

THE
B I B L E

THAT IS
THE HOLY SCRIPTURES
contained in the Old and New
Testaments;

*Translated according to the Hebrew
Hebrew, and compared with the
Hebrew Text.*

IMPRINTED AT LONDON
by ROBERT BARTLE
Printer to the Royal Society
in Strand.

ANNO 1692



55...672



To the diligent and Christian Reader, Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through Christ Iesus.

On hearing (deare Christians) was once the innumerable benefits of God both spiritual and corporall bestowed upon vs, but also his不可言喻 mercies in calling vs to the light of the Gospel, not regarding our blind idolatrie, but rite backe sliding, and cruel murdering of his Saints, (which sinnes caused him to cast off his chosen people the Iewes) is behooueth vs to expresse our thankfull remembrance of these great graces, by walking in his feare and love, shall all the dayes of our life we may procure the advancement of his glory. Now forasmuch as this glory chiefly attained by the knowledge and practise of Gods word, which is our light, our comfort, our shield and strength, testimonie of Gods fauour, and the food of our soules; and that the same hath vs hitherto bene exactly enough translated into our native tongue, by reason either of the corruption of time, or of the imperfect knowledge of the same; in respect of this ripe age, and cleare light now reuelled: we thought we could not bestow our studies more to the glory of God, and profit of his Church, then in translating the holy Scriptures. Not that we arrogate any thing to our selves above the least of our brethren; but having not onely the almightie and encouragement of many learned and pious men, whose gifts we reuerence, and whose hearts God moulds to liberalitie in the furtherance of this business, but also the helpe of sundry translations in diuers languages: we haue with all feare and reuerence, as in the presence of God, and as handling the word of God, attempted this great worke, and after two yeeres labour, being occupied therein day and night, by the diuine prouidence and mercy of God brought the same to a prosperous end. And thus we may with safe conscience protest before God and man, that we haue by all means inducured to set forth the puritie of the word, and right sense of the holy Ghost, for the edifying of the brethren in faith and charitie.

Now as we haue chiefly obserued the sense, and laboured alwayes to restore it to all integrity, so haue we most reuerently kept the propriety of the wordes, considering that the Apostles, who spake and wrote to the Gentiles in the Greeke tongue, rather constrained them to the liuely phrase of the Hebrew then interpreted (as it is) by mollifying their language to speake as the Gentiles did. And for this & other causes we haue in many places referred the Hebrew phrases, notwithstanding that they may seeme somewhat hard in their eares that are not well practised, and also delights in the sweet sounding phrases of the holy Scriptures. Yet least either the simple should be discouraged, or the malicious haue any occasion of iust censure, seeing some translations read after our sort, and some after another, whereas all may serue to good purpose & edification: we haue in the margin word that diuersitie of speech or reading which may seeme agreeable to the mind of the holy Ghost, and proper for our language with this marke ¶. Again, whereas the Hebrew speech seemed hardly to agree with ours, we haue noted it in the margins after this sort, ¶, noting that which was more intelligible. And albeit that many of the Hebrew names be altered from the old text, and restored to the true writings and first originall, whereof they haue their signification, yet in the usual manner little is changed for feare of troubling the simple readers. Moreover, whereas the necessity of the sentence required any thing to be added (for such is the grace and propriety of the Hebrew and Greeke tongue, that it cannot but either by circumlocution, or by adding the verbe or some word, be understood of them that are not well practised therein) we haue put it in the text with another kinde of letter, that it may easily be discerned from the common letter. As touching the division of the verses, we haue followed the Hebrew examples, which haue so euen from the beginning distinguished them. Which thing as it is most profitable for memorie, so doth it agree with the best translations, and is most easie to find out both by the best concordances, and also by the quotations which we haue diuinely herein perused and set forth in this. Besides this the principal matters are used and distinguished by this marke ¶. And the arguments both for the booke and for the chapters with the number of the verses are added that by all means the reader may be helped. For the which cause also we haue set ouer the head of every page some notable word or sentence which may greatly further aswell for memorie, as for the chiefe point of the page. Finally that nothing might lacke which might be helpful by labours, for the increase of knowledge and furtherance of Gods glory, there are adjoined two most profitable Tables the first serving for the interpretation of the Hebrew names: and the other containing all the chiefe and principall matters of the whole Bible: so that nothing (as we trust) that any could justly desire, is omitted. Therefore as brethren that are partakers of the same hope and saluation with vs, we beseech you, that this rich pearle and inestimable treasure may not be offered in vain, but as sent from God to the people of God, for the increase of his knowledge, the comfort of his Church, and discharge of our conscience, whom it hath pleased him to raise up for this purpose, so you would willingly receive the word of God, earnestly study it, and in all your life practise it, that you may more appareare inclined to be the people of God, and walking any more according to this world, but in the fruits of the Spirit, that God in vs may be fully glorified through Iesus Christ our Lord, who with our fathers, foreuer,

A M E N.

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE
Bookes of the Olde and New Testament,
 with the number of their Chapters.

G Genesis hath Chapters	50	Proverbs hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leuiticus	37	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36		46
Deuteronomie	34	Jeremiah	52
Joshua hath Chapters	24	Lamentations	5
Judges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hosea	24
2. Samuel	24	Joel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	2
1. Chronicles	29	Jonah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
The prayer of Manasse, Apocrypha.		Nahum	3
Esa	50	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Ester	10	Haggai	2
Job	42	Zechariah	24
Psalms	150	Malachie hath Chapters	4

The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1. E 1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Jeremiah hath	
2. Esdras	16	Chapters	6
Tobit	14	The song of the three children	
Judith	16	The story of Susanna	
The rest of Ester	6	The idole Bel and the Dragon,	
Wisdom	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticks	51	2. Maccabees	

The Bookes of the New Testament.

M Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	13
Mark	16	1. Timothy	4
Luke	24	2. Timothy	4
John	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle of Paul to the Ro-		To the Hebrewes	13
manes.	16	The Epistle of James	5
1. Corinthians	16	1. Peter	5
2. Corinthians	13	2. Peter	3
Galatians	6	1. John	5
Ephesians	6	2. John	1
Philippians	4	3. John	1
Colossians	4	Jude	1
1. Thessalonians hath Chapters	5	Revelation hath Chapters	22

18 And to rule in the day, and in the night, and to separate the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

19 So the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 Afterward God said, Let the waters bring forth in abundance every creeping thing that hath life: and let the fowle flie upon the earth in the open firmament of the heaven.

21 Then God created the great whales, and euery thing liuing and moving, which the waters brought forth in abundance, according to their kinde: and euery feathered fowle according to his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

22 Then God blessed them, saying, Bring forth fruite, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let the fowle multiply in the earth.

23 So the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 Moreover God sayde, Let the earth bring forth the liuing thing according to his kinde, cattell, and that which creepeth, and the beast of the earth, according to his kinde: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth according to his kinde, and the cattell according to his kinde, and euery creeping thing of the earth according to his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

26 Furthermore God said, * Let vs make man in our image according to our likeness, and let them rule ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the fowle of the heauen, and ouer the beastes, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery thing that creepeth and moueth on the earth.

27 Thus God created the man in his image, in the image of God created he him: he created them male and female.

28 And God blessed them, & God sayd to them, * Bring forth fruit and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it, and rule ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the fowle of the heauen, and ouer euery beast that moueth vpon the earth.

29 And God said, Behold, I haue giuen vnto you euery herbe bearing seede, which is vpon all the earth and euery tree, wherein is the fruit of a tree bearing seed: * that shall be to you for meat.

30 Likewise to euery beast of the earth, and to euery fowle of the heauen, and to euery thing that moueth vpon the earth, which hath life in it selfe, euery greene herbe shall be for meat: and it was so.

31 * And God saw all that he had made, and loe, it was very good. So the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 God refresheth the seventh day, and sanctifieth it. 2 He setteth man in the garden. 3 He createth the woman. 4 Marriage is ordeined.

Thus the heauens and the earth were finished, all the hoste of them.

3 For in the seventh day God ended his worke, which he had made, * and the seventh day he rested from all his worke which he had made.

4 So God blessed the seventh day, & sanctified it, because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God had created and made.

5 These are the generations of the heauen, and of the earth, when they were created in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the heauens,

6 And euery place of the field before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, neither was there a man to till the ground,

7 But a mist went vp from the earth and watered all the earth.

8 The Lord God also made the man of the dust of the ground, and breathed in his face breath of life: * and the man was a liuing soule.

9 And the Lord God planted a garden Eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whom hee had made.

10 For out of the ground made the Lord God to grow euery tree pleasant to the sight, and good for meate: the tree of life also in the middes of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and of euill.

11 And out of Eden went a River to water the garden, & from thence leasd forth, and became into foure heads.

12 The name of one is * Pison: the same compasseth the whole land of Haulan: where is gold.

13 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium, and the Onix stone.

14 And the name of the second River is Ohlon: the same compasseth the whole land of Cush.

15 The name also of the third River is * Hiddekel: this goeth toward the Eastside of Assyria, and the fourth River is the Pereth.

16 Then the Lord God tooke the man and put him into the garden of Eden that hee might dress it and keepe it.

17 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Thou shalt eat freely of euery tree of the garden.

18 But of the tree of Knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt die the death.

19 Also the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be himselfe alone, I will make him an helpe meet for him.

20 So the Lord God formed of the earth euery beast of the field, and euery fowle of the heauen, and brought them vnto the man to see how hee would call them: for howeuer the man named the liuing creature, so was the name thereof.

21 The man therefore gaue names vnto all cattell, and to the fowle of the heauen, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam found he not an helpe meet for him.

22 Therefore the Lord God caused an heavy sleepe to fall vpon the man, and he slept: and he tooke one of his ribs, and clost vp the flesh in stead thereof.

23 And the rib which the Lord God had taken from the man, he made he a woman, and brought her to the man.

24 Then the man said, * This now is bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh. She shall be called * woman, because she was taken out of man.

25 Therefore shall man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue to his wife, and they shall be one flesh.

26 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The woman seduced by the serpent, & eateth of the fruit of the tree. 2 They both sinned from God. 3 They were punished. 4 Christ is promised. 5 Man is dust. 6 Man is cast out of Paradise.

Nowe the serpent was more subtil then any beast of the fild, which the Lord God had made, and he said to the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman sayd vnto the serpent, Wee eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden.

3 But of the fruit of the tree, which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither

For ser.

And.

Gen. 1.9

Gen. 2.4

Gen. 2.9

Gen. 2.10

Gen. 2.11

Gen. 2.12

Gen. 2.13

Gen. 2.14

Gen. 2.15

Gen. 2.16

Gen. 2.17

Gen. 2.18

Gen. 2.19

Gen. 2.20

Gen. 2.21

Gen. 2.22

Gen. 2.23

Gen. 2.24

Gen. 2.25

Gen. 2.26

Gen. 2.27

Gen. 2.28

Gen. 2.29

Gen. 2.30

Gen. 2.31

Gen. 2.32

Gen. 2.33

Gen. 2.34

Gen. 2.35

Gen. 2.36

Gen. 2.37

Gen. 2.38

Gen. 2.39

Gen. 2.40

Gen. 2.41

Gen. 2.42

neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.
2. *Cor. 12.* 4. Then the serpent slide to the woman, Yee shall not die at all.

3. *1. Chr. 16.* But God doeth know, that when ye shall eat thereof, your eyes shall be opened; and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and euill.

4. So the woman (seeing that the tree was good for meat, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to get knowledge) tooke of the fruit thereof, and did eat; and gaue also to her husband with her, and he did eat.

5. Then the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; & they sewed fig-tree leaues toger, & made themselves breeches.

6. Afterward they heard the voyce of the Lord God walking in the garden in the coole of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God among the trees of the garden.

7. But the Lord God called to the man, and said vnto him, Where art thou?

8. Who said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and was affraid, because I was naked: therefore I hid my selfe.

9. And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

10. Then the man said, The woman which thou gauest to be with me, shee gaue me of the tree, and I did eat.

11. And the Lord God said to the woman, Why hast thou done this? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

12. Then the Lord God said to the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattell, and above every beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate all the dayes of thy life.

13. I will also put enmities betweene thee and the woman, and betwene thy seede and her seede. Hee shall bruite thee head, and thou shalt bruite his heele.

14. Vnto the woman hee said; I will greatly increase thy sorrowes, and thy conception. In sorrow shalt thou bring forth children, and thy desire shall be to thine husband, and he shall rule ouer thee.

15. Also to Adam he said, Because thou hast obeyed the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree (whereof I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it) cursed is the earth for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

16. Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee, and thou shalt eate the herbe of this field.

17. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou returne to the earth: for out of it wast thou taken, because thou art dust, and to dust shalt thou returne.

18. And the man called his wifes name Hewah, because she was the mother of all liuing.

19. Vnto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skinner, and clothed them.

20. And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now, leaue him forth his land, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and liue for euer.

21. Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the earth, whence he was taken.

22. Thus he cast out man, and at the East side of the garden of Eden hee set the Cherubims; and the blade of a sword flaken, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

The generation of Sheth. 1. Cain and Habel offer sacrifice. 2. Cain killeth Habel. 3. Lamech braggeth himselfe his blasphemous words. 4. The Religion is restored.

Afterward the man knew Hewah his wife which hee conceived and bare Cain, and said, I haue obtained a man by the Lord.

2. And againe hee brought forth his brother Habel; and Habel was a keeper of sheepe, and Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3. And in processe of time it came to passe that Cain brought an oblation vnto the Lord of the fruit of the ground.

4. And Habel also himselfe brought of the first fruits of his sheepe, and of the fat of them, and the Lord had respect vnto Habel, and to his offering.

5. But vnto Cain and to his offering he had no regard: wherefore Cain was exceeding wroth, and his countenance fell downe.

6. Then the Lord said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance cast downe?

7. If thou doe well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: also vnto thee his desire shall be to thee, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8. Then Cain spake to Habel his brother. And when they were in the field, Cain rose vp against Habel his brother, and slew him.

9. Then the Lord said vnto Cain, Where is Habel thy brother? Who answered, I cannot tell. Am I my brothers keeper?

10. Againe hee said, What hast thou done? the voyce of thy brothers blood cryeth vnto mee from the earth.

11. Now therefore thou art cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thine hand.

12. When thou shalt till the ground, it shall not bring forth yelde vnto thee: her flesh shall be a vagabond, and a runnagate shall she be in the earth.

13. Then Cain said vnto the Lord, My punishment is greater then I can beare.

14. Behold, thou hast cast mee out this day from the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, & I shall be a vagabond, and a runnagate in the earth, and whosoever findeth me, shall slay me.

15. Then the Lord said vnto him, Doubtlesse whosoever slayeth Cain, hee shall be punished seven fold: And the Lord set a mark vpon Cain, lest any man finding him should kill him.

16. Then Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod toward the East side of Eden.

17. Cain also knew his wife, which conceived and bare Henoch: and hee built a ciue, and called the name of the citie, by the name of his sonne, Henoch.

18. And to Henoch was borne Ired, and Ired begate Methusael, and Methusael begate Lamech.

19. And Lamech tooke to him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20. And Adah bare Iabal, who was the father of such as dwell in the tents, & of such as haue cattell.

21. And his brothers name was Iubal, who was the father of all that play on the harpe & Organe.

22. And Zillah also bare Tubal-cain, who wrought and piped cunningly every craft of brasse, and of yron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

23. Then Lamech said vnto his wives, Adah and Zillah,

Zillah, Hear ye my voice ye wives of Lamech: hearken unto my speech: for I would say a man in my youth, and a young man in mine heart.

24. If kin shall be avenged seven fold, truly Lamech seventy times seven fold.

25. ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son; and she called his name Sheth; for God, said she, hath appointed me another seed for Abel, because Cain slew him.

26. And to the same Sheth also there was borne a son, and he called his name Enosh. Then began men to call upon the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie. 5 Age and death of Adam. 6 His progeny unto Noah and his children. 24 His death was his end.

THIS is the booke of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created Adam, in the likeness of God made he him.

2 Male and female created hee them, & blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day that they were created.

3 Now Adam lived an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate a childe in his owne likeness after his image, and called his Name Sheth.

4 And the daies of Adam after hee had begotten Sheth, were eight hundred yeeres, and hee begate sonnes and daughters.

5 So all the dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres: and hee died.

6 And Sheth lived an hundredth & nine yeeres, and begate Enosh:

7 And Sheth lived after he begate Enosh, eight hundred and threescore yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 So all the dayes of Sheth were nine hundred and twelue yeeres: and he died.

9 Also Enosh lived ninetie yeeres, and begate Kenan.

10 And Enosh lived after he begat Kenan, eight hundred and fiftene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 So all the dayes of Enosh were nine hundred and fiewe yeeres, and he died.

12 Likewise Kenan lived seventie yeeres, & begate Mahalaleel.

13 And Kenan lived after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fortie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 So all the dayes of Kenan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 ¶ Mahalaleel also lived sixtie and five yeeres, and begate Ired.

16 Also Mahalaleel lived, after hee begate Ired, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 So all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred nintie and five yeeres: and he died.

18 ¶ And Ired lived an hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and begate Henoch.

19 Then Ired lived after hee begate Henoch, eight hundred yeeres, & begat sonnes & daughters.

20 So all the dayes of Ired were nine hundred sixtie and two yeeres: and he died.

21 ¶ Also Henoch lived sixtie and five yeeres, and begate Methuselah.

22 And Henoch walked with God, after hee begate Methuselah, three hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

23 So all the dayes of Henoch were three hundred sixtie and five yeeres.

24 And Henoch walked with God, and hee was

no more seene: for God took him away.

25 Methuselah also lived an hundredth eightie and seven yeeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived, after hee begate Lamech, seven hundredth eighty and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

27 So all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundredth sixtie and nine yeeres: and he died.

28 ¶ Then Lamech lived an hundredth eighty and two yeeres, and begate a sonne.

29 And called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort vs concerning our worke, and sorrow of our hands, as touching the earth, which the Lord hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived, after he begate Noah, nine hundredth ninetie and five yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 So all the dayes of Lamech were seven hundredth fiewtie and seven yeeres: and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundredth yeere olde. And Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

3 God sheweth us how the flood. 4 Man is altogether corrupt. 6 God repenteth that hee made him. 13 Noah and his are preserved in the Arke, which hee commanded to make.

SO when men began to be multiplied upon the earth, and there were daughters borne unto them,

5 Then the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men that they were faire, and they took them wives of all that they liked.

6 Therefore the Lord said, My spirit shall not alwaye strive with man, because he is flesh; and his dayes shall be an hundred and twentie yeere.

7 There were giants in the earth in those dayes; after that the sonnes of God came unto the daughters of men, & they had borne them children, these were mightie men, which in olde times were men of renoume.

8 ¶ When the Lord saw that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and all the imaginations of the thoughts of his heart were only evil continually.

9 Then it repented the Lord that hee had made man in the earth, and hee was sorry in his heart.

10 Therefore the Lord said, I will destroy from the earth the man, whom I have created, from man to beast, to the creeping thing, and to the foule of the heauen: for I repent that I have made them.

11 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

12 ¶ These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a iust and vpright man in his time: and Noah son of Lamech.

13 And Noah begate three sonnes, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

14 The earth also was corrupt before God: for the earth was filled with violence.

15 Then God looked upon the earth, and beheld, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

16 And God said unto Noah, An end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence, I will destroy them with the earth.

17 ¶ Make thee an Arke of gilded pine trees: thou shalt make it cabins in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

18 And thus shalt thou make it: The length of the Arke shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth thereof shall be thirtie cubits, and the height of it thirtie cubits.

10r, had obesen.

Chap. 8.

21. mat.

25. 19.

28. 19.

31. 19.

34. 19.

37. 19.

40. 19.

43. 19.

46. 19.

49. 19.

52. 19.

55. 19.

58. 19.

61. 19.

64. 19.

67. 19.

70. 19.

73. 19.

76. 19.

79. 19.

82. 19.

85. 19.

88. 19.

91. 19.

94. 19.

97. 19.

100. 19.

103. 19.

106. 19.

109. 19.

112. 19.

115. 19.

118. 19.

121. 19.

124. 19.

127. 19.

130. 19.

16 A window shalt thou make in the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it above, and the door of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: thou shalt make it with the low, second and third room.

17 And I, behold, I will bring a flood of waters upon the earth to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life under the heaven: all that is in the earth shall perish.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant, and thou shalt go into the Arke, thou & thy sons, and thy wife, and thy fowles wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing, of all flesh two of every sort shalt thou bring to come into the Arke, to keepe seed alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of the foules after their kind, and of the cattell after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of every sort shall come unto thee, that thou mayest keepe seed alive.

21 And take thou with thee of all meate that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee: that it may be meate for thee and for them.

22 * Noah therefore did according unto all that God commanded him: even so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah and his wife enter into the Arke. 2 The flood destroyeth all the rest upon the earth.

3 And the Lord God sent Noah, Enter thou and all thine house into the Arke: for thee have I made thee righteous before me in this age.

4 Of every cleane beast shalt thou take to thee by sevens the male and his female: but of unclean beasts by couples, the male and his female.

5 Of the foules also of the heaven by sevens, male and female, to keepe seed alive upon the whole earth.

6 For seven dayes hence I will cause it to raine upon the earth forty dayes and forty nights, and all the substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the earth.

7 * Noah therefore did according unto all that the Lord had commanded him.

8 And Noah was six hundred yeere old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

9 So Noah entered and his fowles, and his wife, and his fowles wives with him into the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.

10 Of the cleane beasts, and of the unclean beasts, and of the foules, and of all that creepeth upon the earth,

11 There came two and two unto Noah into the Arke, male and female, as God had commanded Noah.

12 And so after seven dayes the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

13 * In the six hundredth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the thirtieth day of the moneth, in the same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the windowes of heaven were opened.

14 And the raine was upon the earth forty dayes and forty nights.

15 In the selfe same day entered Noah with Shem and Ham, and Japheth, the fowles of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his fowles with them into the Arke.

16 They and every beast after his kinde, and all cattell after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth and moveth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowle after his kinde, even every bird of every feather.

17 For they came to Noah into the Arke, two

and two of all flesh wherein is the breath of life.

18 And they entering in came male and female, of all flesh as God had commanded him: and the Lord shut him in.

19 Then the flood was fourtie dayes upon the earth, and the waters were increased, and bare up the Arke which was life up above the earth.

20 The waters also waxed strong, and were increased exceedingly upon the earth, and the Arke went upon the waters.

21 The waters prevailed so exceedingly upon the earth, that all the high mountains that are under the whole heaven, were covered.

22 Fifteene cubits upward did the waters prevail when the mountaines were covered.

23 * Then all flesh perished that moved upon the earth, both foules, and cattell, and beasts, and every thing that creepeth and moveth upon the earth, and every man.

24 Every thing in whose nostrils was the spirit of life did breathe, whatsoever they were in the drie land, they died.

25 So hee destroyed every thing that was upon the earth from man to beast, to the creeping thing, and to the foules of the heaven: they were enche destroyed from the earth. And Noah only remained and they that were with him in the Arke.

26 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The flood ceased. 2 Noah is commanded to come forth of the Arke with him. 3 He sacrificeth in the Lord. 4 God promiseth that all things shall continue in their first order.

Now God remembered Noah and every beast, and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke: therefore God made a winde to passe upon the earth, and the waters ceased.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe and the windowes of heaven were stopped, and the raine from heaven was restrained.

3 And the water returned from above the earth, going and returning: and after the end of the hundred and fiftieth day the waters abated.

4 And in the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, the Arke rested upon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters were going and decreasing until the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, and in the first day of the moneth were the toppes of the mountaines seene.

6 So after forty dayes, Noah opened the window of the Arke, which he had made,

7 And sent forth a raven, which went out going forth and returning, until the waters were dried upon the earth.

8 Again hee sent a dove from him, that hee might see if the waters were diminished from off the earth.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot: therefore she returned unto him into the Arke (for the waters were upon the whole earth) and he put forth his hand, and received her, and took her to him into the Arke.

10 And hee abode yet other seven dayes, and againe hee sent forth the dove out of the Arke.

11 And the dove came to him in the evening, and loe, in her mouth was an olive leaf that shee had plucked: whereby Noah knewe that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 Nowwithstanding, hee waited yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

10r. 114

The confirmation of marriage.

Genesis.

The age and death of Noah.

again vnto him any more.

12 ¶ And in the fixe hundredth and one yere, in the first day of the first moneth, the waters were dried vp from off the earth: and Noah remoued the covering of the Arke, and looked, and beholde, the upper part of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, in the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth drie.

15 ¶ Then God spake to Noah, saying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee euery beast that is with thee, of all flesh, both foule and castell, and euery thing that creepeth and moueth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and bring forth fruit, and increase vpon the earth.

18 So Noah came forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him.

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, all that moueth vpon the earth after their kindes went out of the Arke.

20 ¶ Then Noah built an altar to the Lord, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings vpon the Altar.

21 And the Lord smelled a pleasant odour, and the Lord said in his heart, I will henceforth curse the ground no more for mans cause: for the imagination of mans heart is euill, when from his youth: neither will I finite any more all things liuing, as I haue done.

22 Hereafter, seedtime and harvest, and colde and heate, and summer and winter, and day & night shall not cease, so long as the earth remaineth.

CHAP. IX.

1 The confirmation of marriage. 2 Maus authoritie over all creatures. 3 Permission of meates. 4 The power of the sword. 5 The Rainbow is the signe of Gods promise. 6 Noah is drunken and mocked of his sonnes, whom hee curseth. 7 The age and death of Noah.

1 And God blessed Noah and his sonnes, and said vnto them, ¶ Bring forth fruite, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 Also the feare of you, and the dread of you shall be vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the heauen, vpon all that moueth on the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea: into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery thing that moueth and liueth, shall bee meate for you: as the Greene herbe, haue I giuen you all things.

4 ¶ But flesh with the life thereof, I mean, with the blood thereof, shall ye not eate.

5 For surely I will require your blood, wherein your liues are: at the hand of euery beast will I require it: and at the hand of man, when at the hand of a mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God hath he made man.

7 But bring yee forth fruit and multiply: grow plentifully in the earth, and take fruite therein.

8 ¶ God spake also to Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 Beholde, I euen I establish my covenant with you, and with our seed after you,

10 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, with the foule with the cattell, and with euery beast of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke vnto euery beast of the earth.

11 ¶ And my covenant will I establish with you, that from henceforth all flesh shall not bee rooted

out by the waters of the flood, neither shall there be a flood to destroy the earth any more.

12 Then God said, This is the token of the Covenant which I make betwene me and you, and betwene euery liuing thing, that is with you, vnto perpetual generations.

13 I haue set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a signe of the Covenant betwene me and the earth.

14 And when I shall couer the earth with a cloud, and the bowe shall be seene in the cloud,

15 Then will I remember my Covenant which is betwene me and you, and betwene euery liuing thing in all flesh, and there shall be no more waters of a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 Therefore the bow shall be in the cloud, that I may see it, and remember the everlasting Covenant betwene God, and euery liuing thing in all flesh that is vpon the earth.

17 God said yee to Noah, This is the signe of the Covenant, which I haue established betwene mee and all flesh that is vpon the earth.

18 ¶ Now the sonnes of Noah going forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iapheth. And Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 These are the three sonnes of Noah, & of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 ¶ Noah also began to be an husbandman, and planted a vineyard:

21 And hee drunke of the wine, and was drunken, and was vncovered in the midst of his tent.

22 And when Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, hee told his two brethren without.

23 Then tooke Shem and Iapheth a garment, and put it vpon both their shoulders, and went backward, and couered the nakednesse of their father, with their faces backward: so they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 Then Noah awoke from his wine, and knewe what his younger sonne had done vnto him,

25 And said, Cursed be Canaan: a seruant of seruants shall he be vnto his brethren.

26 He said moreover, Blessed be the Lord God of Shem, and let Canaan be his seruant.

27 God ¶ prouided Iphthah, that he may dwell in the tents of Shem, and let Canaan bee his seruant.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood three hundred and sixty yeres.

29 So all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeres: and hee died.

CHAP. X.

1 The increase of mankind by Noah and his sonnes. 2 The beginning of cities, countries, and nations.

Now these are the generations of the sonnes of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth: vnto whom sonnes were borne after the flood.

2 The sonnes of Iapheth were Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sonnes of Gomer, Ashkenaz, and Riphth, and Togarmah.

4 Also the sonnes of Iauan, Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Do lanim.

5 Of these were the yles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery man after his tongue, and after their families in their nations.

6 ¶ Moreover the sonnes of Ham were Cush, and Mizraim, and Put, and Canaan.

7 And the sonnes of Cush, Seba, & Hamah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sebecha: also the sonnes

Or, Sweet savour.
Chap. 9.
ma. 16. 15

Chap. 1.
23. and
8. 17.

Chap. 25.

Leuit. 17.

14.

Gen. 26. 6.

26. 6.

26. 6.

26. 6.

26. 6.

26. 6.

26. 6.

26. 6.

26. 6.

26. 6.

26. 6.

26. 6.

26. 6.

26. 6.

26. 6.

26. 6.

26. 6.

26. 6.

26. 6.

26. 6.

Or, Noah
brown a-
game.

Or, Noah
brown a-
game.

Or, Noah
brown a-
game.

Or, Noah
brown a-
game.

of Razmah were Sheba and Dedan.

8 And Cush begate Nimrod, who began to be mightie in the earth.

9 Hee was a mightie hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, As Nimrod the mightie hunter before the Lord.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was Babel and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land came Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the Citie Rehoboth, and Calah, *Or, the streets of the citie.*

12 Resen also between Nineveh and Calah: this is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begate Luthim, and Attamim, and Lebham, and Naphthum.

14 Pathrosim also, and Casluhim (out of whom came the Philistims) and Capthorims.

15 ¶ Also Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth,

16 And Jebusi, and Emori, and Girgathi,

17 And Huii, and Arki, and Sini,

18 And Aruadi, and Zemarai, and Hamathi: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 Then the border of the Canaanites was from Zidon, as thou comest to Otrai, vntill Azzah, and without poest vnto Sodopi, and Gomorah, and Admah, and Zebouim, euen vnto Lasha.

20 These are the families of Ham according to their families: according to their tongues in their countreys, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the families of Eber, and elder brother of Iapheth were children borne.

22 ¶ The families of Shem were Elam and Asshur, and Arpachshad, and Lind, and Aram.

23 And the families of Aram, Vaz, and Hul, and Gether, and Math.

24 Also Arpachshad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

25 Vnto Eber also were borne two sonnes: the name of the one was Peleg: for in his dayes was the earth diuided: and his brother's name was Joktan.

26 Then Joktan begate Almodad, and Shaleph, and Hazarmuch, and Terah.

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Dicklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Nauilah, and Iobab: all these were the sonnes of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These are the families of Shem according to their families, according to their tongues, in their countreys, and nations:

32 These are the families of the sonnes of Noah, after their generations among their people and Iour of their were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

6 The building of Babel was the cause of the confusion of tongues. 10 The age and generation of Shem vnto Aram. 31 Arams departure from Ur with his wife Terah, Sarai, and Lot. 32 The age & death of Terah.

10.5 When the whole earth was of one language, and one speech.

And as they went from the East, they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and there they abode.

And they said one to another, Come, let vs make a towre, and build it in the fire. So they had bricke, and lime, and flint, had they in steade of

4. Also they said, Ode to, let vs build vs a cite and a towre, whose top may reach vnto the heauen; that we may get vs a name, lest we be scattered vpon the whole earth.

5 But the Lord came downe to see the city and towre, which the sonnes of men builded.

6 And the Lord said, Behold, the people are one, and they all haue one language, and this they begin to doe, neither can they now be stopped from whatsoeuer they haue imagined to doe.

7 Come on, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that euery one perceiue not anothers speech.

8 So the Lord scattered them from thence vpon all the earth, and they left off to build the citie.

9 Therefore the name of it was called Babel, because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: from thence then did the Lord scatter them vpon all the earth.

10 ¶ These are the generations of Shem: Shem was an hundred yere old, and begate Arpachshad

two yeres after the flood.

11 And Shem liued after he begate Arpachshad, fise hundred yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

12 Also Arpachshad liued fise and thirtie yeres, and begate Shelah.

13 And Arpachshad liued after hee begate Shelah, foure hundred and thre yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Shelah liued thirtie yeres, and begate Eber.

15 So Shelah liued, after he begate Eber, foure hundred and thre yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 Likewise Eber liued foure and thirtie yeres, and begate Peleg.

17 So Eber liued after hee begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 Also Reu liued two and thirtie yeres, and begate Serug.

21 So Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and seven yeres, and begate sons & daughters.

22 Moreover Serug liued thirtie yeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twentie yeres, and begate Terah.

25 So Nahor liued after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

26 ¶ So Terah liued seuentie yeres, and begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 Then Haran died before Terah his father, in the land of his natuiritie, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 So Abram and Nahor tooke them wives. The name of Abrahams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Ischah.

30 But Sarai was barren and had no child.

31 Then Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrahams wife: and they departed

Or, con.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

1. Chron. 1.

17.

10. 14. departed together from Vr of the Caldees, to* goe
2. vnto him, into the land of Canaan, and they came to Haran,
9. 7. and dwelt there.

32. So the dayes of Terah were two hundredth and
fins yeres, and Terah dyed in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1. Abram by Gods commaundment goeth into Canaan.
3. Chere is promised. 7. Abram layeth altar for exercise
and declaration of his faith among the idolaters. 10. Promise of the
land is given. 15. Pharaoh taketh his wife and is punished.

1. **Alis 7.3.** For the Lord had said vnto Abram, *Get thee out
of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house,
vnto the land that I will shewe thee.

2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and will blesse thee,
and make thy name great, and thou shalt be a blessing.

3. I will also blesse them that blesse thee, and curse them that curse
thee, and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4. So Abram departed, when as the Lord spake vnto him,
and Lot went with him. (And Abram was seventy and five
yeres olde, when he departed out of Haran.)

5. Then Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother-
son, and all their substance that they possessed, and the
soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they departed to
go to the land of Canaan, and to the land of Canaan they came.

6. ¶ So Abram passed thorow the land vnto the place of
Shechem, and vnto the plaine of Morch, (and the Canaanites
were then in the land.)

7. And the Lord appeared vnto Abram, and said, Vnto
thy feede will I give this land. And there builded he an
Altar vnto the Lord, which appeared vnto him.

8. Afterward removing thence vnto a mountaine Eastward
from Beth-el, he pitched his tent, hauing Beth-el on the West
side and Hasi on the East, and there he builded an altar vnto
the Lord, and called on the Name of the Lord.

9. Againe Abram went forth going and iourneying toward
the South.

10. ¶ Then there came a famine in the land: therefore
Abram went downe into Egypt to sojourn there: for there was
a great famine in the land.

11. And when he drew neere to enter into Egypt, hee
said to Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a
faire woman to looke vpon:

12. Therefore it will come to passe that when the Egyptians
see thee, they will say, She is his wife: so will they kill me,
but they will keepe thee alive.

13. Say, I pray thee, that thou art my sister, that I may
fare well for thy sake, and that my life may be preserved
by thee.

14. ¶ Now when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians
beheld the woman: for she was very faire.

15. And the princes of Pharaoh saw her, and commended
her vnto Pharaoh: so the woman was taken into Pharaohs
house.

16. Who intreated Abram well for her sake, and he had
sheepe, and beeues, and he asses, and men seruants, and
maid seruants, and the asses, and camels.

17. But the Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house with
great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18. Then Pharaoh called Abram and said, Why hast thou
done this vnto me? Wherefore didst thou not tell me that
thou wast my wife?

19. Why saydest thou, She is my sister, & I should
take her to be my wife? Now therefore, behold thy wife,
take her, and go thy way.

20. And Pharaoh gave men commandment concerning
him: and they conveyed him forth, and his wife, and all that
he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1. Abram departeth out of Egypt. 4. Hee calleth
vpon the Name of the Lord. 21. Lot departeth from
him. 13. The wickednesse of the Sodomites. 14. The
promise made in Abram is renewed. 18. An altar builded
vnto the Lord.

1. Then Abram went vp from Egypt, hee and his wife,
and all that he had, and Lot with him toward the South.

2. And Abram was very rich in cattell, in silver, and in
gold.

3. And he went on his iourney from the South toward
Beth-el, to the place where his tent had been at the
beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hasi.

4. Vnto the place of the * Altar, which hee had made
there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of
the Lord.

5. ¶ And Lot also who went with Abram, had
sheepe, and cattell, and trappes.

6. So that the land could not beare them, that they
might dwell together: for their substance was great, so
that they could not dwell together.

7. Also there was debate betwene the herdmen of
Abrahams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell.
(And the Canaanites and the Perizzites dwelled at that
time in the land.)

8. Then said Abram vnto Lot, I & there be no strife,
I pray thee, betwene thee and me, neither betwene mine
herdmen and thine herdmen: for we be brethren.

9. Is not the whole land before thee? depart, I pray
thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will
goe to the right; or if thou goe to the right hand, then I
will take the left.

10. So when Lot liued vp his eyes, hee saw that all the
plaine of Iorden was watered euery where: (for before the
Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, it was as the
garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou goest
vnto Zarey.)

11. Then Lot chose vnto him all the plaine of Iorden,
and tooke his iourney from the East: and they departed
the one from the other.

12. Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot
abode in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent
euen to Sodom.

13. Now the men of Sodom were wicked, and exceeding
sinners against the Lord.

14. ¶ And the Lord said vnto Abram, (after that Lot
was departed from him) Lift vp thine eyes now, and
looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and
Southward, and Eastward, & Westward.

15. For all the land which thou seest will I give vnto
thee, and to thy feede for euer.

16. And I will make thy feede as the dust of the earth:
so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then
shall thy feede be numbered.

17. Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length
thereof, and breadth thereof: for I will give it to thee.

18. Then Abram removed his tent, and came and
dwelt in the plaine of Mamre, which is in the land of
Canaan, and builded there an Altar vnto the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

1. In the overthrow of Sodom Lot is taken. 16. Abram
dehareth him. 18. Lot is taken by the king of Sodom.

1. And in the dayes of Amraphel king of Ellasar, Chedor
and

Elam, and Tidal king of the nations :

2 These men made warre with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birisa king of Gomorah, Shinar king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zebaim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

Or of the aduanced side. 3 All these ioynd together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve yeeres were they subiect to Chedor-laomer, but in the fourteenth yeere they rebelled.

Or of the aduanced side. 5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedor-laomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaim in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzim in Ham, and the Emims in Shinar Kirishaim,

Or of the aduanced side. 6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto the place of Parau, which is by the wilderness.

Or of the aduanced side. 7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpar, which is Kadish, and [smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelled in Hazekon-tamar.

8 Then went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zebaim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar: and they ioynd battell with them in the vale of Siddim :

9 To wit, with Chedor-laomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations : and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar : foure kings against five.

Or of the aduanced side. 10 Now the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorah fled [and] fell there: and the residue fled to the mountaine.

11 Then they took all the substance of Sodom and Gomorah, & all their vitayles, & went their way.

12 They took Lot also Abrahams brothers son, and his substance, (for he dwelt at Sodom) & departed.

13 ¶ Then came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, which dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Ethcol, and brother of Aner, which were confederate with Abram.

Or of the aduanced side. 14 When Abram heard that his brother was taken, he [brought] forth of them that were borne and brought vp in his house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them vnto Dan.

15 Then he and his seruants diuided themselves against them by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hebrath, which is on the left side of Damascus.

16 And he recovered all the substance, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also and the people.

17 ¶ After that hee returned from the slaughter of Chedor-laomer, and of the kings that were with him, came the king of Sodom forth to meet him in the valley of Shinar, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchisedek king of Shalem brought forth bread and wine: and hee was a Priest of the most High God.

19 Therefore he blessed him; saying, Blessed art thou Abram, of God most High, possessor of heauen and earth :

20 And blessed be the most High God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thine hand. ¶ And Abram gave him tithes of all.

21 Then the king of Sodom said to Abram, Giue me the persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, If I have lift vp mine hand vnto the Lord the most high God possessor of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take of all that is thine, so much as a threed or shooe latchet, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich,

24 Same only that which the young men haue

eaten, and the parts of the men which went with me, Aner, Ethcol, and Mamre: let them take their parts.

C H A P. XV.

1 The Land is Abrahams defect and reward, 2 His justified by faith. 3 The first fruits and oblatione out of Egypt is declared. 4 The land of Canaan is promised the fourth time.

AFTER these things, [the word of the Lord came] to Abram, saying, Feare not. Lord beauen, I am thy buckler, and thine exceeding great forte to reward.

2 And Abram said, O Lord God, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse, and theeward of mine house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 Again Abram said, Behold, to mee thou hast giuen no seed: wherefore, loe, a seruant of mine house shall be mine heire.

4 Then behold, the word of the Lord came vnto him, saying, This man shall not be thine heire, but one that shall come out of thine owne bowels, he shall be thine heire.

5 Moreover hee brought him forth, and sayd, I looke vp now vnto heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them: and hee said vnto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And Abram [believed] the Lord, and hee counted that to him for righteousness.

7 Again he said vnto him, I am the Lord that brought thee out of the land of the Chaldees, to giue thee this land to inherit it.

8 And hee sayd, O Lord God, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 Then he said vnto him, Take mee an heifer of three yeeres olde, and a shee goate of three yeeres olde, and a ramme of three yeeres olde, a turtle doue also and a pigeon.

10 So hee tooke all these vnto him, and diuided them in the mids, and layd euery peece one against another, but the birds diuided hee not.

11 Then foules fell on the carcases, and Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne went downe, there fell an heauy sleepe vpon Abram: and loe, a fiery fearfull darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 Then he said to Abram, Knowe for a surety, that thy seed shall bee a stranger in the land that is not theirs, foure hundred yeeres, and shall serue them: and they shall intrate them cuill.

14 Notwithstanding, the nation whom they shall serue will I iudge, and afterward they shall come out with great substance.

15 But thou shalt goe vnto thy fathers in peace, and shalt be buried in a good age.

16 And in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the wickednesse of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 Also when the Sunne went downe, there was a darkenesse: and behold smoking fumes, and a firebrand which went betwene those peece.

18 ¶ In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land, from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer of Euphrates.

19 The Kenites, and the Keniziers, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaim,

21 The Amorites also, and the Canaanites, and the Girgathites, and the Iebusites.

C H A P. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram, 2 Michah conceiue, and delivereth her dam: 3 and

being attended flesh. 7 The Angel comforteth her.
12 The name and manner of her sonne. 13 She
callest upon the Lord, whom she findeth true.

NOW Sarai Abrahams wife bare him no children,
and there had a maid an Egyptian, Hagar by
name.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the
Lord hath restrained me from childbearing, I pray
thee goe in vnto my maid: it may be that I shall
receiue a child by her. And Abram obeyed the
voice of Sarai.

3 Then Sarai Abrahams wife tooke Hagar her
maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelled ten
yeere in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her
husband Abram for his wife.

4 And he went in vnto Hagar, and she con-
ceiued, and when she saw that shee had conceiued,
her dame was despised in her eyes.

5 Then Sarai said to Abram, † Thou doest mee
wrong, I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, and
thee seest that she hath conceiued, and I am despised
in her eyes: the Lord iudge betweene me and thee.

6 Then Abram said to Sarai, Behold, thy maid
is in thine hand: doe with her as it pleaseth thee.
Then Sarai dealt roughly with her: wherefore shee
fled from her.

7 But the Angel of the Lord found her beside
a fountaine of water in the wilderness, by the foun-
taine in the way to Shur:

8 And hee sayd, Hagar Sarais maide, whence
comest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And
she said, I flee from my dame Sarai.

9 Then the Angel of the Lord said to her, Re-
turne to thy dame, and humble thy selfe vnder her
hands.

10 Again the Angel of the Lord said vnto her,
I will so greatly increase thy feede, that it shall not
be numbred for multitude.

11 Also the Angel of the Lord said vnto her, See,
thou art with child, and shalt beare a sonne, and
shalt call his name Ishmael: for the Lord hath heard
thy tribulation.

12 And hee shall be a wild man: his hand shall
be against euery man, and euery mans hand against
him, * and hee shall dwell in the presence of all his
brethren.

13 Then shee called the Name of the Lord, that
spake vnto her, Thou God lookest on mee: for shee
sayd, Haue I not also been looked after him that
seeth me?

14 * Wherefore the well was called Beer-la-
hai-roi: for it is betweene Kadesh and Bered.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a sonne, and Abram
called his sonnes name which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourecore and sixe yeere
olde, when Hagar bare him Ishmael.

CHAP. XVII.

5 Abrahams name is changed to confirme him in the
promise. 6 The land of Canaan is the first time promi-
sed. 12 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai is named
Sarah. 18 Abraham prayeth for Ishmael. 19 Ish-
mael is promised. 23 Abraham and his house are cir-
cumcised.

WHEN Abram was ninety yeere olde and nine,
the Lord appeared to Abram, and said vnto
him, I am God, I Am-sufficient, * walke before me,
and be thou vpright,

2 And I will make my couenant betweene mee
and thee, and I will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 Then Abram fell on his face, and God talked
with him, saying,

4 Behold, I make my Couenant with thee, and

thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called
Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: * for I ha-
ther of many nations haue I made thee.

6 Also I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and
and will make nations of thee: yea, Kings shall pro-
ceede of thee.

7 Moreover, I will establish my Couenant be-
tweene me & thee, and thy seede after thee in their
generations, for * an euermolde Couenant, to bee
God vnto thee and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue thee and thy seede after thee
the land, wherein thou art a stranger, euen all the
land of Canaan for an euermolde possession, and I
will be their God.

9 Again the Lord said vnto Abraham, Thou also
shalt keepe my Couenant, thou and thy seed after
thee in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which yee shall keepe
betweene me and you, and thy seed after thee, * Let
euery manchild among you be circumcised:

11 That is, yee shall circumcise the foreskinne of
your flesh, and it shall be a * signe of the Couenant
betweene me and you.

12 And euery manchild of eight dayes olde a-
mong you, shall be circumcised in your generations,
as well he that is borne in thine house, as hee that is
bought with money of any stranger, which is not of
thy feede.

13 Hee that is borne in thine house, and hee that
is bought with thy money, must needs be circum-
cised, So my Couenant shall be in your flesh for an
euermolde Couenant.

14 But the vncircumcised manchild, in whose
flesh the foreskinne is not circumcised, euen that
person shall bee cut off from his people, because hee
hath broken my Couenant.

15 Afterward God said vnto Abraham, Sarai
thy wife shalt thou not call Sarai, but † Sarah shall be
her name.

16 And I will blesse her, and will also giue thee
a sonne of her, yea, I will blesse her, and shee shall
be the mother of nations: Kings also of people shall
come of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face and laugh-
ed, and said in his heart. Shall a child be borne
vnto him that is an hundred yeere old: and shall
Sarah that is ninety yeere olde, beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, Oh that Ish-
mael might liue in thy sight.

19 Then God said, * Sarah thy wife shall beare
thee a son in deed, & thou shalt call his name Ishak:
and I will establish my Couenant with him for an
euermolde Couenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as concerning Ishmael, I haue heard thee
say, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitful:
& will multiply him † exceedingly: twelve princes
shall he beget: and I will make a great nation of him.

21 But my Couenant will I establish with Ishak,
which Sarah shall beare vnto thee the next * yeere
at this season.

22 And hee left off talking with him, and God
went vp from Abraham.

23 Then Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne,
and all that were borne in his house, and all that
was bought with his money, † euen euery manchild
among the men of Abrahams house, and hee cir-
cumcised the foreskinne of their flesh in that selfe
time day, as God had commanded him.

24 Abraham also him selfe was ninety yeere olde
and nine, when the foreskinne of his flesh was cir-
cumcised.

Rom. 4.
17.

Chap. 13
16.

Alis. 8

Rom. 4.
11.

10. 1. 1.
or. prin-
ciple.

Chap. 18.
10. and
11. 3.

† 16.
greatly.
Cob. 11. 3.

25 A
olde, w
cised.
26 T
sed, and
27 A
house, a
circum

Heb. 13. 2
10. 1. 1.
10. 1. 1.

Alis. 8

Rom. 4.
11.

10. 1. 1.
or. prin-
ciple.

Chap. 18.
10. and
11. 3.

† 16.
greatly.
Cob. 11. 3.

Christ is prom
25 A
olde, w
cised.
26 T
sed, and
27 A
house, a
circum
28 A
olde, w
cised.
29 T
sed, and
30 A
house, a
circum
31 A
olde, w
cised.
32 T
sed, and
33 A
house, a
circum
34 A
olde, w
cised.
35 T
sed, and
36 A
house, a
circum
37 A
olde, w
cised.
38 T
sed, and
39 A
house, a
circum
40 A
olde, w
cised.
41 T
sed, and
42 A
house, a
circum
43 A
olde, w
cised.
44 T
sed, and
45 A
house, a
circum
46 A
olde, w
cised.
47 T
sed, and
48 A
house, a
circum
49 A
olde, w
cised.
50 T
sed, and
51 A
house, a
circum
52 A
olde, w
cised.
53 T
sed, and
54 A
house, a
circum
55 A
olde, w
cised.
56 T
sed, and
57 A
house, a
circum
58 A
olde, w
cised.
59 T
sed, and
60 A
house, a
circum
61 A
olde, w
cised.
62 T
sed, and
63 A
house, a
circum
64 A
olde, w
cised.
65 T
sed, and
66 A
house, a
circum
67 A
olde, w
cised.
68 T
sed, and
69 A
house, a
circum
70 A
olde, w
cised.
71 T
sed, and
72 A
house, a
circum
73 A
olde, w
cised.
74 T
sed, and
75 A
house, a
circum
76 A
olde, w
cised.
77 T
sed, and
78 A
house, a
circum
79 A
olde, w
cised.
80 T
sed, and
81 A
house, a
circum
82 A
olde, w
cised.
83 T
sed, and
84 A
house, a
circum
85 A
olde, w
cised.
86 T
sed, and
87 A
house, a
circum
88 A
olde, w
cised.
89 T
sed, and
90 A
house, a
circum
91 A
olde, w
cised.
92 T
sed, and
93 A
house, a
circum
94 A
olde, w
cised.
95 T
sed, and
96 A
house, a
circum
97 A
olde, w
cised.
98 T
sed, and
99 A
house, a
circum
100 A
olde, w
cised.

35 And Ishmael his sonne he was thirtee yere old, when the foreskinne of his flesh was circumcised.

36 The selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne:

37 And all the men of his house, both borne in his house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham receiveth three Angels into his house. 10 Lot is promised againe. 12 Sarah laugheth. 13 Christ is promised to all nations. 19 Abraham taught his family to know God. 21 The destruction of Sodom is declared unto Abraham. 23 Abraham prayeth for them.

Heb 13.2
10. phr
grace. **A**gain the Lorde appeared vnto him in the plaine of Mamre, as he sat in his tent doore, about the heat of the day.

2 And hee lift vp his eyes, and looked: and loe, three men stood by him, and when he saw them, hee ran to meeete them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe to the ground.

3 And he said, Lord, if I haue now found fauour in thy sight, go not, I pray thee, from thy seruant.

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be brought, and wash your feet, and rest your selues vnder the tree.

5 And I will bring a morsell of bread, that you may comfort your hearts, afterward ye shall go your wayes: for therefore are yee come to your seruant. And they said, Doe euen as thou hast said.

6 Then Abraham made haste into the tent vnto Sarah, and said, Make ready at once three measures of fine meale: knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran to the beastes and tooke a tender and good calfe, and gaue it to the seruant, who hastened to make it ready.

8 And heeooke butter and milke, and the calfe which hee had prepared, and set before them, and stood himselfe by them vnder the tree, and they did eate.

9 ¶ Then they said to him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he answered, Behold, she is in the tent.

10 And he said, ¶ I will certainly come againe vnto thee according to the time of life, and loe, Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard in the tent doore, which was behind him.

11 (Now Abraham and Sarah were old and stricken in age, and it ceased to bee with Sarah after the manner of women)

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herselfe, saying, After I am waxed old, and my lord also, shall I haue lust?

13 And the Lord said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah thus laugh, saying, Shall I certainly beare a child, which am old?

14 (Shall any thing bee so hard to the Lord? at the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, euen according vnto the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne)

15 But Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for the was fraid. And he said, ¶ It is not so: for thou laughedst.

16 ¶ Afterward the men did rise vp from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.

17 And the Lord said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe,

18 Seeing that Abraham shall be in deed a great and a mightie nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him that hee will command his

sonnes, and his household after him, that they keep the way of the Lord, to doe righteousnes and iudgement, that the Lord may bring vpon Abraham that he hath spoken vnto him.

20 Then the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorah is great, and because their sinne is exceeding grieuous,

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to that crye which is come vnto me: and if not, that I may know.

22 And the men turned thence, & went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the Lord.

23 Then Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 If there bee fifty righteous within the citie, wilt thou destroy, and not spare the place for the sake of the righteous that are therein?

25 Bee it farre from thee from doing this thing, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be euen as the wicked, be it farre from thee: shall not the Iudge of all the world doe right?

26 And the Lord answered, If I shall finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then will I spare all the place for their sakes.

27 Then Abraham answered, and said, Beholde, now I haue begun to speake vnto my Lord, and I am but dust and ashes.

28 If there shall lacke five of fifty righteous, wilt thou destroy all the citie for sine? And he said, If I find there sine and forty, I will not destroy it.

29 And hee yet spake to him againe, and sayde, What if there shall be found forty there? Then he answered, I will not doe it for forties sake.

30 Againe he said, Let not my Lord now be angry that I speake, What if thirty be found there? Then he said, I will not doe it if I find thirtie there.

31 Moreover hee said, Behold, now I haue begun to speake vnto my Lord, What if twenty bee found there? And hee answered, I will not destroy it for twentys sake.

32 Then he said, Let not my Lord be now angry and I will speake but this once. What if tenne bee found there? And hee answered, I will not destroy it for tennes sake.

33 ¶ And the Lorde went his way when hee had left communing with Abraham, and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot receiveth two Angels into his house. 4 The filthy lusts of the Sodomites. 16 Lot daunteth. 23 Sodomus destroyed. 26 Lots wife made a pillar of salt. 31 Lots daughters lie with their father, whom hee had married.

AND in the evening there came two Angels into Sodom: and Lot sate at the gate of Sodom, and Lot sawe them, and rose vp to meeete them, and he bowed himselfe with his face to the ground.

2 And he said, See my Lords, I pray you, turne in now into your seruants house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and yee shall rise vp early, and goe your wayes. Who said, Nay, but wee will abide in the street all night.

3 Then hee pressed vpon them earnestly, and they turned in to him, and came to his house, and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 But before they went to bed, the men of the citie, euen the men of Sodom compassed the house round about, from the young euen to the old, all the people from all quarters,

18. doe
indignum

Ch. 18.4

Wbo

17 *W*ho crying vnto Lot, saide to him, Where are the men which came to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

18 *T*hen Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

19 *A*nd said, I pray you, my brethren, doe not so wickedly.

20 *B*ehold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not shewen man: them will I bring out now vnto you, and doe to them as seemeth you good: only vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore are they come vnder the shadow of my roofe.

21 *T*hen they sayd, Away hence: and they sayd, He is come alone as a stranger, and shall bee iudge and ruler? we will now deale worse with thee then with them. So they pressed force vpon Lot himselfe, and came to breake the doore.

22 *B*ut the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut the doore.

23 *T*hen they smote the men that were at the doore of the house with blindfoldes, both small and great, so that they were weary in seeking the doore.

24 *T*hen the men sayd vnto Lot, Whom hast thou yet here? either sonne in law, or thy sonnes, or thy daughters, or whatsoever thou hast in the citie, bring it out of this place.

25 *F*or we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is great before the Lord, and the Lord hath sent vs to destroy it.

26 *T*hen Lot went out and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which he married his daughters, and sayd, Arise, get you out of this place: for the Lord will destroy the citie: but he seemed to his sonnes in law as though he had mocked.

27 *A*nd when the morning arose, the Angels halted Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters: for which are heere, lest thou be destroyed in the punishment of the citie.

28 *A*nd as hee prolonged the time, the men caught both him and his wife, and his two daughters by the handes (the Lord being mercifull vnto him) and they brought him forth, and let him without the citie.

29 *A*nd when they had brought them out, the Angels said, Escape for thy life: looke not behinde thee, neither tarry thou in all the plaine: escape into the mountaine, lest thou be destroyed.

30 *A*nd Lot said vnto them, Not so, I pray thee, my Lord.

31 *B*ehold now, thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto me in saving my life: and I cannot escape into the mountaine, lest some euill take me, and I die.

32 *S*ee now his citie heereby to flee vnto, which is a little one: Oh let me escape thither: is it not a little one, and my soule shall liue?

33 *T*hen he said vnto him, Behold, I haue receiued thy request also concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.

34 *N*ast thou see, saue thee there: for I can doe nothing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

35 *T*he Summe did cise vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

36 *T*hen the Lord rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorah, brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heauen.

37 *A*nd ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that

that grew vpon the earth.

38 *N*ow his wife behinde him looked backe, and she became a pillar of salt.

39 *A*nd Abraham rising vp early in the morning, went to the place where hee had stood before the Lord.

40 *A*nd looking toward Sodome and Gomorah, and toward all the land of the plaine, beheld, he saw the smoke of the land mourning vp as the smoke of a furnace.

41 *B*ut yet when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, God thought vpon Abraham, and sent Lot out from the mids of the destruction when hee ouerthrew the cities wherein Lot dwelled.

42 *T*hen Lot went vp from Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine with his two daughters: for hee feared to tarie in Zoar, but dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

43 *A*nd the elder said vnto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs after the manner of all the earth.

44 *C*ome, we will make our father drinke wine, and lie with him, that we may preserve seede of our father.

45 *S*o they made their father drinke wine that night, and the elder went and lay with her father: but he perceived not, neither when she lay downe, neither when she rose vp.

46 *A*nd on the morrowe the elder sayde to the younger, Behold, yesternight lay I with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and go thou and lie with him, that we may preserve seede of our father.

47 *S*o they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the younger arose and lay with him, but he perceived it not, when she lay downe, neither when she rose vp.

48 *T*here were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

49 *A*nd the elder bare a sonne, and she called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

50 *A*nd the younger bare a sonne also, and she called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the Ammonites vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 *A*braham dwelleth as a stranger in the land of Gerar. 2 *A*bimelech taketh away his wife. 3 *G*od reprooueth the King, 9 and the King Abraham, 11 *S*arah is restored with great gifts. 17 *A*braham prayeth, and the King and he are healed.

*A*fterward Abraham departed thence toward the South country, and dwelled betwixt Cadeth, and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 *A*nd Abraham said of Sarah his wife, Shee is my sister. Then Abimelech king of Gerar sent and tooke Sarah.

3 *B*ut God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and heid to him, Behold, thou art dead, because of the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a manswife.

4 *(N*otwithstanding, Abimelech had not yet come neere her.) And he said, Lord, wilt thou slay me the righteous nation?

5 *S*aid not hee vnto me, Shee is my sister? yea, and she her selfe said, He is my brother: with an vpright mind, and in innocent hands haue I done this.

6 *A*nd God said vnto him by a dream, I know that thou diddest this euill with an vpright minde, and I kept thee also, that thou shouldest not sinne against mee: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

† 1801
saw

Chap
13.

For;
thy e
man
men

† 1801
abur.

Chap.
19, an
18.10.
Mat.
23.7.
Gal. 4.
Eph. 11.
Chap. 1
12.

Gal. 4.

7 Now then deliver the man his wife againe: for hee is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee that thou mayest live: but if thou deliver her not againe, be sure that thou shalt die the death, thou, & all that thou hast.

8 Then Abimelech rising vp early in the morning called all his servants, and told all these things vnto them, and the men were sore afraid.

¶ *Gen. 12. 11. 12. 13.*

9 Afterward Abimelech called Abraham, and sayd vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on a my kingdom this great sin? thou hast done thing vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 So Abimelech sayd vnto Abraham, What sawest thou that thou hast done this thing?

11 Then Abraham answered, Because I thought thus, Surely the feare of God is not in this place, and they will slay me for my wifes sake.

12 Yet in very deed there is my syster: for she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother, and she is my wife.

¶ *Gen. 12. 13.*

13 Now when God caused me to wander out of my fathers house, I said then to her, This is thy kinnes that thou shalt shew vnto mee in all places where we come, I say thou of me, * Hee is my brother.

¶ *Gen. 12. 13. 14.*

14 Then tooke Abimelech sheep and beewes, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 Likewise to Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, he is the vaille of thine eyes to all that are with thee, and to all others: and she was thus reposed.

17 ¶ Then Abraham prayed vnto God, and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his women seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the Lord had shut vp euery wombe of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

C H A P. XXI.

1 Izhak is borne. 9 Ishmael mocketh Izhak. 14 Hagar is cast out with her sonne. 17 The Angel comforteth Hagar. 22 The covenant between Abimelech and Abraham. 33 Abraham calleth vpon the Lord.

NOW the Lord visited Sarah, as he had said, and did vnto her * according as he had promised.

2 For * Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a sonne in his olde age, at the same season that God told him.

3 And Abraham called his sonnes name that was borne vnto him, which Sarah bare him, Izhak.

4 Then Abraham circumcised Izhak his sonne, when he was eight dayes olde, * as God had commanded him.

5 So Abraham was an hundred yeere old, when his sonne Izhak was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ Then Sarah said, God hath made me to reioyce: all that heare, will reioyce with me.

7 Againe she said, Who would haue said to Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne him a sonne in his old age.

8 Then the child grew, and was weaned, and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Izhak was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian (which shee had borne vnto Abraham) mocking.

10 Wherefore shee sayd vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bond woman and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond woman shall not bee heire with my

sonne Izhak.

11 And this thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ But God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight for the child and for the bond woman: in all that Sarah shall say vnto thee, heare her voyce: for in Izhak shall thy seed be called.

13 As for the sonne of the bond woman, I will make him a nation also, because he is thy seed.

14 So Abraham arose vp early in the morning, and tooke Hagar, and a bottell of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child also, and sent her away: who departing wandered in the wilderness of Beer sheba.

15 And when the water of the bottell was spent, she cast the child vnder a certaine tree.

16 Then she went and sate her ouer against him afar off, about a bow shoot: for she said, I will not see the death of the child: and she sate downe ouer against him, and lift vp her voice and wept.

17 Then God heard the voyce of the child, and the Angel of God called to Hagar from heauen, and said vnto her, What ayleth thee, Hagar? Feare not, for God hath heard the voyce of the child, wher he is.

18 Arise, take vp the child, and holde him in thine hand: for I will make him a great people.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water. So shee went and filled the bottell with water, and gaue the boy drinke.

20 So God was with the child, and hee grew and dwelt in the wilderness, and was an Archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran, & his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And at that same time Abimelech and Phichol his chiefe captaine spake vnto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not hurt mee, nor my children, nor my childrens children: thou shalt deale with mee, and with the countrey where thou hast bene a stranger, according vnto the kindnesse that I haue shewed thee.

24 Then Abraham sayd, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham rebuked Abimelech for a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech sayd, I know not who hath done this thing: also thou toldest mee not, neither heard I of it but this day.

27 Then Abraham tooke sheep, and beewes, and gaue them to Abimelech: and they two made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven lambes of the flocke by themselves.

29 Then Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seven lambes, which thou hast set by thyselfes?

30 And he answered, Because thou shalt receiue of mine hand these seven lambes, that it may bee a witness vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore the place is called Beer sheba, because there they both sware.

32 Thus made they a covenant at Beer sheba. Afterward Abimelech and Phichol his chiefe captaine rose vp, and turned againe into the lande of the Philistims.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a groue in Beer sheba, and called there on the Name of the Lord the euermourning God.

34 And Abraham was a stranger in the Philistims land along season.

B

C H A P.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah over against Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 This is the field and the cave that is therein; was made free unto Abraham for a possession of buriall by the filittes.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Abraham causeth his servants to swear to take a wife for Ishak in his owne kinred. 2 The servants prayeth for God. 3 The filittes toward his master.

4 The friends of Rebekah cometh the maister to God.

5 They take her consent, and she agreeth. 6 And is married to Ishak.

Now Abraham was old, and [†]stricken in yeeres, and the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things.

Therefore Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, which had the rule over all that he had, [†]Put now thine hand under thy thigh.

And I will make thee swear by the Lord God of the heauen, and God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell.

But thou shalt go vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Ishak.

And the servant said to him, What if the woman will not come with mee to this land? shall I bring thy sonne againe vnto the land from whence thou camest?

To whom Abraham answered, Beware that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

The Lord God of heauen, who tooke mee from my fathers house, and from the land where I was borne, and that spake vnto me, and that swaie vnto me saying, Vnto thy seed will I giue this land, he shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

Nevertheless, if the woman will not follow thee, then shalt thou be [†]discharged of this mine othe, onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

Then the servant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and swaie to him for this matter.

So the servant tooke ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed: (For he had all his masters goods in his hand) and so he arose, and went to Aram Naharaim, vnto the citie of Nahoe.

And he made his camels to [†]lie downe without the citie by a well of water at euenside about the time that the women come out to draw water.

And he said, O Lord God of my master Abraham, I beseech thee [†]send me good speed this day, and shew mercy vnto my master Abraham.

Loe, I stand by the well of water, whiles the mens daughters of this citie come out to drawe water.

Grant therefore that the mayd to whom I say, Bow downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke: If she say, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: may be the that thou hast ordained for thy servant Ishak: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed mercie on my master.

And now yee had left speaking, behold, Rebekah came out, the daughter of Bethuel, sonne of Milcah the wife of Nahoe Abrahams brother, and her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

And the mayd was very faire to looke vpon, a virgin and vnknown of man, and she went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher and came vp.

Then the servant ran to meet her, & said, Let me drinke, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher.

And she said, Drinke [†]Sir, and thee hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue Lord.

And when she had giuen him drinke, she said, I will drawe water for thy camels also vntill they have drunken enough.

And she poured out her pitcher into the trough speedily, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw water; and she drew for all his camels.

So the man wondred at her, and held his peace, to knowe whether the Lord had made his iourney prosperous or no.

And when the camels had left drinking, the man tooke a golden [†]tabblement of halfe a shekel, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold.

And he said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me I pray thee, Is there room in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

Then she said to him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, whom she bare vnto Nahoe.

Moreover, she said vnto him, We have litter also and prouender enough, and room to lodge in.

And the man bowed himselfe and worshipped the Lord.

And said, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, which hath not with drawen his mercie and his trueth from my master: for when I was in the way, the Lord brought mee to my masters brethrens house.

And the maid ran and told them of her mothers house, according to these words.

Now Rebekah had a brother called Laban, and Laban ran vnto the man to the well.

For when he had seene the eatering and the bracelets in his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus sayd the man vnto me, then he went to the man, and loe hee stood by the camels at the well.

And hee said, Come in thou blessed of the Lord: wherefore standest thou without, seeing I haue prepared the house, & room for the camels?

Then the man came into the house, and hee vnsaddled the camels, and brought litter and prouender for the camels, and water to wash his feete, and the mens feete that were with him.

Afterward the meate was set before him: but hee said, I will not eate vntill I haue sayd my message. And he said, Speake on.

Then he said, I am Abrahams servant, and the Lord hath blessed my master wondrously, that he is become great: for he hath giuen him sheep, and beeves, and silver and gold, and ten seruants, and maid seruants, and camels and asses.

And Sarah my masters wife hath borne a son to my master when he was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

Now my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites in whose land I dwell:

But thou shalt go vnto my fathers house, and to my kinred and take a wife vnto my sonne.

Then I said vnto my master, What if the woman will not follow me?

Who answered me, The Lord before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy iourney, and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kinred, and my fathers house.

Then shalt thou be discharged of mine othe, when thou comest to my kinred: and if thy giue

Or, Syri. **Aramite** of Padan Aram, and ſifter to Laban the Aramite.

Or, heur. **one ano-**
ther. 21 And Iſhak prayed vnto the Lord for his wife becauſe ſhe was barren: and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived,
22 But the children ſtrou together within her: therefore ſhe ſaid, Seeing *it is ſo*, why am I thus? wherefore the went to aſke the Lord.

Rom. 9. 23 And the Lord ſaid vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people ſhal be diuided out of thy bowels, & the one people ſhal bee mightier then the other, and the * elder ſhall ſerue the younger.

24 ¶ Therefore when her time of deliuerance was fulfilled, behold, twiues were in her wombe.

25 So he that came out firſt was red, and he was all ouer as a rough garment, and they called his name Eſau.

Maſ. 12. 3. 26 ¶ And afterward came his brother out, and his hand held Eſau by the heele: therefore his name was called Iſhak. Now Iſhak was threeſcore yere old when Rebekah bare them.

27 And the boyes grew, and Eſau was a cunning hunter, and ſlued in the fields: but Iſakob was a plaine man, and dwelt in tents.

28 And Iſhak loued Eſau, for þenion ſon was his mea: but Rebekah loued Iſakob.

29 Now Iſakob ſod pottage, and Eſau came from the field and was wearie.

30 Then Eſau ſaid to Iſakob, ¶ Let me eat, I pray thee, of that pottage ſo red, for I am wearie. Therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iſakob ſaid, Sel mee euen now thy birthright.

32 And Eſau ſaid, Loe, I am almoſt dead, what is then this birthright to me?

33 Iſakob then ſaide, Swear to mee euen now, and he ſware to him, * and ſold his birthright vnto Iſakob.

Heb. 12. 34 Then Iſakob gaue Eſau bread and pottage of lentils: and he did eat and drinke, and roſe vp, and went his way: ſo Eſau condemned his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 God promiſeth for Iſhak in the ſumme. 2 He reneweth his promiſe. 3 The king blaſmeth him for denying his wife. 14 The Philiftins hate him for his riches. 15 Stop his wells. 16 And driue him away. 24 God comforteth him. 31 He maketh alliance with Abimelech.

And there was a famine in the land beſides the firſt famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. Wherefore Iſhak went to Abimelech King of the Philiftins vnto Gezar.

2 For the Lord appeared vnto him, and ſayde, Goe not downe into Egypt, but abide in the land which I ſhall ſhew vnto thee.

3 Dwell in this land and I will be with thee, and will bleſſe thee: ſo to thee, and to thy ſeed I will giue all theſe * countreies, and I will performe the oath which I ſware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 Alſo I will cauſe thy ſeed to multiply as the ſtarrs of heauen, and will giue vnto thy ſeed all theſe countreies: and in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be * bleſſed,

Chs. 12. 3 5 Becauſe that Abraham obeyed my voice, and **Chs. 15. 18.** kept mine ordinance, my Commandment, my **Chs. 18. 18.** Statutes and my Lawes.

Chs. 22. 18. 6 ¶ So Iſhak dwelt in Gezar.

Chs. 28. 14. 7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife, and he ſaid, She is my ſiſter: for he feared to ſay, She is my wife, leſt, ſaid he, the men of the place

ſhould kill mee, becauſe of Rebekah, for ſhe was beautifull to the eye.

8 So after he had bene there a long time, Abimelech king of the Philiftins looked out at a window, and loe, he ſaw Iſhak ſporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 Then Abimelech called Iſhak, and ſaid, Loe, ſhe is of a ſurety thy wife, and why ſaideſt thou: She is my Siſter? To whom Iſhak answered, Becauſe I thought this, It may be that I ſhall die for her.

10 Then Abimelech ſaid, Why haſt thou done this vnto vs? one of the people had almoſt lye by thy wife, ſo ſhouldeſt thou haue brought ſinne vpon vs.

11 Then Abimelech charged all his people, ſaying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, ſhal die the death.

12 Afterward Iſhak ſowed in that land, & found in the ſame yere an hundred fold by eſtimation, and ſo the Lord bleſſed him.

13 And the man waxed mightie, and ¶ ſtill increaſed till he was exceeding great.

14 For he had flockes of ſheepe, and heardes of cattell, and a mightie houſhold: therefore the Philiftins had enuie at him,

15 Inſomuch that the Philiftins ſtopped, & filled vp with earth all the wells; which his fathers ſeruants digged in his father Abrahams time.

16 Then Abimelech ſaid vnto Iſhak, Get thee fro vs, for thou art mightier then we a great deale.

17 ¶ Therefore Iſhak departed thence, & pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar and dwelt there.

18 And Iſhak returned, & digged the wells of water, which they had digged in the daies of Abraham his father: for the Philiftins had ſtopped them after the death of Abraham, and he gaue them the ſame names which his father gaue them.

19 Iſhaks ſeruants then digged in the valley, and found there a well of liuing water.

20 But the herdmen of Gerar did ſtrive with Iſhaks herdmen, ſaying, The water is ours: therefore called he the name of it ¶ Elieq, becauſe they were at ſtrife wth him.

21 Afterward they digged another wel, & ſtroued for that alſo, and he called the name of it ¶ Sitnah.

22 Then he remooued thence, and digged another well, ſo that he ſtroued not: therefore he called the name of it ¶ Rehoboth, and ſaid, Becauſe the Lord hath now made vs room, we ſhall increaſe vpon the earth.

23 So he went vp thence to Beer ſheba.

24 And the Lord appeared vnto him the ſame night, & ſaid, I am the God of Abraham thy father: feare not: for I am with thee, & will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy ſeed for my ſeruant Abrahams ſake.

25 Then he built an Altar there, and called vpon the name of the Lord, and there ſpread his tent: where alſo Iſhaks ſeruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then came Abimelech to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzah one of his friends, and Phicol the captain of his armie.

27 To whom Iſhak ſaide, Wherefore come yee to me, ſeeing ye hate mee, and haue put mee away from you?

28 Who answered, We ſaw certainly that the Lord was with thee, and we thought thus, Let there be now an oath betwene vs, ſum betwene vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee.

29 Iſthou ſhalt doe vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, and as wee haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and ſent thee away in peace: thou now, the bleſſed of the Lord, doeſt this.

30 Then he made them a feast, and they did eat and drinke.

31 And they rose vp. besides in the morning, and sware one to another: then Izhak let them go, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And that same day Izhaks seruants came and told him of a well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

33 So he called it Shibah: therefore the name of the cite is called Beerisheba vnto this day.

34 ¶ Now when Esau was fortie yeere old, hee tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri an Hittite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon an Hittite also.

35 And they were a grieue of minde to Izhak and to Rebekah.

C H A P. XXVII.

8 Izhak getteth the blessing from Esau by his wifes counsaile. 38 Esau by weeping moueth his father to pitie him. 41 Esau baseth Izhak, and threatneth his death. 43 Rebekah sendeth Izhak away.

And when Izhak was olde, and his eyes were dimme (so that he could not see) he called Esau his eldest sonne, and said vnto him, My sonne. And he answered him, I am here.

2 Then he said, Behold, I am now old, & know not the day of my death:

3 Wherefore now, I pray thee, take thine instruments, thy quiver and thy bow, and get thee to the field, that thou mayest take me some venison.

4 Then make me saourie meate, such as I loue, and bring it mee that I may eat, & that my soule may beleeue thee before I die.

5 (Now Rebekah heard when Izhak spake to Esau his sonne) and Esau went into the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ Then Rebekah spake vnto Izhak her son, saying, Beholde, I haue heard thy father talking with Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me saourie meate, that I may eat, and beleeue thee before the Lord asore my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, heare my voyce in that which I command thee.

9 Get thee now to the flocke, & bring methence two good kids of the goats that I may make pleasant meate of them for thy father, such as he loneth.

10 Then thou shalt bring it to thy father, and he shall eate, to the intent that he may beleeue thee before his death.

11 But Izhak said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is rough, and I am smooth.

12 My father may possibly feelee mee, and I shall seeme to him to be a mocker, so shall I bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, ¶ Vpon me be thy curse, my sonne: onely heare my voyce, and go and bring me them.

14 So he went, and fet them, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made pleasant meate, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke faire clothes of her elder sonne Esau, which were in her house, and clothed Izhak her younger sonne:

16 And she covered his hands, and the smooth of his necke with the skins of the kids of the goats.

17 Afterward she put the pleasant meate and bread, which she had prepared, in the hand of her sonne Izhak.

18 ¶ And when he came to his father, he said, My father. Who answered, I am here: who art thou my sonne?

19 And Izhak said to his father, I am Esau thy first borne: I haue done as thou badest me, arise, I pray thee: sit vp, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may beleeue me.

20 Then Izhak said vnto his sonne, How hast thou found it so quickly, my sonne? Who said, Because the Lord thy God brought it to mine hand.

21 Againe said Izhak vnto Izhak, Come nere now that I may feelee thee my sonne, whether thou be that my sonne Esau or not.

22 Then Izhak came nere to Izhak his father, and he felt him, & said, The voyce is Izhaks voyce, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 (For hee knew him not, because his hands were rough as his brother Esaus hands: wherefore he beleeued him)

24 Againe he said, Art thou that my sonne Esau, who answered, ¶ Yes.

25 Then said hee, Bring it me hither, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may beleeue thee. And he brought it to him, and heate: also he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 Afterward his father Izhak said vnto him, Come nere now, and kisse me my sonne.

27 And he came nere, and kissed him. Then he smelled the saour of his garments, & beleeued him, and said, Behold, the smell of my sonne: as the smell of a field which the Lord hath blessed.

28 ¶ God giue thee therefore of the dew of heauen, and the fatnes of the earth, & plenty of wheat, and wine.

29 Let the people be thy seruants, & nations bow vnto thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers children honour thee: cursed be that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesteth thee.

30 ¶ And when Izhak had made an end of blessing Izhak, and Izhak was scarce gone out from the presence of Izhak his father, then came Esau his brother from his hunting.

31 And hee also prepared saourie meate, and brought it to his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may beleeue me.

32 But his father Izhak said vnto him, Who art thou? And he answered, I am thy son, Esau thy first borne Esau.

33 Then Izhak was stricken with a marvellous great feare, and said, Who & where is hee that hunted venison, and brought it me, and I haue eat of all before thou camest? and I haue beleeued him, therefore hee shall be blessed.

34 When Esau heard the words of his father, hee cried out with a great cry and bitter out of measure, and said vnto his father, Bless me, for I doe, my sonne?

35 Who answered, Thy brother came with subtiltie, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 Then he said, Was not hee iustly called Izhak? for he hath decieued me these two times, he took my birth-right and so, now hath hee taken my blessing. Also hee said, Hast thou not reuered I doe, my sonne?

37 Then Izhak answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I made his seruants: also with wheat and wine haue I furnished him, and vnto thee now what shall I doe, my sonne?

38 Then Esau said vnto his father, I haue seen but ¶ Or, I am one blessing, my father: beleeue mee I haue mee also (thy also my father: and Esau lifted vp his voyce & sonne.) wept.

39 Then Izhak his father answered, and said vn-

to him. Behold, the fittest of the earth shall be thy dwelling place, and thou shalt have of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt be thy brothers servant. But it shall come to pass when thou shalt get the mastery, that thou shalt brake his yoke from thy necke.

41 ¶ Therefore Esau hated Iakob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him. And Esau thought in his minde, * The dayes of mourning for my father will come shortly, then I will slay my brother Iakob.

42 And it was told to Rebekah of the words of Esau her elder son, & she sent, & called Iakob her younger sonne, & said vnto him. Behold, thy brother Esau is comforted against thee, meaning to kill thee:

43 Now therefore my sonne, heare my voyce: arise and flee thou to Haran to my brother Laban.

44 And tarie with him a while vntill thy brothers fiercenesse be swaged,

45 And till thy brothers wrath turne away from thee, and he forget the things which thou hast done to him: then will I send and take thee from thence: why should I be deprived of you both in one day?

46 Also Rebekah said to Izhak, * I am weary of my life, for the daughters of Heth. If Iakob take a wife of the daughters of Heth like these of the daughters of the land, what availeth it me to live?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Izhak forbiddeth Iakob to take a wife of the Canaanites. 4 Esau taketh a wife of the daughters of Ishmael against his fathers will. 12 Iakob in the way to Haran seeth a ladder reaching to heaven. 14 Christ is promised. 20 Iakob asketh of God only meat and clothing.

¶ Then Izhak called Iakob, and blessed him and charged him, & said vnto him, Take not a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, * get thee to * Padan Aram to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and thence take thee a wife of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God ¶ all sufficient blese thee, and make thee to increase, & multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people.

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, even to thee and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land (wherein thou art a stranger) which God gave vnto Abraham.

5 Thus Izhak sent forth Iakob, and hee went to Padan Aram vnto Laban sounne of Bethuel the Aramite, brother to Rebekah, Iakobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Izhak had blessed Iakob, and sent him to Padan Aram to fetch him a wife thence, and giuen him a charge when hee blessed him, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan,

7 And that Iakob had obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan Aram:

8 Also Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan displeased Izhak his father,

9 Then went Esau to Ishmael and tooke ¶ vnto the wives, which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nabath to be his wife.

10 ¶ Now Iakob departed from Beer-sheba, and went to Haran,

11 And he came vnto a certaine place, & taried there all night, because the Sunne was downe, and tooke of the stones of the place, and laide vnder his head, and slept in the same place.

12 Then he dreamed, and behold, there stood a ladder vpon the earth, and the top of it reached vp to heauen: and loe, the Angels of God went vp and downe by it.

13 ¶ And behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Izhak: the land vpon the which thou sleepest, will I give thee and thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South, and in thee and in thy seed shall all the * families of the earth be blessed.

15 And loe, I am with thee, and will keepe thee whither soeuer thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not forsake thee, vntill I have performed that, that I have promised thee.

16 ¶ Then Iakob awoke out of his sleepe, and said, Surely the Lord is in this place, and I was not aware.

17 And he was afraid and said, How fearefull is this place? this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 Then Iakob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that he had laid vnder his head, and set it vp as a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place [Beth-el: notwithstanding the name of the city was at the first called Luz.

20 Then Iakob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe me in this iourney which I goe, and will giue mee bread to eate, and clothes to put on:

21 So that I come againe vnto my fathers house in safetie, then shall the Lord be my God.

22 And this stone which I have set vp as a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, will I giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

13 Iakob cometh to Laban, and serueth seven years for Rachel. 23 Leah brought to him her first borne sonne. 27 Hee serueth seven years more for Rachel. 32 Leah conceiveth, and beareth fower sonnes.

¶ Then Iakob lift vp his feet, and came into the East country.

1 And as he looked about, behold, there was a well in the field, and loe, three flocks of sheepe lay of the thereby (for at that well were the flocks watered) and there was a great stone vpon the wels mouth.

2 And thither were all the flocks gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

3 And Iakob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? & they answered, We are of Haran.

4 Then he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? Who said, We know him.

5 And againe hee said vnto them, Is hee in good health? And they answered, Haran in good health, and behold, his daughter Rachel cometh with the sheepe.

6 Then he said, Loe, it is yettie day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe feed them.

7 But they said, We may not, vntill all the flocks be brought together, & will men roll the stone from the wels mouth, that we may water the sheepe.

8 ¶ While he talked with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe, for she kept them.

9 And as soone as Iakob saw Rachel the daugh-

ter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, then came Iakob home, and stilled the stone from the wels mouth, and watched the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iakob kissed Rahel, and lift vp his voice and wept.

12 (For Iakob told Rahel that hee was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs sonne) then the ranne and told her father.

13 And when Laban heard tell of Iakob his sisters sonne, he ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 To whome Laban said, Well, thou art my bone and my flesh. And hee abode with him the space of a month.

15 ¶ For Laban said vnto Iakob, Though thou be my brother, I shouldst thou therefore serue mee for nought? tell me, what shall be thy wages?

16 Now Laban had two daughters, the elder called Leah, and the yonger called Rahel.

17 And Leah was tender eyed, but Rahel was beautifull and faire.

18 And Iakob lored Rahel, and said, I will serue thee seven yeres for Rahel thy yonger daughter.

19 Then Laban answered, It is better that I giue her thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iakob serued seven yeres for Rahel, and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, because he lored her.

21 ¶ Then Iakob said to Laban, Giue mee my wife, that I may goe in to her, for my terme is ended.

22 Wherefore Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 But when the eueing was come, hee tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and hee went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue his maide Zilpah to his daughter Leah, to be her seruant.

25 But when the morning was come, behold, it was Leah. Then said he to Laban, Wherefore hast thou done thus to me? did not I serue thee for Rahel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban answered, It is not the manner of this place to giue the yonger before the elder.

27 Fullfill seven yeres for her, and we will also giue thee this for the seruice, which thou shalt serue me yet seven yeres more.

28 Then Iakob did so, and fulfilled her seven yeres: so he gaue him Rahel his daughter to be his wife.

29 Laban also gaue to Rahel his daughter, Bilhah his maide to be her seruant.

30 So entred he in to Rahel also, and lored also Rahel more then Leah, and serued him yet seven yeres more.

31 ¶ When the Lord saw that Leah was despised, he made her fruitfull: but Rahel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a sonne, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Because the Lord hath looked vpon my tribulation, now therefore mine husband will loue me.

33 And she conceived againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Because the Lord heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen mee this sonne also, and shee called his name Simeon.

34 And shee conceived againe, and bare a sonne, and sayd, Now at this time will my husband keepe mee company, because I haue borne him three

sonnes: therefore was his name called Levi.

35 Moreover, shee conceived againe, and bare a sonne, saying, Now will I praise the Lord: Therefore shee called his name Iudah, and left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

4. 9. Rahel and Leah being both barren, giue their maidens vnto their husband, and they beare him children.

15 Leah giueth mandrakes to Rahel that Iakob might lie with her. 27 Laban enriched for Iakob sake. 43 Iakob is made very rich.

And when Rahel saw that shee bare Iakob no children, Rahel envied her sister, and said vnto Iakob, Giue me children, or else I die.

3 Then Iakobs anger was kindled against Rahel, and hee said, Am I in Gods stead, which hath withholden from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, goe in to her, and shee shall beare vpon my knees, and I shall haue children also by her.

4 Then she gaue him Bilhah her maide to wife, builded and Iakob went in to her.

5 So Bilhah conceived, and bare Iakob a son.

6 Then said Rahel, God hath giuen sentence on my side, and hath also heard my voice, and hath giuen me a son: therefore called she his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rahels maide conceived againe, and bare Iakob the second sonne.

8 Then Rahel said, With excellent wrestlings haue I wrestled with my sister, and haue gotten the vpper hand: and she called his name Naphthali.

9 And when Leah saw that shee had left bearing, shee tooke Zilpah her maide, and gaue her Iakob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maide bare Iakob a son.

11 Then said Leah, A company cometh: and shee called his name Gad.

12 Againe Zilpah Leahs maide bare Iakob another sonne.

13 Then said Leah, Ah, blessed am I, for my daughters will bless me: and shee called his name Asher.

14 ¶ Nowe Reuben went in the dayes of the wheate haruest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then said Rahel to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy sonnes mandrakes.

15 But she answered her, Is it a small matter for thee to take mine husband, except thou take my sonnes mandrakes also? Then said Rahel, Therefore hee shall sleepe with thee this night for thy sonnes mandrakes.

16 And Iakob came from the field in the eueing, and Leah went out to meete him, and said, Come in to me, for I haue bought and payed for thee with my sonnes mandrakes: and hee slept with her that night.

17 And God heard Leah, and shee conceived and bare vnto Iakob the fifth sonne.

18 Then said Leah, God hath giuen mee my reward, because I gaue my maid to my husband, and shee called his name Issachar.

19 After, Leah conceived againe, and bare Iakob the sixth sonne.

20 Then Leah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowrie: now will mine husband dwell with me, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and shee called his name Zebulun.

21 After that, shee bare a daughter, and shee called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembered Rahel, & God heard her, and opened her wombe.

23 So shee conceived and bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my rebuke.

Or, con-
fesse.
Mat. 1. 2.
¶ Ab. flood
from bea-
ring.

Or, tried
by experi-
ence.

Or, with
me.

¶ Ebr. as
my foot.

Is
all
tu

Or, spea-
rize thou.
Or, red.
¶ Ebr. as
my foot.

Or, red,
or, brown.

Or, con-
sist of.
Or, La-
bah.

Or, red,
or, brown.

Or, con-
ceined.

¶ Ebr. buy-
ing I haue
bought.

Or, con-
ceined.

Or, con-
fesse.

Or, con-
fesse.

Or, con-
fesse.

24 And he called his name Ioseph, saying, The Lord will giue me yet another sonne.

25 ¶ And alioone as Rachel had borne Ioseph, Iakob said to Laban, Send mee away, that I may goe vnto my place, and to my country.

26 Giue mee my wines and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe: for thou knowest what seruice I haue done thee.

Or, vnto
27 To whome Laban answered, If I haue now
28 found fauour in thy sight, *carie*: I haue perceived
that the Lord hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 Also he said, Appoint vnto me thy wages, and I will giue it thee.

Or, with
29 But hee said vnto him, Thou knowest what
me. seruice I haue done thee, and in what taking thy
cattell haue bene I ynder me.

30 For the little that thou hast before I came, is increased into a multitude: and the Lord hath blessed thee by my comming: but now when shall I trauell for mine owne house also?

31 Then hee said, What shall I giue thee? and Iakob answered, Thou shalt giue mee nothing at all: if thou wilt doo this thing for mee, I will re-
turne, feed, and keepe thy sheepe.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flocks this day, and I separate from them all the sheepe with little spots, and great spots, and all blacke lambs among the sheepe, and the great spotted, and little spotted among the goates: and it shall bee my wages.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answer for mee hereafter, when it shall come for my reward before thy face: and euery one that hath not little or great spots among the goates, and blacke among the sheepe, the same shall be by theft with me.

34 Then Laban said, Goe to, would God it might be according to thy saying.

35 Therefore hee tooke out the same day the hee goates that were partie coloured, & with great spots, and all the shee goates with little and great spots, and all that had white in them, and all the blacke among the sheep, and put them in the keeping of his sonnes.

36 And hee set three dayes iourney between himselfe and Iakob. And Iakob kept the rest of Labans sheepe.

37 ¶ Then Iakob tooke rods of greene poplar, and of hasell, and of the chestnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare in the rods.

38 Then he put the rods which he had pilled, in the gutters, and watering troughs, when the sheepe came to drinke, before the sheepe: (for they were in heat when they came to drinke.)

39 And the sheepe were in heate before the rods, and afterward brought forth young of partie colour, and with small and great spots.

40 And Iakob parted these lambs, and turned the faces of the flocke towards these lambs partie coloured, and all manner of blacke among the sheepe of Laban: so hee put his owne flocks by themselves, and put them not with Labans flocke.

41 And in euery ramming time of the stronger sheepe Iakob laide the rods before the eyes of the sheepe in the gutters, that they might conceiue before the rods.

42 But when the sheepe were feeble, hee put them not in: and so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iakobs.

43 So the man increased exceedingly, and had many flocks, and maid seruants, and men seruants, and camels, and asses.

1 Laban children murmure against Iakob. 2 God commendeth him to returne to his country. 3. 24 The care of God for Iakob. 19. Rachel stealeth her fathers idoles. 23. Laban followeth Iakob. 24. The covenants betweene Laban and Iakob.

Now he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iakob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of our fathers goods hath hee gotten all this honour.

2 Also Iakob behelde the countenance of Laban, that it was not towards him as in times past.

3 And the Lord had said vnto Iakob, Turne againe into the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee.

4 Therefore Iakob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field vnto his flocke.

5 Then said he vnto them, See your fathers countenance, that it is not towards me as it was wont; and the God of my father hath benewed me.

6 And yee know that I haue serued your father with all my might.

7 But your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he thus said, The spotted shall be thy wages, then all the sheepe bare spotted, and if he said thus, The partie coloured shall be thy reward, then bare all the sheepe partie coloured.

9 Thus hath God taken away your fathers substance, and giuen it me.

10 ¶ For in ramming time I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the goates leaped vpon the shee goats that were partie coloured, with little and great spots spotted.

11 And the Angel of God said to me in a dreame, Iakob. And I answered, Lo, I am here.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, & see all the hee goates leaping vpon the shee goats that are partie coloured, spotted with little and great spots: for I haue leene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Beth-el where thou anointedst the pillar, where thou vowedst a vowe vnto me. Now arise, get thee out of this country, and returne vnto the land where thou wast borne.

14 Then answered Rachel and Leah, and said vnto him, Haue we any more portion and inheritance in our fathers house?

15 Doeth not hee count vs as strangers? for hee hath sold vs, and hath eaten vp and consumed our moncy.

16 Therefore all the riches which God hath taken from our father, is ours, and our childrens: now then what seuer God hath said vnto thee, doe it.

17 ¶ Then Iakob rose vp, and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his flocks, and all his substance which hee had gotten, to wit, his riches, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, to goe to Izhak his father vnto the land of Canaan.

19 When Laban was gone to sheare his sheepe, then Rachel stole her fathers idoles.

20 Then Iakob stole away the heart of Laban the Aramite: for hee told him not that hee fled.

21 So fled hee with all that he had, and hee rose vp, and passed the riuer, and set his face toward mount Gilead.

22 And the third day after was it tolde Laban, that Iakob fled.

23 Then he tooke his brethren with him, and followed after him seuen dayes iourney, and overtook him in mount Gilead.

28. and

29. was he

30. with him,

31. yesterday,

32. and

33. yesterday,

34. day.

35. I saw as

36. yesterday,

37. & before

38. yesterday.

39. many

40. times.

41. Laban

42. 12.

43. Chap. 32.

44. 13.

45. Or, went

46. away pri-

47. uily from

48. Laban.

49. Or, Em-

50. phrasies.

51. Or, kinde

52. folks and

53. friends.

54. Or, spo-

55. ned with

56. him.

24 And God came to Laban the Aramite in a dream by night, and said vnto him, Take heede that thou speake not to Iaakob: † I ought same good.
 25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iaakob, and Iaakob had pitched his tent in the mount, and Laban also with his brethren pitched vpon mount Gilead.

26 Then Laban said to Iaakob, What hast thou done? I thou hast euen stolen away mine heere, and caried away my daughters, though they had bene taken captiues with the sword.

27 Wherefore didst thou flee so secretly, and steale away from mee, and didst not tell mee, that I might haue sent thee forth with mirth and with songs, with timbrell and with harpe?

28 But thou hast not suffered mee to kisse my sonnes and my daughter: now thou hast done foolishly in doing so.

29 I am † able to doe you euill: but the God of your father pake vnto mee yesternight, saying, Take heede that thou speake not to Iaakob ought same good.

30 Now though thou wentest thy way, because thou greatly longedst after thy fathers house, yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 Then Iaakob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraide, and thought that thou wouldest haue taken thy daughters from mee.

32 But with whom thou findest thy gods, I let him not live. Search thou before our brethren what I haue of them, and take it to thee, (but Iaakob wist not that Rahel had stolen them)

33 Then Laban came into Iaakobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maids tents, but found them not. So he went out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rahels tent.

34 (Now Rahel had taken the idoles, and put them in the camels) litter, and sate downe vpon them) and Laban searched all the tent, but found them not.

35 Then said she to her father, † My lord, be not angry that I cannot rise vp before thee: for the custome of women is vpon me. so hee searched, but eyes of my lord.

36 ¶ Then Iaakob was wroth, and chode with Laban: Iaakob also answered, and said to Laban, What haue I trespassed? what haue I offended, that thou hast persued after me?

37 Seeing thou hast searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thine household stuffe? put it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betweene vs both.

38 This twentie yeere haue I bene with thee, thine ewes and thy goats haue I cast their yong, and the rams of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 † Whatlouer was torne of sheeps, I brought it not vnto thee, but made it good my selfe: * of mine hand didst thou require it, were it stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 I was in the day conformed with heate, and with frost in the night, and my I sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I bene twenty yere in thine house, and I serued thee fourteen yeres for thy two daughters, and fixe yeeves for thy sheepe, and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Izhak had bene with mee, surely thou hadst sent mee away now emptic: but God behelde my tribulation, and the labour of mine hands and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 Then Laban answered, and said vnto Iaakob, These daughters are my daughters, and these sons

are my sonnes, and these sheepe are my sheepe, and all that thou seest is mine, and what can I doe this day vnto thee my daughters, or to their sonnes which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come, and let vs make a covenent, I and thou, which may bee a witness betwene me and thee.

45 Then tooke Iaakob a stone, and set it vp as a pillar.

46 And Iaakob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: who brought stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it Iegar-sahadutha, and Iaakob called it Galeed.

48 For Laban said, This heape is witness betwene me and thee this day: therefore hee called the name of it Galeed.

49 Also he called it I Mizpah, because he said, The Lord looke betwene me and thee, when we shalbe departed one from another.

50 If thou shalt vex my daughters, or shalt take wiues beside my daughters: there is no man with vs, behold, God is witness betwene me and thee.

51 Moreover Laban said to Iaakob, Behold this heape, and behold the pillar which I haue set betwene me and thee.

52 This heape shall be witness, and the pillar shall be witness, that I will not come over this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heape and this pillar vnto me for euill.

53 The God of Abraham, & the God of Nahor, the God of their father be Iudge betwene vs: but Iaakob sware by the feare of his father Izhak.

54 Then Iaakob did offer a sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread: and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose vp, and kissed his sons and his daughters and blessed them, and Laban departing, went vnto his place againe.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 God comforteth Iaakob by his Angels. 9. 10 He prayeth vnto God, confessing his unworthinesse. 13 He sendeth presents vnto Esau. 24. 28 He wrestleth with the Angel: who nameth him Israel.

Now Iaakob went forth on his journey, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iaakob saw them, he said, This is Gods host, and called the name of the same place, Mahanaim.

3 Then Iaakob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, into the country of Edom:

4 To whom hee gaue commandement, saying, Thus shall wee speake to my lord Esau: thy seruant Iaakob saith thus, I haue bene a stranger with Laban, and taried vnto this time.

5 I haue bene also and asses, sheepe, and men seruants and women seruants, & haue sent to shewe my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ So the messengers came againe to Iaakob, saying, Wee came vnto thy brother Esau, and hee also cometh against thee, & foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iaakob was greatly afraid, and was fore troubled, and diuided the people that was with him, and the sheepe, and the becues, and the camels into two companies.

8 For he said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, the other company shall escape.

9 Moreover, Iaakob said, O God of my father Abraham, & God of my father Izhak: Lord, which

Or, bene barren, † Whatlouer was torne, or taken by pray.

Exod. 22. 13. Or, I spee not.

Or, heape of mine of

Or, watch souer. Or, Iudg.

Or, meat.

Chap. 48. 16.

Or, mess.

Or, be- cause my flock.

Or, I.

Or, 47.

Or, hee said.

31. * I spideft vnto mee, Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinned, and I will doe thee good.

1 am 20 I am not worthy of the least of all thy mercies and all the truth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruants: for with thy staffe came I ouer this Iacob, and now haue I gotten two bandes.

11 I pray thee, deliuer me from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest hee will come, and smite mee: & the mother vpon the children.

12 For thou saideft, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seede as the sand of the sea, which can not be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he taried thee the same night, and tooke of that which came to hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred three goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes:

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten bullockes, twenty shee asses, and ten foales.

16 So he deliuered them into the handes of his seruants, euery droue by themselves, and said vnto his seruants, Passe before mee, and put a space betweene drome and drome.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, If Esau my brother meet thee, and aske thee, saying, Whose seruants art thou? and whither goest thou? And whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They be thy seruants Isaak: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold, be himselfe also is behind vs.

19 So likewise commanded hee the second and the third, and all that followed the dromes, saying, after this manner yee shall speake vnto Esau, when yee find him.

20 And yee shall say moreover, Behold, thy seruants Isaak commeth after vs (for hee thought, I will appease his wrath with the present: that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face: it may be that he will accept me)

21 So went the present before him: but hee taried that night with the company.

22 And he rose vp the same night, and tooke his two wiues and his two maids, and his eleuen children, and went ouer the soord Iabbok.

23 And he tooke them, and sent them ouer the river, and sent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ Now when Isaak was left himselfe alone, there wrestled a man with him vnto the breaking of the day.

25 And he saw that he could not preuaile against him: therefore he touched the hollow of his thigh, and the hollow of Isaakob's thigh was loosed as hee wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let mee goe, for the morning appeareth. Who answered, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

27 Then said hee vnto him, What is thy name? And he said, Isaakob.

28 Then said hee, * Thy name shall be called Isaakob no more, but Israel: because thou hast had power with God, thou shalt also preuaile with men.

29 Then Isaakob demanded, saying, Tel me I pray thee, thy name? And he said, Wherefore now dost thou aske my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Isaakob called the name of the place, Peniel: for, said he, I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And the sonne rose to him as hee passed Peniel: and he haued vpon his thigh,

32 Therefore the children of Israel ate not of the fise that thrinke in the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because hee touched the fise that thrink in the hollow of Isaakob's thigh.

CHAP. XXXIII.

4 Esau and Isaak meet, and are agreed. 11 Esau receiveth his gifts. 19 Isaak buyeth a possession, 20 and buildeth an altar.

And as Isaak lift vp his eyes, and looked, behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and hee diuided the children into Leah, and to Rachel, and to the two maids.

2 And hee put the maides and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 So he went before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuentimes vntill hee came neere to his brother.

4 Then Esau ranne to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, & said, Who are these with thee? And hee answered, They are the children, whom God of his grace hath giuen thy servant.

6 Then came the maides neere, they and their children, and bowed themselves.

7 Leah also with her children came neere, and made obeisance: and after Ioseph and Rachel came neere, and did reuerence.

8 Then he said, What meanest thou by all this drome which I met? Who answered, I haue sent is, that I may find fauour in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough my brothers keepe that thou hast to thy selfe.

10 But Isaakob answered, Nay, I pray thee, if I haue found grace now in thy sight, then receiue my present at mine hand: for I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God, because thou hast accepted me.

11 I pray thee take my blessing that is brought thee: for God hath had mercie on mee, and therefore I haue all things: so he compelled him, and hee tooke it.

12 And he said, Let vs take our journey, and goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 Then hee answered him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the ewes and kine with yong vnder mine hand: and if they should ouerdreine them one day, all the flocke would die.

14 Let now my Lord goe before his servant, and I will drine softly, according to the place of the cattell, which is before me, and as the children be able to endure, vntill I come to my lord vnto Seir.

15 Then Esau said, I will leaue thee some of my folke with thee. And he answered, What needeth this? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned, and went his way that same day vnto Seir.

17 And Isaakob went forward toward Succoth, and built him an house, and made boother for his cattell: therefore hee called the name of the place Succoth.

18 ¶ Afterward Isaakob came safe to Shechem a city, which is in the land of Canaan, when hee came from Padan Aram, and pitched before the city.

19 And there hee bought a parcell of ground, of Hamor Sechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he set vp there an altar, and called it, The mightie God of Israel.

2 Dinah is ravished *8* Hamor asketh her in marriage for his sonne. *23* The Shechemites are circumcised at the request of Iakob's sonnes, and the persuasion of Hamor. *25* The word done is reuenged. *28* Iakob reucometh his sonnes.

Then Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare vnto Iakob, went out to see the daughters of that country.

1 Whom when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite lord of that country saw, he tooke her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3 So his heart claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iakob: and hee loued the maide, and spake kindly vnto the maid.

4 Then said Shechem to his father Hamor, saying, Get me this maid to wife.

(Now Iakob heard that hee had deliled Dinah his daughter, and his sonnes were with his cattell in the field: therefore Iakob held his peace vntill they were come.)

6 Then Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iakob to commune with him.

7 And when the sonnes of Iakob were come out of the field, and heard it, it grieved the men and they were very angry, because he had wrought villeny in Israel, in that hee had lien with Iakobs daughter: which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: giue her him to wife, I pray you.

9 Somake a familie with vs: giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you, *10* And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwell and doe your businesse in it, and haue your possessions therein.

11 Shechem also said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me find fauour in your eyes, and I will giue whatsoever ye shall appoint me.

12 Aske of mee abundantly both dowrie and gifts, and I will giue as ye appoint mee, so that ye giue me the maid to wife.

13 Then the sonnes of Iakob answered Shechem and Hamor his father, talking deceitfully, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, We cannot do this thing, to giue our sister to an vncircumcised man: for that were a reprooofe vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: if ye will be as we are, that euery man child among you be circumcised:

16 Then will we giue our daughters to you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and will dwell with you, and be one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter and depart.

18 Now their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, because hee loued Iakobs daughter: he was also the most fey of all his fathers house.

20 Then Hamor and Shechem his son went vnto the gate of their cite, and communed with the men of the cite, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs: and that they may dwell in the land, and doe their affaires therein (for beholde, the land hath room enough for them) let vs take their daughters to wiues, and giue them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent vnto vs (so to dwell with vs, and to be one people, if all the

men children among vs be circumcised as they are circumcised.)

23 Shall not their flockes and their substance, and all their cattell bee ours? onely let vs consent herein vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor and Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his cite, and all the men children were circumcised, euen all that went out of the gate of his cite.

25 And on the third day (when they were fore) two of the sonnes of Iakob, Sim'on and Levi, Dinahs brethren, tooke either of them his sword, and went into the cite boldly, and slew euery male.

26 They slew also Hamor and Shechem his sonne with the edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went their way.

27 Against the other sonnes of Iakob came vpon the dead, and spoiled the cite, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe, and their beeues, and their asses, and whatsoever was in the cite and in the fields.

29 Also they caried away captiue, and spoiled all their goods, and all their children, and their wiues, and all that was in the houses.

30 Then Iakob laid vnto Simeon and Levi, Ye haue troubled me, and made me stinke among the inhabitants of the land, as well the Canaanites as the Perizzites, and I being fewe in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and so shall I and my house be destroyed.

31 And they answered, Should hee abuse our sister as a whore?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iakob as Gods commandement goeth vp to Beth-el to build an altar. *2* He reucometh his household.

5 God maketh the enemies of Iakob afraide. *8* Deborah dieth. *12* The land of Canaan is promised him. *18* Rahel dieth in labour. *23* Reuben lieth with his fathers concubine. *23* The sonnes of Iakob. *29* The death of Izrahel.

Then God said to Iakob, Arise, goe vp to Beth-el and dwell there, and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou

firstdest from Naathy brother.

2 Then said Iakob vnto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and cleanse your selues, and change your garments.

3 For we will rise and go vp to Beth-el, and I will make an altar there vnto God, which heard me in the day of my tribulation, and was with mee in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iakob all the strange gods, which were in their hands, and all their earrings which were in their eares, and Iakob hid them vnder an oke, which was by Shechem.

5 Then they went on their journey, and the feare of God was vpon the cities that were round about them: so that they did not follow after the sonnes of Iakob.

6 So came Iakob to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan: (the same is Beth-el) he and all the people that was with him.

7 And hee built there an altar, and * had called the place, The God of Beth-el, because that God appeared vnto him there, when hee fled from his brother.

8 Then Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and was buried beneath Beth-el vnder an oke: and hee called the name of it Allon Bachuth.

9 Again: God appeared, vnto Iakob, after ration.

10 And hee said, I am God, the God of thy father: arise, leave Luz, which is in the land of Canaan, and go vp to Beth-el, and dwell there: and I will be there to thee, and will bring thee againe into the land of Canaan.

11 And hee said, O God, I have beene in all this tribulation, and yet thou hast beene with me, and hast brought me out of all tribulation.

12 And hee said, I am God, the God of thy father: arise, leave Luz, which is in the land of Canaan, and go vp to Beth-el, and dwell there: and I will be there to thee, and will bring thee againe into the land of Canaan.

he came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.

10 Moreover, God said vnto him, Thy name is Isakob: thy name shall be no more called Isakob, but * Israel shall be thy name: and hee called his name Israel.

11 Againe God said vnto him, I am God: all sufficient: grow, and multiply: a nation and a multitude of nations shall spring of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 Also I will giue the land which I gaue to Abraham and Israh, vnto thee: and vnto thy seede after thee will I giue that land.

13 So God ascended from him in the place where he had talked with him.

14 And Isakob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, a pillar of stone, and powred drinke offering thereon: also hee powred oyle thereon.

15 And Isakob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ Then they departed from Beth-el, and when there was about halfe a dayes journey of ground to come to Ephrath, Rahel travell'd, and in traouelling she was in perill.

17 And when shee was in paines of her labour, the mid-wife said vnto her, Feare not: for thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 Then as she was about to yeeld vp the ghost (for shee died) she called his name Ben-oni, but his father called him Benjamin.

19 Thus * died Rahel, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Isakob set a pillar vpon her graue: This is the pillar of Rahels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ Then Israel went forward, and pitched his tent beyond Migdal-edar.

22 Now when Israel dwelt in that land, Reuben went and lay with * Bilhah his fathers concubine, and it came to Israels care. And Isakob had twelue sonnes.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Isakobs eldest sonne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rahel, Ioseph and Benjamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah Rahels maid, Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah Leahs maid: Gad and Acher. These are the sonnes of Isakob, which were borne him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ Then Isakob came vnto Israh his father to Mamre a cite of Arbah: this is Hebron, where Abraham and Israh were strangers.

28 And the dayes of Israh were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Israh gaue vp the ghost and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, keing old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau & Isakob buried him.

C H A P. XXXVI.

1 The wives of Esau. 7 Isakob and Esau are rich.

9 The genealogie of Esau. 24 The finding of mules.

N Ow these are the generations of Esau, which is Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon an Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon an Hittite,

3 And tooke Basemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare vnto Esau, Eliphaz: and Basemath bare Reuel.

5 Also Aholibamah bare Iush, and Isalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau which were

borne to him in the land of Canaan.

6 So Esau tooke his wives and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the soules of his house, and his flocks, & all his cattell, and all his husbandry, which he had gotten in the land of Canaan, and went into another country from his brother Isakob.

7 For their riches were so great that they could not dwell together, and the land wherein they were strangers could not receiue them: because of their flocks.

8 * Therefore dwelt Esau in mount Seir: this Isaiah. 24. 9 Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ So these are the generations of Esau father of Edom in mount Seir.

10 These are the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, and Reuel the sonne of Basemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were Toman, Omar, Zepho, and Garam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and bare vnto Eliphaz, Amalek: these be the sonnes of Adah Esau wife.

13 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Basemath Esau wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esau wife, for she bare vnto Esau Iush, and Isalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These were the dukes of the sonnes of Esau, the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omer, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, duke Garam, duke Amalek: these are the dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: these were the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Reuel Esau sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: these are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom: these are the sonnes of Basemath Esau wife.

18 ¶ Likewise these were the sonnes of Aholibamah Esau wife: duke Iush, duke Isalam, duke Korah: these dukes came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esau wife.

19 These are the children of Esau, and these are the dukes of them: This Esau is Edom.

20 ¶ These are the sonnes of Seir the Horite: which inhabited the land before, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the sonnes of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the sonnes of Lotan were Hori, and Hemam, and Lotans sister was Timna.

23 And the sonnes of Shobal were these: Aluan and Manaboth, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the sonnes of Zibeon: both Aiah and Anah: this was Anah that found mules in the wilderness, as he led his father Zibeons asses.

25 And the children of Anah were these: Dishon and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 Also these are the sonnes of Dishan: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The sonnes of Ezer are these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The sonnes of Dishan are these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these be the dukes of the Horites, after their dukedomes in the land of Seir.

31 And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 Then Bela the sonne of Boor reigned in Edom and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And when Bela died, Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Buzza reigned in his stead.

34 When Iobab also was dead, Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And after the death of Husham, Hadad the sonne of Bedad, which slew Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Avith.

36 When Hadad was dead, then Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 When Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.

38 When Shaul died, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And after the death of Baal-hanan the son of Achbor, Hadad reigned in his stead, & the name of his citie was Pan, and his wives name Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 Then these are the names of the dukes of Esau according to their families: their places, and by their names; duke Timna, duke Alua, duke Ietheth

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Keniz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom according to their habitations in the land of their inheritance. This Esau is the Father of Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Joseph accuseth his brethren. 5 He dreameth, and is hated of his brethren. 28 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 34 Iakob bewaileth Joseph.

Iakob now dwelt in the land, wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Iakob: when Joseph was fourteen years of age, hee kept sheepe with his brethren, and the child was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his Fathers wives. And Joseph brought unto their Father their

Or, slaver.

3 Now Iſrae loved Joseph more then all his sonnes, because he begat him in his old age, and he made him a coat of many colours.

Or, piece.

4 So when his brethren saw that their Father loved him more then all his brethren, then they hated him, and could not speake peaceably unto him.

5 And Joseph dreamed a dreame, and told his brethren, who hated him so much the more.

6 For he said unto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I have dreamed.

7 Behold now, we were binding sheaves, in the midst of the field: and loe, my sheave arose, and also stood upright, and behold, your sheaves compassed round about, and did reverence to my sheave.

8 Then his brethren said to him, What shalt thou reigne over vs, and rule vs? or shalt thou haue altogether dominion over vs? And they hated him so much the more, for his dreames and for his words.

9 Again he dreamed another dreame, & told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue had one dreame more, and behold, The Sun and the Moone, and eleven starres did reverence to me.

10 Then hee told it unto his Father and to his brethren, and his Father rebuked him and said unto him, What is this dreame which thou hast dreamed? Shall I, and thy Mother, and thy brethren come indeed, and fall on the ground before thee?

11 And his brethren envied him, but his father noted the saying.

12 And then his brethren went to keepe their flocks in sheepe in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael said unto Joseph, Doe not thy brethren keepe in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee to them.

14 And he answered him, I am heere. Then hee said unto him, Go now see whe ther it be well with thy brethren, and how the flocks prosper, & bring me word againe: so hee sent him from the vale, of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 And then a man found him, for loe, hee was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he answered, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they keepe flocks.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe unto Dothan. Then went Joseph after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, euen before he came at them, they conspired against him, for to slay him.

19 For they said one to another, beholde, this dreamer commeth.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, A wicked beast hath deuoured him: then we shall see what will come of his dreames.

21 But when Reuben heard that, he deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

22 Also Reuben said unto them, Shed not blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, so that I may find him, and bring him againe.

23 Now when Joseph was come unto his brethren, they stript Joseph out of his coat, his particoloured coat that was vpon him.

24 And they tooke him, and cast him into a pit, and the pit was empty without water in it.

25 Then they sate them downe to eate breade, and they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there came a company of Ishmeelites from Gilead, and their camels laden with spicerie, & balse and myrrre, & were going to cary it downe into Egypt.

26 Then Iudah said unto his brethren, What shall we do? for we have sold our brother, and we are witnesses of his blood: what shall we do?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hands be vpon him, for he is our brother, and our kinsman: and his brethren obeyed.

28 Then the Midianites merchant men passed by, & they drew forth, and lift Joseph out of the pit, & sold Joseph unto the Ishmeelites for twentie pieces of silver: who brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 Afterward Reuben returned to the pit, and behold, Joseph was not in the pit: then hee rent his clothes.

30 And returned to his brethren, and said, The child is not yonder, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 So they sent that particoloured coat, & they brought it unto their father, and said, This haue we found: see now whether it be thy sonnes coat or no.

33 Then he knew it, and said, It is my sonns coat: a wicked beast hath deuoured him, Joseph is surely come in pieces.

34 And Iakob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth.

Or, daily.

Or, man.

Chap. 22.

Or, man.

Or, man.

Or, man.

Or, man.

Or, man.

Or, man.

Or, man.

Or, man.

Or, man.

Or, man.

Or, man.

Or, man.

cloath about his loynes, and sowed for his sonne a long season.

37 Then all his sonnes & all his daughters rose vp to comfort him, but he would not be comforted, but said, Surely I will go downe into the graue vnto my sonne mourning: so his father wept for him.

38 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar an eunuch of Pharaoh, and his chiefe steward.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The marriage of Iudah. 2. 9 The virginitie of Er and Onan. 3. 9 The vengeance of God that came thereupon. 18 Iudah lieth with his daughter in law Tamar. 24 Tamar is iudged to be burnt for whoredoms. 29. 30 The birth of Phares and Zarah.

And at that time Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a man called Hirah an Adullamite.

2 And Iudah saw there the daughter of a man called Shuah a Canaanite: & he tooke her to wife, and went in vnto her.

3 So she conceived and bare a sonne, and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived againe and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.

5 Moreover she bare yet a sonne, whom she called Shelah: and Iudah was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 Then Iudah tooke a wife to Er his first borne sonne, whose name was Tamar.

7 Now Er his first borne of Iudah was wicked in the sight of the Lord: therefore the Lord slew him.

8 Then Iudah said to Onan, Go in vnto thy brothers wife, and doe the office of a kinsman vnto her, and raise vp seed vnto thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not bee his: therefore when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, he spilled it on the ground, lest he should giue seed vnto his brother.

10 And it was wicked in the eyes of the Lorde which he did: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then sayde Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow in thy fathers house, til Shuah my son grow vp (for he thought thus, Lest he die as well as his brethren.) So Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 And in proceesse of time also the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died. Then Iudah when hee had left mourning, went vp to his sheephewes to Timnah, he, and his neighbour Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was tolde Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in lawe goeth vp to Timnah, to sheare his sheepe.

14 Then she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaille, and wrapped her selfe, & sat downe in Pethah-enaim, which is by the way to Timnah, because these saw that Shelah was grown, and he was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, hee iudged her as whoore: for he had couered her face.

16 And he turned to the way towards her, and sayd, Come, I pray thee, let me lic with thee, (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law) And she answered, What wilt thou giue mee for to lie with mee?

17 Then said he, I will send thee a kid of 3 goats from the flocke: and she said, Well, if thou wilt giue me a pledge till thou send it.

18 Then he said, What is the pledge that I shall giue thee? And she answered, Thy signet and thy cloke, & thy staffe that is in thine hand. So hee gaue her, and lay by her, & she was with child by him.

19 Then she arose, and went, and put her vaille from her, and put on her widowes raiment.

20 Afterward Iudah sent a kid of the goates by the hand of his neighbour the Adullamite, for to receiue his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then asked he the men of that place, saying, Where is the whore that sate in Enaim by the way side? And they answered, There was no whore here.

22 He came therefore to Iudah againe, and said, I cannot find her: and also for the men of the place said, There was no whore there.

23 Then Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 Now after three moneths one tolde Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the whore, and loe, with playing the whore she is grue with child. Then Iudah said, Bring ye her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she came to her father in law, saying, By the man vnto whom these things pertaine I am with child: & sayd also, I pray thee, whose these are, the seale, and the cloke, and the staffe.

26 Then Iudah knew them, and said, She is more righteous then I, for she hath done it, because I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne. So he lay with her no more.

27 & Nowe when the time was come that she should be deliuered, behold, there were twiues in her wombe.

28 And when she was in travell, she set out one of her hand: and the midwife tooke, and bound a cord about his hand, saying, This is come out first.

29 But when he plucked his hand backe againe, lo, his brother came out, and the midwife said, How hast thou broken the breach vpon thee? and his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the redde threed about his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joseph is sold to Potiphar. 2 God prospereth him. 7 Potipharis wife tempteth him. 12. 10 He is accused & cast in prison. 21 God fresheth him in his prison.

Now Joseph was brought downe into Egypt: and Potiphar an eunuch of Pharaoh (and his chiefe steward an Egyptian) bought him at the hand of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him thither.

2 And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a man that prospered, and was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master sawe that the Lorde was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 So Joseph found fauour in his sight, and serued him: and hee made him ruler of his house, and put all that he had in his hand.

5 And from that time that he had made him ruler ouer his house, and ouer all that he had, the Lord blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the Lord was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 Therefore hee left all that hee had in Josephs hand, and tooke account of nothing that was with him, save only of the bread which hee did eat. And Joseph was a faire person and well fauoured.

7 Now therefore after these things his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Joseph, & said, Lie with me. But hee refused, and sayd to his masters wife,

Behold,

13 ¶ So the seven yeeres of the plenty that was in the land of Egypt were ended.

Psal. 105. 14 ¶ Then began the seven yeeres of famine to come, according as Ioseph had said: and the famine was in all lands, but in all the land of Egypt was *1 Or, food.* bread.

15 At the length all the land of Egypt was afflicted, and the people cried to Pharaoh for bread. And Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Go to Ioseph: what he saith to you, do ye.

16 When the famine was vpon all the land, Ioseph opened all places, wherein the store was, & sold vnto the Egyptians: for the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

1 Or, came to Egypt. 17 And all countries came to Egypt to buy corne of Ioseph, because the famine was sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

3 *Iosephs brethren come into Egypt to buy corne. 7 He knoweth them and tricke them. 24 Simeon is put in prison. 26 The other returne to their father to sit in Benjamin.*

1 Or, corne. ¶ Then Iakob saw that there was food in Egypt, and Iakob said vnto his sonnes, Why gaze yee one vpon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I haue heard that there is food in Egypt, ¶ Get you downe thither, and buy vs food thence, that we may liue and not die.

3 ¶ So went Iosephs ten brethren downe to buy corne of the Egyptians.

4 But Benjamin Iosephs brother would not Iakob send with his brethren: for he said, Lest death should befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy food among them that came: for there was famine in the land of Canaan.

6 Now Ioseph was gouernour of the land, who sold to all the people of the land: then Iosephs brethren came, and bowed thur face to the ground before him.

7 And when Ioseph saw his brethren, hee knew them, and made himselfe strange toward them, and spake to them roughly, & sayd vnto them, Whence come ye? Who answered, Out of the land of Canaan to buy victuall.

8 ¶ Now Ioseph knewe his brethren, but they knew not him.

Chap. 37. 5. 9 And Ioseph remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and he said vnto them, Ye are kinsmen, or spies, and are come to see the weaknes of the land.

10 But they sayd vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy victuall thy seruants are come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes: we meane truly, and thy seruants are no spies.

12 But he said vnto them, Nay, but yee are come to see the weaknesse of the land.

13 And they said, We thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 Againe Ioseph said vnto them, This is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proued: of the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not go hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you which may set your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proued whether there bee truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh ye are but spies.

17 So he put them in ward three dayes.

18 Then Ioseph saide vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue, I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be

bound in your prison house, and go ye, carry food for the famine of your houses:

20 ¶ But bring your younger brother vnto mee, *Chap. 43. 5.* that your words may be tried, and that ye die not: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they sayd one to another, Wee haue verily sinned against our brother, in that wee sawe the anguish of his soule, when hee besought vs, and we would not heare him: therefore is this trouble come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Warned I not you, saying, ¶ Sinne not against the childe, and ye would not heare? and loe, his blood is now required. *Chap. 37.*

23 ¶ (And they were not aware that Ioseph vnderstood them: for he spake vnto them by an interpreter.)

24 Then hee turned from them, and wept, and returned to them againe and communed with them, reucaled and tooke Simeon from among them, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ So Ioseph commanded that they should fill their sacks with wheate, and put euery mans money againe in his sacke, and giue them victuall for the journey: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laide their victuall vpon their asses, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke for to giue his asse prouender in the inne, he espied his money: for loe, it was in his sacks mouth.

28 Then hee said vnto his brethren, My money is restored: for loe, it is euen in my sacke. And their heart failed them, and they were astonished, and sayd one to another, What is this, that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iakob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that had befallen them, saying,

30 The man who is lord of the land spake roughly to vs, & put vs in prison as spies of the country.

31 And we laide vnto him, We are true men, and are no spies.

Wee are twelue brethren, sons of our father: the eldest is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan. *1 Or, can not be found.*

32 Then the lord of the country sayd vnto vs, Hereby shall I know if ye be true men: leaue one of your brethren with me, and take food for the famine of your houses, and depart.

34 And bring your youngest brother vnto mee, that I may know that ye are no spies, but true men: so will I deliuer you your brother, and yee shall occupy in the land.

35 ¶ And as they emptied their sackes, behold, euery mans bundle of money was in his sacke: and when they & their father sawe the bundles of their money, they were afraid.

36 Then Iakob thier father said vnto them, Ye haue robbed me of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin: all these things I am against me.

37 Then Reuben answered his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee againe: I deliuer him to mine hand, and I will bring him to thee againe. *1 Or, liue vpon me.*

38 But he said, My sonne shall not go downe with you, for his brother is dead, and hee is left alone: if death come vnto him by the way which yee goe, then ye shall bring my gray head with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

13 Iakob suffereth Benjamin to depart with his children,

Benjamin is brought to Ioseph.

Chap. xliij. xliijj.

Ioseph weepeth secretly.

children: 23. *Summa* is delivered out of prison: 24. *Ios*
jeph weeth afflic and weepeth. 32. *They* fast together.

NOW great famine was in the land.
2. And when they had eaten vp the vitaille,
which they had brought from Egypt, their father
said vnto them, Turne againe, and buy vs a little
foode.

3. And Iudah answered him, saying, The man
charged vs by an oath, saying, * Neuer see my face
excepte your brother be with you.

4. If thou wilt send our brother with vs, wee
will goe downe and buy thee food:

5. But if thou wilt not send him, we will not goe
downe: for the man said vnto vs, * Looke me not in
the face, except your brother be with you.

6. And Israel said, Wherefore doo ye so euill
with mee, as to tell the man, whether ye had yet a
brother or no?

7. And they answered, The man asked strictly
of our felices, & of our kindred, saying, Is your father
alike and yet alive? haue ye any brother? And we told him
condition, according to these words: could we know certain-
ly that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

8. Then said Iudah to israel his father, Send the
boy with me, that we may rise and goe, and that we
may liue and not die, both wee, and thou, and our
children.

9. I will bee surety for him: of mine hand shalt
thou require him. * If I bring him not to thee, and
set him before thee, then let mee beare the blame
for ever.

10. For except we had made this saying, doubt-
lesse by this we had returned the second time.

11. Then their father israel said vnto them, *If it*
must needs bee so now, doe thus: take of the best
fruits of the land in your vessels, and bring the man
appetent, a little rosen, and a little honic, & spices
and myrhe, nuts, and almonds:

12. And take double money in your hand, and
the money that was brought againe in your sakes
mouthes, carie it againe in your hand, lest it were
some ouersight.

13. Take also your brother, and arise, and goe a-
gaineto the man.

14. And God Almighty giue you mercie in the
fight of the man, that he may deliuer you your o-
ther brother, and Benjamin; but I shalbe robbed of
my child as I haue been.

15. ¶ Thus the men tooke this present, and tooke
twice so much money in their hand with Benjamin,
and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood
before Ioseph.

16. And when Ioseph saw Benjamin with them,
he said Ito his steward, Bring these men home, and
kill meate, and make ready: for the men shall eate
with me at noone.

17. And the man did as Ioseph bade, and brought
the men vnto Iosephs house.

18. Now when the men were brought into Iosephs
house they were afraid, and sayd, Because of the
money that came in our sakes mouthes at the first
time, are we brought, that he may picke a quarell
against vs, and lay something to our charge, and
bring vs in bondage and our asses.

19. Therefore came they to Iosephs steward, and
communicated with him at the doore of the house,

20. And sayd, Oh sir, * we came indeede downe
hither at the first time to buy food,

21. And as we came to an Inne, and opened our
sacks, behold, euery mans money was in his sacks
mouth, *even* our money in full weight, but wee haue
brought it againe in our hands.

22. Also other money haue wee brought in our
hands to buy food, but we cannot tell who put our
money in our sakes.

23. And he said, Peace be vnto you, feare not: for you
your God, and the God of your father hath giue
you that treasure in your sakes, I had your money
and he brought forth Simlon to them.

24. So the man led them into Iosephs house, and
gave them water to wash their feet, and gave their
asses provender.

25. And they made ready their present against
Ioseph came at noone, (for they heard say, that they
should eate bread there)

26. When Ioseph came home, they brought the
present into the house to him, which was in their
hands, and bowed downe to the ground before him.

27. And he asked them of their prosperiety, and † Ebr.
said, Is your father the old man, of whom ye told mee,
me, in good health? Is he yet alive?

28. Who answered, Thy seruant our father is in
good health, he is yet alive: and they bowed down,
and made obeisance.

29. And he lifting vp his eyes, beheld his brother
Benjamin his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your
yonger brother, of whom ye told mee? And he said,
God be mercifull vnto thee my sonne.

30. And Ioseph made haste (for his † affectio
was inflamed toward his brother, and sought where els
to weep) and entered into his chamber, and wept
there.

31. Afterward he washed his face and came out,
and restrained himselfe, and said, Set on † meate,

32. And they prepared for him by himselfe, and bread,
for them by themselves, & for the Egyptians which
did eat with him, by themselves, because the Egyp-
tians might not eate bread with the Ebrewes: for
that was an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33. So they ate before him, the eldest according
vnto his age, and the youngest according vnto his
youth, and the men marvelled among themselves.

34. And they tooke meales from before him, and
sat to them: but Benjamins meales was five times
so much as any of theirs: and they drunke, and had
of the best drinke with him.

C H A P. XLIIII.

1. Ioseph accuseth his brethren of theft. 33. Iu-
dah offereth himselfe to be seruant for Benjamin.

AFTERWARD he commanded his steward, saying,
Fill the mens sacks with food, as much as they
can cary, and put euery mans money in his sakes
mouth.

2. And put my cup, *I meane* the silver cup in the
sacks mouth of the youngest, and his come money.
And he did according to the commandement that
Ioseph gave him.

3. And in the morning the men were sent away, † Ebr. the
they and their asses.

4. And when they went out of the cite not farre
off, Ioseph sayd to his steward, Vp, follow after the
men: and when thou dost ouertake them, say vnto
them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5. Is that not the cup wherein my lord drinketh?
and in the which hee doeth diuine and prophesie?
ye haue done euill in so doing.

6. ¶ And when he ouertook them, he said those
words vnto them.

7. And they answered him, Wherefore sayth my
lord such wordes: God forbid that thy seruants
should doe such a thing.

8. Behold, the money which wee found in our
sacks mouthes, we brought againe to thee out of the
land of Canaan: how then should wee steale out of
thy

thy Lords house filer or golde?
9 With whomsoever of thy seruants it bee found, let him die, and wee also will bee thy lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now then let it bee according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, shal bee my seruant, and ye shal bee blamelesse.

11 Then at once euery man tooke downe his sacke to the ground, and euery one opened his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and went againe into the cite.

14 ¶ So Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 Then Ioseph said vnto them, What acte is this which ye haue done? know yee not that such a man as I, can diuine and propheticke?

16 Then said Iudah, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shal we speake? and how can we iustifie our selues? God hath found out the wickednesse of thy seruants: behold, wee are seruants to my lord, both we and he with whom the cup is found.

17 But he answered, God forbid that I should doe so, but the man with whom the cup is found, he shal bee my seruant, and goe ye in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah drew nere vnto him, and said, O my lord, let thy seruant now speake a word in my lords eares, and let not thy wrath be kindled against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, * Haue ye a father or a brother?

20 And we answered my lord, We haue a father that is old, and a yong child which hee begate in his age: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loneth him.

21 Now thou failest vnto thy seruants, Bring him vnto me that I may I set mine eye vpon him.

22 And we answered my lord, The child cannot depart from his father: for if hee leaue his father, his father would die.

23 Then failest thou vnto thy seruants, * Except your yonger bro her come downe with you, looke in my face no more.

24 So when we came vnto thy seruants our father, and shewed him what my lord had said,

25 And our father said vnto vs, Goe againe, buy vs a litle foode,

26 Then we answered, We cannot goe downe: but if our yongest brother † goe with vs, then will we goe downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 Then thy seruants my father said vnto vs, Yee know that my wife bare me two sonnes,

28 And the one went out from me, and I sayd, Of a surety he is borne in * pieces, and I saw him not since.

29 Now ye take this also away from me: if death take him, then ye shall bring my gray head in sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruants my father, and the child be not with vs (Icing that his † life dependeth on the childes life)

31 Then when hee shall see that the child is not come, he will die: so shall thy seruants bring the gray head of thy seruants our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 Doublelesse thy seruants became surety for the child to my father, and said, * If I bring him not vnto thee againe, then I will beare the blame vnto my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my seruant bide for the child, as a seruant to my lord, and let the child goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how can I goe vp to my father, if the child be not with me, vnto † sic, I would see the euill that shall come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowne to his brethren.

2 Hee sheweth that all was done by Gods providence.

3 Pharaoh commendeth him to † sic for his father.

4 Ioseph exhorteth his brethren to comourd.

5 Ioseph exhorteth his brethren to comourd.

6 Hee wept and cryed, so that the Egyptians heard: the house of Pharaoh heard also.

7 Then Ioseph said to his brethren, I am Ioseph: doth my father yet liue? But his brethren could not answer him, for they were astonied at his presence.

8 Againe Ioseph said to his brethren, Come nere I pray you to me. And they came nere. And he said, * I am Ioseph your brother, whom yee sold into Egypt.

9 Now therefore bee not sad, neither grieved with your selues that yee sold me hither: * for God did send me before you for your preferuation.

10 For now two yeeres of famine haue bene throw the land, and fine yeeres are behinde, whereto neither shalbe eaning nor harvest.

11 Wherefore God sent mee before you to preferue your posterity in this land, and to saue you a liue by a great deliuerance.

12 Now then yee sent not me hither, but God, who hath made me a father vnto Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

13 Hasten you, and goe vp to my father, and tell him, Thus saith thy son Ioseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come downe to me, tary not.

14 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and shalt be nere me, thou and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy sheepe, and thy beasts, and all that thou hast.

15 Also I will nourish thee there (for yet remaine fine yeeres of famine) lest thou perish through pueritie, thou and thy household, and all that thou hast.

16 And behold your eyes doe see, & the eyes of my brother Benjamin that my mouth speaketh to you.

17 Therefore tell my father of all mine honours in Egypt, and of all that yee haue scene, and make haste and bring my father hither.

18 Then he fell on his brother Beniamins necke, and wept, and Benjamin wept on his necke.

19 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and afterward his brethren talked with him.

20 ¶ And the † tidings came vnto Pharaohs house, so that they sayd, Iosephs brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well and his seruants.

21 Then Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say to thy brethren, Thus do ye, lade your beasts, and depart, goe to the land of Canaan,

22 And take your father, and your households, and come to me, and I will giue you the best of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eate of the face of the land.

23 And I command thee, Thus doe yee, take your charts out of the land of Egypt for your children, and

Chap. 43.

13, 16.

† Ebr. child of an olde age.

† Or, that I may see him.

Chap. 43.

23.

† Ebr. be with vs.

Chap. 37.

33.

† Ebr. his soules is bound to his soule.

Chap. 43.

9.

† Ebr Jet
not your
eye spare
your we-
fells.

† Or, bee
sent as
much, so
wis, fil-
ner, as
verse 23.
and its
affs.

† Or, 7. 13

od Chap. 59.

20.

re-

2-

ord,

ord

of

tell

me

en,

and

thy

me

po-

ast.

my

rou-

sous

ake

cke,

wep

with

ahs

† Ebr.

me: voice.

to

thy

part,

and

land

l.

you

dren,

and

and for your wines, & bring your father, and come.

20. Also I regard not your stuffe: for the best of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21. And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gaue them charets according to the commaundement of Pharaoh: he gaue them vitaille also for the iourney.

22. Hee gaue them all, none except, change of raiment: but vnto Benjamin, he gaue three hundredth pieces of silver, and five suites of raiment.

23. And vnto his father I likewise hee sent ten asses laden with the best things of Egypt, and ten shee asses laden with wheate and bread, and meate for his father by the way.

24. So sent he his brethren away, and they departed and he said vnto them, Fall not out by the way.

25. ¶ Then they went vp from Egypt, and came vnto the land of Canaan, vnto Isaacob their father,

26. And told him, saying, Joseph is yet aliue, and he also is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt, and Isaacob heart failed: for he beleued them not.

27. And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said vnto them: but when hee saw the charets, which Joseph had sent to cary him, then the spirit of Isaacob their father reuiued.

28. And Israel said, I haue enough: Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue: I will goe and see him yet I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1. God assureth Isaacob of his iourney into Egypt. 2. The number of his family when he went into Egypt. 3. Joseph meeteth his father. 4. He teacheth his brethren what to answer to Pharaoh.

Then Israel tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifice vnto the God of his father Izhak.

2. And God spake vnto Israel in a vision by night, saying, Isaacob, Isaacob, Who answered, I am heere.

3. Then he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4. I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I will also bring thee vp againe, and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5. Then Isaacob rose vp from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel caried Isaacob their father, and their children and their wines in the charets, which Pharaoh had sent to carie him.

6. And they tooke their cattell and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, both Isaacob and all his feede with him.

7. His sonnes and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his feede brought he with him into Egypt.

8. ¶ And these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt: as Isaacob and his sonnes: Reuben Isaacobs first borne.

9. And the sonnes of Reuben: Hanoah, and Ebro, 5. 1. Phallan and Hezron, and Carmi.

10. ¶ And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

11. Also the sonnes of Levi, Gerihon, Kohath, and Merari.

12. ¶ Also the sonnes of Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: (but Er, and Onan died in the land of Canaan.) And the sonnes of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

13. ¶ Also the sonnes of Ioseph: Tola, and Phunah, and Job, and Shimron.

14. ¶ Also the sonnes of Zebulun: Zered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15. These be the sonnes of Leah, which shee bare vnto Isaacob in Padan Aram, with his daughter Dmah. All the sowles of his sonnes & his daughters were thirtie and three.

16. ¶ Also the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion, & Hag-gi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Arceli.

17. ¶ Also the sonnes of * Asher: Iimnah, & Issu-ah, and Beriah and Serah their sister. Add the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18. These are the children of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these shee bare vnto Isaacob, sum sixteene sowles.

19. The sonnes of Rachel Isaacobs wife were Ioseph and Benjamin.

20. ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt were borne Manfeth, and Ephraim, which * Aferath the daughter of Poti-pherah prince of On bare vnto him.

21. ¶ Also the sonnes of * Benjamin: Belah and Zebher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, & Roth, and Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22. These are the sonnes of Rachel, which were borne vnto Isaacob, fourteen sowles in all.

23. ¶ Also the sonnes of Dan: Hulhim.

24. ¶ Also the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Gunai, and Iezer and Shillem.

25. These are the sonnes of Bilhab, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and these bare these to Isaacob, in all, seuen sowles.

26. All the sowles that came with Isaacob into Egypt, which came out of his loynes (besides Isaacobs sonnes wines) were in the whole, threeticen, and sixe sowles.

27. Also the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, were two sowles: so that all the sowles of the house of Isaacob which came into Egypt, were seuentie.

28. ¶ Then he sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his way vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29. Then Ioseph made ready his charet, and went vp to Goshen to meete Israel his father, and presented himselfe vnto him, and fell on his necke, and wept vpon his necke a good while.

30. And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now let mee die, since I haue seene thy face, and that thou art yet aliue.

31. Then Ioseph said to his brethren, and to his fathers house, I will goe vp and shew Pharaoh, and tell him, My brethren and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

32. And the men are shepherdes, and because they are shepherds, they haue brought their sheep and their cattell and all that they haue.

33. And if Pharaoh call you, and aske you, What is your trade?

34. Then ye shall say, Thy seruants are men occupied about cattell, from our childhood euen vnto this time, both wee and our fathers: that yee may dwell in the land of Goshen: for every sheepe keeper is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1. Joseph commeth before Pharaoh, and telleth him his age. 2. The land of Goshen is giuen him. 3. The idollatrous priests haue lining of the king. 4. Isaacobs age when hee dieth. 5. Iosephs swaresh to burie him with his fathers.

Then came Ioseph and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, & my brethren, and their sheepe, and their cattell, and all that they haue, are come out of

the land of Canaan, and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And Iosephooke part of his brethren, *even* his men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 Then Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your trade? and they answered Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we and our fathers.

4 They said moreover vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their sheepe, so for is the famine in the land of Canaan. Now therefore wee pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 Then spake Pharaoh to Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best place of the land make thy father and thy brethren dwell: let them dwell in the land of Goshen: and if thou knowest that there bee men of aduicet among them, make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 Ioseph also brought Isakob his father, and set him before Pharaoh. And Isakob *†* saluted Pharaoh.

8 Then Pharaoh said vnto Isakob, *†* How old art thou?

9 And Isakob said vnto Pharaoh, The whole time of my *†* Pilgrimage is an hundred and thirty yeeres: few and vail haue the dayes of my life bin, and I haue not attained vnto the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimages.

10 And Isakob prooke laue of Pharaoh, and departed from the presence of Pharaoh.

11 *¶* And Ioseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land; *even* in the land of Rameles, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, *even* to the young children.

13 *¶* Now there was no bread in all the land: for the famine *was* exceeding fore: so that the land of Egypt, and the land of Canaan were *†* famished by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought, and Ioseph laid vp the money in Pharaohs house.

15 So when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, then all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should wee die before thee? for *our* money is spent.

16 Then said Ioseph, Bring you cattell, and I will giue you for your cattell, if *our* money be spent.

17 So they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph, and Ioseph gaue them bread for the horses, and for the flockes of sheepe, and for the hearde of the cattell, and for the asses: so he fed them with bread for all their cattell that yeere.

18 But when the yeere was ended, they came vnto him the next yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide from my lord, that since *our* money is spent, and my lord hath the hearde of the cattell, there is nothing left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and *our* ground.

19 Why shall we perish in thy sight, both wee and *our* land? buy vs and *our* land for bread, and we and *our* land will be bound to Pharaoh: therefore giue vs seed, that we may liue, and not die: and that the land goe not to waste.

20 So Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his

ground, because the famine was fore vpon them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And he remooued the people vnto the cities, from one *†* side of Egypt *even* to the other.

22 Onely the land of the priests bought hee not: of the for the priests had an ordinary of Pharaoh, and border, they did eat their ordinary, which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their ground.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: loe, here is seede for you: sow therefore the ground.

24 And of the increate yee shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be yours for the seed of the field, and for your meat, and for them of your households, and for your children to eate.

25 Then they answered, Thou hast saved our lines: let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 Then Ioseph made it a lawe ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part, except the land of the Priests onely, which was not Pharaohs.

27 *¶* And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the countrey of Goshen: and they had their possessions therein, and grew and multiplied exceedingly.

28 Moreover, Isakob liued in the land of Egypt seenteene yeeres, so that the whole age of Isakob was an hundred fortye and seuen yeers.

29 Now when the time drewe neere that Israel must die, he called his sonne Ioseph, and said vnto him, I haue now found grace in thy sight, *†* put thine hand now vnder my thigh, and deale mercifully and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

30 But when I shall sleepe with my fathers, thou shalt carry me out of Egypt & bury mee in thy buriall. And he answered, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 Then he said, Swear vnto me. And he swore vnto him. And Israel worshipped towards the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph *†* with his two sonnes *†* with his sickle father. 2 Isakob rebeccahs Gods promise. 3 He receiveth Iosephs soune as his. 4 He preferreth the younger. 5 He prophesiech their returne to Canaan.

Gainc after this, one said to Ioseph, Lo, thy father is sicke: then heooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 Also one to'd Isakob, and said, Behold, thy sonne Ioseph is come to thee. And Israel tooke his strength vnto him and fate vpon the bed.

3 Then Isakob said vnto Ioseph, God *†* Almightie appeared vnto me at *†* Luz in the land of Canaan, sufficient. and blessed me. Chap. 28.

4 And he said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and will multiply thee, and will giue thee a great number of people of thee, and will giue thee this land vnto thy seed after thee for an euerlasting possession.

5 *¶* And now thy two sonnes Manasseh and Ephraim, which are borne vnto thee in the land of so. Egypt, before I came to thee into Egypt, shall bee mine, as Reuben and Simeon are mine. Chap. 41.

6 But thy linage, which thou hast begotten after them, shall be thine: they shall be called alter the names of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 Now when I came from Padan Rahel *†* died. Chap. 35. vpon mine hand in the land of Canaan, by the way, when there was but halfe a days iourney of ground to come to Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way to Ephrath: the same is Beth-lehem.

8 Then

Sy

Ne

† Ebr. bles-
sed.
† Ebr. how
many
dayes are
the yeeres
of thy life?
Job. 11.
p. 12.
† Ebr. bles-
sed.

† Ebr.
brought
to an ex-
tremitie,
or as
their wisd
and.

E
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

8 Then Iſrael beheld, Iosephs sonnes, and ſaid, Whoſe are theſe?

9 And Ioseph ſaid vnto his father, They are my ſonnes, which God hath giuen me here. Then hee ſaid, I pray thee bring them to me, that I may bleſſe them.

10 (For the eyes of Iſrael were dimme for age, ſo that he could not well ſee.) Then hee cauſed them to come to him, and hee kiſſed them, and embraced them.

11 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to haue ſeene thy face, yee lo, God hath ſhewed mee alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Ioseph tooke them away from his knees, and did reuerence *to the ground.* *to the ground.*

13 Then tooke Ioseph them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Iſraels left hand, and Manasse in his left hand toward Iſraels right hand, ſo he brought them vnto him.

14 But Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid it on Ephraims head, which was the younger, and his left hand vpon Manasse head (directing his hands of purpoſe) for Manasse was the elder.

15 ¶ Alſo he bleſſed Ioseph and ſaid, The God before whom my fathers Abraham and Izhak did walke, the God which hath ſed me all my life long vnto this day, bleſſe thee.

16 The Angell which hath deliuered mee from all euill, bleſſe the children, and let my name be named vpon them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Izhak, that they may grow as fiſh into a multitude in the mids of the earth.

17 But when Ioseph ſaw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and hee ſtayed his fathers hand to remooue it from Ephraims head to Manasse head.

18 And Ioseph ſaid vnto his father, Not ſo my father, for this is the eldeſt: put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 But his father reſuſed, and ſaid, I know well my ſonne, I know well: hee ſhall be alſo a people, and he ſhall be great like wiſe: but his younger brother ſhall be greater then he, and his ſeed ſhall bee full of ſonnes.

20 So he bleſſed them that day, and ſaid, In thee Iſrael ſhall bleſſe and ſay, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasse. And he ſet Ephraim before Manasse.

21 Then Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die, and God ſhall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I haue giuen vnto thee one portion about thy brethren, which I gate out of the hand of the Amorite by my ſword, and by my bow.

C H A P. XLIX.

1 Iacob bleſſeth all his ſonnes by name, and ſheweth them what is to come. 10 Hee telleth them that Chriſt ſhall come out of Iudah. 29 Hee will be buried with his fathers. 33 Hee dieth.

Then Iacob called his ſonnes, and ſaid, Gather you ſelues together, that I may tell you what ſhall come to you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather you ſelues together, and heare, yee ſons of Iacob, and hearken vnto Iſraels your father.

3 ¶ Reuben mine eldeſt ſon, thou art my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellencie of thy dignitie, and the excellencie of power.

4 Thou waſt light as water: thou ſhalt not bee excellent, becauſe thou wenteſt vp to thy fathers bed: I then diſt thou deſile my bed, thy dignitie is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi, brethren in euill, the Iu-

ſtruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6 Into their ſecret let not my ſoule come: my glory, be not thou ioyned with their aſſembly: for in their wrath they ſlew a man, and in their ſelle-will they digged downe a wall.

7 Curſed bee their wrath, for it was fierce, and their rage, for it was cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Thou Iudah, thy brethren ſhall praiſe thee: thine hand ſhall be in the necke of thine enemies: thy fathers ſonnes ſhall bow downe vnto thee.

9 Iudah as a Lions whelp ſhalt thou come vp from the ſpoile, my ſonne. Hee ſhall lie downe and conch as a Lion and as a Lionelle, Who ſhall ſtirre him vp?

10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor a Lawgiuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come, and the people ſhall gathered vnto him.

11 He ſhall bind his aſſe ſoale vnto the vine and his aſſe colt vnto the beſt vine, hee ſhall waſh his garment in wine, and his cloke in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell by the ſea ſide, & he ſhall be an haven for ſhips: & his border ſhall be vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar ſhall be a ſtrong aſſe, couching *downe betweene two barrens:* *downe betweene two barrens:*

15 And hee ſhall ſee that reſt is good, and that the land is pleaſant, and he ſhall bow his ſhoulder to beare, and ſhall be ſubiect vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall iudge his people as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, an adder by the path, biting the horſe heeles, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

18 O Lord, I haue waited for thy ſaluation.

19 ¶ Gad, an hoſte of men ſhall overcome him, but hee ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Concerning Aſher, his bread ſhall be fat, and he ſhall giue pleaſures for a King.

21 ¶ Naphtali ſhall be a hindleſt going: giuing goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioseph ſhall be a fruitful bough, euen a fruitful bough by the well ſide: the ſmall boughs ſhall runne vpon the wall.

23 And the archers grieved him, and ſhot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode ſtrong, and the hands of his armes were ſtrengthened by the hands of the mightie God of Iacob, of whom was the feeder appointed by the ſtone of Iſrael.

25 Sworn by the God of thy father, who ſhall helpe thee, and by the Almightye, who ſhall bleſſe thee with heavenly bleſſings from aboue, with bleſſings of the deepe, that lieth beneath, with bleſſings of the breſts, and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father ſhall be ſtronger then the bleſſings of mine elders: vnto the ende of the hills of the world they ſhall bee on the head of Ioseph, and on the top of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall ruine as a wolfe: in the morning, he ſhall deuoure the pray, and at night he ſhall diuide the ſpoile.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelve tribes of Iſrael, and thus their father ſpoke to them, and bleſſed thee: euery one of them bleſſed he wth a ſeueral bleſſing.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid vnto them, I am ready to bee gathered vnto my people: ¶ burie mee with my fathers in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the case that is in the field of Machpelah besides Mamre in the land of Canaan : which came Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite for a possession to bury in.

31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife: there they buried Izhak & Rebekah his wife: and there I buried Leah.

32 The purchase of the field and the case that is therein, was bought of the children of Heth.

33 Thus Iacob made an end of giving charge to his sonnes, and plucked vp his feet into the bed, and gaue vp the ghost, and was gathered to his people.

CHAP. L.

13 Iacob is buried. 19 Ioseph forgiveth his brethren 23 He dieth. Then Ioseph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his servants the Physicians, to embalm his father, and the Physicians embalmed Israel.

3 So forty daies were accomplished (for so long did the daies of them that were embalmed last) and the Egyptians bewailed him seuentie daies.

4 And when the daies of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake to the house of Pharaoh, saying, If I have now found fauour in your eyes, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, and say,

Chap. 47. 5 My father made me *Iweare, saying, To I die, bury me in my graue, which I haue made me in the land of Canaan : now therefore let mee goe, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 Then Pharaoh said, Goe vp and bury thy father, as he made thee to Iweare.

7 ¶ So Ioseph went vp to bury his father, and with him went all the servants of Pharaoh, both the Elders of his house, and all the Elders of the land of Egypt.

8 Likewise all the house of Ioseph and his brethren, and his fathers house: only their children and their sheepe and their cattell left they in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charrets and horsemen: and they were an exceeding great company.

10 And they came to I Goren Atad, which is beyond Iorden, and there they made a great and exceeding sore lamentation : and he mourned for his father seuen daies.

11 And when the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land saw the mourning in Goren Atad, they

said, This is a great mourning to the Egyptians : wherefore the name thereof was called I Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iorden.

12 So his sonnes did vnto him, according as hee com- manded them.

13 ¶ For his sonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the case of the field of Machpelah, which came *Abraham bought with the field, to be I a place to bury in, of Ephron the Hittite besides Mamre.

14 ¶ Then Ioseph returned into Egypt, hee and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to bury his father, after that he had buried his father.

15 And when Iosephs brethren sawe that their father was dead, they said, It may bee that Ioseph will hate vs, and will pay vs againe all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 Therefore they sent vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father commanded before his death, saying,

17 Thus shall ye say to Ioseph, Forgiue now, I pray thee, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sinne, for they rewarded thee euill. And now wee pray thee, forgiue the trespass of the seruants of thy fathers God. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 Also his brethren came vnto him, and fell downe before his face, and said, Behold, wee be thy seruants.

19 To whom Ioseph said, *Feare not : for I am not I vnder God :

20 When ye thought euill against me, God disposed it to good, that hee might bring to passe, as it is this day, and saue much people alive.

21 Feare not now therefore, I will nourish you, to take and your children: and hee comforted them, and spake kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ So Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he & his fathers house, and Ioseph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 And Ioseph saw Ephraims children euen vnto the third generation : also the sonnes of Machir the son of Manasse were brought vp on Iosephs knees.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, *I am ready to die, and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee swore vnto Abraham, vnto Izhak, and vnto Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of the children of Israel, saying, *God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry my bones hence.

26 So Ioseph died, when he was an hundred and ten yeeres old, and they embalmed him, and put him in a chest in Egypt.



THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES called Exodus.

THE ARGUMENT.

After that Iacob by Gods commandement, Genl. 46. 3. had brought his family into Egypt, where they remained for the space of four hundred and twenty years, and of semitic persons grew to an infinite number, so that the King & the country grued, and endeuoured both by tyrannie and cruell slavery to suppress them: the Lord according to his promise, Genl. 15. 14. had compassion of his Church, and deliuered them, but plagued their enemies in most strange & sundry sorts. And the more that the tyrannie of the wicked enraged against his Church, the more did his heauie iugements increase against them, till Pharaoh and his army were drowned in the same sea, which gaue an entry and passage to the children of God. But as the ingratitude of men is great, so did they immediately forget Gods wonderfull benefites : and albeit hee had giuen them the Passouer to be a signe and memoriall of the same, yet they fell to distrust, and tempted God with sundry murmurings and grudgings against him and his ministers : sometimes moued with ambition, sometimes for lacke of drinke or meate to content their lusts, sometime by idollatry or such like. Wherefore God visited them with sharpe rods, and plagues, that by his corrections they might seeke to him for remedie against his scourges, and earnestly repent them for their rebellions and wickedness. And because God loveth them to the end, whom hee hath once begun to loue, hee punished

Or, she come forth of Aiad.

Or, per- son. Gen. 46. 17. dem. 20. 22. 21. 17. Or, did you.

Or, the messen- gers.

Chap. 47. 3. Or, am I dead? Meaning

Or, go vp out of the land.

Or, come and prom- ise.

Or, where- with they serued them selves of them by crueltie.

Wif. 18. 5 Or, (eat whereup- on thy fat in Israel.

them not according to their desert, but dealt with them in great unrighteousness, and ever with new lawes laboured to overcome their malice, for he still governed them, and gave them his word and law, both concerning the manner of serving him, and also the forme of iudgements, & civill policie, so that thus they should not serve God after their ownne inventions, but according to that order which his heavenly wise men had appointed.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iakob that came into Egypt. 8 The new Pharaoh oppresseth them. 12 The promise of God towards them. 15 The kings commende-ment to the midwives. 21 The names of the Hebrews are commended to be cast into the river.

Gen. 48. 8



Now these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt (every man and his household came thither with Iakob.)

1 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, & Iudah,
2 Issachar, Zebulun, & Benjamin,

3 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad and Acher.

4 So all the 70 soules that come out of the loines of Iakob, were 70 soules: Ioseph was in Egypt alreadie.

5 Now Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and that whole generation.

6 And the 7 children of Israel brought forth fruit, and increased in abundance, and were multiplied, and were exceeding mightie, so that the land was full of them.

7 Then there rose vp a new king in Egypt, who knew not Ioseph.

8 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are greater and mightier then we.

9 Come, let vs worke wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that if there be warre, they ioyne themselves also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and I get them out of the land.

10 Therefore did they set taskemasters ouer them, to keepe them vnder with burdens: and they build the cities Pithom and Raamses for the treasures of Pharaoh.

11 But the more they vexed them, the more they multiplied and grew: therefore they were more grieved against the children of Israel.

12 Wherefore the Egyptians by crueltie caused the children of Israel to serue.

13 Thus they made them weary of their lines by sore labour in clay and in bricke, and in all worke in the field, with all manner of bondage, which they layd vpon them most cruelly.

14 Moreover the king of Egypt commanded the midwives of the Hebrew women (of which the ones name was Shiphrah, & the name of the other Puah.)

15 And said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the women of the Hebrewes, and see them on their 7 stools: if it be a sonne, then yee shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then let her live.

16 Notwithstanding the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but preferred a liue the men children.

17 Then the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said vnto them, Why haue ye donethis, and haue preferred a liue the men children?

18 And the midwives answered Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the women of Egypt: for they are lively, and are delivered yer the midwife come at them.

19 God therefore prospered the midwives, and the people multiplied, and were very mightie.

20 And because the midwives feared God: therefore he made them houses.

21 Then Pharaoh charged all his people, say-

ing, Every man child that is borne cast into the river, but reserve every maid child a liue.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is borne and cast into the flagg. 3 He is taken up of Pharaohs daughter and kept. 12 He killeth the Egyptians. 15 He fleeth and marieth a wife. 22 The Israelites cry vnto the Lord.

Then there went a man of the house of Levi, and tooke to wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived and bare a sonne: and when the saw that he was faire, * shee hid him 39. 1. c. 13.

3 But when she could no longer hide him, shee tooke for him an ark made of reede, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and laide the child therein, and put it among the bulrushes by the rivers drinke.

4 Now his sister stood afarre off, to wit what would come of him.

5 ¶ Then the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash her in the riuier, and her maidens walked by the riuier side: and when shee saw the arke among the bulrushes, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 Then shee opened it, and saw it was a child: and behold, the babe wept: so she had compassion on it, and said, This is one of the Hebrew children.

7 Then said his sister vnto Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe and call vnto thee a nurse of the Hebrew women to nurse thee the child?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Goe. So the maide went and called the child's mother.

9 To whom Pharaohs daughter said, Take this child away & nurse it for me, & I will reward thee. Then the woman tooke the child, and nursed him.

10 Now the child grew, and shee brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee was as her sonne, and she called his name Moses, because shee said, I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And in those daies when Moses was grown, hee went forth vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: also he saw an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked 7 round about, and when hee saw no man, hee slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 Again hee came forth the second day, and behold, two Hebrews stroue: and he said vnto him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he answered, Who made thee a man of authoritie, and a iudge ouer vs? Thinkest thou to kill me, as thou killest the Egyptian? Then Moses feared, and said, Certainly this thing is knowne.

15 Now Pharaoh heard this matter, and sought to slay Moses: therefore Moses fled from Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian, and hee gat downe by a well.

16 And the 7 Priest of Midian had seven daughters, which came and drew water, and filled the Princes troughs for to water their fathers sheepe.

17 Then the shepherds came and drowne them away: but Moses rose vp and defended them, and watered their sheepe,

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How are ye come so soone to day?

19 And they said, A man of Egypt deliuered vs from the hands of the Shepherds, & also drew vs water enough, and watered the sheepe.

20 Then

10r. the
wee's
gers.

Ch. 45. 9
10r. am I
in Gods
stead?
Meaning
to take
venge-
ance.

10r. go vp
out of the
land.

10r. come
and pre-
servation.

Exod. 13.
19.

10r. where-
with they
serued
them
scilicet of
them by
crueltie.
Wif. 18. 5
10r. lea-
meth up
on thy
side in
travail.

10r. show
and show.

10r. Prince.

10r. fa-
med them.
10r. grand
father.

30 Then he said vnto his daughters, And where is he? why haue ye so left the man? call him that he may eat bread.

31 And Moses agreed to dwell with the man: who gaue vnto Moses Zipporah his daughter,

32 And the bare a sonne, * whose name he called. Gershom: for hee said, I haue become a stranger in a strange land.

33 ¶ Then in processe of time the king of Egypt dyed, and the children of Israel sighed for the bondage, and cryed: and their cry for the bondage came vp vnto God.

34 Then God heard their mone, & God remembered his covenant with Abraham, Izhak & Iakob.

35 So God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God had respect vnto them.

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth sheepe, and God appeareth vnto him in a bush. 10 He iudgeth him to deliuer the children of Israel. 14 The Name of God. 16 God teacheth him what to doe.

WHEN Moses kept the sheepe of Iethro his father in law, Priest of Midian, and droueth the flocke to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, Horeb,

2 Then the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a flame of fire, out of the mids of a bush: and he looked, and beholde, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 Therefore Moses said, I will turne aside now, and see this great sight, why the bush burneth not.

4 And when the Lord saw that hee turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the mids of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And hee answered, I am here.

5 Then he said, Come not hither, put thy shoes off thy feet: for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover hee said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Izhak, and the God of Iakob. Then Moses hid his face: for hee was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ Then the Lord said, I haue surely seene the trouble of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, because of their taskmasters: for I know their sorrowes.

8 Therefore I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them out of that land into a good land and a large, into a land that floweth with milke and hony, *even* into the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 And now loe, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto mee, and I haue also seene the oppression, wherewith the Egyptians presse them.

10 Com: now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ But Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he answered, Certainly I will be with thee: and this shall be a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee, After that thou hast brought the people out of Egypt, yee shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 Then Moses said vnto God, Beholde, when I shall come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent mee vnto you. If they say vnto me, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God answered Moses, I AM THAT I AM. Also he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God spake further vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Izhak, and the God of Iakob hath sent mee vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all ages.

16 Go and gather the Elders of Israel together, and thou shalt say vnto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, Izhak, and Iakob appeared vnto me, and said, I haue surely remembered you, and that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 Therefore I did say, I will bring you out of the affliction of Egypt vnto the land of the Canaanites and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land that floweth with milke and hony.

18 Then shall they obey thy voice, and thou and the Elders of Israel shall go vnto the king of Egypt, and say vnto him, The Lord God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: we pray thee now therefore, let vs goe three dayes journey in the wilderness, that we may sacrifice vnto the Lord our God.

19 ¶ But I know that the king of Egypt will not let you goe: but by a strong hand.

20 Therefore will I stretch out my hand and smite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will doe in the mids thereof: and after that shall hee let you goe.

21 And I will make this people to be favoured of the Egyptians: so that when ye goe, ye shall not goe empty.

22 * For every woman shall aske of her neighbour, and of her [that] sojourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and ye shall put them on your sonnes, and on your daughters, and shall spoile the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leproous. 9 The water of the river is turned into blood.

14 Aaron giuen to helpe Moses. 21 God hardeneth Pharaoh. 25 Moses wife circumciseth her sonne.

27 Aaron meeteth with Moses, and they come to the Israelites, and are welcomed.

THEN Moses answered and said, But so, they will not beleue me nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared vnto thee.

3 And the Lord said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he answered, A rod.

3 Then said he, Cast it on the ground. So hee cast it on the ground, and it was turned into a serpent: and Moses fled from it.

4 Again the Lord said vnto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile. Then hee put forth his hand and caught it, and it was turned into a rod in his hand.

5 Doest thou, that they may beleuee that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Izhak, and the God of Iakob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the Lord said furthermore vnto him, Thrust now thine hand into thy bosome. And hee thrust his hand into his bosome, and when hee tooke it out againe, behold, his hand was leproous, as snow.

7 Moreover he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. So hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plackt it out of his bosome, and beholde, it was turned againe as his other flesh.

8 So shall it be, if they will not beleuee thee, neither,

Dr. farr
within
the desert.
Mid. 7.30

Mat. 23.
32. 27.
32.

Elr in
visiting
haue vi-
sited.

10r, ap-
peared
vnto vs.

Cha. 11. 2.
Or 12. 5.
10r, in
whose
house she
sojourn-
eth.

Ebr.
mighty
pale.
Ebr. cam-
of Eg-
yptians
hand.
to ride.

10r, whis-
as snow.

Or, Ho-
26.

Lord
with
29
all th

neither obey the voice of the first signe, yet shall they beleue for the voice of the second signe. But if they will not yet beleue these two signes, neither obey vnto thy voice, then shalt thou take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the drie land: so the water which thou shalt take out of the riuer, shall be turned to blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ But Moses said vnto the Lord, O my Lord, I am not eloquent neither at any time have bene, nor yet since thou hast spoken vnto thy servant: but I am slow of speeche, and slow of tongue.

11 Then the Lord said vnto him, Who hath giuen the mouth to man? or who hath made the dumb, or the deafe, or him that seeth, or the blinde? haue not I the Lord?

12 Therefore goe now, and I will bee with thy mouth, and will teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 But hee said, Oh my Lord, I lend, I pray thee by the hand of him whom thou shouldest send.

14 Then the Lord was very angry with Moses, and said, Doe not I know Aaron thy brother the Leuite, that he himselfe shall speake for thee, he cometh also soorth to meet thee, and when hee seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 Therefore thou shalt speake vnto him, and put the words in his mouth, and I will bee with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what yee ought to doe.

16 And he shall bee thy spokesman vnto the people: and he shall be, euen hee shall be as thy mouth, and thou shalt bee to him as God.

17 Moreover thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt doe miracles.

18 ¶ Therefore Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in lawe, and said vnto him, I pray thee, let me go, and retaine to my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they bee yet aliue. Then Iethro said to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 (For the Lord had said vnto Moses in Midian, Goe, retaine to Egypt: for they are all dead which went about to kill thee.)

20 Then Moses tooke his wife and his sonnes, and put them on an asse, and returned toward the land of Egypt, and Moses tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the Lord said vnto Moses, When thou art entred and come into Egypt againe, see that thou doe all the wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, and he shall not let the people goe.

22 Then thou shalt say to Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, Israel is my sonne euen my first borne.

23 Wherefore I say to thee, Let my sonne goe, that he may serue me: if thou refuse to let him goe, behold, I will slay thy sonne, euen thy first borne.

24 ¶ And as hee was by the way in the lunc, the Lord met him, and would haue killed him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a sharpe knife, and cut away the foreskinne of her sonne: and cast it at his feete, and said, Thou art indeede a bloody husband vnto me.

26 So he departed from him. Then shee saide, O bloody husband (because of the circumcision.)

27 ¶ Then the Lord said vnto Aaron, Goe meete Moses in the wilderness. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 Then Moses told Aaron all the words of the Lord, who had sent him, and all the signes wherewith he had charged him.

29 ¶ So went Moses and Aaron, and gathered all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron told all the words which the Lord had spoken vnto Moses, and hee did the miracles in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleened: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and had looked vpon their tribulation, they bowed downe and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Moses and Aaron doe their message to Pharaoh, who letteth not the people of Israel depart: but oppresseth them more and more. 2 They cry out vpon Moses and Aaron shew vs, and Moses complaineeth to God.

Then afterward Moses and Aaron went and said to Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may celebrate a feast vnto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should heare his voice, and let Israel goe? I knowe not the Lord, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they said, We worship the God of the Hebrewes: wee pray thee, let vs goe thence dayes iourney in the desert, and sacrifice vnto the Lord our God, lest he bring vpon vs the pestilence or sword.

4 Then said the king of Egypt vnto them, Moses and Aaron, Why cause yee the people to cease from their workes? get you to your burdens.

5 Pharaoh said furthermore, Behold, much people is now in the land, and yee make them leaue their burdens.

6 Therefore Pharaoh gaue commandement the same day vnto the taskmasters of the people, and to their officers, saying,

7 Yee shall giue the people no more straw to make bricke (as in time past) but let them goe and gather them straw themselves.

8 Notwithstanding, lay vpon them the number of stricke which they made in time past, diminish nothing thereof: for they bee idle, therefore they cry, saying, Let vs goe to offer sacrifice vnto our God.

9 Lay more worke vpon the men, & cause them to doe it, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ Then went the taskmasters of the people, and their officers out, and told the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh I will giue you no more straw.

11 Goe your felues, get you straw where yee can finde it, yet shall nothing of your labour bee diminished.

12 Then were the people scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, for to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the taskmasters hastened them, saying, Finish your dayes worke: & euery dayes taske, as ye did when ye had straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs taskmasters had set ouer them, were beaten and demanded, Wherefore haue you not fulfilled your taske in making bricke yesterday and to day, as in times past?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came, and cried vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen to thy seruants, and they say vnto vs, Make bricke: and loe, thy seruants are beaten and thy people is blamed.

17 But he said, Ye are to omuch idle: therefore ye say, Let vs goe to offer sacrifice to the Lord.

18 Goe therefore now, and worke: for there shall no straw be giuen you, yet shall ye deliuer the whole ye are tale of bricke.

Num. 3.
7.1. ch
1. and
3.6.
Num. 3.
1. and
3.6.
Exo. 3.
1. and
3.6.

Or, dra-

Or, hear-

Or, they
shall
weary &
abhorre
to drinke.

The first
plague.

Chap. 17.
1.
Plal. 78.
44.

Wif. 17.7
† hee was
made
strong.
† hee be
set not his
heart as
all there-
unto.

Or, I saw
him were
accom-
pl. Iord.

8 ¶ And the Lord had spoken vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

9 If Pharaoh speake vnto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you, then thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall be turned into a serpent.

10 ¶ Then went Moses and Aaron vnto Pharaoh, and did euen as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast forth his rod before Pharaoh, and before his seruants, and it was turned into a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh called also for the wise men and forerers: and those charmers also of Egypt did in like maner with their enchantments.

12 For they call downe every man his rod, and they were turned into serpents: but Aarons rod deuoured their rods.

13 So Pharaohs heart was hardened, and hee heightened not vnto them as the Lord had said.

14 ¶ The Lord then said vnto Moses, Pharaohs heart is obstinate, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Go vnto Pharaoh in the morning (so, he will come forth vnto the water) and thou shalt stand and meet him by the riuers brinke, & the rod which was turned into a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The Lord God of the Ebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serue me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the Lord, in this thou shalt know that I am the Lord: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand vpon the water that is in the riuier, and it shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuier shall die, and the riuier shall stinke, and it shall grieve the Egyptians to drinke of the water of the riuier.

19 ¶ The Lord then spake to Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take the rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the waters of Egypt, ouer their streams, ouer their riuers, and ouer their ponds, & ouer all pooles of their waters, and they shall be blood, and there shall bee blood thorowout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and of stone.

20 So Moses and Aaron did euen as the Lord commanded: * and he lift vp the rod, and smote the water: that was in the riuier, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his seruants: and * all the water that was in the riuier was turned into blood.

21 And the fish that was in the riuier died, and the riuier stank: so that the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuier: and there was blood thorowout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the enchanters of Egypt did likewise with their forceries: and the heart of Pharaoh was hardened: so that he did not hearken vnto them, as the Lord had said.

23 Then Pharaoh returned and went againe into his house, † neither did this yet enter into his heart.

24 All the Egyptians then digged round about the riuier for waters to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuier.

25 And thus continued fully seven dayes after the Lord had smitten the riuier.

CHAP. VII.

6 Frogs are sent. 13 Moses prayeth, and they die.

17 Lice are sent, whereby the forcerers acknowledge Gods power. 24 Egypt vplagued with noysome flies.

30 Moses prayeth againe: 32 But Pharaohs heart is hardened.

Afterward the Lord said vnto Moses, Go vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serue me.

3 And if thou wilt not let them goe, behold, I

will smite all thy countrey with frogs.

5 And the riuier shall be full of frogs, which shall goe vp, and come into thine house, and into thy chamber where thou sleepest, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, & into thine ovens, and into thy kneading troughs.

6 ¶ Yea, the frogs shall clime vp vpon thee, and on thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

7 ¶ Also the Lord said vnto Moses, Say thou vnto Aaron, Stretch out thine hand with thy rod vpon the streams, vpon the riuers, and vpon the ponds, and cause frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

8 Then Aaron stretched out his hand vpon the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

9 ¶ And the forcerers did likewise with their forceries, & brought frogs vp vpon the land of Egypt.

10 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Pray yee vnto the Lord, that hee may take away the frogs from me, and from my people, and I will let the people goe, that they may doe as I desire vnto the Lord.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto Pharaoh, Concerning me, euen I command when I shall pray for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee, and from thine houses, that they may remaine in the riuier onely.

12 Then he said, To morrow. And he answered, Be it as thou hast said, that thou mayest knowe, that there is none like vnto the Lord our God.

13 So the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy thine houses, and from thy seruants, and from thy people: onely they shall remaine in the riuier.

14 Then Moses and Aaron went vp from Pharaoh: and Moses cryed vnto the Lord concerning the frogs which he had sent vnto Pharaoh.

15 And the Lord did according to the saying of Moses: so the frogs died in the houses, in the towns, and in the fields.

16 And they gathered them together by heapes, and the land stank of them.

17 But when Pharaoh saw that hee had rest, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had said.

18 ¶ Against the Lord said vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the earth that it may be turned to lice thorowout all the land of Egypt.

19 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth: and lice came vpon man and vpon beast: all the dust of the earth was lice thorowout all the land of Egypt.

20 Now the enchanters assayed likewise with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not, so the lice were vpon man and vpon beast.

21 Then said the enchanters vnto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God. But Pharaohs heart remained obstinate, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had said.

22 ¶ Moreover the Lord said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, (soe, hee will come forth vnto the water) and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

23 Els if thou wilt not let my people goe, behold, I will send swarms of flies both vpon thee, & vpon thy seruants, & vpon thy people, and into thine houses, and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, & the ground also where they are.

24 But the land of Goshen where my people are, I will cause to be without flies in that day, so that no separate swarms

Or, vpon
thy, though
or, vnto
thy ser-
uants.

The se-
cond
plague.

† hee haue
this house
our men.

Or, I sayd

Or, made
his heart

the third

Or, a
multitude

loafes, as
flies, as

Or, I will
separate
swarms

swarmes of flies shalbe there, that thou mayst know
 10 Or, land that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.

11 And I will make a delivrance of my people
 from thy people: to morrow shall this miracle be.

12 And the Lord did so: For there came great
 swarmes of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into
 his servants houses, so that they saw all the land of
 Egypt the earth was corrupt by the swarms of flies.

13 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron,
 and said, Goe, doe sacrifice vnto your God in this
 land.

14 But Moses answered, It is not meet to doe so:
 for then wee should offer vnto the Lord our God
 that which is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.
 For can we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyp-
 tians before their eyes, and they not stone vs?

15 Let vs goe three dayes iourney in the desert,
 and sacrifice vnto the Lord our God, * as hee hath
 commanded vs.

16 And Pharaoh said, I will let you goe, that yee
 may sacrifice vnto the Lord your God in the wil-
 derness: but goe not farre away, pray for me.

17 And Moses sayd, Behold, I will goe out from
 thee, and pray vnto the Lord that the swarmes of
 flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his seruants,
 and from his people to morrow: but let Pharaoh
 from henceforth decline no more, in not suffering
 the people to sacrifice vnto the Lord.

18 So Moses went out from Pharaoh, and prayed
 vnto the Lord.

19 And the Lord did according to the saying of
 Moses, and the swarmes of flies departed from Pha-
 raoh, from his seruants, and from his people, and
 there remained no one.

20 Yet Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time
 also, and did not let the people goe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The moraine of locusts. 2 The plague of botches
 and sores. 3 The horrible haile, thunder, and the
 lightning. 4 The land of Goshen euer is excepted.

5 Pharaoh humbly seeth his wickedness. 6 Moses
 prayeth for him, 7 yet is he obdurate.

Then the Lord said to Moses, Goe to Pharaoh,
 and tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the E-
 brewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 But if thou refuse to let them goe, and wilt yet
 hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thy
 flocke which is in the field: for vpon the horses, vpon
 the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the cattell, and
 vpon the sheepe shalbe a mighty great moraine.

1 The
 fifth
 plague.

4 And the Lord shal doe wonderfully betweene
 the beasts of Israel, and the beasts of Egypt: so that
 there shall nothing die of all that pertained to the
 children of Israel.

5 And the Lord appointed a time, saying, To
 morrow the Lord shall finish this thing in this land.

6 Lo the Lord did this thing on the morow, and
 all the cattell of Egypt died: but of the cattell of
 the children of Israel died not one.

7 Then Pharaoh sent, and beheld, there was
 not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead: and the
 heart of Pharaoh was obdurate, and hee did not let
 the people goe.

10 Or, in-
 ters.

8 ¶ And the Lord said to Moses and to Aaron,
 Take your handfull of ashes of the fornace, and
 Moses shall sprinkle them toward the heauen in the
 sight of Pharaoh.

9 And they shalbe turned to dust in all the land
 of Egypt: and it shall be as a scab breaking out into
 blisters vpon man, and vpon beast, thorowout all
 the land of Egypt.

10 Then they took ashes of the fornace, and
 stood before Pharaoh: and Moses sprinkled them
 toward the heauen: and there came a scab brea-
 king out into blisters vpon man and vpon beast.

11 And the foreracers could not stand before Mo-
 ses, because of the scab: for the scab was vpon the
 inchanters and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh,
 and he hearkened not vnto them, * as the Lord had
 said vnto Moses.

13 ¶ Also the Lord said vnto Moses, Rise early
 in the morning and stand before Pharaoh, and tell
 him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Ebrewes, Let
 my people goe, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues
 vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon
 thy people, that thou mayest knowe that there is
 none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out mine hand, that I
 may smite thee and thy people with the pestilence:
 and thou shalt perish from the earth.

16 And indeed, * for this cause haue I appoin-
 ted thee, to shew my power in thee, and to declare
 my Name thorowout all the world.

17 Yet thou exaltest thy selfe against my people,
 and lettest them not goe.

18 Behold, to morrow this time I will cause to
 raine a mighty great haile, such as was not in Egypt
 since the foundation thereof was laid vnto this time.

19 Send therefore now and gather thy cattell,
 and all that thou hast in the field: for vpon all the men,
 and the beasts which are found in the field, and not
 brought home, the haile shall fall vpon them, and
 they shall die.

20 Such then as feared the word of the Lord a-
 mong the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants
 and his cattell flee into the houses:

21 But such as regarded not the word of the
 Lord, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the Lord said to Moses, Stretch forth
 thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile
 in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beast,
 and vpon all the herbes of the field in the land of
 Egypt.

23 Then Moses stretched out his rod toward
 heauen, and the Lord sent thunder, and haile, and
 lightning vpon the ground: and the Lord caused
 haile to raine vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the
 haile, so grievous as there was none thorowout all
 the land of Egypt, since it was a nation.

25 And the haile smote throughout all the land
 of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and
 beast: also the haile smote all the herbes of the field,
 and brake to pieces all the trees of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen (where the chil-
 dren of Israel were) was no haile.

27 Then Pharaoh sent and called for Moses, and
 Aaron and said vnto them, I haue now sinned: the
 Lord is righteous, but I and my people are wicked.

28 Pray ye vnto the Lord (for it is enough) that
 there be no more mighty thunders and haile, and
 I will let you goe and ye shall tarie no longer.

29 Then Moses said vnto him, As thou art God,
 out of the cite, I will spread mine hands vnto the
 Lord, and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there
 be any more haile, that thou mayest know that * the
 earth is the Lords.

30 As for thee and thy seruants, I knowe afore
 pray, ye will feare before the face of the Lord God.

31 (And the flaxe and the barley were smitten:
 for the barley was eared, and the flaxe was balled.)

32 But

Or, lair
 men.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

1 The
 sixth
 plague.

Or, late
men.

Chap.

Or by
the hand
of Moyses.

Rom 9.
Or, for
the up-
Or, to
the

Or, for
the up-
Or, to
the

The
ninth
plague.
Or, for
the up-
Or, to
the

Or, for
the up-
Or, to
the

Or, for
the up-
Or, to
the

Or, for
the up-
Or, to
the

30 But the wheate and the rie were not smitten,
for they were hid in the ground.)

31 Then Moyses went out of the citie from Pha-
raoh, and spread his handes to the Lord, and the
thunder and the haile ceased, neither rained it vpon
the earth.

32 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine & the
haile, and the thunder were ceased, he sinned againe
and hardened his heart, both he and his seruants.

33 So the heart of Pharaoh was hardened: & nei-
ther would hee let the children of Israel goe, as the
Lord had said by Moyses.

CHAP. X.

7 Pharaohs seruants counsell him to let the Israelites
depart. 12 Grasshoppers destroy the country. 16 Pha-
raohs confesseth his sin. 22 Darknes is sent. 28 Pharaoh
forbiddeth Moyses to come any more in his presence.

1 Gaineth the Lord said vnto Moyses, Go to Pha-
raoh for * I haue hardened his heart, & the heart
of his seruants, that I might woeke these my miracles

Or in his
presence,
Or among
them.

3 And that thou mayest declare in the eares of
thy sonne, & of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue
done in Egypt, and my miracles which I haue done
among them: that ye may know that I am the Lord.

3 Then came Moyses and Aaron vnto Pharaoh,
and they said vnto him, Thus sayeth the Lord God
of the Ebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to hum-
ble thy selfe before me? Let my people goe, that
they may serue mee.

4 But if thou refuse to let my people goe, be-
hold, to morrow will I bring the Grasshoppers into
thy coasts.

5 And they shall couer the face of the earth, that
a man cannot see the earth: and they shall eate the
residue which remaineth vnto you, and hath eate
of the haile, and they shall eate all your trees
that bud in the field.

6 And they shall fill thine houses, and all thy
seruants houses, and the houses of all the Egypti-
ans, as neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers
haue seene since the time they were vpon the earth
vnto this day. So hee returned, and went out from
Pharaoh.

7 Then Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How
long shall hee bee an offence vnto vs? let the men
goe, that they may serue the Lord their God: wilt
thou first knowe that Egypt is destroyed?

8 So Moyses and Aaron were brought againe
vnto Pharaoh, and he said vnto them, Go, serue the
Lord your God, but who are they that shall goe?

9 And Moyses answered, We will goe with our
yong and with our old, with our sons and with our
daughters, with our sheepe & with our cattell will
we goe: for we must celebrate a feast vnto the Lord.

10 And hee said vnto them, Let the Lord be
with you, as I will let you goe and your children:
behold, for euil is before your face.

11 It shall not be so: now goe yee that are men,
and serue the Lord: for that was your desire. Then
they were thrust out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ After the Lord said vnto Moyses, Stretch
out thine hand vpon the land of Egypt for the grasshop-
pers, that they may come vpon the land of Egypt
and eate all the herbes of the land, euen all that the
haile hath left.

13 Then Moyses stretched forth his rod vpon the
land of Egypt: and the Lord brought an East wind
vpon the land all that day, & all that night: and in
the morning the Eastwind brought the grasshoppers.

14 So the grasshoppers went vp vpon all the land
of Egypt, and remained in all quarters of Egypt:

so greivous grasshoppers, like to these were neuer
before, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered all the face of the earth, so
that the land was darke: and they did eate all the
herbes of the land, and all the fruites of the trees,
which the haile had left, so that there was no green
thing left vpon the trees, nor among the herbes of
the field thoroughout all the land of Egypt.

16 Therefore Pharaoh called for Moyses and Aa-
ron in haste, and sayd, I haue sinned against the Lord
your God and against you.

17 And now forgive me my sinne only this once,
and pray vnto the Lord your God, that he may take
away from me this death onely.

18 Moyses then went out from Pharaoh, & prayed
vnto the Lord.

19 And the Lord turned a mightie strong West
wind, and tooke away the grasshoppers, and violent-
ly cast them into the red sea, so that there remained
not one grasshopper in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart: and
he did not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ Againeth the Lord sayd vnto Moyses, Stretch
out thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee
vpon the land of Egypt darkenesse, euen darknesse
that may be felt.

22 Then Moyses stretched forth his hand toward
heauen, and there was a blacke darkenesse in all
the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 No man sawe another, neither rose vp from
the place where he was for three dayes: but all the
children of Israel had light where they dwelt.

24 Then Pharaoh called for Moyses, & said, Goe,
serue the Lord: onely your sheepe and your cattell
shall abide, and your children shall goe with you.

25 And Moyses sayd, Thou must giue vs also sacri-
fices and burnt offerings, that wee may doe sacrifice
vnto the Lord our God.

26 Therefore our cattell also shall goe with vs:
there shall not an hoofe be left, for thereof must we
take to serue the Lord our God, neither doe we know
how we shall serue the Lord, vntill we come thither.

27 (But the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and
he would not let them goe.)

28 And Pharaoh sayd vnto him, Get thee from
me: looke thou see my face no more: for whenso-
euer thou comest in my sight, thou shalt aie.

29 Then Moyses said, Thou hast said well: from
henceforth will I see thy face no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 God promisseth their departure. 2 He willeth
them to borrow the neighbours iewels. 3 Moyses was
effeemed of all sene Pharaoh. 5 Hee signifieth the
death of the first borne.

NOW the Lord had said vnto Moyses, Yet will I
bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh & vpon
Egypt: after that he will let you goe hence: when
he letteth you goe, he shall at once chase you hence.

3 Speak thou now to the people, that euery man
I require of his neighbour, and euery woman of her
neighbour, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the Lord gaue the people fauour in the
sight of the Egyptians: also Moyses was very great
in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs ser-
uants, and in the sight of the people)

4 Also Moyses said, Thus saith the Lord, About
midnight will I goe out into the mids of Egypt.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt
shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sitteth
on his throne, vnto y first borne of the maid seruant,
that is at the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 Then there shall bee a great crye thoroughout
all

the
ninth
plague.
Wf. 17. 3
Wf. 18. 2

Or, bor-
row.
Chap. 12.
Or, he
caused
thee to
sorrow.

all the land of Egypt, such as was never none like, nor shall be.

7 But against none of the children of Israel shall a doge chase his rogue, neither against man nor beast, that ye may know that the Lord putteth a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come downe vnto me, & fall before me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that are at thy feet, and after this will I depart. So he went out from Pharaoh very angry.

9 And the Lord said vnto Moses and Aaron (shall not heare you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 So Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: but the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and he suffered not the children of Israel to go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Lord instituteth the Pascheuer. 26 The fathers must teach the children the mystery thereof. 29 The firstborn are slain. 31 The Israelites are drunken out of the land. 35 The Egyptians are spoiled. 37 The number that depart out of Egypt. 40 How long they were in Egypt.

Then the Lord spake to Moses and to Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This month shall be vnto you the beginning of months: it shall be to you the first month of the yeie.

3 Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, in the tenth of this month let euery man take vnto him a lamb, according to the house of the fathers, a lamb for an house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, hee shall take his neighbour which is next vnto his house, according to the number of the persons: euery one of you according to his eating, shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of a yere old: ye shall take it of ſ lambs, or of the kids.

6 And ye shall keepe it vntill the fourteenth day of this month: then all the multitude of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it at ſ euen.

7 After they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two postes, and on the vpper doore post of the houses where they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh the same night, roast with fire, and vneleuened bread: with fowre herbes they shall eat it.

9 Eate not thereof rawe, boyled nor foddren in water, but roast with fire, both his head, his feete, and his purtenance.

10 And ye shall reſerue nothing of it vnto the morning: but that which remaineth of it vnto the morrow shall ye burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it, your loines girded, your shoes on your feete, and your staves in your hands, and ye shall eat it in haste, for it is the Lords Pascheuer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt the same night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and I will execute iudgement vpon all the gods of Egypt, I am the Lord.

13 And ſ blood shall be a token for you vpon the houses where ye are: so when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you to destruction, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be vnto you a remembrance: and ye shall keepe it an holy feſt vnto the Lord, throughout your generations: ye shall keepe it holy by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eate vneleuened bread, and in any case ye shall put away leauen the first day out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leauened bread from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that person shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day shall be an holy assembly: for call alle in the seuenth day shall be an holy assembly vnto you: no worke shall be done in them, save about ſer of ſ that which euery man must eate: that onely may ye peep's to doe.

17 Ye shall keepe also the ſhaft of vneleuened bread: for that same day I will bring your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore ye shall obserue this day thorowout your posterity, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ In the first month and the fourteenth day 1st of the month at euen, ye shall eate vneleuened mme. 1 bread vnto the one and twentieth day of the mo- 11. 1 neth at euen.

19 Seven dayes shall no leauen be found in your houses: for whosoever eateth leauened bread, that person shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shall eat no leauened bread: for in all your habitations shall ye eat vneleuened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called all the elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Chuse out & take you for euery of your households a lambe, and kill the Pascheuer.

22 And take a bunch of hyssope, & dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintell, and the ſdore cheeks with the blood that is in the basin, and let none of you go out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

23 For the Lord will passe by to smite the Egypt: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two doore cheeks, the Lord will passe ouer the doore, and will not ſuff: the deſtroier to come into your houses plague you.

24 Therefore shall ye obserue this thing as an ordinance for thee, and thy ſonnes for euer.

25 And when ye shall come into the land which the Lord will giue you, as he hath promised, then ye shall keepe this ſeruiſe.

26 ¶ And when your children aske you, What ſeruiſe is this ye keepe? 10^r, cere. 7^o ſub. 4 6

27 Then ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lords Pascheuer, which passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when hee smote the Egyptians, and preferred our hoases. Then the people bowed themselves, and worshipped.

28 So the children of Israel went, and did as the Lord had commanded Moses & Aaron. so did they.

29 ¶ Now at midnight the Lord ſmite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, from the first borne of Pharaoh that ſate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in priſon, and all the first borne of beasts.

30 And Pharaoh roſe vp in the night, hee and all his ſeruants, and all the Egyptians: and there was a great crie in Egypt: for there was no house where there was not one dead.

31 And he called to Moses & to Aaron by night, and said, Riſe vp, get you out from among my people, both ye, and the children of Israel, and go ſerue the Lord as ye haue ſaid.

32 Take also your ſheepe and your cattell as ye haue ſaid, and depart, and bleſſe me alſo.

33 And the Egyptians did force the people, because they would ſend them out of the land in haſte: for they ſayd, We die all.

34 Therefore the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, euen their dough bound in clothes

Chc. 3. 12.
Or 11. 2.
10^r, ſub.
14. 1.
16. 1.
21. 1.
22. 1.
23. 1.
24. 1.

Gen. 15.
13. 1.
17. 1.
Gal. 3.
17.

Num. 9.
11.
10. 19.
26.

Chc. 11. 4
The
tenth
plague.
Wic. 18. 5

1st 22.
2nd 34.
3rd 37.
4th 38.
5th 39.
6th 40.
7th 41.
8th 42.
9th 43.
10th 44.
11th 45.
12th 46.
13th 47.
14th 48.
15th 49.
16th 50.
17th 51.
18th 52.
19th 53.
20th 54.
21st 55.
22nd 56.
23rd 57.
24th 58.
25th 59.
26th 60.
27th 61.
28th 62.
29th 63.
30th 64.
31st 65.

ſEbr. be-
sweat the
two euen-
ings or
sunlight.

idoles.
10^r, prin-
ces, or,

clothes vpon their shoulders.

11 And the children of Israel did according to the saying of Moses, & they asked of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

12 And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, and they wrought their request: so they spoiled the Egyptians.

13 Then the children of Israel took their journey from Ramesses to Succoth about six hundred thousand men of foot belee children.

14 And a great multitude of sundry sorts of people went out with them, and sheepe, and beeces, and cattell in great abundance.

15 And they baked y dough which they brought out of Egypt, and made vnleavened cakes: for it was not leavened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, neither could they cary, nor yet prepare themselues viaticals.

16 So the dwelling of the children of Israel, while they dwelled in Egypt, was foure hundred and thirty yeres.

17 And when the foure hundred and thirty yeres were expired, euen the selfe same day departed all the hosts of the Lord out of the land of Egypt.

18 It was night to bee kept holy to the Lord, because hee brought them out of the land of Egypt: this is that night of the Lord, which all the children of Israel must keepe thoroughout their generations.

19 Also the Lord sayde vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the Law of the Passouer: no stranger shall eat thereof.

20 But euery seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall hee cate thereof.

21 A stranger or an hired seruant shall not cate thereof.

22 In one house shall it be eaten: thou shalt cary none of the flesh out of the house, neither shall yee breake a bone thereof.

23 All the congregation of Israel shall obserue it.

24 But if a stranger dwell with thee, and will obserue the Passouer of the Lord, let him circumcise all the males that belong vnto him, and then let him come and obserue it, and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for none vncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

25 One Lawe shall bee to him that is borne in the land, and to the stranger that dwelleth among you.

26 Then all the children of Israel did as the Lord commanded Moses and Aaron: so did they.

27 And the selfe same day did the Lord bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first borne a sacrifice to God. 2 The memorial of their deliuerance. 3 The institution of the Passouer.

8. 14 An exhortation, to teach their children to remember this deliuerance. 17 Why they are led by the wilderness. 19 The bones of Ioseph. 21 The pillar of the cloud and of the fire.

22 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 * Saye vnto me all the first borne, they shall be mine. 24 * I will surely visit you, and ye shall take my bones away hence with you.

25 * So they took their journey from Succoth, and camped in Etham, in the edge of y wilderness.

26 * And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light, that they might go both by day and by night.

27 * Heeooke not away the pillar of the cloude by day, nor the pillar of fire by night from before the people.

8 Now when the Lord hath brought thee into the land of the Canaanites, and Hittites, and Amorites, and Hittites, & Iobabites (which hee were vnto thy fathers) that hee would giue thee a land flowing with milke and hony) then thou shalt keepe this seruice in this manner.

9 Seven daies shalt thou eat vnleavened bread, and the seventh day shalt be the feast of the Lord.

10 Vnleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes, & there shall no leavened bread be seene with thee, nor yet leaven be seene with thee in all thy quarters.

11 And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, This is done, because of that which the Lord did vnto me, when I came out of Egypt.

12 And it shall be a signe vnto thee vpon thine hand, and for a remembrance between thine eyes, that the law of y Lord may be in thy mouth: for by a strong hand the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

13 Keepe therefore this ordinance, in his season appointed from yere to yere.

14 And when the Lord shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he saue vnto thee and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee.

15 Then thou shalt set apart vnto the Lord all thy first openeth the wombe: also euery thing that thy beast: the males shall be the Lords.

16 But euery first foale of an asse, thou shalt redeeme with a lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then thou shalt beake his necke: likewise also must the first borne of man among thy sonnes like thou shalt buy out.

17 And when thy son shall aske thee [to morrow] saying, What is this? thou shalt say vnto after him, With a mighty hand the Lord brought vs out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

18 For when Pharaoh was hard hearted against our departing, the Lord then slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, from the first borne of man, vnto the first borne of beast, therefore I sacrifice vnto the Lord all the males that first open y wombe, but all the first borne of my sonnes I redeeme.

19 And it shall bee as a token vpon thine hand, and as [frontlets] between thine eyes, that the Lord brought vs out of Egypt by a mighty hand.

20 Now when Pharaoh had let the people go, God caried them not by the way of the Philistims country, though it were nearer: (for God said, Lest the people repent when they see warre, and turne againe to Egypt)

21 But God made the people to go about by the way of the wilderness of the red sea: & the children of Israel went vp armed out of the land of Egypt.

22 (And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had made the children of Israel sweare, saying, * God will surely visit you, and ye shall take my bones away hence with you.)

23 * So they took their journey from Succoth, and camped in Etham, in the edge of y wilderness.

24 * And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light, that they might go both by day and by night.

25 * Heeooke not away the pillar of the cloude by day, nor the pillar of fire by night from before the people.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Pharaohs heart is hardened, and pursueth the Israelites. 11 The Israelites striken with scorpions: murmure against Moses. 13 Moses discomfoure them. 21 Hee doeth shew them. 23 The Egyptians follow and are drowned.

Then the Lord spake vnto Moses saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, that they returne, and campe before Pi-hahiroth, betwene Migdol and the sea, ouer against * Baal-zephon: about it shall ye campe by the sea.

Num. 33.
7.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are tangled in the land: the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart; that hee shall follow after you: so I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste: the Egyptians also shall knowe that I am the Lord: and they did so.

5 ¶ Then it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue we this done, and haue let Israel go out of our seruice?

6 And he made ready his charrets, and tooke his people with him.

7 And tooke sixe hundred chosen charrets, and all the charrets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 (For the Lord had hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he followed after the children of Israel: but the children of Israel went out with an high hand.)

Isa. 24.6
3. Marc. 4.
9.

9 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued after them, and all the horses and charrets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his hoste outooke them camping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, & behold the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: wherefore the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Hast thou brought vs to die in the wilderness, because there were no graues in Egypt? wherefore hast thou serued vs thus, to carry vs out of Egypt?

12 Did not we tell thee this thing in Egypt, saying, Let vs be in rest, that we may serue the Egyptians: for it had bin better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wilderness.

Or, deli-
uerance.

13 Then Moses said to the people, Feare ye not, stand still, and behold the saluation of the Lord, which he will shew to you this day. For the Egyptians whom ye haue scene this day, ye shal neuer see them againe.

14 The Lord shall fight for you: therefore hold you your peace.

15 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Moses, Where ore criest thou vnto me? speake vnto the children of Israel that they go forward:

16 And lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand vpon the sea, and diuide it, and let the children of Israel goe on drie ground thorow the mids of the sea.

17 And I, beholde, I will harden the heart of the Egyptians, that they may follow them, and I will get me honor vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charrets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 Then the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I haue gotten me honor vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charrets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 (And the Angel of God, which went before the hoste of Israel remoued, & wear behind them, also the pillar of the cloud went from before them, and stood behind them,

20 And came betwene the campe of the Egyptians and the campe of Israel: it was both a cloude and darknes, yet gaue it light by night, so that all the night long the one came not at the other)

21 And Moses stretched forth his hand vpon the sea, and the Lord caused the sea to rume backe by a strong East wind all the night, and made the sea dry land: for the waters were * diuided.

Isa. 4.32
p. 114.3
p. 78.1.3
1. cor. 20.
1. cor. 11.

22 Then the * children of Israel went thorow the midst of the sea vpon the drie ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left hand.

23 And the Egyptians pursued and went after them to the mids of the sea, when all Pharaohs hostes, his charrets, and his horsemen.

24 Now in the morning watch, when the Lord looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians out of the fiery and cloudy pillar, hee strooke the host of the Egyptians with feare.

25 For he tooke off their charret wheeles, & they draue them [with much ado: so that the Egyptians euery one said, I will see from the face of Israel: for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.]

1 Or, bea-
nity.

26 ¶ Then the Lord said to Moses, Stretch thine hand vpon the sea, that the waters may returne vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charrets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 Then Moses stretched forth his hand vpon the sea, and the sea returned to his force early in the morning, and the Egyptians fled against it: but the Lord ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 So the water returned, and covered the charrets and the horsemen, & all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon drie land thorow the middes of the sea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the Lord saved Israel the same day out of the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea banke.

31 And Israel saw the mighty power, which the Lord shewed vpon the Egyptians: so the people feared the Lord, and beleued the Lord, and his seruant Moses.

12. 1. 1. 1.

CHAP. XV.

1. 20 Moses with the men and women sing praises vnto God for their deliuerance. 23 The people murmure. 25 As the prayer of Moses the bitter waters are sweet. 26 God teacheth the people obedience.

¶ Then sang * Moses, and the children of Israel this song vnto the Lord, and said in this manner, I will sing vnto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and him that rode vpon him hath hee ouerthrowen in the sea.

1. 1. 1. 1.

2 The Lord is my strength and praise, and he is become my saluation. He is my God, and I will prepare him a Tabernacle. He is my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

1. 1. 1. 1.

3 The Lord is a man of war, his Name is Iehouah. 4 Pharaohs charrets and his hoste hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also were drowned in the red sea.

1. 1. 1. 1.

5 The depths haue covered them, they sank to the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O Lord, is glorious in power, thy right hand, O Lord, hath bruised the enemy.

7 And in thy great glory thou hast ouerthrowen them that rose against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as the stubble.

8 And by the blast of thy postils thy waters were gathered, thy floods stood still as an heape, the depths congealed together in the heart of the sea.

1. 1. 1. 1.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will ouertake them,

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

¶ *For my thorn*, I will diuide the spoyle, & my lust shall be satisfied: *For my thorn* shall feed vpon them, I will draw my sword, mine hand be filled, shall destroy them.

16 Thou blewest with thy winde, the sea covered them, they sinke as lead in the mighty waters.

11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, so glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders!

12. Thou stitcheſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou wilt by thy mercie carry this people,
which thou deliueredst: thou wilt bring them in
thy strength into thine holy habitation.

14. The people shall hear and be afraid: sorrow shall come vpon the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed,
and trembling shall come upon the great men of
Moab: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall wax
faint hearted.

16 * Feare and dread shall fall vpon them: be-
cause of the greatness of thine arme, they shall be
still as a stone, till thy people passe, O Lord, till this
people passe which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance; *which is the place that thou hast prepared, O Lord, for to dwell in, even the Sanctuary, O Lord, which thine hands shall establish.*

18 The Lord shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For Pharaoh's horses went with his chariots and horsemen into the sea, and the Lord brought the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on drier land in the midst of the sea.

28. ¶ And Miriam the prophetesse, sister of Aaron took a timbrell in her hand, and all the women came out after her with timbrels and dances.

31 And Miriam answered the men, Sing ye unto the Lord: for hee hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he overthrowen in the sea.

22 Then Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah: for they were bitter: therefore the name of the place was called Marah.

24 Then the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

35 And he cried unto the Lord, & the Lord shewed him a * tree, *which* when he had cast into the waters, the waters were sweet: there he made them an ordinance and a law and there he proved them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken, O *Israel*, unto the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear unto his commandements, and keepe all his ordinances, then will I put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim, where were twelve
fountaines of water, and seuentie palmetrees, and
they camped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Israelites come to the desert of Sin, and murmur against Moses and Aaron. 13 The Lord sendeth quail and Manna. 25 The Sabbath is sanctified unto the Lord. 27 The seventh day Manna could not be found. 28 It is left for a remembrance to the posterity.

Afterward all the Congregation of the children of Israel departed from Elim, and came to the wilderness of Sin: ⁴⁶ which is between Elim, and

Sinai) the fiftieth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

3 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron in the wilderness.

3 For the children of Israel said to them, Oh that wee had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the flesh pots, when we ate bread our bellies full: for yee haue brought vs out into this wilderness, to kill this whole company with famine.

4 ¶ Then said the Lord vnto Moses, Behold, I will cause bread to raine from heauen to you, and the people shall eate it: and gather ^{up} that that is sufficient for euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law or no.

5 But the sixth day they shall prepare that which they shall bring home, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 Then Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even ye shall know that the Lord brought you out the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning yee shall see the glory of the Lord, for he hath heard your grudgings against the Lord: and what are we that ye haue murmured against vs?

8 Again Moses said, At even shall the Lord give you flesh to eat, & in the morning your fill of bread: for the Lord hath heard your murmurings which ye murmure against him: for what are we? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the Lord.

9 ¶ And Moses said to Aaron, Say vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Draw neere before the Lord: for hee hath heard your murmurings.

16 Now as Aaron spake unto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the Lord appeared * in a cloud.

11 (For the Lord had spoken vnto Moses saying,

22 *I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: tell them *therefore*, and say, I At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread, and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God.)

12 And so at euen the *quailles came and con-
ceded the campe : and in the morning the dew lay
round about the hoste.

14 *And when the dew ^h was fallen was ascended, behold, a final round thing ^h was upon the face of the wilderness, small as the hoare frost on the earth.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is MAN, for they wist not what it was. And Moses said vnto them, * This is the bread which the Lord hath giuen you to eate.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the Lord hath com-
manded: gather of it every man according to his
eating, aomer for a man according to the number
of your persons: every man shall take for them
which are in his tent.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did measure it with an omer,
* he that had gathered much, had nothing over, and
he that had gathered little, had no lack: so every
man gathered according to his eating.

19 Moses then said vnto them, Let no man re-
-ue thereof till morning.

20 Notwithstanding they obeyed not Moses:
but some of them referred of it till morning, and
it was full of wormes, and stanke: therefore Moses
was angry with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: for when the heate of the Sunne came, it was melted.

22 ¶ And the fixt day they gathered twice so much bread, two omers for one man: then all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And hee answered them, This is that which the Lord hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the Lord: bake that 10 day which ye will bake, and seethe that which ye will seeche, and all that remaineth, lay it vp to be kept till the morning for you.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it stanke not, neither was there any worme therein.

25 Then Moses said, Eate that to day: for to day is the Sabbath vnto the Lord: so day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes shall yee gather it, but in the seventh daye the Sabbath: in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ Norwithstanding there went out some of the people in the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the Lord said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keepe my commandment and my lawes?

29 Behold how the Lord hath giuen you the Sabbath: therefore he giueth you the fixt day bread for two daies: tary therefore euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place the seventh day.

30 So the people rested the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name of it M A N. And it was like to coriander seede, but white: and the taste of it was like vnto wafers made with hony.

32 And Moses sayd, This is that which the Lord hath commanded, Fill an omer of it, to keepe it for your posterity, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fedde you in wilderness, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.

33 Moses also said to Aaron, Take a pot and put an omer full of M A N therein, and set it before the Lord to be kept for your posterity.

34 As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it vp before the Testimonie to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eate M A N Ios. 5. 12. fortie yeres, vntill they came vnto a land inhabited. 10. 13. 12. they did eate M A N vntill they came to the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 The Omer is the tenth part of the Ephah.

C H A P. XVII.

1 The Israelites come into Rephidim and grudge for water. 6 Water is giuen them out of the rocke. 11 Moses holdeth vp his hands, and they overcome the Amalekites. 15 Moses buildeth an altar to the Lord.

¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Israel departed from the wilderness of Sin, by their iourneys for the commandment of the Lord, and camped in Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

2 ¶ Wherefore the people contended with Moses and said, Giue vs water that wee may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why contend yee with me? wherefore doe ye tempt the Lord?

3 So the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore hast thou thus brought vs out of Egypt to kill vs, and our children and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried to the Lord, saying, What shall I doe to this people? for they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the Lord answered to Moses, Go before

the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith thou shalt smite the rocke, take in thine hand, and goe:

6 ¶ Behold, I will stand there before thee vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite on the rocke, and water shall come out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the contention of the children of Israel, and because they had tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among vs, or no?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said to Ioshua, Chuse vs out men, and go fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses bade him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And when Moses held vp his hand, Israel prevailed: but when he let his hand downe, Amalek prevailed.

12 Now Moses hands were beaue: therefore they took: a stone and put it vnder him, and he sat vpon it: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side: so his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioshua did comfort Amalek, and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 ¶ And the Lord said to Moses, Write this for a remembrance in the booke, and rehearse it to Ioshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 ¶ And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Iehovah-nissi.

16 Also he said, ¶ The Lord hath sworn, that he will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

C H A P. XVIII.

1 Iethro commeth to see Moses his sonne in law. 8 Moses telleth him of the wonders of Egypt. 9 Iethro reioyceth and offereth sacrifice to God. 21 What manner of men officers and iudges ought to be. 24 Moses obeyeth Iethros counsell in appointing officers.

¶ Then Iethro the father in law of Moses tooke Zipporah Moses wife, (after he had sent her away) and her two sonnes, (whereof the one was called Gerthom: for he said, I haue been an aliant in a strange land:

2 And the name of the other was Eliazer: for the God of my father, said hee, was mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh)

3 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his two sonnes and his wife vnto Moses into the wilderness, where he camped by the mount of God.

4 And he said to Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come to thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

5 ¶ And Moses went out to meete his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him, & ech asked other of his welfare: and they came into the tent.

6 Then Moses told his father in law all that the Lord had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the travail that had come vnto them by the way, and how the Lord deliuered them.

Chap. 7. 24.

Numb. 20. 9. 11. 11.

4. 24. 7. 28

15. and 10. 4. 1.

1. cor. 10. 4.

1. Or. 1. 1. 1. 1.

1. Or. 1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1.

9 And Ietbro reioyced at all the goodnes which the Lord had shewed vs Israel: and because hee had deliuered them out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 Therefore Ietbro said, Blessed be the Lord, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians: and out of the hand of Pharaoh: who hath also deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the Lord is greater then all the gods: for as they haue dealt proudly with them, so are they recompensed.

12 Then Ietbro Moses father in law tooke burnt offerings and sacrifices to offer vnto God. And Aaron and all the Elders of Israel came to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ Now on the morrow, when Moses sate to iudge the people, the people flooded about Moses from morning vnto euen.

14 And when Moses father in law sawe all that hee did to the people, he saide, What is this that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thy selfe alone; and all the people stand about thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in lawe, Because the people come vnto me to seeke God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene one and another, and declare the ordinances of God and his Lawes.

17 But Moses father in lawe said vnto him, The thing which thou doest, is not well.

18 Thou both weariest thy selfe greatly, and this people that is with thee: for the thing is too heauie for thee: thou art not able to doe it thy selfe alone.

19 Heare now my voyce, I will giue thee counsell, & God shall be with thee: be thou for the people to Godward, and report thou the causes vnto God,

20 And admonish them of the ordinances, and of the Lawes, and shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreover, prouide thou among all the people, men of courage, fearing God, men dealing truly, hating couetousnesse, and appoint such ouer them as be rulers ouer thousands, rulers ouer hundreds, rulers ouer fifties, and rulers ouer tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: but every great matter let them bring vnto thee, & let them iudge all small causes: so shall it be easier for thee, when they shall beare the burden with thee.

23 If thou do this thing (and God so command thee) both thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also goe quietly to their place.

24 So Moses obeyed the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had said:

25 And Moses chose men of courage out of all Israel: and made them heads ouer the people, rulers ouer thousands, rulers ouer hundreds, rulers ouer fifties, and rulers ouer tens.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons, as they brought the hard causes vnto Moses: for they iudged all small matters themselves.

27 Afterward Moses let his father in law depart, and he went into his country.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The Israelites come to Sinai. 5 Israel is chosen from among all nations. 8 The people promise to obey God. 12 Hee that toucheth the hill dieth. 16 God appeareth vnto Moses vpon the Mount in thunder and lightning.

IN the third month, after the children of Israel were gone out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they departed from Rephidim, and came to the desert of Sinai, and camped in the wilderness: euen there Israel camped before the Mount.

3 ¶ But Moses went vp vnto God, for the Lord had called out of the Mount vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say vnto the house of Iacob: and tell the children of Israel,

4 ¶ Yee haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I caried you vpon Eagles wings, and haue brought you vnto me.

5 Now therefore, if yee will heare my voyce indeed, and keepe my Couenant, then yee shall bee my chiefe treasure above all people, though all the earth be mine.

6 Ye shall be vnto me also a kingdom of Priests, and an holy nation. These are the wordes which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ Moses then came and called for the elders of the people, and proposed vnto them all these things which the Lord commanded him.

8 And the people answered all together, and said, All that the Lord hath commanded, we will doe. And Moses reported the wordes of the people vnto the Lord.

9 And the Lord said vnto Moses, I see, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare, whiles I talke with thee: and that they may also beleene thee for euer, (for Moses had tolde the wordes of the people vnto the Lord)

10 Moreover, the Lord said vnto Moses, Goe to the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And let them be ready on the third day: for the third day the Lord will come downe in the sight of all the people vnto mount Sinai:

12 And thou shalt set markes vnto the people round about saying, Take heed to your felues, that ye go not vp to the Mount, nor touch the border of it: who soeuer toucheth the Mount shall surely die.

13 No hand shall touch it, but hee shall bee stoned to death, or stricken thorow with darts, whether it be beast or man, he shall not liue: when the thorne bloweth long, they shall come vp into the mountaine.

14 ¶ Then Moses went downe from the Mount: and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Bee ready on the third day, and come not at your wines.

16 And the third day when it was morning, there was thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the Mount, and the sound of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the campe, was afraid.

17 Then Moses brought the people out of the tents to meet with God, and they stood in the nether part of the Mount.

18 ¶ And mount Sinai was all on smoke, because the Lord came downe vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and all the mount trembled exceedingly.

19 And when the sound of the trumpet blew long and waxed lower and lower, Moses spake, and God answered him by voyce.

20 (For the Lord came downe vpon Mount Sinai on the top of the mount) and when the Lord called Moses vp into the top of the mount, Moses went vp.

21 Then the Lord said vnto Moses, Go downe, charge the people, that they breake not their bowels, so goe vp to the Lord to gaze, lest many of them perish.

Or
lers.
Or, break
out upon
them.

21 And let the [Priests also which come to the Lord be sanctified, lest the Lord destroy them.

22 And Moses said vnto the Lord, The people cannot come vp into the Mount Sinai: for thou hast charged vs, saying, Set marks on the mountaine, and sanctifie it.

23 Add the Lord said vnto him, Go, see thee downe, and come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake their bonds to come vp vnto the Lord, lest hee destroy them.

24 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and told them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The commandments of the first table. 12 The commandments of the second. 18 The people afraid, are comforted by Moses. 23 Gods of River and gold are againe forbidden. 24 Of what sort the altar ought to be. Then God spake all these words, saying.

1 * I am the Lord thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

2 Thou shalt haue none other gods before mee.

3 * Thou shalt make thee no graven image, neither any similitude of things that are in heauen above, neither that are in the earth beneath, nor that are in the waters vnder the earth.

4 Thou shalt not bow downe to them, neither serue them, for I am the Lord thy God, a ialous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vpon the third generation and vpon the fourth of them that hate me:

5 And shewing mercie vnto thousands to them that loue me, and keepe my Commandments.

6 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not hold him that sweareth by his Name in vaine.

7 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy. 8 * Six dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

9 To be the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man seruant, nor thy maide, nor thy beaust, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

10 * For in six dayes the Lord made the heauen and the earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

11 * Honour thy father and thy mother, that may be thy first commandment, which is the first of the Lord thy God: which is the first of the Lord thy God.

12 * Thou shalt not kill.

13 Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

14 Thou shalt not steal.

15 Thou shalt not beare false witness against thy neighbour.

16 * Thou shalt not come thy neighbors house, neither shalt thou curse thy neighbors wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maide, nor his ox, nor his asse, neither any thing that is thy neighbors.

17 * And all the people saw the thunders, and the lightnings, and the sound of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking: and when the people saw it, they fled and stood a farr off.

18 * And God vnto Moses, Talker thou with vs, as we will heare: but a mot God talke with vs, lest we die.

19 Then Moses said vnto the people, Feare not for God is come to procure you, and that his leace may be before you, that yee shun not.

20 To the people stood a far off, but Moses drew neere vnto the darkness where God was.

21 * And the Lord said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, I see how feruent thou art: I haue talked with you from heauen.

22 * Yet shall not make shew of me gods of silver nor gods of golde: you shall make you none.

23 * An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto mee, and thereon shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: in all places, where I shall put the remembrance of my Name, I will come vnto thee and blesse thee.

24 * But if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewen stones: for if thou lift vp thy tooke vpon them, thou shalt pollute them.

25 Neither shalt thou go vp by steps vnto mine altar, that thy filthines be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Temporall and ciuill Ordinances appointed by God, touching seruitude, murder, and wrongs: the obseruation whereof doth not iustifie a man, but are giuen to bridle our corrupt nature, which else would leade out into all mischief and crueltie.

2 * Now these are the Lawes which thou shalt set before them:

3 * If thou buy an Ebrewe seruant, he shall serue thee sixe yeeres, and in the seventh he shall goe out free, if hee came himselfe alone, hee shall goe out free, if hee were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee hath borne him sonnes or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her masters, but he shall goe out himselfe alone.

5 But if the seruant say thus, I loue my master, my wife and my children, I will not goe out free.

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, and set him to the doore, or to the post, and his master shall bore his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 Likewise if a man sell his daughter to be a seruant, she shall not goe out as the men seruants doe.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall hee cause to buy her: he shall haue no power to sell her to a strange people, seeing hee despised her.

9 But if he hath betrothed her vnto his sonne, hee shall deal with her according to the custome of the daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, hee shall not diminish her foode, her raiment, and recompense of her virginity.

11 And if hee doe not these three vnto her, then shall hee goe out free, paying no money.

12 * He that smiteth a man, and he die, shall die the death.

13 And if a man hath not laide waite, but God hath offered him into his hand, * then I will appoint thee a place whither hee shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar that he may die.

15 * Also hee that smiteth his father or his mother, shall die the death.

16 * And he that killeth a man, shall die the death.

17 * And he that curseth his father or his mother, shall die the death.

18 * When men also strue together, and one smite

Deut. 5.6.
psal. 81.
110.
Or, ser-
uants.

Leu. 24.1.
psal. 97.7.

Leuit. 19.
11 deus. 5.
11 mat. 5.
31.
chap. 23.
11. eph.
30. 12.

Or, citie
Gen. 2.3.

Deu. 5.16
mat. 15.4
1 pte. 6
2 the Lord thy God
2 the Lord thy God
2 the Lord thy God

Rom. 7.7.

Or, heard
1 the fire
the lightnings
the sound of the trumpet
the mountaine smoking
when the people saw it
they fled and stood a farr off

18 * And God vnto Moses, Talker thou with vs, as we will heare: but a mot God talke with vs, lest we die.

19 Then Moses said vnto the people, Feare not for God is come to procure you, and that his leace may be before you, that yee shun not.

Or, I
of the

Or, ser-
uants.

Leuit.
20. de
19. 31
mat. 5.

Gen.

Or, u
fied to
master

Or, de-
fowed
of her.

2. 5
12. 6
18. 7
19. 8
20. 9
21. 10
22. 11
23. 12
24. 13
25. 14
26. 15
27. 16
28. 17
29. 18
30. 19
31. 20
32. 21
33. 22
34. 23
35. 24
36. 25
37. 26
38. 27
39. 28
40. 29
41. 30
42. 31
43. 32
44. 33
45. 34
46. 35
47. 36
48. 37
49. 38
50. 39
51. 40
52. 41
53. 42
54. 43
55. 44
56. 45
57. 46
58. 47
59. 48
60. 49
61. 50
62. 51
63. 52
64. 53
65. 54
66. 55
67. 56
68. 57
69. 58
70. 59
71. 60
72. 61
73. 62
74. 63
75. 64
76. 65
77. 66
78. 67
79. 68
80. 69
81. 70
82. 71
83. 72
84. 73
85. 74
86. 75
87. 76
88. 77
89. 78
90. 79
91. 80
92. 81
93. 82
94. 83
95. 84
96. 85
97. 86
98. 87
99. 88
100. 89

smite together with a stone, or with the fist, and hee die not, but lieth in bed,

19. If the rife againe, and walke without vpon his staffe, then shall hee that smote him goe quite, since ouely he shall beare his charges for his resting, and of his cure shall pay for his healing.

20. ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maide with a rod, and hee die vnder his hand, hee shall be surely punished.

21. But if hee continue a day, or two dayes, hee shall not be punished: for hee is his money.

22. ¶ Also if men strue, and hurt a woman with child, so that her child depart from her, and death follow not, hee shall be surely punished according as the womans husband shall appoint him, or hee shall pay as the Iudges determine.

23. But if death follow, then thou shalt pay life for life.

24. ¶ Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote,

25. Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26. ¶ And if a man smite his seruant in the eye, or his maide in the eye, and hath perished it, hee shall let him goe free for his eye.

27. Also if hee smite out his seruants tooth, or his maids tooth, hee shall let him goe out free for his tooth.

28. ¶ If an oxe gore a man or a woman that hee die, the oxe shall be stoned to death, and his flesh shall not be eaten, but the owner of the oxe shall goe quite.

29. If the oxe were wont to push in time past, and it hath bene told his master, and hee hath not kept him, and after hee killeth a man or a woman, the oxe shall be stoned, and his owner shall die also.

30. If there be let to him a summe of money, then hee shall pay the ranfome of his life, whatsoeuer shall be laid vpon him.

31. Whether hee hath gored a sonne, or gored a daughter, hee shall be judged after the same maner.

32. If the oxe gore a seruant or a maide, hee shall giue vnto their master thirtie shekels of siluer, and the oxe shall be stoned.

33. ¶ And when a man shall open a well, or when hee shall dig a pit, and couer it not, and an oxe or an asse fall therein,

34. The owner of the pit shall make it good, and giue money to the owners thereof: but the dead beast shall be his.

35. ¶ And if a mans oxe hurt his neighbours oxe, what hee die, then they shall sell the line oxe, and diuide the money thereof, and the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36. Or if it be knowne that the oxe hath vsed to push in times past, and his master hath not kept him, hee shall pay oxe for oxe, but the dead shall be his owne.

C H A P. XXII.

1. Of theft. 2. Damage. 3. Lending. 4. Borrowing. 5. Forcing of maids. 6. Witchcraft. 7. Idolatry. 8. Support of strangers, widowers, and fatherless. 9. Vnury. 10. Reuerence to magistrates.

¶ If a man steale an oxe or a sheepe, and kill it or sell it, hee shall restore foue oxen for the oxe, and foure sheepe for the sheepe.

2. ¶ If a theefe bee found breaking vp, and bee smitten that hee die, no blood shall be shed for him.

3. ¶ If hee be caught in the daylie, hee shall be bound for him: for hee should make full restitution: if he had not wherewith, then his goods shall be sold for his theft.

4. If the theefe be found with him alive, (whether it bee ox, asse, or sheepe) hee shall restore the double.

5. ¶ If a man doe hurt field or vineyard, and put in his beastes feed in another mans field, hee shall recompence of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard.

6. ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in the thornes, and the stacks of corne, or the standing corne, or the field be consumed, hee that kindled the fire shall make full restitution.

7. ¶ If a man deliuer his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe, and it be stolen out of his house, if the theefe be found, hee shall pay the double.

8. If the theefe be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges to shewe whether hee hath put his hand vnto his neighbours good, or no.

9. In all maner of trespass, whether it bee for oxen, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, or for any maner of lost thing which another challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, and whom the Iudges condemne, hee shall pay the double vnto his neighbour.

10. If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour to keepe asse, or ox, or sheepe, or any beast, and it die, or be hurt or taken away by enemies, and no man see it,

11. An oath of the Lord shall bee betwene them twain, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours good, and the owner of it shall take the oath, and hee shall not make it good.

12. ¶ But if it be stolen from him, hee shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

13. If it be torne in pieces, hee shall bring record, and shall not make that good, which is denoued.

14. ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or els die, the owner thereof not being by, hee shall surely make it good.

15. If the owner thereof be by, hee shall not make it good: for if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16. ¶ And if a man entise a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee shall endow her, and take her to his wife.

17. If her father refuse to giue her to him, hee shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18. ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19. ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast shall die the death.

20. ¶ He that offereth vnto any gods, since vnto the Lord onely, shall be slain.

21. ¶ Moreover, thou shalt not doe iniury to a stranger, neither oppress him: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22. ¶ Yee shall not trouble any widow nor fatherlesse child.

23. If thou vex or trouble such, and so hee call and cry vnto me, I will surely heare his cry.

24. Then shall my wrath bee kindled, and I will kill you with the sword, and your wives shall be widowers, and your children fatherlesse.

25. ¶ If thou lend money to my people, that is, to the poore with thee, thou shalt not be as any sufferer vnto him: yee shall not oppress him with vury.

26. If thou take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt restore it vnto him before the sunne goe downe:

27. For that is his counting onely, and this is his garment for his skinne: wherein shall hee sleepe, and where shall hee cover himselfe? when hee shall cry, I will not heare him: for he hath not done my will.

28. ¶ Thou shalt not raike vpon thy iudges, nor

all the land of Egypt, such as was manner wont like, me shall be.

7 But against none of the children of Israel shall a dogge moue his tongue: neither against man nor beast, that ye may know that the Lord putteth a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto me, & fall before me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that are at thy hee, and after this will I depart. So he went out from Pharaoh very angry.

9 And the Lord said vnto Moses & Pharaoh shall not heare you, that thy wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 So Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: but the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and he suffered not the children of Israel to go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Lord instructeth the Passouer. 26 The fathers must teach the children the mystery thereof. 29 The first borne are slain. 31 The firstborn are driven out of the land. 33 The Egyptians are spoiled. 37 The manner that departed out of Egypt. 40 How long they were in Egypt.

Then the Lord spake to Moses and to Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying.

2 This month shall be vnto you the beginning of months: it shall be to you the first month of the ye.

3 Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth of this month let euery man take vnto him a lamb, according to the house of the fathers, a lambe for an house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, hee shall take his neighbour which is next vnto his house, according to the number of the persons: euery one of you according to his eating, shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male of a yere olds: ye shall take it of ſ lambs, or of the kids.

6 And ye shall keepe it vntill the fourteenth day of this month: then all the multitude of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it at ſ euen.

† Ebr. be-
tweene the
two euen-
ings or
twilight.

7 After they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two postes, and on the vpper doore post of the houses where they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh the same night, rost with fire, and vleauened bread: with ſower herbes they shall eat it.

9 Eat not thereof rawe, boyled nor foddren in water, but rost with fire, both his head, his feete, and his purtenance.

10 And yee shall reſerue nothing of it vnto the morning: but that which remaineth of it vnto the morrow shall ye burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it, your loines girded, your shoes on your feete, and your stanes in your hands, and ye shall eat it in haste, for it is the Lords Passouer.

idolol.
10r. prin-
cer, or,

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt the same night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and I will execute iudgement vpon all the ſ gods of Egypt, I am the Lord.

13 And ſ blood shall be a token for you vpon the houses where ye are: so when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you to destruction, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be vnto you a remembrance, and yee shall keepe it an holy feast vnto the Lord, throughout your generations: ye shall keepe it holy by an ordinance for euer.

29 Seven dayes shall ye eat vleauened bread, and in any case ye shall put away leauen the first day out of your houses: for whosoener eateth leaueened bread from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that person shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day shall be an holy assembly: also in the searuch day shall be an holy assembly vnto you: no worke shall be done in them, ſine about that which euery man must eate: that onely may ye doe.

17 Yee shall keepe also the feast of vleauened bread: for that same day I will bring your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore ye shall obserue this day thorowout your posterity, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ In the first month and the fourteenth day of the month at euen, yee shall eat vleauened bread vnto the one and twentieth day of the month at euen.

19 Seven dayes shall no leauen be found in your houses: for whosoener eateth leaueened bread, that person shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shall eat no leaueened bread: but in all your habitations shall ye eat vleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called all the elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Chase out & take you for euery of your households a lambe, and kill the Passouer.

22 And take a bunch of hyssope, & dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintell, and the doore cheeks with the blood that is in the basin, and let none of you go out: the doore of his house vntill the morning.

23 For the Lord will passe by to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two doore cheeks, the Lord will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come into your houses plague you.

24 Therefore shall ye obserue this thing as an ordinance for thee, and thy sonnes for euer.

25 And when ye shall come into the land which the Lord will giue you, as he hath promised, then ye shall keepe this ſ service.

26 ¶ And when your children aske you, What seruice is this ye keepe?

27 Then yee shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lords Passouer, which passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when hee smote the Egyptians, and preferred our houses. Then the people bowed themselves, and worshipped.

28 So the children of Israel went, and did as the Lord had commanded Moses & Aaron. So did they.

29 ¶ Now at midnight the Lord ſmote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in prison, and all the first borne of beasts.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians: and there was a great crie in Egypt: for there was no house where there was not one dead.

31 And he called to Moses & to Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, get you out from among my people, both ye, and the children of Israel, and go ſerue the Lord as ye haue said.

32 Take also your sheepe and your cattell as yee haue said, and depart, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians did force the people, because they would send them out of the land in haste: for they sayd, We die all.

34 Therefore the people tooke their dough before it was leaueened, when their dough bound in clothes

Chap. 12.
Exod. 12.
1. 1. 1. 1.
2. 1. 1. 1.
3. 1. 1. 1.
4. 1. 1. 1.
5. 1. 1. 1.
6. 1. 1. 1.
7. 1. 1. 1.
8. 1. 1. 1.
9. 1. 1. 1.
10. 1. 1. 1.
11. 1. 1. 1.
12. 1. 1. 1.
13. 1. 1. 1.
14. 1. 1. 1.
15. 1. 1. 1.
16. 1. 1. 1.
17. 1. 1. 1.
18. 1. 1. 1.
19. 1. 1. 1.
20. 1. 1. 1.
21. 1. 1. 1.
22. 1. 1. 1.
23. 1. 1. 1.
24. 1. 1. 1.
25. 1. 1. 1.
26. 1. 1. 1.
27. 1. 1. 1.
28. 1. 1. 1.
29. 1. 1. 1.
30. 1. 1. 1.
31. 1. 1. 1.
32. 1. 1. 1.
33. 1. 1. 1.
34. 1. 1. 1.
35. 1. 1. 1.
36. 1. 1. 1.
37. 1. 1. 1.
38. 1. 1. 1.
39. 1. 1. 1.
40. 1. 1. 1.
41. 1. 1. 1.
42. 1. 1. 1.
43. 1. 1. 1.
44. 1. 1. 1.
45. 1. 1. 1.
46. 1. 1. 1.
47. 1. 1. 1.
48. 1. 1. 1.
49. 1. 1. 1.
50. 1. 1. 1.
51. 1. 1. 1.
52. 1. 1. 1.
53. 1. 1. 1.
54. 1. 1. 1.
55. 1. 1. 1.
56. 1. 1. 1.
57. 1. 1. 1.
58. 1. 1. 1.
59. 1. 1. 1.
60. 1. 1. 1.
61. 1. 1. 1.
62. 1. 1. 1.
63. 1. 1. 1.
64. 1. 1. 1.
65. 1. 1. 1.
66. 1. 1. 1.
67. 1. 1. 1.
68. 1. 1. 1.
69. 1. 1. 1.
70. 1. 1. 1.
71. 1. 1. 1.
72. 1. 1. 1.
73. 1. 1. 1.
74. 1. 1. 1.
75. 1. 1. 1.
76. 1. 1. 1.
77. 1. 1. 1.
78. 1. 1. 1.
79. 1. 1. 1.
80. 1. 1. 1.
81. 1. 1. 1.
82. 1. 1. 1.
83. 1. 1. 1.
84. 1. 1. 1.
85. 1. 1. 1.
86. 1. 1. 1.
87. 1. 1. 1.
88. 1. 1. 1.
89. 1. 1. 1.
90. 1. 1. 1.
91. 1. 1. 1.
92. 1. 1. 1.
93. 1. 1. 1.
94. 1. 1. 1.
95. 1. 1. 1.
96. 1. 1. 1.
97. 1. 1. 1.
98. 1. 1. 1.
99. 1. 1. 1.
100. 1. 1. 1.

Gen. 1.
1. 1. 1. 1.
2. 1. 1. 1.
3. 1. 1. 1.
4. 1. 1. 1.
5. 1. 1. 1.
6. 1. 1. 1.
7. 1. 1. 1.
8. 1. 1. 1.
9. 1. 1. 1.
10. 1. 1. 1.
11. 1. 1. 1.
12. 1. 1. 1.
13. 1. 1. 1.
14. 1. 1. 1.
15. 1. 1. 1.
16. 1. 1. 1.
17. 1. 1. 1.
18. 1. 1. 1.
19. 1. 1. 1.
20. 1. 1. 1.
21. 1. 1. 1.
22. 1. 1. 1.
23. 1. 1. 1.
24. 1. 1. 1.
25. 1. 1. 1.
26. 1. 1. 1.
27. 1. 1. 1.
28. 1. 1. 1.
29. 1. 1. 1.
30. 1. 1. 1.
31. 1. 1. 1.
32. 1. 1. 1.
33. 1. 1. 1.
34. 1. 1. 1.
35. 1. 1. 1.
36. 1. 1. 1.
37. 1. 1. 1.
38. 1. 1. 1.
39. 1. 1. 1.
40. 1. 1. 1.
41. 1. 1. 1.
42. 1. 1. 1.
43. 1. 1. 1.
44. 1. 1. 1.
45. 1. 1. 1.
46. 1. 1. 1.
47. 1. 1. 1.
48. 1. 1. 1.
49. 1. 1. 1.
50. 1. 1. 1.
51. 1. 1. 1.
52. 1. 1. 1.
53. 1. 1. 1.
54. 1. 1. 1.
55. 1. 1. 1.
56. 1. 1. 1.
57. 1. 1. 1.
58. 1. 1. 1.
59. 1. 1. 1.
60. 1. 1. 1.
61. 1. 1. 1.
62. 1. 1. 1.
63. 1. 1. 1.
64. 1. 1. 1.
65. 1. 1. 1.
66. 1. 1. 1.
67. 1. 1. 1.
68. 1. 1. 1.
69. 1. 1. 1.
70. 1. 1. 1.
71. 1. 1. 1.
72. 1. 1. 1.
73. 1. 1. 1.
74. 1. 1. 1.
75. 1. 1. 1.
76. 1. 1. 1.
77. 1. 1. 1.
78. 1. 1. 1.
79. 1. 1. 1.
80. 1. 1. 1.
81. 1. 1. 1.
82. 1. 1. 1.
83. 1. 1. 1.
84. 1. 1. 1.
85. 1. 1. 1.
86. 1. 1. 1.
87. 1. 1. 1.
88. 1. 1. 1.
89. 1. 1. 1.
90. 1. 1. 1.
91. 1. 1. 1.
92. 1. 1. 1.
93. 1. 1. 1.
94. 1. 1. 1.
95. 1. 1. 1.
96. 1. 1. 1.
97. 1. 1. 1.
98. 1. 1. 1.
99. 1. 1. 1.
100. 1. 1. 1.

Num. 1.
1. 1. 1. 1.
2. 1. 1. 1.
3. 1. 1. 1.
4. 1. 1. 1.
5. 1. 1. 1.
6. 1. 1. 1.
7. 1. 1. 1.
8. 1. 1. 1.
9. 1. 1. 1.
10. 1. 1. 1.
11. 1. 1. 1.
12. 1. 1. 1.
13. 1. 1. 1.
14. 1. 1. 1.
15. 1. 1. 1.
16. 1. 1. 1.
17. 1. 1. 1.
18. 1. 1. 1.
19. 1. 1. 1.
20. 1. 1. 1.
21. 1. 1. 1.
22. 1. 1. 1.
23. 1. 1. 1.
24. 1. 1. 1.
25. 1. 1. 1.
26. 1. 1. 1.
27. 1. 1. 1.
28. 1. 1. 1.
29. 1. 1. 1.
30. 1. 1. 1.
31. 1. 1. 1.
32. 1. 1. 1.
33. 1. 1. 1.
34. 1. 1. 1.
35. 1. 1. 1.
36. 1. 1. 1.
37. 1. 1. 1.
38. 1. 1. 1.
39. 1. 1. 1.
40. 1. 1. 1.
41. 1. 1. 1.
42. 1. 1. 1.
43. 1. 1. 1.
44. 1. 1. 1.
45. 1. 1. 1.
46. 1. 1. 1.
47. 1. 1. 1.
48. 1. 1. 1.
49. 1. 1. 1.
50. 1. 1. 1.
51. 1. 1. 1.
52. 1. 1. 1.
53. 1. 1. 1.
54. 1. 1. 1.
55. 1. 1. 1.
56. 1. 1. 1.
57. 1. 1. 1.
58. 1. 1. 1.
59. 1. 1. 1.
60. 1. 1. 1.
61. 1. 1. 1.
62. 1. 1. 1.
63. 1. 1. 1.
64. 1. 1. 1.
65. 1. 1. 1.
66. 1. 1. 1.
67. 1. 1. 1.
68. 1. 1. 1.
69. 1. 1. 1.
70. 1. 1. 1.
71. 1. 1. 1.
72. 1. 1. 1.
73. 1. 1. 1.
74. 1. 1. 1.
75. 1. 1. 1.
76. 1. 1. 1.
77. 1. 1. 1.
78. 1. 1. 1.
79. 1. 1. 1.
80. 1. 1. 1.
81. 1. 1. 1.
82. 1. 1. 1.
83. 1. 1. 1.
84. 1. 1. 1.
85. 1. 1. 1.
86. 1. 1. 1.
87. 1. 1. 1.
88. 1. 1. 1.
89. 1. 1. 1.
90. 1. 1. 1.
91. 1. 1. 1.
92. 1. 1. 1.
93. 1. 1. 1.
94. 1. 1. 1.
95. 1. 1. 1.
96. 1. 1. 1.
97. 1. 1. 1.
98. 1. 1. 1.
99. 1. 1. 1.
100. 1. 1. 1.

10r. cer-
mony.
Job. 4. 6

Chap. 12.
Exod. 12.
1. 1. 1. 1.
2. 1. 1. 1.
3. 1. 1. 1.
4. 1. 1. 1.
5. 1. 1. 1.
6. 1. 1. 1.
7. 1. 1. 1.
8. 1. 1. 1.
9. 1. 1. 1.
10. 1. 1. 1.
11. 1. 1. 1.
12. 1. 1. 1.
13. 1. 1. 1.
14. 1. 1. 1.
15. 1. 1. 1.
16. 1. 1. 1.
17. 1. 1. 1.
18. 1. 1. 1.
19. 1. 1. 1.
20. 1. 1. 1.
21. 1. 1. 1.
22. 1. 1. 1.
23. 1. 1. 1.
24. 1. 1. 1.
25. 1. 1. 1.
26. 1. 1. 1.
27. 1. 1. 1.
28. 1. 1. 1.
29. 1. 1. 1.
30. 1. 1. 1.
31. 1. 1. 1.
32. 1. 1. 1.
33. 1. 1. 1.
34. 1. 1. 1.
35. 1. 1. 1.
36. 1. 1. 1.
37. 1. 1. 1.
38. 1. 1. 1.
39. 1. 1. 1.
40. 1. 1. 1.
41. 1. 1. 1.
42. 1. 1. 1.
43. 1. 1. 1.
44. 1. 1. 1.
45. 1. 1. 1.
46. 1. 1. 1.
47. 1. 1. 1.
48. 1. 1. 1.
49. 1. 1. 1.
50. 1. 1. 1.
51. 1. 1. 1.
52. 1. 1. 1.
53. 1. 1. 1.
54. 1. 1. 1.
55. 1. 1. 1.
56. 1. 1. 1.
57. 1. 1. 1.
58. 1. 1. 1.
59. 1. 1. 1.
60. 1. 1. 1.
61. 1. 1. 1.
62. 1. 1. 1.
63. 1. 1. 1.
64. 1. 1. 1.
65. 1. 1. 1.
66. 1. 1. 1.
67. 1. 1. 1.
68. 1. 1. 1.
69. 1. 1. 1.
70. 1. 1. 1.
71. 1. 1. 1.
72. 1. 1. 1.
73. 1. 1. 1.
74. 1. 1. 1.
75. 1. 1. 1.
76. 1. 1. 1.
77. 1. 1. 1.
78. 1. 1. 1.
79. 1. 1. 1.
80. 1. 1. 1.
81. 1. 1. 1.
82. 1. 1. 1.
83. 1. 1. 1.
84. 1. 1. 1.
85. 1. 1. 1.
86. 1. 1. 1.
87. 1. 1. 1.
88. 1. 1. 1.
89. 1. 1. 1.
90. 1. 1. 1.
91. 1. 1. 1.
92. 1. 1. 1.
93. 1. 1. 1.
94. 1. 1. 1.
95. 1. 1. 1.
96. 1. 1. 1.
97. 1. 1. 1.
98. 1. 1. 1.
99. 1. 1. 1.
100. 1. 1. 1.

Exod. 23.
1. 1. 1. 1.
2. 1. 1. 1.
3. 1. 1. 1.
4. 1. 1. 1.
5. 1. 1. 1.
6. 1. 1. 1.
7. 1. 1. 1.
8. 1. 1. 1.
9. 1. 1. 1.
10. 1. 1. 1.
11. 1. 1. 1.
12. 1. 1. 1.
13. 1. 1. 1.
14. 1. 1. 1.
15. 1. 1. 1.
16. 1. 1. 1.
17. 1. 1. 1.
18. 1. 1. 1.
19. 1. 1. 1.
20. 1. 1. 1.
21. 1. 1. 1.
22. 1. 1. 1.
23. 1. 1. 1.
24. 1. 1. 1.
25. 1. 1. 1.
26. 1. 1. 1.
27. 1. 1. 1.
28. 1. 1. 1.
29. 1. 1. 1.
30. 1. 1. 1.
31. 1. 1. 1.
32. 1. 1. 1.
33. 1. 1. 1.
34. 1. 1. 1.
35. 1. 1. 1.
36. 1. 1. 1.
37. 1. 1. 1.
38. 1. 1. 1.
39. 1. 1. 1.
40. 1. 1. 1.
41. 1. 1. 1.
42. 1. 1. 1.
43. 1. 1. 1.
44. 1. 1. 1.
45. 1. 1. 1.
46. 1. 1. 1.
47. 1. 1. 1.
48. 1. 1. 1.
49. 1. 1. 1.
50. 1. 1. 1.
51. 1. 1. 1.
52. 1. 1. 1.
53. 1. 1. 1.
54. 1. 1. 1.
55. 1. 1. 1.
56. 1. 1. 1.
57. 1. 1. 1.
58. 1. 1. 1.
59. 1. 1. 1.
60. 1. 1. 1.
61. 1. 1. 1.
62. 1. 1. 1.
63. 1. 1. 1.
64. 1. 1. 1.
65. 1. 1. 1.
66. 1. 1. 1.
67. 1. 1. 1.
68. 1. 1. 1.
69. 1. 1. 1.
70. 1. 1. 1.
71. 1. 1. 1.
72. 1. 1. 1.
73. 1. 1. 1.
74. 1. 1. 1.
75. 1. 1. 1.
76. 1. 1. 1.
77. 1. 1. 1.
78. 1. 1. 1.
79. 1. 1. 1.
80. 1. 1. 1.
81. 1. 1. 1.
82. 1. 1. 1.
83. 1. 1. 1.
84. 1. 1. 1.
85. 1. 1. 1.
86. 1. 1. 1.
87. 1. 1. 1.
88. 1. 1. 1.
89. 1. 1. 1.
90. 1. 1. 1.
91. 1. 1. 1.
92. 1. 1. 1.
93. 1. 1. 1.
94. 1. 1. 1.
95. 1. 1. 1.
96. 1. 1. 1.
97. 1. 1. 1.
98. 1. 1. 1.
99. 1. 1. 1.
100. 1. 1. 1.

clothes upon their shoulders.

25 And the children of Israel did according to the saying of Moses. & they asked of the Egyptians levels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

Chap. 32.

6. 11. 2.

10. 12. 1.

14. 10.

18. 10. 1.

22. 10. 1.

26. 10. 1.

26 And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, and they gave them their request: so they spoiled the Egyptians.

27 Then the children of Israel took their journey from Ramses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand men of foot beside children.

28 And a great multitude of sundry flocks of people went out with them, and sheep, and beeves, and cattell in great abundance.

29 And they baked dough which they brought out of Egypt, and made unleavened cakes: for it was not leavened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, neither could they tarry, nor yet prepare themselves victuals.

Gen. 15.

15. 12. 7.

16. gal. 3.

17.

30 So the dwelling of the children of Israel, while they dwelled in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty yeres.

31 And when the four hundred and thirty yeres were expired, even the selfe same day departed all the hosts of the Lord out of the land of Egypt.

32 It is a night to be kept holy to the Lord, because hee brought them out of the land of Egypt: this is that night of the Lord, which all the children of Israel must keepe thoroughout their generations.

33 Also the Lord sayde unto Moses and Aaron, This is the Law of the Passover: no stranger shall eat thereof.

34 But every servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall hee cate thereof.

35 A stranger or an hired servant shall not cate thereof.

Num. 9.

12.

John 19.

16.

36 In one house shall it be eaten: thou shalt carry none of the flesh out of the house, neither shall yee break a bone thereof.

37 All the congregation of Israel shall observe it.

38 But if a stranger dwell with thee, and will observe the Passover of the Lord, let him circumcise all the males that belong unto him, and then let him come and observe it, and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for none uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

39 One Lawe shall bee to him that is borne in the land, and to the stranger that dwelleth among you.

40 Then all the children of Israel did as the Lord commanded Moses and Aaron: so did they.

41 And the selfe same day did the Lord bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first borne as a first to God. 2 The memorial of their deliverance. 3 The institution of the Passover.

8. 14. A prohibition, to search their children to remember their deliverance. 17. 18. 19. they are to be the wilderness. 19. The bones of Joseph. 21. The pillar of the cloud and of the fire.

16. 22.

16. 34.

19. 12. 27.

14. Num. 1.

17. 10. 1.

17. 10. 1.

17. 10. 1.

17. 10. 1.

17. 10. 1.

17. 10. 1.

17. 10. 1.

17. 10. 1.

17. 10. 1.

17. 10. 1.

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Sanctify unto me all the first borne, they 19. 12. 27. 14. carry one that first openeth the wombe among 14. Num. 1. the children of Israel, as well of man as of beast: for 17. 10. 1. 8. it is mine.

3 Then Moses said unto the people, Remember this day in the which ye came out of Egypt, out Exod. 23. of the house of bondage: for by a mighty hand the Lord brought you out from thence: therefore no leavened bread shall be eaten.

4 This day come ye out in the month of Abib.

5 Now when the Lord had brought his people out of the land of the Canaanites, and Hittites, and Amorites, and Hivites, & Jebusites, which he swore unto thy fathers, that he would give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey: then thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 Seven daies shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and the seventh day shall be the feast of the Lord.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven daies, & there shall no leavened bread be seene with thee, nor yet leaven be seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, This is done, because of that which the Lord did unto me, when I came out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a remembrance between thine eyes, that the law of the Lord may be in thy mouth: for by a strong hand the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Keepe therefore this ordinance in his season appointed from yeere to yeere.

11 And when the Lord shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he swore unto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee:

12 Then thou shalt set apart unto the Lord all that first openeth the wombe: also every thing that first doeth open the wombe, and cometh forth of thy beast: the males shall be the Lords.

13 But every first foale of an asse, thou shalt redeem with a lambe: and if thou reddest him, thou shalt not, then thou shalt break his arcke: likewise also must the first borne of man among thy sonnes shalt thou first buy out.

14 And when thy son shall aske thee [to morrow, saying, What is this? thou shalt then say unto him, With a mighty hand the Lord brought vs out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

15 For when Pharaoh was hard hearted against our departing, the Lord then slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, from the first borne of man, even to the first borne of beast, therefore I sacrifice unto the Lord all the males that first open y wombe, but all the first borne of my fowles I redeme.

16 And it shall bee as a token upon thine hand, and as [frontlets between thine eyes, that the Lord brought vs out of Egypt by a mighty hand.

17 Now when Pharaoh had let the people go, God carried them not by the way of the Philistines country, [though it were neerer: for God said, Lest the people repent when they see warre, and turne againe to Egypt.]

18 But God made the people to go about by the way of the wilderness of the red sea: & the children of Israel went vp armed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had made the children of Israel swear, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall take my bones away hence with you.

20 So they took their journey from Succoth, and camped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to give them light, that they might go both by day and by night.

22 Hee took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night from before the people.

CHAP. XIII.

4. 2. Pharaohs heart is hardened, and periseth the Israelites. 11. The Israelites strive with Pharaoh against Moses. 13. Moses doth encourage them. 21. He doth rebuke the sea. 23. 27. The Egyptians follow and are drowned.

Num. 33.
7.

Then the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 *Speak to the children of Israel, that they returne, and campe before Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the sea, ouer against * Baal-zephon: about it shall ye campe by the sea.*

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are tangled in the land: the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that hee shall follow after you: so I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste: the Egyptians also shall knowe that I am the Lord: and they did so.

5 ¶ Then it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue we this done, and haue let Israel go out of our seruice?

6 And he made ready his charrets, and tooke his people with him.

7 And tooke sixe hundred chosen charrets, and all the charrets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 (For the Lord had hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he followed after the children of Israel: but the children of Israel went out with an high hand.)

Job. 24.6
1. mar. 4.
9.

9 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued after them, and all the horses and charrets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his hoste ouerooke them camping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, & behold the Egyptians marched after them, & they were sore afraid: when sawe the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Hast thou brought vs to die in the wilderness, because there were no graues in Egypt? wherefore hast thou serued vs thus, to carry vs out of Egypt?

12 Did not we tell thee this thing in Egypt, saying, Let vs be in rest, that we may serue the Egyptians: for it had bin better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wilderness.

Job. deli-
uerance.

13 Then Moses said to the people, Feare ye not, stand still, and behold the saluation of the Lord, which he will shew to you this day. For the Egyptians whom ye haue seene this day, ye shal neuer see them againe.

14 The Lord shall fight for you: therefore hold you your peace.

15 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Moses, Where ore criest thou vnto me? speake vnto the children of Israel that they go forward:

16 And lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand vpon the sea, and diuide it, and let the children of Israel goe on drie ground thorow the mids of the sea.

17 And I, beholde, I will harden the heart of the Egyptians, that they may follow them, and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charrets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 Then the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charrets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 (And the Angel of God, which went before the hoste of Israel remoued, & went behind them: also the pillar of the cloud went from before them, and stood behind them,

20 And came betweene the campe of the Egyptians and the campe of Israel: it was both a cloude and darknes, yet gaue it light by night, so that all the night long the one came not at the other)

21 And Moses stretched forth his hand vpon the sea, and the Lord caused the sea to reuerse backe by a strong East wind all the night, and made the sea dry land: for the waters were diuided.

Job. 4.23
p. 1. 14.
p. 2. 8. 15
1. cor. 10.
1. Job. 12.
29.

22 Then the children of Israel went thorow the midst of the sea vpon the drie ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left hand.

23 And the Egyptians pursued and went after them to the mids of the sea, saw all Pharaohs hostes, his charrets, and his horsemen.

24 Now in the morning watch, when the Lord looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians out of the fiery and cloudy pillar, hee stroke the host of the Egyptians with fcare.

25 For he tooke off their charret wheelcs, & they draw them with much ado: so that the Egyptians euery one said, I will flee from the face of Israel: for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

Job. 29.
b. 10.

26 ¶ Then the Lord said to Moses, Stretch thine hand vpon the sea, that the waters may returne vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charrets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 Then Moses stretched forth his hand vpon the sea, and the sea returned to his force early in the morning, and the Egyptians fled against it: but the Lord ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 So the water returned, and covered the charrets and the horsemen, saw all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon drie land thorow the middes of the sea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the Lord saved Israel the same day out of the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea banke.

Job. 29.
b. 10.

31 And Israel saw the mighty power, which the Lord shewed vpon the Egyptians: so the people feared the Lord, and beleeued the Lord, and his seruant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1. 20 *Moses with the men and women sing praises vnto God for their deliuerance.* 21 *The people murmure.* 25 *At the prayer of Moses the bitter waters are sweet.* 26 *God teacheth the people obedience.*

¶ Then sang * Moses, and the children of Israel this song vnto the Lord, and said in this manner, I will sing vnto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and him that rode vpon him hath hee ouerthrowen in the sea.

Job. 29.
b. 10.

2 The Lord is my strength and I praise, and he is become my saluation. He is my God, and I will prepare him a Tabernacle. He is my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

Job. 29.
b. 10.

3 The Lord is a man of war, his Name is * Tehouah.

4 Pharaohs charrets and his host hath hee cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also were drowned in the red sea.

5 The depths haue covered them, they sank to the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O Lord, is glorious in power, thy right hand, O Lord, hath brailled the enemy.

Job. 29.
b. 10.

7 And in thy great glory thou hast ouerthrowen them that rose against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as the stubble.

8 And by the blast of thy north winds waters were gathered, floods stood still as an heape, the depths congealed together in the heart of the sea.

Job. 29.
b. 10.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will ouertake the sea.

Job. 29.
b. 10.

26 Notwithstanding they obeyed not Moses: but some of them referred of it till morning, and it was full of wormes, and stanke: therefore Moses was angry with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: for when the heat of the sunne came, it was melted.

22 ¶ And the fixt day they gathered twice so much bread, two omers for one man: then all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And hee answered them, This is that which the Lord hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the Lord: bake that is day which ye will bake, and seeth that which ye will seeche, and all that remaineth, lay it vp to be kept till the morning for you.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it stauke not, neither was there any worme therein.

25 Then Moses said, Eate that to day: for to day is the Sabbath vnto the Lord: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes shall yee gather it, but in the seuenth day the Sabbath: in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ Now whilst standing there went out some of the people in the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the Lord said vnto Moses, How long refuse yee to keepe my commandement and my lawes?

29 Behold how the Lord hath giuen you the Sabbath: therefore hee giueth you the fixt day bread for two daies: tary therefore every man in his place: let no man goe out of his place the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name of it M. A. N. And it was like to coriander seede, but white: and the taste of it was like vnto waters made with hooie.

32 And Moses sayd, This is that which the Lord hath commanded, Fill an omer of it, to keepe it for your posterity, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fedde you in wilderness, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.

33 Moses also said to Aaron, Take a pot and put an omer full of M. A. N. therein, and set it before the Lord to be kept for your posterity.

34 As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it vp before the Testimonie to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eate M. A. N. fortie yeres, vntill they came vnto a land inhabited: they did eate M. A. N. vntill they came to the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 The Omer is the tenth part of the Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The Israelites come into Rephidim and grudge for water. 6 Water is giuen them out of the rock.

11 Moses holdeth up his hands, and they overcome the Amalekites. 15 Moses buildeth an altar to the Lord.

¶ *Chr. at the mouth* And all the Congregation of the children of Israel departed from the wilderness of Sin, by their journeyes for the commandement of the Lord, and camped in Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

¶ *Numb. 20. 4.* 2 Wherefore the people contended with Moses and said, Giue vs water that wee may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why contend yee with me? wherefore doe ye tempt the Lord?

3 So the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore hast thou thus brought vs out of Egypt to kill vs, and our children and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried to the Lord, saying, What shall I doe to this people? for they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the Lord answered to Moses, Go before

the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith thou hast smitten the river, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 ¶ Behold, I will stand there before thee vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite on the rocke, and water shall come out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the contention of the children of Israel, and because they had tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among vs, or no?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said to Iohua, Choose vs out men, and go fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Iohua did as Moses bade him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And when Moses held vp his hand, Israel prevailed: but when he let his hand downe, Amalek prevailed.

12 Now Moses hands were beuile: therefore they took a stone and put it vnder him, and he sat vpon it: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side: so his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the sunne.

13 And Iohua discomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 ¶ And the Lord said to Moses, Write this for a remembrance in the booke, and rehearse it to Iohua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 (And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Iehovah-nissi)

16 Also he said, The Lord hath sworn, that he will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro cometh to see Moses his sonne in law. 8 Moses telleth him of the wonders of Egypt. 9 Iethro reuerenceth and offereth sacrifice to God. 21 What manner of men officers and iudges ought to be. 24 Moses obeyeth Iethros counsell in appointing officers.

¶ *Ch. 2. 16* When Iethro the Priest of Midian Moses father in law heard all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and how the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt.

2 Then Iethro the father in law of Moses tooke Zipporah Moses wife, (after he had sent her away)

3 And her two sonnes, (whereof the one was called Gershom: for he said, I haue been an aliant in a strange land:

4 And the name of the other was Eliezer: for the God of my father, said hee, was mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh)

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his two sonnes and his wife vnto Moses into the wilderness, where he camped by the mount of God.

6 And he said to Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come to thee, and thy wife, and betwixt sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meete his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him, & ech asked other of his welfare: and they came into the tent.

8 Then Moses told his father in law all that the Lord had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the trauell that had come vnto them by the way, and how the Lord deliuered them.

9 And

Ch. 7. 24

Numb. 20.

9. w. 12.

4. p. 14. 78

15. and

10. 5. 41.

1. cor. 10.

4. 10. rem.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10. 10.

9 And I have rejoiced at all the goodnes which the Lord hath shewed to Israel: and because hee hath delivered them out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 Therefore I have said, Blessed for the Lord, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians: and out of the hand of Pharaoh: who hath also delivered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the Lord is greater then all the gods: for as they have dealt proudly with them, so are they recompensed.

12 Then Ietro Moses father in law tooke burnt offerings and sacrifices to offer vnto God. And Aaron and all the Elders of Israel came to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ Now on the morrow, when Moses came to iudge the people, the people stood about Moses from morning vnto euen.

14 And when Moses father in law sawe all that hee did to the people, he said, What is this that thou doest to the people? why sitteth thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand about thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to seeke God.

16 When they have a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betwene one and another, and declare the ordinances of God and his Lawes.

17 But Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing which thou doest, is not well.

18 Thou both weary thy selfe greatly, and this people also: with thee: for the thing is too heauie for thee: thou art not able to doe it thy selfe alone.

19 Heare now my voice, I will giue thee counsel, & God shall be with thee: be thou for the people to Godward, and report thou the causes vnto God.

20 And admonish them of the ordinances, and of the Lawes, and shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreover, provide thou among all the people, men of courage, fearing God, men dealing truly, hating conuocitnesse, and appoint such ouer them to be rulers ouer thousandes, rulers ouer hundredes, rulers ouer fifties, and rulers ouer tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: but every great matter let them bring vnto thee, & let them iudge all small causes: so shall it be easier for thee, when they shall beare the burden with thee.

23 If thou do this thing (and God shall command thee) both thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go quietly to their place.

24 So Moses obeyed the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had said:

25 And Moses chose men of courage out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers ouer thousandes, rulers ouer hundredes, rulers ouer fifties, and rulers ouer tens.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons, but they brought the hard causes vnto Moses: for they iudged all small matters themselves.

27 Afterward Moses let his father in law depart, and he went into his country.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The Israelites come to Sinai. 2 The people promise to obey God. 3 Hee that toucheth the hill dieth. 4 God appeareth vnto Moses vpon the Mount in thunder and lightning.

IN the third month, after the children of Israel were gone out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they departed from Rephidim, and came to the desert of Sinai, and camped in the wilderness: euen there Israel camped before the Mount.

3 But Moses went vp vnto God, for the Lord had called out of the Mount vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say vnto the house of Isack, and tell the children of Israel,

4 ¶ Ye have seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I caried you vpon Eagles wings, and have brought you vnto me.

5 Now therefore if ye will heare my voyce indeed, and keepe my Couenant, then ye shall bee my chiefe treasure above all people, though all the earth be mine.

6 Ye shall be vnto me also a kingdom of Priests, and an holy nation. These are the wordes which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ Moses then came and called for the elders of the people, and proposed vnto them all these things which the Lord commanded him.

8 And the people answered all together, and said, All that the Lord hath commanded, we will doe. And Moses reported the wordes of the people vnto the Lord.

9 And the Lord said vnto Moses, I see, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare, whiles I talke with thee: and that they may also beleeue thee for euer, (for Moses had tolde the wordes of the people vnto the Lord)

10 Moreover, the Lord said vnto Moses, Goe to the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And let them be ready on the third day: for the third day the Lord will come downe in the sight of all the people vnto mount Sinai:

12 And thou shalt set markes vnto the people round about saying, Take heed to your felices, that ye go not vp to the Mount, nor touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the Mount shall surely die.

13 No hand shall touch it, but hee shall bee stoned to death, or stricken thosow with darts, whether it be beast or man, he shall not liue: when the thorne bloweth long, they shall come vp [into the] mountaine.

14 ¶ Then Moses went downe from the Mount, and washed the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Bee ready on the third day, and come not at your wives.

16 And the third day when it was morning, there was thunder and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the Mount, and the sound of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the campe, was afraid.

17 Then Moses brought the people out of the tents to meet with God, and they stood in the nether part of the Mount.

18 ¶ And mount Sinai was all on smoke, because the Lord came downe vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and all the mount trembled exceedingly.

19 And when the sound of the trumpet blew long and waxed lower and lower, Moses spake, and God answered him by voyce.

20 (For the Lord came downe vpon Mount Sinai on the top of the mount) and when the Lord called Moses vp into the top of the mount, Moses went vp.

21 Then the Lord said vnto Moses, Go downe, charge the people, that they breake not their bounds, so goe to the Lord to gaze, lest many of them perish.

Or. pr.
11 And let the Priests also which come to the Lord be sanctified, lest the Lord destroy them.

Or. break
12 And Moses said vnto the Lord, The people cannot come vp into the Mount Sinai: for thou hast charged vs, saying, Set markers on the mountaine, and sanctifie it.

13 And the Lord said vnto him, Goe, get thee downe, and come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake their bounds to come vp vnto the Lord, lest hee destroy them.

14 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and told them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Commandements of the first table. 12 The Commandements of the second. 18 The people afraid, are comforted by Moses. 23 Gods of silver and gold are againe forbidden. 24 Of what sort the altar ought to be.

Then God spake all these words saying,
2 I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have none other gods before mee.

4 * Thou shalt make thee no graven image, neither any similitude of things that are in heauen above, neither that are in the earth beneath, nor that are in the waters vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe to them, neither serue them, for I am the Lord thy God, a ialous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vpon the third generation: and vpon the fourth of them that hate me.

6 And shewing mercie vnto thousands to them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.
9 * Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

10 But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man seruant, nor thy maide, nor thy beast, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

11 * For in sixe dayes the Lord made the heauen and the earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 * * Honour thy father and thy mother, that may be thy dayes may be prolonged vpon the land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witness against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not conuey thy neighbors house, neither shalt thou conuey thy neighbors wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maide, nor his ox, nor his ass: neither any thing that is thy neighbors.

18 * And all the people saw the thunders, and the lightnings, and the sound of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking: and when the people saw it, they fled and stood a farre off.

19 And said vnto Moses, * Talke thou with vs, & we will heare: but let not God talke with vs, lest we die.

20 Then Moses said vnto the people, Feare not for God is come to proue you, and that his leaue may be before you, that yee shal not.

21 So the people stood a farre off, but Moses drew neere vnto the darkenesse where God was.

22 * And the Lord said vnto Moses, Thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 * Ye shall not make to yerselues mee gods of silver, nor gods of golde: you shall make you none.

24 * An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto mee, and thereon shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: in all places, where I shall put the remembrance of my Name, I will come vnto thee and blesse thee.

25 * But if thou wilt make me an Altar of stones, thou shalt not build it of hewen stones: for if thou lift vp thy tooke vpon them, thou hast polluted them.

26 Neither shalt thou go vp by steps vnto mine altar, that thy altshines be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

Temporall and ciuill Ordinances appointed by God, touching seruitude, murthers, and wrongs: the obseruation whereof doth not iustifie a man, but are giuen to bridle our corrupt nature, which else would loose out into all mischief and crueltie.

Now these are the Lawes which thou shalt set before them:

1 * If thou buy an Ebrew seruant, hee shall serue sixe yeeres, and in the seventh hee shall goe out free, for nothing.

2 If he came himselfe alone, hee shall goe out himselfe alone: if hee were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

3 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee hath borne him sonnes or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her masters, but hee shall goe out himselfe alone.

4 But if the seruant say thus, I loue my master, my wife and my children, I will not goe out free,

5 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, and set him to the doore, or to the post, and his master shall bore his eare thorow with an awle, and hee shall serue him for euer.

6 Likewise if a man sel his daughter to be a seruant, shee shall not goe out as the men seruants doe.

7 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall hee cause to buy her: hee shall haue no power to sell her to a strange people, seeing hee despised her.

8 But if he hath betrothed her vnto his sonne, hee shall deale with her according to the custome of the daughters.

9 If he take him another wife, hee shall not diminish her loode, her rayment, and recompense of her virginity.

10 And if hee doe not these three vnto her, then shall hee goe out free, paying no money.

11 * * He that smiteth a man, and hee die, shall die the death.

12 And if a man hath not laide waite, but God hath offered him into his hand, * then I will appoint thee a place whither hee shall flee.

13 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar: that hee may die.

14 * * Also hee that smiteth his father or his mother, shall die the death.

15 And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, if he be found with him, shall die the death.

16 * * And he that curseth his father or his mother, shall die the death.

17 * * When men also strue together, and one

Chs. 27. 8.

And thereon shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and thy

peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: in all

places, where I shall put the remembrance of my

Name, I will come vnto thee and blesse thee.

Deu 27. 5

thou shalt not build it of hewen stones: for if thou

lift vp thy tooke vpon them, thou hast polluted

them.

† Ebr. 12.

26 Neither shalt thou go vp by steps vnto mine

altar, that thy altshines be not discovered thereon.

flour.

CHAP. XXI.

Temporall and ciuill Ordinances appointed by God, touching seruitude, murthers, and wrongs: the obseruation whereof doth not iustifie a man, but are giuen to bridle our corrupt nature, which else would loose out into all mischief and crueltie.

Now these are the Lawes which thou shalt set before them:

1 * If thou buy an Ebrew seruant, hee shall serue sixe yeeres, and in the seventh hee shall goe out free, for nothing.

2 If he came himselfe alone, hee shall goe out himselfe alone: if hee were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

3 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee hath borne him sonnes or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her masters, but hee shall goe out himselfe alone.

4 But if the seruant say thus, I loue my master, my wife and my children, I will not goe out free,

5 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, and set him to the doore, or to the post, and his master shall bore his eare thorow with an awle, and hee shall serue him for euer.

6 Likewise if a man sel his daughter to be a seruant, shee shall not goe out as the men seruants doe.

7 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall hee cause to buy her: hee shall haue no power to sell her to a strange people, seeing hee despised her.

8 But if he hath betrothed her vnto his sonne, hee shall deale with her according to the custome of the daughters.

9 If he take him another wife, hee shall not diminish her loode, her rayment, and recompense of her virginity.

10 And if hee doe not these three vnto her, then shall hee goe out free, paying no money.

11 * * He that smiteth a man, and hee die, shall die the death.

12 And if a man hath not laide waite, but God hath offered him into his hand, * then I will appoint thee a place whither hee shall flee.

13 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar: that hee may die.

14 * * Also hee that smiteth his father or his mother, shall die the death.

15 And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, if he be found with him, shall die the death.

16 * * And he that curseth his father or his mother, shall die the death.

17 * * When men also strue together, and one

Leu. 20. 9

pro. 30. 10

mat. 15. 4

mar. 7. 10

Giuite

smite another with a stone or with the fist, and hee die not, but lieth in bed,

19. If he rise againe, and walke without vpon his staffe, then shall hee that smote him goe quite, sine ouerly he shall beare his charges for his resting, and shall pay for his healing.

20. And if a man smite his seruant, or his maide with a rod, and hee die vnder his hand, hee shall be surely punished.

21. But if hee continue a day, or two dayes, hee shall not be punished: for he is his money.

22. ¶ Also if men strue, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her child depart from her, and death follow not, hee shall be surely punished according as the womans husband shall appoint him, or hee shall pay as the Iudges determine.

23. But if death follow, then thou shalt pay life for life.

Leuit. 24. 24. ¶ Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote,

19. 21. 25. Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26. ¶ And if a man smite his seruant in the eye, or his maide in the eye, and hath perished it, hee shall let him goe free for his eye.

27. Also if he smite out his seruants tooth, or his maids tooth, hee shall let him goe out free for his tooth.

Gen. 9. 5. 28. ¶ If an ox gouer a man or a woman that hee die, the ox shall be stoned to death, and his flesh shall not be eaten, but the owner of the ox shall goe quite.

10. 1. 29. If the ox were wont to push in time past, and it hath bene told his master, and hee hath not kept him, and after hee killeth a man or a woman, the ox shall be stoned, and his owner shall die also.

30. If chiefe be set to him a summe of money, then hee shall pay the ranfome of his life, whatsoever shall be laid vpon him.

31. Whether hee hath gored a sonne, or gored a daughter, hee shall be iudged after the same manner.

32. If the ox gouer a seruant or a maide, hee shall giue vnto their master thirtie shekels of siluer, and the ox shall be stoned.

33. ¶ And when a man shall open a well, or when hee shall dig a pit, and couer it not, and an ox or an asse fall therein,

34. The owner of the pit shall make it good, and giue money to the owners thereof: but the dead beast shall be his.

35. ¶ And if a mans ox hurt his neighbours ox, that hee die, then they shall sell the live ox, and diuide the money thereof, and the dead ox also they shall diuide.

36. Or if it be known that the ox hath vsed to push in times past, and his master hath not kept him, hee shall pay oxe for oxe, but the dead shall bee his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1. Offence. 3. Damage. 7. Lending. 14. Borrowing. 16. Mischief of maids. 18. Witchcraft. 20. Idolatry. 21. Support of strangers, widows, and fatherlesse. 25. Vnriy. 28. Returne to magistrates.

¶ If a man steale an ox or a sheepe, and kill it or sell it, hee shall restore foue oxen for the ox, and foue sheepe for the sheepe.

2. 5. 12. 6. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

3. ¶ If a theefe bee found breaking vp, and bee smitten that hee die, no blood shall be shed for him.

4. ¶ But if it be in the daylight, blood shall bee shed for him: for hee should make full restitution: if hee had not wherewith, then should hee be sold for his theft.

5. If the theefe be found with him alive, (whether it bee ox, asse, or sheepe) hee shall restore the double.

6. ¶ If a man doe hurt field or vineyard, and put in his beastes feed in another mans field, hee shall recompence of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard.

7. ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in the thornes, and the stacks of come, or the standing corse, or the field be consumed, hee that kindled the fire shall make full restitution.

8. ¶ If a man deliuer his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe, and it be stolen out of his house, if the theefe be found, hee shall pay the double.

9. ¶ If the theefe be not found, then the master of the house shall bee brought vnto the Iudges to sweare whether hee hath put his hand vnto his neighbours good, or no.

10. ¶ In all manner of trespass, whether it bee for oxen, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, or for any maner of lost thing which another challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, and whom the Iudges condemne, hee shall pay the double vnto his neighbour.

11. ¶ If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour to keepe asse, or ox, or sheepe, or any beast, and it die, or be hurt or taken away by enemies, and no man see it,

12. An oath of the Lord shall bee betwene them twain, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours good, and the owner of it shall take the oath, and hee shall not make it good.

13. ¶ But if it be stolen from him, hee shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

14. ¶ If it be torne in pieces, hee shall bring record, and shall not make that good, which is denoued.

15. ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it bee hurt, or els die, the owner thereof not being by, hee shall surely make it good.

16. ¶ If the owner thereof be by, hee shall not make it good: for if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

17. ¶ And if a man entise a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee shall endow her, and take her to his wife.

18. ¶ If her father refuse to giue her to him, hee shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

19. ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

20. ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast shall die the death.

21. ¶ He that offereth vnto any gods, save vnto the Lord onely, shall be slaine.

22. ¶ Moreover, thou shalt not doe iniury to a stranger, neither oppress him: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

23. ¶ Yee shall not trouble any widow nor fatherlesse child.

24. ¶ If thou vex or trouble such, and so hee call and cry vnto me, I will surely heare his cry.

25. ¶ Then shall my wrath be kindled, and I will kill you with the sword, and your wives shall bee widowers, and your children fatherlesse.

26. ¶ If thou lend money to my people, that is to the poore with thee, thou shalt not be as an vniuerser vnto him: yee shall not oppress him with vniuers.

27. ¶ If thou take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt restore it vnto him before the sunne goe downe:

28. ¶ For that is his covering onely, and this is his garment for his skine: wherein shall hee sleepe? therefore when hee cryeth vnto me, I will heare him: for I am mercifull.

29. ¶ Thou shalt not raile vpon the Iudges, neither

that speake mill of the ruler of thy people.
29 ¶ Thine abundance and thy liquor shalt
Chap. 13. thou not keepe backe. * The first borne of thy sons
31. and shalt thou give me.

34. 19. 30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen
and with thy sheepe: seven dayes it shall bee with
his damme, and the eight day thou shalt give it
mee.

Leu. 22. 31 ¶ Ye shall be an holy people vnto me, neither
ye. 40. 31 shall yee eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the
field: yee shall cast it to the dogge.

CHAP XXIII.

2 Not to follow the multitude. 13 Not to make
mention of strange gods. 14 The three solemn
fastes. 20. 33 The Angel is promised to lead the
people. 35 What God promisseth if they obey him. 29
God will cast out the Canaanites by little and little,
and why.

10r. 76. ¶ Thou shalt not receive a false tale, neither shalt
p. 1. a false sale. I false witness.

10r. 76. 11 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe
enill: neither shalt thou agree in a controuersie to decline
after many, and overthrow the trust.

11. 12 ¶ Thou shalt not chide a poore man in his
cause.

12. 13 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his asse
going astray, thou shalt bring him to him againe.

13. 14 ¶ If thou see thine enemies asse lying vnder his
burden, withthou shalt to help him: thou shalt
help him vp againe with it.

14. 15 ¶ Thou shalt not overthrow the right of thy
poore in his suit.

15. 16 ¶ Thou shalt keepe thee farre from a false mat-
ter: and shalt not lay the innocent and the righte-
ous: for I will not iustifie a wicked man.

16. 17 ¶ Thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth
the wise, and peruerteth the words of the
righteous.

17. 18 ¶ Thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for yee
know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were stran-
gers in the land of Egypt.

18. 19 ¶ Moreover, sixe yeeres thou shalt sowe thy
land, and gather the fruites thereof.

19. 20 ¶ But the seventh yere thou shalt let it rest, and
lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate, and
what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate. In
like manner thou shalt doe with thy vineyard, and
with thine oliue trees.

20. 21 ¶ Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and in
the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and
thine asse may rest, and the sowe of thy maide, and
the stranger may be refreshed.

21. 22 ¶ And yee shall take heede to all things that I
haue said vnto you: and yee shall make no mention
of the name of other gods, neither shall it be heard
out of thy mouth.

22. 23 ¶ Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto
mee in the yee.

23. 24 ¶ Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleavened
bread: thou shalt eat vnleavened bread seven daies,
as I commanded thee, in the season of the mouth
of Abib: for in it thou camest out of Egypt: and
no one shall appeare before me empty.

24. 25 ¶ The feast also of the haruest of the first frutes
of thy labours which thou hast sown in the field:
and the feast of gathering fruits in the end of
the yee, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out
of the field.

25. 26 ¶ Threethree times in the yee shall all thy men
children appeare before the Lord Iehouah.

26. 27 ¶ Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice

with leavened bread: neither shalt the fat of my
sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

27. 28 ¶ The first of the first frutes of thy land thou
shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God: thou
shalt not see a kid in his mothers milke.

28. 29 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee,
to keepe thee in the way: & to bring thee to the place
which I haue prepared.

29. 30 ¶ Beware of him, and heare his voice and re-
uerence him: for he will not spare your misdoes,
because my Name is in him.

30. 31 ¶ But if thou hearken vnto his voice, and doe
all that I speak, then I will be an enemy vnto thine
enemies, and will afflict them that afflict thee.

31. 32 ¶ For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and
bring thee vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and
the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hittites, and
the Iebusites, and I will destroy them.

32. 33 ¶ Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nei-
ther seruen them, nor doe after the worke of them:
but shalt utterly overthrow them, and breake in pie-
ces their images.

33. 34 ¶ For ye shall serue the Lord your God: and hee
shall blesse thy bread and thy water, and I will take
all sickness away from the mids of thee.

34. 35 ¶ There shall none cast their fruit to be bar-
ren in thy land: the number of thy daies will I ful-
fill.

35. 36 ¶ I will send my feare before thee, and will de-
stroy all the people among whom thou shalt goe:
and I will make all thine enemies inward their backs
vnto thee.

36. 37 ¶ And I will send hornets before thee, which
shall drine out the Hittites, the Canaanites, and the
Hittites from thy face.

37. 38 ¶ I will not cast them out from thy face in one
yeere, lest the land grow to a wilderness: and the
beasts of the field multiply against thee.

38. 39 ¶ By little and little I will drine them out from
thy face, vntill thou increase, and inherit the land.

39. 40 ¶ And I will make thy coaste from the red sea,
vnto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert
vnto the river: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of
the land into your hand, and thou shalt drine them
out from thy face.

40. 41 ¶ Thou shalt make no covenant with them,
nor with their gods:

41. 42 ¶ Neither shall they dwell in thy land: lest they
make thee sinne against me: for if thou serue their
gods, surely it shall be thy destruction.

CHAP XXIV.

3 The people promise to obey God. 4 Moses writeth
the cawell lawes. 9. 13 Moses returneth into the
mountaine. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of
the people. 18 Moses was fourtie dayes and fourtie
nights in the mountaine.

¶ Now hee had said vnto Moses, Come vp to the
Lord, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and
centurie of the Elders of Israel, and yee shall wor-
ship asse farre off.

2 And Moses himselfe alone shall come neere
to the Lord, but they shall not come neere, neither
shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ Afterward Moses came and told the peo-
ple all the words of the Lord, and all the lawes:
and all the people answered with one voice, and
said, * All the things which the Lord hath said, will
we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the wordes of the Lord,
and set vp an altar vnder the foot of the
mountaine, and twelue pillars according to the
twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And

Or, the
book of
the law.

1. Pet. 1.3
heb. 9.30.

1 Ebr.
cricke
work.

Or, 24.

Or, him.

chap. 34.
3. deut.
99.

Or, yel.
ow.

heb. 28.4.
chap. 38.
5.

Or, at the
note of
be mount-
ain.

And hee sent vnto the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings of beeces, and sacrificed peace offerings vnto the Lord.

Then Moses took halfe of the blood, and put it in basins, and halfe of the blood hee sprinkled on the altar.

After, hee took the bookes of the Couenant, and read it in the audience of the people, who said, All that the Lord hath said, wee will doe, and be obedient.

Then Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, the blood of the Couenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning all these things.

Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the Elders of Israel.

And they saw the God of Israel, and vnder his feet was as it were a worke of a Saphire stone, and as the very heauen when it is cleare.

And vpon the nobles of the children of Israel, hee laide not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

And the Lord said vnto Moses, Come vp to mee into the mountaine, and bee there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and the Law and the Commandement, which I haue written, for to teach them.

Then Moses rose vp, and his minister Ioshua, and Moses went vp into the mountaine of God,

And said vnto the Elders, Tary vs here, vntill we come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: whosoever hath any matters, let him come to them.

Then Moses went vp to the Mount, and the cloud covered the mountaine.

And the glory of the Lord abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it sixe dayes: and the seventh day hee called vnto Moses out of the mids of the cloud.

And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like consuming fire on the top of the mountaine, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

And Moses entred into the mids of the cloud, and went vp to the mountaine, and Moses was in the mount fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

C H A P. XXV.

The voluntary gift for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercieseat. 23 The Table. 31 The Candlesticks. 40 All must be done according to the pattern.

Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they receiue an offering for mee: * of euery man, whose heart giueth it freely, yee shall take the offering for mee.

And this is the offering which yee shall take of them, gold, and silver, and brasse,

And I blew silke, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats haire,

And rams skins coloured red, and the skins of badgers, and the wood Shittim,

Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for the perfume of sweet sauour,

Onix stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brestplate.

Also they shall make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell among them.

According to all that I shew thee, even so shall ye make the forme of the Tabernacle, and the fashion of all the instruments thereof.

They shall make also an Arke of Shittim wood, two cubites and a halfe long, and a cubite

and a halfe broad, and steeple and in halfe high,

And thou shalt overlay it with pure golde within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

And thou shalt make four rings of golde for it, and putteth in the foure corners thereof, this is, two rings shall be on the one side of it, and two rings on the other side thereof.

And thou shalt make bars of Shittim wood, and conser them with gold.

Then thou shalt put the bars in the rings by the sides of the Arke to beare the Arke with them.

The bars shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken away from it.

So thou shalt put in the Arke the Testimonie which I shall giue thee.

Also thou shalt make a Mercieseat of pure gold, two cubits and an halfe long, and a cubite broad, and an halfe broad.

And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold, of worke beaten out with the hammer shalt thou make them at the two ends of the Mercieseat.

And the one Cherub shalt thou make at the one end, and the other Cherub at the other end of the mercy of the Mercieseat shall ye make the Cherubims on the two sides thereof.

And the Cherubims shall stretch their wings on high, covering the Mercieseat with their wings, and their faces one to another: to the Mercieseatward shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

And thou shalt put the Mercieseat about vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimonie which I will giue thee.

And there I will declare my selfe vnto thee, and from about the Mercieseat betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, I will tell thee all things which I will giue in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

* Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood of two cubits long, and one cubit broad, and a cubit and a halfe high.

And thou shalt cover it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

Thou shalt also make vnto it a border of foure fingers round about: and thou shalt make a golden crowne round about the border thereof.

After, thou shalt make for it foure rings of golde, and shalt put the rings in the foure corners that are in the foure feet thereof:

Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places for bars to beare the Table.

And thou shalt make the barres of Shittim wood, and shalt overlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

Thou shalt make also dishes for it, and incense cups for it, and coverings for it, and goblets wherewith it shall be covered, cups of fine gold shalt thou make them.

And thou shalt set vpon the Table shewbread before me continually.

* Also thou shalt make a Candlestick of pure gold: of worke beaten out with the hammer shalt the Candlestick be made: his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his kuops, and his floures shall be of the same.

Sixe branches also shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the Candlestick out of the one side of it, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side of it.

Three bowles like vnto almonds, one knop, and one floure in one branch, and three bowles like almonds

Or, a cir-
cle and 4

Or, first.

Or, cou-
ring, or
propiti-

Or, will
appon

Or, will
lib the

Or, 37.

Or, en
band

Or, en
band

Or, 37.

Or, 37.

Or, 37.

Or, 37.

Or, 37.

Or, 37.

Or, 37.

Or, 37.

Or, 37.

almonds in the other branch, one knoppe, and one flower: so thou shalt make the five branches that come out of the Candlestick.

34 And in the *shaft* of the candlestick *shall be* four bowles like unto almonds, his knops, and his flowers.

35 And there *shall be* a knop under two branches made thereof: and a knop under two branches made thereof: and a knoppe under two branches made thereof: according to the first branches coming out of the Candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be there of: all this shall be one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lampes thereof: and the lampes thereof shalt thou put thereon, to give light toward that that is before it.

38 Also the snuffers and tinsse dishes thereof shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of fine golde shalt thou make it with all these instruments.

40 *Looke therefore that thou make them after their fashion that was shewed thee in the mountaine.*

C H A P. XXVI.

1 *The forme of the Tabernacle and the apperimentes.* 2 *The place of the Arke, of the Mercies seat, of the Table, and of the Candlestick.*

Afterward thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue filke, and purple, and scarlet: and in them thou shalt make Cherubims of brodered worke.

3 The length of one curtaine shall be eight and twentie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: every one of the curtains shall haue one measure.

4 Fine curtains shall be coupled one to another: and the other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

5 And thou shalt make strings of blue filke vpon the edge of the one curtaine, which is in the selvedge of the coupling: & likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the other curtaine in the selvedge, in the second coupling.

6 Fifty strings shalt thou make in one curtaine, and fiftie strings shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, which is in the second coupling: the strings shall be one right against another.

7 Thou shalt make also fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtains one to another with the taches, and it shall be one Tabernacle.

8 Also thou shalt make curtains of goats haire, to be a covering vpon the Tabernacle, thou shalt make them to the number of eleven curtains.

9 The length of a curtaine shall be thirtie cubits, and the breadth of a curtaine foure cubits: the eleven curtains shall be of one measure.

10 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and the six curtains by themselves: but thou shalt double the six curtaine vpon the forefront of the coauering.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie strings in the edge of one curtaine in the selvedge of the coupling, and fiftie strings in the edge of the other curtaine in the second coupling.

12 Likewise thou shalt make fiftie taches of brass, and fasten them on the strings, and shalt couple the coauering together, that it may be one.

13 And the remnant that resteth in the curtains of the coauering, euen the halfe curtaine that resteth shall be left at the backside of the Tabernacle,

14 That the cubite on the one side, & the cubite

on the other side of that which is left in the length of the curtains of the coauering may remaine on either side of the Tabernacle to couer it.

15 Moreover, for that coauering thou shalt make a coauering of ram skins died red, and a coauering of badgers skins aboue.

16 Also thou shalt make boordes for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood to stand vp.

17 Ten cubites shall be the length of a boord, and a cubite and an halfe cubite the breadth of one boord.

18 Two tenons shall be in one boord set in order as the feete of a ladder, one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boords of the Tabernacle.

19 And thou shalt make boords for the Tabernacle, euen twentie boords on the Southside euen full South.

20 And thou shalt make fouerty sockets of filer vnder the twentie boords, two sockets vnder one boord for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another boord, for his two tenons.

21 In like maner on the other side of the Tabernacle toward the North side shall be twentie boords.

22 And their fortie sockets of filer, two sockets vnder one boord, and two sockets vnder another boord.

23 And on the side of the Tabernacle toward the West, thou shalt make five boords.

24 Also two boords shalt thou make in the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

25 Also they shall be ioyned beneath, and likewise they shall be ioyned aboue to a ring: thus shall it be for them two: they shall be for the two corners.

26 So they shall be eight boords hauing sockets of filer, euen sixteen sockets, thre, two sockets vnder one boord, and two sockets vnder another boord.

27 Then thou shalt make five barres of Shittim wood for the boords of one side of the Tabernacle.

28 And five barres for the boords of the other side of the Tabernacle: also five barres for the boords of the side of the Tabernacle toward the Westside.

29 And the middle barre shall goe thorow the mids of the boords from end to end.

30 And thou shalt couer the boords with golde, and make their rings of golde, for places for the barres, and thou shalt couer the barres with gold.

31 So thou shalt reare vpon the Tabernacle according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

32 Moreover, thou shalt make a vaile of blue filk, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: thou shalt make it of brodered worke with Cherubims.

33 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, couered with gold, (whose hooks shall be of golde) standing vpon foure sockets of filer.

34 Afterward thou shalt hang the vaile yon the hooks, that thou mayst bring in thither, that is within the vaile, the Arke of the testimony: and the vaile shall make you a separation betweene the Holy place, and the most holy place.

35 Also thou shalt put the Mercies seat vpon the Arke of the Testimonie in the most holy place.

36 And thou shalt set the Table without the vaile and the Candlestick ouer against the Table on the South

For, brose
pieces,
wherein
were the
most
of the
stones.

Chap. 26.
9. 4. 1. 1. 1.
8. 5. 1. 1.

For, book
der the
hookes

the hooks,
that thou mayst bring
in thither, that is
within the vaile, the
Arke of the testimony:
and the vaile shall
make you a separation
betweene the Holy
place, and the most
holy place.

34 Also thou shalt
put the Mercies seat
vpon the Arke of the
Testimonie in the
most holy place.

35 And thou shalt
set the Table without
the vaile and the
Candlestick ouer
against the Table on
the South

South side of the Tabernacle, and they shall set the Table on the North side.

36 Also thou shalt make an hanging for the doore
of the tabernacle of blew filk, and purple, and scar-
let, and fine twined linnen wrought with needle;

57. And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillows of Shittim, and cover them with gold: their heads shall be of gold, and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

2:1 The altar of the burnt offering. 9 The cover of the Tabernacle. 20 The lamps continually burning.

Moreouer, thou shalt make the altar of Shittim wood five cubits long, and five cubits broad (the altar shall be foure square) and the height thereof, three cubits.

3 And thou shalt make it hornes in the foure
corners thereof: the hornes shalbe of it selfe, and
thou shalt couer it with brasse.

Also thou shalt make his shaffpikes for his
affes, and his becomer and his basins, and his bel-
hookes, and his censers: thou shalt make all the
instruments thereof of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make vnto it a grate like new-
worke of bras: also vpon that grate shalt thou
make foure brazen rings vpon the foure corners
thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of
the altar beneath, that the grate may be in the mids
of the altar.

6. Also thou shalt make bars for the altar, bars, of shittim wood, and shalt cover them with brass.

7 And the barres thereof shall bee put in the rings, the which barres shall be vpon the two sides of the altar to beare it.

3. Thou shalt make the *altar* hollow *between* the boardes: as God shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

¶ Also thou shalt make the court of the Tabernacle in the Southside, even full South: the court shall have curtaines of fine twined linnen, of an hundred cubites long for one side.

10 And it shall haue twentie pillars, with their
twentie sockets of brasse: the heads of the pillars,
and their fillers *he he filler*.

xx. Likewise on the Northside in length *there shall* be hangings of an hundredth cubites long, and the twentie pillars thereof with their twentie sockets of brasie: the heads of the pillars, and the filets *shall* be silver.

12. ¶ And the breadth of the court on the West
side shall have curtaynes of fiftie cubites, with their
ten pillars and their ten sockets.

23 And the breadth of the court, Eastward full East shall have fiftie cubites.

14. Also hangings of fiteene cubites shall bee on the one side with their three pillars and their three sockets.

15 Likewise on the other side shall be hangings
of fifteene cubits with their three pillars, and their
three sockets.

16 ¶ And in the gate of the court *shalle* a vaile
of twentie cubites of blew filke, and purple, and
scarlet, and fine twined linnen wrought with need-
le, *is* the foure pillars thereof and their four
sockets.

17 All the pillars of the court shall have fillet
of silver round about, with their heads of silver
and their sockets of brasse.

18. The length of the court shall be an hundred cubites, and the breadth fifty at either end, and

the height five cubits, and the length of fine twined linen, and their sockets of bronze, and grates of

29 All the vessels of the Tabernacle for all manner service thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and of the pins of the court shall be brass.

29. ¶ And then shall command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure olive beaten for the light, that the lamps may always burn.

31 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vail, which is before the Testimony, shall Aaron and his sons dress them from evening to morning before the Lord, for a statute for ever unto their generations, to be observed by the Children of Israel.

CHAPTER XXVIII

1 The Lord calleth Aaron and his sons to the
Priesthood, & their garments, 13. 29 Aaron
breatheth into the golden incense in the midst of the children

of Israel 30 Vims and Thammim. 38 Aaron de-
vests the iniquity of the Israelites offerings.

And cause thou thy brother Aaron to come vnto thee, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel: that he may serue me in the Priest.

office, I mean Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

13 Therefore thou shalt speake vnto all cunning men, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisdom.

4 Now these shall be the garments which they

shall make, a breast-plate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broadened coate, a mitre, and a girdle: for these holy garments shall they make for Aaron thy brother.

ther, and for his sonnes, that he may serue me in the Priests office.

5 Therefore they shall take gold, and blew
like, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.
6 And they shall make the Ephod of golde,

blewe filke, and purple, scarlet, and fine twixed linnen of broidered worke.

17 The two shoulders thereof shalbe ioyned to-

8 And the embroidered gird of $\frac{y}{y}$ same Ephod which shall be vpon him, shall be of the selfe same

9 And thou shalt take two onix stones & graue

16 Sixe names of them vpon the one stone, and
the sixe names that remaine vpon the second stone

11 Thou shalt cause to graine the two stones according to the names of the children of Israel, by

by a greater off signets, that worketh and graneth in
stone, and shal make them to be set and embossed
in gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the
shoulders of the Ephod, as stones of remembrance
of the children of Israel: for Aarons shall beare their

26 A square of blue, and double, as hand-breadth long, and an hundred and breadth.

27 Then thou shalt set it full of places for stones, even four rows of stones: the order shall be this, a row of rubies, a topaz, and a carbuncle in the first row.

28 And in the second row thou shalt set an emerald, a saphire, and a diamond.

29 And in the third row a garnet, an achate, and an hematite.

30 And in the fourth row a chrysolite, an onix, and a jasper: and they shall be set in gold in their embossments.

31 And the stones shall be according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, graven as signets, every one after his name, and they shall be for the twelve tribes.

32 ¶ Then thou shalt make upon the breast plate two chains at the ends, of wrothen worke of pure gold.

33 Thou shalt make also upon the breast plate two rings of gold, and put the two rings on the two ends of the breast plate.

34 And thou shalt put the two wrothen chains of gold in the two rings in the ends of the breast plate.

35 And the other two ends of the two wrothen chains, thou shalt fasten in the two embossments, and shalt put them upon the shoulders of the Ephod on the fore side of it.

36 ¶ Also thou shalt make two rings of gold, which thou shalt put in the two other ends of the breast plate, upon the border thereof, toward the inside of the Ephod.

37 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod, beneath in y^e forepart of it, one against the coupling of it upon the broided gard of the Ephod.

38 Thus they shall binde the breast plate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew silke that it may be fast vpon the broided gard of the Ephod, and that the breast plate be not loosed from the Ephod.

39 So Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the breast plate of iudgement vpon his heart, when hee goeth into the holy place, for a remembrance continually before the Lord.

40 ¶ Also thou shalt put in y^e breast plate of iudgement the Vrim and the Thummim which shall be vpon Aarons heart, when hee goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the Lord continually.

41 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod altogether of blew silke.

42 And the hole for his head shall be in the midst of it, hauing an edge of wrothen worke round about the collar of it: so it shall be as the collar of an habergeon that it rent not.

43 ¶ And beneath vpon the skirts thereof thou shalt make pomegranates of blew silk and purple, and scarlet round about the skirts thereof, and bells of gold betweene them round about.

44 That is, a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate round about vpon the skirts of the robe.

45 So it shall be vpon Aaron when he ministrerth, and his sound shall be heard, when hee goeth into the holy place before the Lord, and when he cometh out, and he shall not die.

46 ¶ Also thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue thereon as signets are grauen, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put in one blew silke lace, and it shall be vpon the miter: thou shalt put the front of the miter that it be.

38 So it shall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquities of the offerings, which the children of Israel shall offer in all their holy offerings, and it shall be alwayes vpon his forehead, so make them acceptable before the Lord.

39 Likewise thou shalt embroide the fine linen coate, and thou shalt make a miter of fine linen, bethou shalt make a girdle of neede worke.

40 Also thou shalt make for Aarons sonnes eares, and thou shalt make them girdles, and bonnets: thou shalt make them for glory, and comeliness.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and on his sonnes with him, and shalt anoint them, and fill their hands and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

42 Thou shalt also make them linen breeches to couer their priuities: from the loynes vnto the thighs shall they reach.

43 And they shall be for Aaron and his sonnes when they come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come vnto the altar to minister in the holy place: that they commit not iniquity, and so die. This shall be a lawe for euer vnto him, and to his seede after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The manner of consecrating the Priests: 2 The continuall sacrifice. 3 The Lord promisseth to dwell among the children of Israel.

THIS thing also shalt thou do vnto them: when thou consecrest them to be my Priests, Take a yong calfe, and two rams without blemish.

2 And vnlencued bread, and cakes vnlencued tempered with oyle, and waters vnlencued: anointed with oyle: (of fine wheat flour shalt thou make them.)

3 Then thou shalt put them in one basket, and present them in the basket with the calfe and the two rammes.

4 And shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

5 Also thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the tunicle, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breast plate, and shalt close them to him with the broided gard of the Ephod.

6 Then thou shalt put the miter vpon his head, and shalt put the holy crowne vpon the miter.

7 And thou shalt take the anointing oyle, and shalt powre vpon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coates vpon them.

9 And shalt gird them with girdles, both Aaron and his sonnes: and shalt put the bonnets on them; and the Priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall law: thou shalt also fill the hands of Aaron, and the hands of his sonnes.

10 After thou shalt present the calfe before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the calfe.

11 So thou shalt kill the calfe before the Lord, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 Then thou shalt take of the blood of the calfe, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar with thy finger, and shalt powre all the rest of the blood at the foote of the altar.

10 of miniff.

Leuit. 9.3.

Chap. 28.

41.

36.

Chap. 30.

25.

Chap. 28.

41.

10 of con-

secrate

shem.

Leuit. 14

See vs.

43.2.

Lev. 3. 12. ¶ Although thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caule that is on the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and shalt burne them vpon the altar.

13. But the feth of the caule, and his skinner, and his dung shalt thou burne with fire without the holts: it is a fume offering.

¶ **Ex. sum.** 14. ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

15. Then thou shalt kill the ramme, and take his blood, and sprinkle it round about vpon the altar.

16. And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and shalt put them vpon the pieces thereof, and vpon his head.

17. So thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the altar, for it is a burnt offering vnto the Lord for a sweete savour: it is an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

18. ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19. Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the lap of Aarons eare, and vpon the lap of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foote, and shalt sprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

20. And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the altar, and of the anointing oyle, & shalt sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: so he shall be hallowed, and his clothes, and his sonnes, and the garments of his sonnes with him.

21. Also thou shalt take of the rammes the fat and the rumpe, even the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caule of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder (for it is the ramme of consecration)

22. And one loafe of bread, and one cake of bread tempered with oyle, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that is before the Lord.

23. And thou shalt put all this in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sonnes, and shalt shake them to and fro before the Lord.

24. Again, thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burne them vpon the altar besides the burnt offering for a sweete savour before the Lord: for this is an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

25. Likewise thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of the consecration, which is for Aaron, and shalt shake it to and fro before the Lord, and it shall be thy part.

26. And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the shaven offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which was shaken to and fro, and which was heaved up of the ramme of the consecration, which was for Aaron, and which was for his sonnes.

27. And Aaron and his sonnes shall have it by a statute for ever of the children of Israel: for it is an heave offering, and it shall be an heave offering of the children of Israel, of their peace offerings, even their heave offering to the Lord.

28. ¶ And the holy garments which appertaine to Aaron, shall be his sonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrate therein.

29. That some chat shall be Priest in his stead, shall put them on seven dayes, when hee commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

30. ¶ So thou shalt take the ramme of the con-

secration, and sanctifie his flesh in the holy place.

31. ¶ And Aaron and his sonnes shall eat the flesh of the ramme, and the bread that is in the basket at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32. So they shall eat these things, whereby their anointment was made, to consecrate them, and to sanctifie them, but they shall not eat thereof, because they are holy things.

33. Now if ought of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the rest with fire, it shall not be eaten, because it is an holy thing.

34. Therefore shalt thou doe thus vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

35. And shalt offer every day a calfe for a fume offering for reconciliation: and thou shalt cleanse the altar when thou hast offered vpon it for reconciliation, and shalt appoint it to sanctifie it.

36. Seven dayes shalt thou cleanse the altar, and sanctifie it, so the altar shall be most holy, and whatsoever toucheth the altar, shall be holy.

37. ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt present vpon the altar: two lambs of one yeare olde, 28. day by day continually.

38. The one lambe thou shalt present in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt present at even.

39. And with the one lambe a tenth part of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyle, and the fourth part of an hin of wine, for a diske offering.

40. And the other lambe thou shalt present at even, thou shalt do thereto according to the offering of the morning, and according to the diske offering thereof is a burnt offering for a sweete savour vnto the Lord.

41. This shall be a continuall burnt offering in your generations at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the Lord, where I will appoint with you, to speake there vnto thee.

42. There I will appoint with the children of Israel, and the place shall be sanctified by my glory.

43. And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the altar: I will sanctifie also Aaron and his sonnes to be my Priests.

44. And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God.

45. Then shall they know that I am the Lord their God, that brought them out of the land of Egypt, that I might dwell among them: I am the Lord their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1. The altar of incense. 2. The manner that the Levites should pay in the tabernacle. 3. The making of the perfume.

4. The length hereof a cubite, and the breadth thereof a cubite. (it shall be four square) and the height thereof two cubits: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

5. And thou shalt overlay it with fine gold, both the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and his horns: also thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

6. Besides this thou shalt make vnder this crown two golden rings on either side: run on every side shalt thou make them, that they may be as places for the barres to beare it withall.

7. The which barres thou shalt make of Shittim wood.

Or a crown of gold.

wood, and shalt cover them with gold.

6 After thou shalt set it before the vasse that is before the Arke of the Testimonie, before the Mercie-seat that is vpon the Testimonie, where I will appoint with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon sweete incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lampes thereof (shall he burne it).

8 Likewise at euen, when Aaron setteth vp the Lampes thereof, hee shall burne incense: *this perfume shall be perpetually before the Lord, throughout your generations.*

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burne sacrifice; nor offering, neither powre any drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make reconciliation vpon the hornes of it once in a yeele, with the blood of the faine offering in the day of reconciliation: once in the yeele shall hee make reconciliation vpon it, throughout your generations: this is most holy vnto the Lord.

11 ¶ Afterward the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

Num. 1. 12 * When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel after their number, then they shall giue euery man a redemption of his life vnto the Lord, when thou tellest them, that there bee no plague among them when thou comest them.

2.3. 13 This shall euery man giue, that goeth into the number, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: (* a shekel is twenty gerahs) the halfe shekel shall be an offering to the Lord.

Leu. 27. 14 All that are numbered from twenty yeele old and aboue, shall giue an offering to the Lord.

35. num. 15 The rich shall not passe, and the poore shall not diminish from halfe a shekel, when ye shall giue an offering vnto the Lord, for the redemption of your liues.

3. 47. r. 4. 16 So thou shalt take the money of the redemption of the children of Israel, and shall put it vnto the vesse of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memorial vnto the childre of Israel before the Lord for the redemption of your liues.

17 ¶ Also the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thon shalt also make a laver of brasse and his foote of brasse, to wash, and shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet therat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they goe vnto the altar to minister, and to make the perfume of the burnt offering to the Lord, they shall wash themselves with water, lest they die.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet: that they die not, and *it shall be to them an ordinance for euer, both vnto him, and to his seede throughout their generations.*

22 ¶ Also the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of the most pure myrrhe fye hundred shekels, of sweete cinnamon halfe so much, *that is,* two hundred and fiftie, and of sweete calamus two hundred and fiftie.

Chap. 29. 24 Also of Cassia fye hundred, alter the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue * an hin.

40. 25 So thou shalt make of it the oyle of holy ointment, *now a most precious ointment after the arte of the Apothecarie:* this shall be the oyle of holy ointment.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the

Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimonie:

27 Also the Table, and all the instruments thereof, and the Candlestick, with all the instruments thereof, and the altar of incense:

28 Also the altar of brasse offering, with all his instruments, and the laver and his foote.

29 So thou shalt sanctifie them, and they shall be most holy: all that shall touch them shall be holy.

30 Thou shalt also anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and shalt consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 Moreover, thou shalt speake vnto the childre of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy ointing oyle vnto me throughout your generations.

32 None shall anoynt mans flesh therewith, neither shall ye make any composition like vnto it: for it is holy, and shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoever shall make the like ointment, or whosoever shall put any of it vpon a stranger, euen he shall be cut off from his people.

34 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee *these* spices, pure myrrhe, and cleare gumme, and galbannum, *these* odours with pure frankincense, of each like weight:

35 Then thou shalt make of them perfume composed after the arte of the Apothecarie, mingled together, pure and holy.

36 And thou shalt beate it to powder, and shalt put of it before the Arke of the Testimonie in the Tabernacle of the congregation, where I will make appointment with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And ye shall not make vnto you any composition like this perfume, which thou shalt make: it shall be vnto thee holy for the Lord.

38 Whosoever shall make like vnto this, and shall thereto, euen he shall be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 God maketh Bezaleel and Aholiab meete for his worke. 2 The Sabbath day is the signe of our sanctification. 3 The Tables written by the finger of God.

4 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Behold, I haue called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur of the tribe of Iudah,

6 Whom I haue filled with the Spirit of God in wisdom, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all workmanship:

7 To find out curious workes to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

8 Also in the arte to set stones, and to carue in timber, & to worke in all manner of workmanship.

9 And behold, I haue ioyned with him Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted, haue I put wisdom to make all that I haue commanded thee.

10 That is, the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimonie, and the Mercie-seat that shall be thereupon, with all instruments of the Tabernacle:

11 Also the Table and the instruments thereof, and the pure Candlestick with all his instruments, and the altar of perfume:

12 Likewise the altar of burnt offering with all his instruments, and the laver with his foote:

13 Also the garments of the ministrallion, & the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the Priests office.

14 And the anointing oyle, and sweete perfume for the Sanctuary, according to all that I haue

commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ Afterward the Lord spake vnto Moyses saying,

13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, and say, Notwithstanding keepe ye my Sabbaths, for it is a signe betweene mee and you in your generations, that ye may know that I the Lord do sanctifie you.

14 Ye shall therefore keepe the Sabbath: for it is holy vnto you: he that defileth it, shall die the death: therefore whosoever worketh therein, the same person shall bee cut off from among his people.

15 Sixe dayes shall men work, but in the seuenth dayes the Sabbath of the holy rest to the Lord: whosoever doth any worke in the Sabbath day, shall die the death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, that they may obserue the Rest throughout their generations for an euermlasting Ceuenant.

17 It is a signe betweene me and the children of Israel for euer: for in sixe dayes the Lord made the heauen and the earth, and in the seuenth day he ceased and rested.

18 Thus when the Lord had made an end of communing with Moyses vpon mount Sinai, he gaue him two Tables of the Testimony, two Tables of stone, written with the writing of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

4 The Israelites impose their delinquency to the calf. 14 God is appeased by Moyses prayer. 19 Moyses lea-
keth the Tables. 27 He slayeth the idolaters. 32 Moyses
realeth for the people.

But when the people saw that Moyses taried long for he came downe from the mountaine, the people gathered themselves together against Aaron, and said vnto him, Vp, make vs gods to goe before vs: for of this Moyses (the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt) we know not what is become of him.

3 And Aaron sayde vnto them, Plucke off the golden eare-rings, which are in the eares of your wives, of your ionnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.

3 Then all the people plucked from themselves the golden eare-rings, which were in their eares, and they brought them vnto Aaron,

4 ¶ Who receined them at their hands, and fashioned it with the graving tooles, and made of it a molten calfe: then they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

5 When Aaron saw that, he made an altar before it: and Aaron proclaimed, saying, To morow shall be the holy day of the Lord.

6 So they rose vp the next day in the morning, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: also the people fete them downe to eat and drinke, and rose vp to play.

7 ¶ Then the Lord saide vnto Moyses, Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt, hath corrupted themselves.

8 They are soon turned out of the way, which I commanded them: for they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worshipped it, and haue offered thereto, saying, These be thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

9 Again, the Lord said vnto Moyses, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot against them, for I will consume them: but I will make of thee a mighty people.

11 ¶ But Moyses prayed vnto the Lord his God, Psal. 106. and said, O Lord, why doest thy wrath waxe hot against thy people which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt, with great power and with a mighty hand?

12 ¶ Wherefore shall the Egyptians I speake, Num. 14. and say, He hath brought them out maliciously for to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the earth? (sane from thy fierce wrath, phara. and I change thy minde from this swaith towards thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Izhak, and Ihsel thy seruants, to whom thou sworch by thine owne selfe, and saidst vnto them, I will multiply your seede, Gen. 12. y as the starrs of the heauen, and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherite it for euer. 42. 16

14 Then the Lord changed his mind from the euill which he threatened to do vnto his people.

15 So Moyses returned and went downe from the mountaine with the two Tables of the Testimony in his hand: the Tables were written on both their sides, euen on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And these Tables were the worke of God, and this writing was the writing of God grauen in the Tables.

17 And when Ioshua heard the noyse of the people as they shouted, he said vnto Moyses, There is a noyse of warre in the hoste.

18 Who answered, It is not the noyse of them that haue the victory, nor the noyse of them that are overcome: but I do heare the noyse of singing.

19 Now as soone as he came neere vnto the host, hee saw the calfe, and the dauncing: so Moyses wrath waxed hot, & hee cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them in pieces beneath the mountaine.

20 ¶ After, hee tooke the calfe which they had made, and burned it in the fire, and ground it vnto powder, and strawed it vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke of it.

21 Also Moyses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought vs great a sinne vpon them?

22 Then Aaron answered, Let not the wrath of my Lord waxe fierce: Thou knowest this people, that they are set on mischief.

23 And they said vnto me, Make vs gods to go before vs: for we know not what is become of this Moyses, (the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt)

24 Then I said to them, Ye that haue gold, pluck it off: and they brought it me, and I did cast it into the fire, and therof came this calfe.

25 Moyses therefore saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame among their enemies)

26 And Moyses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who pertained to the Lord? I did call kinne to me. And all the sonnes of Levi gathered them selves vnto him.

27 Then he said vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put euery man his sword by his side: goe to and fro, from gate to gate, thorow the hoste, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 So the children of Levi did as Moyses had commanded: and there fell of the people the same day about thre thousand men.

29. For Moses had said, Consecrate your hands vnto the Lord this day, euen euery man vpon his kin, and vpon his brother, that there may be giuen you a blessing this day.)

30. And when the morning came, Moses said vnto the people, Ye haue committed a grieuous crime: but now I will goe vp to the Lord, if I may pacifie him for your sinne.

31. Moses therefore went againe vnto the Lord, and said, Oh this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32. Therefore now if thou pardon their sinne, thy mercy shall appeare: but if thou wilt not, I pray thee, take mee out of thy Booke which thou hast writtten.

33. Then the Lord sayde to Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against mee, I will put him out of my Booke.

34. Go now therefore, bring the people vnto the place which I commanded thee: behold, mine Angel shall go before thee, but yet in the day of my visitation I will visit their sinne vpon them.

35. So the Lord plagued the people, because they caused Aaron to make the calfe which he made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1. The Lord promyseth to send an Angel before his people. 2. They are sad because the Lord denieth to go up with them. 3. Moses talketh familiarly with God. 4. He prayeth for the people, 18. and desireth to see the glory of the Lord.

Afterward the Lord said vnto Moses, Depart, goe away from hence, thou, & the people (which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt) vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham to Izhak, and to Izaakob, saying, Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

Gen. 12.7 Chap. 23. 27. 10.6. 24. 11. 1. 2. And * I will send an Angel before thee, and will cast out the Canaanites, the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites:

3. To a land, I say, that floweth with milke and honey: for I will not goe up with thee, * because thou art a stiffnecked people, lest I consume thee in thine way.

4. And when the people heard this euill tidings, they sorowed, and no man put on his best raiment.

5. For the Lord had said to Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffnecked people, I will come suddenly vpon thee, and consume thee: therefore now put thy costly raiment from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.)

6. So the children of Israel layde their good raiment from them, after Moses came downe from the mount Horeb.

7. Then Moses tooke his Tabernacle, & pitched it without the host far off from the host, and called it Ohel-moed. And when any did seek to the Lord, he went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the host.

8. And when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and look'd after Moses, untill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9. And as soone as Moses was entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moses.

10. Now when all the people sawe the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore, all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man at his tent doore.

11. And the Lord spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. After, he turned

again into the host, but his servant Iohann the son of Num, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12. ¶ Then Moses saide vnto the Lord, See, thou thyself vnto mee, Leade this people forth, and thou shalt not shewe me whom thou wilt send with me: thou hast said moreover, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13. Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shew mee now the way that I may know thee, and that I may finde grace in thy sight: consider also that this nation is thy people.

14. And he answered, My presence shall go with thee, and I will gine thee rest.

15. Then he said vnto him, If thy presence go not with vs, euen vs not hence.

16. And wherein now shall it bee knowne that I and thy people haue found fauour in thy sight? that it not be when thou goest with vs? so I and thy people shall haue preeminence before all the people that are vpon the earth.

17. And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, I will do this also that thou shalt say: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18. Again he said, I beseech thee shew mee thy glory.

19. And he answered, I will make all my good go before thee, and I will proclaim the Name of the Lord before thee: for I will shew mercy to whom I will shew mercy, and will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

20. Furthermore he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21. Also the Lord said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon the rocke:

22. And while my glory passeth by, I will put thee in a cleft of the rocke, and will couer thee with mine hand, whilst I passe by.

23. After, I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1. The Tables are renewed. 2. The description of God. 12. His glory with idolaters is forbidden. 18. The three fasts. 18. Moses is forty daies in the mount. 30. His face shineth, and he cometh in with a vail.

And the Lord said vnto Moses, * Hewe thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and I will write vpon the Tables the wordes that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest in pieces.

2. And be ready in the morning, that thou maiest come vp early vnto the mount of Sinai, and I waite there for me in the top of the mount.

3. But let no man come up with thee, neither let any man be seene throwout all the mount, neither let the sheepe nor cattell feed before this mount.

4. ¶ Then Moses hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto the mount of Sinai, as the Lord had commanded him, and tooke in his hand two Tables of stone.

5. And the Lord descended in the cloude, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the Lord.

6. So the Lord passed before his face, and cried, The Lord, the Lord, strong, mercifull, and gracious, slow to anger, and abundant in goodnes & truth,

7. Referring mercy for thousands: forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sinne, and not making the wicked innocent, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon childrens children vnto the third and fourth generation.

8. Then

sockets, and the vails of the gate of the court,

18 The purpurs of the Tabernacle, and the pillars of the court with their cords,

19 The ministering garments to minister in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, & the garments of his sons, that they may minister in the Priests office.

20 ¶ Then all the Congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

† *Ab. lifted him up.*
21 And every one whose heart encouraged him, and every one whose spirit made him willing, came and brought an offering to the Lord, for the work of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his vices, and for the holy garments.

† *Or, books*
22 Both men and women, as many as were free hearted, came, and brought taches, and eare-rings, and rings, and bracelets, all new jewels of gold, and every one that offered an offering of gold unto the Lord.

23 Every man also which had blue filke, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats haire, and rammes skins dyed red, and badgers skin, brought them.

24 All that offered an oblation of siluer, and of brasse, brought the offering vnto the Lord: and every one that had Shittim wood for any manner worke of the ministratiō, brought it.

† *Ab. with whom was found*
25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spin with the spindles, & brought the spun worke, euen the blue filke, and the purple, the scarlet, and the fine linnen.

26 Likewise all the women whose hearts were moued with knowledge, spun goats haire.

27 And the rulers brought onix stones, & stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the breſtplate.

† *Chap. 30.*
28 Also spice and oyle for light, and for the anointing oyle, and for the sweet perfume.

29 Every man and woman of the children of Israel, whose hearts moued them willingly to bring for all the worke which the Lord had commanded them to make by the hand of Moses, brought a free offering vnto the Lord.

† *Chap. 31.*
30 ¶ Then Moses sayde vnto the children of Israel, Behold, the Lord hath called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, he ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah,

† *Or, with the spirit of God.*
31 And hath filled him with an excellent spirit of wiſedome, of vnderſtanding, and of knowledge, and in all manner worke,

32 To find out curious worke to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in brasse,

33 And in graving ſtones to ſet them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of fine worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach others, both he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahifamach of the tribe of Dan:

† *Chap. 36.*
35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all manner of cunning, and brodered and needle worke in blue filke, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and weaving, euen to do all manner of worke, and ſubtil inuentions.

C H A P. XXXVI.

5 ¶ Theſe are readiſſe of the people, in ſomuch that he commanded them to make.

6 The curtains made.

7 The coverings.

8 The boards.

9 The barres.

10 The vail.

† *Ab. wife in beari.*
Then wrought Bezaleel, and Aholiab, & all cunning men to whom the Lord gaue wiſdom and vnderſtanding, to know how to worke all manner worke for the ſeruaice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the Lord had commanded.

6 For Moses had called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and all the wise hearted men, in whom the Lord had given wisdom, that as many as their hearts encouraged them came unto that worke to worke it.

7 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought for the worke of the ſeruaice of the Sanctuary, to make it: also they brought still vnto him free gifts every morning.

8 So all the wise men that wrought all the holy worke, came every man from his worke which they wrought.

9 And ſaie to Moses, ſaying, The people bring too much, and more then enough for the vſe of the worke, which the Lord hath commanded to be made.

10 Then Moses gaue a commandement, and they caused it to be proclaimed thoroughout the host, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman prepare any more worke for the oblation of the Sanctuary, ſo the people were stayed from offering.

11 For the ſuffice they had, was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

12 ¶ All the evening men their ſin among the workmen, made for the Tabernacle: euen ſummes of fine twined linnen, and of blue filke and purple, and ſcarlet: Cherubims of broide red worke made they vpon them.

13 The length of one curtaine was twenty & eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: and the curtains were all of one ſize.

14 And he coupled five curtains together, and ſo her ſiue coupled he together.

15 And he made ſiue of blue filke by the edge of one curtaine, in the ſeluege of the coupling, like wiſe he made on the ſide of the other curtaine in the ſeluege in the ſecond coupling.

16 ¶ Fifty ſtrings made he in the one curtaine, and fifty ſtrings made he in the edge of the other curtaine, which was in the ſecond coupling: the ſtrings were ſet one againſt another.

17 After he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one to another with the taches: ſo was it one Tabernacle.

18 ¶ Also he made curtains of goats haire, for the ſcouering vpon the Tabernacle: ſo made them to the number of elenen curtains.

19 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: the elenen curtains were of one ſize.

20 And he coupled ſiue curtains by themſelues, and ſiue curtains by themſelues.

21 Also he made ſiue ſtrings vpon the edge of one curtaine in the ſeluege in the coupling, and fifty ſtrings made he vpon the edge of the other curtaine in the ſecond coupling.

22 Hee made alſo fifty taches of brasse, to couple the couering that it might be one.

23 And he made a couering vpon the pavilion of rams skins dyed red, and a couering of badgers ſkinnes aboue.

24 ¶ Likewise he made the boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood to ſtand vp.

25 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board was a cubic and a halfe.

26 One board had two tenons, ſet in order as the feet of a ladder one againſt another: thus made he for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

27 So he made twenty boards for the South ſide of the Tabernacle, euen full South.

28 And forty ſockets of ſiluer made he vnder the twenty boards, two ſockets vnder one board for his

two sockets, and two sockets vnder another board for the two sockets.

27 And he made the other side of the Tabernacle toward the North, he made twenty boards.

28 And their inner sockets of silver, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

29 Likewise toward the West side of the Tabernacle he made six boards.

30 And two boards made he in the corners of the Tabernacle for either side.

31 And they were joined beneath, and likewise were made sure above with a ring: thus he did to both in both corners.

32 So there were eight boards, and their fifteen sockets of silver, vnder every board two sockets.

33 And after he made bars of Shittim wood, five for the boards in the one side of the Tabernacle.

34 And five bars for the boards in the other side of the Tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the Tabernacle on the side toward the West.

35 And he made the middle bar to shoot thorough the boards from the one end to the other.

36 The bars he made like the boards with golde, and made the rings of gold for places of the bars, and covered the bars with gold.

37 Moreover he made a vail of blue silk, and purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen: with Cherubims of broidered worke in the it.

38 And made thereupon four pillars of Shittim, and overlaid them with gold: whose hooks were also of golde, and he call for them four sockets of silver.

39 And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue silk and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, and needfew worke.

40 And the five pillars of it with their hooks, and overlaid their chapters and their fillets with gold, but their five sockets were of brass.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Altar. 2 The Mercy seat. 3 The Table. 4 The Candlestick. 5 The Altar of incense.

2 And he made the Altar of Shittim wood, two cubites and an halfe long, & a cubit and an halfe broad, and a cubit and an halfe high.

3 And overlaid it with fine gold within & without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

4 And call for it four rings of gold for the four corners of it: that is two rings for the one side of it, and two rings for the other side thereof.

5 Likewise made bars of Shittim wood, and covered them with gold.

6 And put the bars in the rings by the sides of the Altar to beare the Altar.

7 And he made the Mercy seat of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe was the length thereof, and one cubit and a halfe the breadth thereof.

8 And he made two Cherubims of gold, vpon the two ends of the Mercy seat: then of worke beaten with the hammer made he them.

9 One Cherub on the one end, and another Cherub on the other end: of the Mercy seat in the he the Cherubims at the two ends thereof.

10 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, & covered the Mercy seat with their wings, and their faces were one toward another: toward the Mercy seat were the faces of the Cherubims.

11 And he made the table of Shittim wood: two cubites was the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height of it.

12 And he overlaid it with fine gold, and made thereon a crowne of gold round about.

13 Also he made thereupon a border of an hand breadth round about, and made vpon the border a fingers crowne of gold round about.

14 And he call for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

15 Against the border were the cups, as places for the bars to beare the Table.

16 And he made the bars of Shittim wood, and covered them with gold to beare the Table.

17 Also he made the instrument for the Table of pure gold: dishes for it, and incense cups for it, and goblets for it, and coverings for it, wherewith it should be covered.

18 Likewise he made the Candlestick of pure gold: of worke beaten out with the hammer made hee the Candlestick: and his shaft, and his branches, his holds his knops, & his flowers were of one piece.

19 And six branches came out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlestick on the one side of it, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side of it.

20 In one branch three bolles, made like Almonds, a knop and a flower: and in another branch three bolles made like almonds, a knop & a flower: and so throughout the six branches that proceeded out of the Candlestick.

21 And vpon the Candlestick were four bolles after the fashion of almonds: the knops thereof, and the flowers thereof.

22 That is, vnder every two branches a knop made thereof, and a knop vnder the second branch thereof, and a knop vnder the third branch thereof, according to the six branches coming out of it.

23 Their knops and their branches were of the same: it was all one beaten worke of pure gold.

24 And hee made for it seven lamps with the snuffers, and snuffe dishes thereof of pure gold.

25 Of a talent of pure gold made he it with all the instruments thereof.

26 Furthermore he made the perfume altar of Shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (it was square) and two cubits high, and the horns thereof were of the same.

27 And he covered it with pure gold both y top and the sides thereof round about, & the horns of it, and made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

28 And hee made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof in the two corners of the two sides thereof, to put bars in for to beare it therewith.

29 Also hee made the bars of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

30 And he made the holy anointing oyle, and the sweet pure incense after the Apothecaries arte.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The altar of burnt offerings. 2 The brasen laver. 3 The court. 4 The summe of that the people offered.

5 He made the altar of the burnt offering of Shittim wood: fine cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof, it was square and three cubits high.

6 And hee made vnto it horns in the four corners thereof: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brass.

7 Also he made all the instruments of the altar, the altspans, and the belows, and the basins, the shooles, and the censers: all the instruments thereof made he of brass.

8 Moreover he made a brasen grate wrought like a sieve.

a net to the altar, under the compass of it, beneath in the midst of it.

5 And cast four rings of brass for the four ends of the grate to put bars in.

6 And he made the bars of Shittim wood, and covered them with brass.

7 The which bars he put into the rings on the sides of the altar to beare it withall, and made it

Chap. 28 hollow within the boards.

8 ¶ Also he made the laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass of the plates of the women that did assemble and came together at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ Finally he made the court on the South side, full South: the hangings of the court were of fine twined linnen having an hundred cubits.

10 The pillars were twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets were of silver.

11 And on the North side the hangings were an hundred cubits: their pillars twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 On the West side also were hangings of fifty cubits, their ten pillars with their ten sockets: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And toward the East side full East, were hangings of fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side were fifteen cubits, their three pillars and their three sockets.

Chap. 27 15 ¶ And of the other side of the Court gate on both sides were hangings of fifteen cubits, with their three pillars and their three sockets.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, were fine twined linnen.

17 But the sockets of the pillars were of brass: the hookes of the pillars, & their fillets of silver, and the covering of their chapters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were hooped about with silver.

18 He made also the hanging of the gate of the Court of needelworke, blue silke, and purple, and scarlet, and finerwined linnen, even twenty cubits long, and five cubits in height and breadth, like the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four with their four sockets of brass, their hookes of silver, and the covering of their chapters, and their fillets of silver.

20 But all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about were of brass.

Chap. 27 21 ¶ These are the parts of the Tabernacle, I mean of the Tabernacle of the Testimonie, which was appointed by the commandment of Moyses for the office of the Levites by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 So Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the Lord commanded Moyses.

23 And with him Aholiab sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, a cunning workman & an embroiderer & a worker of needelworke in blue silke and in purple, and in scarlet, and in fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied in all the worke wrought for the holy place (which was the gold for the offering) was nine and twenty talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, according to the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 But the silver of them that were numbred in the Congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A portion for a man, that is, halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for all them that

were numbered from twenty years old and above, among five hundred thousand, and three thousand and one hundred and sixty men.

27 Moreover, there were an hundred talents of silver, to cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 But hee made the hookes for the pillars of a thousand seven hundred and seventy and five shekels, and overlayd the chapters and made fillets about them.

29 Also the bridle of the offering, was twenty talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 Whereof hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grate which was for it, with all the instruments of the altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets for the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The apparel of Aaron and his four sons. 2 All that the Lord commanded was made and finished. 34 Moyses bless'd the people.

Moreover, they made garments of consecration to minister in the Sanctuary, of blue silke, and purple, and scarlet: they made also the holy garments for Aaron, as the Lord had commanded Moyses.

Chap. 31
10 and
35.19.

2 So he made the Ephod of gold, blue silke, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blue silke, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linnen with brodered worke.

4 For the which they made shoulder straps to couple together: for it was closed by the two edges thereof.

5 And the brodered gird of his Ephod that was upon him, was of the same stuffe, and of like worke: even of gold, of blue silke, and purple, and scarlet, and finerwined linnen, as the Lord had commanded Moyses.

6 ¶ And they wrought two onyx stones closed in ouches of gold, and graven as signets are graven with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, as stones for a remembrance of the children of Israel, as the Lord had commanded Moyses.

8 ¶ Also he made the breastplate of brodered worke like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue silke, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 They made the breastplate double, and it was square, an handbreadth long, and an handbreadth broad: it was also double.

10 And they filled it with four rowes of stones. The order was this, a Rubie, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle in the first rowe:

11 And in the second row, an Emerald, a Saphire, and a Diamond:

12 Also in the third rowe, a Turkeis, an Achate, and an Hematite.

13 Likewise in the fourth rowe, a Chrysolite, an Onyx, and a Iaspere, closed and set in ouches of gold.

14 So the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, every twelve after their names graven like signets, every one after his name according to the twelve tribes.

15 After they made upon the breastplate chains at the ends, of wretchen worke of pure gold.

16 They

For halfe a shekel.

16 They made also two bases of golde, and two gold rings, and put the two rings in the two corners of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two wretchen chains of gold in the two rings in the corners of the breastplate.

18 Also the two other ends of the two wretchen chains they fastened in the two holes, and put them on the shoulders of the Ephod vpon the forefront of it.

19 Likewise they made two rings of golde, and put them in the two other corners of the breastplate vpon the edge of it, which was on the inside of the Ephod.

20 They made also two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod, beneath the forefence of it, and ouer against his coupling aboue the brodered gird of the Ephod.

21 Then they fastened the breastplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew silk; that it might be fast vpon the brodered gird of the Ephod; and that the breastplate should not be loosened from the Ephod, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

22 Moreover, he made the robe of the Ephod of woollen worke, altogether of blue silk.

23 And the hole of the robe was in the midst of it, as the collar of an habergien, with an edge about the collar that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the skirts of the robe, pomegranates of blue silk, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen twined.

25 They made also * bells of pure golde, and put the bells between * pomegranats vpon the skirts of the robe round about between the pomegranats.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell & a pomegranate round about the skirts of the robe to minister in, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

27 After, they made coats of fine linnen, of woollen worke, for Aaron and for his sonnes.

28 And the mitre of fine linnen, and goodly benches of fine linnen, and linnen breeches of fine twined linnen.

29 And the girdle of fine twined linnen, and of blue silk and purple, and scarlet; run of needle worke, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

30 Finally they made the plates for the holy crowne of fine golde, and wrote vpon it a superscription, like to the graving of a signet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied vnto it a band of blue silketo fasten it vnto the mitre; as the Lord had commanded Moses.

32 This was all the worke of the Tabernacle, as the Tabernacle of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord had commanded Moses: so did they.

33 Afterward they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the Tabernacle and all his instruments, his tables, his boards, his bases, and his pillars, and his sockets.

34 And the covering of sammes thinner died red, and the benches of badgers skinner, and the covering of the Tabernacle.

35 The Altar of the Testimonie, and the bases thereof, and the Meri-seat.

36 The Table with all the instruments thereof, and the bread.

37 The lampes set in order, and the instruments thereof, and the cove for the lampes.

38 All the golden Altar, and the anointing oil, and the instruments, and the hanging of the

Tabernacle doore.

39 The bases Altar with his grates of brasse, his bars, and all his instruments, the base and his foot,

40 The curtains of the Court with his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging of the Court gate, and his cords, & his pines, and all the instruments of the service of the Tabernacle, called the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

41 Finally, the ministering garments tolerace in the Sanctuary, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office.

42 According to every point that the Lord had commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses beheld all the worke, and beheld, they had done as the Lord had commanded: so had they done; and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

The Tabernacle with the appurtenances is reared vp. 34. The glory of the Lord appeareth in the clouds morning the Tabernacle.

Then the Lord spake vnto Moses saying,

In the first day of the first month, in the very first of the same month shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle, called the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

1 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the Testimonie, and cover the Aske with the yails.

2 Also thou shalt bring in the * Table, and set it in order as it doeth require, thou shalt also bring in the Candlestick, and light his lampes.

3 And thou shalt set the incense Altar of golde before the Aske of the Testimonie, and put the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

4 Moreover, thou shalt set the burnt offering altar before the doore of the Tabernacle, called the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And thou shalt set the Laver between the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water therein.

6 Then thou shalt appoint the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the court gate.

7 After thou shalt take the anointing oyle, and anoint the Tabernacle, and all that therein is, and hallow it with all the instruments thereof; that it may be holy.

8 And thou shalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his instruments; and shalt sanctifie the altar, that it may be an altar most holy.

9 Also thou shalt anoint the Laver, and his foot, and shalt sanctifie it.

10 Then thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

11 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and shalt anoynt him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

12 Thou shalt also bring his sonnes, and clothe them with garments,

13 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office for their annoyning shall be a signet, that the Priesthood shall be continuing vnto them throughout their generations.

14 So Moses did according to all that the Lord had commanded him: so did he.

15 This was the Tabernacle reared vp the first day of the first month, in the second yeere.

16 Then Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastned his bases, & set vpon the boards thereof, and put in the bases of it, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he spread the covering over the Tabernacle, and put the covering of that covering on high above it as the Lord had commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the Testimony in the Arke, and put the bars in the rings of the Arke, and set the Mercy-seat on his upon the Arke.

Exod. 35.
32.

21 He brought also the Arke into the Tabernacle, & hanged up the covering vaile, and covered the Arke of the Testimony, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

22 ¶ Furthermore he put the Table in the Tabernacle of the Congregation in the North side of the Tabernacle without the vaile.

23 And set the bread in order before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ Also he put the Candlestick in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, over against the Table toward the South side of the Tabernacle.

Exod. 35.
33.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

26 Moreover, he set the golden altar in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the vaile.

27 And burnt sweet incense thereon, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

28 ¶ Also he hanged up the vaile at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 After he set the burnt offering Altar without the doore of the Tabernacle, called the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered the burnt offering

and the sacrifice thereon, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

30 ¶ Likewise he set the Laver between the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and poured water therein to wash with.

31 So Moses and Aaron, and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereon.

32 When they went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & when they approached to be altar they washed, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

33 Finally he reared up the court round about the Tabernacle & the altar, and hanged up the vaile at the court gate; so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ Then the cloud covered the Tabernacle Num. 9. of the Congregation, and the glory of the Lord shined the Tabernacle. 8. 10.

35 So Moses could not enter into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the Tabernacle.

36 Now when the cloud ascended from the Tabernacle, the children of Israel went forward in all their journeyes.

37 But if the cloud ascended not, then they journeyed not till the day that it ascended.

38 For the cloud of the Lord was upon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was in it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeyes.

THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES, called Leuiticus.

THE ARGUMENT.

AS God daily by most singular benefits declared himself to be a kind Father to his Church: so he would not be that they should have any religion: a trust either in themselves, or to depend upon others, not for lack of some for all things, or ought that belonged to him divine service and religion. Therefore he ordered a distinct establishment and sacrifices to affix them of the forgiveness of their offences if they offered them in strict faith & abstinence. Also he appointed their Priests & Leuitas, their apparel, offices, conversation and portion: he showed what feast they should observe, & in what times. Moreover he declared by these sacrifices & ceremonies, that the reward of sin is death, and that without the blood of Christ the innocent cannot be saved; there can be no forgiveness of sins. And because they should give no place to their own inventions, which thing God most forbids, as appears by the example of Nadab and Abihu, he prescribed unto the feast things, which they should do, as what beasts they should offer, and what sacrifices should be offered: and in what order they should take for all manner of filthiness, and pollution to purge it: whose company they should forbear, as marriages were lawful, and what so like laws were profitable. Which things declared, he promised favour & blessing to them that kept his laws, and threatened curse to them that neglected them.

CHAP. I.

1 Of burnt offerings for particular persons. 3. 10.
2. 14. The manner to offer burnt offerings as well of bullock as of sheep and goats.

Now the Lord called Moses and spake unto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2. 1. ¶ Speak unto the children of Israel, and thou shalt say unto them, If any of you offer a sacrifice unto the Lord; ye shall offer your sacrifice of cattell, as of beeges, and of the sheepe.

Exod. 39.
10.

3. 1. ¶ If his sacrifice be a burnt offering of the herd, he shall offer a male without blemish, presenting him of his own voluntary will at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the Lord.

4. And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering, and it shall be accepted of the Lord to be his atonement.

Exod. 39.
11.

5. And he shall kill the bullock before the Lord, and the Priests Aarons shall offer the blood, and shall sprinkle it round about upon the altar; that is by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6. Then shall he lay the burnt offerings, and cut it in pieces.

7. So the bones of Aaron the Priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8. Then the Priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts in order, the head & the haule upon the wood that is in the fire which is upon the altar.

9. But the inward shere and the lungs thereof he shall wash in water, and the Priest shall bring all on the altar, for it is a burnt offering, an obligation made by fire for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

10. ¶ And if his sacrifice for the burnt offering be of the flock, or of the sheepe, or of the goats, he shall offer a male without blemish.

11. And he shall kill him in the North side of the Altar before the Lord, and the Priests Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the Altar.

12. And he shall cut it in pieces, offering his head and his haule, and the Priest shall lay them in order upon the wood that is in the fire which is on the Altar.

Or, the
body of the
beast, or
the skin.

Or, the
body of the
beast, or
the skin.

loud.

The meat offering.

Chap. xij. liij.

The peace offering.

12 And thou shalt wash the livers, and the lungs with water, and the Priest shall offer the whole and burn it upon the Altar, for it is a burnt offering, an oblation made by fire unto a sweet savour unto the Lord.

13 And if his sacrifice be burnt offering to the Lord of the flock, then he shall offer his sacrifice of the male doves, or of the young pigeons.

14 And the Priest shall bring it unto the Altar, and wring the neck of it, and he shall burn it on the altar, and he shall offer the fat, and he shall put the fat upon the side of the Altar.

15 And he shall pluck out his maw with his feathers, and call them beside the Altar, on the East part in the place of the altar.

16 And he shall cleanse it with his wings, and not divide it slender, and the Priest shall burn it upon the altar upon the wood that is in the fire, for it is a burnt offering, an oblation made by fire for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

CHAP. xij.

1 The meat offering is after three sorts, of fine flour, of unleavened cakes, or of corn in the ear.

2 And when any will offer a meat offering unto the Lord, his offering shall be of fine flour, and he shall powre oyle upon it, and put incense thereon.

3 And he shall bring it unto Aaron, and he shall take thence his handfull of the flour, and of the oyle with all the incense, and the Priest shall burn it for a memoriall upon the altar, for it is an offering made by fire for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

Eccl. 7. 31.

4 But the remnant of the meat offering, whether Aaron, and his sonnes: for it is most holy of the Lords offerings made by fire.

5 If thou bring also a meat offering baked in the oven, it shall be an unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oyle, or an unleavened wafer anointed with oyle.

6 But if thy meat offering be an oblation of the frying pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oyle.

7 And thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon, for it is a meat offering.

8 And if thy meat offering be an oblation made in a caldron, it shall be made of fine flour & oyle.

9 After thou shalt bring the meat offering (that is made of these things) unto the Lord, and shalt present it unto the Priest, and he shall bring it to the Altar.

Prov. 23. 13.

10 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering a memoriall of it, and shall burne it upon the Altar, for it is an oblation made by fire for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

11 But that which is left of the meat offering shall be Aaron and his sonnes: for it is most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

12 All the meat offerings which ye shall offer unto the Lord, shall be made without leaven: for ye shall bringe bane leaven not holy in any offering of the Lord made by fire.

13 In the oblation of the first fruits ye shall offer them unto the Lord, but they shall not be burnt upon the Altar for a sweet savour.

14 All the meat offerings also shall thou season with salt: neither shalt thou suffer the salt of covenants of thy God to be lacking in thy meat offerings: for all thine oblations (thou shalt offer salt).

15 And thou shalt offer a meat offering of thy first fruits unto the Lord, thou shalt offer for thy meat offering of thy first fruits, ears of corn dried by the fire, and wheat beaten out of the great ear.

16 After thou shalt put oyle upon it, and lay incense thereon: for it is a meat offering.

17 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, and that which is beaten, and of the oyle of it, withall the incense thereof: for it is an offering unto the Lord made by fire.

CHAP. xij.

1 The manner of peace offerings is after this sort.

2 If his oblation be a peace offering, he will offer of the drone (whether it be male or female) he shall offer such as is without blemish before the Lord.

3 And he shall put his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aaron and his sonnes shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

4 So he shall offer part of the peace offerings as a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

5 He shall also take away the two kidneys, and the fat that is in them, and upon the flanks & the caule on the liuer with the kidneys.

6 And Aaron and his sonnes shall bring it on the altar with the burnt offering which is upon the wood, that is on the fire: for it is a sacrifice made by fire for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

7 If his oblation be a peace offering unto the Lord out of the flock, whether it be male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

8 If he offer a lamb for his oblation, then he shall bring it before the Lord.

9 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and shall kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and Aaron and his sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

10 After of the peace offerings he shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, he shall take away the fat thereof, and the rumpe altogether, hard by the backe bone, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

11 Also he shall take away the two kidneys, with the fat that is upon them, & upon the flanks, and the caule upon the liuer with the kidneys.

12 Then the Priest shall burne it upon the altar, as the meat of an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

13 Also if his offering be a goat, then shall he offer it before the Lord.

14 And he shall put his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

15 Then he shall offer thereof his offering, such an offering made by fire unto the Lord, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

16 Also he shall take away the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and upon the flanks, and the caule upon the liuer with the kidneys.

17 So the Priest shall burne them upon the altar, as the meat of an offering made by fire for a sweet savour: all the fat is the Lords.

18 This shall be a perpetuall ordinance for your generations; throughout all your dwellings, so shall ye shall cate neither fat nor blood.

CHAP. xij.

1 The offering for sinnes shall be after this sort, for the Priest, & the Congregation, as the ruler, & the people shall.

2 Moreover, the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 3 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying,

Exod. 29. 32.

10r, the where kidneys are, were the flanks.

20r, 14.

Cha. 7. 25. Gen. 9. 4. cda. 17. 14

Or, the body of the beast, or, the fat.

Mar. 4. 23.

14.

10r, full.

ears: for the word.

fruits: for a fruitful field.

22r, in his piece, Or, fat.

(whatsoever) because it has been decided
with a few more of them, and after coming to the
end of the road, I have found

Wise is any liuere, and prouonce with his lipps doe euill, or to doe good, (whatsoeuer it be that a man shall prouonce with an othe) and if hee bidde him, and after that with that he hath offend- ed in one of the liuere. BIL. 101. DE. 101. DE. 101.

5 When hee hath finished in any of these things,
then he shall confesse that he hath finished therein.

¶ Therefore shall he bring his trespass offering unto the Lord for his iniquity which he hath committed, even a female from the flock, or a lamb or a sheep for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his iniquity.

But if he be not able to bring a sheep, hee shall bring for his trespass which hee hath committed, two turtle doves, or two young pigeons; one hee shall offer for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

178 So he shall bring them vnto the Priest, who shall offer the sin offering first, and * wring the necke of the Caluider, but not plucke it cleane off.

119 After hee shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering vpon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shall be shed at the foot of the altar: for it is a sinne offering.

And also he shall offer the second for a burnt offering as if the manner is: (so shall the Priest make an atonement for him, (for his sins which he hath committed) and it shall be forgiven him.

¶ If hee be not able to bring two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, then hee that hath sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a fine offering, he shall put some oyle thereto, neither put any incense thereon: for it is a fine offering.

13 Then shall he bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it for the * remembrance thereof, and burne it vpon the altar * with the offerings of the Lord made by fire: for it is a sinne offering.

to say So the Priest shall make an atonement for him,
as touching his sin that hee hath committed in one
of these things, and it shall be forgiven him: and the
sin offering shall be the Priests as the meat offering.

14. ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moyses, saying,

And if any person transgress and sin through ignorance, by taking ~~any~~ things consecrate unto the Lord, he shall then bring for his trespass offering unto the Lord a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, worth twelue shekels of silver by estimation after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for a trespass offering.

16 So he shall restore that wherein he hath offended, ~~in taking away~~ of the holy thing, and shall put the fifth part more thereto, and give it vnto the Priest: so the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespass offering, and it shall bee forgiven him.

17. ¶ Alloit any sinne, and * doe against any of the commandements of the Lord, which ought not to be done, and know not, and sinne, and beare his iudgement.

18 Then shall hee bring a ram without blemish
out of the flocke, in thy estimation *worth a* *100* *she-*
lins for a trespass offering unto the Priest: and the
Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning
his ignorance wherein hee erred, and was not ware:
so shall he be forgiven him.

19 This is the trespass offering for the trespass committed against the Lord.

CHAP. VI

• The offering for fish, which are done willingly.

9: The law of the burnt offering. 13: The firstborn of the herd as a burnt offering upon the altar. 4: The law of the peace offering. 16: The offering of the peace offering. 18: The offering of the peace offering.

And that old spake unto Maister saying, If any furnished can take a trespass against the Lord, and drive him his neighbour that which was taken from him to keep, or of that which was put to him of craft, or thereby follow in, or by violence oppress his neighbour,

13. Of hath foundeth out which was lost; & he saith
it, and sweareth fully, & forbiddeth of absolving whom a
man doeth, whereas he forbiddeth.

54. When I say, *Restrain thine hand and thy foot, he shall then restore the robbery which he robbed, as the thing taken by violence, which he took by force, or the thing which was delivered him to keepe, and the last thing which he forced.* *James 5. 4. 7. 10. 12.*

304 Or for what cause he hath forsooke fallow, The
hall both reuerend and high, and thus
addeth the fifth part more offere, & giue it vnto him
he whom it pertaineth, the same day that he offereth
for his benefactor. *¶* Item, the same day that he offereth

6 Also her shall bring for his trespass unto the Lord, a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, in thy estimation worth two shekels for a trespass offering unto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord; and it shall be forgiven him: what former thing he hath done, & troubled thereof.

8 ¶ Then the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons saying, This is the law of the burnt offering: (it is the burnt offering, because it is burnt upon the altar all the night vnto the morning, and the fire burneth on the altar)

10 And the Priest shall put on his linen garment, and shall put on his linen breeches vpon his flesh, and take away the ashes when the fire hath consumed the burnt offering vpon the altar, and hee shall put them be side the altar.

15 After hee had put off his garments, and put on other raiment, and carry the almes forth without the hostie vnto a cleane place.

13: But the fire upon the altar shall burn there-
upon, and shall be put out: when the Priest shall
burne wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt
offering in order thereon, and he shall burne thereon
the fat of the peace-offering.

1173 The fire shall never burne vpon the altar, and
1174 neuer goe out. *And howe many times shall it be said?*

14 ¶ Also this is the law of the meat offering, which Aarons sons shall offer in the presence of the Lord, before the altar.

15 He shall euen take thence his handfull of fine flour of the meate offering and of the oyle, and all the incense which is vpon the meate offering, and shall burne it vpon the altar for a sweet saour, a memoriall therefore vnto the Lord.

18 But the rest thereof shall Aaron & his sons eat: it shall be eaten without leaven in the holy place in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be taken with leaven: Thine offering for their portion of mine offerings made by fire: for it is as the sin offering; and as the trespass offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of ^{the} Lord made by fire: ^{and} whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

Name: J. B.

Name: 5-7

Chap. 5.19

Сбор.з.т.

PLANS. 15-4

Сбep.2.9

Exod 19.

37.

The offering of Aaron, &c.

Leuiticus.

The trespass and peace offerings.

25 Against the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
26 This is the offering of Aaron and his sonnes,
which they shall offer vnto the Lord in the day when
he is anointed: the which part of an ephah of fine
floure, for a meate offering, ye shall take: half of it in
the morning, and half thereof at night.
27 In the frying pan it shall be made with oyle;
and thou shalt bring it fried, and shalt offer the baked
pieces of the meate offering for a sweet savour vnto
the Lord.
28 And the Priest that is anointed in his stead
among his sonnes, shall offer it: as the Lords ordi-
nance for ever, it shall be burnt altogether.
29 For every meate offering of the Priest shall be
burnt altogether, it shall not be eaten.
30 Furthermore, the Lord spake vnto Moses,
saying,
31 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his sonnes, and
say, This is the law of the sinne offering, in the place
where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sin offer-
ing be killed before the Lord, for it is most holy.
32 The Priest that offereth this sinne offering shall
eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten in the
court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
33 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof, shall
be holy: and when there droppeth of the blood
thereof vpon a garment, thou shalt wash that where-
on it droppeth in the holy place.
34 Also the earthen pottage that is sodden in, shall
be broken, but if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall
both be scoured and washed with water.
35 All the males among the Priests shall eat
thereof: for it is most holy.
36 But no sin offering, whose blood is brought
into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to make
reconciliation in the holy place, shall be eaten, but
shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

Chap. 4. 5.
Lev. 13.
11.
The law of the trespass offering, and also of
the peace offering. 1 The fat and the blood may not
be eaten.
Likewise this is the law of the trespass offering,
it is most holy.

1 In the place where they kill the burnt offer-
ing, shall they kill the trespass offering, and the
blood thereof shall be sprinkle round about vpon
the altar.
2 All the fat thereof also shall he offer, the rumpe
and the fat that covereth the inwards.
3 After he shall take away the two kidnies, with
the fat that is on them and vpon the flanks, and the
kill on the liner with the kidnies.
4 Then the Priest shall burne them vpon the al-
tar, for an offering made by fire vnto the Lord: this
is a trespass offering.
5 All the males among the Priests shall eat
thereof, it shall be eaten in the holy place: for it is
most holy.
6 As the sinne offering, so is the trespass offer-
ing: one law serveth for both, that where with the
Priest shall make an atonement, shall be his.
7 Also the Priest that offereth any mans burnt
offering, shall haue the skin of the burnt offering,
which he hath offered.
8 And all the meate offering that is baked in the
oven, and that is dressed in the pan, and in the fry-
ing pan, shall be the Priest that offereth it.
9 And every meate offering mingled with oyle,
and that is dry, shall pertaine vnto all the sonnes of
Aaron, to all alike.
10 Furthermore, this is the law of the peace offer-
ing, which he shall offer vnto the Lord.

11 If he offer it in graine, then he shall offer
for his thanks offering, unleavened cakes mingled
with oyle, and unleavened wafers anoynted with
oyle, and fine floure, layed out with the cakes mingled
with oyle.
12 He shall offer with his offering, with cakes of
leavened bread, for his peace offerings, to give
thanks.
13 And of all the sacrifice he shall offer one cake
for an heave offering vnto the Lord, and it shall be
the Priest that sprinketh the blood of the peace of-
ferings.
14 Also the flesh of his peace offerings for thank-
sgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered:
he shall leave nothing thereof until the morning.
15 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or
a free offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he
offereth his sacrifice: and so in the morning the re-
sidue thereof shall be eaten.
16 But as much of the offered flesh as remaineth
vnto the third day, shall be burnt with fire.
17 For if any of the flesh of his peace offerings be
eaten in the third day, he shall not be accepted: that
offereth it, neither shall it be reckoned vnto him,
for shall be an abomination: therefore the person
that eateth of it, shall beare his iniquitie.
18 The flesh also that toucheth any vncleane
thing shall not be eaten, but burnt with fire: but of
this flesh all that be cleane shall eat thereof.
19 But if any eat of the flesh of the peace offer-
ings that pertaineth to the Lord, hauing his vncleane-
nesse vpon him, even the same person shall be
cut off from his people.
20 Moreover, when any toucheth any vncleane
thing, as the vncleannesse of man, or of an vncleane
beast, or of any filthy abomination, that is of the flesh
of the peace offerings, which pertaineth to the
Lord, even that person shall be cut off from his
people.
21 Against the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
22 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say,
Ye shall eat no fat of Beestes, nor of sheepe, nor of
goats:
23 Yet the fat of the dead beast, and the fat of
that which is torne with beasts, shall be occupied to
any use, but ye shall not eat of it.
24 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of
the which he shall offer an offering made by fire to
the Lord, even the person that eateth shall be cut
off from his people.
25 Neither shall ye eat any blood, either of Gen. 9. 4.
soules, or of beasts in all your dwellings. Ex. 17.
26 Every person that eateth any blood, even the
same person shall be cut off from his people.
27 And the Lord talked with Moses, saying,
28 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, He
that offereth his peace offerings vnto the Lord, shall
bring his gift vnto the Lord of his peace offerings:
29 His hands shall bring the offerings of the Lord
made by fire, and the fat with the breast shall be
brought, that the breast may be shaken to and fro
before the Lord.
30 Then the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the
altar, and the breast shall be Aarons and his sonnes.
31 And the right shoulder shall ye give vnto the
Priest for an heave offering of your peace offerings.
32 The same that offereth the blood of the peace
offerings and the fat, among the sonnes of Aaron,
shall haue the right shoulder for his part.
33 For the breast shaken to and fro, and the shoul-
der lifted vp, haue I taken of the children of Israel,
even of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them

unto Aaron the Priest, and unto his sonnes, by a statute for ever from among the children of Israel.
 25 ¶ This is the anoynting of Aaron, and also the anoynting of his sonnes, concerning the offerings of the Lord made by fire, in the day when hee presented them before the Priests office unto the Lord.

26 The which purperts the Lord commanded to put them in the day that hee anoynted them from among the children of Israel, by a statute for ever in the generations.

27 This is also the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespass offering, and of the consecrations, and of the peace offerings.

28 Which the Lord commanded Moses in the mount Sinai, when hee commanded the children of Israel to offer their gifts unto the Lord in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

29 ¶ The anoynting of Aaron and his sonnes, with the consecrations concerning the same.

1. ¶ Afterward the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2. ¶ Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the garments, and the anoynting oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3. ¶ And assemble all the company at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4. ¶ So Moses did as the Lord had commanded him, and the company was assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5. Then Moses said unto the company, ¶ This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded to doe.

6. ¶ And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7. And put upon him the coate, and girded him with a girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod on him, which hee girded with the bordered gird of the Ephod, and bound it unto him therein.

8. After he put the breastplate thereon, and put in the Urim and the Thummim.

9. ¶ Also he put the miter upon his head, and put upon him the miter on the forefront the golden plate, and the holy crowne, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

10. (Now Moses had taken the anoynting oyle, and anoynted the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.)

11. And sprinkled thereof upon the Altar seven times, and anoynted the altar, & all his instruments, and the laver, and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12. ¶ And he poured of the anoynting oyle upon Aarons head, and anoynted him, to sanctifie him.

13. After Moses brought Aaron his sonnes, and put coates upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon their heads, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

14. ¶ Then hee brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sonnes put their hands upon the head of the bullocke for the sinne offering.

15. And Moses slew him, and took the blood, which he put upon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, & purified the altar, and poured the rest of the blood at the foot of the altar, so he sanctified it to make reconciliation upon it.

16. Then hee took all the fat that was upon the inward, and the caule of the liver, and the two kidneys, with their fat, which Moses burned upon the Altar.

17. But the bullocke and his hide, and his skin

and his dung, hee burnt with fire, without the host, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

18. ¶ Also hee brought the ram for the burnt offering, and Aaron and his sonnes put their hands upon the head of the ram.

19. So Moses killed it, and sprinkled the blood upon the Altar round about.

20. And Moses cut the ram in pieces, and burnt the head and the pieces and the fat.

21. And washed the inward, and the legs in water, so Moses burnt the ram, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

22. ¶ After hee brought the other ram, the ram of consecrations, and Aaron & his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23. Which Moses slew, and took the blood of it, and put it upon the hip of Aaron, right ear, and upon the shoulder of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24. Then Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put of the blood on the lap of their right eyes, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet, and Moses sprinkled the rest of the blood upon the Altar round about.

25. And hee took the fat and the rumpe, and all the fat that was upon the inward, and the gall of the liver, and the two kidneys, with their fat, and the right shoulder.

26. Also hee took of the basket of the unleavened bread that was before the Lord, one unleavened cake and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat and upon the right shoulder.

27. So hee put all in Aarons hands, and in his sons hands, and so hee laid before the Lord.

28. After Moses took the inward of their hands, and burnt them upon the altar, for a burnt offering, for these were consecrations for a sweet savour, which were made by fire unto the Lord.

29. Likewise Moses took the breast of the ram of consecrations, and hee laid it on the fat before the Lord, for it was Moses portion, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

30. Also Moses took of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, upon his garments, and upon his sonnes, and on his sonnes garments with him, so hee sanctified Aaron, his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31. ¶ Afterward Moses said unto Aaron, and his sonnes, See hee the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I have commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

32. But that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burne with fire.

33. And ye shall depart from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation seven daies, until the daies of your cakes be as an end.

34. As the Lord hath said, so the Lord hath commanded you, to doe, as I have commanded you, to doe.

35. Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seven daies, and shall keep the watch of the Lord, that ye die not, for so I have commanded.

36. So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the Lord had commanded, as the Lord had said.

37. ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and his sonnes, See hee the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I have commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

38. But that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burne with fire.

39. And ye shall depart from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation seven daies, until the daies of your cakes be as an end.

40. As the Lord hath said, so the Lord hath commanded you, to doe, as I have commanded you, to doe.

41. Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seven daies, and shall keep the watch of the Lord, that ye die not, for so I have commanded.

42. So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the Lord had commanded, as the Lord had said.

43. ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and his sonnes, See hee the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I have commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

44. But that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burne with fire.

45. And ye shall depart from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation seven daies, until the daies of your cakes be as an end.

ye shall not cease of them, for they shall be abominations.

¶ The shall not pollute your selves with any thing that creepeth, neither make your selves unclean with them, neither desire your selves thereby, for ye shall be defiled by them.

¶ For I am the Lord your God, bee sanctified therefore and be holy, for I am holy, and desire ye yourselves with any creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

¶ For I am the Lord that brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God, and that you should be holy, for I am holy.

¶ This is the law of beasts, and of foules, and of every liuing thing that moueth vpon the waters, and of every thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

¶ There may be a difference between the vaine and cleane, as between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that ought not to be eaten.

CHAPTER XXXII

¶ A law how women should be purged after their menstruation.

¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses saying, ¶ Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, When a woman hath brought forth foode, and borne a man child, she shall be vncleane seuen dayes, like as she is vncleane when she is put apart for her first disease.

10r,
flowers.

¶ And in the eighth day the foreskinne of the

child shall be circumcised.

¶ And she shall continue in the blood of her pur-

gation three and sixti dayes, then shall she touch no

hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill

the time of her purifying be over.

¶ And if she be barren, and shall not see the hair of her disease, and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three and sixti dayes.

¶ Now when the dayes of her purifying are out, whether it be for a sonne, or for a daughter, three

shall bring to the Priest, a lamb of one yeere old for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon or a turtle-

dove for a sinne offering, vnto the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

¶ Who shall offer it before the Lord, and make an atonement for her: so she shall be purged of the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or female.

¶ But if she be not able to bring a lamb, she shall bring two, or three, or two yong pigeons: the one for a burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her: so she shall be cleane.

¶ Ebr. if

her hand

finde not

she worth

of a lamb.

¶ Luk. 2. 24

CHAPTER XXXIII

¶ What considerations the Priest ought to observe touching the leprosie. ¶ The law for the scabbe, 47. and the leproy of the garments.

¶ Moreover, the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

¶ The man that shall haue in the skinne of his flesh a swelling, or a itch, or a white spot, so that in the time of his flesh it be like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

¶ And the Priest shall looke on the sore in the skin of his flesh: if the haire in the sore be turned into white, and the sore seeme to be lower then the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: therefore

¶ Ebr. shall

pollute

him.

the Priest shall looke on him, and shall pronounce him vncleane.

¶ But if the white spot be in the skin of his flesh, and seeme not to be lower then the skin, nor the haire

thereof be turned into white, then the Priest shall shut him vp for seven daies.

¶ After the Priest shall looke vpon him the seventh day: and if the plague seeme vpon him to abide still, and the plague grow not in the skin, the Priest shall shut him vp yet seuen dayes more.

¶ Then the Priest shall looke on him againe the seventh day, and if the plague be darke, and the sore growe not in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane, for it is a scab: therefore he shall cleanse him.

¶ But if the scab grow more in the skinne, after that he is seene of the Priest for to be purged, he shall be seene of the Priest yet againe.

¶ Then the Priest shall consider, and if the scab grow in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, for it is leprosie.

¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, he shall be brought vnto the Priest.

¶ And the Priest shall see him, and if the swelling be white in the skin, and haue made the haire white, and there be raw flesh in the swelling,

¶ It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp, for he is vncleane.

¶ Also if the leprosie be lighte on in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skinne of the plague, from his head euen to his feete, where soeuer the Priest looketh,

¶ Then the Priest shall consider: and if the leprosie cover all his flesh, he shall pronounce the plague to be cleane, because it is all turned into whitenesse, so he shall be cleane.

¶ But if there be raw flesh on him, when he is seene, he shall be vncleane.

¶ For the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and declare him to be vncleane, for the raw flesh is vncleane: therefore it is the leprosie.

¶ Or if the raw flesh change, and be turned into white, then he shall come to the Priest.

¶ And the Priest shall behold him: and if the sore be changed into white, then the Priest shall pronounce the plague cleane, for it is cleane.

¶ The flesh also in whose skin there is a bite, and is healed,

¶ And in the place of the bite there be a white swelling, or a white spot somewhat reddish, it shall be seene of the Priest.

¶ And when the Priest seeth it, if it appeare lower then the skin, and the haire thereof be changed into white, the Priest then shall pronounce him vncleane: for it is a plague of leprosie, broken out in the bile.

¶ But if the Priest looke on it, and there be no white haire therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be darker, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

¶ And if it spread abroad in the flesh the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, for it is a sore.

¶ But if the spot continue in his place, & grow not, it is a burning bile, therefore the Priest shall declare him to be cleane.

¶ If there be any flesh in whose skin there is a white burning, and the white flesh of the burning haue a white spot somewhat reddish or pale,

¶ Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and if the haire in that spot be changed into white, and if it appeare lower then the skinne, it is a leprosie broken out in the burning: therefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, for it is the plague of leprosie.

¶ But if the Priest looke on it, and there be no white

white haire in the sore, and be no lower then the
skinn: but he darke, sheweth the Priest that skin
is seven dayes.

27 After the Priest shall looke on him the fourth
day: if it be grown abroad in the skinn, then the
Priest shall pronounce him vnclene: for it is the
plague of leprosie.

28 And if the spot abide in his place, not growing
in the skin, but is darke, it is a rising of the burning:
the Priest shall therefore declare him cleane, for it
is the drying vp of the burning.

29 If also a man or a woman hath a sore on the
head, or in the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the sore: and if it ap-
peare lower then the skin, and there be in it a small
yellow haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him
vnclene: for it is a blacke spot and leprosie of the
head, or in the beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the sore of the
blacke spot, and if it seeme not lower then the skin,
nor haue any blacke haire in it, then the Priest shall
thinke vpon him that hath the sore of the blacke spot se-
uen dayes.

32 After, in the seventh day the Priest shall looke
on the sore: and if the blacke spot grow not, & there
be in it no yellow haire, and the blacke spot seeme
lower then the skin,

33 Then he shall be shaven, but the place of the
blacke spot shall he not shave: but the Priest shall
thinke vpon him that hath the blacke spot seven dayes
more.

34 And the tenth day the Priest shall looke on
the blacke spot: and if the blacke spot grow not in
the skin, nor seeme lower then the other skinn, then
the Priest shall cleanse him, and hee shall wash his
clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the blacke spot grow broad in the flesh
after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shall looke on it: and if the
blacke spot grow in the skin, the Priest shall not seek
for the yellow haire: for he is vnclene.

37 But if the blacke spot seeme to him to abide,
and that blacke haire grow therein, the blacke spot
is healed, hee is cleane, and the Priest shall declare
him to be cleane.

38 Furthermore, if there be many white spots
in the skin of the flesh of man or woman,

39 Then the Priest shall consider: and if the spots
in the skin of their flesh be somewhat darke & white
wich, it is but a white spot broken out in the skin
therefore he is cleane.

40 And the man whose haire is fallen off his head,
and is bald, is cleane.

41 And if his head lose the haire on the forefront,
and be bald before, he is cleane.

42 But if there bee in the balde head, or in the
bald forehead a white reddish sore, it is a leprosie
springing in his balde head, or in his balde fore-
head.

43 Therefore the Priest shall looke vpon it, and
if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald
head, or in his balde forehead, appearing like lepro-
sie in the skin of the flesh,

44 He is a leper and vnclene: therefore the Priest
shall pronounce him altogether vnclene: for the
sore is in his head.

45 The leper also in whome the plague is, shall
haue his clothes rent, and his head bare, and shall
put a covering vpon his lips, and shall cry, I am vn-
cleane, I am vnclene.

46 As long as the disease shall be vpon him, he shall
be polluted, for he is vnclene: he shall dwell alone,

without the campe, shall his habitation be.

47 And the garment that the plague of leprosie is in,
whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen
garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe, or in the woofe
of linen, or of woollen, whether in a shilde, or in any
thing made of skinn,

49 And if the sore bee greene, or fowne, whether
in the garment, or in the shilde, or in the warpe, or
in the woofe, or in any thing that is made of skinn,
it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be viewed vnto the
Priest.

50 Then the Priest shall see the plague, and shall
thinke vpon it that the plague is seven dayes:

51 And shall looke on the plague the seventh day:
if the plague grow in the garment, or in the warpe,
or in the woofe, or in the skin, or in any thing that is
made of skinn, that plague is a fretting leprosie and
vnclene.

52 And he shall burne the garment, or the warpe,
or the woofe, whether it be woollen or linen, or any
thing that is made of skinn, wherein the plague is:
for it is a fretting leprosie, therefore it shall be burnt
in the fire.

53 If the Priest yet see that the plague growe
in the garment, or in the woofe, or in the warpe,
that thing of skinn it be,

54 Then the Priest shall command them to wash
the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall thinke
vpon it seven dayes more.

55 Again, the Priest shall looke on the plague af-
ter it is washed: and if the plague haue not changed
his colour, though the plague spread no further, it is
vnclene: thou shalt burne it in the fire, for it is a fret-
ting leprosie, whether the sore be in the bare place of the
whole, or in part thereof.

56 And if the Priest see that the plague be darke
after that it is washed, hee shall cut it out of the gar-
ment, or out of the shilde, or out of the warpe, or out
of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, or in the
warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing made of skinn,
it is a spreading leprosie: thou shalt burne the thing
wherein the plague is, in the fire.

58 If thou hast washed the garment, or the warpe,
or the woofe, or whatsoever thing of skinn it be, if the
plague be departed therefrom, then shall it be wash-
ed the second time, and be cleane.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie in a
garment of woollen or of linnen, or in the warpe, or in
the woofe, or in any thing of skinn, to make it cleane
or vnclene.

C H A P. XVIII.

3 The cleansing of the leper, 34 And of the house
that he is in.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

1 This is the law of the leper in the day
of his cleansing: that he shall bring vnto the
Priest,

2 And the Priest shall go out of the campe, and
the Priest shall consider him: and if the plague of
leprosie be healed in the leper,

3 Then shall the Priest command to take for him
that is cleansed, two sparrows alive, and cleane, and
cedar wood, and a scarlet linc, and hyssope.

4 And the Priest shall command to kill one of the
birds ouer pure water in an earthen vessel.

5 After, he shall take the living sparrow with the
cedar wood, and the scarlet linc, and the hyssope, and
shall dip them, and the living sparrow in the blood
of the sparrow slain, ouer the pure water.

6 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that must be
cleansed

Ch. 6:

27 He shall take the cedar wood, & the hyssope, and the scarlet hair, and dip them in the blood of the slain sparrows, and in the pure water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

28 So shall hee cleanse the house with the blood of the sparrows, and with the pure water, and with the line sparrows, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet hair.

29 And he shall kill one sparrow offer pure water in an earthen vessel.

30 And he shall take the cedar wood, & the hyssope, and the scarlet hair, with the line sparrows, and dip them in the blood of the slain sparrows, and in the pure water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

31 So shall hee cleanse the house with the blood of the sparrows, and with the pure water, and with the line sparrows, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet hair.

32 Afterward he shall let goe the line sparrows out of the house into the field: so shall hee make atonement for the house, and it shall bee cleane.

33 This is the law for every plague of leprosie, and of blacke spot.

34 And of the leprosie of the garment, and of the house,

35 And of the scurvell, and of the scab, and of the white spot.

36 This is the law of the leprosie, to teach when a thing is vncleane, and when it is cleane.

CHAP. XV.

1 The manner of purging the vncleane issue, both of men and women.

2 The children of Israel shall be separated from all vncleane issue.

3 Oresener, the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

4 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whosoever hath an issue from his flesh, is vncleane, because of his issue.

5 And this shall be his vncleane issue, in his issue, when his flesh annoyeth his issue, or if his flesh bee stopped from his issue, this is his vncleane issue.

6 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, shall be vncleane, and every thing whereon he sitteth shall be vncleane.

7 Whosoever also toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

8 And he if sitteth on anything whereon he sitteth that hath y^e issue, shall wash his clothes, & wash himselfe in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

9 Also he that toucheth the flesh of him y^e hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

10 If hee also that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, he shall wash his clothes, & wash himselfe in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

11 And what siddler seuer he rideth vpon that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

12 And whosoever toucheth anything that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vnto the euen: and he that beareth thowse shall wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

13 Likewise whosoever he toucheth that hath the issue, (and hath not washed his hands in water) shall wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

14 And the vessel of earth that hee toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel

of wood shall be rinsed in water.

15 But if hee toucheth an issue, hee shall be cleane of his issue, then shall he count him seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and wash his flesh in pure water: so shall he be cleane.

16 Then the eighth day he shall take unto him two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall give them vnto the Priest.

17 And the Priest shall make of the one of them a sinne offering, and of the other a burnt offering, so the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord for his issue.

18 Also if any mans issue of seed depart from him, he shall wash all his flesh in water, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

19 And every garment, & every skin whereupon shall be issue of seed, shall be once washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

20 If hee hath an issue of seed, doe he with a woman, they shall both wash themselves with water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

21 Also when a woman shall haue an issue, and her issue in her flesh shall be blood, she shall be pure seven daies: and whosoever toucheth her shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

22 And whatsoeuer he lieth vpon in her separation, shall be vncleane, and every thing that she sitteth vpon shall be vncleane.

23 Whosoever also toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and wash himselfe with water, and shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

24 And whosoever toucheth anything that shee sitteth vpon, shall wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

25 So that whether hee touch her bed, or any thing whereon she hath sit, he shall be vncleane vnto the euen.

26 And if a man lie with her, and the flower of her separation touch him, he shall be vncleane seven dayes, and all the whole bed whereon he lieth, shall be vncleane.

27 Also when a womans issue of blood runneth long time beside the time of her flowers, or when she hath an issue longer then her flowers, all the daies of the issue of her vncleane issue, she shall be vncleane, as in the time of her flowers.

28 Every bed whereon she lieth (as long as her issue lasteth) shall be to her as her bed of her separation: and whosoever she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as her vncleane issue when she is put apart.

29 And whosoever toucheth these things, shall be vncleane, and so. If wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and shall be vncleane vnto the euen.

30 But if he be cleane of other issue, the he shall count her seven daies, and after she shall be cleane.

31 And in the eighth day she shall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And the Priest shall make of the one a sinne offering, and of the other a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the Lord for the issue of her vncleane issue.

33 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleane issue, that they die not in their vncleane issue, if they defile my Tabernacle, that is among them.

34 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him from whom goeth an issue of seed whereby he is defiled.

35 Also of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of

the blood of the sacrifice offering was put, as verse 17. Or, be- cause the meat of offering.

Or, blacke issue, or yellow streaks.

Or, polluted.

Or, dust.

Chap. 15.

Or, seven daies.

Chap. 15.

him that hath a running issue, whether it be man or woman, and of him that lieth with her, which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Priest might not at all times come into the most holy place. 3 The Scape goat. 14 The purging of the Sanctuary. 17 The cleansing of the Tabernacle. 21 The Priest confesseth the finnes of the people. 29 The feast of cleansing.

Chap. 10. 1, 2. FVthermore, the Lord spake vnto Moses, * after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they came to offer before the Lord, and died.

Exod. 30. 10. b. c. d. e. f. g. h. i. j. k. l. m. n. o. p. q. r. s. t. u. v. w. x. y. z. And the Lord saide vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, * that he come not at all times into the Holy place within the vail, before the Meri-seat, which is vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloude vpon the Meri-seat.

3 After this sort shal Aaron come into the holy place: with a yong bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coate, & shall haue linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, and shall couer his head with a linnen miter: these are the holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water when he dooth put them on.

5 And he shal take of the Congregation of the children of Israel two hee goats for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

6 Then Aaron shall offer the bullocke for his sinne offering, * and make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two hee goats, and present them before the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 Then Aaron shall cast lots ouer the two hee goats: one lot for the Lord, and the other for the Scape goat.

9 And Aaron shal offer the goat, vpon which the Lords lot shall fall, and make him a sinne offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot shall fall to be the Scape goat, shall be presented aliue before the Lord to make reconciliation by him, and to let him go (as a Scape goat) into the wilderness.

11 Thus Aaron shall offer the bullocke for his sinne offering, and make reconciliation for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke for his sinne offering.

12 And hee shall take a censer full of burning coales from off the altar before the Lorde, and his handfull of sweete incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail.

13 And shal put the incense vpon the fire before the Lord, that the cloud of the incense may couer the meri-seat that is vpon the Testimonie: so hee shall not die.

14 And he shall * take of the blood of the bullocke, & sprinkle it with his finger vpon the Meri-seat Eastward, and before the Meri-seat shall hee sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat that is the peoples sinne offering, and bring his blood within the vail, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinke it vpon the Meri-seat, and before the Meri-seat.

16 So he shal purge the Holy place from the vncleanness of the children of Israel and from their trespasses of all their finnes: so shall he doe also for the Tabernacle of the Congregation placed with them in the mids of their vncleanness.

Leu. 1. 10. 17 * And there shalbe no man in the Tabernacle

of the Congregation when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the Holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 After hee shall goe out vnto the altar that is before the Lord, and make a reconciliation vpon it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar round about.

19 So shal hee sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hollow it from the vncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ When he hath made an end of purging the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, then hee shall bring the linc goat:

21 And Aaron shall put both his hands vpon the head of the line goat, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, & all their trespasses in all their finnes putting them vpon the head of the goat, and shall send him away (by the hand of a man appointed) into the wilderness.

22 So the goat shal beare vpon him all their iniquities into the land that is not inhabited, and hee shall let the goat go into the wilderness.

23 After, Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and put off the linnen clothes, which hee put on when he went into the holy place, and leane them there.

24 Hee shall wash also his flesh with water in the Holy place, and put on his owne raiment, and come out, and make his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, & make an atonement for himselfe and for the people.

25 Also the fat of the sinne offering shal hee burne vpon the altar.

26 And hee that caried forth the goat, called the Scape goat, shall wash his clothes, and wash his flesh in water, and after that shall come into the host.

27 Also the bullocke for the burnt offering, & the goat for the sin offering (whose blood was brought to make a reconciliation in the Holy place) shall one * cary out without the hoste to be burnt in the fire, with their skins, and with their flesh, and with their dung.

28 And hee that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and wash his flesh in water, and afterward come into the hoste.

29 ¶ So this shalbe an ordinance for euer vnto you: the tenth day of the seventh moneth yee shall humble your soules, and do no work at all, whether it be one of the same countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For that * day shall the Priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you: yee shalbe cleane from all your finnes before the Lord.

31 This shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and yee shall humble your soules, by an ordinance for euer.

32 And the Priest whoe hee shal anoint, and whom hee shall consecrate (to minister in his fathers stead) shall make the atonement, and shal put on the linnen clothes and holy vestments.

33 And shall purge the holy Sanctuary, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall cleanse the altar, and make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shalbe an enclasting ordinance vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their finnes: * once a yere: and as the Lord commanded Moses, hee did.

CHAP. XVII.

All sacrifices must be brought to the doore of the Tabernacle. 7. To devils may they not offer. 10. They may not eat blood.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, *1. Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, saying,*

2. Whosoever he be of the house of Israel that killeth a bullocke, or lambe, or goats in the holte, or that killeth it out of the holte,

3. And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation to offer an offering vnto the Lord before the Tabernacle of the Lord, blood shall be imputed vnto that man: he hath shed blood, whencefore that man shall be cut off from among his people.

4. Therefore the children of Israel shall bring their offerings, which they would offer abroad in the field, and present them vnto the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation by the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the Lord.

5. Then the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the Lords before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for sweete savour vnto the Lord.

6. And they shall no more offer their offerings vnto devils, after whom they have gone: a whoringe this shall bee an ordinance for ever vnto them in their generations.

7. Also thou shalt say vnto them, Whosoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among them, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

8. And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation to offer it vnto the Lord, even that man shall bee cut off from his people.

9. Likewise whosoever hee be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, that eateth any blood, I will set my face against that person that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people:

10. For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it vnto you to offer vpon the Altar, and make an atonement for your soules: for this blood shall make an atonement for the soule.

11. Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, None of you shall eate blood: neither the stranger that sojourneth among you shall eate blood.

12. Moreover, whosoever hee be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, which by hunting taketh any beast or soule that may be eaten; hee shall powre out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust:

*13. For the life of all flesh is his blood, it is poured with his life: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, *Ye shall eate the blood of no flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.*

14. And every person that eateth it which dieth a doe, or that which is tome with beasts, whether it be one of the same country, or a stranger, hee shall both wash his clothes, and wash himselfe in water, and be vncleane vnto the euen: after, hee shall bee cleane.

15. But if hee wash them not, nor wash his flesh, then hee shall beek his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

The Israelites ought not to follow the manners of

the Egyptians and Canaanites: 6. Thy marriages, that are unlawful.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, *1. Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I am the Lord your God.*

2. After the doings of the land of Egypt, where in ye dwelt, shall yee not doe: and after the manner of the land of Canaan, whither I will bring you, shall ye not doe, neither walke in their ordinances.

3. But do after my iudgements, & keepe mine ordinances to walke therein: I am the Lord your God.

4. Ye shall keepe therefore my statutes, and my iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall then live in them: I am the Lord.

5. None shall come neere to any of the kindred of his flesh, to vncouer her shame: I am the Lord.

6. Thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy father, nor the shame of thy mother: for see is thy mother, thou shalt not discover her shame.

*7. *The shame of thy fathers wife shall thou not discover: for it is thy fathers shame.*

8. Thou shalt not discover the shame of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or the daughter of thy mother, whether shee bee borne at home, or borne without: thou shalt not discover her shame.

9. The shame of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, thou shalt not, I say, vncouer their shame: for it is thy shame.

10. The shame of thy fathers wifes daughter, begotten of thy father (for see is thy sister) thou shalt not, I say, discover her shame.

11. Thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy fathers sister: for see is thy fathers kinwoman.

12. Thou shalt not discover the shame of thy mothers sister: for see is thy mothers kinwoman.

*13. *Thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy fathers brother: for see is, thou shalt not goe in to his wife: for see is thine aunt.*

*14. *Thou shalt not discover the shame of thy fathers daughter in law: for see is thy sonnes wife: thou shalt not vncouer her shame.*

*15. *Thou shalt not discover the shame of thy brothers wife: for it is thy brothers shame.*

16. Thou shalt not discover the shame of the wife, and of her daughter: neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, nor her daughters daughter, to vncouer her shame: for they are thy kinsfolkes, and it were wickednesse.

*17. *Also thou shalt not take a wife with her sister, during her life to vncouer her, in vncouering her shame vpon her.*

*18. *Thou shalt not also goe vnto a woman to vncouer her shame, as long as she is put apart for her disease.*

19. Moreover, thou shalt not give thy selfe to thy neighbours wife by carnall copulation, to be defiled with her.

*20. *Also thou shalt not give thy children to offer them vnto Molech, neither shalt thou defile the Name of thy God: for I am the Lord.*

21. Thou shalt not lie with the male as one lieth with a woman: for it is abomination.

*22. *Thou shalt not also lie with any beast to be defiled therewith, neither shall any woman stand before a beast, to lie downe thereto: for it is abomination.*

23. Ye shall not defile your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I will cast out before you.

24. And the land is defiled, therefore I will visit the wickednesse thereof vpon it, and the land shall vomit out her inhabitants.

26. Ye shall keepe these mine ordinances, and my iudgements, and commit none of these abominations, as ye haue done in the land of Canaan, as the stranger that sojourneth among you.

27. For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled:

28. And shall not the land spue you out, if ye defile it, as it spued out the people that were before you?

29. For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, the persons that doe so, shall be cut off from among their people.

30. Therefore shall ye keepe mine ordinances, that ye doe not any of the abominable customes, which haue bene done before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: for I am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of iudicial lawes and ordinances.

And the Lord spake vnto Moyses, saying,
2. Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Ye shall be holy, for I the Lord your God am holy.

3. * Ye shall feare euery man his mother, & his father, and shall keepe my Sabbaths: for I am the Lord your God.

4. * Ye shall not turne vnto idoles, nor make you molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

5. * And when ye shall offer a peace offering vnto the Lord, ye shall offer it freely.

6. * It shall be eaten the day ye offer it, or on the morrow: and that which remaineth vntill the third day, shall be burnt in the fire.

7. For if it be eaten the third day, it shall be vncleane, it shall not be accepted.

8. Therefore he that eateth it, shall beare his iniquitie, because hee hath defiled the hallowed thing of the Lord, and that person shall be cut off from his people.

9. * When ye reape the harvest of your land, ye shall not reape euery corner of your field, neither shall thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10. Thou shalt not gather the grapes of thy vineyard cleane, neither gather euery grape of thy vineyard, but thou shalt leaue them for the poore, and for the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

11. * Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lie one to another.

12. * Also ye shall not sweare by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou defile my Name of thy God: I am the Lord.

13. * Thou shalt not doe thy neighbor wrong, neither rob him, * The workmans hire shall not abide with thee vntill the morning.

14. * Thou shalt not curse the deafe, * neither put a stumbling block before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: I am the Lord.

15. * Ye shall not doe vniufully in iudgment, * Thou shalt not fauour the perion of the poore, nor honour the perion of the mightie, but thou shalt iudge thy neighbor iustly.

16. * Thou shalt not walke about with tales among thy people, Thou shalt not stand against the blood of thy neighbor: I am the Lord.

17. * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart, * but thou shalt plainly rebuke thy neighbor, not in secret, and thou shalt not to him.

18. * Thou shalt not avenge, nor bee mindfull of wrong against the children of thy people, * but shalt loue thy neighbor as thy selfe: I am the Lord.

19. * Ye shall keepe mine ordinances, Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with others of diuers kind.

Thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seeds, neither shall a garment of diuers things, of linen and woollen come vpon thee.

20. * Whosoever also lieth and murther with a woman that is a bondmaide, affianced to an husband, and not redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, the shall be scourged, but they shall not die, because she is not made free.

21. And he shall bring for his trespass offering vnto the Lord, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, a ramme for a trespass offering.

22. Then the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespass offering before the Lord, concerning his sinne which he hath done, and pardon shall be giuen him for his sinne which he hath committed.

23. * Also when ye shall come into the land, and haue planted euery tree for meat, ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised, the tree vntill it be vacircumcised vnto you, it shall not be eaten:

24. But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall be holy to the praise of the Lord.

25. And in the fifth yeere ye shall eat of the fruit of it: that it may ioyce to you the increase thereof: I am the Lord your God.

26. * Ye shall not eat the flesh with the blood, ye shall not vse witchcraft, nor obserue times.

27. * Ye shall not cut round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the tufts of thy beard.

28. * Ye shall not cut your flesh for the dead, nor make any print of a marke vpon you: I am the Lord.

29. * Thou shalt not make thy daughter common, to cause her to bee a whore, lest the land also fall to whoredome, and the land be full of wickednes.

30. * Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the Lord.

31. * Ye shall not regard them that worke with spirits, neither soothsayers: ye shall not seek to them to be desired by them: I am the Lord your God.

32. * Thou shalt rise vp before the hoare head, and honour the perion of the olde man, and dread thy God: I am the Lord.

33. * And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34. * But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be as one of your selues, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

35. * Ye shall not doe vniufully in iudgement, in line, in weight, or in measure.

36. * Ye shall haue iust ballances, true weights, true ephahs, & a true hin: I am the Lord your God, which haue brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37. Therefore shall ye obserue all mine ordinances, and all my iudgements, & doe them: I am the Lord.

CHAP. XX.

1. They that give of their seed to Molech, must die.

2. They that haue recourse to soothsayers, & to men that commit adultery, & incest, or fornication with the kindred or affinitie. 24. Israel a peculiar people to the Lord.

And the Lord spake vnto Moyses, saying,
2. * Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that dwell in Israel, that giueth his children vnto Mol ch, he shall die the death, the people of the land shall stone him to death.

3. And I will set my face against that man, and cut him off among his people, because he hath giuen his children vnto Molech, for to defile my Sanctuary.

Chap. 11
44. & 20
7. 1. pet.
1. 16.

Chap. 7. 16

Chap. 23.
23.
Or, 24.
aberrings
and lea-
uings.

Exo. 20. 7

Deut. 5. 11

Mat. 5. 34

Or, op-
prosses

aberrings

by vio-
lence.

Deut. 24.

Isa. 15.

Isa. 4. 15.

Isa. 4. 15.

Deut. 27.

Exo. 23. 3

Leuit. 1. 17

Leuit. 16. 19.

Leuit. 24. 23

Leuit. 2. 2.

Leuit. 2. 2.

Leuit. 2. 2.

Leuit. 2. 2.

Leuit. 2. 2.

Leuit. 2. 2.

Leuit. 2. 2.

Leuit. 2. 2.

Leuit. 2. 2.

Leuit. 2. 2.

Leuit. 2. 2.

Leuit. 2. 2.

Leuit. 2. 2.

Leuit. 2. 2.

Leuit. 2. 2.

Leuit. 2. 2.

Leuit. 2. 2.

28. a
beating
shall be.

28. a
beating
shall be.

28. a
beating
shall be.

28. a
beating
shall be.

28. a
beating
shall be.

28. a
beating
shall be.

28. a
beating
shall be.

28. a
beating
shall be.

28. a
beating
shall be.

28. a
beating
shall be.

28. a
beating
shall be.

28. a
beating
shall be.

28. a
beating
shall be.

28. a
beating
shall be.

28. a
beating
shall be.

28. a
beating
shall be.

28. a
beating
shall be.

Sanctuary, and to pollute mine holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land hide their eyes, and wink at that man when he smiteth his children vnto Molesch, and kill him not,

5 Then will I set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him to commit whoredome with Molesch, from among their people.

6 ¶ If any turne after such as worke with spirits, and after soothsayers to goe a whoring after them, then will I set my face against that person, and will cut him off from among his people.

Chap. 11. 7 ¶ Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be holy, for I am the Lord your God.

8 Keepe yet therefore mine ordinances, and doe them, I am the Lord which doe sanctifie you.

Exod. 17. 9 ¶ If there bee any that curseth his father or his mother, he shall die the death: for he hath curst his father and his mother, his blood shall bee vpon him.

10 ¶ And the man that committeth adulterie with another mans wife, because he hath committed adulterie with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall die the death.

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, because he hath vncouered his fathers shame, they shall both die: their blood shall bee vpon them.

12 Also the man that lieth with his daughter in law, they both shall die the death, they haue wrought abomination, their blood shall bee vpon them.

13 ¶ The man also that lieth with the male as one lieth with a woman, they haue both committed abomination: they shall die the death, their blood shall bee vpon them.

14 Likewise hee that taketh a wife and her mother, committeth wickednesse: they shall burne him and them with fire, that there be no wickednesse among you.

Chap. 18. 15 ¶ Also the man that lieth with a beast, shall die the death, and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman come to any beast, and lie therewith, then thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall die the death, their blood shall bee vpon them.

17 Also the man that taketh his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and seeth her shame, and she seeth his shame, it is villany: therefore they shall be cut off in the sight of their people, because he hath vncouered his sisters shame, he shall beare his iniquitie.

18 ¶ The man also that lieth with a woman having her diseased, and vncouereth her shame, and openeth her fountaine, and see open the fountaine of her blood, they shall be euen both cut off from among their people.

19 Moreover, thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy mothers sisters, nor of thy fathers sister, because he hath vncouered his kin, they shall beare their iniquitie.

20 Likewise the man that lieth with his fathers brothers wife & vncouereth his vncles shame: they shall beare their iniquitie, and shall die childlesse.

21 So the man that taketh his brothers wife, committeth filthinesse, because hee hath vncouered his brothers shame, they shall be childlesse.

Chap. 18. 22 ¶ Ye shall keepe therefore all mine ordinances, and all my iudgements, and doe them, that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, I give you not out.

23 Wherefore ye shall not walke in the maners of this nation: for I cast out before you: for they haue committed all these things, therefore I abhorred the.

Deut. 9. 5

24 But I haue said vnto you, ye that inherite this land, and I will giue it vnto you to possesse it, such a land that floweth with milke and honey: I am the Lord your God, which haue separated you from other people.

25 ¶ Therefore shall ye put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane soules and cleane: neither shall ye defile your selves with beasts and soules, nor with any creeping thing, that the ground bringeth forth, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 Therefore shall ye be holy vnto me: for I the Lord am holy, and I haue separated you from other people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ And if a man or woman haue a spirit of diuination or soothsaying in them, they shall die the death: they shall stoue them to death, their blood shall bee vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

2 For whom the Priests may lament. 6 How pure the Priests ought to be, both in themselves, and in their families.

And the Lord said vnto Moises, Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, Let none be defiled by the dead among his people.

3 But by his kinsman that is neere vnto him, as by his mother, or by his father, or by his sone, or by his daughter, or by his brother,

4 Or by his sister, a mayde that is neere vnto him, which hath not had a husband: for he that heere may lament.

5 He shall not lament for the prince among his people to pollute himselfe.

6 They shall not make bald parts vpon their head, nor shauel off the lockes of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

7 These shall be holy vnto the Lord, and not pollute the name of their God: for the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shall be holy.

8 They shall not take to wife an whore, or one polluted, neither shall they marry a woman diuorced from her husband: for each one of you shall be holy vnto his God.

9 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy vnto thee: for I the Lord which sanctifie you, am holy.

10 ¶ If a Priests daughter fall to play the whore, she polluteh her father: therefore shall she be burnt with fire.

11 ¶ Also the hie Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oyle was powred and hath consecrated his hand to put on the garments, shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes.

12 Neither shall hee goe to any dead body, nor make himselfe vncleane by his father, or by his mother.

13 Neither shall hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor pollute the holy place of his God: for the crowne of the anointing oyle of Ius God is vpon him: I am the Lord.

14 Also he shall take a maid vnto his wife, but a widow, or a diuorced woman, or a polluted, or an harlot, these shall he not marry, but shall take a maid of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall hee defile his seede among his people: for I am the Lord which sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moises, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, and say, Whosoever of thy seede in their generations hath any blemishes, shall not preste to offer the bread of his God.

18 For whosoever hath any blemish, shall not come

Chap. 12. 2, 3. deus. 14. 4.

Deut. 18. 11. 1. 12. 18. 7.

1 Ebr. he may bee defiled.

Chap. 19. 27.

10. to the houses of the dead.

come neere: as a man blind or lame, or that hath a flat nose, or that hath any misshapen member,

19 Or a man that hath a broken foote, or a broken hand,

20 Or a crooke backe, or bleare eyed, or hath a blemish in his eye, or be skirrie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken.

21 None of the seede of Aaron the Priest, that hath a blemish, shall come neere to offer the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, having a blemish: he shall not preste to offer the bread of his God.

22 The bread of his God, *eaten* of the most holy, and of the holy shall he eate:

23 But hee shall not goe in vnto the vail, nor come neere the altar, because hee hath a blemish, lest hee pollute my sanctuaries: for I am the Lord that sanctifie them:

24 Thus spake Moses to Aaron, and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

Who ought to abstaine from eating the things that were offered. 19 What oblations should be offered.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

1 Speak vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they be separated from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they pollute not mine holy Name in those things which they hallow vnto me: I am the Lord.

2 Say vnto them, Whosoever hee be of all your seede among your generations after you, that toucheth the holy things which the children of Israel hallow vnto the Lord, hauing his vncleanness vpon him, euen that person shall bee cut off from my sight: I am the Lord.

3 Whosoever also of the seede of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things vntill he be cleane: and who so toucheth any that is vncleane by reason of the dead, or a man whose issue of seed runneth from him,

4 Or the man that toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may bee made vncleane, or a man by whom he may take vncleanness, whatsoeuer vncleanness he hath,

5 The person that hath touched such shall therefore be vncleane vntill the euen, and shall not eate of the holy things: except he haue washed his flesh with water.

6 But when the Sunne is downe, hee shall bee cleane, and shall afterward eate of the holy things: for it is his food.

7 Of a beast that dieth, or is rent with beasts, whereby he may be defiled, he shall not eate: I am the Lord.

8 Let them therefore keepe mine ordinances, lest they beare their sinne for it, and die for it, if they doe it: I the Lord sanctifie them.

9 There shall no stranger also eate of the holy thing, neither the guest of the Priest, neither shall an hired seruant eate of the holy thing:

10 But if the Priest buy any with money, he shall eate of it, also hee that is borne in his house: they shall eate of his meate.

11 If the Priests daughter also be married vnto a stranger, she may not eate of the holy offerings.

12 Norwithstanding, if the Priests daughter bee a widow or diuorced, and haue no child, but is returned vnto her fathers house, she shall eate of her fathers bread, as shee did in her youth: but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

13 If a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, he shall put the fifth part thereof, and giue it vnto the Priest with the hallowed thing.

14 So they shall not defile the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the Lord.

15 Neither shall the people beare the iniquitie of their trespass, while they eat their holy things: for I the Lord doe follow them.

16 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 17 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whosoever hee be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his sacrifice for all their vows, and for all their free offerings, which they will offer vnto the Lord for a burnt offering,

18 He shall offer of your free minde a male without blemish, of the beemes, of the sheepe, or of the goats.

19 Yee shall not offer any thing that hath a blemish: for that shall not be acceptable for you.

20 And whosoever bringeth a peace offering vnto the Lord to accomplish his vow, or for a free offering of the beemes, or of the sheepe, his free offering shall be perfect, no blemish shall be in it.

21 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or skirrie, or scabbed, these shall ye not offer vnto the Lord, nor make an offering by fire of these vpon the altar of the Lord.

22 Yet a bullocke, or a sheepe that hath any maim, superfluous, or lacking, such mayest thou present for a free offering, but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

23 Yee shall not offer vnto the Lord that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut away, neither shall ye make an offering thereof in your land.

24 Neither of the hand of a stranger shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, there is a blemish in them: therefore shall they not be accepted for you.

25 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goat shall be brought forth, it shall be euen seuen dayes vnder his dam: and from the eighth day forth, it shall bee accepted for a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

27 As for the cow, or the ewe, ye shall not kill her and her young both in one day.

28 So when yee will offer a thank offering vnto the Lord, ye shall offer willingly.

29 The same day it shall be eaten, ye shall leave none of it vntill the morrow: I am the Lord.

30 Therefore shall ye keepe my commandments and doe them: for I am the Lord.

31 Neither shall ye pollute mine holy Name, but I will bee hallowed among the children of Israel: I the Lord sanctifie you,

32 Which haue brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXIII.

The feasts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 5 The Passouer. 6 The feast of vncleanned bread. 10 The feast of first fruites. 14 Whitsuntide. 24 The feast of blowing Trumpets. 34 The feast of Tabernacles.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 1 Speak vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, The feasts of the Lord which yee shall call the holy assemblies, euen these are my feasts.

2 Sixe dayes I shall worke be done, but in the seuenth day shall be the Sabbath of rest, an holy convocation: yee shall doe no worke therein, it is the Sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.

3 These are the feasts of the Lord, and holy convocations, which yee shall proclaime in their seasons.

4 In the first month, and in the fourteenth day

Drad. 11.
21. ecc. 11.
35. 12.

Or, man

Chap. 21.
18.

Deu. 22.6

Chap. 7. 15

Or, conuocation
Exod. 10.
2. 10.
Or, yee may worke
Or, assembly

of the month *at evening shall be the Pallour of the Lord.*

Exod. 12. 17. 28. 17. And on the fifteenth day of this month shall be the feast * of unleavened bread vnto the Lord: seven dayes ye shall eate unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

8 Also yee shall offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord seven dayes, *and in the seventh day shall be an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.*

9 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and reape the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheafe of the first fruits of your harvest vnto the Priest.

11 And he shall shake the sheafe before the Lord that it may be acceptable for you: the morow after the Sabbath, the Priest shall shake it.

12 And that day when yee shake the sheafe, shall ye prepare a lambe without blemish of a yeere old, for a burnt offering vnto the Lord.

13 And the meate offering thereof shall bee two tenth deales of fine flour mingled with oyle for a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord of sweete savour: and the drinke offering thereof the fourth part of an hin of wine.

14 And yee shall eate neither bread nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God: *this shall be a law for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.*

15 ¶ Yee shall count also to you from the morow after the Sabbath, *euen from the day that yee shall bring the sheafe of the shake offering seven* Sabbathes, they shall be complete.

16 Vnto the morrow after the seventh Sabbath shall yee number fiftie dayes: then ye shall bring a new meate offering vnto the Lord.

17 Yee shall bring out of your habitations bread for the shake offering: they shall be two loaves of two tenth deales of fine flour, which shall be baken with leauen for first fruits vnto the Lord.

18 Also ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish, of one yeere olde, and a yong bullocke and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt offering vnto the Lord, with their meate offerings and their drinke offerings, for a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour vnto the Lord.

19 Then yee shall prepare an hee goat for a sinne offering, and two lambs of one yeere olde for peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall shake them to and fro with the bread of the first fruites before the Lord, and with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the Lord for the Priest.

21 So yee shall proclaim the same day, *that it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein: it shall be an ordinance for euer in all your dwellings, throughout your generations.*

22 ¶ And when you reape the harvest of your land, thou shalt not ridde cleane the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou make any after gathering of thy harvest, *but shalt leane them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I am the Lord your God.*

23 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, In the seventh month, and in the first day of the month shall ye haue a Sabbath for the remembrance

of blowing the trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke therein, but offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

26 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 The * tenth also of this seventh month shall be a day of reconciliation: it shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall humble your soales, and offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

28 And ye shall doe no worke that same day: for it is a day of reconciliation to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God.

29 For euerie person that humbleth not himselfe that same day, shall euen be cut off from his people.

30 And euerie person that shall do any worke that same day, the same person also will I destroy from among his people.

31 Yee shall doe no manner worke therefore: *this shall be a law for euer in your generations, throughout all your dwellings.*

32 This shall be vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall humble your soales in the ninth day of the month: *that euen, from euen to euen shall ye celebrate your Sabbath.*

33 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, * In the fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the seven dayes the feast of Tabernacles vnto the Lord.

35 In the first day shall be an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer * sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, and in the eight day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee shall offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord: it is the soleme assembly, ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

37 These are the feasts of the Lord (which yee shall call holy conuocations) to offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, as burnt offering, and meate offerings, sacrifice and drinke offerings, euerie one vpon his day.

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the Lord, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free offerings, which yee shall giue vnto the Lord.

39 But in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, yee shall keepe an holy feast vnto the Lord seven dayes: in the first day shall be a Sabbath: likewise in the eight day shall be a Sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you in the first day the fruit of goodly trees, branches of Palmetrees, and the boughes of thick trees and willowes of the brook, and shall reioyce before the Lord your God seven dayes.

41 So yee shall keepe this feast vnto the Lord seven dayes in the yeere, by a perpetual ordinance thorow your generations: in the seventh month shall yee keepe it.

42 Yee shall dwell in bootes seven dayes: all that are Israelites borne shall dwell in bootes.

43 That your posteritie may know that I haue made the children of Israel to dwell in bootes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

44 So Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIII.

The oyle for the lamps. 5 The shebreed. 14 The blasphemous shall be stoned. 17 He that killeth shall be killed.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel that they bring

bring vnto thee pure oyle of olie beaten for the light
to candle the lamps to burne continually.

3 Without the waile of the Testimonie, in the
Tabernacle of the Congregation shall Aaron dreſſe
them both euen and morning before the Lorde al-
wayes: *this ſhall be a law for euer throw your ge-
nerations.*

Exod. 27. 4 He ſhall dreſſe the lamps vpon the pure can-
dleſticke before the Lord perpetually.

5 ¶ Also thou ſhalt take fine flour, and bake
Exod. 25. twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deales ſhall bee
30. in one cake.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rowes, ſixe in
a row, vpon the pure table before the Lord.

7 Thou ſhalt alſo put pure incenſe vpon the
rowes, that in ſtead of the bread it may be for a re-
membrance, and an offering made by fire vnto the
Lord.

8 Euerie Sabbath he ſhall put them in rowes be-
fore the Lord euenmore, *reuerencing them* of the chil-
dren of Iſrael for an euerlaſting covenant.

Exod. 29. 9 ¶ And the bread ſhall be Aarons and his ſons,
33. ch. 8. and they ſhall eat it in the holy place: for it is moſt
31. matt. holy vnto him, of the offerings of the Lord made
12. 1. 5. by fire by a perpetual ordinance.

10 ¶ And there went out among the children of
Iſrael the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whole fa-
ther was an Egyptian: and this ſonne of the Iſraeli-
tiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtroue together in
the chaffe.

11 So the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed
the Name of the Lord, and curſed: & they brought
him vnto Moſes (his mothers name alſo was Shelomith
the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

2. num. 15. 12 And they put him in ward till he told them
34. the mind of the Lord.

13 Then the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

14 Bring the blaſphemer without the hoſte, and
Deut. 13. let all that heard him, put their handes vpon his
9. and 17. head, and let all the Congregation ſtone him.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of
7. Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoeuer curſeth his God, ſhall
beate his ſiſtne.

16 And hee that blaſphemeth the Name of the
Lord, ſhall bee put to death: all the Congregation
ſhall ſtone him to death: as well the ſtranger, as he
that is borne in the lande: when hee blaſphemeth
the Name of the Lord, let him be ſtaine.

Exod. 21. 17 ¶ He alſo that killeth any man, he ſhall be
12. deat. put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beaſt, he ſhall reſtore it,
19. 4. 11. ¶ beaſt for beaſt.

19 Alſo if a man cauſe any blemiſh in his neigh-
bour: as he hath done, ſo ſhall it be done to him:

20 ¶ Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for
tooth, ſuch a blemiſh as he hath made in any, ſuch
¶ ſhall he repayed to him.

Exod. 21. 21 And hee that killeth a beaſt ſhall reſtore it:
24. deat. but he that killeth a man ſhall be ſtaine.

22 Ye ſhall haue one law: it ſhall be atwell for
19. 21. mat. 5. 38. the ſtranger, as for one borne in the country: for I
Exod. 12. am the Lord your God.

23 ¶ Then Moſes told the children of Iſrael, and
49. they brought the blaſphemer out of the hoſte, and
ſtoned him with ſtones: ſo the children of Iſrael
did as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Sabbath of the ſeventh yeere. 8 The Iubile in
the ſiftieth yeere. 14 Not to oppreſſe the brethern.

23 The ſale and redeeming of lands, houſes and perſons
And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes in Mount Sinai,

ſaying,

1 Speak vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay
vnto them, When ye ſhall come into the land
which I giue you, the land ſhall keepe Sabbath
vnto the Lord.

2 Six yeeres thou ſhalt ſow thy field, and ſix
yeeres thou ſhalt cut thy vineyard, and gather the
fruit thereof.

3 But the ſeventh yeere ſhall bee a Sabbath of
reſt vnto the land, *it ſhall be the Lords Sabbath*: thou
ſhalt neither ſow thy field, nor cut thy vineyard.

4 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy
harneſt thou ſhalt not reape, neither gather the
grapes that thou haſt left vnlaboured: for it ſhall be
a yeere of reſt vnto the land.

5 And the reſt of the land ſhall be meate for you,
euen for thee and for thy ſeruant, and for thy maide,
and for thy hired ſeruant: and for the ſtranger, that
ſoiourneth with thee:

6 And for thy cattell, and for the beaſts that are
in thy land, ſhall all the increaſe thereof be meat.

7 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt number ſeven Sabbaths
of yeeres vnto thee, *even ſeuen times ſeuen yeeres*:
and the ſpace of the ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres will
be vnto thee nine and forty yeere.

8 Then thou ſhalt cauſe to blow the trumpet of
the Iubile in the tenth day of the ſeventh moneth:
euen in the day of the reconciliation ſhall ye make
the trumpet blow thoroughout all your land.

9 And ye ſhall hallow that yeere, *euen the ſiftieth*
yeere, and proclaime libertie in the land to all the
inhabitants thereof: it ſhall be the Iubile vnto you,
and ye ſhall reſtore euerie man vnto his poſſeſſion,
and euerie man ſhall reſtore vnto his familie.

10 This ſiftieth yeere ſhall be a yeere of Iubile vnto
you: ye ſhall not ſowe, neither reape that which
groweth of it ſelfe, neither gather the grapes there-
of that are left vnlaboured.

11 For it is the Iubile, it ſhall be holy vnto you:
ye ſhall eate of the increaſe thereof out of the field.

12 In the yeere of this Iubile ye ſhall reſtore e-
uery man vnto his poſſeſſion.

13 And when thou ſelleſt ought to thy neigh-
bour, or buyeſt at thy neighbours hand, ye ſhall not
oppreſſe one another.

14 But according to the number of yeeres after
the Iubile thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour: *a ſo ac-
cording to the number of the yeeres of the reuerenue*
he ſhall ſell vnto thee.

15 A cording to the multitude of yeeres thou
ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, and according to
the knowleſſe of yeeres thou ſhalt abate the price of
it: for the number of fruits doth he ſell vnto thee.

16 Oppreſſe not ye therefore any man his neigh-
bour, but thou ſhalt feare thy God: for I am the
Lord your God.

17 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall obey mine ordinances,
and keepe my lawes, and doe them, and ye ſhall
dwell in the land in ſafetie.

18 And the land ſhall giue her fruit, and ye ſhall
eate your fill, and dwell therein in ſafetie.

19 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall wee eate the
ſeventh yeere, for wee ſhall not ſowe, nor gather in
our increaſe?

20 I will ſend my bleſſing vpon you in the ſixth
yeere, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three
yeeres.

21 And ye ſhall ſow the ſight yeere, and eate of
the old fruit vntill the ninth yeere: vntill the fruit
thereof come ye ſhall eate the old.

22 ¶ Alſo the land ſhall not bee ſold to bee cut
off from the familie: for the land is mine, and ye be
but ſtrangers and ſoiourners with me.

24. Therefore in all the land of your possession ye shall have a redemption for the land.

25. ¶ If thy brother be impoverished, and sell his possession, then his redeemer shall come, even his nearer kinsman, and buy out that which his brother sold.

10r.
kin. man.
† Ebr. his
hand / and
golden.

26. And if he have no redeemer, but have gotten and found to buy it out.

27. Then shall he count the yeeres of his sale, and restore the overplus to the man to whom he sold it: so shall he returne to his possession.

28. But if hee cannot get sufficient to restore to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought: it vntill the yeere of the Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall come out, and he shall returne vnto his possession.

29. Likewise if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, hee may buy it out againe within a whole yeere after it is sold, within a yeere may hee buy it out.

30. But if it bee not bought out within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie shall be established, as cut off from the family to him that bought it, thorowout his generations: it shall not goe out in the Iubile.

† Or. ye.

31. But the houses of villages, which haue no walles round about them, shall be esteemed as the field of the countrey: they may bee bought out againe, and shall goe out in the Iubile.

† Ebr. for
oney.

32. Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at all seasons.

33. And if a man purchase of the Leuites, the house that was sold, and the citie of their possession shall goe out in the Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34. But the field of the suburbs of their cities shall not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.

35. ¶ Moreover, if thy brother be impoverished, and fallen in decay with thee, thou shalt relieue him, and as a stranger and a sojourner, so shall hee liue with thee.

Exod. 22.
25. deut.
23. 19.
pro. 28. 8.
eccl. 18. 8.
and 22. 12

36. * Thou shalt take no vsurie of him, nor vantage: but thou shalt feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37. Thou shalt not giue him thy money to vsurie, nor lend him thy viuals for interest.

38. I am the Lord your God, which haue brought you out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

Exo. 21. 3.
deut. 15.
17. 17. 7.
34. 14.

39. ¶ * If thy brother also that dwelleth by thee, be impoverished, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not compell him to serue as a bondseruant.

40. But as an hired seruant, and as a sojourner he shall be with thee: he shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41. Then shall he depart from thee, both he, and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his familie, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42. For they are my seruants whome I brought out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen are sold.

Ephe. 6. 9.
hol. 4. 1.

43. * Thou shalt not rule ouer him cruelly, but shalt feare thy God.

44. Thy bondseruant also, and thy bondmaide, which thou shalt haue, shall bee of the heathen that are round about you: of them shall ye buy seruants and maidens.

45. And moreover of the children of the strangers, that are sojourners among you, of them shall

ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begate in your land: these shall be your possession.

46. So ye shall take them as inheritance for your children after you to possess them by inheritance, yee shall vse their labours for ever: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one ouer another with cruelty.

47. ¶ If a sojourner or a stranger dwell by thee, get richer, and thy brother by him be impoverished, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner dwelling by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers familie.

† Ebr. his
hand take
sold.

48. After that he is sold, he may bee bought out: one of his brethren may buy him out.

49. Or his vnkle, or his vncles sonne may buy him out, or any of the kindred of his flesh among his familie may redeeme him, either if he can get so much he may buy himselfe out.

50. Then he shall reckon with his buyer from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile: and the money of his sale shall be according to the number of yeeres: according to the time of an hired seruant shall he be with him.

51. If there be many yeeres behind, according to them he shall giue againe for his deliverance, of the money that he was bought for.

52. If there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then hee shall count with him, and according to his yeeres giue againe for his redemption.

53. He shall be with him yeere by yeere as an hired seruant: hee shall not rule cruelly ouer him in thy sight.

54. And if he be not redeemed thus, he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, he, and his children with him.

55. For vnto mee the children of Israel are seruants: they are my seruants, whom I haue brought out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

C H A P. XXVI.

1. Idolatry forbidden. 3. A blessing to them that keepe the commandments. 14. The curse to those that forsake them. 42. God promisseth to remember his covenant.

YE shall make you none idols nor graven image, neither reare you vp any pillar, neither shall ye set any image of stone in your lande to bowe downe to it: for I am the Lord your God.

Exo. 20. 4.
deut. 5. 8.
psal. 97. 7.
† Or. some
beeing a
my ima-
gerie.

2. Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and * reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the Lord.

3. ¶ * If ye walke in mine ordinances, & keepe my commandments, and doe them,

† Or. some
beeing a
my ima-
gerie.

4. I will then send you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, & the trees of the field shall giue their fruit.

chap. 19.
30.
Deut. 28. 1

5. And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto sowing time, and you shall eate your bread in plenteousnesse, and dwell in your land safely.

6. And I will send peace in the land, and ye shall sleepe, and * none shall make you afraid: also I will rid euill beasts out of the land, and the sword shall not goe thorow your land.

106. 11. 19
† Ebr. I will
cause the
euill beasts
to cease.

7. Also ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you vpon the sword.

8. * And sixe of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight, and your enemies shall fall before you vpon the sword.

106. 11. 19
† Ebr. I will
cause the
euill beasts
to cease.

9. For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you increase, and multiply you, and establish my Couenant with you,

† Ebr. I will
inure you
to you.

him that hath a running issue, whether it be man or woman, and of him that lieth with her, which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Priests might not at all times come into the most holy place. 2 The Scape goat. 3 The purging of the Sanctuary. 4 The cleansing of the Tabernacle. 5 The Priests cleanse the sinnes of the people. 6 The first of cleansing sinnes.

Chap. 15.
1, 2.

Furthermore, the Lord spake vnto Moyses, * after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they came to offer before the Lord, and died.

Exod. 30.
10. bebr.
9. 7.

3 And the Lord saide vnto Moyses, Speake vnto Aarons thy brother, * that he come not at all times into the Holy place within the vaile, before the Merci-seat, which is vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloude vpon the Merci-seat.

3 After this sort shal Aaron come into the holy place: with a yong bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

Or, pri-
uities.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coate, & shall haue linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, and shall couer his head with a linnen miter: these are the holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water when he doeth put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel two hee goats for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

Hebr. 9. 7.

6 Then Aaron shall offer the bullocke for his sinne offering, * and make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two hee goats, and present them before the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 Then Aaron shall cast lots ouer the two hee goats: one lot for the Lord, and the other for the Scape goat.

9 And Aaron shall offer the goat, vpon which the Lords lot shall fall, and make him a sinne offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot shall fall to be the Scape goat, shall be presented aliue before the Lord to make reconciliation by him, and to let him go (as a Scape goat) into the wilderness.

11 Thus Aaron shall offer the bullocke for his sinne offering, and make reconciliation for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke for his sinne offering.

12 And hee shall take a censer full of burning coales from off the altar before the Lord, and his handfull of sweete incense beaten small, and bring it within the vaile.

Or, the
make.
Or, arke.

13 And shal put the incense vpon the fire before the Lord, that the cloud of the incense may couer the merci-seat that is vpon the Testimonie: so hee shall not die.

Hebr. 9. 13
mid 10. 4.
Chap. 4. 6.

14 And he shall * take of the blood of the bullocke, & * sprinkle it with his finger vpon the Merci-seat Eastward, and before the Merci-seat shall hee sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat that is the peoples sinne offering, and bring his blood within the vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Merci-seat, and before the Merci-seat.

16 So he shal purge the Holy place from the vncleanness of the children of Israel and from their trespasses of all their sinnes: so shall he doe also for the Tabernacle of the Congregation placed with them in the mids of their vncleanness.

Lul. 1. 10

17 * And there shalbe no man in the Tabernacle

or the Congregation, until hee come oute and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 After hee shall goe outvnto the altar that is before the Lord, and make a reconciliation vpon it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar round about.

19 So shall he sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hollow it from the vncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ When he hath made an end of purging the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, then hee shall bring the linc gouste:

21 And Aaron shall put both his hands vpon the head of the linc goat, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, & all their trespasses in all their sinnes putting them vpon the head of the goat, and shall send him away (by the hand of a man appointed) into the wilderness.

22 So the goat shal beare vpon him all their iniquities into the land that is not inhabited, and he shall let the goat go into the wilderness.

† Ebr. the
land of so-
paradon.

23 After, Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and put off the linnen clothes, which hee put on when he went into the holy place, and leaue them there.

24 He shall wash also his flesh with water in the Holy place, and put on his owne raiment, and come out, and make his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, & make an atonement for himselfe and for the people.

25 Also the fat of the sinne offering shal hee burne vpon the altar.

26 And hee that caried forth the goat, called the Scape goat, shall wash his clothes, and wash his flesh in water, and after that shall come into the host.

27 Also the bullocke for the burnt offering, & the goat for the sin offering (whose blood was brought to make a reconciliation in the Holy place) shall one * carry out without the hoste to be burnt in the fire, with their skins, and with their flesh, and with their dung.

Chap. 13.
bebr. 13.
11.

28 And hee that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and wash his flesh in water, and afterward come into the hoste.

29 ¶ So this shalbe an ordinance for euer vnto you: the tenth day of the seventh month yee shall humble your soules, and do no work at all, whether it be one of the same country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

Chap. 13. 9

30 For that day shall the Priests make an atonement for you, to cleanse you: yee shalbe cleane from all your sinnes before the Lord.

31 This shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and yee shall humble your soules, by an ordinance for euer.

32 And the Priest whoe he shal anoint, and whom he shall consecrate (to minister in his fathers stead) shall make the atonement, and shal put on the linnen clothes and holy vestments.

33 And shall purge the holy Sanctuary and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall cleanse the altar, and make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shalbe an enclasting ordinance vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sinnes * once a yere: and as the Lord commanded Moyses, hee did.

Exod. 30.
10. bebr.
9. 7.

CHAP. XVII.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
 7 To demit may the blood be in the door of the
 Tabernacle.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
 1 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sonnes,
 and to all the children of Israel and say vnto them,
 This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded,
 saying,

Whoſoever he be of the houſe of Iſrael that
 killeth a bullocke, or lambe, or goate in the holte,
 or that killeth it out of the holte,

And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the
 Tabernacle of the Congregation to offer an offer-
 ing vnto the Lord before the Tabernacle of the
 Lord, blood ſhall be imputed vnto that man: he hath
 ſhed blood, wherefore that man ſhall be cut off from
 among his people.

Therefore the children of Iſrael ſhall bring
 their offerings, which they would offer abroad in
 the field, and preſent them vnto the Lord at the
 doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation by the
 Prielt, and offer them for peace offerings vnto
 the Lord.

Then the Prielt ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon
 the Altar of the Lord before the doore of the Ta-
 bernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for
 a ſweete ſavour vnto the Lord.

And they ſhall no more offer their offerings
 vnto deuils after whom they haue gone: a whoring
 this ſhall bee an ordinance for euer vnto them in
 their generations.

Alſo thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Whoſoever
 he be either of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which
 ſojourne among them, that offereth a burnt offering
 or ſacrifice,

And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Ta-
 bernacle of the Congregation to offer it vnto the
 Lord, even that man ſhall bee cut off from his
 people.

Likewiſe whoſoever he be of the houſe of
 Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourne among them,
 that eateth any blood, I will ſet my face againſt
 that perſon that eateth blood, and will cut him off
 from among his people:

For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, and
 I haue giuen it vnto you to offer vpon the Altar,
 to make an atonement for your ſoules: for this blood
 ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule.

Therefore I ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael,
 None of you ſhall ete blood: neither the ſtranger
 that ſojourne among you ſhall ete blood.

Moreover, whoſoever he be of the children
 of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourne among
 them, which by hunting taketh any beaſt or ſoule
 that may be eaten, hee ſhall powre out the blood
 thereof, and cover it with duſt:

For the life of all fleſh is his blood, it is re-
 deemed with his life: therefore I ſaid vnto the children
 of Iſrael, *Ye ſhall ete the blood of no fleſh: for
 the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof: whoſoever
 eateth it, ſhall be cut off.

And euery perſon that eateth it which dieth
 a doe, or that which is torne with beaſts, whether it
 be one of the ſame countrey, or a ſtranger, hee ſhall
 both waſh his clothes, and waſh himſelfe in water,
 and be waſcene vnto the euen: after, hee ſhall bee
 cleane.

But if he waſh them not, nor waſh his fleſh,
 then he ſhall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

The Iſraelites ought not to follow the manners of

the Egyptians and Canaanites: 6 The marriages that
 are unlawful.

And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

Speak vnto the children of Iſrael, ſay
 vnto them, I am the Lord your God.

After the doings of the land of Egypt, where-
 in ye dwelt, ſhall yee not doe: and after the manner
 of the land of Canaan which I will bring you, ſhall
 ye not doe, neither walke in their ordinances.

But do after my iudgements, & keepe mine or-
 dinances to walke therein: I am the Lord your God.

Ye ſhall keepe therefore my ſtatutes, and my
 iudgements, which if a man doe, he ſhall then live
 in them: I am the Lord.

None ſhall come neere to any of the kindred
 of his fleſh, to vncouer her ſhame: I am the Lord.

Thou ſhalt not vncouer the ſhame of thy fa-
 ther, nor the ſhame of thy mother: for ſhee iſthy
 mother, thou ſhalt not diſcouer her ſhame.

The ſhame of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou
 not diſcouer: for it iſthy fathers ſhame.

Thou ſhalt not diſcouer the ſhame of thy ſiſter,
 the daughter of thy father, or the daughter of thy
 mother, whether ſhee bee borne at home, or borne
 without: thou ſhalt not diſcouer her ſhame.

The ſhame of thy ſonnes daughter, or of thy
 daughters daughter, thou ſhalt not, I ſay, vncouer
 their ſhame: for it iſthy ſhame.

The ſhame of thy fathers wifes daughter, be-
 gotten of thy father (for ſhee iſthy ſiſter) thou ſhalt
 not, I ſay, diſcouer her ſhame.

Thou ſhalt not vncouer the ſhame of thy
 fathers ſiſter: for ſhe iſthy fathers kiſnwoman.

Thou ſhalt not diſcouer the ſhame of thy mo-
 thers ſiſter: for ſhe iſthy mothers kiſnwoman.

Thou ſhalt not vncouer the ſhame of thy
 fathers brother: that iſ, thou ſhalt not goe in to his
 wife: for ſhee iſthine ſiſter.

Thou ſhalt not diſcouer the ſhame of thy ſiſters
 daughter in law: for ſhee iſthy ſonnes wife: ſiſter-
 brothers ſiſter: for ſhe iſthy mothers kiſnwoman.

Thou ſhalt not vncouer the ſhame of thy
 brothers wife: for it iſthy brothers ſhame.

Thou ſhalt not diſcouer the ſhame of the wife,
 Chap. 20. and of her daughter: neither ſhalt thou take her
 ſonnes daughter, nor her daughters daughter, to vncouer
 her ſhame: for they are thy kiſnholkes, and it
 were wickedneſſe.

Alſo thou ſhalt not take a wife with her ſiſter,
 during her life to vncouer her ſhame: for thou ſhalt
 vpon her.

Thou ſhalt not alſo goe vnto a woman to
 vncouer her ſhame, as long as ſhe iſput apart for her
 diſeaſe.

Moreover, thou ſhalt not giue thy ſelfe to thy
 neighbours wife by carnall copulation, to be de-
 ſiled with her.

Alſo thou ſhalt not giue thy children to
 offer them vnto Molech, neither ſhalt thou deſile
 the Name of thy God: for I am the Lord.

Thou ſhalt not lie with the male as one lieth
 with a woman: for it iſabomination.

Thou ſhalt not alſo lie with any beaſt to
 be deſiled therewith, neither ſhalt any woman ſtand
 before a beaſt, to lie downe thereto: for it iſabomi-
 nation.

Ye ſhall not deſile your ſelues in any of theſe
 things: for in all theſe the nations are deſiled,
 which I will caſt out before you.

And the land iſdeſiled, therefore I will viſite
 the wickedneſſe thereof vpon it, and the land ſhall
 vomit out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall keepe therefore mine ordinances, and by iudgements, and commit none of thse abominations, as will be that is of the same country, as the stranger that sojourneth among you.

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled:

28 And shall not the land spue you out, if ye desile it, as it spued out the people that were before you?)

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, the persons that doe so, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keepe mine ordinances, that ye doe not any of the abominable customes, which haue bene done before you, and that ye desile not your selues therein: for I am the Lord your God.

C H A P. XIX.

A repetition of sundry lawes and ordinances.

And the Lord spake vnto Moyses, saying, 2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Ye shall be holy, for I the Lord your God am holy.

3 * Ye shall feare every man his mother, & his father, and shall keepe my Sabbaths: for I am the Lord your God.

4 * Ye shall not turne vnto idoles, nor make ye molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

5 * And when ye shall offer a peace offering vnto the Lord, ye shall offer it freely.

6 * It shall be eaten the day ye offer it, or on the morrow: and that which remaineth vntill the third day, shall be burnt in the fire.

7 For if it be eaten the third day, it shall be vnclean, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore he that eateth it, shall beare his iniquitie, because hee hath defiled the hallowed thing of the Lord, and that person shall be cut off from his people.

9 * When ye reape the harvest of your land, ye shall not reape every corner of your field, neither shall thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 Thou shalt not gather the grapes of thy vineyard cleane, neither gather every grape of thy vineyard, but thou shalt leaue them for the poore, and for the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

11 * Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 * Also ye shall not sweare by my Name falsely, neither shall thou desile my Name of thy God: I am the Lord.

13 * Thou shalt not doe thy neighbour wrong, neither rob him. * The workmans hire shall not abide with thee vntill the morning.

14 * Thou shalt not curse the deafe, neither put a stumbling blocke before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: I am the Lord.

15 * Ye shall not do vniuſtly in iudgement. * Thou shalt not fauour the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mightie, but thou shalt iudge thy neighbour iustly.

16 * Thou shalt not walke about with tales among thy people. Thou shalt not stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lord.

17 * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart, but thou shalt plainly rebuke thy neighbour, and thou shalt not beare him to thine.

18 * Thou shalt not auenge, nor beee mindfull of wrong against the children of thy people, but shalt reuenge thyselfe: I am the Lord.

19 * Ye shall keepe mine ordinances. Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with others of diuers kind.

Thou shalt not sleepe thy bedde with mingled kind: neither shall a garment of diuers things, of linen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 * Whosoever also lieth and murthereth with a woman that is a bondmaide, affianced to an husband, and not redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, she shall be scourged, but they shall not die, because she is not made free.

21 And he shall bring for his trespass offering vnto the Lord, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, a ramme for a trespass offering.

22 Then the Priest shall make an atonement for shall be him with the ramme of the trespass offering before the Lord, concerning his sinne which he hath done, and pardon shall be giuen him for his sinne which he hath committed.

23 * Also when ye shall come into the land, and haue planted every tree for meat, ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three year shall it be vncircumcised vnto you, it shall not be eaten:

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to the praise of the Lord.

25 And in the fifth year ye shall eat of the fruit of it: that it may [ye]eld to you the increase thereof: I am the Lord your God.

26 * Ye shall not eat the flesh with the blood, ye shall not vse witchcraft, nor obserue times.

27 * Ye shall not cut round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the tufts of thy beard.

28 * Ye shall not cut your flesh for the dead, nor make any print of a marke vpon you: I am the Lord.

29 * Thou shalt not make thy daughter comen, to cause her to bee a whore, lest the land also fall to whoredome, and the land be full of wickednes.

30 * Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the Lord.

31 * Ye shall not regard them that worke with spirits, neither soothsayers: ye shall not seek to them to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God.

32 * Thou shalt rise vp before the hoare head, and honour the person of the olde man, and dread thy God: I am the Lord.

33 * And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 * But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be as one of your selues, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

35 * Ye shall not doe vniuſtly in iudgement, in line, in weight, or in measure.

36 * Ye shall haue iust balances, true weights, true ephah, & a true hin: I am the Lord your God, which haue brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all mine ordinances, and all my iudgements, & doe them: I am the Lord.

C H A P. XX.

2 They that giue of their seed to Molech, must die. 6 They that haue recourse to forcerers. 10 The man that committeth adultery, incest, or fornication with the kindred or affinitie. 24 Israel a peculiar people to the Lord.

And the Lord spake vnto Moyses, saying, 2 Thou shalt say also to the children of Israel, * Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that dwell in Israel, that giueth his children vnto Molch, he shall die the death, the people of the land shall stone him to death.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and cut him off from among his people, because he hath giuen his children vnto Molech, for to desile my Sanctuary,

Chap. 11
44. & 20
7. 1. pet.
2. 16.

Chap. 16

Chap. 23
22.
10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

Exo. 20. 7
deut. 5. 11
mat. 5. 34
10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

deut. 16. 19
10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

Chap. 11
44. 1. pet.
1. 16.

Exod. 21.
17. pro. 20.
20. mat.
15. 4.

Deut. 22.
22. 26. 8.
4. 5.

Chap. 18. 8.
deut. 22.
30.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

10. 24.
10. 24.
10. 24.

Deut. 9.

Sanctuary, and to pollute mine holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land hide their eyes, and wink at that man when he giueth his children vnto Moloch, and kill him not,

5 Then will I set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him to commit whoredome with Moloch, from among their people.

6 ¶ If any tyme after such as worke with spirits, and after soothsayers to goe a whoring after them, then will I set my face against that person, and will cut him off from among his people.

Chap. 11. 7 ¶ Sanctifie your selues therefore, * and be holy, for I am the Lord your God.

8 Keepe yet therefore mine ordinances, and doe them, I am the Lord which doe sanctifie you.

Exod. 21. 9 ¶ If there bee any that curseth his father or 17. pro. 10 his mother, he shall die the death: for he hath cursed his father and his mother, his blood shall bee vpon him.

Dent. 22. 10 ¶ And the man that committeth adulterie with another mans wife, because he hath committed adulterie with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall die the death.

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, because he hath vacouered his fathers * shame, they shall both die: their blood shall be vpon them.

12 Also the man that lieth with his daughter in law, they both shall die the death, they haue wrought abominatiue, their blood shall be vpon them.

13 ¶ The man also that lieth with the male as one lieth with a woman, they haue both committed abomination: they shall die the death, their blood shall be vpon them.

14 Likewise hee that taketh a wife and her mother, committeth wickednesse: they shall burne him and them with fire, that there be no wickednesse among you.

Chap. 18. 15 ¶ Also the man that lieth with a beast, shall die the death, and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman come to any beast, and lie therewith, then thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall die the death, their blood shall be vpon them.

17 Also the man that taketh his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and seeth her shame, and the seeth his shame, it is villany: therefore they shall be cut off in the sight of their people, because he hath vacouered his sisters shame, he shall beare his iniquitie.

18 ¶ The man also that lieth with a woman hauing her * disease, and vacouereth her shame, and openeth her fountaine, and see open the fountaine of her blood, they shall be euen both cut off from among their people.

19 Moreover, thou shalt not vacouer the shame of thy * mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister, because he hath vacouered his * kin, they shall beare their iniquitie.

20 Likewise the man that lieth with his fathers brothers wife & vacouereth his vncles shame: they shall beare their iniquitie, and shall die childlesse.

21 So the man that taketh his brothers wife, committeth filthinesse, because hee hath vacouered his brothers shame, they shall be childlesse.

Chap. 18. 22 ¶ Ye shall keepe therefore all mine * ordinances, and all my iugements, and doe them, that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

23 Wherefore ye shal not walke in the maners of this nation: I cast out before you: for they haue committed all these things, * therefore I abhorred the.

Dent. 9. 5. committed all these things, * therefore I abhorred the.

24 But I haue said vnto you, ye that inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you to possesse it, as a land that floweth with milke and hony: I am the Lord your God, which haue separated you from all other people.

25 ¶ Therefore shall ye put difference betweene cleane beasts and vnclane, and betweene vnclane foules and cleane: neither shall ye desire your selues with beasts and foules, nor with any creeping thing, that the ground bringeth forth, which I haue separated from you as vnclane.

26 Therefore shall ye be * holy vnto me: for I the Lord am holy, and I haue separated you from all other people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ And if a man or woman haue a spirit of diuination or soothsaying in them, they shall die the death: they shall stone them to death, their blood shall be vpon them.

C H A P. XX I.

2 For whom the Priests may lament. 6 How pure the Priests ought to be, both in themselves, and in their families.

And the Lord said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sounes of Aaron, and say vnto them, Let none be defiled by the dead among his people.

3 But by his kinman that is neere vnto him, so as by his mother, or by his father, or by his sonne, or by his daughter, or by his brother.

4 Or by his sister, a mayde that is neere vnto him, which hath not had a husband: for he * her may lament.

5 He shall not lament for the prince among his people to pollute himselfe.

6 They shall not make * bald parts vpon their head, nor shoue off the lockes of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

7 These shall be holy vnto the Lord, and not pollute the name of their God: for the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shall be holy.

8 They shall not take to wife an whore, or one polluted, neither shall they marry a woman divorced from her husband: for such one is holy vnto his God.

9 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy vnto thee: for I the Lord which sanctifie you, am holy.

10 ¶ If a Priests daughter fall to play the whore, she polluteh her father: therefore shall she be burnt with fire.

11 ¶ Also the hie Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oyle was powred, and hath consecrated his hand to put on the garments) shall not vacouer his head, nor rent his clothes.

12 Neither shall hee goe to any dead body, nor make himselfe vnclane by his father, or by his mother.

13 Neither shall hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor pollute the holy place of his God: for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God is vpon him: I am the Lord.

14 Also he shall take a maid vnto his wife, but a widow, or a diuorced woman, or a polluted, or an harlot, these shall he not marry, but shall take a maid of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall hee defile his seed among his people: for I am the Lord which sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, and say, Whosoeuer of thy seede in their generations hath any blemishes, shall not preste to offer the bread of his God.

18 For whosoeuer hath any blemish, shall not

come neere: as a man blind or lame, or that hath a flat nose, or that hath any murther member,

19 Or a man that hath a broken foote, or a broken hand,

20 Or a crooke backe, or bleate eyed, or hath a blemish in his eye, or beekskine, or scabbied, or hath his stones broken.

21 None of the seede of Aaron the Priest, that hath a blemish, shall come neere to offer the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, hauing a blemish: he shall not prease to offer the bread of his God.

22 The bread of his God, *cums* of the most holy, and of the holy shall he eate :

23 But hee shall not goe in vnto the vaille , nor come neere the altar, because hee hath a blemish, lest hee pollute my sanctuary: for I am the Lord that sanctifie them :

24 Thus spake Moses to Aaron, and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

3 Who ought to abstaine from eating the things that were offered.

19 What oblations should be offered.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

21 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they be separated from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they pollute not mine holy Name in those things which they hallow vnto me: I am the Lord.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoever hee be of all your seede among your generations after you, that toucheth the holy things which the children of Israel hallow vnto the Lord, hauing his vncleanness vpon him, euen that person shall bee cut off from my sight: I am the Lord.

Chap. 13. 21 * Whosoever also of the seede of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things vntill he be cleane: and who so toucheth any that is vncleane by reason of the dead, or a man whose issue of seed runneth from him,

5 Or the man that toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may bee made vncleane, or a man by whom he may take vncleanness, † whatsoeuer vncleanness he hath,

† Ebr according to all his vncleanness

6 The person that hath touched such shall therefore be vncleane vntill the euen, and shall not eate of the holy things | except he haue washed his flesh with water.

7 But when the Sunne is downe, hee shall bee cleane, and shall afterward eate of the holy things: for it is his | food.

Or, br. ad Exod. 22. 31. 32. 43. 31.

8 * Of a beast that dieth, or is rent with beasts, whereby he may be defiled, he shall not eate: I am the Lord.

9 Let them therefore keepe mine ordinances, lest they beare their sinne for it, and die for it, if they defile it: I the Lord sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger also eate of the holy thing, neither the guest of the Priest, neither shall an hired seruant eate of the holy thing:

11 But if the Priest buy any with money, he shall eate of it, also hee that is borow in his house: they shall eate of his meate.

12 If the Priests daughter also be married vnto a stranger, she may not eate of the holy offerings.

13 Notwithstanding, if the Priests daughter bee a widow or diorced, and haue no child, but is returned vnto her fathers house, shee shall eate of her fathers bread, as shee did in her * youth: but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

Chap. 10. 34

14 * If a man eat of the holy thing vniawittingly, he shall put the fifth part thereof, and giue it vnto the Priest with the hallowed thing,

15 So they shall not defile the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the Lord,

16 Neither cast the people to breake the iniquitie of their trespass, while they eat their holy things: for I the Lord doe ballow them.

17 * And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whosoever hee be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that shall offer his sacrifice for all their vowes, and for all their free offerings, which they vie to offer vnto the Lord for a burnt offering,

19 * shall offer of your free minde a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goates.

20 Yee shall not offer any thing that hath a blemish: for that shall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whosoever bringeth a peace offering vnto the Lord to accomplish his vow, or for a free offering of the beeues, or of the sheepe, his free offering shall be perfect, no blemish shall be in it.

Deut. 18. 21. eccles. 35. 12.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a | wen, or skirvie, or scabbied, these shall ye not offer vnto the Lord, nor make an offering by fire of these vpon the altar of the Lord.

Or, want

23 Yet a bullocke, or a sheep that hath any * member superfluous, or lacking, such mayest thou present for a free offering, but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

Chap. 31. 18.

24 Yee shall not offer vnto the Lord that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut away, neither shall ye make an offering thereof in your land,

Or, full 18.

25 Neither of the hand of a stranger shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption * in them, there is a blemish in them: therefore shall they not be accepted for you.

26 * And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goat shall be brought forth, it shall be euen seven dayes vnder his dam: and from the eight day forth, it shall bee accepted for a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

28 As for the cow, or the ewe, ye shall not * kill her and her yong both in one day.

Deu. 22. 6.

29 So when ye will offer a thanke offering vnto the Lord, ye shall offer willingly.

30 The same day it shall be eaten, ye shall leane * none of it vntill the morrow: I am the Lord.

Chap. 7. 15.

31 Therefore shall ye keepe my commandments and doe them: for I am the Lord.

32 Neither shall ye pollute mine holy Name, but I will bee hallowed among the children of Israel: I the Lord sanctifie you,

33 Which haue brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXIII.

2 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 5 The Passouer. 6 The feast of unleavened bread. 10 The feast of first fruites. 15 Whitsonide. 24 The feast of blowing Trumpets. 34 The feast of Tabernacles.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, The feasts of the Lord which yee shall call the holy | assemblies, euen these are my feasts.

Or, eccles. 10. 20. Or, yee may work Or, as-sembly.

3 * Sixe dayes | shall worke be done, but in the seventh day shall be the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation: yee shall doe no worke therein, it is the Sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.

4 * These are the feasts of the Lord, and holy conuocations, which yee shall proclaime in their seasons.

5 In the first moneth, and in the fourteenth day

Chap. 19. 9. 19.

of the mouth at evening shall be the Pasche of the Lord.

6 And on the fifteenth day of this moneth shall be the feast of unleavened bread unto the Lord: seven dayes ye shall eate unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

8 Also ye shall offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord seven dayes, and in the seventh day shall be an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

9 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and reape the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first fruits of your harvest vnto the Priest,

[Or, as our

Deut. 14.

19. vnto the

12. 15. of the

12. 15. of the

that it may be acceptable for you: the morrow after the Sabbath, the Priest shall shake it.

13 And that day when yee shake the sheaf, shall ye prepare a lamb without blemish of a yeere old, for a burnt offering vnto the Lord.

14 And the meate offering thereof shall be two tenth deales of fine flour mingled with oyle for a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord of sweete savour: and the drinke offering thereof the fourth part of an hin of wine.

[Or, shall

14. 15. of the

14 And yee shall eate neither bread nor parched come, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God: this shall be a law for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ Yee shall count also to you from the morrow after the Sabbath, euen from the day that yee shall bring the sheaf of the sheaf offering seven Sabbaths, they shall be complete.

[Or, week

16 Vnto the morrow after the seventh Sabbath shall yee number fiftie dayes: then ye shall bring a new meate offering vnto the Lord.

17 Yee shall bring out of your habitations bread for the sheaf offering: they shall be two loaves of two tenth deales of fine flour, which shall be baken with leauen for first fruits vnto the Lord.

18 Also ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish, of one yeere olde, and a yong bullocke and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt offering vnto the Lord, with their meate offerings and their drinke offerings, for a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour vnto the Lord.

19 Then yee shall prepare an hee goat for a sinne offering, and two lambs of one yeere olde for peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall shake them to and fro with the bread of the first fruites before the Lord, and with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the Lord for the Priest.

21 So yee shall proclaime the same day, that it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein: it shall be an ordinance for euer in all your dwellings thorowout your generations.

Chap. 19.

9. 14. 24.

19.

22 ¶ And when you reape the harvest of your land, thou shalt not ridde the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou make any after gathering of thy harvest, but shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

23 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, In the seventh moneth, and in the first day of the moneth shall ye haue a Sabbath for the remembrance

of blowing the trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke therein, but offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

26 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 The truth also of this seventh moneth shall be a day of reconciliation: it shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall humble your soules, and offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

28 And ye shall doe no worke that same day: for it is a day of reconciliation to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God.

29 For euerie person that humbleth not himselfe that same day, shall euen be cut off from his people.

30 And euerie person that shall do any worke that same day, the same person also will I destroy from among his people.

31 Yee shall doe no manner worke therefore: this shall be a law for euer in your generations, thorowout all your dwellings.

32 This shall be vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall humble your soules in the ninth day of the moneth at euen, from euen to euen shall ye celebrate your Sabbath.

33 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, In the fifteenth day of this seventh moneth shall be the feast of Tabernacles vnto the Lord.

35 In the first day shall be an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, and in the eighth day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord: it is the soleme assembly, ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

37 These are the feasts of the Lord (which yee shall call holy conuocations) to offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, as burnt offering, and meate offerings, sacrifice and drinke offerings, euerie one vpon his day.

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the Lord, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all of your free offerings, which yee shall giue vnto the Lord.

39 But in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, yee shall keepe an holy feast vnto the Lord seven dayes: in the first day shall be a Sabbath: likewise in the eighth day shall be a Sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you in the first day the fruit of goodly trees, branches of Palmiettes, and the boughes of thick trees and willowes of the brook, and shall reioyce before the Lord your God seven dayes.

41 So yee shall keepe this feast vnto the Lord seven dayes in the yeere, by a perpetuall ordinance thorow your generations: in the seventh moneth shall yee keepe it.

42 Yee shall dwell in bootes seven dayes: all that are Israelites borne shall dwell in bootes.

43 That your posteritie may know that I haue made the children of Israel to dwell in bootes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

44 So Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIII.

The oyle for the lamps. 5 The sheu bread. 14 The blasphemers shall be stoned. 17 He that killeth shall be killed.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

1 Command the children of Israel that they bring

bring vnto thee pure oyle olive beaten for the light
to cause the lamps to burne continually.

Without the waile of the Testimonie, in the
Tabernacle of the Congregation shall Aaron dresse
them both euen and morning before the Lorde al-
wayes: *this shal be a law for euer thou row your gene-
rations.*

Exod. 31. 4 He shall dresse the lamps vpon the pure can-
dlesticks before the Lord perpetually.

5 ¶ Also thou shalt take fine flour, and bake
Exod. 25. twelve * cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall bee
30. in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe in
a row, vpon the pure table before the Lord.

7 Thou shalt also put pure incense vpon the
rowes, that in stead of the bread it may be for a re-
membrance, and an offering made by fire vnto the
Lord.

8 Euerie Sabbath he shall put them in rowes be-
fore the Lord euermore, *reuerencing them* of the chil-
dren of Israel for an euerlasting couenant.

Exod. 29. 9 * And the bread shall be Aarons and his sons,
35. *chap. 3.* and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most
31. *mat.* holy vnto him, of the offerings of the Lord made
12. 1. 5. by fire by a perpetual ordinance.

10 ¶ And there went out among the children of
Israel the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose fa-
ther was an Egyptian: and this sonne of the Israeli-
tish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in
the house.

11 So the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed
the Name of the Lord, and cursed: & they brought
him vnto Moses (his mothers name also was Shelomith
the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

Nym. 15. 12 And they * put him in ward till he told them
34. the mind of the Lord.

13 Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring the blasphemer without the hofte, and
Deut. 13. let all that heard him, * put their handes vpon his
9. and 17. head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of
Israel, saying, Who soeuer curseth his God, shall
beare his sinne.

16 And hee that blasphemeth the Name of the
Lord, shall bee put to death: all the Congregation
shall stone him to death: as well the stranger, as he
that is borne in the lande: when hee blasphemeth
the Name of the Lord, let him be slaine.

Exod. 21. 17 ¶ * He also that killeth any man, he shall be
12. *deut.* put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, he shal restore it,
† *Exod. 21.* † beast for beast.

19 Also if a man cause any blemish in his neigh-
bour: as he hath done, so shall it be done to him.

20 * Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for
† *Exod. 21.* † tooth, such a blemish † as he hath made in any, such
for a fault. shall be repayed to him.

21 And hee that killeth a beast shall restore it:
Exod. 21. but he that killeth a man shall be slaine.

22 Ye shall haue * one law: it shall be as well for
mat. 5. 38. the stranger, as for one borne in the country: for I
Exod. 12. am the Lord your God.

23 ¶ Then Moses told the children of Israel, and
they brought the blasphemer out of the hofte, and
stoned him with stones: so the children of Israel
did as the Lord had commanded Moses.

C H A P. XXV.

2 The Sabbath of the seventh yeere. 8 The Iubile in
the fiftieth yeere. 14 Not to oppress the brethren.
23 The sale and redeeming of lands, houses and persons

And the Lord spake vnto Moses in Mount Sinai,
saying,

3 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say
vnto them, When yee shall come into the lande
which I giue you, the * land shall † keepe Sabbath
vnto the Lord.

5 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and fixe
† *Exod. 23.* † yeeres thou shalt cut thy vineyard, and gather the
† *Exod. 23.* † fruit thereof.

6 But the seventh yeere shall bee a Sabbath of
rest vnto the land, *in which* the Lords Sabbath thou
shalt neither sow thy field, nor cut thy vineyard.

7 That which growth of it owne accord of thy
harneft thou shalt not reape, neither gather the
grapes that thou hast left vnlaboured: for it shal be
a yeere of rest vnto the land.

8 And the rest of the land shal be meate for you,
euen for thee and for thy seruante, and for thy maide,
and for thy hired seruante; and for the stranger, that
sojourneth with thee:

9 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that are
in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meate.

10 ¶ Also thou shalt number seven † Sabbaths † *Or,*
of yeeres vnto thee, *even* seven times seven yeeres: † *mathe.*
and the space of the seven Sabbaths of yeeres will
be vnto thee nine and forty yeere.

11 Then thou shalt cause to blow the trumpet of
the Iubile in the tenth day of the seventh moneth:
euen in the day of the reconciliation shall ye make
the trumpet blow thoroughout all your land.

12 And ye shal hallow that yeere, *even* the fiftieth
yeere, and proclaim libertie in the land to all the
inhabitantes thereof: it shall be the Iubile vnto you,
and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession,
and euery man shall returne vnto his family.

13 This fiftieth yeere shal be a yeere of Iubile vn-
to you: ye shall not sowe, neither reape that which
growth of it selfe, neither gather the grapes there-
of that are left vnlaboured.

14 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you:
ye shall eate of the increase thereof out of the field.

15 In the yeere of this Iubile ye shall returne e-
uery man vnto his possession.

16 And when thou sellest ought to thy neigh-
bour, or buyest at thy neighbours hand, ye shall not
oppress one another.

17 But according to the number of yeeres after
the Iubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour: as so ac-
cording to the number of the yeeres of the reuocues
he shall sell vnto thee.

18 A cording to the multitude of yeeres thou
shalt increase the price thereof, and according to
the fewnesse of yeeres thou shalt abate the price of
it: for the number of fruits doth he sell vnto thee.

19 Oppresse not ye therefore any man his neigh-
bour, but when thou shalt feare thy God: for I am the
Lord your God.

20 ¶ Wherefore ye shall obey mine ordinances,
and keepe my lawes, and doe them, and yee shall
dwell in the land † in safetie.

21 And the land shall giue her fruit, and ye shall
eate your fill, and dwell therein in safetie.

22 And if ye shall say, What shall wee eate the
seuenth yeere, for wee shall not sowe, nor gather in
our increase?

23 I will † send my blessing vpon you in the † *Exod. 17.* †
sixt yeere, and it shall bring forth fruites for three † *Exod. 17.* †
yeeres.

24 And ye shall sow the eight yeere, and eate of
the old fruit vntill the ninth yeere: vntill the fruites
thereof come ye shall eate the old.

25 ¶ Also the land shall not bee sold to be eent
off from the familie: for the land is mine, and ye be
but strangers and sojourners with me.

24. Therefore in all the land of your poſſeſſion ye ſhall giue a redemption for the land.

25. ¶ If thy brother bee impoueriſhed, and ſell his poſſeſſion, then his redeemer ſhall come, euen his ſeere kinſman, and buy out that which his brother ſold.

26. And if he haue no redeemer, but haue gotten and found to buy it out,

27. Then ſhall he count the yeeres of his ſale, and reſtore the ouerplus to the man to whome he ſold it: ſo ſhall he returne to his poſſeſſion.

28. But if hee cannot get ſufficient to reſtore to him, then that which is ſold, ſhall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it vntill the yeere of the Iubile: and in the Iubile it ſhall come out, and he ſhall returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

29. Likewise if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled citie, hee may buy it out againe within a whole yeere after it is ſold, within a yeere may hee buy it out.

30. But if it bee not bought out within the ſpace of a full yeere, then the houſe that is in the walled citie ſhall be eſtabliſhed, as cut off from the family to him that bought it, therewith his generations: it ſhall not goe out in the Iubile.

31. But the houſes of villages, which haue no walles round about them, ſhall be eſteemed as the field of the countrey: they may bee bought out againe, and ſhall goe out in the Iubile.

32. Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Leuites redeeme ¶ at all ſeaſons.

33. And if a man purchaſe of the Leuites, the houſe that was ſold, and the citie of their poſſeſſion ſhall goe out in the Iubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Leuites are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

34. But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities ſhall not be ſold: for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35. ¶ Moreover, if thy brother bee impoueriſhed, and fallen in decay with thee, thou ſhalt relieue him, and as a ſtranger and a ſoujourner, ſo ſhall hee liue with thee.

36. ¶ Thou ſhalt take no viſiue of him, nor vanitie: but thou ſhalt feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37. Thou ſhalt not giue him thy money to viſurie, nor lend him thy viſuals for increaſe.

38. I am the Lord your God, which haue brought you out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39. ¶ If thy brother alſo that dwelleth by thee, be impoueriſhed, and be ſold vnto thee, thou ſhalt not compell him to ſerue as a bondſeruant.

40. But as an hired ſeruant, and as a ſoujourner he ſhall be with thee: he ſhall ſerue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41. Then ſhall he depart from thee, both he, and his children with him, and ſhall returne vnto his familie, and vnto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he returne.

42. For they are my ſeruants whome I brought out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold as bondmen are ſold.

43. ¶ Thou ſhalt not rule ouer him cruelly, but ſhalt feare thy God.

44. Thy bondſeruant alſo and thy bondmaide, which thou ſhalt haue, ſhall bee of the heathen that are round about you: of them ſhall ye buy ſeruants and maidens.

45. And moreover of the children of the ſtrangers, that are ſoujourners among you, of them ſhall

ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begate in your land: theſe ſhall be your poſſeſſion.

46. So ye ſhall take them as inheritance for your children, after you to poſſeſſe them by inheritance, yee ſhall ſee their labours for cure: but ouer your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhall not rule one ouer another with crueltie.

47. ¶ If a ſoujourner or a ſtranger dwelling by thee get richer, and thy brother by him bee impoueriſhed, and ſell himſelfe vnto the ſtranger or ſoujourner dwelling by thee, or to the ſtocke of the ſtrangers familie,

48. After that he is ſold, he may bee bought out: one of his brethren may buy him out,

49. Or his vncle, or his vncles ſonne may buy him out, or any of the kindred of his fleſh among his familie may redeeme him, either if he can get ſo much he may buy himſelfe out.

50. Then he ſhall reckon with his buyer from the yeere that he was ſold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile: and the money of his ſale ſhall be according to the number of yeeres: according to the time of an hired ſeruant ſhall he be with him.

51. If there be many yeeres behind, according to them he ſhall giue againe for his deliverance, of the money that he was bought for.

52. If there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then hee ſhall count with him, and according to his yeeres giue againe for his redemption.

53. He ſhall be with him yeere by yeere as an hired ſeruant: hee ſhall not rule cruelly ouer him in thy fight.

54. And if he be not redeemed thus, he ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, he, and his children with him.

55. For vnto mee the children of Iſrael are ſeruants: they are my ſeruants, whom I haue brought out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

C H A P. XXVI.

1. Idolatry forbidden. 3. A bleſſing to them that keepe the commandements. 14. The curſe to thoſe that breake them. 42. God promiſeth to remember his covenants.

YE ſhall make you none idols nor graven image, neither care you vp any ¶ pillar, neither ſhall ye ſet ¶ any image of ſtone in your lande to bowe downe to it: for I am the Lord your God.

2. Ye ſhall keepe my Sabbath, and ¶ reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the Lord.

3. ¶ If ye walke in mine ordinances, & keepe my commandements, and doe them,

4. I will then ſend you raine in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, & the trees of the field ſhall giue their fruit.

5. And your threshing ſhall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach vnto ſowing time, and you ſhall eate your bread in plenteouſneſſe, and dwell in your land ſafely.

6. And I will ſend peace in the land, and ye ſhall ſleepe, and ¶ none ſhall make you afraid: alſo I ¶ will rid euill beaſts out of the land, and the ſword ſhall not goe thorow your land.

7. Alſo yee ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you vpon the ſword.

8. ¶ And ſue of you ſhall chaſe an hundredth, and an hundredth of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight, and your enemies ſhall fall before you vpon the ſword.

9. For ¶ I will haue reſpect vnto you, and make ¶ you increaſe, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my Couenant with you,

Elr. his hand take hold.

Exo. 20. 4. deut. 5. 8. pſal. 97. 7. Or. ſome haue ſerue. Chap. 19. 30. Deu. 28. 1.

Iob. 11. 19. ¶ Eb. I will cauſe the euill beaſts to ceaſe. Iob. 23. 19.

¶ Eb. I will carrie you ſo you.

thy valuation shall be for the male twentie shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 But from a month olde vnto five yeere olde, thy price of the male shall be five shekels of silver, and thy price of the female three shekels of silver.

7 And from sixtie yeere old and aboue, if he be a male, then thy price shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if hee be poorer then thou hast esteemed him, then shall he present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him according to the abilitye of him that would, so shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering vnto the Lord, all that one giueth of such vnto the Lord, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it nor change it, a good for a bad, nor a bad for a good: and if he change beast for beast, then both this and that, which was changed for it, shall be holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which men doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the Lord, he shall then present the beast before the Priest.

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: and as thou valuest it, which are the Priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will buy it againe, then he shall giue the fifth part of it more aboue thy valuation.

14 Also when a man shall dedicate his house to be holy vnto the Lord, then the Priest shall value it whether it be good or bad, and as the Priest shall prize it, so shall the value be.

15 But if hee that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shall giue thereto the fifth part of money more then thy estimation, and it shall be his.

16 If also a man dedicate to the Lord any ground of his inheritance, then shall thou esteeme it, according to the seed thereof: as an Homer of barley seede shall be at fiftie shekels of silver.

17 If he dedicate his field immediately from the yeere of Iubile, it shall be worth as thou dost esteeme it.

18 But if hee dedicate his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon him the money according to the yeeres that remaine vnto the yeere of Iubile, and it shall be abated by thy estimation.

19 And if he that dediceth it, will redeeme the field, then he shall put the fifth part of the price, that thou esteemedst it at, therewnto, and it shall remaine his.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, but the Priest sell the field to another man, it shall be redeemed no more.

21 But the field shall be holy to the Lord, when it goeth out in Iubile, as a field separate from common vses: the possession thereof shall be the Priest.

22 If a man also dedicate vnto the Lord a field which he hath bought, which is not of the ground of his inheritance,

23 Then the Priest shall set the price to him, as thou esteemedst it, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and he shall giue thy price the same day, as a thing holy vnto the Lord.

24 But in the yeere of Iubile, the field shall returne vnto him of whome it was bought: to him, if he, whose inheritance the land was.

25 And all thy valuation shall bee according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: a shekel containeth twenty gerahs. *Exod. 30. 13. num.*

26 * Notwithstanding, if first born of the beasts, because it is the Lords first born, none shall dedicate such, be it bullocke or sheepe, for it is the Lords. *Exo. 13. 1 & 2. 29. num. 3. 13*

27 But if it be an vncleane beast, then hee shall redeeme it by thy valuation, and giue the fifth part more thereto: and if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 * Notwithstanding, nothing separate from the common vse that a man doeth separate vnto the Lord of all that hee hath (whether it be man or beast, or land of his inheritance) may bee sold nor redeemed: for euery thing separate from the common vse is most holy vnto the Lord. *Leuit. 22. 29*

29 Nothing separate from the common vse, which shall be separate from man, shall be redeemed, but die the death.

30 Also all the tithe of the land both of the seed of the ground, and of the fruit of the trees, is the Lords: it is holy to the Lord.

31 But if a man will redeeme any of his tithe, he shall adde the fifth part thereto.

32 And euery tithe of bullocke, and of sheepe, and of all that goeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the Lord.

33 He shall not looke if it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: else if he change it, both it, and that it was changed withall, shall be holy, and it shall not be redeemed.

34 These are the Commandements which the Lord commanded by Moses vnto the children of Israel in mount Sinai.



THE FOUETH BOOKE OF MOSES, called Numbers.

THE ARGUMENT.

Forasmuch as God hath appointed that his Church in this world shall be vnder the crosse, both because they should learne not to put their trust in worldly things, and also feele his comfort when all other helpe faileth: hee did not straightway bring his people after their departure out of Egypt into the land which hee promised them: led them to and fro for the space of fortie yeeres, and kept them in continual exercises before they enioyed it, to trie their faith, and to teach them to forget the world, and to depend on him. Which triall did greatly profit to discern the wicked and the hypocrites from the faithfull and true seruants of God, who serued him with pure heart, whereas the other preferring their carnall affections to Gods glory, enuening religion to serve their purpose, murmured when they lacked to content their lusts, and despised them whom God had appointed rulers ouer them. By reason whereof they prouoked Gods terrible indignation against them, and are set forth as a most notable example for all ages to beware how they abuse Gods word against their owne lusts to his will, or despite his ministers. Notwithstanding God is euert true in his promise, and governeth his by his holy spirit, that either they fall not into such inconueniences, or else returne vnto him quickly by true repentance: and therefore he continueth his graces towards them, he giueth them ordinances and instructions, as well for religion as outward policie: he preferreth them against all craft and contrary, and

giueth

ginseth them manifold victories against their enemies. And so would all controversies that might arise, be taken away at the occasion, by dividing among all the tribes both the land, which they had wonne, and that also which he had promised, ascribed best to his godly wisdom.

CHAP. L

3 Moses and Aaron with the twelve princes of the tribes are commended of the Lord to number them, as they are able to go to warre. 49 The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord.

He Lord spake againe unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, in the first day of the second month, in the second yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

Exod. 30.
12.

† Ebr. by
their
heads.

2 Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, and households of their fathers with the number of their names: so wit, all the males, † man by man.

3 From twentie yeere old and above, all that goe forth to the warre in Israel, thou and Aaron shall number them thorough their armies.

4 And with you shall be men of every tribe, such as are the heads of the house of their fathers.

5 And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of the tribe of Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur:

6 Of Simeon, Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai:

7 Of Iudah, Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab:

8 Of Issachar, Nathanael the sonne of Zuar:

9 Of Zebulun, Eliab the sonne of Helon:

10 Of the children of Ioseph: Of Ephraim, Elishama the sonne of Amihud: of Manasseh, Gamliel, the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin, Abidan the sonne of Gideon:

12 Of Dan, Ahiczer the sonne of Ammishaddai:

13 Of Acher, Pagiel the sonne of Ocran,

14 Of Gad, Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel:

15 Of Naphtali, Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These were famous in the Congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, and heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ Then Moses and Aaron tooke these men which are expressed by their names.

18 And they called all the Congregation together in the first day of the second month, who declared their kinreds by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere old and above, man by man.

19 As the Lord had commanded Moses, so hee numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 So were the sonnes of † Reuben Israels eldest soune by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, man by man, euery male from twentie yeere olde and above, as many as † went forth to warre:

21 The number of them, I say, of the tribe of Reuben, was fixe and fortie thousand and five hundred.

22 Of the sonnes of † Simeon by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, the summe thereof by the number of their names, man by man, euery male from twentie yeere old and above, all that went forth to warre:

23 The summe of them, I say, of the tribe of Simeon was nine and fiftie thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the sonnes of † Gad by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere old and above, all that went forth to warre:

25 The number of them, I say, of the tribe of

Gad was fixe and fortie thousand and five hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of † Iudah by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere old and above, all that went forth to warre:

27 The number of them, I say, of the tribe of Iudah was threescore and fourtine thousand, and fixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the sonnes of † Issachar by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere olde and above, all that went forth to warre:

29 The number of them also of the tribe of Issachar was foure & fifty thousand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the sonnes of † Zebulun by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere old and above, all that went forth to warre:

31 The number of them also of the tribe of Zebulun was feuen & fiftie thousand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the sonnes of Ioseph, namely, of the sons of † Ephraim by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeeres old and above, all that went forth to warre:

33 The number of them also of the tribe of Ephraim was fortie thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the sonnes of † Manasseh by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere old and above, all that went forth to warre:

35 The number of them also of the tribe of Manasseh was two and thirtie thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the sonnes of † Benjamin by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere old and above, all that went forth to warre:

37 The number of them also of the tribe of Benjamin, was fixe & thirtie thousand & foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the sonnes of † Dan by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere old and above, all that went forth to warre:

39 The number of them also of the tribe of Dan, was threescore & two thousand and feuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the sonnes of † Acher by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names from twentie yeere olde and above, all that went forth to warre:

41 The number of them also of the tribe of Acher, was one and fortie thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of † Naphtali by their generations, by their families, and by the houses of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeere old and above, all that went to the warre:

43 The number of them also of the tribe of Naphtali, was three and fiftie thousand and foure hundred.

44 These are the † summes which Moses and Aaron

† Or, full

Aaron

† Ebr. capt.

† Or, prince.

† These are the names of the twelve tribes, as first of Reuben. † Or, as were able to beare weapons. † Simeon

† Gad.

Aaron numbered, & the princes of Israel, the twelve men, which were every one for the house of their fathers.

45 So this was all the summe of the sonnes of Israel by the houses of their fathers, from twentie yeere olde and above, all that went to the warre in Israel.

46 And all they were in number fixe hundred and three thousand, five hundred and fiftie.

47 But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.

48 For the Lorde had spoken vnto Moses, and sayd,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel:

50 Neither shalt thou appoint the Levites over the Tabernacle of the Testimony, and over all the instruments thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the instruments thereof, and shall minister in it, and shall dwell round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle goeth forth, the Levites shall take it downe, and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: for the stranger that commeth neere shall be slaine.

52 Also the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man in his campe, and every man vnder his standard throughout their armies.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of the Testimony, lest vengeance come vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the Levites shall take the charge of the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

54 So the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord had commanded Moses: so did they.

C H A P. II.

1 The order of the tents, and the names of the captains of the Israelites.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall campe by his standard, and vnder the ensigne of their fathers house: farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

3 On the East side toward the rising of the Sunne shall they of the standard of the hoste of Iudah pitch according to their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab shall be captain of the sonnes of Iudah.

4 And his hoste and the number of them were fowenty and foure thousand and fixe hundred.

5 Next vnto him shall they of the tribe of Issachar pitch, and Nathaneel the sonne of Zuar shall be the captain of the sonnes of Issachar:

6 And his hoste, and the number thereof were foure and fiftie thousand, and foure hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun, and Elias the son of Helon captain over the sonnes of Zebulun:

8 And his hoste and the number thereof, seven and fiftie thousand and foure hundred:

9 The whole number of the hoste of Iudah are an hundred fowrescore and fixe thousand and foure hundred, according to their armies: they shall first set forth.

10 On the South side shall be the standard of the hoste of Reuben, according to their armies, and the captains over the sons of Reuben shall be Elizur the sonne of Shedeur:

11 And his hoste, and the number thereof, fixe and fortie thousand and five hundred.

12 And by him shall the tribe of Simeon pitch,

and the captain over the sonnes of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai:

13 And his hoste, and the number of them, nine and fiftie thousand and three hundred.

14 And the tribe of Gad, and the captain over the sonnes of Gad, shall be Elisaph the sonne of Deuel:

15 And his hoste and the number of them were nine and fortie thousand fixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All the number of the campe of Reuben were an hundred and one and fiftie thousand, and foure hundred and fiftie, according to their armies, and they shall set forth in the second place.

17 Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall goe with the hoste of the Levites in the midst of the campe as they have pitched, so shall they go forward every man in his order according to their standards.

18 The standard of the campe of Ephraim shall be toward the West according to their armies, and the captain over the sonnes of Ephraim, shall be Elisama the sonne of Ammihud:

19 And his hoste, and the number of them were fortie thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Manasse, and the captain over the sonnes of Manasse, shall be Gamliel the sonne of Pedasur:

21 And his hoste and the number of them were two and thirty thousand and two hundred.

22 And the tribe of Benjamin, and the captain over the sonnes of Benjamin shall be Abidan the son of Gideon:

23 And his hoste and the number of them were five and thirtie thousand and foure hundred.

24 All the number of the campe of Ephraim were an hundred and eight thousand and one hundred according to their armies: and they shall goe in the third place.

25 The standard of the hoste of Dan shall be toward the North according to their armies: and the captain over the children of Dan shall be Abiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai:

26 And his hoste and the number of them were two and threescore thousand, and seven hundred.

27 And by him shall the tribe of Asher pitch, and the captain over the sonnes of Asher shall be Pagiel the sonne of Ocran:

28 And his hoste and the number of them were one and fortie thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali, & the captain over the children of Naphtali shall be Ahira the son of Enan:

30 And his hoste and the number of them were three and fiftie thousand and foure hundred.

31 All the number of the hoste of Dan was an hundred and seven and fiftie thousand, and fixe hundred: they shall goe hindmost with their standards.

32 These are the summes of the children of Israel by the houses of their fathers, all the number of the hoste, according to their armies, fixe hundred and three thousand, five hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord had commanded Moses: so they pitched according to their standards: and so they journeyed every one with his families according to the houses of their fathers.

C H A P. III.

6 The charge and office of the Levites. 13. 39 773
152

the Lord separated the Levites for himselfe. 16 Their number, families and capitaines. 40 The first borne of Israel redeemed by the Levites. 47 The overplus is redeemed by money.

These also were the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that the Lord spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 So these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron, **Exo. 6.23** * Nadab the first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These are the names of the sonnes of Aaron the appointed Priests, whom Moses did * consecrate to minister in the Priests office.

Leu. 10. 4 *And Nadab and Abihu died before γ Lord, 1, 2. **chap.** when they offered * strange fire before the Lord in 26.61. 1. the wilderness of Sinai, and had no children: but **chr. 24.2.** Eleazar and Ithamar served in the Priests office in **Leu. 10.** the sight of Aaron their father.

5 Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 1, 2. 6 Bring the tribe of Leui, and set them before Aaron the Priest, that they may serue him,

7 And take the charge with him, euen the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 They shall also keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and haue the charge of the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Levites vnto Aaron and to his sons: for they are giuen him freely from among the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes to execute their Priests office: and the stranger that cometh neere, shall be slaine.

11 ¶ Also the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 12 Beholde, I haue euen taken the Levites from among the children of Israel: for all the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel, and the Levites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first borne are mine: for the same day that I smote all the first borne in the land **Exo. 13.2.** of Egypt, * I sanctified vnto mee all the first borne **chr. 34.19** in Israel both man and beast: mine they shall be: **Leu. 27.26** I am the Lord.

14 ¶ Moreover the Lord spake vnto Moses in the **chap. 8.16** **Isr. 2.23** wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui after the houses of their fathers, in their families: euey male from a month old and aboue shalt thou number.

16 Then Moses numbered them according to the word of the Lord, as he was commanded.

17 And these were the sonnes of Leui by their names, * Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 Also these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families: Libni and Shimei.

19 The sonnes also of Kohath by their families, Amram, and Izebar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families, Mahi and Musli. These are the families of Leui, according to the houses of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon came the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimeites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 The summe whereof (after the number of all the males from a month old and aboue) was counted fenten thousand and fixe hundred.

23 ¶ The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the Tabernacle Westward.

24 The capitaine and faniest of the house of the Gershonites shall be Eliazaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon in

the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall be the Tabernacle, and the paviilion, the covering thereof, and the vail of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

26 And the hanging of the court, and the vail of the doore of the court, which is neere the Tabernacle, and neere the altar round about, and the cords of it for all the seruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath came the family of the Amramites, and the familie of the Izebarites, and the familie of the Hebronites, and the familie of the Vzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 The number of all the males from a month olde and aboue was eight thousand and fixe hundred, hauing the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath shall pitch on the South side of the Tabernacle.

30 The capitaine and ancient of the house and families of the Kohathites shall be Eliazaph the sonne of Vzziel:

31 And their charge shall bee the Arke, and the Table, and the candlestick, and the Altar, and the instruments of the Sanctuary that they minister with, and the vail, and all that serueth thereto.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest shall be * chiefe captaine of the Levites, hauing the ouersight of them that haue the charge of the Sanctuary.

Or. prince of priuies.

33 ¶ Of Merari came the familie of the Mahlites, and the familie of the Muslites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And the summe of them according to the number of all the males from a month olde and aboue, was fixe thousand and two hundred.

35 The capitaine and the ancient of the house of the families of Merari shall be Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: they shall pitch on the North side of the Tabernacle.

36 And in the charge and custody of the sonnes of Merari shall be the boords of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and his pillars, and his sockets, and all the instruments thereof, and all that serueth thereto.

37 With the pillars of the court round about, with their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cordes.

38 ¶ Also on the forefront of the Tabernacle toward the East, before the Tabernacle, I / of, of the Congregation Eastward shall Moses & Aaron and his sonnes pitch, hauing the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the children of Israel: but the stranger that cometh neere, shall be slaine.

39 The whole summe of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandement of the Lord thorowout their families, euen all the males from a month olde and aboue, was two and twentie thousand.

40 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Moses, Number all the first borne that are males among the children of Israel, from a month olde and aboue, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites to mee for all the first borne of the children of Israel (I saw the Lord) and the cattell of the Levites for all the first borne of the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered as the Lord commanded him, all the first borne of the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males rehearsed by name (from a month olde and aboue) according to their number, were two and twentie thousand two hundred feneutie and three.

44 ¶ And

42 And the Lord spake vnto Moses saying,
43 Take the Levites for all the first borne of the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Levites for their cattell, and the Levites shalbe mine (I am the Lord)

44 And for the redeeming of the two hundred frentie and three, (which are mo then the Levites) of the first borne of the children of Israel,

45 Thou shalt also take five shekels for every person after the weight of the Sanctuary shalt thou take it, * the shekel counteth twenty gerahs.

46 And thou shalt give the money wherewith the odde number of them is redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.

47 Thus Moses tooke the redemption of them that were redeemed, being moe then the Levites.

48 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money, nam a thousand three hundred threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

49 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes according to the word of the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

CHAP. III.

¶ The offices of the Levites when the host remoueth.
49 The number of the three families of Kohath, Gershon, and Merari.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

1 Take the summe of the sons of Kohath from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, and houses of their fathers,

2 From thirtie yeere old and aboue, euen vntill fiftie yeere olde, all that enter into the assembly to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

3 This shalbe the office of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, about the Holiest of all.

4 ¶ When the host remoueth, then Aaron and his sonnes shall come and take downe the couering vaille, and shall couer the Ark of the Testimonie therewith.

5 And they shall put thereon a couering of badgers skins, and shall spread vpon it a cloth altogether of blue silke, and put to the bars thereof.

6 And vpon the * table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue silke, and put thereon the dishes and the incense cups, & goblets, and coverings to couer it with, and the bread shalbe thereon continually.

7 And they shall spread vpon them a couering of scarlett, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skines, and put to the bars thereof.

8 Then they shall take a cloth of blue silke, and cover the * candlestick of light with his lamps, and his snuffers, * and his snuffe-dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, which they occupy about it.

9 So they shall put it, and all the instruments thereof in a couering of badgers skines, and put it vpon the bars.

10 Also vpon they golden Altar the shall spread a cloth of blue silke, & couer it with a couering of badgers skines, and put to the bars thereof.

11 And they shall take all the instruments of the ministry wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue silke, & couer them with a couering of badgers skines, and put them on the bars.

12 Also they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth vpon it,

13 And shall put vpon it all the instruments thereof, which they occupy about it: the censers, the fleshhooks, and the besoms, and all the instruments of the altar, and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skines, and put to the bars of it.

14 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an end of couering the sanctuary, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, at the removing of the host, afterward the sonnes of Kohath shall come to beare it, but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. This is the charge of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, *prohibited* the oyle for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the * anointing oyle, with the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, *both* in the Sanctuary, and in all the instruments thereof.

16 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

17 Ye shall not cut off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites:

18 But thus do vnto them, that they may liue and not die, when they come heere to the most holy things: let Aaron and his sonnes come and appoint them, euery one to his office, and to his charge.

19 But let them not go in, to see when the Sanctuary is folden vp, lest they die.

20 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses saying,

21 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon, euery one by the houses of their fathers that remoueth their families.

22 From thirtie yeere old and aboue, vntill fiftie yeere old shalt thou number them, all that enter into the assembly for to doe seruise in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 This shalbe the seruise of the families of the Gershonites to serue and to beare.

24 They shall beare the curtains of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of badgers skins, that is on hie vpon it, and the vaille of the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 The curtains also of the court, and the vaille of the entering in of the gate of the court, which is neere the Tabernacle and neere the Altar round about with their cords, and all the instruments for their seruise, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.

26 At the commandement of Aaron, and his sonnes shall all the seruise of the sonnes of the Gershonites be done in all their charges, & in all their seruise, and ye shall appoint them to keepe all their charges.

27 This is the seruise of the families of the sons of the Gershonites, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and their watch shalbe vnto the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

28 ¶ Thou shalt number the sonnes of Merari by their families, and by the houses of their fathers:

29 From thirtie yeere old and aboue, euen vntill fiftie yeere old shalt thou number them, all that enter into the assembly, to doe the seruise of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And this is their office and charge according to all their seruise in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: * the boordes of the Tabernacle with the barres thereof, and his pillars, and his sockets,

31 And the pillars round about the court, with their

Exod. 30.
24:35.
Exod. 30.
23:25.

Exod. 26.

their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their instruments, even for all their service, and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of their office, and charge.

33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation under the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ Then Moses and Aaron and the princes of the Congregation numbered the sonnes of the Kohathites, by their families, & by the houses of their fathers.

35 From thirtie yeere olde and above, even unto fiftie yeere old, all that enter into the assembly for the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

¶ Elr. ibi numbered of them.

36 So the numbers of them thorowout their families were two thousand seven hundred and fiftie.

37 These are the numbers of the families of the Kohathites, all that serve in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandement of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

38 Also the numbers of the sonnes of Gershon thorowout their families & houses of their fathers.

39 From thirtie yeere old and upward, even unto fiftie yeere olde, all that enter into the assembly for the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

40 So the numbers of them by their families, and by the houses of their fathers were two thousand six hundred and thirtie.

41 ¶ These are the numbers of the families of the sons of Gershon: of all that did service in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the Lord.

42 ¶ The numbers also of the families of the sonnes of Merari by their families, and by the houses of their fathers.

43 From thirtie yeere old and upward, even unto fiftie yeere old: all that enter into the assembly for the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 So the numbers of them by their families were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These are the summes of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandement of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.

46 So all the numbers of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron, & the princes of Israel numbered by their families, and by the houses of their fathers.

47 From thirtie yeere old and upward, even unto fiftie yeere old, every one that came to doe his dutie, office, service and charge in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

48 So the numbers of them were eight thousand five hundred and fourscore.

¶ Elr. according to the mouth of word.

49 According to the commandement of the Lord by the hand of Moses did Aaron number them: every one according to his service, and according to his charge. Thus were they of that tribe numbered as the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 The leprosin and the polluted shall be cast forth. 2 The purging of sin. 15 The trial of the suspected wife.

¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that

Leu. 13.3 they put out of the hoste every leper, and every Leu. 15.2 one that hath an issue, and who soever is defiled by Leu. 21.1 the dead.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out of the hoste shall ye put them, that they defile not place out of the hoste, even as the Lord had commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

4 And the children of Israel did so, & put them out of the hoste, even as the Lord had commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 6 Speake unto the children of Israel, ¶ When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, and transgresse against the Lord, when that person shall trespass,

7 Then they shall confesse the sinne which they have done, and shall restore the damage thereof with his principal, and put the fifth part of it more thereto, and shall give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman, to whom he should restore the damage, the damage shall be restored to the Lord for the Priesties vic. besides the ramme of the atonement, whereby he shall make atonement for him.

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the Priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans halowed things shall be his: that is, whatsoever any man giveth the Priest, it shall be his.

11 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 12 Speake unto the children of Israel, & say unto them, If any mans wife turne to euil, and commit a trespass against him,

13 So that another man lie with her fleshly, and it be hidde from the eyes of her husband, and kepe close, and yet he be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither shee taken with the manner,

14 ¶ If he be moved with a ielous mind, so that he is ielous ouer his wife, which is defiled, or if he have a ielous mind, so that he is ielous ouer his wife, which is not defiled,

15 Then shall the man bring his wife to the Priest, and bring her offering with her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meal, but he shall not powre oyle upon it, nor put incense thereon: for it is an offering of ielousie, an offering for a remembrance calling the sinne to mind.

16 And the Priest shall bring her and set her before the Lord.

17 Then the Priest shall take the holy water in an earthen vessell and of the dust that is in the floor of the Tabernacle, even the Priest shall take it, and put it into the water.

18 After the Priest shall set the woman before the Lord, and vncouer the womans head, & put the offering of the memoriall in her hands: it is the ielousie offering, and the Priest shall haue bitter and cursed water in his hand.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, whether thou hast turned to vncleaneesse from thine husband, be free from this bitter and cursed water.

20 But if thou hast turned from thine husband, and so art defiled, & some man hath lien with thee besides thine husband,

21 (Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the Priest shall say unto the woman) The Lord make thee to be accursed, and detestable for the oath among thy people, and the Lord cause thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell.

22 And that this cursed water may goe into thy bowels,

The
be
re
br
br
in
in
be
be
10r per
fame.
on
sh
10r, immo
cru.
be
be
we
be
w
A
vn
the
bis
an
the
fre
no
the
10r, 13.
5.1. am.
10r 1.
the
in
the
he
wa
de
the
the
be
the
or
Ta
fin
sha
by
day
day

how to make her belly to swell, and the thigh to rot. Then the woman shall anoint her head with oil.

23 And the Priest shall take bitter water in a book, and shall blot them with the bitter water.

24 And shall cause the woman to drink the bitter and cursed water, and the cursed water shall turn into bitterness, and she shall enter into her.

25 Then the Priest shall take hiselousie offering out of the woman's hand, and shall shake the offering before the Lord, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handful of the offering for a memoriall thereof, and burne it upon the altar, and afterward make the woman drink the water.

27 When he hath made her drink the water (if she be defiled, and have trespassed against her husband) then shall the cursed water turne into bitterness, enter into her, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot, and the woman shall be accursed among her people.

28 But if the woman bee not defiled, but she is cleane, she shall be free, and shall conceive and beare.

29 This is the law of elousie, when a wife turneth from her husband, and is defiled.

30 Or when a man is moved with a ielous mind being ielous of his wife, then shall he bring the woman before the Lord, and the Priest shall doe to her according to all this law.

31 And the man shall be free from sinne, but this woman shall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 The law of the consecration of the Nazarites. 24
Then the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 27
3 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man or a woman doth separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate himselfe vnto the Lord,

4 He shall abstaine from wine and strong drink, and shall drinke no fower wine nor fower drink, nor shall drinke any liquor of grapes, neither shall cate fresh grapes or dried.

5 As long as his abstinence endureth, shall he eat nothing that is made of the wine of the vine, neither the keruels, nor the huske,

6 While hee is separate by his vow, the razor shall not come vpon his head, vntill the daies be out in the which he separateth himselfe vnto the Lord, hee shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the haire of his head grow.

7 During the time that hee separateth himselfe, vnto the Lord, he shall come at no dead body.

8 Hee shall not make himselfe vnleane at the death of his father or mother, brother or sister: for the consecration of his God is vpon his head.

9 All the dayes of his separation hee shall be holy to the Lord.

10 And if any die suddenly by him or he be ware, then the head of his consecration shall be defiled, and hee shall shau his head in the day of his cleansing: in the seventh day he shall shau it.

11 And in the eighth day hee shall bring two turtles or two yong pigeons to the Priest, at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 Then the Priest shall prepare the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and shall make an atonement for him, because hee sinned by the dead: so shall hee hallow his head the same day.

13 And hee shall consecrate vnto the Lord the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe

of a yeere olde for a trespass offering, and the first dayes shall be voyde, for his consecration was defiled.

14 ¶ This then is the law of the Nazarite. When the time of his consecration is out, hee shall come to the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And he shall bring his offering vnto the Lord, an hee lambe of a yeere olde without blemish for a burnt offering, and a she lambe of a yeere olde without blemish for a sin offering, and a ram without blemish for peace offerings.

16 And a basket of vnleavened bread of cakes, of fine flour mingled with oyle, & wafers of vnleavened bread, annoynted with oyle, with their meate offering, and their drinke offerings.

17 The which the Priest shall bring before the Lord, and make his sinne offering, and his burnt offering.

18 He shall prepare also the ram for a peace offering vnto the Lord, with the basket of vnleavened bread, and the Priest shall make his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

19 And the Nazarite shall shau the head of his consecration at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the hoire of the head of his consecration, and put it in the fire, which is vnder the peace offering.

20 Then the Priest shall take the foddren shoulder of the ram, and an vnleavened cake out of the basket, and a wafer vnleavened, and putt them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after he hath shauen his consecration.

21 And the Priest shall shake them to and fro before the Lord: this is an holy thing for the Priest: besides the shaken breast, and besides the heave shoulder: so afterward the Nazarite may drinke wine.

22 This is the law of the Nazarite, which he hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the Lord for his consecration, besides that that he is able to bring: according to the vow which he vowed, so shall he doe after the law of his consecration.

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sounes, saying, Thus shall ye bee blest the children of Israel, and say vnto them,

25 The Lord blest thee and keepe thee,

26 The Lord make his face shine vpon thee, and be mercifull vnto thee,

27 The Lord lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

28 So they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blest them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The heads or princes of Israel offer at the setting vp of the Tabernacle, to and as the dedication of the Altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the Merice.

2 Now when Moses had finished the setting vp of the Tabernacle, and anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, and the Altar with all the instruments thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them,

3 Then the Princes of Israel, heads ouer the houses of their fathers (they were the princes of the tribes, who were ouer them that were numbred) offered,

4 And brought their offering before the Lord, six covered charers, and twelve oxen: one charer for two Princes, and for euey one an ox, and they offered them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the Lord spake unto Moses saying
5 Take of them that they may be to do the service of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according unto his office.

6 So Moses took the chariots, and the men, and gave them unto the Levites:

7 Two chariots & four oxen he gave to the sons of Gerson according to their office.

8 And four chariots, and eight oxen hee gave to the sonnes of Merari, according to their office, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But to the sonnes of Kohath he gave none, because y charge of the Sanctuary belonged to them, which they did beare upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ The Princes also offered in the dedication for the altar, in the day that it was anointed: then the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the Lord said vnto Moses, One prince one day, & another Prince another day shall offer their offering for the dedication of the altar.

12 ¶ So then on the first day did Nalhson the sonne of Amminadab of the tribe of Iudah offer his offering.

13 And his offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels weight, a silver boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meat offering.

14 An incense cup of golde of ten shekels full of incense,

15 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,

16 An hee goat for a sinne offering,

17 And for peace offerings, two bullockes, five rammes, five hee goats, and five lambs of a yere old: this was the offering of Nalhson the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ The second day | Nathaniel the son of Zuar, prince of the tribe of Issachar did offer.

19 Who offered for his offering a silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels weight, a silver boule of seuentie shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meat offering.

20 An incense cup of golde of ten shekels, full of incense,

21 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,

22 An hee goat for a sinne offering,

23 And for peace offerings, two bullockes, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambs of a yere old: this was the offering of Nathaniel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ The third day | Eliab the sonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, offered.

25 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels weight, a silver boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meat offering,

26 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense,

27 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,

28 An hee goat for a sinne offering,

29 And for peace offerings, two bullockes, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambs of a yere old: this was the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ The fourth day | Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben offered.

31 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels weight, a silver boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meat offering.

32 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense,

33 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,

34 An hee goat for a sinne offering,

35 And for peace offerings, two bullockes, five rammes, five hee goats, and five lambs of a yere old: this was the offering of Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ The fifth day | Shelumiel the sonne of Zuri-shaddai, prince of the children of Simeon offered.

37 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels weight, a silver boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meat offering.

38 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense,

39 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,

40 An hee goat for a sinne offering,

41 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambs of a yere old: this was the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zuri-shaddai.

42 ¶ The sixth day | Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad offered.

43 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels weight, a silver boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meat offering.

44 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense,

45 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,

46 An hee goat for a sinne offering,

47 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambs of a yere old: this was the offering of Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ The seventh day | Elisama the son of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim offered.

49 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels weight, a silver boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meat offering.

50 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense,

51 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,

52 An hee goat for a sinne offering,

53 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambs of a yere old: this was the offering of Elisama the sonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ The eighth day offered | Gamliel the sonne of Pedasur, prince of the children of Manasse.

55 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels weight, a silver boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meat offering.

56 A golden incense cup of ten shekels, full of incense,

57 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,

¶ The offering of Nalhson.

Lev. 21.

¶ The offering of Nathaniel.

¶ The offering of Eliab.

¶ The offering of Elizur.

¶ The offering of Shelumiel.

¶ The offering of Eliasaph.

¶ The offering of Elisama.

¶ The offering of Gamliel.

¶ The offering of Abidan.

¶ The offering of Ahiacer.

¶ The offering of Phagiel.

¶ The offering of Phagiel.

¶ The offering of Phagiel.

[The offering of Abidan.

58 An hee goat for a sinne offering,
59 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambs of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Gämliel the sonne of Pe-dazar.

60 ¶ The ninth day | Abidan the sonne of Gideoni prince of the children of Benjamin offered.

61 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels* weight, a silver boule of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meate offering,

62 A golden incense cup of ten *shekels* full of incense,

63 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yeere old for a burnt offering,

64 An hee goat for a sinne offering,

65 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambs of a yeere old: This was the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

[The offering of Abiezzer.
66 ¶ The tenth day | Abiezzer the sonne of Amihaddai, prince of the children of Dan offered.

67 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirtie *shekels* weight, a silver boule of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meate offering,

68 A golden incense cup of ten *shekels*, full of incense,

69 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yeere old for a burnt offering,

70 An hee goat for a sinne offering,

71 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambs of a yeere old: This was the offering of Abiezzer the sonne of Amihaddai.

[The offering of Pagiel, or Phagiel.
72 ¶ The eleventh day | Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher offered.

73 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirtie *shekels* weight, a silver boule of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour mingled with oyle for a meate offering,

74 A golden incense cup of ten *shekels*, full of incense,

75 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yeere old for a burnt offering,

76 An hee goat for a sinne offering,

77 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambs of a yeere olde: This was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

[The offering of Ahira.
78 ¶ The twelfth day | Ahira the sonne of Enan, prince of the children of Naphthali offered.

79 His offering was a silver charger of an hundred and thirtie *shekels* weight, a silver boule of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flour mingled with oyle, for a meate offering,

80 A golden incense cup of ten *shekels*, full of incense,

81 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yeere old for a burnt offering,

82 An hee goat for a sinne offering,

83 And for peace offerings, two bullockes, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambs of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the Altar by the Princes of Israel, when it was anointed: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver boules, twelve incense cups of gold,

85 Every charger containing an hundred & thir-

ty *shekels* of silver, and every boule twenty: all the silver vessels contained two thousand and four hundred *shekels* after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 Twelve incense cups of gold full of incense, containing ten *shekels* every cup, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the incense cups was an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the bullockes for the burnt offering were twelve bullockes, the rammes twelve, the lambs of a yeere old twelve, with their meate offerings, and twelve hee goats for a sinne offering.

88 And all the bullockes for the peace offerings, were four and twenty bullockes, the rammes sixty, the hee goats sixty, the lambs of a yeere old sixty: this was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with God, hee heard the voice of one speaking vnto him from the mercieseat, that was vpon the Arke of the Testimony betwene the two Cherubims, and he spake to him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The order of the lamps. 2 The purifying and offering of the Levites. 3 The age of the Levites when they are to receive service, and when they are dismissed.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall giue light toward the forefront of the Candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so, lighting the lamps there of toward the forefront of the candlestick, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

4 And this was the worke of the Candlestick, even of gold beaten out with the hammer, both the shaft, and the floures thereof: it was beaten out with the hammer: according to the pattern, which the Lord had shewed Moses, so made he the Candlestick.

5 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and purifie them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them when thou purifiest them, Sprinkle water of purification vpon them, and let them shawe all their flesh, and wash their clothes, so they shall be cleane.

8 Then they shall take a yong bullocke with his meate offering of fine flour mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 Then thou shalt bring the Levites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and assemble all the Congregation of the children of Israel.

10 Thou shalt bring the Levites also before the Lord, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Levites.

11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the Lord, as a shake offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the seruice of the Lord.

12 And the Levites shall put their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes, and make thou the one a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering vnto the Lord, that thou mayest make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron and before his sonnes, and offer them as a shake offering to the Lord.

14 Thus thou shalt separate the Levites from among the children of Israel, and the Levites shall be among the children of Israel, and the Levites shall be *Chap. 3.*

* mine.

G

And

45.

15 And afterward shall the Levites goe in, to serue in the Tabernacle of the Congregation and thou shalt pacifie them, and offer them as a shake offering.

Chap. 3.9 16 For they are freely giuen * vnto mee from among the children of Israel, for such as open any wombe: for all the first borne of the children of Israel haue I taken them vnto me.

Exod. 13. 17 * For all the first borne of the children of Israel are mine, both of man and of beast: since the day that I smote every first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Levites for all the first borne of the children of Israel,

19 And haue giuen the Levites as a gift vnto Aaron and to his sonnes from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel, that there bee no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come neere vnto the Sanctuary.

20 ¶ Then Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did with the Levites according to all that the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Levites: so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 So the Levites were purified, & washed their clothes, and Aaron offered them as a shake offering before the Lord, and Aaron made an atonement for them, to purifie them.

22 And after that went the Levites in to do their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before Aaron, and before his sonnes: as the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Levites: so they did vnto them.

23 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 24 This also belongeth to the Levites from five and twentie yeere old, and vppward, they shall goe in to execute their office in the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And after the age of fifty yeere they shal cease from executing the office, and shall serue no more:

26 But they shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation to keepe things committed to their charge but they shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Levites touching their charges.

CHAP. IX.

2 The Passouer is commanded againe. 13 The punishment of him that keepeth not the Passouer. 15 The cloud conducteth the Israelites thoro the wilderness.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

Exo. 12. 1 * The children of Israel shall also celebrate the Passouer, at the time appointed thereunto.

Chap. 18. 3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at * euen ye shall keepe it in his due season: according to all the ordinances of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

Exo. 12. 6 4 Then Moses spake vnto the children of Israel to celebrate the Passouer.

5 And they kept the Passouer in the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the Lord had commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And certaine men were defiled by a dead man, that they might not keepe the Passouer the same day: and they came before Moses and before

Aaron the same day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We are defiled by a dead man: wherefore are we kept backe that wee may not offer an offering vnto the Lord in the time therunto appointed among the children of Israel?

8 Then Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the Lord will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If any among you, or of your posterity, shall be vnclean by the reason of a corpse, or be in a long iourney, he shall keepe the Passouer vnto the Lord.

11 In the fourteenth day of the second moneth at euen they shall keepe it: with vncleaued bread and sower herbes shall they eate it.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, * nor breake any bone of it: according to all the ordinance of the Passouer shall they keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and is negligent to keepe the Passouer, the same person shall be cut off from his people: because he brought not the offering of the Lord in his due season, that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger dwell among you, and will keepe the Passouer vnto the Lord, as the ordinance of the Passouer, and as the manner thereof is, so shall he doe: * ye shall haue one Law both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the same land.

15 ¶ And when the Tabernacle was reared vp, a cloud couered the Tabernacle, namely, the Tabernacle of the Testimony: and at euen there was vpon the Tabernacle as the appearance of fire vntill morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then afterward the children of Israel iourneyed: & in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the Lord the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the Lord, they pitched: as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they lay still.

19 And when the cloud taried still vpon the Tabernacle a long time, the children of Israel kept the watch of the Lord, and iourneyed not.

20 So when the cloud abode a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, they abode in their tents according to the commandement of the Lord: for they iourneyed at the commandement of the Lord.

21 And though the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle from euen vnto the morning, yet if the cloud was taken vp in the morning then they iourneyed: whether by day or by night the cloud was taken vp, then they iourneyed.

22 Or if the cloud taried two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere vpon the Tabernacle, abiding thereon, the children of Israel * abode still, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the Lord they pitched, and at the commandement of the Lord they iourneyed, keeping the watch of the Lord at the commandement of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

2 The use of the silver trumpets. 11 The Israelites depart from Sinai. 14 The captains of the hoste are numbered. 30 Hobab refuseth to goe with Moses his sonne in law.

And

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
 1 Make thee two trumpets of filuer of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou maiest vſe them for the assembling of the Congregation, and for the departure of the campe.

2 And when they shall blow with them, all the Congregation shall assemble to thee before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

3 But if they blow with one, then the Princes or heads ouer the thousands of Israel shall come vnto thee.

4 But if ye blow an alarme, then the campe of them that pitch on the East part, shall go forward.

5 If ye blow an alarme the second time, then the hoſte of them that lie on the South ſide, shall march: & they shall blow an alarme when they remooue.

6 But in assembling the Congregation, ye ſhall blow without an alarme.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prielt shall blow the trumpets, and ye ſhall haue them as a law for euer in your generations.

8 And when ye goe to warre in your land against the enemy that vexeth you, ye shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembered before the Lord your God, and shall be ſaued from your enemies.

9 Also in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your feaſt dayes, and in the beginning of your moneths ye ſhall alſo blow the trumpets ouer your burnt ſacrifices, and ouer your peace offerings, that they may be a remembrance for you before your God: I am the Lord your God.

10 ¶ And in the ſecond yeere, in the ſecond month, and in the twentieth day of the moneth the cloud was taken vp from the tabernacle of the Teſtimony.

11 And the children of Israel departed on their journeys out of the deſert of Sinai, and the cloud reſted in the wildeerneſſe of Paran.

12 So they ſet tooke their journey at the commandement of the Lord, by the hand of Moſes.

13 ¶ In the ſixt place went the ſtandard of the hoſte of the children of Iudah, according to their armies: and ¶ Naſhſon the ſonne of Aminadab was ouer his band.

14 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, was Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

15 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

16 When the Tabernacle was taken downe, then the ſonnes of Gershon and the ſonnes of Merari went forward bearing the Tabernacle.

17 ¶ After, departed the ſtandard of the hoſte of Reuben, according to their armies, and ouer his band was Eliſur the ſonne of Shedeur.

18 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

19 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

20 The Kohathites alſo went forward, and bare the * Sanctuarie, and the ſeruant did ſet vp the Tabernacle againſt they came.

21 ¶ Then the ſtandard of the hoſte of the children of Ephraim went forward according to their armies, and ouer his band was Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

22 And ouer the band of the tribe of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh was Gamliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

23 And ouer the band of the tribe of the ſonnes of Benjamin, was Abidan the ſonne of Gidon.

24 ¶ Laſt, the ſtandard of the hoſte of the children of Dan marched, gathering all the hoſtes according to their armies: and ouer his band was Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammihaddai.

25 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Aſſer was Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

26 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

27 Theſe were the remainings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they marched.

28 ¶ After, Moſes ſaid vnto Hobab the ſonne of Reuel the Midianite, the father in lawe of Moſes, We goe into the place, of which the Lord ſaid, I will giue it you. Comethou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the Lord hath promiſed good vnto Iſrael.

29 And he answered him, I will not goe: but I will depart to mine owne country, and to my kined.

30 Then he ſaid, I pray thee leaue vs not: for thou knoweſt our camping places in the wildeernes: therefore thou mayeſt be ſour guide.

31 And if thou goe with vs, what goodneſſe ſhall the Lord ſhall ſhew vnto vs, the ſame will we ſhew vnto thee.

32 ¶ So they departed from the mount of the Lord, three dayes journey: and the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord went before them in the three dayes journey, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

33 And the cloud of the Lord was vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

34 And when the Arke went forward, Moſes ſaid, ¶ Riſe vp, Lord, and let thine enemies bee ſcattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

35 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Returne, O Lord, thouſand to the many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XL

1 The people murmured, and ſpake againſt Moſes.

2 The people ſuſtained after ſixty, 6 They loſe Maana,

3 The weakneſſe of Moſes. 16 The Lord ſheweth the burden of Moſes to ſeruiſe of the ancients.

32 The Lord ſendeth quailles. 33 Their liſt is puniſhed.

W hen the people became murmurers ¶ it diſpleaſed the Lord: and the Lord heard ſt,

therefore his wrath was kindled, and the fire of the complaint Lord burnt among them, and consumed the

moſt part of the hoſte.

2 Then the people cryed vnto Moſes: and when was raiſed Moſes prayed vnto the Lord, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of that place ¶ Taberah, becauſe the fire of the Lord burnt among the Lord.

4 ¶ And a number of people that was among them fell a luſting, and turned away, and the children of Iſrael alſo wept, and ſaid, Who ſhall giue us meat to eate?

5 Wee remember the fiſh which we did eate in Egypt for nought, the cucumbers, and the peons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garleeks.

6 But now our ſoule is dried away, we canſee nothing, but this M A N.

7 (The M A N alſo was * coriander ſeede, Exod. 16. and his colour like the colour of Bdellium.

8 The people went about and gathered it, and 16. 2. ground it in milles, or beat it in mortars, and ba-
 9 ked it in a cauldron, and made cakes of it, and the taſte of it was like vnto the taſte of freſh oyle.

10 And when the dew fell downe vpon the hoſte in the night, the M A N fell with it.)

11 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weeped thowout

showe their families: every man in the doore of his tent, and the wrath of the Lord was gricuously kindled: also Moyses was gricuous.

11 And Moyses said vnto the Lord. Wherefore *Or, will* hast thou vexed thy seruants? and why haue I not found fauour in thy sight, seeing thou hast put the charge of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceived all this people? or haue I begotten them, that thou shouldst say vnto mee, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nurse beareth the suckling child) vnto the land for the which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Where should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, for it is too heauie for me.

15 Therefore if thou deale thus with mee, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, kill mee that I beheld not my miserie.

16 ¶ Then the Lord said vnto Moyses, Gather vnto me seventy men of the Elders of Israel, whome thou knowest, that they are the Elders of the people, and gouernours ouer them, and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and let them stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and take of the spirit, which is vpon thee, and put vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, so thou shalt not beare it alone.

18 Furthermore thou shalt say vnto the people. Be sanctified against to morrow, and yee shall eate flesh: for you haue wept in the eares of the Lord, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for we were better in Egypt: therefore the Lord will giue you flesh, and yee shall eate.

19 Ye shall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fine dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twentie dayes.

20 But a whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrils, and be loathsome vnto you, because yee haue contemned the Lord, which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we hither out of Egypt?

21 And Moyses said, Sixe hundred thousand footmen are these of the people among whom I am, and thou sayest, I will giue them flesh that they may eate a moneth long.

22 Shall the sheepe and the beestes be slaine for them, to finde them? either shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them to fufill them?

23 And the Lord said vnto Moyses, Is he * Lords hand shorned? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or no.

24 ¶ So Moyses went out, and tolde the people the words of the Lord, and gathered seventy men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 Then the Lord came downe in a cloud, and *Or, sepa* spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was *rated, as* vpon him, and put it vpon the seuentie ancient men: *Or, 17,* and when the Spirit rested vpon them, then they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the host: the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad, and the Spirit rested vpon them, (for they were of them that were written, and went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the host.

27 Then there came a young man and tolde Moyses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the host.

28 And Iohn the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moyses, one of his young men aduised, and said, My lord Moyses forbid them.

29 But Moyses said vnto him, Woult thou for my sake? yea, would God that all the Lords people were Prophets, as that the Lord would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moyses returned into the host, hee and the Elders of Israel.

31 Then there went forth a winde from the *Exo. 16,* Lord, and * brought quailes from the Sea, and let *19 p. 4,* them fall vpon the campe, a dayes iourney on this side, and a dayes iourney on the other side, round about the host, and they were about two cubits aboue the earth. *26, 17.*

32 Then the people arose all that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and gathered the quailes: hee that gathered the least, gathered ten Homers full, and they spread them abroad for their vic round about the host.

33 While the flesh was yet betweene their teeth, before it was chewed, even the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the people, & the Lord * *Exo. 17,* smote *7,* the people with an exceeding great plague. *31.*

34 So the name of the place was called Kibroth-hartzaah: for there they buried the people that fell *Exo. 17,* of *18,* a lusting.

35 From Kibroth-hartzaah the people tooke their iourney to Hattroth, and abode at Hattroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 Aaron and Miriam grudge against Moyses, so Miriam is stricken with leprosie, and healed at the prayer of Moyses.

AFTERWARD Miriam and Aaron spake against *Or, mir* Moyses, because of the woman of Ethiopia *mirred,* whom he had married (for he had married a woman of Ethiopia).

2 And they said, What hath the Lord spoken but onely by Moyses? hath hee not spoken also by vs? and the Lord heard this.

3 (But Moyses was a very * mecke man, aboue all *Exo. 4,* the men that were vpon the earth).

4 And by and by the Lord said vnto Moyses, and vnto Aaron and vnto Miriam, Come out yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came forth.

5 Then the Lord came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam, and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words, if there be a Prophet of the Lord among you, I will be knowne to him by a vision, and will speake vnto him by dreame.

7 My seruant Moyses is not so, who is faithfull in all my house.

8 Vnto him will I speake * month to month, *Exo. 33,* and by vision, and not in darke words, but hee shall see the similitude of the Lord. Wherefore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruant, *Exo. 33,* against Moyses?

9 Thus the Lord was very angry with them, and departed.

10 Also the cloud departed from the Tabernacle: and behold, Miriam was leprous like snow. And Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, shee was leprous.

11 Then Aaron said vnto Moyses, Alas, my lord I beseech thee, lay not the sinne vpon which wee haue foolishly committed, and wherein yee haue sinned.

11. *Let him say, I pray thee, be thou one dead, of whom the Lord hath sworn, when he sware unto the fathers, saying, I will give it unto thee.*

12. *Then Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, O God, I beseech thee, shew me his name.*

13. *And the Lord said unto Moses, If I shew thee, thou shalt see my face, and thou shalt be sent. For now thou art a dead man.*

14. *So Moses said unto the Lord, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.*

CHAP. XIII.

1. *Certain men are sent to search the land of Canaan. 24. They bring of the fruit of the land. 31. Caleb comforteth the people against the discouraging of the other spies.*

Then afterward the people remonstrated from Harazoth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

2. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Send thou men out to search the land of Canaan, which I gave unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, such as ye will.

3. Then Moses sent them out of the wilderness of Paran, at the commandment of the Lord: all those men were the heads of the children of Israel.

4. Also their names are these: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur:

5. Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori:

6. Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh:

7. Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Joseph:

8. Of the tribe of Ephraim, Joshua the sonne of Nun:

9. Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu:

10. Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi:

11. Of the tribe of Ioseph, to wit, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi:

12. Of the tribe of Dan, Ammieel the sonne of Gemalli:

13. Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael:

14. Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi:

15. Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi:

16. These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land: and Moses called the name of Joshua the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17. So Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Go ye up this way toward the South, and vp into the mountains.

18. And consider the land what it is, and the people that dwell therein, whether they bee strong or weak, either few or many.

19. Also what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or badde: and what cities they see, that they dwell in, whether they dwell in tents, or in walled townes:

20. And what the land is, whether it bee fat, or lean, whether there be trees therein or not. And be of good courage, and bring of the fruites of the land (for then was the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21. ¶ So they went vp, and searched out the land from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, to goe to Hamath.

22. And they ascended toward the South, and

came to Hebron, where were Abimeam, Shephai, and Talmai, the sons of Anak. And Hebron was built seven yeere before Zaan in Egypt.

23. ¶ Then they came to the river of Eshcol, and cut downe thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it upon a barte between two, and brought of the pomegranates and of the figs.

24. ¶ That place was called the river Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe thence.

25. ¶ Then after foure dayes they turned againe from searching of the land.

26. And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel, in the wilderness of Paran, to Kadeih, and brought to them, & to all the Congregation tidings, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27. And they told him, and said, We came vnto the land whither thou hast sent vs, and surely it floweth with milke and hony: and here is of the fruit of it.

28. Nevertheless, the people bee strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and exceeding great: and moreover we saw the sonnes of Anak there.

29. The Amalekites dwell in the South country, and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, & the Amorites dwell in the mountains, and the Cananites dwell by the Sea, and by the coast of Iorden.

30. ¶ Then Caleb stille the people (before Moses, and said, Let vs goe vp at once and possesse it: for vndoubtedly we shall overcome it.

31. But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to goe vp against the people: for they are stronger then we.

32. So they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched for the children of Israel, saying, The land which we haue gone thorow to search it out, is a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof: for all the people that we saw in it, are men of great stature.

33. For there we saw gyants, the sonnes of Anak, which come of the gyants, so that we seemed in our sight like grasshoppers: and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIII.

1. The people murmure against Moses. 10. They would have stoned Caleb and Joshua. 13. Moses pacifieth God by his prayer. 43. The people that would enter into the land contrary to Gods will, are slaine.

¶ Then all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce, and cried, and the people wept that night.

2. And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron: and the whole assembly said vnto them, Would God we had died in the land of Egypt, or in this wilderness, would God we were dead.

3. Wherefore now hath the Lord brought vs into this land, to fall upon the sword? our wiues and our children shall be a pray: were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4. And they said one to another, Let vs make a captain, and returne into Egypt.

5. ¶ Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6. ¶ And Joshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, two of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7. And spake vnto all the assembly of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we walked thorow to search it, is a very good Land.

Deu. 1. 24

Or, the valley of Eshcol, that is of grapes.

Exo. 33. 3

Or, murmuring against Moses.

Ecclus. 9. 1. 24. 2. 34.

8 If the Lord desire, he will bring vs into this land, and give it vs, which is a land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 But rebell not ye against the Lord; neither
fear ye the people of the land: for they are as
bread for vs: their shield is departed from them,
and the Lord is with vs, feare them not.

10 And all the multitude said, Stone them with stones: but the glory of the Lord appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel:

11 And the Lord said vnto Moles, How long will this people prouoke mee, and how long will it bee yer they belecue me, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and destroy them, and will make thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

Exod. 32. 13 But Moses said vnto the Lord, * When the
Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest this
people by thy power from among them)

14. Then they shall say to the inhabitants of the land, (for they have heard that thou Lord art among this people,) that thou Lord art seen: face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou * goest before them by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night)

15 That thou wilt kill this people as one man,
so the heathen which haue heard the same of thee
shall thus say.

Deut. 9. 16 Because the Lord was not * able to bring this
28. people into the land, which hee swore vnto them,
therefore hath he slaine them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord bee great, according as thou hast spoken, saying.

18 The Lord is * slow to anger, & of great mercie, and * forgiving iniquitie, and sinne, but not making the wicked innocent, and * visiting the wickedness of the fathers vpon the children, in the third and fourth generation.

Exo. 30. 5 19 Be mercifull, I beseech thee, vnto the iniqui-
and 34. 7. tie of this people, according to thy great mercie
and as thou hast forgiven this people from Egypt
euen vntill now.

20 And the Lord said, I haue forgiven it according to thy request.

21. Notwithstanding as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord.

23 For all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderness, and have tempted me this ten times, and have not obeyed my voice,

23 Certainly they shall not see the land, where
of I sware vnto their fathers: neither shall any that
pronoke me, see it.

24 But my servant * Caleb because he had another spirit, and hath followed me still, even him will I bring into the land whither he went, and his seed shall inherit it.

25 Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites remain in the valley: *wherefore* turne backe to morrow and get you into the wilderneffe, by the way of the red sea.

26 ¶ After, the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

27 * How long shall I suffer this wicked multitude to murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.

28 Tell them, As * I liue (faith y Lord) I wil surely
do vnto you: euen as ye haue spoken in mine eare.

10 29. Your cardells shall fight justice with her selfe,
and alledge that were I counted among all your Den. 1.3;
numbers, from twenty years old and above which
have marched against me.

30 Yee shall not doubtless come into the lande
for the which I lifted vp mine hand to make you Gen. 14.
dwell therein, And Calde the sonne of Iephunnah, 22.
and Iofiah the sonne of Nun.

31 But your children, (which ye said should be
a pray) therein will I bring in, and they shall knowe
the land which ye have refused:

33 But even your carriages shall fall in this will-
deresse.

33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and shall beare your whore-domes, untill your carkeifes bee wasted in the wilderness.

34. After the number of the dayes, in the which
ye searched out the land, ~~even~~ fortie dayes, * every **Exh. 4.6**
day for a yeece, shall ye beare your iniquitie, for
* fortie yeeres, and ye shall seele my breach of pro- **Psal. 93.**
mise.

35 I the Lord have said, Certainly I will do so to all this wicked company, that are gathered together against me: for in this wilderness they shall be consumed: and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses had sent to search the land, (which when they came again, made all the people to murmur against him, and brought up a slander upon the land)

37 Euenchose men that did bring vp that vile
slandervpon the land, shall * die by a plague be- I. Cor. 10
fore the Lord. Ia heb. 1

38 But Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunnah, of those men that went to see the land, shall live.

39 ¶ Then Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel, and the people sorrowed greatly.

40 *And they arose vp early in the morning, and
gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, saying,
Loe, we be readye to goe vp to the place which the
Lord hath promysed: for we haue sinned.

41 But Moses said, Wherefore transgresse ye thus the commaundement of the Lord? It will not so come well to passe.

43 Goe not vp (for the Lord is not among you)
lest ye be overthrowen before your enemies.

43 For the Amalakites and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: for in as much as ye are turned away from the Lord, the Lord also will not be with you.

44 Yet they presumed obstinately to goe vp to the top of the mountaine: but the Arke of the Co-
uenant of the Lord, and Moses departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Ama'lekites and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that mountaine, came downe, and smote them: * and consumed them vnto Hormah. *Deut. 1.*

C H A P. X V.

2 The offerings which the Israelites should offer when they came into the land of Canaan. 42 The punishment of him that breaks the Sabbath.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2. Speake vnto the children of Israel: and

21 3 Speakevnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When yee become into the land, so
of your habitations which I giue ynto you. *Leuit. 23*

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the Lord, a burnt offering or a sacrifice * [to fulfil] a vow, or a free offering, or in your feasts to make a sweet smell vnto the Lord, of the hand of the flocke.

4 Then * let him that offereth his offering vnto
the Lord, bring a meate offering of a tenth deal of *Leuit. 3*

fine flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyle.

5 Also thou shalt prepare the fourth part of a hin of wine to be powred on a lambe appointed for the burnt offering on any offering.

6 And for a ram, thou shalt for a meat offering prepare two tenth deales of fine flour, mingled with the third part of an hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine for a sweet saour vnto the Lord.

8 And when thou preparest a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice to fulfill a vow or a peace offering to the Lord.

9 Then let him offer with the bullocke a meat offering of three tenth deales of fine flour mingled with halfe an hin of oyle.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an hin of wine for an offering made by fire of a sweet saour vnto the Lord.

11 Thus shall it be done for a bullocke, or for a ramme, or for a lambe, or for a kid.

12 According to the number that ye prepare to offer, so shall ye doe to every one according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey shall doe these things thus, to offer an offering made by fire of sweet saour vnto the Lord.

14 And if a stranger sojourneth with you, or who soeuer be among you in your generations, and will make an offering by fire of a sweet saour vnto the Lord, as ye doe, so he shall doe.

15 One ordinance shall be both for you of the Congregation, and also for the stranger that dwelleth with you, even an ordinance for ever in your generations: as you are, so shall the stranger be before the Lord.

16 One law and one maner shall serue both for you and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land, to the which I bring you,

19 And when yee shall eate of the bread of the land, ye shall offer an heave offering vnto the Lord.

20 Yee shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough for an heave offering: as the heave offering of the barne, so yee shall lift it vp.

21 Of the first of your dough yee shall giue vnto the Lord an heave offering in your generations.

22 And if ye haue erred, and not observed all these commandements which the Lord hath spoken vnto Moses,

23 Even all that the Lord hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the first day that the Lord commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24 And if so be that ought be committed ignorantly of the Congregation, then all the Congregation shall giue a bullocke for a burnt offering for a sweet saour vnto the Lord, with the meat offering and drinke offering thereto, according to the manner, and an hee goat for a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them: for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering for an offering made by fire vnto the Lord, and their sinne offering before the Lord for their ignorance.

26 Then it shall be forgiven all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that dwelleth among them: for all the people were in

ignorance. 27 But if any one person sinne through ignorance, then he shall bring a shee goat of a yeere old for a sinne offering.

28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the ignorant person, when hee sinneth by ignorance before the Lord: to make reconciliation for him: and it shall be forgiven him.

29 Hee that is borne among the children of Israel, and the stranger that dwelleth among them, shall haue both one law, who so doeth sinne by ignorance.

30 But the person that doeth ought presumptuously, whether he be borne in the land, or a stranger, the same blasphemeth the Lord: therefore that person shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because hee hath despised the word of the Lord, and hath broken his Commandement: that person shall be utterly cut off, his iniquitie shall be vpon him.

32 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him vnto Moses, and vnto Aarons, and vnto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him in ward: for it was not declared what should be done vnto him.

35 Then the Lord said vnto Moses, This man shall die the death: and let all the multitude stone him with stones without the hofe.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the hofe, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

37 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes vpon the borders of their garments thoroughout their generations, and put vpon the fringes of the borders a tiband of blew silke.

39 And yee shall haue the fringes, that when yee looke vpon them, yee may remember all the commandements of the Lord, and doe them: and that yee seeke not after your owne heart, nor after your owne eyes, after the which ye goe a whoring:

40 That ye may remember and doe all my commandements, and be holy vnto your God.

41 I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: I am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. 31 Korah and his company perished. 41 The people the next day murmure. 49 Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slaine for murmuring.

Now Korah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Levi went apart with Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth the sonnes of Reuben.

2 And they rose vp against Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fiftie captains of the assembly, famous in the Congregation, and men of renowne.

3 Who gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said vnto them, See ye too much vpon you, seeing all the Congregation is holy, every one of them, and the Lord is among them: wherefore then lift ye your seues above the Congregation of the Lord?

4 But when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face,

5 And spake to Korah & vnto all his company, saying, To morrow the Lord will shew who is his

18. with
an high
band that
is in com-
pense of
God.

Leuit. 24.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

and who is holy, and who ought to approach neere vnto him: and whom he hath chosen, he will cōfesse to conuenie to him.

6 This doe therefore, take your censers, Korah and all his company,

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the Lord to morrow: and the man whom the Lord doth chuse, the same shall be holy: for we see too much vpon you, ye sinners of Leui.

8 Again, Moses said vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sinners of Leui.

9 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the multitude of Israel, to take you nere to himselfe to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Lord: and to stand before the Congregation, and to minister vnto them?

10 Hee hath also taken thee to him, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee, and freke ye the office of the Priest also?

11 For which cause thou and all thy companie are gathered together against the Lord: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Elizab: who answered, Wee will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs out of a land that floweth with milke and honye, to kill vs in the wilderness, except thou make thy selfe lord and ruler ouer vs also?

14 Also thou hast not brought vs vnto a lande that floweth with milke and honye, neither giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? wee will not come vp.

Gen. 4.

4.5.

15 Then Moses waxed very angry, and said vnto the Lord, * Looke not vnto their offerings: I haue not taken so much as an asse from them: neither haue I hurt any of them.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Bee thou and all thy company before the Lord: both thou, they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his ensen, and put incense in them, and bring yee euery man his censer before the Lord, two hundredth and fiftie censurs: thou also and Aaron euery one his censer.

18 So they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the multitude against them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: then the glory of the Lord appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them at once.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, hath not one man ouerly sinned, and wilt thou bee wroth with all the Congregation?

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation and say, Get you away from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.

25 Then Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram, and the Elders of Israel folowed him.

26 And he spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest yee perish in all their sinnes.

27 So they gate them away from the tabernacle

of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, with their wives, and their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hee by yee shall know that the Lord hath sent me to doe all these workes: for I haue not desired them of mine owne mind.

29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, the Lord hath not sent me.

30 But if the Lord make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp with all that they haue, and they goe downe quick into the pit, then yee shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the Lord.

31 ¶ And as soone as he had made an end of speaking all these words, even the ground cleaued asunder that was vnder them.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp with their families, and all the men that were with Korah, and all their goods.

33 So they and all that they had, went downe into the pit, and the earth closed them: so they perished from among the Congregation.

34 And all Israel that were about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Let vs see, lest the earth swallow vs vp.

35 But there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered the incense.

36 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that hee take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter the fire beyond the altar: for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners, that destroyed themselves: and let them make of them broad plates for a covering of the Altar: for they offered them before the Lord, therefore they shall be holy, and they shall bee a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 Then Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, which they that were burnt had offered, and made broad plates of them for a covering of the Altar.

40 It is a remembrance vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of the seede of Aaron come neere to offer incense before the Lord, that he be not like Korah and his companie, as the Lord said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the multitude of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Yee haue killed the people of the Lord.

42 And when the Congregation was gathered against Moses, and against Aaron, then they turned their faces toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

43 Then Moses and Aaron were come before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, Get you vp from among this Congregation: for I will consume them quickly: then they fell vpon their faces.

45 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take the censer, and put fire therein of the altar, and put therein incense, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord: the plague is begun.

47 Then Aaron tooke as Moles commanded him, and ranne into the mids of the Congregation, and beheld,

Behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put in incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And when he stood between the dead and them that were alive, the plague was stayed.

49 So they did of this plague fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died in the conspiracy of Korah.

50 And Aaron went againe vnto Moses, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The twelve rods of the twelve princes of the tribes of Israel. 2 Aaron's rod buddeth, and beareth blossoms; 30 for a testimony against the rebellious people.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rod, after the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the family of their fathers, *twelve rods*: and thou shalt write euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And write Aarons name vpon the rod of Levi: for euery rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt put them in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the Ark of the Testimonie, * where I will declare my selfe to you.

5 And the mans rod whom I chuse, shall blossom: and I will make cease from mee the grudging of the children of Israel, which grudge against you.

6 ¶ Then Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and all their princes gaue him a rod, one rod for euery prince, according to the houses of their fathers, *twelve rods*, and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid the rods before the Lord in the Tabernacle of the Testimonie.

8 And when Moses on the morrow went into the Tabernacle of the Testimonie, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and brought forth blossomes, and bare ripe almonds.

9 Then Moses brought out all the rods from before the Lord vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked vpon them, and tooke euery man his rodde.

10 ¶ After, The Lord said vnto Moses, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimonie to be kept for a token to the rebellious children, and thou shalt cause their murmurings to cease from me, that they die not.

11 So Moses did as the Lord had commanded him: so did he.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we are dead, wee perish, we are all lost:

13 Whosoener commeth neere, or approacheth to the Tabernacle of the Lord, shall die: shall wee be consumed, and die?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The office of Aaron and his sonnes. 2 With the Levites. 3 The Priests part of the offerings. 20 God is their portion. 26 The Levites haue the tribes, and offer the tithes therof vnto the Lord.

And the Lord said vnto Aaron, Thou, and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: both thou and thy sonnes with thee shall beare the iniquitie of your Priests office.

2 And bring along with thee thy brethren of the

tribe of Levi of the family of thy fathers, which shall be rayned with thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee shall minister before the Tabernacle of the Testimonie.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, even the charge of all the Tabernacle: but they shall not come neere the instruments of the Sanctuary, nor to the Altar, lest they die, both they and you.

4 And they shall be rayned with thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and no stranger shall come neere vnto you.

5 Therefore shall yee keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar: so there shall fall no more wrath vpon the children of Israel.

6 For loe I haue * taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel, *which as a gift of yours are given to the Lord, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.*

7 But thou and thy sonnes with thee shall keepe your Priests office for all things of the Altar, and within the vail: therefore shall yee serue for I haue made your Priests office an office of seruice: therefore the stranger that commeth neere shall he slaine.

8 ¶ Againe the Lord spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I haue giuen thee the keeping of mine offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel vnto thee: haue I giuen them for the anointing sake, and to thy sonnes for a perpetuall ordinance.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things asferued from fire: all their offering of all their meat offering, and of all the fine offering, and of all their trespass offering which they bring vnto mee, that shall be most holy vnto thee and to thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eate: euery male shall eate of it: it is holy vnto thee.

11 This also shall be thine: the heane offering of their gift, with all the shalke offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sonnes, and to thy daughters with thee, to be a duty for euermall the cleane in thine house shall eat of it.

12 All the fat of the oyle, and all the fat of the wine, and of the wheate, which they shall offer vnto the Lord for their first fruits, I haue giuen them vnto thee.

13 And the first ripe of all that is in their land, which they shall bring vnto the Lord, shall be thine: all the cleane in thine house shall eat of it.

14 * Euery thing separate from the common vse *Leuit. 27.* in Israel shall be thine.

15 All that first openeth the * matrice of any *Exo. 13. 2* flesh, which they shall offer vnto the Lord, of man or of beast, shall be thine: but the first borne of man shalt thou redeeme, and the first borne of the vncleane *Exo. 30.* beast shalt thou redeeme.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, shalt thou redeeme from the age of a moneth, according to thy estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twentie *Exo. 29.* shekels.

17 But the first borne of a cow, or the first borne of a sheepe, or the first borne of a goat shalt thou not redeeme: for they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood at the altar: and thou shalt burne their fat: it is a sacrifice made by fire for a sweete savour vnto the Lord.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: * as the *Exo. 29.* shalke breast, & as the right shoulder shalt be thine.

19 All the heane offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall offer vnto the Lord, I giuen thee, and thy sonnes, & thy daughters with

moneth, And the people abode at Kadesh: where Miriam died, and was buried there.

2 But there was no water for the Congregation, and they assembled themselves against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God we had perished, when our brethren died before the Lord.

4 Why haue ye thus brought the Congregation of the Lord vnto this wilderness, that we should die here?

5 Wherefore now haue ye made vs to come vp from Egypt, to bring vs into this miserable place, which is no place of feede, nor figges, nor vines, nor pomegranates: neither is there any water to drink.

6 Then Moses and Aaron went from the assembly vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the Lord appeared vnto them.

7 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou, and thy brother Aaron the Congregation together, and speake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes: and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 Then Moses tooke the rod from before the Lord, as he had commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and Moses said vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels: shall wee bring you water out of this rocke?

11 Then Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice, and the water came out abundantly: so the Congregation, and their beasts dranke.

12 And againe the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, Because ye beloued me not to sanctifie mee in the presence of the children of Israel, therefore yee shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 This is the water of Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the Lord, and he was sanctified in them.

14 Then Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the King of Edom, saying, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauell that wee haue had,

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time, where the Egyptians banished vs euill, and our fathers.

16 But when we cryed vnto the Lord, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs out of Egypt, and behold, we are in the citie Kadesh in thine vtmost border.

17 I pray thee that wee may passe thorow thy country: we will not go thorow the fields nor the vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the welles: we will go by the kings way, and neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left, vntill we be past thy borders.

18 And Edom answered him, Thou shalt not passe by mee, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 Then the children of Israel sayd vnto him, Wee will goe vp by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, I will then pay for it: I will only (without any harme) go thorow on my feete.

20 He answered againe, Thou shalt not go thorow, Then Edom came out against him with much people, and with a mighty power.

21 Thus Edom denied to giue Israel passage thorow his country: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 And when the children of Israel with all the Congregation departed from Kadesh, they came vnto the mount Hor.

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aaron in the mount Hor, neere the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because yee disobeyed my commandement at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp into the mount Hor,

26 And cause Aaron to put off his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne: for Aaron shall be gathered to his fathers, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the Lord had commanded: and they went vp into the mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses put off Aarons clothes, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne: so Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from off the mount.

29 When all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, all the house of Israel wept for Aaron thirty dayes.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Israel vanquisheth King Arad, & the fiery serpents are sent for the rebellion of the people. 24. 33. Sihon and Og are overcome in battell.

When King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt toward the South, heard that Israel came by the way of the spies, then sought he against Israel, and tooke of them prisoners.

2 So Israel vowed a vowe vnto the Lord, and said, If thou wilt deliuer and giue this people into mine hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the Lord heard the voyce of Israel, and deliuered them the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them, & their cities, and called the name of the place Hor.

4 After, they departed from the mount Hor by the way of the red sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the people were fore grieved because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, saying, Wherefore haue ye brought vs out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for here neither bread nor water, and our soule loatheth this light bread.

6 Wherefore the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, which stung the people: so that many of the people of Israel died.

7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned: for wee haue spoken against the Lord, and against thee: pray to the Lord that hee take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vp for a signe, that as many as are bitten, may looke vpon it, and liue.

9 So Moses made a serpent of brasse, and set it vp for a signe: and when a serpent had bitten a man, then hee looked to the serpent of brasse, and liued.

10 And the children of Israel departed thence, and pitched in Oboch.

11 And they departed from Oboch, & pitched in lie-abarim, in the wilderness, which is before Moab on the East side.

12 They

Chap. 33. 37.

Or, revealed. Or, first Chap. 32. 38. count. 33. 30.

Deu. 10. 8. Or 32. 50

Or, mourning.

Chap. 33. 40.

Or, dir. Or, 117

Chap. 33. 41. 6

Wisd. 16. 1. 1. cor. 10. 9.

Or, vpon 4 pole.

2. Km. 18. 4. 10th

Or, reco- mended. Chap. 33.

43. Or, 1st 18

beaps of Or, 1st. 18.

EB. act. 17. 18. of 18. 6.

Or, high 19.

Or, come out.

Or, 1st. 18.

12 ¶ They removed thence, and pitched vpon the river Zared.

13 ¶ Thence they departed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness, and cometh out of the eastes of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between the Moabites and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it shall be spoken in the booke of the battels of the Lord, what thing he did in the red sea, and in the rivers of Arnon.

15 And as the streame of the rivers that goeth downe to the dwellings of Ar, and licks vpon the border of Moab.

16 ¶ And from thence they turned to Beer e the same is the well where the Lord sayd vnto Moyses, Assemble the people and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, I Rise vp well, sing ye vnto it.

18 The princes digged this well, the captaynes of the people digged it, euen the Lawgiuer, with their itanes. And from the wilderness they came to Matzath.

19 ¶ And from Matzath to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Kamoth.

20 ¶ And from Bamoth is the valley, that is in the plaine of Moab to the top of Pilgah, that looketh toward Ieshimon.

21 ¶ Then Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 ¶ Let me goe thorow thy land: we will not turne aside into the fields, nor into the vineyards, neither drinke of the waters of the wellles: we will goe by the kings way vntill wee be past thy countrey.

23 ¶ But Sihon gaue Israel no license to passe thorow his countrey; but Sihon assembled all his people, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Iahoz, and fought against Israel.

24 ¶ But Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and conquered his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities, and dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Hehbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Hehbon was the cite of Sihon the king of the Amorites, which had fought before time against the king of the Moabites, and had taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in proverbes, say, Come to Hehbon, let the cite of Sihon bee build and repaired:

28 For a fire is gone out of Hehbon, & a flame from the city of Sihon, and hath consumed Ar of the Moabites, and the lords of Bamoth in Arnon.

29 Woe be to thee, Moab: O people of Chemoth, thou art vndone: he hath suffered his foynes to be pursued, and his daughters to bee in captiuitie to Sihon the king of the Amorites.

30 Their empire also is lost from Hehbon vnto Dibon, and wee haue destroyed them vnto Nophah, which reacheth vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to search out Iazer, and they tooke the towne belonging thereto, and rooted out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went vp toward Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against them, he and all his people to fight at Edrei.

34 Theu the Lord said vnto Moses, Feare him

not: for I haue deliuered him into thine hand, and all his people and his land: and thou shalt doe vnto him as thou shalt thinke fit vnto the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Hehbon.

35 They smote him therefore and his foynes, and all his people: vntill there was none left him: so they conquered his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 King Balak sendeth for Balaam to curse the Israelites.

2 The Lord forbid him to goe.

3 The Angel of the Lord meeteth him, and his offer refuseth.

4 Balaam proueth that he will speake nothing but what the Lord putteth in his mouth.

5 Fear the children of Israel departed, & pitched in the plaine of Moab, on the other side of Iordan from Iericho.

6 Now Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

7 And the Moabites were fere afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab fretted against the children of Israel.

8 Therefore Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shall this multitude lick vp all that are round about vs as an ox licketh vp the graffe of the field: and Balak the sonne of Zippor king of the Moabites at that time.

9 He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam, the sonne of Beor to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his tolke, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt which cover the face of the earth, and lie ouer against me.

10 Come now therefore, I pray thee, and curse mee this people: for they are stronger then I: so it may be that I shall be able to smite them, & to drine them out of the land: for I knowe that hee whome thou blest is blessed, and hee whome thou cursest, shall be cursed.

11 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, having the reward of the soothsaying in their hand, and they came vnto Balaam, and told him the words of Balak.

12 Who answered them, Taria here this night, and I will giue you an answer as the Lord shall say vnto mee. So the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

13 Then God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

14 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent vnto me, saying,

15 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, and covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse them for my sake: so it may be that I shall be able to overcome them in battell, and to drine them out.

16 And God said to Balaam, Goe not thou with them, neither curse the people, for they are blessed.

17 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the princes of Balak, returne vnto your land: for the Lord hath refused to giue mee leave to goe with you.

18 So the princes of Moab rose vp, and went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam hath refused to come with vs.

19 ¶ Balak yet sent againe mo princes and more honourable then they.

20 Who came to Balaam, and said vnto him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, Bee not thou stayed, I pray thee, from coming vnto me.

21 For I will promote thee to great honour, and will doe whatsoever thou shalt say vnto mee: come therefore, I pray thee, curse mee this people.

for, how
God de-
stroyed
Dahab
(the city)
with a
whirl-
wind, and
the val-
leys of
Arnon.
for
spring.

Deu. 3. 16
Iud. 11.
19.

Deu. 3. 27

Ios. 12. 3
Ios. 13. 5
11. amos
29.

† Elv.
daughters

† 26 light.

Deu. 3. 1
and 29. 7

18 And Balak rose up, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, If Balaam would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the towne of the Lord my God to do him any more.

19 But now, I pray you, tarry here this night, that I may wit what the Lord will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam by night, & sayd vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and go with them: but only what thing I say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 So Balaam rose vnto early, and killed his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 And the wrath of God was kindled because he went: & the Angel of the Lord stood in the way to be against him, as hee rode vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 And when the asse saw the Angel of the Lord stand in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand, the asse turned out of the way, and went into the field, but Balaam smote the asse to turne her into the way.

24 Against the Angel of the Lord stood in a path of the vineyards, making a wall on the one side, and a wall on the other.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the Lord, she thrust her selfe into the wall, and dashed Balaams foot against the wall: wherefore hee smote her againe.

26 Then the Angel of the Lord went farther, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the Lord, she lay down vnder Balaam: therefore Balaam was very wroth, and smote the asse with a staffe.

28 Then the Lord opened the mouth of the asse, and hee said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me now three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now I would kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, which thou hast ridden vpon since thy first time vnto this day? haue I wiled at any time to doe thus vnto thee? Who said, Nay.

31 And the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and hee saw the Angel of the Lord standing in the way with his sword drawn in his hand: then he bowed himselfe, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the Lord sayde vnto him, Wherefore hast thou now smitten thine asse three times? behold, I came out to withstand thee, because thy way is not straight before me.

33 But the asse saw me, and turned from me now three times: for els, if he had not turned from me, surely I had enen now slaine thee, and saved her alive.

34 Then Balaam said vnto the Angel of the Lord, I haue sinned: for I wot not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore if it displeaseth thee, I will turne thine asse againe.

35 But the Angel said vnto Balaam, Go with the men: but what I say vnto thee, that shalt thou speake. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 And when Balak heard that Balaam came, he went out to meet him vnto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, euen in the utmost east.

37 Then Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not send for thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not vnto mee? am I not able indeed to promote thee, & to honour thee?

38 And Balaam made answer vnto Balak, I am come vnto thee, and can I now say anything

all? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 So Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto the citie of Moab.

40 Then Balak offered bullockes, and sheepe, and sent of them vnto Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And on the morrow Balakooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Bal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Balaam causeth seven altars to be built. 2 God rebuketh him when he answereth. 3 Hee feareth of cursing by his flocke. 4. 29. God uindeth the man.

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me heere seven altars, and prepare me heere seven bullockes and seven rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam said, and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullocke and a ram.

3 Then Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by, I burnt offering, and I will say, if so be that the Lord will come, and meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee: so hee went forth alone.

4 And God met Balaam, and Balaam hyd vnto him, I haue prepared seven altars, and haue offered vpon every altar a bullocke and a ram.

5 And the Lord put an answer in Balaams mouth, and sayd, Goe againe to Balak, and say on this wise.

6 So when he returned vnto him, loe, he stood by his burnt offering, hee, and all the princes of Moab.

7 Then hee uttered his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Iram out of the mountains of the East, saying, Come curse thou kob for my sake: come and detest Irael.

8 How shall I curse where God hath not cursed? or how shall I detest, where the Lord hath not detested?

9 For from the top of the rocks I did see him, and from the hills I did behold him: loe, the people shall dwell by themselves, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can tell the dust of Iacob? and the number of the fourth part of Irael? let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end bee like his.

11 The Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And hee answered, and said, I wot not take heed to speake that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me vnto another place, whence thou mayst see them, & thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: therefore curse them out of that place for my sake.

14 And he brought him into Sede-fophim to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullocke and a ram on every altar.

15 After he said vnto Balak, Stand heere by thy burnt offering, and I will meet the Lord yonder.

16 And the Lord met Balaam, and put an answer in his mouth, and said, Go againe vnto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, & the princes of Moab with him.

18 And hee uttered his parable, and said, Rise vp, Balak, and heere: hearken vnto mee thow sonne of

10r. of
frees: or
a popular
cath.

10r. was
up together

10r. 29

10r. into
the field
of them
that feed:
to wit, I
the enemy
should ap-
proch.
Chap. 33.
35.

10 God is not a man that he should lie, neither as the sonne of man that he should repent: hath he said, and (shall he not do it?) and hath he spoken, and (shall he not accomplish it?)

11 Behold, I have received commandment to bless: for he hath blessed, and I cannot alter it.

12 Hee seeth none iniquitie in Iakob, nor seeth he transgression in Israel: the Lord his God is with him, and the joyfull shoute of a King is among them.

13 God brought them out of Egypt: their strength is as an unicorn.

14 For there is no forcery in Iakob, nor sorcery in Israel: according to this time it shall bee: sayde of Iakob and of Israel. What hath God wrought?

15 Behold, the people shall rise vp as a lion, and lift vp himselfe as a yong lion, he that not lie downe till he eat of the pray, and till he drinke the blood of the slaine.

16 ¶ Then Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse nor blesse them at all.

17 But Balaam answered, and sayd vnto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the Lord speaketh, that shall I doe?

18 ¶ Again Balak sayde vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, if so be it will please God that thou mayest thence curse them for my sake.

19 So Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ierusalem.

20 Then Balak said vnto Balak, Make me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullockes, and seven rammes.

21 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on every altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

5 Balaam propheseth of the great prosperity that should come vnto Israel. 17 Also of the coming of Christ. 20 The destruction of the Amalekites, and of the Kenites.

18 ¶ Then Balaam saw that it pleased the Lord to blesse Israel, then hee went not, as certaine times before to set diuinations, but set his face toward the wilderness.

19 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and looked vpon Israel, which dwelt according to their tribes, and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

20 ¶ And he vttered his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes were shut vp hath said,

21 He hath sayd which heard the words of God, and saw the vision of the Almighty, and falling in a trance had his eyes opened.

22 ¶ Howe goodly are thy tents, O Iakob, and thine habitations, O Israel!

23 As the valleys are they stretched forth, as gardens by the riuier side, as the alooe trees, which the Lord hath planted, as the cedars beside the waters.

24 The water droppeth out of his bucket, and his feed shall be in many waters, and his King shall be exalted.

25 God brought him out of Egypt, his strength shall be as an unicorn: he shall eat the nations his enemies and brasse their bones, and shoot them thorow with his arrows.

26 ¶ He coucheth & lieth downe as a yong lion, and as a lion: who shall stir him vp? blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

27 Then Balak was very angry with Balaam, and

smote his hand together. ¶ Balak said vnto Balaam, I sent for thee to curse mine enemies, and behold thou hast blessed them now three times.

28 Therefore now let vnto thy place: I thought surely to promote thee to honour, but loe the Lord hath kept thee backe from honour.

29 Then Balak answered Balak, Told I not also thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me, saying,

30 If Balak would giue me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot passe the commandment of the Lord: to do either good or bad of mine owne mind: what the Lord shall command, that shall I speake.

31 And now behold, I go vnto my people: come, I will advertise thee what this people shall doe to thy folke in the latter dayes.

32 And he vttered his parable, and sayd, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes were shut vp hath said,

33 He hath said that heard the words of God, and hath the knowledge of the most High, and saw the vision of the Almighty, and falling in a trance had his eyes opened.

34 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not neere: there shall come a star of Iakob, and a scepter shall rise of Israel, and shall smite the coast of Moab, and destroy all the finnes of Sheth.

35 And Edom shall be possessed, and Seir shall be a possession to their enemies: but Israel shall doe valiantly.

36 He also shall have dominion shalle of Iakob, and shall destroy the remnant of the ciue.

37 And when he looked on Amalek, he vttered his parable, & sayd, Amalek was the first of the nations: but his latter end shall come to destruction.

38 And he looked on the Kenites, and vttered: I Or, his parable, and sayd, Strong is thy dwelling place, and potthy shalt in the rocke.

39 Neuertheles, [the Kenite shall be spoiled vntill] Ashur carry thee away captiue.

40 Again he vttered his parable, and said, Alas, who shall lue when God doth this?

41 The ships also shall come from the coastes of Chittim, and subdue Ashur, and shall subdue Eber, and he also shall come to destruction.

42 Then Balaam rose vp, and went and returned: to his place, and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The peop's committeth fornication with the daughters of Moab. 9 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 11 God maketh his covenant with Phinehas. 17 God commandeth to kill the Midianites.

Now whiles Israel abode in Shittim, the people Num. 33. began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab:

2 Which called the people vnto the sacrifice of their gods, and the people ate, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel coupled himselfe vnto Baal Peor: wherefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Israel.

4 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the Lord against the Sunne, that the indignation of the Lords wrath may be turned from Israel.

5 Then Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Every one slay his men that were ioyned vnto Baal Peor.

6 ¶ And beholde, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who

Chap. 23.
3.15.

Chap. 23.
7.18.

Or. 10.

Gm. 49.9

Pal. 106.
2.14.

10. aut.
10.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

10. in ber
10. aut.

Went before the door of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

in the Congregation and *thence against Moses and Aaron* in the assembly of Korah, when they *15.2.*

And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up with Korah, when the Congregation did, what time the fire consumed two hundred and fifty men, who were for a signe:

11 Notwithstanding all the finnes of Korah died not.

12 And the children of Simeon after their families were a Numeral of whom came the family of the Nemuelites: and of Iamim, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarthites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonites: two and twenty thousand and two hundred.

15 The sons of Gad after their families were a Numeral of whom came the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shini, the family of the Shinites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Ozmites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These are the families of the sonnes of Gad, according to their numbers, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 The sonnes of Judah, Er, and Onan: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 So were the sonnes of Judah after their families: of Shelah came the familie of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the familie of the Phazites: of Zerah, the familie of the Zarthites.

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: of Hefron the familie of the Hefronites: of Hamul the familie of the Hamulites.

22 These are the families of Judah, after their numbers, seuentie and fixe thousand and five hundred.

23 The sonnes of Issachar after their families, were Tola, of whom came the familie of the Tolaites: of Pua, the familie of the Punites.

24 Of Iasub, the familie of the Iasubites: of Shimron, the familie of the Shimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar, after their numbers, threecore and foure thousand and three hundred.

26 The sonnes of Zebulun after their families were: of Sered, the familie of the Sardites: of Elon, the familie of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the familie of the Iahleelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulunites after their numbers, threecore thousand and five hundred.

28 The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, were Manassah and Ephraim.

29 The sonnes of Manassah were: of Machir, the familie of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead came the familie of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sonnes of Gilead: of Iezer, the familie of the Iezerites: of Helek, the familie of the Helekites:

31 Of Asriel the familie of the Asrielites: of Shchem, the familie of the Shchemites:

32 Of Shemida the familie of the Shemidaites: of Hopher the familie of the Hopherites.

33 And Zelophehad the sonne of Hopher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manassah, and the

7 And when Phineas the sonne of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose up from the midst of the Congregation, and tooke a spear in his hand,

8 And followed the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust them both thorow, so wit the man of Israel & the woman: & thorow her belly: so the plague ceased from the children of Israel.

9 And there died in that plague foure and twenty thousand.

10 Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Phineas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest hath turned mine anger away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them: therefore I haue not consumed the children of Israel in my ielousie:

12 Wherefore say to him, Behold, I giue vnto him my covenant of peace,

13 And hee shall haue it, and his seed after him, euen the covenant of the Priests office for euer, because he was zealous for his God, and hath made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 And the name of the Israelite thus slaine, which was killed with the Midianitish woman was Zimri the sonne of Salu, prince of the familie of the Simeonites,

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, was Cozbi the daughter of Zur, who was head over y people of his fathers house in Midian.

16 Again the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they trouble you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you as concerning Peor, and as concerning their siter Cozbi the daughter of a prince of Midian, which was slaine in the day of the plague because of Peor.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 The Lord commanded to number the children of Israel in the plaine of Moab, from twenty yere old and aboue. 37 The Lemites and their families. 64 None of them that were numbered in Sinai goe into Canaan, save Caleb and Iosua.

And so after the plague, the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

3 Take the number of all the Congregation of the children of Israel from twenty yere olde and aboue throughout their fathers houses, all that goe forth to warre in Israel.

3 So Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake vnto them in the plaine of Moab, by Iorden toward Iericho, saying,

4 From twenty yere old and aboue, ye shall number the people, as the Lord had commanded Moses and the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

5 The first borne of Israel: the children of Reuben were: Hanoth, of whom came the familie of the Hanothites, and of Pallu, the familie of the Palluites:

6 Of Hefson, the familie of the Hefsonites: of Carmi, the familie of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they were in number three and forty thousand seuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab:

9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this Dathan and Abiram were famous

Psal. 106.
30. 1. 2.
2. 54.
107. 1. 2.
108. 1. 2.

1. Cor. 10.
8.
Psal. 106.
30.
Eccles. 45.
24. 1. 2.
2. 54.

1. Abr. of the house of the father.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3. 4.

number of them two and fifty thousand and seven hundred.

Ephraim. 35 ¶ These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuchelah came the family of the Shuchalites: of Becher the family of the Bachites: of Talan, the family of the Talanites.

36 And these are the families of Shuchelah: of Bisan, the family of the Bisanites.

37 These are the families of the families of Ephraim after their numbers, two and thirty thousand and five hundred: these are the sons of Joseph after their families.

Benjamin. 38 ¶ These are the families of Benjamin after their families: of Bela came the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel the family of the Ashbelites: of Ashram, the family of the Ashramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the families of Bela were Ard, & Naaman: of Ard came the family of the Ardites: of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the families of Benjamin after their families, and their numbers five and forty thousand and six hundred.

Dan. 42 ¶ These are the families of Dan after their families: of Shuham came the family of the Shuhamites: these are the families of Dan after their households.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites were after their numbers, three thousand and four hundred.

Asher. 44 ¶ The families of Asher after their families were of Limnah, the family of the Limnites: of Isui, the family of the Isuites: of Seriah, the family of the Serites.

45 The families of Seriah were: of Heber the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the families of Asher after their numbers, three and fifty thousand and four hundred.

Naphthali. 48 ¶ The families of Naphthali, after their families were: of Iahzeel, the families of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites.

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezrites: of Shilem, the family of the Shilemites.

50 These are the families of Naphthali according to their households, and their number five and four thousand and four hundred.

51 These are the numbers of the children of Israel: six hundred and one thousand, seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

Or. per. son. 53 Vnto these the land shall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

Exod. 33. 54 ¶ To many thou shalt give the more inheritance: and to few thou shalt give lesse inheritance: to every one according to his number shall be given his inheritance.

Josh. 18. 55 Nowwithstanding, the land shall be diuided by lot according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be diuided between many and few.

Exod. 6. 57 ¶ These also are the numbers of the Levites after their families: of Gershon came the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of Levi, the family of the Libnites: the family of the Hebronites: the fa-

mily of the Mahlites: the family of the Mahlites: the family of the Korhites: and Kohath begot Amram.

59 And Amram's wife was called Jochebed the daughter of Levi, which was borne vnto Levi in Egypt, and she bare vnto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron were borne Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 ¶ And Nadab and Abihu died, because they offered strange fire before the Lord.

62 And their numbers were three and twentie thousand, all males from a month old and above: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was none inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are the numbers of Moses & Eleazar the Priest, which numbered the children of Israel in the plaine of Moab, nere Iorden toward Iericho.

64 And among these there was not a man of them, whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbered, when they told the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the Lord said of them, They shall die in the wilderness: so there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The law of the heritage of the daughters of Zelophehad. 2 The land of promise is shewed vnto Moses. 16 Moses prayeth for a successor to the people. 18 Joshua is appointed in his stead.

¶ Then came the daughters of Zelophehad, the sonne of Hephher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the family of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph (and the names of his daughters were these, Mahlah, Noah, and Hegliah, and Milcah, and Tirzah)

2 And stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the princes, and all the assembly at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not among the assembly of them that were assembled against the Lord in the company of Korah, but died in his sinne, and had no sonnes.

4 Wherefore should the name of our father be taken away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? give vs a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 Then Moses brought their cause before the Lord.

6 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speake right: thou shalt give them a possession to inherit among their fathers brethren, & shalt turne the inheritance of their father vnto them.

8 Also thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, then ye shall turne his inheritance vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, ye shall give his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, ye shall give his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, ye shall give his inheritance vnto his next kinsman of his family, and he shall possess it: and this shall be vnto the children of Israel a law of iudgment, as the Lord hath commanded Moses.

12 ¶ Again the Lord said vnto Moses, ¶ Goe vp into this mount of Abarim, and beholde the land which

which I have given vnto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast sene it, thou shalt bee gathered vnto thy people also. * as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye were * disobedient vnto my word in the desert of Zin, in the drinke of the assembly, to forsake me in the waters betweene their eyes. * That is, *for ye* in the water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ Then Moses spake vnto the Lord, saying,

16 Let the Lord God of the spirits of all flesh appoint a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Who may goe out and in before them, and lead them out and in, that the Congregation of the Lord be not as sheepe which haue not a shepheard.

18 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Take thee Iohana the sonne of Nani, in whom is the Spirit, and put thine hands vpon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation, and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And giue him of thy glory, that all the Congregation of Israel may obey.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall seeke counsel for him * by the iudgement of Vrim before the Lord: at his word they shall goe out, and at his word they shall come in, both he and all the children of Israel with him, and all the Congregation.

22 So Moses did as the Lord had commaunded him, and he tooke Iohana, and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 Then he put his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the Lord had spoken by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

4 The daily sacrifice. 9 The sacrifice of the Sabbath. 11 Of the month, 16 Of the Passouer, 26 Of the first fruits.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

1 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Ye shall obserue to offer vnto me in their due season mine offering, and my bread for my sacrifice made by fire for a sweete savour vnto me.

2 Also thou shalt say vnto them, * This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer vnto the Lord: two lambes of a yeere olde, without spot, dayly for a continuall burnt offering.

3 One lambe shalt thou prepare in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou prepare at euen.

4 * And the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour of a * meate offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * hin of beaten oyle.

5 Thou shalt be a dayly burnt offering as was made in the mount Sinai for a sweete savour: it is a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

6 And the drinke offering thereof the fourth part of an hin for one lambe: in the holy place cause to powre the drinke offering vnto the Lord.

7 And the other lambe thou shalt prepare at euen: as the meate offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof shalt thou prepare this for an offering made by fire of sweete savour vnto the Lord.

8 ¶ But on the Sabbath day ye shall offer two lambes of a yeere olde, without spot, and two tenth deales of fine flour for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

9 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, besides the continuall burnt offering, and drinke offering thereof.

10 ¶ And in the beginning of your months, ye

shall offer a burnt offering vnto the Lord, two young bullockes, and a ramme, and seuen lambes of a yeere olde, without spot.

11 And three tenth deales of fine flour for a meate offering mingled with oyle for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of fine flour for a meate offering mingled with oyle for one ramme.

12 And a tenth deale of fine flour mingled with oyle for a meate offering vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of sweete savour: it is an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

13 And their drinke offerings shall be halfe an hin of wine vnto one bullocke, and the third part of an hin vnto a ramme, and the fourth part of an hin vnto a lambe: this is the burnt offering of euery month throughtout the monthes of the yeere.

14 And one hee goat for a sinne offering vnto the Lord shall be prepared, besides the continuall burnt offering, and this drinke offering.

15 ¶ Also the fourteenth day of the first month is the Passouer of the Lord.

16 And in the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast: seuen dayes shall unleavened bread be eaten.

17 In the * first day shall be an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

18 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering vnto the Lord, two young bullockes, one ramme, and seuen lambes of a yeere olde: see that they be without blemish.

19 And their meate offering shall be of fine flour mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shall ye prepare for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

20 One tenth deale shalt thou prepare for euery lambe, euen for the seuen lambes.

21 And an hee goat for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you.

22 Ye shall prepare these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is a continuall burnt sacrifice.

23 After this manner ye shall prepare throughtout all the seuen dayes, for the maintaining of the offering made by fire for a sweete savour vnto the Lord, it shall be done beside the continuall burnt offering, and drinke offering therein.

24 And in the seventh day ye shall haue an holy conuocation, wherein ye shall doe no seruile worke.

25 ¶ Also in the day of your first fruits, when ye bring a new meate offering vnto the Lord, according to your weekes ye shall haue an holy conuocation, and ye shall doe no seruile worke in it.

26 But ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweete savour vnto the Lord, two young bullockes, a ramme, and seuen lambes of a yeere olde.

27 And their meate offering of fine flour mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto a bullocke, two tenth deales to a ramme,

28 And one tenth deale vnto euery lambe throughtout the seuen lambes.

29 And an hee goat to make an atonement for you.

30 ¶ Ye shall do this besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering: see they be without blemish, with their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Of the three principall feasts of the seventh month: to wit, the feast of trumpets. 7 The feast of reconciliation, 13 and the feast of Tabernacles.

Moreover in the first day of the seventh month ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke therein: * it shall be a day

Exod. 12.
18 & 23
15. first.
23-5.

Leu. 23-7

† Ebr.
bread.

† Ebr.
they
shall be
to you.

of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

2 And ye shall make a burnt offering for a sweet savour vnto the Lord: one young bullocke, one ram, and seven lambes of a yeere old without blemish.

3 And their meate offering shall be of fine flour mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto the bullocke, and two tenth deales vnto the ramme.

4 And one tenth deale vnto the lambe, for the seven lambes.

5 And an hee goat for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you,

6 Beside the burnt offering of the morrow, and his meate offering, and the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and the drinke offerings of the same according to their manner, for a sweete savour: it is a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

Lewis. 16. 7 ¶ And ye shall haue in the tenth day of the seventh moneth, an holy conuocation: ye shall **Ch. 13. 27** * humble your soules, and shall not doe any worke **Lewis. 16. therein.**

8 But yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the Lord for a sweet savour: one young bullocke, a ram, and seven lambes of a yeere old: see they be without blemish.

9 And their meate offering shall be of fine flour, mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullock and two tenth deales to a ramme.

10 One tenth deale vnto euery lambe thorow the seven lambes.

11 An hee goat for a sinne offering, (beside the sinne offering to make the atonement and the continuall burnt offering and the meate offering thereof) and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall do no seruile worke therein, but yee shall keepe a feast vnto the Lord seven dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sacrifice made by fire of sweet savour vnto the Lord: thirteen young bullockes, two rammes and foueteene lambes of a yeere old: they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meate offering shall be of fine flour mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to eicher of the two rammes,

15 And one tenth deale vnto each of the foueteene lambes.

16 And one hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

¶ The second day young bullocks, two rammes, foueteene lambes of a yeere old without blemish.

17 ¶ And the third day ye shall offer twelue offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, according to their number, after the manner.

18 ¶ And the fourth day ye shall offer ten bullockes, two rammes, and foueteene lambes of a yeere old without blemish.

19 ¶ And the fifth day ye shall offer nine bullockes, two rammes, and foueteene lambes of a yeere old without blemish.

20 ¶ And the sixth day ye shall offer eight bullockes, two rammes, and foueteene lambes of a yeere old without blemish.

21 ¶ And the seventh day ye shall offer seven bullockes, two rammes, and foueteene lambes of a yeere old without blemish.

22 ¶ And the eighth day ye shall offer six bullockes, two rammes, and foueteene lambes of a yeere old without blemish.

23 ¶ And the ninth day ye shall offer five bullockes, two rammes, and foueteene lambes of a yeere old without blemish.

24 Their meate offering and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, according to their number, after the manner.

25 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ In the first day also ye shall offer nine bullockes, two rammes, and foueteene lambs of a yeere old without blemish.

27 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes according to their number, after the manner.

28 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And in the first day ye shall offer eight bullockes, two rammes, and foueteene lambs of a yeere old without blemish.

30 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambs according to their number, after the manner.

31 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offerings.

32 ¶ In the seventh day also ye shall offer seven bullockes, two rammes, and foueteene lambs of a yeere old without blemish.

33 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambs according to their number, after their manner.

34 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ In the eighth day ye shall haue a solemn assembly: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire for a sweete savour vnto the Lord, one bullocke, one ramme, and seven lambs of a yeere olde, without blemish.

37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambs according to their number, after the manner.

38 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

39 These things yee shall doe vnto the Lord in your feasts, beside your vows and your free offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meate offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

CHAP. XXX.

3 Concerning vowes, 4 The vowes of the maide, 5 Of the wife, 10 Of the widow or divorced.

¶ Then Moses spake vnto the children of Israel according to all that the Lord hath commanded him.

2 Moses also spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded,

3 Whosoever voweth a vow vnto the Lord, or sweareth an oath to binde himselfe by a bond, hee shall not breake his promise, but shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

4 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the Lord, and binde her selfe by a bond, being in her fathers house, in the time of her youth,

5 And her father heare her vow and bond wherewith hee hath bound her selfe, and her father hold his peace concerning her, then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith shee hath bound her selfe shall stand.

6 But

Chap. 35.
17.
Chap. 37.
13.

¶ Lev. 19.
13.

¶ Lev. 19.
13.

¶ Lev. 19.
13.

¶ Lev. 19.
13.

¶ Lev. 19.
13.

¶ Lev. 19.
13.

¶ Lev. 19.
13.

6 But if her father disallow her the same day that he heareth all her vovves and bonds, wherewith she hath bound her selfe, they shall not be of valie, and the Lord will forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

7 And if shee have an husband when shee vovveth or pronounceth *vovves* with her lips, wherewith she bindeth her selfe,

8 If her husband heard it, and holdeth his peace concerning her the same day he heareth it, then her vovv shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bindeth her selfe shall stand in effect.

9 But if her husband disallow her the same day that he heareth it, then shall hee make her vovve which shee hath made, and that that shee hath pronounced with her lips, wherewith shee bound her selfe, of none effect: and the Lord will forgive her.

10 But every vovv of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith she hath bound her selfe, shall stand in effect with her.

11 And if she vovved in her husbands house, or bound her selfe straightly with an oath,

12 And her husband hath heard it, and held his peace concerning her, not disallowing her, then all her vovves shall stand, and every bond wherewith shee bound her selfe shall stand in effect.

13 But if her husband disannulled them the same day that he heard them, nothing that proceeded out of her lips concerning her vovves or concerning other bonds shall stand in effect: for her husband hath disannulled them: and the Lord will forgive her.

14 So every vovv, and every oath, or bond made to humble the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may breake it.

15 But if her husband hold his peace concerning her from day to day, then hee shall establish all her vovves and all her bonds which shee hath made: he hath confirmed them, because he held his peace concerning her the same day that he heard them.

16 But if she breake them after that he hath heard them, then shall he beare her iniquitie.

17 These are the Ordinances which the Lord commanded Moses, betwene a man and his wife, and betwene the father and his daughter, being young in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

8 Five kings of Midian and Balaam are slaine. 18 One of the maids are reserved alive. 27 The pray is equally divided. 30 A present given of Israel.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Revenge the children of Israel of the Midianites, and afterward shalt thou bee gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moyses spake to the people, saying, Harken some of you vnto warre, and let them goe against Midian, to execute the vengeance of the Lord against Midian.

4 A thousand of every tribe thorowout all the tribes of Israel shall ye lend to the warre.

5 So there were taken out of the thousands of Israel twelue thousand prepared vnto warre, of every tribe a thousand.

6 And Moyses sent them to the warre, *even* a thousand of every tribe, and sent them with Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest to the warre: and the holy instruments, that is, the trumpets to blow were in his hand.

7 And they warred against midian as the Lord had commanded Moses, and slew all the males.

8 They slew also the kings of Midian among them that were slaine: * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, suckingings of Midian, and they

slew Balaam the sonne of Beor with the sword.

9 But the children of Israel took the women of Midian prisoners, and their children, & spoiled all their cattell, and all their sheekes, & all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their villages with fire.

11 And they took all the spoile, and all the prey of men and beastes.

12 And they brought the captives, & that which they had taken, and the spoile vnto Moyses and to Eleazar the Priest, & vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel into the campe of the plaine of Moab which was by Iorden, toward Iericho.

13 ¶ Then Moyses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the princes of the Congregation went out of the campe to meete them.

14 And Moyses was angry with the captaynes of the hoste, with the captaynes ouer thousands, and captaynes ouer hundreds, which came from the war and battell.

15 And Moyses said vnto them, What haue yee sau'd all the women?

16 Behold, * These caused the children of Israel through the * counsell of Balaam to commit a trespass against the Lord, as concerning Peor, and there came a plague among the Congregation of the Lord.

17 Now therefore, * slay all the males among the children, and kill all the women that haue known man by carnall copulations.

18 But all the women children that haue not known carnall copulation, keepe alive for your selues.

19 And ye shall remaine without the host seven dayes, all that haue killed any person, * and all that haue touched any dead, & purifie both your selfe and your prisoners the third day and the seventh.

20 Also ye shall purifie every garment, and all that is made of skinned, and all worke of goates haire, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre, which went to the battell, This is the ordinance of the Law which the Lord * commanded Moses.

22 As for gold, and siluer, brasse, yron, tinne, and lead:

23 *Even* all that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goethorow the fire, and it shall be cleane: yet, it shall be purified with the * water of purification: and all that suffereth not the fire, yee shall cause to passe by the water.

24 Yee shall wash also your clothes the seventh day, and yee shall be cleane: and afterward ye shall come into the hoste.

25 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the pray that was taken, both of persons and of cattell, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation.

27 And diuide the pray betwene the souldiers that went to the warre, and all the Congregation.

28 And thou shalt take a tribute vnto the Lord of the men of warre, which went out to battell: one person of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beewes, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Ye shall take it of their halfe, and give it vnto Eleazar the Priest, as an heane offering of the Lord.

30 But of the halfe of the children of Israel thou shalt take one, taken out of fiftie, both of the persons, of the beewes, of the asses, and of the sheepe, *sum* of all the cattell: and thou shalt give them vnto the Leuites which haue the charge of the tabernacle of the Lord.

[Or, palaces and gorgeous buildings.]

Chap. 3. 3. 2. Pri. 3.

Ind. 21. 11.

Chap. 19. 11.

[Or, considered in the Law.] Chap. 19. 12.

Chap. 19. 12.

[The pray is first divided.]

Chap. 25. 17. Chap. 27. 13.

Lev. 19. 14.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the Lord had commanded Moses.

32 And the booty to wit, the rest of the pray which the men of warre had spoiled, was fixe hundred sheentie and five thousand sheepe.

33 And sheentie and two thousand beeces.

34 And three score and one thousand asses.

35 And two and thirtie thousand perions in all, not of women that had flien by no man.

36 And the halfe, to wit, the part of them that went out to warre touching the number of sheepe, was three hundred seven and thirtie thousand, and five hundred.

37 And the Lords tribute of the sheepe was fixe hundred and sheentie and five.

38 And the beeces were fixe & thirtie thousand, whereof the Lords tribute was sheentie and two.

39 And the asses were thirtie thousand and five hundred, whereof the Lords tribute was three score and one.

40 And of persons fixeene thousand, whereof the Lords tribute was two and thirtie persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute of the Lords of-fering vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

42 And of the halfe of the children of Israel which Moses diuided from the men of warre,

43 (For the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, was three hundred, thirtie and five thousand sheepe, and five hundred,

44 And fixe and thirtie thousand beeces,

45 And thirtie thousand asses, and five hundred;

46 And sixteen thousand per ions.)

47 Moses, I say, tooke of the halfe that pertained vnto the children of Israel, one taken out of fiftie booke of the persons, and of the cattell, and gave them vnto the Levites, which haue the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

48 ¶ Then the captaines which were ouer thousands of the host, the captaines ouer the thousands, and the captaines ouer the hundreds came vnto Moses:

49 And said to Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the iammie of the men of war which are vnder thy authoritie, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 Wee haue therefore brought a present vnto the Lord, what every man found ofiewels of gold, bracelets and chaines, rings, eare-rings, and ornaments of the legs, to make an atonement for our soules before the Lord.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them, and all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the offerings that they offered vp to the Lord (of the captaines ouer thousands, and hundreds) was fixeene thousand seven hundred and fiftie shekels.

53 (For the men of warre had spoiled, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines ouer the thousands, and ouer the hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall of the children of Israel before the Lord.

C H A P. XXXII.

2 The request of the Reubenites and Gadites, 14 and their promise vnto Moses. 20 Moses granteth their request. 23 The Gadites, Reubenites, and halfe the tribe of Manasse conquer, and build cities on this side Iordau.

NOW the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, had an exceeding great multitude of

cattell: and they by the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that it was an apt place for cattell.

3 Then the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came, and spake vnto Moses & Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the princes of the Congregation, saying,

4 The land of Atarah, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebbi, and Beon;

5 Which countrey the Lord swore before the Congregation of Israel, is a land ~~meane~~ for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell:

6 Wherefore said they, if wee haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, and bringe vs not ouer Iorden.

7 And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and yeteare here?

8 Wherefore now? discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel to go ouer into the land which the Lord hath giuen them?

9 Thus did your fathers when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

10 For when they went vp ouer vnto the river of Ethion, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel that they would not goe into the land which the Lord had giuen them.

11 And the Lords wrath was kindled the same day, and he did sweare, saying,

12 ¶ None of the men that came out of Egypt from twentie yeere olde and aboue shall see the land for which I swore vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iakob, because they haue not wholly followed me:

13 Except Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenizzite, and Iosua the sonne of Nun: for they haue constantly followed the Lord.

14 And the Lord was very angry with Israel, and made them wander in the wilderness fourtie yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the Lord were consumed.

15 And behold, yee aserisen vp in your fathers stead, as an increase of finfull men, still to augment the fierce wrath of the Lord toward Israel,

16 For if yee turne away from following him, hee will yet againe leaue the people in the wilderness, and yee shall destroy all this folke.

17 And they went neere to him, and said, Wee will build thee foldes here for our sheepe, and for our cattell, and cities for our children.

18 But we ourselues will be ready armed to goe before the children of Israel, vntill we haue brought them vnto their place: but our children shall dwell in the defended cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

19 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance.

20 Neither will we inherit with them beyond Iorden, and on that side, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iorden Eastward.

21 ¶ And Moses said vnto them, If yee will do this thing and goe armed before the Lord to warre:

22 And will goe euery one of you in harnessse ouer Iorden before the Lord, vntill he hath cast out his enemies from his sight:

23 And vntill the land bee subdued before the Lord, then yee shall returne and be innocent toward the Lord, and toward Israel: and this land shall bee your possession before the Lord.

24 But if yee will not doe so, behold, yee haue for-

81.

Chap. 13.

24.

Or, val- ley.

Ebr. if any of his men.

Chap. 14.

28, 29.

Or, per- severed and con- sumed.

Deu. 3. 18

Isa. 13. 8.

and 33. 4.

Gen. 50.

23.

Deu. 3. 14.

Exod. 12.

37.

and against the Lord, and be sure, that your sin will find you out.

24. Build ye *strong cities* for your children, and folds for your sheeps, and doe that ye have spoken.

25. Then the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moyses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26. Our children, our wives, our sheep, and all our cattell shall remaine there in the cities of Gilead.

27. But * thy seruants will goe euerie one armed to warre before the Lord for to fight as my lord saith.

28. So concerning them, Moyses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Ietha the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

29. And Moyses said vnto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will goe with you once Iorden all armed to fight before the Lord, then when the land is subdued before you, ye shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession.

30. But if they will not goe once with you armed, then they shall haue their possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31. And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the Lord hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32. We will goe armed before the Lord into the land of Canaan: that the possession of our inheritance may be to vs on this side Iorden.

33. * So Moyses gaue vnto them, *men* to the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the Kingdom of Og, king of Basan, the land with the cities thereof, and coastes, euen the cities of the countrey round about.

34. ¶ Then the children of Gad built Dibon and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35. And Atroth, Shopan, and Iazer, & Jogbehah.

36. And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: also sheepefolds.

37. And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elcalah, and Kiriataim,

38. And Nabo, and Baal-meon, and turned their names, and Shiloh: and gaue other names vnto the cities which they built.

39. And the children of * Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and put out the Amorites that dwelt therein.

40. Then Moyses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41. * And Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hanoth Iair.

42. Also Nobah went and tooke Kenath, with the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

C H A P. XXXIII.

1. *Two and foure iourneys of Israel are numbered. They are commanded to kill the Canaanites.*

These are the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went out of the land of Egypt according to their bands vnder the hand of Moyses and Aaron.

2. And Moyses wrote their going out by their iourneys according to the commandement of the Lord: for these are the iourneys of their going out.

3. Now they * departed from Rameses the first month, *euē* the fifteenth day of the first month, on the morrow after the Passouer, *and* the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the fight of all the Egyptians.

4. (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne which the Lord had slain among them: vpon their gods also the Lord did execution.)

5. And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6. And they departed from * Succoth, & pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7. And they removed from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon, and pitched before Migdol.

8. And they departed from before Hahiroth, and went thorow the mids of the sea into the wilderness, and went three dayes iourney in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9. And they removed from Marah, and came vnto * Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and fencetie palme trees, and they pitched there.

10. And they removed from Elim, and camped by the red sea.

11. And they removed from the red Sea, and lay in the * wilderness of Sin.

12. And they tooke their iourney out of the wilderness of Sin, and set vp their tents in Dophkah.

13. And they departed from Dophkah, and lay in Alush.

14. And they removed from Alush, and lay in * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

15. And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderness of Sinai.

16. And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched in * Kibroth Hattaanaah.

17. And they departed from Kibroth Hattaanaah, and lay at * Hazeroth.

18. And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rimmon Parez.

19. And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

20. And they removed from Libnah, and pitched in Rissah.

21. And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

22. And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

23. And they removed from mount Shapher, and lay in Haradah.

24. And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

25. And they removed from Makheloth, and lay in Tahath.

26. And they departed from Tahath, and pitched in Tarah.

27. And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithkah.

28. And they went from Mithkah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

29. And they departed from Hashmonah, and lay in Moseroth.

30. And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-isakan.

31. And they removed from Bene-isakan, and lay in Hor-hagidgad.

32. And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

33. And they removed from Iotbathah, and lay in Ebronah.

34. And they departed from Ebronah, and lay in Ezion-gaber.

35. And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched

Chap. 20. pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadish.

37 And they removed from Kadish, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

Chap. 20. 38 And Aaron the Priest went up into mount Hor at the commandment of the Lord, and died there in the fourtieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and three and twenty years old, when he died in mount Hor.

Chap. 21. 40 And king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South of the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

Chap. 21. 41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon and pitched in Oboth.

Chap. 21. 44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Iie-abarim, in the borders of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iie-abarim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and lay in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan toward Jericho.

Chap. 21. 49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jeshimoth unto Abel-shittim in the plains of Moab.

50 And the Lord spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan toward Jericho, saying,

Deut. 7.2. 51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are come over Jordan to enter into the land of Canaan,

52 Ye shall then drive out all the inhabitants of the land before you, and destroy all their pictures, and break a sunder all their images of metall, and plucke downe all their high places.

53 And ye shall possess the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

Chap. 26. 54 And ye shall inherit the land by lot according to your families: to the more ye shall give more inheritance, and to the fewer the lesse inheritance. Where the lot shall fall to any man, that shall be his: according to the tribes of your fathers shall ye inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land before you, then those which ye let remaine of them, shall prick you in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein you dwell.

56 Moreover it shall come to passe that I shall do unto you as I thought to doe unto them.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The coasts and borders of the land of Canaan, 17. Certaine men are assigned to divide the land.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 1 Command the children of Israel and say unto them, When ye are come into the land of Canaan, this is the land that shall fall unto your inheritance: that is, the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof.

Josh. 13.1 2 And your South quarter shall bee from the wilderness of Zin to the borders of Edom: so that your South quarter shall bee from the salt sea coast

Josh. 13.1 3 And the border shall compass you from the South to Maach-akrabbim, and reach to Zin, and

goe out from the South of Kadish-barnea thence it shall stretch to Hamar-oddar, and goe along to Armon.

4 And the border shall compass from Armon unto the river of Egypt, and shall goe out to the sea.

5 And your West quarter shall be the great Sea: even that border shall be your West coast.

6 And this shall be your North quarter: ye shall make out your border from the great Sea unto mount Hor.

7 From mount Hor ye shall point out till it come unto Hamath, and the end of the coast shall bee at Zedad.

8 And the coast shall reach out to Ziphram, and goe out at Hazar-enan: this shall bee your North quarter.

9 And you shall make out your East quarter from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

10 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, and from the Eastside of Ain: and the same border shall descend and goe out at the side of the sea of Chinnereth Eastward.

11 Also that border shall goe downe to Iordan and leane at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof and about.

12 ¶ Then Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the Lord commanded to give unto nine tribes and halfe the tribe.

13 ¶ For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the households of their fathers: and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to their fathers households, and halfe the tribe of Manasse have received their inheritance.

14 Two tribes and an halfe tribe have received their inheritance on this side of Jordan toward Jericho full East.

15 ¶ Again the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 16 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the Priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun,

17 And ye shall take also a prince of every tribe to divide the land.

18 The names also of the men are these of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

19 And of the tribe of the sons of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud,

20 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the sonne of Chilion.

21 Also of the tribe of the sonnes of Dan, the prince Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

22 Of the sonnes of Ioseph: of the tribe of the sonnes of Manasse, the prince Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

23 And of the tribe of the sonnes of Ephraim, the prince Kemuel the sonne of Shipthan.

24 Of the tribe also of the sonnes of Zebulun, the prince Elizaphan, the sonne of Parmach.

25 So of the tribe of the sonnes of Issachar, the prince Paltiel, the sonne of Azzan.

26 Of the tribe also of the sonnes of Asher, the prince Ahid, the sonne of Shelomi.

27 And of the tribe of the sonnes of Naphtali, the prince Pedahel, the sonne of Ammihud.

28 These are they, whom the Lord commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

Unto the Levites are given cities and suburbs, 12 The cities of refuge, 16 The Law of murder, 20 For one man witness shall no man be condemned.

Josh. 13.1 3 And the border shall compass you from the South to Maach-akrabbim, and reach to Zin, and

Josh. 13.1 3 And the border shall compass you from the South to Maach-akrabbim, and reach to Zin, and

1. And the Lord spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan, toward Jericho, saying,
2. * Commend the children of Israel, that they give vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: ye shall give also vnto the Leuites the suburbs of the cities round about them.

3. So they shall have the cities to dwell in, and their suburbs shall be for their castell, and for their substance, and for all their beasts.

4. And the suburbs of the cities, which yee shall give vnto the Leuites, from the wall of the city outwards, shall be a thousand cubites round about.

5. And ye shall measure without the city on the East side, two thousand cubits: & of the South side, two thousand cubits: & of the West side two thousand cubits: and of the North side, two thousand cubits: and the citie shall be in the mids: this shall be the measure of the suburbs of their cities.

6. And of the cities which yee shall give vnto the Leuites, * there shall be six cities for refuge, which yee shall appoint, that hee which killeth may flee thither: and to them yee shall adde two and fortie cities more.

7. All the cities which yee shall give vnto the Leuites shall be eight and fortie cities: them shall yee give with their suburbs.

8. And concerning the cities which yee shall give of the possession of the children of Israel: of many ye shall take mo, and of few ye shall take lesse: euery one shall give of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance, which he inheriteth.

9. * And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10. Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When yee be come ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan,

11. Yee shall appoint yon cities to be cities of refuge for you, that the slayer which slayeth any person vnwares may flee thither.

12. And these cities shall be for you a refuge from the auenger, that he which killeth, die not, vntill he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13. And of the cities which yee shall give, six cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14. Ye shall appoint three on this side Iordan, and ye shall appoint three cities in the land of * Canaan which shall be cities of refuge.

15. These six cities shall be a refuge for the children of Israel and for the stranger, and for him that dwelleth among you, that euery one which killeth any person vnwares may flee thither.

16. * And if one smite another with an instrument of yron that he die, he is a murderer, and the murderer shall die the death.

17. Also if he smite him by casting a stone, wherewith he may be slaine, and he die, he is a murderer, and the murderer shall die the death.

18. Or if he smite him with an hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may be slaine, if he die, he is a murderer, and the murderer shall die the death.

19. The reuenger of the blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, hee shall slay him.

20. But if he thrust him * of hate, or hurle at him by laying of waite, that he die,

21. Or if he smite him through enmitie with his hand, that he die, he that smote him shall die the death: for hee is a murderer: the reuenger of the blood shall slay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22. But if he pushed him vnadvisedly, and * not of hatred, or cast vpon him any thing, without laying of waite,

23. Or any stone (wherewith hee might be slaine) and saw him none, nor caused it to fall vpon him, and he die, and was not his enemie, neither sought him any harme.

24. Then the Congregation shall iudge between the slayer and the auenger of blood according to these Lawes.

25. And the Congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the auenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him vnto the citie of his refuge whither he was fled: and he shall abide there vnto the death of the hie Priest, which is anointed with the holy oyle.

26. But if the slayer come without the borders of the citie of his refuge, whether he was fled,

27. And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood slay the murderer, hee shall be guiltlesse,

28. Because he should haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the hie Priest, and after the death of the hie Priest, the slayer shall returne vnto the land of his possession.

29. So these things shall be a Law of iudgement vnto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30. Whosoever killeth any person the iudge shall slay the murderer, through * witnesses: but * one witness shall not testify against a person to cause him to die.

31. Moreover ye shall take no recompense for the life of the murderer, which is worthe to die, but he shall be put to death.

32. Also ye shall take no recompense for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that hee should come againe, and dwell in the land before the death of the hie Priest.

33. So ye shall not pollute the land wherein yee shall dwell: for blood defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34. Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit: for I dwell in the mids thereof: for I the Lord dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1. An order for the marriage of the daughters of Zelophehad. 2. The inheritance could not be giuen from one tribe to another.

Then the chiefe fathers of the family of the sons of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph, came and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel,

2. And said, * The Lord commanded my lord to giue the land to inherit by lot to the children of Israel: and my Lord was commanded by the Lord, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

3. If they be married to any of the sonnes of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe wherof they shall be: or shall it be taken away from the lot of our inheritance.

4. Also when the table of the children of Israel cometh, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe wherof they shall be: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5. Then Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the Lord, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph shall dwell.

This

6 This is the thing that the Lord hath commanded, concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, They shall be wives to whom they shall like best, only of the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe, for every one of the children of Israel shall joyne himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that possesseth any inheritance of the tribes of the children of Israel shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of their Fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance goe about from

tribe to tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall stick to his own inheritance.

10 As the Lord commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad were married unto their Fathers brothers sonnes.

12 They were wives to certaine of the families of the sons of Manasse the sonne of Joseph: so their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their Father.

13 These are the Commandements and Lawes which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plaine of Moab, by Iorden toward Iericho.



THE FIFT BOOKE OF MOSES, called Deuteronomie.

THE ARGUMENT.

THe wonderfull love of God towards his Church is lively set forth in this booke. For altho through their iniquities and many rebellions against God, for the space of forty yeeres, they had deserved to have bene cutt off from the number of his people. & for ever to have bene deprived of the use of his holy Word, and Sacraments: yet hee did ever preserve his Churchmen for his owne mercies sake, and would still haue his Name called upon among them. Wherefore he bringeth them into the land of Canaan, & destroyeth their enemies, giveth them their country, towns and goods, and exhorteth them by the example of their fathers, to forsake idolatry, and to embrace and keepe his Law, without adding thereto or diminishing therefrom. For by his Word hee would be knowne to be their God, and they his people: by his Word hee would governe his Church, and by the same they should learne to obey him: by his Word hee would disperse the false prophetes from the true, light from darkness, ignorance from knowledge, & his own people from all other nations: and finally: teaching them thereby to refuse and to despay, & abolish whatsoever is not agreeable to his holy will, seems it otherwise never in good or precious in the eyes of men. And for this cause God promised to raise up Kings and Governours, for the setting forth of his Word, and preservation of his Church: giving unto them an especiall charge for the executing thereof: whom therefore he willeth in exercise themselves diligently in the continuall study and meditation of the same: that they might learne to feare the Lord, love their subiects, abhorre covetousnesse and vice, and whatsoever offendeth the Maiestie of God. And as hee had before instructed their fathers in all things appertaining both to his spiritual service, and also for the maintenance of that societie which is betwene men: so hee prescribeth here unto all such lawes and ordinances, which either concern his divine service, or els are necessary for a common weale: appointing unto every state and degree their charge and duty: as well, how to rule and live in the feare of God, as to nourish friendship towards their neighbours, and to preserve that order which God hath established among men: threatening with all most horrible plagues to them that transgresse his Commandements, and promising all blessings and felicitie to such as observe and obey them.

CHAP. I.

1 A brife rehearsal of things done before from Horeb unto Kadesh barnea. 2 Moses reproveth the people for their incredulitie. 44 The Israelites are overcome by the Amorites, because they fought against the commandment of the Lord.



Here be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Iorden in the wilderness, in the plaine, ouer against the red Sea, betwene Paran and Tophel, & Laban, and Hazereth, and Dirzahab.

3 There are cleven daies iourney from Horeb unto Kadesh barnea by the way of mount Seir.

3 And it came to passe in the first day of the eleventh moneth in the fortieth yeere, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the Lord had given him in commandment unto them.

4 After that he had slaine Sihon the king of the Amorites which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Iorden in the land of Moab began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The Lord our God spake unto vs in Horeb, saying, Yee have dwelt long enough in this mount,

7 Turne you, & depart, and goe unto the mountaine of the Amorites, & unto all places nere thereunto: in the plaine, in the mountaine, or in the valley, both Southward, and to the Sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon: euen unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue fet the land before you: go in, and possesse that land which the Lord sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Izhak, and Iakob, to give unto them, and to their feed after them.

9 And I spake unto you the same time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone.

10 The Lord your God hath multiplied you: and behold, yee are this day as the starrs of heauen in number.

11 (The Lord God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as yee are, and blesse you as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I alone beare your cumbrance, and your charge, and your strife?

13 Bring you men of wisdom, end, and of understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 Then ye answered me, and said, The thing is good that thou hast commanded vs to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise and

known men, and made them rulers over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifty, and captains over ten, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges that same time, saying, Hearre the controversies betweene your brethren, and iudge righteously betweene every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 Ye shall have no respect of person in iudgement, but shall heare the small as well as the great: ye shall not feare the face of man: for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring vnto me, and I will beare it.

18 Also I commanded you the same time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ Then we departed from Horeb, and went thorow all that great and terrible wildeinesse (as ye haue seene) by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the Lord our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the Lord thy God hath laid the land before thee: goe vp and possesse it, as the Lord the God of thy fathers, hath said vnto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ Then ye came vnto me every one, and said, Wee will send men before vs, to search vs out the land, and to bring vs word again what way we must goe vp by, and vnto what cities we shall come.

23 So the saying pleased mee well, and I tooke, twelue men of you, of every tribe one:

24 ¶ Who departed, and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the Ister Elscol, and searched out the land.

25 And tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land, which the Lord our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but were disobedient vnto the commandement of the Lord your God.

27 And murmured in your tents, and said, Because the Lord hated vs, therefore hath hee brought vs out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, and to destroy vs.

28 Whither shall we goe vp? our brethren haue discouraged our hearts, saying, The people is greater, and taller then we: the cities are great and walled vp to heauen: and moreover, we haue seene the sonnes of the * Anakims there.

29 But I said vnto you, Dread not, nor be afraid of them.

30 The Lord your God, who goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that hee did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes.

31 And in the wildeinesse, where thou hast seene how the Lord thy God bare thee, as a man doeth beare his sonne, in all the way which ye haue gone, vntill ye came vnto this place.

32 Yet for all this ye did not beleue the Lord your God.

33 ¶ Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, that ye might see what way to goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 Then the Lord heard the voice of your words, and was sore, and sware, saying,

35 ¶ Surely there shall not one of these men of this throwd generation see that good land which I swore to giue vnto your fathers.

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephonah: he shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because hee hath constantly followed the Lord.

37 ¶ Also the Lord was angry with me for your akes, saying, ¶ Thou also shalt not goe in thither, for he shall caste line to inherit it.

38 But Iohn the sonne of Nun which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither: encourage him: for he shall caste line to inherit it.

39 Moreover your children which ye said should be a pray, and your ones, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither, and vnto them I will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne backe, and take your iourney into the wildeinesse by the way of the red Sea.

41 Then ye answered, and said vnto mee, Wee haue sinned against the Lord: we will goe vp, and fight according to all that the Lord our God hath commanded vs: and ye armed you every man to the war, and were ready to goe vp into the mountaine.

42 But the Lord said vnto me, say vnto them, Go not vp, neither fight: for I am not among you, lest ye fall before your enemies.

43 And when I told you, you would not heare, but rebelled against the Commandement of the Lord and were presumptuous, and went vp into the mountaine.

44 Then the Amorites which dwell in that mountaine came out against you, and chased you (as Bees vs to doe) and destroyed you in Seir, vnto Hormah.

45 And when ye came againe, ye wrpt before the Lord, but the Lord would not heare your voice, nor incline his eares vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh a long time, according to the time that yee had remained before.

CHAP. 34.

4 I free in fortificatiō to fight with the Edomites, 9 Moabites, 19 and Ammonites. 33 Sibun king of Hishbon is discomfited.

Then we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildeinesse, by the way of the red Sea, as the Lord spake vnto me: and we compassed mount Seir a long time.

1 And the Lord spake vnto me, saying,

2 Ye haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

3 And warne thou the people, saying, Ye shall goe thorow the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take you good heed therefore.

4 Ye shall not provoke them: for I will not giue you of their land so much as a foote breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

5 Ye shall buy meat of them for money to eat, and ye shall also procure water of them for money to drinke.

6 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thine hand: hee knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildeinesse, and the Lord thy God hath bene with thee this fortie yeeres, and thou hast lacked nothing.

7 And when we were departed from our brethren, the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine, from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we returned and went by the way of the wildeinesse of Moab.

10. Then the Lord said vnto mee, Thou shalt not vex the Moab neither provoke them to battell: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

11. The Emims dwell there in times past, a people great and many and tall as the Anakims.

12. They also were taken for gyants, as the Anakims, whom the Moabites call Emims.

Gen. 36. 13. The Horims also dwell in Seir beforetime, whom the children of Esau chased out and destroyed them before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel hath done vnto the land of his possession which the Lord hath giuen them.

Numb. 11. 13. Now rise vp, said I, and get you ouer the river Zered: and we went ouer the river Zered.

14. The space also wherein we came from Kadeshbarnai, vntill we were come ouer the river Zered, was eight and thirty yeres vntill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste as the Lord Iware vnto them.

15. For indeed the hand of the Lord was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, till they were consumed.

16. ¶ So when all the men of warre were consumed, and dead from amongst the people,

17. Then the Lord spake vnto me, saying,

18. Thou shalt goe thorow Ar the coast of Moab this day:

19. And thou shalt come neere ouer against the children of Ammon: thou shalt not lay siege vnto them, nor moue warre against them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession: for I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

20. That also was taken for a land of gyants: for gyants dwell therein aforetime, whom the Ammonites called Zamzummims:

21. A people that was great and many, and tal as the Anakims: but the Lord destroyed them before them, and they succeded them in their inheritance and dwelt in their stead:

22. As hee did to the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims before them, and they possessed them, and dwelt in their stead vnto this day.

23. And the Auims which dwell in Hazarim euen [10r, Gaze vnto] Azzah, the Caphtorims which came out of Caphtor, destroyed them and dwelt in their stead.

24. ¶ Rise vp therefore, said the Lord, take your iourney, and passe ouer the river Arnon: behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Hehbon, and his land: begin to possess it, & provoke him to battell.

25. This day will I begin to send thy feare and thy dread vpon all people vnder the whole heauen, which shall heare thy fame, and shall tremble and quake before thee.

26. Then I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Hehbon with words of peace, saying,

Numb. 21. 27. ¶ Let me passe thorow thy land: I will goe by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left.

28. Thou shalt sell mee meat for money, for to eate, and shalt giue mee water for money for to drinke: onely I will goe thorow on my foote.

29. (As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me) vntill I be come ouer Iorden, into the land which the Lord our God giueth vs.

30. But Sihon the king of Hehbon would not let

vs passe by him: for the Lord thy God had hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, because he would deliuer him into thine hand, as appeareth this day.

31. And the Lord said vnto mee, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess it and inherite his land.

32. ¶ Then came our Sihon to meete vs, himselfe with all his people to fight at Jahaz.

33. But the Lord our God deliuered him into our power, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people:

34. And we tooke all his cities the same time, and destroyed euery cite, men and women, and children: we let nothing remaine.

35. Onely the cattell we tooke to our selues, and the spoyle of the cities which we tooke,

36. From Arer, which is by the banke of the river of Arnon, and from the cite that is vpon the river, euen vnto Gilead: there was not one cite that escaped vs: for the Lord our God deliuered vp all before vs.

37. Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not: nor vnto any place of the Iri-ne labbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountains, nor vnto whatsoever the Lord our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1. Og king of Bashan slaine. 11. The signefie of his bed. 18. The Reubenites and Gadites are commanded to goe ouer Iorden armed before their brethren.

21. Iosua is made captaine. 27. Moser is permitted to see the land, but not to enter, albeit he desired it.

Then we turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og King of Bashan came out against vs, he and all his people to fight at Edrei.

1. And the Lord said vnto mee, Feare him not, for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him as thou diddest vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Hehbon.

2. So the Lord our God deliuered also vnto our hand, Og the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him, vntill none was left him alive.

3. And we tooke all his cities the same time, neither was there a city which we tooke not from them, euen threescore cities, and all the countrey of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

4. All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and barres, beside vnwallled townes a great many.

5. And we ouerthrew them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Hehbon, destroying euery cite with men, women, and children.

6. But all the cattell and the spoyle of the cities we tooke for our selues.

7. Thus we tooke at that time out of the hand of two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iorden from the river of Arnon vnto mount Hermon:

8. (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Shiron, but the Amorites call it Shenir)

9. All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

10. For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of the gyants, whose bed was a bedde of yron: is it not at Rabbath among the children of Ammon? the length thereof is nine cubites, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

11. And this land which we possessed at that time,

from Arnon, which is by the river of Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, * and the cities thereof gave I vnto the Reubenites and Gadites.

12 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, the kingdom of Og gave I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh, euen all the contrie of Argob with all Bashan, which is called, The land of giants.

13 Iair the sonne of Manasse took: all the contrie of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and of Maachathi: and called them after his owne name, Bashan, * Hanoth laist vnto this day.

14 And I gave part of Gilead vnto Machir.

15 And vnto the Reubenites and Gadites I gave the rest of Gilead, & vnto the river of Arnon, hellsie the river and the borders, euen vnto the river Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

16 The plaine also and Iorden, and the borders from Chinnereth euen vnto the sea of the plaine, to wit, the salt sea: vnder the springs of Pishah Eastward.

17 And I commanded you the same time, saying, The Lord your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: ye shall goe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all men of warre.

18 Your wives onely, and your children, & your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you.

19 Vntill the Lord haue giuen rest vnto your brethren as vnto you, and that they also possesse the land which the Lord your God hath giuen them beyond Iorden: then shall ye * returne euery man vnto his possession which I haue giuen you.

20 And I charged Iosua the sametime, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the Lord your God hath done vnto these two kings: * so shall the Lord doe vnto all the kingdomes which thou goest.

21 Yee shall not feare them: for the Lord your God, he shall fight for you.

22 And I besought the Lord the same time, saying,

23 O Lord God, thou hast begun to shewe thy seruant thy greatnesse and thy mighty hand: for where is there a God in heauen or in earth, that can doe like thy workes, and like thy power?

24 I pray thee let me goe ouer and see the good land that is beyond Iorden, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

25 But the Lord was angry with mee for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the Lord sayd vnto mee, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

26 Get thee vp into the top of Pishah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward and Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and behold it with thine eyes, for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iorden:

27 But charge Iosua and encourage him, and bolden him: for hee shall goe before this people, and he shall diuide for inheritance vnto them the land which thou shalt see.

28 So we abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An exhortation to obserue the Law without adding thereto or diminishing. 2 Therein standeth our wisdom. 3 We must teach it to our children. 15 No image ought to be made to worship. 26 Threatnings against them that forsake the Law of God. 37 God chose the seede: and he loued their fathers. 43 The three cities of refuge.

NOW therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the ordinances and to the lawes, which I teach you

to doe, that ye may live and goe in, and possesse the land, which the Lord God of your fathers giuen you.

2 Yee shall put nothing vnto the word which I command you, neither shall ye take ought therefrom: that ye may keepe the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the Lord did because of Beth-Peor: for all the men that followed Beth-Peor, the Lord thy God hath destroyed euery one from among you.

4 But ye that did cleane vnto the Lord your God, are alive euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you ordinances and Lawes, as the Lord my God commanded mee, that ye should doe euen so within the land whither ye go to possesse it.

6 Keep them therefore, and do them: for that is your wisdom and your vnderstanding in the sight of the people, which shall heare all these ordinances, and shall say, Truly this people is wise and of vnderstanding, and a great nation.

7 For what nation is so great, vnto whom the gods come so neere vnto them, as the Lord our God is neere vnto vs, in all that we call vnto him for?

8 And what nation is so great, that hath ordinances & Lawes so righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?

9 But take heed to thy selfe, and keep thy soule diligently, that thou forget not the things which thine eyes haue seene, and that they depart not out of thine heart, all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes.

10 Forget not the day that thou stoodest before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lord sayd vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will canie them heere my words, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children:

11 Then came you neere and * stood vnder the mountaine, and the mountaine burnt with fire vnto the mids of heauen, and there was darknesse, clouds and mist.

12 And the Lord spake vnto you out of the mids of the fire, and ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude face a voice.

13 Then he declared vnto you his cōcerning which he commanded you to doe, euen the tenne Commandements, and wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.

14 And the Lord commanded me that same time, that I should teach you ordinances and Lawes, which ye should obserue in the land, whither ye goe to possesse it.

15 Take therefore good heed vnto you & felure: for ye saw no image in the day that the Lord spake vnto you in Horeb out of the mids of the fire:

16 That ye corrupt not yourselves, and make you a graven image or representation of any figure, whether it be the likenesse of male or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that is on earth, or the likenesse of any feathered soule that flieth in the ayre:

18 Or the likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the earth, or the likenesse of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth.

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eye vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sunne, and the Moone, and the starres, with all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be drinen to worship them, and seruethem, which the Lord thy God hath distributed to all people vnder the whole heauen:

[illegible]

31.18. lose God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, even vnto the third and fourth generations of them that hate me:

10 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my commandements.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day, to sanctifie it, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and shalt do all thy worke:

14 But the seventh day is [§] Sabbath of the Lord thy God: thou shalt not do any worke therein, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruant, nor thy maid, nor thine ore, nor thine asse, neither any of thy cattell, nor the stranger that is within thy gates: that thy manservant and thy maide may rest as well as thou.

15 For remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and thus the Lord thy God brought thee out thence by a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme: therefore the Lord thy God commanded thee to observe the Sabbath day.

16 [¶] Honour thy father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee vpon the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

17 *Thou shalt not kill.

18 *Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 *Neither shalt thou steale.

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witness against thy neighbour.

21 *Neither shalt thou couet thy neighbors wife, neither shalt thou desire thy neighbors house, his field, nor his manservant, nor his maide, his ore, nor his asse, nor ought that thy neighbour hath.

22 [¶] These wordes the Lord spake vnto all your multitude in the mount out of the mids of the fire, the cloud, and the darkness with a great voice, and added no more thereto, and wrote them vpon two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And when ye heard the voice out of the mids of the darkness, (for the mountaine did burne with fire) then ye came to me all the chiefe of your tribes and your Elders:

24 And ye sayd, Behold, the Lord our God hath shewed vs his glory and his greatnesse, and we haue heard his voice out of the mids of the fire: we haue seene this day that God doeth talke with man, and he [¶] liueth.

25 Now therefore why should wee die? for this great fire will consume vs: if we heare the voice of the Lord our God any more, we shall die.

26 For what shall we there euer, that heard the voice of the liuing God speaking out of the mids of the fire, as we haue, and liued?

27 Goe thou neere and heare all that the Lord our God saith, and declare thou vnto vs all that the Lord our God faith vnto thee, and we will heare it, and doe it.

28 Then the Lord heard [§] voice of your wordes, when ye spake vnto me: and the Lord said vnto me, I haue heard the voice of the wordes of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well said, all that they haue spoken.

29 Oh that there were such an heart in them to feare me, and to keepe all my commandements alway: that it might goe well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe by rate them, & returne you into your tentes.

31 But stand thou heere with mee, and I will tell thee all the Commandements, and the Ordinances, and the Lawes which thou shalt teach them: that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse it.

32 Take heed therefore that ye doe as the Lord your God hath commanded you: turne not aside to the right hand nor to the left.

33 [¶] Now walke in all the wayes which the Lord your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, and that it may goe well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which yee shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 [¶] An exhortation to feare God, and keepe his commandements. 2 Which is, to loue him with all thine heart. 7 The same must be taught to the posterity. 16 Not to tempt God. 25 Righteousnesse is comend in the Law.

These now are the commandements, ordinances and lawes, which the Lord your God commanded mee to teach you, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye go to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest feare the Lord thy God, and keepe all his ordinances, and his commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne all the dayes of thy life, euen that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 Heare therefore, O Israel, and take heed to doe it, that it may goe well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily in the land that floweth with milke and hony, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Heare, O Israel, The Lord our God is Lord onely,

5 And [¶] thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.

6 [¶] And these wordes which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt rehearse them continually vnto thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou tarrest in thine house, and as thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp:

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets betwene thine eyes.

9 Also thou shalt write them vpon the postes of thine house, and vpon thy gates.

10 And when [§] Lord thy God hath brought thee into the land which he sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Izhak, and Iakob, to giue so thee, with great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all maner of goods which thou filledst not, and wells digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards & olue trees which thou plantedst not, and [¶] thou hast eaten and art full,

12 Beware, lest thou forget the Lord, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God, and serue him, and shalt sweare by his Name.

14 Ye shall not walke after other gods, after any of the gods of the people which are round about you,

15 (For the Lord thy God is a ielous God among you) lest the wrath of the Lord thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from the face of the earth.

16. *Exod. 32. 16.* Yet shall not tempt the Lord your God, as ye did tempt him in Massah:

17. *Exod. 32. 17.* And ye shall keepe diligently the Commandments of the Lord your God, his Testimonies, and his Ordinances which hee hath commanded thee.

18. And thou shalt doe that which is right and good in the sight of the Lord: that thou payest proper, and that thou makest good, and possessest that good land, which the Lord sware vnto thy fathers.

19. To call out all thine enemies before thee, as the Lord hath said.

20. When thy sonne shall aske thee in time to come, saying: What meane these testimonies, and ordinances and Lawes, which the Lord our God hath commanded you?

21. Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt: but the Lord brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22. And the Lord shewed signes and wonders great and cruell vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his household before our eyes.

23. And brought vs out from thence, to bring vs in, and to giue vs the land, which he sware vnto our fathers.

24. Therefore the Lord hath commanded vs to doe all these ordinances, and to feare the Lord our God, that it may goe euer well with vs, and that wee may preferre vs alius as at this present.

25. Moreover this shall be our righteousness before the Lord our God, if wee take heed to keepe all these commandments, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1. *Exod. 32. 1.* The Israelites may make no covenant with the Gentiles. 2. They must destroy the idoles. 3. The election dependeth on the free love of God. 4. The experience of the power of God ought to confirme vs. 5. To a void all occasion of idolatry.

Exod. 32. 2. **W**hen the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the lande whither thou goest to possesse it, and shall roote out many nations before thee: the Hittites, and the Girgasites, and the Amorites, and the Cananites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seven nations greater and mightier then thou.

Exod. 32. 3. And the Lord thy God shall giue thee before thee, then thou shalt smite them, and shalt utterly destroy them: thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor haue compassion on them.

Exod. 32. 4. Neither shalt thou make marriages with them, neither giue thy daughter vnto his sonne, nor take his daughter vnto thy sonne.

Exod. 32. 5. For if they will cause thy sonne to turne away from mee, and to serue other gods: then will the wrath of the Lord waxe hote against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

6. But thus ye shall deale with them, Ye shall ouerthrow their altars, & breake down their pillars, and ye shall cut downe their grones, and burne their graven images with fire.

Exod. 32. 7. For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a precious people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the earth.

Exod. 32. 8. The Lord did not set his loue vpon you, nor chuse you, because ye were more in number then any people: for ye were the fewest of all people.

9. But because the Lord loved you, and because he would keepe the oath which he had sworn vnto your fathers, the Lord hath brought you out by a mighty hand, and deliuered you out of the house of

bondage from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

10. That thou mayest knowe, that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant, and mercie vnto them that loue him, and keepe his commandments, from a thousand generation to a thousand.

11. And rewardeth them to their face that hate him, bringing them to destruction: he will not defer to reward him that hateth him to his face.

12. Keepe thou therefore the Commandments, and the Ordinances, and the Lawes, which I command thee this day to doe them.

13. For if yee bearken vnto these lawes, and obserue and doe them, then the Lord thy God shall keepe with thee the covenant, and the mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

14. And he will loue thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne and thy wine, and thine oyle, & the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheepe in the land, which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

15. Thou shalt be blessed aboue all people: there shall be neither male nor female barren among you, nor among your cattell.

16. Moreover, the Lord will take away from thee all inieinities, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest vpon thee, but will send them vpon all that hate thee.

17. Thou shalt therefore consume all people which the Lord thy God shall giue thee: thine eye shall not spare them: neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that shall be thy destruction.

18. If thou say in thine heart, These nations are more than I, how can I cast them out?

19. Thou shalt not feare them, but remember what the Lord thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt:

20. The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes and wonders, and the mighty hand, and stretched out arms whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out: so shall the Lord thy God downe to all the people whose face thou fearest.

21. Moreover, the Lord thy God will send hornets among them, vntill they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

22. Thou shalt not feare them: for the Lord thy God is among you. A God mighty and dreadful.

23. And the Lord thy God will root out these nations before thee by litle and litle: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

24. But the Lord thy God shall giue thee before thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they be brought to nought.

25. And hee shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou hast destroyed them.

26. The graven images of their gods shall yee burne with fire, and thou shalt not the siluer and gold that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therewith: for it is an abomination before the Lord thy God.

27. Bring not therefore abomination into thine house, lest thou be accused like it, but utterly abhorre it, and count it most abominable: for it is accused.

CHAP. VIII.

1. God humblyeth the Israelites, to trye what they haue in their hearts. 2. God chastiseth them as his children. 3. The heere ought not to be proud for Gods

...obedient unto the voice of the Lord your God.

God, doeth them not good for their own righteousness but for his own sake. 7 Moses putteth them in remembrance of his own sinne. 17 The two Tables are broken. 26 Moses prayeth for the people. 150

HEare, O Israel, thou shalt passe ouer Iorden this day, to go in and to possession: nation greater and mightier then thy selfe, and cities great and walled vnto heauen.

24 A people great and tall, earn the children of
the Anakims, whom thou knowest, & of whom thou
hast heard say, Who can stand before the children
of Anak?

thy God is he which goeth ouer before thee in a consuming fire: he shal destroy them, and he shal bring them downe before thy face: so thou shalt call them out, and destroy them suddenly, as the Lord hath said into thee.

• **Speake not thou in thine heart** (after that the Lord thy God hath cast them out before thee) say-

ing. For my righteousness the Lord hath brought me in to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations the Lord hath cast them out before thee.

3 For thou entrest not to inherit their land for thy righteousness, or for thy ypright heart: but for the wickednes of those nations, the Lord thy God doth

call them out before thee, & that he might perform
the word which the Lord thy God swore unto thy
fathers, Abraham, Izhak and Iakob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the Lord thy God
giveth thee ~~not~~ this good land to possesse it for thy
righteousnes: for thou art a stiffnecked people.

Remember, and forget not how thou provokedst the Lord thy God to anger in the wilderness, since the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place ye have rebelled against the Lord.

8 All in Horeb yee prouoked the Lord to anger, so that the Lord was wroth with you, *even* to destroy you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, the Tables, I say, of the covenant

the mount forty daies and forty nights, and I neither
ate bread, nor yet dranke water:

10 *Then the Lord deliuered mee two Tables of
stone written with the finger of God,& in them was
consented according to all the words which the Lord

had laide vnto you in the moult out of the midst of
the fire in the day of the assembly.

11 And when the forty dayes and fourty nights
were ended, the Lord gaue mee the two Tables of
stone, the Tables of the Covenant.

13 And the Lord sayd vnto mee, * Arise, get thee
downe quickly from hence: for thy people which
thou hast brought out of Egypt, haue corrupted *their*

commanded them : they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the Lord spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffnecked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and
cut out their name from under heaven, and I will
make of thee a mighty nation, and greater then
they be.

15 So I returned, & came down from the mount,
and the mount burnt with fire, and the two Tables
of the Covenant ~~were~~ in my two hands.)

20 Then I looked, and beheld, yee had sinned against the Lord your God: for yee had made you a molten calfe, & had minied quickly out of the way which the Lord had commanded you.

27 Therefore I tooke the two Tables, and cast them out of my two handes, and brake them before your eyes.

28 And I fell down before the Lord forty dayes and forty nights, as before: I neither ate bread, nor dranke water, because of all your finnes, which yee had committed, in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord, in that ye provoked him vnto wrath.

29 For I was afraide of the wrath and indignation, wherewith the Lord was mooued against you, *own* to destroy you: yet the Lord heard mee at that time also.

30 Likewise the Lord was very angry with Aaron, *own* to destroy him: but at that time I prayed also for Aaron.

31 And I tooke your sin, *I mean* the calfe which ye had made, and burnt him with fire, and stamped him and ground him smal, *even* vnto very dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the river, that descended out of the mount.

Num. 11. 32 Also in * Taberah, & in * Massah, and in * Kibroth-hattaanah ye provoked the Lord to anger.

Exo. 17. 33 Likewise when the Lord sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go vp & possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then yee rebelled against the commandement of the Lord your God, and beleued him not, nor hearkened vnto his voyce.

Num. 11. 34 Ye haue bene rebellious vnto the Lord, since the day that I knew you.

35 Then I fell down before the Lord forty dayes and forty nights, as I tell downe before, because the Lord had said, that hee would destroy you.

36 And I prayed vnto the Lord, & sayd, O Lord God, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, whom thou hast brought out of Egypt by a mighty hand.

37 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Ishak, and Isakob: looke not to the stubbornnesse of this people, nor to their wickednes, nor to their sinne.

Num. 14. 38 Lest the countrie whence thou broughtest them, say, * Because the Lord was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, or because hee hated them, hee carried them out to slay them in the wilderness.

16. 39 Yet they are thy people, & thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

5 The second Tables put in the Arke. 8 The tribe of Levi is dedicate to the seruice of the Tabernacle. 12 What the Lord requirith of his. 16 The circumcision of the heart. 27 God regardeth not the person. 31 The Lord is the praise of Israel.

Exo. 34. 1 IN the same time the Lord said vnto mee, * Hewe thee two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write vpon the Tables the wordes that were vpon the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mountaine, and the two Tables in mine hand.

4 Then he wrote vpon the Tables according to the first writing (the ten Commandements, which the Lord spake vnto you in the mount out of the

midst of the fire) the day of the assembly: and the Lord gaue them vnto me.

5 And I departed and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made: and there they bee as the Lord commanded mee.

6 And the children of Israel took their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Isakob to Moab, where Aaron died, and was buried, and Eleazar his sonne became Priest in his stead.

7 From thence they departed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iordabath a land of running waters.

8 The same time the Lord separated the tribe of Levi to beare the Arke of the covenant of the Lord, and to stand before the Lord, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name vnto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: for the Lord is his inheritance, as the Lord thy God hath promised him.

10 And I taried in the mount, as at the first time, forty dayes and forty nights, and the Lord heard me at that time also, and the Lord would not destroy thee.

11 But the Lord sayd vnto me, Arise, go forth in the iourney before the people, that they may goe in and possesse the land, which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 And now Israel, what doeth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to feare the Lord thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule?

13 That thou keepe the commandements of the Lord, and his ordinances, which I commanded thee this day for thy wealth?

14 Beholde, heauen, and the heauen of heauens: the Lord thy God, and the * earth, with all that therein is.

15 Notwithstanding, the Lord set his delight in thy fathers to loue them, and did chuse their seede after them, *own* you above all people, as appeareth this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and harden your necks no more.

17 For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God mighty & terrible, which accepteth no * perious, nor taketh reward:

18 Who doth right vnto the fatherlesse and widow, and loueth the stranger, giuing him food, and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God: thou shalt serue him, and thou shalt cleaue vnto him, and shalt sweare by his Name.

21 He is thy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with seuentie persons, and now the Lord thy God hath made thee as the * starres of the heauen in multitude,

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to loue God, & keepe his Law. 10 The praises of Canaan. 18 To meditate continually the word of God. 19 To teach it vnto the children. 26 Blessing and cursing.

HEREFORE thou shalt loue the Lord thy God, and shalt keepe that which he commandeth to be kept: that is, his ordinances and his lawes, and his commandements alway.

2 And confidest this day (for I speak not to your children, which have neither known nor seen) the chastisement of the Lord your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arme.

3 And his signes, and his actes which hee did in the mids of Egypt vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land:

4 And what hee did vnto the host of the Egyptians, vnto their horses and to their charrs, when hee caused the waters of the red sea to ouerflow them, as they pursued after you, and the Lord destroyed them vnto this day:

5 And what hee did vnto you in the wilderness vntill ye came vnto this place:

6 And what hee did vnto Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Reuben, when the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them with their households and their tents, and all their substance that they had in the mids of all Israel.

7 For your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the Lord which hee did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the commandments, which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and goe in and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

9 Also that ye may prolong your dayes in the land, which the Lord sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them and to their seede, *as a* land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence ye came, where thou sowedst thy seede, and watered it with thy fecte, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, is a land of mountains and valleys, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen.

12 This land doeth the Lord thy God care for: the eyes of the Lord thy God are alwayes vpon it from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the ende of the yeere.

13 ¶ If ye shall hearken therefore vnto my commandments, which I command you this day, that ye loue the Lord your God, and serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule,

14 I also will giue raine vnto your land in due time, the first raine, and the latter, that thou mayest gather in thy wheate, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 Also I will send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and haue enough.

16 But beware lest your heart deceiue you, and lest ye turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them.

17 And if the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and hee shew the heauen, that there be no raine, and that your land yeeld not her fruit, and ye perish quickly from the good land, which the Lord giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart and in your soule, and * bind them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as a frontlet betweene your eyes,

19 And yee shall * teach them your children, speaking of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the posts of thine house, and vpon thy gates.

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the Lord sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as long as the heauens are aboue the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye keepe diligently all these Com-

mandements which I command you to doe: that is, to loue the Lord your God, so walke in all his ways, and to cleane vnto him,

23 Then will the Lord cast out all these nations before you, and ye shall possesse great nations and mightier then you.

24 ¶ All the places whereon the soles of your fete shall tread, shall be your so: your coast shall be from the wilderness, and from Lebanon, and from the river, *as* the river Perath, vnto the vntermost sea.

25 No man shall stand against you: for the Lord your God shall cast the feare and dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as hee hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 ¶ The blessing, if ye obey the Commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you *as* 30. 1. this day:

28 And the * curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the Lord your God, but turne out *as* 15. of the way which I command you this day, to goe after other gods, which ye hate not knowen.

29 ¶ When the Lord thy God therefore hath brought thee into the land, whither thou goest to possesse it, then thou shalt put the * blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal. *as* 12. 13.

30 Are they not beyond Iordan, on that part where the Sunne goeth downe in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the plaine ouer against Gilgal, beside the * groue of Moreh? *as* 10. 1. plain

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan to goe in to possesse the land which the Lord your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it and dwell therein.

32 Take heed therefore that ye * do all the commandments and the Lawes which I set before you *as* 31. this day.

CHAP. XII.

2 To destroy the idolaters places. 5. 8 To serue God where hee commandeth, and as hee commandeth, and not as men fantasie. 19 The Leuites must be nourished. 31 Idolaters burne their children to their gods. 32 To add nothing to Gods word.

THESE are the ordinances and the Lawes which ye shall obserue and doe in the land (which the Lord God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it) as long as ye line vpon the earth.

2 ¶ Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possesse, serued their gods vpon the hie mountains, and vpon the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 ¶ Also ye shall ouerthrow their altars, and breake downe their pillars, and burne their grones with fire: and ye shall hew downe the graven images of their gods, and abolish their names out of that place.

4 Ye shall not doe vnto the Lord your God, as But ye shall seek the place which the Lord your God shall * chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, and there to dwell, and thither thou shalt come. *as* 1. King 8. 29. 3. Chr. 6. 5. 2. Id. 7. 12. 16.

5 And ye shall bring thither your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the offering of your hands, and your voices, and your free offerings, and the first borne of your kine, and of your sheepe.

7 And there ye shall eate before the Lord your God, and ye shall reioyce in all that ye put vpon hand vnto, both ye and your households, because the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not doe after all these things that we doe heere this day: *that is, every man whatsoever* fermeth him good in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not yet come to rest, and to the inheritance which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

10 But when ye goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the Lord your God hath giuen you to inherite, and when hee hath giuen you rest from all your enemies round about, and yee dwell in safetie,

11 When there shall be a place which the Lord your God shall chuse, to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the offering of your hands, and all your speciall vowes which ye vow vnto the Lord.

Or, that which ye chuse out for your vowes.
Chs. 10. 9

12 And yee shall reioyce before the Lord your God, yee and your sonnes and your daughters, and your seruants, and your maidens, and the Leuite that is within your gates: * for he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heede that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the Lord shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thine heart desireth, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God, which he hath giuen thee: both the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the roe bucke, and of the hart.

16 Onely ye shall not eate the blood, but powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 * Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, nor of thy wine, nor of thine oyle, nor the first borne of thy kine, nor of thy sheepe, neither any of thy vowes, which thou voweest, nor thy free offerings, nor the offering of thine hands,

18 But thou shalt eate it before the Lord thy God, in the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse, thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy seruant, and thy maid, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the Lord thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hand to.

Eccles. 7. 32. 19 * Beware that thou forsake not the Leuite, as long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

20 * When the Lord thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eate flesh, (because thine heart longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thine heart desireth.

21 If the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, bee farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy bullockes, and of thy sheepe, which the Lord hath giuen thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates whatsoever thine heart desireth.

22 Euen as the roe bucke and the hart is eaten, so shalt thou eate them: both the vncleane and the cleane shall eate of them alike.

23 Onely be sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

24 Therefore thou shalt not eate it, but powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

26 But thine holy things which thou hast, and

thy vowes thou shalt take vp, and come vnto the place which the Lord shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt make thy burnt offerings of the flesh, & of the blood vpon the altar of the Lord thy God, and the blood of thine offerings shall be powred vpon the Altar of the Lord thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Take heede, and heare all these wordes which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the Lord thy God.

29 * When the Lord thy God shall destroy the nations before thee, whether thou goest to possesse them, and thou shalt possesse them, and dwell in their land.

30 Beware, lest thou bee taken in a snare after them, after that they be destroyed before thee, and lest thou aske after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods, that I may do so likewise?

31 Thou shalt not do so vnto the Lord thy God: for all abomination which the Lord hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for they have burned both their sonnes and their daughters with fire to their gods.

32 Therefore whatsoever I command you, take heede you doe it: * thou shalt put nothing thereto, nor take ought there from.

Chap. 4. 1. 7. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

CHAP. XIII.

1 To ministers to idols shall be flaine, *because they neuer so holy, & Some are of kindred or friendship, 12 or great in multitude or power.*

2 If there arise among you a prophet or a dreamer of dreames (and giue thee a signe or wonder,

3 And the signe & the wonder, which hee hath told thee, come to passe) saying, Let vs goe after other gods which thou hast not knownen, and let vs serue them,

4 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of the prophet, or vnto that dreamer of dreames: for the Lord your God proueth you, to know whether ye loue the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

5 Ye shall walke after the Lord your God, and feare him, and shall keepe his commandments, and hearken vnto his voyce, and yee shall serue him, and cleane vnto him.

6 But that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames, he shall be flaine, because hee hath spoken to turne you away from the Lord your God (which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the house of bondage) to thrust thee out of the way, wherein the Lord thy God commanded thee to walke: so shall thou take the euil away forth of the mids of thee.

7 * If thy brother the sonne of thy mother, or thine owne sonne, or thy daughter, or thy wife, or thy lieth in thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne soule enticeth thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, (which thou hast not knownen, thou, I say, nor thy fathers)

8 Any of the gods of the people which are round about you, nere vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth vnto the other:

9 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor heare him, neither shall thine eye pitee him, nor shew mercie, nor keepe him secret.

10 But thou shalt euen kill him: thine hand shall be first vpon him to put him to death, and then the hands of all the people.

11 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die (because he hath gone about to thrust thee away

Chap. 17. 13.

† 18. children of Belial.

Lewis. 19. 28.

Chap. 7. 6. and 26. 18. 19.

Leu. 11. 9.

† Ebr. be strong, or constant.

from the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage)

Chap. 17. 11 That * all Israel may beare and frame, and doe no more any such wickednesse as this among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare say (concerning any of thy cities which the Lord thy God hath given thee to dwell in)

† 13 Wicked men are gone out from among you, and have drawn away the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowne,

14 Then thou shalt seeke, and make search, and enquire diligently and if it be true, and the things certain, that such abomination is wrought among you,

15 Thou shalt enen slay the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword: destroy it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it into the mids of the streete thereof, and burn with fire the citie and all the spoile thereof euery whit, vnto the Lord thy God: and it shall be an heape for euer: it shall not be build againe.

17 And there shall cleane nothing of the damned thing to thine hand, that the Lord may turne from the fiercenes of his wrath, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion on thee: & multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers:

18 When thou shalt obey the voice of the Lord thy God, and keepe all his Commandements which I command thee this day: that thou do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

C H A P. XIII.

1 The manners of the Gentiles in marking themselves for the dead may not be followed. 2 What meates are cleane to be eaten, and what not. 3 The statutes for the Levites, stranger, fatherlesse, and widow.

Leuit. 19. 28. ¶ Ye are the children of the Lord your God. * Ye shall not cut your faces, nor make you any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

Chap. 7. 6. and 16. 18, 19. ¶ For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a precious people vnto himselfe, aboue all the people that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt eat no maner of abomination.

4 These are the beasts which ye shall eate, the beefe, the sheepe, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roe bucke, and the bngle, and the wild goar, and the vnicorne, and the wilde oxe, and the chamois,

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, & is of the beasts that cheweth the cud, that shall ye eat.

7 But these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, and of them that diuide and cleaueth the hoofe only: the camel, nor the hare, nor the conie: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe: therefore they shall be vncleane to you.

8 Also the swine, because he diuidenth the hoofe, and cheweth not the cud, shall bee vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkeises.

Leu. 11. 9. ¶ These ye shall eat, of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall ye eat.

10 And whatsoever hath no finnes nor scales, ye shall not eat, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eat

12 But these are they wherof ye shall not eate: the eagle, nor the goshawke, nor the ofpray,

13 Nor the glead, nor the kite, nor the vulture after their kind,

14 Nor all kinde of rauen,

15 Nor the ostrich, nor the night crowe, nor the scameru, nor the hawke after her kind, [Or, eu-

16 Neither the little owle, nor the great owle, nor the red flanker,

17 Nor the pellicane, nor the swan, nor the cor-morant:

18 The sterke also, & the heron is his kinde, nor the lapwing, * nor the backe. Leuit. 11.

19 And euery creeping thing that steech, shall be vncleane vnto you: it shall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane fowles, ye may eat.

21 Ye shall eat of nothing that dieth alone, but thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is within thy gates, that he may eat it: or thou mayest sell it vnto a stranger: for thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milke. Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26.

22 Thou shalt giue the tith of all the increase of thy seed, that cometh forth of the field, yere by yere.

23 And thou shalt eat before the Lord thy God (in the place which he shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there) the tith of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the first borne of thy kine, and of thy sheepe, that thou mayest learne to feare the Lord thy God alway.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, because the place is farre from thee, where the Lord thy God shall chuse to set thy name, when the Lord thy God shall blesse thee,

25 Then shalt thou make it in money, and take the money in thine hand, and goe vnto the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestow the money, for whatsoever thine heart desireth: whether it be oxe, or sheepe, or wine, or strong drinks, or whatsoever thine heart desireth: and shalt eat it there before the Lord thy God, and reioyce, both thou and thine household.

27 And the Levite is within thy gates, shalt thou not forsake: for he hath neither part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yere thou shalt bring forth all the rites of thine increase of the same yere, and lay it vp within thy gates.

29 Then the Levite shall come, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherles, and the widow, which are within thy gates, and shall eate, and bee filled, that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in all the woike of thine hand which thou doest.

C H A P. XV.

1 The yere of releasing of debts. 2 God blisseth them that keepe his Commandments. 3 To helpe the poore. 4 The free-ome of seruants. 5 The first borne of the cattell must be offered to the Lord.

¶ The terme of seven yeres, thou shalt make a freedome,

2 And this is the maner of the freedome, euery creditor shall quite the lone, or his hand which he hath lent to his neighbour: he shall not aske it againe of his neighbour: nor of his brother: for the yere of the Lords freedome is proclaimed.

3 ¶ If a stranger thou maist require it: but that which thou hast with thy brother, thine hand shall remit:

4 Sane when there shall be no poore with thee: for the Lord shall blesse thee in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, for an inheritance to possesse it:

5 So that thou hearken vnto the voice of the Lord thy God to obierue and doe all thase Commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee, as hee hath promised thee: and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou thy selfe shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, and they shall not reigne ouer thee.

7 ¶ If one of thy brethren with thee bee poore [Or, any of] within any of thy gates in thy land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother.

8 * But thou shalt open thine hand vnto him, and shalt lend him sufficient for his neede which he hath.

9 Beware that there be not a wicked thought in thine heart, to say, The seventh yeere, the yeere of freedome is at hand: therefore I will grieueth thee to looke on thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and hee crieveth vnto the Lord against thee, so that sinne be in thee:

10 Thou shalt giue him, and let it not grieue thine heart to giue vnto him: for because of this the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou putteth thine hand to.

11 Because there shall be euersome poore in the land, therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand vnto thy brother, to thy needy, and to thy poore in thy land.

12 ¶ If thy brother an Ebrew sell himselfe to thee, or an Ebrewesse, and serue thee six yeeres, euen in the seventh yeere thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away emptye.

14 But shalt giue him a liberall reward of thy sheepe, and of thy corne, and of thy wine: thou shalt giue him of that wherewith the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, & the Lord thy God deliuered thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And if hee say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, and because he is well with thee,

17 * Then thou shalt take an awle and pierce his eare thorow against the doore, and hee shall be thy seruant for euer: and vnto thy maid seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 Let it not grieue thee, when thou lettest him goe out free from thee: for he hath serued thee six yeeres, which is the double worth of an hired seruant: and the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ All the first borne males that come of thy cattell & of thy sheepe, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt doe no worke with thy first borne bullock, nor sheare thy first borne sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the Lord thy God yeere by yeere: in the place which the Lord shall chuse, both thou and thine household.

21 ¶ But if there bee any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blind, or haue any euill fault, thou shalt not offer it vnto the Lord thy God.

22 But if it eat it within thy gates, the vncleane and the cleane shall eat it alike; as the roe buck, and as the hart.

23 Onely thou shalt not eate the blood thereof, but powrest it vpon the ground as water.

C H A P. XVI.

1 Of Easter, 10 Whitsonside, 13 and the feast of

Tabernacles, 18 What officers and howe is ordained, 21 Idolatry forbidden.

Thou shalt keepe the month of Abib; and thou shalt celebrate the Passouer vnto the Lord thy God: for in the month of Abib the Lord thy God brought thee out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore offer the Passouer vnto the Lord thy God, of sheepe and bullockes: in the place where the Lord shall chuse to cause his name to dwell.

3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it, 7 daies thou shalt eat vncleanned bread therewith, as the bread of tribulation: for thou camest out of the land of Egypt in haste, that thou maiest remember the day when thou camest out of the land of Egypt, all the daies of thy life.

4 And there shall be no leavened feene with thee in all thy coasts seven daies long: neither shall there remaine in the night any of the flesh vntill the morning which thou offerest the first day at euen.

5 Thou shalt not offer the Passouer within any of thy gates, which the Lord thy God giueth thee:

6 But in the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse to place his Name, there thou shalt offer the Passouer at euen, about the going downe of the Sunne, in the season that thou camest out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse, and shalt returne on the morrow and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe daies shalt thou eate vncleanned bread, and the seventh day shall be a solemne assembly to the Lord thy God: thou shalt doe no worke therein.

9 ¶ Seven weekes shalt thou number vnto thee, and shalt begin to number the seven weekes, when thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corne:

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of weekes vnto the Lord thy God, as a free gift of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the Lord thy God, as thou art able: the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the Lord thy God, thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy seruant, and thy maide, and the Lewite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse to place his name there:

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt: therefore thou shalt obierue and doe these ordinances.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of the Tabernacles seven daies, when thou shalt gathered in thy corne and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy seruant, and thy maid, and the Lewite, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow that are within thy gates.

15 Seven daies shalt thou keepe a feast vnto the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord shall chuse, when the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the workes of thine hands, thou shalt in any case be glad.

16 ¶ Three times in the yeere shalt all the males appeare before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of the vncleanned bread, and in the feast of the weekes, and in the feast of the Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the Lord emptye.

17 Every man shall giue according to the gift of his hand, and according to the blessing of the Lord thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and Officers shall thou make thee

Chap. 13.

Mas. 1. 43.

Leue. 6. 34.

Exod. 21.

2. 109.

24.

Exod. 21.

6.

Exod. 34.

29.

Leuit. 22.

20. 22.

2. 109. 17.

Leuit. 35.

22.

23.

Chap. 13.

Num. 35.

30. chap.

19. 15.

Mat. 18.

16. 2. 109.

13. 1.

Leuit. 22.

20. 22.

2. 109. 17.

Leuit. 35.

22.

23.

Leuit. 35.

in all thy cities, which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not let a man or a woman, which shall be of the people with righteous iudgement.

19 Wretch not thou the Law, nor respect any person, neither take reward: for the reward blindeth the eyes of the wise, and peruerteth the words of the iust.

20 That which is iust and right shalt thou follow, that thou maist line & possesse the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt plant thee no grove of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the Lord thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Thou shalt set thee vp no pillar, which thing the Lord thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

2 The punishment of the idolater. 9 Hard controversies are brought to the Priest and the Iudge. 13 The conuener must die. 25 The election of the King. 16 and 17 What things bee ought to avoid, 18 and what he ought to auersee.

¶ Thou shalt offer vnto the Lord thy God, no bullockeener sheepe, wherein is *blemish, or any euill fauoured thing: for that is an abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

3 ¶ If there be found among you in any of thy cities, which the Lord thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his Covenant,

4 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them: as the Sunne, or the Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

5 And it be told vnto thee, and thou hast heard it, then shalt thou inquire diligently: and if it bee true and the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought in Israel,

6 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, whether it be man or woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

7 ¶ At the mouth of two or three witnesses shall hee that is worthy of death, die: but at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not die.

8 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him to kill him: and afterward the hands of all the People: so thou shalt take the wicked away from among you.

9 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee, in iudgement betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, betweene plague and plague, in the matters of controversie within thy gates, then shalt thou arise, and goe vnto the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse.

10 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests of the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall bee in those daies, and aske, and they shall shew thee the sentence of Iudgement,

11 And thou shalt doe according to that thing which they of that place (which the Lord had chosen) shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they inform thee.

12 According to the Law, which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee, shalt thou do: thou shalt not decline from the thing which they shall shew thee, neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

13 And that man that will doe presumptuously, not hearkening vnto the Priest (that standeth before the Lord thy God to minister there) or vnto the Iudge, that man shall die, and thou shalt take away euill from Israel.

14 So all the people shall heare and feare, and doe so more presumptuously.

15 ¶ When thou shalt come vnto the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee and shalt possesse it, and dwell therein, if thou say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me,

16 Then thou shalt make him King over thee, whom the Lord thy God shall chuse: from among thy brethren shalt thou make a King over thee: thou shalt not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

17 In any wife hee shall not prepare him many horses, nor bring the people againe to Egypt to increate the number of horses, seeing the Lord hath said vnto you, Ye shall henceforth goe no more againe that way.

18 Neither shall hee take him many wives, lest his heart turne away, neither shall hee gather him much siluer and gold.

19 And when hee shall sit vpon the throne of his kingdome, then shall hee write him this Law repeated in a booke, by the Priests of the Leuites.

20 And it shall be with him, and hee shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the Lord his God, and to keepe all the words of this Law, and the ordinances, for to doe them:

21 That his heart be not lifted vp above his brethren, and that he turne not from the Commandement, to the right hand or to the left, but that hee may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, he, and his sonnes in the middes of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 The portion of the Leuites. 6 Of the Leuites coming from another place. 9 To amide the abomination of the Grutiles. 15 God will not leave them without a true Prophet. 20 The false prophet shall be slaine. 22 How he may be knowne.

¶ The Priests of the Leuites, and all the tribe of Leui shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel, but shall eat the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: for the Lord is their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shall bee the Priests duetie of the people, that they which offer sacrifice, whether it bee bullocke or sheepe, shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruits also of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand and minister in the name of the Lord, him, and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ Also when a Leuite shall come out of any of thy cities of Israel, where hee remained, and come with all the desire of his heart vnto the place which the Lord shall chuse,

7 He shall then minister in the name of the Lord his God, as all his brethren the Leuites which remaine there before the Lord.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside that which cometh of his sale of his patrimony.

9 When thou shalt come into the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 Let none bee found among you that maketh his sonne or his daughter to goe thorow the fire, Let him that vseth witchcraft, or a regard of times, or a marker of the flying of fowles, or a soorcere,

11 Or a charmer, or that counselleth with spirits,

chap. 15.

Numb. 35.

30. chap.

19. 15.

maie. 18.

16. 2. cor.

13. 1.

† Ebr. of

two wit-

nesses, or

three wit-

nesses.

Numb. 18.

30.

Cba. 10. 9

1 cor. 9.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

13.

Sam. 7. 12. *rits, or a foolishnes, or that seeketh counsell at the dead.*

12. For all that doe such things are abomination vnto the Lord, and because of these abominations the Lord thy God doth cast them out before thee.

13. Thou shalt bee vpright therefore with the Lord thy God.

14. For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearken vnto those that regard the times, and vnto soothsayers: & as for thee, the Lord thy God hath not suffered thee so.

15. ¶ The Lord thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet like vnto mee from among you, *even of thy brethren* vnto him ye shall hearken.

16. According to all that thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly when thou saidst, ¶ Let mee heare the voice of my Lord God no more, nor see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17. And the Lord said vnto mee, They haue well spoken.

18. ¶ I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren like vnto thee, & will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto the m all that I shall command him.

19. And whosoever will not hearken vnto my words, which hee shall speake in my Name, I will require it of him.

20. But the Prophet that shall presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that speaketh in the name of other gods, euen the same Prophet shall die.

21. And if thou thinke in thine heart, How shall we knowe the word which the Lord hath not spoken?

22. When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the Lord, if the thing followe not nor come to passe, that is the thing which the Lord hath not spoken, *but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not therefore be afraid of him.*

C H A P. XIX.

2. The franchised summes. 14. Not to remoue thy neighbors bounds. 16. The punishment of him that beareth false witnessse.

Chap. 12. 29. *When the Lord thy God * shall ronte out the nations whose land the Lord thy God giueth thee, and thou shalt possesse them, and dwell in their cities, and in their houses,*

Exod. 21. 13. Num. 35. 9. 11. 10. 20. 2. ¶ Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the mids of thy land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3. ¶ Thou shalt prepare thee the way, and diuide the coasts of the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, into three parts, that euery manlayer may flee thither.

4. ¶ This also is the cause wherefore the manlayer shall flee thither and liue: who to killeth his neighbour ignorantly and hated him not in time passed:

5. As hee that goeth vnto the wood with his neighbor to hew wood, and his hand striketh with the axe to cut downe the tree, if the head slip from the beule, and hit his neighbour that hee dieth, the same shall flee vnto one of the cities and liue,

Num. 35. 21. 10. 20. 2. ¶ Lest the * auenger of the blood follow after the manlayer, while his heart is chafed, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and slay him. although he be not worthy o death, because hee hated him not in time passed.

7. Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt appoint out three cities for thee.

18. And when the Lord thy God shall enlarge thy coasts (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giueth thee all the land which hee promised to giue vnto thy fathers.

19. ¶ If thou keepest all these Commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day: so wilt thou loue the Lord thy God, and walke in his wayes for euer: ¶ then shalt thou add three cities moe to the three that thou shalt haue.

20. That innocent blood be not shed within thy land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, lest blood be vpon thee.

21. ¶ But if a man hate his neighbour, and lay waite for him, and rise against him, and smite any man that hee die, and see vnto any of these cities.

22. Then the Elders of his cite shall send and see him thence, and deliuer him into the hands of the auenger of the blood, that hee may die.

23. Thine eyes shall not spare him, but thou shalt put away the cry of innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

24. ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbors marke which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, that thou shalt inherite in the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

25. ¶ One witnessse shall not rise against a man for any trespass or for any time, or for any fault that hee offendeth in: but at the mouth of two witnessses, or at the mouth of three witnessses shall the matter be established.

26. ¶ If a false witnessse rise vp against a man to accuse him of trespass,

27. Then both the men which stur together shall stand before the Lord, *euen before the Priests and the Iudges*, which shall be in those dayes.

28. And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition, and if the witnessse be found false, and hath giuen false witnessse against his brother,

29. ¶ Then shall yee doe vnto him as hee had thought to doe vnto his brother: so thou shalt take euill away forth of the midst of thee.

30. And the rest shall heare this and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such wickednesse among you.

31. Therefore thine eye shall haue no compassion, but * life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

C H A P. XX.

3. The exhortation of the Priest when the Israelites goe to battell. 5. The exhortation of the officers, swearing who should goe to battell. 10. Peace must first be proclaimed. 19. The trees that beare fruit must not be destroyed.

¶ When thou shalt goe forth to war against thine enemies and shalt see horses and charrets, and people more then thou be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

2. And when ye are come neare vnto the battell, then the Priest shall come forth to speake vnto the people.

3. And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel: yee are come this day vnto battell against your enemies: ¶ Let not your hearts faint, neither feare, nor be amazed, nor a dreadd of them.

4. For the Lord your God goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, and to save you.

5. ¶ And let the officers speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a newe house and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest hee die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

10. 20. 7

Cha. 17. 6.

mas. 18.

16. 10. 8

17.

2. Cor. 13.

1. 6. 6.

10. 28.

Pro. 19. 5

dan. 13.

62.

Exod. 21.

23. 1. 11.

24. 20.

mal. 5. 3. 8

Cha. 28. 7.

6 And what man & there that hath plained a vineyard, and hath not euen of the fruit: let him goe and returne againe vnto his house, lest hee die in the battell, and another eate the fruite.

7 And what man & there that hath betrothed a wife and hath not taken her: let him goe & returne againe vnto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And let the officers speake further vnto the people, and say, *Whosoever is afraide and faint-hearted, let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart faile like his heart.

9 And after that the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, they shall make captaynes of the armie to gouerne the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest neere vnto a city to fight against it, *thou shalt offer it peace.

11 And if it answer thee againe peaceably, and open vnto thee, then lett all the people that is found therein be tributaries vnto thee, and serue thee.

12 But if it will make no peace with thee, but make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And the Lord thy God shall deliuer it into thine hands, and thou shalt smite all the males thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 Onely the women and the children, *and the cattell, and all that is in the city, *euen all their spoile thereof shalt thou take vnto thy selfe, and shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are a great way off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations here.

16 But of the cities of this people, which the Lord thy God shall giue thee to inherit, thou shalt slay no person aliue.

17 But shalt utterly destroy them, *as wit, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee.

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, and so ye should sinne against the Lord your God.

19 ¶ When thou hast besieged a citie long time, and made warre against it to take it, destroy not the trees thereof, by smiting an axe into them: for thou mayest eate of them: Therefore thou shalt not cut them down to further thee in the siege (for the tree of the field is mans life.)

20 Onely those trees which thou knowest are not for meat, those shalt thou destroy & cut downe, and make forts against the citie that maketh waite with thee; vntill thou subdue it.

C H A P. XXI.

1 Inquisition for murder. 11 Of the women taken in warre. 15 The birthright cannot be changed for affection. 18 The disobedient child. 23 The body may not hang all weeke.

¶ If one be found slaine in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, and it is not known who hath slaine him,

2 Then thine Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and measure vnto the cities that are round about him that is slaine.

3 And let the Elders of that citie, which is next vnto the slaine man, take out of the droue an heifer that hath not bene put to labour, nor hath drawn in the yoke

4 And let the Elders of that cite bring the heifer vnto a flony valley, which is neither eared

nor sowne, and strike off the heifer: & seeketherein the valley.

5 Also the Priests the sonnes of Levi (whom the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister, and to blesse in the Name of the Lord) shall come forth, and by their word shall all strife and plague be tried.

6 And all the Elders of that citie that came neere to the slaine man, shall wash their hands once the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7 And shall tellise, and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene it.

8 O Lord bee mercifull vnto thy people Israel, whome thou hast redeemed, and lay no innocent blood to the charge of thy people Israel, and the blood shall be forgiven thee.

9 So shalt thou take away the cry of innocent blood from thee, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

10 ¶ When thou shalt goe to warre against thine enemies, and the Lord thy God shall deliuer them into thine hands and thou shalt take them captiues,

11 And shalt see among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, and wouldest take her to thy wife.

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and shee shall shau her head, and pare her nailes,

13 And she shall put off the garment that shee was taken in, and she shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and mother a moneth long, and after that shalt thou goe in vnto her, and marry her, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And if thou haue no fauour vnto her, then thou mayest let her goe: whether she will, but thou shalt not sell her for money, nor make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one loued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, both the loued, and also the hated, if the first borne be the sonne of the hated,

16 Then when the time cometh, that hee appointeth his sonnes to bee heires of that which hee hath, hee may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne, before the sonne of the hated which is the first borne:

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, and giue him double portion of all that hee hath, for hee is the first of his strength, and to him belongeth the right of the first borne.

18 If any man haue a sonne that is stubborn and disobedient, which will not hearken vnto the voice of his father, nor the voice of his mother, and they haue chastened him and hee woulde not obey them,

19 Then shall his father and his mother take him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his city, and vnto the gate of the place where hee dwelleth,

20 And shall say vnto the Elders of his citie, This our sonne is stubborn and disobedient, and hee will not obey our admonition: he is a rioter and a drunkard.

21 Then all the men of his citie shall stone him with stones vnto death: so thou shalt take away euill from among you, that all Israel may heare it, & feare.

22 ¶ If a man also haue committed a trespass worthy of death, and is put to death, and thou hangest him on a tree,

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt bury him the same day: for the curse of God is on him that is hanged. Therefore shalt thou land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherit.

C H A P. XXII.

1 He commandeth to haue a care of our neighbours goods. 2 The woman may not weare what appeared not man the woman. 3 Of the dam and her young birds. 4 Why they should haue cattlemans. 5 For so must diuers kinde together. 6 Of the wife not being found a virgin. 7 The punishment of adulterie.

Exo. 23. 4 **T**hou shalt not see thy brothers eye nor his sheepe goe astray, and withdraw thy selfe from them, but shalt bring them againe vnto thy brother.

5 And if thy brother be not neere vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it into thine house, & it shall remaine with thee, vntill thy brother seeke after it: then shalt thou deliuer it to him againe.

6 In like maner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his raiments and shalt so doe with all lost things of thy brother, which hee hath lost: if thou hast found them, thou shalt not withdraw thy selfe from them.

7 Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse nor his oxe fall downe by the way, and withdraw thy selfe from them, but shalt liftenem vp with him.

8 The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto the man, neither shall a man put on womans raiment: for all that hee doe, as an abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

9 If thou finde a birds nest in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be yong or eggs, and the dam sitting vpon the yong, or vpon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the yong,

10 But shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the yong to thee, that thou mayest prosper and prologue thy dayes.

11 When thou buildest a new house, thou shalt make a battlement on thy roofo, that thou lay not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall thence.

12 Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers kinds of seeds, lest thou desire the increase of the seed which thou hast sowne, and the fruit of the vineyard.

13 Thou shalt not plowe with an oxe and an asse together.

14 Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, as of wolles and linnen together.

Deut. 19. 38. 15 Thou shalt make thee fringes vpon the foure quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest thy selfe.

16 If a man take a wife, and when hee hath lien with her, hate her,

17 And lay slanderous things vnto her charge, and bring vpon an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this wife, and when I came to her, I found her not a maide,

18 Then shall the father of the maide and her mother take and bring the signes of the maids virginitie vnto the Elders of the citie to the gate.

19 And the maides father shall say vnto the Elders, I gave my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hath hated her:

20 And lo, hee layeth slanderous things vnto her charge, saying, I found not thy daughter a maide, loe, these are the tokens of my daughters virginitie: and they shall spread the vesture before the Elders of the citie.

21 Then the Elders of the citie shall take that man, and chastise him.

22 And shall condemne him in an hundred stripes of siner, and giue them vnto the father of the maide, because hee hath brought vpon an euill name vpon a maide of Israel: and she shall be his wife, and he may not put her away all his life.

23 ¶ If this thing be marshall the maide hee not found a virgin.

24 Then shall they bring forth the maide to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her citie shall stone her with stones to death: for she hath wrought folly in Israel, by playing the whoore in her fathers house: so thou shalt put euill away from among you.

Leuit. 20. 10. 25 ¶ If a man bee found lying with a woman married to a man, then shall they die, euen both the man that lay with the wife, and the wife: so shall thou put away euill from Israel.

26 ¶ If a maide bee betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the towne and lie with her,

27 Then shall ye bring them both out vnto the gates of the same citie, and shall stone them with stones to death: the maide, because shee cried not being in the citie, and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

28 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed maide in the field, and force her, and lie with her, then the man that lay with her shall die alone.

29 And vnto the maide thou shalt doe nothing because there is in the maide no cause of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and wounding him to death, so is this matter.

30 For hee found her in the fields: the betrothed maide cryed, and there was no man to succour her.

31 ¶ If a man find a maide that is not betrothed, and take her, and lie with her, and they be found,

32 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the maids father fiftie shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife because hee hath humbled her: hee cannot put her away all his life.

33 ¶ No man shall take his fathers wife, nor shall vncover his fathers skirt.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 What men might not be admitted to office. 2 What they ought to avoid when they got to warre. 3 Of the fugitive seruant. 4 To see all kinde of whorehouse. 5 Of usury. 6 Of women. 7 Of the neighbours vine and corne.

NOne that is hurt by bursting, or that hath his prinie members cut off, shall enter into the Congregation of the Lord.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the Lord: euen to his tenth generation shall hee not enter into the Congregation of the Lord.

3 The Ammonites and the Moabites shall not enter into the Congregation of the Lord: euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the Lord for euer.

4 Because they met you not with bread & water in the way, when ye came out of Egypt, & because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor, of Pethor in Aram-naharaim, to curse thee.

5 Neuertheless, the Lord thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam, but the Lord thy God turned the curse to a blessing vnto thee, because the Lord thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace nor their prosperitie all thy dayes for euer.

7 Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite: for he is thy brother, neither shalt thou abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them in their third generation, shall enter into the Congregation of the Lord.

9 ¶ When thou goest out with the host against

Lam. 3.
19.

10r. de-
fied.

10r. 30
deatb.

Exod. 11.
16.

Lvd. 12.
11. 12.
136.

Neb. 13.

14. 13. I

Nam. 11.
36.

shine enemies, keep thee then from all wickednes.

10. ¶ If there be among you any that is vnclene by that which commeth to him by night, he shall go out of the host, and shall not enter into the host.

11 But as euen hee shall wash himself with water, and when the sunne is downe, he shall enter into the host.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the host whither thou shalt resort,

13 And thou shalt haue a paddie among thy weapons, and when thou wouldst sit downe without, thou shalt digge therewith, and returning thou shalt couer thine excrement.

14 For the Lord thy God walketh in the mids of thy campe to deliuer thee, and to giue thee thine enemies before thee: therefore thine host shall be holy, that hee fee no filthy thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer the seruant vnto his master, which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, *nam* among you, in what place he shall chuse, in one of thy cities where it liketh him best, thou shalt not vex him.

17 ¶ There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, neither shall there be a whore keeper of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt neither bring the hire of a whore, nor the price of a dogge into the house of the Lord thy God for any vow: for euen both these are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not giue vsurie to thy brother, as vsurie of money, vsurie of meate, vsurie of any thing that is put to vsurie.

20 Vnto a stranger thou maiest lend vpon vsurie, but thou shalt not lend vpon vsurie vnto thy brother, that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vow vnto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not be slacke to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely requir it of thee, and so it should be sinne vnto thee.

22 But when thou shalt abstaine from vowing, it shall be no sinne vnto thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keepe and performe as thou hast vowed it willingly vnto the Lord thy God: for thou hast spoken it with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest vnto thy neighbours vineyard, then thou maiest eat grapes at thy pleasure as much as thou wilt: but thou shalt put none in thy vessell.

25 When thou comest into thy neighbours corn, thou maiest plucke the eares with thine hand, but thou shalt not mooue a sickle to thy neighbours corn.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Discoiement is permitted.* 5 *Hee that is newly married is exempted from warre.* 6 *Of the price.* 14 *Wages must not be retained.* 16 *The good must not be punished for the bad.* 17 *The case of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow.*

When a man taketh a wife and marrieth her, if so be the find no fauour in his eyes, because he hath spied some filthiness in her, then let him write her a bill of discoiement, and put it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, and gone her way, and marrie with another man,

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a letter of discoiement, and put it in her hand and send her out of his house, or if the latter man

die which took her to wife,

4 Then her first husband, which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that she is defiled, for that is abomination in the sight of the Lord, and thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the Lord thy God doth giue thee to inherit.

5 ¶ When a man taketh a new wife, hee shall not goe a warfare, neither shall be charged with any businesse, but shall bee at home one yeere, and reioyce with his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether nor the vpper millstone to pledge: for this gaze is his lining.

7 ¶ If any man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and uneth merchandise of him, or selleth him, that thiefe shall die: so shalt thou put euil away from you.

8 ¶ Take heede of the plague of leprosie, that *Lam. 13. 3.* thou observe diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests of the Leuites shall teach you: take heed yett doe as I commanded thee.

9 Remember what the Lord thy God did vnto Miriam by the way after that yee were come out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou shalt aske againe of thy neighbour any thing lent, thou shalt not goe into his house to see his pledge,

11 But thou shalt stand without, and the man that borrowed it of thee, shall bringe the pledge out of the doores vnto thee.

12 Furthermore, if it be a poore body, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge,

13 But shalt restore him the pledge when the sunne goeth downe, that hee may sleepe in his rayment, and blesse thee, and it shall be righteouines vnto thee before the Lord thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant that is needy and poore, neither thy brethren, nor of the stranger that is in thy land within thy gates.

15 ¶ Thou shalt giue him his hire for his day, *Leuit. 19.* as the sunne goe downe vpon it: for hee is a poore, and therewith sustaint his life, lest hee cry against thee vnto the Lord, and it be sinne vnto thee.

16 ¶ The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither the children put to death for the fathers, but every man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the right of the stranger, *nam* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt, and how the Lord thy God deliuered thee thence. Therefore I commaund thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cuttest downe thy harvest *Lam. 19. 9* in thy field, and hast forgotten a sheafe in the field, or *Ex. 23. 12.* thou shalt not goe againe to let it, but it shall bee for the stranger, for the fatherlesse and for the widow: that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in all the workes of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, then thou shalt not goe over the boughs againe, but it shall bee for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest thy vineyard, thou shalt not gather the grapes cleane after thee, but grapes of they shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and thy vine for the widow.

22 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt: therefore I commaund thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XLV.

3 *The beating of the offenders.* 5 *To raise up seed*

to the kinsman. 11. In what case a woman hand must be cut off. 12. Of just weights and measures. 19. To destroy the Amalekites.

When there shall bee strife betwene men and they shall come vnto iudgement, and sentence shall be giuen vpon them, and the righteous shall be iustified, and the wicked condemned.

2. Then if so be the wicked bee worthy to bee beaten, the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his trespass vnto a certaine number.

3. For the stripes shall bee cause him to haue and not past, lest if he should exceede and beate him aboute that with many stripes, thy brother should appeare despised in thy sight.

1. Cor. 9. 9. 4. * Thou shalt not moule the oxe that treadeth out the corne.

18. 5. * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, then his wife shall haue no sonne, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, that is, vnto a stranger, but his kinsman shall goe in vnto her, and take her to wife, and doe the kinsmans office to her.

1. 19. 6. And the first borne which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7. And if the man will not take his kinswoman then let his kinswoman goe vp to the gate vnto the elders, and say, My kinsman refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: he will not doe the office of a kinsman vnto me.

8. Then the Elders of the citie shall call him, and commune with him: if hee stand and say, I will not take her.

9. Then shall his kinswoman come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shoe from his foote and spit in his face, and answer, and say, So shall it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers house.

10. And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him whose shoe is put off.

11. * When men strite together, one with another, if the wife of the one come neere for to ridle her husband out of the hands of him that smiteth him, and putt forth her hand, and take him by his priuities,

12. Then thou shalt cut off her hand: thine eye shall not spare her.

13. * Thou shalt not haue in thy bag two maner of weights, a great and a small:

14. Neither shalt thou haue in thine house diuers measures, a great and a small.

15. But thou shalt haue a right and iust weight: a perfit and a iust measure shalt thou haue, that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

16. For all that do such things, & all that doe vnrightheously, & abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

Exo. 17. 17. * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way when ye were come out of Egypt:

18. How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of you, all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and wearie, and hee feared not God.

19. Therefore when the Lord thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, for an inheritance to possesse it, then thou shalt put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: forget not.

CHAP. XXVI.

5. The offering of the first fruits. 5. What they must protest when they offer them. 12. The title of the third

year. 12. Their protestation in offering. 19. To be as bitter God preferreth them which acknowledge him to be their Lord.

Also when thou shalt come into the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee for inheritance, and shall possesse it, and dwell therein,

1. Then shalt thou take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, and bring it out of the land, that the Lord thy God giueth thee, & put it in a basket, and goe vnto the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse to place his Name there.

2. And thou shalt come vnto the Priest, that shall be in those daies, and say vnto him, I acknowledge this day vnto the Lord thy God, that I am come vnto the country which the Lord sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

3. Then the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the Lord thy God.

4. And thou shalt answer and say before the Lord thy God, A Syrian was my father, who being readie to perish for hunger went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a small company, and grew there vnto a nation great, mightie, and full of people.

5. And the Egyptians vexed vs, and troubled vs, and laded vs with cruel bondage.

6. But when we cried vnto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voice, and looked on our aduersitie, and on our labor, and on our oppression,

7. And the Lord brought vs out of Egypt in a mightie hand, and a stretched out arme, with great terriblenesse, both in signes and wonders.

8. And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, euen a land that floweth with milke and honie.

9. And now, loe, I haue brought the first fruits of the land which thou, O Lord, hast giuen me, and thou shalt set it before the Lord thy God, and worship before the Lord thy God.

10. And thou shalt reioyce in all the good things which the Lord thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and to thine householde, thou and the Lewite, and the stranger that is among you.

11. * When thou shalt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third year, which is the yeere of tithing, & hast giuen it vnto the Lewite, to the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, & be satisfied,

12. Then thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, I haue brought the hallowed thing out of mine house, and also haue giuen it vnto the Lewites, and to the strangers, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements which thou hast commanded me: I haue transgressed none of thy Commandements, nor forgotten them.

13. I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, nor suffered ought to perish through vnleuesnesse, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead, but haue hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord my God: I haue done after all that thou hast commanded me.

14. Looke downe from thine holy habitation, euen from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs (as thou swarest vnto our fathers): the land that floweth with milke and honie.

15. * This day the Lord thy God doth command thee to doe these ordinances and Lawes: keepe them therefore, and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

16. Thou shalt set vp the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, & to keepe his ordinances.

Chap. 7. 6
and 14. 2.
Chap. 4. 7.
and 18. 7.
Chap. 7. 6.
and 14. 2.

Job. 4. 1.

Exod. 20.
21. 10. 1.
2. 31.

Chap. 11.

diſtances, and his commandments, and his Lawes, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

Chap. 7. 6. 18 And the Lord hath ſet thee vp this day, to be a * precious people vnto him (as he hath promiſed and 14. 2. thee) and that thou ſhouldeſt keepe all his Com-
Chap. 4. 7. mandements,

and 28. 1. 19 And to makethee * high aboue all nations (which he hath made) in praiſe, and in name, and in glory, * and that thou ſhouldeſt be an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, as he hath ſaid.

CHAP. XXVII.

They are commanded to write the Lawe vpon ſtones for a remembrance. 9. Alſo to build an Altar. 13. The curſings are giuen on mount Ebal.

Chap. 7. 6. Then Moſes ſaying Keepe all the Commandments which I command you this day.

Jeh. 4. 1. 2 And when yee ſhall * paſſe ouer Iorden vnto the land which the Lord thy God giuen thee, thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaſter them with plaſter.

3 And ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Lawe, when thou ſhalt come ouer, that thou mayeſt goe into the Land which the Lord thy God giue thee: a Land that floweth with milke and hony, as the Lord God of thy Fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore when yee ſhall paſſe ouer Iorden, yee ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, & then ſhalt plaſter them with plaſter.

Exod. 20. 1. ioh. 3. 1. 5 * And there ſhalt thou build vnto the Lord thy God an Altar *even* an Altar of ſtones: thou ſhalt liſt none yron inſtruments vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt make the Altar of the Lord thy God of whole ſtones, and offer burnt offerings there: as vnto the Lord thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce before the Lord thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law well and plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes and the Priests of the Leuites ſpoke vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heede and heare, O Iſrael: this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt hearken therefore vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, and doe his commandments and his ordinances which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizim, to bleſſe the people when yee ſhall paſſe ouer Iorden: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Joſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 And the Leuites ſhall anſwere and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voyce.

15 ¶ Curſed be the man that ſhall make any curued or molten image, which is an abomination vnto the Lord, the worke of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth it in a ſecret place: And all the people ſhall anſwere, and ſay: So be it.

16 Curſed be he that curſeth his Father and his Mother: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

17 Curſed be he that remoueth his neighbours marke: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

18 Curſed be he that maketh the blinde go out of the way: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

19 Curſed be he that hindreth the right of the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widow: And all

the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

20 Curſed be he that lieth with his Fathers wife: for he hath vncouered his Fathers ſkirt: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

21 Curſed be he that lieth with any beaſt: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

22 Curſed be he that lieth with his ſiſter, The daughter of his Father, or the daughter of his Mother: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

23 Curſed be he that lieth with his Mother in law: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

24 Curſed be he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

25 ¶ Curſed be he that taketh a reward, to put to death innocent blood: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

26 ¶ Curſed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1. The promiſes to them that obey the commandments. 15. The threatenings to the contrary.

¶ If * thou ſhalt obey diligently the voice of the Lord thy God, and obſerue and doe all his Commandments, which I command thee this day, then the Lord thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all the nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt obey the voyce of the Lord thy God.

3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the citie, and bleſſed alſo in the field.

4 Bleſſed ſhall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy Kine, and the ſtackes of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed ſhall be thy basket, and thy dough.

6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed alſo when thou goeſt out.

7 The Lord ſhall caſt thine enemies that riſe againſt thee to fall before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and ſhall ſee before thee ſeven wayes.

8 The Lord ſhall command the bleſſing to ſee with thee in thy ſtorehouſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, and will bleſſe thee in the land which the Lord thy God giue thee.

9 The Lord ſhall make thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as he hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the Commandments of the Lord thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 Then all the people of the earth ſhall ſee that the Name of the Lord is called vpon thee, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

11 And the Lord ſhall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord ſware vnto thy Fathers, to giue thee.

12 The Lord ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, *even* the heauen to giue raine vnto thy land in due ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hands: and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow thy ſelfe.

13 And the Lord ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, & thou ſhalt be aboue onely and ſhalt not be beneath, if thou obey the commandments *ſeuſſe* of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day to keepe and to doe them.

14 But thou ſhalt not decline from any of the words, which I command you this day, *either* to the * right hand or to the left, to goe after other gods to ſerue them.

Leuit. 26. 14. * But if thou wilt not obey the voice of the Lord thy God, to keepe and to do all his commandments, and his ordinances, which I command thee this day, then all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

15. Cursed shalt thou be in the towne, and cursed also in the field.

Or, fowle. 16. Cursed shall thy basket be, and thy dough.

17. Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

18. Cursed shall thou be when thou comest in, and cursed also when thou goest out.

Or, re. Luke. 19. The Lord shall send vpon thee cursing, trouble, and shame in all that which thou seekest thine hand to doe, vntill thou bee destroyed, and perish quickly, because of the wickednesse of thy workes, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

20. The Lord shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee hath consumed thee from the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

Leuit. 26. 21. * The Lord shall smite thee with a consumption, and with the feuer, and with the burning ague, and with feruent heate, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with the mildew, and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perish.

22. And thine heauen that is ouer thine head, shall bee braile, and the earth that is vnder thee, yron.

Or, out of land. 23. The Lord shall giue thee for the raine of thy dust and ashes: *even* from heauen shall it be as if as come downe vpon thee vntill thou bee destroyed.

Or, as if as come downe vpon thee vntill thou bee destroyed. 24. And the Lord shall cause thee to fall before thine enemies: thou shalt come out one way against them, and shalt see seuen wayes before them, and shalt be scattered thorow all the kingdomes of the earth.

25. And thy carkeise shall be meat vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beast of the earth, and none shall fray them away.

26. The Lord will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emetoids, and with the scab, and with the itch, that thou canst not be healed.

27. And the Lord shall smite thee with madnes, and with blindness, and with stooping of heart.

28. Thou shalt also grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkenesse, and shalt not prosper in thy wayes: thou shalt neuer but bee oppressed with wrong, and be powdered euermore, and no man shall succour thee.

29. Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall liue with her: thou shalt build an house, and shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not eate the fruit.

Or, make it as yron. 30. Thine ox shall be slaine before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eate thereof: thine ass shall bee violently taken away before thy face, and shall not bee restored to thee: thy sheepe shall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and no man shall rescue them for thee.

31. Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shall still looke for them euentill they fall out, and there shall be no power in thine hand.

32. The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours shall a people which thou knowest not, eate, and thou shalt neuer but suffer wrong and violence alway:

33. So that thou shalt be mad for the sight which thine eyes shall see.

34. The Lord shall smite thee in the knees, and in the thighes with a sore botch that thou canst not be healed: euentill from the sole of thy foote vnto the top of thine head.

35. The Lord shall bring thee and thy king (which thou shalt set ouer thee) vnto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowne, and there thou shalt serue other gods, *euem* wood and stone.

36. And thou shalt be a wonder, a proverb, and a common talke among all people, whither the Lord shall carry thee.

37. Thou shalt carie out much seede into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the grasshopper shall destroy it.

38. Thou shalt plant a vineyard and dress it, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the wormes shall eate it.

39. Thou shalt haue olive trees in all thy coasts, but shalt not anoint thy selfe with the oyle: for thine olives shall fall.

40. Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but shalt not haue them: for they shall go into captivity, before they be ripe.

41. All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall be a grasshopper consume.

42. The stranger that is among you shall chide about thee on high and thou shalt come downe beneath alone.

43. He shall lend thee, & thou shalt not lend him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

44. Moreover, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and shall pursue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou bee destroyed, because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the Lord thy God, to keepe his commandments, and his ordinances, which he commanded thee:

45. And they shall bee vpon thee for signes and wonders, and vpon thy seed for euer.

46. Because thou seruedst not the Lord thy God with ioyfulness, and with a good heart for the abundance of all things.

47. Therefore thou shalt serue thine enemies which the Lord shall send vpon thee, in hunger and in thirst, and in nakednes, and in need of all things: and he shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill hee haue destroyed thee.

48. The Lord shall bring a nation vpon thee from farre, *euem* from the end of the world, flying swift as an Eagle: a nation whose tongue thou shalt not vnderstand:

49. A nation of a fierce countenance, which will not regard the person of the olde, nor haue compassion of the yong.

50. The same shall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land vntill thou bee destroyed, and he shall leave thee neither wheate, wine, nor oyle, neither the increase of thy kine, nor the flockes of thy sheepe, vntill hee haue brought thee to nought.

51. And he shall besiege thee in all thy cities, vntill thine high and strong walls fall downe wherein thou trustedst in all the land: and hee shall besiege thee in all thy cities thorowout all thy land, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

52. And thou shalt eate the fruit of thy body: *Leuit. 26. 29. 30.* the Lord thy God hath giuen thee, during the siege and straitnesse wherein the enemies shall enclose thee, *Leuit. 26. 31.*

53. So that the man that is tender and exceeding dainty among you, shall be grieved at his brother, and at his wife that lieth in his bosome, and at the remnant of his children, which he hath yet left.

54. For feare of giuing vnto any of them of the flesh of his children, whom he shall eate, because he hath nothing left him in that siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemies shall besiege thee in all thy cities.

Leuit. 26. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54.

Or, be. Luke. 26. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54.

Chap. 20. 31.

Or, be. Luke. 26. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54.

Or, be. Luke. 26. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54.

Or, be. Luke. 26. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54.

Or, be. Luke. 26. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54.

22. The tender and delicate woman among you, which cannot venture to see the sole of her foot on the ground (for her softness and tenderness) shall be grieved at her husband that lieth in her bosom, and at her sonne, and at her daughters.

27. And at her after birth (that shall come out from between her feet) and at her children which she shall beare: for when all things lacke, shee shall ease them secretly, during the siege and straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall besiege thee in thy cities.

33. If thou wilt not keepe and do all the words of this law that are written in this booke) and feare this glorious and fearefull Name, **THE LORD THY GOD,**

39. Then the Lord will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore diseases and of long durance.

60. Moreover, he will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, wherof thou wast afraid, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61. And euery sickness, and euery plague, which is not written in the booke of this Law will the Lord keepe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

62. And ye shall be lef f few in number, where ye were as the stars of heauen in multitude, because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the Lord thy God.

63. And as the Lord hath reioyced ouer you, so do you good, and to multiply you, so he will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and bring you to nought, and ye shall be rooted out of the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

64. And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the world to the other, and there thou shalt serue other gods, which thou hast not known nor thy fathers, even wood and stone.

65. Also among these nations thou shalt finde no rest, neither shall the sole of thy foote haue rest: for the Lord thal giue thee there a trembling heart, and looking to returne till thine eyes fall out, and a sorrowfull mind.

66. And thy life shall hang before thee, and thou shalt feare both night and day, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67. In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were euening, and at euening thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart which thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68. And the Lord shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships by the way, wherof I said vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall sell your selues vnto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and there shall no buyer.

CHAP. XXIX.

2. The people are exhorted to obserue the commandments. 10. The whole people from the highest to the lowest are comprehended vnder Gods covenants. 19. The punishment of him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse. 24. The cause of Gods wrath against his people.

These are the wordes of the covenant which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2. ¶ And Moses called all Israel, and saide vnto them, Ye haue seen all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land,

22. The great straits which thine eyes haue seen, thine great miracles and wonders.

4. Yet the Lord hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5. And I haue led you forty yere in the wilderness: your clothes are not wasted old vpon you, neither is thy shoe waxed old vpon thy foot.

6. Ye haue eaten no bread, neither drunk wine nor strong drinke, that ye might know that I am the Lord your God.

7. After ye came vnto this place, and Sihon king of Heshbon, & Og king of Bashan came out against vs vnto battell, and we slew them.

8. And tooke their land and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9. ¶ Keepe therefore the wordes of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye shall doe.

10. Ye stand this day euery one of you before the Lord your God, your heads of your tribes, your Elders and your officers, even all the men of Israel.

11. Your children, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood vnto the drawer of thy water.

12. That thou shouldst passe into the covenant of the Lord thy God: and into his oath which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day.

13. For to establish thee this day a people vnto himselfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath said vnto thee, and as he hath sworn vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.

14. Neither make I this covenant and this oath with you onely,

15. But as well with him that standeth heere with vs this day before the Lord our God, as with him that is not heere with vs this day.

16. For ye know, how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we passed thorow the mids of the nations which ye passed by.

17. And yee haue seene their abominations, and their idoles (wood and stone, silver and gold) which were among them.

18. That there should not be among you man nor woman, nor family, nor tribe, which should turne his heart away this day from the Lord our God, to go & serue the gods of these nations, and that there should not be among you any roote that bringeth forth gall and wormewood.

19. So that when hee heareth the wordes of this curse, hee bless himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, although I walke according to the stubbornnesse of mine owne heart, thus adding drunkennesse to thirst.

20. The Lord will not be mercifull vnto him, but then the wrath of the Lord, and his ielosie shall smoke against that man, and euery curse that is written in this booke shall light vpon him, and the Lord shall put out his name from vader heauen.

21. And the Lord shall separate him vnto euill out of all the tribes of Israel, according vnto all the curses of the covenant, that is written in the booke of this Law.

22. So that the generation to come, even your children that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger, that shall come from a farr land, shall say, when they shall see the plagues of this land, and the diseases thereof, wherewith the Lord shall smite it:

23. ¶ For all that land shall burne with brimstone and salt: it shall not be sown, nor bring forth, nor

Chap. 29. 1. 2. 3.

178. 2. 1

10r. 18. 1

237

Gen. 9.
24. 25.
1. King.
9. 8. Jer.
22. 8.

any grasse shall grow therein; like as in the overthrowing of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the Lord overthrew in his wrath, and in his anger.

24. Then shall all nations say, * Wherefore hath the Lord done thus vnto this land? howe is it come to this great wrath?

25. And they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which hee made with them, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

26. And went and serued other gods, and worshipped them: new gods which they knew not, and which had giuen them nothing.

for which
had not
giue them
a land to
posseffe.

27. Therefore the wrath of the Lord waxed hott against this land, so bring vpon it euery curse that is written in this booke.

28. And the Lord hath rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, & in great indignation, and hath cast them into another land, as appeareth this day.

29. The secret things belong to the Lord our God, but the things revealed belong vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1. Mercy shewd when they repent. 6. The Lord doth circumsise the heart. 11. All excuse of ignorance is taken away. 15. 19. Left & death is set before them.

20. The Law is the life which they him.

Now when all these things shall come vpon thee, neither the blessing or the curse which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt turne into thine heart among all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath driuen thee,

2. And shalt returne vnto the Lord thy God, and obey his voice in all that I command thee this day: thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soule,

3. Then the Lord thy God will cunse thy captiues to returne, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne, to gather thee out of all the people, where the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

4. Though thou werest cast vnto the vtmost part of heauen, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will he take thee.

5. And the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it; and he will shew thee fauour, and will multiply thee about thy fathers.

6. And the Lord thy God will circumsise thine heart, & the heart of thy seed, that thou mayest loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest live.

7. And the Lord thy God will lay all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, and that persecute thee.

8. Returne thou therefore, and obey the voice of the Lord, and doe all his commandments, which I command thee this day.

9. And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of the land for thy wealth: for the Lord will turne againe, and reioyce over thee, to do thee good, as he reioiced ouer thy fathers.

10. Because thou shalt obey the voice of the Lord thy God in keeping his commandments, & his ordinances, which are written in the booke of this law, when thou shalt returne vnto the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11. ¶ For this commandment which I command

thee this day, is not hidde from thee, neither is it farr off.

12. It is in heauen, that thou shouldst say, * Who shall go vpon vs to heauen, and bring it vs, and conuey to heate it, that we may doe it?

13. Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldst say, * Who shall go ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vs, and cause vs to heare it, that we may do it?

14. But the word is very neere vnto thee, euery in thy mouth, and in thy heart, to doe it.

15. Behold, I haue set before thee this day life and good, death and euill.

16. In that I command thee this day to loue the Lord thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his commandments, and his ordinances, and his lawes: that thou mayest live, and be multiplied, and that the Lord thy God may bless thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17. But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not obey, but shalt bee seduced and worship other gods, and serue them;

18. I pronounce vnto you this day, that yee shall surely perish. Yee shall not prolong your dayes in the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan to possesse it.

19. ¶ I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that thou and thy seed may liue.

20. By louing the Lord thy God, by obeying his voyce, and by cleauing vnto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the Lord swaie vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Izhak, and Iakob to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

2. 7. Moses preparing himselfe to die appointeth Iosua to rule the people. 9. Hears the Law to the Levites, that they should read it to the people. 19. God giueth them a song as a witness betwene him & them.

23. God confirmeth Iosua. 29. Moses sheweth them that they will rebell after his death.

Then Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel,

2. And said vnto them, I am an hundred & twentie yeere old this day, I can no more go out and in: also the Lord hath said vnto me, * Thou shalt not go ouer this Iordan.

3. The Lord thy God he will go ouer before thee: he will destroy these nations before thee, and thou shalt possesse them. * Iosua he shall go before thee, as the Lord hath said.

4. And the Lord shall do vnto them as he did to * Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorites, and vnto their land whom he destroyed.

5. And the Lord shall giue them before you, that yee may doe vnto them according vnto euery * commandment, which I haue commanded you.

6. ¶ Plucke vp your hearts therefore, & be strong: dread not, nor bee afraid of them: for the Lord thy God himselfe doeth go with thee: he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7. ¶ And Moses called Iosua, and sayde vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Bee of a good courage and strong: for thou shalt go with this people vnto the land which the Lord hath sworn vnto thy fathers to giue them, and thou shalt giue it them to inherite.

8. And the Lord himselfe doeth go before thee: he will be with thee: he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not therefore, nor bee discomforted.

Rom. 10.

Chap. 4.

Numb. 24.

13. Chap.

3. 26.

Numb. 27.

18.

Numb. 31.

24.

Chap. 7. 3.

10r, 10v

7. 42.

10. 1. 6

ch

ra

wi

way.

Row. 14.
5.

Or com-
mende.
16.

lum. 24.
2 chap.
26.

lum. 27.
8.

lum. 31.
4.

chap. 7.3

Or, be of
good cou-
rage.

¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the Levites the sonnes of Leui which bare the Arke of the covenant of the Lord, and read all the Elders of Israel.

¶ And Moses commanded them saying, Every seventh yeere when the yeere of freedom shall be in the fourth of the feare of the Tabernacles.

¶ When all Israel shall come to appeare before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall chuse, thou shalt read this Law before all Israel, that they may hear it.

¶ Gather the people together, men and women and children, and the stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learne and feare the Lord your God, and keepe and observe all the words of this Law.

¶ And that their children which have not known it may hear it, and learne to feare the Lord your God as long as ye live in the land, whithere ye go, other lovers to possesse it.

¶ Then the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thy daies are come that thou must die: call Ioshua, and stand yee in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. So Moses and Ioshua went and stood in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

¶ And the Lord appeared in the Tabernacle, in the pillar of a cloude: and the pillar of the cloude stood ouer the dore of the Tabernacle.

¶ And the Lord said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and see a whoring after the gods of a strange land (whither they go to dwell therein) and will forsake mee, and breake my Covenant which I haue made with them.

¶ Wherefore my wrath will waxe hote against them at that day, and I will forsake them, and will hide my face from them: then they shall be consumed, and many aduersities and tribulations shall come vpon them: so then they will say, Are not these troubles come vpon mee, because God is not with me?

¶ But I will surely hide my face in that day, because of all the euill which they shall commit, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

¶ Now therefore write yee this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mowthes, that this song may be my witnesse against the children of Israel.

¶ For I will bring them into the land (which I sware vnto their fathers) that shall flowe with milke and honie, and they shall eate and fill themselves, and waxe fat: then shall they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and contemne mee, and breake my Covenant.

¶ And then when many aduersities and tribulations shall come vpon them, this song shall answere them to their face as a witnesse: for it shall not bee forgotten out of the mowthes of their posterity: for I know their imagination, which they doe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

¶ And God gaue Ioshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them, and I will be with thee.

¶ And when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a booke, vntill he had finished them,

¶ Then Moses commanded the Levites which bare the Arke of the Covenant of the Lord, saying,

¶ Take the booke of this law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Covenant, and the Lord your God, that it may be a testimony against them.

¶ For I know thy rebellion, and say mine neckes behold, being yet alive with you, this day ye are rebellious against the Lord, how much more the water my death?

¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake thefe wordes in their audience, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

¶ For I am sure that after my death ye will vnterly bee corrupt, and turne from the way which I haue commanded you: therefore euill will come vpon you at the length, because ye will commit euill in the sight of the Lord, by promouing him to anger through the worke of your hands.

¶ Thus Moses spake in the audience of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill he had ended them.

CHAP. XXXII.

The song of Moses concerning 7 Gods enemies toward the people. 15 And their ingratitude towards him. 20 Gods mallice against them. 21 and speake of the reuocation of the Gentiles. 48 Moses commendeth to teach the Law to the children. 49 God forewarneth Moses of his death.

Hearken ye heauens, and I will speake, and let the earth heare the wordes of my mouth.

¶ My doctrine shall drop as the raine, and my speech shall fill as the dew, as the howre vpon the herbes, and as the great raine vpon the grasse.

¶ For I will publish the Name of the Lord: giue ye glory vnto our God.

¶ Perfect is the worke of the mightie God: for all his wayes are iudgement. God is true and without wickednesse, iust and righteous is he.

¶ They haue corrupted themselves toward him by their vice not being his children, but a froward and crooked generation.

¶ Doe ye so reward y Lord O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not he thy father that hath bought thee? he hath made thee and proportioned thee.

¶ Remember the dayes of olde: consider the yeeres of so many generations: aske thy father, and hee will shew thee, thinde elders, and they will tell thee.

¶ When the most hie God diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, hee appointed the borders of the people, according to the number of the children of Israel.

¶ For the Lords portion is his people: Iacob is the lot of his inheritance.

¶ He found him in the land of the wilderness, in a waste and roaring wilderness: he led him about, he taught him, and kept him as the apple of his eye.

¶ As an Eagle stretcht vp her nest, flutted ouer her birds, stirreth out her wings, taketh them, and beareth them on her wings,

¶ So the Lord alone led him, and there was no strange god with him.

¶ Hee caried him vp to the high places of the earth, that he might eate the fruits of the fieldes, and hee caused him to sucke honey out of the stone, and oyle out of the hard rocke.

¶ Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of the lambs, & tanned in Bashan: and goate with the fat of the geemins of wheat: and the best of wheate of the strange hall thou drinke.

Or, god

of strange

nations

of the

of the

of the

the subject of U.S. aid.

Lord, the voice of Iudg., and bring him unto his people: his hands shall be sufficient for him, if thou helpe him against his enemies.

Exod. 18. 8 ¶ And of Levi he said, Let thy * Thummim
30. and thine Urim be with thee, holy one, whom thou
didst prove in Massah, and didst cause him to strive
at the waters of Meribah.

9 Who fold unto his father and to his mother,
I have not seene him, neither knew hee his bre-
thren nor knew his owne children: for they obser-
ued thy word, and kept thy Covenant.

16 They shall teach Isakob thy iudgements, and
Israel thy Law: they shall put incense before thy
face and the burnt offering vpon thine altar.

41 Blessè, O Lord, his substance, and accept the
worke of his handes: smite throw the loynes of
them that rise against him, and of them that hate
him that they rise not againe.

13 ¶ Of Benjamin he sayd, The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safetie by him: the Lord shall cover him all the day long, and dwell between his shoulders.

14 And of Ioseph he said, Blessed of the Lord
is the land for the sweetnesse of heauen, for the
dew, and for the depth lying beneath,

14 And for the sweete increase of the Sunne, and
for the sweete increase of the Moone,

15 And for the *sweetnesse* of the top of the ancient mountaines, and for the *sweetnesse* of the olde hills.

18 And for the sweetness of the earth, and abundance thereof: and the good will of him that dwelt in the bush shall come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was ¹⁹ separated from his brethren:

17 His beauty shall be like his first borne bullocke, and his y^e hornes as the hornes of an vnicorne: with them hee shall finite the people together, *even* the ends of the world: these are also the ten thousands of Ephraim, and these are the thousands of Manasseh.

18. ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce Zebulun,
in thy going out. and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine: there they shall offer the sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the sea and of the treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ Also of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: hee dwelleth as a lion, that catcheth for his pray the arme with the head.

21 And he looked to himselfe at the beginning, because there was a portion of the Lawgiver hid: yet he shall come with the heads of the people to execute the iustice of the Lord, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan is a lions whelp:
he shall leape from Bashan.

23. ¶ Also of Naphtali he sayd, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and filled with the blessing of the Lord, possesse the West and the South.

24. ¶ And of Asher he said, Asher shall be blessed

with children: he shall be acceptable vnto his brethren, and shall dip his foote in oile.

25 Thy shoes *shall be* yron and brasse, and thy strength *shall* continue as long as thou livest.

26 ¶ There is none like God, O righteous people, which rideth vpon the heauens for thine helpe, and on the clouds in his glory.

27 The eternall God is my refuge, and vnder his
armesthou art for ever: hee shall cast out the ene-
mie before thee, and will say, Destroy them.

28 Then Israel the fountaine of Iacob shall dwell alone in safety in a land of wheate and wine
also his heauen shall drop the dew.

29 Blessed art thou, O Israel: who is like vnto thee, O people saued by the Lord, the shield of thine helpe, and which is the sword of thy glory? therefore thine enemies shall bee in subiection to thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their hie places.

С Н А Р. XX XIII.

1 Moses seeth all the land of Canaan. 2 He dieth.
3 Israel weepeth. 4 Joshua succeedeth in Moses
room. 5 The praise of Moses.

Then Moses went from the plaine of Moab vp into mount Nebo vnto the top of Pisgah that is ouer against Iericho: and the Lord shewed him
*all the land of Gilead vnto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim
and Manasseh, and the land of Iudah, vnto the vt-
most sea :

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley
of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the Lord said vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Izhak, and to Izhakob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see: it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

5 So Moses the servant of the Lord died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab over against Beth-peor, but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 Moses was now an hundred and twenty yeere
old when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his
naturall force abated.

8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaine of Moab thirtie dayes: so the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 And Iohua the sonne of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom : for Moses had put his hands vpon him. And the children of Israel were obedient vnto him. and did as the Lord had commanded Moses.

10 But there arose not a Prophet since in Israel
like unto Moses (whom the Lord knew face to face)

11 In all the miracles and wonders which the Lord sent him to doe in the land of Egypt before Pharaoh, and before all his seruants, and before all his land.

12 And in all the mighty hand, and all that great feare, which Moses wrought in the sight of all Israel.



THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

THE ARGUMENT.

IN this look the holy Ghost testeth most timely before our eyes the accomplishment of Gods promise, who as he promised by the mouth of Moses, that a Prophet should be raised up unto the people like unto him, whom he willed to obey, Rom. 10. 15. to be sworn himself here true in his promise, as at all other times, and after the death of Moses his faithful servant, he raised up Joshua to be ruler and governor over his people: that neither they should be discouraged for lack of a Captain, nor have occasion to distrust Gods promises hereafter.

K 3

The Lord returns to Ioshua.

Num. 31. Iordan, vnto Sihon and to Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

10r, mel- 24. 31 And when we heard it, our hearts did faint, and there remained no more courage in any, because of you: for the Lord your God, he is the God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

10r, spirit- 24. 32 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the Lord, that as I have shewed you mercie, yee will also shew mercie vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token.

10r, lines. 24. 33 And that ye will haue alide my father and my mother, and my brethren and my sisters, and all that they haue: and that ye will deliuer our souls from death.

34 And the men answered her, Our life for you to die, if ye utter not this our businesse: and when the Lord hath giuen vs the land, we will deale mercifully and truly with thee.

35 Then let them down by a cord thorow the window: for her house was vpon the town wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

36 And she said vnto them, Goe you into the mountaine, lest the pursuers meete with you, and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned: then afterward may ye goe your way.

37 And the men said vnto her, Wee will be blamelesse of this thine oath, which thou hast made vs sweare.

38 Behold, when we come into thy land, thou shalt bind this cord of red threed in the window, whereby thou lettest vs downe, and thou shalt bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home to thee.

39 And whosoever then doeth goe out at the doores of thine house into the street, his blood shall be vpon his head, and we will be guiltles: but whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any man touch him:

40 And if thou utter this our matter, we will be quit of thine oath, which thou hast made vs sweare.

41 And she answered, According vnto your words so be it: then let them away, and they departed, and she bound the red cord in the window.

10r, car- 24. 42 ¶ And they departed, & came into the mountaine, and there abode three dayes vntill the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them thorowout all the way, but found them not.

43 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer and came to Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and tolde him all things that came vnto them.

44 Affo they said vnto Ioshua, Surely the Lord hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the country faint because of vs.

CHAP. III.

3 Ioshua commanded them to depart when the Arke remoueth. 7 The Lord promisseth to exalt Ioshua before the people. 9 Ioshuas exhortation to the people. 16 The waters part asunder while the people passe.

Then Ioshua rose very early, and they remoued from Shittim, and came to Iorden, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there, before they went ouer.

2 And after three dayes the officers went thorowout the hoste,

3 And commanded the people, saying, When yee see the arke of the Couenant of the Lord your God, and the Priests of the Leuites bearing it, yee shall depart from your place, and goe after it,

4 Yet there shall be a space betwene you and it,

about [two thousand cubits] measure: yee shall not come nether vnto it, that yee may know the way, by the which yee shall go: for ye haue not gone this way in times past.

5 (Now Ioshua had said vnto the people, *San. 2. 18. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.)

¶ Also Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and go ouer betee the people: so they tooke vp the Arke of the Couen-
nant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ Then the Lord said vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, which shall know that *as I was with Moyses, so I shall be with thee.

8 Thou shalt therefore command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the waters of Iorden, ye shall stand still in Iorden.

9 ¶ Then Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the wordes of the Lord your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Herely yee shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that hee will certainly cast out before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, & the Gergashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the couenant of the Lord of all the world passeth before you into Iorden.

12 Now therefore take from among you twelue men out of the tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And as soone as the soles of the feete of the Priests (that beare the Arke of the Lord God the Lord of all the world) shall stay in the waters of Iorden, the waters of Iorden shall be cut off for the waters that come from aboue, *shall stand still vpon an heape.

14 ¶ Then when the people were departed from their tents to go ouer Iorden, the priests beaing the Arke of the Couenant, went before the people.

15 And as they that bare the Arke came vnto Iorden, and the feete of the Priests that bare the Arke were dipped in the brink of the water, (for Iorden vseth to fill all his banks all the time of harvest.)

16 Then the waters that came down from aboue, staid, and rose vp on an heape & departed far from the citie of Adam, that was beside Zaretan: but the waters that came downe toward the sea of the wilderness, cu y the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: so the people went right ouer against Iericho.

17 But the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord stood drie within Iorden readie prepared, and all the Israelites went ouer dry, vntill all the people were gone cleane ouer thorow Iorden.

CHAP. IIII.

2 God commanded Ioshua to set up twelue stones in Iorden. 18 The waters returned to their old course. 20 Other twelue stones are set up in Gilgal. 21 This miracle must be declared to the posteritie.

And when all the people were wholly gone ouer Iorden, (after the Lord had spoken vnto Ioshua, saying,

3 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And commanded you them, saying, Take you hence out of the mids of Iorden, out of the place where the priests stood in a readines, twelue stones which yee shall take away with you, and leane them in the lodging where you shall lodge this night.)

4 Then Ioshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, woe! every tribe a man.

5 And Ioshua said vnto them, See ouer before the Arke of the Lord your God, euen thorow the mids of Iorden, and take vp every man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel.

6 That this may be a signe among you, That when your children shall aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones?

7 Then ye may shew them, That the waters of Iorden were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord: for when it passed thorow Iorden, the waters of Iorden were cut off: therefore these stones are a memorie vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 Then the children of Israel did euen so, as Ioshua had commanded, & tooke vp twelue stones out of the mids of Iorden, as the Lord had said vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and caried them away with them vnto the lodging, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the mids of Iorden, in the place wherethe feet of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant floode, and there haue they continued vnto this day.

10 ¶ So the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the mids of Iorden, vntill euery thing was finished that the Lord had commanded Ioshua to say vnto the people, according to all that Moses charged Ioshua: then the people hastened and went ouer.

11 When all the people were cleane passed ouer, the Arke of the Lord went ouer also, and the Priests before the people.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of Reuben, and the sonnes of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh went ouer before the children of Israel armed, as Moses had charged them.

13 Euen fortie thousand prepared for warre went before the Lord vnto battell, into the plaine of Iericho.

14 That day the Lord magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all dayes of his life.

15 And the Lord spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priests that bare the Arke of the Testimonie to come vp out of Iorden.

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iorden.

18 And when the Priestesthat bare the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord were come vp out of the mids of Iorden, and as soone as the soles of the Priests feet were set on the drie land, the waters of Iorden returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer all the bankes thereof, as they did before.

19 ¶ So the people came vp out of Iorden the tenth day of the first moneth, and pitched in Gilgal in the East side of Iericho.

20 Also the twelue stones which they tooke out of Iorden, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers in time to come, & say, What mean these stones?

22 Then ye shall shew your children, and say, Israel came ouer this Iorden on drie land:

23 For the Lord your God dried vp the waters of Iorden before you vntill ye were gone ouer, as the Lord your God did the red sea, which he dried vp before vs, till we were gone ouer.

24 That all the people of the world may knowe that the hand of the Lord is mightie, that ye might

fear the Lord your God continually.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid of the firstfruits. 2 Circumcision is commanded the second time. 3 The Pasche is kept. 4 The Manasseh is slain. 5 The Lord appeareth vnto Ioshua.

NOW when all the kings of the Amorites, which were beyond Iorden Westward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the Lord had dried vp the waters of Iorden before the children of Israel vntill they were gone ouer, their heart faimted: and there was no courage in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ That same time the Lord said vnto Ioshua, Make thee sharpe knives, & returne, and circumcise the sonnes of Israel the second time. *Exod. 4. 35.*

3 Then Ioshua made him sharpe knives, & circumcised the sonnes of Israel in the hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua circumcised all the people, *namely* the males that came out of Egypt, because all the men of warre were dead in the wilderness by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 For all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were borne in the wilderness by the way after they came out of Egypt, were not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fortie yeeres in the wilderness, till all the people of the men of warre that came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the Lord: vnto whom the Lord sware that he would not shew them the land, which the Lord had sworn vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony. *Num. 14. 23.*

7 So their sonnes whom hee raised vp in their stead, Ioshua circumcised: for they were vncircumcised, because they circumcised them not by way.

8 And when they had made an end of circumcising all the people, they abode in the places in the campe till they were whole.

9 After the Lord said vnto Ioshua, This day I haue taken away the shame of Egypt from you: wherefore hee called the name of that place Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ So the children of Israel abode in Gilgal, and kept the feast of the Pascheur the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaine of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the corne of the land, on the morrow after the Pascheur, vnto leaue bread and parched corne in the same day.

12 And the MAN ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel MAN any more, but did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And when Ioshua was by Iericho, he lift vp his eyes, and looked: and beholde, there stood a man against him, hauing a sword drawn in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, and saide vnto him, Art thou on our side or on our aduersaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but as a captain of the host of the Lord am I now come: then Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, & did worship, and said vnto him What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the captain of the Lords host said vnto Ioshua, I loofe thy shoofe off thy foot: for the place wherethou standest is holy: and Ioshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

3 The Lord instructeth Ioshua what he should doe at Jericho. 4 Ioshua commaundeth the Priests

Or, reuerenced him.

Exod. 14. 30.

Chap. 3. 4.

Exod. 3. 5. Ruth. 4. 7.

and warriors what to doe. 30. The walls fell. 33. Rahab saved. 34. All is burnt. 35. Gold and silver. 36. The servants of him that builded the cite.

Now Jericho was shut vp, and closed because of the children of Israel: none might goe out nor enter in.

2 And the Lord said vnto Ioshua, Behold, I have given into thy hand Jericho, and the King thereof, and the strong men of warre.

3 All ye therefore that be men of warre, shall compass the citie, in the going round about the citie once: thus shall ye doe six dayes:

4 And seven Priests shall beare seven trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke: and the seventh day ye shall compass the citie seven times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And when they make a long blast with the rams hornes, and ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: then shall the wall of the citie fall downe flat: and the people shall ascend vp, every man straight before him.

6 ¶ Then Ioshua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, & said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Covenant, and let seven Priests beare seven trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the Lord.

7 But he said vnto the people, Go, and compass the citie, and let him that is armed, go forth before the Arke of the Lord.

8 ¶ And when Ioshua had spoken vnto the people, the seven Priests bare the seven trumpets of rams hornes, and went forth before the Arke of the Lord, & blew with the trumpets, & the Arke of the Covenant of the Lord followed them.

9 ¶ And the men of armes went before the Priests that blew the trumpets: then the gathering hoste came after the Arke, as they went and blew the trumpets.

10 (Now Ioshua had commanded the people, saying, Yee shall not shout, neither make any noyse with your voice, neither shall a word proceede out of your mouth, untill the day that I say vnto you, Shout, then shall ye shout.)

11 So the Arke of the Lord compassed the city, and went about it once: then they returned into the hoste, and lodged in the campe.

12 And Ioshua arose early in the morning, and the Priests bare the Arke of the Lord.

13 Also seven Priests beare seven trumpets of rams hornes, & went before the Arke of the Lord, and going blew with the trumpets: and the men of armes went before them, but the gathering hoste came after the Arke of the Lord, as they went and blew the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once and returned into the hoste: thus they did six dayes.

15 And when the seventh day came, they arose early, even with the dawning of the day, & compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And when the Priests had blown the trumpets the seventh time, Ioshua said vnto the people, Shout: for the Lord hath given you the city.

17 And the city shall be an execrable thing, both it, and all that are therein, vnto the Lord: onely Rahab the harlot shall live, (hee, and all that are with her in the house: for hee hid the messengers that we sent.

18 Notwithstanding be ye ware of the execrable thing, lest ye make yourselves execrable, and in taking of the execrable thing, make also the hoste of

Israel execrable and trouble it.

19 But all silver and gold, and vessels of brasse, and yron shall be consecrate vnto the Lord, and shall come into the Lords treasure.

20 So the people shouted, when they had blown trumpets: for when the people had heard the sound of the trumpet, they shouted with a great shout: and the wall fell downe flat, for the people went vp into the citie, every man straight before him: so, and they took the citie.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, yong and old, and ore, and sheepe, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye were to her.

23 So the yong men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father and her mother, and her brethren, and all that shee had: also they brought out all her familie, and put them without the hoste of Israel.

24 After they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein, onely the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and yron, they put vnto the treasure of the house of the Lord.

25 So Ioshua saved Rahab the harlot, and her fathers household, and all that shee had, and she dwelt in Israel, euen vnto this day, because shee had hid the messengers with Ioshua sent to spie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Ioshua (ware at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord, that riseth vp, and buildeth this citie Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his eldest soone, and in his yongest sonne shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the Lord was with Ioshua, and he was famous through all the world.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Lord is angry with Achan. 4 They of Ai put the Israelites to flight. 6 Ioshua prayeth to the Lord. 10 Ioshua enquireth out him that sinned, and smiteth him and all his.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespass in the excommunicate thing: for Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the excommunicate thing, wherefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Ioshua sent men fro Jericho to Ai, which is besides Beth-aen, on the East side of Beth-el, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp, and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And returned to Ioshua, & said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp, but let as it were, two or three thousand men goe vp, & smite Ai, & make not all the people to labour thither, for they are few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they bed before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them vpon thirty and six men: for they chafed them from before the gate vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the going downe: wherefore the hearts of the people melted away like water.

6 ¶ Then Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face before the Arke of the Lord, vntill the euen tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou brought this people over Iordan, to deliver vs into the hand of the Amorites, and to de-

stony vs? would God we had been content to dwell on the other side Jordan.

10 And thou shalt say, when Israel turne their backs before their enemies?

11 For the Gassanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hate it, and shall compass vs and destroy out a line out of the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy childe name?

12 And the Lord said vnto Ioshua, Get thee vp: wherefore hast thou thus vpon thy face?

13 Israel hath sinned, and they haue transgressed my Conesent which I commanded them: for they haue eaten of the excommunicate thing, and haue also stolen, and dissembled also, and haue put it euen with their owne stuffe.

14 Therefore the children of Israel cannot stand before their enemies: but haue turned their backs before their enemies, because they see execrable: neither will I be with you any more, except yee destroy the excommunicate from among you.

15 For the sinner sanctifieth the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to morrow: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, There is an execrable thing among you: O Israel, therefore yee cannot stand against your enemies, until yee haue put the execrable thing from among you.

16 In the morning therefore yee shall come according to your tribes, and the tribe which the Lord taketh shall come according to the families: and the family which the Lord shall take, shall come by the household: and the household which the Lord shall take, shall come man by man.

17 And hee that is taken with the excommunicate thing shall be burnt with fire, hee and all that he ha h, because he hath transgressed the couenant of the Lord: because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

18 So Ioshua rose vp early in the morning and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

19 And he brought the families of Iudah, and tooke the families of the Zarithes, and he brought the family of the Zarithes, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

20 And he brought his household man by man, and Achan the sinner of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerub of the tribe of Iudah was taken. And Ioshua said vnto Achan, My sonne, I beseech thee, give glory vnto the Lord God of Israel, and make confession vnto him: and shew mee now where thou hast done: hide it not from me.

21 And Achan answered Ioshua and said, Indeed I haue sinned against the Lord God of Israel, and thus saith hee, I haue done.

22 I saw among the spoile a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver: and a wedge of gold of fittie shekels weight, and I concealed them and tooke them: and behold, they lie hid in the earth in the middes of my tent, and the silver vnder it.

23 Then Ioshua sent messengers, which ranne vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver vnder it.

24 Therefore they tooke them out of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioshua, and vnto all the children of Israel, and laid them before the Lord.

25 Then Ioshua tooke Achan the sonne of Zerub, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and all Israel with him brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

26 And Ioshua said, Inasmuch as thou hast troubled the Lord, shall trouble thee this day: and all Israel three stones at him, and burned them with fire, and stoned them with stones.

27 And they cast vpon him a great heape of stones vnto this day: and so the Lord turned from his fierce wrath: therefore hee called the name of that place, the valley of Achor vnto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The siege, &c. and winning of Ai. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Ioshua setteth up an altar. 31 He writeth the Law vpon stones, 32 and readeth it to all the people.

1 After the Lord said vnto Ioshua, Feare not, neither be thou faint hearted: take all the men of warre with thee, and arise and go vnto Ai, behold, I haue giuen into thine hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai, & to the king thereof, as thou didst vnto Jericho, & to the king thereof, neuertheless, the spoile thereof, and the cattell thereof shall ye take vnto you for a pray: thou shalt lie in wait against the citie, on the backside thereof.

3 Then Ioshua arose, and all the men of war, to goe vpon against Ai: and Ioshua chose out thirtie thousand strong men, and valiant, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, yee shall lie in wait against the citie on the backside of the citie: go not very farr from the citie, but be ye all in a readinesse.

5 And I and all the people that are with mee will approach vnto the citie: and when they shall come out against vs as they did at the first time, then will we flee before them.

6 For they will come out after vs; till wee haue brought them out of the citie: for they will say, They flee before vs as at the first time: so wee will flee before them.

7 Then you shall rise vp from lying in wait, and I destroy the citie: for the Lord your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And when ye haue taken the citie, ye shall set on fire: according to the commandment of the Lord shall yee doe: behold, I haue charged you.

9 Ioshua then sent them forth, and they went to lie in wait, and abode between Bethel and Ai on the West side of Ai: but Ioshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and numbered the people: and hee and the Elders of Israel went vp before the people against Ai.

11 Also all the men of war that were with him, went vp and drew neere, and came against the citie and pitched on the North side of Ai; and there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fise thousand men, and set them to lie in wait between Bethel and Ai, on the West side of the citie.

13 And the people set all the hoste, that was on the North side against the city, and the liers in wait on the West against the citie: and Ioshua went the same night into the mids of the valley.

14 And when the king of Ai saw it, then the men of the citie halted and rose vp early, and went out against Israel to battell, he and all his people at the time appointed, before the plaine: for hee knew not that any lay in wait against him on the backside of the citie.

15 Then Ioshua and all Israel were beaten before them, fled by the way of the wilderness.

Deu. 1. 31
2. 9. and 7.
18.

10r. 10.
ward the
beauen.
10r. place

Cba. 4. 31
Deu. 20.
14.

Deu. 7. 2

10r. driu
out the
inhabi
tants of
the citie.

Nam. 3. 1.
22. 26.
2. 2.

Exod. 20.
15. acut.
27. 5.

Deu. 11.
19. 27.
13. 13.

16 And all the people of the cite were called together, to put to death them: & they pushed after Ioshua, and were drawn away out of the cite.

17 So that there was not a man left in Ai, vnto Bethel that went not out after Israel: and they left the cite open, and put fire after Israel.

18 Then the Lord said vnto Ioshua, Stretch out the speare that is in thine hand toward Ai: for I will giue it into thine hand: & Ioshua stretched out the speare that he had in his hand, toward the cite.

19 And they that lay in waite, arose quickly out of their place, and ran as soone as he had stretched out his hand, and they burst into the cite, and tooke it, and haled, and set the cite on fire.

20 And the men of Ai looked behind them, and saw it: for lo, the smoke of the cite ascended vp to heauen, and they had no power to see this way or that way: for the people that fled to the wilderness, turned backe vpon the pursuers.

21 When Ioshua & all Israel saw that they that day in waite had taken the cite, and that the smoke of the cite mounted vp, then they turned againe, and slew the men of Ai.

22 Also the other issued out of the cite against them: so were they in the mids of Israel, these being on the one side, and the rest on the other side: and they slew them, so that they let none of them remaine nor escape.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, that is, in the wilderness, where they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword vntill they were consumed, all the israelites returned vnto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And all that fell that day both of men and women, were twelue thousand, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew not his hand backe againe, which he had stretched out with the speare: vntill he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell and the spoyle of this cite, Israel tooke for a pray vnto themselves, according vnto the word of the Lord, which hee commanded Ioshua.

28 And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, and a wilderness vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree, vnto the euening. And as soone as the Sunne was downe, Ioshua commanded that they should take his earthen downe from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the cite, and lay * thereon a great heape of stones, that remaine vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioshua built an altar vnto the Lord God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the Lord had commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * booke of the Law of Moses, an altar of whole stone ouer which no man had lift an yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the Lord, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 Also hee wrote there vpon the stones a rehearfall of the Lawe of Moses, which hee wrote in the presence of the children of Israel:

33 And all Israel (and their Elders and officers, and their Iudges stood on this side of the Arke, and on that side, before the Priests of the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord) as well the stranger, as he that is borne in the country: halfe of them were ouer against mount Gerizim, & halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, * as

Moses the seruant of the Lord had commanded before, that they should bless the children of Israel.

34 Then afterward hee read all the words of the Law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses had commanded, which Ioshua read not before all the Congregation of Israel: * as well before the women and the children, as the stranger that was counten-
12, 13.

CHAP. IX.

1 Divers times assailed themselues against Ioshua, 2 The craft of the Gibeonites. 15 Ioshua maketh a league with them. 23 For their craft they are condemned to perpetual slavery.

And when all the Kings that were beyond Iordan, in the mountains and in the valleyes, and by all the coasts of the great Sea ouer against Lebanon, (as the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites) heard thereof,

1 They gathered themselves together, to fight against Ioshua and against Israel with one accord. † Ebr. one

2 ¶ But the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Iericho and to Ai. 2 Sam.

3 And therefore they wrought craftily, for they went, and framed themselves Ambassadors, and tooke old sackes vpon their asses, and old bottels for wine, both rent and bound vp.

4 And old shoes and clouted vpon their feet: al otherment vpon them was old, and all their prouision of bread, was dried and moulded.

5 So they came vnto Ioshua into the hostes to Gilgal, and said vnto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a farre country: now therefore make a league with vs.

6 Then the men of Israel said vnto the Hiuites, It may be that thou dwellest among vs, how then can I make a league with thee?

7 And they said vnto Ioshua, We are thy seruants. Then Ioshua said vnto them, Who are ye? and whence come ye?

8 And they answered him, From a very farre country thy seruants are come for the Name of the Lord thy God: for we haue heard his fame and all that he hath done in Egypt.

9 And all that hee hath done to two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which were at Ashtaroth.

10 Wherefore our Elders, & all the inhabitants of our country spake to vs, saying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them: and say vnto them, We are your seruants: now therefore make ye a league with vs. † Ebr. in your hand

11 This our bread we tooke it hot with vs for vittales out of our houses, the day we departed to come vnto you: but now behold, it is dried, and it is moulded.

12 Also these bottels of wine which wee filled, were new, and lo, they be rent, and these our garments and our shoes are old, by reason of the exceeding great iourney.

13 ¶ And the men accepted their tale concerning their vittales, and counselled not with the mouth of the Lord.

14 So Ioshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, that he would suffer them to liue: also the Princes of the Congregation swore vnto them.

15 ¶ But at the end of three daies after they had made

Deu. 10.
and 7.
Deu. 10.
place

Deu. 10.
Deu. 10.

Deu. 7.

Deu. 10.
Deu. 10.
Deu. 10.

Deu. 10.
Deu. 10.
Deu. 10.

Deu. 10.
Deu. 10.

Deu. 10.
Deu. 10.
Deu. 10.

Deu. 10.
Deu. 10.
Deu. 10.

made a league with them, they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel took their journey, and came unto their cities the third day, and their cities were Gibeon and Chaphirah, and Beeroth, and Kirich-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel slew them not, because the princes of the Congregation had sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel: wherefore all the Congregation murmured against the princes.

19 Then all the princes said unto all the Congregation, We have sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 But this we will do to them, and let them live, lest the wrath be upon vs because of the oath which we swore unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them againe, Let them live, but they shall hew wood, and draw water unto all the Congregation, as the princes appoint them.

22 Ioshua then called them, and talked with them, and said, Wherefore have ye beguiled vs, saying, We are very farse from you, when ye dwell among vs?

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, & drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Ioshua, and said, Because it was told thy servants, that the Lord thy God had commanded his servant Moises to give you all the land; and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land out of your sight, therefore we were exceeding feare afraid for our lives at the presence of you, and have done this thing.

25 And behold now, we are in thine hand: doe as it seemeth good and right in thine eyes to doe unto vs.

26 Euen so did he vnto them, & deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Ioshua appointed them that same day to be hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the Lord vnto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

C H A P. X.

1 First kings make warre against Gibeon, whom Ioshua discomfith. 11 The Lord rained hailestones, & slew many. 12 The Sunne stood still at Ioshuas prayer. 16 The five kings are hanged. 29 Many more cities and kings are destroyed.

NOW, when Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem had heard, how Ioshua had taken Ai, and had destroyed it, (for as he had done to Iericho, and to the king thereof, so he had done to Ai, and to the king thereof) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, & were among them,

2 Then they feared exceedingly: for Gibeon was a great citie, as one of the royall cities: for it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem sent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iapia King of Lachish, and vnto Debir King of Egloa, saying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for they have made peace with Ioshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Egloa

gathered themselves together, and went vp, they with all their host, and besieged Gibeon, and made waite against it.

6 And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Ioshua, unto the hosts of Gilgal, saying, Withdraw not thine hand from thy seruants: come vp to vs quickly, and save vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites which dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together against vs.

7 So Ioshua ascended from Gilgal, hee and all the people of warre with him, and all the men of might.

8 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Ioshua, Feare them not: for I haue given them into thine hand: none of them shall stand against thee.

9 Ioshua therefore came vnto them suddenly: for he went vp from Gilgal all the night.

10 And the Lord discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth vp to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and to Makkedah.

11 And as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going downe to Beth-horon, the Lord cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them, untill Azekah, and they died: they were more that died with the hailestones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Ioshua vnto the Lord, in the day when the Lord gaue the Amorites before the children of Israel, and hee said in the sight of Israel, *Sunne, stay thou in Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Ailon.

13 And the Sunne abode, and the Moone stood still, untill the people auenged themselves vpon their enemies: (is not this written in the booke of Iasher?) so the Sunne abode in the midst of the heauen; and halted not to goe downe for a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, nor after it, that the Lord heard the voice of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel.

15 ¶ After, Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him vnto the campe to Gilgal:

16 But the five kings fled and were hid in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 Then Ioshua said, Roule great stones vpon the mouth of the caue, & set men by it for to keepe them.

19 But stand ye not still, follow after your enemies, and smite all the hindmost, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lord your God hath given them into your hand.

20 And when Ioshua and the children of Israel had made an ende of slaying them with an exceeding great slaughter, till they were consumed, and the rest that remained of them were entred into walled cities.

21 Then all the people returned to the campe to Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: no man moued his tongue against the children of Israel.

22 After, Ioshua said, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out these five kings vnto mee forth of the caue.

23 And they did so, and brought out those five kings vnto him forth of the caue, euen the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Egloa.

24 And when they had brought out those kings vnto Ioshua, Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, and said vnto the chiefe of the men of warre which went

Deut. 7. 1.

chap. 6.
15, 21.
26, 29.

† Ebr. eu
off all
their
vnto vs
tail.

The
ing of
Ieter is
3
Egloa
taken.

Hebron
taken.

Debir
taken.

went with him. Come neere, set your feet vpon the neckes of these kings: and they came neere, and set their feet vpon their necks.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be faine hearted, for be strong and of a good courage: for thus will the Lord doe to all your enemies, against whom ye fight.

26 So then Ioshua smote them, and stewe them, and hanged them on fust trees, and they hanged still vpon thate trees vntill the euenig.

27 And at the going downe of the Sunne Ioshua gaue commandement, that they should take* them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue, (wherein they had bene hid) and they laide great stones vpon the caues mouth, which remaine vntill this day.

28 ¶ And that same day Ioshua tooke [Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword: and the king thereof destroyed he with them, and] all the foules that were therein, he let none remaine: for hee did to the king of Makkedah, * as hee had done vnto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Ioshua went from Makkedah, and all Israel with him vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the Lord gaue [it also and the King thereof into the hand of Israel: and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the] foules that were therein: he let none remaine in it: for hee did vnto the king thereof, as he had done vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua departed from Libnah, and all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and besieged it, and assaulted it.

32 And the Lord gaue [Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the] foules that were therein, according to all as hee had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of [Gezer came vp to helpe Lachish: but Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill none of his remained.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Ioshua departed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged it, and assaulted it.

35 And they tooke it the same day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the foules that were therein he vtterly destroyed the same day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 Then Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And when they had taken [it, they smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the] foules that were therein, hee left none remaining, according to all as he had done to Eglon: for he destroyed it vtterly, and all the foules that were therein.

38 ¶ So Ioshua returned and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And when hee had taken [it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, they smote them with the edge of the sword and vtterly destroyed all the] foules that were therein, he let none remaine: as hee did to Hebron, so hee did to Debir and to the king thereof, as he had also done to Libnah and to the king thereof.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the hill countreys, and the South countreys, and the valleyes, and the hill sides, and all their kings, and let none remaine, but vtterly destroyed euery soule, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadish-barnea euen vnto Azazah, and all the countrey of Gath, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Ioshua take at one time, because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 Afterward, Ioshua and all Israel with him returned vnto the campe in Gilgal.

CHAP. 21.

3 Divers Kings and Cities and countreys overcome by Ioshua. 15 Ioshua did all that Moses had commanded him. 20 God hardeneth the enemies hearts that they might be destroyed.

And when Iabin king of Hazor had heard this, when he sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achlah.

2 And vnto the kings that were by the North in the mountaines, and plaines toward the South sid of Cinneroth, and in the valleyes, and in the borders of Der Westward,

3 And vnto the Canaanites, Iosh by East & by West, & vnto the Amorites, and Hittites, and Perizzites & Jebussites in the mountaines, and vnto the Hittites vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they came out and all their hostes with them, many people as the sand: that is on the Sea shore for multitude, with horses and charres exceeding many.

5 So all these kings met together, and came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, for to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ Then the Lord said vnto Ioshua, Bee not afraid for them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charres with fire.

7 Then came Ioshua and all the men of warre with him against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and fell vpon them.

8 And the Lord gaue them into the hand of Israel: and they smote them and chased them vnto great Zidon, and vnto Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and smote them vntill they had none remaining of them.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them, as the Lord bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charres with fire.

10 ¶ At that time also Ioshua turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 Moreover, they smote all the persons that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying all, leauing none alive, and hee burnt Hazor with fire.

12 So all the cities of those kings, & al the kings of them did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed them, * as Num 33. Moles the seruant of the Lord had commanded. 52. deus.

13 But Israel burnt none of the cities that flood 7.2. still in their strength, save Hazor onely, that Ioshua burnt.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for their pray, but they smote euery man with the edge of the sword vntill they had destroyed them, not leauing one alive.

15 ¶ As the Lord had * commanded Moses in Exod. 34. seruant, so did Moses command Iosua, and so did it. Ioshua: he left nothing vndone of all that the Lord Deut. 7.2. had commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all this land of the mountaines,

21. 11. chap. 29.

Ioshua took Makkedah.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

Libnah taken.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

Lachish taken.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

21. 11. chap. 29.

14 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Hehbon, vnto the borders of the children of Ammon.

15 And Gilead, and the borders of the Geshurites, and of the Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, with all Bashan vnto Salchah:

16 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei: (who remained of the * rest of the giants) for theie did Moses smite, and cast them out.

17 But the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites euen vnto this day.

18 Onely vnto the tribe of Levi hee gaue none inheritance, for the sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel are his inheritance, as he said vnto him.

19 * Moses then gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben, inheritance, according to their families.

20 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the brinke of the river Arnon, and from the citie that is in the mids of the river, and all the plaine which is by Medeba:

21 Hehbon with all the cities thereof, that are in the plaine: Dibon and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon.

22 And Iahzah, and Kedemoth, and Mephath:

23 Kiriatshaim also, and Sibmah, and Zereshahar in the mount of * Emek:

24 And Beth-peor, and * Alhdoth pishah, and Beth-ithimoth:

25 And all the cities of the plaine: and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Hehbon, whom Moses smote * with the princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

26 And Balaam the sonne of Beor the soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword among them that were slaine.

27 And the border of the children of Reuben was Iorden with the coasts. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben according to their families, with the cities and their villages.

28 * Also Moses gaue inheritance vnto the tribe of Gad, euen vnto the children of Gad according to their families.

29 And their coasts were Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon vnto Aroer, which is before Rabbah:

30 And from Hehbon vnto Ramoth, Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the borders of Debir:

31 And in the valley Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sihon king of Hehbon, vnto Iorden, and the borders, euen vnto the sea coast of Cinnereth, beyond Iorden Eastward.

32 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, with the cities and their villages.

33 * Also Moses gaue inheritance vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: and this belonged to the halfe tribe of the children of Manasseh according to their families.

34 And their border was from Mahanaim, euen to Bashan, to wit, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the townes of Iair which are in Bashan, threecore cities.

35 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, * were giuen

vnto the children of Manasse the sonne of Manasse, to halfe of the children of Manasse after their families.

36 These are the heritages, which Moses did distribute in the plaine of Moab beyond Iorden toward Iericho Eastward.

37 * But vnto the tribe of Levi Moses gaue none inheritance: for the Lord God of Israel is their inheritance, * as he said vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The land of Canaan was diuided among the nine tribes and the halfe. 2 Caleb requirith the heritage that was promised him. 3 Hebron was giuen him.

4 Hele also are the places which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed to them.

5 * By the lot of their inheritance, as the Lord had commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue to the nine tribes and the halfe tribe.

6 For Moses had giuen inheritance vnto two tribes and an halfe tribe, beyond Iorden: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.

7 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasse and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwell in, with the suburbs of the same, for their beasts, and their substance.

8 * As the Lord had commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did when they diuided the land.

9 * Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenazite said vnto him, Thou knowest what the Lord said vnto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee in Kadesh-barnea.

10 Forty yeere olde was I when Moses the servant of the Lord sent mee from Kadesh-barnea to espie the land, and I brought him word againe, as I thought in mine heart.

11 But my brethren that went vp with me, discouraged the heart of the people: yet I followed still the Lord my God.

12 Wherefore Moses sware the same day, saying, Certainly the land whereon thy feet haue troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, because thou hast followed constantly the Lord my God.

13 Therefore behold now, the Lord hath kept me a line as hee promised: this is the forty and six yeere since the Lord spake this thing vnto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wilderness: and now lo, I am this day fourecore and six yeere olde:

14 And yet am I as strong at this time, as I was when Moses sent me: as strong as I was then, so strong am I now, either for warre, or for gouernement.

15 Now therefore giue me this mountaine, where the Lord spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day, how the Anakims were there, and the ci- ties great and walled:) if so be the Lord will be with me, that I may drine them out as the Lord said.

16 Then Iosua blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

17 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenazite vnto this day: because hee followed constantly the Lord God of Israel.

Chap. 13.
13.

13 And the name of *Hebron was before time
Kiriath-arba: which *Arba* was a great man among
the Anakims: thus the land called from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The lot of the children of *Israh.* and the names
of the cities and villages of the same. 13 Calebpos-
sion. 18 The conquest of *Achish.*

Numb.
34-3.
Numb 33.
36.

His then was the lot of the tribe of the children
of *Israh* by their families: * even to the bor-
der of *Edom*, and the wilderness of * *Zin* South-
ward on the South coast.

2 And their South border was the salt sea east
from the point that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out on the South side toward
Maaleth-akrabbin, and went along to *Zin*, and as-
cended vp on the South side vnto Kadesh-barnea,
and went along to *Hebron*, and went vp to *Adar*,
and set a compass to *Karkaa*.

4 From thence went it along to *Azmon*, and
reached vnto the river of *Egypt*, and the end of
that coast was on the Westside: this shall bee your
South coast.

5 Also the East border shall be the salt sea, vnto
the end of *Iordan*: and the border on the North-
quarter from the point of the sea, and from the end
of *Iordan*.

6 And this border goeth vp to *Beth-hogla*, and
goeth along by the North side of *Beth-arabah*: so
the border from thence goeth vp to the founte of *Bo-
han* the founte of *Renben*.

7 Again this border goeth vp to *Debir* from
the valley of *Achor*, and Northward turning toward
Gilgal, that lieth before the going vp to *Adumim*,
which is on the South side of the river: also
this border goeth vp to the waters of *Eu-she-meth*,
and eudeth at * *Eu-rogel*.

¶ Or, the
fountain
of the
Summe.
1 King.
1. 5.

8 Then this border goeth vp to the valley of
the founte of *Hinnom*, on the South side of the *Is-
rahites*: the founte is *Ierusalem*. Also this border go-
eth vp to the top of the mountaine that lieth be-
fore the valley of *Hinnom* Westward, which is by
the end of the valley of the *†* *giants* Northward.

† Ebr. Ro-
phaim.

9 So this border compasseth from the top of
the mountaine vnto the fountaine of the water of
Nephtoa, and goeth out to the cities of mount *E-
phron*: and this border draweth to *Baalath*, which
is *†* *Kiriath-icrim*.

¶ Or, the
citie of
woods.

10 Then this border compasseth from *Baalath*
Westward vnto mount *Seir*, and goeth along vnto
the side of mount *Iearim*, which is *Chesalon* on the
North side: so it cometh downe to *Beth-she-meth*,
and goeth to *Timnah*.

11 Also this border goeth out vnto the side of
Ekron Northward: and this border draweth to
Shicron, and goeth along to mount *Baalath*, and
stretcheth vnto *Iabneek*, and the ends of this coast
are to the Sea.

Chap. 14.
15.

12 And the West border is to the great Sea: so
this border shall bee the bounds of the children of
Israh round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto *Caleb* the sonne of *Iephunneh*
did *Ioshua* giue a part among the children of *Is-
rah*, as the Lord commanded him, * *turn* * *Kiriath-
arba* of the father of *Anak*, which is in *Hebron*.

14 And *Caleb* drone thence three sons of *Anak*,
Sheihai, and *Ahimani*, and *Talmait* sons of *Anak*,
15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants
of *Debir*: and the name of *Debir* before time was
Kiriath-sepher.

16 Then *Caleb* said, Hee that smiteth *Kiriath-
sepher*, and taketh it, euen to him will I giue *Ach-
ish* my daughter to wife.

17 And *Othniel* the sonne of *Knaan*, the *Israh-*
ther of *Caleb* took it: and he gave him *Achish* his
daughter to wife.

18 And as he went in to her, she wooed him to
take of her father a field: and these lighted of her
all, and *Caleb* said vnto her, What wilt thou?

19 Then she answered, [Giue mee a blessing:] for gran-
t thou halt giuen mee the South countrey: giue mee this
me also springs of water. And he gave her the springs *Arctius*,
above and the springs beneath.

20 This shall be the inheritance of the tribe of
the children of *Israh*, according to their families.

21 And the vtmost cities of the tribe of the chil-
dren of *Israh* toward the coast of *Edom* South-
ward were: *Kabzeel* and *Eder*, and *Iagur*.

22 And *Kinah*, and *Dimonah*, and *Adadah*,

23 And *Kedesh* and *Hazer*, and *Ithman*,

24 *Ziph*, and *Telem*, and *Bealoth*,

25 And *Hazer*, *Hadstath*, and *Kerioth*, *Hefron*,
(which is *Hazer*)

26 *Amam*, and *Shema*, and *Moladah*,

27 And *Hazar*, *Gaddah*, and *Heshmon*, and
Beth-palet,

28 And *Hazar-shual*, and *Beer-sheba*, and *Bizio-
thiah*,

29 *Baalath*, and *Iim*, and *Azem*,

30 And *Eltolad*, and *Qezil*, and *Hormah*.

31 And *Ziklag*, and *Madmannah*, & *Saninmah*,

32 And *Lebaoth*, and *Shilhim*, and *Ain*, & *Rim-
mon*: all these cities are twenty and nine with their
villages.

33 ¶ In the low countrey were *Eshtao*, and *Zo-
reah*, and *Ashnah*,

34 And *Zanoah*, and *Engamim*, *Tappuah*, and
Enam,

35 *Iarmuth*, and *Adullam*, *Socoh*, and *Azekah*,

36 And *Sharaim*, and *Adithaim*, & *Gederah*, and
Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

37 *Zenah* and *Hadatha*, and *Migdal-gad*,

38 And *Dileam*, and *Mizpeh*, and *Ioktheel*,

39 *Lachish*, and *Bozkah*, and *Eglon*,

40 And *Cabbon* and *Lahmam*, and *Kishliff*,

41 And *Gederoth*, *Beth-dagon*, & *Naamah*, and
Makkedah, sixteen cities with their villages.

42 *Lebnah* and *Ether* and *Aflah*,

43 And *Iptah* and *Ashnah*, and *Nezib*,

44 And *Keilah*, and *Arzib*, and *Marehlah*: nine
cities with their villages.

45 *Ekron* with her *†* townes and her villages. † Ebr.

46 From *Ekron* euen vnto the sea, all that lieth
about *Ashdod* with their villages.

47 *Ashdod* with her townes and her villages
Azzah with her townes and her villages, vnto the
riuer of *Egypt*, and the great sea was their coast.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines were *Shamir*, and
Iattir, and *Socoh*,

49 And *Dannah*, and *Kiriath-sannah* (which is
Debir)

50 And *Anab*, and *Asthemoth*, and *Anim*,

51 And *Goshen*, and *Holom*, and *Giloh*: eleven
cities with their villages.

52 *Arab*, and *Dumah*, and *Elhean*,

53 And *Ianum*, and *Beth-tappuah*, and *Aphekah*,

54 And *Humtah*, and * *Kiriath-arba* (which is *Chap. 14*
Hebron) and *Zior*: nine cities with their villages, 15,

55 *Mion*, *Carmel*, and *Ziph*, and *Iutrah*,

56 And *Izreel*, and *Iokdeam*, and *Zanoah*,

57 *Kain*, *Gibeah*, and *Timnah*: ten cities with
their villages.

58 *Halhal*, *Beth-zur*, and *Gedor*,

59 And *Maarah*, and *Beth-anoth*, and *Eltekon*:
five cities with their villages.

60 *Kiriath-*

Iudg. 1.
26.

Gen. 47.
31. 6.
20. 6.
23. numm.
32. 39.
Numb. 2.
39.

Numb. 1.
33. 6.
1. 6.
3.
2. 1.

60 Jericho had walls, and Beth-lehem, and Beth-
dash: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wilderness were Beth-zambah, Mid-
dih, and Bezech.
62 And Nibshan, and the city of salt, and En-gedi:
five cities with their villages.

63 Nevertheless the Levites that were the in-
habitants of Jerusalem, could not the children of Ju-
dah cast out, but the Levites dwell with the chil-
dren of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The lot or part of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites
dwelt among them.

¶ And the lot fell to the children of Joseph, from
Jordan by Jericho unto the water of Jericho
Eastward, and to the wilderness that goeth up from
Jericho, by the mount Beth-el:

Judg. 1.
26.

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and run-
neth along unto the borders of Achistaroah.

3 And goeth downe Westward to the coast of
Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether,
and to Gezer: and the end thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and E-
phraim took their inheritance.

5 ¶ Also the borders of the children of Ephra-
im according to their families, even the borders of
their inheritance on the East side, were Attach-ad-
dah, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And this border goeth out to the sea unto Mich-
methah on the Northside, and this border returneth
Eastward unto Taanach-shiloh, and passeth in on the
East side unto Iamohah.

7 And goeth downe from Iamohah to Ataroth,
and Naarath, and cometh to Jericho, and goeth
out at Jordan.

8 And this border goeth from Tappuah West-
ward unto the river Kanah, and the end thereof are
at the sea: this is the inheritance of the tribe of
the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of E-
phraim were among the inheritance of the children
of Manasseh: all their cities with their villages.

10 And they call out our the Canaanite that
dwelt in Gezer, but the Canaanite dwelt among
the Ephraimites unto this day, and served under tri-
bute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The portion of the half tribe of Manasse. 3 The
daughters of Zelophehad. 13 The Canaanites are be-
come tributaries. 14 Manasseh and Ephraim require
a greater portion of heritage.

¶ This was also the lot of the tribe of Manasseh: for
his was the first borne of Joseph, so was Machir
the first borne of Manasseh, and the father of Gi-
lead: now because he was a man of warre, hee had
Gilead and Bashan.

Gen. 47.
51. & 46
20. & 50
23. num.
32. 39.
Num. 16.
39.

2 And also of the rest of the sonnes of Manasseh
by their families, even the sonnes of Abiezer, and of
the sonnes of Helek, and of the sonnes of Azriel, and
of the sonnes of Shechem, and of the sons of Heph-
er, and of the sonnes of Shemida: these were the males
of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph, according to their
families.

3 ¶ But Zelophehad had the sonne of Heph-
er, the sonne of Gilead the sonne of Machir, the sonne of
Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: and these
are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah,
Hoglah, Milchah, and Tirzah:

4 Which came before Eleazar the Priest, and
before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the
Princes, saying, The Lord commanded Moses to
give vs an inheritance among our brethren: there-

fore according to the commandment of the Lord
he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of
their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh be-
side the land of Gilead and Bashan, which is on the
other side of Jordan.

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh did inhe-
ritance among his sonnes: and Manasseh other sonnes
had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ So the borders of Manasseh were from Ather
to Michmethah that lieth before Shechem, and this
border goeth on the right hand, even unto the inha-
bitants of En-tappuah.

8 The land of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh,
but Tappuah beside the border of Manasseh, be-
longed to the sonnes of Ephraim.

9 Also this border goeth downe unto the river
Kanah Southward to the river, these cities of Ephra-
im are among the cities of Manasseh, and the border
of Manasseh on the Northside of the river, and the
ends of it are at the sea.

for the
brooks of
waters.

10 The South pertained to Ephraim, and the
North to Manasseh, and the sea is his border: and
they met together in Ather Northward, and in Issa-
char Eastward,

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar, and in Asher,
Beth-shean, and her townes, and Ibleam, and her
townes, and the inhabitants of Dor with the townes
thereof, and the inhabitants of Endor with the
townes thereof, and the inhabitants of Taanach
with her townes, and the inhabitants of Megid-
do with the townes of the same, even these coun-
treies.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not de-
stroy those cities, but the Canaanites dwelt still
in that land.

13 Nevertheless, when the children of Israel were
strong, they put the Canaanites under tribute, but
cast them not out wholly.

14 Then the children of Joseph spake unto Ios-
hua, saying, Why hast thou given mee but one lot,
and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great
people, so much as the Lord hath blessed mee hi-
therto?

15 Ioshua then answered them, If thou be much
people, get thee up to the wood, and cut trees for
thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of
the giants, if mount Ephraim bee too narrow for
thee.

16 Then the children of Joseph said, The moun-
taine will not bee enough for vs, and all the Cana-
nites that dwell in the low country have chariots of
yron, as well they in Beth-shean, and in the townes of
the same, as they in the valley of Israel.

17 And Ioshua spake unto the house of Joseph, to
Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great
people, and hast great power, and shalt not have
one lot.

18 Therefore the mountain shall be thine: for it
is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the ends
of it shall be thine, and thou shalt cast out the Cana-
nites though they have yron chariots, and though
they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle sett in Shiloh. 4 Certaine are sent
to divide the land to the other seven tribes. 11 The
lot of the children of Benjamin.

¶ And the whole Congregation of the children of
Israel came together at Shiloh: for they set up
the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, after the
land was subdued unto them.

2 Now there remained among the children of
Israel

Israel

16 This is the name of the children of Zebulun according to their families: that is, the cities and their villages.

17. The Board has also sent to Hacher, sum for the children of Hacher according to their families.

ru And their sons were Harelah, and Cheraketh,
and Abenem.

19 And Wapaharim, and Silon, and Amharath,
20 And Wapahith, and Kishion, and Abex.

or Abi-Ram, and En-gannim, & En-haddah,
and Beth-gamma.

22 And this coast reacheth to Taber, and Shebazimoth, and Beth-Chemeth, and the ends of their coast reach to Jordan: fixtene cities with their villages.

22. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families: *this is the cities and their villages.*

24. ¶ Also the lift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their coast was Helath, and Hall, and Be-
 26 tem, and Achishah.

16 And Alamelech, and Amad, and Mithael, and
came to Carmel westward, and to Shihor Libnath.

27 And turneth toward the Same rising to Beth-dagon, and cometh to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iphthah-el toward the North side of Beth-emek, and Nisiel and goeth out on the left side of Cabul.

18 And to Ebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and
Kanh, unto great Zidon.

19 Then the coast turneth to Rama, and to the strong city of Zor, and this border returneth to Hophah, and the ends thereof are at the sea from Hebel to Achzib.

90. Yimmah also and Aphek, and Rehob, two and twenty cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these are the cities and their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, even to the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleth, and from Allen in Zaananim, and Adaminekeb, and Iabuel, even to Lacum, and the ends thereof are at Iorden.

34 So this coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-
tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and
reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and goeth
to Asher on the Westside, and to Iudah [by Iorden
toward the Sunne rising.

33 And the strong cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath and Cinnereth,

36 And Admah, and Ramah, and Hazor,
37 And Kedeß, and Edrei, and En-hazor.

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethamah, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families: *these* are the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ The seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah and Eshtaoi and Ir-shemesh.

43. And Shalabbin, and Ailalon, and Ithlah,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Balaah,
And Ishah, and Enech, and Gathaim,

46 And Me-jakon, and Rakkon, with the border that lieth before Iapho.

49. But the souls of the children of Dan fell not
too little for them: therefore the children of Dan
went up to fight against Ephraim, and took
and smote it with the edge of the sword, it perished it,
and dwelt therein, and called Leihim. * Dan, after *judg. 18.*
the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families: these are the cities and their villages.

49 ¶When they had made an end of dividing the land by the coast thereof, then the children of Israel gave an inheritance unto Joseph the son of Naphtali among them.

50 According to the word of the Lord they gave
him the city which he asked, ^{chap. 24} ~~was~~ Timnah-srah
in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, & dwelt
therein. ^{30.}

17. * These are the heritages which Eleazar the Priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chiefs fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided by lot in Shiloh before the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

С Н А Р. ХІ.

2. The Lord commands us to appoint three officers, 3. The manner of, 7. and their names.

THe Lord also spake vnto Iesua, saying,
3. *Surake to the children of Israel, and say,*

6 **A**ppoint you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses.

7 That the slayer that killeth any person by ignorance, and unwittingly, may flee thither, and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

Exod. 21:20-25
26:1-11
27:1-8
28:1-36
29:1-30
30:1-38
31:1-17
32:1-35
33:1-35
34:1-35
35:1-38
36:1-38
37:1-38
38:1-38
39:1-38
40:1-38
41:1-38
42:1-38
43:1-38
44:1-38
45:1-38
46:1-38
47:1-38
48:1-38
49:1-38
50:1-38

4 And he that doth receive vnto one of those cities, and shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city: and shall ^{19.3.} ^{19.4.} ^{19.5.} ^{19.6.} ^{19.7.} ^{19.8.} ^{19.9.} ^{19.10.} ^{19.11.} ^{19.12.} ^{19.13.} ^{19.14.} ^{19.15.} ^{19.16.} ^{19.17.} ^{19.18.} ^{19.19.} ^{19.20.} ^{19.21.} ^{19.22.} ^{19.23.} ^{19.24.} ^{19.25.} ^{19.26.} ^{19.27.} ^{19.28.} ^{19.29.} ^{19.30.} ^{19.31.} ^{19.32.} ^{19.33.} ^{19.34.} ^{19.35.} ^{19.36.} ^{19.37.} ^{19.38.} ^{19.39.} ^{19.40.} ^{19.41.} ^{19.42.} ^{19.43.} ^{19.44.} ^{19.45.} ^{19.46.} ^{19.47.} ^{19.48.} ^{19.49.} ^{19.50.} ^{19.51.} ^{19.52.} ^{19.53.} ^{19.54.} ^{19.55.} ^{19.56.} ^{19.57.} ^{19.58.} ^{19.59.} ^{19.60.} ^{19.61.} ^{19.62.} ^{19.63.} ^{19.64.} ^{19.65.} ^{19.66.} ^{19.67.} ^{19.68.} ^{19.69.} ^{19.70.} ^{19.71.} ^{19.72.} ^{19.73.} ^{19.74.} ^{19.75.} ^{19.76.} ^{19.77.} ^{19.78.} ^{19.79.} ^{19.80.} ^{19.81.} ^{19.82.} ^{19.83.} ^{19.84.} ^{19.85.} ^{19.86.} ^{19.87.} ^{19.88.} ^{19.89.} ^{19.90.} ^{19.91.} ^{19.92.} ^{19.93.} ^{19.94.} ^{19.95.} ^{19.96.} ^{19.97.} ^{19.98.} ^{19.99.} ^{20.1.} ^{20.2.} ^{20.3.} ^{20.4.} ^{20.5.} ^{20.6.} ^{20.7.} ^{20.8.} ^{20.9.} ^{20.10.} ^{20.11.} ^{20.12.} ^{20.13.} ^{20.14.} ^{20.15.} ^{20.16.} ^{20.17.} ^{20.18.} ^{20.19.} ^{20.20.} ^{20.21.} ^{20.22.} ^{20.23.} ^{20.24.} ^{20.25.} ^{20.26.} ^{20.27.} ^{20.28.} ^{20.29.} ^{20.30.} ^{20.31.} ^{20.32.} ^{20.33.} ^{20.34.} ^{20.35.} ^{20.36.} ^{20.37.} ^{20.38.} ^{20.39.} ^{20.40.} ^{20.41.} ^{20.42.} ^{20.43.} ^{20.44.} ^{20.45.} ^{20.46.} ^{20.47.} ^{20.48.} ^{20.49.} ^{20.50.} ^{20.51.} ^{20.52.} ^{20.53.} ^{20.54.} ^{20.55.} ^{20.56.} ^{20.57.} ^{20.58.} ^{20.59.} ^{20.60.} ^{20.61.} ^{20.62.} ^{20.63.} ^{20.64.} ^{20.65.} ^{20.66.} ^{20.67.} ^{20.68.} ^{20.69.} ^{20.70.} ^{20.71.} ^{20.72.} ^{20.73.} ^{20.74.} ^{20.75.} ^{20.76.} ^{20.77.} ^{20.78.} ^{20.79.} ^{20.80.} ^{20.81.} ^{20.82.} ^{20.83.} ^{20.84.} ^{20.85.} ^{20.86.} ^{20.87.} ^{20.88.} ^{20.89.} ^{20.90.} ^{20.91.} ^{20.92.} ^{20.93.} ^{20.94.} ^{20.95.} ^{20.96.} ^{20.97.} ^{20.98.} ^{20.99.} ^{21.1.} ^{21.2.} ^{21.3.} ^{21.4.} ^{21.5.} ^{21.6.} ^{21.7.} ^{21.8.} ^{21.9.} ^{21.10.} ^{21.11.} ^{21.12.} ^{21.13.} ^{21.14.} ^{21.15.} ^{21.16.} ^{21.17.} ^{21.18.} ^{21.19.} ^{21.20.} ^{21.21.} ^{21.22.} ^{21.23.} ^{21.24.} ^{21.25.} ^{21.26.} ^{21.27.} ^{21.28.} ^{21.29.} ^{21.30.} ^{21.31.} ^{21.32.} ^{21.33.} ^{21.34.} ^{21.35.} ^{21.36.} ^{21.37.} ^{21.38.} ^{21.39.} ^{21.40.} ^{21.41.} ^{21.42.} ^{21.43.} ^{21.44.} ^{21.45.} ^{21.46.} ^{21.47.} ^{21.48.} ^{21.49.} ^{21.50.} ^{21.51.} ^{21.52.} ^{21.53.} ^{21.54.} ^{21.55.} ^{21.56.} ^{21.57.} ^{21.58.} ^{21.59.} ^{21.60.} ^{21.61.} ^{21.62.} ^{21.63.} ^{21.64.} ^{21.65.} ^{21.66.} ^{21.67.} ^{21.68.} ^{21.69.} ^{21.70.} ^{21.71.} ^{21.72.} ^{21.73.} ^{21.74.} ^{21.75.} ^{21.76.} ^{21.77.} ^{21.78.} ^{21.79.} ^{21.80.} ^{21.81.} ^{21.82.} ^{21.83.} ^{21.84.} ^{21.85.} ^{21.86.} ^{21.87.} ^{21.88.} ^{21.89.} ^{21.90.} ^{21.91.} ^{21.92.} ^{21.93.} ^{21.94.} ^{21.95.} ^{21.96.} ^{21.97.} ^{21.98.} ^{21.99.} ^{22.1.} ^{22.2.} ^{22.3.} ^{22.4.} ^{22.5.} ^{22.6.} ^{22.7.} ^{22.8.} ^{22.9.} ^{22.10.} ^{22.11.} ^{22.12.} ^{22.13.} ^{22.14.} ^{22.15.} ^{22.16.} ^{22.17.} ^{22.18.} ^{22.19.} ^{22.20.} ^{22.21.} ^{22.22.} ^{22.23.} ^{22.24.} ^{22.25.} ^{22.26.} ^{22.27.} ^{22.28.} ^{22.29.} ^{22.30.} ^{22.31.} ^{22.32.} ^{22.33.} ^{22.34.} ^{22.35.} ^{22.36.} ^{22.37.} ^{22.38.} ^{22.39.} ^{22.40.} ^{22.41.} ^{22.42.} ^{22.43.} ^{22.44.} ^{22.45.} ^{22.46.} ^{22.47.} ^{22.48.} ^{22.49.} ^{22.50.} ^{22.51.} ^{22.52.} ^{22.53.} ^{22.54.} ^{22.55.} ^{22.56.} ^{22.57.} ^{22.58.} ^{22.59.} ^{22.60.} ^{22.61.} ^{22.62.} ^{22.63.} ^{22.64.} ^{22.65.} ^{22.66.} ^{22.67.} ^{22.68.} ^{22.69.} ^{22.70.} ^{22.71.} ^{22.72.} ^{22.73.} ^{22.74.} ^{22.75.} ^{22.76.} ^{22.77.} ^{22.}

6 But he shall dwell in that city untill hee stand
before the congregation in iudgment,* or vntill the death of the hie Priest that shall bee in those dayes, Numb. 35.
then shall the slaier returne, and come vnto his owne
citie, and vnto his owne house, *each* vnto the citie
from whence he fled.

7 ¶ Then they appointed Kedesh in Galil, in Or, Ga-
mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, *life*.
and Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) in the moun-
tains of Judah.

¶ And on the other side Jordan toward Jericho Eastward they appoynted * Bezer in the wilderness *Deu. 4.4*
vpon the plaine out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasse. *1. Chron. 6.78.*

ere the cities appoi

children of Israel, & for the stranger that sojourned among them, that whosoever killed any person ignorantly, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 The cities given to the Levites, 41 In number eight and forty 44 The Lord according to his promise gave the children of Israel rest.

Then came the principal fathers of the Levites, 107 the sons of Eleazar the Priest, and sons of Ithamar the son of Aaron, 110 and the chief fathers of the tribes of Manasse, 111 and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, 112

2 And spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of

Nam. 35. *Canaan* saying, * The Lord commanded by ^{the} hand of Moses, he gave vs cities to dwell in with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

So the children of Israel gave vnto the Levites out of their inheritance as the commandment of the Lord their cities with their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, which were of ^{the} Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 Also the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Balhan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari according to their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 So the children of Israel gave by lot vnto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the Lord had commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 * And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here named.

10 And they were the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, and of the sonnes of Levi (for theirs was the first lot)

11 So they gave them Kiriath-arba of the father of Anak (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah, with the suburbs of the same round about it.

12 (But the land of the cite, and the villages thereof gave they to * Caleb the son of Iephunneh, to be his possession.)

13 * I thus they gave to the children of Aaron the Priest, a city of refuge for the slayer, *even* Hebron with her suburbs, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Iatir with her suburbs, and Bithemoa, and her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, & Iuttah with her suburbs, Beth shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, they gave Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: foure cities.

19 All the cities of ^{the} children of Aaron Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

20 * But to the families of the children of Kohath of the Levites, which were the rest of the children of Kohath: (for the cities of their lot were out of the tribe of Ephraim)

21 They gave them the city of refuge for the slayer, Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibeon with her suburbs,

24 Aitalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities for the other families of the

children of Kohath were out with their suburbs.

27 * Also vnto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, they gave out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh the city of refuge for the slayer, Golan in Balhan with her suburbs, and Beethel with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kisun with her suburbs, Dabereh with her suburbs,

29 Iamuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkai with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, the city of refuge for the slayer, Kedesh in Galil with her suburbs, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

34 * Also vnto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, they gave out of the tribe of Zebulun, Ioknean with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nalhalai with her suburbs: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezor with her suburbs, and Iahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, they gave for a city of refuge for the slayer, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heslbon with her suburbs, & Iazer with her suburbs: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities of the children of Merari according to their families (which were the rest of the families of the Levites) were by their lot twelue cities.

41 And all the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel, were eight and thortie with their suburbs.

42 These cities lay every one *fraternally* with their suburbs round about them: so were all these cities.

43 * So the Lord gave vnto Israel all the land which he had sworn to give vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 Also the Lord gave them rest round about, according to al that he had sworn vnto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: *for* the Lord deliued all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed nothing of all the good things, which the Lord had said vnto the house of Israel, *but* all came to passe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Reuben, Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh are sent againe to their possessions. 10 They build an altar for a memoriall. 15 The Israelites reprocne them. 21 Their answer for defence of the same.

Then Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept al ^{that} Moses the seruant of the Lord commanded you, and haue obeyed my voice in al that I commanded you:

3 Ye haue not forsaken your brethren this long season vnto this day, but haue diligently kept the commandment of the Lord your God.

4 And now the Lord hath giuen rest vnto you:

Chap. 14.
24. 1. c. 6, 36.

10r. Ga.
lit.

18p. G.
libah,
whi-
country
also was
called Ca-
naan, be-
cause the
Amorites
dwelling
there
were cal-
led Ca-
naanites.

17r. mal.
m
an
th

10r. 23.
Pe-
tho-
the
1
Lo-
Lo-
Co-
1.

hathen, as he permitted them; therefore now as-
turne eye, and goe to your tents, to the land of your
possession which, Moſes the ſervant of the Lord
33. chap. hath given you beyond Jordan.

13. 8. ¶ But take diligent heed to do the commandment
and Law which Moſes the ſervant of the Lord com-
manded you: that ye love the Lord your
God, and walk in all his wayes, and keepe his com-
mandments, and cleave unto him, and ſerve him
with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

9. ¶ So Joſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away,
and they went unto their tents beyond Jordan.

10. ¶ Now unto are halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh,
Moſes had given a poſſeſſion to Baſhan: and unto
the other halfe thereof gave Joſhua among their
brethren in this ſide Jordan Weſtward: therefore
when Joſhua ſent them away to their tents, and
bleſſed them,

11. ¶ Thus he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Returne with
much riches unto your tents, and with a great mul-
titude of cattell, with ſilver and with golde, with
braſſe and with iron: and with great abundance of
raiment: alſo the ſpoyle of your enemies with
your brethren.

12. ¶ So the children of Reuben, and the children
of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh returned,
and departed from the children of Iſrael from Shi-
loah (which is in the land of Canaan) to goe unto the
countrie of Gilead to the land of their poſſeſſion,
which they had obtained according to the word of
the Lord by the hand of Moſes.

13. ¶ And when they came unto the borders of
Jordan (which is in the land of Canaan) then the
children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the
halfe tribe of Manaſſeh built there an Altar by Jor-
den, a great altar to ſee to.

14. ¶ ¶ When the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Be-
hold, the children of Reuben, and the children of
Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh have built an
altar in the forefront of the land of Canaan upon
the borders of Jordan at the paſſage of the children
of Iſrael:

15. ¶ ¶ When the children of Iſrael heard it, then
the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael
gathered them together at Shiloh, to go vp to warre
againſt them.

16. ¶ ¶ Then the children of Iſrael ſent unto the chil-
dren of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to
the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh into the land of Gilead,
Phineas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt,

17. ¶ ¶ And with him ten Princes, of every chiefe
houſe a prince, according to all the tribes of Iſrael:
for every one was chiefe of their fathers houſhold a-
mong the Iſraelites.

18. ¶ ¶ So they went unto the children of Reuben,
and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of
Manaſſeh, unto the land of Gilead, and ſpake with
them, ſaying,

19. ¶ ¶ Thus ſayth, the whole Congregation of the
Lord, While tranſgreſſion is in that ye have tranſ-
greſſed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turne away this
day from the Lord, in that ye have built you an altar
for to rebell this day againſt the Lord?

20. ¶ ¶ ¶ Have wee too little for the wickedneſſe * of
Peor, whereto wee are not cleaſed unto this day,
though a plague came upon the Congregation of
the Lord?

21. ¶ ¶ ¶ Ye alſo are turned away this day from the
Lord: and ſeeing ye rebelled to day againſt the
Lord, unto morrow he will be wroth with all the
Congregation of Iſrael.

22. ¶ ¶ ¶ Now withſtanding, if the land of your poſſeſ-
ſion be true, as ye ſay, then let us ſee the ſigne of
the Lord: wherein the Lord dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among vs: but
rebell againſt the Lord, we will not againſt
vs as building you an altar, beſide the altar of the
Lord our God.

23. ¶ ¶ ¶ Did not Achan the ſonne of Zerah treſpaſſe
grievouſly in the execrable thing, and wrath fell on
all the Congregation of Iſrael? and this man is a
lonely perſon ſee in his wickedneſſe.

24. ¶ ¶ ¶ Then the children of Reuben and the chil-
dren of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh an-
ſwered, and ſaid unto the heads over the thouſands
of Iſrael,

25. ¶ ¶ ¶ The Lord God of gods, the Lord God of gods
bee knoweth, and Iſrael himſelfe ſhall know: if by
rebellion, or by tranſgreſſion againſt the Lord wee
have done in, ſurely he is our God.

26. ¶ ¶ ¶ If wee have built vs an altar to returne away
from the Lord, either to offer thereon burnt offering,
or meate offering, or to offer peace offerings thereon,
let the Lord himſelfe require it:

27. ¶ ¶ ¶ And if wee have not ſuffered done it for feare
of ſomething, ſaying, In time to come your children
might ſay unto our children, What have ye to doe
with the Lord God of Iſrael?

28. ¶ ¶ ¶ For the Lord hath made Iſrael a border be-
tweene vs and you, yee children of Reuben and
of Gad: therefore ye have no part in the Lord, ſo ſhall
your children make our children cleave from fearing
the Lord.

29. ¶ ¶ ¶ Therefore we ſaid, Wee will now go about
to make vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for
ſacrifice,

30. ¶ ¶ ¶ But it ſhall be a witneſſe betweene vs and
you, and betweene our generations after vs, to ex-
ecute the ſervice of the Lord before him in our burnt
offerings, and in our ſacrifices, and in our peace offe-
rings, and that your children ſhould not ſay to our
children in time to come, Ye have no part in the
Lord.

31. ¶ ¶ ¶ Therefore ſayd we, If ſo be that they ſhould
ſo ſay to vs, or to our generations in time to come,
then will wee anſwere, Behold the ſhadow of the
Altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, not for
burnt offering nor for ſacrifice, but it is a witneſſe
betweene vs and you.

32. ¶ ¶ ¶ God forbid that we ſhould rebell againſt the
Lord, to turne this day away from the Lord to build
an altar for burnt offering, or for meate offering, or
for ſacrifice, ſide the altar of the Lord our God, that
is before his Tabernacle.

33. ¶ ¶ ¶ And when Phineas the Prieſt, and the
Princes of the Congregation, and heads over the
thouſands of Iſrael which were with him, heard the
words that the children of Reuben and the children
of Gad, and the children of Manaſſeh ſpake, ¶ they
were well content.

34. ¶ ¶ ¶ And Phineas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt,
ſayd unto the children of Reuben, and to the chil-
dren of Gad, and to the children of Manaſſeh, This
day we perceive that the Lord is among vs, becauſe
ye have not done this treſpaſſe againſt the Lord:
now ye have delivered the children of Iſrael out of
the hand of the Lord.

35. ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ Then Phineas the ſonne of Eleazar the
Prieſt with the Princes returned from the children
of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the
land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan to the chil-
dren of Iſrael, and brought them anſwere.

36. ¶ ¶ ¶ And ſo ſaying pleaied the children of Iſrael, ¶ and
the children of Iſrael bleſſed God, & ſaid, ¶

37. ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶

38. ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶

39. ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶

13. chap. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

13. chap. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

13. chap. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

13. chap. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

13. chap. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

13. chap. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

13. chap. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

13. chap. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

me to goe against them in battell for to destroy the land, wherein the children of Iseraue and Gad dwelt.

34 Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the Altar, *ad*: for it shall be a witness between vs that the Lord is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioshua exhorteth the people, that they iurment themselves to the Covenant. 2 That they name not their idols. 3 The promise of Iehoua God. 4 And exhortati on to forsa ke him.

And a long season after that the Lord had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, and Ioshua was old and *†* stricken in age,

2 Then Ioshua called all Israel, and their elders and their heads, and their Iudges, and their officers and said vnto them, I am old and stricken in age.

3 Also ye haue scene all that the Lord your God hath done vnto all these nations before you, how the Lord your God himselfe hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue *†* diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to bee an inheritance according to your tribes from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue destroyed, euen vnto the great Sea *†* Westward.

5 And the Lord your God shall expell them before you, & cast them out of your fight, and yee shall possesse their land, as the Lord your God hath sayd vnto you.

6 Bee ye therefore of a valiant courage to obferue and doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, * that ye turne not therefrom to the right hand nor to the left,

7 Neither company with these nations: *that is*, with them which are left with you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor causer to sweare by them, neither serue them, nor bow vnto them:

8 But sticke fast vnto the Lord your God, as yee haue done vnto this day.

9 For the Lord hath cast out before you great nations and mighty, and no man hath stood before your face hitherto.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God he fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your *†* selues, that ye loue the Lord your God.

12 Else if ye goe backe and cleaue vnto the rest of these nations, *that is*, of them that remaine with you, and that *†* make mariages with them, and *†* goe *†* Or, haue vnto them, and they to you,

13 Know ye for certaine that the Lord your God will cast out no more of these nations from before you: * but they shall be a snare and destruction vnto you, and a whip on your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee perish out of this good land, which the Lord your God hath giuen you.

14 And behold, this day do I enter into the way of all the world, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soles, that nothing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God promised you: but all are come to passe vnto you: nothing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore as all *†* good things are come vpon you which the Lord your God promised you, so shall the Lord bring vpon you euery *†* euill thing, vntill he haue destroyed you out of this good land, which the Lord your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye shall transgresse the Couenant of the Lord your God which hee commanded you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and bow your selues

to them, then shall the wrath of the Lord waxe hotte against you, and yee shall perish quickly out of the good land, which he hath giuen you.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioshua reuoceth Gods iurment: 2 And exhorteth the people to serue God. 3 The Ioshua shall be a witness God and the people. 4 Ioshua diu. 5 The bones of Ioshua are buried. 6 Ioshua diu.

And Ioshua assembled againe all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, & called the Elders of Israel, and their heads, & their Iudges, and their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 Then Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt beyond the flood in old time, when Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor, and Sodom and their gods.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from beyond the flood, and brought him thorow al the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gaue him Ishak.

4 And I gaue vnto Ishak * Iakob and Esau, and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir to possesse it: but

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt: and when I had *†* done among them, I brought you out.

6 * So I brought your fathers out of Egypt, and ye came vnto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charres and horsemen vnto * the red sea.

7 Then they cried vnto the Lord, and hee put *†* a darkness betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, and couered them: so your eyes haue scene what I haue done in Egypt: also ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 After I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt beyond Iordan, * and they fought with you: but I gaue them into your hand, and yee possessed their countrey, and I destroyed them out of your fight.

9 * Also Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab arose and warred against Israel, and sent to call Balaam the soome of Beor for to curse you.

10 But I would not heare Balaam: therefore hee blessed you, and I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho, and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgasites, the Hivites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And I sent * hornets before you, which cast them out before you, *when* the two kings of the Amorites, and not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I haue giuen you a land, wherein ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and yee dwell in them, and eate of the vineyards and oliue trees which ye planted not.

14 Now therefore feare the Lord and serue him in vprightnes, and in trecth, & put away the gods which your fathers serued beyond the flood, and in Egypt, and serue ye the Lord.

15 And *†* if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the Lord, chuse you this day whom yee will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued (that went beyond the flood) or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but I and my house will serue the Lord.

16 Then the people answered & said, God forbid that we should forsake *†* the Lord to serue other gods.

17 For the Lord our God, he brought vs and our

Gen. 18. 31. iud. 1. 3. 6. 7.

Gen. 18. 31. iud. 1. 3. 6. 7.

Gen. 21. 3

Gen. 25.

Gen. 26. 8

Gen. 46. 5

Exo. 3. 10

Exo. 12.

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

Exo. 14. 9

fishers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and hee did those great miracles in our sight, and preferred vs in all the way that we went, and among all the people thow whom we came.

18 And the Lord did cast out before vs all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serve the Lord, for hee is our God.

19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye cannot serve the Lord: for hee is a holy God, hee is jealous God: hee will not pardon your iniquitie nor your finnes.

20 If ye forsake the Lord and serve strange gods, then he will requite and bring euill vpon you, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serve the Lord.

22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen vnto the Lord to serve him: and they saide, We are witnesses.

23 Then put away now, said he, the strange gods, which are among you, and bowe your hearts vnto the Lord God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua, The Lord our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people the same day, and gaue them an ordinance and Law in Sechem.

26 And Ioshua wrote these wordes in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and pitched it there vnder an oke, that was in the Sanctuary of the Lord.

27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall bee a witnesse vnto vs: for it hath heard all the wordes of the Lord which hee spake with vs: it shall be therefore a witnesse against you, leaue ye deny your God.

28 Then Ioshua let the people depart, every man vnto his inheritance.

29 And after these things, Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the Lord died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in mount Ephraim on the Northside of mount Gaash.

31 And Israel served the Lord all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that conserued Ioshua, and which had knowne all the workes of the Lord that hee had done for Israel.

32 And the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for Gen. 33. an hundred pieces of silver, and the children of Ioseph had them in their inheritance.

33 Also Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, whom they buried in the hill of Phinehas his son, which Ahasa was given him in mount Ephraim.



THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

THE ARGVMENT

Albeit there is nothing that more promoueth Gods wrath, then mans ingratitude: yet is there nothing so displeasing and hainous, that can turne backe Gods love from his Church. For now when the Israelites were entred into the land of Canaan, and saw the truth of Gods promise performed, in stead of acknowledging his great benefits, and giuing thanks for the same, they fell to most horrible obliuion of Gods graces, contrary to their solemn promise made vnto Ioshua, & so promoued his vengeance (as much as in them stood) to their vser destruction. Whereof as vnto Ioshua hee had most euident signes by the manifestitie of their state: (for hee suffered them to be most cruelly vexed and tormented by tyrants: he pulled them from libertie, and cast them into slavery: to the intent they might feele their owne miseries, and so call vnto him & be deliuered.) So to shew that his mercie endure for ever, he raised up from time to time such as should deliuer them, and assure them of his fauour and grace, if they would turne to him: & true repentance. And these deliuerers, the Scripture calleth Iudges, because they were executors of Gods iudgements, not chosen of the people, nor by successiue, but raised up as it seemed best to God, for the gouernance of his people. They were foureteen in number besides Ioshua, & gouerned from Ioshua vnto Saul the first king of Israel. Ioshua and these vnto the time of Saul reuled 377. yeeres. In this booke are many notable points declared, but two especially. First, the baselie that the Church of God hath for the maintenance of true Religion against idolatry and superstition: Next, what great danger that Common wealth is in, when as Gods wrath not a Magistrate to reuenge his people in the persecutors Religion and his inheritance.

CHAP. I.

1 After Ioshua was dead, Iudah was constitute Capitaine. 6 Adoni-bezek taken. 14 The request of Achish. 16 The children of Keis. 28 The Canaanites are made tributaries but not destroyed.

For that Ioshua was dead, the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites to fight first against them?

2 And the Lord said, Iudah shall go vp: because, I haue giuen the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah saide vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that wee may fight against the Canaanites: and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 Then Iudah went vp, and the Lord deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hands, and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 And Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off the thumbers of his hands and of his feet.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Seneticie kings hauing the thumbers of their hands and of their feet cut off, gathered bread vnder my table: as I haue done, to God hath rewarded mee. So they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and had let the citie on fire.)

9 Afterward also the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountaine, and toward the South, and in the low country.



10 And Judah went againe to the Canaanites, that dwell in Hebron, which Hebron before time was called *Kiriath-arba: and they slew Shishai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went to the inhabitants of Debir, and the name of Debir in oldtime was Kiriath-sepher.

12 And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-sepher and taketh it, euen to him will I giue Achish my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother tooke it, to whom he gaue Achish his daughter to wife.

14 And when he came to hew, the mooued him to aske of her father a field, and shee lighted off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her? What wilt thou?

15 And she answered him, Giue mee a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South country, giue mee also springs of water: and Caleb gaue her the springs aboue, and the springs beneath.

16 ¶ And the children of Keni. Moses father in law went vp out of the citie of the palme trees with the children of Iudah, into the wilderness of Iudah, that lieth in the South of Arad, and went and dwelt among the people.

17 But Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slewe the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it, and called the name of the citie *Hormah.

18 Also Iudah tooke Azzah with the coasts thereof, and Askelon with the coasts thereof, and Ekron with the coasts thereof.

19 And the Lord was with Iudah, and he possessed the mountaines: for he could not driue out the inhabitants of the valleys, because they had chariots of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron to Caleb, as * Moses had said, and he expelled thence the three founes of Anak.

21 But the children of Benjamin did not cast out the Iebusites, that inhabited Ierusalem: therefore the Iebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Ierusalem vnto this day.

22 ¶ They also that were of the house of Ioseph went vp to Beth-el, and the Lord was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph caused to view Beth-el, and the name of the city before time was *Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come out of the citie, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray thee, the way into the citie, *and wee will slewe thee mercie.

25 And when he had shewed them the way into the citie, they smote the city with the edge of the sword, but they left the man and all his household depart.

26 Then the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz, which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh destroy Beth-shean with her townes, nor Taanach with her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor with her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam with her townes, neither the inhabitants of Megiddo with her townes: but the Canaanites dwelled still in that land.

28 Nevertheless, when Israel was strong, they put the Canaanites to tribute, and expelled them not wholly.

29 ¶ Likewise Ephraim expelled not the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer, but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer amongst them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun expel the inhabitants

of Kitson, nor the inhabitants of Habbil, nor the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Acher cast out the inhabitants of Achto, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Achlab, nor of Achish, nor of Ellibah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob.

32 But the Amorites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Beth-shehem, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shehem, and of Beth-anath became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites [droned the children of Dan] 10r, affli- into the mountaines: so that they suffered them not to come downe to the valley.

35 And the Amorites dwelt still in mount Heres 10r, would in Aialon, and in Shaalbim, & when the hand of 10r, dwell, sephs family preailed, they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from Malaleh akabbim, euen from Selah and vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 The Angel rebuketh the people, because they had made peace with the Canaanites. 11 The Israelites fall to idolatry after Ioshuas death. 14 They are deliuered into the enemies hands. 16 God deliuereth them by Iudges. 22 Why God suffereth idolaters to remaine among them.

And an Angel of the Lord came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, & said, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I had sworne vnto your fathers, and said, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

2 ¶ We also shall make no couenant with the inhabitants of this land, *but shall breake downe their altars: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce, Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore, I said also, I will not cast them out before you, but they shall be *as thornes vnto Iosh. 23, your sides, and their gods shall be your destruction. 13.

4 And when the Angel of the Lord spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, the people lift their voyce, and wept.

5 Therefore they called the name of that place, Bochim, and offered sacrifices there vnto the Lord, 10r, wec-

6 ¶ Now when Ioshua had sent the people a way, the children of Israel went euery man into his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people had serued the Lord all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that outliued Ioshua, which had seene all the great works of the Lord that he did for Israel.

8 But Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the Lord died, when hee was an hundred and ten yeres old.

9 And they buried him in the coasts of his inheritance, in Timnath-heres in mount Ephraim, on the Northside of mount Gash.

10 And so all that generation was gathered vnto their fathers, and another generation arose after them which neither knew the Lord, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ Then the children of Israel did wickedly in the sight of the Lord, and serued Baalim,

12 And forsooke the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, euen the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed ynto them, and prouoked the Lord to anger.

Chap. 10.
6.

13 So they forsooke the Lord and served * Baal, and Ashtaroth.

Psal. 44.
13. 14.
50. 1.

14 And the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hands of spoilers, that spoiled them, and hee sold them into the hands of their enemies round about them so that they could no longer stand before their enemies.

Or, magi-
strates.
† Ebr. fa-
med.

15 Whither soeuer they went out, the hand of the Lord was fore against them, as the Lord had said, and as the Lord had sworn vnto them: so hee punished them fore.

Or, affli-
cted them.

16 ¶ Nor withstanding the Lord raised vp I Judges, which delivered them out of the hands of their oppressours.

† Ebr. re-
pented.

17 But yet they would not obey their Iudges: for they went a whoring after other gods, and worshipped them, and turned quickly out of the way wherein their fathers walked, obeying the Commandments of the Lord: they did not so.

Chap. 1. 13.
† Ebr. cor-
rupt: sbi-
flectus.

18 And when the Lord had raised them vp Iudges, the Lord was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dayes of the Iudge (for the Lord had compassion of their groanings because of them that oppressed them and tormented them)

Psal. 7. 2.
Ch. 12. 3

19 Yet when the Iudge was dead, they returned and did worse then their fathers, in following other gods to serue them, and worship them: they ceased not from their owne inuentions, nor from their rebellious way.

Isa. 33.
3.
Or, uice-
regis.

20 Wherefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and hee said, Because this people hath transgressed my Couenant, which I commanded their fathers, and hath not obeyed my voyce,

21 Therefore will I no more cast out before them any of the nations which Ioshua left when he died,

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the Lord to walke therein, as their fathers kept it, or not.

23 So the Lord left thof: nations, & droue them not out immediately, neither deliuered them into the hand of Ioshua.

C H A P. II.

1 The Canaanites were left to trie Israel. 9 Othniel deliuereth Israel. 21 Ehud killt the King Eglon. 31 Shamgar killt the Philistines.

Or, uice-
regis.

THESE now are the nations which the Lord left, that hee might proue Israel by them (euen as many of Israel as had not knownen all the warres of Canaan.

2 Only to make the generations of the children of Israel to know, and to teach them warre, which doubtlesse their predecessours knew not)

3 Five princes of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hittites that dwelt in mount Lebanon from mount Baal-hermon vntill one come to Hamath.

4 And these remained to proue Israel by them, to wit, whether they would obey the commandments of the Lord, which hee commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hittites and the Jebusites,

6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wives and gave their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 ¶ So the children of Israel did wickedly in the sight of the Lord, and forgate the Lord their God, and serued Baalim and Ashtaroth.

8 Therefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled

against Israel, and hee sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of I Aram-naharaim, and the children of Israel serued Chushan-rishathaim, *80 years* eight yeeres.

9 ¶ And when the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord, the Lord stirred vp a saviour to the children of Israel, and hee saved them, *80 years* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and hee iudged Israel, and went out to warre: and the Lord deliuered Chushan-rishathaim King of I Aram into his hand, and his hand preuailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 So the land had rest fourtie yeeres, and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ Then the children of Israel againe committed wickednesse in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord strengthened Eglon king of Moab against Israel, because they had committed wickednesse before the Lord.

13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and they possessed the citie of palme trees.

14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon King of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord, the Lord stirred them vp a saviour, Ehad, the sonne of Gera the sonne of I Lemini, a man like of his right hand: and the children of Israel sent a present by him vnto Eglon king of Moab.

16 And Ehad made him a dagger with two edges of a cubite length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment vpon his right thigh.

17 And hee presented the gift vnto Eglon king of Moab (and Eglon was a very fat man)

18 And when hee had now presented the present hee sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But hee returned againe from the quaries that were by Gulgai, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O King. Who said, Keepe silence: and all that stood about him, went out from him.

20 Then Ehad came vnto him, (and hee sat alone, in a summer parlor which hee had,) And Ehad said, I haue a message to thee from God. Then hee arose out of his throne.

21 And Ehad put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 So that the haft went in after the blade, and the fat closed about the blade, so that hee could not drawe the dagger out of his belly, butt the dirc came out.

23 Then Ehad gate him out into the porch, and shut the doores of the parlor vpon him, and locked them.

24 And when hee was gone out, his seruants came: who seeing that the doores of the parlor were locked, they sayd, Surely hee dooth his easement in his summer chamber.

25 And they taried till they were ashamed: and seeing he opened not the doores of the parlor, they tooke the key, and opened them, and behold, their lord was fallen dead on the earth.

26 So Ehad escaped (while they taried) and was passed the quaries, and escaped vnto Seirath

27 And when he came home, hee blew a trum. ¶ *Or, caught* in mount Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mountaine, and hee triumphed to be

28 Then said he vnto them, Follow me: for the Lord hath deliuered your enemies, euen Moab into your hand. So they went downe after him, and

tooke the passages of Iorden toward Moab, and delivered not a man to passe water.

19 And they flew of the Amorites the same time *Or strong* about ten thousand men, all fed men, and all *and bigge* warriors, and there escaped not a man.

20 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore *Hebrew* yeeres.

21 And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath which slew of the Philistims fixe hundred men with as oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Israel sinned and are giuen into the hands of Iabin. 4 Deborah iudgeth Israel, and exhorrest Barak to deliuer the people. 15 Sifera sleeth, 17 and is killed by Iael.

And the children of Israel began againe to do wickedly in the sight of the Lord when Ehud was dead.

2 And the Lord fold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, whose chiefe captaine was called Sifera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 Then the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord (for he had nine hundred charres of yron, and twentie yeeres he had vexed the children of Israel very sore)

4 And at that time Deborah a prophetesse the wife of Lapidoth Iudged Israel.

5 And this Deborah dwelt vnder a palme tree, betwene Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim, and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 Then shee sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam out of Kedes of Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, saying, Goe, and draw toward mount Tabor & take with thee tenne thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw vnto thee to the *Iriuer Kithon, Sifera, the captaine of Iabins armie with his charres and his multitude, and will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with mee, I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, I will not goe.

9 Then she answered, I will surely go with thee, but this iourney that thou takest shall not bee for thine honour: for the Lord shall sell Sifera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedes.

10 And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedes, and he went vp on his feete, with tenne thousand men and Deborah went vp with him.

11 (Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of *Hobab the father in law of Moses, was departed from the *Kenites, and pitched his tent *Or poste* vntill the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedes)

12 Then they shewed Sifera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Sifera called for all his chafers *Hebrew* nine hundred charres of yron & all the people that were with him from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer Kithon.

14 Then Deborah sayd vnto Barak, Vp, for this is the day that the Lord hath deliuered Sifera into thine hand. Is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the Lord destroyed Sifera, and all his chafers, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword

before Barak, so that Sifera lighted downe of his chafers, and slaid away on his feete.

16 But Barak pursued after the charres, and atter the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the hoste of Sifera fell vpon the edge of the sword: there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit, Sifera fled away on his feete to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: (for peace was betwene Iabin the king of Hazor, and betwene the house of Heber the Kenite)

18 And Iael went out to meete Sifera, and sayde vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me: I feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her into his tent, she covered him with a I mausele.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened a bottle of milke, and gaue him drink, and covered him.

20 Againe, hee said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and when any man doeth come and enquire of thee, saying, Is any man here? thou shalt say, Nay.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife tooke a naile of the tent, andooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground, (for he was fast asleepe, and weary) and so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued after Sifera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest, and when he came into her tent, behold, Sifera lay dead, and the naile in his temples.

23 So God brought downe Iabin the king of Canaan that day before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered & preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, as was said, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan, strong.

CHAP. V.

1 The song and thanksgiving of Deborah and Barak after the victory.

Then sung Deborah and Barak the sonne of Abinoam the same day, saying,

2 Praise ye the Lord for the auenging of Israel, and for the people that offered themselves willingly.

3 Heare ye kings, hearken ye Princes: I, euen, I will sing vnto the Lord: I will sing praise vnto the Lord God of Israel.

4 Lord, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou departedst out of the field of *Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens rained, the cloudes also dropped water.

5 *The mountaines melted before the Lorde, Psa. 97. 5 as did that Sinai before the Lord God of Israel. Exod. 19.

6 In the daies of *Shamgar the sonne of Anath, 18. in the daies of *Iael the hie wayes were vnoccupied, and the trauellers walked thorow by-wayes. Cha. 4. 18

7 The townes were not inhabited: they decayed, 3. 19. in Israel, vntill I Deborah came vp, which rose vp a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods: then was warre in the gates. Was there a shield or speare seene among fourtie thousand of Israel?

9 Mine heart vsa in the gouernours of Israel, and on them that are willing among the people: Praise ye the Lord.

10 Speake yee that ride on white asses, yee that dwell by Middin and that walke by the way.

11 For the noisc of the archers appoynted among the drawers of water: there shall they rehearse the righteousness of the Lord, his righteousness of his townes in Israel, then did the people of the Lorde goe downe to the gates.

Or, Man. 42.

Cha. 5. 25.

Or, went. 19.

Or, de. 19.

Or, seer. 19.

Or, seer. 19.

Or, seer. 19.

Or, seer. 19.

Or, seer. 19.

Or, seer. 19.

Or, seer. 19.

Or, seer. 19.

Or, seer. 19.

Or, seer. 19.

Or, seer. 19.

Or, seer. 19.

Or, seer. 19.

12 *Vp Deborah, vp, arise, and sing a song: arise Barak, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.*

13 For they that remaine haue dominion ouer the equisite of the people: the Lord hath giuen me dominion ouer the strong.

14 Of Ephraim their root *arise* against Amalek: and after thee Benjamin *shall fight* against thy people, *O Amalek*: of Machir came rulers, and of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writers.

15 And the Princes of Issachar were with Deborah, and Issachar, and also Barak: hee was set on his feet in the valley: for the diuisions of Reuben were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepefolds to heare the bleatings of the flocks? for the diuisions of Reuben were great thoughts of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why doeth Dan remaine in ships? After face on the sea shore, and taried in his decayed places.

18 But the people of Zebulun & Naphtali haue jeopardied their liues vnto the death in the places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought: then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the water of Megiddo: they receiued no gain of money.

20 They fought from heauen: *own* the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river Kishon swept them away: that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soule, thou hast marched valiantly.

22 Then were the horse hooftes broken with the oft beating together of their mightie men.

23 Curie ye Meroz (said the Angel of the Lord) curie the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to helpe the Lord, to helpe the Lord against the mightie.

24 Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite shalbe blessed above other women: blessed shall shee be above women dwelling in tents.

25 He asked water, and she gaue him milke, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workmans hammer: with the hammer smote she Sisera: shee smote off his head, after shee had wounded and pierced his temples.

27 Hee bowed him downe at her feet, hee fell downe, and lay still: at her feet hee bowed him downe, and fell: and when he had sunke downe, hee lay there dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed thorow the lattise, Why is his charret so long a coming? why tarie the wheels of his charrets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she answered her selfe with her own words.

30 Haue they not gotten, and they diuide the spoile? euery man hath a maide or two, Sisera hath a pray of diuers coloured garments, a pray of sundry colours made of needle worke: of diuers colours of needle worke on both sides, for the chiefe of the spoyle.

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but they that loue him, shalbe as the Sunne when he riseth in his might. And the land had rest fourtie yeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Israel is oppressed of the Midianites for their wickednesse. 24 Gideon is sent to be their deliuerer. 37 He asketh a signe.*

Afterward the children of Israel committed wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, and the Lord

gaue them into the hands of Midian seven yeres.

2 And the hand of Midian preuailed against Israel, and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them denses in the mountains and caues and strong holds.

3 When Israel had sowne, then came vp the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the *Is. of* East, and *Kedem* came vpon them.

4 And camped by them, and destroyed the fruit of the earth euen vntill thou come vnto Azzah, and left no food for Israel, neither sheepe, nor ox, nor asse.

5 For they went vp, and their cattell, and came with their tents, as grasshoppers in multitude: so that they and their camels were without number: and they came into the land to destroy it.

6 So was Israel exceedingly impoverished by the Midianites: therefore the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord.

7 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord because of the Midianites.

8 The Lord sent vnto the children of Israel a Prophet, who said vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I haue brought you vp from Egypt, and haue brought you out of the house of bondage.

9 And I haue deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and haue cast them out before you, and giuen you their land.

10 And I said vnto you, I am the Lord your God: *a King* feare not the Gods of the Amorites, in whose land you dwell: but you haue not obeyed my voice. *31. 32.*

11 And the Angel of the Lord came, and sat vnder the oke which was in Ophrah, that pertained vnto Ioash the father of the Erizes, and his sonne Gideon thrashed wheat by the winepresse *to* to hide it from the Midianites. *prepare*

12 Then the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The Lord a with thee, thou valiant man. *in sight.*

13 To whom Gideon answered, Ah my Lord, if the Lord be with vs, why then is all this come vpon vs? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, and said, Did not the Lord bring vs out of Egypt? but now the Lord hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hand of the Midianites.

14 And the Lord looked vpon him, and said, Go in this thy might: and thou shalt saue Israel out of the hands of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And he answered him, Ah my Lord, whereby shal I saue Israel? behold, my father is poore in Manasseh, and I am the least in my fathers house. *18. 31.*

16 Then the Lord said vnto him, I will therefore be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he answered him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, then shew me a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring mine offering, and lay it before thee. And he said, I will tary vntill thou come againe.

19 Then Gideon went in and made ready a kid, and unleavened bread of an ephah of flour, and put the flesh in a basket, and put the broth in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder the oke, and presented it.

20 And the Angel of God said vnto him, Take the flesh & the unleavened bread, & lay them vpon this stone, and poure out the broth: and hee did so.

21 Then the Angel of the Lord put forth the end of the staffe that he held in his hand, & touched

the flesh and the unleavened bread: and there as-
sile vp fure out of the stone, and consumed the flesh
and the unleavened bread: so the Angel of the Lord
departed one of his sight.

*Exod. 33.
30. chap.
33. 22.* And when Gideon perceived that it was an
Angel of the Lord, Gideon then said, Alas my Lord
God: for because I have seene an Angel of the
Lord face to face, I shall die.

*10. the
Lord of
peace.*

23 And the Lord said vnto him, Peace bee vnto
thee: feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon made an altar there vnto the
Lord, and called it, Jehonah-shalom: vnto this
day it is in Ophrah, of the father of the Ezrites.

25 ¶ And the same night the Lord said vnto him,
Take thy fathers yong bullocke, and another bul-
locke of fifteen yeeres olde, and destroy the altar of
Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue
thats by it.

26 And build an altar vnto the Lord thy God vp-
on the top of this rocke, in a plaine place: and take
the second bullocke, and offer a burnt offering with
the wood of the groue, which thou hast cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants,
and did as the Lord bade him: but because he fea-
red to do it by day, for his fathers household and the
men of the citie, he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose early
in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was bro-
ken, and the groue cut downe that was by it, and
the second bullocke offered vpon the altar that was
made.

29 Therefore they saide one to another, Who
hath done this thing: and when they enquired and
asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Joash hath
done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Joash,
Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: for hee hath
destroyed the altar of Baal, and also hath cut downe
the groue that was by it.

31 And Joash said to all that stood by him, Will
ye plead Baals cause, or will ye saue him? hee that
will contend for him, let him die ye the morning.
If hee be God, let him pleade for himselfe against
him that hath cast downe his altar.

32 And in that day was Gideon called Jerabba-
al, tharis, Let Baal plead for himselfe, because hee
hath broken downe his altar.

33 Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites,
and they of the East were gathered together, and
went and pitched in the valley of Iztreal.

*¶ Eshbal
Gideon.*

Num. 10.

3 chap. 3.

27.

34 But the Spirit of the Lord came vpon Gide-
on, and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was
ioyned with him.

35 And he sent messengers thorowout all Mana-
seh, which also was ioyned with him, and hee sent
messengers vnto Aisher, and vnto Zebulan, and to
Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 Then Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue
Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Beholde, I will put a fleece of wooll in the
threshing place: if the dew come on the fleece onely,
and it be drie vpon all the earth, then shall I bee
sure that thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou
hast said.

38 And so it was: for he rose vp early on the mor-
row, & thrust the fleece together, and wringed the
dew out of the fleece, and filled a boyle of water.

Gm. 18.

32.

39 Againe Gideon said vnto God, Be not angry
with mee, that I may speake once more: let mee
prooue once againe, I pray thee, with the fleece: let
it now be drie onely vpon the fleece, and let dewe
be vpon all the ground.

40 And God did so that same night: for it was
dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all
the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Lord commaundeth Gideon to send away a
great part of his company. 2 The Midianites are
discomfited by a wondrous fort. 3 Oreb and Zeeb are
slaine.

¶ Then Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) rose vp early Cha. 8. 33,
and all the people that were with him, and pic-
ched beside the well of Harod, so that the hoste of the
Midianites was on the North side of them, in
the valley by the hill of Morch. *10. the Lord of peace.*

2 And the Lord said vnto Gideon, The people
that are with thee, are too many for mee to giue the
Midianites into their hands, lest Israel make their
vannt against mee, and say, Mine hand hath saued
mee.

3 Now therefore proclaime in the audience of
the people, and say, Who so is timorous or feare-
full, let him returne, and depart early from mount
Gilead. And there returned of the people which
were at mount Gilead, two and twentie thousand:
for ten thousand remained. *Den. 20. 8*

4 And the Lord said vnto Gideon, The people
are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the wa-
ter, and I will try them for thee there: and of whom
I say vnto thee, This man shall goe with thee, the
same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoever I say
vnto thee, This man shall not goe with thee, the
same shall not goe.

5 So hee brought downe the people vnto the
water. And the Lord said vnto Gideon, As many as
lap the water with their tongues, as a dog lappeth,
them put by themselves, and euery one that shall
bow downe his knees to drinke, put apart.

6 And the number of them that lapped by put-
ting their hand to their mouths, were three hun-
dred men: but all the remnant of the people knee-
led downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 ¶ Then the Lord said vnto Gideon, By these
three hundred men that lapped will I saue you, and
deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all
the other people goe euery man to his place.

8 ¶ So the people tooke vials with them, & their
trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel
euery man vnto his tent. & he retained the three hun-
dred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him
in a valley. *¶ Eshbal Gideon.*

9 ¶ And the same night the Lord said vnto him,
Arise, get thee downe vnto the host: for I haue
deliuered them into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, then goe thou
and Phurath seruant downe to the holfe.

11 And thou shalt hearken what they say, and so
shall thine hands be strong to goe downe vnto the
holfe. Then went hee downe and Phurath his seru-
ant vnto the outside of the fouldiers that were in the
holfe.

12 ¶ And the Midianites, and the Amalekites,
and all they of the East, lay in the valley like gra-
ssoppers in multitude, and their camels were with-
out number, as the sand which is by the sea side for
multitude. *Chas. 6. 33*

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, a man
told a dreame vnto his neighbour and said, Behold,
I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread
tumbled from aboue into the holfe of Midian, and
came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouer-
turned it that it fell downe.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This is no
thing else saue the sworde of Gideon the sonne of
Joash

Joash a man of Israel for into his hand hath God delivered Midian and all the hoste.

15 ¶ When Gideon heard the dreame told, and the interpretation of the same, he worshipped, and returned vnto the host of Israel, and said; Vp for the Lord hath delivered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three bands, and gave every man a trumpet in his hand with empty pitchers, and a lampes within the pitchers.

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise: when I come to the side of the hoste euen as I doe, so doe you.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, & all that are with me, blow ye with trumpets also on euery side of the hoste and say, For the Lord, and for Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the hoste in the beginning of the middle watch: and they raised vp the watchmen, and they blew with their trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew with trumpets and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and their trumpets in their right hands to blow with all: and they cryed, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place round about the host, and all the host ranne, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew with trumpets, and the Lord set euery mansword vpon his neighbour and vpon all the hoste: for the hoste fledde to Beth-halhitah in Zererah, and to the border of Abel-meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 Then the men of Israel being gathered together out of Naphthali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasse pursued after the Midianites.

24 And Gideon sent Messengers vnto all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke two * princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb, and slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and slew Zeeb at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued the Midianites, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon beyond Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ephraim murmureth against Gideon, 2 who appealeth them. 4 He putteth the Iordan. 16 He reuengeh himselfe on them of Succoth and Peniel. 27 He maketh an Ephod which was the cause of idolatry 30 Of Gideons times and of his death.

¶ Then the men of Ephraim said vnto him, Why hast thou secured vs thus, that thou callest vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they chode with him sharply.

2 To whom he said, What haue I now done in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? and when he had thus spoken, then their spirits abated toward him.

4 ¶ And Giden came to Iorden to passe ouer, he, and three hundred men that were with him wearie, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Give,

I pray you morsels of bread vnto the people: that I may follow after Zeeb and Zalmunna Kings of Midian.

6 And the princes of Succoth saide, Are the hands of Zeeb and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should give bread vnto thine armie?

7 Gideon then said, Therefore when the Lord hath delivered Zeeb and Zalmunna into mine hand, I will teare your flesh with thornes of the wilderness, and with briars.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Peniel, and spake vnto them likewise, and the men of Peniel answered him as the men of Succoth answered.

9 And hee saide also vnto the men of Peniel, When I come againe in peace, I will brake downe this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zeeb and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteene thousand, all that were left of all the hostes of them of the East: for there were slaine an hundred and twentie thousand men that day with swords.

11 And Gideon went thorow them that dwelt in Tabernacles on the Eastside of Nobah, and Log-behah, and smote the hoste: for the hoste was careless.

12 And when Zeeb and Zalmunna stode, hee followed after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zeeb and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the hoste.

13 So Gideon the sonne of Joash returned from battell the sunne being yet high.

14 And tooke a seruant of the men of Succoth and inquired of him: and hee wrote to him the princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, and sente and senten men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zeeb and Zalmunna, by whom yee vbraided me, saying, Are the hands of Zeeb and Zalmunna already in thine hands, that wee should give bread vnto thy wearie men?

16 Then hee tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wilderness, and dryers, and did teare the men of Succoth with them.

17 Also he brake downe the tower of Peniel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then said hee vnto Zeeb and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom yee slewe at Tabor? and they answered, As thou art so were they: euery one was like the children of a king.

19 And he saide, They were my brethren, euen my mothers children: as the Lord lieth, if yee had saved their liues, I would not slay you.

20 Then hee saide vnto Iether his first borne son, Vp, and slay them: but the boy drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet yong.

21 Then Zeeb and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose and slew Zeeb and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ensamens that were on their Camels neckes.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Reigne thou ouer vs both thou and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne: for thou hast delivered vs out of the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not reigne ouer you, neither shall my child reigne ouer you, but the Lord shall reigne ouer you.

24 Againe, Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give mee euely man the eare-rings of his pray (for they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast thercin every man the earrings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he required, was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold bekkie collers, and Jewels, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, & beside the chaines that were about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in Ophrah his cite: and all Israel went a whoring there after it, which was the destruction of Gideon and his house.

28 Thus was Midian brought low before the children of Israel, so that they lift vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fortie yeres in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ Then Ierubbaal the sonne of Iosah went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had seuentie sonnes † begotten of his body: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in Sechem, bare him a sonne also, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 So Gideon the sonne of Iosah died in a good age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Iosah his father in Ophrah, of the father of the Ezrites.

33 But when Gideon was dead, the children of Israel turned away and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the Lord their God, which had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side.

35 Neither shewed they mercie on the house of Ierubbaal, or Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech usurpeth the kingdome, and putteth his bretheren to death. 7 Iotham proposeth a parable.

23 Haireuben smeth Abimelech & the Shechemites.

26 Gaal conspireth against him, and is overcome. 33 Abimelech is wounded to death by a woman.

Then Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem vnto his mothers bretheren, & communed with them, and with all the family, and house of his mothers father, saying,

3 Say, I pray you, in the audience of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, that all the sonnes of Ierubbaal, which are seuentie persons, reigne ouer you, either that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

3 Then his mothers bretheren spake of him in the audience of all the men of Shechem all these words and their hearts were moued to follow Abimelech: for said they, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him seuentie pieces of siluer out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired ¶ vaine and light fellows which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his bretheren the sonnes of Ierubbaal, about seuentie persons vpon one stone: yet Iotham the yongest sonne of Ierubbaal was left: for hee hid himselfe.

6 ¶ And all the men of Shechem gathered together with all the house of Millo, and came and made Abimelech king in the plaine, where the stone was erected in Shechem.

7 And when they told it to Iotham, hee went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce and cried, and said vnto them, hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you,

8 The trees went forth to anoint a king ouer them, and said vnto the olive tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the olive tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnes wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to aduance me above the trees?

10 Then the trees said to the figtree, Come thou, and be king ouer vs?

11 But the figtree answered them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and goe to aduance me above the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the vine, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.

13 But the vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, whereby I cheere God and man, and goe to aduance me above the trees?

14 Then said all the trees vnto the ¶ bramble, Ior. sh. Ale or

Comethon, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the bramble said vnto the trees, If yee will indeed anoint me king ouer you, come, and put your trust vnder my shadow: and if not, the fire shall come out of the bramble and consume the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore if ye doe truly and vncorruptly to make Abimelech king, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and with his house, and haue done vnto him according to the desiring of his hands,

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduanted. † Ebr. he red his life, and deliuered you out of the hands of cast his life for

18 And ye are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his children, about seuen persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sonne of his maid seruant king ouer the men of Shechem, because he is our brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truly and purely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, then reioyce ye with Abimelech, and let him reioyce with you.

20 But if not, let a fire come out from Abimelech and consume the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: also let a fire come forth from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and consume Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 So Abimelech reigned three yeres ouer Israel.

23 But God sent an euill spirit betwene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem brake their promise to Abimelech.

24 That the cruelty toward the seuentie sonnes of Ierubbaal and their blood might come and bee laid vpon Abimelech their brother which had slaine them, and vpon the men of Shechem, which had aided him to kill his bretheren.

25 So the men of Shechem set men in waite for him in the tops of the mountaines, who robbed all that passed that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 Then Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his bretheren, and they went to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 Therefore they went out into the field, and gathered in their grapes, and trode them, and made mettrie, and went into the house of their gods, and did eate and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

28 Then Gaal the son of Ebed, said, Who is Abimelech? & who is Shechem, that we should serue him? Is he not the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul is his officer? Serue rather the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him?

for fewe
sheds.

† Ebr.
which
groweth
out of his
shigh.

† Ebr. ser-
uis.

† Ebr. sub-
stane
hand can
silde.

† Ebr. by
the name
for char-
mings.

† Or, iills
followes
and voga-
bonds.

29 Nowe would God this people were vnder mine hand, then would I put away Abimelech. And he sayd to Abimelech, increase thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his wrath was kindled.

31 Therefore he sent messengers vnto Abimelech priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren bee come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie against thee.

32 Now therefore arise by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And rise early in the morning, as soone as the Sunne is vp, and assault the citie: and when he and the people that is with him shall come out against thee, doe to him what thou canst.

34 ¶ So Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him by night: and they lay in wait against Shechem in foure bands.

35 Then Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose vp, and the folke that were with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, hee said to Zebul, Behold there come people downe from the tops of the mountaines: and Zebul said vnto him, The shadow of the mountaine seeme men vnto thee.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See, there come folke downe by the middle of the land, and another band cometh by the way of the plaine of Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth that sayd, Who is Abimelech, that wee should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out now, I pray thee, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 But Abimelech pursued him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal & his brethren that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 ¶ And on the morrow the people went out into the field: which was told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three bands, and layd wait in the fields, & looked, and behold the people were come out of the citie, and he rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech & the bands that were with him, rushed forward and flood in the entering of the gate of the city, & the two other bands ran vpon all the people that were in the field, and slew them.

45 And when Abimelech had fought against the citie all that day, hee tooke the citie, and slew the people that was therein, and destroyed the city, and sowed salt in it.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard it, they entred into the hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him, and Abimelech tooke axes with him, and cut downe boughs of trees, and tooke them, and bare them on his shoulder, and said vnto the folke that were with him, What ye haue scene me doe, make haste and doe like me.

49 Then all the people also cut downe euery man

his bough and followed, Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire with them: so all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Tebes, and besieged Tebes, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all the chiefe of the citie, and that ito them, and went vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre to set it on fire.

53 But a certaine woman cast a peece of a mill stone vpon Abimelech's head, and brake his braine: and hee panned.

54 Then Abimelech called hastily his page that bare his harness, and said vnto him, Disme thy sword, and slay mee, that men say not of mee, A woman slew him. And his page thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his own place.

56 Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuenity brethren.

57 Also all the wickednesse of the men of Shechem did God bring vpon their heads. So vpon them came the curse of Iocham the sonne of Iudith baal.

C H A P. X.

1 Tola dieth. 5 Iair also dieth. 7 The Israelites are punished for their finnes. 10 They cry vnto God, and he heareth pray on them.

¶ After Abimelech there arose to defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Iudith, a Ior, his man of Issachar, which dwelt in Shamir in mount vncle Ephraim.

2 And he Iudged Israel three and twenty yere, 10r, hee died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair, a Gileadite, and indged Israel two and twenty yeres.

4 And he had thirty finnes, that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities which are called Ihaath-Iair vnto this day, and are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Ramon.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel wrought wickednesse againe in the sight of the Lord, and serued Baalim and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Aram, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistims, and forsooke the Lord, and serued and 13. x. not him.

7 Therefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistims and into the hands of the children of Ammon:

8 Who from that yeeere vexed and oppressed the children of Israel eighteeene yeres, euen all the children of Israel that were beyond Iordan in the land of the Amorites which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover the children of Ammon were ouer Iordan to fight against Iudah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was fore tormented.

10 Then the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord, saying, Wee haue sinned against thee, euen because we haue forsaken our owne God, and haue serued Baalim.

11 And the Lord said vnto the children of Is-

rael, *Didst thou deliver me from the Egyptians,* and from the Amories, from the children of Ammon and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Moabites did oppress you, and ye cried to me, and I saved you out of their hands.

Deut. 32. 15. serv. 2. 13. 13 Yee ye * have forsaken mee, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry vnto the gods which yee have chosen: let them save you in the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Israel sayd vnto the Lord, We have sinned: doct thou vnto vs whatsoever please thee: onely wee pray thee to deliver vs this day.

10r. hee
guised.

16 Then they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the Lord: and [his] soule was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon gathered themselves together, and pitched in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves, and pitched in Mizpeh.

Chs. 12. 6

18 And the people and princes of Gilead sayd one to another, Whosoever will begin the battell against the children of Ammon, the same shall bee head over all the inheritance of Gilead.

C H A P. XI.

1 Iphrah being chafed away by his brethren, was after made captaine over Israel. 20 Hee matched a rash vow. 31 He vanquisheth the Ammonites, 39 and sacrificeth his daughter according to his vow.

† Ebr. a
men of
mighty
force.
10r. ci-
clauder.

Then Gilead begate Iphrah, and Iphrah the Gileadite was † a valiant man, but the sonne of an harlot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and when the womans children were come to age, they thrust out Iphrah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house: for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then Iphrah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there gathered idle fellows to Iphrah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And in processe of time the children of Ammon made warre with Israel.

5 And when the children of Ammon fought with Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to see Iphrah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said vnto Iphrah, Come and be our captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 Iphrah then answered the Elders of Gilead, Did yee not hate me, and expell mee out of my fathers house? how then come you vnto mee now in time of your tribulation?

8 Then the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iphrah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest go with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iphrah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, if the Lord give them before mee, shall I be your head?

† Ebr. he
is hea-
rer.

10 And the Elders of Gilead said to Iphrah. The Lord † be witness betweene vs, if we doe not according to thy words.

11 Then Iphrah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine over them: and Iphrah rehearsed all his words before the Lord in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ Then Iphrah sent messengers vnto the king

of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with mee, that thou art come against mee, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iphrah, * Because if Israel took: my land, when they came vp from Egypt, 13. from Arnon vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iorden: I would therefore restore those lands † quietly.

14 Yet Iphrah sent messengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon.

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iphrah, * Israel tooke not the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wilderness vnto the red Sea, then they came to Kadesh.

17 * And Israel sent messengers vnto the king of Edom, saying, Let mee, I pray thee, goe thorow thy land: but the king of Edom would not consent: and also they sent vnto the king of Moab, but hee would not: therefore Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went thorow the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * and came not within the coast of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 Also Israel * sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Hebbon: and Iphrah said vnto him, Let vs passe we pray thee, by thy land vnto our place.

20 But Sihon consented not to Israel that hee should goe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought with Israel.

21 And the Lord God of Israel gaue Sihon and all his folke into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon vnto Iabbok, and from the wilderness euen vnto Iorden.

23 Now therefore the Lord God of Israel hath cast out the Amorites before his people Israel, and shouldst thou possess it?

24 Wouldst not thou possess, that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? so whomsoever the Lord our god driveth out before vs, them will we possess.

25 * And art thou now farre better then Balak Num. 22. the son of Zippor king of Moab? did not hee strive with Israel, and fight against them,

26 When Israel dwelt in Hebbon, and in her townes, and in Arer and in her townes, and in all the cities that are by the coastes of Arnon, three hundred yeeres, why did not ye then recover them in that space?

27 Wherefore I had not offended thee, but thou dost me wrong to warre against me. The Lord the Iudge be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iphrah, which he had sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the Lord came vnto Iphrah, and he passed over to Gilead, and to Manasseh, and came to Mizpeh in Gilead, and from Mizpeh in Gilead, he went vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iphrah vowed a vow vnto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then that thing that cometh out of the

Num. 11.

13.

† Ebr. in

peace.

Deut. 3. 9

14. 30.

Num. 21.

15. and 23

24.

Deut. 3.

26.

10r. com-

ity.

Deut. 2.

36.

Num. 22.

2. d. x 23

4. 11st.

24. 9.

dares of mine house to meet me when I come home in peace from the children of Ammon shall be the Lords, and I will offer it for a burnt offering.

32 And for Iphthah went vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the Lord deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Arzer, euen till thou comest to Minith, twenty cities, and so forth to Abel of the vineyards, with an exceeding great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were humbled before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ Now when Iphthah came to Mizpek vnto his house, behold, his daughter came out to meete him with timbrels & dances, which was his onely child: he had no other sonne nor daughter.

35 And when he saw her, he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me low, and art of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth vnto the Lord, and cannot go backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the Lord, doe with mee as thou hast promised, seeing that the Lord hath avenge of thine enemies the children of Ammon.

37 Also she said vnto her father, Doe thus much for mee: suffer me two monthes that I may go to the mountaines, and bewaile my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And hee said, Goe: and he sent her away two monthes: so she went with her companions, and lamented her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And after the end of two monthes, she turned againe vnto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed, & she had knowen no man. And it was a custome in Israel:

40 The daughters of Israel went yeere by yeere to lament the daughter of Iphthah the Gileadite, foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

6 Iphthah killeth two & forty thousand Ephraimites. 8 After Iphthah succedeth Ibzan, 11 Elon, 13 and Abdon.

And the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went Northward, and sayde vnto Iphthah, Wherefore wentest thou to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to go with thee? we will therefore burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iphthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon, and when I called you, ye deliuered mee not out of their hands.

3 So when I saw that ye deliuered me not, I put my life in mine hands, and went vpon the children of Ammon: so the Lord deliuered them into mine hands. Wherefore then are ye come vpon me now to fight against me?

4 Then Iphthah gathered all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are runnagates of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 Also the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites, and when the Ephraimites that were escaped, said, Let me passe, then the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay,

6 Then said they vnto him Say now Shibboleth: & he said, Sibboleth: for he could not so pronounce: then they tooke him and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites two and forty thousand.

7 And Iphthah judged Israel six yeeres: then died

Iphthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ After him Ibzan of Beth-lehem iudged Israel.

9 Who had thirty sonnes and thirty daughters, which he sent out, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he iudged Israel fouen yeeres.

10 Then Ibzan dyed, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ After him iudged Israel, Elon, a Zebulonite, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 Then Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aialon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 And after him Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And hee had fouertie sonnes, and thirtie nephewes that rode on seventy asse-colt: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 Then died Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite, and was buried in Pirathon, in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel for their wickednes is oppressed of the Philistines. 3 The Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 4 The Angel commaundeth him to sacrifice vnto the Lord. 24 The birth of Samson.

Be the children of Israel continued to commit wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, and the Lord deliuered them into the hands of the Philistines forty yeere.

2 ¶ Then there was a man in Zorah of the family of the Danites, named Manoah, whose wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto the woman and said vnto her, Behold now thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive and beare a sonne.

4 And now therefore beware * that thou drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any vncleane thing.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceive and beare a sonne, and no rafor * shal come on his head: for the childe shal be a Nazarite vnto God from his birth: and he shal beginne to saue Israel out of the hands of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the wife same, and tolde her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto mee, & the fashion of him was like the fashion of the Angel of God, exceeding fearefull, but I asked him not whence hee was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he sayd vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and beare a sonne, and now thou shalt drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the childe shal be a Nazarite to God from his birth to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah prayed vnto the Lord, & said, I pray thee, my Lord, let the man of God whom thou sentest, come againe now vnto vs, & teach vs what we shall do vnto the child when he is borne.

9 And God heard the voyce of Manoah, and the Angel of God came againe vnto the wife, as shee sat in the fildes, but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 ¶ And the wife made haste, and ranne, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me to day.

11 And Manoah arose, & went after his wife and came to the man, & said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, Yea.

12 Then Manoah said, Now let thy saying come

to make: how know shall we order the child, and doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the Lord sayd vnto Manoah, The woman must beware of all that I sayd vnto her.

14 She may eat of nothing that cometh of the vine tree: she must not drink wine nor strong drink, nor eat any vniclesse thing: let her obserue all that I haue commanded her.

15 Manoah then said vnto the Angel of the Lord, I pray thee let vs retaine thee, vntill wee haue made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the Angel of the Lord said vnto Manoah, Though thou make me abide, I will not eat of thy bread, and if thou wilt make a burnt offering, offer it vnto the Lord: for Manoah knew not that it was an Angel of the Lord.

17 Again Manoah sayd vnto the Angel of the Lord, What is thy Name, that when thy saying is come to passe, we may honour thee?

18 And the Angel of the Lord sayde vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my Name which is secret?

19 Then Manoah tooke a kid with a meate offering, and offered it vpon a flame vnto the Lord: and the Angel did wonderfully whiles Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For when the flame came vp toward heauen from the altar, the Angel of the Lord ascended vp in the flame of the altar, and Manoah and his wife beheld it, and fell on their faces vnto the ground.

21 (So the Angel of the Lord did no more appeare vnto Manoah & his wife.) Then Manoah knew that it was an Angel of the Lord.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, We shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the Lord would kill vs, he would not haue received a burnt offering, and a meate offering of our hands, neither would he haue shewed vs all these things, nor would now he haue told vs any such.

24 And the wife bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: & the child grew, and the Lord blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the Lord began to strengthen him in the house of Dan, betwene Zorah and Ethraol.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Samson desires to haue a wife of the Philistines, & he killeth a lion. 12 He proposeth a riddle. 19 He killeth a lion. 20 His wife forsakes him, and taketh another.

Now Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

3 And he came vp & told his father and his mother, and sayd, I haue seene a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore giue me her to wife.

4 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there nearer a wife among the daughters of thy brethren, and among all my people, that thou must goe to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson sayd vnto his father, Giue me her, for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it came of the Lord, that hee should seeke an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines reigned ouer Israel.

5 Then went Samson and his father, and his mother downe to Timnath, and came to the vineyards at Timnath, and behold a young lion roared

vpon him.

6 And the Spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and he tare him as one should haue rent a kid, and had nothing in his hand, neither told hee his father nor his mother what he had done.

7 And hee went downe & talked with the woman which was beautiful in the eyes of Samson.

8 And within a few daies when he returned into her, he went aside to see the carkeis of the lion: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and honey in the body of the lion.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went eating, and came to his father and to his mother, and gaue vnto them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the body of the lion.

10 So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so viewed the young men to doe.

11 And when they saw him, they brought thirtie companions to bee with him.

12 Then Samson sayd vnto him, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: and if you can declare it me within seuen dayes of the feast, and sende it out, I will giue you thirtie sheeters, and thirtie change of garments.

13 But if you cannot declare it me, then shall ye giue me thirtie sheeters, & thirtie change of garments. And they answered him, Put forth thy riddle that we may heare it.

14 And he said vnto them, Out of the eater came meat: & out of the strong came sweetnes: and they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And when the seventh day was come, they said vnto Samsons wife, Entice thine husband, that hee may declare vs the riddle, lest we burne thee, & thy fathers house with fire. Haue ye called vs to possesse vs? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Surely thou hatest me, and lovest me not: for thou hast put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told it my father, nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 Then Samsons wife wept before him seuen dayes, whiles their feast lasted: & when the seventh day came, he told her, because she was importunate vpon him: so she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the citie said vnto him the seventh day before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then honey? and what is stronger then a lion? Then said he vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And the Spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and he went downe to Ashkelon, and slew thirtie men of them, and spoiled them, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: and his wrath was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

20 Then Samsons wife was giuen to his companion, whom he had vied as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

4 Sam on seeth firebrands in the foxes talles, & the Philistines burnt his father in law, and his wife, &c. 17 With the aw bone of an asse he killeth a thou, and more. 19 Out of a great tooth in the same God gaue him water.

But within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, Samson visited his wife with a kid, saying, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him to go in.

18. take her for me to wife.

10r, 22 compare. vs: 1

Or, the thing of which

Or, the same man that

17 And hee said, I thought that thou hadst hated her: therefore came I her to thy chamber. Is hee her younger sister rather than she? I pray thee, in hand of the other. *Or, so*
18 Then Sampson said vnto them, Now am I more blamelesse then the Philistims: therefore will I do them displeasure.

19 And Sampson went out, and took three hundred foxes, and took firebrands, and turned them into tails, and put a firebrand in the middle between two tails.

20 And when hee had set the brands on fire, hee sent them into the standing corne of the Philistims, and burnt up both the rocks and the standing corne with the vineyards and olives.

21 Then the Philistims said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Sampson the foune in law of the Timnite, because hee had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. Then the Philistims came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

22 And Sampson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I bee avenge of you, and then I will cease.

23 So hee smote them with his hip & thigh with a mighty plague: then he went and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

24 Then the Philistims came vp and pitched in Iudah, and siewed abroad in Lehi.

25 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vnto vnto? And they answered, To binde Sampson are we come vp, and to doe to him as bee hath done to vs.

26 Then three thousand men of Iudah went to the top of the rocke Etam, & said to Sampson, Knowest thou not that the Philistims are rulers ouer vs? Wherefore then hast thou done thus vnto vs? And hee answered them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

27 Again they said vnto him, We are come to binde thee, and to deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistims. And Sampson said vnto them, Swear vnto me, that ye will see fall vpon me your swear.

28 And they answered him, saying, No, but we will binde thee, and deliuer thee vnto their hand, but we will not killee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him from the rocke.

29 When he came to Lehi, the Philistims shoute against him, and the Spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and the cords that were vpon his armes, became as fixer that was burst with fire: for the bands booted from his hands.

30 And hee found a new law bone of an asse, and put forth his hand and caught it, and slewe a thousand men therewith.

31 Then Sampson sayd, With the iawe of an asse are heaps vpon heapes: with the iawe of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

32 And when he had left speaking, hee cast away the law bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-Lehi.

33 And hee was sore athirst, and called on the Lord, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant, and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the handes of the vncircumcised.

34 Then God brast the cheek tooth that was in the iawe, and water came therout: and when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and hee was reuiued. Wherefore the name thereof is called Be-ah-kidore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

35 And hee indged Israel in the dayes of the Philistims twenty yeeres.

18 And after this hee leued a woman by the sonner of Sorek whose name was Delilah.

19 Vnto whome came the princes of the Philistims, and said vnto her, Binde him and let wher his great strenght is, and by what meane we may overcome him, that we may binde him, and punish him, and every one of vs shall giue thee cleane hundred shekels of siluer.

20 And Delilah said to Sampson, Tell me, I pray thee, wher in thy great strenght is, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to doe thee hurt.

21 Sampson then answered vnto her, If they binde me with seuen lgeene cords that were neuer dried, then shall I be weak, and bee as other men.

22 And the princes of the Philistims brought her seuen green cords that were new dry, and she bound him therewith.

23 And she had men lying in wait with her in the chamber. Then she said vnto him, The Philistims be vpon thee, Sampson. And hee brake the cords as a thread of tow: is broken when is fresh str in his strenght was not known.

24 After, Delilah said vnto Sampson, See, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies. I pray thee now, tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound.

25 Then he answered her, If they binde me with new ropes that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

26 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistims be vpon thee, Sampson: (and men lay in wait in the chamber) and hee brake them from his armes as a thread.

27 Afterward Delilah said to Sampson, Hither to thou hast beguiled me, and told me lies: tell me how thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou plattedst seven lockes of mine head with the threads of the woole.

28 And she fastened it with a pin, and said vnto him, The Philistims be vpon thee, Sampson. And hee awoke out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the web, and the woole.

29 Again she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loose thee, when thine heart is not with mee? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wher in thy great strenght is.

30 And because she was importunate vpon him with her words continually, & vexed him, his soule was pained vnto the death.

31 Therefore hee told her all his heart, and sayde vnto her, There neuer came razor vpon mine head: for I am a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: therefore if I be shauen, my strenght will goe from me, and I shall bee weak, and bee like all other men.

32 And shee called for a shauers man, and shaued his head: and when hee had shaued his head, his strenght departed from him.

33 And the Philistims came, and bound him with new cords, and said vnto him, Binde him, for hee is now become as other men.

34 And they brought him to Gaza, and there they kept him.

35 And when hee had shaued his head, his strenght departed from him.

36 And hee was kept in Gaza, and there hee was kept.

37 And hee was kept in Gaza, and there hee was kept.

38 And hee was kept in Gaza, and there hee was kept.

39 And hee was kept in Gaza, and there hee was kept.

40 And hee was kept in Gaza, and there hee was kept.

18 And when Bellai saw that hee had told her all his heart, shee ran and called for the princes of the Philistims, saying Come ye over hither: for he hath shewed mee all his heart. Then the princes of the Philistims came vnto her, and brought the money in their hands.

19 And the maid him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called a man, and made him to lye vnder the fower lockes of his head, and he began to vnto him, and his strength was gone from him.

20 Then she said, The Philistims lye vpon thee, Samson, and he wotke out of his sleepe, & thought, I will goe out now as at other times, and shake my selfe, for hee knew not that the Lord was departed from him.

21 Then the Philistims tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Azah, and bound him with fetters, and hee did grinde in the prison house vnto this day.

22 And the hair of his head began to grow againe after that it was shauen.

23 Then the princes of the Philistims gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to ioyce for they sayd, Our god hath deliuered Samson, our enemie into our hands.

24 Also when the people saw him, they praied their gods for they sayd, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy and destroyer of our country, which hath slaine many of vs.

25 And when their hearts were merry they said, Call Samson that he may make vs pastime. So they called Samson out of the prison house, and he was a laughing stock vnto them, & they set him betwene the pillars.

26 Then Samson saide vnto the seruant that led him by the hand, Lend me, that I may touch the pillars that the house standeth vpon, and that I may leane to them.

27 (Now the house was full of men and women, and there were all the princes of the Philistims also vpon the roofe) about three thousand men and

107. was women that beheld while Samson layd.

28 Then Samson called vnto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, I pray thee thinke vpon me: O God, I beseech thee strengthen me at this time only, that I may be able to slay one of the Philistims for my one vengeance.

29 And Samson layde holde on the two middle pillars whereupon the house stood, and out which it was borne vp, on the one with his right hand, and on the other with his left.

30 Then said Samson, Let me lose my life with the Philistims: and hee bowed him with all his might, & the house fell vpon the princes and vpon all the people that were therein. So the dead which hee slew at his death, were more then they which hee had slaine in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came downe and tooke him, and brought him vp, and buried him betwene Zorah and Eshtaoel, in the sepulchre of Manah his father: now hee had iudged Israel twenty yeres.

C. H. A. P. XVII.

3 Michahs mother according to her vow made her sonne two idoles. 4 He made his sonne a Priest for his idoles. 5 And afterward he hired a Leuite.

Here was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Michah,

2 And he said vnto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver that were taken from thee, for the which thou cursedst, & spakest it, euen in mine

hearing behold, the silver is with me, I took it. Then his mother said, Blessed be my faine of the Lord.

3 And when hee had restored the eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had dedicate the silver to the Lord of mine hand for my shame, to make a graven and molten image: Now therefore I will giue it thee againe.

4 And when hee had restored the money vnto his mother, his mother took two hundred shekels of silver, & gave them to the foundrie, which made image of a graven and molten image, and it was in the house of Michah.

5 And this man Michah had an house of gods, and made an Ephod, and a Teraphim, and consecrated one of his sonnes, who was his Priest.

6 In those dayes there was no King in Israel, but every man did that which was good in his owne eyes.

7 There was also a young man out of Beth-lehem Iudah of the family of Iudah: who was a Leuite, and sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the cite, out of Beth-lehem Iudah, to dwell where hee could finde place: and as hee journeyed, he came to munnephraim to the house of Michah.

9 And Michah said vnto him, Whence comest thou? And the Leuite answered him, I come from Beth-lehem Iudah, and goe to dwell where I may finde a place.

10 Then Michah said vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten shekels of silver by yeere, and a fute of apparell, and eate and drinke, & the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was vnto him as one of his owne sonnes.

12 And Michah consecrated the Leuite, and the young man was his Priest, and was in the house of Michah.

13 Then sayde Michah, Now I knowe that the Lord will be good vnto me, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

C. H. A. P. XVIII.

1 The children of Dan sent a man to search the land. 2 Then came the five hundred and take the gods, and the Priest of Michah away. 3 They destroy Laish. 4 They build it againe, 5 and set up idoles.

In those dayes there was no King in Israel, and at the same time the tribe of Dan sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that time all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them, and so the tribes of Israel.

2 Therefore the children of Dan sent of their family, five men out of their coasts, men men expert in war out of Zorah and Eshtaoel, to view the land, and search it out, and said vnto them, Go, and search out the land. Then they came to mount Ephraim to the house of Michah, and lodged there.

3 When they were in the house of Michah, they knew the voice of the young man the Leuite: and being turned in thither, they said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? or what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou to doe here?

4 And he answered them, Thus & thus dealeth Michah with mee, and hath hired mee, and I am his Priest.

5 Againe they said vnto him, Aske counsel now of God, that we may know whether the way which we go, shalbe prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Goe in peace: for the Lord guideth your way, whiche ye goe.

So the children of Dan went their way: *bears*
and when Michah saw that they were too strong *bitter*,
for him he turned, and went back to his home.

27 And they tooke the things which Michah had made, and the priest which he had, and came vnto Laish vnto a quiet people, and without mistrust, and smote them with the edge of the sworde, and burnt the cite with fire :

28 And there was none to helpe, because I-
srah was farre from Zidon; and they had no businesse
with a few men: alio it was in the valley that lyeth
by Beth-rehob. After they build the citie, and dwelt
there in.

29 * And called the name of the citie Dan, after *Iosh. 19.*
the name of Dān their father, which was borne vnto 47.
Israel: howbeit the name of the citie was Laish at
the beginning.

30 Then the children of Dan set them vp the
grauen image: and Jonathan the sonne of Gerihom,
the son of Manasseh, and his sonnes were the priests
in the tribe of the Danites, vnto the day of the cap-
tivity of the land.

31 So they set them vp the graven image, which Michah had made, all the while the house of God was in Shiloh.

1 A Leuites wife being an harlot, forsooke her husband and he took her againe. 24 As Gibeah she was most villenously abused to the death. 25 The Leuite castrated her in pieces, and smothered her in the same trices.

A Lſo in thoſe dayes, * when there was no king in *Chs. 17. 6*
 Iſrael, a certaine Leuite dwelt on the ſide of *and 18. 1*
 mount Ephraim, and tooke to wife a * concubine *Gen. 25. 6*
 out of Beth-lehem Iudah.

3 And his concubine played the whore [†] there; [†] *Ex. be.*
and went away from him vnto her fathers house to *his house*
Beth-lehem iudah, and there continued the space *to wit,*
of foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose and went after her, to
speake friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe:
he had also his seruants with him, and a couple of
asses: and he brought him vnto her fathers house,
and when the young womans father saw him, he re-
ioiced of his coming.

4 And his father in law the yong womans father retained him, and he abodewith him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And when the fourth day came, they arose
early in the morning, and † he prepared to depart: Ebr. 92
then the yong woman said vnto his sonne in cp.
lawe, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, 114.
and then goe your way. Berna.

6 ^{for} ~~So~~ they fate downe and did eate and drinke ^{then.}
both of them together: And the yong womans fa-
ther said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and
tarie all night, and let thine heart be merrie.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in lawe was earnest: therefore he returned, *[Or, com- pelled]* and lodged there.

8 And he arose vp early the fift day to depart: and ^{him,} the yong womans father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee: and they taried vntill after midday, and they both did eate.

Afterward when the man arose to depart ^{† Eby. is} with his concubine, and his seruant his father in law, ^{weake.} the young womans father said vnto him, Behold ^{Or she} now, the day [†] draweth towards euen: I pray you dayd,
tarry all night: Behold, [†] the Sunne goeth to rest: ^{geeth.}

M a Jones

lodge here that thine heart may bee merry, and to morrow get you early vpon your way, and goe to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tarry, but arose and departed, and came ouer against Iebus, (which is Ierusalem) and his two ass laden, and his concubine went with him.

11 When they were nere to Iebus, the day was late, and the seruant said to his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne into the cite of the Iebusites, and lodge all night here.

12 And his master answered him, Wee will not turne into the cite of strangers, that are not of the children of Israel, but we will goe forth to Gibeah.

13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw nere to one of these places, that wee may lodge in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 So they went forward vpon their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them nere to Gibeah, which is in Beniamin.

15 ¶ Then they turned thither to goe in and lodge in Gibeah: and when he came, hee late him downe in a streete of the cite: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

10r, gathered them.

16 And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at euen, and the man was of mount Ephraim, but dwelt in Gibeah, and the men of the place were the children of Iemini.

10r, aman walking.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, hee sawe a wayfaring man in the streets of the cite: then this olde man said, Whither goest thou? and whence camest thou?

18 And he answered him, We came from Bethlechem Iudah vnto the side of mount Ephraim: from thence am I, and I went to Bethlechem Iudah, and go now to the house of the Lord, and no man receiue me to house,

19 Although we haue straw and prouender for our asses, and also bread and wine for me, and thine handmaid, and for the boy that is with thy seruant: we lacke nothing.

10r, leof good com-fort.

20 And the old man said, ¶ Peace be with thee: as for all that thou lackest, shall I shew find with me: onely abide not in the streete all night.

21 ¶ So he brought him into his house, and gave fodder vnto the asses, and they washed their feete, and did eate and drinke.

† El. men of Bethel: that is giuen to all wickednesse. Gen. 19. 6

22 And as they were making their hearts merrie, behold, the men of the cite, ¶ wicked men, beset the house round about, and smote at the doore, and spake to this old man the master of the house, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And ¶ this man, the master of the house went out vnto them, & layd vnto them, Nay, my brethren doe not so wickedly, I pray you: seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this villany.

24 Behold, here is my daughter a virgine, and his concubine: them will I bring out now, and humble them, and doe with them what seemeth you good: but to this man doe not this villany.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: therefore the man tooke his concubine, and brought her out vnto them: and they knew her, and abused her all the night vnto the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 So the woman came in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house where her lord was, till the light day.

10r, husband.

27 And her lord arose in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way, and behold, the woman, his concubine was

dead at the doore of the house, and her hands by the doore threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp and let vs goe: but she answered not. Then hee took her vp vpon the ass, and the man rose vp, and went vnto his place.

29 And when he was come to his house, hee tooke a knife, and laid hand on his concubine, and diuided her in pieces with her bones into twelue parts, and sent her shew all quarters of Israel.

30 And all that saw it, said, There was no such thing done or seene since the time that the children of Israel came vp from the land of Egypt vnto this day: consider the matter, consult, and give sentence.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Israelites assemble to Mizpah, to whom the Leuites declareth his wrong. 2 They sent for them that did the villany. 3 The Israelites are twice overcome, 45 and at length get the victory.

¶ Then ¶ all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead vnto the Lord in Mizpah.

2 And the ¶ chiefe of all the people, and all the tribes of Israel assembled in the Congregation, the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 ¶ Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpah: Then the children of Israel said, How is this wickednesse committed?

4 And the same Leuite, the womans husband that was slain, answered, & said, I came vnto Gibeah that is in Beniamin with my concubine to lodge.

5 And the ¶ men of Gibeah arose against mee, and beset the house round about vpon me by night, thinking to haue slain mee, and haue forced my concubine that she is dead.

6 Then I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed abomination and villeny in Israel.

7 Behold, yee are all children of Israel: giue your aduice and counsell herein.

8 Then all the people arose as one man, saying, There shall not a man of vs goe to his tent, neither any turne into his house.

9 But now this is that thing which we will doe to Gibeah: we will goe vp by lot against it.

10 And we will take ten men of the hundred thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of the thousand, and a thousand of ten thousand to bring victuall for the people, that they may doe (when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin) according to all the villenie that it hath done in Israel.

11 ¶ So all the men of Israel were gathered against the cite, knit together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent men thorowout the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is committed among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs those wicked men which are in Gibeah, that wee may put them to death, and put away euill from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not obey the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themselves together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to come out and fight against the children of Israel.

15 ¶ And the children of Beniamin were numbered at that time out of the cities fixe and twentie thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred cloven men.

16 Of all this people now seven hundred chosen men being left handed: all these could sling stones as an hammer, and not fail.

17 ¶ Also the men of Israel beside Benjamin, were numbered, four hundred thousand men that drew sword, even all men of warre.

18 And the children of Israel arose, & went vp to the house of God, & asked of God, saying, Which of vs shall goe vs first to fight against the children of Benjamin? And the Lord said, Judah shall first.

19 Then the children of Israel arose vp early, and camped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them beside Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came out of Gibeah, and flew downe to the ground of the Israelites that day two and twentie thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel plucked vp their hearts, and set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put them in aray the first day.

23 ¶ For the children of Israel had gone vp and wept before the Lord vnto the evening, and had asked of the Lord, saying, Shall I goe againe to battell against the children of Benjamin my brethren? And the Lord said, Goe vp against them.

24 ¶ Then the children of Israel came neere against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 Also the second day Benjamin came forth to meete them out of Gibeah, and flew downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe eightene thousand men: & all they could handle the sword.

26 Then all the children of Israel went vp and all the people came also vnto the house of God and wept, and sate there before the Lord, and fasted that day vnto the evening, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the Lord.

27 And the children of Israel asked the Lord (for there was the Arke of the Covenant of God in those dayes.)

28 And Phineas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron stood before it at that time) saying, Shall I yet goe any more to battell against the children of Benjamin my brethren, or shall I cease? And the Lord said, Goe vp for to morow I will deliuer them into your hand.

29 And Israel set men to lie in waite round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Benjamin the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 Then the children of Benjamin comming out against the people, were drawne from the citie, and they began to smite of the people, and kill as at other times, even by the wayes in the field (whereof one goeth vp to the house of God and the other to Gibeah) vpon a thirtie men of Israel.

32 ¶ For the children of Benjamin said, They are fallen before vs, as at the first, but the children of Israel said, Let vs see, and pluck them away from the citie vnto the hie wayes.)

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-tamar: and the men that lay in waite of the Israelites, came fourth of their place, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And they came out against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men of all Israel: & the battell was sore: for they knew not that the snail was neere them.

35 ¶ And the Lord smote Benjamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniaminites the same day five and twentie thousand and

an hundred men: all they could handle the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin sawe that they were stricken downe: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniaminites, because they trusted to the men that lay in waite, which they had laid beside Gibeah.

37 And they that lay in waite, halted, and brake forth toward Gibeah, and the ambushment drew themselves along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Also the men of Israel had appointed a certain time with the ambushments, that they should make a great flame, and smoke rise vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Benjamin began to smite, and kill of the men of Israel about thirtie persons: for they said, Surely they are stricken downe before vs, as in the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to rise out of the citie, as a pillar of smoke, the Beniaminites looked backe, and beheld, the flame of the citie began to ascend vp to heauen.

41 Then the men of Israel turned againe, and the men of Benjamin were astonished: for they sawe that quill was neere vnto them.

42 Therefore they fled before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wilderness, but the battell overtook them: also they which came out of the citie, flew them among them.

43 Now they compassed the Beniaminites about, and chased them at ease, and overran them, euen ouer against Gibeah on the East side.

44 And there were slaine of Beniaminites eightene thousand men, which were all men of warre.

45 And they turned and fled to the wilderness vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and the Israelites gleaned of them by the way five thousand men, and pursued after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all that were slaine that day of Benjamin, were five and twentie thousand men that drew sword, which were all men of warre.

47 ¶ But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness vnto the rock of Rimmon, and abode in the rocke of Rimmon foure moneths.

48 Then the men of Israel returned vnto the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, from the men of the citie vnto the beasts, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the citie that they could come by.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Israelites sweare that they will not marry daughters to the Beniaminites. 2 They slay them of Labesh Gilead, and giue their virgins to the Beniaminites. 3 The Beniaminites take the daughters of Shiloh.

4 O reouer the men of Israel sware in Mizpeh, saying, None of vs shall giue his daughter vnto the Beniaminites to wife.

5 And the people came vnto the house of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voyces and wept with great lamentation.

6 And said, O Lord God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that this day one tribe of Israel should want?

7 ¶ And on the morrow the people rose vp, and made there an altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

8 Then the children of Israel said, Who is hee among all the tribes of Israel that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the Lord? for they had made a great othe concerning him, that came not vp to the Lord to Mizpeh, saying, Let him die the death.

Or, made a long sound with a drum, &c.

Or, drew them from their rest.

chap. 21. 13.

6 And the children of Israel were sorry for Benjamin in their brethren, and said: There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wines to them: that remain, seeing we have sworn by the Lord; that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 Also they said, Is there any of the tribes of Israel that came not vp to Mizpeh to the Lord? and behold there came none of Iabesh Gilead vnto the host, and to the Congregation.

9 For when y people were reiewed, behold, none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead were there.

¶ Elr. chilare of strength.

10 Therefore the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the most valiant and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, both women and children.

11 * And this is it that ye shall doe: ye haue vowed to destroy all the males, and all the women that haue lien by men.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead foure hundred maids, virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the holle to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

¶ Or, friendly.

13 ¶ Then the whole Congregation sent & spake with the children of Benjamin that were in y rock of Rimmon, and called y peaceably vnto them:

14 And Benjamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wines, when they had sued alioe of the women of Iabesh Gilead: but they had not so enought for them.

15 And the people were sorry for Benjamin, because the Lord had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 Therefore the Elders of the congregation said, How shall we doe for wines to the remnant: for the

women of Benjamin are destroyed.

17 And they said, There shall be no vengeance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wines of our daughters: for y children of Israel had sworn, saying, Curst be he that girth a woman to Benjamin.

19 Therefore they said, Behold, there is the fall of the Lord carry yers in Shiloh to a place which is on the North side of Beth-el and on the East side of the way that goeth vp from Beth-el to Shiloh, and on the South of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And when ye see that the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man a wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe into the land of Benjamin.

22 And when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, we will say vnto them, Haue pitie on them for our sakes, because we reuered not each man, his wife in the warre, and because ye haue not given vnto them hitherto, yre haue flamed.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, & tooke wines of them that danced according to their number which they tooke and went away, and returned to their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 So the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no king in Israel, but euery man did that which was good in his eyes.

Cba. 17. 6. and 18. 1. and 19. 1.



¶ THE BOOKE OF RUTH THE ARGUMENT.

THIS Booke is intituled after the name of Ruth: which is the principall person spoken of in this Treatise. Wherein also figuratiuely is set forth the state of the Church which is subiect to manifold afflictions, & yet at length God giueth good and ioyfull issue: teaching vs to abide with patience till God deliuer vs out of our tribles. Heerein also is described how Iesus Christ, who according to the promise ought to come of David, proceeded of Ruth, of whom the Lord Iesus did vouchsafe to come: notwithstanding and yet shee was a Moabitess of base condition, and a stranger from the people of God: declaring vnto vs thereby, that the Gentiles should be sanctified by him and ioyned with his people, and that there should bee but one shepheard, and one shepherd. And it serueth thus this history appertaining to the time of the Iudges.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech goeth with his wife and children into the land of Moab: 3 He and his sonnes die. 19 Naomi, and Ruth come to Beth-lehem.

¶ Elr. iudged.

¶ At the time that the Iudges ruled, there was a dearth in the lande, and a man of Beth-lehem Iudah went for to sojourn in the country of Moab, hee and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi: and the names of his two sonnes Mahlon & Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem Iudah: and when they came into the land of Moab, they continued there.

3 Then Elimelech the husband of Naomi died, and she remained with her two sonnes.

4 Which tooke their wines of the Moabites, the ones name was Orpah, & the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about enyeeers.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both

twaine: so the woman was left desolate of her two sonnes and of her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, and returned from the country of Moab: for shee had heard say in the country of Moab, that the Lord had visited his people, and giuen them bread.

7 Wherefore shee departed out of the place where shee was, and her two daughters in law with her, and they went on their way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 Then Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Go, returne each of you vnto her owne mothers house: the Lord shew fauour vnto you, as yee haue done with the dead and with me.

9 The Lord graunt you y you may find rest, either of you in the house of her husband. And when shee kised them, they liue vp their voice, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 But Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: for

¶ Or, cer- taine be- nefits.

for what cause will you goe with me? Are there any more women in my womb, that they may bee your husbands?

12 Then againe my daughters goe your way, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, and if I had an husband this night yet, if I had daughters, &c.

13 Would ye tarry for them till they were of age? would ye be deferred for them from taking of husbands? say my daughters: for it grieueth mee much for you: take the band of the Lord is gone out against me.

for, more
than you.

14 Then they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in lawe, but Ruth abode still with her.

15 And Naomi said, Beholde, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth answered, Increase me not to leave thee, nor depart from thee: for whither thou goest, I will go, and where thou dwellest, I will dwell: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord doe so to me, and more also, if ought but death depart thee and me.

18 ¶ When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to goe with her, she left speaking vnto her.

19 So they went both vntill they came to Beth-lehem: and when they were come to Beth-lehem, it was noyced of them thorow all the citie, and they said, Is not this Naomi?

20 And she answered them, Cal me not Naomi, but call mee Mara: for the Almighty hath giuen me much bitterness.

for, becau-
se, call
for, bitter

21 I went out full, and the Lord hath caused mee to returne empty: why call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath humbled me, and the Almighty hath brought me vnto aduersitie?

22 So Naomi returned and Ruth the Moabitresse her daughter in law with her, when shee came out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gathereth corn in the fields of Boaz. 8 The gentleness of Boaz toward her.

¶ Then Naomi's husband had a kinsman, one of great power, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitresse said vnto Naomi, I pray thee let me go to the field, and gather eares of corne after him in whose sight I finde fauour, And she said vnto her, Goe my daughter.

3 ¶ And she went and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and it came to passe, that she met with the portion of the field of Boaz, who was of the family of Elimelech.

4 And beholde, Boaz came from Beth-lehem and said vnto the reapers, The Lord be with you, and they answered him, The Lord blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz vnto his seruant that was appointed over the reapers, Whose maid is this?

6 And the seruant that was appointed ouer the reapers, answered and said, It is the Moabitish maid that came with Naomi out of the country of Moab.

7 And she said vnto vs, I pray you let me glean and gather after the reapers: among the sheaves, so she came, and hath continued from that time in the morning vnto now, because that she taried a litle in the house.

8 ¶ Then said Boaz vnto Ruth, Hearrest thou my

for, cer-
taine
benefits.

desires? goe now, some other field to gather, neither goe from hence, for all the sheaves my seruant is

20 ¶ Let these eyes be opened, that they doe reape, and goe thou after the sheaves. Haue I not changed the terms, that thy seruante hath set? Moreover, when thou art thirsty, goe vnto the cistern, and drinke of that which the seruants haue drawen.

21 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her knee to the ground, and said vnto him, How hast thou found fauour in thy eyes, that thou shouldest know mee, seeing I am a stranger.

22 And Boaz answered, and said vnto her, All is told and shewed mee that thou hast done vnto thy mother in law, since the death of thine husband, and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land where thou wast borne, and art come vnto a people which thou knewest not in time past.

23 The Lord recompence thy worke, and a full reward bee giuen thee of the Lord God of Israel, vnder whose wings thou art come to trust.

24 Then she said, Let me finde fauour in thy sight, my lord: for thou hast comforted mee, and spoken comfortably vnto thy maids, though I bee not like to one of thy maids.

25 And Boaz said vnto her, At the meale time come thou hither and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsell in the vineger. And the late beside the reapers, and hee reached her parched corne: and shee did eat, and was sufficed, and left her reaf.

26 ¶ And when she arose to glean, Boaz commanded his seruants, saying, Let her gather among the sheaves, and doe not rebuke her.

27 Also let fall some of the sheaves for her, & let lie, that she may gather it vp, and reuoke her not.

28 So she gleaned in the field vntill evening, and she threshed that shee had gathered: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

29 ¶ And she tooke it vp, and went into the city, and her mother in law saw what shee had gathered: also she tooke forth and gaue to her that which shee had reserved when she was sufficed.

30 Then her mother in law said vnto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that knew thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom shee had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

31 And Naomi said vnto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the Lord: for hee ceaseeth not to doe good to the living and to the dead. Againe, Naomi said vnto her, The man is neere vnto vs, and of our affinitie.

32 And Ruth the Moabitresse said, Hee said also certainly vnto me, Thou shalt be with my seruants vntill they haue ended all mine harvest.

33 And Naomi answered vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is best my daughter, that thou go out with his maids, that they meet thee not in another field.

34 Then shee kept her by the maides of Boaz to gather vnto the end of Barley harvest: & of wheate harvest, and I dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 Naomi giueth Ruth counsell. 8 She sleepest at Boaz's feet. 12 Hee acknowledgeth himselfe to be her kinsman.

¶ Afterward Naomi her mother in law said vnto her, My daughter, shall not I seeke rest for thee, that thou mayest prosper?

2 Now also is not Boaz our kinsman, with whose maids thou wast? beholde, hee winnoweth barley to night in the floore.

for, fall
upon thee
Or, re-
turned in-
ber mo-
ther in
law.

for, in the
barne.

13 And she said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say. And she said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

14 And when he had said these things, he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

15 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

16 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

17 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

18 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

19 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

20 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

21 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

22 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

23 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

24 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

25 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

26 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

27 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

28 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

29 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

30 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

31 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

32 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

33 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

34 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

35 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

36 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

37 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

38 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

39 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

40 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

41 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

42 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

43 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

44 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

45 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

46 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

47 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

48 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

49 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

50 And he said unto her, And what wilt thou do? And she said, I will do as thou shalt say.

51 And he said unto the blind men, Naam, that is to say, a name, of the country of Moab, will sell a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech.

52 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy it before the judges sit, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it; if not, I will sell it to the man that will buy it. And I am after thee. Then he answered, I will redeem it.

53 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must also buy it of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead; to live up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

54 And the kinsman answered, I cannot redeem it, lest I destroy mine own inheritance; I will redeem it right to thee, for I cannot redeem it.

55 Now this was the manner before time in Israel, concerning redeeming & changing; for to publish all things: a man did pluck off his shoe, & gave it his neighbour; & this was a sure witness in Israel.

56 Therefore the kinsman said to Boaz, Buy it for thee; and he drew off his shoe.

57 And Boaz said unto the Elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's, and Mablons, of the hand of Naomi.

58 And moreover, Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon have I bought to be my wife, to live up the name of the dead upon his inheritance; and that the name of the dead be not put out from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

59 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, We are witnesses: the Lord make the wife that cometh into thine house, like Rahel and like Leah, which twaine did build the house of Israel, and that thou mayest do worthily in Ephraim, and be famous in Bethlehem.

60 And that thine house be like the house of Pharez (whom Thamar bare unto Judah) of the Gen. 38. feed which the Lord shall give thee of this young woman.

61 So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the Lord gave, that she conceived, and bare a sonne.

62 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the Lord which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, and his name shall be continued in Israel.

63 And this shall bring thy life againe, and cheer thine olde age: for thy daughter in law which loneth thee, hath borne unto him, and she is better to thee then seven sonnes.

64 And Naomi took the child, and laide it in her lap, and became nurse unto it.

65 And the women her neighbors gave it a name, saying, There is a child borne to Naomi, & called the name thereof Obed: the same was the father of Ishai, the father of David.

66 These now are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begate Hezron,

67 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

68 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate Salmah,

69 And Salmah begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

70 And Obed begate Ishai, and Ishai begate David.

THE

THE

Num. 6.
5. iudg.
13. 5.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL

THE ARGUMENT

According as God had ordained, Deut. xv. 2. that when the Israelites should be in the land of Canaan, they would appoint them a King: so here in this first book of Samuel we declared the cause of a people under they first King Saul, and not content with that order which God had for a time appointed for the government of his Church, he demanded a king, so the Israelites might see as other nations, and in a greater assurance in this thought: not because they might the better thereby serve God, as being under the safeguard of man, which did represent before Christ the true deliverer: therefore he said them a tyrant and an hypocrite to rule over them, that they might learn, that the person of a King was not sufficient to defend them: except God by his power preserve and keep them. And therefore he punisheth the ingratitude of his people, & punisheth them continually in wars both at home and abroad. And because Saul, whom of nothing God had preferred to the honour of a King, did not acknowledge God's mercie toward him, but rather disobeyed the word of God, and was not content of his glory, he punisheth the voice of God put down from his face, and demandeth the true glory of himself placed in the flesh, who possesseth himself in confidence, persecution by open enemies, flattered friends, and dissimbling flatterers, are left to the Church, and to every member of the same as a picture & example to behold their face and vocation.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogy of Elkanah father of Samuel. 2 His two wives. 3 Hannah was barren and prayed to the Lord. 4 Her answer to Eli. 5 Samuel is borne. 6 She dedicates him to the Lord.

THERE was a man of one of the two
Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Eph-
raim, whose name was Elkanah the
sonne of Ichoram, the sonne of Elihu,
the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph
an Ephraimite:

3 And he had two wives: the name of one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

Deut. 16. 3 *And this man went vp out of his citie euery
16. yeere to worship and to sacrifice vnto the Lord of
hostes in Shiloh, where were the two sonnes of Eli
Hophni and Phineas Priests of the Lord.

4 And on a day, when Elkanah sacrificed, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ionnes, and daughters portions.

5 But unto Hannah hee gaue a worthy portion :
for he loued Hannah , and the Lord had made her
barren.

¶ And her aduersary vexed her sore, forasmuch as she vpbraided her, because the Lord had made her barren.

7 (And so did hee yeere by yeere) and as olt as she went vp to the house of the Lord, thus she vexed her, that she went and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? & why eatest thou not? and why is thine heart troubled? Am not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 And Hannah rose vp after that they had eaten
and drinke in Shiloh, (and Eli the Priest saze vpon
a stoele by one of the postes of the Temple of the
Lord.)

10 And she was troubled in her mind, and prayed
vnto the Lord and wept fore.

12 Also she vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of
horses; if thou wilt looke on the trouble of thine
handmaide and remember mee, and not forget thine
handmaide, but giue vnto thine handmaide a man-
childe, then I will giue him vnto the Lord all the
dayes of his life, * and there shall no rasor come
vpon his head.

11 And as she continued praying before the Lord, Eli marked her mouth.

13 For Hannah spoke in her heart; her lips did move only, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? Put away thy drunkennesse from thee.

15 Then Hannah answered & said, Nay my lord,
for I am a woman troubled in spirit: I have drunk
neither wine nor strong drink, but have pow-
ered out my soule before the Lord.

16 Come not thine handmaid for a wicked woman; for of the abundance of my complaint and my griefe have I spoken hitherto.

17. Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace, and the God of Israel grant thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 She said againe, Let thine handmaide finde
grace in thy fight: so the woman went her way and
did cate, and looked no more sad.

19 ¶ Then they rose up early, and worshipped before the Lord, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah. Now Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the Lord remembered her.

20 For in proceſſe of time Hannah conceived and bare a ſonne, and ſhee called his name Samuel, be-
cauſe, *(ſaid ſhe)* I haue aſked him of the Lord.

21 ¶ So the man Elkanah and all his house went
p to offer vnto the Lord the yeerely sacrifice and
is vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp: for shee said vnto
her husband, *I will stay* untill the child be weaned,
then I will bring him that hee may appeare before
the Lord, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee best: tary vntill thou hast weaned him: onely the Lord accomplish his word. So the woman abode and gave her sonne sucke vntill he weaned him.

24. ¶ And when she had weaned him, she tooke
him with her, with three bullocks, and an Ephah of Exod. 16.
floure, and a bottell of wine, and brought him vnto 36.
the house of the Lord in Shiloh, and the child was
young. † Ebr. 5

25 And they flew a bullecke, and brought the *childe*.
hild to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth,
my lord, I am the woman that stood with thee here
praying vnto the Lord.

27 I prayed for this child, and the Lord hath given me my desire which I asked of him.

as Therefore also I haue † giuen him vnto the † *Jews.*
Lord:

Nuovi. 6.
5. indig.
13. 5.

Lord as long as he liueth, hee shall be giuen vnto the Lord: and he worshipped the Lord there.

CHAP. II.

1 The song of Hannah. 12 The sonnes of Eli wicked. 13 The new custome of the Priests: 19 Samuel ministred before the Lord. 20 Eli blest Elikanah and his wife. 23 Eli reprooueth his sonnes. 27 God sendeth a Prophet to Eli. 31 Eli is wised for not chastising his children.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, Mine heart reioyceth in the Lord, mine home is exalted in the Lord: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies, because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There is none holy as the Lord: yea, there is none besides thee, and there is no God like our God.

3 Speake no more presumptuously: let not arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the Lord is a God of knowledge, and by him enterprises are established.

4 The bow, & the mighty men are broken, and the weak haue girded themselves with strength.

5 They that were full, are hired forth for bread, and the hungry are no more hired, so that the barren hath borne [children], and shee that had many children, is feeble.

Dmd. 33. 6 *The Lord killeth and maketh aliu: bringeth downe to the graue, and raiseth vp.

26. 13. 7 The Lord maketh poore, and maketh rich: bringeth low and exalteth.

Psal. 119. 8 *He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the seat of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lords, and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked shall keepe silence in darknesse: for in his owne might shall no man be strong.

Chap. 7. 10. 10 The Lords aduersaries shall be destroyed, and out of heauen shall he *thunder vpon them: the Lord shall iudge the ends of the world, & shall giue power vnto his King, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elikanah went to Ramah to his house, and the child did minister vnto the Lord before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were wicked men, and knew not the Lord.

Or. forme. 13 For the Priests custome toward the people was thus when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests boy came while the flesh was seething, and a fishhook with three teeth in his hand,

14 And thrust it into the kettle, or into the caldron, or into the pan, or into the pot: all that the fleshhook brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: thus they did vnto all the Israelites that came thither to Shiloh.

15 Yea, before they burnt the fat, the Priests boy came & said to the man that offered, Giue me flesh to roast for the Priest: for hee will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

Or. Law. 16 And if any man saide vnto him, Let them burne the fat according to the custome, then take as much as thine heart desireth: then he would answer, No, but thou shalt giue it now: and if thou wilt not, I will take it by force.

17 Therefore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the Lord: for men abhorred the offering of the Lord.

Exo. 28. 4. 18 ¶ Now Samuel being a yong child ministred before the Lord girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 And his mother made him a litle coate, and

brought it to him from yere to yere, when he came vp with her husband, to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 And Eli blest Elikanah and his wife, and said, The Lord giue thee seede of this woman, for the petition that shee asked of the Lord: and they departed vnto their place.

21 And the Lord visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sonnes and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew betwixt the Lord.

22 ¶ So Eli was very olde and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And hee said vnto them, Why doe ye such things? for of all this people I heare euill reports of you.

24 Doe ye marry your sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare, which is, that ye make the Lords people to trespass.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge it: but if a man sinne against the Lord, who will pleade for him? Notwithstanding they obeyed not the voyce of their father, because the Lord would slay them.

26 ¶ (Now the child Samuel profited and grew, and was in fauour both with the Lord and also with men)

27 And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, I haue said the Lord. Did see I plainly appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And I chose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine altar, and to burne incense, and to wear an Ephod, before mee, and I gaue vnto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel.

29 Wherefore haue you kicked against my sacrifice and mine offering, which I commanded in my Tabernacle, and honoured thy children above me, to make your selues fat of the first fruits of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said, that thine house and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the Lord saith, It shall not be so: for them that honour mee, I will honour and they that despise me, shall be despised.

31 Behold, the daies come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see thine enemy in the habitation of the Lord in all things wherewith God shall blese Israel, and there shall not be an olde man in thine house for euer.

33 Neuertheless I will not destroy euery one of thine from mine altar, to make thine eyes to faile, and to make thine heart forowfull: & all the multitude of thine house shall die [when they be men].

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both.

35 And I will flire me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall do according to mine heart, and according to my mind: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine anointed for euer.

36 And all that are left in thine house, shall come and bow downe to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, Appoint me, I pray thee, to one of the Priests offices that I may eate a morsell of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 There was no manifest vision in the time of Eli. 2 The Lord calleth Samuel thre times, 11 and them

46

And Samuel spake unto all Israel: and Israel pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

Now the child Samuel ministered unto the Lord before Eli: and the words of the Lord were precious in those days: for there was no manifestation of vision.

And at that time, as Eli lay in his place, his eyes began to wax dimme that he could not see.

And yet the light of God went out, Samuel slept in the Temple of the Lord, where the Ark of God was.

Then the Lord called Samuel: and hee saide, Heere I am.

And hee ran vnto Eli, and said, Heere am I, for thou calledst me. But hee said, I called thee not: goe againe and sleepe.

And the Lord called once againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and saide, I am heere: for thou didst call mee. And hee answered, I called thee not, my sonne, goe againe and sleepe.

Thus did Samuel before hee knew the Lord, and before the word of the Lord was revealed vnto him.

And the Lord called Samuel againe the third time: and hee arose and went to Eli, and said, I am heere: for thou hast called me. Then Eli perceived that the Lord had called the child.

Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe, and sleepe: and if hee call thee, then say, Speake, Lord, for thy seruante heareth. So Samuel went, and sleept in his place.

And the Lord came and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruante heareth.

Then the Lord said vnto Samuel, Beholde, I will doe a thing in Israel, whereof who soeuer shall heare, his eares shall tingle.

In that day I will rise vp against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning this house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

And I haue tolde him, that I will iudge his house for ever for the iniquitie which he knoweth, because his sonnes ran into a slander, and hee stayed them not.

Now therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the wickednesse of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

Afterward Samuel slept vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the Lord, and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And hee answered, Heere I am.

Then hee said, What is it that the Lord saide vnto thee? I pray thee hide it: it is not from me. God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide anything from me of all that hee said vnto thee.

So Samuel tolde him euery whit, and hid nothing from him. Then hee said, it is the Lord: let him doe what seemeth him good.

And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and let none of his words fall to the ground.

And all Israel from Dan to Beer-sheba knew that faithfull Samuel was the Lords Prophet.

And the Lord appeared againe in Shiloh for the Lord reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh by his word.

CHAP. III.

1. Israel is overcome by the Philistines. 4. They doe fetch the Arke, wherefore the Philistines doe feare. 10. The Arke of the Lord is taken. 13. Eli and his children die. 14. The death of the wife of Phinehas the sonne of Eli.

And Samuel spake vnto all Israel: and Israel pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel, and when they layed the battell Israel was smitten downe before the Philistines: who flow of the army in the field about foure thousand men.

So when the people were come into y campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten vs this day before the Philistines? let vs bring the Arke of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it cometh among vs, it may save vs out of the hand of our enemies.

Then the people sent Shiloh, and brought from thence the Arke of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, who dwelleth betwene the Cherubims: and there were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, with the Arke of the Covenant of God.

And when the Arke of the Covenant of the Lord came into the host, all Israel shouted a mightie shout, so that the earth rang againe.

And when the Philistines heard the noyse of the shout, they said, What meaneth the found of this mightie shout in the host of the Hebrews? and they vnderstood that the Arke of the Lord was come into the host.

And the Philistines were afraid, & said, God is come into the host: therefore say they, Wee vnto vs: for it hath not bene lo heretofore.

Wee vnto vs, who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mightie Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

Be strong, and play the men, O Philistines, that ye benot seruants vnto the Brethren, as they haue bened you: be valiant therefore and fight.

And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten downe: and dead euery man into his tent: and there was an exceeding great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand men.

And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas died.

And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head.

And when he came, loe, Eli sat vpon a seate by the way side, waiting: for his heart feared for the Arke of God: and when the man came into the city to tell it, all the citie cryed out.

And when Eli heard the noyse of the crying, hee said, What meaneth this noyse of the tumult? and the man came in hastily, and tolde Eli.

(Now Eli was fourescore and eghtene yeere old, and his eyes were dim that hee could not see.)

And the man said vnto Eli, I came from the armie, and fled this day out of the host: and hee said, What thing is done my sonne?

Then the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath bene also a great slaughter among the people: & moreover thy two sonnes, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

And when hee had made mention of the Arke of God, Eli fell from his seate backward by the side of the gate, and his necke was broken, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauie: and hee had iudged Israel fortie yeeres.

And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child nere her trauaile: and when she heard the report, that the Arke of God was taken, and

Or, some of helpe.

1. 6. 7. 12.

1. 10. 1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

1. 10. 1. 10.

that together in love and her husband were dead, she bowed herself, and mannailed: for her paines came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death the women that stood about her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne: but she answered not, nor regarded it.

21 And she named the child Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

22 She said againe, The glory is departed from Israel for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines bring the Arke into the house of Dagon, which is in Ashdod before us. 2 The men of Ashdod are plagued. 3 The Arke is carried into Gath, and after to Ekron.

Then the Philistines took the Arke of God, and carried it from Eben-ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 Euen the Philistines took the Arke of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 And when they of Ashdod rose the next day in the morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground before the Arke of the Lord: and they took vp Dagon, & set him in his place againe.

4 Also they rose vp early in the morning the next day, and behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground before the Arke of the Lord, and the head of Dagon, and the two palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold: onely the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore the Priests of Dagon, and all that come into Dagon's house, tread not on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the Lord was heauie vpon them of Ashdod, and destroyed them, and smote them with * emerods, *sith* Ashdod and the coastes thereof.

Psalm 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw this, they said, Let not the Arke of the God of Israel abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our God.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the princes of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be carried about vnto Gath: and they carried the Arke of the God of Israel about.

9 And when they had carried it about, the hand of the Lord was againe the citie with a very great destruction, and he smote the men of the citie, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and as soone as the Arke of God came to Ekron, the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought the Arke of the God of Israel to vs to slay vs and our people.

11 Therefore they sent & gathered together all the Princes of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it returne to his owne place, that it slay vs not and our people: for there was a destruction and death throughout all the citie, & the hand of God was very fore there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 The time that the Arke was with the Philistines, which they sent againe with a gift. 12 It cometh to

Beeth-sheem. 13 The Philistines offer golden emerods. 14 The men of Beeth-sheem are smitten for not giving into the Arke.

So the Arke of the Lord was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

2 And the Philistines called the Priests and the soothsayers, saying, What shall we doe with the Arke of the Lord? tell vs wherewith we shall send it home againe.

3 And they said, If you send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not away empty, but give vnto it a sime offering: then shall ye be healed, and it shall bee knowne to you, why his hand departeth not from you.

4 Then said they, What shall be the sime offering, which wee shall give vnto it? And they answered, Fine golden emerods, and fine golden mice, according to the number of the princes of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your princes.

5 Wherefore ye shall make the similitudes of your emerods, & the similitudes of your mice that destroy the land: so ye shall give glory vnto the God of Israel, that he may take his hand from you, and from your gods, and from your land.

6 Wherefore then should ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts, when he wrought wonderfully among them, * *did* Exod. 13. they not let them goe, and they departed? 11.

7 Now therefore make a new cart and take two milch kine, on whom there hath come no yoke: and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 Then take the Arke of the Lord, and set it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of go'd which yee give it for a sime offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away that it may goe.

9 And take heede, if it goe vp by the way of his owne coast to Beeth-sheem, it is he that did vs this great euill: but if not, we shall know then, that it is not his hand that smote vs, *for* it was a chance that happened vs.

10 And the men did so: for they took two kine that gave milke, and tied them to the cart, and shut the calves at home.

11 So they set the Arke of the Lord vpon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of golde, and with the similitudes of their emerods.

12 And the kine went the straight way to Beeth-sheem, and kept one path, & lowed as they went, and turned neither to the right hand nor to the left: also the princes of the Philistines went after them, vnto the borders of Beeth-sheem.

13 Nowe they of Beeth-sheem were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley, and they lift vp their eyes, and spied the Arke, and reioyced when they saw it.

14 ¶ And the cart came into the field of Iothua a Beeth-sheemite, and stood still there. There was also a great stone, and they claw the wood of the cart, and offered the kine for a burnt offering vnto the Lord.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the Lord, and the coffer that was with it, wherein 3 iewels of gold were, & put them on the great stone, and the men of Beeth-sheem offered burnt offering, and sacrificed sacrifices that same day vnto the Lord.

16 And when the five princes of the Philistines had seene it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 ¶ So these are the golden emerods, which the Philistines gave for a sime offering to the Lord, for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, and for Ekron one.

For the plaint of Lameness.

Psalm 134. 15. 33. Judg. 3. 1. 4. 1. Judg. 3. 15. 13.

*Or, the
plaint of
lamentation.*

18 And golden mites, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistims, belonging to the five princes both of walled townes, and of townes walled, vnto the great flow of Abel, wherein they set the Ark of the Lord: which flow remaineth vnto this day in the felds of Iothim the Beth-shemite.

19 And bee smote of the men of Beth-shemeth, because they had looked in the Ark of the Lord: he flew euery man among the people fiftie thousand men, and therefore the people lamented because the Lord had smitten the people with so great a slaughter.

20 Wherefore the men of Beth-shemeth sayde, Who is able to stand before this holy Lord God? and to whom shall hee go from vs?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-iarim, saying, The Philistims haue brought againe the Ark of the Lord: come yee downe and take it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Ark is brought to Kirjath-iarim. 3 Samuel exhorteth the people to forsake their sinnes and turne to the Lord. 10 The Philistims fight against Israel and are overcome. 16 Samuel iudgeth Israel.

Then the men of Kirjath-iarim came, and tooke vp the Ark of the Lord, & brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill: and they sanctified Eleazar his sonne to keepe the Ark of the Lord.

2 For while the Ark abode in Kirjath-iarim, the time was long, for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the Lord.

3 Then Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If yee be come againe vnto the Lord with all your hearts, put away the strange gods from among you, and Ashtaroth, & direct your hearts vnto the Lord, and serue him onely, and hee shall deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistims.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the Lord onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the Lord.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the Lord, and fasted the same day, and said there, We haue sinned against the Lord. And Samuel iudgeth the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 When the Philistims heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the princes of the Philistims went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard that, they were afraid of the Philistims.

8 And the children of Israel sayde to Samuel, Cease not to crie vnto the Lord our God for vs, that hee may saue vs out of the hand of the Philistims.

9 Then Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it altogether for a burnt offering vnto the Lord, and Samuel cried vnto the Lord for Israel, and the Lord heard him.

10 And as Samuel offered the burnt offering, the Philistims came to fight against Israel: but the Lord thundered with a great thunder that day vpon the Philistims, and scattered them: so they were slaine before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went from Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistims, and smote them vntill they came vnder Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and pitched it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof Eben-ezer, and he said, Hitherto hath the Lord holpen vs.

13 So the Philistims were brought vnder, and they came no more againe into the coasts of Israel: and the hand of the Lord was against the Philistims all the dayes of Samuel.

14 Also the cities which the Philistims had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel: from Ekron came to Gath: and Israel deliuered the coasts of the same out of the hands of the Philistims: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudgeth Israel all the dayes of his life, and went about yere by yere to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudgeth Israel in all those places.

16 Afterward hee returned to Ramah: for there was his house, and there hee iudgeth Israel: also hee built an Altar there vnto the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Samuel maketh his sonnes Judges ouer Israel, who follow his steps. 3 The Ephraimites arise a king. 12 Samuel declareth in what state they should bee vnder the king. 19 Norwithstanding they aske one filio, and the Lord will: 16 Samuel to pray vnto them.

When Samuel was now become old, he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 And the name of his eldest sonne was Joel, and the name of the second Abiath: now Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walke not in his wayes: but turned aside after Iure, and tooke rewards: and peruerred the iudgement.

4 Wherefore all the elders of Israel gathered them together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah.

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: make vs now a king to iudge vs like all nations.

6 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a king to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the Lord.

7 And the Lord said vnto Samuel, Hear the voice of the people in all that they shall say vnto thee: for they haue not cast thee away, but they haue cast mee away, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 As they haue euer done since I brought them out of Egypt euen vnto this day, (and haue forsaken me, and serued other gods) euen so doe they vnto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken vnto their voyces howbeit, yet tell vs vnto them, and shewe them the manner of the king that shall reigne ouer them.

10 So Samuel tolde all the words of the Lord vnto the people that asked a king of him.

11 And he said, This shall bee the manner of the king that shall reigne ouer you: hee will take your sonnes, and appoint them to his charets, and to bee his horsemen, and some shall run before his charet.

12 Also hee will make them his captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and to eare his ground, and to reape his harvest, and to make instruments of warre, and the things that serue for his charets.

13 He will also take your daughters, and make them apothecaries, and cookes, and bakers.

14 And hee will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your best olīue trees, and giue them to his seruants.

15 And hee will take the tenth of your seede, and of your vineyards, and giue it to his Eunuches, and to his seruants.

16 And hee will take your men seruants & your maid seruants, and the chiefe of your young men and

*Job. 34.
15. 23.
Judg. 2. 13
Deut. 6. 4
Mat. 4. 10
Judg. 2.
22, 13.*

*10. 12.
10. 12.
10. 12.
10. 12.
10. 12.*

*Or, chiefe
officers.*

and your seed and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And he shall cry out at that day, because of your king whom ye have chosen you, and the Lord will not hear ye on that day.

19 But the people would not hear the voice of Samuel, but did say: Nay, but there shall be a king over us.

20 And wee also will be like all other nations, and our King shall iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battles.

21 At. Therefore when Samuel heard all the words of the people, he recheard them in the care of the Lord.

22 And the Lord said to Samuel, ¶ Hearken vnto their voice, & make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Go every man vnto his citie.

23 Saul seeking his fathers asses by the cawtell of his servants goeth to Samoth. 9 The Prophets called Seers.

10 The Lord reuelteth to Samuel Sauls coming, commanding him to anoint him King. 22 Samuel bringeth Saul to the feast.

¶ Here was now a man of Benjamin, mighty in power, named Saul, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zecor, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, the sonne of a man of Lemni.

23 And he had a son called Saul, a goodly yong man & a faire: so that among the children of Israel there was none goodlier then hee: from the shoulders vpward he was higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish Sauls father were lost: therefore Kish said to Saul his sonne. Take now some of the servants with thee, and arise, goe, and seek the asses.

4 So he pulled to him mount Ephraim, and went thorow the land of Shualhah, but they found them not. Then they went thorow the land of Shamah, and there they were not: hee went also thorow the land of Iemini, but they found them not.

5 When they came to the land of Zoph, Saul said vnto his seruant that was with him, Goe, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue the care of asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now in this citie is a man of God, and he is an honourable man: all that he saith, cometh to passe, let vs now goe thither, if so be that he can shew vs what way wee may goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, Well then, let vs goe: but what shall we bring vnto the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, & there is no present to bring to the man of God: what haue we?

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, Behold, I haue found about mee the fourth part of a shekell of silver: that will I giue the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel when a man went to seeke an answer of God, thus he spake, Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for hee that is call'd now a Prophet, was in the old time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, Well sayd, come, let vs goe: so they went into the citie where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they were going vp the hie way to the citie, they found maides that came out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is there here a Seer?

12 And they answered them, and said, Yea, loe, he is before you: make haste now, for he came this day to the citie: for there is an offering of the people this day in the high place.

23 When ye shall come into the hie way, ye shall finde him straight way, for he came vp to the high place: each for the people will not este vntill hee come, because he will blesse the people: and then eate they that bee bidden to the feast & soorthenfore goe vp: for euen now shall ye find him in the way.

14 Then they went vp into the citie, and when they were come into the mids of the citie, Samuel came out against them to goe vp to the hie place.

15 ¶ But the Lord had reuealed to Samuel fife credly a day before Saul came, saying, To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin: him shalt thou anoint to be gouernour over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hands of the Philistins: for I haue looked vpon my people, and their crier is come vnto me.

17 When Samuel therefore saw Saul, the Lord answered him, See, this is the man whom I spake to thee of, he shall rule my people.

18 Then went Saul to Samuel in the mids of the gate, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and sayd, I am the Seer: goe vp before me vnto the hie place, for ye shall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and wilt tell thee all that is in thine heate.

20 And so forthine asses that were lost three dayes agoe, care not for them: for they are found, And on whom is set all the desire of Israel? it is not vpon thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 ¶ But Saul answered, and said, Am not I the sonne of a Seer? the smallest tribe of Israel, and my family is the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin: Wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his seruants, and brought them into the chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden: in which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel sayd vnto the Cooke, Bring forth the portion which I gaue thee, and wherof I said vnto thee, Keepe it with thee.

24 And the Cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was ponit, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold, that which is left, let it be before thee, and eate, for hitherto hath it been kept for thee, saying, Also I haue called the people: So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come downe from the hie place into the citie, hee communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And when they arose early about the spring of the day, Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out, both he and Samuel.

27 And when they were come downe to the end of the citie, Samuel sayd to Saul, Bid the seruant go before vs, (and hee went) but stand thou still now, that I may shew thee the word of God.

¶ C H A P. X.

1 Saul is anointed King by Samuel. 9 God changeth Sauls heart, and he prophesieth. 17 Samuel assemblith the people, and sheweth them their sinnes.

21 Saul is chosen king by lot. 25 Samuel writeth the Kings office.

¶ Then Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred it vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, Hath not the Lord acquainted thee to bee gouernour over his inheritance?

3 When thou shalt depart from mee this day, thou shalt finde two men by Rahels sepulchre in the border

Or, grant
their re-
newal.

Chap. 14.
1. cor.
23.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

Or, wil
sailes.

border of Benjamin, eſien at Zelzah, and they will ſay vnto thee, The aſſes which thou waiteſt to ſteale are found: and he ſay father hath left the care of the aſſes, and ſoroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I do for my ſonne?

10r. 16r.

† Ebr. of peace.

Then ſhalt thou go forth from thence, and ſhalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there ſhall meete thee threeſcore going vp to God to Beth-el: one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

And they will ſake thee ſif all bee well, and will giue thee the two loaves of bread; which thou ſhalt receiue in their hands.

After that thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where the gaſſions of the Philiftines; and when thou art come thither to the citie, thou ſhalt meete company of Prophets coming down from the hill place with a viſle and a timbrel, and a pipe, and an harpe before them, and they ſhall propheticke.

Then the Spirit of the Lord will come vpon thee, and thou ſhalt propheticke with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

Therefore when theſe ſignes ſhall come vnto thee, doe as occaſion ſhall ſerue: for God is with thee.

Chap. 13. 8

† Ebr. ſoulder

And thou ſhalt go downe before me to Gilgal: and I alſo will come downe vnto thee to offer burnt offerings, and to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace: Tary for me ſeuē dayes, till I come to thee: and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe.

And when hee had turned his backe to goe from Samuel, God gaue him another heart: and all thoſe tokens came to paſſe that ſame day.

10r. ſong praies.

¶ And when they came thither to the hill, behold, the company of Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and hee prophesied among them.

10r. 19. ſonne of Kith. 14.

Therefore all the people that knew him before, when they ſaw that hee prophesied among the Prophets, ſaid each to other, What is come vnto the ſonne of Kith? Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

And one of the ſame place answered, and ſaid, But who is their father? Therefore it was a prouerbe, Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

¶ And when hee had made an end of prophesying, he came to the hill place.

¶ And Sauls vncle ſaid vnto him, and to his ſervant, Whither went ye? And he ſaid, To ſecke the aſſes: and when we ſaw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

¶ And Sauls vncle ſayd, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid vnto you.

¶ Then Saul ſaid to his vncle, He told vs plainly that the aſſes were found: but concerning the kingdom whereof Samuel ſpake, told he him not.

¶ And Samuel aſſembled the people vnto the Lord in Mizpeh.

¶ And hee ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, I haue brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hands of all kingdoms that troubled you.

¶ But ye haue this day caſt away your God, who onely deliuereth you out of all your aduerſities and tribulations: and ye ſayd vnto him, No, but appoint a King ouer vs. Now therefore ſtand ye before the Lord according to your tribes, and according to your thouſands.

¶ And when Samuel had gathered together all the tribes of Iſrael, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

¶ Afterward hee aſſembled the tribe of Benia-

min according to their families, and the family of Maſſi was taken. So Saul the ſonne of Kiſh was taken, and when they ſought him, he could not bee found.

¶ Therefore they asked the Lord againe, if that man ſhould yet come thither. And the Lord answered, Behold, he hath hid himſelf among the buſhes.

¶ And they ran & brought him thence, and when he ſtood among the people, he was higher then any of the people from the ſoulders upward.

¶ And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See ye not him whom the Lord hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, and ſaid, ¶ God ſaw the king.

¶ Then Samuel told the people the day of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and layd it vp before the Lord, and Samuel ſent all the people away, euery man to his houſe.

¶ Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there followed him a band of men, whoſe heart God had touched.

¶ But the wicked men ſaid, How ſhall hee ſaue vs? So they deſpised him, and brought him no preſents: but he held his tongue.

CHAP. 14.

Nahab the Ammonite warreth againſt Iſaiah Gilead, who asketh helpe of the Iſraelites. ¶ Saul promiſeth helpe. ¶ The Ammonites are ſlain. ¶ The kingdom is renewed.

¶ Then Nahab the Ammonite came vp, and beſieged Iſaiah Gilead: and all the men of Iſaiah ſaid vnto Nahab, Make a covenant with vs, and we will be thy ſeruants.

¶ And Nahab the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and bring that ſhame vpon all Iſrael.

¶ To whom the Elders of Iſaiah ſayd, Giue vs ſeuē dayes reſpite, that we may ſend meſſengers vnto all the coaſts of Iſrael, and then if no man deliuer vs, we will come out to thee.

¶ ¶ Then came y meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told theſe tidings in the eares of the people, and all the people liue vp their voices and wept.

¶ And behold, Saul came following the cattell out of the field, and Saul ſayd, What ayleth this people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iſaiah.

¶ Then the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard theſe tidings, & he was exceeding angry;

¶ And tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them thorowout all the coaſts of Iſrael by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, ſo ſhall his oxen bee ſerued. And the feare of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out ¶ with one conſent.

¶ And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand men, and the men of Iudah thirty thouſand.

¶ Then they ſaid vnto the meſſengers that came, So ſay vnto the men of Iſaiah Gilead, To morrow by then the ſonne be here, ye ſhall haue helpe. And the meſſengers came and ſhewed it to the men of Iſaiah, which were glad.

¶ Therefore the men of Iſaiah ſaid, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye ſhall do with vs all that pleaſeth you.

¶ And when the morrow was come, Saul put the people in three bandes, and they came in vpon the hoſte in the morning watch, and ſlew the Ammo-

† Ebr. the king ſaw.

† Ebr. as on: that is

As soon as the children of the day, and they that
remained were gathered, in that two of them were
not left together.

12 Then the people said unto Samuel, Whose be
these said, Saul said, heigh once we bring the men
that we may say them.

13 But Saul said, There shall no man die this day:
for to day the Lord hath saved Israel.

14 ¶ Then said Samuel unto the people, Come,
that we may go to Gilgal, and renew the king dome
there.

15 So all the people went to Gilgal, and made
boasting there before the Lord in Gilgal, & there
they offered peace offerings before the Lord: and
there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced exceedingly.

C. H. A. P. XIII.

1 Samuel declaring to the people his integrity, re-
promising their iniquities: 2 God by miracle causeth
the people to forsake their sin, 3 Samuel rebuketh
the people to follow the Lord.

Samuel then said unto all Israel; Behold, I have
strengthened unto you voice in all that ye have
done unto me, and have appointed a king over you.

2 Now therefore behold, your king walketh be-
fore you, and I am old and gray headed, and behold,
my sons are with you, and I have walked before
you from my childhood unto this day.

Reclus. 19. 3 Behold, here I am: I have record of mee be-
fore the Lord, & before his anointed. Whole ox
have I taken? whole ass have I taken? or which
have I done wrong to? or whom have I hurt? or of
whose hand have I received any bribe to fill mine
eyes therewith, and I will restore it you?

4 Then they said, Thou hast done vs no wrong,
nor hast hurt vs, neither hast thou taken ought of a
my man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The Lord is witness
against you, and his anointed is witness this day,
that ye have found nought in mine hands. And they
answered, He is witness.

10r. ex. alid. 6 Then Samuel said unto the people, It is the Lord
that I made Moises and Aaron, and that brought your
fathers out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason
with you before the Lord according to all the
righteousness of the Lord which he shewed to you,
and to your fathers.

10r. lo. uess. Gen. 4. 6. Exod. 16. Judg. 4. 3. 8 After that Iakob was come into Egypt, and
your fathers cried unto the Lord, then the Lord sent
Moises and Aaron which brought your fathers out
of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgate the Lord their God,
he sold them into the hand of Sih'ra captain of the
hoste of Habor, and into the hand of the Philistims,
and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they
fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the Lord, and said, Wee
have sinned, because we have forsaken the Lord, and
have served Baalim and Ashtaroth. Now therefore
deliver vs out of the hands of our enemies, and we
will serve thee.

10r. 11. 1 Chap. 4. 1 11 Therefore the Lord sent Ierubbaal and Bedan,
* Iphthah, and * Samuel, and delivered you out
of the hands of your enemies on every side, and yee
dwelled safe.

12 Notwithstanding when yee saw that Nahash
the King of the children of Ammon came against
you, ye said unto mee, No, but a King shall reigne
over vs: when yet the Lord your God was your
King.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have

chosen, and whom ye have desired: and therefore the
Lord hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will leave the Lord, and serve him, and
hear his voice, and see that ye do the words of the
Lord, both yee, and the king that reigneth over you,
shall follow the Lord your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord,
but disobey the Lords word, then shall the hand of
the Lord be upon you, and on your fathers.

16 Now also stand & for this great thing which
the Lord will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not now when I will call unto the
Lord, and he shall send thunder and raine, that ye
may perceive and see, how that your wickedness is
great which ye have done in the sight of the Lord,
in making you a king.

18 Then Samuel called unto the Lord, and the
Lord sent thunder and raine the same day: and all
the people feared the Lord, and Samuel exceedingly.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel; Pray
for thy servants unto the Lord thy God, that we die
not: for we have sinned in asking vs a king beside
all our other sinnes.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Feare not,
for ye have indreded done all this wickedness, yet de-
part not from following the Lord, but serve the Lord
with all your heart.

21 Neither turne ye backe: for thus saith the Lord,
after vaine things which cannot profit you, nor deli-
uer you, for they are but vanity.

22 For the Lord will not forsake his people for
his great Names sake: because it hath pleased the
Lord to make you his people.

23 Moreover, God forbid that I should finie a-
gainst the Lord, and cease praying for you, but I will
shew you the good and right way.

24 Therefore feare you the Lord, and serve him
in the truth with all your hearts, and consider how
great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye doe wickedly, ye shall perish, both ye
and your king.

C. H. A. P. XIII.

3 The Philistims are smitten of Saul & Jonathan, 13
Saul being disobedient to Gods commandment, is stored
of Samuel that hee shall not reigne. 19 The great
floury wherein the Philistims kept the Israelites.

Saul now had been king one year, and he reigned
twenty years over Israel.

2 Then Saul chose him three thousand of Israel:
and two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and
in mount Beth-el, & a thousand were with Jonathan
in Gibeal of Benjamin: and the rest of the people
he sent every one to his tent.

3 And Jonathan sinithe garison of the Philis-
tims that was in the hill: and it came to the Philis-
tims eares: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout
all the land, saying, Heare, O ye Ebrewes.

4 And all Israel heard say, Saul hath destroyed a
garison of the Philistims: wherefore Israel was had
in abomination with the Philistims: and the people
gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ The Philistims also gathered themselves
together to fight with Israel, thier thousand char-
rets, and six thousand horsemen: for the people was
like the sand which is by the sea's side in multitude,
and came vp, & pitched in Michmash Eastward
from Beth-aen.

6 And when the men of Israel saw that they
were in a strait, for the people were in distress, the
people hid themselves in caves, and in holds, and in
sacks, and in towers, and in pits.

And ¹² ~~And~~ ^{the} ~~of~~ ^{the} ~~Ebreues~~ ^{of} ~~went~~ ^{out} ~~over~~ ^{the} ~~Jordan~~ ^{into} ~~the~~ ^{the} ~~land~~ ^{of} ~~of~~ ^{Gad} ~~and~~ ^{Gilead} ~~and~~ ^{Saul} ~~was~~ ^{yet} ~~in~~ ⁱⁿ ~~Gilgal~~ ^{and} ~~all~~ ^{the} ~~the~~ ^{people} ~~for~~ ^{for} ~~fear~~ ^{followed} ~~him~~ ^{him}.

8 And he taried seven daies, according vnto the time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, therefore the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings; and he offered a burnt offering.

10 And as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came: and Saul went forth to meet him, to salute him.

11 And Samuel said, What hast thou done? Then Saul said, Because I saw that the people was scattered from mee, and that thou camest not within the daies appointed, and that the Philistims gathered themselves together to Michmash.

12 Therefore said I, the Philistims will come down now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made supplication vnto the Lord, I was bold therefore and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God which he commanded thee: for the Lord hath now established thy kingdom vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be gouernour ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord had commanded thee.

15 ¶ And Samuel arose and gate him vp from Gilgal in Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbered the people that were found with him about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people that were found with him, had their abiding in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistims pitched in Michmash.

17 And there came out of the hoste of the Philistims three bands to destroy, one band turned vnto the way of Ophrah vnto the land of Shual.

18 And another band turned toward the way to Beth-boron, and the third band turned toward the way of the coast that looketh toward the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 Then there was no smitish sound thoroughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistims said, Left the Ebreues make them swords or speares.

20 Wherefore all the Israelites went down to the Philistims, to sharpen euery man his share, his mattocke, and his axe, and his weeding hooke.

21 Yet they had a file for the shares and for the mattocks and for the pickforkes, and for the axes, and for to sharpen the goads.

22 So when the day of battell was come, there was neither sword nor speare found in the hands of any of the people that were with Saul & with Jonathan: but only with Saul and Jonathan his sonne was there found.

23 And the garison of the Philistims came out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIII.

14 Jonathan and his armour bearer put the Philistines to flight. 24 Saul bindeth the people by an oath not to eat till evening. 32 The people ease with the blood. 38 Saul would put Jonathan to death. 45 The people deliver him.

Then on a day Jonathan the sonne of Saul said vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come and let vs goe out toward the Philistims garison

this is yonder on the other side, but befolde me his father.

2 And Saul taried in the border of Gibeah vnder a pomegranate tree, which was in Migron, and the people that were with him were about five hundred men.

3 And Ahiah the son of Akutub, Ickabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli, was the Lords Priest in Shiloh, and wore an Ephod, and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ Now in the way whereby Jonathan sought to goe out to the Philistims garison, there was a sharpe rock on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: the name of the one was called Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The one rocke stretched from the North toward Michmash, and the other was from the South toward Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe out vnto the garison of these vncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work with vs: for it is not hard to the Lord to doe with many or with few.

7 And hee that bare his armour, Gid vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: go where it pleaseth thee: behold, I am with thee as thine heart desireth.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we goe out vnto those men, and will shew our faces vnto them.

9 If they say on this wise to vs, Tarry vntill we come to you, then wee will stand still in our place, and not goe vp to them.

10 But if they say, Come vp vnto vs, then wee will goe vp: for the Lord hath delineated them into our hand: and this shalbe a signe vnto vs.

11 So they both shewed themselves vnto the garison of the Philistims, and the Philistims said, See, the Ebreues come out of the holes wherein they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour bearer, and said, Come vp to vs: for we will shew you a thing. Then Jonathan said vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me: for the Lord hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 So Jonathan went vp vpon his hands & vpon his feete, and his armour bearer after him: and Jonathan fell before Jonathan, and his armour bearer slew others after him.

14 So the first slaughter which Jonathan & his armour bearer made, was about twenty men, as it were within halfe an acre of land which two oxen plow.

15 And there was a feare in the hoste, also in the fildes, and among all the people: the garison also, and they that went out to spoile, were afraid themselves: and the earth trembled: for it was broken with feare by God.

16 ¶ Then the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin sawe: and behold, the multitude was discomfited and smitten as they went.

17 Therefore said Saul vnto the people that were with him, Search now and see, who is gone from vs. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.

19 ¶ And while Saul talked vnto the Priest, the noyse that was in the hoste of the Philistims spread farther abroad, and increased: therefore Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul was assembled with all the people that were with him, and they came to the battell:

† Ebr.
desse him

for the
destroyer,
to wit, she
captaine
came out
with three
hous.

for mine
can les
Lord.

2. Chron.
14. 11.

1. Mac. 4.
30.

The people eat with the blood.

I. Samuel.

They deliver Jonathan.

1. And behold, every mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

2. Moreover, the Ebrewes that were with the Philistims before time, and were come with them into all parts of the holste, when they also turned to bee with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

3. Also all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistims were fled, they followed after them in the battell.

4. And so the Lord saved Israel that day: and the battell continued vnto Beth-auen.

5. And at that time the men of Israel were pressed with hunger: for Saul charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth food till night, that I may be auenged of mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any sustenance.

6. And all they of Israel came to a wood where hony lay vpon the ground.

7. And the people came into the wood, and behold the hony dropped, and no man mowed his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

8. But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore hee put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, & dipt it in an hony combe, & put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes receiued sight.

9. Then answered one of the people, and sayde, Thy father made the people to sweare, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth sustenance this day: and the people were faint.

10. Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see now howe mine eyes are made cleare, because I haue tasted a litle of this hony.

11. How much more if the people had eaten to day of the spoile of their enemies which they found: for had there not bin now a greater slaughter among the Philistims?

12. And they smote the Philistims that day from Michmash to Aialon: and the people were exceeding faint.

13. So the people turned to the spoile, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them with the blood.

14. Then men tolde Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the Lord, in that they eate with the blood. And he said, Ye haue trespassed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

15. Againe Saul said, Go abroad among the people, and bid them bring me euery man his ox, and euery man his sheepe, & slay them here and eat, and sinne not against the Lord in eating with the blood. And the people brought euery man his ox in his hand that night, and slew them there.

16. Then Saul made an altar vnto the Lord, and that was the first altar that he made vnto the Lord.

17. And Saul said, Let vs go down after the Philistims by night, and spoile them vntill the morning shine, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer thou thinkest best. Then said the Priests, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

18. So Saul asked of God, saying, Shall I go down after the Philistims? wilt thou deliuer them into the hands of Israel? But he answered him not at that time.

19. And Saul said, All ye chiefes of the people, come ye hither, and know, and see by whom this sinne is done this day.

20. For as the Lord liueth, which sauech Israel, though it be done by Jonathan my sonne, he shal die.

the death. But none of all the people answered him.

21. Then he said vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my sonne will bee on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Do what thou thinkest best.

22. Then Saul said vnto the Lord God of Israel, Giue a perfect lot. And Jonathan and Saul were taken, but the people escaped.

23. And Saul said, Cast lots betweene me and Jonathan my sonne. And Jonathan was taken.

24. Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I tasted a litle hony with the ende of the rod that was in mine hand, and loe, I must die.

25. Againe Saul answered, God doe so and more also, vnlesse thou die the death, Jonathan.

26. And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath so mightily deliuered Israel? God forbid. As the Lord liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people deliuered Jonathan that he died not.

27. Then Saul came vp from the Philistims: and the Philistims went to their owne place.

28. So Saul held the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, & against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistims, and whither soeuer he went, hee handled them as wicked men.

29. He gathered also an host, and smote Amalek, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

30. Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Malchishua: and the names of his two daughters, the elder was called Merab, and the younge was named Michal.

31. And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of his chiefe captaine was Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

32. And Kish was Sauls father: and Ner the father of Abner was the sonne of Abiel.

33. And there was fore war against the Philistims all the dayes of Saul: and whomsocuer Saul saw to be a strong man, and meet for the war, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1. Saul is commanded to slay Amalek. 2. He putteth Agag and the best things. 3. Samuel reproveth him. 4. Saul is reuelled of the Lord, and his kingdome shal be taken from him. 5. Samuel heareth Agag in pieces.

6. Afterward Samuel said vnto Saul, The Lord hath sent me to anoint thee king ouer his people, O Israel: now therefore obey the voice of the words of the Lord.

7. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I remember what Amalek did to Israel, how they laid wait for them in the wayes that they came vp from Egypt.

8. Now therefore goe and smite Amalek, and destroy yee all that pertaine vnto them, and haue no compassion on them, but slay both man & woman, both infant and suckling, boe hoxe and sheepe, both camell and asse.

9. And Saul gathered the people, & I numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footemen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

10. And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and I set watch at the iuer.

11. And Saul layd vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, and get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye showed mercy to Israhel, when they came vp from Egypt.

1. Chr. 20.

1. Chr. 20.

Leuit. 7. 26 & 19 26. deus. 12. 16.

1. Or, of that stone began he so builde an altar.

1. Or, of that stone began he so builde an altar.

1. Or, of that stone began he so builde an altar.

1. Or, of that stone began he so builde an altar.

1. Or, of that stone began he so builde an altar.

Egypt: and the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 So Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah
as thou comest to Shur, that is before Egypt,

8 And tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites
aliue, and destroyed all the people with the edge of
the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, & the better sheepe, and the oxen, and the fat beasts, and the lambs, and all that was good, and they would not destroy them: but every thing that was vile and nought worth that they destroyed.

70 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord vnto Sammel, saying,

xx It repenteth me that I haue made Saul king :
for he is turned from me, and hath not performed
my commandements. And Samuel was mooned,
and cried vnto the Lord all night.

12. And when Samuel arose early to meete Saul in the morning, one told Samuel, saying, Saul is gone to Carmel, and behold, he hath made him there a place from whence he returned, and departed, and is gone downe to Gilgal.

13 ¶ Then Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the Lord, I haue fulfilled the commandment of the Lord.

14 But Samuel sayd, What meaneth then the bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul answered, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen to sacrifice them unto the Lord thy God, and the remnant have we destroyed.

16 Again Samuel said to Saul, Let me tell thee what the Lord hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him. Say on.

17 Then Samuel sayd, When thou wast little in thine owne fight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel? for the Lord anointed thee king ouer Israel.

18 And the Lord sent thee on a journey, and said, Goe, and destroy those sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill thou destroy them.

19 Now wherefore hast thou not obeyed the
voyce of the Lord, but hast turned to the pray, and
hast done wickedly in the sight of the Lord?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voice of the Lord, and haue gone the way which the Lord sent mee, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoils, sheepe, and oxen, & the chiefest of the things which should haue bin destroyed, to offer vnto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.

32 And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great pleasure in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as when the voice of the Lord is obeyed? behold, ^{to} obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken ^{is} better than the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion is as the sinne of witchcraft, and transgression is wickednesse, and idolatry. Because thou hast cast away the word of the Lord, therefore hee hath cast away thee from being a king.

24 Then Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the commaundement of the Lord, and thy wordes, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, take away my
fiane, and turne againe with me, that I may worship
the Lord.

26 But Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast cast away the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath cast away thee, that thou shalt not be king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned himself to go away, he caught the lap of his coat, and it rent.

28 Then Samuel said vnto him, The Lord hath reuered the kingdom of Israel fro thee this day, & hath giuen it to thy neighbour that is better then thou.

39 For indeed the strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man & he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned : but honour me, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the Lord thy God.

31 ¶ So Samuel turned again, and followed Saul : and Saul worshipped the Lord.

33 Then layd Samuel, Bring yee hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him | pleafantly, and Agag said, Truly the birternesse of death is passed,

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among other women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.

34 ¶ So Samuel departed to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: but Samuel mourned for Saul, and the Lord repented that he made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel is reproof of God, and is sent to anoint David. 7 God regardeth the heart. 13 The Spirit of the Lord cometh upon David. 14 The wicked spirit is sent upon Saul. 16 Saul sendeth for David.

THe Lord then said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue cast him away from reigning ouer Israel? fill thine horn with oyle and come, I will send thee to Bethlehemite: for I haue provided mee a king among his sounnes.

3 And Samuel said, How can I goe? for if Saul shall heare it, he will kill me. Then the Lord answered, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to doe sacrifice to the Lord.

3 And call Iſſai to the ſacrifice, (and I will ſhew thee what thou ſhalt do, and thou ſhalt anoint vnto me him whom I name vnto thee.

4 So Samuel did that the Lord bade him, and came to Beth-lehem, and the Elders of the towne were astonied at his coming, and said, Commesst thou peaceably?

5 And he answered, Yea. I am come to do sacrifice vnto the Lord: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Ithai and his soones and called them to the sacrifice.

6 And when they were come, he looked on Eliab and said, Surely the Lords anointed is before him.

7 But the Lord said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, nor on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for God seeth not as man seeth: for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord beholdeth the ^h heart.

8 Then Ithai called Abinadab, and made him come before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

9 Then Ithai made Shammah come. And hee said, Neither yet hath the Lord chosen him.

10 Againelshai made his seven sonnes to come before Samuel, & Samuel said vnto lshai, The Lord hath chosen none of these.

David is anointed.

I. Samuel.

He is sent to his brethren.

11 Finally, Samuel said vnto Iſhai, Are there no more children *has shee*? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet a little one behind, that keepeth the ſheepe. Then Samuel ſaid vnto Iſhai, * Send, and ſet him: for we will not ſit downe till he be come hither.

12 And he ſent and brought him in: and he was ruddy and of a good countenance, and comely viſage. And the Lord ſaid, Arie, and anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anointed him in the mids of his brethren. And the Spirit of the Lord came vpon Dauid fro that day forward: then Samuel roſe vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an euill ſpirit ſer of the Lord vexed him.

15 And Sauls ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Beholde, now the euill ſpirit of God vexeth thee.

16 Let our lord therefore command thy ſeruants *that are before thee*, to ſeek a man that is a cunning player vpon the harpe, that when the euill ſpirit of God cometh vpon thee, hee may play with his hand, and thou mayſt be eaſed.

17 Saul then ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Prouide mee a man, I pray you, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of his ſeruants, and ſayd Behold, I haue ſeene a ſon of Iſhai a Beth-lehemite, that can play, and is ſtrong, valiant, & a man of war, and wiſe in matters, and a comely perſon, and the Lord is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers vnto Iſhai, and ſaid, Send me Dauid thy ſonne, which is with the ſheepe.

20 And Iſhai tooke an aſſe *laue* with bread, and a baggon of wine, and a kiddie, and ſent them by the hand of Dauid his ſonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and ſtood before him: and he loved him very wel, and he was his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul ſet to Iſhai, ſaying, Let Dauid now remaine with me: for he hath found fauour in my ſight.

23 And ſo when the euill ſpirit of God came vpon Saul, Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand, and Saul was refreſhed, and was eaſed: for the euill ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The Philiftins make warre againſt Iſrael. 10 Goliath deſcribeth Iſrael. 17 Dauid is ſent to his brethren. 34 The ſtrength and boldneſſe of Dauid. 47 The Lord ſaueſt not by ſword nor ſpeare. 50 Dauid killeth Goliath and ſlaes the Philiftins ſlee.

Now the Philiftins gathered their armies to battell, and came together to Shochoh, which is in Iudah, and pitched betwene Shochoh and Azekah in the coaſt of Dammin.

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael aſſembled and pitched in the valley of Elah, and put themſelues in battell aray to meete the Philiftins.

3 And the Philiftins ſtoode on a mountaine on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtoode on a mountaine on the other ſide: ſo a valley was betwene them.

4 ¶ Then came a man betwene them both out of the tents of the Philiftins, named Goliath of Gath: his height was ſix cubits and an hand breadth.

5 And had an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and a brigandine vpon him: and the weight of his brigandine was ſixe thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.

6 And he had ſhootes of braſſe vpon his legs, and a ſhield of beſſe vpon his ſhoulders.

7 And the ſhaft of his ſpeare was like a weauers beame: and his ſpears head weighed ſixe hundred

ſhekels of yron: and one bearing a ſhield went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cried againſt the hoſte of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Why are ye come to let your battell in aray? am not I a Philiftim, and you ſeruants to Saul? chuſe you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, & kill me, then will we be your ſeruants. but if I ouercome him, & kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſeruants, and ſerue vs.

10 Alſo the Philiftim ſaid, I deſie the hoſt of Iſrael this day: giue me a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiftim, they were diſcouraged, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now this Dauid was the ſonne of an Ephraimite of Beth-lehem Iudah, named Iſhai, which had eight ſonnes: and this man was taken for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Iſhai went and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſons that went to battell, were Eliab the eldeſt, and the next Abinadab, and the third Shamamah.

14 So Dauid was the leaſt: and the three eldeſt went after Saul.

15 Dauid alſo went, but he recured from Saul to feed his fathers ſheepe in Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philiftim drew neere in the morning and encuing, and continued ſeuerall dayes.

17 And Iſhai ſaid vnto Dauid his ſonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corne, and theſe ten cakes, and runne to the hoſte to thy brethren.

18 Alſo carry theſe ten freſh cheeſes vnto the captaine, and looke how thy brethren fare, and receiue their pledge.

19 (Then Saul and they, and all the men of Iſrael were in the valley of Elah fighting with the Philiftins.)

20 ¶ So Dauid roſe vp early in the morning, and left the ſheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went as Iſhai had commanded him, and came within the compaſſe of the hoſt: and the hoſt went out in aray, and ſhouted in the battell.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiftins had put themſelues in aray, army againſt army.

22 And Dauid left the things which he bare vnder the hands of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the hoſte, and came, and asked his brethren how they did.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, the man that was betwene the two armies, came vp (whole name was Goliath the Philiftim of Gath) out of the army of the Philiftins, and ſpake ſuch words, and Dauid heard them.

24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſawe the man, ran away from him, and were fore afraid.

25 For euery man of Iſrael ſaid, Saw wee not this man that cometh vp? euen to reuile Iſrael is hee come vp: and to him that killeth him will the king giue great riches, and will giue him his daughter, yea, and make his fathers houſe free in Iſrael.

26 ¶ Then Dauid ſpoke to the men that ſtoode with him, and ſaid, What ſhall be done to the man that killeth this Philiftim, & taketh away the ſhame fro Iſrael? for who is this vncircumciſed Philiftim, that he ſhould reuile the hoſt of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, ſaying, Thus ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when hee

Or ſeruaunt.

Or afayed.

Or in the plain.

Or of the vale.

Or, coat of plate.

Or, greater.

Or, ſonnes.

Or, ſand to hand.

Or, hee was counted among them that bare of ſiege.

Or afayed.

Or, vnto.

Or, of.

Or, valleys.

Joſh. 15. 16.

spake vnto the men. And Eliab was very angry with David, and said, Why comest thou downe hither: and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride and the malice of thine heart, that thou art come downe to see the battell.

29 Then David said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 And he departed from him into the presence of another & spake of the same manner, and the people answered him according to the former words.

31 ¶ And they that heard the words which David spake, rehearsed them before Saul, which caused him to be brought.

32 So David said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile him, because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistim.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistim to fight with him: for thou art a boy, and hee is a man of warre from his youth.

34 And David answered vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheep, & there came a lion, and likewise a beare, and tooke a sheepe out of the flocke.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and tooke it out of his mouth: and when hee arose against me, I caught him by the beard, & smote him, and slew him.

36 So thy seruant slew both the lion and the beare: therefore this vncircumcised Philistim shall be as one of them, seeing he hath railled on the host of the liuing God.

37 ¶ Moreover David said, The Lord that deliuered mee out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the beare, hee will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philistim. Then Saul said vnto David, Go and the Lord be with thee.

38 And Saul put his raiment vpon David, & put an helmet of brass vpon his head, and put a brigandine vpon him.

39 Then girded David his sword vpon his raiment, and began to goe: for hee neuer proued it: and David said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I am not accustomed. Wherefore David put them off him.

40 Then tooke he his staffe in his hand, & chose him five smooth stones out of a brooke, & put them in his shepherds bag or scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistim.

41 ¶ And the Philistim came and drew neere vnto David, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 Now when the Philistim looked about and saw David, he did daime him: for he was but young, ruddy, and of a comely face.

43 And the Philistim said vnto David, am I a dog, that thou comest to me with stones? And the Philistim cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistim saide to David, Come to mee, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the field.

45 ¶ Then said David to the Philistim, Thou comest to mee, with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the Lord of hosts the God of the hostes of Israel, whom thou hast railled vpon.

46 This day shall the Lord close thee in mine hand, & I shall smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carcases of the hostes of the Philistims this day vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth, that all the world may know that Israel hath a God.

47 And that all this assembly may know that the Lord saucth not with sword nor with spear, (for the battell is the Lords) and hee will giue you into our hands.

48 And when the Philistim arose to come and draw neere vnto David, David halted and ranne to fight against the Philistim.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and tooke out a stone and flung it, and smote the Philistim in his forehead, that the stone sticked in his forehead, and he fell prone to the earth.

50 So David overcame the Philistim with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistim, and slew him, when David had no sword in his hand.

51 Then David ran & stood vpon the Philistim, and took his sword, and drew it out of his sheath, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. So when the Philistims saw that their Champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and Iudah arose, and shouted & followed after the Philistims vntill they came to the valley, and vnto the gates of Ekron: and the Philistims fell downe wounded by the way of Shaaraim euen to Gath and to Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from pursuing the Philistims, and spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistim, and brought it to Ierusalem, and put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ When Saul saw David goe forth against the Philistim, hee said vnto Abner the captaine of his host, Abner, whose sonne is this young man? And Abner answered, As thy soule liueth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 Then the king said, Inquire thou whose son this young man is.

57 And when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistim: then Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistim in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy seruant Ithai the Bethlehemitte.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The amitie of Iouathan and David. 8 Saul enuieeth David (or the praise that the women gaue him).

11 Saul would haue slaine David. 17 He promisseth him Merob to wife, but giueth him Michal. 27 David deliuered to Saul two hundred foreskinses of the Philistims. 29 Saul feareth David, seeing that the Lord is with him.

ANd when he had made an end of speaking vnto Saul, the soule of Iouathan was knit with the soule of David, and Iouathan loved him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day and would not let him come to his fathers house.

3 Then Iouathan and David made a covenant: for he loved him as his owne soule.

4 And Iouathan put off the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it David, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 And David went out whither soeuer Saul sent him, and behaved himselfe wisely: so that Saul see him ouer the men of warre, and hee was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 ¶ When they came againe, and David returned from the slaughter of the Philistim the women came out of all cities of Israel singing and dancing to meeete king Saul with timbrels, with instruments of Ioy, and with rebeckes.

7 And the women sang by course in their play, and said, * Saul hath slaine his thousand, and Dauid his tenthousand.

8 Therefore Saul was exceeding wroth, and the saying displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid tenthousand, and to me they haue ascribed but a thousand, and what can he haue more thane the kingdom?

9 Wherefore Saul had an eye on Dauid from that day forward.

10 ¶ And on the morrow the euill spirit of God came vpon Saul, & he prophesied in the mids of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, like as at other times, and there was apeare in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul tooke the ipeare, and said, I will smite Dauid throwe to the wall. But Dauid auoided twise out of his preface.

12 And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul put him from him, and made him a captain ouer a thousand, and he went out and in before the people.

14 And Dauid behaned himselfe wisely in all his wayes: for the Lord was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that hee was very wise, he was afraid of him.

16 For all Israel & iudah loued Dauid, because he went out and in before them.

17 ¶ Then Saul said to Dauid, Behold mine eldest daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: only be a valiant sonne vnto me, and fight the Lords battels: for Saul thought, Mine hand shall not bee vpon him, but the hand of the Philistims shalbe vpon him.

18 And Dauid answered Saul, What am I, and what is my lite, or the family of my father in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 Howbeit, when Merab Sauls daughter should haue bin giuen to Dauid, she was giuen vnto Adriel a Micholite to wife.

20 ¶ Then Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they shewed Saul, and thering pleased him.

21 Therefore Saul said, I will giue him her that shee may bee a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistims may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day bee my sonne in law in the one of the twaine.

22 And Saul commanded his seruants, Speake with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath a fauour to thee, and all his seruants loue thee: bee now the close the kingsonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake thes words in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kingsonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and of small reputation?

24 And then Sauls seruants brought him worde againe, saying Such words spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, This wife shall yee say to Dauid, The king desireth no dowrie, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistims, to bee anenged of the kings enemies: for Saul thought to make Dauid fall into the hands of the Philistims.

26 And when his seruants tolde Dauid thes words, it pleased Dauid well, to be the kings sonne in law: and the daies were not expired.

27 Afterward Dauid arose with his men, and went and slew of the Philistims two hundred men: and Dauid brought their foreskins, and they gaue them wholly to the king, that he might bee kings sonne in law: therefore Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 Then Saul saw, and vnderstood that the Lord

was with Dauid, and that Michal the daughter of Saul loued him.

29 Then Saul was more and more afraid of Dauid, and Saul became alway Dauids enemy.

30 And when the princes of the Philistims went forth, at their going forth, Dauid behaned himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was much let by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jonathan declareth to Dauid his wicked purpose of Saul 11 Michal his wife saureth him. 18 Dauid cometh to samuel. 23 The spirit of prophesie cometh ouer Saul.

Then Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his seruants, that they should kil Dauid: but Jonathan Sauls sonne had a great fauour to Dauid.

2 And Jonathan tolde Dauid, saying, Saul my father goeth about to slay thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed vnto thy selfe vnto the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe.

3 And I will goe out and stand by my father in the field where thou art, and will commune with my father of thee, and I will see what hee saith, and will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king fume against his seruant, against Dauid: for he hath not sinned against thee, but his works haue bene good to thee every good.

5 For hee did * put his life in danger, and slew † the he the Philistim, & the Lord wrought a great saluation vnto him for all Israel: thou sawest it, and thou reioycdest: sawe in wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, his hand, and slay Dauid without a cause? Iud. 12 3

6 Then Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Iona. chap. 28. chan, and Saul swore, As the Lord liueth, he shal not a psal. die. 119. 109.

7 So Jonathan called Dauid, and Jonathan shewed him all the words, and Jonathan brought Dauid to Saul, and hee was in his presence as in times past.

8 ¶ Again the warre began, & Dauid went out and fought with the Philistims, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 ¶ And the euill spirit of the Lord was vpon Saul, as he fate in his house, hauing his speare in his hand, and Dauid played with his hand.

10 And Saul intended to smite Dauid to the wal with the speare: but hee turned aside out of Sauls presence, & he smote the speare against the wall: but Dauid fled, and escaped the same night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told it him, saying, If thou saue not thy selfe this night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window, and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 Then Michal tooke an image, and laide it in the bed, and put a pillow stuffed with goates haire vnder the head of it, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid he said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers againe to see Dauid, saying, Bring him to mee in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, beholde, an image was in the bed with a pillow of goates haire vnder the head of it.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou mocked me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me go, or else I will kill thee.

Chap. 11.

† Ebr. se. people is in some cas.

† Ebr. said.

Chap. 18. 3. and 23. 18.

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him, and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 But one told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw a company of Prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the spirit of God fell vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: againe Saul sent the third messengers, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went hee himselfe to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Secha, and hee asked, and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither, *men to Naioth in Ramah*, and the spirit of God came vpon him also, and he went prophesying vntill hee came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes, and hee prophesied also before Samuel, and fell downe naked all that day and all that night: therefore they say, * is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

¶ Jonathan comforteth David. 25 ¶ They return their league. 26 Saul would have killed Jonathan. 27 Jonathan aduerts vnto David by there arrows of his fathers furie.

And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, & came and said before Jonathan, What haue I done? what is mine iniquitie? and what sinne haue I committed before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die, behold, my father will do nothing great nor small, but he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? He will not doe it.

3 And David swaie againe, and said, Thy father knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, therefore he thinketh, Jonathan shall not know it, lest he bee sorie: but indeed, as the Lord lieth, and as thy soule lieth, there is but a step betwene me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan vnto David, What soeuer thy soule requireth, that I will doe vnto thee.

5 And David said vnto Jonathan, Beholde, to morrow is the first day of the moneth, and I should sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my selfe in the fieldes vnto the thirde day at euen.

6 If thy father make mention of mee, then say, David asked leaue of me, that he might go to Beth-lehem to his owne cite: for there is a yecrelie sacrifice for all that family.

7 And if he say thus, it is well, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be angry, be sure that wickednesse is concluded of him.

8 So shalt thou shew mercie vnto thy seruant: for thou hast ioyned thy seruant into a covenant of the Lord with thee, and if there be in mee iniquitie, slay thou mee: for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father?

9 ¶ And Jonathan answered, God keepeth that from thee: for if I knew that wickednes were concluded of my father to come vpon thee, would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? how shall I know, if thy father answer thee soeuelly?

11 And Jonathan said to David, Come, and let

vs goe out into the field: and they twaine went out into the field.

12 Then Jonathan said to David, O Lord God of Israel, when I haue groped my fathers mind to doe thee euil, when I haue groped my fathers mind to doe thee euil, I will shew thee also, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace: and the Lord be with thee, as he hath bene with my father.

13 The Lord doe so and much more vnto Jonathan: but if my father haue minde to doe thee euil, I will shew thee also, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace: and the Lord be with thee, as he hath bene with my father.

14 Likewise I require not while I live: for I doubt not but thou wilt shew mee the mercie of the Lord, *that I did not.*

15 But I require that thou cut not off thy mercy from mine house for euer: no, not when the Lord hath destroyed the enemies of David euerie one from the earth.

16 So Jonathan made a bond with the house of David, saying, Let the Lord require it at the hands of Davids enemies.

17 And againe Jonathan swaie vnto David, because hee loued him (for hee loued him as his owne soule)

18 Then said Jonathan to him, To morrow is the first day of the moneth: and thou shalt be looked for, for thy place shall be empty.

19 Therefore thou shalt hide thy selfe three daies, then thou shalt goe downe quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy selfe, when this matter was in hand, and shalt remaine by the stone

† Ezcl.

20 And I will shoote three arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And after I will send a boy, saying, Go, seek the arrowes. If I say vnto the boy, See, the arrowes are on this side thee, bring them, and come thou: for it is † well with thee, and no hurt, as the Lord lieth.

22 But if I say thus vnto the boy, Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee, goe thy way: for the Lord hath sent thee away.

23 As touching the thing which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the Lord bee betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So David bid himselfe in the field: and when the first day of the moneth came, the king late to eate meate.

25 And the King fate as at other times, vpon his seate, euen vpon his seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, & Abner fate by Sauls side, but Davids place was empty.

26 And Saul sayd nothing that day: for hee thought, Some thing hath befallen him, though hee were cleane, or else because he was not purified.

27 But on the morow which was the second day of the moneth, Davids place was emptye againe: and Saul sayd vnto Jonathan his sonne, Wherefore cometh not the sonne of Ishai to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered vnto Saul. David required of me, *that he might goe to Beth-lehem.*

29 For he said, I let me goe, I pray thee: for our family offresh a sacrifice in the cite, and my brethren hath sent for me: therefore now, if I haue found auour in thine eyes, let me goe, I pray thee, & see my brethren: this is the cause that he cometh not vnto the Kings table.

30 Then was Saul angry with Jonathan, and said vnto him, Thou son of the wicked rebellious woman, doe not I know that thou hast chosen the sonne of Ishai to thy confusion, and to the confusion, and shame of thy mother?

Chap. 10.
11.

† Ebr. so.
mele is in
meane care.

† Ebr. said.

Chap. 18.3.
and 23.
18.

Or, mentioned.

† Ebr. of
the way,
because
is feared
as a sign
to shew
the way
to them
that pass
by.
† Ebr. peace

is none that telleth mee that my sonne hath made a covenant with the sonne of Ishai? and there is none of you that is furie for mee, or sheweth mee that my sonne hath stirred up my servant to lie in wait against me, as appeareth this day.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (who was appointed one the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Ishai when hee came to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 Who asked counsell of the Lord for him, and gave him victuals: and he gave him also the sword of Goliath the Philistim.

11 Then the King sent to call Ahimelech the Priest the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, to wit, the Priests that were in Nob, and they came all to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heere now, thou sonne of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I am, my Lord.

13 Then Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Ishai, in that thou hast given him victuall and a sword, and hast asked counsell of God for him, that he should rise against me, and lie in wait, as appeareth this day?

14 ¶ And Ahimelech answered the King, and said, Who is so faithfull among all thy servants as David? being also the Kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy commandment, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Have I this day first begun to aske counsell of God for him? bee it farre from mee: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, lesse nor more.

16 Then the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 And the king said unto the § sergeants that stood about him, Turne, and slay the Priests of the Lord, because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and shewed it not to mee. But the servants of the king would not moove their hands to fall vpon the Priests of the Lord.

18 Then the king said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned and ranne vpon the Priests, and slew that same day fourescore and sune persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 Also Nob the citie of the Priests smote hee with the edge of the sword, both man and woman, both child and suckling, both oxe and asse, and sheepe with the edge of the sword.

20 But one of the sons of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub (whose name was Abiathar) escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slaine the Lords Priests.

22 And David said vnto Abiathar, I knew it the same day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would tell Saul. I am the cause of the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, and feare not: for § hee that seeketh my life, shall seeke thy life also: for with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

5 David chaſeth the Philistims from Keilah. 13 David departeth from Keilah, and remaineth in the wilderness of Ziph. 16 Jonathan comforteth David. 28 Sauls cruelties broken in pursuing David.

¶ Then they told David, saying, Beholde, the Philistims fight against Keilah, and spoyle the barne.

2 Therefore David asked counsell of the Lord,

saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistims? And the Lord answered David, Goe and smite the Philistims, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said vnto him, See, wee be afraid here in Iudah, how much more if wee come to Keilah against the host of the Philistims?

4 Then David asked counsell of the Lord againe, And the Lord answered him, and said, Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistims into thine hand.

5 ¶ So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistims, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: thus David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 (And when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, hee brought an Ephod with him)

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah, and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for hee is shut in, seeing he is come into a citie that hath gates and barres.

8 Then Saul called all the people together to warre, for to goe downe to Keilah, and to besiege David and his men.

9 And David having knowledge that Saul imagined mischief against him, said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring the Ephod.

10 Then said David, O Lord God of Israel, thy servant hath heard, that Saul is about to come to Keilah, to destroy the citie for my sake.

11 Will the lords of Keilah deliuer me vnto his hand? and will Saul come downe, as thy servant hath heard? O Lord God of Israel, I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the Lord said, Hee will come downe.

12 Then said David, Will the § lords of Keilah deliuer me vnto, and the men that are with mee into the hand of Saul? And the Lord said, They will deliuer thee vnto.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went § whither they could. And it was told Saul that David was fled from Keilah, and he left off his iourney.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in § holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And David sawe that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in the wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls sonne arose and went to David into the wood, and comforted § him in God.

17 And said vnto him, Feare not, for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt be King ouer Israel, and I shall be next vnto thee: and also Saul my father knoweth it.

18 So they twaine made a covenant before the Lord, and David did remaine in the wood: but Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vnto the Ziphims to Saul to Gibeath, saying, Doe thineet David hide himselfe by vs in holds, in the wood in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the right side § of Bethoron?

20 Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all that thine heart can desire, and our part we shall be to deliuer him into the Kings hands.

21 Then Saul said, Be ye blessed of the Lord: for § hee hath had compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you and prepare yet better: know his habitation, and see his place where he § hangeth, and who hath bene-
fited him.

10r, foot-note.

10r, hee that seeketh thy life, shall take mine also.

chap. 22. 20. 10r, in his hand.

10r, 30. 10r, 30.

10r, to the place so as 10r, strong places.

10r, 30. 10r, 30.

from him there : for it is said to mee, Hee isisable and craftie.

33 See therefore, and know all the secret places where hee hideth himselfe, and come yee againe to me with the certaintie, and I will goe with you, and if he be in the land, I will search him out thorowout all the thousands of Iudah.

34 Then they arose and went to Ziph before Saul, but Dauid and his men were in the wilderness of Maon in the plaine, on the right hand of Ieshimon.

35 Saul also and his men went to seeke him, and they told Dauid : wherefore he came downe vnto a rocke, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he followed after Dauid in the wilderness of Maon.

36 And Saul and his men went on the one side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on the other side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get from the presence of Saul : for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

37 But there came a messenger to Saul, saying, Hastee thee, and come : for the Philistims haue invaded the land.

38 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing Dauid, and went against the Philistims. Therefore they called that place Sela-hammahlekoth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid hid in a cave spareth Saul. 10 He sheweth to Saul his innocencie. 18 Saul acknowledgeth his fault. 22 He causeth Dauid to sweare vnto him to be favourable so he.

And Dauid went thence, and dwelt in holds at Engedi.

2 When Saul was returned from the Philistims, they told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wilderness of Engedi.

3 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes among the wild goats.

4 And hee came to the sheepecoats by the way where there was a cave, and Saul went in to doe his easement : and Dauid and his men sate in the inward parts of the cave.

5 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, See, the day is come whereof the Lord said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, and thou shalt doe to him as it shall seeme good to thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the lap of Sauls garment priuily.

6 And afterward Dauid was touched in his heart, because he had cut off the lap which was on Sauls garment.

7 And he said vnto his men, The Lord keepe me from doing that thing vnto my master the Lords anointed, to lay mine hand vpon him : for hee is the anointed of the Lord.

8 So Dauid ouercame his seruants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. So Saul rose vp out of the cave and went away.

9 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the cave and cryed after Saul, saying, O my lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid inclined his face to the earth and bowed himselfe.

10 And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore giest thou an care to mens words, that say, Behold, Dauid seeketh euill against thee?

11 Behold, I have heard that thou hast sheares : now thy shepheards were with vs, and we did them no hurt, neither did they misse any thing all the while they were in Carmel.

mine hand on my master : for hee is the Lords anointed.

12 Moreover, my father, behold : behold, I say, the lap of thy garment in mine hand : for when I cut off the lap of thy garment, I killed thee not. Vnderstand and see, that there is euill not wickednesse in mee, neither haue I sinned against thee, yet thou huntest after my soule to take it.

13 The Lord bee iudge betweene thee and mee, and the Lord avenge mee of thee, and let not mine hand be vpon thee.

14 According as the old proverbe saith, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked, but mine prayer shall be vpon thee.

15 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue after a dead dog, and after a sea?

16 The Lord therefore be iudge, and iudge betweene thee and mee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliuer me out of thine hand.

17 When Dauid had made an end of speaking these words to Saul, Saul said, Is this thy voice, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voice, and wept. 18 And said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I : for thou hast rendered mee good, and I haue rendered thee euill.

19 And thou hast shewed this day, that thou hast dealt well with mee : forasmuch as when the Lord had closed me in thine hands, thou killedst me not.

20 For who shall find his enemy, and let him depart free? Wherefore the Lord render thee good for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

21 For now beholde, I know that thou shalt bee king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall bee established in thine hand.

22 Swear now therefore vnto mee by the Lord that thou wilt not destroy my seed after mee, and that thou wilt not abolish my name out of my fathers house.

23 So Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home : but Dauid and his men went vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Nabal and Abigail. 38 The Lord killeth Nabal. 43 Abigail and Ahimelech Dauids wives. 44 Michal ingenueto Phalis.

Then Samuel died, and all Israel assembled, and mourned for him, and buried him in his owne house at Ramah. And Dauid arose and went downe to the wilderness of Paran.

2 Now in Maon was a man who had his possession in Carmel, and the man was exceeding mighty, and had three thousand sheepe, & a thousand goats, and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 The name also of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail, and (hee was a woman of singular wisdom, and beautiful), but the man was churlish, and euill conditioned, and was of the family of Caleb.

4 And Dauid heard in the wilderness, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 Therefore Dauid sent ten yong men, and Dauid said vnto the yong men, Goe vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and aske him in my name how hee doeth.

6 And thus shall ye say for salutation, Both thou and thine house, and all that thou hast, bee in peace, wealth, and prosperitie.

7 Behold, I haue heard that thou hast sheares : now thy shepheards were with vs, and we did them no hurt, neither did they misse any thing all the while they were in Carmel.

† Ebr. so cover his face.
† Ebr. in the side.

† Ebr. iudge.

† Ebr. vnto.

† Ebr. shew away.

† Ebr. a good way.

† Ebr. accom- plished.

† Ebr. bread.
† Ebr. clu- bers.

Ch. 28.
eccl. 46.
13, 20.

† Ebr. of peace.

† Ebr. for.

† Ebr. in thine house.

† Ebr. shew.

8 Aske thy servants, and they will shewe thee. Wherefore let these young men find labour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good season) give I pray thee, whatsoeuer cometh to thine hand vnto thy servants, and to thy house David.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they told Nabal all those words in the name of David, and held their peace.

10 Then Nabal answered Dauids servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the sonne of Ihsai? there be many servants now adayes, that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my flsh that I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men whom I know not whence they bee?

12 So Dauids servants turned their way, and went againe, and came, and tolde him all those things.

13 And David said vnto his men, Gird euery man his sword about him. And they girded euery man his sword. David also girded his sword. And about foure hundred men went vp after David, and two hundred abode by the cartriage.

14 Now one of the seruants tolde Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master, and bee trailled on them.

15 Notwithstanding, the men were very good vnto vs, and wee had no displeasure, neither missed we any thing as long as wee were conuersant with them when we were in the fields.

16 They were as a wall vnto vs, both by night and by day all the while wee were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore take heed, and see what then shalt doe: for euill I will surely come vpon our master, and vpon all his family: for hee is so wicked that a man cannot speake to him.

18 And then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred cakes, and two bottels of wine, and fise sheepe ready dressed, and fine measures of parched corne, and an hundredth partles of raisins, and two hundredth of figs, and laded them on asses.

19 Then she said vnto her seruants, Goe ye before mee: behold, I will come after you: yet shee told not her husband Nabal.

20 And as she rode on her asse, shee came downe by a secret place of the mountaine, & beheld David and his men came downe against her: and she met them.

21 And David said, In deede I haue kept all in vaine that this fellow had in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: for he hath required me euill for good.

22 So and more alio doe God vnto the enemies of David: for surely I will not leane of all that hee hath by the dawning of the day, any that pisseth against the wall.

23 And when Abigail saw David, shee hastened and lighted off her asse, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground.

24 And fell at his feete, and said, O my lord, I haue committed the iniquitie, and I pray thee, let thine handmaid speake to thee, and heare thou the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this wicked man Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: for Nabal is his name, [and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid sawe not the young men of my lord whom thou sentest.]

26 Now therefore my lord, as the Lord liueth,

and as thy soule liueth (the Lord I say, that hath withholden thee from coming to shed blood, and that thine hand should not haue shed blood) to now thine enemies shall be as Nabal, and they that intend to doe my lord euill.

27 And now, this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it bee giuen sent vnto the young men that follow my lord,

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the Lord make me a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the Lord, and none euill hath bene done in thee: in all thy life.

29 Yet a man hath risen vp to persecute thee, and to seeke thy soule, but the soule of my lord shall bee bound in the bundle of life with the Lord my God: and the soule of thine enemies shall God call out, as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And when the Lord shall haue done to my lord, all the good that he hath promised thee, and shall haue made thee ruler ouer Israel,

31 Then shall it bee no griefe vnto thee, nor offence of minde vnto my lord, that hee hath not shed blood causes, not that my lord hath preferred himselfe: and when the Lord shall haue dealt well with my lord remember thine handmaid.

32 Then David said to Abigail, Blessed bee the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet mee.

33 And blessed bee thy counsell and blessed bee thou, which hast kept mee this day from coming to shed blood, and that mine hand hath not shed mee.

34 For indeed, as the Lord God of Israell liueth, who hath kept mee backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst batted and met me, surely there had not bene left vnto Nabal by the dawning of the day, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 Then David receiued of her hand that which shee had brought him, and said to her, Goe vp in peace to thine house: behold, I haue heard thy voice, and haue granted thy petition.

36 So Abigail came to Nabal: and behold, hee made a feast in his house, like the feast of a King, and thy face Nabals heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore shee told him nothing, neither lesse nor more, vntill the morning arose.

37 Then in the morning when the wine was gone out of Nabal, his wife told him those wordes, and his heart died within him, and he was like a stone.

38 And about ten daies after, the Lord smote Nabal that hee died.

39 Now when David heard that Nabal was dead, hee said, Blessed bee the Lord that hath iudged the cause of my rebuke of the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from euill: for the Lord hath recompensed the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. Also David sent to commune with Abigail, to take her to his wife.

40 And when the seruants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, David sent vs to thee to take thee to his wife.

41 And shee arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid bee a seruant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hastened and arose, and rode vpon an asse, & her sixe maids followed her, & she went fiete after the messengers of David, and was his wife.

43 David also tooke Ahinoam of Jezreel, and shee they were both his wiues.

44 Now Saul had giuen Michal his daughter to David.

Or grent.

Elr.

walk as maide.

Elr. from thy daies.

Elr. vnto.

Elr. drome them away.

Elr. accom- pished.

Elr. bread, Or seruants.

Elr. vnto.

Elr. vnto.

Elr. vnto.

Elr. vnto.

Elr. vnto.

Elr. vnto.

Elr. vnto.

Elr. vnto.

Elr. vnto.

Elr. vnto.

Elr. vnto.

Elr. vnto.

Elr. vnto.

Dauids wife to Phaltithe sonne of Laish, which was of Gallim.

C H A P. XXVI.

1 *David was discovered vnto Saul by the Ziphims.*
2 *David taketh away Sauls speare, and a pot of water that stood at his head.* 21 *Saul confesseth his sinne.*

*Chap. 23.
29.
1 Or, in
Gibeath.
1 Or, she
wildernes*

A Gaine the Ziphim came vnto Saul to Gibeath, saying, * Doeth not David hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah before Icthimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wilderness of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, for to seeke David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah which is before Icthimon by the way side. Now David abode in the wilderness: and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

*1 Or, to a
certain
place.
Chap. 14.
30. and
27. 55.*

4 (For David had sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed)

5 Then David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched, and when David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner, which was his chiefe captaine. (for Saul lay in the fort, and the people pitched round about him)

6 Then spake David, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, brother to Ioab, saying, Who wil goe down with me to Saul to the host? Then Abishai said, I wil goe downe with thee.

*1 Or, bol-
ster.*

7 So David and Abishai came downe to the people by night: and beholde, Saul lay sleeping within the fort, & his speare did sticke in the ground at his head: and Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 ¶ Then said Abishai to David, God hath closed thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore I pray thee, let me smite him once with a speare to the earth, and I will not smite him againe.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can lay his hand on the Lords anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 Moreover David said, As the Lord liueth, either the Lord shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The Lord keepe me from laying mine hand vpon the Lords anointed: but I pray thee, take now the speare that is at his head, and the pot of water, and let vs goe hence.

12 So David tooke the speare and the pot of water from Sauls head, and they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor marked it, neither did any awake, but they were all asleep, for the Lord had sent a dead sleepe vpon them.

*† Ebr. the
beanie
stepe of
the Lord
stood on the
top of an hill
a farre off, a
great space
was fallen
betweene them.
† Ebr. an-
ner? Then
Abner answered,
and said, Who
art thou
that cryest to
the king?*

13 Then David went into the other side, and stood on the top of an hill a farre off, a great space was fallen betweene them.

14 And David cryed to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, † Hearest thou not Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who art thou that cryest to the king?

15 ¶ And David said to Abner, Art not thou a man? & who is like thee in Israel, wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the folke in to destroy thy king thy lord.

*† Ebr. sons
ueth, yee
are † worthy
to die, because
yee haue not
of death.*

16 This is not well done of thee: as the Lord liueth, yee are † worthy to die, because yee haue not kept your Master the Lords anointed: and now see where the kings speare is, and the pot of water that was at his head.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voice, and said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne David, And David said, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he said, Wherefore doeth my lord thus persecute his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I beseech thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his seruant. If the Lord haue stirred thee vp against mee, let him smell the saour of a sacrifice: but if the children of men haue done it, I sacrificed before the Lord: for they haue cast me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lord, saying, Goe, serue other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lord: for the king of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as one would hunt a partrich in the mountains.

21 Then said Saul, I haue sinned: come againe my sonne David: for I wil doe thee no more harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue doone foolishly and haue erred exceedingly.

22 Then David answered, and said, Behold the Kings speare, let one of the young men come oner and let it.

23 And let the Lord reward euery man according to his righteousness and faithfulness: for the Lord had deliuered thee into mine hands this day, but I would not lay mine hand vpon the Lords anointed,

24 And behold, like as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes: (so let my life bee set by in the eyes of the Lord, that he may deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed art thou, my sonne David: for thou shalt doe great things, and also preuaile. So David went his way, and Saul returned to his place.

C H A P. XXVII.

1 *David fleeth to Achish King of Gath, w^{ch} aguereth him Ziklag.* 8 *David destroyeth certaine of the Philistims.* 10 *Achish is deceiued by David.*

A Nd David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: it is not better for me that I shal be with Achish in the land of the Philistims, and that Saul may haue no hope of me to seeke mee any more in all the coasts of Israel, and so escape out of his hand?

2 David therefore arose, and hee, and the six hundred men that were with him, went vnto Achish the sonne of Maach king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, hee and his men, euery man with his household: David with his two wiues, Abinoam the Izreelite, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: so he sought no more for him.

5 And David saide vnto Achish, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in some other cite of the country that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwell in the beard cite of the kingdome with thee?

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that same day: therefore Ziklag pertained vnto the kings of Ioudah vnto this day.

7 ¶ And † the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philistims, was foure moneths and certaine daies.

8 Then David and his men went vp and inhabited the Gethurites, and the Girzites, and the Amalekites: for they inhabited the land from the beginning (from the way as thou goest to Shur, even vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man

*1 Or, a
gainst
whom*

*1 Or, for
dust (a)
by abso-
lutely*

Cba. 25.

*1 Or, pu-
nishment*

*1 Or, an
excellant
person.*

man nor woman alive, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and asses, and camels, and apparell, and returned and came to Achish.

[Or, against whom?] 10 And Achish sayd, [Where have yce been a tousing this day? And David answered, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierah-meelives, and against the South of the Xenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive to bring them to Gath saying, Left they should tell on vs, and say, So did David, and so will hee his maner all the while that he dwelleth in the country of the Philistims.

[Or, hee doth surely abhorre his people,] 12 And Achish beleued David, saying, [He hath made his people of Israel verry to abhorre him: therefore hee shall be my seruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David hath the chiefe charge promised about Achish. 8 Saul consulteth with a witch, and she causeth him to speake with Samuel. 18 Who declareth his ruine.

Now at that time the Philistims assembled their bands and army to fight with Israel: therefore Achish said to David, Be sure thou shalt go out with me to the battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to David, Surely, I will make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

[Chap. 25. 1] 3 Samuel was then dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah his owne citie, and Saul had put away the forcerers, and the soothsayers out of the land.

4 Then the Philistims assembled themselves, and came and pitched in Shunem, and Saul assembled all Israel, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistims, he was afraid, and his heart was foreastioned.

6 Therefore Saul asked counsel of the Lord, and the Lord answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor yet by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke mee a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and aske of her. And his seruants said to him, Behold, there is a woman at En-dor that hath a familiar spirit.

8 ¶ Then Saul changed himselfe, and put on other raiment and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: & he said I pray thee conieure vnto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him vp whom I shal name vnto thee.

9 And the woman said vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath destroyed the forcerers, & the soothsayers out of the land: wherefore then seekest thou to take me in a snare to cause me to die?

[Or, punishment] 10 And Saul sware to her by the Lord, saying, As the Lord lieth, no harme shall come to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? And hee answered, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: & the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou decieued me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said vnto her, Be not afraid, for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending vp our of the earth.

[Or, an excellent person,] 14 Then he said vnto her, What fashion is he of? And she answered, An old man commeth vp lapped in a mantle: and Saul knew that it was Samuel, and he inclined his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? Then Saul answered, I am in great distresse: for the Philistims make war against me, and God is departed from mee, and answereth me no more, neither by Prophets, neither by dreames: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest tell me what I shall doe.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou aske of me, seeing the Lord is gone from thee, and is thine enemy?

17 Euen the Lord hath done to him, as he spake by mine hand: for the Lord will rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and give it thy neighbor David.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the Lord, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon the Amalekites: therefore hath the Lord done this vnto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the Lord will deliuer Israel with thee into the hands of the Philistims: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sonnes be with mee, and the Lord shall giue the host of Israel into the hands of the Philistims.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was fore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, so that there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 Then the woman came vnto Saul and saw that he was foretroubled, and said vnto him, See, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my foale in mine hand, and haue obeyed thy words which thou saidest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee, that thou mayest eat and get thee strength, and goe on thy iourney.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat: but his seruants and the woman together compelled him, and hee obeyed their voyce: so he arose from the earth, and sate on the bed.

24 Now the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and the hasted, and killed it, and tooke floure, and kneaded it, and baked of it vnto leavened bread.

25 Then she brought them before Saul and before his seruants: and when they had eaten, they stood vp, and went away the same night.

CHAP. XXIX.

4 The princes of the Philistims cause David to be sent backe from the battell against Israel, because they distrust him.

So the Philistims were gathered together with all their armies in Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by the fountaine which is in Izzeel.

2 And the princes of the Philistims went forth by hundreds and thousands, but David and his men came behind with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistims, What doe these Hebrewes here? And Achish said vnto the princes of the Philistims, Is not this David the seruant of Saul the king of Israel, who hath been with mee these dayes, or these yeres, and I haue found nothing in him since he dwelt with me vnto this day?

4 But the princes of the Philistims were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistims sayd vnto him, Send this fellow backe, that hee may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest that in the battell hee bee an aduersary to vs: for where with should hee obtaine the fauour of his master? should it not bee with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this David of whom they sing in dances, saying,

[1 Chr. 18 of Pro- phets.]

[Chap. 19.]

[Chap. 25. 1]

[Or, in Am. 10. captiues.]

[1 Chr. 18. 4. Genes.]

[1 Chr. 12. 19.]

Chap. 18. saying, * Saul slew his thousand, and Dauid his ten thousand.

11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, As the Lord lynch thou hast been vpright and good in my sight, When thou wentest out and in with me in the host, neither haue I found euill with thee, since thou camest to me vnto this day, but the

11. 6. thou art not good in the eyes of the prince.

princes doe not fauour thee.

7 Wherefore now returne, and go in peace, that thou displease not the princes of the Philistims.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant as long as I haue been with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe and fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 Achish then answered, and sayd to Dauid, I know thou pleasest me as an Angel of God, but the princes of the Philistims haue said, Let him not goe vp with vs to battell,

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and when ye be vp early, alsoone as yee haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, and to returne into the land of the Philistims: and the Philistims went vp to Izreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites burne Ziklag. 5 Dauids two wines are taken prisoners. 6 The people would stone him. 8 He asketh counsell of the Lord, and pursuing his enemies, recouereth the pray. 24 He diuiderh his equally, 26 and sendeth part to his friends.

BVt when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag the third day, the Amalekites had invaded vpon the South, euen vnto Ziklag, and had smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire,

2 And had taken the women that were therein prisoners both small and great, and slew not a man, but caried them away, and went their wayes.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wines and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken prisoners.

4 Then Dauid and the people that was with him lift vp their voices and wept, vntill they could weepe no more.

5 Dauids two wines were taken prisoners also, Ahinoam the Izreelite, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was in great sorrow: for the people intended to stone him, because the hearts of all the people were vexed, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but Dauid comforted himselfe in the Lord his God.

7 ¶ And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring me the Ephod. And Abiathar brought the Ephod to Dauid.

8 Then Dauid asked counsell at the Lord, saying, Shall I follow after this company? Shall I ouertake them? And he answered him, Follow: for thou shalt surely ouertake them, and recouer all.

9 ¶ So Dauid and the sixe hundred men that were with him, went and came to the riuer Besor, where a part of them abode:

10 But Dauid and foure hundred men followed (for two hundred abode behinde, being too weary to goe ouer the riuer Besor)

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they gaue him water to drinke.

12 Also they gaue him a few figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came a-

gaineto him: for he had eaten no bread nor drunke any water in three dayes and three nightes.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto him, To whom belongeth thou? and whence art thou? And he sayd, I am a yong man of Egypt, and seruanto to an Amalekite: and my master leide me three dayes agoe, because I fell sicke.

14 We roased vpon the South of Chereth, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said vnto him, Canst thou bring me to this company? And he said, Swear vnto mee by God, that thou wilt neither kill mee, nor deliuer mee into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him thither, behold, they lay scattered abroad vpon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great pray that they had taken out of the land of the Philistims, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of the next morrow, so that there escaped not a man of them, save foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had taken: also Dauid rescued his two wines.

19 And they lacked nothing, small or great, son or daughter, or of the spoyle of all that they had taken away, Dauid recouered them all.

20 Dauid also tooke all the sheep, and the oxen, and they draue them before his cattell, and sayd, This is Dauids pray.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men that were too weary for to follow Dauid: whome they had made also to abide at the riuer Besor: and they came to meete Dauid, and to meete the people that were with him: so when Dauid came accre to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the euill and wicked of the men that went with Dauid, and said, Because they went not with vs, therefore will we giue them none of the pray that we haue recouered, save to euery man his wife and his children: therefore let them carv them away and depart.

23 Then said Dauid, Ye shall not doe so my brethren, with that which the Lord hath giuen vs, who hath preferred vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs into our hands.

24 For who will obey you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part be of the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 So from that day forward, he made it a statute and a law in Israel vnto this day.

26 ¶ When Dauid therefore came to Ziklag, he sent of the pray vnto the elders of Iudah, and to his friends, saying, See, there is a blessing for you of the spoyle of the enemies of the Lord.

27 He sent to them of Beth-el, and to them of South Ramoth, and to them of Iatir,

28 And to them of Aroer, and to them of Shiphmoth, and to them of Eshtemoa,

29 And to them of Rachal, and to them of the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to them of the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them of Hormah, and to them of Chor-asban and to them of Athach,

31 And to them of Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid and his men had hunted.

CHAP. XXXI.

4 Saul killeth himselfe. 6 His children are slaine in the battell. 12 The men of Iabesh tooke downe his body, which was hanged on the wall.

Now

4. 2. 6. 10. 1. 10. 1. 10. 1. 10. 1.

1. 2. 1. 17.

10. 1. 10. 1. 10. 1.

1 Chron. 10. 1. for flaine
NOW the Philistims fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fledde away from the Philistims, and they fell downe: I wounded in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistims prested fore vpon Saul and his sons, and slewe Ionathas, and Abinadab, and Malchishua Sauls ionnes.

1 Chr. 10. 4. said.
 3 And when the battell was fore against Saul, the archers and bowmen hit his him, and he was fore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw out thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest the vncircumcised come and thrust me thorow and mocke me: but his armour bearer would not, for he was fore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour bearer sawe that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died & his three sons, and his armour bearer and all his men that same day together.

7 And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, & they of the other side Ior-

den saw that the men of Israel were put to flight, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, then they left the cities, and ranne away: and the Philistims came and dwelt in them.

8 And on the morrow, when the Philistims were come to spoyie them that were flaine, they found Saul and his three sonnes lying in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped him out of his armour, & sent into the land of the Philistims on euery side, that they should publish it in the temple of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they layde vp his armour in the house of Ashtaroth, but they hanged vp his body on the wall of Beth-shan.

11 When the inhabitants of Iabelah Gilead heard what the Philistims had done to Saul,

12 They they arose (as many as were strong men) and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Iabelah: and burnt them there.

13 And tooke their bones, and buried them vnder a tree at Iabelah, and fasted seuen dayes,

1 Chr. 10. 4. 5. 2. Sam. 3. 4.



THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMUEL

THE ARGUMENT.

THis booke and the former beare the title of Samuel, because they containe the conception, nativity, and whole course of his life, and also the lines & actes of two Kings, to wit of Saul and David, whom hee anointed and consecrated Kings by the ordinance of God. And as the first booke containeth those things which God brought to passe among this people vnder the government of Samuel and Saul: so this second booke declareth the noble actes of David after the death of Saul, when hee began to reigne, vnto the end of his kingdom: and how the same by him was wonderfully augmented: also his great troubles, & dangers, which hee sustained both within his house, and without: what horrible and dangerous injuries, reproves, & irruptions were wrought against him partly by hisleauers, fauoured friends and flatterers, and partly by some of his own children and people: and how by Gods assistance hee overcame all these w'ties, & enioyed his kingdom in rest and peace. For the person of David the Scripture setteth forth Christ Iesu, the chiefe King, who came of David according to the flesh, and was persecuted on euery side with outward and inward enemies, as well in his owne person, as in his members: but at length hee overcometh all his enemies, and giueth his Church rest against all power both spirittuall and temporall, and so reioyces with them King for evermore.

CHAP. I.

4 It was told David of Sauls death. 15 Hee ouersith him to see flaine that brought the tidings. 19 Hee lamenteth the death of Saul and Jonathan.

After the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and had bene two dayes in Ziklag,

2 Beholde, a man came the third day out of the host from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and when he came to David, he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 Then David said vnto him, Whence comest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the host of Israel I am escaped.

4 And David said vnto him, What is done? I pray thee, tell me. Then hee said, that the people is fled from the battell, and many of the people are overthrowen and dead, and also Saul and Jonathan his sonne are dead.

5 And David said vnto the yong man that told it him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his sonne be dead?

6 Then the yong man that told him answered, As I came to mount Gilboa, beholde, Saul leaped vpon his speare, and Ioe, the chariots and shorlines followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked backe, hee saw mee, and called me, And I answered, Here am I,

8 And he said vnto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 Then said he vnto me, I pray thee, come vpon me, and slay me: for anguish is come vpon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I came vpon him, and slew him: and because I was sure that he could not liue after that hee had fallen, I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, & rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntil euen, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel, because they were slaine with the sword.

13 Afterward David said vnto the yong man that tolde it him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the sonne of a stranger an Amalekite.

14 And David said vnto him, How wast thou not afraid to put forth thine hand to destroy the anointed of the Lord?

15 Then David called one of his yong men, and said, Goe neere, and fall vpon him. And hee smote him that he died.

16 Then said David vnto him, Thy blood bee vpon thine owne head: for thine owne mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slaine the Lords anointed.

2 Sam. 1. 15.

17 And then

1. Sam. 30. 17.

10. cap. 14. vers.

Joſh 10.
23.
for, right
house.
Micah. 1.
10.

17 ¶ Then David inuaded with this lameſon
on our Saul and ouer Ionathan his ſonne.

18 (Alſo he bade them reach the children of Iu-
dah to ſhooe, as it is written in the booke of ¶ Iſa-
iah.)

19 O noble Iſrael, he is ſlain vpon thy hie places:
how are thy mighty ouerthrowen?

20 ¶ Tell it not in Gath, nor publiſh it in the
ſtreets of Aſhkelon, leſt the daughters of the Philis-
tines ioyce, leſt the daughters of the vncircumciſed
triumph.

21 Yee mountaine of Gilboa, vpon you bee nei-
ther dew nor raine, nor bee there fieldes of offerings:
for there the ſhield of the mighty is caſt downe, the
ſhield of Saul, as though he had not bene anointed
with oyle.

22 The bowe of Ionathan neuer turned backe,
neither did the ſword of Saul returne empty from
the blood of the ſlaine, and from the fat of the
mighty.

23 Saul and Ionathan were lonely and pleaſant
in their liues, and in their deathes they were not di-
uided: they were ſwifter then eagles, they were
ſtronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Iſrael, weepe for Saul, which
clothed you in ſcarlet, with pleaſures, and hanged
ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How were the mighty ſlaine in the middes of
the battell! O Ionathan, thou waſt ſlaine in thine
high places.

26 Wo is me for thee, my brother Ionathan: ve-
ry kind haſt thou bene vnto me: thy loſſe to me was
wonderful, paſſing the loue of women: how are the
mighty ouerthrowen, and the weapons of warre de-
ſtroyed?

CHAP. II.

2 David is anointed King in Hebron. 9 Abner
maketh Iſh-boseth king our Iſrael. 15 The battell
of the ſeruants of Dauid and Iſh-boseth. 32 The bur-
iall of Aſahel.

AFTER this Dauid asked counſell of the Lord, ſay-
ing, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iu-
dah? And the Lord ſayd vnto him, Go vp. And Da-
uid ſaid, Whither ſhall I goe? Heerthen answered,
Vnto Hebron.

3 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wines
alſo, Ahinoam the Iſaeelite, & Abigail Nabals wife
the Carmelite.

4 And Dauid brought vp the men that were with
him, euery man with his houſhold, and they dwelt
in the cities of Hebron.

5 ¶ Then the men of Iudah came, and there
they anointed Dauid king ouer the houſe of Iudah.
And they told Dauid, ſaying, ¶ That the men of Ia-
beth Gilead buried Saul.

6 And Dauid ſent meſſengers vnto the men of
Iabeth Gilead and ſaid vnto them, Bleſſed are ye of
the Lord that yee haue ſhewed ſuch kindeſſe vnto
your lord Saul, that ye haue buried him.

7 Therefore now the Lord ſhew mercy and truth
vnto you: and I will recomp. nſe you this benefite,
becauſe ye haue done this thing.

8 ¶ Therefore now let your hands be ſtrong, and
be you valiant: albeit your maſter Saul be dead, yet
nevertheleſſe the houſe of Iudah hath anointed me
king ouer them.

9 ¶ But Abner the ſonne of Ner that was cap-
taine of Sauls hoſte, tooke Iſh-boseth the ſonne of
Saul, and brought him to Mahanaim.

10 And made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the
Aſhurites, and ouer Iſrael, and ouer Ephraim, and
ouer Benjamin, and ouer all Iſrael.

11 Iſh-boseth Sauls ſonne was foure yeere old
when he began to reigne ouer Iſrael, & reigned two
yeere, but the houſe of Iudah followed Dauid.

12 (And the time which Dauid reigned in He-
bron ouer the houſe of Iudah, was ſeven yeeres and
fixe moneths.)

13 ¶ And Abner the ſon of Ner, and the ſeruants
of Iſh-boseth the ſonne of Saul went out of Mahanaim
to Gibeon.

14 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and the ſer-
uants of Dauid went out, and met one another by
the poole of Gibeon: and they ſate downe, the one on
the one ſide of the poole, and the other on the other
ſide of the poole.

15 Then Abner ſaid to Ioab. Let the yong men
now ariſe and play before vs. And Ioab ſaide, Let
them ariſe.

16 Then there aroſe and went ouer twelue of
Benjamin by number, which pertained to Iſh-bo-
seth the ſonne of Saul, and twelue of the ſeruants
of Dauid.

17 And euery one caught his fellow by the head,
and thruſt his ſword in his fellows ſide, ſo they fell
downe together. wherefore the place was called
¶ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

18 And the battell was exceeding fore that ſame field of
day: for Abner and the men of Iſrael fel before the ſtrong
ſeruants of Dauid.

19 And there were three ſons of Zeruiah there,
Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Aſahel. And Aſahel was as
light on foot as a wild Roe.

20 And Aſahel followed after Abner, and in go-
ing hee turned neither to the right hand, nor to the
left from Abner.

21 Then Abner looked behind him, and ſaid, Art
thou Aſahel? And he answered, Yea.

22 Then Abner ſayde, Turne thee either to the
right hand or to the left, and take one of the yong
men and take thee his weapons: but Aſahel would
not depart from him.

23 And Abner ſaid to Aſahel, Depart from me:
wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? how
then ſhould I bee able to holde vp my face to Ioab
thy brother?

24 And when he would not depart, Abner with
the hinder ende of the ſpeare ſmote him vnder the
ſt. 14, that the ſpeare came out behind him, and he
fell downe there, and died in his place. And as many
as came to the place where Aſahel fell downe and
died, ſtood ſtill.

25 Ioab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner:
and the Sunne went down when they were come to
the hill Ainnah that lieth before Giah, by the way
of the wildernes of Gibeon.

26 And the children of Benjamin gathered them-
ſelues together after Abner, and were on an heape,
and ſtood on the top of a hill.

27 Then Abner called to Ioab and ſaid, Shall the
ſword deuoure for euery: knowelt thou not that it
will be bitterneſſe in the latter end? how long then
ſhall it bee or thou bid the people returne from fol-
lowing their brethren?

28 And Ioab ſaide, As God lieth, if thou haſt
not ſpoken, ſurely enen in the m. rning the people
had departed euery one backe from his brother.

29 ¶ So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people
ſtood ſtill and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither
ſought they any more.

30 And Abner & his men walked all that night
thorow all the plaine, and went ouer Iordan, and paſt
thorow all Bithron till they came to Mahanaim.

31 Ioab alſo returned backe from Abner: and Ioab.

for, the

strong

men.

Or, ſpoile

for, re-
crecy.

Leban, 23
35, 37.

3. Sam. 3.
4.

Or, wil-

derneſſe.

Or, so they

where he had gathered all the people together, there
lacked of David's servants nineteen men. & Abi-
ahel. But the servants of David and his men his
cousins and of Abner men, & his three hundred and
threescore men died.

32 And they took up Abiath and buried him in
the sepulchre of his father, which was in Bethchem:
and loab and his men went all night, and while they
came to Hebron, the day was.

CHAP. III.

1 The children of David in Hebron. 2 Abner
slew the sons of David. 3 David killed him.

There was then long warre betwene the house
of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed
stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker.

4 And vnto David were children borne in He-
bron: and his eldest sonne was Amnon of Abinoam
the Gileadite.

5 And his second was Chisab of Abigail the wife
of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Absalom the
sonne of Maach the daughter of Talmi the king of
Geshur.

6 And the fourth Adoniah the son of Hagith,
and the fift Shephatiah the sonne of Abitai.

7 And the sixth, Ithrean, by Eglah Davids wife:
these were borne to David in Hebron.

8 Now while there was warre betwene the
house of Saul and the house of David, Abner made
all his power for the house of Saul.

9 And Saul had a concubine named Rizpah,
the daughter of Aiah. And Ith-boseth said to Ab-
ner, Wherefore hast thou gone in to my fathers con-
cubine?

10 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of
Ith-boseth, and said, Am I a dogges head, which a-
gainst Iudah doe shew mercy this day vnto the house
of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his neigh-
bours, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of
David, that thou chargest me this day with a fault
concerning this woman?

11 So do God to Abner and more also, except as
the Lord hath sworn to David, euen so I do to him.

12 To remooue the kingdome from the house of
Saul, that the throne of David may be established
ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, euen from Dan to Beer-
sheba.

13 And he durst no more answer to Abner: for
he feared him.

14 ¶ Then Abner sent messengers to David [on
his behalfe, saying, Whose is the land? who should
also say, Make couenant with me, and behold, mine
hand shall be with thee, to bring all Israel vnto thee.

15 Who said, Well, I will make a couenant with
thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, if thou
see not my face, except thou bring Michal Sauls
daughter, when thou comest to see me.

16 ¶ Then David sent messengers to Ith-boseth
Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal
which I married: for an hundred foreskinnes of the
Philistines.

17 And Ith-boseth sent, and tooke her from her
husband * Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

18 And her husband went with her, and came
weeping behinde her vnto Bahram: then said Ab-
ner vnto him, Go, and returne. So he returned.

19 ¶ And Abner had communication with the
elders of Israel, saying, Ye fought for David in times
past, that he might be your king.

20 Now then do it for the Lord hath spoken of
David, saying, By the hand of my seruant David I

will set my people Israel out of the hands of the
Philistines, & out of the hands of all their enemies.

21 ¶ Also Abner spake to Benjamin, & afterward
to all Israel, saying, Behold, I have brought you
backe againe to the Lord your God, & all Israel was
gathered together, and the whole land was
gathered together.

22 ¶ So Abner came to David to Hebron, hauing
twenty men with him, and David made a feast vnto
Abner, and to the men that were with him.

23 ¶ Then Abner said vnto David, I will rise up
and go gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they
may make a couenant with thee, and that thou shalt
reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. Then Da-
uid let Abner depart, who went in peace.

24 ¶ And beholde, the seruants of David and Io-
ab came from the campe, and brought a great pray
with them: (but Abner was not with David in He-
bron: for he had sent him away, and he departed in
peace.)

25 ¶ When Ioab, and all the hoste that was with
him were come, men tolde Ioab, saying, Abner the
sonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him
away, and he is gone in peace.

26 ¶ Then Ioab came to the king, and said, What
hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why
hast thou sent him away, and he is departed?

27 ¶ Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner: for he
came to deceiue thee, and to know thy out-going,
and in-going, and to know all that thou doest.

28 ¶ And when Ioab was gone out from David,
he sent messengers after Abner, which brought
him againe from the west of Ilish, unknowne to Da-
uid.

29 ¶ And when Abner was come againe to Hebron,
Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with
him pleasantly, and smote him vnder the fifth rib,
that he died, for the blood of * Aiahel his brother.

30 ¶ And when afterward it came to Davids eare,
he said, I and my kingdome are guiltlesse before the
Lord our cuer, concerning the blood of Abner the
sonne of Ner.

31 ¶ Let the blood fall on the head of Ioab, and on
all his fathers house, that the house of Ioab be
without some that haue running shooes, or leper, or
that leaneth on a staffe, or that doth fall on the sword,
or that lacketh bread.

32 ¶ (So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner,
because he had slaine their brother Aiahel at Gibe-
on in battell.)

33 ¶ And David said to Ioab, and to all the people
that were with him, Rent your clothes, and put on
sackcloth, and moune before Abner: and king Da-
uid himselfe followed the bier.

34 ¶ And when they had buried Abner in Hebron,
the king lift up his voice, and wept before the sepul-
chre of Abner: and all the people wept.

35 ¶ And the king lamented ouer Abner, and said,
Died Abner as a foole dieth?

36 ¶ Thine hands were not bound, nor thy feet tied
in fetters of brasse: for as a man falleth before wicked
men, so didst thou fall. And all the people wept
againe for him.

37 ¶ Afterward all the people came to canie Da-
uid eat meat while it was yet day, but David sware,
saying, So God doe to mee, and more also, if I taste
bread, or ought els till the Sunne be downe.

38 ¶ And all the people knew it, & it pleased them:
as whatsoener the king did, pleased all the people.

39 ¶ For all the people, and all Israel understood
that day, how that it was not the Kings deed, that
Abner the sonne of Ner was slaine.

40 ¶ And the king said vnto his seruants, Know ye

12. 12. 12.

10. 10. 10.

1. 1. 1.

10. 10. 10.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

10. 10. 10.

as brooke it from Saul whom's name put away before thee.

16 And this house shall be established, and thy kingdome for ever before thee, when thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, Nathan spake thus vnto David.

18 ¶ Then King David went in, and sate before the Lord, and said, Who am I, O Lord God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hither to?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God, therefore thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while: but I doth this appertaine to man, O Lord God?

† Ebr. in the law of man

20 And what can David say more vnto thee? for thou Lord God knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hath he done all these great things, to make them known vnto thy servant.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

David. 4. 7.

23 And what one people in the earth is like thy people, like Israel? whose God went and redeemed them to himselfe, that they might be his people, and that he might make him a name, & do for you great things, and terrible for thy land, O Lord, run for thy people whom thou redeemedst to thee out of Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast ordained to thy selfe thy people Israel to be thy people for ever: and thou Lord art become their God.

25 Now therefore, O Lord God, confirme for ever the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and his house, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for ever by them that shall say, The Lord of hosts is the God of our Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed vnto thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant been bold to pray this prayer vnto thee.

† Ebr. said his heart disposed.

28 Therefore now, O Lord God, (for thou art God, and thy words be true, and thou hast told this goodnesse vnto thy servant)

29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken it: and let the house of thy servant bee blessed for ever with thy blessing.

CHAP. VIII.

David overcometh the Philistines, and other stragglers, and maketh them tributaries to Israel.

1. Chr. 18
1. psal. 60. 3.
Or, Me-
theg-
am-
mah.
Or, su-
large.
† Ebr. Pe-
gifts.
Or, thought
the horses
of the
chariots.

After this now David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and David tooke the bridle of bondage out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a cord, and cast them down to the ground: he measured them with two cords, to put them to death, and with one full cord to keep them alive: so became the Moabites Davids servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river of Euphrates.

4 And David tooke of them a thousand and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David destroyed all the chariots, but he

referred an hundred chariots of them.

5 ¶ Then came the Aramites of Damascus to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah: but David slew of the Aramites two and twenty thousand men.

Or, the Syrians.
Or, of Damascus: that is, which dwell weere Damascus.

6 And David put a garrison in Aram of Damascus: and the Aramites became servants to David, and brought gifts. And the Lord saved David wher-soever he went.

7 And David took the shields of golde that belonged to the servants of Hadadezer, & brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And out of Bethan and Berogai (cities of Hadadezer) king David brought exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ Then Toi king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer.

Or, Ar-
siesia.

10 Therefore Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto king David to salve him; and to reioice with him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and beaten him (for Hadadezer had war with Toi) who brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse.

† Ebr. so
make peace
† Ebr. bless
dun.
† Ebr. in
his hand.

11 And king David did dedicate them vnto the Lord with the silver and gold that he had dedicate of all the nations which he had subdued:

12 Of Aram, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoyle of Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

Or, Syria,
or, Coth-
or, Syria.

13 So David gave a name after that he returned, and had slaine of the Aramites in the valley of salt eighteen thousand men.

Or, in
Gomelab

14 And he put a garrison in Edom: there went all Edom put hee fouldiers, and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and the Lord kept David whither-soever he went.

Or, in all
the enter-
prises.

15 Thus David reigned over all Israel, and executed indgement and iustice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, was ouer the hoste, and Oshaphat the sonne of Ahilud was recorder.

Or, write-
ter of
Chroni-
cles.

17 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Achimelech the sonne of Abiathar were the Priests, and Seraiah the Scribe.

† Ebr. in
these eyes
dust Da-
uid?

18 And Benaiahu the sonne of Ichoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Davids souldiers were chiefe rulers.

Or, was
ouer the
Chere-
thites.

CHAP. IX.

David restoreth all the lands of Saul to Mephiboseth the sonne of Ionathans, 10 Hee appointeth Ziba to see to the profits of his lands.

And David said, Is there yet any man left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him mercie for Ionathans sake?

2 And there was of the household of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba, and when they had called him vnto David, the king said vnto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, I thy servant am he.

3 Then the king said, Remaineth there yet none of the house of Saul on whom I way shew the mercie of God? Ziba then answered the king, Ionathan hath yet a sonne, I lame of his feete.

Chap. 4.

4 Then the king said vnto him, Where is hee? And Ziba said vnto the king, Behold, hee is in the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then King David sent and tooke him out of the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephiboseth the sonne Ionathan the sonne of Saul was come vnto David, he fel on his face and did reverence. And David said, Mephiboseth, And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 Then

Then David said vnto him, Perseuer for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the fields of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himselfe and said, What is thy seruant that thou shouldst looke vpon such a dead dog as I am?

9 Then the king called Ziba Sauls seruant, and said vnto him, I haue giuen into thy masters hand all that pertained to Saul and to his house.

10 Then therefore and thy sonnes, and thy seruants shall eate the land for him; and bring in that thy masters sonne may haue foode to eat. And Mephibosheth thy masters sonne shall eate bread alway at my table (now Ziba had fifteen sounes, and twenty seruants).

11 Then said Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his seruant, so shall thy seruant do, that Mephibosheth may eat at my table, as one of the kings sounes.

12 Mephibosheth also had a yong sonne named Micha, and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, were seruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 And Mephibosheth dwelt in Ierusalem: for he did so continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. XI.

1 The messengers of Dauid are wilfully intrusted of the king of Ammon. 2 Iob is sent against the Ammonites.

After this the * king of the children of Ammon Adiad, and Hannu his sonne reigned in his stead.

3 Then said Dauid, I will shew kindness vnto Hannu the sonne of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness vnto me. And Dauid sent his seruants to comfort him for his father. So Dauids seruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

4 And the Princes of the children of Ammon said vnto Hannu their lord, Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father that he hath sent comforters to thee? hath not Dauid rather sent his seruants vnto thee to search the citie, and to trespise it out, and to overthrow it?

5 Wherefore Hannu tooke Dauids seruants, and shamed off the halles of their booke, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen to their buttocks, and sent them away.

6 When it was told vnto Dauid, hee sent to meet them (for y men were exceedingly ashamed) and the king said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, then returne.

7 And when the children of Ammon saw that they ranke in the sight of Dauid, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Aramites of the house of Rehob, and the Aramites of Zobab twenty thousand footmen, and of King Maachah a thousand men, and of Ishobab twelue thousand men.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Iobab, and all the hoste of the strong men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put their arme in aray at the entering in of the gate: and the Aramites of Zobab, and of Rehob and of Ishobab and of Maachah were by themselves in the field.

10 When Iobab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behind, hee chose of all the choise of Israel, and put them in aray against the Aramites.

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abihai his brother: that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Aramites be stronger then I, thou shalt helpe mee, and if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, I will come and helpe thee.

13 Be strong, and let vs be valiant, for our people, and for the cities of our God, and let the Lord doe that which is good in his eyes.

14 Then Iobab and the people that was with him layed in battell with the Aramites, who fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon sawe that the Aramites fled, they fled also before Abihai, and entered into the citie. So Iobab returned from the children of Ammon and came to Ierusalem.

16 And when the Aramites saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered them together.

17 And Hadarezer sent and brought out the Aramites that were beyond the Euphrates, and they came to Helam, and Shebach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer went before them.

18 When it was shewed Dauid, then he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Aramites set themselves in aray against Dauid and fought with him.

19 And the Aramites fled before Israel: and Dauid destroyed seven hundred chaires of the Aramites, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shebach the captaine of his hoste, who died there.

20 And when all the Kings that were seruants to Hadarezer saw that they fell before Israel, they made peace with Israel and serued them. And the Aramites feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

The citie Rabbah is besieged. 1 Dauid committeth adultery. 2 Vriah is slaine. 3 Dauid marrieth Bath sheba.

And when the yere was expired in the time when the Kings goe forth to battell, Dauid sent Iobab, and his seruants with him, and all Israel, who destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But Dauid remained in Ierusalem.

2 And when it was evening tide, Dauid arose out of his bed and walked vpon his roole of the Kings palace: and from the rooffe he saw a woman washing her selfe: and the woman was very beautiful to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and inquired what woman it was: and one said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, wife to Vriah the Hittite?

4 Then Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her away: and she came vnto him, and he lay with her: (now she was * purified from her vncleanness) and she returned vnto his house.

5 And the woman conceived: therefore she sent, and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 Then Dauid sent to Iobab, saying, Send mee Vriah the Hittite. And Iobab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah came vnto him, Dauid demanded him how Iobab did, and how the people fared, and how the wares prospered.

8 Afterward Dauid said to Vriah, Go downe to thine house and wash thy feet. So Vriah departed out of the kings palace, and the king sent a present after him.

9 But Vriah slepe at the doore of the Kings palace, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 Then they told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe to his house: and Dauid saide to Vriah, Commit thou not from thy journey? why diddest

then doe goe downe to shiloh for the

11 Then Vriah informed David, The Aske, and Israel and Judah dwell in peace, and my lord Ioshab & the servants of my lord abide in the open fields & shall I then goe into mine house to eat and drinke, and lie with my wife? by thy life, and by the life of thy soule, I will not doe this thing.

12 Then David said vnto Vriah, Tarry yet this day, and to morrow I will send thee away. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day and the morrow.

13 Then David called him, and hee did eat and drinke before him, and he made him drunke, and at euen he went out to lie on his couch, with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 And on the morrow David wrote a letter to Ioshab, and sent it by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote thus in the letter, For ye Vriah in the forefront of the strength of the battell, and receiue ye backe from him, that he may haue his due and die.

16 ¶ So when Ioshab he sawe the letter, she assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that strong men were.

17 And the men of the garrison came out, & fought with Ioshab about their sell of the people of the seruants of David, and Vriah the Hittite also died.

18 Then Ioshab sent to Ioshab David all the things concerning the warre.

19 ¶ And he charged the messenger saying, When thou hast made an end of telling all the matters of the warre vnto the king,

20 I And if the Kings anger arise, so that hee say vnto thee, Wherefore approached ye vnto the citie to fight? knew ye not that they would hurle from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech sonne of Ierubesheth did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone vpon him from the wall, and hee died in Thebez? why went you nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Vriah the Hittite is also dead.

22 So the messenger went and came and shewed David all that Ioshab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto David, Certainly the men prevailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, but we pursued them vnto the entering of the gate.

24 But the shooters shot from the wall against thy seruants, and some of the Kings seruants hee dead; and thy servant Vriah the Hittite is also dead.

25 Then David said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioshab, Let not this thing trouble thee: for the sword denoueth vs as well as another, makethy battell more strong against the city and destroy it, and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that her husband Vriah was dead, she mourned for her Husband.

27 So when the mourning was past, David sent and tooke her into his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that Dauid had done displeased the Lord.

C H A P. XII.

1 Dm d'reproued by Nathan confesseth his sin. 13 The child conceiued in adulterie dieth. 23 Salomon is borne. 26 Rabbab is taken. 31 The cities are grievously punished.

Then the Lord sent Nathan vnto David, who came to him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one citie, the one rich and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many sheepe and oxen.

3 But the poore had none at all, (for with little sheepe which hee had bought and nourished vp, and he grew vp with him, and with his children also, and did eat of his owne morsels, and drinke of his owne cup, and slept in his bosome, and was vnto him as his daughter.)

4 Now there came a stranger vnto him, which I Or, way-man, who refused to take of his owne sheepe, and caring of his owne when hee felt the fire of anger, was man, came vnto him, but smote the poore mans sheepe, I Or, she, and dressed it so, that the man that was come to him, red.

5 Then David was exceedingly wroth with the stranger, the man, & said, Nathan, As the Lord lieth, this man anger of that hath done this thing, I shall surely die.

6 And hee shall restore the lambe to four fold, was kind because hee did this thing, and had no pity thereon. Ied.

7 Then Nathan said to David, There are shee I Or, is man. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, A man, the child to thee king owneth, and deliuereth thee out of death, the hand of Saul.

8 And gaue thee thy lord's house, and thy lord's I Sam. 16 vnto thy house, and gaue thee the house of I 13. Ierusalem and Iudah, and would increase thy house, but because too little) hath given thee inch, and inch things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to doe euill on his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword, & hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast sinned with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine own house, and will take thy wives before thine eyes, and gaue them vnto thy neighbors, and he shall lye with thy wives in the sight of this sunne.

12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the sunne.

13 Then David said vnto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said vnto David, The Lord hath also put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit because by this deed thou hast caused the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme, the child that is borne vnto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ So Nathan departed vnto his house, and the Lord strooke the child that Vriah had bare vnto David, and it was sicke.

16 David therefore besought God for the child, and fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 Then the Elders of his house arose to goe vnto him, & to cause him to rise from the ground, but hee would not, neither did hee cate meate with them.

18 So on the seventh day the child died, and the seruants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was alive we spake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voice: how then shall we say vnto him, The child is dead, & to vex him more?

19 But when David sawe that his seruants which be will do, pered, David perceiued that the child was dead, he rose therefore David said vnto his seruants, Is the child euill dead? And they sayd, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, & washed, and anoynted himselfe, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the Lord, & worshipped, and afterward came to his owne house, and bade that they should set bread before him, and hee did eat.

21 Then

22 Then

23 Then

24 Then

25 Then

26 Then

27 Then

28 Then

29 Then

30 Then

31 Then

32 Then

33 Then

34 Then

35 Then

36 Then

37 Then

38 Then

39 Then

40 Then

41 Then

42 Then

21 Then said his servants vnto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou diddest fast and weepe for the child while it was alive, but when the child was dead, thou diddest aile vp, and eate meate.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted, & wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will haue mercy on mee, that the child may liue!

23 But now, being dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him againe any more? If I shall goe vs, but he shall not returne vnto me.

24 And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her. * and she bare a sonne, and he called his name Salomon: also the Lord loued him.

25 For the Lord had sent by Nathan the Prophet: therefore * he called his name Iedidiah, because the Lord loued him.

26 Then Ioba fought against Rabbah the children of Ammon, and tooke the citie of the kingdom.

27 Therefore Ioba sent messengers to David, saying, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and besiege the citie, that thou mayest take it, lest the victorie be attributed to me.

29 So David gathered all the people together, and went against Rabbah, and besieged it, and tooke it.

30 * And he tooke their kings crowne from his head (which weighed a talent of gold, with precious stones,) and it was set on Davids head: and hee brought away the spoile of the citie in exceeding great abundance.

31 And hee carried away the people that was therein, and put them vnder sawes, and vnder yron harrowes, and vnder axes of yron, and call them into the tile kilne: euen thus did he with all the cities of the children of Ammon. Then David and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1. Amnon Dauidis filie delectabitur filia Tamar, 2. Tamar uisitata per fratrem Absalom. 3. Absalom interficitur Amnon.

Now after this, so it was that Absalom the son of David having a faire sister, whose name was Tamar, Amnon the sonne of David loued her.

2 And Amnon was so fore vexed, that hee fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and it seemed hard to Amnon to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend called Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah Davids brother, and Ionadab was a very subtil man.

4 Who said vnto him, Why art thou the kings sonne so leane from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? Then Amnon answered him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lie downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father shall come to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come and giue me meate, and let her dresse me in my sight, that I may see it, and eate it of her hand.

6 So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the king came to see him, Amnon said vnto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my sight that I may receiue meate at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Goe now to thy brother Ammons house, and dresse him meate.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Ammons house, and lay downe, and she tooke flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And shee tooke a panne, and poured them out before him, but he would not eate. Then Amnon said, Cause ye euery man to goe out from mee: so euery man went out from him.

10 Then Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which shee had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when shee had set them before him to eate, hee tooke her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 But she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force me: for no such thing * ought to be done in Israel: commit not this folly.

13 And I whether shall I cause my shame to goe? and thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore I pray thee speake to the king, for he will not denie me vnto thee.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voice, but being stronger then shee, forced her, and lay with her.

15 Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that hee hated wherewith hee had loved her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loved her, and Amnon said vnto her, Vp, get thee hence.

16 And she answered him, I thank thee: for this euill (to put mee away) is greater then the other: that thou diddest vnto me: but hee would not heare her.

17 But called his seruant that serued him, and said, Put this woman now out from mee, and locke the doore after her.

18 (And shee had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for vsuch garments were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled.) Then his seruant brought her out, & locked the doore after her.

19 And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent the garment of diuers colours which was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went her way crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother bene with thee? Now yet bee still my sister: hee is thy brother: let not this thing grieue thine heart. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 * But when king David heard all these things, hee was very woth.

22 And Absalom said vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because hee had forced his sister Tamar.

23 And after the time of two yeeres Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor which is beside Ephraim, and Absalom called all the kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the king and said, Behold now, thy seruant hath sheep-shearers: I pray thee, that the king with his seruants would goe with thy seruant.

25 But the king answered Absalom, Nay, my son, I pray thee, let vs not goe all, lest wee be chargeable vnto thee. Yet Absalom lay for vpon him: howbeit, hee would not goe, but * thanked him.

26 Then said Absalom But I pray thee, shall not wee goe with vs? And the king answered him Why should hee goe with thee?

27 But Absalom was instant vpon him, and hee sent Amnon with him, and all the kings children.

28 Now had Absalom commanded his seruants lying,

saying, Marke now when Ammons heere is murthered with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Ammon, kill him, feare not, for haue not I commaunded you? be bold therefore, and play the men.

29 And the seruantes of Absalom did vnto Ammon as Absalom had commaunded: and all the kings sonnes arose, and euery man gat him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And while they were in the way, tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the ground, and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shiméah Dauids brother answered, and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the young men the Kings sonnes: for Ammon only is dead; † because Absalom had reported so, since hee forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king strike the thing so grievously, to thinke that all the kings sonnes are dead: † for Ammon onely is dead.

34 ¶ Then Absalom fled, and the young man that kept the watch, liſt vp his eyes, and looked, and beholde, there came much people by the way of the hill side † behind him.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes come: as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And as soone as he had left speaking, behold, the kings sonnes came, and liſt vp their voice, and wept: and the king also, and all his seruants wept exceedingly fore.

37 But Absalom fled away and went to Talmo: the sonne of Ammihur king of Gethur: and Dauid mourned for his sonne euery day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Gethur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And king Dauid † desired to goe forth vnto Absalom, because he was pacified concerning Ammon, seeing he was dead.

C H A P. XIII.

2 Absalom is reconciled to his father by the subtilltie of Iobab. 24 Absalom may not see the kings face.

25 The beuie of Absalom. 30 Hee causeth Iobab to be burnt, and is brought to his fathers presence.

¶ Then Iobab the sonne of Zeruiah perceiued that the kings heart was toward Absalom,

3 And Iobab sent to Tekoah, and brought thence

† Or, wife. a subtil woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, saue thy selfe to mourne, and now put on mourning apparell and anoint not thy selfe with oyle: but bee as a woman that had now long time mourned for the dead.

3 And come to the king, and speake on this manner vnto him: (for Iobab † taught her what shee should say)

4 ¶ Then the woman of Tekoah spake vnto the king, and fell downe on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Helpe, O king.

5 Then the king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow, & mine husband is dead.

6 And thine handmaid had two sons, and they two stroue together in the field, and there was none to part them: so the one smote the other, and slewe him.

7 And behold, the whole familie is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliuér him that smote his brother, that wee may kill him for the soule of his brother whom hee slewe, that wee may

deliuer the liue also: so they shall quench my sparkle which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband neither name nor posteritie vpon the earth.

8 And the king said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue a charge for thee.

9 Then the woman of Tekoah said vnto the king, My lord O king, this trespass is on mee, and on my fathers house, and the king and his throue be † guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Bring him to me that speaketh against thee, and he shall touch thee no more.

11 Then said shee, I pray thee, let the king remember the Lord thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer many reſtengers of blood to destroy, lest they slay my sonne. And he answered, As the Lord liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, I pray thee, let thine handmaid speake a word to my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 Then the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against † people of God? or why doest the king as one which is faulty, speake this thing, that hee will not bring againe his banished?

14 For we must needs die, and see as water spilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe: neither doeth God spare any person, yet doeth he appoint meenes, not to cast out from him him that is expelled.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the king, † the cause is, that the people haue made mee afraid: therefore thine handmaid said, Now will I speake vnto the king: it may be that the king will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me, and also my son, from the inheritance of God.

17 Therefore thine hand maid said, The word of my lord the king shall now bee † comfortable: for my lord the king is euen as an Angel of God in hearing of good and bad: therefore the Lord thy God be with thee.

18 Then the king answered, and said vnto the woman, Hide not from mee, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Iobab with thee in all this? Then the woman answered, and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, I will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, from ought that my Lord the king hath spoken: for euen thy seruant Iobab bad me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid.

20 For to the intent that I should change the forme of speech, thy seruant Iobab hath done this thing: but my Lord is wise according to the wisdom of an Angel of God to vnderstand all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said vnto Iobab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: go then, and bring the yong King, man Absalom againe.

22 And Iobab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the king. Then Iobab said, This day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord the king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his seruant.

23 ¶ And Iobab arose, and went to Gethur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his owne house, and not see my face. So Absalom turned to his

† El. be-
cause it
was put
in Ab-
saloms
mouth.
† Or, sale
31 so
leart.
† Or, bus.
† Or, one
after an-
other.

† Or, sea-
son.

† Ebr. put
words in
her mouth

† Ebr. same.

† Ebr. a
widow
woman.

† Or, inno-
cent.]

† Or, no
cruel.

† Ebr. roll.

† Ebr.
made
him.

† Or, none
can hide
ought

† Ebr. none
can hide
ought

† Ebr. none
can hide
ought

† Ebr. none
can hide
ought

† Ebr. none
can hide
ought

his owne house, and saw not the kings face.

35 Now in all Israel there was none to bee so much pained for Asael as Absalom: from the sole of his foote even to the top of his head there was no blemish in him.

36 And when hee polled his head, (for at every yeeres end hee polled it: because it was too heavy for him, therefore hee polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels by the kings wright.

37 And Absalom had three sonnes, and one daughter named Tamar, which was a faire woman to looke vpon.

38 So Absalom dwelt the space of two yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the kings face.

39 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab to send him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when he sent againe, he would not come.

40 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, Beholde, Ioab hath a feld by my place, and hath barley therein: goe, and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

41 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants burnt my field with fire?

42 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent for thee saying, Come thou hither, and I will send thee to thy king to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had beene better for me to haue bene there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any trespass in mee, let him kill mee.

43 Then Ioab came to the king and tolde him: and he called for Absalom, who came to the king, and bowed himself to the ground on his face before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

C H A P. XV.

1 The praeface of Absalom to aspire to the kingdom. 14 David and his flee. 31 Davids prayer. 34 Ithai is sent to Absalom to discover his counsell.

AFTER this Absalom prepared him charrets and horses, and sitted men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood aoid by the entering in of the gate: and every man that had any matter, and came to the king for iudgement, him did Absalom call vnto him, and said, Of what citie art thou? And he answered, Thy seruant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 Then Absalom saide vnto him, See, thy matters are good and righteous, but there is no man deputed of the king to heare thee.

4 Absalom saide moreover, Oh, that I were made iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any matter or controuersie, might come to me, that I might doe him iustice.

5 And when any man came neere to him, and did him obeisance, he put forth his hand, & tooke him and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgement. So Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 And after forty yeeres Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee, let mee goe to Hebron, and render my vow which I haue vowed vnto the Lord.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow when I remained in Geshur in Aram, saying, if the Lord shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, I will sacrifice the Lord.

9 And the king said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ Then Absalom sent spies thorowout all the tribes of Israel, saying, When yee heare the sound

of the trumpet, yee shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 ¶ And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called: and they went in their simplicitie, knowing nothing.

12 Also Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite Davids counsellor, from his citie Gilo, while hee offered sacrifices: and the treason was great for the people: & increased still with Absalom.

13 ¶ Then came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are turned after Absalom.

14 Then David said vnto all his seruants that were with him at Ierusalem, Vp, and let vs flee: for we shall not escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he come suddenly and take vs, & bring euill vpon vs, and limite the citie with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, thy seruants are ready to doe according to all that my lord the king shall appoint.

16 So the king departed, and all his household: after him, & the king left ten concubines to keepe the house.

17 And the king went forth and all the people after him, and taried in a place farre off.

18 And all his seruants went about him, and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, euen sixe hundred men which were come after him from Gath, went before the king.

19 Then said the king to Ithai the Gittite, Wherefore comest thou also with vs? Returne & abide with the king, for thou art a stranger: depart thou therefore to thy place.

20 Thou comest yesterday, and should I cause thee to wander to day, and goe with vs? I will goe, whither I can: therefore returne thou, and cary againe thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

21 And Ithai answered the king and said, As the Lord liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, euen there surely will thy seruant be.

22 Then David said to Ithai, Come, and goe forward. And Ithai the Gittite went, and all his men, and all the children that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people went forward, but the king passed ouer the brooke Kidron: and all the people went ouer toward the way of the wilderness.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also was there, and all the Leuites with him, bearing the Arke of the Covenant of God, and they let downe the Arke of God, and Abiathar went vp vntill the people were all come out of the citie.

25 Then the king saide vnto Zadok, Cary the Arke of God againe into the citie: if I shall finde fauour in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring me againe, and shew mee both it, and the Tabernacle thereof.

26 But if he say thus, I haue no delight in thee, say, Behold, here am I, let him doe to mee as seemeth good in his eyes.

27 The king said againe vnto Zadok the Priest, Art not thou? Seer returne into the citie in peace, and your two sonnes with you, to wit, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar.

28 Behold, I will tarie in the field of the wilderness, vntill there come some word from you to be told me.

29 Zadok therefore & Abiathar caried the arke of God againe to Ierusalem, and they taried there

30 And David went vp the mount of oliues, and wept

† Ebr.

went and

increased.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

† Ebr.

for house.

weepas he wept, and had his head covered and went bare footed: and all the people that was with him had every man his head covered, and as they went vp they wept.

31 Then one told Dauid, saying, Ahitophel is one of them that have conspired with Abisalom: and Dauid said, O Lord, I pray thee, turne the counsell of Ahitophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ Then Dauid came to the top of the mount where he worshipped God: and beholde, Hushai the Archite came against him with his coat tore, and having earth vpon his head.

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, Ist thou goe with me, thou shalt be a burthen vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and say vnto Abisalom, I will be thy seruant, O king, (as I haue bene in time past thy fathers seruant, so will I now bee thy seruant) then thou mayest bring mee the counsell of Ahitophel to nought.

35 And halt not thou there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests: therefore whatsoever thou shalt haue out of the kings house, thou shalt shew to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Beholde, there are with them their two sons: Ahimaaz Zadoks sonne, and Ionathan Abiathars sonne: by them also shall yee send mee euerie thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend went into the citie: and Abisalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

¶ The infidelity of Ziba. ¶ Shimai curseth Dauid. 26 Hushai counsaileth Abisalom. 21 The counsaile of Ahitophel for the conquest of Ierusalem.

Whea Dauid was a little past the top of the hill, beholde, Ziba the seruante of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses laden, and vpon them two hundred cakes of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of dried figs, and a bottle of wine.

2 ¶ And the king said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, Thy seruantes for the kings household to feede on, and bread, and dried figs for the young men to eate, and wine, that the faint may drinke in the wilderness.

3 And the king said, But where is thy master familie? Then Ziba answered the king, Beholde, he remaineth in Ierusalem, for hee said, This day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Beholde, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I beseech thee, let me find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, beholde, thence came out a man of the familie of the house of Saul, named Shimai the sonne of Gera, and he came out and curset.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruantes of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the men of warre were on his righthand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimai when he curset, Come forth, come forth thou murderer, and thou wicked man.

8 The Lord hath brought vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the Lord hath deliuered thy kingdom into the hand of Abisalom thy sonne: and beholde, thou art taken in thy wickednesse, because thou art a murderer.

9 Then said Abisai the sonne of Zeruiah vn-

to the king, Why darst this? dead dogs curse my Lord the king: let me goe I pray thee, and take away his head.

10 ¶ But the king said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? for the curseth euen because the Lord hath bidden him curse Dauid: who dare then say, Wherefore halt thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abisai, and to all his seruantes, Behold, my sonne which came out of mine owne bowels, seeketh my lifethen how much more now may this sonne of Iemini? suffer him to curse for the Lord hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the Lord will looke on mine affliction, and doe mee good for my cursing this Ierusalem.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimai went by the side of the mountaine euer against him, and curset as he went, and threw stones against him, and cast dust.

14 Then came the king, and all the people that were with him wearie, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Abisalom & all the people, the men of Israel, came to Ierusalem, & Ahitophel with him.

16 And when Hushai the Archite Dauids friend was come vnto Abisalom, Hushai saide vnto Abisalom, ¶ God saue the king, God saue the king.

17 Then Abisalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kinde to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 Hushai then answered vnto Abisalom, Nay, but whom the Lord, and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I dwell.

19 And I moreover, vnto whom shall I doe seruice? not to his sonne? as I serued before thy fathers, so will I before thee.

20 ¶ Then spake Abisalom to Ahitophel, Gine counsaile what we shall doe.

21 And Ahitophel said vnto Abisalom, Go into thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house: and when all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, the hands of all that are with thee shall be strong.

22 So they spread Abisalom a tent vpon the top of the house, & Abisalom went in to his fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahitophel which he counsailed in those dayes, was like as one had asked counsaile at the oracle of God: so was all the counsell of Ahitophel both with Dauid and with Abisalom.

CHAP. XVII.

8 Ahitophels counsaile is overthrown by Hushai 14 The Lord had so ordained. 19 The Priests sonnes are hid in the well. 21 Dauid goeth over Iordan. 23 Ahitophel hangeith himselfe. 27 They bring victuals to Dauid.

MOREouer, Ahitophel said to Abisalom, Let me chuse out now twelue thousand men, and I will vp, and follow after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him: for hee is wearie and weake handed: so I will feare him, and all the people that are with him, shall see, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring againe all the people vnto thee, and when all shall returne (the man whom thou seekest being slaine) all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Abisalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Abisalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise what he saith.

10r, 22e
cakes.

† Ebr. 1
wasp.

† Ebr. man
of Belial.

Hushai
10r, 22e
foll.

10r, 22e
all night

† Ebr. 1
a broken
or run
† Ebr. 1

10r, 22e
will call
against
him.

10r, 22e
mande

10r, 22e
will of
Ragel.

6. So when Hushai came to Absalom, Absalom
 | Or given spake vnto him, saying, Ahitophel hath counselled this:
 | such coun- shall we doe after his saying, or will we chuse
 | sel. 7 Hushai then answered vnto Absalom, The
 counsel that Ahitophel hath giuen, is not good at
 this time.

8 For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father and
 his men, that they be strong men, and are chased in
 minde, as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the
 field: also thy father is a valiant warrior, and will
 not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is now hid in some campe, or in some
 place, and though some of them bee overtaken at
 the first, yet the people shall heare and say, The peo-
 ple that follow Absalom, be overthrown.

10 Then he also that is valiant, whose heart is as
 the heart of a lion, shall shrink and faint: for all
 Israel knoweth that thy father is valiant, and they
 that be with him, stout men.

11 Therefore my counsel is, that all Israel bee
 gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen vnto Beersheba
 as the sand of the sea in number, and that thou go to
 battell in thine owne person.

12 So shall we come vpon him in some place,
 where wee shall find him, and I will vpon him as
 the dew falleth on the ground: and of all the men
 that are with him, we will not leave him one.

13 Moreover if he be gotten into a citie, then shall
 all the men of Israel bring ropes to that citie, and
 wee will draw it into the river, vntill there bee not
 one small stone found there.

14 ¶ Then Absalom and all the men of Israel
 | Or, com- said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better then
 | mandes. the counsel of Ahitophel: for the Lord had deter-
 mined to destroy the good counsel of Ahitophel,
 that the Lord might bring euill vpon Ab-
 salom.

15 Then said Hushai vnto Zadok and to Abi-
 epharache Priests, O ye his and that manner, did Ahitho-
 pel and the Elders of Israel counsel Absalom: and
 thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly and shew David,
 saying, Tarry not here in the fields of the wil-
 dernesse: but rather get thee out, lest the king be de-
 noured and all the people that are with him.

17 ¶ Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz abode by En-
 | Or, the rogell. rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the
 citie,) and a maid went and told them, and they went
 and shewed king David.

18 Neuteheltse a young man saw them, and told
 it to Absalom. Therefore they both departed quick-
 ly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, who had
 a well in his court, into the which they went
 downe.

19 And the wife took and spread a covering ouer
 the wells mouth, and spread ground corne thereon,
 that the thing should not be knowne.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the
 wife into the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz
 and Jonathan? And the woman answered them,
 They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when
 they had sought them, and could not finde them,
 they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And as soon as they were departed, the other
 came out of the well, and went and told king David,
 and said vnto him, yep, and get you quickly ouer the
 water: for such counsell hath Ahitophel giuen a-
 gainst you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that
 were with him, and they went ouer Iordan vntill the
 dawning of the day, so that there lacked not one of
 them, that was not come ouer Iordan.

23 ¶ Now when Ahitophel saw that his counsel
 was not followed, he saddled his asse, and arose, and
 he went homeward to his city and put his household in or-
 der, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried
 in his fathers graue.

24 ¶ Then David came to Mahanaim. And Ab-
 salom passed ouer Iordan, hee and all the men of Is-
 rael with him.

25 And Absalom made Amasa captain of the
 host in the stead of Ioab: which Amasa was a man
 whose name was Issachar an Israelite that went in to Abi-
 gal the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Iobabs
 mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of
 Gilead.

27 ¶ And when David was come to Mahanaim,
 Shobi the sonne of Nahash out of Rabbah of the
 children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Am-
 miel out of Lo-debar, and Barzilai the Gileadite
 out of Rogel.

28 Brought beds and basins, and earthen vessels
 and wheat and barley, & floure, and parched corne,
 and beanes and lentiles, and parched corne.

29 And they brought honey, and butter, and
 sheepe, and cheefe of kine for David, and for the
 people that were with him, to cate: for they sayd,
 The people is hungry, and wearie, and chirie in the
 wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David divideth his army into three parts, 2 Ab-
 salom is wounded, slaine, and cast into a pit. 33 David
 lamenteth the death of Absalom.

THEN David numbered the people that were with
 him, and set ouer them captains of thousands
 and captains of hundreds.

2 And David sent forth the third part of the
 people vnder the hand of Ioab, and the third part
 vnder the hand of Abishai Iobabs brother, the sonne
 of Zeruiah: and the other third part vnder the hand
 of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said vnto the
 people, I will goe with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not goe
 forth: for if wee fly away, they will not regard vs,
 neither will they passe for vs, though halfe of vs
 were slaine, but thou art now worth ten thousand of
 vs: therefore now it is better that thou sleepest
 out of the citie.

4 Then the king said vnto them, What seemeth
 you best, that I will doe. So the king stood by the
 gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds
 and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab and Abishai,
 and Ittai, saying, Entreate the young man Abshalom
 gently for my sake, and all the people heard when
 the king gave all the captaines charge concerning
 Abshalom.

6 So the people went out into the field to meete
 Israel, and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim.

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine be-
 fore the seruants of David: for there was a great
 slaughter that day, euen of twenty thousand.

8 ¶ For the battell was scattered ouer all the
 country, and the wood deuoured much more people
 that day then did the sword.

9 ¶ Now Absalom met the seruants of David:
 and Absalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule came
 vnder a great thicke oke: and his head caught hold
 of the oke, and he was taken vp between the heauen
 and the earth: and the mule that was vnder him
 went away.

10 And one that saw it told Ioab, saying, Be-
 hold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oke.

11 Then

23 Also say yee to Amasa, Art not thou my bone and my flesh? God do so to mee and more also if thou be not captain of the hoste to mee for ever in the roome of Iosh.

24 So he bowed the hearts of all the men of Iudah, as of one man: therefore they sent to the king, saying, Returne with us all thy seruants.

25 ¶ So the king returned and came to Iorden. And Iudah came to Gilgal, for to goe to meete the king, and to conduct him ouer Iorden.

26 ¶ And Shimei the sonne of Gera, the son of Iemini, which was of Ishurim, hastned and came down with the men of Iudah to meet king Dauid.

27 And a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sonnes and twenty seruants with him: and they went ouer Iorden before the king.

28 And there went ouer a boat to carry ouer the kings household, and to doe him pleasure. Then Shimei the sonne of Gera fell before the king, when he was come ouer Iorden,

29 And said vnto the king, Let not my Lord impute wickednesse vnto me, nor remember the thing that thy seruant did wickedly when my lord the king departed out of Ierusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

30 For thy seruant doeth know that I haue done amisse: therefore behold, I am the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, that am come to goe downe to meete my lord the king.

31 But Abisai the sonne of Zeruiah answered, and said, Shall not Shimei doe this, because hee cursed the Lords anointed?

32 And Dauid said, What haue I to doe with you ye sonnes of Zeruiah, that this day ye should be aduersaries vnto me? shall there any man die this day in Israel? for donot I know, that I am this day king ouer Israel?

33 Therefore the king said vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die, and the king sware vnto him.

34 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither washed his feet, nor dressed his beard, nor washed his clothes from the time the king departed vntill he returned in peace.

35 And when hee was come to Ierusalem, and met the king, the king said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

36 And hee answered, My lord the King, my seruant deceived mee: for thy seruant said, I would haue mine asse saddled to ride thereon for to go with the king, because thy seruant is lame.

37 And he hath accused thy seruant vnto my lord the king: but my lord the king vs as an Angel of God: doe therefore thy pleasure.

38 For all my fathers house were but dead men before my lord the king, yet didst thou set thy seruant among them that did eate at thine owne tables: what right therefore haue I yet to crie any more vnto the king?

39 And the king said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the lands.

40 And Mephibosheth said vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, seeing my lord the king is come home in peace.

41 ¶ Then Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iorden with the king to conduct him ouer Iorden.

42 Nowe Barzillai was a very aged man, fourscore yeere old, & he had prouided the king of sustenance, while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a

man of very great substance.

43 And the king said vnto Barzillai, Come ouer with me, and I will feed thee with me in Ierusalem.

44 And Barzillai said vnto the king, How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the king to Ierusalem?

45 I am this day fourscore yeere old, and can I discern betwene good or euill? Hast thy seruant any taste in that I eat, or in that I drinke? can I heare any more the voice of singing men and women? wherefore then should thy seruant bee any more a burden vnto my lord the king?

46 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iorden with the king, and why will the king recompense it me with such a reward?

47 I pray thee let thy seruant come backe againe, that I may die in mine owne cite, and be buried in the graue of my father and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe with my lord the king, and doe to him what shall please thee.

48 And the king answered, Chimham shall goe with mee, and I will doo to him that thou shalt be content with: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I doe for thee.

49 So all the people went ouer Iorden: and the king passed ouer: and the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

50 ¶ Then the King went to Gilgal, and Chimham went with him, and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.

51 And behold all the men of Israel came to the king, and said vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stolen thee away, and haue brought the king and his household, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iorden?

52 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is nearer of kinne to vs: and wherefore shouldest thou be angry for this matter? haue we eaten of the kings cost, or haue we taken any bribes?

53 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, Wee haue ten parts in the king, and first should haue also more right to Dauid then yee, why then kenst thou did yee despise vs, that our aduise should not bee first had in restoring our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 Shebarai rebeld against Dauid, & Iosh killed him. 2 Amasa traitorously. 3 The head of Shebas delivered to Iosh. 4 Dauids chief officers.

Then there was come thither a wicked man (named Sheba, the son of Bichri, a man of Iemini) and he blew the trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Ithai: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went from Dauid, and followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue fast vnto their king, from Iorden euen to Ierusalem.

3 When Dauid then came to his house to Ierusalem, the King tooke the ten women his concubines that he had left behind him to keepe the house and put them in ward, & fed them, but lay no more with them: but they were inclosed vnto the day of their death, liuing in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble mee the men of Iudah within three dayes, and bee thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble Iudah, but he tarried

ried longer then the time which he had appointed him.

6 Then David said to Abigail, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then Abi- salom: take thou therefore thy loode garments, and follow after him, lest hee get him walled cities, and escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioba's men, and shee Cherethites, and the Pelethians, and all the mighty men, and they departed out of Ierusalem to follow after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great flood, which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioba's garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it was a sword girded, which hanged on his loins in the sheath, and as hee went, it riced to fall on.

9 And Ioba said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Iobaooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasaooke no heed to the sword that was in Ioba's hand: for therewith hee smote him in the flitrik, and shed his bowels to the ground, and smote him not the second time: so hee died. Then Ioba and Abithai his brother followed after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And newe Ioba's men stood by him, and sayd, Heerhat fauoureth Ioba, and hee that is of Dauid's part, let him goe after Ioba.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, hee remoued Amasa out of the way into the field: and cast a cloth vpon him, because hee saw that euery one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was remoued out of the way, euery man went after Ioba to follow after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 And hee went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and Bethrusachah, & all places of Berim: and they gathered together, & went also after him.

15 So they came and besieged him in Abel, seere to Bethrusachah, and they callt vp a moult against the cite, and the people thereof stood on the rampart, and all the people that was with Ioba destroyed and cast downe the wall.

16 Then cried a wife woman out of the cite, Heare, heare, I pray you, say vnto Ioba, Come thou hither that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he came nere vnto her, the woman said, Art thou Ioba? and he answered, Yea. And she said to him, Heare the wordes of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake thus, They spake in the olde time, saying, They should aske of Abel: and so haue they continued.

19 I sawe of them that are peaceable & faithfull in Israel: and thou goest about to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou deuoure the inheritance of the Lord?

20 And Ioba answered & said, God forbid, God forbid it me, that I should deuoure or destroy it.

21 The matter is not so, but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri by name) hath lift vp his hand against the King, euen against Dauid: deliuer vs him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioba, Behold, his head shall be throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people with her wife-loue, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it to Ioba: then hee blew the trumpet, and they retired from the cite euery man to his tent: and Ioba returned to Ieru-

salem vnto the King.

23 Then Ioba went out all the host of Israel, Chap. 3. and Benaiab the sonne of Nethinai gaue the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethians.

24 And Asahim came the tribute, and Iechabab the sonne of Abihad the tribute.

25 And Shiah was Scythian, and Zadoak and Abi-

thar the Priests: in the firste yeere of Dauid.

26 And also in the thirde yeere of Dauid.

27 And also in the fift yeere of Dauid.

28 And also in the seuen yeere of Dauid.

29 And also in the ninth yeere of Dauid.

30 And also in the eleventh yeere of Dauid.

31 And also in the thirteenth yeere of Dauid.

32 And also in the fifteenth yeere of Dauid.

33 And also in the seventeenth yeere of Dauid.

34 And also in the nineteenth yeere of Dauid.

35 And also in the twentieth yeere of Dauid.

36 And also in the twentysecond yeere of Dauid.

37 And also in the twentyfourth yeere of Dauid.

38 And also in the twentysixth yeere of Dauid.

39 And also in the twentyeighth yeere of Dauid.

40 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

41 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

42 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

43 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

44 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

45 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

46 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

47 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

48 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

49 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

50 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

51 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

52 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

53 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

54 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

55 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

56 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

57 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

58 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

59 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

60 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

61 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

62 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

63 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

64 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

65 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

66 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

67 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

68 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

69 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

70 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

71 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

72 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

73 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

74 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

75 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

76 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

77 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

78 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

79 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

80 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

81 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

82 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

83 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

84 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

85 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

86 And also in the thirtieth yeere of Dauid.

the bones of them that were hanged. And the bones of Saul & of Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the grime of Xith his fathers: and when they had performed all that the king had commanded, God was then appeared with the land.

17. ¶ Again the Philistines had warre with Israel, and David went down and his servants with him, and they fought against the Philistines, and David slayed.

18. Then Ish-bonai, which was of the houses of Haraphah (his house) whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass: now he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

19. But Abishai the sonne of Ner (his house) succoured him, and smote the Philistin, and killed him. Then David's men swore unto him, saying: Thou shalt go no more over with vs to battell, lest thou quench the light of Israel.

20. ¶ And after this also there was a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbecai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was one of the houses of Haraphah.

21. And there was yet another battell in Gob with the Philistin, when Elhanan the son of Jaare-o-regim a Beth-lehemite, slew Goliath the Gittite: the staffe of whose spear was like a weavers beame.

22. Afterward there was also a battell in Gath, where was a man of a great stature, & had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number: who was also the sonne of Haraphah.

23. And when he reviled Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimai the brother of David slew him.

24. These four were borne to Haraphah in Gath, and died by the hand of David, and by the hands of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

1. David after his victories praise God. 2. The anger of God toward the wicked. 3. 4. He prophesies of the restitution of the Irem, and vacation of the Gentiles.

AND David spake the wordes of this song unto the Lord, what time the Lord had delivered him out of the hands of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2. And he said, * The Lord is my rocke, and my fortresse, and he hath delivered me.

3. God is my strength, in him will I trust: my shield, and the horn of my saluation, my hie tower, and my refuge: my Saviour, thou hast saved mee from violence.

4. I will call on the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be safe from mine enemies.

5. For the pangs of death have compassed mee: the floods of vngodlinesse have made me afraid.

6. The sorrowes of the grane compassed me about: the snares of death overtook me.

7. But in my tribulation did I call vpon the Lord, and cry to my God, and he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry did enter into his eares.

8. Then the earth trembled and quaked: the foundations of the heauens moued and shooke, because he was angry.

9. Smoke went out at his nostrils, and a consuming fire out of his mouth: coales were kindled thereat.

10. He bowed the heauens also, & came downe: and darknesse was vnder his feet.

11. And hee rode vpon Cherub, and did flie, and he was seen vpon the wings of the wind.

12. And he made darkness a Tabernacle round about him: aue the gathering of waters, and the clouds of the skie.

13. At the brightness of his presence the coles of fire were kindled.

14. The Lord stounded from heauen, & the most high gaue his voyce.

15. Hee shot arrows, and smitten them, as with lightning, and destroyed them.

16. The channels also of the sea appeared, & the foundations of the world were discovered by the rebulking of the Lord, and at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17. He sent from aboue and took me: he drew me out of many waters.

18. He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19. They persecuted mee in the day of my calamitie: but the Lord was my stay.

20. And brought me forth into a large place: he delivered mee, because he saw I was favoured.

21. The Lord rewarded mee according to my righteousness: according to the pureness of mine hands he recompenst me.

22. For I kept the wayes of the Lord, and did not wickedly against my God.

23. For all his Lawes were before me, and his statutes: I did not depart therefrom.

24. I was vpright also toward him, and haue kept me from my wickednesse.

25. Therefore the Lord did reward me according to my righteousness, according to my purenes before his eyes.

26. With the godly thou wilt shewe thy selfe godly: with the vpright man thou wilt shewe thy selfe vpright.

27. With the pure thou wilt shewe thy selfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt shewe thy selfe froward.

28. Thus thou wilt save the poore people, but thine eyes are vpon the haughty to humble them.

29. Surely thou art my light, O Lord: and the Lord will lighten my darkness.

30. For by thee I have broken thorow an hoste, and by my God I have leaped ouer a wall.

31. The way of God is incorrupt: the word of the Lord is tried in the fire: he is a shield to all that trust in him.

32. For who is God besides the Lord? and who is mightie save our God?

33. God is my strength in battell, and maketh my way vpright.

34. He maketh my feet like hinds feet, and hath set me vpon mine high places.

35. Hee teacheth mine hands to fight, so that a bow of I brass is broken with mine armes.

36. Thou hast also given me the shield of thy saluation, and thy louing kindnesse hath caused me to increase.

37. Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me, and mine heeles haue not slid.

38. I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them, and haue not turned againe vntill I had consumed them.

39. Yea, I haue consumed them, and thrust them thorow, and they shall not arise, but shall fall vnder my feet.

40. For thou hast girded me with power to battell, and them that rose against me, hast thou subdued vnder me.

41. And thou hast given mee the necks of mine enemies,

1 Sam. 16.9.

Psalm 18.2.

100, rocke

100, steel

34 Iga the house of Nathanael Zebai: Baia the Gadites:

35 Zebai the Ammonite: Nahari the Beerothite, the armour bearer of Ioa the son of Zeruah:

36 Ira the Ithrite: Gareb the Ithrite:

37 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

C. H. A. P. XXIIII.

1 David compasseth the people to be numbered. 2 He repenteth and chaisteth to fall into Gods hands. 3 Seventy thousand perishe with the pestilence.

And the wrath of the Lord was aginst kindled against Israel, & he moved David against them, in that he said, Goe number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the king saideto Ioa the captaines of the host, which was with him, Go speedily now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioa said vnto the King, The Lord thy God increaseth thy people an hundred fold more then they be, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doeth my lord the King desire this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the kings word preailed against Ioa, and against the captaines of the host: therefore Ioa and the captaines of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordan, and pitched in Arcoz, at the right side of the city that is in the midst of the valley of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to Tahtim-hodshi, so they came to Dan Iaan, and so about to Zidon,

7 And came to the forresse of Tyrus, and to all the cities of the Hittites, and of the Canaanites, and went toward the South of Iudah, even to Beer-sheba.

8 ¶ So when they had gone about all the land, they returned to Ierusalem at the ende of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 ¶ And Ioa deliuered the number & summe of the people vnto the King: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand strong men that drew swordes, and the men of Iudah were five hundred thousand men.

10 Then Davids heart smote him, after that hee had numbred the people: and David said vnto the Lorde, I haue sinned exceedingly in that I haue done: therefore now Lord, I beseech thee, take away the trespass of thy seruants: for I haue done very foolishly.

11 ¶ And when David was vp in the morning, the worde of the Lord came vnto the Prophet Gad, Davids Seer, saying,

12 Go, and say vnto David, Thus saith the Lord, I offer thee three things, chuse thee which of them

I shall doe vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and shewed him, and said vnto him, Wile thou that seven yeeres famine come vpon thee in thy land, or wile thou see three moneths before thine enemies they following thee, or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? now advise thee, and see, what answer I shall giue to him the first time.

14 ¶ And David said vnto Gad, I am in a wonderfull strait: let vs fall into the hand of the Lord, (for his mercies are great) and let mee not fall into the hand of man.

15 So the Lord sent a pestilence in Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretcht out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented of the euill, & said to the Angel, thus destroyed the people, it is sufficient, hold now thy hand: And the Angel of the Lord was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

17 And David spake vnto the Lord (when he saw the Angel that smote the people) and said, Beholde, I haue sinned, yea, I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ So Gad came the same day to David, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an altar vnto the Lord in the threshing floor of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And David (according to the saying of Gad) went vp as the Lord had commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his seruants coming toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the king on his face to the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruants? Then David answered, To buy the threshing floor of thee, for to build an altar vnto the Lord, that the plague may cease from the people.

22 Then Araunah said vnto David, Let my lord the King take and offer what seemeth him good in his eyes: behold the oxen for the burnt offering, and charers, and the instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 (All these things did Araunah as a king giue vnto the king: and Araunah said vnto the king, The Lord thy God be fauourable vnto thee)

24 Then the king said vnto Araunah Not so, but I will buy it of thee at a price, & will not offer a burnt offering vnto the Lord my God of that which doeth cost mee nothing. So David bought the threshing floor and the oxen for fiftie shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar vnto the Lord, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and the Lord was appeased toward the land, and the plague ceased from Israel.



¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS.

THE ARGUMENT.

Because the children of God should looke for no continuall rest and quietnesse in this world, the holy Ghost testifieth before our eyes in this booke the variety and change of things, which came to the people of Israel from the death of David, Salomon and the rest of the Kings vnto the death of Ahab, declaring how that flourishing kingdomes, except they be preferred by Gods protection (who then fauoured them when his word is truly set forth, vnto reuenge, to discipline, and concord maintained) fall to decay and come to ruine: as appeareth in the dissolving of the kingdomes vnder Roboam, and Jeroboam, which before were but all one people, and now by the iust punishment of God were made two: whereas Iuda's and Benjamin's chose to Roboam, and this was called the kingdom of Iuda, and the other reue strikes held with Jeroboam, and this was called the kingdom of Israel.

Kingdom of Israel. The king of Iudah had his throne in Ierusalem, and the King of Israel in Samaria after it was built by Ahab his father. And because our Saviour Christ according to the first, he did come of the stock of David, the gentiles of the kings of Iudah were dejected from Salomon to turne the sonne of Iosaphat, who reigned ouer Iudah in Ierusalem as Ahab did ouer Israel in Samaria.

CHAP. I.

1. *Abihag begitt David in his extreme age. 2. Adonijah usurps the Kingdom. 3. Salomon is anointed king. 4. Adonijah fleeth to the altar.*

ADONIJAH begitt David in his extreme age, and hee was old and stricken in yeeres, they couered him with clothes, but no heat came vnto him.

2. Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, Let there bee sought for my lord the king a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and cherish him, and let her lie in chy bosome, that my Lord the king may get heat.

3. So they sought for a faire young maid thorow all the coasts of Israel, and found one Abihag, a Shunamite, and brought her to the king.

4. And the mayd was exceeding faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him, but the king knew him not.

5. ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will be king. And hee gaue him chariots and horsemen, and sittie men to run before him.

6. And his father would not displease him from his childhood to say, Why hast thou done so? And he was a very goodly man, and his mother bare him next after Absalom.

7. And hee tooke counsell of Iosab the sonne of Zeruiah, & of Abiathar the Priest: and they helped forward Adonijah.

8. But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Ichoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shemei, and Kei, and the men of might, which were with Dauid were not with Adonijah.

9. Then Adonijah sacrificed sheep, and oxen, and fat cattell, for the sonne of Zobeab, which is by Enrogel, and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the kings seruants,

10. But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mightie men, and Salomon his brother hee called not.

11. Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bath-sheba the mother of Salomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth it not?

12. Now therefore come, and I will now giue thee counsell how to saue thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Salomon.

13. Goe, and get thee in vnto king Dauid, and say vnto him, Didst not thou my lord, O king, sweare vnto thine handmaide, saying, Assuredly Salomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne? why is then Adonijah king?

14. Behold, while thou yettallest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirme thy words.

15. ¶ So Bath-sheba went in vnto the king into the chamber, and the king was very olde, and Abihag the Shunamite ministred vnto the king.

16. ¶ And Bath-sheba bowed and made obeisance vnto the King. And the king said, What is thy matter?

17. And he answered him, My lord, thou swarest by the Lord thy God vnto thine handmaide, saying, Assuredly Salomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne.

18. And behold, now is Adonijah king, and now my lord, O king, thou knowest it not.

19. And he hath offered many oxen, and fat cattel,

and sheep, and hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Priest, and Iosab the captainne of the hostes: but Salomon thy seruant hath bee not bidden.

20. And thou my lord, O king, knowest that the eyes of all Israel are on thee, that thou shouldest set them, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21. For else when my lord the King shall sleepe with his fathers, I and my sonne Salomon shalbe reputed for vile.

22. And Iosab while shee yettalked with the King, Nathan also the Prophet came in.

23. And they told the king, saying, Behold Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in to the king, he made obeisance before the king vpon his face to the ground.

24. And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25. For he is gone downe this day, and hath slain many oxen & fat cattell, and sheepe, and hath called all the kings sonnes, & the captaines of the host, and Abiathar the Priest, and behold, they eat and drinke before him, and say, God saue king Adonijah.

26. But me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Ichoiada, and thy seruant Salomon hath hee not called.

27. Is this thing done by my lord the king, & thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

28. ¶ Then king Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And shee came into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

29. And the King sware, saying, As the Lord liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersitie,

30. That as I sware vnto thee by the Lord God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Salomon thy son shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my place, so will I certainly doe this day.

31. Then Bath-sheba bowed her face to the earth, and did reuerence vnto the King, and said, God saue my lord King Dauid for ever.

32. ¶ And King Dauid said, Call mee Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, & Benaiah the sonne of Ichoiada. And they came before the king.

33. Then the King said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, & cause Salomon my sonne to ride vpon mine owne mule, and cary him downe to Gihon.

34. And let Zadok the Priest, & Nathan the Prophet anoint him there king ouer Israel and blow ye the trumpet, and say, God saue king Salomon.

35. Then come vp after him, that hee may come and sit vpon my throne: and hee shalbe King in my stead: for I haue appointed him to be prince ouer Israel and ouer Iudah.

36. Then Benaiah the sonne of Ichoiada answered the King and said, So be it, and the Lord God of my lord the King ratifie it.

37. As the Lord hath bene with my lord the king, so be hee with Salomon, and exalt his throne about the throne of my lord king Dauid.

38. So Zadok the Priest, & Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Ichoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Salomon

Or, Iosab
him.

Abiathar

Or, his
wordes
were with
Iosab.

Or, the
Shunamite.

2. Sam. 3.
4.

† Ebr.
drink.

† Ebr. Reu.

† Ebr.
a man of
power.

† Ebr. Is
the king
Adonijah
fine.

† Ebr. com-
manded.

† Ebr.
107.

Salomon to ride vpon king Dauid's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horn of oile out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Salomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God make king Salomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth frang with the sound of them.

† Ebr. druid.

41 ¶ And Adoniah and all the guests that were with him heard it: (and they had made an end of eating) & when Iabb heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, What meaneth this noise and vproare in the citie?

42 And as he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the Priest came. And Adoniah said, Come in: for thou art a worthy man, and bringest good tidings.

† Ebr. a man of power.

43 And Jonathan answered, and said to Adoniah, Verely our lord king Dauid hath made Salomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him king in Gihon: and they are gone vp from thence with ioy, and the citie is mowed: this is the noise that ye haue heard.

46 And Salomon also sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover the Kings seruants came to blesse our lord king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Salomon more famous then thy name, and exalt his throne aboue thy throne: therefore the king worshipped vpon the bed.

48 And thus Eild the king also, Blessed bee the Lord God of Israel, who hath made one to sit on my throne this day, euen in my sight.

49 Then all the guests that were with Adoniah, were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adoniah fearing the presence of Salomon, arose and went, and tooke hold on the horns of the Altar.

51 ¶ And one told Salomon, saying, Behold, Adoniah doth feare king Salomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let king Salomon sweare vnto me this day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 Then Salomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not a haire of him fall to the earth, but if wickednesse be found in him, hee shall die.

53 Then king Salomon sent, and they brought him from the Altar, & he came and did obsequies vnto king Salomon. And Salomon said vnto him, Goeto thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid exhorteth Salomon, on his charge concerning Iob, Barzilai and Shimei. 10 The death of Dauid. 17 Adoniah asketh Abihag to wife. 28 He is slaine. 35 Zadok was placed in Abiathars house.

¶ When the dayes of Dauid drew neere that hee should die, he charged Salomon his sonne, saying,

1 I go the way of all the earth: be strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man,

2 And take heed to the charge of the Lord thy

God, to walke in his wayes, and keepe his statutes, and his commandments and his iudgements, & his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moyses, that thou maiest prosper in all that thou doest, and in every thing whereunto thou turnest thee.

3 That the Lord may confirme his word which he spake vnto me, saying, If thy sonnes take heede to my law, and they walke before me in truth, with all their hearts, and with all their soules, & thou shalt not (said hee) want one of thy posterity vpon the throne of Israel.

4 Thou knowest also what Iob the sonne of Zeruah did to me, and what he did to the two captaies of the hostes of Israel, vnto Adner the sonne of Ner, and vnto Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom he slew, and shed blood of battell in peace, & put the blood of war vpon his girdle: that was about this loynce, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

5 Doe therefore according to thy wisdom, and let thou not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

6 But shew kindness vnto the sonnes of Barzilai the Gileadite, and let them be among thee, that rate at thy table: for to they came to me when I fled from Abihag thy brother.

7 ¶ And behold, with thee is Shimei the sonne of Gera, the sonne of Lemim of Bashram, which cursed mee with an horrible curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meet me at Iordan, and I swore so him by the Lord, saying, I will not slay thee with the sword.

8 But thou shalt not count him innocent: for thou art a wise man, & knowest what thou oughtest to do vnto him: therefore thou shalt cause his hoare head to goe downe to the graue with blood.

9 So Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

10 And the dayes which Dauid reigned vpon Israel, were forty yeres: seven yeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeres reigned hee in Ierusalem.

11 ¶ Then sate Salomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established mightily.

12 And Adoniah the sonne of Haggith came to Bath sheba the mother of Salomon: and she said, Comest thou peaceably? and he said, Yea.

13 Hee said moreover, I haue a suite vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

14 Then hee said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned away, and is my brothers: for it came to him by the Lord.

15 Now therefore I aske thee one request, & refuse me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

16 And hee said, Sprake I pray thee vnto Salomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abihag the Shunammite to wife.

17 And Bath sheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the king.

18 ¶ Bath sheba therefore went vnto king Salomon to speake vnto him for Adoniah: and the king rose to meet her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate downe on his throne: and hee caued a seat for her for the Kings mother, and shee sate at his right hand.

19 Then she said, I desire a small request of thee, say me not nay. Then the king said vnto her, Aske on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay.

20 Shee said then, I let Abihag the Shunammite be giuen to Adoniah thy brother to wife.

32 His King Salomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abiathar the Shemaite for Adonijah? aske for him the kingdome also: for he is mine elder brother, and hath for him both Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the son of Zeruiah.

33 Then king Salomon sware by the Lord, saying, God do so to me & more also, if Adonijah hath not spoken this word against his owne life.

34 Now therefore as the Lord lieth, who hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, who also hath made me an house as hee promised, Adonijah shall surely die this day.

35 And king Salomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Ichoiada, and hee slew him that hee died.

36 ¶ Then the king said vnto Abiathar the Priest, Go to Anathoth vnto thine owne fields: for thou art worthy of death: but I will not this day kill thee, because thou barest the Arke of the Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast suffered in all, wherein my father hath bin afflicted.

37 So Salomon cast out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the Lord, that he might fulfill the words of the Lord, which he spake against the house of Eli in Shiloh.

38 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab: (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, but he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled into the Tabernacle of the Lord, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

39 And it was told king Salomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the Lord, and behold hee was by the Altar. Then Salomon sent Benaiah the son of Ichoiada, saying, Go fall vpon him.

40 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the Lord, and said vnto him, Thus saith the king, Come out. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. Then Benaiah brought the king word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

41 And the King said vnto him, Doe as hee hath said, and smite him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the blood which Ioab shed causelesse, from me and from the house of my father.

42 And the Lord shall bring his blood vpon his owne head: for hee smote two men more righteous and better then hee, and slew them with the sword, and my father David knew not: *10. 11. 12.* Abner the sonne of Ner, captain of the hoste of Israel, and Amasa the sonne of Iether captain of the hoste of Iudah.

43 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab and on the head of his seedes for euer: but vpon David and vpon his seede, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne shall there be peace for euer from the Lord.

44 So Benaiah the sonne of Ichoiada went vp and smote him, and slew him, and hee was buried in his owne house in the wilderness.

45 And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Ichoiada in his rourne over the host: and the king set Zadoc the Priest in the rourne of Abiathar.

46 ¶ Afterward the king sent and called Shimei, and sayd vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and depart northence any whither.

47 For that day that thou goest out, and passest ouer the riuer of Kidron, know assuredly that thou shalt die the death: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

48 And Shimei said vnto the king, The thing is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant doe. So Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes,

39 And after thre years two of the seruants of Shimei fled away vnto Achish, son of Maschah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, & saddled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish, to seeke his seruants, and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Salomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, & was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the Lord, and protested vnto thee, saying, That day that thou goest out, and walkest any whither, know assuredly that thou shalt die the death? And thou saidst vnto mee, The thing is good, that I haue heard.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the Lord, and the commandement wherewith I charged thee?

44 The king said also to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse wherein thou thine heart is priue, that thou didst to David my father: the Lord therefore shall bring thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And let King Salomon be blessed, and the throne of David established before the Lord for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Ichoiada: who went out & smote him that he died. And the kingdome was established in the hand of Salomon.

CHAP. III.

1 Salomon taketh Pharaohs daughter to wife. 2 The Lord appeareth to him, and giueth him wisdom.

3 The pleading of the two harlots, and Salomons sentence therein.

4 Salomon then made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt: and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of David, vntill he had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the Lord, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

5 Onely the people sacrificed in the hie places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the Lord vntill those dayes.

6 And Salomon loued the Lord, walking in the ordinances of David his father: onely he sacrificed and offered incense in the hie places.

7 And he king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the chiefe hie place: a thousand burnt offerings did Salomon offer vpon that altar.

8 In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Salomon in a dreame by night: And God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

9 And Salomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant David my father great mercie, for when hee walked before thee in truth & in righteousness, and in vprightnes of heart with thee: and thou hast kept for him this great mercie, and hast giuen him a son to sit on his throne, as appeareth this day.

10 And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy seruant king in stead of David my father: and I am but a young child, and know not how to goe out and in.

11 And thy seruants in the mids of thy people, which thou hast chosen, euen a great people which cannot be told nor numbered for multitude.

12 Give therefore vnto thy seruant an vnderstanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may discern betwene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy mighty people?

13 And this pleased the Lord well, that Salomon had desired this thing.

2 Sam. 7.

25. 13.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

10. 1. 12.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding to heare iudgement,

12 Behold, I haue done according to the words: I haue giuen thee a wife and an vnderstanding heart, so that there hath bene none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall arise the like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also * giuen thee that, which thou hast not asked, Both riches, & honour so that among the kings there I shall be none like vnto thee all thy daies.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes to keepe mine ordinances and my commandments, * as thy father David did walke, I will prolong thy dayes.

15 And when Salomon awoke, beholde, it was a dream: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the covenant of the Lord, and offered burnt offerings, and made peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came two harlots vnto the king and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my Lord: I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child with her in the house.

18 And the third day after that I was deliuered, this woman was deliuered also: and wee were in the house together: no stranger was with vs in the house, save we twaine.

19 And this womans sonne died in the night, for she overlay him.

20 And the rose at midnight, and tooke my son from my side, while thine handmaid slept, and laide him in her bosome, and laide her dead sonne in my bosome.

21 And when I arose in the morning to giue my sonne sucke, behold, he was dead: and when I had well considered him in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne whom I had borne.

22 Then the other woman said, Nay, but my son lieth and thy sonne is dead. Again she said, No, but thy sonne is dead, and mine aliu: thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, She saith, This that lieth is my sonne, and the dead is thy sonne: and the other saith, Nay, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne.

24 Then the king said, Bring mee a sword: and they brought out a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Diuide ye the liuing child in twaine, and giue the one halfe to the one, and the other halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing child was vnto the king, for her compassion was kindled toward her sonne, and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and slay him not: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide it.

27 Then the king answered, and said, Giue her the liuing child, and slay him not, this is his mother.

28 And all Israel heard the iudgement, which the king had iudged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to doe iustice.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The princes and rulers vnder Salomon. 2 The puruance for his vittalls. 3 The number of his horses. 4 His bookes and writings.

And king Salomon was king ouer all Israel.

5 And these were his princes, Azariah the son of Zadok the Priest,

6 Ishboreph, and Ahiah the sonne of Shiba Scribes, Iehothaphat the sonne of Ahilud the Recorder,

7 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the host, and Zadok and Abiathar Priests.

8 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan was ouer the officers, and Zabud the sonne of Nathan Priest was the kings friend.

9 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and * A-^{Or, A-}Sha-g^{Or, A-} was desirous the sonne of Abda was ouer the tribute.

10 ¶ And Salomon had twelue officers ouer all Israel, which provided vittalls for the king and his household: each man had a month in the yeere to provide vittalls.

11 And these are their names: the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim.

12 The son of Dekai in Manasse, and in Sualbim, and Beth-Gemeth, and Elon and Beth-Hanan: ^{Or, Elon in Beth-gemeth.}

13 The son of Hemed in Araboth, to whom pertained Sochoth, and all the land of Hepher:

14 The sonne of Ahinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphah the daughter of Salomon to wife.

15 Baana the sonne of Ahilud in Tamarah, and Megiddo, & in all Beth-Isean, which is by Zarethan beneath Iseel from Bethshan: to Abel-meholah euen till beyond Iseel against Iokmeam. ^{Or, to the plains.}

16 The sonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, & his were the townes of Iair the son of Manasse, which are in Gilead, and vnder him was the region of Argob, which is in Bashan: thre score great cities with walles and battes of brass.

17 ¶ Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo had to Mahanaim.

18 Ahimaaz in Naphtali, and hee tooke Balmath the daughter of Salomon to wife:

19 Baana the sonne of Hushai in Asher and in Aloth:

20 Iehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah in Issachar.

21 Shimei the sonne of Elah in Benjamin:

22 Geber the sonne of Uri in the country of Gilead, the land of Sion king of the Amorites, and of Og King of Bashan, and was Officer alone in the land.

23 Iudah & Israel were many as the sand of the sea in number, eating drinking and making merry.

24 ¶ And Salomon reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the river vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the borders of Egypt, and they brought presents, and serued Salomon all the daies of his life.

25 And Salomons vittalls for one day were thirtie measures of fine flour, and thre score measures of meale:

26 Tenne fat oxen, and twenty oxen of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe: besides harts and bucks, and bugles and fatoule.

27 For he ruled in all the region on the other side of the river from Tiphah euen vnto Iazrah, ouer all the kings on the other side the river: and he had praece round about him on euery side.

28 Iudah and Israel dwelt without feare, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Salomon.

29 ¶ And Salomon had * fortie thousand stables of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand for men.

30 And these officers provided vittall for king Salomon, and for all that came to king Salomons table euen man his mouth, and they suffered to lacke nothing.

31 Barley also, & straw for the horses and mules brought

bring they vnto the place where the Officers
were every man according to his charge.
15, 16 And God gave Salomon wisdom and
vnderstanding exceeding much, and a large heart,
euen as the sand that is on the sea shore.

30 And Salomons wisdom excelled the wisdom
of all the children of the East, and all the wisdom
of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then any man yes, then were
Ethan the Ezrahite, then Heman, then Chalcol, then
Darda the sons of Mahol: and he was famous thorowout
all nations round about.

32 And Salomon spake three thousand proverbs:
and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees from the cedar tree that
is in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth
out of the wall: he spake also of beasts and of foules,
and of the creeping things and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the
wisdom of Salomon from all kings of the earth,
which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sendeth to Salomon, and Salomon to him,
purposing to build the house of God. 6 He prepareth
staves for the building. 13 The number of the workmen.

Or, Zar. A Nd Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto
Salomon, (for he had heard that they had anointed
him king in the roome of his father) because
Hiram had curd loured Dauid.

3 Also Salomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest that Dauid my father could
not build an house vnto the Name of the Lord his
God, for the warres which were about him on every
side, vntill the Lord had put them vnder the soles
of his feet.

4 But now the Lord my God hath giuen me rest
on every side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor
euill to resist.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house vnto
the Name of the Lord my God, as the Lord spake
vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne whome I
will set vpon thy throne for thee, hee shall build an
house vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore commaund that they hew mee
cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall be
with thy seruants, & vnto thee will I giue 5 hire for
thy seruants, according to all 7 thou shalt appoint:
for thou knowest that there are none among vs that
can hew timber like vnto the Zidonians.

7 And when Hiram heard the words of Salomon,
he reioyced greatly, and said, Blessed bee the
Lord this day which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wife
sonne ouer his mighty people.

8 And Hiram sent to Salomon, saying, I haue
considered the things for the which thou testest vnto
me, and will accomplish all thy desire concerning
the cedar trees and firre trees.

9 My seruants shall bring them downe from Lebanon
to the sea: and I will conuey them by sea in
rafts vnto the place that thou shalt shew mee, and
will cause them to bee discharged there, and thou
shalt receiue them: now thou shalt doe mee a pleasure,
to minister food for my family.

10 So Hiram gaue Salomon cedar trees and firre
trees, euen his full desire.

11 And Salomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand
measures of wheate for food to his household, and
twenty measures of beaten oyle. Thus much gaue
Salomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the Lord gaue Salomon wisdom as

he promised him. And there was peace betweene
Hiram and Salomon, and they two made a cove-
nant.

13 And King Salomon raised a summe out of
all Israel, and the summe was thirtie thousand
men.

14 Whome he sent to Lebanon, ten thousand a
month by six: so they were a month in Lebanon,
and two months at home. And Adoniram was o-
uer the summe.

15 And Salomon had seuentie thousand that bare
burdens, and fourscore thousand masons in the
mountaine.

16 Besides the princes whom Salomon appoint-
ed ouer the worke, euen three thousand and three
hundred, which ruled the people that wrought in
the walke.

17 And the king commaunded them, and they
brought great stones, and costly stones to make
the foundation of the house, hewed stones.

18 And Salomons workmen, and the workmen
of Hiram, and the masons hewed & prepared tim-
ber and floures for the building of the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of the Temple, and the forme there-
of. 12 The promise of the Lord to Salomon.

AND in the foure hundred and fourscore
yeere, (after the children of Israel) were come
out of the land of Egypt) and in the fourth yeere
of the reigne of Salomon ouer Israel, in the month
Zif, (which is the second month) hee built the
house of the Lord.

2 And the house which king Salomon built for
the Lord was therscore cubites long, and twentin
broad, and thirtie cubites high.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house
was twentie cubits long, according to the breadth of
the house, and ten cubites broad before the house.

4 And in the house he made windowes as broad
without, and narrow within.

5 And by the wall of the house hee made gal-
leries round about, euen by the wall of the house
round about the Temple and the oracle, and made
chambers round about.

6 The nethermost gallerie was five cubits broad,
and the middlemost six cubits broad, & the third
seuen cubits broad: for he made rests round about
without the house, that the beames should not be la-
stened in the wall of the house.

7 And when the house was built, it was built of
stone perfet, before it was brought, so that there was
neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard
in the house while it was in building.

8 The doore of the middle chamber was in the
right side of the house, and went vp with win-
dowes into the middlemost, and out of the
middlemost into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it, and sic-
led the house being vaulted with siding of cedar
trees.

10 And he built the galleries vpon all the wall of
the house of five cubites height, and they were ioy-
ned to the house with beames of cedar.

11 And the word of the Lord came to Salomon,
saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou buildst if
thou wilt walke in mine ordinances, and execute my
iudgements, and keepe all my commandments to
walke in them, then will I performe vnto thee my
promise which I promised to Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Isra-
el, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Salomon built the house, and finished it.
15 And built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar: see from the pavement of the house unto the walls of the ceiling, and within he covered them with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twentie cubits in the sides of the house, with boards of cedar, from the floor to the wall, and he prepared a place within it, for the oracle, was the most Holy place.

17 But the house, that is, the Temple before it, was fortie cubits long.

Or, wilde cucumbers. 18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with knops and grauen with flowers: all was cedar, so that no stone was seene.

19 ¶ Also hee prepared the place of the oracle in the mids of the house within, to set the Arke of the covenant of the Lord there.

20 And the place of the oracle within was twentie cubites long, and twentie cubits broad, and twentie cubites high, and hee covered it with pure gold, and covered the altar with cedar.

21 So Salomon covered the house within with pure gold: and hee ¶ that the place of the oracle with chaines of gold, and covered it with gold.

¶ Ebr. he drew the row obaines of gold before.
Or, pine tree.

22 And he overlaid all the house with gold, vntill all the house was made perfect: also he covered the whole altar, that was before the oracle with gold.

23 And within the oracle hee made two Cherubims of olive tree, ten cubits high:

24 The wing also of the one Cherub was five cubits, and the wing of the other Cherub was five cubits: from the uttermost part of one of his wings vnto the uttermost part of the other of his wings, were ten cubits.

25 Also the other Cherub was of ten cubits: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 For the height of the one Cherub was ten cubits, and so was the other Cherub.

Exod. 25. 30.

27 And he put the Cherubims within the inner house, the Cherubims stretched out their wings, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their other wings touched one another in the mids of the house.

28 And he overlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And hee carved all the wallies of the house round about with grauen figures of Cherubims, and of palme trees, and grauen flowers within and without.

30 And the floor of the house hee covered with gold within and without.

31 And in the entring of the oracle hee made two doores of olive tree: and the vpper post, and side posts were fine square.

32 The two doores also were of olive tree, and hee graued them with grauing of Cherubims and palme trees, and grauen flowers, and covered them with gold, and layed thine gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 And so made he for the doore of the Temple posts of olive tree four square.

Or, siliding.

34 But the two doores were of fine tree, the two sides of the one doore were round, and the two sides of the other doore were round.

35 And hee graued Cherubims and palme trees, and carved flowers, and covered the carved worke with gold finely wrought.

36 ¶ And hee built the court within with three rowes of hewed stone, and one row of beams of cedar.

37 In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the Lord laid in the mouth of Zil.

38 And in the eleventh yeere in the month of Bul (which is the eighth month) hee finished the house with all the furniture thereof, and in euery point: so was hee seven yeeres in building of it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of the house of Salomon. 15 The excellent workmanship of Hiram in the pieces which he made for the Temple.

2 Vt Salomon was building his owne house ¶ thirteene yeeres, and finished all his house.

3 Hee built also an house called the forest of Lebanon an hundred cubits long, and fiftie cubites broad, and thirte cubites high, vpon foure rowes of cedar pillars, and cedar beames were layed vpon the pillars.

4 And it was covered about with cedar vpon the beames, that lay on the fortie and fine pillars, fiftene in a row.

5 And the windowes were in three rowes, and window was against window in three rankes.

6 And all the doores and the side posts, with the windowes were foure square, and window was one against window in three rankes.

7 And he made a porch of pillars fiftie cubites long, and thirte cubites broad, and the porch was before them, even before them were thirte pillars.

8 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne, where hee iudged, even a porch of iudgement, and it was filled with cedar from pavement to pavement.

9 And in his house where he dwelt was another hall more inward then the porch, which was of the same worke, Also Salomon made an house for Pharaohs daughter (whom he had taken to wife) like vnto this porch.

10 All these were of costly stones hewed by mea-
*Or, pre-
fure and sawed with sawes within & without, from ciou.
the foundation vnto the flower of an* fild breadth, *Or, fane,
and on the out side to the great court,*

11 And the foundation was of costly stones, and great stones even of stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

12 About also were costly stones squared by rule and boards of cedar.

13 ¶ And the great court round about was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a rowe of cedar beames: so was it to the inner court of the house of the Lord, and to the porch of the house.

14 ¶ Then king Salomon sent, and set out of Tyros.

Or, Zor.

15 Hee was a widowes son of the tribe of Naphthali, his father being a man of Tyros, and wrought in brashe he was full of wisdom & vnderstanding, and knowledge to wise all manner of worke in brashe: who came to king Salomon, & wrought all his worke.

16 ¶ For hee cast two pillars of brashe the height of a pillar was eightene cubites, and a threed of twelue cubites did compass ¶ either of the pillars.

17 And he made two chapters of molten brashe second, to set on the top of the pillars: the height of one of the chapters was five cubites, and the height of the other chapter was fine cubites.

18 He made grates like net worke and ¶ wethen worke like chaines for the chapters that were on the top of the pillars, even seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

19 So hee made the pillars, and two rowes of pomegranates round about in the one grate to cover the chapters that were vpon the top. And thus did he for the other chapter.

20 And the chapters were on the top of the pillars after like worke in the porch, foure cubites.

32 And the chapters upon the two pillars and
round also above them against the belly within the net-
work the pomegranates were in the two ranks about upon either of the
chapters.

33 And hee let vp the pillars in the porch of the
Temple. And when hee had let vp the right pillar,
he called the name thereof Iachin: and when hee
had let vp the left pillar, he called the name thereof
Boaz.

34 And vpon the toppe of the pillars was worke
of lillies: so was the workmanship of the pillars fi-
nished.

35 And he made a molten sea ten cubits wide
from brim to brim, round in compasse, and five cu-
bits high, and a line of thirte cubits did compasse
it about.

36 And vnder the brim of it were knops like
wilde cucumbers compassing it round about, tenn
in one cubit, compassing the sea round about: and
the two rowes of knops were cast when it was mol-
ten.

37 It stood on the twelve bulles, three looking
toward the North, and three toward the West, and
three toward the South, and three toward the East:
and the sea stood above vpon them, and all their hin-
der parts were inward.

38 It was an hand breadth thicke, and the brim
thereof was like the worke of the brim of a cup with
flowers of lillies: it contained two thousand bathes.

39 And hee made ten bales of brasse, one bale
was foure cubits long, and foure cubits broad, and
three cubits high.

40 And the worke of the bales were on this
manner, They had borders, and the borders were be-
tweene the ledges:

41 And on the borders that were betweene the
ledges, were lions, bulles, and Cherubins: and vpon
the ledges there was a bale above: and beneath
the lions and bulles were additions made of thinne
worke.

42 And every bale had foure brasen wheeles, and
plates of brasse: and the foure corners had vnder-
setters: vnder the caldron were vnder-setters molten
at the side of every addition.

43 And the mouth of it was within the chapter,
and about to measure by the cubite: for the mouth
thereof was round, made like a bale, and it was a
cubite and halfe a cubite: and also vpon the mouth
thereof were grauen workes: whose borders were
four square and not round.

44 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles,
and the axletrees of the wheeles ioyned to the base:
and the height of a wheele, was a cubite and halfe
a cubite.

45 And the fashion of the wheeles was like the
fashion of a charet wheele, their axletrees, and their
names and their fellows, and their spokes were all
molten.

46 And foure vnder-setters were vpon the foure
corners of one bale: and the vnder-setters thereof
were of the bale itselfe.

47 And in the top of the bale was a round com-
passe of halfe a cubite high round about, and vpon
the top of the bale the ledges thereof and the bor-
ders thereof were of the same.

48 And vpon the tables of the ledges thereof, and
on the borders thereof hee did graue Cherubims,
lions, and palme trees on the side of every one, and
additions round about.

49 Thus made he the ten bales, they had all one
casting, one measure, and one fise.

50 Then made hee ten caldrons of brasie, one
caldron conueined forie bathes: and every caldron
was foure cubites, one caldron was vpon one base
thorowout the ten bases.

51 And he set the bases, first on the right side of
the house, and sine on the left side of the house, And
hee set the sea on the right side of the house East-
ward toward the South.

52 And Hiram made caldrons and basons and
bafins, and Hiram finished all the worke that hee
made to king Salomon for the house of the Lord:

53 To wit, two pillars & two bowles of the cha-
pters that were on the top of the two pillars, and
two grates to couer the two bowles of the cha-
pters, which were vpon the top of the pillars,

54 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two
grates, euen two rowes of pomegranates for every
grate to couer the two bowles of the chapters, that
were vpon the pillars.

55 And the sea bales, and ten caldrons vpon the
bases,

56 And the sea, and twelve bails vnder that sea,
and pots and basons, & bafins: and all these
vessels, which Hiram made to king Salomon for the
house of the Lord, were of shining brasie.

57 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them
in clay betwene Succoth and Zairhan.

58 And Salomon left to weigh all the vessels, be-
cause of the exceeding abundance, neither could hee
count the weight of the brasie counted.

59 So Salomon made all the vessels that pertai-
ned vnto the house of the Lord, the golden altar,
and the golden table, whereon the Shewbread was,

60 And the candlestickes, sine at the right side,
and sine at the left, before the oracle, of pure gold,
and the flowers, and lamps, and the snuffers of gold,

61 And the bowles, and the bookes, and the ba-
fins, and the spoones, and the ashpans of pure gold,
and the hinges of gold for the doores of the house
within, euen for the most holy place, and for the
doores of the house, so was the Temple.

62 So was finished all the worke that king Salomon
brought for the house of the Lord, and Salomon
made in the things which David his father had
dedicated: the silver and the gold, and the vessels,
and layd them among the treasures of the house of the
Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Arke is borne into the Temple. 2 A cloud
sitteth vpon the Temple. 3 The king blest the people.

Then king Salomon assembled the Elders of Israel,
even all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe fathers
of the children of Israel vnto him in Ieru-
salem, for to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant
of the Lord from the cite of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled vnto king
Salomon at the feast, in the moneth of Ethanim,
which is the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, & the Priests
tooke the Arke.

4 They bare the Arke of the Lord, and they bare
the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the ho-
ly vessels that were in the Tabernacle: those did the
Priests and the Levites bring vp.

5 And King Salomon and all the Congregation
of Israel that were assembled vnto him, were with
him before the Arke, offering sheepe and beeces,
which could not bee told nor numbered for multi-
tude.

6 So the Priests brought the Arke of the Cou-
enant of the Lord vnto his place, into the oracle of
the

the house into the most holy place, and under the wings of the Cherubims.

For the Cherubims stretched out their wings over the place of the Ark, & the Cherubims covered the Ark, and the barres thereof above.

8 And they saw out the barres, that the ends of the barres might appear out of the Sanctorie before the oracle, but they were not scene without: and there they are vnto this day.

9 Nothing was in the Ark save the two tables of stone which Moyses had put there at Horeb, where the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

Exod. 40. 10 And when the Priests were come out of the Sanctorie, the cloud filled the tent of the Lord.

34. 11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the tent of the Lord.

2 Cor. 6. 12. 13 Then spake Salomon, The Lord said that hee would dwell in the darke cloud.

13 I have built thee an house to dwell in, an habitation for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: for all the Congregation of Israel stood there.

15 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might bee

2 Sam. 7. 17 there: but I have chosen Dauid to bee over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house to the Name for the Lord God of Israel.

18 And the Lord said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou didst well, that thou wast so minded.

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come out of thy loines, hee shall build the house vnto my Name.

1 Cor. confirmed. 20 And the Lord hath made good his word that hee spake; and I am written vnto in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised; and haue built the house of the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

21 And I have prepared therein a place for the Ark, wherein is the covenant of the Lord which he made with our fathers, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

2 Chron. 6. 13. 22 Then Salomon stood before the Altar of the Lord in the sight of all the Congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands toward heauen,

23 And said, O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee in heauen above, or in the earth beneath, thou that keepest covenant and mercy with thy seruants that walke before thee with all their heart,

24 Thou that hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou hast promised him: for thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as appeareth this day.

25 Therefore now, Lord God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou hast promised him, saying, * Then shall not want a man in my sight to sit vpon the throne of Israel. so that thy children take heed to their way that they walke before me, as thou hast walked in my sight.

26 And now, O God of Israel, I pray thee, let thy

word be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 Is it true indeed that God will dwell on the earth? behold, the heauens, and the heavens of heauens are not able to containe thee: how much more possible is this house that I haue built.

28 But haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant and to his supplication. O Lord my God, to heare the cry and prayer, which thy seruant prayeth before thee this day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this house night and day, even toward the place whereof thou hast said, * My Name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth in this place.

30 Haue thou therefore the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which pray in this place, and heare thou in the place of thine habitation, as in heauen, and when thou hearest, haue mercie.

31 When a man shall trespass against his neighbour, and he lay vpon him an oath, to cause him to sweare, and the sweares shall come before thine altar in thine house, *Exod. 22. 10.*

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe and iudge thy seruants, that thou condemn the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifie the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousness.

33 When thy people Israel shall be overcome & thrown before the enemy because they haue sinned against thee, and turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication vnto thee in this house,

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and be mercifull vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 When heauen shall be shut vp, and there shall be no raine, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall pray in this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou dost as thou wilt,

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and pardon the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel (when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they may walke) and giue raine vpon the land that thou hast giuen thy people to inherite.

37 When there shall bee famine in the land, when there shall be pestilence, when there shall bee blasting, mildew, grasshopper, or caterpillar, when their enemy shall besiege them in the cities of their land, or any plague, or any sicknesse, *Exod. 10. 1.*

38 Then what prayer and supplication soever shall be made of any man or of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know the plague in his owne heart, and stretch forth his hands in this house,

39 Heare thou then in heauen in thy dwelling place, and be mercifull, and do, and giue euery man according to all his waies, as thou knowest his heart (for thou ouer knowest the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may feare thee as long as they liue in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreover, as touching the stranger that is not of thy people Israel, who shall come out of a far country for thy Names sake.

42 (When they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy mighty hand, and of thy stretched out arme) and shall come and pray in this house.

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth for vnto

vnto thee: that all the people of the earth may know thy Name, and care thee, as doeth people Israel, and that they may know, that thy Name is called vpon in this house which I haue built.

Deu. 6. 10

44. ¶ When the people shall goe out to battell against their enemy by the way that thou shalt send them, & shall pray vnto the Lord, * toward the way of the cite which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I haue built for thy Name.

10r, maine
sain their
vigg.

45. Heare thou then in heauen their prayer, and their supplication, and I iudge their cause.

2. Chro. 8.
26. eccle.
7. 32.

46. If they sinne against thee (* for there is no man that sineth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them vnto the enemies, so that they carry them away prisoners vnto the land of the enemies, either farre or neere,

2. Iohn 1.
3. 10.
10r, 3f
dies re-
pent.

47. Yet if they turne againe vnto their heart in the land (so the which they bee caried away captiues) and retorne and pray vnto thee in the land of them that caried them away captiues, saying, We haue sinned, wee haue transgressed, and done wickedly,

48. If they turne againe vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiues, and pray vnto thee toward the way of their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name,

10r, 2.
menge
their
wrong.

49. Then heare thou their prayer, and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and I iudge their cause.

50. And be mercifull vnto thy people that haue sinned against thee, and vnto all their iniquities, (wherein they haue transgressed against thee) and cause that they which led them away captiues, may haue pittie and compassion on them:

51. For they be thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out of Egypt from the mids of the yron furnace.

52. Let thine eyes be open vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and vnto the prayer of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them, in all that they call for vnto thee.

Exo. 19. 6

53. For thou didst separate them to thee, from among all people of the earth for an inheritance, as thou saidest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou broughtest our fathers * out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54. And when Solomon had made an ende of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the Lord, hee arose from before the Altar of the Lord from kneeling on his knes, and stretching of his hands to heauen,

55. And stood and blessed all the Congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

56. Blessed be the Lord that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise which hee promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57. The Lord our God be with vs as he was with our fathers, that he forsake vs not, neither leave vs,

58. That wee may bow our hearts vnto him, that we may walke in all his ways, and keepe his commandments, and his statutes, and his lawes, which he commanded our fathers.

† Ebr. the
thing of a
day in bu
day.

59. And these my words, which I haue prayed before the Lord, bee necre vnto the Lord our God day and night, that hee defend the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † alway as the matter requireth,

60. That all the people of the earth may know that the Lord is God and none other.

61. Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the Lord our God to walke in his statutes, and to keepe his commandments, as this day.

62. ¶ Then the king and all Israel with him offered sacrifice before the Lord.

2. Ch. 7. 4.

63. And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings which he offered vnto the Lord, *so wit, two* and twenty thousand beeces, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the King and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the Lord.

64. The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he made burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen altar that was before the Lord, was too little to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

2. Ch. 7. 7.

65. And Solomon made at that time a hall, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, when from the eutring in of Hamath, vnto the river of Egypt, before the Lord our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, *sum fourtene dayes.*

66. And the eight day he sent the people away: and they thanked the king, and went vnto their tents ioyous, and with glad heart, because of all the goodness that the Lord hath done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

† Ebr. libe.
sea.

CHAP. IX.

1. The Lord appeared to the second time to Solomon, 11. Solomon giueth cities to Hiram, 20. The Canaanites become tributaries, 28. He sendeth for a name for gold.

When * Solomon had finished the building of the house of the Lord, and the kings palace, and all that Solomon desired, and minded to doe,

2. Then the Lord appeared vnto Solomon the second time, as he * appeared vnto him at Gibeon, Chap. 3. 5.

3. And the Lord said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house (which thou hast built) to put thy Name there for euer, & mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

Ch. 8. 29
deu. 12. 11

4. And if thou wilt walke before mee (as Dauid thy father walked, in purenesse of heart, and in righteousness) to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and keepe my statutes and my iudgements.

5. Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom vpon Israel for euer, as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, * Thou shalt not want a man vpon the throne of Israel.

2. Sam. 7.
13. 1. cor.
22. 10.

6. But if yee and your children turne away from me, and will not keepe my commandments, and my statutes, which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them,

7. Then will I cut off Israel from the land, which I haue giuen them, and the house which I haue hallowed * for my Name will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a prowerbe, & a common talke among all people.

1. Pet. 7. 19

8. Euen this his house shall be so: euery one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse, & they shall say, * Why hath the Lord done thus vnto this land and to this house.

Deut. 29.
24. 1. Pet.
22. 8.

9. And they shall answer, Because they forsooke the Lord their God, which brought their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them and serued them: therefore hath the Lord brought vpon them all this euill.

10. * And

2. Chron.
8. 1.

10r, 20r

10r, Ga.
14.

10r, 10r
or 10r

Leuit. 25.
39.

2. Chro. 9.
1. mas. 11
42. Luke
21. 31.

1. Chron. 2. 10 And at the end of twentie yeeres, when Salomon had builded the two houses, the house of the Lord, and the Kings palace,

10r, 2ar. 11 For then came Hiram the king of Tyre and brought to Salomon timber of cedar, and firs trees, and golde, and whatsoever hee desired when king Salomon came to him: twenty cities in the land of Galil

10r, Gal. 12 And Hiram came out from Tyre, to see the cities which Salomon had given him, and they pleased him not.

13 Therefore he said, What cities are these which thou hast given mee, my brother? And hee called them the land of Cabul vnto this day.

10r, 11r, 12r, 13r, 14r, 15r, 16r, 17r, 18r, 19r, 20r, 21r, 22r, 23r, 24r, 25r, 26r, 27r, 28r, 29r, 30r, 31r, 32r, 33r, 34r, 35r, 36r, 37r, 38r, 39r, 40r, 41r, 42r, 43r, 44r, 45r, 46r, 47r, 48r, 49r, 50r, 51r, 52r, 53r, 54r, 55r, 56r, 57r, 58r, 59r, 60r, 61r, 62r, 63r, 64r, 65r, 66r, 67r, 68r, 69r, 70r, 71r, 72r, 73r, 74r, 75r, 76r, 77r, 78r, 79r, 80r, 81r, 82r, 83r, 84r, 85r, 86r, 87r, 88r, 89r, 90r, 91r, 92r, 93r, 94r, 95r, 96r, 97r, 98r, 99r, 100r

14 And Hiram had sent the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this in the cause of the tribute, by king Salomon raised tribute, so was to build the house of the Lord, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wal of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 Pharaoh king of Egypt had come vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slew the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and gave it for a present vnto his daughter, Salomons wife.

17 Therefore Salomon build Gezer and Bethoron on the nethe.

18 And Baalath and Tabor in the wilderness of the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Salomon had, even cities for chariots, and cities for horsemen, and all that Salomon desired, and would build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 All the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel:

21 To w^t their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel were not able to destroy, those did Salomon make tributaries vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Salomon make no bondmen: but they were men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his capitaines, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These were the princes of the officers, that were ouer Salomons worke: seven hundred and fiftie, and they ruled the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ And Pharaohs daughter came vp from the citie of Danid, vnto the house which Salomon had build for her: then did he build Millo.

25 And thrice a yeere did Salomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the altar which hee build vnto the Lord: and he burnt incense vpon the altar, that was before the Lord when hee had finished the house.

26 ¶ Also king Salomon made a name of ships in Ezrongeber, which is beside Eloth, and the bricke of the red Sea in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent with the name his seruants, that were mariners, and had knowledge of the sea, with the seruants of Salomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and set from thence foure hundred and twentie talents of golde, and brought it to king Salomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The queene of Saba cometh to heare the wisdome of Salomon. 2 His royal throne. 3 His power and magnificence.

¶ And the queene of Sheba hearing the fame of Salomon (concerning the Name of the Lord)

came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine of camels laden with sweete odours, & golde exceeding much, and precious stones, and she came to Salomon, and communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Salomon declared vnto her all her questions: nothing was hid from the king, which hee expounded vnto her.

4 Then the queene of Sheba saw all Salomons wisdom, and the house that hee had build.

5 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the order of his ministers, and their apparell, and his drinking vessels, & his burnt offerings that he offered in the house of the Lord, and she was greatly astonished.

6 And shee saide vnto the king, It was as the word that I heard in mine owne land of the sayings, and of thy wisdom.

7 Now be it, I beleene not this report, all I came and had seene it with mine eyes, but lo, the one halie was not told me: for thou hast more wisdom and prosperitie, then I haue heard by report.

8 Happy are thy men, happy are these thy seruants, which stand euer before thee, and heare thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the Lord thy God, which loued thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the Lord loued Israel for euer, and made thee king to doe equitie and righteousness.

10 And shee gave the king fixe score talents of gold, and of sweet odours exceeding much, & precious stones. There came no more such abundance of sweet odours, as the queene of Sheba gave to King Salomon.

11 The navy also of Hiram, that came with golde from Ophir, brought likewise great plentie of Almuggim trees from Ophir and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the Almuggim trees pillars for the heule of the Lord, and for the kings palace, and made harpes and psalteries for fingers. There came no more such Almuggim trees, nor were any more seene vnto this day.

13 And king Salomon gave vnto the queene of Sheba whatsoever shee would aske, besides that which Salomon gave her of kingly liberallitie: so she returned and went to her owne countrey, with her seruants.

14 ¶ Also the weight of gold that came to Salomon in one yeere, was fixe hundred threescore and fixe talents of gold.

15 Besides that he had of merchant men, and of the merchandises of them that sold spices, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the Princes of the countrey.

16 And King Salomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold, fixe hundred shields of golde went to a target.

17 And three hundred shields of beaten golde, three pound of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the house of the wood of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Then the king made a great throne of yuory, and couered it with the best gold.

19 And the throne had fixe steps, and the top of the throne was round behind, & there were staves on either side of the place of the throne, and two Lions standing by the staves.

20 And there stood twelue Lions on the fixe steps on either side: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

21 And all king Salomons drinking vessels were of

¶ E. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Exo d. 35.

of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the wood
of Lebanon *array of pure gold; some were of silver:*
for it was nothing esteemed in the dayes of Salo-
mon

13 For the king *on the sea the nauie of Thar-
thith* *the nauie of Hiram: once in three yeere*
the nauie of Tharthith, and brought gold and
silver, yuorie, and apes, and peacocks.

14 So king Salomon exceeded all the kings of
the earth, both in riches and in wisdom.

15 And all the world sought for Salomon, to
heare his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

16 And they brought every man his present, ves-
sels of silver, and vessels of gold, and rayment,
and harnour, and sweete odours, horses and mules, from
yeere to yeere.

17 Then Salomon gathered together ** chariots*
and horsemen: and hee had a thousand and foure
hundred chariots, and twelue thousand horsemen,
whom hee placed in the chariet cities, and with the
King at Ierusalem.

18 And the king gaue silver in Ierusalem as stones,
and gaue cedars, as the wild figge trees, that grow
abundantly in the plaine.

19 Also Salomon had horses brought out of E-
gypt, and fine linnen: the kings merchants receiued
the linnen for a price.

20 There came vp and went out of Egypt *some*
chariots worth fixe hundred shekels of silver, that is,
one horse, an hundred and fiftie. And thus they
brought horses to all the kings of the Hittites, and
to the kings of Aram by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Salomon hath a thousand wiues and concubines
which bring him to idolatrie. 14 His God reaseth vp
auersaries against him. 43 He dieth.

2 Vnto King Salomon loued many * outlandish wo-
men: both the daughter of Pharaoh, and the
women of Moab, Ammon, Edom, Zidon, and
Heth,

3 Of the nations, whereof the Lord had said vn-
to the children of Israel, * Goe not yee in to them,
nor let them come in to yon: for surely they will
turne your hearts after their gods: to them, I say,
did Salomon ioiue in loue.

4 And he had seven hundred wiues, that were
princesses, and three hundred concubines, and his
wives turned away his heart.

5 For when Salomon was old, his wiues turned
his heart after other gods, so that his heart was not
perfect with the Lord his God, as was the heart of Da-
uid his father.

6 For Salomon followed * Ashtaroth the god of
the Zidonians, and Malcom the abomination of the
Ammonites.

7 So Salomon wrought wickednesse in the fight
of the Lord, but continued not to follow the Lord, as
did David his father.

8 Then did Salomon build an high place for
Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the moun-
taine: that is ouer against Ierusalem, & vnto Molech
the abomination of the children of Ammon.

9 And so did hee for all his outlandish wiues,
which burnt incense and offered to their gods.

10 Therefore the Lord was angry with Salomon,
because he had turned his heart from the Lord God
of Israel * which had appeared vnto him twise,

11 And had giuen him a * charge concerning
this thing, that he should not follow other gods:
but he kept not that, which the Lord had comman-
ded him.

12 Whereupon the Lord said vnto Salomon, For-
asmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not
kept my Coenant and my Statutes (which I com-
manded thee) * I will surely rent the kingdom from
thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

13 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not doe
it, because of David thy father, but I will rent it out
of the hand of thy sonne.

14 Howbeit I will not rent all the kingdom, for
will giue one tribe to thy sonne, because of David
my seruant, and because of Ierusalem, which I haue
chosen.

15 Then the Lord stirred vp an aduersarie vn-
to Salomon, *was* Hadad the Edomite of the kings
seed, which was in Edom.

16 For when David was in Edom, & loab the
captaine of the hoste had smitten all the males in
Edom, and was gone vp to bury the slaine.

17 (For fixe moneths did loab remaine there,
and all Israel, till hee had destroyed all the males in
Edom.)

18 Then this Hadad fled and certaine other Edo-
mites of his fathers seruants with him to goe into E-
gypt, Hadad being yet a little child.

19 And they arose out of Midian, and came to
Paran, and tooke men with them out of Paran, and
came to Egypt vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which
gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and
gaue him land.

20 So Hadad found great fauour in the sight of
Pharaoh, and he gaue him to wife the sister of his
owne wife, *was* the sister of Tahpenes the Queene.

21 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Gen-
bath his sonne, whom Tahpenes wrot in Pharaohs
house: and Genbath was in Pharaohs house among
the sons of Pharaoh.

22 And when Hadad heard in Egypt, that David
slept with his fathers, and that loab the captaine of
the hoste was dead, Hadad said vnto Pharaoh, Let
me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

23 But Pharaoh sayd vnto him, What hast thou
lacked with mee, that thou wouldest thus goe to
thine owne countrey? And hee answered, Nothing,
but in any wise let mee goe.

24 * And God stirred him vp another aduersa-
rie, Rezon the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from 3.
his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

25 And hee gathered men vnto him, and had
bene captaine ouer the companie, when David slew
them, and they went to Damascus and dwelt there,
and they made him king in Damascus.

26 Therefore was hee an aduersarie to Israel all
the dayes of Salomon: besides the euill that Ha-
dad did, hee also abhorred Israel and reigned ouer
Aram.

27 * And Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat an E-
phraimite of Zeredah a widow) seru'd his hand against
the king.

28 And this was the cause that he lift vp his hand
against the King: When Salomon built Millo, he re-
paired the broken places of the cite of David his
father.

29 And this man Ieroboam was a man of strength
and courage, and Salomon seeing that the yong man
was meet for the worke, hee made him ouersier of
all the labour of the house of Iosaph.

30 And at that time, when Ieroboam went out of
Ierusalem, the Prophet Abiah the Shilonite found
him in the way, hauing a new garment on him, and
they two were alone in the field.

31 Then Abiah caught the new garment that
was

2. Chron.
1. 14.
10r. hee
made sil-
uer as
pleinours
as stones.
10r. for
the com-
panie of
the king
did re-
ceive a
number
as a price
of siluer
bands.

Deu. 17.
17 eccus.
47. 19. 20.

Exod. 34.
16.

10r.
quentis.

Iudg. 2. 13

Chap. 3. 5.
an 19. 2.
Chap. 6. 12.

Chap. 13.
15.

2. Sam. 8.
14.

Ieroboam

10r. so
that the
pleaseth
me.

Chap. 1.
15.

† 16. in
that the
sonne.

2. Ch.
9. 3.

2. Ch.
10. 1.

Chap.
40.
10r.
saw
from
10r.
Cba

10r.
10r.
10r.
10r.

was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And said to Ierobam, Take vnto thee ten pieces: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Be-hold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hands of Salomon, and giue ten tribes to thee.

32 But he shal haue one tribe for my seruant Dauid sake, and for Ierusalem the cite which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel.

33 Because they haue forsaken mee, & haue worshipped Ashtaroth the god of the Zidonians, and Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the Ammonites, and haue not walked in my wayes (to I do right in mine eyes, and my statutes, and my lawes) as did Dauid his father.

34 But I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: for I will make him prince all his life long for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I haue chosen, and who kept my Commandements and my statutes.

10r. so do
that that
pleaseth
me.

Chap. xj.
13.

35 * But I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen the ten tribes.

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe that Dauid my seruant may haue a sight alway before me in Ierusalem the city which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

† 2b. in all
that thy
soule.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne, euen as thine heart desireth, and shalt be king ouer Israel.

38 And if thou hearken to all that I command thee, & wilt walke in my wayes, and do right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandements as Dauid my seruant did, then will I be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built vnto Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And will for this afflict the seede of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 ¶ Salomon sought therefore to kill Ierobam and Ierobam arose, and fled into Egypt vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Salomon.

41 And the rest of the words of Salomon and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Salomon?

42 The time that Salomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, was * fourty yeere.

2 Chron.
9. 30.

43 And Salomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the cite of Dauid his father: and Rehobam his sonne reigned in his stead.

C H A P. XII.

1 Rehobam succedeth Salomon. 8 He resisteth the counsell of the ancient. 20 Ierobam regetteth ouer Israel. 21 Gods commandeth Rehobam not to fight, 28 Ierobam maketh golden calves.

And * Rehobam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 Chron.
30. 1.

2 And when Ierobam the sonne of Nebat heard of it, (who was yet in Egypt, * whether Ierobam had fled from king Salomon, and I dwell in Egypt.)

Chap. xi.
40.

3 Then they sent and called him: and Ierobam and all the Congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Rehobam, saying,

10r. re-
turned
from E-
gypt.

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous: now we therefore make thou the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his iron yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

Chap. 4-7.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

10r. had
bin of his
mercies
coulters.

6 And king Rehobam tooke counsell with the old men, that had stood before Salomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, What counsell giue ye,

that I may make answer to this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou be a seruant vnto this people this day, and serue them, and answer them, and speake kind words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell that the old men had giuen him, and asked counsell of the yong men that had been brought vp with him, and waited on him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue yee that we may answer this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs lighter?

10 Then the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him: saying, Thus shalt thou say vnto this people that haue spoken vnto thee, and sayd, Thy father hath made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: euen thus shalt thou say vnto them, My I least part shall be bigger then my fathers loynes.

10r. his
finger.

11 Now whereas my father did burden you with a grieuous yoke, I will yet make your yoke heuier: my father hath chastised you with rods, but I will correct you with I scourges.

10r. scor-
pines.

12 ¶ Then Ierobam and all the people came to Rehobam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the king answered the people sharply, and left the old mens counsell that they gaue him.

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yokes grieuous, and I will make your yoke more grieuous, my father hath chastised you with rods, but I will correct you with scourges.

15 And the King hearkened not vnto the people: for it was the ordinance of the Lord, that hee might performe his saying, which the Lord had spoken by * Ahijah the Silonite, vnto Ierobam the sonne of Nebat.

10r. he
Lord had
the cause
Chap. 12.
11.

16 So when all Israel saw that the king regarded them not, the people answered the king thus, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? we haue none inheritance in the sonne of Ishai. To your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 Howbeit ouer the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, did Rehobam reigne still.

18 ¶ Now the king Rehobam sent Adoram the receiuer of the tribute, and all Israel stoned him to death: then king Rehobam made speede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† 2b.
strength
ned him
selfe.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 ¶ And when all Israel had heard that Ierobam was come againe, they sent and called him vnto the assembly, and made him king ouer all Israel: none followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

Chap. 12.
13.

21 And when Rehobam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered all the house of Iudah with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand of chosen men (which were good warriors) to fight against the house of Israel. & to bring the kingdome againe to Rehobam the sonne of Salomon.

22 ¶ But the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

2 Chron.
12. 3.

23 Speake vnto Rehobam the sonne of Salomon king of Iudah, & to all the house of Iudah, and Benjamin, and the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the Lord, Yee shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethern the children of Israel:

returne every man to his house: for this thing is done by me. They obeyed therefore the word of the Lord, and returned and departed, according to the word of the Lord.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went from thence and built Peniel.

26 And Ieroboam thought in his heart, Now shall the kingdom returne to the house of David.

27 If this people goe vp, and doe sacrifice in the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord: ^{then} vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah: so shall they kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the King rooke counsell, and made two calves of gold, and sayd vnto them, It is too much for you to go vp to Ierusalem: behold, O Israel, thy gods which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other set he in Dan.

30 And this thing turned to sinne: for the people went (because of the one) euen to Dan.

31 Also hee made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Levi.

32 And Ieroboam made a feast the fifteenth day of the eighth month, like vnto the feast that is in Iudah, and offered on the altar. So did he in Beth-el, and offered vnto the calves that he had made, and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the hie places, which he had made.

33 And he offered vpon the Altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth month (euen in the month which he had forged of his own heart) and made a solenne feast vnto the children of Israel: and he went vp to the altar to burne incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboam comprehended of the Prophet, 4 His hand drath vp. 15 The Prophet is seduced, 23 and is killed of a Iou. 33 The obstinacie of Ieroboam.

¶ And behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the commandement of the Lord vnto Beth-el, and Ieroboam stood by the altar to offer incense.

2 And he cried against the altar by the commandement of the Lord, & said, O altar, altar, thus sayth the Lord, Behold, a child shall bee borne vnto the house of David, *Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall he sacrifice the priests of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and they shall burne mens bones vpon thee.

3 And he gaue a signe the same time, saying, This is the signe that the Lord hath spoken, Behold, the Altar shall rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall I fall out.

4 And when the king had heard the saying of the man of God which he had cried against the altar in Beth-el, Ieroboam stretched out his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: but his hand which he put forth aginst him dried vp, and hee could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The Altar also claued asunder, and the ashes fell out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the ¶ commandement of the Lord.

6 Then the King answered, and said vnto the man of God, I beseech thee pray vnto the Lord thy God, and make intercession for mee, that mine hand may be restored vnto me. And the man of God besought the Lord, and the kings hand was restored,

and became as it was afore.

7 Then the King sayd vnto the man of God, Come home with me, that thou mayest dine, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 But the man of God said vnto the king, If thou wouldst giue me halfe thine house, I would not go in with thee, neither would I eat bread nor drinke water in this place.

9 For so I was it charged me by the word of the Lord, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ And an old Prophet dwelt in Beth-el, and his sonnes came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el, and the words which he had spooke vnto the king, told they their father.

12 And their father sayd vnto them, What way went he? And his sonnes shewed him what way the man of God went which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. Who saddled him the asse, & he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oke: and hee sayd vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he sayd, yea.

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 But he answered, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For it was charged mee by the word of the Lord, saying, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to go by the way that thou wentest.

18 And he said vnto him, I am a Prophet also as thou art, and an Angel spake vnto me by the worde of the Lord, saying, Bring him againe with thee into thine house, that he may eate bread and drinke water: but he lied vnto him.

19 So he went againe with him, & did eat bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 And as they sat at the table, the word of the Lord came vnto the Prophet, that brought him againe.

21 And he cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Because thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lord, & hast not kept the commandment which the Lord thy God commanded thee.

22 But camest backe againe, & hast eaten bread, and drinke water in the place, whereof hee did say vnto thee, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke any water, thy carcases shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers:

23 ¶ And when he had eaten bread and drunke, he saddled him the asse, to wit, to the Prophet whom he had brought againe.

24 And when hee was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and slew him, and his body was cast in the way, and slew him, and his body was cast in the corps alio.

25 And behold, men that passed by, saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lyon standing by the corps: and they came and told it in the towne where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe againe from the way, heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who herte been disobedient vnto the commandement of the Lord: therefore the Lord hath deliuered him vnto the lyon, which hath

for sake
saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

saith.

King,
13.27.

Or, bee
owned
us.

Ebr. 1
us.

Ebr. 10
the band.

Chap. 13

31.

Ebr. in

some

band.

Or. wa-

fer.

Ebr. cy

road.

sent him and slay him according to the word of the Lord, which he spake vnto him.

17 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse. And they saddled him.

18 And hee went, and found his body cast in the way, and the asse & the lion stood by the corps, and the lion had not eaten the body, nor torne the asse.

19 And the Prophet tooke vp the body of the man of God, and layd it vpon the asse, and brought it againe, and the old Prophet came to the citie, to lament and bury him.

20 And he laid his body in his owne grane, and they lamented ouer him, saying, Alas, my brother.

21 And when he had buried him, he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, bury ye mee also in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried: lay my bones beside his bones.

22 For that thing which he cried by the word of the Lord against the altar that is in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

23 *Howbeit* after this, Ieroboam conuerted not from his wicked way, but turned againe, and made of the lowest of the people priests of the high places. Who would, might † consecrate himselfe, and be of the priests of the high places.

24 And this thing turned to sin vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to roote it out, and destroy it from the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIII.

† Ieroboam smeth his wife & quist to Abiah the Prophet, who declareth vnto him the destruction of his house. 21 Iudah is punished by Sishak.

AT that time Abiah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam sayde vnto his wife, Vp, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that they know not that thou art the wife of Ieroboam, and go to Shiloh: for there is Ahiah the Prophet, which told me * that I should be king ouer this people.

3 And take † with thee ten loanes, and † cracknels, and a bottle of hony, and go to him: he shal tell thee what shall become of the yong man.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahiah: but Ahiah could not see, for his sight was decayed for his age.

5 Then the Lord said vnto Ahiah, Beholde, the wife of Ieroboam cometh to aske a thing of thee for her son, for he is sicke: thus and thou shalt thou say vnto her: for when shee cometh in, shee shall saue herselfe to see another.

6 Therefore when Ahiah heard the sound of her feete as she came in at the doore, hee said, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam: why failest thou thus thy selfe to be another? I am sent to thee with heavy tidings.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Forasmuch as I haue exalted thee from among my people, and haue made the prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And haue rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, & haue giuen it thee, and thou hast not bene as my seruant Dauid, which kept my commandments, & followed me with all his heart, and did only that which was right in mine eyes.

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods and molten images to prouoke me, and hast call me behind thy backe.

10 Therefore beholde, I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam

him that † sitteth against the wall, as well him that is shut vp, as him that is left in Israel, and will sweep away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man sweepeth away dung, till it be all gone.

11 The dogs shall eate him of Ieroboams bones, that dieth in the city, and the foules of the aire that eate him that dieth in the field: for the Lord hath said it.

12 Vp therefore, and get thee to thine house: for when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for hee cometh of Ieroboam shall come to the grane, because in him there is found some goodnes toward the Lord God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreover, the Lord shal stir him vp a king ouer Israel, which shal destroy the house of Ieroboam in that day: what? yea, euen now.

15 For the Lord shal saue Israel, as when a reed is shaken in the water, & he shall weed Israel out of this good land, which he gaue vnto their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond † riner, because they haue made them groues, prouoking the Lord to anger.

16 And he shal giue Israel vp, because of the sins of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and made Israel to sin.

17 And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah, and when she came to the threshold of the house, the yong man died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel lamented him, according to the word of the Lord, which hee spake by † hand of his seruant Ahiah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of Ieroboams doles, how hee waited, and how hee reigned, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

20 And the daies which Ieroboam reigned, were two & twenty yeece: and hee slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 Also Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon reigned in Iudah. Rehoboam was one and fowty yere o'de when hee began to reigne, and reigned seuentene yeece in Ierusalem, the citie which the Lord did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonite.

22 And Iudah wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde: and they prouoked him more with their sinnes which they had committed, † then all that which their fathers had done.

23 For they also made them high places, and images and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 There were also Sodomites in the land, they did according to all the abominations of the nations, which the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

25 And in the fift yere of King Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem,

26 And tooke the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house, and took away all: also he caried away all the shields of gold * which Salomon had made.

27 And King Rehoboam made for them brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the guard, which wayted at the doore of the kings house.

28 And when the king went into the house of the Lord, the guard bare them, and brought them again into the guard chamber.

29 And the rest of the acts of Rehoboam and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

Chap. xiiij.

31.

† Ebr in

some

band.

10r. wa-

fers.

† Ebr eyes

flood.

10r. lo-
sides all
that their
fathers
had done
by their
saves.

Chap. 10.

16.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 Or, valiantly. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

mountaine, Samaria.

25 But Omri did evil in the eyes of the Lord, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his finnes wherewith he made Israel to sinne, in provoking the Lord God of Israel with their vanities.

27 And the rest of the acts of Omri that hee did, and the strength that hee shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

28 And Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now Ahab the sonne of Omri began to reigne over Israel in the eight and thirtieth yere of Asa king of Iudah: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria two and twenty yere.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did worse in the sight of the Lord, then all that were before him.

31 For was it a light thing for him to walk in the finnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, except hee tooke Jezabel also the daughter of Eth-baal king of the Zidonians to wife, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him?

32 Also he reared vp an altar to Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, & Ahab proceeded and did prouoke the Lord God of Israel more then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: hee laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his eldest sonne, and set vp the gates thereof in his youngest sonne Segub, according to the word of the Lord, which hee spake by Iohua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elisha forewarneth of the famine to come. 2 He useth of rauen. 3 He is sent to Zarephath where hee refresheth his hostesse sonne to life.

And Elisha the Tishbite, one of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, "As the Lord God of Israel liueth before whom I stand, there shall be neither dew nor raine these yeres, but according to my word."

2 And the worde of the Lord came vnto him, saying,

3 Go hence and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe in the riuer Cherith, that is ouer against Iordan.

4 And thou shalt drinke of the riuer: & I have commanded the rauen to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according vnto the word of the Lord: for he went and remained by the riuer Cherith, that is ouer against Iordan.

6 And the rauen brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening, and he dranke of the riuer.

7 And after a while the riuer dried vp, because there fell no raine vpon the earth.

8 And the word of the Lord came vnto him, saying,

9 "Vp, and get thee to Zarephath, which is in Zidon, and remaine there: behold, I have commanded a widow there to sustaine thee."

10 So he arose & went to Zarephath: and when hee came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow was there gathering stickes, and hee called her, and said, Singing me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to get it, he called to her

4 Ebr. burnt the Kings house vp on him.

10 Or, Sbo. mmo.

10 Or, Sbo. mmo.

10 Or, Sbo. mmo.

and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And he said, as ^{for two} ~~the~~ Lord thy God lieth, I have not a cake, but even an handful of meale in a barrel, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering ^{to} a few sticks for to go in, and dresse it for mee and my sonne, that we may eat it and die.

13 And Eliiah said vnto her, Feare not, come do as thou hast said; but make me thereof a little cake first of al, and bring it vnto me, and afterward make for thee and thy sonne.

14 For thus saith ^{the} Lord God of Israel, The meale in the barrell shall not be wasted, neither shall the oyle in the cruse be diminished, vnto the time that the Lord send raine vpon the earth.

15 So she went and did as Eliiah said, & she did eat: so did he and her house for a certaine time.

16 The barrell of the meale wasted not, nor the oyle was spent out of the cruse, according to the word of the Lord which hee spake by the hand of Eliiah.

17 And after these things, the sonne of the wife of the house fell sicke, and his sicknesse was so sore, ^{or, that he died.} that there was no breath left in him.

18 And the said vnto Eliiah, What haue I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come vnto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he sayd vnto her, Giue me thy son. And he tooke him out of her bosome, and caried him vp into a chamber where he abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 Then he called vnto the Lord and said, O Lord my God, hast thou punished also this widow, with whom I sojourn, by killing her sonne?

21 And hee stretched himselfe vpon the child three times, and called vnto the Lord, and sayd, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come into him againe.

22 Then the Lord heard the voyce of Eliiah, and the soule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliiah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother, and Eliiah said, Behold, thy sonne lieth.

24 And the woman said vnto Eliiah, Now I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is true.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Eliiah is sent to Ahab. 2 Obadiah hideth an hundred Prophets. 3 Eliiah killeth all Baals prophets: 4. He obtaineth raine.

After many dayes the word of the Lord came to Eliiah in the third yeere, saying, Goe shew thy selfe vnto Ahab, & I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and there was a great famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah the gouernour of his house, (and Obadiah feared God greatly:

4 For when Iezebel destroyed the Prophets of the Lord, Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fittie in a caue, and he fed them with bread and water.

5 And Ahab said vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land vnto all the fountaines of water, and vnto all the riuers, if so be that wee may finde grasse to saue the horses and the mules aline, lest wee deprive the land of the beasts.

6 And so they diuided the land between them, to walk thowre it. Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliiah met him, and he knew him, and fell on his face and said, Art not thou my Lord Eliiah?

8 And he answered him, Yea, goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is here.

9 And he sayd, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the Lord thy God lieth, there is no nation or kingdome, whether my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they sayd, He is not heere, he rooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, if they had not found thee.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is here.

12 And when I am gone from thee, the Spirit of the Lord shall carie thee into some place that I doe not know: so when I come and tell Ahab, if he cannot find thee, then will he kill me: but I thy seruant feare the Lord from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the Lord, how I hid an hundred men of the Lordes Prophets by fitties in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is here, that he may lay me.

15 And Eliiah said, As the Lord of hostes lieth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe vnto him this day.

16 So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and told him. And Ahab went to meet Eliiah.

17 And when Ahab saw Eliiah, Ahab said vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye haue forsaken the Commandement of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, & gather me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and said, Howe long halt ye betweene two opinions: If the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal be hee, then goe after him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Eliiah vnto the people, I only remaine a Prophet of the Lord: but Baals prophets are foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuse the one, & cut him in pieces, and lay him on the wood, but put no fire vnder, and I will prepare the other bullock, and lay him on the wood and will put no fire vnder.

24 Then call ye on the name of your god, and I will call on the Name of the Lord: and then the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Eliiah sayde vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you a bullocke, and prepare him first (for ye are many) and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 So they tooke the one bullock, that was giuen them, and they prepared it, and called on the name of Baal from morning to noon, saying, O Baal, heare vs: but there was no voice, nor any to answer: and they leapt vpon the altar that was made.

27 And at noone Eliiah mocked them, and saide, Crie loud, for he is a god: either he talketh, or pur-

Gen.

28.2.

17.34

† Et. S.

which

some

thinke

contain

about

three p.

10.5 au.

thirap

apiece.

for, here
as, there

such *as* *is* *in* *his* *journey*, *as* *it* *may* *be* *that* *he* *sleepeth*, *and* *must* *be* *awakened*.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themselves as their manner was, with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And when midday was passed, and they had prophesied vntill the offering of the evening sacrifice, there was neither voyce, nor due to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elias said vnto all the people, Come to me. And all the people came to him. And he repaired the altar of the Lord that was broken downe.

31 And Elias tooke twelue stones according to the number of the tribes of the sonnes of Iakob (vnto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, *Israel* shall be thy name).

Gen. 32.

28.2 km.

17.34.

32 And with the stones hee built an altar in the name of the Lord: and hee made a ditch round about the altar, as great as would containe two

† *El. says,*

which

some

thinke

contains

about

three pot-

tes and a

third part

apiece.

† *measures of feede.*

33 And hee put the wood in order, and hewed the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood.

34 And said, Fill foure barrells with water, and poure it on the burnt offering, and on the wood. Again he said, Doe so againe. And they did so the second time. And hee said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ranne round about the Altar: and he filled the ditch with water also.

36 And when they should offer the evening sacrifice, Elias the Prophet came, and said, Lord God of Abraham, Izhak, and of Israel, let it bee known this day, that thou art the God of Israel, and that I am thy seruant, and that I haue done all these things at thy commandment.

37 Heare mee, O Lord, heare me, and let this people know that thou art the Lord God: and that thou hast turned their heart againe at the last.

38 Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt offering, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that was in the ditch.

39 And when all the people sawe it, they fell on their faces, & said, The Lord is God, & Lord is God.

40 And Elias said vnto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not a man of them escape. And they tooke them, and Elias brought them to the brooke Kithon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elias said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for *there is* a found of much raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Elias went vp to the top of Carmel: & he crouched vnto the earth, and put his face betwene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Go vp now and looke toward the way of the sea. And hee went vp, and looked, and said, There is nothing. Againe he said, Go againe seuen times.

44 And at the seuen time he said Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea like a mans hand. Then he said, Vp, and fy vnto Ahab, Make ready thy chariot, and get thee downe, that the raine stay thee not.

† *Or, here*

as, there

45 And ¶ in the meane while the heauen was blacke with clouds and wind, and there was a great raine. Then Ahab went vp and came to Izebel.

46 And the hand of the Lord was on Elias, and he girded vp his loines, and ranne before Ahab till he came to Izebel.

CHAP. XIX.

Elias fleeth from Izebel, is nourished by the Angel of God. 1. He is commanded to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha.

NOW Ahab tolde Izebel all that Elias had done, and how he had slaine all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Izebel sent a messenger vnto Elias, saying, The gods doe so to me and more also, if I make not thy life like one of their liues by to morow this time.

3 ¶ When he saw that he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which is in Iudah, and left his seruant there.

† *Or, wild,*

ther his,

mined

him.

4 But he went a dayes journey into the wilderness, and came and fate downe vnder a iuniper tree, and desired that hee might die, and said, It is now enough: O Lord take my soule, for I am no better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept vnder the iuniper tree, behold now, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Vp, and eate.

6 And when hee looked about, behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a pot of water at his head: so he did eate and drinke, and returned, and slepe.

7 And the Angel of the Lord came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Vp, and eat: for thou hast a greater journey.

8 ¶ Then he arose, and did eate and drinke, and walked in the strength of that meate fourtie dayes and fourty night, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 And there he entred into a cave, and lodged there: and behold, the Lord spake to him, and said vnto him, What doest thou here, Elias?

10 And he answered, I haue been very ielous for the Lord God of hostes: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy covenant, broken downe thine altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I am only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

† *1. Rom. 12.*

11 And he sayd, Come out, and stand vpon the mount before the Lord. And behold, the Lord went by, and a mighty strong wind rent the mountaines, and brake the rocks before the Lord, but the Lord was not in the wind: and after the wind came an earthquake, but the Lord was not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earth quake came fire: but the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire came a still and soft voyce.

13 And when Elias heard it, he covered his face with his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave: and behold, there came a voyce vnto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elias?

14 And he answered, I haue been very ielous for the Lord God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Covenant, cast downe thine altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I am only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the Lord said vnto him, Goe returne by the wilderness vnto Damascus, and when thou comest thence, anoint Hazael king ouer ¶ Aram.

† *1. Or, Syria*

16 And Iohn the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint king ouer Israel: and Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel Mcholah shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roume.

17 And ¶ him that escapeth from the sword of Hazael, shalt Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu shalt Elisha slay.

18 Yet will I leaue seuen thousand in Israel, and euery mouth that hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and was with the twelfth: and Elisha went towards him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

† *2. King. 9*

1. 3. e. chus

488.

† *Rom. 11. 4*

and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morfell of bread in thine hand.

12 And he said, *as* Lord thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but euen an handfull of meale in a barrel, and a litle oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering *167. 100* ~~up~~ a few sickles to go in, and dresse it for mee and my sonne, that we may eat it and die.

13 And Eliiah said vnto her, Feare not, come do as thou hast said; but make me thereof a litle cake first of all, and bring it vnto me, and afterward make for thee and thy sonne.

14 For thus saith *9* Lord God of Israel, The meale in the barrell shall not bee wasted, neither shall the oyle in the cruse be diminished, vnto the time that the Lord send raine vpon the earth.

15 So she went and did as Eliiah said, & she did eat *16* so did he and her house for a certaine time.

16 The barrell of the meale wasted not, nor the oyle was spent out of the cruse, according to the word of the Lorde which hee spake by the hand of Eliiah.

17 ¶ And after these things, the sonne of the wife of the house fell sicke, and his sicknesse was so fore, *for that he died.* that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said vnto Eliiah, What haue I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come vnto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he sayd vnto her, Giue me thy son. And he tooke him out of her besome, and caried him vp into a chamber where he abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 Then he called vnto the Lord and said, O Lord my God, hast thou punished also this widow, with whom I sojourne, by killing her sonne?

21 And hee stretched himselfe vpon the child three times, and called vnto the Lord, and sayd, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come into him againe.

22 Then the Lorde heard the voyce of Eliiah, and the soule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliiah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother, and Eliiah said, Behold, thy sonne liueth.

24 And the woman said vnto Eliiah, Now I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is true.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Eliiah is sent to Ahab. 13 Obadiah hideth an hundred Prophets. 40 E. iah hideth all Baals prophets. 45 He obtaineth raine.

After many dayes the word of the Lord came to Eliiah in the third yeere, saying, Goe shew thy selfe vnto Ahab, & I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and there was a great famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah the gouernour of his house, (and Obadiah feared God greatly:

4 For when Tzebel destroyed the Prophets of the Lord, Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and he fed them with bread and water.

5 And Ahab said vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land vnto all the fountaines of water, and vnto all the riuers, if so be that wee may finde grasse to saue the horses and the mules a litle, lest wee deprive the land of the beasts.

6 And so they diuided the land between them, to walk thorow it. Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliiah met him, and he knew him, and fell on his face and said, Art not thou my Lord Eliiah?

8 And he answered him, Yea, goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is here.

9 And he said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldst deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the Lord thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they sayd, He is not heere, he tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, if they had not found thee.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is here.

12 And when I am gone from thee, the Spirit of the Lord shall carie thee into some place that I doe not know: so when I come and tell Ahab, if he cannot find thee, then will he kill me: but I thy seruant feare the Lord from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Iazebel slew the Prophets of the Lord, how I hid an hundred men of the Lordes Prophets by fifties in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is here, that he may slay me.

15 And Eliiah said, As the Lord of hostes liueth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe vnto him this day.

16 ¶ So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and told him. And Ahab went to meet Eliiah.

17 And when Ahab saw Eliiah, Ahab said vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye haue forsaken the Commandement of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, & gather to me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 ¶ So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and said, Howe long halt ye between two opinions: If the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal be hee, then goe after him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Eliiah vnto the people, I only remaine a Prophet of the Lord: but Baals prophets are foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuse the one, & cut him in pieces, and lay him on the wood, but put no fire vnder, and I will prepare the other bullock, and lay him on the wood and will put no fire vnder.

24 Then call you on the name of your god, and I will call on the Name of the Lord: and then the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Eliiah sayde vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you a bullocke, and prepare him first (for ye are many) and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 So they tooke the one bullock, that was giuen them, and they prepared it, and called on the name of Baal from morning to noon, saying, O Baal, heare vs: but there was no voice, nor any to answer: and they leapt vpon the altar that was made.

27 And at noone Eliiah mocked them, and saide, Crie loud, for he is a god: either he talketh, or pur-

Gen.

28.3.

17.34

† E. 1.

which

some

shinke

count:

about:

three

te's au

shirap

apiece.

for here
an. there

Sanctiſm, or in his journey, or it may be that he ſlept, and muſt be awaked.

38 And they cried loud, and cut themſelves as their manner was, with knives and lancets, till the blood gulleth out upon them.

39 And when midday was paſſed, and they had prophesied untill the offering of the evening ſacrifice, there was neither voyce, nor one to anſwere, nor any that regarded.

40 And Eliſh ſaid unto all the people, Come to me. And all the people came to him. And he repaired the altar of the Lord that was broken downe.

41 And Eliſh tooke twelve ſtones according to the number of the tribes of the ſonnes of Iſaak (unto whom the word of the Lord came, ſaying,

Gen. 32. * Iſrael ſhall be thy name)

38. 2. kin. 32 And with the ſtones hee built an altar in the name of the Lord: and hee made a ditch round about the altar, as great as would containe two

17. 34. † Eliſh ſaith, † meaſures of ſeede.

33 And hee cut the wood in order, and hewed the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, ſome

34 And ſaid, Fill foure barrells with water, and powre it on the burnt offering, and on the wood. ſinke

35 Againe he ſaid, Doe ſo againe. And they did ſo the ſecond time. And hee ſaid, Doe it the third time. about

36 And they did it the third time. three pot-
37 And the water ranne round about the Altar: tie's and a
38 and he filled the ditch with water alſo. third part
apiece.

34 And when they ſhould offer the evening ſacrifice, Eliſh the Prophet came, and ſaid, Lord God of Abraham, Iſhak, and of Iſrael, let it bee known this day, that thou art the God of Iſrael, and that I am thy ſervant, and that I have done all theſe things at thy commandment.

37 Heare mee, O Lord, heare me, and let this people know that thou art the Lord God: and that thou haſt turned their heart againe at the laſt.

38 Then the fire of the Lord fell, and conſumed the burnt offering, and the wood, and the ſtones and the duſt, and licked vp the water that was in the ditch.

39 And when all the people ſawe it, they fell on their faces, & ſaid, The Lord is God, & Lord is God.

40 And Eliſh ſaid unto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not a man of them eſcape. And they took them, and Eliſh brought them to the brooke Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

41 ¶ And Eliſh ſaid unto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for there is a found of much raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Eliſh went vp to the top of Carmel: & hee crouched unto the earth, and put his face betwene his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſervant, Go vp now and looke toward the way of the ſea. And hee went vp, and looked, and ſaid, There is nothing. Againe he ſaid, Goe againe ſeven times.

44 And at the ſeventh time he ſaid Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the ſea like a mans hand. Then he ſaid, Vp, and ſay unto Ahab, Make ready thy chariot, and get thee downe, that the raine ſtay thee not.

45 And in the meane while the heauen was blacke with clouds and wind, and there was a great raine. Then Ahab went vp and came to Izebel.

46 And the hand of the Lord was on Eliſh, and hee guided vp his loines, and ranne before Ahab till hee came to Izebel.

CHAP. XIX.

Eliſh ſleeth from Izebel, isouriſhed by the Angel of God. 15 Hee is commaunded to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Eliſha.

Now Ahab tolde Izebel all that Eliſh had done, and how he had ſlaine all the prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Izebel ſent a meſſenger unto Eliſh, ſaying, The gods doe ſo to mee and more alſo, if I make not thy life like one of their lives by to morrow this time.

3 ¶ When he ſaw that hee aroſe, and went for his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

4 But he went a dayes journey into the wilderness, and came and ſate downe vnder a iuniper tree, and deſired that hee might die, and ſaid, It is now enough: O Lord take my ſoule, for I am no better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and ſlept vnder the iuniper tree, behold now, an Angel touched him, and ſaid unto him, Vp, and eate.

6 And when hee looked about, behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a pot of water at his head: ſo hee did eate and drinke, and returned, and ſlept.

7 And the Angel of the Lord came againe the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Vp, and eat: for thou haſt a greater journey.

8 ¶ Then hee aroſe, and did eate and drinke, and walked in the ſtrength of that meate fourtie dayes and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 And there hee entred into a cave, and lodged there: and behold, the Lord ſpake to him, and ſaid unto him, What doeſt thou here, Eliſh?

10 And hee answered, I have been very ielouſ for the Lord God of hoſts: for the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy covenant, broken downe thine altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword, and I only am left, and they ſeek my life to take it away. 1 Rom. 11.

11 And hee ſayd, Come out, and ſtand vpon the mount before the Lord. And behold, the Lord went by, and a mighty ſtrong wind rent the mountaines, and brake the rocks before the Lord, but the Lord was not in the wind: and after the wind came an earthquake, but the Lord was not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earth quake came fire: but the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire came a ſtillland ſoft voyce.

13 And when Eliſh heard it, hee covered his face with his mantle, and went out, and ſtood in the entering in of the cave: and behold, there came a voyce unto him, and ſaid, What doeſt thou here, Eliſh?

14 And hee answered, I have been very ielouſ for the Lord God of hoſts, becauſe the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Covenant, caſt downe thine altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword, and I only am left: and they ſeek my life to take it away.

15 And the Lord ſaid unto him, Goe returne by the wilderness unto Damascus, and when thou commeſt there, anoint Hazael king over ſyria.

16 And Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi ſhalt thou anoint king over Iſrael: and Eliſh the ſonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah ſhalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy rounge.

17 And * him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Hazael, ſhalt Iehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Iehu ſhalt Eliſh ſlay.

18 Yet will * I leave ſeven thouſand in Iſrael, and every mouth that hath not kiſſed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Eliſh the ſon of Shaphat, who was plowing with two yoke of oxen before him, and was with the twelfth: and Eliſh went towards him, and caſt his mantle vpon him.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

10r, which his life, and came to Beer ſheba, which is in Iudah, and left his ſervant there.

20 And he left the oxen, & ran after Eliah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. Who answered him, Goe, retorne: for what have I done to thee?

21 And when hee went backe againe from him, he tooke a couple of oxen, and flew them, and sod their flesh, with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then hee arose, and went after Eliah, and ministered vnto him.

C H A P. XX.

1 Samaria besieged, 13 The Lord promitteth's victory to Ahab by a Prophet. 33 The king of Israel made peace with Ben-hadad, and is reprooued therefore by the Prophet.

Or, Syria.
Or, Shamenon.
T H E N Ben-hadad the king of ¶ Aram assembled all his armie, and two and thirty kings with him, with horses and charrets, and went vp, and besieged ¶ Samaria, and fought against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the citie.

3 And said vnto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad, Thy siluer and thy golde is mine: also thy women, and thy faire children are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and said, My lord king, according to thy saying, I am thine and all that I have.

5 And when the messengers came againe, they said, Thus commaundeth Ben-hadad, and saith, When I shall send vnto thee, and commaund, thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy women, and thy children.

6 Or else I will send my seruants vnto thee by to morrow this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants: and whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall take it in their hands, and bring it away.

7 Then the king of Israel sent for all the Elders of the land, and said, Take heede, I pray you, and see, how he seeketh mischief: for heient vnto mee for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said to him, Hearken not vnto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said vnto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my Lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy seruant at the first time, that I will doe, but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him an answer.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, and said, The gods doe so to me and more also, if the dust of Samaria be enough to all the people that follow mee, for every man an handful.

11 And the king of Israel answered, and said, Tell him, I let not him that girdeth his arme, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it on.

12 And when he heard that tidings, as hee was with the kings drinking in the paultions, hee said vnto his seruants, ¶ Bring forth your engines: and they set them against the citie,

Or, put your felues in order.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou sene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, that thou mayest know that I am the Lord.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the Lord, By the seruants of the princes of the prouinces. He said againe, Who shall order the battell? and he answered, Thou.

15 ¶ Then hee numbered ¶ seruants of the princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred two and thirtie: & after them hee numbered ¶ whole people of all the children of Israel, ¶ seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Ben-hadad did drinke till he was drunken in the tents, ¶ as hee and the kings, for two and thirty kings helped him.

17 So the seruants of the princes of the prouinces went out first: and Ben-hadad sent out, and they shewed him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive: or whether they bee come out to fight, take them yet alive.

19 So they came out of the citie, ¶ when the seruants of the princes of the prouinces, and the hoste which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his ¶ enemy: and the ¶ Aramites fled, and Israel pursued them: but Ben-hadad the king of Aram, ¶ fled into an house, with his horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel, ¶ and smote the horses and charrets, and with a great slaughter slew he the Aramites.

22 ¶ For there had come a Prophet to the king of Israel, and had said vnto him, Goe, bee of good courage, and consider, and take heede what thou doest: for when the yeere is gone about, the king of Aram will come vp against thee.

23 ¶ Then the seruants of the king of Aram said vnto him, Their gods are gods of the mountaines, and therefore they ouercame us: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and doubtlesse we shall ouercome them: and hee hearkened vnto their voice, and did so.

24 And this doe, Take the kings away, euery one out of his place, and place captaines for them.

25 And number thy selfe an armie, like the army that thou hast lost, with such horses and such charrets, and wee will fight against them in the plaine, and doubtlesse wee shall ouercome them: and hee hearkened vnto their voice, and did so.

26 And after the yeere was gone about, Ben-hadad numbred the Aramites, and went vp to Aphek to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and were all assembled and went against them, and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Aramites filled the country.

28 And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Because the Aramites haue said, The Lord is the God of the mountaines, and not God of the valleys, therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seven dayes, and in the seventh day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Aramites an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek into the citie: and there fell a wall vpon seven and twentie thousand men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled into the citie, and came ¶ into a secret chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard say that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: wee pray thee, let vs put sackcloth about our loines, and ropes about our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: it may be that he will saue thy life.

32 Then they girded sackcloth about their loynes, and put ropes about their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue: and he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now the men tooke diligent heede, ¶ if they could catch any thing of him, and made haile, and of him said.

Or, of discipline

Chap. 21
38.

Or, Shamenon.

Or, as thou shalt

¶ Ab. from chamber to chamber.

Or, and

1. said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. And he said, Go, bring him. So Ben-hadad came out vnto him, and he caused him to come vpon vnto the chariot.

34. And Ben-hadad saide vnto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father did in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will let thee go with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and let him go.

35. ¶ Then a certaine man of the children of the Prophet said vnto his neighbour by the commandement of the Lord, Smite me, I pray thee. But the man refused to smite him.

36. Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the Lord, behold, as soon as thou art departed from mee, a Lyon shall slay thee. So when he was departed from him, a Lyon found him, and slew him.

37. Then he found another man, and said, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man smote him, and in smiting, wounded him.

38. So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39. And when the king came by, he cried vnto the king, and said, Thy servant went into the mids of the battell, and behold, there went away a man whom another man brought vnto mee, and said, Keepeth this man: if he be lost and want, thy life shall goe for his life, or els thou shalt pay a talent of siluer.

40. And as the seruant had here and there to doe, he was gone, and the King of Israel said vnto him, So shall thy iudgement bee: thou hast giuen sentence.

41. And he hastned, and tooke the ashes away from his face: and the king of Israel knew him that hee was of the Prophets.

42. And he said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, * Because thou hast let goe out of mine hands a man whom I appointed to die, thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43. And the king of Israel went to his house heauy and in displeasure, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

8. Iezabel commandeth to kill Naboth for the vineyard that he refused to sell to Ahab. 19. Eliab reprehendeth Ahab, and beroueth.

¶ After these things, Naboth the Izeelite had a vineyard in Izeel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2. And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue mee thy vineyard, that I may make mee a garden of herbes therof, because it is nere by mine house: and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it is: or if it please thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3. And Naboth said to Ahab, The Lord keepe me from giuing the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4. Then Ahab came into his house heauy and in displeasure, because of the word which Naboth the Izeelite had spoken vnto him: for he had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers, and hee lay vpon his bed, and turned his face, and would eat no bread.

7. Then Iezabel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6. And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Izeelite, and said vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or if it please thee, I will

giue thee another vineyard for it: but he answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7. Then Iezabel his wife said vnto him, Dost thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Vnto thee bread and ffe of good cheere, I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Izeelite.

8. ¶ So she wrote letters in Ahab name, and sealed them with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9. And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and let Naboth among the chiefe of the people,

10. And lett two wicked men before him, and let them witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the King: then cary him out, and stowe him that he may die.

11. And the men of his cite, and the Elders and gouernours which dwelt in his cite, did as Iezabel had sent vnto them: as it was written in the letters, which he had sent vnto them.

12. They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth among the chiefe of the people,

13. And there came two wicked men, and sate before him: and the wicked men witnessed against Naboth in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king: Then they caryed him away out of the cite, and stoned him with stones, as he died.

14. Then they sent to Iezabel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15. ¶ And when Iezabel heard that Naboth was stoned, & was dead, Iezabel said vnto Ahab, Vnto thee I will take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Izeelite, which he refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not alie, but is dead.

16. And when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, he rose to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Izeelite, to take possession of it.

17. ¶ And the word of the Lord came vnto Eliab the Tishbite, saying,

18. Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Israel which is in Samaria. Lo, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither hee is gone downe to take possession of it.

19. Therefore shalt thou say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou killed, and also gotten possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogges like euen thy blood also.

20. And Ahab said to Eliab, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And hee answered, I haue found thee: for thou hast sold thy selfe to worke wickednes in the sight of the Lord.

21. ¶ Behold, I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posteritie, and will cut off from Ahab him that * pilseth against the wall, as well him that is * that vpon, as him that is left in Israel.

22. And I will make thine house like the house of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the sonne of Ahiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked and made Israel to sinne.

23. And also of Iezabel spake the Lord, saying,

24. The dogs shall eat Iezabel by the wall of Izeel. The dogs shall eat him that dieth in the fieldes: shall the ionles of the ayre eat.

25. (But there was none like Ahab, who did sell himselfe to worke wickednes in the sight of the Lord, whom Iezabel his wife prouoked.

† 18. let

thine

heart be merry.

† 18. let

thine

heart be merry.

Chap. 22. 38.

¶ Or, Sbowen.

¶ Or, at this time.

Chap. 14. 10. 2. king 9. 8.

1. Sam. 23

22. 2. King. 10. 10.

Chap. 15

29. 1. Sam. 16. 3.

2. King. 33. 16.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

10. 10.

26 For he did exceedingly abominably in following idoles, according to all that the Amorites did, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.)

27 Now when Ahab heard those words, he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon him, and fasted and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Tell thou how Ahab is humbled before me, because he submitted himselfe before mee, I will not bring that euill in his dayes, but in his sonnes dayes will I bring euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iehoshaphat and Ahab fight against the king of Syria. 15 Michaiiah sheweth the thing what shall be the successe of their enterprise. 24 Zidkiah sheweth false prophecies vnto them. 34 Ahab is slaine. 40 Ahab's his fourre succedeth. 41 The reigne of Iehoshaphat, 50 and Ioram his sonne.

And they continued three yeere without warre betwene Aram and Israel.

2 And in the third yeere did Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah come downe to the king of Israel.

3 Then the king of Israel said vnto his seruantes, Know ye not that Ramoth Gilead was ours? and we stay, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Aram.)

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell against Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, & myne horses as thine horses.

5 Then Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Aske counsell, I pray thee of the Lord to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets vpon a foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell or shal I let it alone? And they said, Goe vp: for the Lord shall deliuer it into the hands of the king.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, Is there here neuer a Prophet of the Lord more, that we might inquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Michaiiah the sonne of Imiah) by whom we may aske counsell of the Lord, but I hate him: for hee doeth not prophesie good vnto me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an Eunuch, and said, Call quickly Michaiiah the sonne of Imiah.

10 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah stode either of them on his throne in their apparell in the void place at the entering in of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zidkiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron and said, Thus saith the Lord, With these shalt thou push the Aramites, vntill thou hast consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliuer it into the kings hands.

13 ¶ And the messenger that was gone to call Michaiiah, spake vnto him, saying, Beholde now, the words of the prophets *decare* good vnto the king with one accord: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, bee like the word of one of them, and I speake a thou good.

14 And Michaiiah said, As the Lord liueth, whatsoever the Lord saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said

vnto him, Michaiiah, shal we goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall we leaue off? And he answered him, Goe vp, and prosper: and the Lord shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said vnto him, How oft shall I charge thee that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true in the Name of the Lord?

17 Then hee said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that had no shepheard. And the Lord said, There haue no master, let euery man returne vnto his house in peace.

18 (And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did not I tell thee that he would prophesie no good vnto me, but euill?)

19 Again he said, Heare thou this for the word of the Lord, I saw the Lord sit on his throne, and all the hoste of heauen stood about him, on his right hand and on his left hand.

20 And the Lord said, Who shall I entise Ahab, that he may go and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 Then there came forth a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will entise him: And the Lord said vnto him, Where with?

22 And he said, I will goe out, and be a false spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. Then hee said, Thou shalt entise him, and shalt also preuaile: goe forth, and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath appointed euill against thee.

24 Then Zidkiah the sonne of Chenaanah came neere, and smote Michaiiah on the cheek, and said,

* When went the spirit of the Lord from mee to thee? *2 Chron. 18 23.*

25 And Michaiiah said, Beholde, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Michaiiah, and carry him vnto Amen the gouernour of the citie, and vnto Ioram the kings sonne.

27 And say, Thus saith the king, put this man in the prison house, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

28 And Michaiiah said, If thou returne in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

29 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, I will change mine apparell, & will enter into the battell, but put thou on thine apparell. And the king of Israel changed himselfe, and went into the battell.

31 And the king of Aram commanded his two and thirtie capitaines ouer his charrets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue onely against the king of Israel.

32 And when the captaines of the charrets sawe Iehoshaphat, they said, Surely it is the king of Israel, and they turned to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cried.

33 And when the captaines of the charrets sawe that he was not the king of Israel, they turned back *Or, in his simplicity,* from him.

34 Then a certain man drew a bow mightily, and igno- and smote the king of Israel betweene the ioynts of his right hand. Wherefore he said vnto his charret *† Ebr and man, Turne thine hand and carry me out of the host: betweene the bri- for I am hurt.*

35 And the battell increased that day, and the king stood still in his charret against the Aramites. *† Ebr, fight*

and died as euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound into the mids of the chare.

36 And there went a proclamation throwout the harte about the going downe of the sunne, saying, Every man to his citie, and every man to his owne countrey.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chare in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood (and they washed his armour) according to the word of the Lord which he spake.

39 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the yuorie house which he built, and all the citie that hee built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 And Iehothaphat the sonne of Asa began to reigne vpon Iudah, in the fourth yeece of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Iehothaphat was fine and thirtie yeece olde when he began to reigne, and reigned fine & twentie yeece in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, & declined not therefrom, but did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord. Nevertheless the high places were not taken away: for the people offered still, and burnt incense in the high places.

44 And Iehothaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehothaphat, and his worthy deedes that hee did, and his battels which he fought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

46 And the Sodomites, which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he put cleane out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: the deputie was king.

48 Iehothaphat made ships of Tharsish to saile to Ophir for golde, but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-Gaber.

49 Then saide Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehothaphat, Let my seruants goe with thy seruants in the ships. But Iehothaphat would not.

50 And Iehothaphat did sleepe with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Damiid his father, and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria the seuenteenth yeece of Iehothaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeece ouer Israel.

52 But hee did euill in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to finne.

53 For he serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked the Lord God of Israel vnto wrath, according vnto all that his father had done.

10r. in all pointes as his father did.



THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS.

THE ARGUMENT.

This second booke containeth the actes of the Kings of Iudah and Israel, to wit, of Israel, from the death of Ahab vnto the last King Hoshea, who was imprisoned by the King of Assyria, and his citie Samaria taken, and the ten tribes by the iust plague of God for their idolatrie and disobedience to God led into captiuitie. And also of Iudah, from the reigne of Iehoram sonne of Iehothaphat vnto Zedekiah, who for contemning the Lords commandement by his Prophets, and neglecting his iudiciall admonitions by simonie and other meanes, was taken by his enemies, saw his sonne most cruelly slaine before his face, and his owne eyes put out, as the Lord had declared to him before by his Prophet Ieremie: and also by the iust vengeance of God, for contempt of his word Ierusalem was destroyed, the Temple burnt, and he and all his people were led away captiues into Babylon. In this booke are notable examples of Gods fauour toward those rulers and people which obey his Prophets, and imbrace his word: and contrariwise of his plagues toward those common weales which neglect his ministers, and doe not obey his Commandements.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahaziah by a fall falleth sicke, and consulteth with Baal-zebub. 2 He is reprooued by Elijah. 3 The captiues ouer his sicke were sent to Elijah, whereof two were burnt with fire from heauen by his prayer. 4 Ahaziah death, and Iehoram his brother succedeth him.

5 Then Meab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab.

6 And Ahaziah fell thorow the lattice windowe in his vpper chamber, which was in Samaria, in he was sicke: then he sent messengers, to whom he said, Goe, and enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, if I shall recouer of this my disease.

7 Then the Angel of the Lord said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, and goe vp to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say vnto them, Is it not because there is no God in Israel, that ye goe to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

8 Wherefore thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not come downe from the bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt die by death. So Elijah departed.

9 And the messengers returned vnto him, to who

he said, Why are ye now returned?

6 And they answered him, There came a man and met vs, and said vnto vs, Goe, and retorne vnto the King which sent you, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Is it not because there is no God in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come downe from the bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt die the death.

7 And he said vnto them, What manner of man was he which came and met you, and told you these wordes?

8 And they said vnto him, He was an hairy man, and girded with a girdle of lether about his loynes. Then said he, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Therefore the king sent vnto him a captain ouer his sicke men, who went vp vnto him: for behold, he sat on the top of a mountaine, and he said vnto him, O man of God, the king hath commanded that thou come downe.

10 But Elijah answered and said to the captain ouer his sicke men, that I be a man of God, let fire come downe from the heauen, and deuoure thee and thy

sicke

5. fire came downe from the heauen, and deuoured him and his fittie.

11. Againe also hee sent vnto him another captaine ouer fittie with his fittie, who spake and sayd vnto him, O man of God, thus the king commandeth, Come downe quickly.

12. But Eliab answered and sayd vnto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come downe from the heauen, and deuoure thee and thy fittie. So fire came downe from the heauen, and deuoured him and his fittie.

13. Yet againe he sent the third captaine ouer fittie with his fittie. And the third captaine ouer fittie went vp, and came and fell on his knees before Eliab, and besought him, and said vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these thy fittie seruants be precious in thy sight.

14. Behold, there came fire downe from the heauen, and deuoured the two former captaines ouer fittie with their fitties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15. And the Angel of the Lord said vnto Eliab, So downe with him, bee not afraid of his presence, So hee arose, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16. And he said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, because thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Balaazub the god of Ekron, (was it not because there was no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off the bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt die the death.

17. So hee died according to the word of the Lord which Eliab had spoken. And Ichoram began to reigne in his stead, in the second yeere of Ichoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18. Concerning the rest of the Actes of Ahaziah that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

8. Eliab diuidenth the waters with his cloke. 11. He is taken vp into heauen. 13. Eliab taketh his cloke and diuidenth Iordan. 20. The bitter and venomous waters are healed. 23. The children that mocked Eliab are rent in pieces with locusts.

And when the Lord would take vp Eliab into heauen by a whirlwind, Eliab went with Eliha from Gilgal.

2. Then Eliab said to Eliha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath sent me to Beth-el, but Eliha said, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came downe to Beth-el.

3. And the children of the Prophets that were at Beth-el, came out to Eliha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take thy master from thine head this day? And he said, Yea, I know it: hold ye your peace.

4. Againe, Eliab said vnto him, Eliha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath sent mee to Iericho. But he said, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5. And the children of the Prophets that were at Iericho came to Eliha, and sayde vnto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take thy master from thine head this day? and hee said, Yea, I know it: hold ye your peace.

6. Moreouer Eliab said vnto him, Tarry, I pray thee here: for the Lord hath sent me to Iordans mouth. he said, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went both together.

7. And Eliab one of the Iouanes of the Prophets

went and stood on the other side after off, and they two stood by Iordan.

8. ¶ Then Eliab tooke his cloke, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, and they twaine went ouer on the dry land.

9. Now when they were passed ouer, Eliab said vnto Eliha, Aske what I shall doe for thee before I be taken from thee. And Eliha said, I pray thee, let thy Spirit be double vpon me.

10. And he said, Thou hast asked an hard thing: for if thou see me when I am taken from thee, thou shalt haue it: and if not, it shall not be.

11. And as they went walking and talking, behold, there appeared a chare of fire, and horses of fire, and did separatethem twaine. * So Eliab went vp by a whirlwind into heauen.

12. And Eliha saw it, and hee cried, My father, my father, the chare of Israel: and the horsemen thereof: and he saw him no more: and hee tooke his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13. ¶ Hee tooke vp also the cloke of Eliab, that fell from him, and returned, and stood by the bank e of Iordan.

14. After, hee tooke the cloke of Eliab that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the Lord God of Israel? And so hee also, after he had striken the waters, so that they were diuided this way, and that way, went ouer, *saith* Eliha.

15. And when the children of the Prophets, which were at Iericho, saw him on the other side, they said, The Spirit of Eliab doth rest on Eliha: and they came to meet him, and fell on the ground before him.

16. And said vnto him, Beholde now, there bee with thy seruants fittie strong men: let them goe, wee pray thee, and seeke thy master, if so bee the Spirit of the Lord hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon some mountaine, or into some valley. But he said, Ye shall not send.

17. Yet they were instant vpon him, till hee was ashamed: wherefore hee said, Send. So they sent fittie men, which sought three dayes, but found him not.

18. Therefore they returned to him, (for hee tarried at Iericho) and he said vnto them, Did not I say vnto you, Goe not?

19. ¶ And the men of the citie said vnto Eliha, Behold, wee pray thee: the situation of this citie is pleasant, as thou my lord seest, but the water is naught and the ground barren.

20. Then he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21. And hee went vnto the spring of the waters, and cast theret the salt, and said, Thus saith the Lord, I haue healed this water: death shall no more come thereof, neither barrenesse to the ground.

22. So the waters were healed vntill this day according to the word of Eliha, which he had spoken.

23. ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Beth-el. And as he was going vp by way, little children came out of the citie, and mocked him, & said vnto him, Come vp, thou baldhead, come vp, thou baldhead.

24. And hee turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the Lord. And two beares came out of the forest, and tare in pieces two and fortie children of them.

25. So hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1. The reigne of Iehoram. 6. Hee and Iehoshaphat goe to warre against Moab, which rebelled. 13. Elia

2. 48.
9. 1. 3. 38.

7. 1. 3. 38.
1. 3. 38.
1. 3. 38.

1. 3. 38.
1. 3. 38.
1. 3. 38.

reprooeth him, 27 and giueth their hoste water. 28 The Moabites are overcome. 29 Their king sacrificeth his sonne.

NOW Ichoran the sonne of Ahab beganne to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeece of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the sight of the Lord, but not like his father, nor like his mother: for he tooke away the image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, hee cleaued vnto the sinnes of Iacoban the sonne of Nebat which made Israel to sinne, and departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ Then Mesha king of Moab had store of sheepe, and sendre vnto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams with the wooll.

5 But when Ahab was dead, the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 Therefore king Ichoran went out of Samaria the foure season, and numbered all Israel,

7 And went, and sent to Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me to battell against Moab? And he answered, I will goe vp: for I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and mine horses as thine horses.

8 Then said he, What way shall we go vp? and he answered, The way of the wilderness of Edom.

9 ¶ So went the king of Israel, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom, and when they had compassed the way seuen dayes, they had no water for the hoste, nor for the cattell that followed them.

10 Therefore the king of Israel said, Alas, that the Lord hath called thee these three kings, to giue them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the Lord, that wee may enquire of the Lord by him? And one of the king of Israels seruants answered, and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphan, which powred water on the hands of Eliiah.

12 Then Iehoshaphat saide, The word of the Lord is with him. Therefore the king of Israel and Iehoshaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elisha said vnto the king of Israel, What haue I to doe with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said vnto him, Nay: for the Lord hath called thee these three kings, to giue them into the hand of Moab.

14 Then Elisha said, As the Lord of hosts liueth, in whose sight I stand, if it were not that I regard the presence of Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, I would not haue looked toward thee, nor seene thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And when the minstrell played, the hand of the Lord came vpon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the Lord, Make this valley full of dirches.

17 For thus saith the Lord, Yee shall neither see wind nor see raine, yet the valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, looke ye and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 But this is a small thing in the sight of the Lord: for he will giue Moab into your hand.

19 And yee shall smite euery strong towne, and euery chiefe citie, and shall fell euery faire tree, and shall flout all the fountaines of water, and marre euery good field with stones.

20 And in the morning when the meate offering

was offered, beholde, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight against them, they gathered all that was able to put on harness, and vpward, and stood in their border.

22 And they rose early in the morning, when the sunne arose vpon the water, and the Moabites saw the water ouer against them as red as blood.

23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slaine, and one hath smitten another: now therefore Moab to the spoile.

24 And when they came to the hoste of Israel, the Israelites arose vp and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them, but they invaded them, and smote Moab.

25 And they destroyed the cities: and on all the good fields euery man cast his stone, & filled them, and they stooped all the fountaines of water, and felled all the good trees: onely in Kir-hareseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit they went about it with slings, and smote it.

26 And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he tooke with him seuen hundred men that drewe the sword, to breake throw vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldest sonne, that should haue reigned in his stead, & offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: so that Israel was more grieved, and they departed from him, and returned to their country.

CHAP. XIII.

4 God increaseth the oyle to the poore widow by Elisha. 12 He obtaineth for the Shunammite a sonne at Gods hand. 18 Who dying, 32 hee raiseth him up againe. 40 He maketh sweet the postage, 42 and multiplieth the leaues.

AND one of the wines of the sonnes of the Prophets cryed vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant mine husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the Lord: and the creditor is come to take my two sonnes to be his bondmen.

3 Then Elisha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? tell me, what hast thou at home? And shee said, Thine handmaid hath nothing at home, save a pitcher of oyle.

3 And hee said, Goe, and borrow thee vessels a-broad of all thy neighbours, emptie vessels, and spare not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy sonnes, and poure out into all those vessels, and set aside those that are full.

5 So she departed from him, & shut the doore vpon her, and vpon her sonnes. And they brought to her, and she poured out.

6 And when the vessels were full, shee said vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessell. And hee said vnto her, There is no more vessels. And the oyle ceased.

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And hee said, Goe and sell the oyle, and pay them that thou art in debt vnto, and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And on a time Elisha came to Shunem, and there a woman of great estimation constrained him to eat bread: and as hee passed by, hee turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And shee said vnto her husband, Beholde, I know now, that this is an holy man of God that passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make him a little chamber I pray thee, with wals, & let vs set him there a bed, and a table, and

¶ Ichoran
were at
their feet.

¶ Ichoran
and his
selfe with
a girle.

and a stoole, and a candlesticke, that he may turne in thither when he cometh to vs.

11 ¶ And on a day he came thither, and turned into the chamber, and lay therein.

12 And said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite, and when he called her, she stood before him.

13 Then hee said vnto him, Say vnto her now, Behold, thou hast had all this great care for vs, what shall we doe for thee? Is there any thing to be spoken for thee to the King, or to the capitaine of the hoste? And shee answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 Again hee said, What is then to be done for her? Then Gehazi answered, Indeed shee hath no soune, and her husband is old.

15 Then said hee, Call her. And hee called her, and she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, ¶ At this time appointed, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Oh my lord, thou man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaide.

17 So the woman conceived and bare a sonne at that same season, according to the time of life, that Elisha had said vnto her.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, & hee went out to his father, and to the reapers.

19 And hee said to his father, Mine head, mine head, Who said to ~~his~~ seruant, Beare him to his mother.

20 And hee tooke him, and brought him to his mother, and hee sat on her knees till moone, and died.

21 Then she went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the doore vpon him, and went out.

22 ¶ Then shee called to her husband, and said, Send with me, I pray thee, one of the yongmen, and one of the asses: for I will haiste to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? *it is neither new moone, nor Sabbath day.* And she answered, ¶ All shall be well.

24 Then shee sadden an ass, and said to her seruant, Drive, and goe forward: stay not for me to get vp, except I bid thee.

25 ¶ So she went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel. And when the man of God saw her, hee rose against him, he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold the Shunammite.

26 Runne now, I say, to meet her, and say vnto her, Art thou in health? is thine husband in health? and is the child in health? And she answered, We are in health.

27 And when she came to the man of God vnto the mountaine, she caught him by his feet: and Gehazi went to her to thrust her away: but the man of God said, Let her alone: for her soule is vexed within her, and the Lord hath hid it from mee, and hath not told it me.

28 Then shee said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Deceiue me not?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird thy loines, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. Therefore he arose, and followed her.

31 But Gehazi was gone before them, and had laid the staffe vpon the face of the child, but he nei-

ther spake nor heard, wherefore hee returned to meete him, and told him, saying, The child is now awake.

32 ¶ Then came Elisha into the house, and behold, the child was dead, and laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the Lord.

34 After, he went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and stretched himselfe vpon him, and the flesh of the child waxed warme.

35 And he went from him, and walked vp and downe in the house, and went vp, and spread himselfe vpon him: then the child needed seuen times, and opened his eyes.

36 Then hee called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her, which came in vnto him. And he said to her, Take thy sonne.

37 And she came, and fell at his feet, and bowed herselfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 Afterward Elisha turned to Gilgal, and a famine was in the land, and the children of the Prophets dwelt with him. And hee said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and see the portage for the children of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the fildes to gather herbs, and found as it were a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his garment full, and came and thred them into the pot of portage: for they knew it not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and when they did eat of the portage, they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, death is in the pot: and they could not eate thereof.

41 Then he said, Bring meale. And hee cast it into the pot, and said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat: and there was none euill in the pot.

42 Then came a man from Baal-shalisa, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruites, *seven* twenty loaves of barley, and full eares of come in the huske. And hee said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his seruant answered, How should I set this before an hundred men? Hee said againe, Giue it vnto the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the Lord, They shall eate, and there shall remaine.

44 So hee set it before them, and they did eate, and left out, according to the word of the Lord.

C H A P. V.

1 Naaman the Syrian is healed of his leprosie. 26 Elisha refusethe his gifts. 27 Gehazi is stricken with leprosie. 36 Hee tookemoney andraimentsof Naaman.

NOW was there one Naaman captaine of the hoste of the king of Aram, a great man and honourable in the sight of his lord, because that by him the Lord had deliuered the Aramites. He also was a mightie man and valiant, *but* a leper.

2 And the Aramites had gone out by bands, and had taken a litle maid out of the land of Israel, and she serued Naamans wife.

3 And shee said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord were with the Prophet that is in Samaria, *for* he would soone deliuer him of his leprosie.

4 And hee went in, & told his lord, saying, Thus and thus saith the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Aram said, Goe thy way thither, and I will send a letter vnto the King of Israel. And he departed, and tooke with him ten talents of silver, and fixe thousand *pieces* of golde, and tenn *housands* change of raiments,

Gen. 18.
10.

¶ Ebr.
pace.

¶ Or, sarre
off.

¶ Ebr. her
soule is in
bitternes.

Luk. 4.

¶ Ebr.
blesseing.

¶ Ebr. she
was le.

¶ Ebr. for.

6 And brought the letter to the king of Israel to this effect. Now when this letter is come vnto thee vnderstand, that I haue sent thee Naaman my seruant, that thou mayest heale him of his leprosie.

7 And when the king of Israel had read the letter, he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill, and to giue life, that hee doeth sent to mee, that I should heale a man from his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how hee seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 But when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, hee sent vnto the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, & he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 ¶ Then Naaman came with his horses, and with his chares, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe, and wash thee in Iordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt bee cleaues.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought with my selfe, He will surely come out, and stand and call on the name of the Lord his God, and put his hand on the place, and heale the leprosie.

12 Are not Abanah and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? may I not wash me in them, and bee cleaues? so he turned, and departed in displeasure.

13 But his seruants came, and spake vnto him, and said, Father, if the Prophet had commaunded thee a great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? how much rather then, when hee saith to thee, Wash and bee cleaues?

Luk. 4. 37 14 Then went he downe, and * washed himselfe seven times in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe, like vnto the flesh of a little childe, and he was cleaues.

15 ¶ And hee returned againe to the man of God, he, and all his company, and came and stood before him, and said, Behold now I know that there is no God in all the world, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a reward of thy seruant.

¶ **Ebr. blessing.** 16 But he said, As the Lord liueth (before whom I stand) I will not receive it. And hee would haue constrained him to receiue it, but he refused.

17 Moreover Naaman said, Shall there not bee giuen to thy seruant two mules load of this earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt sacrifice, nor offering vnto any other god, save vnto the Lord.

18 Herein the Lord be mercifull vnto thy seruant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and leane on mine hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I doe bowe downe, I say, in the house of Rimmon: the Lord be mercifull to thy seruant in this point.

19 Vnto whom he said, Goe in peace. So he departed from him about a halfe dayes iourney of ground.

20 And Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared this Aramite Naaman, receiuing not those things at his hand that he brought: as the Lord liueth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed speedily after Naaman. And when Naaman saw him running after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and said, Is all well?

22 And he answered, All is well: may master hath sent me, saying, Behold, there be come to me, men now from mount Ephraim, two young men of the children of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two change of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Yea, take two talents: and hee compelled him, and bound two talents of silver in two bagges, with two change of garments, and gaue them vnto two of his seruants, that they might beare them before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, heeooke **Or for** them out of their hands, and laid them in the house, **treast. or** and sent away the men: and they departed. **stret.**

25 ¶ Then he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said vnto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And hee said, Thy seruant went no whither.

26 But he said vnto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? Is this a time to take money, and to receiue garments, and olines and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and maide seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and to thy seede for euer. And hee went out from his presence a leper, **whit. as snow.**

CHAP. VL

6 **Elisha maketh Iyrion to swimme above the water.** 8 **Hee discloseth the king of Syrias counsell to the king of Israel.** 12 **Who standing certaine to sale him, was kept fast in Samaria.** 24 **Samaria is besieged, and endureth extreme faim.**

And the children of the Prophets said vnto Elisha, Behold, we pray thee, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too little for vs.

2 Let vs now goe to Ierid, that wee may take thence euery man a beame, and make vs a place to dwell in. And he answered, Goe.

3 And one said, Vouchsafe, I pray thee, to goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them, and when they came to Ierid, they cut downe wood.

5 And as one was selling of a tree, the Iyrion **Or, shal** fell into the water: then hee cryed, and said, Alas **and head.** master it was but borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place. Then hee cut downe a pine of wood, and cast it thither, and hee caused the Iyrion to swimme.

7 Then hee said, Take it vp to thee. And hee stretched out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Aram warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, and said, In such and such a place shall be my campe.

9 Therefore the man of God sent vnto the king of Israel, saying, Beware thou goe not over to such a place: for there the Aramites are come downe.

10 So the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himselfe from thence, not one nor twise.

11 And the heart of the king of Aram was troubled for this thing: therefore he called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will ye not shew mee which of vs her yeth our counsell to the king of Israel?

12 Then one of his seruants said, None, my lord. O king, but Elisha the Prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel, **from** the words that thou speakest in thy priue chamber.

13 And he said, Goe, and espie where hee is, that I may find and fetch him. And one told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dochan.

14 So he sent thither horses, and charets and a mighty host: and they came by night and compassed the citie.

15 And when the servant of the man of God arose early to goe out, behold, an host compassed the citie with horses and charets. Then his servant saide vnto him, Alas master, how shall we doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for they that be with vs, are more then they that be with them.

17 Then Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I beseech thee open his eyes that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the servant, and hee looked, and beholde, the mountaine was full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 So they came downe to him: but Elisha praied vnto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 And Elisha said vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the citie, follow mee, and I will leade you to the man whom yee seek. But hee led them to Samaria.

20 And when they were come to Samaria, Elisha said, Lord, open their eyes, that they may see. And the Lord opened their eyes, and they sawe, and beholde they were in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them, shall I I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: doest thou not smite them that thou hast taken with thy sword, and with thy bow? but set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And he made great preparation for them: and when they had eaten and drunken, hee sent them away: and they went to their master. So the bands of Aram came no more into the land of Israel.

24 But afterward Ben-hadad king of Aram gathered all his hoste, and went vp and besieged Samaria.

25 So there was a great famine in Samaria: for lo, they besieged it vntill an asses head was at foure score pieces of siluer, and the trowth par: of a kab of doves dung at fve pieces of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was going vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my Lord, O king.

27 And he said, Seeing the Lord doth not succour thee, how should I helpe thee with the barn, or with the winchresse?

28 Also the King said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Give thy sonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my sonne to morrow.

29 * So we fod my sonne, and did eat him: and I said to her the day after, Give thy sonne, that wee may eat him: but she hath hid her sonne.

30 And when the king had heard the wordes of the woman, he rent his clothes, (and as he went vpon the wall, the people looked, and beholde, hee had sackcloth within vpon his flesh.)

31 And he said, God doe so to me and more also, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 Now Elisha sate in his house, and the Elders sate with him: And the King sent a man before him: but before the messenger came to him, hee said to the Elders, See yee not how this murderers sonne hath sent to take away my head? take heed: when the messenger cometh, and that the doore, and hande him roughly at the doore: is not the sound

of his masters feet behind him?

33 While he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him, and said, Behold, this cuill cometh of the Lord: should I attend on the Lord any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Elisa prophesieth plenty of vitaille and other things to Samaria. 6 The Syrians run away, & haue no man following them. 17 The prince that would not beleeue the word of Elisha, is troden to death.*

Then Elisha saide, Heare yee the word of the Lord: thus saith the Lord, To morow this time a measure of fine flour shall be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a prince on whose hand the king leaued, answered the man of God, and saide, Though the Lord would make windowes in the heauen, could this thing come to passe? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not care thereof.

3 Now there were foure leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, we will enter into the citie, the famine is in the citie, and we shal die there: and if we sit here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall into the campe of the Aramites: if they saue our liues, we shal liue: and if they kil vs, we are but dead.

5 So they rose vp in the twilight, to goe to the campe of the Aramites: and when they were come to the vtmost part of the campe of the Aramites, lo, there was no man there.

6 For the Lord hath caused the campe of the Aramites to heare a noyse of charets, and a noyse of horses, and a noyse of a great armie, so that they saide one to another, Behold, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, about the campe as it was, and fled for their liues.

8 And when these lepers came to the vtmost part of the campe, they entered into one tent, and did eat and drinke, and caried thence siluer and golde, and raiment, and went and hid it: after they returned, and entered into another tent, and caried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then said one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we holde our peace, if we tary till day light, some of vs shall come vpon vs. Now therefore come, let vs goe, and tell the kings household.

10 So they came and called vnto the porters of the citie, & told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Aramites, and loe, there was no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tyed, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.

11 And the porters cried and declared to the kings house within:

12 Then the king arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will shew you now, what the Aramites haue done to vs. They know that wee are acquainted, therefore they are gone out of the campe to hide themselves in the felde, saying, When they come out of the citie, we shall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and saide, Let men take now five of the horses that remaine, and

2. Chron.
32.7.

For two
horses of
the cha.
res which
were ac-
customed
to draw
in the
charret.

Chap. 4.
35.

Deut. 28.
53.57.

For, vpon
his
clothes.

Or, we
shall be-
nursed for
our fault.

and are left in the time? Behold, they are now as all the multitude of Israel that are left therein, behold I say, they are as the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed; and we will send to see.

For two
barrels of
the chaf.
which
were ac-
customed
to draw
in the
charret.

14. So they took two charrets of horses, and the king sent after the hosts of the Aramites, saying, Go, and see.

15. And they went after them to Jordan, and lo! all the way was full of clothes and vessels which the Aramites had cast from them in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16. Then the people went out and spoiled the campe of the Aramites: so a measure of fine flour was at a shekel, and two measures of barley at a shekel according to the word of the Lord.

17. And the king gave the prince (on whose hand he leaned) the charge of the gate, and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, which spake it, when the King came down to him.

18. And it came to passe as the man of God had spoken to the King, saying, Two measures of barley at a shekel, and a measure of fine flour shall be at a shekel, to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria.

19. But the prince had answered the man of God, and said, Though the Lord would make windowes in the heaven, could it come so to passe? And hee said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not eat thereof.

20. And so it came vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

C H A P. VIII.

1. Elisha prophesied vnto the Shunammite the death of Ioram yeeres. 2. Hee prophesied to Hazael that he shall be King of Syria. 3. Hee reigned after Ben-hadad. 4. Jehoram reigned over Iudah. 5. So Edom fell from Iudah. 6. Ahabiah succeeded Iehoram.

Chap. 4.
35.

Then spake Elisha vnto the woman, * whose sonne hee had restored to life, saying, Vp, and go thou, and thine house, and sojourne where thou canst sojourne: for the Lord hath called for a famine, and it commeth also vpon the land seven yeeres.

2. And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God, and went both shee and her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistims seven yeeres.

3. ¶ And at the seven yeeres end the woman returned out of the land of the Philistims, and went out to call vpon the king for her house, and for her land.

4. And the king talked with Gehazi the seruante of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great actes that Elisha hath done.

5. And as hee told the king how hee had restored one dead to life, behold, the woman, whose sonne hee had raised to life, called vpon the king for her house, and for her land. Then Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6. And when the King asked the woman, shee tolde him: so the king appointed her an eunuch, saying, Restore thou all that are hers, and all the fruits of her lands since the day shee left the land, euen vntill this time.

7. ¶ Then Elisha came to Damascus, and Ben-hadad the king of Aram was sicke: and one tolde him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8. And the king said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meete the man of God

that thou mayest enquire of the Lord by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9. ¶ So Hazael went to meete him, and tooke the present in his hand, and of euery good thing of Damascus, *uen* the burden of souny camels, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Ben-hadad kind of Aram hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10. And Elisha said to him, Goe, and say vnto him, Thou shalt recover: howbeit the Lord hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11. And hee looked vpon him stedfastly, till Hazael was ashamed, and the man of God wept.

12. And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And hee answered, Because I knowe the euill that thou shalt doe vnto the children of Israel: for their strong cities shalt thou set on fire, and their young men shalt thou slay with the sword, and shalt dash their infants against the stones, and rent in pieces their women with child.

13. Then Hazael said, What? is thy seruant a dog, that I should doe this greating? and Elisha answered, The Lord hath shewed mee, that thou shalt be king of Aram.

14. ¶ So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And hee answered, Hee tolde mee that thou shouldst recover.

15. And on the morrow hee tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread it on his face, and he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16. ¶ Now in the sixtyeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, and of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah began to reigne.

17. He was two and thirty yeere olde, when hee began to reigne: and hee reigned eight yeere in Ierusalem.

18. And hee walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and hee did euill in the sight of the Lord.

19. Yet the Lord would not destroy Iudah, for Dauid his seruants sake, * as he had promised him to giue him a light, and to his children for ever.

20. ¶ In those dayes Edom rebelled vnder the hand of Iudah, & made a king ouer themselves.

21. Therefore Ioram went to Zair, and all his charrets with him, and he arose by night, and smote the Edomites which were about him with the captiues of the charrets, and the people fled into their tents.

22. So Edom rebelled vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Iudab rebelled at that same time.

23. Concerning the rest of the actes of Ioram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24. And Ioram slept with his father, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid. And Ahabiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

25. ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah begin to reigne.

26. Two and twenty yeere old was Ahaziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27. And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the Lord, like the house of Ahab: for hee was the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

13 And he went with Ioram the sonne of Ahab to warre against Hazael king of Aram in Ramoth Gilead, and the Aramites smote Ioram.

14 And king Ioram returned to be healed in Izreel of the wounds which the Aramites had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought against Hazael king of Aram. And Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Izreel, because he was sicke.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iehoram made King of Israel, 21 and killed Ie. boram the King thereof, 27 and Ahaziah otherwise called Ochozias, the king of Iudah, 33 and causeth Iezebel to bee cast downe out of a window, and the dogs eateth her.

Then Elifha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and said vnto him, * Gird thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and get thee to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, looke where Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and goe, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and leade him to a secret chamber.

3 Then take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus saith the Lord, I haue anointed thee for king ouer Israel: then open the doore and flee without any tarrying.

4 So the seruant of the Prophet gate him to Ramoth Gilead.

5 And when hee came in, behold, the captaines of the armie were sitting, And he said, I haue a message to thee, O captaine. And Iehu said, Vnto which of all vs? And he answered, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he powred the oyle on his head, and said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I haue anointed thee for king ouer the people of the Lord, *turn* ouer Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my seruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the seruants of the Lord * of the land of Iezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall be destroyed: and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that maketh water against the wall, as well him that is shut vp, as him that is left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Iezebel in the field of Izreel, and there shall be none to burie her. And he opened the doore and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came out to the seruants of his lord. And one said vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And hee said vnto them, Ye know the man and what his talke was.

12 And they said, It is talke, tell vs it now. Then he said, Thus and thus spake he to mee, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I haue anointed thee for king ouer Israel.

13 Then they made halte, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the staires, and blew the trumpet, saying, Iehu is king.

14 So Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat the sonne of Nimshi conspired against Ioram: (Now Ioram kept Ramoth Gilead, hee and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Aram.)

15 And * King Ioram returned to bee healed in Izreel of the wounds which the Aramites had giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael king of Aram) and Iehu said, Is it beyour minds, let no man depart and escape out of the citie, to goe and tell in Izreel.

16 So Iehu gate vp into a charet, and went to Izreel: for Ioram lay there; and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to see Ioram.

17 And the watchmen that stood in the tower in Izreel, spied the company of Iehu as hee came; and said, I see a company. And Iehoram said, Take a horseman, and send to meete them, that he may say, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horsebacke to meete him; and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Iehu said, What hast thou to doe with peace? I turne behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but hee cometh not againe.

19 Then he sent out another on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne behind me.

20 And the watchman tolde, saying, Hee came to them *al/o*, but cometh not againe, & the marching is like the marching of Iehu the sonne of Nimshi: for he marcheth furiously.

21 ¶ Then Iehoram said, Make ready: and his charet was made ready. And Iehoram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Iudah went out either of them in his charet against Iehu, and met him in the field of Naboth the Izreelite.

22 And when Iehoram saw Iehu, hee said, Is it peace? Iehu? And he answered, What peace, whiles the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts are yet in great number?

23 Then Iehoram turned his hand, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, O Ahaziah, there is treason.

24 But Iehu tooke a bow in his hand, and smote Iehoram betweene the shoulders, that the arrowe went thorow his heart: and hee fell downe in his charet.

25 Then said Iehu to Beldazar a captaine, Take and cast him in some place of the field of Naboth the Izreelite: for I remember that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the Lord I layd this burden vpon him.

26 * Surely I haue seene yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, said the Lord, against him, and I will render it thee in this field, saith the Lord. Now therefore take and cast him in the field, according to the word of the Lord.

27 But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah saw this, hee fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu pursued after him, and I said, Smite him also in the charet: and they smote him in the going vp to Gur which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and there died.

28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the citie of David.

29 ¶ And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 And when Iehu was come to Izreel, Iezebel heard of it, and painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred at the gate, the said, Had I zimri peace, which slew his master?

32 And hee lift vp his eyes to the windowe, and said, Who is on my side, who? Then two or three of her eunuchs looked vnto him.

33 And hee said, Cast her downe: and they cast her downe, and he sprinkled of her blood vpon the wall and vpon the horses, and hee trode her vnder foote.

34 And when he was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and said, Visite now yonder cursed woman,

2.Kin.19

25.17.

† 25. from chamber to chamber. 26.

2.Kin.21.

25.15.

2.Kin.14

20.22.

21.23.

2.Kin.14

20.22.

21.23.

2.Kin.16

21.11.

Chap. 8.

29.

Ahab. by the hand of. 1. Kings 41.33.

[Or, follow me.]

[Or, spake this pro-

phesie a-

gainst him

1. Kings 21.29.

[Ahab by the hand of. 1. Kings 31.39.

[Or, chief seruants.]

and bury her: for she is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull and the feet, and the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe and tolde him. And he said, This is the word of the Lord which he spake by his seruant Eliiah the Tishbite, saying, In the field of Izezel shall the dogs eate the flesh of Izezebel.

37 And the carkeis of Izezebel shall be as dung vpon the ground in the field of Izezel, so that noase shall say, This is Izezebel.

CHAP. X.

6 Iehu caueth the twenty sons of Ahab to be slaine, 14 And after that forty and two of Ahab's brethren. 25 He killeth also all the priests of Baal. 35 After his death his sonnes requieth in his stead.

Ahab had now seventy sonnes in Samaria. And Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Israel, and to the Elders, and to the bringers vp of Ahab's children, to this effect.

1 Now when this letter cometh to you (for ye haue with you your masters sonnes, yee haue with you both charres and horses, and a defended citie, and armour)

2 Consider therefore which of your masters sons is best and most meete, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

3 But they were exceedingly afrayd, and sayd, Behold, two kings could not stand before him, how shall we then stand?

4 And he that was gouernour of Ahab's house, and he that ruled the citie, and the Elders, and the bringers vp of the children sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs: we will make no king: doe what seemeth good to thee.

5 Then he wrote another letter to them, saying, If ye be mine, and wil obey my voice, take the heads of the men that are your masters sonnes, & come to me to Izezel by to morow this time. (Now y kings sons, about seventy persons were with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

6 And when the letter came to them, they took the kings sonnes, and slew the seventy persons, and laid their heads in baskets, and sent them vnto him to Izezel.

7 Then there came a messenger and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the Kings sons. And he said, Let them lay them on two heaps at the entering in of the gate vntill the morning.

8 And when it was day, he went out, and stood and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

9 Know now that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the worde of the Lord, which the Lord spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the Lord hath brought to passe the things that he spake by his seruant Eliiah.

10 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Izezel, and all that wrote great with him, and his familiars, and his priests, so that he let none of his remaine.

11 And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria. And as Iehu was in the way by an house wherethe shepheards did sheare,

12 Hee met with the brethren of Ahaziah King of Iudah, and said, Who are yee? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and go downe to salute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

13 And he said, Take them aliae And they took them aliae, and slew them at the well besides the house where the sheepe are shorne, euen two and forty men, and he left not one of them.

14 And when he was departed thence, he met with Ichonadab the sonne of Rechab coming to meet him, and hee blessed him and said to him, Is thine heart vpright, as mine heart is toward thee? And Ichonadab answered, Yea doubtlesse. Then giue him mine hand. And when hee had giuen him his hand, he tooke him vp to him into the charer.

15 And he said, Come with me, and see the ziele that I haue for the Lord: so they made him ride in his charer.

16 And when he came to Samaria, hee slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till hee had destroyed him according to the word of the Lord, which he spake to Eliiah.

17 Then Iehu assembled all the people, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, but Iehu shall serue him much more.

18 Now therefore call vnto me all the Prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, and let not a man bee lacking: for I haue a great sacrifice for Baal: whosoener is lacking, hee shall not liue. But Iehu did it by subtiltie to destroy the seruants of Baal.

19 And Iehusayd, I Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

20 So Iehu sent vnto all Israel, & all the seruants of Baal came. and there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was full from end to end.

21 Then hee sayd vnto him that had the charge of the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the seruants of Baal. And he brought them out vestments.

22 And when Iehu went, and Ichonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, he sayd vnto the seruants of Baal, Search diligently and looke lest there bee heere with you any of the seruants of the Lord, but the seruants of Baal onely.

23 And when they went in to make sacrifice and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands escape, I his soule shall bee for his soule.

24 And when he had made an ende of the burnt offering, Iehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Goe in, slay them, let not a man come out. And they smote them with the edge of the sword. And the guard, and the captains cast them out, and went vnto the citie, where was the temple of Baal.

25 And they brought out the images of the temple of Baal, and burnt them.

26 And they destroyed the image of Baal, and threw downe the house of Baal, and made a iakes of it vnto this day.

27 So Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

28 But from the finnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from them, neither from the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan.

29 And the Lord said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast diligently executed that which was right in mine eyes, and hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all things that were in mine heart, therefore shall thy sonnes vnto the fourth generation sit on the throne of Israel.

30 But Iehu regarded not to walke in the Law of the Lord God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the finnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

spake by the hand of.

1 Kings 41.33.

follow

spake by the hand of 1 Kings 41.33.

spake by the hand of 1 Kings 41.33.

Or else

Or, see 1 Kings 41.33.

Or, see 1 Kings 41.33.

32 In those daies the Lord began to visite Israel, as he said off.

33 From Iordan Eastward, even all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and them that were of Manassir, from Aroer (which is by the river Arnon) and Gilead, and Bashan.

34 Concerning the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his valiant deeds, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria is eight and twenty yeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 Athaliah putteth to death all the kings sonnes except Iosiah the sonne of Achaziah. 2 Iosiah is appointed king. 3 Jehoiaada causeth Athaliah to be slaine. 4 He maketh a covenant betweene God and the people.

5 Baal and his priests are destroyed.

2 Chron. 32.10. **T**hen Athaliah the mother of Achaziah, when she saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the Kings seed.

2 But Jehoicheba the daughter of king Ioram, and sister to Achaziah, tooke Iosiah the sonne of Achaziah, and hid him from among the Kings sonnes, that should be slaine, with him & his nurse, keeping them in the bedchamber, and they hid him from Athaliah so that he was not slaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the Lord six yeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

2 Chron. 23.1.3. **I**n the seventh yere Jehoiaada sent and tooke the captaines ouer hundreds, with other captaines, and them of the guard, and caused them to come vnto him into the house of the Lord, and made a covenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the Lord, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is it, that yee must doe. The third part of you that cometh on the Sabbath, shall ward toward the Kings house.

6 And another third part in the gate of Sur: and another third part in the gate behinde them of the guard, and yee shall keepe watch in the house of Maiah.

10v. that none breake his order. **7** And two parts of you, that is all that go out on the Sabbath day, shall keepe the watch of the house of the Lord about the king.

8 And yee shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapon in his hand, & whosoever cometh within the ranges, let him bee slaine: be you with the king as he goeth out and in.

9 And the captaines of the hundreds did according to all that Jehoiaada the Priest commaunded, and they tooke every man his men that entred in to their charge on the Sabbath, with them that went out of it on the Sabbath, and came to Jehoiaada the Priest.

10 And the Priest gave to the Captaines of hundreds, the speeres and the shields that were King Dauids, and were in the house of the Lord.

11 And the guard stood every man with his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side, about the Altar, and about the house round about the king.

12 Then he brought out the Kings sonne, & put the crowne vpon him, and gave him the Testimony, and they made him king: also they anoynted him, and clapt their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 And when Athaliah heard the noyse of the running of the people she came, into the people in the house of the Lord.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes & the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiaada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, that had the rule of the host, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges, & he that followeth her, let him die by the sword: for the Priest had sayd, Let her not be slaine in the house of the Lord.

16 Then they laid hands on her, and she went by the way, by which the horses goe to the house of the king, and there was she slaine.

17 And Jehoiaada made a covenant betweene the Lord and the king and the people, that they should be true Lords people: likewise betweene the King and the people.

18 Then all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and destroyed it with his altars: and his images brake they downe courageously, and flew Mitthan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the Priest set a guard ouer the house of the Lord.

19 Then he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the other captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land: and they brought the King from the house of the Lord, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the Kings house: and hee set him downe on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was in quiet: for they had slaine Athaliah with the sword beside the kings house.

21 Seven yeres old was Jehoahaz when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jehoahaz maketh promise for the repairing of the Temple. 2 Hee saith the king of Syria by a prent from comming against Ierusalem. 3 Hee is killed by two of his seruants.

IN the seventh yere of Iehu, Jehoahaz began to reigne, and reigned fortie yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoahaz did that which was good in the sight of the Lord all his time that Jehoiaada the priest taught him.

3 But the hie places were not taken away: for the people offered yet, and burnt incense in the hie places.

4 And Jehoahaz said to the Priests, All the silver of dedicate things that bee brought to the house of the Lord, that is the money of them that are vnder the count, the money that every man is set at, and all the money that one offereth willingly, and bringeth into the house of the Lord,

5 Let the Priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance: and they shall repaire the broken places of the house whersoever any decay is found.

6 Yet in the three and twentieth yere of king Jehoahaz, the Priests had not mended that which was decayed in the Temple.

7 Then king Jehoahaz called for Jehoiaada the Priest, and the other Priests, and sayd vnto them, Why repaire ye not the ruines of the temple? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, except yee deliver it to repaire the ruines of the Temple.

8 So the Priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repaire the decayed places of the Temple.

9 Then

10r. 10f. full.

10 Then Ithobal the Priest took a chest, and bored an hole in the side of it, and set it beside the altar on the right side, as every man cometh into the Temple of the Lord. And the Priests that kept the doors, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

11 And when they saw there was much money in the chest, the Kings Secretary came up, and the high Priest, and put it up after that they had told the money that was found in the house of the Lord.

12 And they gave the money made ready into the hands of them that undertook the works, and that had the oversight of the house of the Lord: and they paid it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought upon the house of the Lord.

13 And to the masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone, to repair that was decayed in the house of the Lord, and for all that which was laid out for the reparation of the Temple.

14 Howbeit there was not made for the house of the Lord bowles of silver, instruments of musick, basins, trumpets, nor any vessels of golde, or vessels of silver of the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

15 But they gave it to the workmen which repaired therewith the house of the Lord.

16 Moreover, they reckoned out with the men, into whose hands they delivered that money to be bestowed on workmen for they dealt faithfully.

17 The money of the trespass offering, and the money of the sinne offerings was not brought into the house of the Lord: for it was the Priestes.

18 Then came up Hazael King of Aram, and fought against Gath, and took it, and Hazael set his face to go up to Ierusalem.

19 And Iothah king of Iudah took all the halowed wings that Iothaphat and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, Kings of Iudah had dedicated, and that hee himselfe had dedicated, and all the golde that was found in the treasures of the House of the Lord, and in the Kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Aram, and he departed from Ierusalem.

20 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iothah and all that he did, are they not written in the books of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And his servants arose and wrought treason, and slew Iothah in the house of Millo, when he came downe to Silla.

22 Euen Iozabab the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabab the sonne of Shomer his servants smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iothabaz the son of Iotha is delivered into the hands of the Syrians. 2 Hee prayeth unto God and is delivered. 3 Iotha his sonne reigneeth in his stead. 4 Elifha dieth. 5 Hazael dieth.

IN the three and twentieth yere of Iotha the sonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iothabaz the sonne of Iotha began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and he reigned fouenteene yere.

2 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, and followed the finnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, and departed not therefrom.

3 And the Lord was angry with Israel, and deuoured them into the hand of Hazael king of Aram, and into the hand of Ben-Adad the son of Hazael all his dayes.

4 And Iothabaz besought the Lord, & the Lord heard him: so he saw the trouble of Israel, who with the king of Aram troubled them.

5 And the Lord gave Israel a deliverer: so that they came out from under the subjection of the Aramites. And the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as before time.

6 Neuertheless they departed not from the finnes of the house of Ieroboam which made Israel sinne, for walked in them: euen the grosse altor: made still in Samaria.

7 For he had left of the people to Iothabaz but fifty bowmen & ten charres, and ten thousand footmen, because the king of Aram had destroyed them, and made them like dust beaten to powder.

8 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iothabaz and all that hee did, and his valiant deeds, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iothabaz slepe with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iotha his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the seuen and thirtie yere of Iotha king of Iudah, began Iothab the sonne of Iehozab to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen yere.

11 And did euill in the sight of the Lord: for he departed not from all the finnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat that made Israel to sinne, but hee walked therein.

12 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iotha and all that hee did, and his valiant deeds, and how hee fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Iotha slepe with his fathers, and Ieroboam set vpon his seat: and Iotha was buried in Samaria among the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ When Elifha fell sicke of his sicknes whereof he died, Iotha the king of Israel came down vnto him, and wept vpon his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charre of Israel, and the horsemen of the fame.

15 Then Elifha said vnto him, Take a bowe and arrows. And he took vnto him bowe and arrows.

16 And he said vnto the king of Israel, Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And he put his hand vpon it, and Elifha put his hands vpon the kings hands.

17 And (sayd, Open the window Eastward. And when he had opened it, Elifha sayd, Shoot. And hee shot. And hee said, Behold, the arrow of the Lordes deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance against Aram: for thou shalt finite the Aramites in Aphek, till thou hast consumed them.

18 Again hee sayd, Take the arrows. And hee tooke them. And hee sayde vnto the King of Israel, Smite the ground. And hee smote thrise, and ceased.

19 Then the man of God was angry with him, and sayd, Thou shouldest haue smitten five or sixe times, so thou shouldest haue smitten Aram, till thou hadst consumed it, where now thou shalt finite Aram but thrise.

20 ¶ So Elifha died, and they buried him, And certaine bands of the Moabites came into the land that yere.

21 And as they were burying a man, behold, they saw the soldiers: therefore they call the man into the sepulchre of Elifha. And when the man was downe, and touched the bones of Elifha, hee reuiued, and stood vpon his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Aram vexed Israel all

11r. as yesterday, or before yesterday.

13r. as

the dayes of Iehozab.

23 Therefore the Lord had mercy on them, and pitied them, and had respect vnto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Izhak, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither call he them from him as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Aram died, and Ben-hadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 Therefore Iehozab the sonne of Iehozab returned, and tooke out of the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael the cities which he had taken away by warre out of the hand of Iehozab his father: for three times did Iozab beat him, and restored the cities vnto Israel.

C H A P. XIII.

3 Amaziah the king of Iudah passed to death them that served his father, 7 and after somewhat Edom. 15 Iozab dieth, & Ieroboam his sonne succedeth him. 29 And after him reigneth Zachariah.

¶ The second yeere of Iozab son of Iehozab king of Iudal reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Iozab king of Iudal.

2 He was five and twenty yere old when he began to reigne, and reigned nine and twenty yere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

3 And he did uprightly in the sight of the Lord, yet not like Dauid his father: but did according to all that Iozab his father had done.

4 Notwithstanding the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense in the high places.

5 ¶ And when the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, he slew his seruantes which had * killed the king his father.

6 But the children of those that did slay him, he slew not, according vnto that that is written in the booke of the Law of Moyses, wherein the Lord commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children put to death for the fathers: but every man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

7 Hee slew also of Edom in the valley of salt tenne thousand, and tooke the cite of Sela by warre, and called the name thereof Joktheel vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehozab the sonne of Iehozab, sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

9 Then Iehozab the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that is in Lebanon sent to the cedar that is in Lebanon, saying, Giuethy daughter to my son to wile: and the wilde beaust that was in Lebanon went and trode downe the thistle.

10 Because thou hast smitten Edom, thine heart hath made thee proud: bragge of glory, and tary at home: why dost thou prouoke to thine hurt, that thou shouldst fall, and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehozab king of Israel went vp, and hee and Amaziah king of Iudah sawe one another in the face at Beth-shechem, which is in Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put to the worfe before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

13 But Iehozab king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Iehozab, the son of Abaziah, at Beth-shechem, & came to Ierusalem & brake down the wall of Ierusalem from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And he tooke all the gold & siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the Lord, and in

the treasures of the kings house, & the children that were in hostage, and removed to Samaria.

26 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehozab which hee did, and his valiant deedes, and how hee fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehozab slept with his fa there, & was buried at Samaria among the kings of Israel: and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Iozab king of Iudah liued after the death of Iehozab sonne of Iehozab king of Israel fiftene yeres.

18 Concerning the rest of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 But they wrought treason against him in le-2 Chron. rusalem, and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after 25. 27. him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and hee was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the cite of Dauid.

21 Then all the people of Iudah tooke Amaziah, which was sixteen yere old, and made him king for his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fiftenth yeere of Amaziah the sonne of Iozab king of Iudah, was Ieroboam the sonne of Iozab made king ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned one and fourey yere.

24 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord: for hee departed not from all the finnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to finne.

25 Hee restored the coast of Israel, from the entering of Hamath vnto the sea of y wildernes, according to the word of the Lord God of Israel, which he spake by his seruant Iozab the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which was of Gath Hopher.

26 For the Lord saw the exceeding bitter affliction of Israel, so that there was none shut vp, nor any left, neither yet any that could helpe Israel.

27 Yet the Lord had not decreed to put out the name of Israel from vnder the heauen: therefore he preferred them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Iozab.

28 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ieroboam and all that hee did, & his valiant deedes, and how he fought, and how hee restored Damascus & Hamath to Iudah in Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 So Ieroboam slept with his fathers, & was with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

C H A P. XV.

1 Amaziah the king of Iudah becommeth a leper. 5 Of Iotham, 10 Shallum, 14 Menahem. 23 Pekahiah, 30 Pekiah, 32 Iotham, 38 and Ahaz.

IN the seven and twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, began Amaziah, sonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yere old was he when he was made king, and he reigned two & fifty yere in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iecholiah of Ierusalem, yere.

3 And hee did uprightly in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

4 But the high places were not put away: for the people yet offered, and burned incense in the high places.

5 And the Lord smote the King: and hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in an house apart, and Iotham the kings sonne gouerned the

2 Chron. 25. 1.

Chap. 12. 20.

Deut. 24. 16. exek. 18. 20.

1 Or, the tower, or socle, 2 Chron. 25. 12.

1 Or, brought him.

Chap. 10. 30.

1 Or, by the hand

1 Or, had not spoken

1 Or, in the twentieth yere

1 Or, and so

1 Or, hee departed

1 Or, 25. 1

1 Or, and all the booke of

the house, and judged the people of the land.

6 Concerning the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, & they buried him with his fathers in the cite of David, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 In the eight and thirtieth yere of Azariah, King of Iudah did Zachariah the sonne of Ieroboam reigne over Iudah in Samaria five moneths,

9 And did euill in the sight of the Lord, as did his fathers: for hee departed not from the finnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him in the sight of the people, and killed him, and reigned in his stead.

11 Concerning the rest of the acts of Zachariah, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

12 This was the word of the Lord, which hee spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel vnto the fourth generation after thee, And it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the son Iabesh began to reigne in the nine & thirtieth yere of Vzziah king of Iudah: and he reigned the space of a moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, & smote Shallum the sonne of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 Concerning the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the treason which he wrought, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem destroyed Tiphshah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah, because they opened not to him, and he smote it, and ripe vp all their women with child.

17 The nine and thirtieth yere of Azariah King of Iudah, beganne Menahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, & reigned ten yeres in Samaria.

18 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, and departed not all his daies from the sinne of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel sinne.

19 ¶ Then Pul the king of Asshur came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might bee with him, and establish the Kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money in Israel that all men of substance should giue the King of Asshur fifty shekels of siluer a peece: so the king of Asshur returned, and tarried not there in the land.

21 Concerning the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, & Pekahiah his sonne did reigne in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Pekahiah the son of Menahem to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned two yeres.

24 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord: for hee departed not from the finnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne.

25 And Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, his captain, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria in the place of the Kings palace with Argob and Arich, & with him fifty men of the Gileadites: so he killed him, and reigned in his stead.

26 Concerning the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yere of Azariah king of Iudah began Pekah the sonne of Remaliah to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty yeres.

28 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lord: for hee departed not from the finnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Israel, came Tiglath Pileser king of Asshur, and rooke Iion, and Abel, Beth-maachah, and Linoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilah, and all the land of Naphtali, and caried them away to Asshur.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Elah wrought treason against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead in the twentieth yere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 Concerning the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second yere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, began Iotham the sonne of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Five and twenty yere old was he, when hee began to reigne: and hee reigned sixteen yere in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Ierulha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And hee did vprightly in the sight of the Lord: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 But the hie places were not put away: for the people yet offered and burnt incense in the hie places: hee built the highest gate of the house of the Lord.

36 Concerning the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 In those dayes the Lord beganne to send against Iudah, Rezin the king of Aram, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the cite of David his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Abaz king of Iudah consecrated his son in fire. 5 Ierusalem is besieged. 9 Damascus is taken and Rezin slain. 11 Idolatry. 19 The death of Abaz. 20 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

THE SEVENTEENTH yere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yere old was Ahaz, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteen yere in Ierusalem, and did not vprightly in the sight of the Lord his God, like David his father.

3 But walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to goe thorow the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whome the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 Also he offered and burnt incense in the hie places and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Aram, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came vp to Ierusalem to fight: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At the same time Rezin king of Aram restored Elath to Aram, and drone the Iewes from Elath: so the Aramites came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 Then Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser king of Asshur, saying, I am thy seruant & thy son: come vp, and deliuer me out of the hand of the king

16.7.11

of Aram, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and the gold that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent a present vnto the King of Asshur.

9 And the king of Asshur consented vnto him: and the king of Asshur went vp against Damascus: and when he had taken it, hee caried the people away to Kir and slew Rezin.

10 And king Ahaz went vnto Damascus to meet Tiglath Pileser king of Asshur: and when king Ahaz saw the Altar that was at Damascus, hee sent to Vriah the Priest the patene of the Altar, and the fashion off it, and all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Vriah the Priest made an Altar in all points like to that which king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so did Vriah the Priest against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 So when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king drew nether to the altar and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings besides the Altar.

14 And set it by the brazen Altar, which was before the Lord, and brought it in farther before the house betwene the altar and the bowle of the Lord, and set it on the North side of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vriah the Priest, and said, Vpon the great altar set on fire in the morning, the burnt offering, and in the euen the meate offering, and the kings burnt offering, and his meate offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings: and powre thereby all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice, and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire of God.

16 And Vriah the Priest did according to all that king Ahaz had commanded.

17 And king Ahaz brake the borders of the bases, and tooke the caldrons from off them, and tooke downe the sea from the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pavement of stones.

18 And the vaille for the Sabbath (that they had made in the house) and the kings entrie withoor, turned he to the house of the Lord, because of the king of Asshur.

19 Concerning the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

3 Hoshea king of Israel is taken, 4 And hee availed his Realme brought to the Assyrians, 18 for their idolatrie, 25 Lions destroy the Assyrians that dwelt in Samaria. 29 Every one worshippeth his God of his nation, 35 contrary to the commandments of God.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah began Hoshea the sonne of Eloth to reigne in Samaria over Israel, and reigned nine yeeres.

2 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lord, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 And Shalmaneser king of Asshur came vp against him, & Hoshea became his seruant, and gaue him presents.

4 And the king of Asshur found treason in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present vnto the king of As-

shur as hee had done yeerly: therefore the king of Asshur shut him vp, and put him in prison.

5 Then the king of Asshur came vp thorough all the land, and went against Samaria, and besieged it three yeere.

6 * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Chap. 18. Asshur took Samaria, and caried Israel away vnto Asshur, and put them in Halah, and in Harbor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes,

7 For when the children of Israel sinned against the Lord their God, which had brought them out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and feared other gods,

8 And walked according to the fashions of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel, and after the manners of the kings of Israel, which they vsed,

9 And the children of Israel had done secretly things that were not upright before the Lord their God, and thorough all their cities had built high places, both from the tower of the watch, to the defended citie,

10 And had made them images and grones vpon euery hie hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there burnt incense in all the hie places as did the heathen, whom the Lord had taken away before them, and wrought wicked things to anger the Lord,

12 And serued idols, whereof the Lord had sayd vnto them, * Ye shall doe no such thing:

13 Notwithstanding the Lord testified to Israel, and to Iudah by all the Prophets, and by all the Seers, saying, * Turne from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, & which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

14 Neuerthelesse they would not obey, but hardened their necks, like to the necks of their fathers that did not beleue in the Lord their God.

15 And they refused his statutes & his covenant that hee made with their fathers, and his testimonies (wherewith hee witnessed vnto them) and they followed vanity, and became vaine, and followed the heathen that were round about them: concerning whom the Lord had charged them that they should not doe like them.

16 Finally they left all the Commandements of the Lord their God, and made them molten images, & euen two calves, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they made their sonnes and their daughters passe thorow the fire, and vsed witchcraft, and enchantments, yea, sold themselves to doe euill in the sight of the Lord to anger him.

18 Therefore the Lord was exceeding wroth with Israel, and put them out of his sight, and none was left but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Yet Iudah kept not the Commandements of the Lord their God, but walked according to the fashion of Israel which they vsed.

20 Therefore the Lord cast off all the steele of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hands of spoylers vntill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he cut off Israel from the house of David, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat king: and Ieroboam drew Israel away from following the Lord, and made them sune a great sune.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam, which hee did, and departed not therefrom.

Deu. 4. 14

18br by
the hand
of.
Iere. 18.
11. and
25. 5. and
35. 5.

Deu. 31.
27.

Ezek. 20.
39. ap. 6.
1. 5.

Eze. 33. 8
1. kings
13. 28.

Gen. 31.
28. 1. king
18. 31.
Iug. 6.
10. 10. cm.
10. 2.

† 28. by
the hand
of.
Iert. 25. p

22 Untill the Lord put Israel away out of his sight, as hee had said: by all his seruants the * Prophets, and caried Israel away out of their land to Asshur vnto this day.

24 And the King of Asshur brought folke from Babel, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria in stead of the children of Israel: (so they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.)

25 ¶ And at the beginning of their dwelling there, they feared not the Lord: therefore the Lord sent lions among them, which slew them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Asshur, saying, The nations which thou hast remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore hee hath sent Lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the King of Asshur commanded, saying, Carie thither one of the Priestes, whom yee brought thence, and let him goe and dwell there, and teach them the manner of the God of the country.

28 So one of the Priestes, which they had caried from Samaria, came & dwelt in Bethel and taught them how they should feare the Lord.

29 Howbeit euery nation made their gods, and put them in the houses of the hie places, which the Samaritans had made, euery nation in their cities, wherein they dwelt.

30 For the men of Babel made Succoth, Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Alhima.

31 And the Anims made Nibhaz and Tarek: and the Sepharuims burnt their children in the fire to Adrammelech, and Annammelech the gods of Sepharuaim.

Ezek. 20. who prepared for them sacrifices in the houses of the high places.
39. xlv. 6.
1. 5.

32 Thus they feared the Lorde, and appointed out Priestes out of themselves for the high places, who prepared for them sacrifices in the houses of the high places.

33 ¶ They feared the Lord, but serued their gods after the manner of the nations whom they caried thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the olde maner, they neither feare God, neither doe after their ordinances, nor after their customes, nor after the lawe, nor after the commandement which the Lord commanded the children of Iacob, whom hee named Israel.

Gen. 32. 28. 1. King
18. 31.
Iudg. 6. gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, 10. 1. 1. cm.
10. 2.

35 And with whom the Lord had made couenant, and charged them, saying, ¶ Feare none other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them.

36 But feare the Lord which brought you out of the land of Egypt with great power, and a stretched out arme: him feare yee, and worship him, and sacrifice to him.

37 Allo keepe yee diligently the statuts and the ordinances, and the lawe, and the commandement which he wrote for you, that yee doe them continually, and feare not other gods.

38 And forget not the couenant that I have made with you, neither feare ye other gods.

39 But feare the Lord your God, and he will deliuer you out of the hands of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they obeyed not, but did after their old custome.

41 So these nations feared the Lord, and serued their images also: so did their children, and their

children children, as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

¶ Hezekiah king of Iudah put downe the brasen serpent, and destroyed his idols, 7 and prospered. 11 Israel carried away captive. 30 The blasphemy of Saneherib.

NOW in the third yere of Holthea sonne of Elah King of Israel, ¶ Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 He was five and twentie yeere old when hee began to reigne, and reigned nine and twentie yere in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

4 He tooke away the high places, & brake the images, and cut downe the groves, and brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Moses had made for vs. Num. 21. to those daies the children of Israel did burn incense 8. 9. to it, and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the Lord God of Israel: so that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, neither were there any such before him.

6 For hee claued to the Lord, and departed not from him, but kept his commandments which the Lord hath commanded Moses.

7 So the Lord was with him, & he prospered in all things which he tooke in hand: also he rebelled against the king of Asshur, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistims vnto Azzah, and the coastes thereof, from the watch tower vnto the de-fenced citie.

9 ¶ And in the fourth yere of king Hezekiah (which was the seventh yere of Holthea sonne of Elah king of Israel) Salmanser king of Asshur came vp against Samaria and besieged it.

10 And after three yeres they took it, euen in the sixt yere of Hezekiah: that is, the ninth yere of Holthea king of Israel was Samaria taken.

11 Then the king of Asshur did cary away Israel vnto Asshur, and put them in Halah, & in Habor, by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

12 Because they would not obey the voice of the Lord their God, but transgressed his couenant: that is, all that Moses the seruant of the Lord had commanded, and would neither obey nor doe them.

13 ¶ Moreover, in the fourteenth yere of king Hezekiah, Saneherib King of Asshur came vp against all the strong cities of Iudah, & tooke them.

14 Then Hezekiah King of Iudah sent vnto the King of Asshur to Lachish, saying, I haue offended: depart from me, and whar thou laiest vpon me, I will beare it. And the king of Asshur appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah three hundred talents of siluer, and thirtie talents of gold.

15 Therefore Hezekiah gaue all the siluer that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 And at the same season did Hezekiah pull off the plates of the doores of the Temple of the Lord, and the pillars (which the said Hezekiah king of Iudah had couered ouer) and gaue them to the king of Asshur.

17 ¶ And the King of Asshur sent Tartan, and Rabaris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great holte against Ierusalem. And they went vp, and came to Ierusalem, and when they were come vp, they stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which is by the path of the fullers filde.

18 And called to the King. Then came out to

17 Truth it is Lord, that the Kings of Asshur have destroyed the nations and the lands;

18 And have set fire on their gods: for they were no gods, but the worke of man hands, rees wood and stone: therefore they destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou, O Lord, art only God.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amos sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I haue heard thee which thou hast prayed mee, concerning Saneherib King of Asshur.

21 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken against him, O virgine daughter of Zion, hee hath despised thee, & laughed thee to scorne: O daughter of Ierusalem, he hath shaken his head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou railled on? and whom hast thou blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? euen against the holy One of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast railled on the Lord, and said, By the multitude of my charrets I am come vp to the top of the mountaines by the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe the high cedars thereof, and the fairest trees thereof; and I will goe into the lodging of his borders, and into the fortress of his I Camel.

24 I haue digged, and drunk the waters of others, and with the plant of my feete haue I dried all the floods closed in.

25 Hast thou not heard how I haue of olde time made it, and haue formed it long agoe? and should I now bring it, that it should be destroyed, & layde on ruinous heapes, as cities defenced?

26 Whose inhabitants haue small power, & are afraid, and confounded: they are like the graske of the field, and greene herbe: or graske on the house tops or as come blasted before it be grown.

27 I know thy dwelling, yea, thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy fury against me.

28 And because thou ragest against me, and thy tumult is come vp to mine eares, I will put my hook in thy nostrils, and my bridle in thy lippes, and will bring thee backe againe the same way thou camest.

29 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, O Hezekiah, Thou shalt eate this yeere such things as growe of themselves, and the next yeere such as grow without sowing, and the thirde yeere sowe yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah shall againe take roote downward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe a remnant, and some that shall escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the Lord of hosts shall doe this.

32 Wherefore thus saith the Lord concerning the King of Asshur, He shall not enter into this city, nor shooe an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a mount against it.

33 But he shall returne the way he came, and shall not come into this citie, saith the Lord.

34 For I will defend this citie, to saue it for mine owne sake, and for Dauid my seruants sake.

35 ¶ And the same night the Angel of the Lord went out and smote in the campe of Asshur an hundred fourscore and sune thousand; so when they rose early in the morning, beholste, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Saneherib King of Asshur departed, and went his way and returned, and dwelt in Ninuech.

37 And as hee was in the temple worshipping Nisroch his god, Adramelech and Sharezer his sons slew him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Ararat, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah is sicke, and recovereth the signe of his health. 2 He recovereth rewards of Berodach, 3 Berodach his treasures, and is reprehended of Isaiah. 4 He dieth, and Manasse his sonne reigneth in his stead.

At this time * was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: And the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amos came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Put thine house in an order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed to the Lord, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept fore.

4 ¶ And asore Isaiah was gone out into the middle of the court, the word of the Lord came to him, saying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord God of David thy Father, I haue heard thy prayer, and seene thy teares: behold, I haue healed thee, and the third day thou shalt goe vp to the house of the Lord.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fiftene yere, and will deliuer thee and this city out of the hand of the King of Asshur, and will defend this city for mine owne sake, and for Dauid my seruants sake.

7 Then Isaiah said, Take a lump of dry figs. And they tooke it, and laid it on the boyle, and hee recovered.

8 ¶ For Hezekiah had sayd vnto Isaiah, What shall be the signe that the Lord will heale mee, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the Lorde the third day?

9 And Isaiah answered, This signe shalt thou haue of the Lord, that the Lord will doe that he hath spoken, Will thou that the shadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to passe forward ten degrees: not so thou, but let the shadow goe backe ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the Prophet called vnto the Lord, and hee brought againe the shadow tenne degrees backe by the degrees wherby it had gone downe in the diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ The same season Berodach Baladan the sonne of Baladan King of Babel, sent letters, and a present to Hezekiah: for hee had heard how that Hezekiah was sicke.

13 And Hezekiah heard them, and shewed them all his treasure house, so wit, the siluer and the gold and the spices, and the precious oymnt, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, and in all his realme, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 Then Isaiah the Prophet came vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they to thee? And Hezekiah said, They be come from a faire country, euen from Babel.

15 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? and Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures that I haue not shewed them.

For ple.
saint coun-
try.
For the
waters of
cities be-
ficed.

7/a. 37. 36
rob. 1. 21.
eccles. 48.
24. 1.
m. c. 7. 41
2. m. c. 8.
29.

2. Chron.
32. 24.
1/a. 38. 1.

Eccles. 48
24.

16 And Iosiah said unto Hekiah, Hearse the word of the Lord.

17 Behold the dayes come, that all this is in thine house, and whatsoever thy fathers have layd vp in store vnto this day, * shall be varied into Babel: Nothing shall be left, saith the Lord.

18 And of thy sonnes that shall procede out of thee, and which thou shalt beget shall they take away, and they shall be eunuches in the palace of the king of Babel.

19 Then Hekiah said vnto Iosiah, The word of the Lord which thou hast spoken, is good: for said he, shall it not be good, if peace and truth bee in my dayes?

20 Concerning the rest of the acts of Hekiah, and all his valiant deeds, and how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 King Manasseh reforesh idolatry, 16 and with great crueltie, 18 He dieh, and Amon his sonne succedeth, 23 who is killed of his own seruants. 26 After him reaigneth Iosiah.

Manasseh was twelue yere old when he began to reigne, and reigned sitie and five yere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Hephzi-bah.

2 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lord after the abomination of the heathen, whome the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he went backe and built the high places, which Hekiah his father had destroyed: and he erected vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 Also he * built Altars in the house of the Lord, of the which the Lord said, * In Ierusalem will I put my Name.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoste of heauen in the two courts of the house of the Lord.

6 And hee caused his sonnes to passe thorow the fire, and gaue him selfe to witchcraft and forcerie, and heuied them that had familiar spirits, and were soothsayers, and did much euill in the sight of the Lord to anger him.

7 And he set the image of the grone that he had made, in the house, whereof the Lord had said to David & to Salomon his sonne, * In this house and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I make the seete of Israel moue any more out of the land which I gaue their fathers: so that they will obferue and doe all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law that my seruant Moses commanded them.

9 Yet they obeyed not, but Manasseh led them out of the way, to doe more wickedly then did the heathen people, whom the Lord destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 Therefore the Lord spake by his seruants the Prophets, saying,

11 * Because that Manasseh King of Iudah hath done such abominations, and hath wrought more wickedly then all that the Amorites, which were before him, did, and hath made Iudah to sinne also with his idoles,

12 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will bring an euill vpon Ierusalem & Iudah, that who so heareth of it, both his * cares shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch out Ierusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ierusalem as a man wipeth a dish which he reipeth, and turneth it vnder his foue.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall be robbed and spoiled of all their adoratories.

15 Because they haue done euill in my sight, and haue provoked me to anger, since the time their fathers came out of Egypt: vntill this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood exceeding much, till he replenished Ierusalem from corner to corner, beside his sinne wherewith hee made Iudah to sinne, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord.

17 Concerning the rest of the actes of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, & was buried in the garden of his owne house, ouer in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 * Amon was two and twentie yere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yere 2. Chr. 33. in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Iobah.

20 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lord, as his father Manasseh did.

21 For hee walked in all the way that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his fathers serued, and worshipped them.

22 And hee forsooke the Lord God of his fathers and walked not in the way of the Lord.

23 And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the King in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon, and the people made Iosiah his sonne King in his stead.

25 Concerning the rest of the actes of Amon which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

26 And I they buried him in his sepulchre in the garden of Vzza, and Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah repairs the Temple, 8 Hilkiah findeth the booke of the Law, and causeth it to be presented to Iosiah, 12 Who sendeth to Huldah the Prophetesse to enquire the Lords will.

Iosiah was * eighty yere olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned one and thirtie yere in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was sedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Bozath.

2 And hee did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the waies of David his father, and bowed neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 * And in the eighteenth yere of King Iosiah, the king sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah the son of Meshullam the chancelour to the house of the Lord, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the hie Priest, that hee may I summe the silver which is brought into the house of the Lord, which the keepers of the doore haue gathered of the people,

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of them that doe the worke, and haue the oversight of the house of the Lord: let them giue it to them that worke in the house of the Lord, to repaire the decayed places of the house.

6 To wit, vnto the artificers and carpenters, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit let no reckoning be made with them of the money that is deliuered into their hand: for they deale faithfully.

8 And Hilkiah the hie Priest said vnto Shaphan the chancellour, I haue found the booke of the law in the house of the Lord: and Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 So Shaphan the chancellour came to the king, and brought him word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hands of them that doe the worke, and haue the ouersight of the house of the Lord.

10 Also Shaphan the chancellour shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke, And Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And when the King had heard the words of the booke of the Law, herent his clothes.

12 Therefore the king commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiiah, and Shaphan the chancellour, and Asaiah the Kings seruant, saying,

13 Go ye and enquire of the Lord for mee, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is kindled agaiust vs, because our fathers haue not obeyed the words of this booke, to do according vnto all that which is written therein for vs.

14 ¶ So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asaiah went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse the wife of Shallum, the sonne of Tiknah, the sonne of Harhas keeper of the wardrobe: (and she dwelt in Ierusalem in the colledge) and they communed with her.

15 And shee answered them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and on the inhabitants thereof, because all the words of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read,

17 Because they haue forsaken me, & haue burnt incense vnto other gods, to anger mee with all the works of their hands: my wrath also shall be kindled agaiust this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the Lord, so shall yee say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The words that thou hast heard, shall come to passe.

19 But because thine heart did melt, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the Lord, when thou heardest what I spake agaiust this place, & agaiust the inhabitants of the same, so wis, that it should be destroyed and accursed: and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before mee, I haue also heard it, saith the Lord.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt bee pur in thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill, which I will bring vpon this place. Thus they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioshiah readeth the Law to the people. 2 He maketh a covenant with the Lord. 3. He putteth downe the idole, after he had killed their Priests. 23 He keepeth the Passouer. 24 He destroyeth the conuincers. 29 He was killed in Megiddo. 30 and his son Iehoiakim reigneth in his stead. 33 After hee was slain, his sonne Iehoiakim was made King.

Then the King sent, and there gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah and of Ierusalem.

2 And the King went vnto the house of the Lord, with all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests and Prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the covenant, which was found in the house of the Lord.

3 And the King stood by the pillar, and made a covenant before the Lord, that they should walke after the Lord, and keepe his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes with all their heart, and with all their soule, that they might accomplish the words of this covenant written in this booke. And all the people stood to the covenant.

4 Then the king commanded Hilkiah the high Priest and the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore to bring out of the Temple of the Lord all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groae, and for all the hoste of heauen, and he burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kedron, and caried the powder of them into Beth-el.

5 And hee put downe the Chemarims, whome the Kings of Iudah had founded to burne incense in the high places, and in the cities of Iudah and about Ierusalem, and also them that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the sunne and to the moone, and to the planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And he brought out the grouse from the Temple of the Lord without Ierusalem vnto the valley Kedron, and burnt it in the valley Kedron, & stamp it to powder, and cast the dust thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that were in the house of the Lord, where the women woue hangings for the groae.

8 Also hee brought all the Priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the hie places where the Priests had burnt incense, euen from Geba, to Beersheba, & destroyed the hie places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the citie, which was at the left hand of the gate of the citie.

9 Neuerthelesse, the Priests of the high places came not vp to the altar of the Lord in Ierusalem, save onely they did eate of the vnteauned bread among their brethren.

10 Hee defiled also Topheth, which was in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man should make his sonne or his daughter passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 Hee put downe also the horses that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the sunne at the entring in of the house of the Lord, by the chamber of Nerhammelech the eunuch, which was ruler of the suburbs, and burnt the charres of the sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the toppes of the chambers of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which Manassah had made in the two courts of the house of the Lord, did the King brake downe, and hasted thence, and cast the dust of them in the brooke Kedron.

13 Moreover, the King defiled the high places that were before Ierusalem, and on the right hand of the mount of corruption (which * Salomon the King of Israel had buile for Ashteroth the idole of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the idole of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon.)

14 And he brake the images in pieces, and cut downe

downe the grones, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 Furthermore the altar that was at Beth-el & the hie place made by Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to finne, both this altar and also the hie place brake hee downe, and burnt the high place, & stamp it to powder, and burnt the grones.

16 And as Iofiah turned himselfe, hee spied the grates that were in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the grones, and burnt them vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the Lord that the man of God proclaimed, which cryed the same words.

17 Then he said, What title is that which I see? And the men of the citie said vnto him, For the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and tolde these things that thou hast done to the altar of Beth-el.

18 Then said he, Let him alone, let none remoue his bones. So his bones were fained with the bones of the Prophet that came from Samaria.

19 Iofiah also tooke away all the houses of the high places which were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to anger the Lord, and did to them according to all the facts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he sacrificed all the priests of the hie places that were there vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ Then the King commanded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passouer vnto the Lord your God, * as it is written in the booke of this commandment.

22 And there was no Passouer holden like that from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, and of the Kings of Iudah.

23 And in the eighteenth yeere of King Iofiah was this Passouer celebrated to the Lord in Ierusalem.

24 Iofiah also tooke away them that had familiars Spirits, and the Soothsayers, and the images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were espied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, to performe the words of the * Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the Lord.

25 Like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 Notwithstanding the Lord turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath wherewith he was angry against Iudah, because of all the provocations wherewith Manasse had provoked him.

27 Therefore the Lord said, I will put Iudah also out of my sight, as I have put away Israel, & will cast off this citie Ierusalem which I have chosen, and the house wherof I said, * My Name shall be there.

28 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iofiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt went vp against the King of Asshur to the river Perath. And King Iofiah went against him, who when Pharaoh saw he slew him at Megiddo.

30 Then his seruants caried him dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre. And the people of the land tooke Iehoiash the son of Iofiah, and anoynted him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31. Iehoiash was thirte and twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, & reigned three monthes in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Hamatal the daughter of Ieremias of Libnah.

32 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bonds at Riblah in the land of Hamath, while he reigned in Ierusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 ¶ And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Iofiah King in stead of Iofiah his father, and turned his name to Iehoiachim; and tooke Iehoiash away, which when he came to Egypt, died there.

35 And Iehoiachim gaue the siluer and the golde to Pharaoh, and taxed the land to giue the money, according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee leuied of euery man of the people of the land, according to his value, siluer and golde to giue vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 Iehoiachim was sise & twentie yeere olde, when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Zebudah the daughter of Pedaiab of Rumah.

37 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lord according to all that his fathers had done.

C H A P. XXXIII.

1 Iehoiachim made iudges to Nebuchad-nezzar rebbels. 2 The cause of his ruine and all Iudahs. 3 Iehoiachim reigned. 4 He and his people are caried vnto Babylon. 5 Zedekiah is made King.

IN his daies came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel Lvp, & Iehoiachim became his seruant three yeere: afterward he returned and rebelled against him.

2 And the Lord sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Aramites, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the Ammonites, and hee sent them against Iudah to destroy it, according to the word of the Lord, which hee spake by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Surely by the commandement of the Lord came this vpon Iudah, that he might put them out of his sight for the sinnes of Manasse, according to all that hee did.

4 And for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) therefore, the Lord would not pardon it.

5 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehoiachim and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiachim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 ¶ And the King of Egypt came no more out of his land: for the king of Babel had taken from the river of Egypt, vnto the river Perath, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eightene yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned in Ierusalem three monthes. His mothers name also was Nehultha the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

10 ¶ In that time came the seruants of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel vnto Ierusalem: so the citie was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 Then Iehoiachin the King of Iudah came out against the King of Babel, hee, and his mother, and his seruants, and his princes and his eunuchs: and the King of Babel tooke him in the eight yeere of his Reigne.

2 Chr. 35.
1. 1. 1. 1.
Exo. 12. 3.
Deut. 16. 3.

Leuit. 20.
27. deut.
18. 11.

for, that hee should not reigne

2 Chr. 36.
10. after
2. 6.

Iere. 37. 1.
& 32. 1.

Chap. 20.
17. & 23.
37.

Iere. 39. 1.
and 52. 1.

I. 1. 1. 1. 1.

for, Euphrates.

Dem. 1. 1.

for, Captaine of the guard.

Chap. 20. 17 * And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house, and brake all the vessels of gold, which Salomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the Lord, as the Lord had said.

14 And he carried away all Ierusalem, and all the princes, and all the strong men of warre, *even* tenne thousand men captiuite, and all the workemen and cunning men: so none remained saving the poore people of the land.

2 Chr. 36. 15 * And he carried away Iehoiachin into Babel, and his eunuches, and the mightie of the land carried hce away into captiuitie from Ierusalem to Babel.

16 And all the men of warre, *even* seven thousand, and carpenters, and locksmiths a thousand: all that were strong and apt for warre, did the King of Babel bring to Babel captiues.

Jer. 37. 1. 17 * And the King of Babel made Mattaniah his vncle king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was one and twentie yeere olde, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, according to all that Iehoiachim had done.

20 Therefore certainly the wrath of the Lord was against Ierusalem & Iudah vntill hee cast them out of his sight. And Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babel.

CHAP. XXV.

I Ierusalem is besieged of Nebuchadnezzar, and taken. 7 The sonnes of Zedekiah are slaine before his eyes, and after are his owne eyes put out. 21 Iudah is brought to Babylon. 25 Gedaliah is slaine. 27 Iehoiakin is exalted.

Jer. 39. 1. **And 32. 4.** * And * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, the tenth month, and tenth day of the moneth, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel came, he, and all his host against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about it.

2 So the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

3 And the ninth day of the moneth the famine was sore in the city, so that therewas no bread for the people of the land.

4 Then the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled by night by the way of the gate, which is between two wals that was by the Kings garden: now the Caldees were by the citie round about: and the king went by the way of the wilderness.

5 But the armie of the Caldees pursued after the King, and tooke him in the deserts of Iericho, and all his host was scattered from him.

6 Then they tooke the king and carried him vp to the king of Babel, to Riblah, where they gaue iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, & bound him in chaines, and carried him to Babel.

Or, Cap. 26. 1. 8 * And in the silt moneth, and seuenth day of the moneth, which was the nineteenth yere of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel, came Nebuzaradan, chief steward and seruant of the king of Babel, to Ierusalem,

9 And burnt the house of the Lord and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the great houses burnt he with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that were with the chief steward, brake downe the walles of

Ierusalem round about.

11 And the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and those that were fled and fallen to the king of Babel, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan, chief steward carry away captiue.

12 But the chief steward left of the poore of the land to dress the vines, and to till the land.

13 * Also the pillars of brasie that were in the house of the Lord, and the basins, and the brazen sea **Chap. 20.** that was in the house of the Lord did the Caldees **17. 18.** breake, and carried the brasie of them to Babel. **27. 22.**

14 The pots also, and the besoms, and the instruments of musick, and the incense dishes, and all the vessels of brasie that they ministred in, tooke they away.

15 And the ashpans, and the basens, and all that was of gold, and that was of silver, tooke the chief steward away.

16 With the two pillars, one sea, and the basen, which Salomon had made for the house of the Lord: the brasie of all these vessels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eightene **1. King. 7.** cubites, and the chapiter thereon was brasie, and the **15. 17. 12.** height of the chapiter was with networke three cubites, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasie: and likewise was the second pillar with the networke. **2. 3. 15.**

18 And the chief steward tooke Seraiah the chief Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the doore.

19 And out of the citie he tooke an Eunuch that had the oversight of the men of warre, and five men of them that were in the Kings presence, which were found in the citie, and Sopler, captaine of the hoste, who mistred the people of the land, and the rest ore men of the people of the land, that were found in the citie.

20 And Nebuzaradan the chief steward tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babel to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babel smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Iudah was carried away captiue out of his owne land.

22 * Howbeit there remained people in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel **Iera. 40.** left, and made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan ruler ouer them. **5. 9.**

23 Then when all the captaines of the hoste, and their men heard, that the King of Babel had made Gedaliah gouernour, they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, to wit, Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iazaniah the sonne of Maachathi, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah saue to them, and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to bee the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babel, and ye shall be well.

25 * But in the seuenth moneth Ishmael the son **Iera. 41. 1.** of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishama of the Kings leede, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, and hee died: and to did hee the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 Then all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armie arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 Notwithstanding in the seven and thirtieth yeere after Iehoiachin king of Iudah was carried away, in the twelfth moneth, & the leuen and twentieth day of the moneth, Evil-merodach king of Babel

bel in the year, that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of the prison.

18 And spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the Kings that were with him in Babel.

19 And changed his prison garments: and hee did continually cate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

20 And his portion was a conccimall portion given him by the king, every day a certaine all the dayes of his life.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES, or || Paralipomenon.

THE ARGUMENT.

This Iew comprehends both these booke in one, which the Grecians because of the length divide into two And they are called Chronicles because they masterly the histories from Adam to the returne from their captivitie in Babylon: But these are not those booke of Chronicles, which are so oft mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel, which did at large set forth the story of both the kingdoms, and afterward persued in the captivitie: but an abridgement of the same, and were gathered by Ezra, as the Iewes write, after their returne from Babylon. This first booke containeth a briefe rehearse of the children of Adam unto Abraham, Ishak, Iacob, and the twelve patriarches, chiefly of Iudah and of the reigne of David, because Christ came of him, according to the flesh. And therefore is Ieremie forth more amply his altes, both concerning civill government, and also the administration and care of things concerning religion, for the good successe whereof wee receive and muche thanke to the Lord.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Adam and Noah unto Abraham, 27 And from Abraham to Esau. 35 His children. 43 Kings and Dukes came of him.



Adam, Sheth, Enofh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iserad,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

Gen. 10. 1

5 ¶ The sonnes of Iapheth were Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sonnes of Gomer, Aschenaz, and Iaphath, and Togarmah.

|| Or, Riphath.

7 Also the sonnes of Iauan, Elifshah, and Tarshish, and Kittim, and Jodanin.

|| Or, Riphath.

8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham were Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sonnes of Cush, Siba, and Hamath, and Sabta, and Razamah, and Sabtecha. Also the sonnes of Razamah were Sheba and Dedan.

10 And Cush begate Nimrod, who began to be mightie in the earth.

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim and Ananin, Lehabim, and Naphtuhim:

12 Pathrusim also, and Calluhim, of whom came the Philistims, and Caphtorim.

13 Also Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth,

14 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite.

15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinitic,

16 And the Aradite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

Gen. 10. 21.

17 ¶ The sonnes of Shem were Elam, and Asshur, and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.

21. 10.

18 Also Arpachshad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

19 Unto Eber also were borne two sonnes: the name of the one was Peleg: for in his dayes was the earth divided: and his brothers name was Ioktan.

20 Then Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmauth, and Ierah,

21 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Hamlah and Iobab: all theise were the sonnes of Ioktan.

24 Shem, Arpachshad, Shelah,

25 Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terahy

27 ¶ Abram, which is Abraham.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Abraham were Ishak and Ishmael.

29 These are their generations, ¶ The eldest son

of Ishmael was Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Misam,

30 Mishma & Dumah, Massih, & Tema. ¶ Or, Har.

31 Ietur, Naphish, & Kedemah: these are the sons of Ishmael.

32 ¶ And Keturah Abrahams concubine bare sonnes, Zimran, and Iokhan, and Medan, and Ishbak and Shuah: and the sons of Iokhan, Sheba and Dedan.

33 And the sonnes of Midian were Ephah and Ephar, and Henoch, and Abida, & Eldaah: ¶ all these

are the sonnes of Keturah.

34 ¶ And Abraham begate Ishak: the sonnes of Ishak, Esau and Israel.

35 ¶ The sonnes of Esau were ¶ Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ietur, and Iaelam, and Korah.

36 The sonnes of Eliphaz, Teman, and Omar, ¶ Zephi and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, & Amalek.

37 The sonnes of Reuel, Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mirrah.

38 And the sonnes of Seir, Lotan, & Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezra, & Dishan.

39 And the sonnes of Lotan, Hori, and Homam, and Timna Lotans sister.

40 The sonnes of Shobal were Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon, Aiah and Anah.

41 The sonne of Anah, was Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon, Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sonnes of Ezer were Bilhan, and Zaaban, and Iztakan. The sonnes of Dishon were Vz, and Aran.

43 And these were the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before a king reigned over the children of Israel, to wit, Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

44 Then

|| Or, of things omitted, to wit, in the booke of the Kings.

Iudah

|| Or, Pen.

|| Or, Al-mah.

Gen. 29.

31 and

30. 5. and

35. 18.

Gen. 38. 9.

& 46. 12.

Chap. 41.

Gen. 38.

29. 28.

1. 3.

Ruth. 4.

18.

|| Or, Zabad.

|| Or, A. ches.

Iosh. 7. 1.

|| Or, Iesse.

1. Sam. 10.

10. and

17. 12.

|| Or,

Sham-

nah.

Exo. 31.

44 Then Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Beorah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Hurtham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Hurtham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad, which smote Midian in the field of Moab reigned in his stead, and the name of his citie was Amith.

47 So Hadad died, and Samlah of Mareshah reigned in his stead.

48 And Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

50 And Baal-hanan died, and Hadad reigned in his stead, and the name of his citie was Pal, and his wines name was Metabel, the daughter of Metared, the daughter of Metahab.

51 Hadad died also: and there were dukes in Edom, duke Timna, duke Aliah, duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these were the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The genealogie of Judah vnto Ishai the father of David.

Gen. 29. These are the sons of Israel. * Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
31. and
30. 5. and
35. 18. 2 Dan, Ioseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Ather,

Gen 38. 3 * The sons of Iudah, Er, & Onan, and Shelah.

Gen. 46. 12 These three were borne to him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanite, but Er the Eldest son of Iudah was euill in the sight of the Lord, and he slew him.

Gen. 38. 4 * And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah: so all the sonnes of Iudah were line.

Ruth. 4. 5 * The sonnes of Pharez, Hezron and Hamul.

18 The sonnes also of Zerah, were | Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara, which were fine in all.

101. 4. 7 * And the sonne of Carmi, | * Achar that troubled Israel, transgressing in the thing excommunicate.

Ios. 7. 1. 8 The sonne also of Ethan, Azariah.

9 And the sonnes of Hezron that were borne vnto him, Ierahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai:

10 And Ram begate Amiadab, and Amiadab begate Nahshon prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate

101. 1. 13 * And Ishai begate his eldest sonne Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and | Shimma the third,

17. 12. 14 Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the fift,

101. 15 Ozem the sixt, and David the seventh.

Shem. 16 Whole sisters were Zeruah and Abigail And the sonnes of Zeruah, Abihai, and Ioab, and Afabel.

nah. 17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa was Iether an Ishmeelite.

End. 31. 18 * And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begate Ierhoth of Azubah his wife, and her sonnes are these, Iether, and Shobab, and Ardoun.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 * And Hur begate Uri, & Uri begate Bezaleel.

21 And afterward came Hezron to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, and tooke her when hee was threescore yere olde, and shee bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Iair, which had thre and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And Gellur with Aram tooke the townes of Iair from them, and Kenith and the townes thereof threescore cities. All these were the sonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead at Caleb Ephrath, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Asin Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 And the sons of Ierahmeel the eldest sonne of Hezron, were Ram the eldest, then Bunah, and Oren, and Ozen, and Abihah.

26 Also Ierahmeel had another wife named Atarah, which was the mother of Onan.

27 And the sonnes of Ram the eldest sonne of Ierahmeel were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekra.

28 And the sonnes of Onan were Shammai, and Iada. And the sonnes of Shammai, Nadab, and Abihah.

29 And the name of the wife of Abihah was called Abihail, and shee bare him Ahban and Molad.

30 The sonnes also of Nadab were Seled and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the sonne of Appaim was Ishi, and the sonne of Ishi, Shelhan, and the sonne of Shelhan, Ahlai.

32 And the sonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai were Iether and Ionathan: but Iether died without children.

33 And the sonnes of Ionathan were Peleth and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 And Shelhan had no sonnes but daughters: And Shelhan had a seruant that was an Egyptian named Iarha.

35 And Shelhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his seruant to wife, and shee bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabab.

37 And Zabab begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed.

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah.

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleasah.

40 And Eleasah begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Shallum.

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Elishama.

42 Also the sonnes of Caleb, the brother of Ierahmeel, were Mesha his eldest sonne, which was the father of Ziph, and the sonnes of Mesha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron were Korah and Tappuah, and Kekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham the father of Ierkoim: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 The sonne also of Shammai was Mson: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah a concubine of Caleb bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazet: Haran also begate Gazet.

47 The sonnes of Ishai were Regem, and Iotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, & Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Caleb's concubine Maachah bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare also Shaaph, the father of Madmannah, and Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah. * And Achish was Caleb's daughter.

50 * These were the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Hur the eldest sonne of Ephrath, Shobab the father of Kirith-jearim.

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, and Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirath-iesurim had sonnes; and hee [was] the ancestor of halfe Ham-mothites;

53 And the families of Kirath-iesurim were the Ithrites, and the Pahites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishrithes: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eliphanites.

54 The sonnes of Salma of Beth-lehem, and the Neothathites, the crownies of the house of Iosb, and the Ithites the Minithites, and the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes dwelling at Iabez the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, the Simiathites, which are the Kenites, that came of Hamath the father of the house of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 The genealogie of David, and of his posterity vnto the sonnes of Iosia.

These also were the sonnes of David, which were borne vnto him in Hebron: the eldest Amnon of Ahinoam the Izeztieffe: the second, Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitesse.

3 The third Absalom; the sonne of Maachah daughter of Talmai king of Gethur: the fourth Adoniah the sonne of Haggith:

5 The fifth Shephaziah of Abigail: the sixth Ithream by Eglah his wife.

7 These six were borne vnto him in Hebron: and there he reigned seuen yeere and fixe moneths: and in Ierusalem he reigned three and thirty yeere.

9 And these foure were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Salomon of Bathsheba, the daughter of Ammiel.

11 Ihar also and Eliphama, and Eliphalet, 7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Iaphia.

13 And Elihama, and Elada, and Eliphelet, nine in number.

15 These are all the sonnes of David, besides the sonnes of the concubines, and Tamar his sister.

17 And Salomon's sonne was Rehoboam, whose sonne was Abiah: and Aia his sonne, and Iehoshaphat his sonne.

19 And Ioram his sonne, and Ahaziah his son, and Ioash his sonne.

21 And Amaziah his sonne, and Azariah his sonne, and Iotham his sonne,

23 And Ahaz his sonne, and Hezekiah his sonne, and Manasse his sonne.

25 And Amon his sonne, and Iosiah his sonne.

27 And of the sonnes of Iosiah the eldest was Iohanan, the second Iehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, and the fourth Shallum.

29 And the sonnes of Iehoiakim were Ieconiah his sonne, and Zedekiah his sonne.

31 And the sonnes of Ieconiah: Afsir, and Shealtiel his sonne:

33 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoshaiah, and Nedabiah.

35 And the sonnes of Pedaiah were Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sonnes of Zerubbabel were Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith his sister.

37 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hazadiah, and Iuthabhesed, six in number.

39 And the sonnes of Hananiah were Pelatiah, and Iesiah: the sonne of Rephaiah, the sonne of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Shechaniah.

41 And the sonne of Shechaniah was Shemaiah: and the sonnes of Shemaiah were Hattai, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, sixe.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah were Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, thre.

24 And the sonnes of Elioenai were Hodiah, and Elisaph, and Delaiah, and Akhah, and Iohanan, and Delaiah, and Azariah, thre.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The genealogie of the sonnes of Iudah. 1 Of A-shur. 9 Of Iabez, and his prayer. 11 Of Chelub. 29 And Simon: their helitations 33 and conquests.

The sonnes of Iudah were Pharez, Hezron, and Gerar, and Carni, and Hur, and Shobal.

3 And Reaiah the sonne of Shobal begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahimail, and Lahad: these are the families of the Zoreathites.

5 And these were of the father of Eram, Irael, and Ithma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazeleponi.

7 And Peniel was the father of Gedor, and Bezor the father of Hushah: these are the sonnes of Hur the eldest sonne of Ephraim, the father of Beth-lehem.

9 But Ashtar the father of Tekoa had two wiues, Hecelah, and Naarah.

11 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam and Nephzer, and Temeni, and Haahitari: these were the sonnes of Naarah.

13 And the sonnes of Hecelah were Zereth, Iezobar, and Ethnan.

15 Also Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the sonne of Harum.

17 But Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mothe called his name Iabez, saying, Because I bare him in sorrow.

19 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, If thou wilt blesse me in deed, and enlarge my coasts, and if thine hand be with mee, and thou wilt cause mee to be deliuered from euill, that I bee not hurt. And God granted the thing he asked.

21 And Chelub the brother of Shuah begate Mehir, which was the father of Elstou.

23 And Elstou begate Beth-rapha, and Pascah, and Tehinnah the father of the citie of Nahath: these are the men of Rechab.

25 And the sonnes of Kenaz were Othniel and Zeraiah, and the sonne of Othniel, Hathath.

27 And Meonothai begat Ophrah, And Sernaiah begate Iosab the father of the valley of craftsmen: for they were craftsmen.

29 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunnah were Iru, Elah, and Naam. And the sonne of Elah was Kenaz.

31 And the sonnes of Iehaleel were Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asarel.

33 And the sonnes of Ezra were Iether, and Mered, and Ephzer, and Talon, and hee begate Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Elstemoa.

35 Also his wife Iehudiath bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Haber the father of Socho, and bare, meathkuthiel the father of Zanoah: and these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh [which second Mered tooke].

37 And the sonnes of the wife of Hodiah the Ezra, sister of Naham, the father of Keilah were the Garmites, and Elstemoa the Maachathite.

39 And the sonnes of Shimon were Amnon, and Nadab, and Rinnah, Ben hanan, and Tilon. And the sonne of Redai was Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

41 The sonnes of Shelaiah, the sonne of Iudah were Er the father of Tecah, and Laada the father of Marehah, and the families of the households of them that wrought fine linnen in the house of Ashbea.

10r, of the inhabitants of Lehem. Gen. 46. 10. and 6.15.

Gen. 35. 23. and 49.4.

Gen. 44.9. sep. 20.6.14. and 26.5. 10.

10r, 10b. 2. King. 23.30.

10. of the
tribes of
Leben.

Gen. 46.

10. and 11.

6. 15.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Choneza, and Iosab, and Saraph, which had the dominion in Moab, and Ishub, Lechem. These also are ancient things.

23 These were potters, and dwelt among the plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon were Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Shaul.

25 Whose son was Shallah, and his sonne Misham, and his sonne Mithan.

26 And the sonnes of Misham, Hamuel was his sonne, Zaccur his sonne, and Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sonnes, & six daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither was all their family like to the children of Iudah in multitude.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and at Moladah, and at Hazar Shual,

29 And at Bilhah, and at Ezer, and at Telad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, & at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcoboth, & at Hazor Susim, at Beth-biri, and at Shairaim: these were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid,

32 And their townes were Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Alhan, five cities.

33 And all their townes that were round about these cities vnto Baal. These are their inhabitants, and the declaration of their genealogie,

34 And Melchabab, and Iamlech, and Ioshab the sonne of Amathiah,

35 And Ioel, and Jehu the sonne of Iothibiah the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elionai: and Isakobah, and Ieshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiab,

37 And Ziza the son of Shippi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Iedaiah, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Semaiah.

38 These were famous princes in their families, and increased greatly their fathers houses.

39 And they went to the entring in of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seek pasture for their sheepe.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and a wide land, both quiet and fruitful: for they of Ham had dwelt there before.

41 And these described by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the inhabitants that were found there, and destroyed them utterly vnto this day. & dwelt in their roome, because there was pasture there for their sheepe.

42 And besides these, five hundred men of the sonnes of Simeon went to mount Seir, and Pelachia and Neariah, and Rophaiah, and Yzziel the sonnes of Ishi were their captaiues.

43 And they smote the rest of Amalek that had escaped, and they dwelt there vnto this day.

C A A P. V.

1 The birthrights taken from Reuben and given to the sonnes of Joseph. 2 The genealogy of Reuben, 11 and Gad, 23 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

THE sonnes also of Reuben, the eldest son of Israel, (for he was the eldest, * but had defiled his fathers bed, therefore his birthright was given vnto the sonnes of Joseph the sonne of Israel, so that the genealogy is not reckoned after his birthright.

2 For Iudah preailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the prince, but the birthright was Iosephs.

3 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel, were Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi,

4 The sonnes of Ioel, Shemaiah his sonne, Gog his sonne, and Shemei his sonne,

5 Michah his sonne, Resiah his sonne, and Baal his sonne,

6 Beerah his sonne: whome Tilgath Pilnezer King of Ashur carryed away: he was a prince of the Reubenites.

7 And when his brethren in their families reckoned the genealogy of their generations, Icel and Zechariah were the chiefe,

8 And Bela the sonne of Azaz the sonne of Shema the son of Ioad, which dwelt in Aroer euen vnto Nebo and Baal-meon.

9 Also Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wilderness from the riuer [Perath: for they had much cattell] in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they warred with the Hagarims, which fell by their hands: and they dwelt in their tents in all the East parts of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them in the land of Bashan, vnto Salechah.

12 Ioel was the chiefe, and Shaphan the second, but Iasai and Shaphat were in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Sorai, and Iacan, and Zia, and Eber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the son of Iarosh, the sonne of Gilead, the son of Michael, the sonne of Iethihai, the sonne of Iahdo the sonne of Buz.

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the son of Guni, was chiefe of the household of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in the townes thereof, and in all the suburbs of Sharon by their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben and of Gad, and of halfe the tribe of Manasseh of those that were valiant men able to beare shield & sword, and to draw a bowe, exercised in warre, were foure and forty thousand, seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made war with the Hagarims, with Ietur, and Naphish, and Nodab,

20 And they were halpen against them, and the Hagarims were deliuered into their hands, & al that were with them, for they cried to God in the battell, and he heard them, because they trusted in him.

21 And they led away their cattell, and in their cattels, fifty thousand and two hundred, & fifty thousand sheep, and two thousand asses, and of persons an hundred thousand.

22 For many fell down wounded, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntil the captiuiuy.

23 And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land, from Bashan vnto Baal Hermon and Scnir, and vnto mount Hermon: for they increased.

24 And these were the heads of the households of their fathers, euen Ephraim and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, & Hodaiah, and Iahdiel, strong men, valiant, and famous, heads of the households of their fathers.

25 But they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God had destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of Pul

Gen. 35.

22. and

49. 4.

Gen. 46. 9

exo. 6. 14.

num. 26. 5

Pal king of Ashur, and the spirit of Tiglath Pileser king of Ashur, and he carried them away: even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and brought them ync^o * Halab and Halber, and Hama, and to the river Gozan ync^o this day.

CHAP. VI.

The genealogy of the sonnes of Levi. 31 Their order in the ministry of the tabernacle. 39 Aaron and his sonnes Priests. 54. 57 Their habitations.

The sonnes of Levi were Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

* And the sonnes of Kohath, Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

And the children of Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. And the sonnes of Aaron, * Nadab and Abihu, and * Eleazar and Ithamar.

Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abihua.

And Abihua begate Bukki, and Bukki begat Vzzi.

And Vzzi begat Zerachiah, and Zerachiah begate Meraioth.

Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub.

And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaz.

And Ahimaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan.

And Iohanan begate Azariah, (it was hee that was Priest in the house that Salomon built in Ierusalem)

And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub.

And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begate Shallum.

And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah.

And Azariah begate Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak.

And Iehozadak departed when the Lord carried away into captivity Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

* The sonnes of Levi were Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

And these be the names of the sonnes of Gershom, Libni, and Shimei.

And the sonnes of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

The sonnes of Merari, Mahli and Musli: and these are the families of Levi concerning their fathers.

Of Gershom, Libni his sonne, Iahath his son, Zimmah his sonne.

Ioth his sonne, Id do his son, Zerah his sonne, Keaterai his sonne.

The sonnes of Kohath, Aminadab his sonne, * Korah his sonne, Afir his sonne.

Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiaph his son, and Afir his sonne.

Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

And the sonnes of Elkanah, Amasai, and Ahimoth.

Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne.

Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.

And the sons of Shemucl, the eldest Vahni, then Abiah.

* The sonnes of Merari were Mahli, Libni his

sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzziah his sonne.

Shimes his sonne, Hagghiah his sonne, Afiah his sonne.

And these bee they whome David set for to sing in the house of the Lords, after that the Arke had rest.

And they ministred before the Tabernacle, even the Tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Salomon had built the house of the Lord in Ierusalem: then they continued in their office according to their custome.

And these ministred with their children: of the sonnes of Kohath, Heman a singer, the sonne of Isel, the sonne of Shemucl.

The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah.

The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai.

The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Isel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah.

The sonne of Tahath, the sonne of Afir, the sonne of Ebiaph, the sonne of Korah.

The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Levi, the sonne of Israhel.

And his brother Afaph stood on his right hand: and Afaph was the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Shimes.

The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Basfeiah, the sonne of Malchiah.

The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiath.

The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimeah, the sonne of Shimei.

The sonne of Iahath, the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Levi.

And their brethren the sonnes of Merari, were on the left hand, even Ethan the sonne of Kishi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of Malluch.

The sonne of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah.

The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the son of Shamer.

The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Musli, the son of Merari, the sonne of Levi.

And their brethren the Levites were appointed vnc^o all the service of the Tabernacle of the house of God.

But Aaron and his sonnes burnt incense vpon the altar of burnt offering, and on the altar of incense, for all that way was to doe in the most Holy place, and to make an atonement for Iisrahel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

These are also the sonnes of Aaron, Eleazar his sonne, Phinehas his sonne, Abihua his sonne.

Bukki his sonne, Vzzi his sonne, Zerachiah his sonne.

Meraioth his sonne, Amariah his sonne, Ahitub his sonne.

Zadok his sonne, and Ahimaz his sonne.

And these are the dwelling places of them thorowout their townes & coasts, even of the sonnes of Aaron for the family of the Kohathites, for the lot was theirs.

So they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

But the field of the city, & the villages thereof they gaue to Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah for refuge, even Hebron and Libna with their suburbs, and Lather and Elstemoa with their suburbs.

16. And Hithan with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs.

17. And Ashan & her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh and her suburbs.

18. And of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba and her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, and Amathoth with her suburbs: all their cities were thirteen cities by their families.

19. And unto the sonnes of Kohath the remnant of the family of the tribe, ^{one} of the halfe tribe of the halfe of Manasseh, by lot ten cities.

20. And to the sonnes of Gershom according to their families out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan thirteene cities.

21. Unto the sonnes of Merari according to their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, by lot twelue cities.

22. Elias the children of Israel gave to the Leuites cities with their suburbs.

23. And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Issachar, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin these cities, which they called by their names.

24. And they of the families of the sonnes of Kohath had cities and their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

25. And they gave unto them cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim and her suburbs, and Gezer and her suburbs.

26. Joknean also and her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs.

27. And Aialon and her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon and her suburbs.

28. And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, J Anzer and her suburbs, and J Bileam and her suburbs, for the families of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

29. Unto the sons of Gershom out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan and her suburbs, and J Alhathoth with her suburbs.

30. And out of the tribe of Issachar, J Kedeth and her suburbs, Dabarah and her suburbs.

31. Ramoth also and her suburbs, and J Anem with her suburbs.

32. And out of the tribe of Asher, Malhal and her suburbs, and Abdon and her suburbs.

33. And J Hukok and her suburbs, and Rehob and her suburbs.

34. And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeth in Galilee and her suburbs, and Hammon and her suburbs, and J Kiriataim and her suburbs.

35. Unto the rest of the children of Merari, were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, J Rimmon and her suburbs, J Tabar and her suburbs.

36. And on the other side Iordan, out of the tribe of Reuben, J Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Iahzah with her suburbs.

37. And Kedemoch with her suburbs, and Me-phaaith with her suburbs.

38. And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahansim with her suburbs.

39. And Heslalon with her suburbs, and Izazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The genealogies of Issachar, 2 Benjamin, 13 Naphtali, 14 Manasseh, 20 Ephraim, 30 And Asher.

1. N.D. the sonnes of Issachar were Tola, and

2. And the sons of Tola, Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and

3. And the sons of Uzzi, Uzziel, and Ishmael, and Ishmael, heads in the households of their fathers. Of Tola were valiant men of warre in their generations, whose number was in the daies of Dauid two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

4. And the sonne of Uzzi was Izrahiah, and the sonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, & Joel, and Ishiah five men all princes.

5. And with them in their generations after the household of their fathers were bands of men of warre for battell sixe and thirrie thousand: for they had many wives and children.

6. And their brethren among all the families of Issachar were valiant men of warre, reckoned in all by their genealogies foure score and seuen thousand.

7. The sonnes of Benjamin were Bela, and Becher, and Lediel, three.

8. And the sonnes of Bela, Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Isisue heads of the households of their fathers, valiant men of warre, and were reckoned by their genealogies; two and twentie thousand and thirry and foure.

9. And the sonnes of Becher, Zemirah, and Iostis, and Ezer, and Elionai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alamed: all these were the sonnes of Becher.

10. And they were numbered by their genealogies, according to their generations, and the chiefe of the hooves of their fathers valiant men of warre twenty thousand and two hundred.

11. And the sonne of Lediel was Bilhan, and the sonnes of Bilhan, Iush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenanah, and Zethan, and Tarshish, and Abishar.

12. All these were the sonnes of Lediel, chiefe of the fathers, valiant men of warre seuentee thofand and two hundred marching in battell aray to the warre.

13. And Shuppim and Huppim were the sonnes of J Itham Hushim was the sonne of J another.

14. The sons of Naphtali, Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and J Shallum of the sonnes of Bilhah.

15. The son of Manasseh was Adriel, whom she bare unto him, but his concubine of Aram bare Machir the father of Gilead.

16. And Machir took to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, and the name of their sister was Maachah. And the name of the second sonne was Zelophead, and Zelophead had daughters.

17. And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and called his name J Perez, & the name of his brother was Shereah: & his sons were Vlam & Rakem.

18. And the son of Vlam was Bedan. These were the sonnes of Gilead the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.

19. And his sister Molecheth bare Ishod, and Abiezer and Mahalah.

20. And the sonnes of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

21. The sons also of Ephraim were Shuthelah, & Bereh his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and his sonne Eladah, and Tahath his sonne.

22. And Zabab his sonne, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, & Elad: and the men of Gath that were borne in the land, slew them, because they came downe to take away their cattell.

23. Therefore Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 And when he was to his wife, she conceived and bare him a son, and hee called his name Beriah, because affliction was in his house.
 24 And his daughter was Sherah, which built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Vzzan Sheerah.
 25 And Replah was his sonne, and Resheph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne.
 26 Laadan his sonne, Amihud his sonne, Elithma his sonne.
 27 Non his sonne, Iethosna his sonne.
 28 And their possessions & their habitations were Beth-el, & the villages thereof, and Eastward Naa-ran, and westward Bezer with the villages thereof, Shechem, also and the villages thereof, unto Kazzah and the villages thereof.
 29 And by the places of the children of Manasse, Beth-shean, and her villages, Taamath and her villages, Megiddo and her villages, Dor and her villages. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.
 30 ¶ The sons of Ashur were Imush and Shuah, and Ishai, and Beriah, and Serah their sisters.
 31 And the sonnes of Beriah, Heber, and Mithiel: which is the father of Birzuth.
 32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hoeham, and Shuah their sister.
 33 And the sonnes of Iaphlet were Pafach, and Bimbal, and Ashurath: these were the children of Iaphlet.
 34 And the sonnes of Shamer, Ahi, and Rohgah, Lehbabbah, and Aran.
 35 And the sons of his brother Helem were Zophah, and Iimna, and Shelefi, and Amal.
 36 The sonnes of Zophah, Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,
 37 Bezer, and Rod, and Shamma, and Shilhah, and Ithran, and Beera.
 38 And the sonnes of Iether, Iephunneh, and Pifpa, and Ara.
 39 And the sonnes of Vila, Harah, and Haniel, and Rizza.
 40 All these were the children of Ashur, 7 heads of their fathers houses, noble men, valiant men of war, and chiefe princes; and they were reckoned by their genealogies, for warre and for battell, to the number of fixe and twentythousand men.

CHAP. VII.

1 The sonnes of Benjamin, 23 and race of Saul.
 Benjamin also begat Bela his eldest sonne, Ashbel the second, and Ahara the third,
 2 Nohath the fourth, and Rapha the fift.
 3 And the sonnes of Bela were Addar, and Gera, and Abihud.
 4 And Abihud, and Naaman, and Ahoah,
 5 And Gera, and Shephuphan and Huram.
 6 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these were the chiefe fathers of those that inhabited Geba; and they were caried away captives to Mo-nahath.
 7 And Naaman, and Abiah, and Gera, he caried them away captives: and he begate Vzza, and Abihud.
 8 And Shaharaim begat certaine in the countrey of Moab, after he had sent away Hulhim and Baara his wiues.
 9 He begat, Isay, of Hodefi his wife, Iobab and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,
 10 And Icu, and Shachia, and Mirma: these were his sonnes and chiefe fathers.
 11 And of Hulhim he begate Ashrub & Elpaal.
 12 And the sonnes of Elpaal were Eber, and Mi-

sham, and Shamed, which built Ono, and Lod, and the villages thereof.
 13 And Beniah & Shema (which were the chiefe fathers among the inhabitants of Aialon) they drave away the inhabitants of Geth.
 14 And Ahio, Shushak, and Ierimeoth,
 15 And Sebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
 16 And Michael, and Iipah, and Ioba the sonnes of Beriah,
 17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hizki, and Heber,
 18 And Ishmerai, and Iziah, and Iobab the sons of Elpaal;
 19 Jakimalfo and Zichri, and Sabdi,
 20 And Eliehai, and Zilletchai, and Eliel,
 21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath the sonnes of Shimai,
 22 And Ishpan, and Eber, and Eliel,
 23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hama,
 24 Hananiah, and Elam, and Amotbiiah,
 25 Iphedeiah, and Pemei the sonnes of Shushak,
 26 And Shamtherai, and Shechariah, and Achiliah,
 27 And Izarethiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sonnes of Ierobam.
 28 These were the chiefe fathers according to their generations, even princes which dwelt in Ierusalem.
 29 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Chap. 9. and the name of his wife was Maachah.
 30 And his eldest sonne was Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
 31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and Zachar.
 32 And Mikloah begat Shimchah: these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, even by their brethren.
 33 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionatham, and Malchishua, and Abinadab and Eshbaal.
 34 And the sonne of Ionatham was Merib-baal, and Merib-baal begat Micah.
 35 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.
 36 And Ahaz begat Ichoadah, and Ichoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza.
 37 And Moza begate Bineah, whose son was Raphah, and his sonne Eleasah, and his sonne Azel.
 38 And Azel had fixe sonnes, whose names are these, Azrikim, Becher, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: all these were the sonnes of Azel.
 39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother were Vilam his eldest sonne, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.
 40 And the sonnes of Vlam were valiant men of war, which shot with the bowe, & had many sonnes and nephewes, an hundred and fity: all these were of the sonnes of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 All Israel and Iudah numbered, 10 Of the Priests and Levites, 11. 18 And of their offices.
 Thus all Israel were numbered by their genealogies: and behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel, and of Iudah, and they were caried away to Babel for their transgression.
 2 ¶ And the chiefe inhabitants dwelt in their owne possessions, and in their owne cities, even Israel, the Priests, the Levites, and the Nethinims.
 3 And in Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

10r. cl. of the mss.

10r. for after 8. d. 10.

4. ^{For chief} And the sonne of Ammihud, the sonne of Oni, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Saul, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Judah.

5. And of Shiloni, Asiah the eldest and his sons, 6. And of the sonnes of Zerah, Icel, and their brethren six hundred and thirtie.

7. And of the sonnes of Benjamin, Salu the sonne of Melchiam, the sonne of Hodasiah, the sonne of Haseniah,

8. And of the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the sonne of Yzai, the sonne of Michri, and Melchiam the sonne of Shephathiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ithiah.

9. And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred fifty and six: all these men were chiefe fathers in the households of their fathers.

10. And of the Priests, Tedaiah and Ichoiariab, and Iachin.

11. And Azariah the sonne of Hilchiah, the sonne of Melchiam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, the chiefe of the house of God.

12. And Asariah the son of Ieroham, the sonne of Pasihur, the son of Malchiah, and Maasai the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Melchiam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer.

13. And their brethren the chiefe of the households of their fathers a thousand seven hundred and threescore valiant men, for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

14. And of the Leuites, Shemaiah the sonne of Hasabiah, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hasabiah of the sonnes of Merari.

15. And Bakbukkar, Hereth, and Galai, and Matthan the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph.

16. And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galai, the sonne of Iudithon, and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkannah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17. And the porters were Shallum, & Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren, Shallum was the chiefe.

18. For they were porters to this time by companies of the children of Leui vnto the kings gate Eastward.

19. And Shallum the sonne of Kore the sonne of Eblisaph the sonne of Korah, and his brethren the Korathites (of the house of their father) were ouer the worke, and office to keepe the gates of the Tabernacle: for their families were ouer the holle of the Lord, keeping the entrie.

20. And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was their guide, and the Lord was with him.

21. Zechariah the sonne of Mehelemiah was the porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22. All these were chosen for porters of the gates two hundred and twelue, which were numored according to their genealogies by their townes, Dauid established these, and Samuel the Seer in their perpetuall office.

23. So they and their children had the ouersight of the gates of the house of the Lord, euen of the house of the Tabernacle of wards.

24. The porters were in foure quarters, Eastward, Westward, Northward, and Southward.

25. And their brethren, which were in their townes, came at seuen dayes from time to time with them.

26. For these foure chiefe porters were in perpetuall office, and were of the Leuites, and had charge

of the chambers, and of the treasures in the holle of God.

27. And they lay round about the house of God, because the charge was theirs, and they caused it to be opened euery morning.

28. And certaine of them had the rule of the ministering vessels, for they brought them in by tale, and brought them out by tale.

29. Some of them also were appointed ouer the instruments, and ouer all the vessels of the Sanctuary, and of the floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the incense, and the sweete odours.

30. And certaine of the sons of the Priests made oymntments of sweete odours.

31. And Mattheiah one of the Leuites which was the eldest sonne of Shallum the Korhite, had the charge of the things that were made in the frying pan.

32. And ether of their brethren the sonnes of Kohath had the ouersight of the shewbread to prepare it euery Sabbath. Exod. 25. 30.

33. And these are the fingers, the chiefe fathers of the Leuites, which dwelt in the chambers, and had none other charge: for they had to doe in that businesse day and night.

34. These were the chiefe fathers of the Leuites, according to their generations, and the principall which dwelt at Ierusalem.

35. * And in Gibeon dwelt I the father of Gibeon, Icel, and the name of his wife was Maachah. Chap. 8. 29.

36. And his eldest sonne was Abdon, then Zar, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab, 1. Sam. 14. 8. 33.

37. And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38. And Mikloth begate Shimeam: they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, euen by their brethren.

39. And * Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Iouathan and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40. And the sonne of Iouathan was Merib-baal, and Merib-baal begate Michah.

41. And the sonnes of Michah were Piton, and Melech and Tahrea.

42. And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Akeneth, and Azmaueh, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza.

43. And Moza begate Binea, whose sonne was Rephaiah, and his sonne was Eleasah, and his son Azel.

44. And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bokeru, & Imael, & Shearaiab, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these are the sonnes of Azel.

C H A P. X.

1. The last of Saul against the Philistins, 4. In which he dieth, 6. And his sonnes also. 13. The cause of Sauls death.

THE Philistins fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled before the Philistins, and fell downe slaine in mount Gilboa. 1. Sam. 31. 1.

2. And the Philistins pursued after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistins smote Iouathan and Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

3. And the battell was fore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

4. Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Drawe out thy sword, and thrust inethorow therewith, lest they vncircumcised come and mocke at me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was fore afraid therefore Saul tooke the sword and fell vpon it.

5. And when his armour-bearer sawe that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died and his three sonnes, and all his house, they died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw how they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke their cities, and fledde away, and the Philistims came, and dwelt in them.

8 And on the morrow when the Philistims came to spoyle them that were slaine, they found Saul and his sonnes lyng in moone Gilboa.

9 And when they had stript him, they tooke his head and his armour, and sent them into the land of the Philistims round about, to publish it vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they laid vp his armour in the house of their god, and set vp his head in the house of Dagon.

11 ¶ When all of the Iabesh Gilead heard, all that the Philistims had done to Saul,

12 Then they arose all the valiant men, and rooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried the boones of them vnder an oke in Iabesh, & fasted seuen dayes.

13 So Saul died for his transgression, that hee committed against the Lord, * euen against the word of the Lord, which he kept not, and in that he sought and asked counsell of a * familiar spirit.

14 And asked not of the Lord: therefore hee flew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of Ithai.

CHAP. XI.

3 After the death of Saul is Dauid anointed in Hebron. 5 The Iebusites rebel against Dauid, from whom he taketh the tower of Zion. 6 Ioab is made captain. 10 His valiant men.

¶ Then * all Israel gathered themselves to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, wee are thy bones and thy flesh.

2 And in time past euen when Saul was king, thou leddest Israel out & in: and the Lord thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be captain ouer my people Israel.

3 So came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a conenant with them in Hebron before the Lord. And they anointed Dauid king ouer Israel, * according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Samuel.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel went to Ierusalem, which is Iebus, where were the Iebusites the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus sayd to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless Dauid tooke the tower of Zion, which is the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid sayd, * Whosoever smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be the chiefe and captain. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was captain.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the tower: therefore they called it the citie of Dauid.

8 * And hee built the citie on euery side from Millo euen round about: and ioab repaired the rest of the citie.

9 And Dauid prospered and grew: for the Lord of hosts was with him.

10 ¶ * These also are the chiefe of the valiant men that were with Dauid, and ioyned their force with him in his kingdome with all Israel, to make him king ouer Israel according to the word of the Lord.

11 And this is the number of the valiant men whom Dauid had: Ishobeam the sonne of Hachmoni the chiefe among thirty: he list vp his speare

against three hundred when he slew a one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the sonne of Dothan do the Ahohite, which was one of the three valiant men.

13 He was with Dauid at Pas-dammim, & there the Philistims were gather together to battel: and there was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled before the Philistims.

14 And they stood in the mids of the field, and saved it, and slew the Philistims: so the Lord gaue a great victory.

15 ¶ And three of the thirtee captaines went to a rocketo Dauid into the caue of Adullam. And the armie of the Philistims camped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And when Dauid was in the holde, the Philistims garison was at Beth-lehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and said, * O that one would giue me to drinke of the water of the well of Beth-lehem that is at the gate.

18 Then these three brake thorow the host of the Philistims, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem that was by the gate, & tooke it, and brought it so Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but poured it for an oblation to the Lord.

19 And said, Let not my God suffer mee to doe this: should I drinke the blood of these men I slae for they haue brought it with leopardey of their liues: therefore hee would not drinke it: these things did these three mighty men.

20 ¶ And Abihai the brother of Ioab, hee was chiefe of the three, and hee list vp his speare against three hundred, and slew them, and had the name among the three.

21 Among the three hee was more honourable then the two, and he was their captain: * but hee attained not vnto the first three.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada (the sonne of a valiant man) which had done many afeare, and was of Kabzeel, he slew two strong men of Moab: he went downe also and slew a lion in the mids of a pit time of snow.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, euen fise cubites long, and in the Egyptians hand was a speare like a weeners beame: and hee went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three worthies.

25 Behold, he was honourable among thirty, but he attained not vnto the first three. * And Dauid made him of his counsell.

26 ¶ These also were valiant men of warre, Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the sonne of Dothan of Beth-lehem.

27 Shammoth the Harodite, Helez the Pelonite.

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkezh the Tekoite, Abiezzer the Anthothite.

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ithai the Ahohite.

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite.

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeath of the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite.

32 Harai of the ruers of Gassah, Abiel the Arbathite.

33 Azmabeth the Baharumite, Elihabath the Shaalbonite.

34 The sonnes of Hasmeh the Gizonite, Ionaathan the sonne of Shageh the Harite.

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

- 36 Nopher the Moabite, Abihah & Pelonite,
 37 Hazro the Carmelite, Naari, the sonne of
 Ezrai,
 38 Ioei the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the sonne
 of Haggai,
 39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naphrai the Berothite,
 the armour bearer of Iosab the sonne of Zeruiah,
 40 Ira the Ithrite, Garib the Ishrite,
 41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabab the sonne of Abia,
 42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite a cap-
 taine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him.
 43 Hanan the sonne of Maachah, and Ioshaphat
 the Michnite,
 44 Vazia the Asherathite, Shama and Ieiel the
 sonnes of Otham the Aroerite,
 45 Jedaiel the sonne of Shimri, and Ioha his bro-
 ther the Tizite,
 46 Eliel the Mahanite, and Ieribai, and Ioshuah
 the sonnes of Elinaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,
 47 Eliel and Obed, and Iasael the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 Who were they that went with David when hee
 fled from Saul. 14 Their valianthe. 23 They that
 came vnto him vnto Hebron on a fevery ride to make
 him King.

These also were they that came to David to Zik-
 lag, while he was yet kept close, because of Saul
 the sonne of Kish; and they were among the valiant
 and helpers of the battell.

2 They were weaponed with howes, and could
 vie the right and the left hand with stones, & with
 arrows, and with bowes, and were of Sauls brethren,
 coven of Benjamin.

3 The chiefe were Ahiezer, and Iosab the sons of
 Shemaah a Gibeathite, and Ieziel & Pelet the sons
 of Asmauth. Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a valiant man
 among thirtie, & aboue the thirtie, and Ieremiah, and
 Iehaziel and Iohanan, & Iosababab the Gederathite,
 5 Eluzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and She-
 mariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,
 6 Elkanah, and Ishia, and Azariel, and Ioezer,
 Iashobeam of Hakorehim,

7 And Ioeiah, and Zebadiah, the sonnes of Iero-
 ham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves
 some vnto David into the hold of the wilderness, val-
 iant men of war, and men of armes, and apt for bat-
 tel, which could handle spere and shield, and their
 faces were like the faces of Lions, and were like the
 roes in the mountaines in swiftnesse,

9 Ezer the chiefe, Obadiah the second, Eliab
 the third.

10 Mishmanah the fourth, Jeremiah the fift,

11 Atai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eight, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machannai the eleuenth.

14 These were the sonnes of Gad captaines of
 the hoste: one of the least could resist an hundred,
 and the greatest a thousand.

15 These are they that went ouer Iorden. in the
 first month, when he had filed ouer all his bankes,
 and putto fight all them of the valley toward the
 East and the West.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin
 and Iudah into the hold vnto David.

17 And David went out to meett them, & answer-
 ed & said vnto them, If ye be come peaceably vn-
 to me to helpe me, mine heart shal be knit vnto you;
 but if you come to betray mee to mine aduersaries,
 seeing there is no wickednes in mine hands, the God
 of our fathers behold it, and rebuke it.

18 And the spirit came vpon Amasai, which was
 the chiefe of thirtie, and he said, Thine are mee. Da-
 uid, and with thee, O sonne of Isai. Peace peace bee
 vnto thee, and peace bee vnto thine helpers, for thy
 God helpeth thee. Then David receiued them, and
 made them captaines of the garrison.

19 ¶ And of Manasseh some fell to David, when
 he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell,
 but they helped them not: for the princes of Phil-
 istines by aduilement sent him away, saying, Hee
 will fall to his master Saul for our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fel to him of Ma-
 nasseh, Adnah, & Iozabad, and Iedaiel, and Michael
 and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Ziltai, heades of the
 thousand that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against that bande:
 for they were all valiant men, and were captaines in
 the hoste.

22 For at that time day by day there came to
 David to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like
 the hoste of God.

23 And these are the numbers of the captaines
 that were armed to battell, and came to David to
 Hebron to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, ac-
 cording to the word of the Lord.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shieldes and
 spere, were fixe thousand and eight hundred armed
 to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon valiant men of
 warre, seuen thousand and an hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi foure thousand and
 fixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was chiefe of them of Aarons
 and with him three thousand and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a yong man very valiant, & of his
 fathers household, came two and twentie captaines.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the brethren
 of Saul three thousand: for a great part of them va-
 to that time kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim twenty thou-
 sand and eight hundred valiant men and famous
 men in the household of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasse eighteene
 thousand, which were appointed by name, to come
 and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar which were
 men that had vnderstanding of the times, to knowe
 what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were
 two hundred, and all their brethren were at their
 commandement.

33 Of Zebulun that went out to battell, expert
 in warre, and in all instruments of warre, fiftie thou-
 sand which could set the battell in aray: they were
 not of a double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, &
 with them with shield and spere seuen and thirtie
 thousand.

35 And of Dan expert in battell, eight and twen-
 tie thousand and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher that went out to the battell, and
 were traine d in the warre, fortie thousand.

37 And of the other side of Iorden of the Reube-
 nites & of the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Ma-
 nasseh with all instruments of warre to fight with an
 hundred and twentie thousand.

38 All these men of warre that could lead an
 army, came with vpriht heart to Hebron to make in
 David king ouer all Israel: and all the rest of Israel
 was of one accord to make David king.

39 And there they were: with David three daies,
 eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepa-
 red for them,

¶ Or, Ge-
 ana.

¶ Or, buck-
 ler.

¶ Or,
 Mass-
 wa-nab.

1 Sam.
 29. 4.
 Or, on the
 reopards
 of our
 heads.

¶ Or, buck-
 ler.

¶ Or, set
 them-
 selves in
 aray.
 ¶ Ebr.
 heart and
 heart.

¶ Or, fight
 army.
 ¶ Or, with

40. Moreover, they that were nere them vntill
Ishachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread
vpon asses, and on Camels, and on mules, & on oxen,
euen incat, floure, figs, and raisins, and wine and oyle
and beecies, and sheepe abundantly: for there was
ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The arke was brought againe from Kirjath-bearim
to Ierusalem. 2 Vzsa died because he touched it.

AND Dauid counsellled with the capitaines of
Arbousands and of hundreds, and with all the
generallours.

2 And Dauid said to all the Congregation of
Israel, If it seeme good to you, and that it proceed
eth of the Lord our God, wee will send to and fro
vnto our brethen that are left in all the land of Is-
rael (for with them are the Priests and the Leuites in
the cities and their suburbs) that they may assemble
themselues vnto vs.

3 And wee will bring againe the Arke of our
God to vs: for we fought not vnto it in the daies of
Saul.

4 And all the Congregation answered, Let vs do
so: for the thing seemed good in the eyes of all the
people.

5 ¶ So Dauid gathered all Israel together from
Shihor in Egypt, euen vnto the entering of Hamath,
to bring the Arke of God from Kirjath-bearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel to Ba-
lath in Kirjath-bearim, that was in Iudah, to bring vp
from thence the Arke of God the Lord that dwell-
eth betwene the Cherubims, where his Name is
called on.

7 And they caried the Arke of God in a newe
cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzsa and
Ahio guided the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God
with all their might, both with songs, & with harps
and with vials, and with timbrels, and with cym-
bals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came to the threshing floore
of Chidon, Vzsa put forth his hand to holde the
Arke, for the oxen did shake it.

10 But the wrath of the Lord was kindled against
Vzsa, and he smote him, because hee laid his hand
vpon the Arke: so he died there before God.

11 And Dauid was angry because the Lord had
made a breach in Vzsa, and hee called the name of
the place Perez-vzsa vnto this day.

12 And Dauid feared God that day saying, How
shall I bring in to me the Arke of God?

13 Therefore Dauid brought not the Arke to
him into the citie of Dauid, but caused it to turne
into the house of Obed Edom the Gittite.

14 So the Arke of God remained in the house of
Obed Edom, euen in his house three moneths, and
the Lord blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all
that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Hiram sendeth wood and workmen to Dauid. 4
The names of his children. 8. 14. By the counsel of God
he goeth against the Philistins, and ouercometh
them. 15 God furnisheth for him.

2 Then sent Hiram the king of Tyrus messen-
gers to Dauid, and cedars trees, with masons and
carpenters to build him an house.

3 Therefore Dauid knew that the Lord had con-
firmed him king over Israel, and that his kingdome
was lift vp on high because of his people Israel.

4 ¶ Also Dauid tooke moe wiues at Ierusalem,
and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

5 And these are the names of the children which

he had at Ierusalem, Shammah, and Shebah, Nathan
and Salomon.

6 And Ishar, and Elisha, and Elpalet.

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Laphia.

8 And Elihu, and Beeliada, and Eliphalet. ¶ Or, Elihu.

9 But when the Philistins heard that Dauid
was appointed King over Israel, all the Philistins
came vp to seeke Dauid. And when Dauid heard,
he went out against them.

10 And the Philistins came, & spread themselves
in the valley of Rephaim.

11 Then Dauid asked counsell at God, saying,
Shall I goe vp against the Philistins, and with-
out deliuer them into mine hand? And the Lord said
vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine
hand.

12 So they came vp to Baal-perazim, and Dauid
smote them there: and Dauid said, God hath di-
uided mine enemies with mine hand, as waters are
diuided: therefore they called the name of that
place Baal-perazim.

13 And there they had left their gods: and Da-
uid said, Let them euen be burnt with fire.

14 Again the Philistins came and spread them-
selves in the valley.

15 And when Dauid asked againe counsell at
God, God said to him, Thou shalt not goe vp af-
ter them, but turne away from them, that thou
mayest come vpon them ouer against the mulberry
trees.

16 And when thou hearest the noyse of one going
in the tops of the mulberry trees, then go out to bat-
tell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite
the hoste of the Philistins.

17 So Dauid did as God had commanded him:
and they smote the hoste of the Philistins from Gi-
beon vnto Gezer.

18 And the fame of Dauid went out into all
lands, and the Lord brought the feare of him vpon
all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid prepareth an house for the Arke. 4 The
number and order of the Leuites. 16 The singers are
chosen out among them. 25 They bring againe the arke
with ioys. 29 Dauid dancing before is a despise of his
wife Michal.

AND Dauid made him houses in the citie of Da-
uid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God,
and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, None ought to cary the
Arke of God, but the Leuites: for the Lord hath
chosen them to beare the Arke of the Lord, and to
minister vnto him for euer.

3 ¶ And Dauid gathered all Israel together to
Ierusalem to bring vp the Arke of the Lord vnto
his place, which he had ordered for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the sonnes of Aaron,
and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath, Vriai the chiefe, and
his brethren sixscore.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari, Asaiah the chiefe, and
his brethren two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Ioel the chiefe, and
his brethren an hundred and thittie.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shemaiah the
chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Eliel the chiefe, and
his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sons of Vzziel, Amminadab the chiefe,
and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 ¶ And Dauid called Zadok and Abiathar
the Priests, and of the Leuites, Vriai, Asaiah, and
Ioel.

2 Sam.
6. 1.
1 Or. N.
1 Or. B.
4. 1. read
2 Sam. 6.
2.

Num. 4.
2. 20.

1 Or. 1. inf.
mich.

Ch.
10.

Ex.
14.

2. 24.
12.

2. 20.
6. 1. 6.

Joel, Shemajah, and Eliel, and Amminadab :

12. And he said vnto them, Ye are the chiefe fathers of the Leuites : sanctifie your selves and your brethren, and bring vp the Arke of the Lord God of Israel vnto the place that I haue prepared for it.

Chap. 13. 13. For^a because yee were not there at the first, the Lord our God made a breach among vs for we sought him not after due order.

14. So the Priests & the Leuites sanctified themselves to bring vp the Arke of the Lord God of Israel.

Exod. 25. 14. 15. 15. ¶ And the sonnes of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders with the barres, as Moses had commanded,^a according to the word of the Lord.

16. And David spake to the chiefe of the Leuites that they should appoint *certaine* of their brethren to sing with instruments of musike, with viols, and harpes, and cymbals, that they might make a sound, and lift vp their voice with ioi.

17. So the Leuites appointed Heman the sonne of Joel, and of his brethren, Asaph the sonne of Berechiah, and the sonnes of Merari their brethren, Ethan the sonne of Khusiah,

18. And with them their brethren in the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, & Isaziel, & Shemiramoth and Ischiel, and Vnai, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneah, and Obed Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19. So Heman, Asaph, and Ethan *were* fingers to make a sound with cymbals of brasse.

20. And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth and Ischiel, and Vnai, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with viols on Alamoth.

21. And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneah, and Obed Edom, and Ieiel, and Asaziah, with harpes vpon Sheminith Ienazeah.

22. But Chenaniah the chiefe of the Leuites had the charge, bearing the burden in the charge, for he was able to instruct.

23. And Berechiah and Elkanah were porters for the Arke.

24. And Shecaniah and Iehoshaphat and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priests did blow with trumpets before the Arke of God, and Obed Edom, and Isaiian *were* porters for the Arke.

2. Sam. 6. 13. 25. ¶ So David and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines of thousands went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord from the house of Obed Edom with ioi.

26. And because that God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, they offered seven bullockes and seven rammes.

27. And David had on him a linnen garment, as all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the Singers, and Chenaniah that had the chiefe charge of the Singers : and vpon David was a linnen Ephod,

28. Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Lords couenant with shouting and sound of corner, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a sound with viols and with harpes.

29. And when the Arke of the couenant of the Lord came into the ritie of David, Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at a window, and saw King David dancing, and playing and ^athe despised him in her heart.

2. Sam. 6. 16.

C H A P. XVI.

1. The Arke being placed, they offer sacrifices. 4. David ordaineth Asaph and his brethren to minister before the Lord. 8. He appointeth a notable Psalm to be sung in the praise of the Lord.

SO^a they brought in the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the Tabernacle that David had pitched for it, and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before God.

2. And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, hee blessed the people in the Name of the Lord.

3. And he dealt to euery one of Israel both man and woman, to euery one a cake of bread, and a piece of flesh, and a bottell of wine.

4. And hee appointed certaine of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the Lord, & to rehearse and to thanke and to praise the Lord God of Israel.

5. Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zechariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth and Ischiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, & Obed Edom, euen Ieiel with instruments, viols, and harpe, and Asaph to make a sound with cymbals.

6. And Benaiah and Isaziel Priests, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7. Then at that time David did appoint at the beginning to giue thanks to the Lord by the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8. ¶ Praise the Lord, and call vpon his Name: declare his workes among the people. Psal. 103. 1. 13. 4.

9. Sing vnto him, sing praises vnto him, & talke of all his wonderfull workes.

10. Reioyce in his holy Name : let the hearts of them that seeke the Lord reioyce.

11. Seeke the Lord and his strength : seeke his face continually.

12. Remember his marvellous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13. O seed of Israel his seruant, O the children of Isakob his chosen.

14. He is the Lord our God : his iudgements are thorowout all the earth.

15. Remember his couenant for euer, and the word which he commanded to a thousand generations :

16. ¶ Which hee made with Abraham, and his othe to Isak :

17. And hath confirmed it to Isakob for a Law, and to Israhel for an euermlasting Couenant,

18. Saying, To thee will I giue the Land of Canaan, the part of your inheritance.

19. When ye were few in number, yea, a very few, and strangers therein.

20. And walked about from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people,

21. Hee suffered no man to doe them wrong, but rebuked kings for their sakes, saying,

22. Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23. ¶ Sing vnto the Lord all the earth : declare his saluation from day to day.

24. Declare his glory among the nations, and his wonderfull workes among all people.

25. For the Lord is great and much to be praised, and he is to be feared about all gods

26. For all the gods of the people are idoles, but the Lord made the heauens.

27. Praise and glory are before him : power and beauty are in his place.

28. Giue vnto the Lord, yee families of the people : giue vnto the Lord glory and power.

29. Giue vnto the Lord the glory of his Name : bring an offering, and come before him, and worship the Lord in the glorious Sanctuary.

30. Tremble ye before him all the earth : surely the

the world shall be stable and not move.

31 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad, and let them say among the nations, The Lord reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar and all that therein is let the field be joyful, and all that is in it.

33 Let the trees of the wood then rejoice at the presence of the Lord: for he cometh to judge the earth.

34 Praise the Lord, for he is good, for his mercie endureth for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God, our salvation, and gather us, and deliver us from the heathen: then shall we may praise thine holy Name, and glorie in thy praise.

36 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for ever and ever: and let all people say, So be it, and praise the Lord.

37 ¶ Then he left there before the Arke of the Lords command, Aiph and his brethren to minister continually before the Arke that which was to be done carry day.

38 And Obad Edom and his brethren, three-score and eight: and Obad Edom the sonne of Ieduthun, and Hoshai were porters.

39 And Zadok the Priest, and his brethren the Priests were before the Tabernacle of the Lord in the high place that was at Gibeon.

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the Lord vpon the burnt offering altar continually, in the morning and in the evening, euen according vnto all that is written in the Law of the Lord, which he commanded Israel.

41 And with them were Heman, and Ieduthun, and the rest that were chosen (which were appointed by names) to praise the Lord, because his mercie endureth for ever.

42 Euen with them were Heman and Ieduthun, to make a sound with the cornets, & with the cymbals, with excellent instruments of musike, and the sonnes of Ieduthun were at the gate.

43 And all the people departed every man to his house: and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

3 David is forbidden to builde an house vnto the Lord. 13 Christ is promised vnder the figure of Salomon. 18 Dauid giueth thanks, 23 and prayeth vnto God.

2 Sam. 7. 2. Now * afterward, when Dauid dwelt in his house, he said to Nathan the Prophet, Behold, I dwell in an house of Cedar trees, but the Arke of the Lords covenant remaineth vnder curtains.

2 Then Nathan said to Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 And the same night, euen the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go, and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I haue dwelt in no house since the day that I brought out the children of Israel vnto this day, but I haue bene from tent to tent, and from habitation to habitation.

6 Wherefoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I one word to any of the Iudges of Israel, (whom I commaunded to feede my people) saying, Why haue ye not build me an house of cedar trees?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I tooke thee from the sheepe coat, and from following the sheep: that thou shouldst be a prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And I haue bin with thee whithersoer thou hast walked, and haue destroyed all thine enemies out of thy sight, and haue I made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 (Also I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant it, that they may dwell in their place, and moue no more: neither shall the wicked people vex them any more as at the beginning.)

10 And since the time that I commaunded Iudges ouer my people Israel,) And I will subdue all thine enemies: therefore I say vnto thee, that the Lord will build thee an house.

11 And when thy dayes shall be fulfilled to goe with thy fathers, then will I raise vp thy feede after thee, which shall bee of thy sonnes, and will stablish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 I will be his Father, and he shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee.

14 But I will establish him in mine house, and in my kingdom for euer, and his throne shall be established for euer.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision. So Nathan spake to Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the king went in, & staid before the Lord, and said, Who am I, O Lord God, & what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 Yet thou esteeming this a small thing, O God, hast also spoken concerning the house of thy seruant for a great while, and hast regarded mee according to the estate of a man of high degree, O Lord God.

18 What can Dauid desire more of thee, for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O Lord, for thy seruants sake, euen according to thine heart hast thou done all this great thing to declare all magnificence.

20 Lord, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 Moreover, what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whose God went to redeeme them to be his people, and to make thy selfe a Name, and to doe great and terrible things by casting out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast delivered out of Egypt?

22 For thou hast ordeined thy people Israel to be thine owne people for euer, and thou Lord art become their God.

23 Therefore now Lord, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, be confirmed for euer, and doe as thou hast said,

24 And let thy Name be stable and magnified for euer, that it may be said, The Lord of hosts, God of Israel is the God of Israel, and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be stablished before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast reuealed vnto the eare of thy seruant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath bene bolde to pray before thee.

26 Therefore now Lord (for thou art God, and hast spoken this goodnesse vnto thy seruant)

27 Now therefore it hath pleased thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou, O Lord, hast blessed it, and it shall be blessed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The battell of Dauid against the Philistines, 2 and against Moab, 3 Zobab, 5 Aram, 12 and Edom.

And

And after this Dauid smote the Philistims, and subdued them, and tooke Gath, and the villages thereof out of the hand of the Philistims.

And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, and I brought gifts.

10r. payed tribute.
10r. Hadadzer.
10r. Enphrates.
2 Sam.
10. 8. 4.

¶ And Dauid smote Hadazer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish his border by the riuer I Perath.

¶ And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charrets, and seven thousand horsemen, & twentie thousand footmen, and * destroyed all the charrets, but he reserued of them an hundred charers.

¶ Then came the Aramites of Damascus to succour Hadazer king of Zobah, but Dauid slew of the Aramites two and twentie thousand.

10r. Dauid wept.

¶ And Dauid put a garison in Aram of I Damascus, and the Aramites became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts: and the Lord preferred Dauid wherefoerer he went.

¶ And Dauid tooke the shields of golde that were of the seruants of Hadazer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

¶ And from Tibhath, and from Chun (cities of Hadazer) brought Dauid exceeding much brasse wherewith Salomon made the * brassen sea, and the pillars and vessels of brasce.

1 King. 7.
21. 10r.
32. 30.

¶ Then Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadazer king of Zobah:

¶ Therefore he sent Hadoram his sonne to king Dauid to salute him, and to reioyce with him, because he had fought against Hadazer, and beaten him (for Tou had warre with Hadazer) who brought all vessels of golde, and siluer, and brasce.

¶ And king Dauid did dedicate them vnto the Lord, with the siluer and golde that hee brought from all the nations, from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistims, and from Amalek.

¶ And Abisith the sonne of Zerniah smote of Edom in the saltwalley eightene thousand.

¶ And he put a garison in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants: and the Lord preferred Dauid wherefoerer he went.

¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice to all his people.

¶ And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud recorder.

¶ And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar were the Priests, and I Shaulthi the Scribe.

10r. Sp. ra. ab.
2 Sam. 8.
17. 18.

¶ And Beniah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid were chiefe about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

Hannun king of the children of Ammon doth great iniuries to the seruants of Dauid. ¶ He prepares an arroye against Dauid. ¶ And is ouercome.

2 Sam.
10. 2.

¶ After this also * Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

¶ And Dauid said, I will shew kindnesse vnto Hannun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse vnto me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him for his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hannun to comfort him.

¶ And the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hannun, Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that hee hath sent comforters vnto

thee? Are not his seruants come to thee to search, to seeke and to spie out the land?

¶ Wherefore Hannun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments by the halfe vnto the buttocks, and sent them away.

¶ And there went certaine and told Dauid concerning the men, and hee sent to meet them (for the men were exceedingly ashamed) and the king said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be grown: then returne.

¶ ¶ When the children of Ammon sawe that they I stanke in the sight of Dauid; then sent Hannun & the children of Ammon a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charrets and horsemen out of Aram Naharaim and out of Aram Maachah, and out of Zobah.

¶ And they hired them two & thirty thousand charrets, and the king of Maachah and his people, which came and pitched before Medeba: and the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to the battell.

¶ ¶ And when Dauid heard, he sent Ioab and all the hoste of the valiant men.

¶ And the children of Ammon came out, and set their battell in aray at the gate of the citie. And the Kings that were come, were by themselves in the field.

¶ ¶ When Ioab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behinde, then he chose out of all the choise of Israel, and set himselfe in aray to meet the Aramites.

¶ And the rest of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of Abisith his brother, and they put themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

¶ And he said, If Aram be too strong for mee, then thou shalt succour mee: and if the children of Ammon preuaile against thee, then I will succour thee.

¶ Be strong, and let vs shew our selues valiant for our people, and for the cities of our God: let the Lord doe that which is good in his owne sight.

¶ So Ioab and the people that was with him, came hither before the Aramites vnto the battell, and they fled before him.

¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that the Aramites fled, they fled also before Abisith his brother, and entred into the citie: so Ioab came to Ierusalem.

¶ ¶ And when the Aramites saw that they were discomfited before Israel, they sent messengers and caused the Aramites to come forth that were beyond the riuer, and Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadazer went before them.

¶ And when it was shewed Dauid, he gathered all Israel, and went ouer Iorden, and came vnto them, and put himselfe in aray against them: and when Dauid had put himselfe in battell aray to meete the Aramites, they fought with him.

¶ But the Aramites fled before Israel, and Dauid destroyed of the Aramites seven thousand charrets, and fortie thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

¶ And when the seruants of Hadazer sawe that they fell before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and serued him. And the Aramites would no more succour the children of Ammon.

CHAP. XX.

Rab'bah destroyed. ¶ The Ammonites tormented. ¶ The Philistims are thistly ouercome with their giants.

¶ And when the yeere was expired, in the time that kings goe out a warfare, Ioab carried out the

the strength of the armie, and destroyed the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (but David taried at Ierusalem) and Ioaßinoe Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2. Sam. 11 2 * Then David tooke the crowne of their king from off his head, and found it the weight of a talent of gold with precious stones in it: and it was set on Dauid's head, and he brought away the spoile of the citie exceeding much.

3 And he caried away the people that were in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen thus did Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. Then Dauid and all the people came againe to Ierusalem.

2. Sam. 11 4 * And after this also there arose warre at Gezer with the Philistims: then Sibbechai the Gathite slew ¶ Sippai of the children of ¶ Haraphah, and they were subdued.

2. Sam. 11 5 And there was yet another battell with the Philistims: and Elhanan the sonne of Iair slew ¶ Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare staffe was like a weavers beame.

2. Sam. 11 6 And yet againe there was a battell at Gath, where was a man of a great stature, and his fingers were by sixes, euen foure and twentie, and was also the sonne of Haraphah.

7 And when he reuiled Israel, Iehonathan the sonne of Shimea Dauid's brother did slay him.

8 These were borne vnto Haraphah at Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hands of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid causeth the people to be numbered, 14 and there die twentie thousand men of the pestilence.

¶ And Sathan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 Therefore Dauid said to Ioaß, and to the rulers of the people, Go & number Israel from Beer-sheba euen to Dan, and bring it to mee, that I may know the number of them.

3 And Ioaß answered, The Lord increase his people an hundred times so many as they be, O my lord the King: are they not all my lords seruants? wherefore doth my lord require this thing? why should he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 Neuerthelesse, the kings word prevailed against Ioaß. And Ioaß departed and went thorow all Israel, and returned to Ierusalem.

5 And Ioaß gaue the number and summe of the people vnto Dauid, and all Israel were eleuen hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred and seuentie thousand men that drew sword.

6 But the Leuites and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioaß.

7 ¶ And God was displeased with this thing: therefore he smote Israel.

8 Then Dauid said vnto God, I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, remouethe iniquitie of thy seruant: for I haue done very foolishly.

10. Pr. Pro. 2. 9 And the Lord spake vnto Gad Dauid's ¶ Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I offer thee three things: chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him Thus saith the Lord, Take to thee

10. Pr. 2. 11 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths bee destroyed before thine aduersaries, and the sword of thine enemies ¶ to take thee, or else the

sword of the Lord and pestilence is the land three dayes, that the Angel of the Lord may destroy thine sowth all the coasts of Israel: now therefore, aduise thee, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

12 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a wonderfull strait. Let mee now fall into the hand of the Lord: for his mercies are exceeding great, and let me not fall into the hand of man.

13 So the Lord sent a pestilence in Israel, and therewith of Israel seuentie thousand men.

14 ¶ And God sent the Angel into Ierusalem to destroy it, and as hee was destroying, the Lord beheld, and repented of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is now enough, let thine hand cease. Then the Angel of the Lord stood by the threshing floore of ¶ Ornan the Iebusite.

15 And Dauid lift vp his eyes and saw the Angel of the Lord stand betwene the earth and the heauen, with his sword drawn in his hand, and stretched out toward Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, which were clothed in sacke fell vpon their faces,

16 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I that commanded to number the people? It is euen I that haue sinned and haue committed euill, but these sheepe what haue they done? O Lord my God, I beseech thee, let thine hand be on mee and on my fathers house, and not on thy people for their destruction.

17 ¶ Then the Angel of the Lord commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp and set vp an altar vnto the Lord in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

18 So Dauid went vp according to the saying of Gad, which he had spoken in the name of the Lord.

19 And Ornan turned about and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes that were with him, hid themselves, and Ornan threshed wheat.

20 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, & went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

21 And Dauid said to Ornan, Giue me the place of thy threshing floore, & I may build an altar there: vnto the Lord: giue it mee for sufficient money, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 Then Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king doe that which seemeth him good: loe, I giue thee bullocks for burnt offerings, and threshing instruments for wood, & wheat for meat offering, I giue it all.

23 And king Dauid said to Ornan, Not so: but I will buy it for sufficient money: for I will not take that which is thine for the Lord, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

24 So Dauid gaue to Ornan for that place fixe hundred shekels of gold by weight.

25 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lord, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings and called vpon the Lord and hee answered him by fire from heauen vpon the altar of burnt offering.

26 And when the Lord had spoken to the Angel, he put vp his sword againe into his sheath.

27 At that time when Dauid saw that the Lord had heard him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

28 (But the Tabernacle of the Lord which Moses had made in the wilderness, and the altar of burnt offering were at that season in the high place at Gibeon.)

29 And Dauid could not goe before it to aske counsell

10. Pr. 2. 11

2. Sam. 11 6

Chap.

2. Sam. 11 6
13. 1
15. 1

counsell at God: for hee was afraid of the sword of the Angel of the Lord.)

C H A P. XXII.

2 David prepareth things necessary for the building of the Temple. 3 Hee commandeth his sonne Salomon to build the Temple of the Lord, which thing he himselfe was forbidden to doe. 4 Under the figure of Salomon Christ is promised.

And David said, This is the house of the Lord God, and this is the altar for the burnt offering of Israel.

And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew and polish stones to builde the house of God.

3 David also prepared much yron for the wayles of the doores, and of the gates, and for the ioyning, and abundance of brasse pasing weight.

4 And cedar trees without number: for the Zidonians and they of Tyrus brought much cedar wood to David.

5 And David said, Salomon my sonne is young and tender, & we must build an house for the Lord, magnificall, excellent and of great fame and dignity throughout all countreys. I will therefore now prepare for him. So David prepared very much before his death.

6 Then he called Salomon his son and charged him to build an house for the Lord God of Israel.

2. Sam. 7. 13. 7. And David said to Salomon, My sonne, I purposed with my selfe to build an house to the Name of the Lord my God.

8 But the word of the Lord came to mee saying, Thou hast shed much blood, and hast made great battels: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name: for thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in thy fight.

9 Behold, a sonne is borne to thee, which shall be a man of rest, for I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: therefore his name is Salomon, and I will send peace and quietnesse vpon Israel in his dayes.

2. Sam. 7. 13. 10. He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I will be his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom vpon Israel for euer.

11 Now therefore my sonne, the Lord shall bee with thee, and thou shalt prosper, and thou shalt build an house to the Lord thy God, as he hath spoken of thee.

12 Only the Lord giue thee wisdom and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge ouer Israel, euen to keepe the Law of the Lord thy God.

13 Then thou shalt prosper, if thou take heed to obserue the statutes and the iudgements which the Lord commanded Moses for Israel: be strong and of good courage, feare not, neither be afraid.

14 For behold, according to my powertie I have prepared for the house of the Lord an hundredth thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brasse and of yron pasing weight: for there was abundance: I haue also prepared timber and stone, and thou mayest provide more thereto.

15 Moreover, thou hast workemen with thee euen now, shewers of stone, & workemen for timber, and all men expert in euery worke.

16 Of golde, of silver, and of brasse, and of yron there is no number: yv therefore, and be doing, and the Lord will be with thee.

17 David also commanded all the princes of Israel to helpe Salomon his sonne, saying,

18 Is not the Lord your God with you, and hath giuen you rest on euery side? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the Lord and before his people.

19 Now set your hearts and your soules to seake the Lord your God, and arise & build the Sanctuary of the Lord God, to bring the arke of the covenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God into the house builded for the Name of the Lord.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 David bringeth out ordeins of Salomon king. 2 Hee causeth the Levites to be numbered. 4 and assigneth them to their offices. 13 Aaron and his sonnes are for the hie Priests. 14 The sonnes of Moses.

So when David was olde and full of dayes, he made Salomon his sonne king ouer Israel.

3 And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the Priests and the Leuites.

3 And the Leuites were numbered from the age of thirrie yeeres and above, and their number according to their summe was eight and thitie thousand men.

4 Of these, foure and twentiethousand were set to aduance the worke of the house of the Lord, and sixe thousand were officers and iudges.

5 And foure thousand were porters, and foure thousand praised the Lord with instruments which he made to praise the Lord.

6 So David diuided officers vnto them, as he had made, to the sonnes of Levi, to Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 Of the Gershonites were Iadon and Shimei.

8 The sonnes of Iadon, the chiefe was Ichiel, and Zediam, and Iorl, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei Shelomith, and Haziel, and Harmath, three: these were the chiefe fathers of Iadon.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei were Iahath, Zinz, Ieshai, and Beriah: these four were the sonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Zizah the second but Ieshai, and Beriah had not many sonnes: therefore they were in the families of their father, counted but as one.

12 The sonnes of Kohath were Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel foure.

13 The sonnes of Amram, Aaron and Moses: Aaron was separated to sanctifie the most holy place, he and his sonnes for euer to burne incense before the Lord to minister to him, and to blesse in his Name for euer.

14 Moses also the man of God and his children were named with the tribe of Levi.

15 The sonnes of Moses were Gershon, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershon, was Shebnel the chiefe.

17 And the sonne of Eliezer was Rehabiah the chiefe: for Eliezer had none other sonnes: but the sonnes of Rehabiah were very many.

18 The son of Izhar was Shelomith the chiefe.

19 The sonnes of Hebron, were Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiah the fourth.

20 The sonnes of Uzziel were Michah the first, and Ishiah the second.

21 The sonnes of Merari were Mahli and Mushi. The sonnes of Mahli, Elieazar and Kish.

22 And Eliazer died and had no sonnes, but daughters, and their brethren the sonnes of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi were Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth three.

24 These were the sonnes of Levi, according to the house of their fathers, were the chiefe fathers according to their offices, according to the number of names, and their summe that did the worke for the service of the house of the Lord from the age of twentie yeeres and above.

25 For David said, The Lord God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwell in Ierusalem for ever.

26 And also the Levites shall no more brate the Tabernacle and all the vessels for the service thereof.

27 Therefore according to the last words of David, the Levites were numbered from twentie yeere and above.

28 And their office was vnder the hand of the sonnes of Aaron for the service of the house of the Lord in the courts and chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and in the work of the service at the house of God.

29 Both for the shewbread, & for the fine flour, for the meat offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for the fried things, and for that which was roasted and for all measures and size.

30 And for to stand every morning to give thanks & to praise the Lord, and likewise at even.

31 And to offer all burnt offerings vnto the Lord in the Sabbaths, in the months, and at the appointed times according to the number, and according to their custome continually before the Lord.

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation & the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren in the service of the house of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIII.

David assigneth offices vnto the sonnes of Aaron. These are also the divisions of the sonnes of Aaron. The sonnes of Aaron were Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

1 But Nadab and Abihu died before their fathers, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office.

2 And David distributed them, even Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar according to their offices in their ministration.

3 And there were found more of the sonnes of Eleazar by the number of men, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and they diuided them, so was, among the sonnes of Eleazar, sixteen heads, according to the household of their fathers, and among the sons of Ithamar, according to the household of their fathers, eight.

4 Thus they distributed them by lot the one from the other, and so the rulers of the Sanctuary and the rulers of the house of God were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

5 And Shemaiah the sonne of Netaneel the Scribe of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the Princes and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and before the chiefe fathers of the Priests and of the Levites, one family being referred for Eleazar, and another referred for Ithamar.

6 And the first lot fell to Iehoiarib, and the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchiah, the sixth to Miamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eight to Abiiah,

11 The ninth to Ieshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppha, the fourteenth to Ieshbeah,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgath, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Happizzar,

16 The nineteenth to Perbahiah, the twentieth to Iehzekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Deliah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These were their orders according to their offices, when they entred into the house of the Lord according to their custome vnder the hand of Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And of the sonnes of Levi that remained of the sonnes of Amram, was Shubael, of the sonnes of Shubael, Jedeah.

21 Of Rehabiah, euen of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first is Ishiah,

22 Of Ithari, Shelomoth, of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath,

23 And six sonnes, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahziel the third, and Iekameam the fourth.

24 The sonne of Vaziel was Michah, the sonne of Michah was Shamir,

25 The brother of Michah was Ishiah, the son of Ishiah, Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari, were Mahli and Mushi, the sonne of Mahli, was Beno.

27 The sonnes of Merari, of Iahaziah were Beno and Shoham, and Zaccur and Ibi.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, which had no sonnes.

29 Of Kish: the sonne of Kish was Ierahmeel.

30 And the sons of Mushi were Mahli and Eder and Ierimoth: these were sonnes of the Levites after the household of their fathers.

31 And these also cast lots with their brethren the sonnes of Aaron before king David, and Zadok and Ahimelech and the chiefe fathers of the Priests and of the Levites euen the chiefe of the families against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

The singers are appointed with their places & lots.

So David and the captains of the arme separated for the ministerie the sonnes of Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun who should sing propheties with harps, with viols and with cymbals, and their number was euen of the men for the office of their ministerie, to wit,

1 Of the sonnes of Asaph, Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and Alhareth the sonnes of Asaph were vnder the hand of Asaph, which sang propheties by the commission of the king.

2 Of Ieduthun, the sonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and Zeri and Ieshiah, Ashabiah, and Mattithiah six, vnder the hands of their father, Ieduthun sang propheties with an harpe, for to give thanks and to praise the Lord.

3 Of Heman, the sons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Vaziel, Sherebuel, & Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliashah, Giddalti, and Romantiezzer, Ioshebekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

4 All these were the sonnes of Heman the king: 15 seer in the words of God to stave the house: and 13 daughters.

Lewis. 10.
4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

10r. cou.
flus.

2 Ebr.
baais.

2 Ebr.
baais.

10r. Pro.
phets.

10r. power
mean
king.

*For go-
vern-
ment.* 6 All these were under the hand of their father singing in the house of the Lord, with cymbals, violas, and harpes, for the service of the house of God, and Asaph, and Jeduthun, and Heman were at the kings commandement.

† his band 7 So was their number with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the Lord, *own* of all that were cunning, two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 And they cast lots, charges against charge, as well small as great, the cunning man as the scholler.

9 And the first lot fell to Ioseph, *which was of Asaph*, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and his sonnes were twelve.

10 The third to Zaccar, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

*For, be
Zerubb.* 11 The fourth to Iari, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

12 The fifth to Nehaniah, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

13 The sixth to Bakkiah, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

14 The seventh to Iesharelah, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

15 The eighth to Ieshiah, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

17 The tenth to Shimei, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

19 The twelfth to Asaphiah, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

21 The fourteenth to Matithiah, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *see*, his sonne and his brethren were twelve.

24 The seventeenth to Ieshbekasiah, *see*, his son and his brethren were twelve.

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

27 The twentieth to Eliashah, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

28 The one and twentieth to Horhir, *see*, his son and his brethren were twelve.

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

31 The foure and twentieth to Romanti-ezer, *see*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The porters of the Temple are ordained every man to the gate which he should keepe, 20 and over the treasure.

*For, cour-
ses and
turnes.* Concerning the divisions of the porters of the Korhites, Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore of the sonnes of Aſaph.

2 And the sonnes of Meshelemiah, Zechariah the eldest, Iediah the second, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth.

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the sixth, and Eliheonai the seventh.

4 And of the sonnes of Obed Edom, Shemaiah the eldest, Iehozabad the second, Ioah the third,

and Saccar the fourth, and Nechemiel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth, for God had blessed him.

6 And to Shemaiah his sonne were sons borne; that ruled in the house of their father, for they were men of might.

7 The sonnes of Shemaiah were Othai, and Raphaël, and Obed, Elizabeth, and his brethren strong men: Elihu also, and Semachiah.

8 All these were of the sons of Obed Edom: *For, me-
they and their sonnes and their brethren, mighty pharises.* they and their sonnes and their brethren, mighty pharises, and strong to serve, *own* three score and two of Obed Edom.

9 And of Meshelemiah sons and brethren, eighty-two strong men.

10 And of Hofah of the sonnes of Merari, the sonnes were Shari the chiefe, and (though hee was not the eldest, yet his father made him the chiefe).

11 Hilkiyah the second, Tebaliah the third, and Zechariah the fourth: all the sonnes and the brethren of Hofah were thirtie.

12 Of these were the divisions of the porters *For, cou-
of the chiefe men, having the charge against their ses.* brethren to serve in the house of the Lord.

13 And they cast lots both small and great, for the house of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot on the East side fell to I Shela: *For, Me-
Zechariah his sonne, Jerusalem.* then they cast lots for Zechariah his sonne, a wise counsellour, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed Edom Southward, and to his sonnes the house of Aſuppim:

16 To Shuppim and to Hofah Westward with the gate of Shallecheth by the paved streete that gotch upward ward over against ward.

17 Eastward were sixe Leuites, and Northward foure a day, and Southward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two and two.

18 In Parbat toward the West were foure by the paved streete, and two in Parbat.

19 These are the divisions of the porters of the sonnes of Kore, and of the sonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Abiah was over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 Of the sonnes of Laadan the sonnes of the Gerſhunnites descending of Laadan: the chiefe fathers of Laadan were Gerſhuni, and Iehieli.

22 The sonnes of Iehieli were Zethan and Joel his brother appointed over the treasures of the house of the Lord.

23 Of the Amramites, of the Izharites, of the Hebronites, and of the Ozzielites.

24 And Shebuel the sonne of Gerſhom, the sonne of Moses, a ruler over the treasures.

25 And of his brethren which came of Eliezer *For, cou-
was Rehabiah his sonne, and Ieshiah his sonne, and ses.* Ioram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king, and the chiefe fathers, the captains over thousands, and hundreds, and the captains of the armie had dedicated.

27 (For of the battels and of the spoyle they did dedicate to maintaine the house of the Lord)

28 And all that Samuel the Seer had dedicate, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and whose ever had dedicate any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith and his brethren.

29 Of the Izharites was Chenaniah and his sonne,

comes for the business without out of Israel, for officers and for judges.

30 Of the Hebronites, Ashabiah and his brethren; men of activity, a thousand and seven hundred were officers for Israel beyond Jordan Westward, in all the business of the Lord, and for the service of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites was a Jewish the chiefest, even the Hebronites by his generations according to the families: And in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of David they were sought for: for he there were found among them men of activity at Lazer in Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of activity, two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, and the Gadites and the halfe tribe of Manasse, for every matter pertaining to God, and for the kings business.

CHAP. XXVII.

Of the Princes and rulers that ministered unto the King.

The children of Israel also after their number, even the chief fathers and captains of thousands and of hundreds, and their officers that served the King by dinners & courses, which came in and went out, month by month throughout all the months of the yeere in every course were four and twenty thousand.

1 Over the first course for the first month was Ishobabai the sonne of Zabdiel: and in his course were four and twenty thousand.

2 Of the fomes of Perez was the chief over all the Princes of the armies for the first month.

3 And over the course of the second month was Dodai an Ahiothite, and he was his course, and Mikloth was a captain, and in his course were four and twenty thousand.

4 The captain of the third hoste for the third month was Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada the chief Priest: and in his course were four and twenty thousand.

5 This Benaiah was mighty among thirty and about the thirtie, and in his course was Amizabad his sonne.

6 The fourth for the fourth month was Asihel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course were four and twenty thousand.

7 The fife for the fife month was prince Shammuth the Izrahite: and in his course four and twenty thousand.

8 The sixt for the sixt month was Ira the sonne of Ikkeiah the Tekoite: and in his course four and twenty thousand.

9 The seventh for the seventh month was Helex the Pelonite of the sonnes of Ephraim: and in his course four and twenty thousand.

10 The eight for the eight month was Sibbecai the Hushathite of the Zarhites: and in his course four and twenty thousand.

11 The ninth for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anethothite, of the sonnes of Iemini: and in his course four and twenty thousand.

12 The tenth for the tenth month was Mahari the Netophathite of the Zarhites: and in his course four and twenty thousand.

13 The eleventh for the eleventh month was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the sonnes of Ephraim: and in his course four and twenty thousand.

14 The twelfth for the twelfth month was Helai the Netophathite, of Othniel, and in his course

four and twenty thousand.

15 Over the rulers over the tribes of Israel were these: over the Rubenites was ruler, Elihu the sonne of Zichri: over the Shimoonites, Shaphat the sonne of Maachar:

16 Over the Leuites, Hashabiah the sonne of Remuel: over them of Ashur, and Zadok:

17 Over Judah, Elihu of the brethren of David, over Issachar, Abi the sonne of Michael.

18 Over Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: over Naphtali, Jerimoth the sonne of Azriel:

19 Over the sons of Ephraim, Holthai the sonne of Azaziah: over the halfe tribe of Manasse, Joel the sonne of Pedajah:

20 Over the other halfe of Manasse in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: over Benjamin, Gisel the sonne of Abner:

21 Over Dan Azazel the sonne of Ieroham: These are the princes of the tribes of Israel.

22 But David took not the number of them from twenty yeere old and vnder, because the Lord had sayd that he would increase Israel like vnto the starres of the heauen.

23 And Joab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number: but he finished it not, because this came wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put into the Chronicles of King David.

24 And over the kings treasures was Azmuth the sonne of Adiel: and over the treasures in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the towers was Iehonathan the sonne of Vaziah:

25 And over the workemen in the field that tilled the ground, was Ezer the sonne of Chelub:

26 And over them that dressed the vines, was Shimei the Ramathite: and over that which appertained to the vines, and over the store of the wine was Zabdi the Shiphithite:

27 And over the olive trees, and mulberry trees that were in the valleyes, was Baal-Hanan the Gederite: and over the store of the oyle was Tothi:

28 And over the oxen that fed in Sharon, was Shetrai the Sharoitte: and over the oxen in the valleyes was Shaphat the sonne of Adlai:

29 And over the camels was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Iehdeiah the Meronothite:

30 And over the sheepe was Izabai the Hagrite: all these were the rulers of the substance that was King Davids.

31 And Iehonathan Davids vncle, a man of counsell and of vnderstanding (for he was a Scribe) and Iehiel the sonne of Hachmoni were with the kings sonnes.

32 And Ahitophel was the kings counsellor, and Huihai the Archite the kings friend.

33 And after Ahitophel was Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and captain of the kings armie was Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Because David was forbidden to build the Temple, he misseth Salomon and the people to performe it, exhorting him to serve the Lord.

Now David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the bands that served the king, and the captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds, and the rulers of all the substance and possession of the King, and of his sonnes, with the Eunuchs, and chiefes the mighty, and all the men of power, vnto Ierusalem.

2 And king David stood vp vpon his feet, and said, Here ye me my brethren & my people: I purposed to haue built an house of rest for the Arke of the

David

Psa. 99

2 Sam.

5, 13, ch

22, 23

Wid. 9

664. 217

2 Sam.

7 Psa. 7

17, 18

Ch. 17

Ch. 20

2 Chr. 18

1 Chr. 18

his spirit

with his

1 Chr. 28

2 Kings

Gen. 37

Ps. 99.5 the Covenant of the Lord, and for a * footstool of our God, and haue made ready for the building.

1 Sam. 7. 3 But God said vnto me, * The shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast bene a man of warre, and hast shed blood.

2 Sam. 7. 13 Yet as the Lord God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king ouer Israel for euer (for in Iudah would he chuse a prince, & of the house of Iudah is the house of my father, and among the sonnes of my father he delighted in me to make me king ouer all Israel)

Wisd. 9.7 So of all my sonnes (for the Lord hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath euen chosen Salomon my sonne to sit vpon the throne of the kingdom of the Lord ouer Israel.

1 Sam. 16 And he sayd vnto me, Salomon thy sonne, he shall build me mine house and my courts: for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will bee his father.

1 Sam. 16 I will establish therefore his kingdom for euer, if he endeuor himselfe to do my commandements, and my iudgments as this day.

1 Sam. 16 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, keep and seeke for all the commandements of the Lord your God, that yee may possesse this good land, & leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

1 Sam. 16 And thou Salomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, & serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: * for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

1 Sam. 16 Take heed now, for the Lord hath chosen thee to build the house of the Sanctuary: be strong therfore and do it.

1 Sam. 16 Then Dauid gaue to Salomon his sonne the paterne of the porch and of the houses thereof, and of the closets thereof, and of the galleries thereof, and of the chambers thereof: that are within, and of the house of the mercies seat.

1 Sam. 16 And the paterne of all that he had in his minde for the courts of the house of the Lord, and for all the chambers round about, for the treasures of the house of God, and for the treasures of the dedicate things,

1 Sam. 16 And for the courses of the Priests, and of the Leuites, and for all the works for the seruice of the house of the Lord, and for all the vessels of the ministry of the house of the Lord.

1 Sam. 16 He gaue of golde by weight, for the vessels of golde, for all the vessels of all manner of seruice, and all the vessels of siluer by weight, for all manner vessels of all manner of seruice.

1 Sam. 16 The weight also of golde for the candlesticks, and gold for their lamps, with the weight for euery candlestick, and for the lampes thereof, and for the candlesticks of siluer by the weight of the candlestick, and the lamps thereof, according to the vse of euery candlestick.

1 Sam. 16 And the weight of the golde for the tables of shewbread, for euery table, and siluer for the tables of siluer,

1 Sam. 16 And pure golde for the fleshybookes, and the boules, and plates, and for basins, gold in weight for euery basin, and for siluer basins, by weight for euery basin.

1 Sam. 16 And for the Altar of incense, pure golde by weight, and gold for the paterne of the charact of the Cakes that spread themselves, and conserd the

Arke of the Covenant of the Lord:

1 Sam. 16 All, said he, by writing (as to me by the hand of the Lord, which made mee vnderstand all the workmanship of the paterne.

1 Sam. 16 And Dauid said to Salomon his son, Be strong and of a valiant courage, and do: feare not, nor be afraid, for the Lord God, owns my God with thee, he will not leaue thee, nor forsake thee: till thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice for the house of the Lord.

1 Sam. 16 Behold also the companies of the Priests and the Leuites for all the seruice of the house of God, euen they shall be with thee for the whole work, with euery heart: it is skillfull in any manner of seruice. The princes also and all the people will be wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Sam. 16 The offering of Dauid and of the princes for the building of the Temple. *1 Sam. 16* Dauid giueth thanks to the Lord. *2 Sam. 20* He exhorteth the people to do the same. *2 Sam. 20* Salomon is created king. *2 Sam. 20* Dauid dieth, and Salomon his sonne reigneth in his stead.

2 Sam. 20 Moreover, Dauid the King sayde vnto all the Congregation, God hath chosen Salomon mine onely sonne now and tender, and the worke is great: for this house is not for man, but for the Lord God.

2 Sam. 20 Now I haue prepared with all my power for the house of my God, gold for vessels of gold, and siluer for them of siluer, and brasie for things of brasie, yron for things of yron, and wood for things of wood, and onix stones, and stones to be set, and carbuncle stones, and of diuers colours, and all precious stones and marble stones in abundance.

2 Sam. 20 Moreover, because I haue delight in the house of my God, I haue of mine owne golde and siluer, which I haue giuen to the house of my God, beside all that I haue prepared for the house of the Sanctuary,

2 Sam. 20 Euen three thousand talents of gold of the gold of Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of fined siluer to overlay the wals of the houses.

2 Sam. 20 The gold for the things of gold, and the siluer for things of siluer, & for all the worke by the hands of artificers: and who is willing to fill his hand to day vnto the Lord?

2 Sam. 20 So the princes of the families, and the princes of the tribes of Israel, & the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers of the Kings work, offering willingly.

2 Sam. 20 And they gaue for the seruice of the house of God six thousand talents of gold, and ten thousand pieces, & ten thousand talents of siluer, and eighteen thousand talents of brasie, and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

2 Sam. 20 And they with whome precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the Lord by the hand of Ichiel the Gersanite.

2 Sam. 20 And the people reioyced when they offered willingly: for they offered willingly vnto the Lord with a perfect heart. And Dauid the king also reioyced with great ioy.

2 Sam. 20 Therefore Dauid blessed the Lord before all the Congregation, and Dauid sayd, Blessed be thou, O Lord God of Israel our father, for euer and euer.

2 Sam. 20 Thine, O Lord, is greatness and power, and glory and victory, and praise: for all that is in heauen and in earth is thine: thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou excellest as head over all.

2 Sam. 20 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand is power and strength,

2 Sam. 20
1 Sam. 16

2 Sam. 20
offer.

2 Sam. 20
1 Sam. 16

1 Sam. 16
offer.

strength and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength vnto all.

23 Now therefore our God we thank thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

24 But whom I and what is my people, that we should be able to offer willingly: after this sort: for all things come of thee and of thine owne hand we haue giuen thee.

25 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, like all our fathers: our dayes are like the shadow vpon the eath, and there is none abiding: :

26 O Lord our God, all this abundance that we haue prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name is of thine hand, and all of thine.

27 I know also my God; that thou art triest the heart, and hast pleasure in righteousness. I haue offered willingly in the worship of thine heart all these things: now also haue I seene thy people which are found heere to offer vnto thee willingly with ioy.

28 O Lord God of Abraham, Ishaac, and Israel: our fathers: keep this for euer in the purpose, and the thoughts of the heart of thy people; and prepare their hearts vnto thee.

29 And giue vnto Salomon my son a perfect heart to keepe thy commandments, thy testimonies and thy statutes, and to doe all things, and to build the house which I haue prepared.

30 And David sayde to all the Congregation, Now blesse the Lord your God. And all the congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the Lord and the King.

31 And they offered sacrifices vnto the Lord, and

on the morrow after that day they offered burnt offerings vnto the Lord, a thousand bullockes, a thousand rams, and a thousand sheepe, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.

32 And they did eat & drink before the Lord the same day with great ioy, and they made Salomon the sonne of Dauid king the second time, and anointed him prince before the Lord, and Zadok for the high Priest.

33 So Salomon sat on the throne of the Lord as king in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered: and all Israel obeyed him.

34 And all the princes and men of power, and all the sonnes of King Dauid humbled themselves vnder King Salomon.

35 And the Lord magnified Salomon in dignity, in the sight of all Israel, and gave him so glorious a kingdome, as no king had before him in Israel.

36 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Ishal reigned ouer all Israel.

37 And the space that he reigned ouer Israel was forty yere: seuen yere reigned he in Hebron, and thre and thirty yere reigned he in Ierusalem.

38 And hee dyed in a good age, full of dayes, riches and honour, and Salomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

39 Concerning the actes of Dauid the king first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of Samuell the Seer, and in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer.

40 With all his reigab and his power, and times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the earth.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF the Chionicles.

THE ARGVMENT.

This second Booke containeth briefly in effect, that which comprehended in the two bookes of the Kings: that is, from the reigne of Salomon to the destruction of Ierusalem, and the carrying away of the people captiue into Babylon. In this story are certaine things declared and set forth more copiously then in the bookes of the Kings, and therefore I haue greatly to the understanding of the Prophets. But three things are here chiefly to be considered. First, that the gods kings, when they saw the plagues of God prepared against their conuiey for sinne, had recourse to the Lord, and by earnest prayer were heard, and the plagues removed. The second, how it is a thing that greatly offendeth God, that such as feare him, and professe his religion, should toyne in company with the wicked. A third, how the good rulers curioured the Prophets of God, who were very zealous to see their religion thoroughout all their dominions, and contrariwise the wicked hated the ministers, & persecuted them, and for the true religion and word of God set up idolatry, and ierued God according to the fustafte of men. Thus haue we hitherto the chief acts from the beginning of the world to the build ing againe of Ierusalem, which was the two and thirry yere of Davids, and contene in the whole three thousand and five hundred threetye and eight teene yeres and six moneths.

CHAP. I.

6 The offering of Salomon at Gibeon. 8 He prayeth vnto God soigne him wilidome: 11 Which he giueth him and more. 24 The number of his chariots and horsemen. 25 and of his riches.

Then Salomon the sonne of Dauid was confirmed in his kingdome: and the Lord his God was with him, and magnified him highly.

2 And Salomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaynes of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the iudges, and to all the gouernours of Israel, euen the chiefe fathers.

3 So Salomon and all the Congregation with him went to the hie place that was at Gibeon: for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of

God which Moses the seruant of the Lord had made in the wilderness.

4 But the Ark of God which Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-Iearim, when Dauid had made preparation for it: for he had pitched a tent for it in Ierusalem.

5 Moreover, the brazen altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri the sonne of Hur had made, did he set before the Tabernacle of the Lord: and Salomon and the Congregation sought it.

6 And Salomon offered there before the Lord vpon the brazen altar that was in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: seven thousand burnt offerings offered he vpon it.

7 ¶ The same night did God appeare to Salomon, & said vnto him, Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And

486. wai-
ring for
them 10.
2 Peter 1.
1 Sam. 18.
7. 26. 9.

10 Or esta-
blished, &
strong,
made 1.
Kin. 2. 46.

13.
10.

14.
10.

15.
10.

16.
10.

17.
10.

18.
10.

19.
10.

20.
10.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast tried me, and great mercies unto David my father, & hast made me to reign in his stead.

9 Now therefore, O Lord God, let thy promise unto David, my father, be true: for thou hast made me king over a great people, like to the dust of the earth.

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and go in before this people: for who can judge this thy great people?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, treasures, nor honour, nor the lives of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked for thee wisdom and knowledge, that thou mightest judge my people, over whom I have made thee King,

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and treasures and honour, so that there hath not been the like among the Kings which were before thee, neither after thee (shall there be the like).

13 Then Solomon came from the hic place, that was at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned over Israel.

1 Kings
10.26.

14 * And Solomon gathered the chariots and horsemen: And he had a thousand & foure hundred chariots, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee placed in the chariet cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

15 And the King gave silver and gold at Ierusalem as stones, & gave cedar trees as the wild figge trees that are abundantly in the plaine.

16 Also Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and * fine linnen: the kings merchants received the fine linnen for a price.

17 They came vp also and brought out of Egypt some chariet wheels six hundred shekels of silver, that is, an horse for hundred and fiftie: and thus they brought horses to all the Kings of the Hittites, and to the Kings of Aram by their means.

1 Kings
10.26.

CHAP. II.

2 The number of Salomons workmen to build the Temple. 3 Salomon sendeth to Hiram the King of Tyrus for wood and workers.

1 Kings
7.13.

Then Salomon determined to build an house for the Name of the Lord, and an house for his kingdom.

3 And Salomon told out sevenie thousand bare burdens, and fourescore thousand men to hew flints in the mountaine, and three thousand & sixe hundred to ouersee them.

1 Kings
7.13.
2 Sam.
5.11.

3 And Salomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyrus, saying, As thou hast done to David my father, and * diddest send him cedar trees to build him an house to dwell in, so doe to me.

4 Behold, I build an house vnto the Name of the Lord my God, to sanctifie it vnto him and to burne sweet incense before him, & for the continuall shewbread, & for the burnt offerings of the morning and evening, on the Sabbath daies, and in the new moneths, and in the solempne feasts of the Lord our God: this is a perpetual thing for Israel.

5 And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

6 Who is he then that can be able to build him an house, when the heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot containe him? who am I then that I should build him an house? but I doe it to burne incense before him.

7 Send mee now therefore a cunning man that can worke in gold, in silver, & in brasse, & in yron

and in purple, and in steele, and in bade steele, and that can graue in grauen worke with the cunning men of Canaan, that are with me in Iudah and in Ierusalem, whome David my father hath prepared.

8 Send me also cedar trees, firre trees, and IAL gumme in trees from Lebanon: for I knowe that thy servants can skill to hew timber in Lebanon: and behold, my servants shall be with thee.

9 That they may prepare mee timber in abundance: for the house which I doe build, is great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants the cutters & the hewers of timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheate, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyle.

11 Then Hiram king of Tyrus answered in writing, which hee sent to Salomon, Because the Lord hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Hiram sayd moreover, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel which made the heaven & the earth, and that hath given to David the king, a wise sonne, that hath discretion, prudence, and vnderstanding to build an house to the Lord, and a palace for his kingdom.

13 Now therefore I haue sent a wise man, and of vnderstanding of my father Hiram,

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyrus, and hee can skill to worke in golde, in silver, in brasse, in yron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue fillee and in fine linnen, and in crimson, and can graue in all grauen worke, and broider in all broidered worke, that shall bee giues him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lodde David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate and the barley, the oyle and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants.

16 And wee will cut wood in Lebanon at much as thou shalt need, and will bring it to thee in frafts by the sea to Iapho, so thou mayest cary them to Ierusalem.

17 And Salomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering that his father David had numbered them: and they were found an hundred and thre and fiftie thousand and sixe hundred.

18 And hee set sevenie thousand of them to the burden, and fourescore thousand, to hew flints in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred ouerscers to cause the people to worke.

CHAP. III.
1 The Temple of the Lorde and the porch are builded, with other things thereto belonging.

2 Salomon began to build the house of the Lord in Ierusalem, in mount Moriah, which had bin declared vnto David his father, in the place that David prepared in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

3 And he began to build in the second moneth, and the second day in the fourth yere of his reigne.

4 And these are the measures, wherewith Salomon grounded to build the house of God: the length of cubits after the first measure was threecore cubits, and the bredth twenty cubits:

5 And the porch that was before the length in the front of the breadth was twentie cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty, and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

6 And the greater house hee filled with firre trees, which

1 Kings
6.1.

2 Sam 24
16.1.

which he overlaid with good gold, & grained there-
on palm trees and chaines.

6 And he overlaid the house with precious stone
for beauty: and the gold was gold of Paruaim.

7 The house, & by the beames, posts and walles
thereof, & the doores thereof overlaid he with gold,
and grained Cherubims vpon the walles.

8 ¶ He made also the house of ^{the} most holy place:
the length thereof was in the front of the breadth of
the house twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof
twenty cubites: and he overlaid it with the best gold
of five hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty shekels
of gold, and he overlaid the chambers with gold.

10 ¶ And in the house of the most holy place he
made two Cherubims wrought like children, and
overlaid them with gold.

1 Kings
6.24.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were
twentie cubits long: the one wing was five cubites,
reaching to the wall of the house, and the other
wing five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other
Cherub.

12 Likewise the wing of the other Cherub was
five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house, and the
other wing five cubits ioyning to the wing of the o-
ther Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims were spread
abroad twenty cubits: they stood on their feet, and
their faces were toward the house.

14 ¶ Hee made also the vail of blue filke and
purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and wrought
Cherubims thereon.

15 ¶ And he made before the house two pillars
of fine and thirty cubites high: and the chapter that
was vpon the top of each of them was five cubits.

16 He made also chaines for the Oracle, and put
them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hun-
dredth pomegranates, and put them among the
chaines.

17 And hee set vp the pillars before the Temple,
one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and
called that on the right hand Iachin, and that on the
left hand Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The altar of brasse. 2 The molten sea, & the
cauldrons. 7 The candlesticks, &c.

And hee made an altar of brasse twenty cubites
along, and twentie cubites broad, and ten cubites
high.

1 Kings
7.23.

2 And he made a molten * sea of ten cubits from
brim to brim round in compass, & five cubites high:
and a line of thirtie cubits did compass it about.

3 And vnder it was the fashion of oxen, which
did compass it round about, ten in a cubit compass-
ing the sea about: two rows of oxen were cast when
it was molten.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looked to-
ward the North, & three looked toward the West,
and three looked toward the South, and three look-
ed toward the East, and the sea stood above vpon
them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknes thereof was an hand breadth,
and the brim thereof was like the worke of the brim
of a cup, with floures of lilies: it contained three
thousand baths.

1 Or, floures
delices.

6 ¶ He made also ten cauldrons, and put five on
the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them,
and to cleanse in them that which appertained to the
burnt offerings: but the sea was for the Priests
to wash in.

7 ¶ And he made ten candlesticks of gold (accord-
ing to their forme) and put them in the Temple,

five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 ¶ And hee made ten tables, and put them in
the Temple, five on the right hand, and five on the
left: and he made an hundred basins of gold.

9 And he made the court of the Priests, and the
great court, and doores for the court, and overlaid
the doores thereof with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side Eastward
toward the South.

11 And Hiram made i pots, and beforems, and bas-
ins, and Hiram finished the worke that hee should
make for King Salomon for the house of God.

12 To wit, two pillars & the bowles, and the cha-
pits on the top of the two pillars & two grates to
cover the two bowles of the chapters which were
vpon the top of the pillars.

13 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two
grates, two rows of pomegranates for every grate
to cover the two bowles of the chapters that were
vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and made cauldrons vpon
the bases:

15 And a sea, and twelue bulles vnder it:

16 Pots also, and beforems, and fleshhooks, & all
these vessels made Hiram his father, to King Salo-
mon for the house of the Lord, of shining brasse.

17 In y^e plaine of Iorden did the king cast them
in clay between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 And Salomon made all these vessels in great
abundance: for the weight of brasse could not bee
reckoned.

19 And Salomon made all the vessels that were
for the house of God: the golden altar also and the
tables whereon the shewbread stood.

20 Moreover, the candlesticks, with their lampes
to burne them after the manner, before the Oracle of
pure gold.

21 And the floures, and the lampes, and the snail-
fers of gold, which was fine gold.

22 And the fleshhooks, and the basins, and the
spoones, and the sspans of pure gold: the entry also
of the house, and doores thereof within, even of the
most holy place: and the doores of the house, to wit,
of the Temple, were of gold.

1 Or, in-
struments
of musicke.

CHAP. V.

1 The things dedicated by David, are put in the Tem-
ple. 2 The arke is brought into the Temple. 10 What
was within it. 12 They sing praise to the Lord.

So * was all the worke finished that Salomon
made for the house of the Lord, and Salomon
brought in the things that David his father had de-
dicated, with the silver, and the gold, and all the ves-
sels, and put them among the treasures of the house
of God.

1 Kings
7.51.
& 8.1.

3 Then Salomon assembled the Elders of Israel
and all the heads of the tribes, the chief fathers of
the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem to bring vp
the arke of the covenant of the Lord from the citie
of Dauid, which is Zion.

4 And all the men of Israel assembled vnto the
king at the feast: it was in the seuenth month.

5 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Le-
uites tooke vp the Arke.

6 And they carried vp the Arke, and the Taber-
nacle of the Congregation: and all the holy vessels
that were in the Tabernacle, those did the Priests
and Leuites bring vp.

7 And king Salomon and all the Congregation
of Israel that were assembled vnto him, were before
the Arke offering sheepe and bullocks, which could
not be told, nor numbered for multitude.

8 So the Priests brought the Arke of the Coven-

186
it was
thine
beast

nant of the Lord vnto his place into the Oracle of the house into the most holy place, *then* vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

8 For the Cherubims stretched out *their* wings over the place of the Arke; and the Cherubims covered the Arke and the barsther of aboute.

9 And they drew out the bars, that the ends of the barres might be seen out of the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

For without the Oracle.

10 Nothing was in the Arke save the two Tables which Moses gaue at Horeb, where the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 And when the Priests were come out of the Sanctuary (for all the Priests that were present, were sanctified, and did not wear by course.

12 And the Leuites the fingers of all sorts, as of Aloth, of Heman, of Ieduthun, and of other sonnes and of their brethren, being clad in fine linen, stood with cymbals and with viols & harpes at the East end of the altar, & with them an hundred and twenty Priests blowing with trumpets:

13 And they were as one, blowing trumpets, and singing, and made one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord, and when they lift vp *their* voice with trumpets, and with cymbals, and with instruments of musike, and when they praised the Lord, saying, For he is good, because his mercie lasteth for euer) then the house, *even* the house of the Lord was filled with a cloud,

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

3 Salomon blessed the people. 4 Hee praesenteth the Lord. 14 Hee prayeth vnto God for those that shall pray in the Temple.

1 King. 8. 13. **T**hen Salomon said, The Lord hath said that he would dwell in the darke cloud:

1 And I haue built thee an house to dwell in, an habitation for thee to dwell in for euer.

2 And the king turned his face and blessed all the Congregation of Israel (for all the Congregation of Israel stood there.)

4 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

For power.

5 Since the day that I brought my people out of the land Egypt, I chose no citie of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might bee there, neither chose I any man to bee ruler over my people Israel.

For temple.

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to bee our my people Israel.

2 Sam. 7. 3.

7 * And it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house vnto the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

For that it was in mine heart to build an house vnto the Name, thou didst well, that thou wast so minded.

8 But the Lorde saide to Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou didst well, that thou wast so minded.

For that it was in mine heart to build an house vnto the Name, thou didst well, that thou wast so minded.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come out of thy loines, hee shall build an house vnto my Name.

10 And the Lord hath performed his word that hee spake: and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, & haue built an house to the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

11 And I haue set the Arke there, wherein is the

Covenant of the Lord, that hee made with the children of Israel.

12 * And the King stood before the Altar of the Lord in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands,

13 (For Salomon had made a brazen scaffold, and set it in the midst of the Court of five cubits long, and three cubits broad, and three cubits of height, and vpon it he stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands toward heauen)

14 And said, * O Lord God of Israel, * there is no god like thee in heauen, nor in earth, which keepeth covenant and mercy vnto thy seruants that walke before thee with all their heart.

2 Mac. 1. 8.

15 Thou that hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou hast promised him: for thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as appereth this day.

For in ef.

16 Therefore now, Lord God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou hast promised him, saying, I thou shalt not want a man in my sight, that shall sit vpon the throne of Israel, so that thy sonnes take heed to their waies to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before me.

For power that shall sit vpon the throne of Israel, as thou hast walked before me.

17 And now, O Lord God of Israel, let thy word bee verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (Is it true indeed that God will dwell with man on earth? behold, the * heauens, and the * ha- uens of heauens are not able to containe thee: how much more * vnable is this house which I haue built?)

1 King. 8. 27.

19 But haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to heare the cry and prayer, which thy seruant prayeth before thee,

20 That thine eyes may bee open toward this house day and night, *even* toward the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth in this place.

21 Heare thou therefore the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they pray in this place, and heare thou in the place of thine habitation, *even* in heauen, and when thou hearest, be mercifull.

22 * * When a man shall fine against his neighbour, and he lay vpon him an oath, to cause him to sweare, and the * swearer shall come before thine Altar in this house,

1 King. 8. 31.

23 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants, in recompensing the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and in iustificyng the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousness.

24 * And when thy people Israel shall bee overthrown before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and turne againe, and I confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house,

For praier.

25 Then heare thou in heauen, and be mercifull vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 When heauen shall be shut vp, & there shall be no raine, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall pray in this place, and confesse thy Name, and I turne from their sin, when thou dost afflict them,

For so.

27 Then heare thou in heauen, and pardon the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel (when place thou hast taught them the good way wherein they may walke) and giue raine vpon thy land which thou

For so.

hast given vnto thy people for an inheritance.

12.20.9 30 ¶ When there shall bee famine in the land, when there shall be pestilence, blasting, or mildew, when there shall be grasshopper, or caterpillar, when their enemies shall besiege them in the cities of their land, or any plague, or any sickness,

31 ¶ Then what prayer and supplication: forer that be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when euerie one shall know his owne plague, and his owne difcase, and shall stretch forth his hands toward this house,

32 Hear thou then in heauen, thy dwelling place, and be mercifull, and giue euerie man according vnto all his wayes, as thou dost knowe his heart (for thou onely knowest the hearts of the children of men.)

33 That they may feare thee, and walke in thy wayes, as long as they liue in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

34 ¶ Moreover, as touching the stranger which is not of thy people Israel, who shall come out of a far countrey for thy great Names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arme: when they shall come and pray in this house,

35 Hear thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth for vnto thee, that all the people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee like thy people Israel, and that they may knowe that thy Name is called vpon in this house which I haue built.

36 ¶ When thy people shall goe out to battell against their enemies, by the way that thou shalt send them: and they pray to thee in the way toward this city which thou hast chosen, euen toward the house which I haue built to thy Name,

37 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their supplication, and iudge their cause.

38 ¶ If they sinne against thee (* for there is no man that sinneeth not) and thou be angry with them and deliuer them vnto the enemies, and they take them and cary them away captiue vnto a land farre or nere,

39 If they turne againe to their heart in the land whither they be caried in captiues, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, saying, We haue sinned, we haue transgressed and haue done wickedly,

40 If they turne againe to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule in the land of their captiuitie whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and toward the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name,

41 Then heare thou in heauen, in the place of thine habitation, their prayer and their supplication, and iudge their cause, and bee mercifull vnto thy people which haue sinned against thee.

42 Now my God, I beseech thee let thine eyes be open, and thine eares attend vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

43 ¶ Now therefore arise, O Lord God, to come into thy rest, thou, and the Arke of thy strength: O Lord God, let thy Priests be clothed with saluation: and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse.

44 O Lord God, refuse not the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies promised to Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 The fire consumed the sacrifice. 2 The glory of the Lord filled the temple. 3 He heareth his prayer, 4 and promiseth to exalt him and his throne,

And when Salomon had made an end of praying, 2. Kings. 8. 10. fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices: and the glory of the Lord filled the house.

3 So that the Priests could not enter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the Lords house.

4 And when all the children of Israel sawe the fire, and the glory of the Lord come downe vpon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the earth vpon the pavement, and worshipped and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good, because his mercie is for euer.

5 ¶ Then the King and all the people offered sacrifices before the Lord. 2. Kings. 8. 63. 64.

6 And King Salomon offered a sacrifice of two and twenty thousand bullockes, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

7 And the Priests waited on their offices, and the Levites with the instruments of musicks of the Lord, which King Dauid had made to praise the Lord, because his mercie is for euer: when Dauid praised God by them, the Priests also blew trumpets ouer against them: and all they of Israel stood by. 2. Kings. 8. 65.

8 Moreover, Salomon hallowed the middle of the Court that was before the house of the Lord: for there hee had prepared burnt offerings and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen Altar which Salomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offering, and the meat offering, and the fat.

9 And Salomon made a feast at that time of seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entering in of Hamath vnto the River of Egypt.

10 And in the eighth day they made a solempne assembly: for they had made the dedication of the Altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

11 And the thirteenth day of the seventh month, he sent the people away into their tents, ioyous and with glad heart, because of the goodnes that the Lord had done for Dauid, and for Salomon, and for Israel his people.

12 ¶ So Salomon finished the house of the Lord and the kings house, & all that came into Salomons heart to make in the house of the Lord: and he prospered in his house. 2. Kings. 9. 1.

13 ¶ And the Lord appeared to Salomon by night, and said to him, I haue heard thy prayer and haue chosen this place for my selfe to be an house of sacrifice. 2. Kings. 9. 2.

14 If I shut the heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the grasshopper to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people,

15 If my people among whom my Name is called vpon, do humble themselves, and pray, & seeke my presence, and turne from their wicked wayes, then wil I heare in heauen, and be mercifull to their sinne, and wil heale their land:

16 Then mine eyes shall be open, and mine eares attend vnto the prayer made in this place.

17 For I haue now chosen & sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

18 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, to doe according vnto all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obseue my statutes and my iudgements,

19 Then wil I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I made the covenant with Dauid thy

Chap. 4. **16.** *thy father, saying, * Thou shalt not want a man to be ruler in Israel.*

17. But if ye turne away and forsake my statutes and my Commandements, which I have set before you, and shall go and serue other gods, and worship them,

18. Then will I plucke them vp out of the land, which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe and a common talke among all people.

19. And this house which is most High shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so that hee shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus to this land, and to this house?

20. And they shall answer, Because they forsooke the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken holde on other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them, therefore hath hee brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1. The cities that Salomon built. 7. Peop. what were made tributary vnto him. 13. His sacrifices. 17. Hee sought after Ophir.

1. King. 9. **10.** *AND * after twentie yeere when Salomon had*

11. Abuilt the house of the Lord, & his owne house,

12. Then Salomon built the cities that Huram gaue to Salomon, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

13. And Salomon went to Hamath Zobah, and ouercame it.

14. And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and repaired all the cities of store which he built in Hamath,

15. And he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, cities defended with wals, gates, and barres.

16. Also Baalath, and all the cities of store that Salomon had, and all the charer cities, & the cities of the horsemen, & euery pleasant place that Salomon had a mind to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and thorowout all the land of his dominion.

17. And all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites which were not of Israel,

18. Bus of their children which were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel had not consumed, euen them did Salomon make tributaries vntill this day.

19. But of the children of Israel did Salomon make no seruants for his worke: for they were men of warre, and his chiefe princes, and the captaynes of his charrets, and of his horsemen.

20. So these were the chiefe of the officers which Salomon had, euen two hundred and fiftie that bare rule ouer the people.

*21. * Then Salomon brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of Dauid into the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid king of Israel: for it is holy, because that the Arke of the Lord came vnto it.*

*22. * Then Salomon offered burnt offerings vnto the Lord, on the * Altar of the Lord, which hee had built before the porch,*

Exod. 29. **39.** *Or, after the manner of euery day.*

*23. And he set the courses of the Priests to their offices, according to the order of Dauid his father, and the Leuites in their watches, for to praise and minister before the Priests euery day, and the porters by * their courses at euery gate: for so was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.*

24. And they declined not from the commandement of the King, concerning the Priests and the Leuites, touching all things, and touching the treasures.

*25. * Now Salomon had made prouision for all the worke from the day of the foundation of the house of the Lord vntill it was finished: so the house of the Lord was perfected.*

26. Then went Salomon to Ezion-geber, and to Elath by the sea side in the land of Edom.

27. And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants ships, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea: and they went with the seruants of Salomon to Ophir, and brought thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of gold, and brought them to king Salomon.

CHAP. IX.

1. The Queene of Sheba cometh to see Salomon and bringeth gifts. 13. His yearly reuenues. 30. The time of his reigne. 31. His death.

*AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the name of Salomon, she came to proue Salomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great traine, & camels that bare sweet odours, and much golde and precious stones: and when she came to Salomon, she commaned with him of all that was in her heart.*

2. And Salomon declared her all her questions, and there was nothing hid from Salomon, which he declared not vnto her.

3. Then the queene of Sheba saw the wisdom of Salomon, and the house that he had built,

4. And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, & the order of his waiters, & their apparell, and his butlers, and their apparell, and his burnt offerings which he offered in the house of the Lord, and she was greatly astonished.

5. And she said to the king, It was a true word which I heard in mine owne land of thy sayings, and of thy wisdom.

6. Howbeit, I beleueed not their report, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it, and beholde, the one halfe of thy great wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7. Happie are thy men, and happy are these thy seruants which stand before thee alway, and heare thy wisdom.

*8. Blessed be * Lord thy God, which loued thee, to set thee on his throne as king, in the steade of the Lord thy God: because thy God loueth Israel to establish it for euer, therefore hath he made thee king ouer them, to execute iudgement and iustice.*

9. Then he gaue the king sixscore talents of gold, and of sweet odours exceeding much, and precious stones: neither was there such sweete odours since, as the queene of Sheba gaue vnto king Salomon.

10. And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Salomon which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algummim wood, and precious stones.

11. And the king made of the Algummim wood flaires in the house of the Lord, and in the kings house, and harpes, and viols for singers: and there was no such scene before in the land of Iudah.

12. And King Salomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba euery pleasant thing that she asked: besides

1. King. 10. 1. Mat. 12. 1. Luke 11. 31.

1. Or, gold. 1. Or, silver. 1. Or, silver. 1. Or, silver.

for that which he had brought vnto the king: so he returned and went to her owne countrey, both shee and her seruants.

12 ¶ Allo the weight of gold that came to Salomon in one yere, was fixe hundred threescore and fixe talents of gold.

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought, and all the Kings of Arabia, and the Princes of the countrey brought gold and siluer to Salomon.

15 And King Salomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold, and fixe hundred *shels* of beaten golde went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields of beaten golde, three hundred *shels* of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the house of the wood of Lebanon.

17 And the king made a great throne of yuory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And the throne had fixe steps, with a footestool of gold fastened to the throne, and stayes on either side on the place of the seate, and two Lions standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue Lions stood there on the fixe steps on either side: there was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 And all king Salomons drinking vessels were of gold, and al the vessels of the house of the wood of Lebanon were of pure gold: for siluer was nothing esteemed in the dayes of Salomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram, euery three yere: once came the ships of Tarshish, and brought gold, and siluer, yuory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 So king Salomon excelled all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdome.

23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Salomon to heare his wisdome: that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of golde and raiment, armour and sweete odours, horses and mules, from yere to yere.

25 And Salomon had foure thousand stables of horses, and charrets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the charretcities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

26 And he reigned ouer all the kings from the Iuier euen vnto the land of the Philistims, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And y^e king gaue siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and gaue cedar trees as the wilde figtrees, that are abundant in the plaine.

28 And they brought vnto Salomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 Concerning the rest of the actes of Salomon first and last, are they not written in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahiah the Shilonite, and in the visions of I^e Leedo the Seer against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Salomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel forty yeres.

31 And Salomon * slept with his fathers, & they buried him in the cite of Dauid his father: and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

14 The rigour of Rehoboam. 13 He followeth Iudahs counsell. 16 The people rebell.

¶ Hon^r Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem came all Israel to make him king.

2 And when Ieroboam the son of Nebat heard it, (which was in Egypt, whither hee had fled from

the presence of Salomon the King) he returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so came Ieroboam and all Israel, and communed with Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous seruitude of thy father, and hisfore yoke that he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said to them, Depart yet three dayes, then come againe vnto mee, And the people departed.

6 And King Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Salomon his father, while he yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye that I may answer these people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou bee kinde to this people, and please them, and speake loking wordes to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee left the counsell of the ancient men that they had giuen him, and tooke counsell of the young men that were brought vp with him, and waited on him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answer this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the young men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake to thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My least part shall be bigger then my fathers loynes.

11 Now whereas my father did burden you with a grievous yoke, I will yet encrease your yoke: my father hath chastened you with rods, but I will correct you with scourges.

12 ¶ Then Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come againe to me the third day.

13 And the King answered them sharply: and king Rehoboam left the counsell of the ancient men,

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke grievous, but I will increase it: my father chastised you with rods, but I will correct you with scourges.

15 So the king hardened not vnto the people: for it was the ordinance of God, that the Lord might performe his saying, which hee had spoken by Ahiah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 So when all Israel saw that the king would not heare them, the people answered the king, saying,

* What portion haue wee in Dauid? for wee haue none inheritance in the son of Israh. O Israel, euery man to your tents: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So all Israel departed to their tents.

17 Howbeit Rehoboam reigned ouer the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that hee died: then king Rehoboam made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

4 Rehoboam is forbidden to fight against Ieroboam. 5 Cities which he built. 12 He hath eighteen wives and threescore concubines, and by them eight and twenty sonnes and threescore daughters.

3 Or, Euphrates.

3 Or, Ido.

2 King. 11. 43-45.

2 King. 1. 1.

3 Or, Scorpions.

3 Or, by the hand

1 King. 13. 16.

3 Or, a criminal. 3 Or, strength. 3 Or, and him selfe.

1. King. 12. 30. 31. **A**Nd when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered of the house of Iudah and Benjamin nine score thousand chosen men of warre to fight against Israel, and to bring the kingdom againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon king of Iudah, and to all Israel that are in Iudah and Benjamin saying,

4 Thus saith the Lord, Yee shall not goe vp nor fight against your brethren: returne every man to his house: for this thing is done of mee. They obeyed therefore the word of the Lord, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built strong cities in Iudah

6 Hee built also Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath and Mareth, and Ziph,

9 And Adoram, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Alalon, and Hebron, which were in Iudah and Benjamin, strong cities.

11 And hee repaired the strong holdes, and put capacines in them, and store of victual, and oile, and wine.

12 And in all cities hee put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong: so Iudah and Benjamin were hit.

13 ¶ And the Priests & the Leuites that were in Ierusalem all Israel preferred vnto him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Iudah & to Ierusalem: for Ieroboam and his sonnes had cast them out from ministering in the Priests office vnto the Lord.

15 ¶ And hee ordained him Priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calves which he had made.

16 And after the Leuites there came to Ierusalem of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the Lord God of Israel, to offer vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon mighty, three yere long: for three yere they walked in the way of Dauid and Salomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Maalath the daughter of Ierimoth the son of Dauid to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the sonne of Ishai,

19 Which bare him sonnes, Ieush, and Shemariah, and Zalam.

20 And after her he tooke Maakah the daughter of Abisalom, which bare him Abihail, and Athai, and Ziza, and Shelomish.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maakah the daughter of Abisalom aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for hee tooke eightene wiues and threescore concubines, and begate eight and twentie sonnes and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abihail the sonne of Maakah the chiefe ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And hee taught him, and dispersed all his sonnes thorowout all the countreys of Iudah and Benjamin vnto every strong citie: and he gaue them abundance of victuall, and desired many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaketh the Lord and is punished by Shishak. 5 Shemaiah reproveth him. 6 Hee humbled himselfe. 7 God sendeth him succour. 9 Shishak taketh his treasures. 13 His reign and death.

18 Abihail his sonne succoureth him. **A**Nd when Rehoboam had established the kingdom and made it strong, hee forsooke the Law of the Lord, and all Israel with him.

1 Therefore in the fifth yere of king Rehoboam, Shishak the king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (because they had transgressed against the Lord.)

2 With twelue hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen, and the people were without number that came with him from Egypt, euen the Libbys, Sakkims, and the Ethiopians.

3 And hee tooke the strong cities which were of Iudah, and came vnto Ierusalem.

4 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah, that were gathered together in Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the Lord, Yee haue forsaken mee, therefore haue I also left you in the hands of Shishak.

5 Then the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and said, The Lord is iust.

6 And when the Lord saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselves, therefore I will not destroy them: but I will send them deliverance shortly, and my wrath shal not bee poured out vpon Ierusalem by the hand of Shishak.

7 Neuertheless they shall bee his seruants: so shall they know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the earth.

8 ¶ Then Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house: hee tooke euen all, and hee caried away the shields of gold: which Salomon had made.

9 In steade whereof King Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that waited at the doore of the Kings house.

10 And when the king entred into the house of the Lord the guard came and bare them & brought them againe vnto the guard chamber.

11 And because hee humbled himselfe, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that hee would not destroy all together. And also in Iudah the things prospered.

12 ¶ So King Rehoboam was strong in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and forty yere old when he began to reigne, and reigned seuentee yeres in Ierusalem, the City which the Lord had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: And his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitisse.

13 And hee did euill: for hee prepared not his heart to seeke the Lord.

14 The actes also of Rehoboam first and last are they not written in the booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and Iddo the Seer, in rehearsing the genealogie? and there was warre alway betwene Rehoboam and Ieroboam.

15 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abihail his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abihail maketh warre against Ieroboam. 4 He sheweth the occasion. 12 He trusteth in the Lord, and overcometh Ieroboam. 21 Of his wiues and children.

IN the eighteenth yere of king Ieroboam, began Abihail to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeres in Ierusalem (his mothers

thers name also was Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibeah: and there was warre between Abiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiah set the battell in aray with the same of valiant men of warre, *even* four hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men which were strong and valiant.

4 And Abiah stood vp upon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, O Ieroboam, and all Israel, heare you me.

5 Ought you not to know that the Lord God of Israel hath giuen the kingdom ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, euen to him and to his seed by a covenant of salt?

6 And Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat the seruant of Salomon the Sonne of Dauid is risen vp, & hath rebelled against his Lord:

7 And there are gathered to him vaine men and wicked, and made themselues strong against Ieroboam the sonne of Salomon: for Rehoboam was but a childe, and I tender hearted, and could not resist them.

8 Now therefore yee thinke that yee be able to resist against the kingdom of the Lord, which is in the hands of the sonnes of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, and the golden calves are with you which Ieroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not drisen vnto the Priests of the Lord the sonnes of Aaron and the Leuites, and haue made you priests like the people of other countries? whosoever cometh to consecrate with a young bullocke and seven rammes, the same may bee a priest of them chare no gods.

10 But we belong vnto the Lord our God, and haue not forsaken him, and the priests the sonnes of Aaron minister vnto the Lord, and the Leuites in their office.

11 And they burne vnto the Lord every morning and euery evening burnt offerings & sweet incense, and the bread is set in order vpon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold with the lampes thereof to burne euery evening: for we keepe the watch of the Lord our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

12 And behold, this God is with vs as a captaine, and his Priests with the sounding trumpets, to cry an alarme against you, O ye children of Israel, fight not against the Lord God of your fathers: for yee shall not prosper.

13 But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to compasse, and come behinde them: when they were before Iudah and the ambushment behinde them.

14 Then Iudah looked, and behold, the battell was before and behinde them, and they cryed vnto the Lord, and the Priests blew with the trumpets,

15 And the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and euen as the men of Iudah shouted, God smote Ieroboam and all Israel before Abiah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah, and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiah and his people slew a great slaughter of them, so that there fell downe wounded of Israel sixe hundred thousand chosen men.

18 So the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time: and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they stayed vpon the Lord God of their fathers.

19 And Abiah pursued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, *even* Beth-el, and the villages thereof, and Iefhanah with her villages, and Ephron with her villages.

20 And Ieroboam recovered no strength againe

in the daies of Abiah, but the Lord plagued him, and he died.

21 So Abiah had many wives and married fourteen wives, and begate two and twentie sonnes, and sixteen daughters.

22 The rest of the actes of Abiah, and his manners and his sayings are writen in the storie of the Prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIII.

Ala de freyish idolatry, and commandeth the people to serue the true God. 1 Her prayer vnto God when he should go to fight. 2 His chastisement she witnesseth.

SO Abiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the cite of Dauid, and Ala his sonne reigned in his stead: in whole daies, the land was quiet ten yeres.

1 And Ala did that was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God.

2 And hee tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the hie places, and brake downe the images, and cut downe the groves.

3 And he commanded Iudah to feele the Lord God of their fathers, and to do according to the Law and the Commandement.

4 And hee tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah the hie places, and the images: therefore the kingdom was quiet before him.

5 Hee built also strong cities in Iudah, because the land was in rest, and hee had no warre in those yeeres: for the Lord had giuen him rest.

6 Therefore hee said to Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make walls about, and towers, gates and barres, whiles the land is before vs: because wee haue fought the Lord our God, we haue fought him, and hee hath giuen vs rest on euery side: so they built and prospered.

7 And Ala had an armie of Iudah that bare shields and speares three hundred thousand, and of Benjamin that bare shields and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these were valiant men.

8 And there came out against them Zerah of Ethiopia, with an hoste of ten hundred thousand, & three hundred charets, and came vnto Marchah.

9 Then Asa went out before him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah beside Marchah.

10 And Ala cryed vnto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to helpe I with many, or with no power: helpe vs, O Lord our God: for we rest on thee, and in thy name are wee come against this multitude: O Lord, thou art our God, let not man preuaile against thee.

11 So the Lord smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

12 And Asa and the people that was with him, pursued them vnto Gerar. And the Ethiopians host was ouerthrowen, so that there was no life in them: for they were destroyed before the Lord, and before his hoste: and they caried away a mighty great spoile.

13 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar: for the feare of the Lord came vpon them, and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

14 Yea, and they smote the tents of cattell, and caried away plentie of sheepe and camels, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

The exhortation of Asa. 1 Ala purgeth his countrie of idolatry. 2 His iustification with the people.

1 Kin. 11.

6.

Ab. children of Belial. Or, faine hearted.

Leuit. 26.

18.

1 Kin. 11.

1 Chap.

11. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

16. 1. 14.

2. King 15. 13.

2. King 15. 17.

people. 14. They fowre together in front the Lord.
15. He deposited his mother for her idolatry.

Then the Spirit of God came vpon Achan the
sonne of Obed.

3 And hee went out to meet Afa, and said vnto
him, O Afa, and all Iudah and Benjamin, heare yee
me: The Lord is with you while yee be with him: and
if yee seeke him, hee will be found of you, but if
yee forsake him, hee will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel hath layed with-
out the true God, and without Priest to teach, and
without Law.

4 But now yee are returned in his affliction to the
Lord God of Israel, and sought him, hee was found
of them.

5 And in that time there was no peace to him:
that did goe out and goe in: but great troubles
were to all the inhabitants of the earth.

6 For nation was destroyed of nation, and cite
of cite: for God troubled them with all aduersity.

7 Be yee strong therefore, and let not your hands
be weake: for your worke shall haue a reward.

8 ¶ And when Afa heard these words, and the
prophecie of Obed the Prophet, hee was encoura-
ged, and tooke away the abominations out of all the
land of Iudah, and Benjamin, and out of the cities
which hee had taken of mount Ephraim, and hee
renewed the altar of the Lord, that was before the
porch of the Lord.

9 And hee gathered all Iudah and Benjamin, and
the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Ma-
nach, and out of Simeon: for there fell many to
him out of Israel, when they saw that the Lord his
God was with him.

10 So they assembled to Jerusalem in the third
moneth in the fifth yere of the reigne of Afa.

11 And they offered vnto the Lord the same time
of the spoile, which they had brought, was seuen
hundred bullocks, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they made a covenant to seeke the Lord
God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with
all their soule.

13 And whosoever will not seeke the Lord God
of Israel, shall be staine, whether hee were small or
great, man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the Lord with a lowde
voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and
with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they
had sworne vnto the Lord with all their heart, and
sought him with a whole desire, and hee was found
of them. And the Lord gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And king Afa deposed * Maachab his
mother from her regencie, because shee had made an
idole in a groue: and Afa brake downe her idol,
and stamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out
of Israel: yet the heart of Afa was perfect all his
dayes.

18 Also hee brought into the house of God the
things that his father had dedicate, and that hee had
dedicate silver and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no warre vnto the fine and
thirtieth yere of the reigne of Afa.

CHAP. XVI.

2 Afa for feare of Baasba king of Israel, maketh a
covenant with Benhadad king of Aram. 7 He is re-
prooued by the Prophet: 10 whom he putteth in pri-
son. 12 He putteth his trust in the Physicians. 13 His
death.

IN the fixe and thirtieth yere of the reigne of A-
fa, came * Baasba king of Israel vp against Iudah

and built Ramah, to let none passe out or goe in to
Afa king of Iudah.

3 ¶ Then Afa brought out silver and gold out of
the treasures of the house of the Lord, and of the
kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Aram
that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 There is a covenant betwene mee and thee,
and betwene my father and thy father: behold, I
haue sent thee silver and golde: come, brake thy
league with Baasba king of Israel, that he may de-
part from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Afa, and
sent the captaynes of the armies which hee had, a-
gainst the cities of Israel. And they smote Lion, and
Dan, and Abelmain, and all the store cities of
Naphtali.

5 And when Baasba heard it, he left building of
Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Afa the king tooke all Iudah, and caried
away the stones of Ramah and the timber thereof,
wherewith Baasba had build, and hee built therewith
Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that same time Hanani the seer ^{10r, Dan.}
came to Afa king of Iudah, and said vnto him, Be-
cause thou hast reft vpon the king of Aram, and
not reft in the Lord thy God, therefore is the host
of the king of Aram escaped out of thine hand.

8 * The Ethiopians and the Lubims, were they, ^{10r, Dan.}
not a great host with charges and horsemen, exceed-
ing many: yet because thou diddest reft vpon the
Lord, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

9 * For the eyes of the Lorde beholde all the ^{2. Mar. 9.}
earth to shew himselfe strong with them that are of
perfect heart toward him: thou hast then done foo- ^{5. and 12.}
lishly in this: therefore from henceforth thou shalt
haue warres.

10 Then Afa was wroth with the seer, and put
him into a prison: for he was displeased with him, ^{10r, pri.}
because of this thing. And Afa oppressed certaine ^{10r, Lou.}
of the people at the same time.

11 And behold, the acts of Afa first and last, loe,
they are written in the booke of the kings of Iudah
and Israel.

12 ¶ And Afa in the nine and thirtieth yere of
his reigne was * diseased in his feet, and his disease ^{1. King.}
was extreme: yet hee sought not the Lord in his ^{15. 23.}
disease, but to the Physicians.

13 So Afa slept with his fathers, and died in the
one and fortieth yere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in one of his sepulchres,
which hee had made for himselfe in the cite of Dau-
id, and laid him in the bed, which they had filled
with sweete odours and diuers kinds of spices, made
by the art of the apothecarie, and they burnt odours
for him with an exceeding great fire.

CHAP. XVII.

5 Iehoshaphat trusting in the Lord, prospereth in
riches and honour. 6 He aboliseth idolatry. 7 and
causeth the people to be taught. 11 He reuinceth ir-
rubbine of strangers. 12 His munitions and men of war.

AND Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead,
and preuailed against Israel.

2 And he put garisons in all the strong cities of
Iudah, and set bands in the land of Iudah, and in
the cities of Ephraim, which Afa his father had ta-
ken.

3 And the Lord was with Iehoshaphat, because
hee walked in the first wayes of his father Dau-
id, and sought not Baalim.

4 But sought the Lord God of his father, and
walked

1. King.
15. 13.

1. King.
15. 17.

walked in his commandements, and not after the trade of Israel.

Therefore the Lord established the kingdom in his hand, and all Iudah brought presents to Iehoshaphat, so that hee had of riches and honour in abundance.

And hee lift vp his heart vnto the wayes of the Lord, and hee tooke away moreouer the high places and the groves out of Iudah.

And in the third yeere of his reigne, he sent his princes, Ben-hail, and Obadiah, and Zechariah, and Nerthanee, and Michaiah, that they should teach in the cities of Iudah.

And with them Leuitee, Shemaiah, and Nehemiah, and Zebadiah, and Afabel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adoniah, and Tobiah, and Tob-adoniah, Leuitee, and with them Eliphaz and Iehoram, Priests.

And they taught in Iudah, and had the booke of the Law of the Lord with them, and went about thorowout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

And the feare of the Lord fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that were round about Iudah, and they fought not against Iehoshaphat.

And some of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat gifts, and tribute silver, and the Arabians brought him flocke: steuen thousand and steuen hundred rams, and steuen thousand and steuen hundred hee goats.

So Iehoshaphat prospered and grew vp on high: and hee built in Iudah palaces & cities of store.

And hee had great workes in the cities of Iudah, and men of war, and valiant men in Ierusalem.

And these are the numbers of them after the house of their fathers. In Iudah were captaines of thousands, Adnah the captaine, and with him of valiant men three hundred thousand.

And at his hand Iehonathan a captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

And at his hand Amasiah the sonne of Zichti, which willingly offered himselfe vnto the Lord, and with him two hundred thousand valiant men.

And of Benjamin, Eliada a valiant man, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

And at his hand Iehozabad, and with him an hundred & fourescore thousand armed to the war.

These waited on the king, besides those, which the king put in strong cities thorowout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

Iehoshaphat maketh affinitie with Ahab. 10 Fourescore hundred Prophets counsell Ahab to goe to war. 16 Michaiah is against them. 23 Zidkiah setteth him. 25 The king putteth him in prison. 29 The effect of his prophesie.

And Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, but hee was ioyned in affinitie with Ahab.

And after certaine yeeres hee went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab slew sheepe and oxen for him in great number, and for the people that hee had with him, and enticed him to goe vp vnto Ramoth Gilead.

And Ahab king of Israel goe vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah. Will thou goe with mee to Ramoth Gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and wee will ioyne with thee in the warre.

And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Aske counsell, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord this day.

Therefore the king of Israel gathered of prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I cease? And they said, Goe vp: for God shall deliuer it in the kings hand.

But Iehoshaphat said, Is there here neuer a Prophet more of the Lord, that wee might enquire of him?

And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may aske counsell of the Lord, but I hate him, for hee doeth not prophesie good vnto me, but alway euill: it is Michaiah the sonne of Imla. Then Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

And the king of Israel called an eunuch, and said, Call quickly Michaiah the sonne of Imla.

And the king of Israel & Iehoshaphat king of Iudah sate either of them on his throne clothed in their apparell: they sate euen in the threshing floore at the entering in of the gate of Samaria: and all the prophets prophesied before them.

And Zidkiah the sonne of Chenanah made him houses of yron, and said, Thus saith the Lord, With these shalt thou push the Aramites vntill thou hast consumed them.

And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead and prosper: for the Lord shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

And the messenger that went to call Michaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one accord: let thy word therefore I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

And Michaiah said, As the Lord liueth, which setteth my God faith, that will I speake.

So hee came to the king, and the king said vnto him, Michaiah, shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I leave off? And he said, Goe ye vp and prosper, and they shall bee deliuered into your hand.

And the king said to him, How oft shall I charge thee, that thou tell mee nothing but the truth in the Name of the Lord?

Then he said, I saw all Israel scattered in the mountaines as sheepe that haue no shepheard: and the Lord said, They haue no master: let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

And the king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that hee would not prophesie good vnto me, but euill?

Again he said, Therefore heare ye the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord sit vpon his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing at his right hand, and at his left.

And the Lord said, Who shall I persuade Ahab king of Israel, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake and said thus, and another said that.

Then there came fourth a spirit and stood before the Lord, and said, I will persuade him. And the Lord said vnto him, Wherin?

And he said, I will go out, and be a false spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade, and shalt also preuaile: goe forth and doe so.

Now therefore behold, the Lord hath put a false spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the Lord hath determined euill against thee.

Then Zidkiah the sonne of Chenanah came neere, and smote Michaiah vpon the cheekes, and said, By what way went the spirit of the Lord from me to speake with thee?

34 And

† 26r.
works.

† 26r. in
his hand.
† 26r. next
to him.

† 26r.
23.3.

Abel

† 26r.
Abel

† 26r. in
his first
city, or
Ierusalem.
† 26r. in
the house
of the king.

† 26r.
peace.

† 26r.
warre
from the
Lord.

26r.
27.10.
27.11.
27.12.
27.13.
27.14.
27.15.
27.16.
27.17.

24 And Michaiſaſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee that day when thou ſhalt goe from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

25 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take yee Michaiſaſh, and carry him to Amon the gouernour of the city and ſo laſh the kings ſonne.

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this man in the priſon houſe, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Michaiſaſaid, If thou returne in peace, the Lord hath not ſpoken by mee. And ſhee ſaide, Heare all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael and Ichoſaphat the king of Iudah went vs to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Ichoſaphat, I will change my ſelfe and enter into the battell: but put thou on thine apparell. So the king of Iſrael changed himſelfe, and they went into the battell.

30 And the king of Aram had commanded the captaynes of the charrets that were with him, ſaying, Fight you not with ſmall nor great, but againſt the king of Iſrael onely.

31 And when the captaynes of the charrets ſaw Ichoſaphat, they ſaid, It is the king of Iſrael: and they compaſſed about him to fight. But Ichoſaphat cried, and the Lord helped him, and mooued them to depart from him.

32 For when the captaynes of the charrets ſawe that he was not the king of Iſrael, they turned back from him.

33 Then a certain man drew a bow mightily, and ſmote the king of Iſrael betwene the ioynts of his brigandine: therefore he ſaid to his charetman, Turne thine hand, and carry mee out of the boiſt: for I am hurt.

34 And the battell increaſed that day: and the king of Iſrael ſtood ſtill in his charet againſt the Ammonites vntill euen, and died at the time of the ſunne going downe.

CHAP. XIX.

4 After Ichoſaphat was rebuked by the Prophet, he called againe the people to the honouring of the Lord. 5 He appointed Iudges and Miniſters, 9 And exhorteth them to feare God.

And Ichoſaphat the king of Iudah returned ſafe to his houſe in Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, and ſaid to King Ichoſaphat, Wouldſt thou helpe the wicked, and loue them, that hate the Lord? therefore for this thing the wrath of the Lord is vpon thee.

3 Neuertheleſſe good things are found in thee, becauſe thou haſt taken away the grooues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeek God.

4 So Ichoſaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem, and returned and went throw the people from Beer ſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them againe vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

5 And he ſet iudges in the land throughout all the ſtrong cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And ſaid to the iudges, Take heede what yee doe: for yee execute not the iudgements of man, but of the Lord, and he will be with you in the cauſe and to iudgement.

7 Wherefore now let the feare of the Lord bee in your hearts: take heed, and doe it: for there is no iniquity with the Lord our God neither reſpect of perſon, nor receiuing of reward.

8 Moreover in Ieruſalem did Ichoſaphat ſet of the Leuites and of the Prieſtes and of the chiefe of

the families of Iſrael, for the iudgement and cauſe of the Lord, and they returned toward Ieruſalem.

9 And he charged them ſaying, Thus ſhall yee doe in the feare of the Lord, faithfully and with a perfect heart.

10 And in euery cauſe that ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betwene blood and blood, betwene law and precept, ſtatutes and iudgements, yee ſhall iudge them and admoniſh them that they trespaffe not againſt the Lord, that wrath come not vpon you, and vpon your brethren. Thus ſhall yee doe and trespaffe not.

11 And behold, Amariah the Prieſt ſhall bee the chiefe ouer you in all matters of the Lord, and Zebadiah the ſonne of Iſhmael, a ruler of the houſe of Iudah ſhall be for all the kings affairs, and the Leuites ſhall be officers before you, be of courage, and doe it, and the Lord ſhall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

3 Ichoſaphat and the people pray vnto the Lord. 22 The marvellous victory that the Lord gaue him againſt his enemies. 30 His reigne and acts.

After this alſo came the children of Moab and the children of Ammon, and with them of the Ammonites againſt Ichoſaphat to battell.

2 Then there came that rolde Ichoſaphat, ſaying, There cometh a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea, out of Aram: and behold, they be in Hazzon Tamar, which is En gedi.

3 And Ichoſaphat feared, and ſet himſelfe to ſeek the Lord, and proclaimed a faſt thoroughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themſelues together to aſke counſell of the Lord: they came euen out of all the cities of Iudah to enquire of the Lord.

5 And Ichoſaphat ſtood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ieruſalem in the houſe of the Lord before the new court,

6 And ſaid, O Lord God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and reignſt not thou on all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is power and might, and none is able to withſtand thee.

7 Didſt thou not our God caſt out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Iſrael, and gaueſt it to the ſeed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy name, ſaying,

9 * If enill come vpon vs, as the ſword of iudgement or peſtilence, or famine, we will ſtand before this houſe and in thy preſence, (for thy name is in this houſe) and will cry vnto thee in our tribulation, and thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of * Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, by whom thou wouldeſt not let Iſrael goe, when they came out of the land of Egypt: but they turned aſide from them, and deſtroyed them not:

11 Behold, I ſay, they reward vs, in tomming to caſt vs out of thine inheritance which thou haſt cauſed vs to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for there is no ſtrength in vs to ſtand before this great multitude that cometh againſt vs, neither doe we know what to doe: but our eyes are toward thee.

13 And all Iudah ſtoode before the Lord with their yong ones, their wives and their children.

14 And Iſhaziel the ſonne of Zechariah the ſonne of Beniah, the ſonne of Iſeiel, the ſonne of Matthaniah, a Leuite of the ſonnes of Alaph, was there, vpon

† Ebr. in his ſimpliſſity, or ſingulariſty. Or, Ichoſaphat ſaw the ha- bergins.

† Ebr. in peace.

† Ebr. wrath from the Lord.

Deut. 10. 17. 106. 34. 19. all. 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. eph. 6. 9. col. 3. 1. 1. per. 2. 17.

1. King. 8. 37. chap. 6. 13.

Deut. 3. 9. uer. 1. 3. x.

upon whom came the Spirit of the Lord in the midst of the Congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou, King Iehothaphat: thus saith the Lord vnto you, Feare you not, neither be afraid for this great multitude: for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe ye downe against them: behold, they come vp by the cleft of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the brooke before the wilderness of Ieruel:

17 Ye shall not neede to fight in this battell: *Exod. 14.* stand still, moue not, and behold the saluation of the Lord toward you: O Iudah, and Ierusalem, *13, 14.* feare you not, neither be afraid: to morrow goe out against them, and the Lord will be with you. *15.* *16.* *17.* *18.* *19.* *20.* *21.* *22.* *23.* *24.* *25.* *26.* *27.* *28.* *29.* *30.* *31.* *32.* *33.* *34.* *35.* *36.* *37.* *38.* *39.* *40.* *41.* *42.* *43.* *44.* *45.* *46.* *47.* *48.* *49.* *50.* *51.* *52.* *53.* *54.* *55.* *56.* *57.* *58.* *59.* *60.* *61.* *62.* *63.* *64.* *65.* *66.* *67.* *68.* *69.* *70.* *71.* *72.* *73.* *74.* *75.* *76.* *77.* *78.* *79.* *80.* *81.* *82.* *83.* *84.* *85.* *86.* *87.* *88.* *89.* *90.* *91.* *92.* *93.* *94.* *95.* *96.* *97.* *98.* *99.* *100.* *101.* *102.* *103.* *104.* *105.* *106.* *107.* *108.* *109.* *110.* *111.* *112.* *113.* *114.* *115.* *116.* *117.* *118.* *119.* *120.* *121.* *122.* *123.* *124.* *125.* *126.* *127.* *128.* *129.* *130.* *131.* *132.* *133.* *134.* *135.* *136.* *137.* *138.* *139.* *140.* *141.* *142.* *143.* *144.* *145.* *146.* *147.* *148.* *149.* *150.* *151.* *152.* *153.* *154.* *155.* *156.* *157.* *158.* *159.* *160.* *161.* *162.* *163.* *164.* *165.* *166.* *167.* *168.* *169.* *170.* *171.* *172.* *173.* *174.* *175.* *176.* *177.* *178.* *179.* *180.* *181.* *182.* *183.* *184.* *185.* *186.* *187.* *188.* *189.* *190.* *191.* *192.* *193.* *194.* *195.* *196.* *197.* *198.* *199.* *200.* *201.* *202.* *203.* *204.* *205.* *206.* *207.* *208.* *209.* *210.* *211.* *212.* *213.* *214.* *215.* *216.* *217.* *218.* *219.* *220.* *221.* *222.* *223.* *224.* *225.* *226.* *227.* *228.* *229.* *230.* *231.* *232.* *233.* *234.* *235.* *236.* *237.* *238.* *239.* *240.* *241.* *242.* *243.* *244.* *245.* *246.* *247.* *248.* *249.* *250.* *251.* *252.* *253.* *254.* *255.* *256.* *257.* *258.* *259.* *260.* *261.* *262.* *263.* *264.* *265.* *266.* *267.* *268.* *269.* *270.* *271.* *272.* *273.* *274.* *275.* *276.* *277.* *278.* *279.* *280.* *281.* *282.* *283.* *284.* *285.* *286.* *287.* *288.* *289.* *290.* *291.* *292.* *293.* *294.* *295.* *296.* *297.* *298.* *299.* *300.* *301.* *302.* *303.* *304.* *305.* *306.* *307.* *308.* *309.* *310.* *311.* *312.* *313.* *314.* *315.* *316.* *317.* *318.* *319.* *320.* *321.* *322.* *323.* *324.* *325.* *326.* *327.* *328.* *329.* *330.* *331.* *332.* *333.* *334.* *335.* *336.* *337.* *338.* *339.* *340.* *341.* *342.* *343.* *344.* *345.* *346.* *347.* *348.* *349.* *350.* *351.* *352.* *353.* *354.* *355.* *356.* *357.* *358.* *359.* *360.* *361.* *362.* *363.* *364.* *365.* *366.* *367.* *368.* *369.* *370.* *371.* *372.* *373.* *374.* *375.* *376.* *377.* *378.* *379.* *380.* *381.* *382.* *383.* *384.* *385.* *386.* *387.* *388.* *389.* *390.* *391.* *392.* *393.* *394.* *395.* *396.* *397.* *398.* *399.* *400.* *401.* *402.* *403.* *404.* *405.* *406.* *407.* *408.* *409.* *410.* *411.* *412.* *413.* *414.* *415.* *416.* *417.* *418.* *419.* *420.* *421.* *422.* *423.* *424.* *425.* *426.* *427.* *428.* *429.* *430.* *431.* *432.* *433.* *434.* *435.* *436.* *437.* *438.* *439.* *440.* *441.* *442.* *443.* *444.* *445.* *446.* *447.* *448.* *449.* *450.* *451.* *452.* *453.* *454.* *455.* *456.* *457.* *458.* *459.* *460.* *461.* *462.* *463.* *464.* *465.* *466.* *467.* *468.* *469.* *470.* *471.* *472.* *473.* *474.* *475.* *476.* *477.* *478.* *479.* *480.* *481.* *482.* *483.* *484.* *485.* *486.* *487.* *488.* *489.* *490.* *491.* *492.* *493.* *494.* *495.* *496.* *497.* *498.* *499.* *500.* *501.* *502.* *503.* *504.* *505.* *506.* *507.* *508.* *509.* *510.* *511.* *512.* *513.* *514.* *515.* *516.* *517.* *518.* *519.* *520.* *521.* *522.* *523.* *524.* *525.* *526.* *527.* *528.* *529.* *530.* *531.* *532.* *533.* *534.* *535.* *536.* *537.* *538.* *539.* *540.* *541.* *542.* *543.* *544.* *545.* *546.* *547.* *548.* *549.* *550.* *551.* *552.* *553.* *554.* *555.* *556.* *557.* *558.* *559.* *560.* *561.* *562.* *563.* *564.* *565.* *566.* *567.* *568.* *569.* *570.* *571.* *572.* *573.* *574.* *575.* *576.* *577.* *578.* *579.* *580.* *581.* *582.* *583.* *584.* *585.* *586.* *587.* *588.* *589.* *590.* *591.* *592.* *593.* *594.* *595.* *596.* *597.* *598.* *599.* *600.* *601.* *602.* *603.* *604.* *605.* *606.* *607.* *608.* *609.* *610.* *611.* *612.* *613.* *614.* *615.* *616.* *617.* *618.* *619.* *620.* *621.* *622.* *623.* *624.* *625.* *626.* *627.* *628.* *629.* *630.* *631.* *632.* *633.* *634.* *635.* *636.* *637.* *638.* *639.* *640.* *641.* *642.* *643.* *644.* *645.* *646.* *647.* *648.* *649.* *650.* *651.* *652.* *653.* *654.* *655.* *656.* *657.* *658.* *659.* *660.* *661.* *662.* *663.* *664.* *665.* *666.* *667.* *668.* *669.* *670.* *671.* *672.* *673.* *674.* *675.* *676.* *677.* *678.* *679.* *680.* *681.* *682.* *683.* *684.* *685.* *686.* *687.* *688.* *689.* *690.* *691.* *692.* *693.* *694.* *695.* *696.* *697.* *698.* *699.* *700.* *701.* *702.* *703.* *704.* *705.* *706.* *707.* *708.* *709.* *710.* *711.* *712.* *713.* *714.* *715.* *716.* *717.* *718.* *719.* *720.* *721.* *722.* *723.* *724.* *725.* *726.* *727.* *728.* *729.* *730.* *731.* *732.* *733.* *734.* *735.* *736.* *737.* *738.* *739.* *740.* *741.* *742.* *743.* *744.* *745.* *746.* *747.* *748.* *749.* *750.* *751.* *752.* *753.* *754.* *755.* *756.* *757.* *758.* *759.* *760.* *761.* *762.* *763.* *764.* *765.* *766.* *767.* *768.* *769.* *770.* *771.* *772.* *773.* *774.* *775.* *776.* *777.* *778.* *779.* *780.* *781.* *782.* *783.* *784.* *785.* *786.* *787.* *788.* *789.* *790.* *791.* *792.* *793.* *794.* *795.* *796.* *797.* *798.* *799.* *800.* *801.* *802.* *803.* *804.* *805.* *806.* *807.* *808.* *809.* *810.* *811.* *812.* *813.* *814.* *815.* *816.* *817.* *818.* *819.* *820.* *821.* *822.* *823.* *824.* *825.* *826.* *827.* *828.* *829.* *830.* *831.* *832.* *833.* *834.* *835.* *836.* *837.* *838.* *839.* *840.* *841.* *842.* *843.* *844.* *845.* *846.* *847.* *848.* *849.* *850.* *851.* *852.* *853.* *854.* *855.* *856.* *857.* *858.* *859.* *860.* *861.* *862.* *863.* *864.* *865.* *866.* *867.* *868.* *869.* *870.* *871.* *872.* *873.* *874.* *875.* *876.* *877.* *878.* *879.* *880.* *881.* *882.* *883.* *884.* *885.* *886.* *887.* *888.* *889.* *890.* *891.* *892.* *893.* *894.* *895.* *896.* *897.* *898.* *899.* *900.* *901.* *902.* *903.* *904.* *905.* *906.* *907.* *908.* *909.* *910.* *911.* *912.* *913.* *914.* *915.* *916.* *917.* *918.* *919.* *920.* *921.* *922.* *923.* *924.* *925.* *926.* *927.* *928.* *929.* *930.* *931.* *932.* *933.* *934.* *935.* *936.* *937.* *938.* *939.* *940.* *941.* *942.* *943.* *944.* *945.* *946.* *947.* *948.* *949.* *950.* *951.* *952.* *953.* *954.* *955.* *956.* *957.* *958.* *959.* *960.* *961.* *962.* *963.* *964.* *965.* *966.* *967.* *968.* *969.* *970.* *971.* *972.* *973.* *974.* *975.* *976.* *977.* *978.* *979.* *980.* *981.* *982.* *983.* *984.* *985.* *986.* *987.* *988.* *989.* *990.* *991.* *992.* *993.* *994.* *995.* *996.* *997.* *998.* *999.* *1000.*

18 ¶ Then Iehothaphat bowed downe with his face to the earth, and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell downe before the Lord, worshipping the Lord.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Corithies stood vp to praise the Lord God of Israel with a loud voice & he.

20 And when they rose early in the morning, they went forth to the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they departed, Iehothaphat stood, and sayde, Heare ye mee, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem: put your trust in the Lord your God, and ye shall be assured: beleue his Prophets, and ye shall prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, and appointed fingers vnto the Lord, & them that should praise him: then in the beautiful Sanctuary, in going forth before the men of Amree, and saying, Praise ye the Lord, for his mercie lasteth for euer.

22 And when they began to shout, and to praise, the Lord laid ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and they slew one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab rose against the inhabitants of mount Seir, to slay and to destroy them: and when they had made an ende of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward Mixpah in the wilderness, they looked vnto the multitude: and behold, the carkeises were fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Iehothaphat and his people came to take away the spoyle of them, they found among them in abundance both of substance and also of bodies laden with precious iewels, which they tooke for themselves, till they could carry no more: they were three dayes in gathering of the spoyle: for it was much.

26 And in the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah: for there they blessed the Lord: therefore they called the name of that place, the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

27 Then euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem returned with Iehothaphat their head, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the Lord had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with vioules, and with harpes, and with trumpets, & went vnto the house of the Lord.

29 And the feare of God was vpon all the kingdomes of the earth, when they had heard that the Lord had fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the kingdome of Iehothaphat was quiet, & his God gaue him rest on euery side.

31 ¶ And Iehothaphat reigned ouer Iudah, and 2 King. 32, 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 4

18 And there came writing to him from Iſiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord God of David thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Iehoiſaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Iudah,

19 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to doe a whooring, as the houſe of Ahab were a whooring, and haſt alſo ſlaue thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better than thou.

20 Behold, with a great plague will the Lord ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy ſubſtance,

21 And thou ſhalt be in great diſeaſes in the diſeaſe of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out for the diſeaſe day by day.

22 So the Lord ſtirred vp againſt Iehoram the Spirit of the Philiftines and the Arabians that were beſide the Ethiopians.

23 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and caried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſons alſo, and his wives: ſo that there was not a ſonne left him ſauce Iehoahaz the yongelt of his ſonnes.

24 And after all this the Lord ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

25 And in proceſſe of time, euen after the end of two yeeres his guts fel out with his diſeaſe: ſo he died of ſore diſeaſes, and his people made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

26 When hee began to reigne, he was two and thirty yeeres olde, and reigned in Ieruſalem eight yeere, and liued without being deſired: yet they buried him in the citie of David, but not among the ſepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Athaliah reigneſh after Iehoram.* 2 *Iehu King of Iſrael ſlaueſh Athaliah.* 3 *Athaliah purreſh to death all the kings ſegeth.* 4 *Iotham ſegeth.*

5 And ^{2. King. 11. 14.} the inhabitants of Ieruſalem made Athaliah his yongelt ſonne king in his ſtead: for the armie that came with the Arabians to the campe, had ſlaue all the eldeſt: therefore Athaliah the ſon of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

6 Two and fourty yeere olde ^{2. Sam. 7. 2. 16.} Athaliah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem. And his mothers name ^{1. Kin. 11. 26.} was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

7 Hee walked alſo in the wayes of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother counſelled him to doe wickedly.

8 Wherefore hee did tuill in the fight of the Lord, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellers after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

9 And he walked after their counſell, and went with Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael to fight againſt Hazael king of Aram at Ramoth Gilead: and the Aramites ſmote Ioram.

10 And hee returned to be healed in Izreel, becauſe of the wounds wherewith they had wounded him at Ramah, when hee fought with Hazael king of Aram. Now Azariah the ſon of Iehoram king of Iudah went downe to ſee Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab at Izreel, becauſe he was diſeaſed.

11 And the deſtruction of Athaliah came of God, in that he went to Ioram: for when he was come, he went forth with Iehoram againſt Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, ^{2. King. 9. 7.} whom the Lord had anointed to deſtroy the houſe of Ahab.

12 Therefore when Iehu executed iudgment vpon the houſe of Ahab, & found the princes of Iudah,

and the ſons of the brethren of Athaliah that waited on Athaliah, he ſlew them alſo.

13 And he ſought Athaliah, and they caught him where he was hid in Samaria, & brought him to Iehu, and ſlew him, and buried him, becauſe ſaid they, hee is the ſonne of Iehoiſaphat, which ſought the Lord with all his heart. So the houſe of Athaliah was not able to retaine the kingdom.

14 Therefore when Athaliah the mother of ^{2. King. 11. 1.} Athaliah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe and deſtroyed all the kings ſeed of the houſe of Iudah,

15 But Iehoiſhabeth the daughter of the King tooke Iotham the ſonne of Athaliah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſonnes that ſhould be ſlaue, and put him and his nurſe in the bed chamber: ſo Iehoiſhabeth the daughter of King Iehoiſhab the wife of Iehoiada the Prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Athaliah) hidde him from Athaliah, ſo ſhe ſlew him not.

16 And hee was with them hid in the houſe of God fixt yeeres, whiles Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iotham the ſonne of Athaliah is made King.* 2 *Athaliah is put to death.* 3 *The temple of Baal is deſtroyed.* 4 *Iehoiada appointeth miniſters in the Temple.*

5 And ^{2. King. 11. 4.} in the ſeventh yeere, Iehoiada waxed bold, and tooke the capitaines of hundreds, ^{2. Sam. 7. 2. 16.} ſo was Athaliah the ſonne of Iehoram, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the ſonne of Obedia, and Maſſiah the ſonne of Adaiſah, and Elhiſhaphat the ſon of Zichri in covenant with him.

6 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chief fathers of Iſrael: and they came to Ieruſalem.

7 And all the Congregation made a covenant with the king in the houſe of God: and he ſaid vnto them, Behold, the kings ſonne muſt reigne, ^{2. Sam. 7. 12. 16.} as the Lord hath ſaid of the ſonnes of David.

8 This is it that ye ſhall doe. The third part of ^{1. Kin. 11. 26.} you that come on the Sabbath of the Prieſtes, and the Leuites, ſhal be porters of the doores.

9 And another third part toward ^{2. King. 11. 6.} kings houſe, and another third part at the ^{2. King. 11. 6.} gate of the foundation, and all the people ſhall be in the courts of the houſe of the Lord.

10 But let none come into the houſe of the Lord, ſauce the Prieſtes and the Leuites that miniſter: they ſhall go in, for they are holy: but all the people ſhall keepe the watch of the Lord.

11 And the Leuites ſhal compaſſe the king round about, and every man with his weapon in his hand, and hee that entreth into the houſe, ſhal be ſlaue, and bee vnto the King when hee cometh in, and when hee goeth out.

12 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt had commanded, and tooke every man his men that came on the Sabbath, with them, that went out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Prieſt did not diſcharge the courſes.

13 And Iehoiada the Prieſt deliuered to the capitaines of hundreds ſpeeres and ſhieldes, and bucklers, which had been king Danids, and were in the houſe of God.

14 And he cauſed all the people to ſtand (every man with his weapon in his hand) from the right ſide of the houſe, to the left ſide of the houſe by the altar, and by the houſe round about the king.

15 Then they brought out the Kings ſonne, and put

2. King. 11. 1.

2. King. 11. 1.

2. King. 11. 1.

2. King. 11. 1.

2. King. 11. 1.

2. King. 11. 1.

2. King. 11. 1.

2. King. 11. 1.

2. King. 11. 1.

2. King. 11. 1.

put vpon him the crowne, and gave him the testimony, and made him king. And Icheiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

13 ¶ But when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running, and praising the King, thoe came to the people into the house of the Lord.

13 And when she looked, behold, the King stood by his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew the trumpets, and the singers were with instruments of musick, and they that could sing praised the Aethiopian rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

24 Then Ichabod the Priest brought out the captiues of hundreds that were gouernors of the hoit, and said vnto them; Hane her forth of the ranges, and he that followeth her, let him die by the sword: for the Priest had said, Slay her not in the house of the Lord.

15 So they laid hands on her: and when she was come to the entring of the horsegate: by the kings house, they flew her there.

16 ¶ And Ichobabada made a covenant betweene him and all the people, and the king, that they would be the Lords people.

17 And all the people went to the house of Baal, and destroyed it, and brake his altars, and his images, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars.

18 And Iehoiada appointed officers for the house of the Lord, under the hands of the Priests and Levites, whom David had distributed for the house of the Lord, to offer burnt offerings unto the Lord, * as it is written in the Law of Moses, with rejoicing and singing by the appointment of David.

19 And he set porters by the gates of the house of the Lord, that none that was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the capitaines of hundreds, and the noble men, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and hee caused the King to come downe out of the house of the Lord

King to come downe out of the house of the Lord,
and they went thorow the high gate of the Kings
house, and set the King vpon the throne of the king-
dome.

31 Then all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIII.
4. *Joash repaired the house of the Lord.* 17 *As.*

ter the death of Iehoiada he falleth to idolatry. 21 He
floweth to death Zechariah the Prophet. 23 Iosab is
killed of his owne seruants. 27 After him reigneth

I Oash^{us} was ten yeere old when he began to reign,
and hee reigned forty yeere in Ierusalem: and
his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Ioshab did vprightly in the fight of the
Lord, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priett.

4 ¶ And afterward it came into Ioash mind to

5 And he assembled the Priests and the Leuites,
and said to them. Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah.

and gather of all Israel money to reparaire the house
of your God from yere to yere, and haste the thing:

6 Therefore the King called Ichojada the chiefe,
and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of

the Levites to bring in out of Judah and Jerusalem

$$d^2 \left(\frac{1}{\rho} \right) = - \frac{1}{\rho^3} \left(\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial x} \right)^2 + \frac{1}{\rho^2} \left(\frac{\partial^2 \rho}{\partial x^2} \right)$$

* the care of Moses the servant of the Lord, and of Aaron the
the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of
the Testimony ?

of the people from among the people, and sent all
the spoyle of them vnto the King of Damascus.

24 Though the armie of Aram came with a small company of men, yet the Lorde delivered a very great armie into their hand, because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers: and they gave sentence against Ioth.

35 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne servants conspired against him for the blood of the children of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and hee died: and they buried him in the citie of David: but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, Zabad the sonne of Shimrath an Ammonite, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shimrath a Moabite.

27 But his sonnes, and the summe of the taxe gathered by him, and the foundation of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the book of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

9 Amariah putteth them to death which slew his father. 10 He sendeth back them of Israel. 11 He overcommeth the Edomites. 12 He falleth to idolatry. 13 And (saith king of Israel) overcommeth Amariah. 14 He is slain by a conspiracy.

A Maziah was five and twenty yeere old when he began to reigne, & he reigned nine and twentie yeere in * Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

3 And he did vprightly in the eyes of the Lord,
but not with a perfect heart.

3 And when the kingdome was established vnto him, he slew his seruants that had slaine the king his father.

4 But hee slew not their children, but *did* as it is written in the law. *as* in the booke of Moyses. where

Dist. 24. The Lord commanded, saying, * The fathers shal not
16. 2 *kin.* die for the children, neither shall the children die
14. 6 *wee.* for the fathers, but euery man shall die for his owne
21. 20. *finde.*

18.10

4400

5 ¶ And Amaziah assembled Iudah, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds according to the houses of their fathers, thoroughout all Iudah and Benjamin: and hee numbered them from twentie yeere olde and above, and found among them three hundred thousand chosen men, to goe forth to the warre, and to handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand valiant men
out of Israel for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But a man of God came to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the Lord is not with Israel, *neither* with all the house of Ephraim.

8 If not, go thou on, do it, make thy selfe strong
in the battell, *but* God shall make thee fall before
the enemy: for God hath power to helpe and to cast
downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, What shall we do then for the hundred talents, which I have given to the hoste of Israel? Then the man of God answered, The Lord is able to giue thee more then this.

10 So Amaziah separated them, *to wit* the army that was to come to him out of Ephraim, to returne to their place: wherefore their wrath was kindled greatly against Iudah, and they returned to their places with great anger.

21 Then Amniah was incensed, & led forth his people, and went to the salt valley, and smote of the children of Selt, ten thousand.

23 And other ten thousand did the children of
Israel take alive, and carried them to the top of a
rock, and cast them down from the top of the
rock, and they all burst in pieces.

13 But the men of the armie, which Amasiah sent away, that they should not goe with his people to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah from Samaria vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14. Now after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods and worshipped them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the Lord was wroth with Amaziah, and sent vnto him a Prophet, which sayd vnto him, Why haſt thou ſought the gods of the people, which were not able to deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And as he talked with him, he said vnto him, Haue they made thee the Kings counsellor? cease thou: why should they smite thee? And the Prophet ceased, but sayd, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not obeyed my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah took counsell, and sent to Joath the sonne of Iehozabaz, the son of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 But Ioaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, The thistle that is in Lebanon ſent to the cedar that is in Lebanon, ſaying, * Give thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and the wilde beaſt that was in Lebanon went and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou thinkest: loe, thou hast smitten Edom,
and thine heart lifteth thee vp to brag, abide now
at home: why dost thou prouoke to thine hurt,
that thou shouldest fall. and Iudah with thee?

30 But Amaziah would not hear: for it was of God, that he might deliver them into *his* hand, because they had sought the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp : and hee,
and Amaziah king of Iudah saw one another in the
face at Beth-shean which is in Iudah.

23 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel,
and they fled every man to his tents.

23 But Iotha the king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Iotha, the sonne of Ichobahaz in Beth-theresh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim vnto the corner gate foure hundred cubits.

24. And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed Edom, and in the treasures of the king's house, and the children that were in hostage, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Yoash king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Ichoahaz king of Israel fiftene yeere.

26 Concerning the rest of the acts of Amariah, first, and last, are they not written in the books of the Kings of Judah and Israel?

27 Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from the Lord, *they wrought treason against him in Ierusalem: and when he was fled to Lachish, they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1. *Amaziah obeying the Lord, prospereth in his enterprises.* 2. *His wars with him.* 3. *The Lord playeth with him.* 4. *The Priests drive him out of the Temple, and exclude him from the Levites camp.* 5. *His insurrection and his fall.*

2. Kings 24. 21. Amaziah the chief of Iudah took Vzziah, which was fifteen years old, and made him King in the stead of his father Amaziah.

3. He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah after that the King slept with his fathers.

4. Sixteen years old was Vzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Iecoliah of Jerusalem.

5. And he did valiantly in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

6. And he sought God in the days of Zechariah (which understood the visions of God) and when as he sought the Lord, God made him to prosper.

7. For he went forth and fought against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ahhod, and built cities in Ahhod, and among the Philistims.

8. And God helped him against the Philistims, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and Hammesim.

9. And the Ammonites gave gifts to Vzziah, and his name spread to the entering in of Egypt: for hee did most valiantly.

10. Moreover, Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning, and made them strong.

11. And hee built towers in the wilderness, and digged many cisternes: for hee had much cattell both in the valleys and plaines, plowmen, and dressers of vines in the mountains, and in Carmel: for hee loved husbandry.

12. Vzziah had also an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the count of their number vnder the hand of Ieiel the scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, and vnder the hand of Hamanah, one of the kings captaines.

13. The whole number of the chiefe of the families of the valiant men were two thousand and six hundred.

14. And vnder their hand was the army for war, three hundred and seuen thousand, and six hundred that fought valiantly to helpe the King against the enemy.

15. And Vzziah prepared them throughout all the hoste, shields, and speares, and helmets, and brigandines, and bowes, and stones to sling.

16. He made also very artificiall engines in Ierusalem, to be vpon the towers, and vpon the corners to shoot arrows, & great stones: and his name spread far abroad, because God did helpe him marvellously till he was mighty.

17. But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for hee transgressed against the Lord his God, & went into the Temple of the Lord to burne incense vpon the altar of incense.

18. And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the Lord, valiant men.

19. And they withstood Vzziah the King, and said vnto him, It pertaineth not to thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the Lord, but to the Priests the sonnnes of Aaron, that are consecrated for to offer in-

cense: go forth of the Sanctuary: for thou hast transgressed, and thou shalt come hither of the Lord God.

20. Then Vzziah was wroth, and had incense in his hand to burne it: and while he was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie rose up in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the Lord beside the incense altar.

21. And when Azariah the chiefe Priest with all the Priests looked vpon him, behold, he was leproous in his forehead, and they caused him hastily to depart thence; and he was euen compelled to go out, because the Lord had smitten him.

22. And Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt as a leper in an house apart, because he was cut off from the house of the Lord: and Iotham his son ruled over the kings house, and iudged the people of the land.

23. Concerning the rest of the acts of Vzziah first and last, did Ishaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amos write.

24. So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall, which pertained to the Kings: for they said, He is a leper. And Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1. *Iotham reigne, and overcometh the Ammonites.* 2. *His reigne and death.* 3. *Ahaz his journey into his stead.*

Iotham was five and twentie yeere old when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteen yeerein Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Ieruliah the daughter of Zadok.

2. And he did valiantly in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Vzziah did, one that hee entered not into the Temple of the Lord, and the people did yet corrupt their wayes.

3. He built the hie gate of the house of the Lord, and he built very much on the wall of the castle.

4. Moreover, hee built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the Forrests he built palaces and towers.

5. And hee fought with the king of the children of Ammon, and preuailed against them, And the children of Ammon gave him his iame yere an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheate, and ten thousand of barley: this did the children of Ammon give him both in the second yeere, and the third.

6. So Iotham became mighty, because hee directed his way before the Lord his God.

7. Concerning the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

8. Hee was five and twentie yeere olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteen yeere in Ierusalem.

9. And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Danid: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1. *Ahaz an idolater is given into the hands of the Syrians and the king of Israel.* 2. *The Prophet repro- ueth the Israelites cruelty.* 3. *Iudah molested with enemies.* 4. *Ahaz increaseth his idolatry.* 5. *His death and successour.*

Ahaz was twenty yeere old when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteen yeere in Ierusalem, and did not valiantly in the sight of the Lord, like Danid his father.

2. But hee walked in the wayes of the Kings of Irael,

2 Kings 24. 21. 25. 14. 2 Kings 25. 14.

2 Kings 25. 14. 2 Kings 25. 14.

2 Kings 25. 14. 2 Kings 25. 14.

2 Kings 25. 14.

2 Kings 25. 14.

2 Kings 25. 14.

Israel, and made *queen* molten images for Baalim.

Or, made **3** Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of Ben-hinnom, and burnt his *sonnes* with fire, after the *abominations* of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

Chap. 23. **4** He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the *high* places, and on hills, and vnder every greene tree.

6. Jer. 28. 17. **5** Wherefore the Lord his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of the Aramites, and they smote him, and tooke of his, many prisoners, and brought them to Damascus: and he was also deliuered into the hand of the king of Israel, which smote him with a great slaughter.

† Ebr. sonnes of strength. **6** For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah, sixscore thousand in one day, all *†* valiant men, because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers.

Or, 27. 1. 1. 1. **7** And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim slew Maasiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah the second alter the king.

8 And the children of Israel tooke prisoners of their brethren two hundred thousand of women, sonnes and daughters, & carried away much spoyle of them, and brought the spoyle to Samaria.

9 But there was a Prophet of the Lords (whose name was Oded) and hee went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the Lord God of our fathers is wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue slaine them in a rage, that reacheth vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem, as seruants and hand-maids vnto you: but are not you such, that sinnes are with you before the Lord your God?

11 Now therefore heare me, and deliuer the captiues againe, which ye haue taken prisoners of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the Lord is toward you.

12 Wherefore certaine of the chiefe of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Iehohanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And said vnto them. Bring not in the captiues hither: for *this shall bee* a sinne vpon vs against the Lord: ye intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasses, though our trespasses be great, and the fierce wrath of God is against Israel.

14 So the army left the captiues and the spoyle before the princes and all the Congregation.

15 And the men that were named by name rose vp and tooke the prisoners, and with the spoyle clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, & gaue them meate, and gaue them drinke, and anoynted them, and caried all that were feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho the city of palme trees to their brethren: so they returned to Samaria.

16 At that time did King Ahaz send vnto the kings of Ashur to helpe him.

17 (For the Edomites came to mouer, and slew of Iudah, and caried away captiues,

18 The Philistims also inuaded the cities in the lowe country, and toward the South of Iudah, and tooke Bethhemesh and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shochu, with the villages thereof, and Timnah with her villages, and Gimzo with her villages, and they dwelt there.

19 For the Lord had humbled Iudah, because of Ahaz king of Israel: for he had brought vengeance

vpon Iudah, and had grievously transgressed against the Lord)

20 And Tilgath Pilnezer King of Ashur came vnto him, who troubled him, and did not strengthen him.

21 For Ahaz *†* tooke a portion out of the house of the Lord, and out of the Kings house, and of the princes, and gaue vnto the king of Ashur: yet it helped him not.

22 And in the time of his tribulation did he yete trespass more against the Lord: (this is king Ahaz)

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of Damascus, which plagued him, and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Aram helped them, I will sacrifice vnto them, and they will help me, yet they were his ruine, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered the vessels of the house of God, and brake the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the Lord, and made him altars in every corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in every citie of Iudah hee made high places, to burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the Lord God of his fathers.

26 Concerning the rest of his actes, and all his wayes first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Ierusalem, but brought him not vnto the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah repaired the Temple, and aduertised the Leuites of the corruption of religion. **2** The Leuites prepare the Temple. **3** The king and his princes sacrifice in the Temple. **4** The Leuites sing praises. **5** The oblation of the people.

6 Hezekiah began to reigne when hee was fine and twenty yeere olde, and reigned nine and twenty yeere in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Abiiah the daughter of Zechariah.

7 And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lord: according to all that Dauid his father had done.

8 He opened the doores of the house of the Lord in the first yere, and in the first moneth of his reigne, and repaired them:

9 And he brought in the Priests & the Leuites, and gathered them into the East street,

10 And said vnto them, Heare me ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and carie forth the filthinesse out of the Sanctuary.

11 For our fathers haue trespassed and done euill in the eyes of the Lord our God, and haue forsaken him, and turned away their faces from the Tabernacle of the Lord, and turned their backs.

12 They haue also shut the doores of the porch, and quenched the lamps, and haue neither burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Sanctuary vnto the God of Israel.

13 Wherefore the wrath of the Lord hath been on Iudah, and Ierusalem: and he hath made them a scattering, a desolation, and an hissing, as yee see with your eyes.

14 For lo, our fathers are fallen by the sword, and our sonnes and our daughters, and our wiues are in bondage for the same cause.

15 Now I purpose to make a covenant with the Lord God of Israel, that he may turne away his fierce wrath from vs.

16 Now my sons be not deceived: for the Lord hath chosen you to stand before him, to serue him.

and to be his ministers, and to burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Joel the sonne of Azariah of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, & Azariah the sonne of Ichalciah, and of the Gershonites, Ioah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the sonnes of Alaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Jeduthun, Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, & came according to the commandement of the king, and by the words of the Lord, for to cleanse the house of the Lord.

16 And the Priests went into the inner parts of the house of the Lord to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the Temple of the Lord, into the court of the house of the Lord: and the Levites tooke it, to carrie it out vnto the brooke Kidron.

17 They began the first day of the first moneth to sanctifie it, and the eight day of the month came they to the porch of the Lord: so they sanctified the house of the Lord in eight dayes, & in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 ¶ Then they went in to Hezekiah the King, and said, Wee haue cleansed all the house of the Lord, and the Altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof: and the shewbread Table, with all the vessels thereof:

19 And all the vessels which king Ahaz had cast aside when hee reigned, and transgressed, haue wee prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the Lord.

20 ¶ And Hezekiah the king arose early, and gathered the princes of the citie, and went vp to the house of the Lord.

21 And they brought seven bullockes, and seven rammes, and seven lambs, and seven hee goats, for a *Leuit. 4. 14* ^{*}sinne offering for the kingdome and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah. And he commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, to offer *them* on the altar of the Lord.

22 So they slew the bullockes, and the Priests received the blood, and sprinkled it vpon the Altar: they slew also the rammes, and sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar, and they slew the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

23 Then they brought the he goats for the sinne offering before the King and the Congregation, and they laid their hands vpon them.

24 And the Priests slew them, & with the blood of them they cleansed the Altar, to reconcile all Israel: for the King had commanded for all Israel the burnt offering and the sinne offering.

25 He appointed also the Levites in the house of the Lord with cymbals, with viols and with harpes, ^{*}according to the commandement of Dauid and Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for the commandement was by the hand of the Lord, and by the hand of his Prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the altar: and when the burnt offering began, the song of the Lord began with the trumpets, and the instruments of Dauid king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, singing a song, and they blew the trumpets: all this continu-

ed vntill the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

30 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King and the Princes commanded the Levites to praise the Lord with the words of Dauid, and of Alaph the Seer. So they praised with ioy, and they bowed themselves, and worshipped.

31 And Hezekiah spake, and sayd, Now ye haue consecrated your selves to the Lord: come neer and bring the sacrifices and offerings of praise into the house of the Lord. And the Congregation brought hands, sacrifices, and offerings of praises, and euery man that was willing in heart offered burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the Congregation brought, was seventy bullockes, an hundred rammes, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt offering to the Lord:

33 And for sanctification, six hundred bullockes, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, & were not able to slay all the burnt offerings: therefore their brethren the Levites did helpe them, till they had ended the work, and vntill other Priests were sanctified: for the Levites were more vpight in heart to sanctifie themselves then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings were many with the ^{*}fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings for the burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the Lord was in order. *Leuit. 4. 2, 3*

36 Then Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had made the people so ready: for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1. 15 The keeping of the Pascheuer by the kings commandement. 6 Hee exhorteth Israel to serue to the Lord. 18 He praeseth for the people. 24 His oblation and the princes. 27 The Leuites blesse the people.

And Hezekiah sent to all Israel, and Iudah, and also wrote letters to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, to keep the Pascheuer vnto the Lord God of Israel.

2 And the king and his princes and all the Congregation had taken counsell in Ierusalem to keepe the Pascheuer in the second moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at this time, because there were not Priests ynow sanctified, neither was the people gathered to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king, and all the Congregation.

5 And they decreed to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba euento Dan, that they should come to keepe the Pascheuer vnto the Lord God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done it of a great time, as it was written.

6 ¶ So the posts went with letters by the commission of the king and his princes, throughout all Israel & Iudah, and with the commandement of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the Lord God of Abraham, Izhak, and Israel, and he will returne to the remnant that are escaped of you, out of the hands of the kings of Ashur.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the Lord God of their fathers: and therefore he made them desolate as ye see.

8 Be not ye now stiffnecked like your fathers, but giue the hand to the Lord, and come into his Sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever, & serue

¶ Or concerning the things of the Lord.

¶ Or table where the bread was set in order.

Leuit. 4. 14

1. Chron. 16. 4.

¶ He spake to the heart.

the Lord your God, and the fierceness of his wrath shall turne away from you.

9 For if ye returne vnto the Lord, your brethren and your children shall find mercie before them that led them captiues, and they shall returne vnto this land: for the Lord your God is gracious and mercifull, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye conuert vnto him.

10 ¶ So the postes went from citie to citie thorow the land of Ephraim and Manassih, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, diners of Asher and Manassih, and of Zebulun submitted themselves, and came to Ierusalem.

12 And the hand of God was in Iudah, so that he gaue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king and of the rulers, according to the word of the Lord.

13 And there assembled to Ierusalem much people to keepe the feast of the vnteaured bread in the second moneth, a very great assembly.

14 ¶ And they arose, and tooke away the altars that were in Ierusalem: and all those for incense tooke they away, and cast them into the brooke Kidron.

15 Afterward they slew the Pascheouer the fourteenth day of the second moneth, and the Priests and Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought the burnt offerings into the house of the Lord.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: and the Priests sprinkled the blood received of the hands of the Leuites.

17 Because there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Pascheouer for all that were not cleane to sanctifie it to the Lord.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* a multitude of Ephraim & Manassih, Issachar and Zebulun had not cleansed themselves, yet did eate the Pascheouer: but not as it was written: wherefore Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good Lord be merciful toward him,

19 That prepareth his whole heart to seeke the Lord God, the God of his fathers, though he be not cleane, according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the Lord heard Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of the vnteaured bread seven dayes with great ioy, and the Leuites and the Priests praised the Lord day by day, singing with loud instruments vnto the Lord.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably vnto all the Leuites that had good knowledge to sing vnto the Lord: and they did eate in that feast seven daies and offered peace offerings, and praised the Lord God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe it other seven dayes. So they kept it seven dayes with ioy.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah had giuen to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheepe. And the princes had giuen to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheepe: and many Priests were sanctified.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah reioiced with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers

that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Salomon the sonne of David king of Israel there was not the like thing in Ierusalem.

27 Then the Priests and the Leuites arose, & blessed the people, and their voice was heard, and their prayer came vp vnto heauen, to his holy habitation.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people destroy idolatry. 2 Hezekiah appointeth Priests and Leuites. 4 And provideth for their living. 13 He ordaineth iudges to distribute to euery one his portion.

And when all these things were finished, all Israel that were found in the cities of Iudah, went out, and brake the images, & cut downe the groues, and brake downe the high places, and the altars thorowout all Iudah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manassih, vntill they had made an end: afterward all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and Leuites by their turnes, euery man according to his office, both Priests and Leuites, for the burnt offering and peace offerings, to minister and to giue thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the Lord.

3 (And the kings portion was of his owne substance for the burnt offerings, euen for the burnt offerings of the morning and of the evening, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new moones, and for the solemne feasts, as it is written *Numb. 28* in the Law of the Lord)

4 He commanded also for the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue a part to the Priests and Leuites, that they might bee encouraged in the Lawe of the Lord.

5 ¶ And when the commandement was spread, *[Or, published]* the children of Israel brought abundance of first fruits, of corn, wine, and oyle, and hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithes of all things brought they abundantly.

6 And the children of Israel and Iudah that dwelt in the cities of Iudah they also brought the tithes of bullocks and sheepe, and the holy tithes which were consecrate vnto the Lord their God, and laid them on many heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished them in the fourth moneth.

8 ¶ And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the Lord and his people Israel.

9 And Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok answered him and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the Lord, we haue eate and haue been satisfied, and there is left in abundance: for the Lord hath blessed his people, and this abundance that is left.

11 ¶ And Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the Lord: and they prepared them.

12 And caried in the first fruits, and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully, and ouer them was Conaniah the Leuite the chiefe, and Shimei his brother the second.

13 And Ichiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, & Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, & Eliel, and Shina-
chiah & Mahath, & Benaiah were ouerkeepers by the appointment of Conaniah, and Shimei his brother, *the same*

¶ He spake to the heart.

329

¶ 28

and by the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and of Azariah the chiefe of the house of God.

14 And Core the sonne of Innah the Lemite porter toward the East, was ouer the things that were willingly offered vnto God, to distribute the oblations of the Leuit, and the holy thing that were consecrate.

15 And at his hand were Eden, and Miniamin, and Iethua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah in the cities of the Priests, to distribute with fidelity to their brethren by courses, both to the great and small.

16 Their daily portion beside their generation being males from three yeere old and aboue, was to all that entred into the house of the Lord to their office in their charge, according to their courses:

17 Both to the generation of the Priests, after the house of their fathers, and to the Leuites from twenty yeere old and aboue according to their charge in their courses:

18 And to the generation of all their children, their wines, and their sonnes, and their daughters thorowout all the Congregation: for by their fidelity are they partakers of the holy things.

19 Also to the sonnes of Aaron the Priests which were in the fields and suburbs of their cities, in euery citie the men that were appointed by names, should giue portions to all the males of the Priests, and to all the generation of the Leuites.

20 And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Iudah, and did well and vprightly and truly before the Lord his God.

21 And in all the workes that hee began for the seruice of the house of God, both in the law, and in the Commandmentes to seeke his God, hee did it with all his heart and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Saneherib inuadeth Iudah. 2 Hezekiah prepareth for the warre. 3 He exhorted the people to put their trust in the Lord. 4 Saneherib blasphemeth God. 5 Hezekiah prayeth. 6 The Angel destroyeth the Assyrians: and the king is slaine. 7 Hezekiah is not shewfull toward the Lord. 8 His death.

After these things faithfully described, * Saneherib king of Asshur came and entred into Iudah and besieged the strong cities, and thought to win them for himselfe.

2 When Hezekiah sawe that Saneherib was come, and that his purpose was to fight against Ierusalem,

3 Then he tooke counsell with his princes, and his nobles to stop the water of the fountaines without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So many of the people assembled themselves and stoppt all the fountaines, and the river that ran thorow the mids of the countrey, saying, Why should the kings of Asshur come and find much water?

5 And he tooke courage, and built all the broken wall, and made vp the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the citie of Dauid, and made many darts and shields.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and assembled them to him in the broad place of the gate of the citie, and he spake comfortably vnto them, saying,

7 Be strong and courageous: feare not, neither be afraid for the king of Asshur, neither for all the multitude that is with him: * for there bee moe with vs then wth him.

8 With him is an arme of flesh, but with vs is the Lord our God for to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. Then the people were confirmed by the

words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

9 * After this, did Saneherib king of Asshur send his seruants to Ierusalem (while he was against I. 17. Lachish, and all his dominion with him) vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that were at Ierusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Saneherib the King of Asshur, Wherein doe ye trust, that ye will remaine in Ierusalem during the siege?

11 Dost thou Hezekiah entice you to giue ouer yourselues vnto death by famine, and by thirst, saying, The Lord our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Asshur?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of other countries: were the gods of the nations of other lands able to deliuer their land out of mine hand?

14 Who is hee of all the gods of those nations (that my fathers haue destroyed) that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor seduce you after this sort, neither beleene yet him: for none of all the gods of any nation or kingdome, was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your gods deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet more against the Lord God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters, blaspheming the Lord God of Israel and speaking against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other countries could not deliuer their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voyce in the Iewes speech vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wal, to feare them and to accomplish them that they might take the citie.

19 Thus they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, euen the workes of mans hands.

20 But Hezekiah the king & the Prophet Ishaiah the sonne of Amoz prayed against this, and cried to heauen.

21 And the Lord sent an Angel which destroyed all the valiant men, and the princes and captaiues of the host of the king of Asshur: so he returned with shame to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his owne bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 So the Lord sued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem from the hand of Saneherib king of Asshur, and from the hand of all other, and maintained them on euery side.

23 And many brought offerings vnto the Lord to Ierusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Iudah, so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 * In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke vnto the death, and prayed vnto the Lord, who spake vnto him, and gaue him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah did not render according to the reward bestowed vpon him: for his heart was lifted up, and wrath came vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding Hezekiah humbled himself

2. King. 13. 34. 30
1. ecclus. 48. 18.
Heb. breaken vp. Ierusalem.
Heb. succ.

Heb. hee was strengthened.

Heb. hee spake so their hearts.
2. Kings 6. 15.

Heb. with shame of face.

10. 30. 30. 30.

2. King. 20. 1. 4. 3. 8. 1

2. King. 31. 1.

Deu. 18. 9.

2. King. 18. 4.

Jer. 32. 4. 17.

2. King. 21. 1.

2. King. 21. 1.

10. 30. 30. 30.

1. King. 20. 1. 4. 3. 8. 1

1. King. 20. 1. 4. 3. 8. 1

1. King. 20. 1. 4. 3. 8. 1

(after that his heart was lifted vp) he and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, & the wrath of the Lord came not vpon them in the daies of Hezekiah.

37 Hezekiah also had exceeding much riches, and honour, and he gate him treasures of silver, and of golde, and of precious stones, and of sweet odoures, and of shields, and of all pleasant vessels:

38 And of storehouses for the increase of wheat, and wine, and oyle, and stables for all beastes, and rowses for the stables.

Or, ranges and partitions
Or, racks

39 And he made him cities, & had possessions of sheepe and oxen in abundance: for God had giuen him substance exceeding much.

40 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water springs of Gihon, & led them straight vnderneath toward the cite of Dauid westward. So Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

41 But because of the ambassadors of the princes of Babel, which sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to trie him, and to know all that was in his heart.

42 Concerning the rest of the actes of Hezekiah and his goodnes, behold, they are written in the vision of Ishaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz, in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

43 So Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the highest sepulchre of the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death, and Manasse his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

2. Manasse an idolater. 9 Hee causeth Iudah to erre. 11 He is led away prisoner into Babylon. 12 He prayeth to the Lord, and is deliuered. 14 He aboliseth idolatry, 16 and setteth vp true religion. 20 He dieth and Amon his sonne succeedeth. 24 whome his owne seruants slay.

2. King.
31. 1.

Manasse was twelue yeere old * when he began to reigne, and he reigned sine and fiftie yeeres in Ierusalem.

Deut. 18.
9.

3 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lord like the abominations of the heathen, * whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

2. King.
18. 4.
Iere. 38.

4 For hee went backe, and built the high places * which Hezekiah his father had broken downe: * and he set vp altars for Baalim, and made grooues, and worshipped all the hoste of the heauen, and serueth them.

2. King.
17.
10.

5 Also hee built altars in the house of the Lord, wherof the Lord had said, * In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

2. King.
31.

6 And hee built altars for all the hoste of the heauen in the two courts of the house of the Lord.

2. King.
18. 4.

7 And hee caused his sonnes to passe thorow the fire in the valley of Ben-hinom: hee gaue himselfe to witchcraft and to charming, and to soocerie, and hee vied them that had familiar spirits, and sooth-sayers: hee did very much euill in the sight of the Lord to anger him.

2. King.
18. 4.

8 He put also the carved image, which hee had made in the house of God: wherof God had said to Dauid and to Salomon his son, * In this house and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

2. King.
17. 7.

9 Neither will I * make the foot of Israel to remoue any more out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers, so that they take heed, and doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the Law and statutes, and iudgements by the hand of Moses.

2. Sam. 7.
10.

10 So Manasse made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, and to doe worse then the hea-

then whom the Lord had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the Lord spake to Manasse, and to his people, but they would not regard.

11 Wherefore the Lord brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste of the king of Assur, which tooke Manasse, and put him in fetters, and bound him in thiraines, and caried him to Babel.

12 And when he was in tribulation he prayed to the Lord his God, and humbled himselfe gently before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him: and God was intreated of him, and heard his prayer, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome: then Manasse knew that the Lord was God.

14 Now after this hee built a wall without the cite of Dauid, on the westside of Gihon in the valley, euen at the entry of the fifth gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it very high, and put captaines of warre in all the strong cities of Iudah.

15 And hee tooke away the strange gods, and the image out of the house of the Lord, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the house of the Lord, and in Ierusalem, and cast them out of the cite.

16 Also hee prepared the altar of the Lord, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and of thankes, and commanded Iudah to serue the Lord God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the hie places, but vnto the Lord their God.

18 ¶ Concerning the rest of the actes of Manasse, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that speake to him in the Name of the Lord God of Israel, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel.

19 And his prayer, and how God was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespasse, and the places wherein hee built hie places, and set grooues and images (before hee was humbled) behold, they are writt in the booke of the Seers.

20 So Manasse slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twentie yeere old when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

22 But hee did euill in the sight of the Lord as did Manasse his father: for Amon sacrificed to all the images, which Manasse his father had made, and serued them.

23 And hee humbled not himselfe before the Lord, as Manasse his father had humbled himselfe: but this Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And his seruants * conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Iosiah destroyeth the idoles. 8 and restoreth the Temple. 14 The booke of the Law is found. 21 Hee sendeth to Huldah the Prophetesse for counsell. 27 God heareth by prayer. 31 Hee maketh a covenant with God.

Iosiah was eight yeere olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirtie yeere.

2 And hee did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and bowed neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 And in the eight yere of his reigne, (when hee

Or, He.
24.

2. King.
21. 23.

2. King.
23. 1.

was yet a child: he began to seeke after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the hie places, and the groues, and the carved images, and molten images:

4 And they brake downe in his sight the altars of Baalim, & he caused to cut downe the images that were on high vpon them: he brake also the groues, and the carved images, and the molten images, and stamp them to powder, and strowed it vpon the granes of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

5 Also he burnt the bones of the Priestes vpon their altars, and purged Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And in the cities of Manasse, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even vnto Naphtali: with their manles they brake all round about.

7 And when hee had destroyed the altars and the groues, and had broken and stamped to powder the images, and had cut downe all the idoles thoroughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Then in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the land and the Temple, he sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the city, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the house of the Lorde his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiash the hie Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doore, had gathered at the hand of Manasse and Ephraim, and of all the residue of Israel, and of all Iudah and Benjamin, and of the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 And they put it in the hands of them that should doe the worke, and had the ouersight in the house of the Lorde: and they gave it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the Lorde, to repaire and amend the house.

11 Euen to the workemen and to the builders gave they it to buy hewed stone, and timber for couples, and for beames of the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, & the ouerscers of them were Iahath and Obadiah the Leuites of the children of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the children of the Kohathites to set it forward: and of the Leuites all that could skill of instruments of musike.

13 And they were ouer the bearers of burdens, and them that set forward all the workemen in euery worke: and of the Leuites were Scribes and officers and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lorde, Hilkiash the Priest found the booke of the Law of the Lorde giuen by the hand of Moses.

15 Therefore Hilkiash answered and said to Shaphan the chancellor, I haue found the booke of the law in the house of the Lorde: and Hilkiash gaue the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the king, and brought the king word againe, saying, All that is committed to the hand of thy seruants, that doe they.

17 For they haue gathered the money that was found in the house of the Lorde, and haue deliuered it into the hands of the ouerscers, and to the hands of the workemen.

18 Also Shaphan the chancellor declared to the King, saying, Hilkiash the Priest hath giuen mee a booke, and Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And when the king had heard the wordes of the Law, he tare his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiash, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the Chancellor, and Asiah the kings seruant, saying,

21 Goe and enquire of the Lord for mee, and for the rest in Israel and Iudah, concerning the wordes of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is fallen vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the Lord, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 Then Hilkiash and they that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the Prophetesse the wife of Shallum, the son of I Takhath, the sonne of I Naiah, keeper of the wardrobe (and she dwelt in Ierusalem within the colledge) and they communed hereof with her.

23 And she answered them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Tell yee the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring euil vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, because all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and burnt incense vnto other gods, to anger me with all they works of their hands, therefore shall my wrath fall vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 But to the king of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the Lord, so shal ye say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, the word which thou hast heard shall come to passe.

27 But because thine heart did mele, and thou diddest humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his wordes against this place and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and tarest thy clothes, and wepest before me, I haue also heard it, saith the Lord.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be put in thy grave in peace, & thine eyes shal not see all the euill which I bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. Thus they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ Then the king sent and gathered all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

30 And the king went vnto the house of the Lorde, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priestes and the Leuites, and all the people from the greatest to the smallest, and hee read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the couenant that was found in the house of the Lorde.

31 And the king stood by his pillar, and made a couenant before the Lord, to walke after the Lord, and to keepe his commandments, and his testimonies and his statutes with all his heart, and with all his soule, and that he would accomplish the wordes of the couenant written in the same booke.

32 And he caused all that were found in Ierusalem and Benjamin to stand to it: and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the couenant of God euen the God of their fathers.

33 So Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that pertained to the children of Israel, and compelled all that were found in Israel to serue the Lord their God: so all his dayes they turned not backe from the Lord God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iosiah leepeth the Passouer. 2 He setteth forth Gods seruice. 3 He fighteth against the king of Egypt, and dieth. 24 The people bewaile him.

2. Chr. 23. 3.

Or, they returned to Ierusalem: meaning Shaphan, &c.

Or, Tishbith. Or, Huldah.

2. Chr. 24. and 25. and 26. chapter 1. Or, the people.

2. Chr. 26. 1. Or, the people.

Exod. 12. 8.

1. Chr. 25. 1.

2. Kin. 23. 21. **M**OROEER * Iosiah kept a Passouer vnto the Lord in Ierusalem, and they slew the Passouer in the fourteenth day of the first moneth.

2 And hee appointed [†] Priests to their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the Lord.

3 And hee said vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel, and were sanctified vnto the Lord, Put the holy Arke in the house which Salomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel did build: it shall be no more a burde vpon your shoulders: for now the Lord your God and his people Israel,

1. Chr. 23. and 24. and 25. and 26. chapters. for the people. 4 And prepare your selues by the houses of your fathers according to your courses, * as Dauid the King of Israel hath written, and according to the writing of Salomon his sonne,

5 And stand in the Sanctuary according to the diuision of the families of your brethren [†] the children of the people, and after the diuision of the familie of the Leuites:

6 So kill the Passouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that they may doe according to the word of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.

† Ebr. sonnes of the people. 7 Iosiah also gaue to the [†] people sheepe, lambs, and kids, all for the Passouer, [†] euen to all that were present, to the number of thirtie thousand & three thousand bullockes: these were of the kings substance.

8 And his princes offered willingly vnto the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites. Hilkiah and Zechariah, and Ichiel, rulers of the house of God gaue vnto the Priests for the Passouer, [†] euen two thousand & six hundred sheepe, and three hundred bullockes.

9 Conaniah also and Shemaiah, and Nerbaecl his brethren, and Habbabiah, and Ichiel, and Iozabad, chiefe of the Leuites, gaue vnto the Leuites for the Passouer five thousand sheepe, and five hundred bullockes.

10 Thus the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their places, also the Leuites in their orders, according to the kings commandement.

11 And they slew the passouer, and the Priests sprinkled the blood with their hands, and the Leuites layed them.

12 And they tooke away from the burnt offering to giue it according to the diuisions of the families of the children of the people to offer vnto the Lord as it is written in the booke of Moses, and io of the bullockes.

Exod. 12. 8. 13 And * they roasted the Passouer with fire according to the custome: but the sanctified things they sod in pots, pans, and caldrons, and distributed them quickly to all the people.

14 Afterward also they prepared for themselves and for the Priests: for the Priests the sons of Aaron were occupied in offering of burnt offerings and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselves, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

1. Chr. 25. 1. 15 And the Singers the sonnes of Asaph stood in their standing * according to the commandement of Dauid and Asaph, and Neman, and Iedathun the Kings Seer: and the porters at euery gate, who might not depart from their seruice, therefore their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the Lord was prepared the same day to keepe the Passouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present

kept the Passouer the same time, and the feast of the vales and bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passouer kept like that in Israel, from the dayes of Samuell the Prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keepe such a Passouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were [†] present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem. **† Ebr. found.**

19 This Passouer was kept in the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah.

20 * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by [†] Perath, and Iosiah went out against him. **2. Kin. 23. 29. Or, Emphrases.**

21 But he sent messengers to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Iudah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house of [†] mine enemy, and God commanded mee to make my battell halte: leave off to come against God which is with me, lest he destroy thee. **† Ebr. of mine enemy.**

22 But Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but changed his apparell to fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho, which were of the mouth of God, but came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the shooters shot at king Iosiah: then the king said to his seruants, Carry mee away, for I am very sicke.

24 So his seruants tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet which he had, and when they had brought him to Ierusalem, he died, and was buried in the sepulchres of his fathers: and all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 And Ieremiah lamented Iosiah, and all singing men and singing women mourned for Iosiah in their lamentation to this day, and made the same for an ordinance vnto Israel: and behold, they bee written in the lamentations.

26 Concerning the rest of the acts of Iosiah and his goodnesse, going as it is written in the law of the Lord,

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

C H A P. XXXVI.

1 After Iosiah reigned Iehozab. 4 After Iehozabaz Iehoiachim. 8 After him Iehoiachim. 11 After him Zedekiah. 14. 17 in whose time all the people were carried away to Babel, for concerning the admonitions of the Prophets, 22 and were restored againe the seuenth yeere after by king Cyrus.

THEN * the people of the land tooke Iehozabaz **2. Kin. 23. 30.** the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his 30. fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehozabaz was three and twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt tooke him away at Ierusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 * And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, and Necho tooke Iehozabaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 Iehoiakim was five and twentie yeere olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleven yeere in Ierusalem, and did euill in the sight of the Lord his God.

6 Against him came eue vp Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and bound him with chaines to carie him to Babel.

7 Nebuchad-nezzar also * caried of the vessels of **2. Kin. 24. 13.**

the house of the Lord to Babel, and put them in his temple at Babel.

8 Concerning the rest of the acts of Iehoiachim, and his abominations which hee did, & that which was found vpon him, beholde, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Iehoiachin was eight yere old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and did euill in the sight of the Lord.

10 And when the yeere was out, king Nebuchadnezzar sent and brought him to Babel with the precious vessels of the house of the Lord, and hee made *Or, vncle* Zedekiah his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 Zedekiah was one and twentie yere old when he began to reigne, and reigned clouen yeere in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ And hee did euill in the sight of the Lord his God, & humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet at the commandment of the Lord.

13 But he rebelled moreover against Nebuchadnezzar which had caused him to sweare by God: and he hardened his necke, and made his heart obstinate, that hee might not returne to the Lord God of Israel.

14 All the chiefe of the Priests also and of the people trespassed wonderfully according to all the abominations of the heathen, & polluted the house of the Lord which hee had sanctified in Ierusalem.

15 Therefore the Lord God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising early and sending: for hee had compassion on his people, and on his habitation.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and

despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, and till there was no remedy.

17 For hee brought vpon them the King of the Caldeans, who slew their yong men with the sword in the house of their Sanctuary, and spared neither yong man, nor virgin, ancient, nor aged. God gaue all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all these caried he to Babel.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and all the precious vessels thereof, to destroy all.

20 And they that were left by the sword, caried hee away to Babel, and they were seruants to him and to his sonnes, vntill the kingdome of the Persians had rule.

21 To fulfill the word of the Lord by the mouth of Ieremiah, vntill the land had her fill of her Sabbaths: for all the dayes that she lay desolate, shee kept Sabbath to fulfill sentence yeres.

22 ¶ But in the first yere of Cyrus king of Persia (when the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Ieremiah, was finished) the Lord stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, and hee made a Proclamation through all his kingdome, and also by writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the Lorde God of heauen giuen me, and he hath commanded me to build him an house in Ierusalem, that is in Iudah. Who is among you of all his people, with whom the Lorde his God is? let him goe vp.

¶ The prayer of Manasseh King of the Iewes.

*This prayer
is not
in the
L-
brew, but
is transla-
ted out of
the Greek*



Lord Almighty, God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous seed, which hast made heauen and earth with all their ornaments, which hast bound the sea by the word of thy Commandement, which hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all doe feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glorie cannot be borne, and thine angry threatening toward sinners is importable, but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable, and vnsearchable. For thou art the most high Lord of great compassion, long suffering and most mercifull, and repentest for mans miseries. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance and forgiveness to them that sinned against thee, and for thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners that they may bee saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, & Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee, but thou hast appointed repentance vnto mee that am a sinner: for I haue sinned about the number of the sand of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are exceeding many, and I am not worthy to beholde and see the height of the heauen for the multitude of mine vnrighteousnesse. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, neither haue any release, for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee. I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandments, I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore, I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace. I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge my transgressions: but I humbly beseech thee, forgive me, O Lord, forgive mee, and destroy me not with my transgressions. Be not angry with me for euer by reseruing euill for mee, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, even the God of them that repent and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue mee that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercie: therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life, for all the power of the heauens praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen.



¶ E Z R A.

THE ARGVMENT.

As the Lord is mercifull vnto his Church, and doeth not punish them, but so the intent they should see their own miseries, and bee exercised vnder the crosse, that they might consume the world, and aspire vnto the heauens: so after that he had visited the Iewes, and kept them now in bondage twenty yeres, in a strange country among infidels and idolaters, hee remembered his tender mercies and their infirmities,

2. Chron.
36. 22.
1. Esdr. 3.
10. 35. 1
and 39,
10.

1. Esdr. 35.
13. and
39. 10.
1. Esdr. 3.
1.

2. K. m. 35.
23. 2. Chr.
36. 7. 1. Esdr.
27. 19, 20
dan. 1. 2.

Nebe. 7. 8
1. Esdr. 5. 7.

and therefore for his great sake raised them up a deliuerer and moued both the heart of the chiefe ruler to pite-
sie them, and also by him punished such, which had kept them in seruitude. Notwithstanding, lest they should
grow into a contempt of Gods great benefit: he kepteth them still in exercise, and raiseth domestick enemies,
which endueth as much as they can to hinder their most worthy enterprizes: yet by the exhortation of the Pro-
phets, they were ward by little and little, till their worke was finished. The author of this booke was Ezra,
who was Priest and scribe of the Law, as Chap. 7. 6. He returned to Ierusalem the sixt yere of Darius, who
succeeded Cyrus, that was about fiftie yeres after the returne of the first vnder Zerubbabel, when the Temple was
built. He brought with him a great company, and much treasures, with letters to the Kings officers for all such
things as should be necessary for the Temple, and as his comming had redressed that which was amisse, and set
the things in good order.

C A P. I.

Cyrus sendeth against the people that was in capti-
uitie, & enuoieth them their holy vessels.



Ow^e in the first yere of Cyrus king
of Persia (that the word of the Lord
spoken by the mouth of Ieremiah,
might be accomplished) the Lord
stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king
of Persia, and he made a proclama-
tion through all his kingdome, and also by writing,
saying,

3 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The Lord
God of heauen hath giuen me all the kingdomes of
the earth, and he hath commanded me to build him
an house in Ierusalem which is in Iudah.

3 Who is he among you of all his people with
whom his God is? let him go vp to Ierusalem which
is in Iudah, and build the house of the Lord God of
Israel: he is the God which is in Ierusalem.

4 And euery one that remaineth in any place
(where he sojourneth) let y^e men of his place relieue
him with siluer and with gold, and with substance,
and with cattell, and with a willing offering for the
house of God that is in Ierusalem.

5 Then the chiefe fathers of Iudah, and Benia-
min, and the Priests and Leuites rose vp, with all
them whose spirit God had raised to go vp, to build
the house of the Lord which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that were about them, strength-
ned their hands with vessels of siluer, with golde,
with substance and with cattell, and with precious
things, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 Also the King Cyrus brought forth the ves-
sels of the house of the Lord which Nebuchadnezz-
zar had taken out of Ierusalem, and had put them
in the house of his God.

8 Euen then did Cyrus King of Persia bring
forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and
counted them vnto Sheshbazzar prince of Iudah.

9 And this is the number of them, thirtie basins
of gold, a thousand basins of siluer, nine and twen-
tie kniues,

10 Thirty bowles of golde, and of siluer bowles
of the second sort, foure hundred and ten, and of o-
ther vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of golde and siluer were foure
thousand and foure hundred. Sheshbazzar brought
vp all with them of the captiuitie that came vp from
Babel to Ierusalem.

C H A P. II.

The number of them that returned from the cap-
tiuitie.

These also are the sons of the prouince, that
went vp out of the captiuitie (whome Nebu-
chadnezzar king of Babel had caried away vnto
Babel) and returned vnto Ierusalem and to Iudah,
euery one to his citie,

3 Which came with Zerubbabel, so were Ieshua,
Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reeliah, Mordeai, Bisthan,
Mispar, Bignai, Rehun, Baanah. The number of the
men of the people of Israel was,

The sonnes of Parosh, two thousand, an hun-

dred seuentie and two:

4 The sonnes of Shephatiah, three hundred se-
uentie and two:

5 The sonnes of Arah, seven hundred and se-
uentie and five,

6 The sonnes of Iphath Moab, of the sonnes of Ior, of the
Iethua, and Ioad, two thousand eight hundred and thre of
Moab.

7 The sons of Elam, a thousand two hundred
and foure and fiftie:

8 The sonnes of Zattu, nine hundred and five
and fourtie.

9 The sonnes of Zaccai, seven hundred and
threescore:

10 The sonnes of Bani, sixe hundred and two
and fourtie:

11 The sonnes of Bebai, sixe hundred and thre
and twentie:

12 The sonnes of Azgad, a thousand two hun-
dred and two and twentie:

13 The sons of Adonikam, sixe hundred thre-
score and sixe:

14 The sonnes of Bignai, two thousand and sixe
and fiftie:

15 The sons of Adin, foure hundred and foure
and fiftie:

16 The sonnes of Ater of Hizkiah, ninetie and
eight:

17 The sonnes of Bezai, three hundred & three
and twentie:

18 The sons of Iorah, an hundred and twelue:

19 The sonnes of Hashum, two hundred and
thre and twentie:

20 The sonnes of Gibbar, ninetie and five:

21 The sonnes of Beth-lehem, an hundred and
thre and twentie:

22 The men of Netophah, sixe and fiftie:

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred and eigh-
te and twentie:

24 The sonnes of Azmaveth, two and fourtie:

25 The sons of Kirith-arim of Chephirah, and
Beeroth, seven hundred and thre and fourtie:

26 The sonnes of Haramah, and Gaba, sixe hun-
dred and one and twentie:

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred and two
and twentie:

28 The sonnes of Bethel, and Ai, two hundred
and thre and twentie:

29 The sonnes of Nebo, two and fiftie:

30 The sonnes of Magbish, an hundred and sixe
and fiftie:

31 The sonnes of the other Elam, a thousand
and two hundred and foure and fiftie:

32 The sonnes of Harim, three hundred and
twentie:

33 The sons of Iod-hadid, and Ono, seven hun-
dred and five and twentie:

34 The sonnes of Iericho, three hundred and
five and fourtie:

35 The sonnes of Semaah, three thousand sixe
hundred and thirtie.

36 ¶ The Priests of the sonnes of Jedaiah of the
house

They that returned are numbred.

Exra.

The reedifying of the Temple.

house of Ieshua, nine hundred, seuentie and three :

37 The sonnes of Immer, a thousand and two and fiftie :

38 The sonnes of Pasfur, a thousand two hundred and seuen and fourtie :

39 The sonnes of Harim, a thousand and seuentee.

¶ The Levites. 40 ¶ The Levites: the sonnes of Ieshua, and Kadmiel of the sons of Hodanah, seuentie and foure.

¶ The singers. 41 ¶ The singers: the sons of Asaph, an hundred and eight and twentie.

¶ The porters. 42 ¶ The sonnes of the porters: the sonnes of Shallum, the sonnes of Ater, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of Akkub, the sonnes of Hatita, the sonnes of Shobai: all were an hundred and nine and thirtie.

43 ¶ The Netbisims: the sonnes of Ziha, the sonnes of Hasupha, the sonnes of Tabboath,

44 The sonnes of Keros, the sons of Siaha, the sons of Paslon,

45 The sonnes of Lebanah, the sonnes of Hagab, the sonnes of Akkub,

46 The sonnes of Hagab, the sonnes of Shamlai, the sonnes of Hanan,

47 The sonnes of Giddel, the sonnes of Gahar, the sonnes of Reiaih.

48 The sonnes of Rezin, the sonnes of Nekoda, the sonnes of Gazzam,

49 The sonnes of Vzza, the sonnes of Paschah, the sonnes of Besai,

50 The sonnes of Ahsah, the sonnes of Meunim, the sonnes of Nephthim,

51 The sonnes of Bakbuk, the sonnes of Hakupa, the sonnes of Harhur,

52 The sonnes of Bazluth, the sonnes of Mebida, the sonnes of Harsha,

53 The sonnes of Barcos, the sonnes of Sisera, the sonnes of Thamah,

54 The sonnes of Nezia, the sonnes of Hatipha,

55 The sonnes of Salomons seruants, the sonnes of Sotai, the sonnes of Sophereth, the sonnes of Pedu,

56 The sonnes of Iaziah, the sonnes of Darkon, the sonnes of Giddel,

57 The sonnes of Shephatiah, the sonnes of Hatitil the sonnes of Pochereth Hazzebaim, the sonnes of Ami.

58 All the Nethinims and the sons of Salomons seruants, were three hundred ninetie and two.

59 ¶ And these went vp from Telmelah, and from Telharsha, Cenerub, Addan, and Immer, but they could not discern their fathers house & their seed, whether they were of Israel.

60 The sonnes of Delaiah, the sonnes of Tobiah, the sonnes of Nekoda, fixe hundred and two and fiftie.

61 And of the sonnes of the Priests, the sons of Habaiah, the sonnes of Cez, the sonnes of Barzillai: which took of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

62 These sought their writing of the genealogies, but they were not found: therefore were they put from the Priesthood.

63 And Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy thing, till these reseevp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

64 The whole Congregation together, was two and fortie thousand three hundred and threecore.

65 Besides their seruants, and their maidens of whom were seuen thousand three hundred and seuen and thirtie: and among them were two hun-

dreth singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses were seuen hundred and fixe and thirtie: their mules, two hundred and fixe and fourtie.

67 Their camels, foure hundred and fixe and thirtie: their asses, six thousand seuen hundred and twentie.

68 And certaine of the chiefe fathers, when they came to the house of the Lord which was in Ierusalem, they offered willingly for the house of God, to set it vp vpon his foundation.

69 They gaue after their abilitie vnto the treasure of the worke, even one and threecore thousand drams of gold, & fixe thousand pieces of silver, and an hundred Priestis garments.

70 So the Priests and the Levites, and a certaine of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

C H A P. III.

1 They builde the altar of God. 6 They offer to the Lord. 7 They prepare for the Temple, 11 and sing vnto the Lord.

And * when the seuenth month was come, and the children of Israel were in their cities, the people assembled themselves as one man vnto Ierusalem. 1. Chron. 3. 47.

2 Then stood vp Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the Law of Moses, the man of God.

3 And they set the altar vpon his bases (for feare was among them, because of the people of those countreys) therefore they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lord, even burnt offerings in the morning and at euen.

4 They kept also the feast of the Tabernacles, as it is written, and the burnt offerings * daily, by number according to the custome day by day. Exod. 23. 16.

5 And afterward the continual burnt offering, both in the new months and in all the feast dayes that were consecrate vnto the Lord, and in all the oblations willingly offered vnto the Lord.

6 From the first day of the seuenth month began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the Lord, but the foundation of the Temple of the Lord was not laid.

7 They gaue money also vnto the masons, and to the workemen, and meate and drinke, and oyle vnto them of Zidon and of Tyrus, to bring them cedar wood from Lebanon to the sea vnto Iapho, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia. 1. Chron. 3. 7.

8 ¶ And in the second yeere of their coming vnto the house of God in Ierusalem in the second moneth began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests, and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ierusalem, & appointed the Levites from twenty yeere old and aboue, to set forward the worke of the house of the Lord.

9 And Ieshua stood with his sonnes and his brethren, and Kadmiel with his sonnes, and the sonnes of Iudah together to set forward the workemen in the house of God, and the sonnes of Hevada with their sonnes, and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the Lord, they appointed the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Levites the

Ther

1. Chron. 3. 7. 8.

† they made their hands weak.

1. Chron. 3. 7.

1. Chron.
16. 7, 8.

sonnes of Asaph with cymbals to praise the Lord
* alter the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 Thus they sang when they gave praise, and
when they gave thanks vnto the Lord, For hee is
good, for his mercy endureth for ever toward Israel.
And all the people shouted with a great shout, when
they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the
house of the Lord was laid.

12 Many also of the Priests and Levites, and
the chiefe of the fathers, ancient men, which had
seene the first house (when the foundation of this
house was laid before their eyes) wept with a loud
voice and many shouted aloud for ioy,

13 So that the people could not discern the
sound of the shout for ioy, from the noise of the weep-
ing of the people: for the people shouted with a
loud cry, and the noise was heard farre off.

C H A P. IIII.

2 The building of the Temple is hindered, and how.
11 Letters to Artaxerxes, and the answer.

But the aduersaries of Iudah & Benjamin heard
that the children of the captiuitie builded the
Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel,

3 And they came to Zerubbabel, and so the
chiefe fathers, and said vnto them, We will build
with you: for we seeke the Lord your God as ye doe,
and we have sacrificed vnto him since the time of
Efar Haddon, saying of Aslaur, which brought vs vp
hither.

3 Then Zerubbabel and Ieshua, and the rest of
the chief fathers of Israel said vnto them, It is not for
you, but for vs to build the house vnto our God: for
we our selues together will build it vnto the Lord
God of Israel, as King Cyrus the King of Persia hath
commanded vs.

4 Wherefore the people of the land † discour-
aged the people of Iudah, and troubled them in
building.

5 And they hyred counsellors against them to
hinder their deuite, all the dayes of Cyrus king of
Persia, euen vnto the reigne of Darius King of
Persia.

6 And in the reigne of Ahasueros (in the be-
ginning of his reigne) wrote they an accusation a-
gainst the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 And in the dayes of Artahashite, Mithredath,
Tabeel, and the rest of their companions wrote when
it was peace vnto Artahashite king of Persia, and
the writing of the letter was the Aramites writing,
and the thing declared was in the language of the
Aramites.

10r. con-
solder.

8 Rehum † the Chanceller, and Shimshai the
Scribe wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artah-
ashite the king in this sort.

9 Then wrote Rehum the chanceller, and Shim-
shai the Scribe, & their companions Dinaie and A-
pharathcaie, Tarpelaie, Aphartaie, Archenaie, Bab-
laie, Shufhanchaie, Dehaue, Elmaie.

10 And the rest of the people whom the great
and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and set in the ci-
ties of Samaria, and other that are beyond the river
and Cheeneth:

11 ¶ This is the copie of the letter that they sent
vnto king Artahashite, T H Y S E R V A N T S
the men beyond the river, & Cheeneth salute thee.

12 Be it known vnto the king, that the Iewes,
which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto
Ierusalem, (a citie rebellious and wicked) and build,
and lay the foundations of the wals, and haue ioynd
the foundations.

13 Be it known now vnto the King, that if this
citie be build, and the foundations of the wals laid,

they will not giue toll, tribute, nor custome: so that
thou hinder the kings tribute.

14 Now therefore because † we haue bene † 2 Chr. in
brought vp in the Kings palace, it was not meet for the Chanc-
15 to see the Kings dishonour: for this cause haue we, we
we sent and certified the king.

15 That one may search in the booke of the 1 Chr. 18
Chronicles of thy fathers, and thou shalt find in the
booke of the Chronicles, and perceiue that this citie
is rebellious and noyome vnto Kings and prouinces,
and that they haue moued (edified) of old time, for
the which cause this citie was destroyed.

16 We certifye the king therefore, that if this ci-
tie be builded, and the foundation of the wals laid,
by this meanes the portion beyond the river shall
not be thine.

17 ¶ The King sent an answer vnto Rehum the
chanceller, and Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest
of their companions that dwell in Samaria, & vnto
the other beyond the river, Shelam and Chech.

18 ¶ The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath bene
openly read before me.

19 And I haue commanded, and they haue sear-
ched and found, that this citie of olde time hath
made insurrection against kings, and hath rebelled,
and rebellion hath bene committed therein.

20 There haue bene mightie Kings also ouer Ie-
rusalem, which haue ruled ouer all beyond the ri-
uer, and tole, tribute, and custome was giuen vnto
them.

21 Make ye now a decree, that those men may
cease, and that the citie be not built, till I haue giuen
another commandement.

22 Take heede now that ye laie not to doe this:
why should damage grow to hurt the King.

23 When the copy of king Artahashites letter
was read before Rehum and Shimshai the Scribe,
and their companions, they went vp in all the haste
to Ierusalem vnto the Iewes, and caused them to
cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God,
which was in Ierusalem, and did stay vnto the se-
cond yeere of Darius king of Persia.

C H A P. V.

1 Haggai and Zechariah doe prophesie. 3 The worke
of the Temple goeth forward contrary to the minde of
Tatnai. 6 His letters to Darius.

THESE † Haggai a Prophet, and Zechariah the 10r. Hag-
sonne of Iddo a Prophet prophesied vnto the Iewes.
Iewes that were in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the 1. of the 1. T.
Name of the God of Israel, euen vnto them. 1. of the 1. T.

2 Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and
Ieshua the son of Iozadak arose, and began to build
the house of God at Ierusalem, and with them were
the Prophets of God which helped them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, which
was captaine beyond the river, and Sether-boznai and
their companions, and said thus vnto them,
Who hath giuen you commandement to build this
house, and to lay the foundations of these walles?

4 Then said we vnto them after this maner,
What are the names of the men that builde this
building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders
of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease,
till the matter come to Darius: and then they an-
swered by letters therunto.

6 The copie of the letter, that Tatnai captaine
beyond the river, and Sether-boznai and his com-
panions, Apharshchaie (which were beyond the ri-
uer) sent vnto king Darius.

7 They sent a letter vnto him, wherein it was writ-

then, VNTO DARIUS the king, all peace.

8 Be it known to the king, that wee went into the province of Iudra, to the house of γ great God, which is builded with great stones, and beames are laid in the waller, and this worke is wrought speedily, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked wee those Elders, and saide vnto them thus: Who hath given you commandment to build this house, & to lay the foundation of these wals?

10 We asked their names also, that wee might certifie thee, and that we might write the names of the men that were their rulers.

11 But they answered vs thus, and said, We are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was build of olde, and many yeres agoe, which a great king of Israel α builded, and founded it.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, β he gaue them over into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babel the Caldean and he destroyed this house, and caried the people away captiue into Babel.

13 But in the first yere of Cyrus king of Babel King Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels of gold & siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that was in Ierusalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babel, those did Cyrus the king take out of the Temple of Babel, and they gaue them vnto our Shefbazzar by his name, whom hee had made captaine.

15 And he said vnto him, Take these vessels and goe thy way, and put them in the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be built in his place.

16 Then came the same Shefbazzar and laide the foundation of the house of God which is in Ierusalem, and since that time euen vntill now, hath it bene in building, yet is it not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it please the king, let there be search made in the house of the kings treasures, which is there in Babel, whether a decree hath bene made by King Cyrus, to build this house of God in Ierusalem, and let the King send his minde concerning this.

CHAP. VI.

At the commandment of Darius King of Persia, after the Temple was builded and dedicated, the children of Israel kept the feast of vnleavened bread.

Then α King Darius gaue commandment, and they made search in the β library of the treasures, which were there laid vp in Babel.

2 And there was found in a coffer (in the palace that was in the province of the Medes γ) a volume, and therein was it thus written as a memorial,

3 IN THE FIRST yere of King Cyrus, King Cyrus made a decree for the House of God in Ierusalem, Let the house be built, euen the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the wals thereof be layned together: let the height thereof be three score cubits, and the breadth thereof three score cubits.

4 Three borders of great stones, and one or of courses det of timber, and let the expenses bee giuen of the kings house.

5 And also let them render the vessels of the house of God (of gold and siluer, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple, which was in Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babel) and let him goe into the Temple that is in Ierusalem to his place,

and put them in the house of God.

6 Therefore Tatnai captaine beyond the river, and Shehtar-Boznai (and their companions Arpharscace which are beyond the river) beeye far from thence.

7 Suffer ye the worke of this house of God, that the captaine of the Iewes and the Elders of the Iewes may build this house of God in his place.

8 For I haue giuen a commandment what ye shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes, for the building of this house of God, that of the reuenewes of the King, which is of the tribute beyond the river, there bee incontinently expenses giuen vnto these men that they cease not.

9 And that which they shall haue need of, let it be giuen vnto them day by day, whether it be yong bullockes or rammes, or lambs for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheate, salt, wine, and oyle according to the appointment of the Priests that are in Ierusalem, that there be no fault,

10 That they may haue to offer twete odours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the kings life, and for his sonnes.

11 And I haue made a decree, that whosoener shall alter this sentence, the wood shall be pulled downe from his house, and shall be set vp, and hee shall be hanged thereon, and his house shall be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all Kings and people that put to their hand to alter, and to destroy this house of God, which is in Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 α Then Tatnai the captaine beyond the river, and Shehtar Boznai, and their companions according to that which Darius had sent, so they did speedily.

14 So the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered by the prophesying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Idde, and they builded and finished it by the appointment of the God of Israel, and by the commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artahastate King of Persia.

15 And this house was finished the third day of the moneth Adar, which was the sixt yere of the reigne of King Darius.

16 α And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the residue of the children of the captiuitie kept the dedication of this house of God with ioy.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambs, and twelue goates, for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their order, and the Leuites in their courses ouer the seruice of God in Ierusalem, as it is written in the β booke of Moses.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Pasfouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth.

20 (For the Priests and the Leuites were purified altogether) and they killed the Pasfouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselves.

21 So the children of Israel which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all such as had separated themselves vnto them from the filthinesse of the hea:hen of the land, to seeke the Lord God of Israel, did eate.

22 And they kept the feast of vnleavened bread seuen daies with ioy: for the Lord had made them

†Ebr. so
†Ebr. when their
house.

10r. v. 6.
11.
Ebr.
house of
booke.

10r. v. 10.
or courses det
of timber.
10r. mar-
kings house.

Num. 3. 6
and 8. 9.

*they so
strong
then their
hands.*
glad, and turned the heart of the king of Asshur vnto them, to encourage them in the worke of the house of God, *as the* God of Israel.

C H A P. VII.

1 By the commandement of the King, Ezra and his companions came to Ierusalem. 27 He giueth thanks to God.

NOW after these things in the reigne of Artahastate king of Persia, was Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzai, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron, the chiefe Priest.

6 This Ezra came vp from Babel, and was a scribe prompt in the Law of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel had giuen and the king gaue him all his request according to the hand of the Lord his God, which was vpon him.

7 And there went vp certain of the children of Israel, and of the Priests, & the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nehinims vnto Ierusalem in the fourth yere of King Artahastate.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the first month, which was in the fourth yere of the king.

9 For vpon the first day of the first month began he to goe vp from Babel, and on the first day of the first month came he to Ierusalem according to the good hand of God that was vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the Lord, and to do it, and to teach the precepts and iudgements in Israel.

11 ¶ And this is the copy of the letter that King Artahastate gaue vnto Ezra the Priest and Scribe, even a writer of the words of the commandements of the Lord, and of his statutes ouer Israel.

12 A R T A H S H A S T H E King of Kings, to Ezra the Priest, and perfect Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, and to Cheeneth.

13 I haue giuen commandement that euery one that is willing in my kingdom of the people of Israel, and of the Priests and Leuites, to go to Ierusalem with thee, shall go.

14 Therefore art thou sent of the king and his seven counsellors, to enquire in Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God, which is in thine hand.

15 And to cary the silver and the gold, which the king and his counsellors willingly offer vnto the God of Israel (whose habitation is in Ierusalem)

16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the prouince of Babel, with the free offering of the people, and that which the Priests offer willingly to the house of their God, which is in Ierusalem,

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this silver, bullocks, rammes, lambs, with their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings: and thou shalt offer them vpon the altar of the house of your God, which is in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoever it pleaseth thee and thy brethren to do with the rest of the silver and gold, doe ye it according to the will of your God.

19 And the vessels that are giuen thee for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before God in Ierusalem.

20 And the residue that shall be needefull for the house of thy God, which shall be meete for thee to bestowe, thou shalt bestow it out of the kings treasure house.

21 And I king Artahastate haue giuen commandement to all the treasurers which are beyond the River, that whatsoever Ezra the Priest and Scribe of the law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, that it be done incontinently.

22 Vnto an hundred talents of silver, vnto an hundred measures of wheat, and vnto an hundred baths of wine, and vnto an hundred baths of oyle, Coriander, and salt without writing.

23 Whatsoever is by the commandement of the God of heauen let it bee done speedily for the House of the God of heauen, for why should he be wroth against the realme of the king and his children?

24 And wee certifie you, that vpon any of the Priests, Leuites, singers, porters, Nehinims, or ministers in this house of God, these shall no generous lay vpon them toll, tribute, nor custome.

25 And thou Ezra (after the wisdom of thy God that is in thine hand) set iudges and arbiters, which may iudge all the people that is beyond the River, as all that know the law of thy God, and teach ye them that know it not.

26 And whosoever will not doe the Law of thy God, and the kings lawe, let him haue iudgement without delay, whether it be vnto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, which so hath put in the kings heart to beautifie the house of the Lord that is in Ierusalem,

28 And hath inclined mercie toward me before the king and his counsellors, & before all the kings mighty princes: and I was comforted by the hand of the Lord my God which was vpon mee, and I gathered the chiefe of Israel to goe vp with me.

C H A P. VIII.

1 The number of them that returned to Ierusalem with Ezra. 21 He causeth them to fast. 23 He admonisheth the Priests of their duty. 31 What they did when they came to Ierusalem.

THese are now the chiefe fathers of them, and is the genealogie of them that came vp with mee 29, from Babel, in the reigne of King Artahastate.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of David, Hartuth.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah of the sonnes of Pharoah, Zechariah, and with him the count of the males an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahoth Moab, Elioenai *for captain of Moab.* the sonne of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 And of the sonnes of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Ieshiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Ieshiel, and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the sonne

Some of Nebai, and with him eight and twentie males.

12 And of the sonnes of Angad, Johanan the sonne of Hakkaran, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the sonnes of Adonikam, *that were the last*, whose names are these: Eliphelet, Ichiel, and Sheumaiah, and with them threecore males.

14 And of the sonnes of Bigai, Uriah and Zabud, and with them secentie males.

15 And I gathered them to the river that goeth toward Ahava, & there abode we three daies: then I viewed the people and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Levi.

16 Therefore sent I to Eliszer, to Ariel, to Sheumaiah, and to Elmathan, and Iarib, and to Elmathan, and to Nathan, and to Zechariah, and to Meshullam the chiefe, and to Ioiarib, and to Elmathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I gaue them commandement, to Iddo the chiefe at the place of Casiphia, and I tooke them the words that they should speake to Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia, that they should cause the ministers of the house of our God to come vnto vs.

18 So by the good hand of our God *which was vpon vs*, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding of the sonnes of Mahali the sonne of Levi the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sons and his brethren, *even* eighteen.

19 Also Hashabiah, and with him Ieshaiah of the sonnes of Merari, with his brethren, and their sonnes twentie.

20 And of the Nethinims, whom David had set, and the princes for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twenty of the Nethinims, which all were named by name.

21 And there at the river by Ahava, I proclaimed a fast, that we might humble our selues before our God, and seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our children, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king an armie, and horse men to helpe vs against the enemy in the way, because we had spoken to the king, saying, The hand of our God is vpon all them that seeke him in goodnesse, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this: and he was intreated of vs.

24 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, and Hashabiah: and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed them the siluer & the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellors, and his princes, and all Israel that were present had offered.

26 And I weighed vnto their hand six hundred, and fifty talents of siluer, & in siluer vessel an hundred talents, *and* in gold an hundred talents.

27 And twentie basins of gold, of a thou and drams, and two vessels of shining brasie very good and precious as gold.

28 ¶ And I said vnto them, Ye are consecrate vnto the Lord, and the vessels are consecrate, and the gold and the siluer are freely offered vnto the Lord God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe *shew* vntill yee weigh them before the chiefe Priests and the Leuites, and the chiefe fathers of Israel in Ierusalem in the chambers of the house of the Lord.

30 So the Priests and the Leuites received the weight of the siluer, and of the gold, and of the ves-

sels to bring *shew* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava on the twelfth day of the sixth moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem, and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and deliuered vs from the hand of the enemy, and of such as layd wayt by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three daies.

33 And on the fourth day was the siluer weighed and the gold, and the vessel in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Uriah the Priest, and with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the sonne of Ioshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, the Leuites.

34 By number and by weight of every one, and all the weight was writtten at the same time.

35 Also the children of the captivity, which were come out of captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rimes, seventy and seven lambs, and twelue he goats for sinne: all was a burnt offering of the Lord.

36 And they deliuered the kings Commission vnto the kings officers, and to the captaiues beyond the river: and they promoted the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra complaineth on the people that had turned themselves from God, and married with the Gentiles, 5 He prayeth vnto God.

When ^a as these things were done, the rulers ^{1. Esdr. 2.} came to me, saying, The people of Israel and 67. the Priests and the Leuites are not separated from the people of the lands (as touching their abominations) to wit, of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken their daughters to themselves, and to their sonnes, and they haue mixed the holy seed with the people of the lands, and the hand of the princes and rulers haue been chiefe in this trespass.

3 But when I heard this saying, I rent my clothes, and my garment, and plucked off the haire of mine head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonished.

4 And there assembled vnto me all that feared the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of them of the captiuitie. And I sate downe astonished vntill the evening sacrifice.

5 And at the euening sacrifice I arose vp from mine heavinesse, and when I had rent my clothes and my garment, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out mine hands vnto the Lord my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am confounded and ashamed to lift vp mine eyes vnto thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our trespass is grown vp vnto the heauen.

7 From the daies of our fathers haue we been in a great trespass vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our Kings and our Priests been deliuered into the hand of the Kings of the lands, vnto the sword, into captiuitie, into a spoyle, and into confusion of face, as appeareth this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath bene shewed from the Lord our God in causing a remnant to escape, and in giuing vs a nail in his holy place, that our God may light our eyes, and giue vs a little resuiuing in our seruitude.

9 For though we were bondmen, yet our God hath

4 Esdr. put
words in
their
mouths.

Exod.
12. 19
den. 7.

Deu. 3

1. Esdr.
8. 90.

Exod. 29.
39. mms.
28. 3. 4.

1. Esdr. 9.

4 Esdr. son
of the cap
tainie.

10r con-
demned.

hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath inclined mercy vnto vs in the sight of the kings of Persia to giue vs life, and to erect the house of our God, and to redreſſe the deſolate places thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudaſh and in Ieruſalem.

10 And now our God, what ſhal we ſay after this for we haue forſaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou haſt commanded by thy ſeruaunts the Prophets, ſaying, * The land whereunto ye go to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, becauſe of the filthineſſes of the people of the land, which by their abominations, and by their vncleannes haue filled it from corner to corner.

12 Now therefore ſhal ye not giue your daughters vnto their ſons, neither ſhal ye take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, nor ſeek their * peace nor wealth for euer, that ye may be ſtrong, and eat the goodnes of the land, and leaſe it for an inheritance to your ſonnes for euer,

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deeds and for our great treſpaſſes, (ſeeing that thou our God haſt ſtayed vs from being beneath for our iniquities, and haſt giuen vs ſuch deliuerance)

14 Should we returne to breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinity with the people of ſuch abominations? wouldſt not thou be angry toward vs till thou haſt conſumed vs, ſo that there ſhould be no remnant, nor any eſcaping?

15 O Lord God of Iſrael, thou art iuſt, for we haue been referred to eſcape, as appeareth this day: behold, we are before thee in our treſpaſſe: therefore we cannot ſtand before thee becauſe of it.

CHAP. X.

1 The people repents and turns, and put away their ſtrange wives.

1. Eſdr. 8. 90. **W**Hiles * Ezra prayed thus, and confeſſed himſelfe, weeping and falling downe before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him of Iſrael a very great Congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept with a great lamentation.

2 Then Shechaniah the ſonne of Iehiel one of the ſonnes of Elam, answered & ſaid to Ezra, We haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wives of the people of the land, yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this.

3 Now therefore let vs make a conſeant with our God, to put away all the wives (and ſuch as are borne of them) according to the counſell of the Lord, and of thoſe that feare the commandments of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

4 Arife: for the matter belongeth vnto thee: we alſo will be with thee: be of comfort and doe it.

5 ¶ Then aroſe Ezra, & cauſed the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites and all Iſrael to ſwear that they would doe according to this word: So they ſware.

1. Eſdr. 9. 1 **E** Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanen the ſonne of Eliſhib: he went euen thither, but he did eate neither bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them of the captivity.

4 Eſdr. 9. 2 **A**nd they cauſed a proclamation to goe throughout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto all them of the captivity that they ſhould aſſemble themſelves vnto Ieruſalem

10r condemned. **A**nd whoſeuer would not come within three daues according to the counſell of the Princes and Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be ſequeſtered, and he ſhould be ſeparate from the congregation of them of the captivity.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Benjamin

aſſembled themſelves vnto Ieruſalem within three daues, which was the twentieth day of the ninth month, and all the people ſate in the ſtrict of the houſe of God, trembling for this matter, and for the raine.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and by de vnto them, Ye haue tranſgreſſed, and haue taken ſtrange wives to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

11 Now therefore giue praiſe vnto the Lord God of your fathers, and doe his will, and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wives.

12 And all the Congregation answered, and ſayd with a loud voyce, So will we doe according to thy words vnto vs.

13 But the people are many, and it is a rainy weather, and we are not able to ſtand without either 12 the work of one day or two: for we are many that haue offered in this thing.

14 Let our rulers ſtand therefore before all the Congregation, and let all them which haue taken ſtrange wives in our cities, come at the time appointed, and with them the Elders of euery city, and the Iudges thereof, till the fierce wrath of our God for this matter taine away from vs.

15 Then were appoyned Iohanen the ſonne of Aſubel, and Iahaziah the ſonne of Tikvah ouer this matter, and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Leuites helped them.

16 And they of the captivity did ſo & departed, **and** Ezra the Prieſt, and the men that were chiefe fathers to the family of their fathers by name, and ſate down in the firſt day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And vntill the firſt day of the firſt month they were finiſhing the buſineſſe with all the men that had taken ſtrange wives.

18 And of the ſonnes of the Prieſters there were men found, that had taken ſtrange wives, **ſo wit,** of the ſonnes of Iethna, the ſonne of Iozabad, and of his brethren Maſeiah, Aeliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands that they would put away their wives, and they that had treſpaſſed gaue a ramme for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Iſmael, Honani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maſeiah, and Eliiah and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzaiab.

22 And of the ſons of Paſhur, Elioenai, Maſeiah, Iſhmeel, Nethaneel, Iozabad and Eliſhib.

23 And of the Leuites, Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelajah, (which is Kelitah) Pethabiah, Iudah and Eliezer.

24 And of the fingers, Eliſhib. And of the porters, Shallum, and Tlem, and Vri.

25 And of Iſrael: of the ſonnes of Paroſh, Ramiah, and Jeſiah and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Elcazar and Malchiah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſons of Elam, Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliſhib.

27 And of the ſons of Zattu, Elioenai, Eliſhib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 And of the ſonnes of Bebai, Iehohanan, Hamaniah, Zabbai, Athlai.

29 And of the ſons of Bani, Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iſahub, and Shear, Ieremoth.

30 And of the ſonnes of Iſhath Moab, Adna, and Chelai, Benaiah, Maſeiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnai, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Eliezer, Iſubiah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimco,

32 Benjamin,

10r, the
of Moab.

32 Benjamin, Malluch, Shamariah.
 33 Of the sons of Hanihum, Mattenai, Mattathah,
 Zabab, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, Shimel,
 34 Of the sons of Bani, Maadai, Amram, and Vel,
 35 Banaiah, Bediah, Chelluh,
 36 Vaniah, Merimech, Eliashub,
 37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iasaf,
 38 And Banaï, and Benai, Shimel,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,
 40 Machnadebai, Shushai, Shurai,
 41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,
 42 Shallum, Amariah, Ioseph.
 43 Of the sonnes of Nebo, Iseiel, Mattithiah, Za-
 bad, Zebina, Iadan, and Ioel, Bousiah.
 45 All these had taken strange wives: & among
 them were women that had children.

NEHEMIAH.

THE ARGUMENT.

God death in all ages and at all times set up worthy persons for the commoditie and profite of his Church, as
 now within the compass of twenty yeeres hee raised up divers excellent men for the preservation of his
 people after their returne from Babylon, as Zerubbabel, Ezra, and Nehemiah. Whereof the first was their Cap-
 taine to bring them home, and provide that the Temple was builded: the second reformed their manners, and
 pleased religion: and the third builded up the walls, delivered the people from oppression, and provided that the
 Law of God was put in execution among them. Hee was a godly man and in great authority with the king, so
 that the king favoured him greatly, and gave him most ample letters for the accomplishment of all things which
 he could desire. This booke is also called of the Latines the second of Ezra, because he was the writer thereof.

CHAP. I.

4 Nehemiah bewaileth the calamity of Ierusalem.
 5 Hee confesseth the finnes of the people, and prayeth
 God for them.



He wordes of Nehemiah the sonne of
 Hachaliah. In the month Chisleu, in
 the twentieth yere, as I was in the pa-
 lace of Shushan,

3 Came Hanani one of my bre-
 thren, hee and the men of Iudah, and I asked them
 concerning the Iewes that were deliuered, which
 were of the residue of the captiuitie, and concerning
 Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto mee, The residue that are
 left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, are in
 great affliction, & in reproch, and the wall of Ierusa-
 lem is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt
 with fire.

4 And when I heard these wordes, I fate downe
 and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and I fasted
 and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And sayd, O Lord God of heauen, the great
 and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy
 for them that loue him, and obserue his commande-
 ments.

6 I pray thee let thine eares be attent, and thine
 eyes open to heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I
 pray before thee daily, day and night for the chil-
 dren of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the finnes of
 the children of Israel, which we haue sinned against
 thee, both I and my fathers house haue sinned:

7 We haue grievously sinned against thee, and
 haue not kept the commandements, nor the statutes,
 nor the iudgements, which thou commaundest thy
 seruant Moses.

8 I beseech thee, remember the word that thou
 commaundest thy seruant Moses, saying, Yee will
 transgresse, and I will scatter you abroad among
 the people.

9 But if yee turne vnto me and keepe my com-
 mandements, and doe them, though your scatter-
 ing were to the vttermost part of the heauen, yet
 wil I gather you from thence, and wil bring you vnto
 the place that I haue chosen, to place my Name
 there.

10 Now these are thy seruants and thy people,
 whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power and

by thy mighty hand.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let thine eare nowe
 hearken to the prayer of thy seruant, & to the prayer
 of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name, and
 I pray thee cause thy seruant to prosper this day, and
 giue him fauour in the presence of this man: for I
 was the kings butler.

CHAP. II.

1 After Nehemiah had obtained letters of Ari-
 xerxes, 11 hee came to Ierusalem, 17 and builded
 the wall.

Nowe in the moonth Nisan, in the twentieth
 yeere of king Artahastate, the wine flood be-
 fore him, and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto
 the king. Now I was not beforetime sad in his pre-
 sence.

2 And the king said vnto me, Why is thy coun-
 tenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing
 but sorow of heart. Then was I fore afraid,

3 And I said to the king, God fane the king for
 euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when
 the city and house of the sepulchres of my fathers li-
 eth waste, and the gates thereof are decouered with
 fire?

4 And the King sayd vnto mee, For what thing
 doest thou require? Then I prayed to the God of
 heauen,

5 And sayd vnto the King, If it please the King,
 and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight,
 I desire that thou wouldest send mee to Iudah vnto
 the cite of the sepulchres of my fathers, that I may
 build it.

6 And the King sayd vnto mee (the Queene also
 sitting by him) How long shall thy iourney be? and
 when wilt thou come againe? So it pleased the king,
 and he sent me, and I set him a time.

7 After, I said vnto the king, If it please the king,
 let them giue me letters to the captains beyond the
 River, that they may conuey mee ouer, till I come
 into Iudah,

8 And letters vnto Asaph the keeper of the kings
 park, that he may giue mee timber to builde the
 gates of the palace (which appertained to the house)
 and for the walls of the cite, and for the house that I
 shall enter into. And the king gaue me according to
 the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 Then came I to the captains beyond the
 river.

time, and gave them the Kings letters. And the King had sent captains of the army, and horsemen with me.

10 But Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah a servant an Ammonite heard it, & it grieved them sore, that there was come a man which sought the wealth of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three days.

12 And I slept in the night, I, and a few men with mee: for I told no man what God had put in mine heart to doe at Ierusalem, and there was not a beast with me, save the beast whereon I rode.

13 And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, and came before the dragon well and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Ierusalem, how they were broken downe, and the ports thereof desoured with the fire.

10r, con-
dus.

14 Then I went forth vnto the gate of the fountaine, vnto the Kings fishpoule, and there was no roume for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and coming backe, I entered by the gate of the valley, and returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I was gone, nor what I did, neither did I as yet tell it vnto the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the noble men, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that laboured in the worke.

17 Afterward I sayd vnto them, Ye see the misery that wee are in, how Ierusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let vs build the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I tolde them of the hand of my God, (which was good ouer mee) and also of the Kings wordes that he had spoken vnto me. And they said, Let vs rise and build. So they strengthened their hand to good.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant an Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they mocked vs, and despised vs, and said, What a thing is this that ye do? Will ye rebel against the King?

20 Then answered I them, and said to them, The God of heauen he will prosper vs, & we: his seruants will rise vp and build: but as for you, yee haue no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

The number of them that builded the wall.

Then arose Eliashib the hie Priest with his brethren the Priests, & they built the sheepe gate: they repaired it, and set vp the dores thereof: euen vnto the tower of Meah repaired they it, and vnto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next vnto him builded the men of Iericho, and briside him Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fifth port did the sons of Senaah build, which also layd the beames thereof, and set on the dores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them fortified Merimoth the sonne of Urijah the sonne of Hakkoz: and next vnto them fortified Melchullam the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Melchizababel: and next vnto them fortified Zadok the sonne of Bana.

5 And next vnto them fortified the Tekoites: but the great men of them put not their neckes to the worke of their lords.

10r, 11

6 And the gate of the old fishpoule fortified Iehoiada the sonne of Paseah, & Melchullam the sonne

of Besodaiah: they laid the beames thereof, and set on the dores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 Next vnto them also fortified Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, men of Gibeon and of Mizpah, vnto the charne of the duke, which was beyond the river.

8 Next vnto him fortified Uzziel the son of Harbohiah for the goldsmiths: next vnto him also fortified Hananiah the sonne of Iehazkiah, and they repaired Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

10r, of
Zorobabell
10r, of the
equith
carits.

9 Also next vnto them fortified Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto him fortified Iedaiah the sonne of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him fortified Mattath the son of Habbabiah.

11 Malchiah the son of Harim, and Habbab the son of Pahath Moab fortified the second portion, and the tower of the fornares.

10r, men
furs.

12 Next vnto him also fortified Shallam the son of Halloeth, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate fortified Hannan and the inhabitants of Zannah: they built it, and set on the dores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, euen a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the dung port.

14 But the dung port fortified Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of the fourth part of Beth-hacarem: he built it, and set on the dores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine fortified Shallam the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of the fourth part of Mizpah: he builded it, and covered it, and set on the dores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall vnto the fishpoule of Ieliah by the kings garden, and vnto the steps that go downe from the city of David.

10r, Silas

16 After him fortified Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur vntil the other side ouer against the sepulchres of David and to the fishpoule that was repaired, & vnto the house of the mighty.

17 After him fortified the Leuites, Rehun the son of Bani, and next vnto him fortified Habbabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his quarter.

18 After him fortified their brethren, Banai the son of Hanadad, ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next vnto him fortified Ezer the son of Iehua the ruler of Mizpah, the other portion ouer against the going vp to the corner of the armour.

20 After him was earnest Baruch, the sonne of Zaccari, and fortified another portion from the corner vnto the dore of the house of Eliashub the high Priest.

21 After him fortified Merimoth, the sonne of Urijah, the sonne of Hakkoz, another portion from the dore of the house of Eliashub, euen as long as the house of Eliashub extended.

22 After him also fortified the Priests, the men of the plaine.

23 After them fortified Benjamin, and Hashub ouer against their house: after him fortified Azariah the sonne of Maasiah, the sonne of Ananiah by his house.

24 After him fortified Binnui the sonne of Henadad another portion from the house of Azariah vnto the turning, and vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Uzai from ouer against the corner, and the high tower that lieth out from the kings house, which is beside the court of the prison. After him Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

26 And the Netinims they dwelt in the fortresse vnto the place ouer against the water gate Eastward, and to the tower that lieth out.

27 After him fortified the Tekoites another portion ouer against the great tower, that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of the fortresse.

28 From aboue the hedge gate Iohn fortified the Priests, euey one ouer against his house.

29 After them fortified Zadok the sonne of Immer ouer against his house: and after him fortified Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him fortified Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanan the sonne of Zalaph, the sext, another portion: after him fortified Melchiam the son of Berechiah, ouer against his chamber.

31 After him fortified Malchiah the goldsmiths sonne, vntill the house of the Netinims, and of the merchants ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the chamber in the corner.

32 And betwene the chamber of the corner vnto the sheepe gate, fortified the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIIII.

7 The building of Ierusalem is hundred, 15 But God breaketh their enterprise. 17 The Iewes build with one hand, and hold their weapons in the other.

BVt when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, then was hee wroth and sore grieved, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And said before his brethren and the army of Samaria, thus he said, What do these weake Iewes? will they fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they smite it in a day? will they make these stoues whole againe out of the heapes of dust, seeing they are burnt?

3 And Tobiah the Ammonite was beside him, and said, Although they build, yet if a foxe govp, he shall euen breake downe their stony wall.

4 Heare O our God (for wee are despised) and turne their shame vpon their owne head, and giue them vnto a pray in the land of their captivity.

5 And couer not their iniquity, neither let their sinne be put out in thy preface: for they haue provoked vs before the builders.

6 So wee build the wall, and all the wall was ioyned vnto the halfe thereof, and the heart of the people was to worke.

7 ¶ But when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodims heard that the wals of Ierusalem were repaired (for the breaches began to bee stopped) then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all together to come & to fight against Ierusalem, and to f hinder them.

9 Then we prayed vnto our God, and set watchmen by them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the beastes is weakened, and there is much earth, so that wee are not able to build the wall.

11 Also our aduersaries had said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come into the mids of them and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 But when the Iewes (which dwelt beside them) came, they tolde vs ten times, From all places whence ye shall returne, they will be vpon vs.

13 Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall vpon the tops of the stoues, and placed the people by their families, with their swords, their speares and their bowes.

14 Then I beheld, and resee vp, and sayd vnto the princes, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the peo-

ple, Be not afraid of them: remember the great Lord, and learefull, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houses.

15 And when our enemies heard that it was knowne vnto vs, then God brought their counsell to nought, and we turned all againe to the wall, euey one vnto his worke.

16 And from that day halfe of the young men did the labour, and the other halfe part of them helde the speares and shields, and bowes, and habergins: and the rulers stood behinde all the house of Iudah.

17 They that builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, & they that laded, did the work with one hand, and with the other held the sword.

18 For euey one of the builders had his sword girt on his loynes, and so builded: and hee that blew the trumpet, was beside me.

19 Then said I vnto the princes, & to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke is great and large, and we are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therfore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the work, & halfe of them held the speares, from the appearing of the morning, till the starres came forth.

22 And at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euey one with his seruant lodge within Ierusalem, that they may bee a watch for vs in the night, and labour in the day.

23 So neither I nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the ward which followed mee, none of vs did put off our clothes, for euey one put them off for wishing.

CHAP. V.

1 The people are oppressed and necessitous. 6 Nehemiah remedies it. 14 Hee took not the portion of others that had ruled before, lest he should grieue the people.

NOW there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, Wee, our sonnes and our daughters are many, therefore we take vp come, that we may eat and liue.

3 And there were that said, We must gage our lands, and our vineyards, and our houses, and take vp come for the familie.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the kings tribute vpon our lands and our vineyards.

5 And now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, and our sonnes as their sonnes, & loe, we bring into subiection our sonnes and our daughters, as seruants, and there bee of our daughters now in subiection, and there is no power in our hands: for other men haue our lands and our vineyards.

6 Then was I very angry, when I heard their crye and these wordes.

7 And I thought in my mind, and I rebuked the princes and the rulers, and sayd vnto them, You lay burdens euey one vpon his brethren: and I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I sayd vnto them, Wee (according to our abilitie) haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were solde vnto the heathen: and will you sell your brethren againe, or shall they bee solde vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and could not answere.

9 I sayd also, That which ye doe, is not good. Ought

For halfe height.

† El make so stay, meaning the people

10r. v. iury.

10r. ouce in ten dayes.

10r. Ge. 10r.

Ought ye not to walk in the feare of our God; for the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10. For when I, my brethren and my seruants do lend them money and corn: I pray you let vs leaue off this burden.

for
iury.

11. Restore, I pray you, vnto them this day their lands, their vineyards, their olives, and their houses, and remit the hundred part of the silver, and of the corne, of the wine, and of the oyle that ye exact of them.

12. They said they, We will restore it, and will not require it of them: wee will doe as thou hast said. Then I called the Priests, and caused them to sweare, that they should doe according to this promise.

13. So Iooke my lap, and said, So let God shake out euery man that will not performe this promise from his house, and from his labour, even thus let him be shaken out and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the Lord: and the people did according to this promise.

14. And from the time that the King gaue mee charge to be gouernour in the land of Iudah from the twentieth yeece, euen vnto the two and thirtieth yere of King Artahsalhite, that is twelue yere, I, and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15. For the former gouernours that were before me, had been chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides fourtie shekels of silver: yea, and their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16. But rather I fortified a *periss* in the worke of this wall, and wee bought no land, and all my seruants came thither together vnto the worke.

17. Morouer, there were at my table an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, which came vnto vs, from among the heathen that are about vs.

18. And there was prepared daily an ox, & sixe chohen sheepe, and birds were prepared for me, and I within ten daies wine for all in abundance, Yet for all this I required not the bread of the gouernour: for the bondage was grievous vnto this people.

for once
in ten
dayes.

19. Remember me, O my God, in goodnesse, according to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

8. Nehemiah answereth with great wisdom, and saile to his adversary. 11. He is not discouraged by the false prophets.

AND when Sanballat and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had built the wall, and that there were no more breaches therein (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates)

2. Then ent Sanballat and Geshem vnto mee, saying, Come thou, that we may meete together in the villages in the plaine of Ono: and they thought to doe me enill.

3. Therefore I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I haue a great worke to doe, and I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, while I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4. Yet they sent vnto me foure times after this sort. And I answered them after the same manner.

5. Then sent Sanballat his seruant after this sort vnto mee the fift time, with an open letter in his hand.

6. Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and I Gashmu hath said it, that thou

and the Iewes thinke to rebel, for the which cause thou buildest the wall, and thou wilt be their king according to these words.

7. Thou hast also ordained the Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, There is a king in Iudah: and now according to these words it shall come to the kings eares: come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8. Then I sent vnto him, saying, It is not done according to these words that thou sayest for thou faintest them of thine owne heart.

9. For all they asayed vs, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the worke, and it shall not be done: now therefore encourage thou me.

† Ebr.

10. And I came to the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah the sonne of Mehetabeel, and hee shew me some of Delaiah he said, Let vs come together into the house of God in the middle of the Temple, and shut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to slay thee: yea, in the night will they come to kill thee.

11. Then I said, Should such a man as I flee? Who is he, being as I am, that would goe into the Temple to lye? I will not goe in.

12. And so, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13. Therefore was he hired, that I might be afraid and doe thus, and sinne, and that they might haue an euill report that they might reproch me.

14. My God, remember thou Tobiah and Sanballat according vnto these their works, and Neodiah the Prophetesse also, and the rest of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15. Notwithstanding the wall was finished on the five and twentieth day of Elul in two and fiftie dayes.

16. And when all our enemies heard thereof, euen all the heathen that were about vs, they were afraid, and their courage failed them: for they knew that this worke was wrought by our God.

17. And in these dayes were there many of the princes of Iudah, whose letters went vnto Tobiah, and those of Tobiah came vnto them.

18. For there were many in Iudah, that were sworn vnto him: for he was the sonne in lawe of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah: and his sonne Iehonathan had the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19. Yea, they spake in his praise before me, and told him my words, and Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

1. After the wall once builded, is the watch appointed. 6. They that returned from the captiuitie are numbered.

NOW when the wall was builded, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed.

2. Then I commanded my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the prince of the palace in Ierusalem (for he was doubtlesse a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many)

3. And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened, vntill the heat of the Sunne: and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and make them fast: and I appointed wardes of the inhabitants of Ierusalem euery one in his ward, and euery one ouer against his house.

4. Now the citie was large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

† Ebr. hold
the, mea-
ning till
the bars
were put
in.

for Ge-
sai.

36 And the Nethinims they dwelt in the fortresse vnto the place ouer against the water gate Eastward, and to the tower that lieth ouer.

37 After him fortified the Tekoites another portion ouer against the great tower, that lieth ouer, ouer vnto the wall of the fortresse.

38 From aboute the horsegate fourth fortified the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

39 After them fortified Zadok the sonne of Immer ouer against his house: and after him fortified Sheaniah, the sonne of Shechaniah the keeper of the East gate.

40 After him fortified Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Haman the sonne of Zalaph, the sixth, another portion: after him fortified Melchiam the son of Berechiah, ouer against his chamber.

41 After him fortified Malchiah the goldsmiths sonne, vntill the house of the Nethinims, and of the merchants ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the chamber in the corner.

42 And betwene the chamber of the corner vnto the sheepe gate, fortified the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIIII.

7 The building of Ierusalem is hindered. 15 But God breaketh their enterprise. 17 The Lewes build with one hand, and hold their weapons in the other.

BYc when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, then was hee wroth and sore grieved, and mocked the Lewes,

8 And said before his brethren and the army of Samaria, thus he said, What do these weake Lewes? will they fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they finish it in a day? will they make these stoues whole againe out of the heapes of dust, seeing they are burnt?

9 And Tobiah the Ammonite was beside him, and said, Although they build, yet if a foxe govp, he shall euen breake downe their stony wall.

10 Heare O our God, (for we are despised) and turne their shame vpon their owne head, and giue them vnto a pray in the land of their captivity.

11 And couer not their iniquity, neither let their sinne be put out in thy presence: for they haue provoked vs before the builders.

12 So wee built the wall, and all the wall was ioyned vnto the halfe thereof, and the heart of the people was to worke.

13 ¶ But when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodims heard that the wals of Ierusalem were repaired (for the breaches began to bee stopped) then they were very wroth,

14 And conspired all together to come & to fight against Ierusalem, and to hinder them.

15 Then we prayed vnto our God, and set watchmen by them day and night, because of them.

16 And Imda said, The strength of the bearers is weakened, and there is much earth, so that wee are not able to build the wall.

17 Also our aduersaries had said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come into the mids of them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

18 But when the Lewes (which dwelt beside them) came, they tolde vs ten times, From all places whence ye shall returne, they will be vpon vs.

19 Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall vpon the tops of the stoues, and placed the people by their families, with their swords, their speares and their bowes.

20 Then I beheld, and rose vp, and said vnto the princes, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the peo-

ple, Be not afraid of them: remember the great Lord, and fearefull, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

21 And when our enemies heard that it was knowne vnto vs, then God brought their counsell to nought, and we turned all againe to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

22 And from that day halfe of the young men did the labour, and the other halfe part of them helde the speares and shields, and bowes, and habergeines: and the rulers stood behinde all the house of Iudah.

23 They that builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, & they that laded, did the worke with one hand, and with the other held the sword.

24 For euery one of the builders had his sword girt on his loynes, and so builded: and hee that blew the trumpet, was beside me.

25 Then said I vnto the princes, & to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke is great and large, and we are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another.

26 In what place therfore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

27 So we laboured in the worke, & halfe of them held the speares, from the appearing of the morning, till the starrs came forth.

28 And at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant lodge within Ierusalem, that they may bee a watch for vs in the night, and labour in the day.

29 So neither I nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the ward which followed mee, none of vs did put off our clothes, I saw euery one put them off for wishing.

CHAP. V.

1 The people are oppressed and necessitous. 6 Nehemiah remedies it. 14 He took not the portion of others that had ruled before, lest he should grieve the people.

NOW there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Lewes.

2 For there were that said, Wee, our sonnes and our daughters are many, therefore we take vp corne, that we may eat and liue.

3 And there were that said, We must gage our lands, and our vineyards, and our houses, and take vp corne for the famine.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the kings tribute vpon our lands and our vineyards.

5 And now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, and our sonnes as their sonnes, & loe, we bring into subiection our sonnes and our daughters, as seruants, and there bee of our daughters now in subiection, and there is no power in our hands: for other men haue our lands and our vineyards.

6 Then was I very angry, when I heard their crie and these wordes.

7 And I thought in my mind, and I rebuked the princes and the rulers, and said vnto them, You lay burdens euery one vpon his brethren: and I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said vnto them, Wee (according to our ability) haue redeemed our brethren the Lewes, which were solde vnto the heathen: and will you sell your brethren againe, or shall they bee solde vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and could not answer.

9 I said also, That which ye doe, is not good.

Ought

10r.
Jury.

10r. once
in ten
dayes.

10r. halfe
heights.

10r. make
so say,
meaning
the people

10r. Ge.
they.

Ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God; for the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 For when I, my brethren and my seruants do lend them money and corn: I pray you let vs scalue off this burthen.

10r. v. jury.

11 Restore, I pray you, vnto them this day their lands, their vineyards, their olmes, and their houses: and remit the hundred part of the silver, and of the corne, of the wine, and of the oyle that ye exact of them.

12 They said they, We will restore it, and will not require it of them: wee will doe as thou hast said. Then I tolled the Priests, and caused them to swear, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 So I shooke my lap, and said, So let God shake out every man that will not performe this promise from his house, and from his labour, even thus let him be shaken out and crapiied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the Lord: and the people did according to this promise.

14 And from the time that the King gaue mee charge to be gouernour in the land of Iudah from the twentieth yere, euen vnto the two and thirtieth yere of king Artaxerxes, that is twelue yere, I, and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 For the former gouernours that were before me, had been chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides fourtie shekels of silver: yea, and their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but I did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 But rather I fortified a portion in the worke of this wall, and wee bought no land, and all my seruants came thither together vnto the worke.

17 Morouer, there were at my table an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, which came vnto vs, from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 And there was prepared daily an ox, & sixe chofen sheepe, and birds were prepared for me, and I within ten daies wine for all in abundance. Yet for all this I required not the bread of the gouernour: for the bondage was grieuous vnto this people.

19 Remember me, O my God, in goodnesse, according to all that I haue done for this people.

C H A P. VI.

8 Note what answereth with great wisdom and reule to an adversary. 11 Hee was discouraged by the false prophets.

AND when Sanballat and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had built the wall, and that there were no moe breaches therein (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates)

2 Then ent Sanballat and Geshem vnto mee, saying, Come thou, that we may meeete together in the villages in the plaine of Ono: and they thought to doe me euill.

3 Therefore I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I haue a great worke to doe, and I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whiles I leave it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet thev sent vnto me foure times after this sort, And I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant after this sort vnto mee the fift time, with an open letter in his hand.

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathens, and [Gashmu hath said it, that thou

and the Iewes thinke to rebell, for the which cause thou buildest the wall, and thou wilt be their king according to these words.

7 Thou hast also ordained the Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, There is a king in Iudah: and now according to their words it shall come to the kings eares: come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, It is not done according to these words that thou sayest for thou faintest them of thine owne heart.

9 For all they afayed vs, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the worke, and it shall not be done: now therefore I encourage thou me.

† Elr.

10 And I came to the house of Sheaniah the sonne of Delaiah the sonne of Mehetabel, and hee then mine hand.

11 And he said, Let vs come together into the house of God in the middell of the Temple, and shut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to slay thee: yea, in the night will they come to kill thee.

12 Then I said, Should such a man as I flee? Who is he, being as I am, that would goe into the Temple to line? I will not goe in.

13 And he perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

14 Therefore was he hired, that I might be afraid and doe thus, and sinne, and that they might haue an euill report that they might reproch me.

15 My God, remember thou Tobiah and Sanballat according vnto these their works, and Nehemiah the Prophets also, and the rest of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare.

16 ¶ Notwithstanding the wall was finished on the five and twentieth day of Elul in two and fiftie dayes.

17 And when all our enemies heard thereof, euen all the heathen that were about vs, they were afraide, and their courage failed them: for they knew that this worke was wrought by our God.

18 And in these dayes were there many of the princes of Iudah, whose letters went vnto Tobiah, and chose of Tobiah came vnto them.

19 For there were many in Iudah, that were sworn vnto him: for he was the sonne in lawe of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah: and his sonne Iehonathan had the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

20 Yea, they spake in his praise before me, and told him my words, and Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

C H A P. VII.

1 After the wall ouer builded, is the watch appointed. 6 They that returned from the captivity are numbered.

Now when the wall was builded, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed.

2 Then I commanded my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the prince of the palace in Ierusalem (for he was doubtlesse a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened, vntill the heat of the Sunne: and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and make them fast: and I appointed wardes of the inhabitants of Ierusalem euery one in his ward and euery one ouer against his house.

4 Now the citie was large and great, but the people fewe therein, and the houses were not builded.

† Elr. hold the, meaning still the bars were put in.

10r. once in ten dayes.

10r. Ge. 10r.

They that returned from the

Nehemiah.

captivity are numbered.

5 And my God put into mine heart, and I gathered the princes, and the rulers, and the people, to count their genealogies: and I found a booke
 Exr. 2.2. of the genealogie of them, * which came vp as the first and found written therein.

6 These are the sonnes of the prouince that came vp from the captiuitie, that was caried away (whom Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel had caried away) and they returned to Ierusalem, and to Iudah, euerie one vnto his cite.

7 They which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigai, Nehum, Baanah. Ten is the number of the men of the people of Israel.

8 The sonnes of Paroth, two thousand an hundredth fseuenty and two.

9 The sonnes of Shephathiah, three hundredth fseuenty and two.

10 The sonnes of Arah, fixe hundredth fifty and two.

10r, the
 of Moab.
 11 The sonnes of I Pahath Moab of the sonnes of Ieshua, and Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and eighteene.

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The sonnes of Zattu, eight hundred and fise and forty.

14 The sonnes of Zacchai, fseuen hundred and threescore.

15 The sonnes of Binnui, fixe hundred and eight and fourtie.

16 The sonnes of Bebai, fixe hundred and eight and twenty.

17 The sonnes of Azgad, two thousand three hundred and two and twenty.

18 The sonnes of Adonikam, fixe hundred threescore and fseuen.

19 The sonnes of Biguai, two thousand threescore and fseuen.

20 The sonnes of Adin, fixe hundred and fise and fiftie.

21 The sonnes of Ater of Hizkiah, ninetie and eight.

22 The sonnes of Hashum, three hundred and eight and twenty.

23 The sonnes of Bezai, three hundred and foure and twentie.

24 The sonnes of Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

25 The sonnes of Gibeon, ninetie and fise.

26 The men of Beth-Ichem and Netophah, an hundredth fseuenty and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred and eight and twenty.

28 The men of Beth-aisaneth, two and fortie.

29 The men of Kirith-icriarim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, fseuen hundred and three and fourty.

30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, fixe hundred and one and twenty.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundredth and two and twenty.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred and three and twenty.

33 The men of the other Nebo, two and fiftie.

34 The sonnes of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred and foure and fiftie.

35 The sons of Harim, three hundred & twentie.

36 The sonnes of Iericho, three hundred and fise and forty.

37 The sonnes of Lod-hadial and Ono, fseuen hundred and one and twenty.

38 The sonnes of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 The Priests: the sonnes of Ieduaiah of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred fseuenty and thre.

40 The sonnes of Immer, a thousand and two and fiftie.

41 The sonnes of Pasfur, a thousand two hundred and fseuen and forty.

42 The sonnes of Harim, a thousand and fseuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites: the sons of Ieshua of Kadmiel, and of the sons of Hodinah, fseuenty and foure.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred and eight and fourty.

45 The porters: the sonnes of Shallum, the sons of Ater, the sonnes of Talmos, the sonnes of Akub, the sonnes of Hatita, the sonnes of Shobai, an hundred and eight and thirty.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the sonnes of Ziha, the sonnes of Hashupha, the sonnes of Tabaoth.

47 The sonnes of Keros, the sonnes of Sia, the sonnes of Padon,

48 The sonnes of Lebana, the sonnes of Hagar, the sonnes of Shalmai,

49 The sonnes of Hanan, the sonnes of Giddel, the sonnes of Gahar,

50 The sonnes of Reaiiah, the sonnes of Rezin, the sonnes of Nekoda,

51 The sonnes of Gazzam, the sonnes of Vzza, the sonnes of Paseah.

52 The sonnes of Besai, the sonnes of Meunim, the sonnes of Nephthisin,

53 The sonnes of Bakbuk, the sonnes of Hakupha, the sonnes of Harhur.

54 The sonnes of Bazlith, the sonnes of Mehida, the sonnes of Hariba,

55 The sonnes of Barkos, the sonnes of Sisera, the sonnes of Tamah,

56 The sonnes of Neziah, the sonnes of Hatipha,

57 The sonnes of Salomons seruants, the sons of Sorai, the sonnes of Sophereth the sons of Perida,

58 The sonnes of Taala, the sonnes of Darkon, the sonnes of Giddel,

59 The sonnes of Shephathiah, the sonnes of Hattil, the sonnes of Pochereth of Zebaim, the sonnes of Amon,

60 All the Nethinims, and the sonnes of Salomons seruants were three hundred ninetie and two.

61 ¶ And these came vp from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Clerub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seede, or if they were of Israel.

62 The sonnes of Delaiah: the sonnes of Tobiah, the sonnes of Nekoda, fixe hundred and two and fourtie.

63 And of the Priests the sonnes of Habaiah, the sonnes of Hakkoz, the sonnes of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was named after their name.

64 These sought their writing of the genealogies, but it was not found: therefore they were put from the Priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy, till there rose vp a Priest with * Vrim and Thummim.

66 All the Congregation together were two and 30.

forty thousand three hundred and threescore.

67 Besides their seruants and their maides, which were fseuen thousand three hundred and fseuen and thirty: and they had two hundred and fise and forty singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses were fseuen hundred & fixe and thirty, and their mules two hundred & fise & forty.

69 The camels foure hundred & fise and thirty.

10r. Ho-
 daiah.

† Ebr
 one m.

Exod. xl

and

and six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 And certaine of the chiefe fathers came vnto the works. The Tirshatha came to the treasure a thousand drammes of golde, fiftie basus, fise hundred and thirte Priests garments.

71 And some of the chiefe fathers came vnto the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drammes of golde, and two thousand and two hundred pieces of siluer.

[Or, mi.
nari.

72 And the rest of the people gave twentie thousand drammes of golde, and two thousand pces of siluer, and threecore and seutin Priests garments.

73 And the Priests and Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and the rest of the people, & the Nehinims, and all Israel dwelt in their cities: and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Ezra gathered together the people and readeth to them the Law. 12 They reioice in Israel for the knowledge of the word of God. 15 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles or booths.

† Ebr. as
out man.

And all the people assembled themselves together in the street that was before the water gate, and they spake vnto Ezra the scribe, he would bring the booke of the law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation both of men & women, and of all that could heare and vnderstand it, in the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein in the street that was before the watergate (from the morning vntil the midday) before men and women, and them that vnderstood it, and the eares of all the people hearkened vnto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe stood vpon a pulpit of wood, which he had made for the preaching, and besid him stood Mattithiah and Shema and Ananiah, and Vriiah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand, and on his left hand Pedaiiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke before all the people: for he was aboue all the people. And when hee opened it, all the people stood vp.

6 And Ezra praised the Lord the great God, and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed themselves, and worshipped the Lord with their faces toward the ground.

7 Also Ieshua and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabab, Hanan, Pelsiah, and the Leuites caused the people to vnderstand the Law, and the people stood in their place.

8 And they read in the booke of the Lawe of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading.

9 Then Nehemiah (which is Tirshatha) and Ezra the Priest and Scribe, and the Leuites that instructed the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the Lord your God: mourne not, neither weepe: for all the people wept when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Hee said vnto them, Goe, and eate of the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part vnto them, for whom none is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our Lord: be ye not sorry therefore: for the ioy of the Lord is your strength.

11 And the Leuites made silence therowout all

the people, saying, Holde your peace: for the day is holy, be not sad therefore.

12 Then all the people went to eate & to drinke, and to send away part, and to make great ioy, because they had vnderstood the words that they had taught them.

13 And on the second day the chiefe fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites were gathered vnto Ezra the Scribe, that hee also might instruct them in the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law (that the Lord had commanded by Moses): that the children of Israel should dwell in * booths in the feast of the seventh month.

34.

15 And that they should cause it to bee declared and proclaimed in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and bring olie branches, and pine branches, and branches of myrtus, and palme branches, and branches of thicke trees to make booths, as it is written.

16 So the people went forth, & brought them, and made them booths, euery one vpon the roote of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, & in the street by the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made booths and sat vnder the booths: for since the time of Ieshua the sonne of Nun vnto this day, had not the children of Israel done so, and there was very great ioy.

18 And he read in the booke of the Law of God euery day from the first day vnto the last day. And they kept the feast seven dayes, & on the eight day a sollemne assembly, according vnto the maner.

CHAP. IX.

1 The people repents, and forsake their strangemintes. 5 The Leuites exhort them to praise God, & declaring his wonders, 26 anathier iniquitie, 30 and Gods great mercies toward them.

IN the foure and twentieth day of this month, the children of Israel were assembled with * fasting, and with sackcloth, and earth vpon them.

1. E. s. firm
9-4

2 (And they that were of the seed of Israel were separated from all the strangers) and they stood and confessed their sinnes, & the iniquities of their fathers,

† Ebr.
Avang
children.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the Lord their God foure times on the day, and they confessed and worshipped the Lord their God fourtimes.

4 Then stood vp vpon the staires of the Leuites Ieshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebanah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani and Chemani, and cryed with a loud voice vnto the Lord their God.

5 And the Leuites said, euen Ieshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, Stand vp, and praise the Lorde your God for euer and euer, and let them praise thy glorious Name, O God, which excelleth aboue all thanksgiving and praise.

6 Thou art Lord alone, thou hast made heauen, and the heauen of all heauens, with all their hoste, the earth, and all things that are therein (the seas and all that are in them, and thou preferrest them all, and the hoste of the heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art, O Lord, the God that hast chosen Abraham, and broughtest him out of * Vrin Caldea, and madeest his name Abraham,

Gen. 12. 1.
Gen. 17. 5.

8 And foundest his heart faithfull before thee, and madeest a couenant with him to giue vnto him the land of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites,

18.

X 3. and

and Perizzites, and Jebusites, and Gittites, and
 had performed thy words, because thou art iust
 red. 3. 7 9 *Thou hast also considered the affliction of
 14. 10. our fathers in Egypt, and heard their cry by the
 red sea.

10 And shewed tokens and wonders vpon Pha-
 raoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of
 his land: for thou knowest that they dealt proudly
 against thee: therefore thou madest cher a Namr, as
 appeareth this day.

11 *For thou diddest breake vp the Sea before
 them, and they went thorow the mids of the Sea as
 drie land: & thou that puriest them hast thou cast
 into the bottomes as a stone in the mighty waters.

12 And leddest them in the day with a pillar, of
 a cloud, and in the night with a pillar of fire to giue
 them light in the way that they went.

13 *Thou camest downe also vpon mount Sinai,
 and spakest vnto them from heauen, & gauest them
 right iudgements, and true lawes, ordinances, and
 good commandements.

14 And declaredst vnto them thine holy Sab-
 bath, and commandedest them precepts, and ordi-
 nances, and Lawes by the hand of Moses thy ser-
 vant.

15 *And gauest them bread from heauen for their
 hunger, & broughtest forth water for them out
 of the rocke for their thirst: & promisedst them
 that they should goe in, and take possession of the
 land for the which thou hast lift vp thine hand for to
 giue them.

16 But they and our fathers behaned themselves
 proudly and hatred thy neck, so that they hear-
 ken not vnto thy commandements.

17 But refused to obey, and would not remem-
 ber thy marvellous works, that thou hadst done for
 them, but hardened their necks, & had in their heads
 to returne to their bondage by their rebellion: but
 thou, O God of mercies, gracious and full of com-
 passion, of long suffering and of great mercie, yet
 forsookest them not.

18 Moreover, when they made them a molten
 calfe (and Gayd, This is thy God that brought thee
 vp out of the land of Egypt) and committed great
 blasphemies.

19 Yet thou for thy great mercies forsookest the
 not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud depar-
 ted not from them by day to leade them the way,
 neither the pillar of fire by night to shew them light,
 and the way whereby they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy good Spirit to instruct
 them, and withheldest not thy MAN from their
 mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Thou diddest also feed them fourtie yeres in
 the wilderness, they lacked nothing: * their clothes
 waxed not olde, and their feet swelled not.

22 And thou gauest them kingdomes, & people,
 and scatteredst them into corners: so they possessed
 * the land of Sihon, & the land of the king of Heli-
 bon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 And thou didst multiply their children like
 the starres of the heauen, and broughtest them into
 the land, whereof thou hadst spoken vnto their fa-
 thers that they shuld go and possesse it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the
 land, & thou subduedst before them the inhabitants
 of the land, *namely* the Canaanites, and gauest them
 into their hands, with their kings, and the people of
 the land, that they might doe with them what they
 would.

25 And they tooke their strong cities, and the fat
 land, and possessed houses full of all goods, cisternes

digged out, vineyards and olives, and trees for food,
 in abundance: and they did eat and were filled, and
 became fat, and lived in pleasure through thy great
 goodness.

26 Yet they were disobedient, and rebelled a-
 gainst thee, and east thy law behind their backs, and
 slew thy Prophets (which protested among them to
 turne them vnto thee) and committed great blas-
 phemies.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand
 of their enemies that vexed them: yet in the time
 of their affliction, when they cryed vnto thee, thou
 heardest them from the heauen, and through thy
 great mercies thou gauest them Sanitours, who saved
 them out of the hand of their aduersaries.

28 But when they had rest, they returned to doe
 euill before thee: therefore ledest thou them in the
 hand of their enemies, so that they had the domini-
 on ouer them, yet when they conuerted and cryed
 vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and de-
 liueredst them according to thy great mercies many
 times.

29 And protestedst among them, thou might-
 est bring them againe vnto thy law: but they be-
 haved themselves proudly, and hardened not vnto
 thy commandements, but sinned against thy iudge-
 ments (* which a man should doe and liue in them) *Leu. 18. 5.*
 and pulled away the shoulder, and were stiffnecked *Ex. 10. 11.*
 and would not heare.

30 Yet thou didst forbear them many yeres, *gal. 3. 13.*
 and protestedst among them by thy Spirit, *ewen by* *Ex. 18. 5.*
 the hand of thy prophets but they would not heare, *didst pro-*
 therefore gauest thou them into the hande of the long vpon
 people of the lands, *them vpon*

31 Yet for thy great mercies thou hast not con-
 sumed them, neither forsaken them, for thou art a gra-
 cious and mercifull God.

32 Nowe therefore our God, * thou great God, *Exod. 34.*
 mightie and terrible, that keepst covenant and 6. 7.
 * mercie, let not all the affliction that hath come vnto *Ps. 143.*
 vs, seeme a little before thee, *that is,* to our kings, *1. 2.*
 to our Princes, and to our Priests, and to our Pro-
 phets, and to our fathers, and to all thy people since
 the time of the kings of Asshur vnto this day.

33 Surely thou art iust in all that is come vpon
 vs: for thou hast dealt truly, but wee haue done
 wickedly.

34 And our kings and our princes, our priests and
 our fathers haue not done thy law, nor regarded thy
 commandements nor thy protestations, wherewith
 thou hast protested among them.

35 And they haue not serued thee in their king-
 dome, and in thy great goodnes that thou hast
 vnto them, and in the large and fat land which thou
 didst set before them, and hau not conuerted from
 their euill works.

36 Behold, wee are seruants this day and the land
 that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eate the fruite
 thereof, and the goodnes thereof, behold, wee are ser-
 uants therein.

37 And it yeeldeth much fruit vnto the kings
 whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes
 and they haue domination ouer our bodies, and ouer
 our cattell at their pleasure, and wee are in great af-
 fliction.

38 Now because of all this wee make a sure cou-
 nant and write it, and our princes, our Leuites, and
 our Priests scale vnto it.

C H A P. X.

The names of them that scale: the covenant be-
 tween God and the people.

Now

Now they that sealed were Nehemiah the Tir-
hatha, the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkiah,
1 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
2 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
3 Mattath, Shebaniah, Malluch,
4 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
5 Daniel, Gimmerthion, Baruch,
6 Meshullam, Abijah, Miamin,
7 Maaziah, Bilgai, Sheemaiah: these are the
Priests.

8 And the Levites: Ieshua the sonne of Aza-
niah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadad Kadmir.

9 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiah, Ke-
lita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

10 Micha, Rehob, Hachabiah,

11 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,

12 Hodiah, Bani, Beninui,

13 The chiefe of the people were Parosh, | Pa-
hath, Moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani,

14 Bunai, Asgad, Rebai,

15 Adoniah, Bigvai, Adin,

16 Ater, Hiskiah, Azzur,

17 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,

18 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

19 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,

20 Melchizeb, Zadok, Issidua,

21 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,

22 Hoshra, Hananiah, Hashub,

23 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,

24 Rehun, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,

25 And Abihah, Hanan, Anan,

26 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

27 And the rest of the people, the Priests, the
Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and
all that were separated from the people of the lands
unto the Law of God, their wives, their sonnes, and
their daughters, all that could vnderstand.

28 The chiefe of them received it for their bre-
thren, and they came to the cuse, and to the oth to
walke in Gods Law, which was given by Moses the
servant of God, to observe and do all the Comman-
dements of the Lord our God, and his iudgements,
and his statutes:

29 And that wee would not give our daughters
to the people of the land, neither take their daugh-
ters for our sonnes.

30 And if the people of the land brought ware
on the Sabbath, or any victuals to sell, that wee
would not make it of them on the Sabbath and on
the holy dayes: * and that wee would let the se-
dow, 15. 1. tenth yeere be free, and the debts of euery ¶ per-
son be band son.

31 And wee made statutes for our felues to give
by the yeere the thirde part of a shekel for the ser-
uice of the house of our God,

32 For the shewbread, and for the dayly offering,
and for the dayly burnt offering, the Sabbaths, the
new Moones, for the solemne feastes, and for the
things that were sanctified, and for the sin offerings
to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the
worke of the house of our God.

33 Wee cast also lots for the offering of the wood,
unto the Priests, the Levites, & the people to bring
it into the house of our God ¶ by the house of our
fathers, yeerely at the times appointed to burne it
vpon the altar of the Lord our God, as it is written
in the Law.

34 And to bring the first fruites of our land, and
the first of all the fruites of all trees, yeere by yeere
into the house of the Lord.

35 And the first borne of our sonnes, and of our
cattel, as it is written in the Law, and the first borne

of our bullocks, and of our sheepe, to bring it into
the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister
in the house of our God.

36 And that wee should bring the first fruites of
our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of euery
tree, of wine, and of oyle, vnto the Priests, to the
chambers of the house of our God: and the tithes of
our land vnto the Levites, that the Levites might
haue the tithes in all the cities of our tranell.

37 And the Priest the sonne of Aaron shall bee
with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes, and
the Levites shall * bring vp the tenth part of the New. 11
tithes vnto the house of our God, vnto the chambers 16.
of the treasure house.

38 For the children of Israel, and the children of
Levi shall bring vp the offerings of the corne, of the
wine, and of the oyle vnto the chambers, and there
shall be the vessels of the Sanctuary: and the Priests
that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and
we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 Who dwelled in Ierusalem after it was builded,
21 and who in the cities of Iudah.

And the rulers of the people dwell in Ierusa-
lem: the other people also cast lots, to bring
one out of ten to dwell in Ierusalem the holy City,
and nine parts to be in the cities.

2 And the people thanked all the men that were
willing to dwell in Ierusalem.

3 These now are the chiefe of the province, that
dwelt in Ierusalem but in the cities of Iudah euery
one dwelt in his owne possession, in their cities of
Israel, the Priests and the Levites, and the Nethi-
nims, and the sonnes of Salomons seruants.

4 And in Ierusalem dwelt certaine of the chil-
dren of Iudah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of
the sonnes of Iudah, Athaiah, the sonne of Yzziah,
the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the
sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Maaleel, of the
sonnes of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch, the sonne
of Col-hozeh, the sonne of Hazaliah, the sonne of
Adaiah the sonne of Ioiairib, the sonne of Zechari-
ah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusa-
lem were foure hundred threescore and eight val-
iant men.

7 These also are the sonnes of Benjamin, Sallu,
the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the sonne
of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Ma-
seiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Iethaiah.

8 And after him Gaba, Sallai, nine hundred
and twentie and eight.

9 And Ioel the sonne of Zichri was gouernour
ouer them: and Iudah the sonne of Senuah was the
second ouer the cite.

10 Of the Priests, Iedaiah the sonne of Ioiairib, Ia-
chin.

11 Seraiah, the sonne of Hilkiyah, the son of Me-
shullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth
the sonne of Ahitub was chiefe of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke in the
Temple, were eight hundred twenty and two: and
Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham the sonne of Pelatiah,
the sonne of Amzi the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne
of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah:

13 And his brethren chiefe of the fathers, two
hundred and two and Cortie: and Amashai the son
of Azareel, the sonne of Ahazai, the sonne of Melhi-
lecho, the sonne of Immer:

14 And their brethren valiant men, an hundred

10r, of a
Shiloni.

10r, cap-
same of
Moab,

Leu. 25. 4.
the holy dayes:
* and that wee would let the se-
dow, 15. 1. tenth yeere be free, and the debts of euery ¶ per-
son be band son.

10r, into
the house
of;

the sonne of Martaniab, the sonne of Michaiab, the
sonne of Zaccar, the sonne of Afiab.

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azareel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Uthai, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the Scribe went before them.

37 And to the gate of the fountaine, euen ower
against them went they vp by the staires of the ci-
tie of Dauid at the going vp of the wall beyond the
house of Dauid, euen vnto the water gate Eftward.

38 And the second company of them that gave
thanks, went on the other side, & I after them, and
the halfe of the people was vpon the wall, and vpon
the tower of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall.

39 And vpon the gate of Ephraim, and vpon the old gate, and vpon the fish gate, & the tower of Hanneel, and the tower of Meah, euen vnto the shep-
gates: and the flood in the gate of the ward.

40 So floode the two companies of them that gaue thanks in the house of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me.

41 The Priests also, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, Hananiah, with trumpets,

43 And Masfiah, and Shemaiah, & Eleazar, and
Yzzi and Jehohanan, and Malchirah, and Elam, and
Ezer: and the singers [†]sang loud, having Izrahiah
which was the overseer.

43 And the same day they offered great sacrifices
and reioyced: for God had giuen them great ioy,
so that both the women and the children were ioy-
full: and the ioy of ierusalem was heard farre off.

44. Also at the same time were men appointed over the chambers of the store for the offerings, for the first fruits and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the Law for the Priests and the Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the Priests, and for the Levites that served.

45 And both the fingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification according to the commaundement of David and Salomon his sonne.

46 * For in the dayes of David and Asaph, of olde ~~were~~ chiefe fingers, and songs of praise and thankesgiuing vnto God.

47 And in the dayes of Zerubabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah did all Israel giue portions vnto the fingers and porters, every day his portion, and they gaue the holy things vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites gaue the holy things vnto the sonnes of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Law is read. 3 They separate from them all
strangers. 15 Nehemiah reproveth them that breake
the Sabbath. 20 An ordinance to serve God.

ANd on that day did they reade in the booke of Moses, in the audience of the people, and it was found written therein, that the Ammonite and the Moabite * should not enter into the Congregation of God.

3 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, * but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: and our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now when they had heard the Law, they separated from Israel all those that were mixed.

4 ¶ And before this had the Priest Eliashib the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, being kinsman to Tobijah :

5 And he had made him a great chamber, and
there had they afore time laid the offerings, the in-

6 But in all this time was not in Jerusalem

for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artahbastes
king of Babel came I vnto the king, and I after cer-
taine dayes I obtained of the king.

7 And when I was come to Jerusalem, I understood the evil that Eliphaz had done for Tobiah, in that he had made him a chamber in the court of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth
all the vessels of the house of Tobiah out of the
chamber.

9 And I commanded them to cleafe the chambers: and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God with the meate offering and the incense.

10 And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen, and that euery one was fled to his land, *own* the Leuites and fingers that executed the worke.

11 Then reprov'd I the rulers and Gid, Why is
the house of God forsaken? and I assembled them,
and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithes of corne,
and wine, and of oyle vnto the treasures.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasures, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Levites Pedaiah, and under their hand Hananiah the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull: and their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, herein, and wipe not out my kindeſſe, that I haue ſhewed on the houſe of my God, and on the offices thereof.

15 In those dayes saw I Iudah them that trode wine presses on the Sabbath, and that brought in sheaves, & which laded asses also with wine grapes, and figges, and all burdens, and brought them into Ierusalem vpon the Sabbath day. And I protested to them in the day that they sold signalls.

16 There dwelt men of Tyrus also therein, which brought fish and all wares and sold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah euē in Ierusalem.

17 Then reprov'd I the rulers of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that yee doe, and breake the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and our God brought all this plague vpon vs, and vpon their citie: yet ye increase the wrath vpon Israel in breaking the Sabbath.

19 And when the gates of Ierusalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded to shut the gates, and charged that they should not be opened till after the Sabbath, and *some* of my seruants for I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the chapmen and merchants of all merchandise remained once or twise all night without Ierusalem.

21 And I protested among them, and said vnto them, Why tary ye all night about the wall? if ye do it once againe, I will lay hands vpon you. From that time came they no more on the Sabbath.

23 ¶ And I said vnto the Leuitesthat they should
cleane themselues, and that they should come and
keepe the gates to sanctifie the Sabbath day. Re-
member me, O my God, concerning this, and par-
don me according to thy great mercie.

23 In those dayes also I saw Iewes that married
wines of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab,

For, at the
jeres end.

34 And

17 And their children shall haile in the speech of Ahldad, and could not speake in the Iewes language, and according to the language of the ewe people, and of the other people.

18 Then I reposed them, and cursed them, and smote certaine of them, and pulled off their haire, and took an othe of them by God, Yee shall not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes neither shall yee take of their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor for your selues.

19 Did not Salomon the King of Israel liue by these things, yet among many nations was there no king like him, for he was beloved of his God, and God had made him king ouer Israel: yet strange women caused him to liue.

20 Shall mee then obey vnto you to doe all this great euill, and to transgress against our God, euen to marrie strange wives?

21 And one of the sonnes of Ioiada the sonne of Elisabeth the hie Priest, was the son in Law of Samballath the Hasmonee: but I charged him from me.

22 Remember them, O my God, that defile the Priesthood, and the covenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites.

23 Then cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the Priests, and of the Leuites, euery one in his office.

24 And for the offering of the wood at times appointed and for the first fruits. Remember mee O my God, in goodnesse.



CH E S T E R

THE ARGUMENT.

Because of the diversity of names, whereby they use to name their Kings, and the supposition of yeccc, wherein the Hebrews and the Grecians doe vary, diuers authors write diuersly as touching this Abasuerus, but it cometh Dan. 6. 1. and 9. 1. that hee was Darius King of the Medes, and (some of Affricas, called also Abasuerus) which was a name of honour, and signified great and chiefe as chiefe head. Herin is declared also the great mercies of God toward his Church: who neuer faileth them in their greatest dangers but when all hope of worldly helpe faileth, hee ruer streeth up some, by whom hee sendeth comfort and assurance. Herin also is described the ambition, pride and enuie of the wicked, when they come to honour, and their iudiciall fall when they are at the height: and how God preferreth and preferreth them which are zealous of his glory, and haue a care and loue toward their brethren.

CH A P. I.

1 King Abasuerus maketh a royall feast. 12 Whereunto the Queene Vashti will not come. 19 For which cause she is divorced. 20 The king decreeth touching the pretence of man.

IN the dayes of Ahasuerus (this is Ahasuerus that reigned from India euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred & seuen and twenty prouinces)

2 In those dayes when the king Ahasuerus sat on his throne, which was in the palace of Shushan,

3 In the third yere of his reigne, he made a feast vnto all his princes, & his seruants, euen the power of Persia and Media, and to the captaines, & gouernours of the prouinces, which were before him,

4 That hee might shew the riches and glorie of his kingdom, and the honour of his great Maiestie many dayes, euen an hundred & fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast to all the people that were found in the palace of Shushan: both vnto great and small, seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace.

6 Under an hanging of white, greene, and blew clothes fastened with cords of fine linnen and purple, in siluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and of siluer, vpon a pavement of porphyre, and marble, and alabastrer, and blew colour.

7 And they gaue them drinke in vessels of gold, and changed vessell after vessell, and royall wine in abundance according to the power of the king.

8 And the drinking was by an order, none might compel: for so the king had appointed vnto all the officers of his house, so that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 The Queene Vashti made a feast also for the women in the royall house of king Ahasuerus.

10 Vpon the seauenth day when the king was merry with wine, hee commanded Memucan, Biztha,

Harbon, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen eunuches (that serued in the presence of king Ahasuerus)

11 To bring Queene Vashti before the king with the crowne royall, that hee might shew the people and the princes her beautie: for shee was faire to looke vpon.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the kings word: which hee had giuen in charge to the eunuches: therefore the king was very angry, and his wrath kindled in him.

13 Then the king said to the wise men that knew the times (for so was the kings manner towards all that knew the law and the iudgement.

14 And the next vnto him was Carshena, She-tar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marfena, and Memucan, the seuen princes of Persia & Media, which saw the king face, & sat the first in the kingdom.)

15 What shall wee doe vnto the Queene Vashti according to the law, because she did not according to the word of the king Ahasuerus, by the commission of the eunuches?

16 Then Memucan answered before the king and the princes. The Queene Vashti hath not onely done euill against the King, but against all the princes, and against all the people that are in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus.

17 For the acte of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their own eyes, and shall say, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the Queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 So shall the princes of Persia and Media this day say vnto all the Kings princes when they heare of the acte of the Queene: thus shall there be much despitefulnesse and wrath.

19 If it please the king, let a royall decree proceede from him, and let it be written among the statutes of Persia and Media, (& let it not be transgressed) that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus:

† brew,
which
was in 180
hand of
the eu-
nuchas.

2 Kin. 24.
13.

† 8. r. por-
tion.

hathen: and let the king give her royall estate vnto her companion: that is better then she.

20 And when the decree of the king which shall be made, shall be published thoroughout all his kingdom (though it be great) all the women shall give their husbands honour both great and small.

21 And this saying pleased the king & the princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan.

22 For he sent letters into all the provinces of the king, into euery province according to the writing thereof, & to euery people after thei language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and that he should publish it in the language of that same people.

CHAP. II.

2 After the queene is *not* away, certaine young maids are brought to the king. 29 Ester pleaseth the king, and is made queene. 31 Mordecai discouereth vnto the king this that would betray him.

After these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what shee had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 And the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, saide, Let them seeke for the King beautifull young virgins.

3 And let the King appoint officers thorow all the provinces of his kingdom, and let them gather all the beautifull young virgins vnto the palace of Shushan into the house of the women, vnder the hand of Hege the kings eunuch, keeper of the women, to give them their things for purification.

4 And the maid that shal please the king, let her rigne in the stead of Vashti. And thus pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ In the citie of Shushan there was a certaine Jew, whose name was Mordecai the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a man of Iemini.

6 Which had bin caried away from Ierusalem with the captiuitie that was caried away with Iekoniash king of Iudah (whom Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel had caried away)

7 And he nourished Hadassah, that is Ester, his vnckles daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was faire and beautifull to looke on: and after the death of her father and her mother, Mordecai tooke her for his owne daughter.

8 And when the Kings commandement, and his decree was published, and many maidens were brought together to the palace of Shushan, vnder the hand of Hege, Ester was brought also vnto the kings house vnder the hande of Hege the keeper of the women.

9 And the maid pleased him, and she found fauour in his sight: therefore he caused her things for purification to be giuen her speedily, and her faire, and sent comely maids to bee giuen her out of the Kings house, and he gaue charge to her and to her maids of the best in the house of the women.

10 But Ester shewed not her people, & her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not tell it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the come of the womans house, to knowe if Ester did well, and what should be done with her.

12 And when the course of euery maide came to goe in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had bene twelue months according to the maner of the women (for so were the daies of their purifications accomplished, sixe months with oyle of myrrhe, and

sixe months with sweet odours, and in the purifying of the women)

13 And thus went the maids vnto the king: whatsoever he required, was giuen her to goe with her out of the womens house vnto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morning she returned into the second house of the women, vnder the hande of Blasphig the kings eunuch, which kept the concubines: she came into the king no more, except he pleased the king, and that shee were called by name.

15 Now when the course of Ester the daughter of Abihail the vnckle of Mordecai (which had taken her as his owne daughter) came, that she should goe in to the king, she desired nothing, but what Hege the Kings eunuch the keeper of the women said, and Ester found fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 ¶ So Ester was taken vnto king Ahasuerus into his house royall in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Ester aboue all the women, and she found grace and fauour in his sight more then all the virgins: so that he let the crowne of the kingdom vpon her head, & made her queene in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast vnto all his princes and his seruants, which was the feast of Ester, and gaue rest vnto the provinces, and gaue gifts according to the power of a king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Ester had not yet shewed her kinred nor her people as Mordecai had charged her: for Ester did after the word of Mordecai, as when she was nourished with him.

21 ¶ In thulue dayes when Mordecai sate in the kings gate, two of the kings eunuchs, Bigthan and Teresh, which kept the doore, were wroth, & sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was knowne to Mordecai, and he told it vnto queene Ester, and Ester certified the king thereof in Mordecai name: and when inquisition was made, it was found so: therefore they were both hanged on a tree, and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman after he was called, obtained of the king that all the Iewes should be put to death, because Mordecai had not done him worship as other had.

After these things did King Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, and exalted him, and set his seate aboue all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the Kings seruants that were at the kings gate, bowed their knees, and reuerenced Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not the knee, neither did reuerence.

3 Then the Kings seruants which were at the kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why traungrest thou the kings commandement?

4 And albeit they spake daily vnto him, yet hee would not heare them, therefore they told Haman, that they might see how Mordecais matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jewe.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not the knee vnto him nor did reuerence vnto him, then Haman was full of wrath.

6 Now he thought it too little to lay hands on Mordecai: and because they had shewed him this,

Or. He. gai.

breve, which in the end of the world.

2. X. in. 24. 13.

† 8. r. por. tions.

† 8. r. d. in. his eye. the

the people of Mordecai, Haman sought to destroy all the Jewes that were thorowout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yere of king Ahasuerus, they call Pur (that is a lot) before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, unto the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 Then Haman bid vnto King Ahasuerus, There is a people scattered and dispersed among the people in all the prouinces of thy kingdome and their lawes are diuers from all people, and they do not obseme the kings lawes: therefore it is not the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the King, let it bee written that they may be destroyed, and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver by the hands of them that have the charge of this businesse, to bring it into the Kings treasure.

10 Then the king tooke his ring from his hand, and gave it vnto Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jewes aduerarie.

11 And the King said vnto Haman, Let the siner be thine, and the people to doe with them as it pleaseth thee.

12 Then were the kings | Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, & there was written (according to all that Haman commanded) vnto the kings officers, and to the captaines that were owner every prouince, and to the rulers of every people and to every prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to every people according to their language in the name of king Ahasuerus (was it written and sealed with the kings ring).

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings prouinces to roote out, to kil & to destroy all the Jewes, both yong and olde, children and women in one day, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, (which is the moneth Adar) and to spoyle them as a pray.

14 The contents of the writing was, That there should be given a commandement in all prouinces, and published vnto all people, that they should bee ready against the same day.

15 And the postes compelled by the kings commandement went forth, and the commandement was given in the palace at Shushan: and the King and Haman sate drinking, but the citie of Shushan was in perplexitie.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Mordecai in the Queenes knowledge of the cruelties of the King against the Jewes. 2 Shee wills that they pray for her.

NOW when Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth and ashes, and went out into the mids of the citie, and cried with a great crye and a bitter.

2 And he came euen before the kings gate, but he might not enter within the kings gate, being clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every prouince and place, whither the kings charge and his commission came, there was great sorrow among the Jewes, and fasting & weeping, and mourning, and many lay in sackcloth and in ashes.

4 Then Esters maides and her eunuches came and tolde it her: therefore the Queene was spread for weaue, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him, but hee receiued it not.

5 Then called Ester Hatach one of the kings

eunuches, whome hee had appointed to serue her, & she had and gave him a commandement vnto Mordecai, so canst thou know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, vnto the fore her street of the city, which was before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that which had come vnto him, & of the summe of the filer that Ester had promised to pay vnto the kings treasures, because of the Jewes, for to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copie of the writing, and commission that was given at Shushan to destroy them, that he might shew it vnto Ester, and declare it vnto her, & to charge her, that she should go in to the king, and make petition and supplication before him for her people.

9 So when Hatach came, hee told Ester the words of Mordecai.

10 Then Ester said vnto Hatach, and commanded him to say vnto Mordecai,

11 All the kings seruants, and the people of the Kings prouinces doe know, that whosoever, man or woman that cometh to the king into the inner court which is not called, there is a law of his, that hee shall die, except him to whome the King holdeth out the golden rod that hee may liue. Now I haue not bin called to come vnto the king these thirtie days.

12 And they certified Mordecai of Esters words.

13 And Mordecai said, that they should answer Ester thus, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jewes.

14 For if thou holdest thy peace at this time, comfort and deliuerance shall appeare to the Jewes out of another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall perish, and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome for such a time?

15 Then Ester commanded to answer Mordecai,

16 Go and assemble all the Jewes that are round in Shushan, and fast yee for mee, and eate not nor drinke in three dayes, day nor night, I also and my maides will fast likewise, and so will goe in to the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Ester had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Ester enteth in to the king, and biddeth him and Haman to a feast. 2 Haman prepares a gallie for Mordecai.

AND on the third day Ester put on her royall apparell, and stood in the court of the Kings palace within, ouer against the kings house, and the King sate vpon his royall throne in the kings palace ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And when the King sawe Ester the queene standing in the court, the fowd fauour in his sight: and the king held out the golden scepter that was in his hand: so Ester drew neere, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the King vnto her, What wilt thou queene Ester? and what is thy request? it shall bee euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 Then said Ester, If it please the King, let the king and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 And the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may doe as Ester hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Ester had prepared.

6 And the King said vnto Ester, at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition that it may bee giuen thee? and what is thy request? it shall euen be performed vnto the halfe of the kingdome.

7 Then

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition
and my request is,

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to give me my petition, and to performe my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow according to the kings saying.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth the same day ioyfull and with a glad heart. But when Haman sawe Mordecai in the kings gate, that hee stood not vp, nor moued for him, then was Haman full of indignation at Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless Haman refrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

17 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how that he had set him above the princes and servants of the king.

13 Haman said moreover, Yea, After the queen did let no man come in with the king to the banquet that she had prepared, save me: and to morrow I am bidden also to vote her with the king.

12 But all this doeth nothing auaille me, as long
as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14. Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let them make a tree of fiftie cubits high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then shalt thou goe ioyfully with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, & he caused to make the tree.

CHAP. VI

I The king turneth over the Chronicles, and findeth the fidelitie of Mordecai, 10 and commaundeth Haman to cause Mordecai to be had in honour.

THe same night the King slept not, and he commanded to bring the booke of the records, and the Chronicles and they were read before the king.

*had told of Bigtana and Tereſh, two of the kings Eunuches, keepers of the doore, who ſought to lay hands on the king Ahaſueruſh.

3 Then the king said, What honour and dignitie hath been giuen to Mordecai for this? And the kings seruants that ministred vnto him, said, There is nothing done for him.

4 And the king said, Who is in the court? (Now Haman was come into the inner court of the kings house, that he might speake vnto the king to hang Mordecai on the tree, that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings seruants sayd vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court, And the King said, Let him come in.

6 And when Haman came in, the king said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man whom the king will honour? Then Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king doe honour more then to me?

7 And Haman answered the King, The man
whom the king would honour,

8 Let them bring for him royall apparell, which the king *desires* to weare, and the horse that the king rideth vpon, and that the crowne royall may be set vpon his head.

¶ And let the raiment and the horse be deli-
uered by the hand of one of the Kings most noble
princes, and let them apparell the man (whom the
King will honour) and cause him to ride vpon the
horse thorow the street of the citie, and proclaim
before him, Thus shall it be done vnto the man,
whom the king will honour.

16 Then the King said vnto Haman, Make haile, take the raiment, and the horse, as thou hast sayd, and doe so vnto Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at the kings gate: let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

11 So Haman took the raiment, and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horsebacke thorow the streete of the citie, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done to the man, whom the King will honour.

12 And Mordecai came again to the king's gate, but Haman halted home mourning, and his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zereth his wife, and all his friends, all that had befallen him. Then said his wife men and Zereth his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seede of the Iewes before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings eunuches, and haſted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Eſter had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

3 The *Egypte* biddeth the king and Haman again, and prayeth for her self and her people. & She accuseth Haman, and he is hanged on the gallows which he had prepared for Mordecai.

So the king and Haman came to banquet with the Queene Ester.

3 And the king said againe vnto Ester on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition. Queene Ester, that it may be giuen thee? and what is thy request? It shalbe euen performed vnto the halfe of the kingdome.

3 And Afterthe Queene answered, and sayd, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life bee giuen me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slaine and to perish: but if we were sold for seruants, and for handmaids, I would haue held my tongue: although the aduersary could not recompense the kings losse.

5 Then king Ahabucrosh answered, and said vnto the Queene Ester, Who is he? and where is he that ~~th~~ presumeth to doe thus?

6 And Esther said, The aduersarie and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the King and the Queene.

7 And the king arose from the banquet of wine, in his wrath, and *went* into the palace garden: but Haman stood vp to make request for his life to the Queene Ester: for hee sawe that there was a mischief prepared for him of the King.

8 And when the King came againe out of the
palace garden, into the houle where they dranke
wine, Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Es-
ther sat: therefore the king layd, Will hee force the
Queene also before me in the houle? As the worde
went out of the Kings mouth, they covered Ha-
mans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the Eunuchs said in the presence of the king, Behold, there standeth yet the tree in Hamans house fifty cubits high, which Haman had prepared for Mordecai, that spake good for the king. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the tree that hee had prepared for Mordecai : then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 After the death of Haman was Mordecai exalted. 14 Comfortable letters are sent unto the Jews.

The same day did king Ahashuerush give the house of Haman the adversary of the Jewes, vnto the Queene Ester. And Mordecai came before the king: for Ester told what he was vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it vnto Mordecai: and Ester set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 And Ester spake yet more before the King, and tell downe at his feet weeping, and besought him that hee would put away the wickednesse of Haman the Agagite, and his decree that hee had imagined against the Jewes.

4 And the King held out the golden scepter toward Ester. Then arose Ester, and stood before the King.

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing bee acceptable before the king, and I please him, let it bee written, that the letters of the deuise of Haman the foune of Ammedatha the Agagite may be called againe, which hee wrote to destroy the Jewes, that are in all the kings prouinces.

6 For how can I suffer and see the euill that shal come vnto my people? Or how can I suffer and see the destruction of my kindred?

7 And the King Ahashuerus shaid vnto the queene Ester, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I haue giuen Ester the house of Haman, whom they haue hanged vpon the tree, because he laid hand vpon the Jewes.

8 Write yee also for the Jewes as it liketh you in the kings name, and seale it with the kings ring, (for the writings written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, may no man reuoke.)

9 Then were the kings Scribes called at the same time, euen in the third month, that is, the moneth Sisan, on the three and twentieth day thereof: and it was written, according to all as Mordecai commaunded vnto the Jewes, and to the princes, and captaynes, and rulers of the prouinces, which were from India euen vnto Ethiopia, an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces, vnto euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their speech, and to the Jewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahashuerus shs name, and sealed it with the kings ring: and hee sent letters by posts on horsebacke, and that rode on beasts of price, and dromedaries and colts of mares,

11 Wherein the king granted the Jewes (in what cities soeuer they were) to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, and to roote out, to slay, and to destroy all the power of the people, and of the prouince that vexed them, both children and women, and to spoyl their goods:

12 Vpon one day in all the prouinces of King Ahashuerus sh, euen in the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copie of the writing was, how there should be a commandement giuen in all and euery prouince, published among all the people, and that the Jewes should bee ready against that day to avenge themselues on their enemies

14 So the postes rode vpon beasts of price, and dromedaries, and went forth with speede to execute the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 And Mordecai went out from the king in royal apparell of blew and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioyced, and was glad.

16 And vnto the Jewes was come light, and joy,

and gladnesse and honour.

17 Also in all and euery prouince, and in all and euery cite and place, where the Kings commandement and his decree came, there was ioy and gladnesse to the Jewes, a feast and good day, and many of the people of the land became Jewes: for the feare of the Jewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the commandement of the King the Jewes put their adversaries to death. 14. The ten sonnes of Haman are hanged. 17. The Jewes keepe a fast in remembrance of their deliuerance.

So in the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar, vpon the thirteenth day of the same, when the Kings commandement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jewes hoped to haue power ouer them, (but it turned contrary: for the Jewes had rule ouer them that hated them)

2 The Jewes gathered themselues together into their cities thorowout all the prouinces of the King Ahashuerus sh, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the princes, and the captaynes, and the officers of the King exalted the Jewes: for the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and the report of him went thorow all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jewes smote all their enemies with strokes of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, & did what they would vnto those that hated them.

6 And at Shushan the palace, slew the Jewes, and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parthandatha, and Dalphon and Aspatha.

8 And Poratha, and Adalshi, and Aridatha.

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha.

10 The ten sonnes of Haman, the sonne of Ammedatha the adversary of the Jewes, slew they: but they laid not their hands on the spoile.

11 On the same day came the number of those that were slaine, vnto the palace of Shushan before the King.

12 And the king said vnto the queene Ester, The Jewes haue slaine in Shushan the palace and destroyed five hundred men, & the ten sonnes of Haman: what haue they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? and what is thy petition, that it may bee giuen thee? or what is thy request moreover, that it way be performed?

13 Then said Ester, If it please the king, let it be granted also to morrow to the Jewes that are in Shushan, to doe according vnto this dayes decree, that they may hang vpon the tree Hamans ten sonnes.

14 And the king charged to doe so, and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Haman: ten sonnes.

15 & So the Jewes that were in Shushan, assembled themselues vpon the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men in Shushan, but on the spoile they layd not their hand.

16 And the rest of the Jewes that were in the kings prouinces, assembled themselues, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of them that hated them, seventy and five thousand: but they laid not their hand on the spoile.

17 It was on the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and rested the fourteenth day thereof,

Or ment
about to
slay the
Jewes.

Or,
wheels.

of, and kept it a day of feasting and ioy.

18 But the Iewes that were in Shushan, assembled themselves on the thirteenth day and on the fourteenth thereof, and they rested on the fifteenth of the same, and kept it a day of feasting and ioy.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages that dwell in the walled towne, kept the fourteenth day of the month Adar with ioy and feasting, even a ioyfull day, and euery one sent presents vnto his neighbour.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these words, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes that were through all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, both neere and farr.

21 Enioyning them that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the month Adar, & the fifteenth day of the same, euery yeere,

22 According to the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the mouth which was turned vnto them from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a ioyfull day, to keepe them the dayes of feasting and ioy, and to send presents euery man to his neighbour, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes promised to doe, as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them,

24 Because Haman the foune of Hammedatha the Agagite all the Iewes aduersary, had imagined against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is a lot) to consume and destroy them.

25 And when he came before the king, he commanded by letters, Let his wicked devise (which he imagined against the Iewes) turne vpon his owne head, and let them hang him & his sons on the tree.

26 Therefore they called these daies Purim, by the name of Pur, and because of all the wordes of this letter, and of that which they had seene besides this, and of that which had come vnto them,

27 The Iewes also ordained & promised for them

and for their seed, and for all that they ioyned vnto them, that they would not faile to obserue those two daies for euery yeere according to their writing, and according to their season.

28 And that these dayes should be remembered, and kept throughout euery generation and euery family, and euery prouince, and euery city: euen these dayes of Purim should not faile among the Iewes, and the memoriall of them should not perish from their seed.

29 And the Queene Ester the daughter of Abihail, & Mordecai the Iew wrote with all iauthoritie | Or, (to confirme this letter of Purim the second time) strength,

30 And hee sent letters vnto all the Iewes to the hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with wordes of peace and truth,

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, according to their season, as Mordecai the Iew, and Ester the Queene had appointed them, and as they had promised for them selves, and for their seed with fasting and prayer.

32 And y decree of Ester confirmed these wordes of Purim, and was written in the booke.

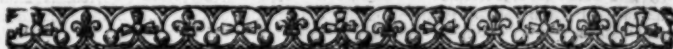
CHAP. X.

The estimation and authority of Mordecai.

And the king Ahasuerus laide a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, & of his might, and the declaration of the dignitie of Mordecai, wherewith the King magnified him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Iew was the second vnto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted among the multitude of his brethren, who procured the wealth of his people, and spake peaceably to all his seed.



Q U O B. THE ARGVMENT.

In this history is set before our eyes the example of a singular patience. For this holy man Iob was not only extremely afflicted in outward things and in his body, but also in his mind and conscience by the sharp temptations of his wife and chiefe friends: which by their vehement words & subtill disputations brought him almost to despair: for they set forth God as a sturce Iudge and mortall enemy vnto him, which had cast him off therefore in vaine he should seek vnto him for succour. These friends came vnto him vnder pretence of consolation, and yet they tormented him more then did all his affliction. Notwithstanding he did constantly resist them and as length had good success. In this story we haue to marke that Iob maintaineth a good cause, his husbandrie is well: as he his aduersaries haue an euill matter, but they defend it craftily. For Iob held that God did not alwaies punish men according to their sins, but that he had secret iudgements wherof men knew not the cause, and therefore men could not reas. on against God therein, but he should be commended. Moreover he was assured that God had not reuiled him, yet through his great torments and affliction he brasteth forth into many incontinences both of words and iudgements, and sheweth himselfe as a desperate man in many things, and as one that would resist God: and thus in his good cause which he doeth not hand well. As in the aduersaries maintaineth with many goodly arguments, that God punisheth continually according to the trespasses, grounding vpon Gods providence, his iustice, and mans finnes, yet their intention is euill: for they laboure to bring Iob into despair, and so they maintain an euill cause. Ezekiel commendeth Iob as a iust man, Ezek. 14. 14. and Iames Iereth out his patience for an example. James 5. 11.

CHAP. I.

1 The holiness, riches, and care of Iob for his children. 10 Satan bath permission to tempt him. 13 He grompeth him by taking away his substance & his children. 20 His faith and patience.



Here was a man in the land of Uz, called Iob, and this man was an upright and iust man, one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And hee had seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was sent thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, & his family was very great, so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the East.

4 And his sonnes went and banquetted in their houses euery one his day, and sent, and called their three sisters to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And when the dayes of their banquetting were gone about, Iob sent & sanctified them, and rose vp early

Early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all. For Job thought, It may be that my sonnes have sinned, and blasphemed God in their hearts: thus did Job every day.

¶ Now on a day, when the children of God came, and stood before the Lord, Satan came also among them.

7 Then the Lord said vnto Satan, Whence comest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, saying, From compassing the earth to and fro, and from walking in it.

8 And the Lord said vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my servant Job, how none like him in the earth? an vpright and iust man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill?

9 Then Satan answered the Lord, and sayde, Doeth Job feare God for nought?

10 Hast thou not made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But stretch out now thine hand, and touch all that he hath, so for if hee will not blaspheme thee to thy face.

12 Then the Lord said vnto Satan, Lo, all that he hath is in thine hands: only vpon himselfe (saith thou) not stretch out thine hand. So Satan departed from the presence of the Lord.

13 ¶ And on a day when his sonnes & his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house,

14 There came a messenger vnto Job, and sayde, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding in their places.

15 And the Sheabens came violently, and tooke them: yea, they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword: but I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 And whiles hee was yet speaking, another came, and sayd, The fire of God is fallen from the heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe and the seruants, and deuoured them: but I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 And whiles hee was yet speaking, another came, and said, The Caldeans set out three bands, and fell vpon the camels, and haue taken them, and haue slaine the seruantes with the edge of the sword: but I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 And whiles hee was yet speaking, came another, and sayd, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house,

19 And beholde, there came a great winde from beyond the wilderness, and smote the foure corners of the house, which fell vpon the children, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his garment and shored his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the Lord hath giuen, and the Lord hath taken it: blessed bee the Name of the Lord.

22 In all this did not Job sinne, nor charge God foolishly,

CHAP. II.

1 Satan hath permission to afflict Job. 2 His wife tempteth him to forsake God. 3 His three friends visite him.

¶ And on a day the children of God came, and stood before the Lord, and Satan came also among them, and stood before the Lord.

2 Then the Lord said vnto Satan, Whence comest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, and said, From compassing the earth to and fro, and from walking in it.

3 And the Lord said vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my servant Job, how none like him in the earth? an vpright and iust man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? for ye haue conspired in his vprightnes, although thou monest me against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, and all that euer a man hath, will hee giue for his life.

5 But stretch out now thine hand, and touch his bones, and his flesh, so for if hee will not blaspheme thee to thy face.

6 Then the Lord said vnto Satan, Lo, hee is in thine hand, but saue his life.

7 ¶ So Satan departed from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boyles, from the sole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke a potsherd to scrape him, and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 Then said his wife vnto him, Doeest thou continue yet in thine vprightnesse? Blaspheme God and die.

10 But hee sayd vnto her, Thou speakest like a foolish woman: what? shall we receiue good at the hand of God, and not receiue euill? In all this did not Job sinne with his lips.

11 Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place, to wit, Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they were agreed together to come to lament with him, and to comfort him.

12 So when they lift vp their eyes asafar off, they knew him not: therefore they lift vp their voyces and wept, and euery one of them rent his garment, and sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward the heauen.

13 So they sate by him vpon the ground seven daies and seven nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that the griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Job complaineth and curseth the day of his birth. 2 He desireth to die, as though death were the end of all mans misfortune.

¶ Afterward Job opened his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job cried out, and said, Let the day perish, wherein I was borne, and the night when it was sayd, There is a man childde conceived.

3 Let that day be darknesse, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shiae vpon it:

4 But let darknes, and the shadow of death staine it: let the cloud remaine vpon it, and let them make it fearefull as a bitter day.

5 Let darknesse possesse that night, let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yere, nor let it come in to the count of the monthes.

6 Yea, desolate be that night, and let no ioy bee in it.

7 Let them that curse the day, (being ready to renew the morning) curse it,

8 Let the starres of that twilight be dim thorow darknesse of it: let it looke for light, but haue none: neither let it see the dawning of the day.

9 Because it shut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid forrow from mine eyes.

10 Why died I not in the birth? or why died I not

Eccl. 14. 14. chap. 1. 1. 1.

† Eber. the eye lids of the morning.

Heckes. 5
14. 1. 1. 1.
47.

me when I came out of the womb?

12. Why did the knees bow under me? and why did I shake the breasts?

13. For should I now have lies and be quiet, I should have slept then and been at rest.

14. With the kings and counsellors of the earth, which have builded themselves in desolate places?

15. Or with the princes that had gold, and have filled their houses with silver.

16. Or why was I not hid from violently birth, either as infants which have not seen the light?

17. The wicked have there rested from their tyranny and there they that laboured valiantly are at rest.

18. The prisoners left together, & hear not the voice of the oppression.

19. There are small and great, and the servant is free from his master.

20. Wherefore is the light given to him that is in misery? and life vnto them that have heavy hearts?

21. Which long for death, and if it come not they would chuse for it more than treasures.

22. Which loy for gladness, and reioyce when they can find the graine.

23. Why is the light given to the man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24. For my fighting cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the water.

25. For the thing I feared it come vpon mee, and the thing that I was afraid of, it come vnto me.

26. I had as peace, neither had I quietnes, neither had I rest, yet trouble is come.

CHAP. III.

1. *Isaiah reprehendeth of impietie, 7 and wisdome, 17 And of the presumption of his time righteously.*

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said, 2. If wee asay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

3. Behold, thou hast taught many, and hast strenghtened the weary hands.

4. Thy words have confirmed him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the weak knees.

5. But now is come vpon thee, and thou art grieved: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6. Is not this thy feare, thy confidence, thy patience, and the vprightnesse of thy wayes?

7. Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished being an innocent? or where were the vpright destroyed?

8. As I haue seene, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednesse, reape the same.

9. With the blast of God they perish, and with the breath of his wrath are they consumed.

10. The roaring of the lion, and the voyce of the lionesse, and the teeth of the lions whelpes are broken.

11. The lion perisheth for lacke of pray, and the lions whelpes are scattered abroad.

12. But a thing was brought to me secretly, and mine eares hath receiued a little thereof.

13. In the thoughts of the visions of the night, when sleepe falleth on men,

14. Feare came vpon mee, and dread, which made all my bones to tremble.

15. And the winde passed before me, and made the haire of my flesh to stand vp.

16. Then stood one, and I knew not his face: an image was before mine eyes, and in silence heard I his voice, saying,

17. Shall man be more just than God? or shall a man be more pure than his maker?

18. Behold, hee standeth as a foolishnesse in his garments, and is as fully vpon his Angels.

19. How much more in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which shall be destroyed before the moeth.

20. They be destroyed from the morning into the evening: they perish for euer without regard.

21. Doe not their dignity go away with them? doe they not die, and that without wisdom?

CHAP. V.

1. *Eliphaz sheweth the difference betweene the children of God and the wicked: 5 The fall of Sabe wicked, 9 Gods power, who destroyeth the wicked, and delivereth the righteous.*

Call now if any will answer mee, and to which of the Saints will I retorne?

2. Double hee anger killeth the foolish, and enuy slayeth the idot.

3. I haue seene the foolish well succeed, and suddenly I cursed his habitation, saying,

4. His children shall be farre from saluation, and they shall be destroyed in the gate, and shall deliuer them.

5. The hungry shall eate vp his kinswell: yea, they shall take it from among the thernes, and the thorny shall drinke vp their substance.

6. Formicery commeth not forth of the dust, neither doeth affliction spring out of the earth.

7. But man is borne vnto trouble, as the sower seed hee vnto weard.

8. But I would inquire at God, and curse my talk vnto God:

9. Which doth great things and vntersuchable, and marious things without number.

10. He giueth raine vpon the earth, and poureth water vpon the streets.

11. And setteth vp on him them that be low, that the sorrowfull may be exalted to saluation.

12. He scattereth the desires of the crafty: so that their hands cannot accomplish that, which they doe enterprise.

13. He taketh the wife in their craftinesse, and the counsel of the wicked is made foolish.

14. They meet with darkness in the day time, and grope at noone day, as in the night.

15. But hee saureth the power from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the violent man.

16. So that the poore hath hope, but his quicke shall stop her mouth.

17. Behold, blessed is the man whom God correcteth: therefore refuse thou the chastising of the Almighty.

18. For he maketh the wound, and bindeth it vnto him smiteth, and his hands make whole.

19. Hee shall deliuer thee in fine troubles, and in the seuereth the euill shall not touch thee.

20. In famine hee shall deliuer thee from death: and in battell from the power of the sword.

21. Thou shalt bee hidde from the scourge of the tongue, and thou shalt not be afraid of destruction when it commeth.

22. But thou shalt laugh at destruction and death, and shalt not be afraid of the beast of the earth.

23. For the stones of the filds shall be in league with thee: and the beasts of the fild shall be at peace with thee.

24. And thou shalt know, that peace shall be in thy Tabernacle, and thou shalt visit like habitation

and shak not faine.

27 Thou shalt perceiue also that thy feed *that be* great, and thy posterity as the grasse of the earth.

28 Thou shalt goe to thy grave in a full age.

29 A riddle of conie, submitted in due season *into the* furnace.

30 Loe, thus haue we enquired of it, and so it is: heare this, and knowe it for thy selfe.

CO. H. A. P. VII.

Job answered, and said, I haue heard of thee, but now I see thee face to face. I haue heard of thee, but now I see thee face to face.

31 O that my griefe were well weighed, and my miseries were laid together in the balance.

32 For it would be now heavier than the sand of the sea; therefore my words are swallowed vp.

33 For the arrowes of the Almighty are in me, the warning wherof doeth driue vp my spirit, and the terrors of God fight against me.

34 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grassed? or loweth the ox when he hath fodder?

35 That which is unsavoury, shall it bee eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the whire of an egge?

36 Such things as my soule refused to touch, as were sorrowes, are my meat.

37 O that I might haue my desire, and that God would graunt me *something* that I long for.

38 That is, that God would destroy me; that he would let his anger goe out on me.

39 Then should I yet haue comfort, (though I burne with sorrow, yet him not spare) because I haue not denied the words of the holy One.

40 What power haue I that I should endure? or what is mine end? I should prolong my life?

41 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brass?

42 Is it not so, that there is in me no helpe? and that I strength is taken from me?

43 He that is in misery, ought to be comforted of his neighbour; but men haue forsaken the feare of the Almighty.

44 My brethren haue deceiued me, as a brooke, and as the rising of the riuers they passe away.

45 Which are blackish with yce, and wherein the now is hid.

46 But in time they are dried vp with heats, and are consumed; and when it is hote, they faile out of their places.

47 Or they depart from their way and course, yea, they vanish and perish.

48 They that go to Tema, considered them; and they that go to Sheba, waited for them.

49 But they were confounded: when they hoped they came thither, and were alhamed.

50 Surely now are ye like vnto it: ye haue seene my fearefull plague, and are afraid.

51 Was it because I said, Bring vnto me, or giue a reward vnto me of your substance?

52 And deliuer mee from the enemies hand, or ransom me out of the hand of tyrants?

53 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.

54 How stedfast are the words of righteousness? and what can any of you iustly reprove?

55 Doe ye imagine to reprove words, that the talke of the afflicted should be as the wind?

56 Ye make your wrath to fall vpon the fatherless, and digge a pit for your friend.

57 Now therefore be content to looke vpon me; for I will not lie before your face.

29 Turne, I pray you, let there be none inquiry: returne, I say, and ye shall see yet my righteousness in that behalfe. Is there inquiry in my tongue? doth not my mouth speele for you?

CH. A. P. VIII.

1 I bid thee, the flourisher of misery of mine life.

2 As a seruant looketh for the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for his end of his worke.

3 So haue I had, as inheritance, the months of vanity, and painefull nights haue bene appointed vnto me.

4 If I sold me downe, I said, When shall I arise, and measuring the cuening, I am euensull with twining, and from vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and filthiness of the dust, my skinne is rent and become horrible.

6 My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and they are spent without hope.

7 Remember that my life is but a wind, and that mine eye shall not returne to see pleasure.

8 The eye which hath seene me, shall see me no more: thine eyes are vpon me, and I shall be no longer.

9 As the cloudes vanisheth, and goeth away, so he that goeth downe to the grave, shall come vp no more.

10 He shall returne no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not spare my mouth, for will speake in the trouble of my spirit, and mule in the bitterness of my mind.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale fish, that thou keepest me in ward?

13 When I say, My couch shall relieue me, and my bed shall bring comfort in my medication.

14 Then searest thou me with dreames, and astonishest me with visions.

15 Therefore my soule chuseth rather to be strangled, and to die, then to be in my bones.

16 I abhorre it, I shall not liue alway: spare me then, for my dayes are but vanity.

17 What is man, that thou dost magnifie him, and that thou settest thine heart vpon him?

18 And dost visit him euery morning, and criest him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou depart from me? thou wilt not let mee alone whiles I may swallow my spittle.

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou prefeurer of men, why hast thou set mee as a merke against thee, so that I am a burden vnto my selfe?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my trespass, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and if thou seekest me in the morning, I shall not be found.

CH. A. P. VIII.

1 I bid thee, the which that Job is a sinner, because God punisheth the wicked, and preferreth the good.

2 Then answered Biddad the Shuhite, and said, How long wilt thou talke of these things?

3 And how long shall the words of thy mouth be as a mighty wind?

4 Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doeth the Almighty subuert iustice?

5 If thy lonnes haue sinned against him, and he hath sent them into the place of their iniquity:

6 Yet if thou wilt, early seeke vnto God, and pray to the Almighty:

6 If thou be pure and vpright, then surely hee will awake vpon thee, and he will make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 And though thy beginning be small, yet thy latter end shall greatly increase.

8 Enquire therefore, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to search of their fathers.

9 (For we are but of yesterday, and are ignorant: for our dayes vpon earth are but a shadow.)

10 Shall not they reach thee, and tell thee, and vnter the words of their heart?

11 Can a rush growe without myre? or can the grass grow without water?

12 Though it were in greene, and not cut down, yet shall it wither before any other herbe.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish.

14 His confidence also shall bee cut off, and his trust shall be as the house of a spider.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: hee shall hold him fast by it, yet shall it not endure.

16 The tree is greene before the Sunne, and the branches spread out the garden thereof.

17 The rookes thereof are wrapped about the fountains, and are folded about the house of stones.

18 If I plucke it from his place, and it denie, saying, I haue not seene thee,

19 Behold, it will reioyce by this means, that it may grow in another mould.

20 Behold, God will not cast away an vpright man, neither will he take the wicked by the hand,

21 Till hee haue filled thy mouth with laughter, and thy lips with ioy.

22 They that hate thee shall bee clothed with shame, and the dwelling of the wicked shall not remaine.

C H A P. IX.

1 *Iob declareth the mighty power of God, and that mans righteousness is nothing.*

Then Iob answered, and said, I know verely that it is so: for how should man compare to God be iustified?

2 If hee would dispute with him, hee could not answere him one thing of a thousand.

3 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath beene fierce against him, and hath prospered?

4 He remoueth the mountaines, and they feele not when he ouerthroweth them in his wrath.

5 He renoueth the earth out of her place, that the pillars thereof doe shake.

6 He commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: he closeth vp the starres, as vnder a signet.

7 He him selfe alone spreadeth out the heauens, and walketh vpon the height of the sea.

8 He maketh the starres Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the climates of the South.

9 Hee doeth great things and vnsarchable: yea, maruillous things which out of number.

10 Lo, when hee goeth by me, I see him not: and when hee passeth by, I perceiue him not.

11 Behold, when hee taketh a pray, who can make him to restore it? who shall say vnto him, What dost thou?

12 God will not withdraw his anger, and the most mighty helps doe stowe vnder him.

13 How much less shall I answere him? or how should I finde out my words with him?

14 For though I were iust, yet could I not answere, but I would make supplication to my iudge.

15 If I cry, and he answere mee, yet would I not

believe that he heard my voice.

16 For hee destroyeth mee with a tempest, and woundeth me with his arrowe.

17 He will not suffer me to take my breath: hee filleth me with bitterness.

18 If I speake of strength, he behold, he is strong: if I speake of iudgement, who shall bring mee in to please?

19 If I would iustifie my selfe, mine own mouth shall condemne me: if I would be perfect, hee shall iudge me wicked.

20 Though I were perfect, yet I knowe not my soule: therefore abhorre I my selfe.

21 This is one point: therefore I said, Hee destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

22 If the scourge should suddenly slay, should God laugh at the punishment of the innocent?

23 The earth is placed into the hand of the wicked: he couereth the faces of the iudges thereof: if not, where is he, or who is he?

24 My dayes haue beene more swift then a post: they haue fled, and seeke no good thing.

25 They are passed as with the moit (swift ships), and as the eagle that flieth to the pray.

26 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will cease from my wrath, and comfort me,

27 Then I am afraid of all my sorowes, knowing that thou wilt not iudge me innocent.

28 If I bewailed why labour I thus in vaine?

29 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and purge my hands most cleane,

30 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the pit, and mine owne clothes shall make me filthy.

31 For hee is not a man as I am that I should answere him: we come together to iudgement.

32 Neither is there any sumpire that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

33 Let him take his rod away from mee, and let not his feare astonish me:

34 Then will I speake, and feare him not: but because I am not so, I hold me still.

C H A P. X.

1 *Iob is weary of his life, and reuerceth out his strength before God.*

2 He desireth him to slay his hand,

3 And for perion of death.

My soule is cut off though I liue: I will leane my complaint vpon my selfe, and will speake in the bitterness of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Condemne me not: shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Thinkest thou it good to oppress me, and to call off the labour of thine hands, and to fauour the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou carnall eyes? or dost thou see as man seeth?

5 Are thy dayes as mans dayes? or thy yeeres as the time of man,

6 That thou enquirest of mine iniquities, and searchest out my sinne?

7 Thou knowest that I cannot doe wickedly: for none can deliuer me out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands haue made mee, and fashioned me wholly round about, and withethou destroy me?

9 Remember, I pray thee, that thou hast made mee as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 Hast thou not powdered me out as milke? and turned me to curd like chesse?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skine and flesh, and shewed me together with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast giuen me life and grace: and thy visitation hath preferred my spirit.

13 Though thou hast hid these things in thine heart, yet I know that it is so with thee.

14 If I have sinned, then thou wilt frankly looke vnto me, and wilt not holde mee guiltlesse of mine iniquitie.

15 If I haue done wickedly, woe vnto mee: If I haue done righteously, I will not lift vp mine head, being full of confusion, because I see mine affliction.

16 But let it increase: hunt thou mee as a lion; retorne and shew thy selfe marvellous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy plagues against mee, and thou increasest thy wrath against mee: changes and armies of sorrowes are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me out of the wombe? O that I had perished, and that none eye had seene me!

19 And that I were as I had not been, but brought from the wombe to the grave.

20 Are not my dayes fewe? let him cease, and leaue off from me, that I may take a little comfort.

21 Before I goe, and shall not retorne, turne to the land of darknes, and shadow of death:

22 Into a land, I say, darke as darkness it selfe, and into the shadow of death where is none order, but the light is there as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Iob is vnjustly reprehended of Zophar.* 7 *God is incompreensible.* 14 *He is mercifull to the penitent.*

18 *The reassurance that hee giveth.*

Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, & said, 2 Should not the multitude of wordes bee answered? or should a great talker be justified?

3 Should men also their peace at thy lies? and when thou mockest others, shall none make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But oh that God would speake and open his lips against thee!

6 That he might shew thee the secrets of wisdom, how thou hast defered double, according to right: know therefore that God hath forgotten thee for thine iniquity.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty to his perfection?

8 The heau'n is as he, what canst thou do? it is deeper then the hell, how canst thou know it?

9 The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and it is broader then the sea.

10 If he cut off and shut vp, or gather together, who can turne him backe?

11 For he knoweth vaine men, and seeth iniquitie, and him that vnderstandeth nothing.

12 Yet vaine man would bee wise, though man new borne is like a wild asse colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquitie bee in thine hande, put it farre away, and let no wickedaffe dwell in thy Tabernacle.

15 Then truly shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, and shalt be stable, and shalt not feare:

16 But thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that are past.

17 Thine age also shal appeare more cleare then the noone day: thou shalt shine, and bee as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be bold, because there is hope: and thou shalt dig pits, and shalt lie downe safely.

19 *For when thou takest thy rest, none shall make thee afraide: yea, many shall make sure vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and their hope shall be sorrow of minde.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iob accuseth his friends of ignorance.* 7 *Hee declareth the might and power of God.* 17 *And how he changeth the course of things.*

Then Iob answered, and said, 2 In deepe because that yee are the people wisely, wisdom must die with you.

3 But I haue vnderstanding as well as you, and am not inferiour vnto you: yea, who knoweth not such things?

4 *I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and he heareth him: the iust and the vpright is laughed to scorne.

5 He that is ready to fall, is a lampe despised in the opinion of the rich.

6 The tabernacles of robbers doe prosper, and they are in safety that provoke God, whom God hath enriched with his hand.

7 Aske now the beastes, and they shall teach thee: and the fowles of the heauen, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall shew thee: or the fishes of the sea, and they shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who is ignorant of all these, but that the hand of the Lord hath made these?

10 In whose hande is the soule of every liuing thing, and the breath of all mankind?

11 Doeth not the eares discern the words? and the mouth taste mete for it selfe?

12 Among the ancient is wisdom, and in the length of dayes is vnderstanding.

13 With him is wisdom and strength: he hath counsell and vnderstanding.

14 Behold, hee will breake downe, and it cannot be built: he shutteth a man vp, and he cannot be loosed.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp: but when he sendeth them out, they destroy the earth.

16 With him is strength and wisdom: he that is decciued, and that deceiveth, are his.

17 He causeth the counsellors to goe as spoyle, and maketh the iudges fooles.

18 He looseth the collar of kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.

19 Hee leadeth away the princes as a pray, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 He taketh away the speech from the faithfull counsellors, and taketh away the iudgement of the ancient.

21 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and maketh the strength of the mighty weak.

22 He discouereth the deepe places from their darknes, and bringeth forth the shadow of death to light.

23 Hee encreaseth the people, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and bringeth them in againe.

24 Hee taketh away the hearts of them that are the chiefe ouer the people of the earth, and maketh them to wander in the wilderness out of the way.

25 They grope in the darke without light: and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iob compareth his knowledge with the experience of his friends.* 16 *The penitent shal be saved, and the hypocrite condemned.* 20 *He prayeth vnto God that he would not handle him rigorously.*

Lewi. 25.
5.6.

Loe,

L O, mine eye hath ferre alia: mine care hath heard and vnderstood it.

1 I know alio as much as you know: I am not inferior vnto you.

2 But I will speake to the Almighty, and I desire to dispute with God.

3 For indeed you forge lies, and all you are phisicians of no value.

4 Oh that you would hold your tongue: that it might be imputed vnto you for wildome.

5 Now heare my disputation, and giue care to the arguments of my lips.

6 Will ye speake wickedly for Gods defence, and talke deceitfully for his cause?

7 Will ye accept his person? or will ye contend for God?

8 Is it well that he should seeke of you? wil you make a lie for him as counsell for a man?

9 He will surely reprove you, if yee doe secretly accept any person.

10 Shall not his excellencie make you afraide? and his feare fell vpon you?

11 Your memories may be compared vnto ashes, and your bodies to bodies of clay.

12 Held your tongues in my presence, that I may speake, and let come vpon what will.

13 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my soule in mine hand?

14 Loe, though he slay me, yet will I trust in him, and I will reprove my waies in his sight.

15 He shalbe my saluation also: for the hypocrite shall not come before him.

16 Heare diligently my wordes, and marke my talke.

17 Behold now: if I prepare me to iudgement, I know that I shalbe iustified.

18 Who is he that will plead with me? for if I now hold my tongue, I die.

19 But doe not these twowthings vnto me, then wil I not hide my selfe from thee:

20 With-traw thine hand from mee, and let not thy feare make me afraid.

21 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speake, and answer thou me.

22 How many are mine iniquities and sinnes? shew me my rebellion and my sinne.

23 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and takest me for thine enemy?

24 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the drie stubble?

25 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

26 Thou putttest my leete also in the stocks, and looktest narrowly vnto all my pathes, & makest the print thereof in the soles of my feet.

27 Such one consumeth like a rotten thing, and as a garment that is motheaten.

CHAP. XIII.

1 To describe the shortnesse and misery of the life of man. 2 Hope in faith in the godly. 3 The condition of mans life.

M An that is borne of a woman, is of short continuance, and full of trouble.

2 Hee shooteth forth as a floure, and is cut downe: he vanissheth alio as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And yet thou openest thine eyes vpon such one, and enquest mee to enter into iudgement with thee.

4 Who can bring a cleane thing out of filthiness? there is not one.

5 Are not his daies determined? the number

of his moneths appointed thee: thou hast appointed his bounds, which he cannot passe.

6 Turne from him that hee may cease vntill his desired day, as an hireling.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will yet sprout, and the branches thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root of it waxe olde in the earth, and the stocke thereof be dead in the ground,

9 Yet by the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man is sicke and dieth, and man perissheth, and where is he?

11 As the waters passe from the sea, and as the flood decayeth and drieth vp,

12 So man sleepeeth, and riseth not: for hee shall not wake againe, nor be raised from his sleepe till the heauen be no more.

13 Oh that thou wouldst hide me in the grane, and keepe mee secret vntill thy wrath were past, and wouldst giue me terme, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the daies of mine appointed time wil I wait, till my changing shall come.

15 Thou shalt call me, and I shall answer thee: thou shalt louest the worke of thine owne hands.

16 But now thou numbrest my steps, and dost not delay my sinnes.

17 Mine iniquitie is sealed vp as in a bagge, and thou addest vnto my wickednesse.

18 And surely as the mountain that falleth cometh to nought, and the rocke that is remooued from his place:

19 As the water breaketh the stones, when thou ouerflowest the things which grow in the dust of the earth: so thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest alway against him, so that he passeth away, he changeth his face when thou callest him away.

21 And he knoweth not if his sounes shalbe honourable, neither shall hee vnderstand concerning them, whether they shalbe of low degree.

22 But as his flesh is vpon him, he shalbe sorrowfull, & while his soule is in him, it shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reprehendeth Iob, because hee ascribeth wildome and purpouse to himselfe. 2 He describeth the curse that falleth on the wicked, reckoning Iob to be one of the number.

T Hen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Shalla a wife man speake words of the wind, and fill his belly with the East winde?

3 Shall he dispute with wordes not comely? or with talke that is not profitable?

4 Surely thou hast cast off pure, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth declareth thine iniquitie, seeing thou hast chosen the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I, and thy lips testifie against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that was borne? and wast thou made before the hills?

8 Hast thou heard the secret counsell of God, and dost thou restraîne wildome to thee?

9 What knowest thou that wee know not? and vnderstandest that is not in vs?

10 With vs are both ancient & very aged men, farre older then thy father.

11 Seem the consultations of God small vnto thee? is thisthing strange vnto thee?

12 Why dost thou thine heart take thee away? and what doe thine eyes meane,

in
16, spirit.

13 That thou art wroth to God for thy pleasure, and bringest such words out of thy mouth?

14 What is man that he should be cleaner and he that is borne of woman that he should be just?

15 Behold, he found no redress in his saints: yea, the heavens are not cleme in his sight.

16 How much more can man be abominable, and filthy which drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I will tell thee: heare me, and I will declare that which I haue seene.

18 Which wise men haue told, as they haue blared of their fathers, and haue not kept it secret:

19 To whom alone the land was giuen, and no stranger passed thorow them.

20 The wicked man is continually as one that tramailt his child, and the number of yeeres is hid from the tyrant.

21 A sound of feare is in his eares, & in his prospectiue the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 He beleueth not to reuinte out of darkenes: for he seeth the sword beate him.

23 He wandreth to and fro for bread, where hee may: he knoweth that the day of darkenes is prepared at hand.

24 Affliction and anguish shall make him afraid: they shall preuaile against him as a king ready to the battell.

25 For hee hath stretched out his hand against God, and made himselfe strong against the Almighty.

26 Therefore God shall runne vpon him, euen vpon his necke, and against the most thicke part of his shield.

27 Because he hath covered his face with his faces, and hath sellops in his hauke.

28 Though hee dwell in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, but are become heapes.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall hee prolong the perfection thereof in the earth.

30 He shall neuer depart out of darkenesse the firste shall dry vpon his branches, and he shall goe away with the breath of his mouth.

31 Hee beleueth not that hee erreth in vanitie: therefore vanitie shall be his change.

32 His branch shall not be get. ene, but shall be cut off before his day.

33 God shall destroy him, as the vine her sower grape, and shall caite him off, as the olive doeth her floure.

34 For the Congregation of the hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall denounce the houses of bribes.

35 For they conceiue mischief, and bring forth vanitie, and their belly hath prepared deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Tob moued by the importunacie of his friends, 7 comforteth in what extremities hee is, 19 and taketh God to himselfe. o be answered.*

By 10 answered and said,

1 I haue oft times heard such things: miserable comforters are ye all.

2 Shall there be none end of words of wind? or what maketh thee bold to so answer?

3 I could also speake as yee doe: (but would God your soules were in my soules steade) I could keepe you company in speaking, and could shake mine head at you.

4 But I would strengthen you with my mouth & the comfort of my lips should affuage your sorrow.

5 Though I speake, my sorrow cannot be asswa-

ged: though I cease, what release haue I?

6 But now he maketh mee wearie: O God, thou hast made all my congregation desolate.

7 And hast made mee full of wrinkles which is a witnesse thereof, and my leane flesh is withered vpon me, testifying the same in my face.

8 His wrath hath tormented me, and hee hateth me, and gnasheth vpon me with his teeth: mine enemy hath sharpened his eyes against me.

9 They haue opened their mouthes vpon mee, and smitten mee vpon the cheek in reproch: they gather them cluies together against me.

10 God hath deliuered me to the vniuit, & hath made mee to turne out of the way by the hands of the wicked.

11 I was in wealth, but hee hath brought me to nought: he hath taken me by the necke, and beaten me, and let me as a marke for himselfe.

12 His archers compass me round about: hee cutteth my reins, and doeth not spare, and powreth my gall vpon the ground.

13 He hath broken mee with one breaking vpon another, and runneth vpon me like a giant.

14 I haue sowed a sackcloth vpon my skine, and haue abased my home vnto the dust.

15 My face is withered with weeping, and the shadowe of death is vpon mine eyes.

16 Though there be no wickednes in mine hands, and my prayer be pure.

17 O can thou couer not thou my blood, and let my crying hide no place.

18 For loe, now my witnesse is in the heauen, and my record is on high.

19 My friends speake eloquently against me: but mine eye powreth out teares vnto God.

20 O that a man might plead with God, as man with his neighbour.

21 For the yeeres accounted come, and I shall go the way, whence I shall not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Tob saith that hee consume his way, and yet doeth patiently abide it, 10 Hee comforteth his friends to repentance, 15 shewing that hee loobeth but for death.*

My breath is corrupt, my dayes are cut off, and the graue is ready for me.

2 There are none but mockers with mee: and mine eyes continueth in their bitterness.

3 Lay downe now, & put me in suretie for thee: who is he that will touch mine hand?

4 For thou hast bid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not see them vpon on hee.

5 For the eyes of his children shall faile, that speakeeth flattery to his friends.

6 He hath also made me a by-word of the people, and I am as a tabret before them.

7 Mine eye therefore is dimmed for griefe, and all my strength is like a shadow.

8 The righteous shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall be moued against the hypocrite.

9 But the righteous will holde his way, and hee whose hands are pure shall increase his strength.

10 All you therefore turne you, and come now, and I shall not finde one wise among you.

11 My dayes are past, mine enterprises are broken, and the thoughts of mine heart.

12 Haue changed the night for the day, and the light that approached for darkenesse.

13 Though I hope, yet the graue shall bee mine house, and I shall make my bed in the darke.

14 I shall say to corruption, Thou art my father, and to the wombe, Thou art my mother and my sister.

15 Where is this now my hope? or who shall confesse the thing that I hoped for?

16 They shall goe downe into the bottom of the pits surely it shall lie together in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bilgad releaseth the paines of the vnfaithfull and wicked.

Then answered Bilgad the Shuhite, and said,
1 When wilt thou make an end of your words? cause vs to vnderstand, and then we will speake.

2 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and are vile in your sight?

3 Thou art as one that treadeth his foule in his anger. Shall the earth be forsaken for thy sake? or the rocke remooued out of his place?

4 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be quenched, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine,

5 The light shall be darke in his dwelling, and his candle shall be put out with him.

6 The steps of his strength shall bee restrained, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

7 For he is taken in the net by his feete, and hee walketh vpon the snares.

8 The graine shall take him by the heele, and the thiefe shall come vpon him.

9 A snare is laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

10 Fearefullnesse shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall drine him to his feete.

11 His strength shall be famine: and destruction shall be ready at his side.

12 It shall deuoure the innerpart of his skin, and the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

13 His hope shall be rooted out of his dwelling, and shall cause him to goe to the king of teare.

14 Feare shall dwell in his house (because it is not his) and brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.

15 His rootes shall beedried vpon beneath, and a boue shall his branch be cut downe.

16 His remembrance shall perissh from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the streete.

17 They shall drine him out of the light vnto darkenesse, and chase him out of the world.

18 He shall neither haue son nor nephew among his people, nor any posteritie in his dwellings.

19 The posteritie shall be astonied at his day, and feare shall come vpon the ancient.

20 Surely such are the habitations of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth hot God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Job reprooueth his friends, 15 and reciteth his miseries and grievous paines. 23 He assureth himselfe of the generall resurrection.

But Job answered, and said,
2 How long will yee vex me soule, and torment me with words?

3 Ye haue now ten times reproched me, and are not ashamed: ye are impudent toward me.

4 And though I had indeed erred, mine error remaineth with mee.

5 But indeed if yee will aduance your selues against me, and rebuke me for my reproch,

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen mee, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of violence, but I haue none answere: I cry, but there is no iudgement.

8 Hee hath hedged vp my way that I cannot passe, and hee hath set darkenesse in my pathes.

9 He hath spoiled me of mine honour, and taken the crowne away from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and hee hath remooued my hope like a tree.

11 And hee hath kindled his wrath against mee, and conuerted me as one of his enemies.

12 His armies came together, & made their way vpon me, and camped about my tabernacle.

13 He hath remooued my brethren far from me, and also mine acquaintance were strangers vnto me.

14 My neighbours haue forsaken mee, and my familiars haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in my house, and my maidens, tooke me for a stranger: for I was a stranger in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, but hee would not answere, though I prayed him with my mouth.

17 My breath was strange vnto my wife, though I prayed her for the childrens sake of mine owne bodie.

18 The wicked also despised mee, and when I rose, they spake against me.

19 All my secret friends abhorred mee, and they whom I loued are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaue to my skine, and to my flesh, and I haue escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Haue pitie vpon me: haue pitie vpon me (O yee my friends) for the hand of God hath touched mee.

22 Why doe yee persecute me as God? and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were written euen in a booke.

24 And graven with an yron pen in leade, or in stone for euer!

25 For I am sure that my Redeemer liueth, and hee shall stand the last on the earth.

26 And though alter to my skine worms destroy this body, yet shall I see God in my flesh.

27 Whom I my selfe shall see, and mine eyes shall beholde, and none other for mee, though my reins are consumed within me.

28 But yee said, Why is hee persecuted? And there was a deepe matter in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for the sword will be aneenged of wickednesse, that yee may know that there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

1 Zophar sheweth that the wicked and the common shall haue a short end, 22 Though for a time they flourish.

Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, & said,
2 Doubtlesse my thoughts cause me to answere, and therefore I make haste.

3 I haue heard the correction of my reproch: therefore the spirit of mine vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou not this of old? and since God placed man vpon the earth,

5 That the reioycing of the wicked is short, and that the ioy of hypocrites is but a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauen, and his head reach vnto the clouds.

7 Yet shall hee perissh for euer like his dung, and they which haue seene him shall say, Where is hee?

8 He shall flee away as a dream, and they shall not find him, and shall passe away as a vision of the night.

9 So that the eye which had seene him, shall doe so no more, and his place shall see him no more.

10 His children shall flatter the poore, and his hands shall restore his substance.

11 His bones are full of the frame of his youth, and it shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 When wickednesse was sweete in his mouth,

Y 4 and

and he hid it under his tongue.

13 And imagined it, and would not looke it, but kept it close in his mouth.

14 Then his meat in his bowels was turned: the gall of Aspes was in the midst of him.

15 He hath deuoured substance, and he shall vomit it: for God shall draw it out of his belly.

16 He shall strike the gall of Aspes, and the Viper tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, nor the floods, and streams of brooke and butter.

18 He shall reſtore the labour, and shall deuoure no more, *euē* according to the substance *ſhall* be his exchange, and he shall enjoy it no more.

19 For he hath vntoone many: hee hath forsaken the poore, and hath spoiled houses which hee builded not.

20 Surely hee shall feele no quietnesse in his body, *neither* shall hee reſt of that which hee desired.

21 There shall none of his meate be left: therefore none shall hope for his goods.

22 When hee shall be filled with his abundance, he shall be in paine, and the hand of all the wicked shall asſaile him.

23 Hee shall bee about to fill his belly, *but* God shall send vpon him his fierce wrath, and shall cause to raine vpon him, *euē* vpon his meate.

24 He shall flee from the yron weapons, and the bow of Steele shall strike him thusow.

25 The sword is drawen out, and cometh forth of the body, and ſtincth of his gall, so feare cometh vpon him.

26 All darkenesse shall bee hid in his secret places: the fire that is not blown, shall deuoure him, and that which semeth in his Tabernacle shall be destroyed.

27 The heauen shall declare his wickednesse, and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall goe away: it shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of the wicked man from God, and the heritage *that* he shall haue of God for his words.

C H A P. XXI.

7 Job declareth how the prosperitie of the wicked maketh them proud: 11 in ſomuch that they blaſpheme God. 16 Their destruction is at hand. 25 None ought to be iudged wicked for affliction, neither good for prosperitie.

But Job answered and said,

1 Hearc diligently my words, and this shall be in stead of your consolations.

2 Suffer me that I may ſpeake, and when I haue ſpooken, mocke on.

3 Doe I direct my talke to man? If it were so, how should not my spirit be troubled?

4 Marke me, and bee ashalmed, and lay your hand vpon your mouth.

5 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, & feare taketh hold on my ſide.

6 Wherefore doe the wicked liue, and waxe old, and grow in wealth?

7 Their feede is established in their sight with them, and their generation before their eyes.

8 Their houses are peaceable without feare, and the rod of God is not vpon them.

9 Their bullocke gendereth, and faileth not: their cow calueth and casteth not her calfe.

10 They send forth their children like sheepe, and their sonnes dance.

11 They take the tabret and harpe, and reioyce

in the sound of the organs.

12 They spend their days in wealth, and destruction cometh vnto them in the night.

13 They say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

14 Who is the Almighty, whom we should feare him? and what profit shall we haue, if we should pray vnto him?

15 Lo, their mouth is full of their word: therefore let the counsell of the wicked bee far from mee.

16 How oft shall the counsell of the wicked bee put out? and their destruction come vpon them: they will dinde themselves in his wrath.

17 They shall be as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storme carrieth away.

18 God will lay vpon the sorrow of the father for his children: when he rewardeth him, he shall know it.

19 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

20 For what pleasure hath hee in his house after him, when the number of his monethes is cut off?

21 Shall any teach God knowledge, who iudgeth the highest things?

22 One dieth in his full strength, being in all eale and prosperitie.

23 His breasts are full of milke, and his bones runne full of marrow.

24 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

25 They shall sleepe both in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

26 Behold, I know your thoughts and the enterprises *wherein* with yee doe me wrong.

27 For yee say, Where is the princes house? and where is the tabernacle of the wicked dwelling?

28 May yee not aske them that goe by the way? and yee cannot deny their signes.

29 But the wicked is kept vnto the day of destruction, and they shall bee brought forth to the day of wrath.

30 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall reward him for that he hath done?

31 Yet shall he be brought to the grasse, and remaine in the heape.

32 The sinne valley shall be sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as before him there were innumerable.

33 How then comfort yee me in vaine, seeing in your answers there remaine but lies?

C H A P. XXII.

1 Eliphaz affirmeth that Job is punished for his sin. 6 He accuseth him of conuersation, 13 and that hee denied Gods providence. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance.

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 May a man be profitable vnto God, as hee that is wise, may be profitable to himselfe?

3 Is it any thing vnto the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it profitable to him that thou makest thy wayes vp right?

4 Is it for feare of thee that he will accuse thee? or goe with thee into iudgment?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities innumerable?

6 For thou hast taken the pledge from thy brother for nought, and spoiled the clothe of the naked.

7 To such as were wearie thou hast not giuen water to drinke, and hast withdrawn bread from the hungry.

8 But the mightie man had the earth, and hee that was in authoritie dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast cast out widowers empty, and the
armes of the fatherlesse were broken.

10 Therefore stande one round about shee, and
fear shall suddenly trouble thee.

11 Of darkness, that thou shalt not see, and
abundance of waters shall couer thee.

12 Is not God on high in the heauens? and be-
hold the height of the firmament how high they are.

13 Yet thou sayest, How should God know? can
he see through the darke cloud?

14 Hee clouds the height that he cannot see, and
hides himselfe in the circle of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the way of the world,
wherein wicked men haue walked?

16 Which were cut downe before the time,
whose foundation was as a riuer that overflowed:

17 Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and
auid what the Almighty could doe for them.

18 Yet hee filled their house with good things:
but let the counsell of the wicked bee farre from
mee.

19 The righteous shall see them, and shall re-
ioyce, and the innocent shall laugh them to scorne.

20 Surely our substance is hid, but the fire hath
consumed the remnant of them.

21 Therefore acquaint thy selfe, I pray thee, with
him, and make peace, thereby thou shalt haue pro-
peritie.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law of his mouth,
and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt
be built vp, and thou shalt put iniquitie farre from
thy Tabernacle.

24 Thou shalt lay vp gold for dust, and the gold
of Ophir, as the flintes of the riuers.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and
thou shalt haue plenty of silver.

26 And thou shalt then delight in the Almighty,
and lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he
shall heare thee, and thou shalt render thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and he shall
establish it vnto thee, and the light shall shine vpon
thy wayes.

29 When others are cast downe, then shalt thou
say, I am lifted vp: and God shall save the humble
person.

30 The innocent shall deliuer the land, and it
shall be preferred by the purenesse of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

2 Job affirmeth that hee both knoweth the power
and iustice of the Judge, 10 and that hee
is not punished onely for his sinnes.

But Job answered, and said,

1 Though my talke be this day in bitterness,
and my plague greater then my groining,

2 Would God I knew how to finde him, I
would enter vnto his place.

3 I would plead the cause before him, and fill
my mouth with arguments.

4 I would know the words that hee would an-
swere me, and would vnderstand what hee would
say vnto mee.

5 Would hee pleade against mee with his great
power? No, but he would put strength in me.

6 These the righteous might reason with him,
so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

7 Behold, if I goe to the East, hee is not there,
if to the West, yet I cannot perceiue him:

8 If to the North, where hee worketh, yet I can-
not see him, he will hide himselfe in the South, and
I cannot behold him.

9 But he knoweth my way, and trieth mee, and
I shall come forth like the gold.

10 My foot hath followed his steps: his way
hath I kept, and haue not declined.

11 Neither haue I departed from the com-
mandement of his lips, and I haue obserued the words
of his mouth more then mine appointed food.

12 Yet he is in one minute, and who can catch
him? yea, he doeth what his minde desireth.

13 For hee will performe that which is decreed
of mee, and many such things are with him.

14 Therefore I am troubled at his presence, and
in considering it, I am afraid of him.

15 For God hath softened mine heart, and the
Almighty hath troubled me.

16 For I am not cut off in darkness, but he hath
hid the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIII.

2 Job describeth the wickednesse of men, and shew-
eth what curse belongeth to the wicked, 13 how all
things are gouerned by Gods providence, 17 and the
destruction of the wicked.

How should not the times bee hid from the Al-
mighty, seeing that they which know him see
not his dayes?

3 Some remove the land markes, that rob the
flockes and feede the rest.

4 They lead away the asse of the fatherlesse, and
take the widowers ox to pledge.

5 They make the poore to come out of the way,
so that the poore of the earth hide themselves toge-
ther.

6 Behold, as wilde asses in the wilderness,
go forth to their busines, and rise early for a pray:
the wilderness giueth him and his children foode.

7 They reape his promise in the field, but they
gather the late vintage of the wicked.

8 They cause the naked to lodge without gar-
ment, and without couering in the cold.

9 They are wet with the showres of the moun-
taines, and they embrace the rocke for want of a
couering.

10 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breast,
and take the pledge of the poore.

11 They cause him to goe naked without clo-
thing, and take the gleanings from the hungry.

12 They that make cyle betwene their wallles,
and tread their winepresses, suffer thirst.

13 Men cry out of the ciue, and the foules of the
flaine cry out: yet God doth not charge them with
silly.

14 These are they that abhorre the light: they
know not the wayes thereof, nor continue in the
pathes thereof.

15 The murderer if hee early, and killeth the
poore and the needie: and in the night hee is as a
theife.

16 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the
twilight, and saith, None eye shall see mee, and dis-
guiseth his face.

17 They dig throw houses in the darke, which
they marked for themselves in the day: they know
not the light.

18 But the morning is euen to them as the sha-
dow of death: if one know them, they are in the ter-
rors of the shadow of death.

19 Hee is swift vpon the waters: their portion
shall be cursed in the earth: he will not behold the
way of the vineyard.

20 As the drie ground and beate consume the
snow waters, so shall the graue consume the
sinners.

21 The pittifull man shall forget him: the worme
shall

Job felt his sweetness he shall be no more remembered, and the wicked shall be broken like a tree.

21 He doeth euill to treat the barren, that doeth not beare, neither doeth he good to the widow.

22 Hee draweth alio the mightie by his power, and when he riseth vp noise is sure of life.

23 Though men giue him assurance to be in safetie, yet his eyes are vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a litle, but they are gone, and are brought low as all others: they are destroyed, and cut off as the top of an eare of corne.

25 But if it bee not so, where is hee? or who will proue me a liar, and make my words of no value?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad proueth that no man is cleane nor without sinne before God.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
1 Power and feare is with him, that maketh peace in his high places.

2 Is there any number in his armies? and vpon whom shall not his light arise?

3 And how can a man be iustified with God, or how can he be cleane, that is borne of woman?

4 Beholde, hee will giue no light to the moone, and the starres are vncleane in his sight.

5 How much more man, a worne, euen the sounne of man, which is but a worne?

CHAP. XXVI.

Job sheweth that a man cannot be pe God, and proueth it by his miracles.

But Job answered, and said,
1 Whom helpeth thou? him that hath no power? Quest thou the arme that hath no strength?

2 Whom counsellest thou? him that hath no wisdom? thou shewest right well as the thing is.

3 To whom dost thou declare these wordes? or whose spirit cometh out of thee?

4 The dead things are formed vnder the waters, and neede vnto them.

5 The graue is maked before him, and there is no conring for destruction.

6 He stretcheth out the North ouer the empie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

7 Hee bindeth the waters in his clouds, and the cloud is not broken vnder them.

8 He holdeth backe the face of his throne: and creadeth his cloud vpon it.

9 He hath set bounds about the waters, vntill the day and the night come to an end.

10 The pillars of heauen tremble and quake at his reproofe.

11 The sea is calme by his power, and by his vnderstanding he smiteth the pride thereof.

12 His spirit hath garnished the heauens, and his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

13 Loe these are part of his wayes: but how litle a portion heere we of him: and who can vnderstand his fearefull power?

CHAP. XXVII.

The confidence and perfittnesse of Job. 13 The reward of the wicked out of the tyrants.

Moreouer Job proceeded and continued his payable, saying.

1 The liuing God hath taken away my iudgement: for the Almighty hath put my soule in bitterness.

2 Yet so long as my breath is in me, and the spirit of God in my nostrils,

3 My lips surely shall speake no wickednes, and my tongue shall utter no deceit.

4 God forbid that I should iustifie you: vntill

1 I see, I will neuer take away mine innocencie from my selfe.

2 I will keepe my righteoulesse, and will not forsake it: mine heart shall not reprove mee of my dayes.

3 Mine enemy shall bee as the wicked, and hee that riseth against me, as the vniuersions.

4 For what hope hath the hypocrite when hee hath heaped vp riches, if God take away his foale?

5 Will God heare his cry, when trouble cometh vpon him?

6 Will hee set his delight on the Almighty? will hee call vpon God at all times?

7 I will teach you what is in the hand of God, and I will not conceale that which is with the Almighty.

8 Behold, all yee your selues haue seene it: why then do you thus vanish in vanitie?

9 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of tyrants, which they shall receiue of the Almighty.

10 If his children bee in great number, the sword shall destroy them, and his posteritie shall not be satisfied with bread.

11 His remnant shall bee buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.

12 Though he should heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay,

13 He may prepare it, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.

14 He buildeth his house as the moth, and as a lodge that the watchman maketh.

15 When the rich man sleepe, hee shall not be gathered to his fathers: they opened their eyes, and he was gone.

16 Terrors shall take him as waters: and a tempest shall cary him away by night.

17 The East winde shall take him away, and hee shall depart: and it shall hurle him out of his place.

18 And God shall cast vpon him, and not spare, though he would saue himselfe out of his hand.

19 Every man shall clap their hands at him, and hisse at him out of their place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Job sheweth that the wisdom of God is vnsearchable.

The siluer surely hath his veine, and the gold his place where they take it.

2 Iron is taken out of the dust, and brasse is molten out of the floue.

3 God putteth an end to darkenesse, and he trieth the perfection of all things: hee seeth a bound of darkenesse, and of the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out against the inhabitant, and the waters forgotten of the foote, being higher then man, are gone away.

5 Out of the same earth someth bread, and vnder it as it were fire is turned vp.

6 The stones thereof are a place of Saphires, and the dust of it is gold.

7 There is a path which no soule hath knowen, neither hath the kites eye seene it.

8 The lions whelpes haue not walked it, nor the lea passed thereby.

9 Hee putteth his hand vpon the rockes, and overthroweth the mountain by the rockes.

10 He breaketh riners in the rockes, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods, that they doe not ouerflow, and the thing that is hid bringeth hee to light.

12 But where is wisdom found? and where is the place of vnderstanding?

12 Man knoweth not the price thereof: for it is not sold in the land of the living.

13 The depth saith, It is not in mee: the sea also saith, It is not with me.

14 Gold shall not be given for it: neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

15 It shall not be valued with the wedge of gold of Ophir, nor with the precious Onix, nor the Saphire.

16 The gold nor the Chrystal shall be equal vnto it, nor the exchange shall be for plate of fine gold.

17 No mention shall be made of brass, nor of the gabfish: for wisdom is more precious then perle.

18 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not bee equal vnto it, neither shall it bee valued with the wedge of pure gold.

19 Whence then cometh wisdom, & where is the place of vnderstanding.

20 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all the liuing, and is hid from the foules of the heauen?

21 Destruction and death say, Wee haue heard the name thereof with our eares.

22 But God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

23 For he beholdeth the ends of the world, and seeth all that is vnder heauen.

24 To make the weight of the windes, and to weigh the waters by measure.

25 When he made a decree for the rains, and a way for the lightning of the thunders,

26 Then did he see it, and counted it: hee prepared it, and also considered it.

Prout. 1. 7. 27 And vnto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord is wisdom, and to depart from euill is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Job *comp' a' with the prosperitie of the time p'f.* *7. 21 His authorities, 12 iustice and equitie.*

2 O Job proceeded, and continued his parable, saying,

8 br. mo. with be- sen. 3 Oh that I were as in time past, when God preferred mee!

4 When his light shined vpon mine head, and when by his light I walked through the darkenesse,

5 As I was in the dayes of my youth: when Gods providence was vpon my tabernacle:

6 When the Almighty was yet with mee, and my children round about me:

7 When I washed my paths with butter, and when the rocks powred me out riuers of oyle:

8 When I went out to the gate, euill to the iudgement seat, and when I caused them to prepare my seat in the fire ste.

9 The young men saw mee, and hid themselves, and the aged arose, and stood vp.

10 The princes stayed talke, and laid their hand on their mouth.

11 The voice of princes was hid, & their tongue cleaued to the soole of their mouth.

12 And when the eare heard me, it blessed mee: and when the eye saw me, it gaue witness to me.

13 For I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and him that had none to helpe him.

14 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon mee, and I caused the widowes heart to reioyce.

15 I put on iustice, and it covered me: my iudgement was as a robe and a crowne.

16 I was the eyes to the blind, and I was the seete to the lame.

17 I was a father vnto the poore: and when I

knew not the cause, I sought it out diligently.

18 I brake up the routes of the wicked, and plucked the pray out of his teeth.

19 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my dayes as the land.

20 For my route is spread out by the water, and the dew shall lie vpon my branch.

21 My glory shall renew toward mee, and my bow shall be restored in mine hand.

22 Vnto me men gaue eare, and waited, and held their tongue at my counsel.

23 After my words they replied not, and my talke dropped vpon them.

24 And they waited for me, as for the raine, and they opened their mouth as for the latter raine.

25 If I laughed on them, they beleueed it not: neither did they cause the light of my countenance to fall.

26 I appointed out the way, and did sit as chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the arnie, and like him that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Job *complains that he is conuicted of the most contemptible, 11. 21. In an 9 of his seruic first and affliction. 23 Death is the house of all flesh.*

2 Now they that are younger then I, mocke mee: they whose fathers I haue refused to let with the dogges of my flockes.

3 For where should the strength of the ir hand haue serued me, seeing age perished in them?

4 For pouertie and famine they were solitarie, fiering into the wilderness, which is darke, desolate, and waste.

5 They cut vp hurdles by the bushes, and the *br. ma. 10ues.*

6 They were chased forth from among men, they dwelt at them as at a thiele.

7 Therefore they dwell in the clefts of riuers, in the holes of the earth and rockes.

8 They roared among the bushes, and vnder the thistles they gathered themselves.

9 They were the children of foolles, and the children of villaines, which were more vile then the carth.

10 And now am I their song, & I am their talke.

11 They abhorre me, and flee farre from mee, and spare not to spit in my face.

12 Because that God hath loosed my corde and humbled mee, they haue loosed the bundle before mee.

13 The youth rise vp at my right hand: they haue pushed my feet, and haue troden on mee, as on the pathes of their destruction.

14 They haue destroyed my pathes: they tooke pleasure at my calamitie, they had none helpe.

15 They came as a great breach of waters, and vnder this calamitie they come on heapes.

16 Feare is turned vpon mee: and they pursue my soule as the wind, and mine health passeth away as a cloud.

17 Therefore my soule is now powred out vpon me, and the dayes of affliction haue taken hold on mee.

18 It perceeth my bones in the night, and my sinewes take no rest.

19 For the great vehemencie is my garment changed, with compasseth me about as the collar of my coat.

20 Hee hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like ashes and dust.

21 When I cry vnto thee thou dost not heare me, neither regardst thou, when I stand vp.

16. wif
mynt, or
Lew.

21 Thou turnest thy selfe croetly against me, and
22 enemy vnto me with the strength of thine hand.
23 Thou takest me vp, and caust me to ride vpon
the winde, and hastest my strength to faile.
24 Surely I know that thou wilt bring mee to
death, and to the haufe appointed for all the liuing.
25 Doubtlesse, none can stretch his hand vnto
the graue, though they cry in his destruction.
26 Did not I weep with him that was in trouble?
was not my soule in heauinesse for the poore?
27 Yet when I looked for good, euill came vnto
mee: and when I waited for light, these came
darkenesse.
28 My bowels did boyle without rest: for the
dayes of affliction are come vpon me.
29 I went mourning without sunne: I stood vpon
in the Congregation and cryed.
30 I am a brother to the dragons, and a compa-
nion to the ostriches.
31 My skine is blacke vpon me, and my bones
are burnt with heat.
32 Therefore mine harpe is turned to mourning,
and mine organs into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Jab receiuethe the innocencie of his wiue and num-
ber of his seruises, which he declareth: but ought to bee
the life of the faithfull.*
I made a Covenent with mine eyes: why then should
I thinke on a maide?
2 For what portion should I haue of God from
aboue? and what inheritance of the Almighty from
on high?
3 Is not destruction to the wicked, and strange
punishments to the workers of iniquitie?
4 Deeth not he beheld my wayes, and tell all
my secrets?
5 If I haue walked in vanitie, or if my foote
hath made haste to deceit,
6 Let God weigh me in the iust ballance, and
he shall know mine rightnesse.
7 If my sleepe hath turned out of the way, or
mine heart hath walked after mine eye, or if any blot
hath cleaued to mine hands,
8 Let me see, and let another eat: yea, let my
plants be rooted out.
9 If mine heart hath bene deceived by a wo-
man, or if I haue laid waite at the doore of my
neighbour,
10 Let my wife grinde vnto another man, and let
other men bowe downe vpon her:
11 For this is a wickednesse, and iniquitie to bee
condemned:
12 Yea, this is a fire that shall deuoure to destru-
tion, and which shall roote out all mine increase.
13 If I did contemne the iudgement of my ser-
uants and of my maide, when they did contend
with me,
14 What then shall I doe when God standeth
vp? and when hee shall visite mee, what shall I an-
swer?
15 He that hath made mee in the wombe, hath
he not made him? hath not he alone fashioned vs in
the wombe?
16 If I restrained the poore of their desire, or
haue haue caused the eyes of the wi. low to faile,
17 Or haue eaten my morsels alone, and the fa-
therlesse hath not eaten thereof.
18 (For from my youth he hath growen vp with
me as with a father, and from my mother's wombe
I haue bene a guide vnto her.)
19 If I haue seene any perisll for want of clo-

thing, or any poore without covering.
20 If his toyne haue not blessed me, because he
was warned with the fleece of my sheepe,
21 If I haue lifted vp my hand against the fa-
therlesse, when I saw that I might helpe him in the
gate,
22 Let mine arme fall from my shoulder, and
mine arme be broken from the bone.
23 For Gods punishment was fearefull vnto me,
and I could not be deliuered from his highnesse.
24 If I made gold mine hope, or haue said to the
wedde of gold, Thou art my confidence,
25 If I reioiced because my substance was great,
or because mine hand had gotten much,
26 If I did behold the sunne when it shined, or
the moone walking in her brightnesse,
27 If mine heart did flatter me in secret, or if my
mouth did kisse mine hand.
28 (This also had bene an iniquitie to bee con-
demned: for I had denied the God aboue.)
29 If I reioiced at his destruction that hated me:
or was moued to my when euill came vpon him,
30 Neither haue I suffered my mouth to sinne by
wishing a curse vnto his soule.
31 Did not the men of my tabernacle say, Who
shall giue vs of his flesh? we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the streete, but
I opened my doores vnto him that went by the
way.
33 If I haue hid my sinne as Adam, concealing
mine iniquitie in my bosome,
34 Though I could haue made afeide a great
multitude: yet the most contemptible of the fami-
lies did feare mee: so I kept silence, and went not
out of the doore.
35 Oh that I had some to heare me! beheld my
signe that the Almighty will witnesse for me: though
mine aduersarie should write a booke against me,
36 Would not I take it vpon my shoulder, and
binde it as a crowne vnto me?
37 I will tell him the number of my goings, and
goe vnto him as to a prince.
38 If my land cry against mee, or the furrowes
thereof complaine together,
39 If I haue eaten the fruites thereof without sil-
uer: or if I haue grieved the soules of the masters
thereof,
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and cockle
in the stead of barley.

THE WORDS OF IOB ARE
ENDED.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu reprooueth them off fully. 8 Acemakesh
not a man wise, but the spirit of God.*
O these three men ceased to answer Iob, because
they esteemed themselves iust.
2 Then the wrath of Elihu, the sonne of Bara-
chel the Buzite, of the family of Ram, was kindled:
his wrath, I say, was kindled against Iob, because
he iustified himselfe more then God.
3 Also his anger was kindled against his three
friends, because they could not find an answer, and
yet condemned Iob.
4 (Now Elihu had waited till Iob had spoken:
for they were more ancient in yeeres then he)
5 So when Elihu saw that there was none an-
swer in the mouth of the three men, his wrath was
kindled:
6 Therefore Elihu the sonne of Barachel the
Buzite answered, and said, I am young in yeeres,
and ye are ancient: therefore I doubted, and was afraid
to shew you mine opinion.

† 16. wu
tall in is
owne eyes.

7 For I said, The daies shall speake, and the multitude of yeeres shall teach wisdom.

8 Surely there is a spirit in man, but the inspiration of the Almighty giveth understanding.

9 Great men are not alway wise, neither doe the aged alway understand judgement.

10 Therefore, I say, Heare mee, and I will shew also mine opinion.

11 Behold, I did waite vpon your wordes, and hearkened vnto your knowledge, whiles you sought out reasons.

12 Yes, when I had considered you, loe, there was none of you that reprooed Iob, nor answered his words:

13 Left ye should say, We haue found wisdom, for God hath callt him downe, and so man.

14 Yet hath he not directed his words to me, neither will I answer him by your words.

15 Then they fearing, answered no more, but left off their talke.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, and answered no more)

17 Then answered I in my turne, and I shewed mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, and the spirit within me compelleth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as the wine which hath no vent, and like the new bottles that brast.

20 Therefore will I speake that I may take breath: I will open my lips, and will answer.

21 I will not woe accept the person of man, neither will I giue titles to man.

22 For I may not giue titles, leaſt my Maker should take me away suddenly.

CHAP. XXXIII.

5 *Elihu accuseth Iob of ignorance. 13. He sheweth that God hath diuers manners to instruct man, and to draw him from sinne. 19. He askt Elihu man, and suddenly he rebueth him. 26. Man being detoured giveth thanks to God.*

W Herefore Iob, I pray thee heare my talke, and hearken vnto all my wordes.

2 Behold now, I haue opened my mouth: my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My wordes are in the vprightnesse of mine heart, and my lips shall speake pure knowledge.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst giue mee answer, prepare thy selfe, and stand before me.

6 Behold, I am according to thy wish, in Gods stead: I am also formed of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not feare thee, neither shall mine hand be heauie vpon thee.

8 Doubtlesse thou hast spoken in mine eares, and I haue heard the voyce of thy words:

9 I am cleane without sinne: I am innocent, and there is none iniquity in me.

10 Loe, he hath found occasions against me, and counted me for his enemye.

11 He hath put my feete in the stockes, and looketh narrowly vnto all my paths.

12 Behold, in this hast thou not done right: I will answer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why dost thou strue against him? for hee doeth not giue account of all his matters.

14 For God speaketh once or twice, and one seeth it not.

15 In dreames and visions of the night, when sleepe falleth vpon men, and they sleepe vpon their beddes.

16 Then he openeth the eares of men, euen by

their corrections, which he had tried,

17 That he might cause man to turne away from his enterprise, and that he might take the pride of man.

18 And keepe backe his soule from the pit, and that his life should not passe by the sword.

19 He is also stricken with sorrow vpon his bed, and the griefe of his bones is for e.

20 So that his life causeth him to abhorre bread, and his soule dainty meate.

21 His flesh faileth that it cannot bee strene, and his bones which were not setene, clatter.

22 So his soule draweth to the grave, and his life to the barres.

23 If there bee a messenger with him, or an interpreter, one of a thousand to declare vnto man his righteousness.

24 Then will hee haue mercede on him, and will say, Deliver him, that he goe not downe into the pit: for I haue receiued a reconciliation.

25 Then shall his flesh be as flesh as a childes, and shall returne in the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pay vnto God, and hee will bee fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy.

27 For he will render vnto man his righteousness.

28 He looketh vpon men, and if one say, I haue sinned, and peruerced righteousness, and it did not profite me,

29 He will deliver his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

30 Loe, all these things will God worke twice or thrice with a man,

31 That hee may turne backe his soule from the pit to be illuminate in the light of the lining.

32 Marke wel, O Iob, and heare me: keep silence, and I will speake.

33 If there bee matter, answer mee, and speake: for I desire to iustifie thee.

34 If thou hast not heare mee: hold thy tongue, and I will teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

5 *Elihu chargeth Iob that he callth himselfe righteous. 13. He sheweth that God is iust in his iudgements. 24. God destroyeth the mighty. 30. By him the hypocrite reioiceth.*

M oreouer, Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my wordes, ye wise men, and hearken vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 For the eare trieth the words, as the mouth tasteth meate.

4 Let vs seeke iudgement among vs, and let vs know among our selues what is good.

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous, and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lie in my right? my wound of the arrow is grievous without my sinne.

7 What man is like Iob, that drinketh scornfullnesse like water?

8 Which goeth in the company of them that worke iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should walke with God,

10 Therefore hearken vnto mee, ye men of wisdom, God forbid that wickednesse should bee in God: and iniquity in the Almighty.

11 For he will render vnto man according to his worke, and cause euery one to finde according to his way.

12 And certainly God will not doe wickedly, neither will the almighty peruerce iudgement.

13 Whom hath he appointed ouer the earth, or who hath placed him whole world?

14. If he see his heart vpon man, and gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath,

15. All flesh shall perish together, and man shall returne vnto dust.

16. And if thou hast vnderstanding, heare this, and hearken to the voice of my words.

17. Shall hee that hath iudgement gouerne me, and wilt thou iudge him wicked that is most iust?

18. Wilt thou say vnto a King, *Thou art wicked*? or to princes, *Ye are vngodly*?

19. *How much liſte to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, and regardeth not the rich more than the poore?* for they breake all the worke of his hands.

20. They shall die suddenly, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and they shall passe forth, and take away the mighty without hand.

21. For his eyes are vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22. There is no darkenesse nor shadow of death, that the workers of iniquity might be hid therein.

23. For hee will not lay on man so much that hee should enter into iudgement with God.

24. He shall breake the mighty without seeking, and shall set vp ocher in their stead.

25. Therefore shall he declare their works: he shall turne the night, and they shall be destroyed.

26. He striketh them as wicked men in the places of the seers,

27. Because they have turned backe from him, and would not consider all his wayes:

28. So that they haue caused the voice of the poore to come vnto him, and he hath heard the crye of the afflicted.

29. And when hee giueth quietnesse, who can make trouble? and when hee hideth his face, who can behold him, whether it be vpon nations, or vpon a man onely?

30. Because the hypocrite doeth reigne, and because the people are feared.

31. Surely it apperaineth vnto God to say, I haue pardoned, I will not destroy.

32. But if I see not, teach thou me: if I haue done wickedly, I will doe no more.

33. Will hee performe the thing through thee? for thou hast reproued it, because that thou hast chosen, and not I. Now speake what thou knowest.

34. Let woe of vnderstanding tell vnto thee, and let a wife man hearken vnto me:

35. Iob hath not spoken of knowledge, neither were his words according to wisdom.

36. I desire that Iob may be tried vnto the end, touching the answers for wicked men.

37. For he addeth rebellion vnto his sinne: hee clappeth his hands among vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

6. *Neither do the godlinesse profite, nor vnprofitableness hurt God, but man.* 13. *The wicket crye vnto God, and are not heard.*

Elihu spake moreover, and said, 3. Thinkest thou this righte, that thou hast said, I am more righteous then God?

3. For thou hast said, What profiteth it thee, and what auaideth it me, so purge me from my sinne?

4. Therefore will I answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5. Looke vnto the heauen, and see and behold the cloudes, which are higher then thou.

6. If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? yea when thy sinnes be many, what doest thou vnto him?

7. If thou bee righteous, what giueth thou vnto him? or what receiveth he at thine hand?

8. Thy wickednesse may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousness may profite the sonne of man.

9. They cause many that are oppressed to crye, which crye out for the violence of the mighty.

10. But now saith, Where is God that made me, which giueth songs in the night?

11. Which teacheth vs more then the b-alls of the earth, and giueth vs more wisdom then the fowles of the heauen.

12. Then they crye because of the violence of the wicked, but he answereth not.

13. Surely God will not heare vaine, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14. Although thou sayest to God, Thou wilt not regard it, yet iudgement is before him: trust thou in him.

15. But now, because his anger hath not visited, nor called to count the euill with great extremity,

16. Therefore Iob openeth his mouth in vaine, and multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1. *Elihu sheweth the power of God, and his justice, 9. and wherefore hee purgeth.* 13. *The prayers of the wicked.*

Elihu also proceeded, and said, 2. Suffer me a little, and I will instruct thee, for I haue yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3. I will fetch my knowledge afarre off, and will attribute righteousness vnto my Maker.

4. For truly my wordes shall not be false, and he that is perfect in knowledge, speaketh with thee.

5. Behold, the mighty God casteth away noise that is mighty, and valiant of courage.

6. He maintaineth not the wicked, but he giueth iudgement to the afflicted.

7. Hee withdreweth not his eye from the righteous, but they are with Kings in the throne, where he placeth them for euer: thus they are exalted.

8. And if they be bound in fetters, and tied with the cords of affliction,

9. Then will he shew them their worke and their finnes, because they haue been proud.

10. He openeth alio their eare to discipline, and commaundeth them that they returne from iniquity.

11. If they obey & serue him, they shall end their dayes in prosperitie, and their yeeres in pleasures.

12. But if they will not obey, they shall passe by the sword, and perish without knowledge.

13. But the hypocrites of heart increase the wrath: for they call vnto when he bindeth them.

14. Their foule dieth in youth, and their life among the whoremongers.

15. He deliuereth the poore in his affliction, and openeth their eare in poore.

16. Euen so would he haue taken thee out of the strait place into a broad place, and not shut vp beneath, and that which resteth vpon thy table, had been full of fat.

17. But thou art full of the iudgement of the wicked, though iudgement and equitie maintaine all things.

18. For Gods wrath is, lest he should take thee away in thine abundance: for no multitude of gifts can deliuer thee.

19. Will he regard thy riches? hee regardeth not gold, nor all them that excell in strength.

20. Bee not carefull in the night how he destroyeth the people out of their place.

11. Take thou heed, looke not to iniquity: for thou hast chosen it rather: then affliction.

12. Behold, God exalteth by his power; what teacher is like him?

13. Who hath appointed to him his way? or who can say, Thou hast done wickedly?

14. Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

15. All men see it, and men behold it afarie off.

16. Behold, God is excellent and wee know him not, neither can the number of his yeres be searched out.

17. When hee restraineth the drops of water, the raine poureth downe by the vapour thereof.

18. Which raise the clouds do drop, and let fall abundantly vpon man.

19. Who can know the diuisions of the clouds, and the thunders of his Tabernacle?

20. Behold, he speaketh his light vpon it, and conereth the bottome of the sea.

21. Fortherby he iudgeth the people, and giueth meate abundantly.

22. He couereth the light with the cloudes, and commandeth them to go againt it.

23. His companion sheweth him thereof, and there is danger in rising vp.

CHAP XXXVII.

1. *Elia proueth that the vnsearchable wisdom of God is manifest by his workes, 4 As by the thunders, 6 The snow, 9 The whirlwind, 11 And the raine.*

AT this also my heart is astonished, and is moued out of his place.

2. Heare the sound of his voyce, and the noyse that goeth out of his mouth.

3. Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his light vnto the ends of the world.

4. After it is noyse foundeth: he thundreth with the voice of his Majesty, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5. God thundreth maruileously with his voyce: he worketh great things, which we know not.

6. For hee saith to the snow, Be thou vpon the earth: likewise to the small raine and to the great raine of his power.

7. With the force thereof he shutteth vp enery man, that all men may know his worke.

8. Then the beasts go into the den, and remaine in their places.

9. The whirlwind cometh out of the South, and the cold from the North wind.

10. At the breath of God the frost is giuen, and the breadth of the waters is made narrow.

11. He maketh also the clouds to labour to water the earth, and scattereth the cloud of his light.

12. And it is turned about by his gouernment, that they may do whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon the whole world:

13. Whether it be for punishment, or for his land, or of mercy, he causeth it to come.

14. Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand and consider the wondrous workes of God.

15. Didst thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16. Hast thou known the varietie of the cloude, and the wondrous workes of him that is perfite in knowledge?

17. Or how thy clothes are warme when he maketh the earth quiet through the South wind?

18. Hast thou stretched out the heauens, which are strong, and as a molten glasse?

19. Tell vs what we shall say vnto him: for wee

cannot dispute our matter because of darkness.

20. Shall it be told him when I speake? or shall man speake when he shall be destroyed?

21. And now men see not the light, which shineth in the cloudes, but the winde passeth and cleareth them.

22. The brightnesse cometh out of the North: the praise thereof is to God which is terrible.

23. *For the Almighty: we cannot find him out: for he is excellent in power and indgement, and abundant in iustice: he searcheth not.*

24. Let men therefore feare him: for he will not regard any that are wise in their owne conceits.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

God speaketh to Iob, and declareth the wondrous workes of men in the consideration of his creatures by whose excellency the power, iustice, and prouidence of the Creator is knowne.

THEN answered the Lorde vnto Iob out of the whirlwind, and said,

1. Who is this that darkeneth the counsell by words without knowledge?

2. Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

3. Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare if thou hast vnderstanding.

4. Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest, or who hath stretched the line out for it?

5. Whereupon are the foundations thereof set, or who laid the corner stone thereof?

6. When the starres of the morning praised me together, and all the children of God reioyced?

7. Or who hath shut vp the sea with dores, when it issued and came forth as out of the wombe?

8. When I made the clouds as a covering thereof, and darkness as the swaddling bands thereof?

9. When I established my commandment vpon it, and set barres and dores.

10. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further, and here shall it stay thy proud waues.

11. Hast thou commanded the morning sincerely dayes? hast thou caused the morning to know his place?

12. That it might take hold of the corners of the earth, & that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

13. It is turned as clay to fashion, and all stand vp as a garment.

14. And from the wicked their light shall be taken away, and the high arme shall be broken.

15. Hast thou entered into the bottoms of the sea? or hast thou walked to seeke out the depth?

16. Haue y gates of death been opened vnto thee? or hast thou seen the gates of the shadow of death?

17. Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? tell if thou knowest all this.

18. Where is the way where light dwelleth? and where is the place of darkness?

19. That thou shouldest receiue it in the bounds thereof, and that thou shouldest knowe the paths to the house thereof?

20. Knewest thou it because thou wast the borne, and bearest the number of thy dayes great?

21. Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou scene the treasures of the haile,

22. Which I haue hid against the time of trouble, against the day of warre and battell?

23. By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the East wind vpon the earth?

24. Who hath diuided the spouses for the raine, or the way for the lightning of the thunders,

25. To cause it to raine on y earth where no man is, and in the wilde places where there is no man?

27 To fillst the wide and waste place, and to
cure the bind of the herbets (spring forth)

28 Who is the father of the rains? or who hath
begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whose wombe came the yee? who
hath increased the frost of the heauen?

30 The waters are hid as with a stone: and the
face of the depth is frozen.

31 Canst thou restrain the sweet influences of the
Pleiades? or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in their
time? Canst thou also guide Arcturus with his
foeces?

33 Knowest thou the course of ^{the} raven? or canst
thou set the rule thereof?

34 Canst thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes,
that the abundance of water may conser thee?

35 Canst thou send the lightnings that they may
walk, and say vnto thee, Loe here we are?

36 Who hath put wisdom in the reines? nor
who hath giuen the heart vnderstanding?

37 Who can number clouds by wisdom? or who
can cense the bottels of heauen,

38 When the earth groweth into hardnesse, and
the clots are fast together?

CHAP. XXXIX.

*The bounty and p^rouidence of God, which extendeth
turn to the yong rauen, giueth man full occasion to put
his confidence in God, 37 to confesse and humble his
himself.*

Wilt thou hunt the pray for the lion? or fill the
appetite of the lions whelps,

2 When they couch in their places, and remaine
in the cooerto lie in wait?

3 Who prepareth for the rauen his meat, when
his birds cry vnto God, wandring for lack of meat?

4 Knowest thou the time when the wilde goats
bring forth yong? or doest thou marke when the
kinds doe calue?

5 Canst thou number the moneths that they
fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring
forth?

6 They bow themselves: they bruis their yong,
and cast out their sorrowes,

7 Yet their yong waxe fat, and grow vp with
corne: they goforth, and returne noe vnto them.

8 Who hath set the wild asse at liberty? or who
hath loosed the bonds of the wild asse?

9 *frs* I which haue made the wilderness his
house, and the salt places his dwellings,

10 He derideth the multitude of the city: he hea-
reth not the crie of the druer.

11 He seeketh out the mountaine for his pasture,
and searcheth after euery greene thing.

12 Will the vnicorne serue thee? or will heary
by thy cribe?

13 Canst thou bind the vnicorne with his band,
to labour in the sallow? or will he plow the valleys
after thee?

14 Wilt thou trust in him, because his strength
is great, and cast off thy labour vnto him?

15 Wilt thou beleue him that hee will bring
home thy feed, and gather it vnto thy barn?

16 *Hast thou* giuen the pleasant wings vnto the
peacocks? or wings and feathers vnto the ostrich?

17 Which leaueth his egges in the earth, and
maketh them hote in the dust,

18 And forgetteth that the foote might scatter
them, or that the wild beast might breake them.

19 Hee sweeth himselfe cruell vnto his yong
ones, as they were not his, and is without feare, as if
he traualled in vain.

20 For God hath despised him of wisdom, and
hath giuen him no part of vnderstanding.

21 When time is, he mounteth on high: he mock-
eth the horse and his rider.

22 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? or coue-
red his necke with reyn?

23 Hast thou made him afraid as the grasshopper?
his strong reyn is fearefull.

24 He diggeth in the valley, and reioyces in his
strength: he goeth forth to meet ^{his} himselfe d man.

25 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not afraid, and
turneth not backe from the sword,

26 Though the quiner rattle against him, the glit-
tering spears, and the shield.

27 He swalloweth the ground for fiercenesse and
rage, and he beleueth not that it is the poist of the
trunche.

28 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: he smel-
leth the battell afarre off, and the noise of the cap-
taines, and the shouting.

29 Shal the hawke lie by thy wisdom, stretching
out his wings toward the South?

30 Doth the eagle mount vp at thy commande-
ment, or make his nest on high?

31 She abideth and remaineth in the rocke, men
vpon the top of the rocke, and the tower.

32 From thence the spiech for meat, and her eyes
behold afarre off.

33 His yong ones also sneke vp blood: & where
the flaine are there is the.

34 Moreover, the Lord spake vnto Iob, and sayd,
35 Is this to learne, to strine with the Almighty?
he that reproneth God, let him answer to it.

36 Then Iob answered the Lord, saying,

37 Behold, I am vile: what shall I answer thee?
I will lay my hand vpon my mouth,

38 Once haue I spoken, but I will answer no more:
yea, twise but I will proceed no further.

CHAP. XL.

*How weak man's power is being compared to the
works of God: 10 whole power appeareth in the crea-
tion, and gouerning of the great beasts.*

Again the Lord answered Iob out of the whil- *Cha. 38. 1*
wind, and said,

2 Gird vp now thy loines like a man: I will de-
mand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

3 Wilt thou disaunt my in iugement? or wilt
thou condemne me, that thou mayest be satisfied?

4 Or hast thou an arme like God? or doest thou
thunder with a voice like him?

5 Decke thy selfe now with maiesty and excel-
lency, and aray thy selfe with beauty and glory.

6 Cast abroad the indignation of thy wrath, and
behold euery one that is proud, and abase him.

7 Looko on euery one that is arrogant, and
bring him lowe: and destroy the wicked in their
place.

8 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their
faces in a secret place.

9 Then will I confesse vnto thee also, that thy
right hand can smite thee.

10 Behold now Behemoth, (whom I made with
thee) which eateth grass as an oxe.

11 Behold, now his strength is in his loynes, and
his force is in the nauiell of his belly.

12 When he taketh pleasure, his taile is like a cedar,
the finewes of his itones are wrapt together.

13 His bones are like itones of brasse, and his smal
bones like itanes of yron.

14 He is the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that
made him, will make his sword to approach vnto
him.

15 Surely the mountains bring him forth grass,
where all the beasts of the field play.
16 Liest he vnder the trees in the covert of the
reede and fennet?

17 Can the trees couer him with their shadowe
can the willowes of the river compasse him about?

18 Beholde, hee speepleth the river, and batteth
not: he trusteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his
mouth.

19 Hee taketh it with his eyes, and thrusteth his
noe thorow whatsoever meeteth him.

20 ¶ Canst thou drawe out Liniathan with an
hooke, and with a line which thou shalt cast downe
vnto his tongue?

21 Canst thou call an hooke into his nose? canst
thou pearce his iawes with an angle?

22 Will he make many prayers vnto thee, or speake
thee faire?

23 Will he make a covenant with thee? and wilt
thou take him as a seruant for euer?

24 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or
wilt thou bind him for thy maids?

25 Shal the companions banquet with him? shal
they diuide him among thy merchants?

26 Canst thou fill the basket with his skinner? or
the fishpanier with his head?

27 Lay thine hand vpon him: remember the bat-
till, and doeno more so.

28 Behold, his hope is in vaine: for shall not one
perish, euen at the sight of him?

CHAP. XLII.

1 By the greatness of thine mighter Liniathan God
breaketh his greatnes and his power which nothing can
resist.

2 One is so fierce that dare stirre him vp. Who is
he then that can stand before me?

3 Who hath prevented me that I should make
an end? All vnder heauen is mine.

4 I will not keepe silence concerning his parts,
nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

5 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or
who shall come to him with a double bridle?

6 Who shall open the doores of his face? his
teeth are fearefull round about.

7 The maiesty of his scales is like strong shields,
and are sure sealed.

8 One is set to another, that no wind can come
betweene them.

9 One is ioyned to another: they stick together,
what thy cannot be sundred.

10 His needles make the light to shine, and his
eyes are like the eye lids of the morning.

11 Out of his mouth go lamps, and sparks of fire
leape out.

12 Out of his nostrils cometh out smoake, as
out of a boyling pot or caldron.

13 His breath maketh the coales burne: for a
flame goeth out of his mouth.

14 In his necke remaineth strength, and labor is
reioiced before his face.

15 The members of his body are ioyned, they are
strong in themselves, and cannot be moued.

16 His heart is as strong as a stone, and as hard as
the nether millstone.

17 The mighty are afraid of his maiesty, and for
feare they faint in themselves.

18 When the sword doeth touch him, he will not
rise vp, nor for the speare, dart, nor habergion.

19 Hee esteemeth yron as straw, and brasse as ro-
ten wood.

20 The archer cannot make him flee: the stones
of the sling are turned into stubble vnto him.

21 The darkness counted as straw: & he laugh-
eth at the shaking of the speare.

22 Sharp stones are vnder him, and he spreadeth
shaue things vpon the mire.

23 He maketh the depth so helle like a pot, and
maketh the sea like a pot of oiment.

24 Hee maketh a path to thine after him: and
would thinke the depth as an heare head.

25 In the earth there is none like him: he is made
without feare.

26 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king
ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLIII.

¶ The repentance of Job. 9. Her prayers for his
friends. 12. His goods are restored double vnto him,
13. His children, age, and death.

1 Then Iob answered the Lord, and said,
I know that thou canst doe all things, and
that there is no thought hid from thee.

2 Who is hee that hideth counsell without
knowledge? therefore haue I spoken that I vnder-
stood not, now things too wonderful for mee, and
which I knew not.

3 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will
demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

4 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare,
but now mine eye seeth thee.

5 Therefore I abhorre my selfe, and repent in dust
and ashes.

6 ¶ Now after that the Lord had spoken these
wordes vnto Iob, the Lord also said vnto Eliphaz
the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee,
and against thy two friends: for ye haue not spoken
of mee the thing that is right, like my seruant
Iob.

7 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullocks,
and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and
offer vp for your selues a burnt offering, and my ser-
uant Iob shall pray for you: for I will accept him,
lest I should put you to shame, because ye haue not
spoken of me the thing which is right, like my ser-
uant Iob.

8 So Eliphaz the Temanite, & Bildad the Sha-
hite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did ac-
cording as the Lord had saide vnto them, and the
Lord accepted Iob.

9 ¶ Then the Lord turned the captivity of Iob,
when hee prayed for his friends: also the Lord gaue
Iob twice so much as he had before.

10 Then came vnto him all his brethren, and all
his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaint-
ance before, & did eat bread with him in his house,
and had compassion of him, and comforted him for
all the euill that the Lord had brought vpon him,
and euery man gaue him a piece of money, and e-
uery one an earring of gold.

11 So the Lord blessed the last dayes of Iob
more then the first: for he had fourtene thousand
sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke
of oxen, and a thousand she asses.

12 Hee had also seuen sonnes and three daugh-
ters.

13 And he called the name of one Iemimah,
and the name of the second Keziah, and the name of the
third Keren-happuch.

14 In all the land were no women found so faire
as the daughters of Iob, and their father gaue them
inheritance among their brethren.

15 And after this liued Iob an hundred and for-
ty yeeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes,
and saw foure generations.

16 So Iob died, being old and full of dayes.



THE PSALMES OF DAVID.

THE ARGUMENT.

THis booke of Psalmes is set forth vnto vs by the holy Ghost to be esteemed as a most precious treasure, wherein all things as a cōtēment that appertēne to true felicitie, as well in this life present, as in the life to come. For the riches of true knowledge & heavenly wisdom are here set op vnto vs to take thereof most abundantly. If we would know the great and his maiesty of God, here we may see the brightnesse thereof shine most clearely. If we would see his incomprehensible wisdom, here is the schoole of the same profession. If we would comprehend his infinite bounty, and approach nere thereto, and fill our hands with that treasure, here we may haue a most true & comfortable taste thereof. If we would know wherein standeth our saluation, or how to attaine to life eternall, here is Christ our only redeemer and mediator most tenderly described. The rich man may learne the true use of his riches. The poore man may finde full contentation. He that will reioyce, shall know the true ioy, & how to keepe it when he is therein. They that are afflicted and oppressed, shall see wherein standeth their comfort, and how they ought to praise God when he sendeth them deliuerance. The wicked and the persecuters of the children of God shall see how the hand of God is euer against them, and though he suffer them to prosper for a while, yet he breetheth them, in so much as they cannot touch a haire of ones head, except he permit it, and how in the end their destruction is most miserable. Briefly here we may haue most present remedies against all temptations & troubles of mind and conscience, so that being well practised herein, we may be assured against all dangers in this life, live in the true feare and loue of God, and at length attaine to that incorruptible crowne of glory, which is laid up for all them that loue the coming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

PSAL. I.

Whether it be in Elias, or any other that gathered the Psalms into a Booke, it seemeth he did set this Psalm first in manner of a Preface, to exhort all godly men to study & meditate the heavenly wisdom. For the effect herof, 1. That they be blessed which give thei[n]selves wholly all their life to the holy Scriptures. 2. And that the wicked conuersers of God, though they seeme for a while happy, yet at length shall come to miserable destruction.

Blessed is the man that doth not walke in the counsell of the wicked, nor stand in the way of sinners, nor sit in the seat of the scornfull.

* But his delight is in the law of the Lord, & in his law doth he meditate day & night.

3 For he shall be like a tree, planted by the riuers of waters, that will bring forth her fruit in due season: whose lease shall not fade: so whatsoever he shall doe, shall prosper.

4 The wicked are not so, but as the chaffe, which the wind drineth away.

5 Therefore the wicked shall not stand in the iudgement, nor sinners in the assembly of the righteous.

6 For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous, and the way of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 The Princes David reioyce that notwithstanding his enemies rage, yet God will continue his kingdom for euer, and aduance it vnto the end of the world. 10 And therefore exhorteth kings and rulers, that they would humbly submit themselves vnder Gods go, because it is in vaine to resist God. Herein is signified Christ's kingdom.

Why doe the heathen rage, and the people murmur in vaine?

2 The Kings of the earth band themselves and the princes are assembled together against the Lord and against his Christ.

3 Let vs breake their bands, and cast their cords asunder.

4 * But hee that dwelleth in the heauen shall laugh: the Lord shall haue them in derision.

5 Then shall he speake vnto them in his wrath, and vexe them in his sore displeasure, saying,

6 Encu I haue set my King vpon Zion mine holy Mountaine.

7 I will declare the decree: that is, the Lord hath sayd vnto me, * Thou art my sonne: this day haue I begotten thee.

8 Aske of me, and I shall giue thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the endes of the earth for thy possession.

9 * Thou shalt crush them with a scepter of yron, and breake them in pieces like a potters vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore ye kings, bee learned, ye iudges of the earth.

11 Seawe the Lord in feare, and reioyce in trembling.

12 Kisse the Sonne, lest he be angry, and ye perish in the way, when his wrath shall suddenly burne, blessed are all that truit in him.

PSAL. III.

1 David driven forth of his kingdom, was greatly tormented in mind for his sinnes against God, & therefore calleth vpon God, & was established throug his promises against the great railings and terrours of his enemies, yea, against death it selfe, which he saw present before his eyes. 7 Finally, he reioyceth for the good success that God gaue him and all the Church.

* A Psalm of David, when he fled from his sonne Absalom.

Lord, how are mine aduersaries increased? how many rise against me?

2 Many

Deut. 4. 6
Isa. 1. 8.
pro. 6. 10.
Iere. 17. 8

Or, an

Pr. 1. 1

3. 35.

beb. 1. 5

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

37.

2 Many say to my soule, There is no helpe for him in God, Selah.

3 But thou, Lord, art a buckler for me: my glory and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I did call vnto the Lord with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy mountaine. Selah.

5 I laid me downe and slept, and rose vp againe: for the Lord sustained me.

6 I will not bee afraid for ten thousand of the people that should besiege me round about.

7 O Lord arise: helpe me my God: for thou hast sinken al mine enemies vpon the cheeke bones: thou hast broken the teeth of the wicked.

8 Saluation belongeth vnto the Lord, and thy blessing is vpon thy people, Selah.

P S A L M III.

1 When Saul persecuted him, he called vpon God, trusting most assuredly in his promise, and sheweth boldly reproach his enemies, who wilfully resisted his dominion, 7 And finally preferreth the fauour of God before al world's iustices.

¶ To him that excelleth on Negiath.

A Psalme of David.

HEARE me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast set me at liberty, when I was in distress: haue mercie vpon me, and hearken vnto my prayer.

2 O yee sonnes of men, how long will ye turne my glory into shame, louing vanitie, and seeking lies? Selah.

3 For bee ye sure that the Lord hath choson to himselfe a godly man: the Lord will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Tremble and stand not: examine your owne heart vpon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and trust in the Lord.

6 Many say, Who will shewe vs any good? but Lord, lift vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou hast giuen me more ioy of heart, then they haue had when their wheate and their wine did abound.

8 I will lay me downe, and also sleepe in peace: for thou Lord only makest me dwell in safety.

P S A L M V.

1 David oppressed with the cruelty of his enemies, and feeling greater dangers, callith to God for succor, shewing how requisite it is that God should punish the malice of his aduersaries. 7 After being assured of prosperous successe, hee conceiueh comfort, 12 Concluding that when God shall deliuer him, others also shall be partakers of the same mercies.

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Nehiloth.

A Psalme of David.

HEARE my words, O Lord: vnderstand my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voice of my crie, my King and my God: for vnto thee doe I pray.

3 Hear me my voice in the morning, O Lord: for in the morning will I direct mee vnto thee, and I will waite.

4 For thou art not a God that loqueth wickednesse, neither shall euill dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: for thou hatest all them that worke iniquitie.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake lies: the Lord will abhorre the bloody man and deceitfull.

7 But I will come into thine house in the multitude of thy mercie: and in thy feare will I worship toward thine holy Temple.

8 Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies: make thy way plaine before my face.

9 For no confidence is in their mouth: within they are very corruption: their throat is an open sepulchre, and they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy them, O God: let them fall from their counsels: cast them out for the multitude of their iniquities, because they haue rebelled against thee.

11 And let all them that trust in thee, reioyce and triumph for euer, and come thou them: and let them that lonethy Name reioyce in thee.

12 For thou Lord wilt bless the righteous, and with fauour wilt compass him, as with a shield.

P S A L M VI.

1 When David by his sinnes had provoked Gods wrath, and now felt not only his hand against him but also continued the horrors of death threatening, he doth shew his griefe, 6 Bewailing that if God took him away in his indignation, hee should lacke occasion to praise him as he was wont to doe whilst he was among men. 9 Then suddenly feeling Gods mercie, he sheweth rebuke to his enemies, which reioyced in his affliction.

¶ To him that excelleth on Negiath vpon the eight tune. A Psalme of David.

O Lord rebuke me in thine anger, neither chastise me in thy wrath.

2 Haue mercie vpon mee, O Lord, for I am weak, O Lord heale me: for my bones are vexed.

3 My soule is also sore troubled: but Lord how long wilt thou delay?

4 Returne, O Lord: deliuer my soule, saue mee for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the graue who shall praise thee?

6 I fainted in my mourning: I cause my bed every night to swim, and water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is dimmed for despise, and sunke in because of all mine enemies.

8 Away from me all yee workers of iniquities: for the Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The Lord hath heard my petition: the Lord will reeue my prayer.

10 All mine enemies shall be confounded and sore vexed: they shall be turned backe, and put to shame iudicially.

P S A L M VII.

1 Being falsely accused by Cush one of Sauls kinsmen, hee callith to God to be his defender. 3 To whom he commendeth his innocencie, 9 First shewing that his conscience did not accuse him of any euill toward Saul, 10 Next, that it touched Gods glory to award sentence against the wicked. 12 And so entring into the consideration of Gods mercies & promises he waxeth bold, and denieth the want of enterprises of his enemies, 16 Threatning that they shall fall on their own necke, which they haue purposed for others.

¶ Shigaion of David which hee sang vnto the Lord concerning the wordes of Cush the sonne of lemmi.

O Lord my God, in thee I put my trust: saue me from all that pericute me, and deliuer me.

2 Left hee deuoure my soule like a lion, and teare it in pieces, whilst there is none to helpe.

3 O Lord my God, if I haue done this thing, if there be any wickednesse in mine hands,

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that had peace with me, (yea, I haue deliueed him that vexed me without cause)

5 Then let the enemy persecute my soule and take it: yea, let him tread my life downe vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah

6 Arise, O Lord, in thy wrath, & lift vp my selfe against the rage of mine enemies, and awake for me

according to judgment that thou hast appointed.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore returne on him.

8 The Lord shall iudge the people: iudge thou me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and according to mine innocencie: that is in me.

9 Oh let the malice of the wicked come to an end: but guide thou the iust: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 My defence is in God, who preferreth the vpright in heart.

11 God iudgeth the righteous, and him that contemneth God euerie day.

12 Except he turne, he hath whet his sword: hee hath bent his bow and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared him deadly weapons: hee will ordaine his arrows for them that persecute me.

14 Behold, hee shall trauell with wickednesse: for he hath conceived mischief, but hee shall bring forth a lie.

15 He hath made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the pit that he made.

16 His mischief shall returne vpon his owne head, and his cruelty shall fall vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praise the Lord according to his righteousness, and will sing praise to the Name of the Lord most high.

PSAL. VIII.

1 The Prophet considering the excellent liberality and fatherly providence of God towards man, whom he made as it were a god ouer all his workes doeth not only give great thanks, but is astonied with the admiration of the same as one nothing able to compass such great mercies.

¶ To him that excelleth on Gittith.

A Psalm of David.

O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the world: which hath set thy glory above the heauens.

3 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest kill the enimie & the auenger.

3 When I behold thine heauens, even the works of thy fingers, the moone and the starres which thou hast ordained,

4 What is man, say I, that thou art mindful of him? and the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then God, and crowned him with glory and worship.

6 Thou hast made him to haue dominion in the workes of thine hands: thou hast put all things vnder his feete.

7 All sheep & oxen: yea, & the beasts of field: the foules of the aire, and the fish of the sea, and that which passeth thorow the paths of seas.

9 O Lord our God, how excellent is thy Name in all the world!

PSAL. IX.

1 As if he had giuen thanks to God for the sundrie victories that he had sent him against his enemies, and also proued by manifold experience how ready God was to stand in all his troubles: 14 He being now likewise in danger of new enemies, refresheth God so helpe him according to his word, 17 and to destroy the malicious arrogancie of his aduersaries.

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Muth Labben.

A Psalm of David.

I Will praise the Lord with my whole heart: I will speake of all thy marvellous workes.

2 I will bee glad, and reioyce in thee: I will

sing praise to thy Name, O most High.

3 For that mine enemies are turned backe: they shall fall and perih at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause: thou art set in the throne, and iudget right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen: thou hast destroyed the wicked: thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 Ommenic destructions are come to a perpetuall end, and thou hast destroyed the cities: their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the Lord shall sit for euer: hee hath prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 For he shall iudge the world in righteousness, and shall iudge the people which equitie.

9 The Lord also will be a refuge for the poore: a refuge in due time, euen in affliction.

10 And they that know thy Name, will trust in thee: for thou, Lord, hast not failed them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the Lord which dwelleth in Zion: shew the people his workes.

12 For when he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth it, & forgetteth not the complaint of the poore.

13 Haue mercie vpon me, O Lord: consider my trouble, which I suffer of them that hate mee, thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death.

14 That I may shew all the prayes within the gates of the daughter of Zion, and reioyce in thy saluation.

15 The heathen are sunken down in the pit that they made: in the netty they hid is their foot taken.

16 The Lotde is knowne by executing iudgement: the wicked is snared in the workes of his own hands. Halleluon, Selah.

17 The wicked shall turne into hell, and all nations that forget God.

18 For the poore shall not be alway forgotten, the hope of the afflicted shall not perish for euer.

19 Vp Lord: let not man preuaile: let the heathen then be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O Lord, that the heathen may know that they are but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 He complaineth of the fraud, rapine, tyranny, and all kindes of wrong which worldly men vse, assigning the cause thereof, that wicked men, being as it were drunken with worldly prosperitie, and therefore setting aspart all feare & reuerence towards God, thinke they may doe all things without controuling. 15 Therefore he calleth vpon God to send some remedy against these desperate evils, 16 and as length comforteth himselfe in the hope of deliuerance.

W My standest thou farre off, O Lord, and hidest thee in due time, even in affliction?

The wicked with pride doeth persecute the poore: let them be taken in the crafts that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked hath made boast of his owne hearts desire, and the conuicious blesteth himselfe he continueth the Lord.

4 The wicked is so proud, that hee seeketh not for God: hee thinketh alway, There is no God.

5 His wayes alway prosper: thy iudgements are high above his sight: therefore I desist hee all his enemies.

6 He saith in his heart, I shall neuer bee moued, nor be in danger.

7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue is mischief and iniquity.

8 He lieth in waite in the villages, in the secret in euil places

12-19-4
10-13-5

for kinde
of instru-
ment: or
tune: or
for the
death of
Labben,
or Goli-
ath.

for reigne
as iudge.

for de-
stroy no
more man
vpon the
earth.

for, this is
worthy to
be noted.

for, hee
sitteth at,
or with
mischief,
because
was in
places

places doeth he murder the innocent: his eyes are bent against the poor.

9 Hee lieth in wait secretly *as* a lion in his den: hee lieth in wait to spoile the poore: he doeth spoile the poore, when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth and boweth: therefore heaps of the poore doe fall by his might.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten, he hideth away his face, and will neuer see.

12 Arise, O Lord God: lift vp thine hand: forget not the poore.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemne God? he saith in his heart, Thou wilt not regard.

14 Yet thou hast seene: for thou beholdest mischief & wrong, that thou maist take it into thine handes: the poore commiteth himselfe vnto thee: for thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Brake thou the arme of the wicked, and malicious: search his wickednesse, and thou shalt finde none.

16 The Lord is King for ever and ever: the heathen are destroyed forth of his land.

17 Lord thou hast heard the desire of the poore: thou preparest their heart: thou bondest thine care to them.

18 To iudge the fatherlesse & poore, that earthly man is came to care no more.

PSAL. XI.

1 This Psalm cometh two parts. In the first David sheweth how hard assaults of tentations he sustained, and in how great anguish of minde he was when Saul did persecute him. 2 Then next he rejoyceth that God sent him succour in his necessity, declaring his iustice aswell in governing the good as the wicked men, as the whole world.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David. IN the Lord put I my trust, how say ye then to my soule. Flee to your mountaine as a bird?

3 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, and make ready their arrowes vpon the string, that they may secretly shoot at them which are vpright in heart.

4 For the foundations are cast downe: what hath the righteous done?

5 The Lord is in his holy palace: the Lordes Throne is in the heauen: his eyes will consider: his eye-lids will try the children of men.

6 The Lord will try the righteous: but the wicked & him that loneth iniquitie doth his soule hate.

7 Vpon the wicked the shall raine snares, fire and brimstone, and stormie tempest: this is the portion of their cup.

8 Fortherighteous Lord loueth righteousnesse: his countenance doth behold the iust.

PSAL. XII.

1 The Prophet lamenting the miserie of the estate of the people and the decay of all good order, describeth: and finally to send succour to his children. 2 Then comforting himselfe and others with the assurance of Gods helpe, hee commendeth the constant veritie that God obserueth in keeping his promises.

¶ To him that excelleth vpon the eight tunes. A Psalm of David.

HELPE Lord, for there is not a godly man left: for the faithfull are failed from among the children of men.

3 They speake deceitfully every one with his neighbour, flattereth with their lipps, and speake with a double heart.

4 The Lord cut off all flattering lipps, and the tongue that speaketh proud things:

5 Which haue said, With our tongue will we preuaile: our lips are our owne: who is Lord ouer vs?

6 Now for the oppression of the needie, and for the sighes of the poore: I will vp, saith the Lord, and will set at libertie whom the wicked hath snared.

7 The words of the Lord are pure words, as the silver, tried in a furnace of earth, and seven fold.

8 Thou wilt keepe them, O Lord: thou wilt preserve him from this generation for ever.

9 The wicked walke on every side: when they are exalted, it is a shame for the finnes of men.

PSAL. XIII.

1 David saith as were overcome with sin by and new affliction, such is God as his only refuge, and so as the length being encouraged through Gods promises, he conceiveth much sure confidence against the extreme horrors of sin.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David. HOW long wilt thou forget me, O Lord, for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell within my selfe, having wearied daily in mine heart? how long shall mine enemy be exalted above me?

3 Behold, and hate me, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes that I see not in death:

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him: and they that afflict me, reioyce when I slide.

5 But I trust in thy mercie: mine heart shall reioyce in thy salvation: I will sing vnto the Lord, because he hath dealt lovingly with me.

PSAL. XIII.

1 He describeth the perversenature of men, which were so grown to licentiousnes, that God was brought to utter contempt. 2 For the which thing although he was greatly grieved, yet he is persuaded that God would send some present remedy, he comforteth himselfe and others.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David.

THE fool hath said in his heart, There is no God: they haue corrupted, and done an abominable worke: there is none that doeth good.

2 The Lord looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that would vnderstand, and seeke God.

3 All are gone out of the way: they are all corrupt: there is none that doeth good, nor one.

4 Doe not all the workers of iniquitie knowe that they eat vp my people, as they eat bread? they call not vpon the Lord.

5 There they shall bee taken with feare, because God is in the generation of the iust.

6 You haue made a mocke at the counsell of the poore, because the Lord is his trust.

7 Oh giue iustitiae vnto Israel out of Zion: when the Lord turneth the captiuitie of his people, then Iakob shall reioyce, and Israel shall be glad.

¶ Note that of this 14 Psalm, the 5. d. and 7. verses, which are put into the common translation, and may seeme to some to be left out in this, are not in the same Psalm in the Hebrew text, but are rather put in more fully to expresse the manners of the wicked: and are gathered out of the 5. 140. & 10. Psalmes the 19. of the Prophet Isaiah, and the 35. Psalm and are alledged by S. Paul, and placed together in the third in the Romanes.

PSAL. XV.

1 This Psalm teacheth what condition God doth require of his people, and what he requireth of his Temple among them, which was to the intent that they by living uprightly and godly, might witness that they were his people, and holy people.

¶ To him that excelleth.

A Psalm of Dauid.

Lord who shall dwell in thy Tabernacle? who shall rest in thine holy mountaine?

2 He that walketh vprightly, & worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He that disdaineth not with his tongue, nor doeth euill to his neighbour, nor receiveth a false report against his neighbour:

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned, but hee honoureth them that feare the Lord: hee that sweareth to his owne hindrance, & changeth not.

5 He that giveth not his money vnto vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doeth these things shall neuer be moued.

P S A L. XVI.

1 Dauid prayeth to God for succour, not for his works, but for his faithfull, & protesting that hee hateth all idolatry taking God onely for his comfort and felicity, & who suffereth his soul to take nothing.

¶ Micham of Dauid.

Reserue me, O God: for in thee doe I trust.
2 O my soule, thou haist saide vnto the Lord, Thou art my Lord: my well doing extendeth not to thee,

3 But to the Saints that are in the earth, and to thee excellent: all my delight is in them.

4 The sorowes of them that offer to another god shall be multiplied: their offerings of blood will I not offer, neither make mention of their names with my lips.

5 The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou shalt maintaine my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto mee in pleasant places: yea, I haue a faire heritage

7 I will praise the Lord, who hath giuen mee countell: my finnes also teach me in the nights.

8 I haue seene the Lord alwayes before me: for he is at my right hand, therefore I shall not slide.

9 Wherefore mine heart is glad, & my tongue reioyceth: my rehallo doeth rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leaue my soule in grave: neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew mee the path of life: in thy presence is the fulnesse of ioy: and at thy right hand there are pleasures for euermore.

P S A L. XVII.

1 Here he complaineth to God of the aruall pride and arrogancie of Saul, and the malice of his enemies, who shew rage without any cause: then hee sheweth his glory. 2 Therefore he desireth God to reuenge his innocency, and deliuer him.

¶ The prayer of Dauid.

Heare the right, O Lord, consider my cry: hearken vnto my prayer of lips vnfaigned,

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence, and let thine eyes behold equitie.

3 Thou hast proued and visited mine heart in the night: thou hast tryed mee, and foundest nothing: for I was purposed that my mouth should not offend.

4 Concerning the works of men, by thy words of thy lips, I kept me from the paths of the cruel man.

5 Stay my steps in thy paths, that my feete doe not slide.

6 I haue called vpon thee: surely thou wilt heare mee, O God: incline thine eare vnto me, and hearken vnto my words.

7 Shew thy marvellous mercies, thou that art the Saviour of them that trust in thee, from such as visit thy right hand.

8 Keepe me as the apple of thine eye: hide mee

vnder the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppress me from mine enemies which compass me round about for my soule.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat, & they haue spoken proudly with their mouth.

11 They haue compassed vs now in our steps: they haue set their eyes to bring downe to the ground:

12 Like as a lion that is greedy of pray, and as it were a lions whelp, lurking in secret places.

13 Vp Lord, disspoint him, cast him downe: disspaire my soule from the wicked: with thy sword,

14 From men by thine hand, O Lord: from men of the world, who haue their portion in this life,

whose bellies thou fillest with thine hid treasure: ranny their children haue enough, and leaue the rest of their substance for their children.

15 But I will behold thy face in righteounesse, & durst when I awake, I shall be satisfied with thine image.

P S A L. XVIIII.

1 This Psalm is the first beginning of his prayer, on & thanksgiving in the entering into his kingdom, wherein he extollsh and praiseth most highly the marvellous mercies and grace of God, who hath shew proued and defended him. 2 Also he setteth forth the image of Christs kingdom, that the faithfull may be assured that Christ shall alwayes conquer and overcome by the vnspokeable power of his Father, though all the whole world should rise there against.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm of Dauid the seruant of the Lord, which saith vnto the Lord the words of this song, (in the day that the Lord deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul) and said.

I Will loue thee dearly, O Lord my strength.

2 * The Lord is my rocke, and my fortress, and hee deliuereth me, my God, and my strength:

in him will I trust, my shield, the horn also of my saluation, and my refuge.

3 I will call vpon the Lord, which is worthy to be praised: so shall I be safe from mine enemies.

4 The sorowes of death compassed me, and the floods of wickednesse made me afraid.

5 The sorowes of the grave haue compassed me about: snares of death ourtooke me.

6 But in my trouble did I call vpon the Lorde, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry did come beforesh him, euen into his cares.

7 Then the earth trembled and quaked: the foundations also of the mountaines moued and shooke, because he was angry.

8 Smooke went out at his nostrils, and a consuming fire out of his mouth: coales were kindled thereat.

9 He bowed the heauens also, & came downe: and darknesse was vnder his feet.

10 And hee rode vpon Cherub, and did flie, and he came flying vpon the wings of the wind.

11 Hee made darknesse his secret place, and his pavillion round about him, euen darknesse of waters, and clouds of the aire.

12 At the brightness of his presence his clouds passed, hailestones and coales of fire.

13 The Lord also thundered in the heauen: & the highest gaue his voice, hailestones and coales of fire.

14 Then hee sent out his arrowes and scattered them, and he increased lightnings and destroyed them.

15 And the channels of waters were scene, & the foundations of the world were discovered, as thy rebuking.

10r,

which is

thy sword

10r,

whose is

ranny

of hath too

long en

10r,

when I awake,

10r,

which is

thy sword

10r,

whose is

ranny

of hath too

long en

10r,

when I awake,

10r,

which is

thy sword

10r,

whose is

ranny

of hath too

long en

10r,

when I awake,

10r,

which is

thy sword

10r,

whose is

ranny

of hath too

long en

10r,

when I awake,

10r,

which is

thy sword

10r,

whose is

ranny

of hath too

long en

10r,

when I awake,

10r,

which is

thy sword

10r,

whose is

ranny

of hath too

long en

10r,

when I awake,

10r,

which is

thy sword

10r,

whose is

ranny

rebuking, O Lord, at the blasting of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 Hee hath sene downe from aboue and taken me, he hath drawen me out of many waters.

17 Hee hath deliuered mee from my strong enemy, and from them which hate me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They presented mee in the day of my calamitie: but the Lord was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he favoured me.

20 The Lord rewarded mee according to my righteousness: according to the purenesse of mine hands he recompented me:

21 Because I kept the wayes of the Lord, and did not wickedly against my God.

22 For all his Lawes were before mee, and I did not cast away his Commandements from me.

23 I was vpright also with him, and haue kept me from my wickednesse.

24 Therefore the Lord rewarded mee according to my righteousness, and according to the purenesse of my hands in his sight.

25 With the godly thou wilt shewe thy selfe godly: with the vpight man thou wilt shewe thy selfe vpight.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew they selfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thy selfe froward.

27 Thus thou wilt saue the poore people, and wilt cast downe the proude lookers.

28 Surely thou wilt lighte my candle: the Lord my God will lighten my darkenesse.

29 For by thee I haue broken thorow an hoste, and by my God I haue leaped ouer a wall.

30 The way of God is vncorrupt: the word of the Lord is tried in the fire: he is a shield to all that trust in him.

31 For who is God besides the Lord? and who is mightie saue our God?

32 God girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way vpight.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds feet, and setteth me vpon mine high places.

34 Hee teacheth mine hands to fight: so that a bow of brass is broken with mine armes.

35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation, and thy right hand hath stayed mee, and thy louing kindnesse hath caused me to increase.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me, and mine heeles haue not slid.

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and taken them, and haue not turned againe till I had consumed them.

38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou hast girded mee with strength to battell: for thou hast rose against mee, thou hast subdued vnder me.

40 And thou hast giuen mee the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cryed, but there was none to saue them, euen vnto the Lord, but he answered them not.

42 Then I did beate them small as the dust before the winde: I did tread them flat as the clay in the stretes.

43 Thou hast deliuered mee from the contentions of the people: thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I haue not knownen, shall serue me.

44 As soone as they heare, they shall obey mee: the strangers shall be in subiection to mee.

45 Strangers shall shake away, & feare in their priue chambers.

46 Let the Lord line, and blessed be my strength, and the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 For God that giueth mee power to auenge me, and subdaeth the people vnder me.

48 O my deliuerer from mine enemies: thou hast set me vp from them that rose against mee: thou hast deliuered me from the cruel man.

49 Therefore I will praise thee, O Lord, among the nations, and will sing vnto thy Name.

50 Great delinencas giueth he vnto his King, and sheweth mercy to his anointed, euen to David, and to his seed for euer.

PSAL. XIX.

1 To the intent hee might moue the faithful to a deeper consideration of Gods glory, hee setteth before the eyes the most exquisite workmanship of the heauens, with their proportion and ornaments. 2 And afterward calleth them to the Law, wherein God hath revealed himselfe more familiarly to his chosen people. The which peculiar grace he commending the Law, be setteth forth more at large.

1 To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David. The heauens declare the glory of God, and the firmament sheweth the worke of his hands.

2 Day vnto day vttereth the same, and night vnto night teacheth knowledge.

3 There is no speech nor language, where their voyce is not heard.

4 Their line is gone forth thorow all the earth, and their words into the endes of the world: in them hath he set a Tabernacle for the Sonne.

5 Which commeth forth as a bridegrome out of his chamber, and reioyeth like a mightie man to runne his race.

6 His going out is from the end of the heauens: and his compasse is vnto the ends of the same, and none is hid from the heat thereof.

7 The Law of the Lord is perfect, conuerting the soule: the testimonie of the Lord is sure, and giueth wise dome vnto the simple.

8 The statutes of the Lord are right, & reioyce the heart: the Commandement of the Lord is pure, and giueth light vnto the eyes.

9 The feare of the Lord is cleane, & endureth for euer: the iudgements of the Lord are truth: they are righteous altogether.

10 And more to be desired then gold, yea, then much fine golde: sweeter also then hony and the hony combe.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy seruant made circumspect, and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand his faults? cleanse mee from secret faulces.

13 Keepe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes: let them not reigne ouer mee: so shall I be vpight, and made cleane from much wickednesse.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of mine heart bee acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 A prayer of the people vnto God, that it would please him to heare their King, and receive his sacrifice which he offered before hee went to battell against the Ammonites.

To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David. The Lord heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iakob defend thee.

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuary, and strengthen

Rescues thee out of Zion.

Let him remember all thine offerings, and turne the burnt offerings into ashes, Selah.

And grant thee according to thine heart and fulfill all thy purpose.

That we may reioyce in thy saluation, and set up the banner in the Name of our God: when the Lord shall performe all thy petitions.

Now know I that the Lord will helpe his anointed, and will heare him from his Sanctuary, by the mighty helpe of his right hand.

Some trust in charrets, and some in horses: but wee will remember the Name of the Lord our God.

They are brought downe, and fallen, but wee are risen and stand vp right.

Saua Lord: let the King heare vs in the day that we call.

PSAL. XXI.

David in the person of the people praiseth God for the victory attaininge in to God, & was to the strength of man. Wherem the holy Ghost directeth the faithful to Christ, who is the possession of this kingdom.

To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David. He King shall reioyce in thy strength, O Lord, yea, how greatly shall he reioyce in thy saluation!

Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not denied him the request of his lips. Selah.

For thou didst present him with liberal blessings, and didst set a Crowne of pure golde vpon his head.

Hee asked life of thee, and thou gauest him a long life for ever and euer.

His glory is great in thy saluation: dignitie and honour hast thou laid vpon him.

For thou hast fet him, as blessings for ever: thou hast made him glad with the ioy of thy countenance.

Because the King trusteth in the Lord, and in the mercy of the most high, he shall not slide.

Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies, & thy right hand shall find out them that hate thee.

Thou shalt make them like a fiery ouen in time of thine anger: the Lord shall destroy them in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from the children of men.

For they intended euil against thee, and imagined mischief, but they shall not preuaile.

Therefore shalt thou put them apart, & the strings of thy bow shalt thou make ready against their faces.

Be thou exalted, O Lord, in thy strength: so will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

David complained because he was brought into such extremities that he was past all hope, but after he had rehearsed the sorrows and grieues wherewith he was vexed. He recovereth himselfe from the bottomes of despair, and groweth in hope. And here vnder his owne person hee teacheth forth the figure of Christ, whom hee did foresee by the spirit of prophesie, that hee should maruailously & strangely be desceibed and abused before his fauour should raise and exalts him againe.

To him that excelleth vpon] Ailelech Hashshar. A Psalm of David.

My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken mee, and art so farre from my health, and from the words of my roaring?

O my God, I cry by day but thou hearest not, I cry by night, but I haue no audience.

But thou art holy, and dost inhabit the praises of Israel.

Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

They called vpon thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

But I am a worme, and not a man: a shame of men, and the contempt of the people.

All they that see me haue me in derision, they make a mow, and nod the head, saying,

He trusted in the Lord, let him deliuer him: let him saue him, seeing he leueth him.

But thou didst draw me out of the wombe: thou gauest me hope, when at my mothers breasts.

I was cast vpon thee, when from the wombe, thou art my God from my mothers belly.

Be not farre from me, because trouble is nere: for there is none to helpe me.

Many young buls haue compassed mee: mighty buls of Bashan haue closed me about.

They gape vpon me with their mouths, as a ramping and roaring lion.

I am like water poured out, and all my bones are out of ioynt: mine heart is likewise: it is molten in the midst of my bowels.

My strength is daied vp like a potheard, and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes, and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

For dogs haue compassed mee, and the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed mee: they pearced mine hands and my feet.

I may tell all my bones, as they beheld, and looke vpon me.

I thy part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

But be not thou far off, O Lord, my strength: hasten to helpe me.

Deliuer my soule from the sword, my desolate soule from the power of the dog.

Saua me from the Lions mouth, and answere me in sauing me from the hornes of the Vnicorne.

I wil declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Congregation will I praise thee, saying.

Praise the Lord, ye that feare him: magnifie ye him all the seed of Isakob, and feare ye him, all the seed of Israel.

For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the poore: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he called vnto him, he heard.

My praise shall be of thee in the great Congregation: my vowes will I performe before them that feare him.

The poore shall esteeme thee satisfied: they that seeke after the Lord, shall praise him: your heart shall liue for euer.

All the ends of the world shall remember themselves, and turne to the Lord, and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

For the kingdome is the Lords, and he ruleth among the nations.

All they that be fat in the earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go downe into the dust shall bow before him, euen he that cannot quicken his owne soule.

Their seed shall serue him: it shall bee counted vnto the Lord for a generation.

Thy shall come, and shall declare his righteousness vnto a people that shall be borne, because he hath done it.

By the kinde of the mourning, and this was the name of some common song.

1/4. 4. 3.
10. 2. 3.
10. 1. 4.
11. 1. 4.
11. 1. 4.

Dom. 1. 1.
14. 1. 1.
14. 1. 1.
14. 1. 1.

Hel. 2. 13.

1/4. 1. 2.
14. 1. 1.
14. 1. 1.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Because the Prophet had pronounced the great mercies of God at divers times, and in sundry places, he gathereth a certaine assurance, fully performing himself that God will continue the very same goodness towards him for ever.

A Psalm of David.

1 The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want.
2 Hee maketh me to rest in greene pasture, and leadeth mee by the still waters.
3 He restoreth my soule, and leadeth mee in the pathes of righteousness for his Names sake.
4 Yes, though I should walke thorow the valley of the shadow of death, I will feare no euill: for thou art with mee, thy rod and thy staffe they comfort mee.

5 Thou dost prepare a table before mee in the sight of mine adversaries: thou dost annoy my head with oyle, and my cup runneth ouer.

6 Doubtlesse kindnesse and mercy shall follow mee all the dayes of my life: and I shall remaine a long season in the house of the Lord.

PSAL. XXI.

1 Albeit the Lord God hath made and governeth all the world, yet toward his chosen people his gracious goodnesse doth much abundantly appeare in that among them he will bestow his dwelling place. Which though it was appointed among the children of Abraham, yet only they doe enter aright into this inheritance, which are the true worshippers of God purged from the filth of this world. 2 Finally he magnifieth Gods grace for the building of the Temple, to the end he might stir up all the faithful to the true service of God.

A Psalm of David.

1 The earth is the Lords, and all that therein is: the world and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it vpon the seas, and established it vpon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the mountaine of the Lord? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 Turne he that hath innocent hands, and a pure heart: which hath not lift vp his minde vnto vanitie, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 He shall receive a blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his saluation.

6 This is the generation of them that seeke him, of them that seeke thy face, this is Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euersliding doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the Lord strong and mightie, the Lord mightie in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads ye gates, and lift vp your euersliding doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is the King of glory? the Lord of hostes, he is the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 The Prophet touched with the consideration of his sinnes, and alshamed wth the cruel malice of his enemies, & prayeth to God most feruently to haue his sinnes forgiven, especially such as he had committed in his youth. He beginneth every verse according to the Hebrew letters two or three excepted.

A Psalm of David.

1 Vnto thee, O Lord lift I vp my soule.

2 My God, I trust in thee, let me not be confounded: let not mine enemies ioyce ouer mee.

3 So all that hope in thee shall not be ashamed: but let them be confounded, that transgress without cause.

4 Shew mee thy wayes, O Lord, and teach mee thy pathes.

5 Lead me forth in thy truth, and teach mee for thou art the God of my saluation, in thee doe I trust all the day.

6 Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesse: for they haue bene for euer.

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my rebellions, but according to thy kindnesse remember thou mee, for thy goodnesse sake, O Lord.

8 Gracious and righteous is the Lord: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 Them that be meeke will he guide in judgement, and teach the humble his way.

10 All the paths of the Lord are mercy & truth vnto such as keepe his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O Lord, be mercifull vnto mine iniquities, for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the Lord? him will he teach the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soule shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherite the land.

14 The secret of the Lord is reuealed to them that feare him: and his covenant he will vnderstand.

15 Mine eyes are euer toward the Lord: for hee will bring my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thy face vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I am detolate and poore.

17 The sorowes of mine heart are enlarged: draw me out of my troubles.

18 Look vpon mine affliction and my trouble, and forgive all my sinnes.

19 Behold mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with cruell hatred.

20 Keepe my soule, and deliuer me: let mee not be confounded, for I trust in thee.

21 Let mine vprightness and equitie preserue me: for mine hope is in thee.

22 Deliuer Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

1 David oppressed with many miseries, finding no helpe in the world, callth for aid from God: and assured of his integritie toward Saul, desireth God to be his Iudge, to defend his innocencie. 2 Finally hee maketh mention of his sacrifice which hee will offer for his deliverance, and desireth to be in the company of the faithful in the Congregation of God, where hee was banished by Saul, promising integritie of life, and open prayer and thanksgiving.

A Psalm of David.

1 Iudge mee, O Lord, for I haue walked in mine innocencie: my trust hath bene also in the Lord: therefore shall I not slide.

2 Prone mee, O Lord, and trie me: examine my reines, and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnes is before mine eyes: I therefore haue I walked in thy truth.

4 I haue not haunted with vaine persons, neither kept company with the dissemblers.

5 I haue hated the assembly of the euill, and haue not companied with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocencie, O Lord, and compassethine altar.

7 That I may declare with the voice of thanksgiving, and set forth all thy wondrous workes.

8 O Lord, I haue loued the habitation of thine house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soule with the fuscies, nor my life with the bloody men.

10 In whose hands is wickedness, and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But I will walke in mine innocent-redemption *and therefore*, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foot standeth in uprightnesse: I will praise thee, O Lord, in the Congregations.

PSAL. XLVII.

1 David maketh this Psalm being delivered from great perils, as appeareth by the praies and thanksgiving annexed. 2 Wherein we may see the constant faith of David against the assaults of all his enemies. 3 And also the end wherfore hee desireth to live and to be delivered, early to worship God in his Congregation.

A Psalm of David.

The Lord is my light and my situation, whome shall I feare: the Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies, and my foes came vpon mee, to take vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host pitched against mee, mine heart should not be afraid: though war be raised against me, I will trust in this.

4 One thing have I desired of the Lord, that I will require, that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the dayes of my life, to beholde the beautie of the Lord and to visite his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his Tabernacle: in the secret place of his pavilion shall he hide me, and set me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now shall hee lift vp mine head above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices of ioy: I will sing and praise the Lord.

7 Hearken vnto my voyce, O Lord, when I cry: haue mercy also vpon me, and heare me.

8 Where thou hidst, seeke ye my face, mine heart answered vnto thee, O Lord, I will seeke thy face.

9 Hide not therefore thy face from mee, nor cast thy servant away in displeasure: thou hast bene my succour: leaue mee not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.

10 Though my father and my mother should forsake me, yet the Lord will gather me vp.

11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, and leade me in a right path because of mine enemies.

12 Giue mee not vnto the lust of mine aduersaries: for there are false witnessers risen vp against me, and such as speake cruelty.

13 I should have fainted, except I had beleened to thee the goodnesse of the Lord in the land of the living.

14 Hope in the Lord: be strong, and hee shall comfort thine heart, and trust in the Lord.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Bring in great feare and heavinesse of heart: to see God dishonoured by the wicked, hee desireth to bee rid of them, 4. and cryeth for vengeance against them: and at length affurth himselfe, that God hath heard his prayer. 9 Vnto whose tuition he commendeth all his faithfull.

A Psalm of David.

Vnto thee, O Lord, doe I cry: O my strength, be not deaf to ward mee, lest if thou answer mee not, I be like them that goe downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my petitions, when I cry vnto thee, when I hold vp mine hands toward thine holy Oracle.

3 Draw mee not away with the wicked, & with the workers of iniquities: which speake friendly to their neighbours, when malice is in their hearts.

4 Reward them according to their deedes: and according to the wickednesse of their intentions: recompense them after the worke of their hands: render them their reward.

5 For they regard not the worke of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands: therefore brake them downe, and build them not vp.

6 Praised be the Lord, for hee hath heard the voyce of my petitions.

7 The Lord is my strength and shield: mine heart trusted in him, and I was helped: therefore mine heart shall reioyce, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The Lord is their strength, and hee is the strength of the deliverances of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bleste thine inheritance: feed them also, and exalt them for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth the princes and rulers of the world (which for themselves put thine there is no God) 3 as the least to feare him for the thunders and tempests, for feare whereof all creatures tremble. 11 And though thereby God sheweth sinners yet in his alwayes: mercifull to his, and mooueth them thereby to praise his Name.

A Psalm of David.

Give vnto the Lord, yee sonnes of the mightie: giue vnto the Lord glory and strength.

2 Giue vnto the Lord glory due vnto his Name: worship the Lord in the glorious Sanctuary.

3 The voyce of the Lord is vpon the waters: the God of glory maketh it to thunder: the Lord is vpon the great waters.

4 The voyce of the Lord is mightie: the voyce of the Lord is glorious.

5 The voyce of the Lord breaketh the cedars: yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 Hee maketh them also to leape like a calfe: Lebanon also and Shiron like a young Unicorn.

7 The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the Lord maketh the wilderness to tremble: the Lord maketh the wilderness of Kadesh to tremble.

9 The voice of the Lord maketh the hinds to calue, and discovereth the forests: therefore in his Temple doth every man speake of his glory.

10 The Lord sitteth vpon the flood, and the Lord doeth remaine King for ever.

11 The Lord shall giue strength vnto his people: the Lord shall blese his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 When David was delivered from great danger, hee rendereth thanks to God, exhorting others to doe the lik, and to learne by his example, that God is rather mercifull, then severe and rigorous toward his children, 7 and also that the fall from prosperity to adversity is sudden. 8 This done, hee returneth to prayer, promising to praise God for ever.

A Psalm or song of the dedication of the house of David.

2. SAW. 7.2.

I will magnifie thee, O Lord, for thou hast exalted mee, and hast not made my foes to reioyce over me.

2 O Lord my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast restored me.

3 O Lord, thou hast brought vp my soule out of the graue: thou hast reuined me from them that goe downe into the pit.

4 Sing praies vnto the Lord, ye his Saints: and giue thanks before the remembrance of his Holinesse.

A psal.
Psal. 24
8. 14. 34
8. 2. 30.
17.

Psal. 71.

Psalm 145. For hee *indures* but a while in his anger, but in his favour is life: weeping may abide at evening, but joy *commeth* in the morning.

Psalm 146. And in my prospect I said, I shall never be moved.

7 For thou Lord of thy goodness hast made my mountain to stand strong: but thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 Then cryed I vnto thee, O Lord, and prayed to my Lord.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? shall the dust giue thanks vnto thee? or shall it declare thy truth?

10 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercie vpon mee: Lord be thou mine helper.

11 Thou hast turned my mourning into ioy: thou hast loosed my sacke, and girded me with gladnes.

12 Therefore shall my tongue praise thee and not cease: O Lord my God, I will giue thanks vnto thee for ever.

PSALM XXXI.

David *delivered from some great danger, first reprooeth his meditation how hee had by the power of faith, when death was before his eyes, his enemy being ready to take him.* 15 Then be affirmeth that the favour of God is alwayes ready to those that feare him. 20 Finally, he exhorteth all the faithfull to trust in God, and to loue him, because hee preferreth and strengtheneth them, as they may see by his example.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David.

Psalm 71. IN thee, O Lord, haue I put my trust, let mee neuer be confounded: deliuer me in thy righteousness.

2 Bow downe thine eare to mee: make haste to deliuer me: be vnto me a strong rocke, and an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou art my rocke and my fortress: therefore for thy Names sake direct me and guide mee.

4 Draw me out of the net that they haue layde priuily for me: for thou art my strength.

5 In thine hande I commend my spirit: for thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of truth.

6 I haue hated them that giue themselves to deceitfull vanities: for I trust in the Lord.

7 I will be glad and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou hast seene my trouble: thou hast known my soule in aduersities.

8 And thou hast not shut mee vp in the hand of the enemy: but hast set my feet at large.

9 Haue mercie vpon me, O Lord: for I am in trouble: mine eyes, my soule, and my belly are consumed with griefe.

10 For my life is wasted with heauinesse, & my yeres with mourning: my strength faileth, for my paine, my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reprob among all mine enemies: but specially among my neighbors, and a feare to mine acquaintance, who seeing mee in the streete, fledde from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like a broken vessell.

13 For I haue heard the rayling of great men: feare was on euery side, while they conspired together against me, and consulted to take my life.

14 But trusted in thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thine hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant, and saue me through thy mercy.

17 Let mee not be confounded, O Lord: for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked bee put to confusion, and to silence in the grave.

18 Let the lying lippe bee made dumbe which cruelly, proudly, and spitefully speake against the righteous.

19 How great is thy goodness: which thou hast layd vp for them that feare thee, and done to them tharther in thee, *even before the faces of men.*

20 Thou dost hide thy face from the peccate of men: thou keepst them secretly in thy Tabernacle from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the Lord: for he hath shewed his marvellous kindness toward me in a strong citie.

22 Though I said in my harte, I am cut off of thy sight, yet thou heardest the voice of my prayer, when I cried vnto thee.

23 Ioue yet the Lord all his Saints: for the Lord preferreth the faithfull, and rewardeth abundantly the proud doer.

24 All ye that trust in the Lord, be strong, and crie, he shall establish your heart.

PSALM XXXII.

David *punished in his sinfull sickness for his sinnes, commeth then blessed to whom God doeth not impute their iniquities.* 5 And after that he had confessed his sinnes and obtained pardon, 6 He exhorteth the wicked men to loue godly, 11 and the good to reioyce.

¶ A Psalm of David to giue instruction.

Blessed is hee whose wickednesse is forgiven, and whose sinne is covered.

2 Blessed is the man whose sinne the Lord imputeth not iniquitie, & in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I held my tongue, my bones consumed, or when I roared all the day.

4 (For thine hand is heauie vpon mee day and night, and my moysture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.)

5 Then I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee, and hid mine iniquitie: for I thought, I will confesse against my selfe my wickednesse vnto the Lord, and thou forganest the punishment of my sinne, Selah.

6 Therefore shall every one that is godly make his prayer vnto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the flood of great waters they shall not come nere him.

7 Thou art my secret place: thou preferrest me from trouble: thou compassst me about with ioyfull deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way that thou shalt goe, and I will guide the with mine eye.

9 Be ye not like an horse, or like a mule which vnderstand not: whose mouthes thou dost binde with bit and bridle, lest they come nere thee.

10 Many sorowes shall come to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the Lord, mercy shall compass him.

11 Be glad yee righteous, & reioyce in the Lord, and be ioyfull all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSALM XXXIII.

He *exhorteth good men to praise God, for that hee hath not onely created all things, and by his providence governeth the same, but also is full of his promises.* 10 He vnderstandeth mans heart, & cantereth the counsell of the wicked, 16 so that no man can be preferred by any creature or mans strength: but they that put their confidence in his mercy, shall be preferred from all aduersities.

Reioyce in the Lord, O yee righteous: for it becometh vpright men to be thankfull.

a Praise

5 Praise the Lord with harpe: sing vnto him with viol and instrument of ten strings.

6 Sing vnto him a new song: sing cheerfully with a loud voice.

7 For the word of the Lord is righteous, and all his workes are faithful.

8 He teacheth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the Lord.

9 By the word of the Lord were the heauens made, and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

10 He gathereth the waters of the sea together vpon an heape, and layeth vp the depths in his treasures.

11 Let all the earth feare the Lord: let all them that dwell in the world, feare him.

12 For he spake, and it was done: hee commanded, and it stood.

13 The Lord breaketh the counsell of the heathen, and bringeth to nought the desires of the people.

14 The counsell of the Lord shall stand for euer, and the thoughts of the heart throughout all ages.

15 Blessed is that nation, whose God is the Lord: owne people shal he hath chosen for his inheritance.

16 The Lord looketh downe from heauen, and beholdeth all the children of men.

17 From the habitation of his dwelling hee beholdeth all them that dwell in the earth.

18 He fashioneth their hearts euerie one, and vnderstandeth all their workes.

19 The king is not feared by the multitude of an host, neither is the mightie man deliuered by great strength.

20 An horse is a vaine helpe, and shall not decline by his great strength.

21 Behold, the eye of the Lord is vpon them that feare him, and vpon them that trust in his mercie.

22 To deliuer their soules from death, and to preserve them in famine.

23 Our soules waiteth for the Lord: for hee is our helpe and our shield.

24 Surely our hearts shall reioyce in him, because we trusted in his holy Name.

25 Let thy mercie, O Lord, bee vpon vs, as wee trust in thee.

PSALM XXXIII.

1 After David had escaped Achish, according as it is written in the 1 Sam. 21. 11. whom in this title he calleth Abimelech (which was a generall name to all the kings of the Philistines) he praiseth God for his deliverance, 3 prouoking all others by his example to trust in God, so here and to serue him: 7 Who defendeth the godly with his Angels, 16 And venterly destroyeth the wicked in their sinnes.

2 *APsalme of Dauid, when hee changed his behaviour before Abimelech, who drewe him away and departed.*

I Will alway giue thanks vnto the Lorde: his praise shal be in my mouth continually.

3 My soule shall glory in the Lord: the humble shall heare it, and be glad.

4 Praise ye the Lord with me, and let vs magnifie his Name together.

5 I sought the Lord and he heard me: yea, hee deliuered me out of all my feare.

6 They shall looke vnto him, and runne to him: and their faces shall not be ashamed, for ay.

7 This poore man cryed, and the Lord heard him and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the Lord pitcheth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 Take yee and see, how gracious the Lord is, blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 Feare the Lord, yee his Saints: for nothing wanteth to them that feare him.

10 The yowes doe lacke and suffer hunger, but they which seeke the Lord, shall want nothing that is good.

11 Come children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the Lord.

12 * What man is he, that desireth life, and 10. 1. Pet. 3. with long dayes for to see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips that they speake no guile.

14 Eschew euill and do good: seeke peace and follow after it.

15 The eyes of the Lord are vpon the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their cry.

16 But the face of the Lord is against them that doe euill, to cut off their remembrance from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth them, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The Lord is nere vnto them that are of a courtie heart, and will save such as bee afflicted in spirit.

19 Great are the troubles of the righteous, but the Lord deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 But malice shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, shall perill.

22 The Lord redeemeth the soules of his seruants: and none that trust in him shall perill.

PSALM XXXV.

1 So long as I sate in misery to Dauid, all that had any authoritie vnder him, so faster their king (as in the counsell of the world) did also most cruelly persecute Dauid: against whom hee prayeth God to plead and to avenge his cause, 8 That they may be taken in their netts and snares which they laie for him, that his innocencie may be declared, 17 and that the innocent, which taketh part with him, may reioyce and praise the Name of the Lord, that this deliuereth his seruants. 28 And so he prouoketh to speake forth the iustice of the Lord, and to magnifie his Name all the dayes of his life.

3 *APsalme of Dauid.*

PLead thou my cause, O Lord, with them that strine with mee: fight thou against them that fight against me.

2 Lay hand vpon the shield and buckles, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Bring out also the speare, and stoppe the way against them that persecute me, say vnto my soule, I am thy saluation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame, that seke after my soule: let them be turned back, and brought to confusion that imagine mine hurt.

5 Let them be as chaffe before the winde, and let the Angel of the Lord scatter them.

6 Let their way be darke and slippery: and let the Angel of the Lord persecute them.

7 For without cause they haue hid the pit, and their net for me: without cause they haue digged a pit for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him at vsuaries, and let his net that he hath laid priuily, take him: let him fall into the same destruction.

9 Then my soule shall bee joyful in the Lord: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10. clef of the earth: meaning, himselfe for others his misery.

10 All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poore from him that is too strong for him? yea, the poore, and him that is in misery, from him that *spoyls* him!

11 Cruell witnesses did rise vp: they asked of me things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to haue spoiled my soule.

13 Yet I, when they were sicke, I was clothed with a sacke: I humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer was turned vpon my bosome.

14 I behaued my selfe as to my friend, or as to my brother: I humbled my selfe, mourning as one that bewaileth his mother.

15 But in mine aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered themselves together: the abjects assembled themselves against mee, and I knew not: they saue me, and crafted not.

16 With the false coublers at bankers, gnashing their teeth against me.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou behold *thou* deliver my soule from their tumult, *even* my desolate soule from the Lions.

18 So will I give thee thanks in a great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies, vainly reioyce ouer mee, neither let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not as friends: but they imagine deceitfull words against the *quiet* of *thy* land.

21 And they gaped on mee with their mouths, saying, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene.

22 Thou hast seene it, O Lord: keepe not silence: be not farre from mee, O Lord.

23 Arise and wake to my iudgement, *even* to my cause, my God, and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteousness, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, O our soule reioyce: neither let them say, We haue desoured him.

26 Let them bee confounded and put to shame together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them bee clothed with confusion and shame, that lift vp themselves against me.

27 But let them bee ioyfull and glad that lene my righteousness: yea, let them say alway, Let the Lord bee magnified, which loueth the prosperity of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall vtter thy righteousnesses, and thy praise euery day.

PSALM XXXVI.

The Prophet grievously vexed by the wicked, doth complain of their malicious wickedness. 6 Then he turneth to consider the vnspokeable goodness of God toward all creatures: 9 But specially toward his children, that by the faith thereof they may be comforted and assured of his deliverance by this ordinary course of Gods works. 13 Who in the end destroyeth the wicked, and saileth him in.

¶ To him that excelleth. *AP salme of David,* the seruant of the Lord.

Wickedness is faith to the wicked man, even in mine heart, *that there is no feare of God before his eyes.*

1 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, while his iniquity is found *worthy* to be hated.

2 The wordes of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: hee hath left off to vnderstand *and* to doe good.

3 Hee imagineth mischief vpon his bed: hee stretcheth himselfe vpon a way, *that is* not good, and

doeth not abhorre euill.

4 Thy mercie, O Lord, reacheth vnto the heauens, and thy faithfulness vnto the clouds.

5 Thy righteousness is like the *light* of the morning: thy iudgements are like a great deepe: thou Lord, dost save man and beast.

6 How excellent is thy mercie, O God! therefore the children of men trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

7 They shall bee furnished with the fatnesse of thine house, and thou shalt giue them drinks out of the riner of thy pleasures.

8 For with thee is the well of life, and in thy light shall wee see light.

9 Extend thy loving kindness vnto them that know thee, and thy righteousness vnto them that are vpright in heart.

10 Let not the foote of pride come against mee, and let not the hand of the wicked man moue mee.

11 There they are fallen that work iniquities: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSALM XXXVII.

This Psalm containeth exhortation and consolation for the weak, that are grieved at the prosperity of the wicked, and the affliction of the good. 7 For how profitably former the wicked doe line for the time, he doth affirme their felicitie to be vaine and transitory, because they are not in the favour of God, but in the end they are destroyed as his enemies. 11 And how miserably that the righteous stand to line in the world, yet blessed a peace, & he is in the favour of God, hee is delivered from the wicked and persecuted.

AP salme of David.

FRET not thy selfe because of the wicked men, neither be enuious for the euill doers.

2 For they shall some be cut downe like gasse, and shall wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust thou in the Lord, and doe good: dwell in the land, and thou shalt be fed assuredly.

4 And delight thy selfe in the Lord, and he shall giue thee thine hearts desire.

5 Commit thy way vnto the Lord, and trust in him, and he shall bring it to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 Wait patiently vpon the Lord, and hope in him: fret not thy selfe for him which prospereth in his way: *nor* for the man that bringeth his enterprises to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and leaue off wrath: fret not thy selfe also to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall be cut off: and they that wait vpon the Lord, they shall inherite the land.

10 Therefore yet a little while, and the wicked shall not appeare, and thou shalt looke after his place, and he shall not be found.

11 But meek men shall possesse the earth, and haue their delight in the multitude of peace.

12 The wicked practiseeth against the iust, and gnasheth his teeth against him.

13 But the Lord shall laugh him to scorne: for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked haue drawn their swordes, and haue bent their bowe, to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay such as bee of vpright conuersation.

15 But their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A final thing vnto the iust man is better then great riches to the wicked, *and* mighty.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but

For, clef of the earth: meaning, himselfe or others in their misery.

12 For, the manner of God's judgement is as the rain in the seed-bed.

Mat. 13

but the Lord vpholdeth the iust men.

18 The Lord knoweth the dayes of vpright men, and their inheritance shall be perpetual.

19 They shall not bee confounded in the perillous time, and in the dayes of famine they shall haue enough.

20 But the wicked shall perishe, and the enemies of the Lord shall be consumed as the fat of lambes: as with the smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked bowdoweth, & payeth not againe: but the righteous is mercifull and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of God shall inherite the land, and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The paths of man are directed by the Lord: for he loneth his way.

24 Though hee fall, he shall not bee cast off: for the Lord putteth vnder his hand.

25 I haue beene yong and am old: yett I saw neuer the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 But he is euer mercifull and tendeth, and his seed enioyeth the blessing.

27 Flee from euill and doe good, and dwell for euer.

28 For the Lord loneth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints: they shall be preferred for euer more: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous men shall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous will speake of wisdom, and his tongue will like of iudgement.

31 For the Lawe of his God is in his heart, and his steps shall not slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 But the Lord will not leane him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Waiteth on the Lord, and keepe his way, and hee shall exalt thee that thou shalt inherite the land: when the wicked men shall perishe, thou shalt see.

35 I haue seene the wicked strong, and spreading himselfe like a greene bay tree.

36 Yet hee passed away, and loe he was gone, and I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the vpright man, and behold the iust: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together, and the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 For the saluation of the righteous men shall be of the Lord: he shall be their strength in the time of trouble.

40 But the Lord shall helpe them, and deliuer them: hee shall deliuer them from the wicked, and shall saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL XXXVIII.

1 David singeth of some grievous distaste, acknowledging howe easye to be chastised of the Lord for his sinnes, and therefore prayeth God to turne away his wrath.

2 He uttereth the greatnesse of his griefe by many words and circumflances, as wounded with the arrowes of Gods ire, forsaken of his friends, euill incited of his enemies. 3 But in the end with firme confidence he commendeth his cause to God, and hopeth for speedy helpe at his hand.

4 A Psalm of David for remembrance.

Lord rebuke mee not in thine anger, neither chastise me in thy wrath.

2 For thine arrowes haue light vpon mee, and thine hand lieth vpon mee.

3 There is nothing found in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither is there rest in my bones because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head, and as a weighty burden they are too heauy for me.

5 My wounds are purified and corrupt, because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am bowed: and crooked very sore: I goe mourning all the day.

7 For my reines are full of burning, and there is nothing found in my flesh.

8 I am weakened and sore broken: I roare for the very griefe of mine heart.

9 Lord, I pour out my whole desire before thee, and my sighing is not hid from thee.

10 Mine heart & panteth: my strength faileth mee, and the light of mine eyes, euen they are not mine owne.

11 My louers and my friends stand aside from my plague, and my kinsmen stand asunder off.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snates, and they that goe about to doe mee euill talke wicked things, and imagine deceit continually.

13 But I as a deafe man heard not, and am as a dumbe man which openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus am I as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reprooves.

15 For on thee, O Lord, doe I waite: thou wilt heare me, my Lord, my God.

16 For I said, Heare mee, lest they reioyce ouer mee: for when my foote slippeth, they extoll themselves against me.

17 Surely I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is euer before me.

18 When I declare my paine, and am sore for my sinne,

19 Then mine enemies are aline, & are mighty, and they that hate me wrongfully are many.

20 They also that reward euill for good, are mine aduersaries, because I follow goodnes.

21 Forsake me not, O Lord: bee not thou farre from me, my God.

22 Hasten thee to helpe mee, O my Lord, my salvation.

PSAL XXXIX.

1 David uttereth with what great griefe and distresses of mind he was driven to: sheweth out of his complaint of his infirmities.

2 For hee confesseth that when he had remitted silence, hee brast forth yet into words, that hee would not through the greatnesse of his griefe.

3 Then he rehearseth certain requests which taile of the infirmity of man.

4 And rejoiceth with them many prayers: but all do shewe a minde wonderfully troubled, that it may plainly appeare how hee did strive mightily against death and desperation.

5 To the excellent musician Jeduthun.

A Psalm of David.

I Thought, I will take heede to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe my mouth bridled, while the wicked is in my sight.

2 I was dumbe, & spake nothing: I kept silence from good, and my sorow was more stirred.

3 Mine heart was hote within mee, and while I was musing, the fire kindled, and I spake with my tongue, saying,

4 Lord, let me know mine ende, and the measure of my dayes, what it is: let me know how long I haue to liue.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes as an handbreadth, & mine age as nothing in respect of thee: surely every man in his best state is altogether vanitie. Selah.

6 Doubtlesse man walketh in a shadow, & disquieteth himselfe in vaine: hee heapeth vp riches, and

and cannot tell who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for mine hope is even in thee.

8 Deliver mee from all my transgressions, and make me not a rebuke unto the foolish.

9 I should have bene dumbe, and not have opened my mouth, because thou didst it.

10 Take thy plague away from me: for I am consumed by the stroke of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost chasten man for iniquitie, thou as a moth makest his beauty to consume: surely every man is vanity. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O Lord, and hearken vnto my crye: keepe not silence at my teares, for I am a stranger with thee, & a sojourner as all my fathers.

13 Stay thine anger from me, that I may recover my strength, before I go hence and be not.

PSAL. XL.

1 David delivered from yre at danger doth magnifie and praise the grace of God for his deliverance, and commendeth his providence to ward all mankind. 5 Then doth he promise to give himselfe wholly to Gods service, and so declares how God is truly worshipped. 14 After ward he giueth thanks, and praises God, and haueing complained of his enemies, with good courage he calleth for aid and succour.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David. I waited patiently for the Lord, and hee inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me also out of the horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet vpon the rock, and ordered my goings.

3 And he hath put in my mouth a new song of praise vnto our God: many thal see it, and feare, and shall trust in the Lord.

4 Blessed is the man that maketh the Lord his trust, and regardeth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.

5 O Lord my God, thou hast made thy wonderfull works so many, that none can count in order to thee thy thoughts toward vs: I would declare and speake of them, but they are more then I am able to expresse.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire: (for mine eares hast thou prepared) burnt offering and faine offering hast thou not required.

7 Thou sayd I, Loe, I come: for in the roll of the booke it is written of me,

8 I desire to doe thy good will, O my God: yea, thy law is within mine heart.

9 I have declared thy righteousness in the great Congregation: loe, I will not reframe my lips: O Lord, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousness within mine heart, (as I have declared thy truth, & thy saluation: I have not concealed thy mercy and thy truth from the great Congregation.

11 Withdraw not thou thy tender mercy from me, O Lord: let thy mercy and thy truth alway preserue me.

12 For innumerable troubles haue compassed me: my sinnes haue taken such hold vpon me, that I am not able to looke vp: yea, they are more in number then the haire of mine head: therefore mine heart hath failed me.

13 Let it please thee, O Lord, to deliuer mee: make haste, O Lord, to helpe me.

14 Let them bee confounded and put to shame together, that seeke my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backward and put to rebuke, that desire mine hurt.

15 Let them bee destroyed for a reward of their

shame, which say vnto me, Alas, alas:

16 Let all them that seeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: and let them that love thy saluation, say alway, The Lord be praised.

17 Though I be poore & needy, the Lord thinketh on me: thou art mine helper and my deliverer: my God, make no trying.

PSAL. XLII.

1 David being grievously afflicted, his spirit stoneth that pity his case, 9 And complaineth of the treason of his owne friends & familiar, as came to passe in Iudas, Iohn 13. 18. After he feeling the great mercies of God greatly exalting him, and not suffering his enemies to triumph against him, 23 Giueth much hearty thanks vnto God.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David.

Blessed is hee that judgeth wisely of the poore: the Lord shall deliuer him in the time of trouble.

2 The Lord wil keep him, & preferue him aliter: he shalbe blessed vpon the earth, and thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The Lord wil strengthen him vpon the bed of sorrow: thou hast turned all his bed in his sicknesse.

4 Therefore I said, Lord haue mercy vpon mee: heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of me, saying, When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh lies, but his heart heapeth iniquity within him, and when he cometh forth, he telleth it.

7 All they that hate mee, whisper together against me: euen against me doe they imagine mine hurt.

8 A mischief is light vpon him, and hee that lieth, shall no more rise.

9 Yea, my familiar friend whome I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lift vp the heele against me.

10 Therefore, O Lord, haue mercy vpon mee, and raise me vp: so I shall reward them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest mee, because mine enemy doth not triumph against me.

12 And as for me thou vpholdest me in mine integrity, and dost set me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel euermore with our end. So be it, euen so be it.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 The Prophet grievously complaineth, that being hated by his persecutors, he could not be present in the congregation of Gods people, protesting that although he was separated in body from them yet his heart was thitherward affectioned. 7 And last of all he sweareth that he was not so farre overcome with the se forward and thoughts, 8 but that he continually put his confidence in the Lord.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm to giue instruction, committed to the sonnes of Korah.

As the Hart brayeth for the riuers of water, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, euen for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before the presence of God?

3 My teares haue been my meat day and night, while they daily say vnto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remembered these things, I powred out my very heart, because I had gone with the multitude, and ledde them into the house of God with the voice of singing and praise, as a multitude that keepeth a feast.

Why art thou cast downe, my soule, and va-
quett within me? wait on God: for I will yet giue
him thanks for the helpe of his pretence.

My God, my soule is cast downe within mee,
because I remember thee from the land of Iordun,
and Hermonim, and from the mount Mizar.

Our deepe calleth another deepe by the noise
of the water spouts: all thy waves and thy floods
are gone out me.

The Lord will grant his louing kindness in the
day, and in the night will I sing of him, when a prayer
vnto the God of my life.

I will say vnto God which is my rock, Why hast
thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, when the
enemy oppresseth me?

To my bones are cut a funder, while mine en-
emies reproch me, saying dayly vnto me, Where is
thy God?

Why art thou cast downe my soule? and why
art thou disquieted within mee? wait on God: for
I will yet giue him thanks: for is my present helpe
and my God.

PSAL XLIIII.

1 *His speeth to be desired from them which con-
fess against him, that he might iustly praise God in
his holy Congregation.*

Iudge me, O God, and defend my cause against the
mercifull peoples desire me from the deceitful
and wicked man.

For thou art the God of my strength, why hast
thou put me away? why goe I so mourning, when the
enemy oppresseth me?

Send thy light and thy truth: let them leade
me: let them bring me vnto thine holy mountaine,
and to thy tabernacles.

Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, turn
vnto the God of my ioy and gladnes: and vpon the
harpe will I giue thanks vnto thee, O God, my God.

Why are thou cast downe my soule, and why
art thou disquieted within mee? wait on God: for I
will yet giue him thanks: for is my present helpe and
my God.

PSAL XLIIII.

1 *The faithful remember the great mercie of God
downward his people. 9 After they complaine, because
they feele it no more. 17 Also they alledge the com-
mandments made with Abraham, for the keeping whereof
they, then what grievous things they suffered. 23 Fi-
nally they pray vnto God not to consume their afflic-
tion, seeing the same redoundeth to the contempt of
his honour.*

To him that excelleth. A Psalm of giue
instruction, committed to the sonnes
of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God: our fa-
thers haue tolde vs the works, that thou hast
done in thy daies, in the old time:

Howe thou hast driuen out the heathen with
thine hand, & planted them: howe thou hast destroyed
the people, and caused them to grow.

For they inherited not the land by their owne
sword, neither did they owne arme saue them: but
thy right hand and thine arme, and the light of
thy countenance, because thou didst fauour them.

Thou art my King, O God: send helpe vnto
Isakob.

Through thee haue we thrust backe our aduer-
saries: by thy Name haue wee troden downe them
that rose vp against vs.

For I doe not trust in my bow, neither can my
sword saue me.

But thou hast saued vs from our aduersaries,

and hast put them to confusion that hate vs.

Therefore will we praise God continually, and
will confesse thy Name for euer. 5 clark.

But now thou art farre off, and partest vs to
confusion, and goest not forth with our armie.

Thou makest vs to turne backe from the ad-
uersary, and they which hate vs, spoile for them-
selues.

Thou thrustest vs as sheepe to bee eaten, and
dost scatter vs among the nations.

Thou sellest thy people without gaine, and
dost not increase their price.

Thou makest vs a reproch to our neighbours,
a iest and a laughing stocke to them that are round
about vs.

Thou makest vs a proverbe among the asti-
out, and a nodding of the head among the people.

My confusion is daily before me, & the shame
of my face hath covered me.

For the voice of the slanderer and rebuker,
for the enemy and anenger.

All this is come vpon vs, yet doe wee not for-
get thee, neither deale we falsely concerning thy con-
uenant.

Our heart is not turned backe, neither our steps
gone out of thy pathes.

Albeit thou hast smitten vs downe into the
place of dragons, and covered vs with the shadow
of death.

If we haue forgotten the Name of our God,
and holden vp our hands to a strange god,

Shall not God search this out? for he know-
eth the secreters of the heart.

Surely for thy sake we are slaine continually,
and are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

Vp, why sleepest thou, O Lord? awake, be not
asleepe off for euer.

Wherefore hidest thou thy face? and forget-
test our misery and our affliction?

For our soule is beaten downe to the dust: our
belly cleaueth vnto the ground.

Rise vp for our inuicour, and redeeme vs for
thy mercies sake.

PSAL XLV.

1 *The maiestie of Salomon his honour, strength, beau-
tie, riches and power are praised, and also his marriage
with the Egyptian being an heathen woman is re-
fected. 10 If that she can renounce her people, and the loue of
her country, and giue her selfe wholly to her husband.
Vnder the which figure the wonderfull maiestie and
increase of the kingdomes of Christ and his Church his
spouse now taken of the Gentiles is described.*

To him that excelleth on Sholomannim a song
of loue to giue instruction, committed
to the sonnes of Korah.

The heart will utter forth a good matter: I will
intreat in my works of the king: my tongue is
as the pen of a swift walter.

Thou art fairer then the children of men:
grace is powred in thy lips, because God hath bles-
sed thee for euer.

Gird thy sword vpon thy thigh, O most migh-
ty, to win, thy worship and thy glory.

And prosper with thy glory: ride vpon the
word of truth, and of meeknesse, and of righte-
ousnesse: so thy right hand shall reach thee: terrible
things.

Thine arrowes are sharpe to pearce the heart
of the kings enemies: therefore the people shall fall
vnder thee.

6 Thy

6. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the scepter of thy kingdom is a scepter of righteousness.

7. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickednes, because God, saith thy God hath anoynted thee with the oyle of gladnes above thy fellows.

8. All thy garments smell of myrrhe and aloes, and cassia, whence thou comest out of thy ivory palaces, where they have made thee glad.

9. Kings daughters stony among thine honorable minies: upon thy right hande did stand the Queene in a vesture of gold of Ophir.

10. Hearken O daughter, & consider, and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11. So shall the King have pleasure in thy beauty: for he is the Lord, and reuerence thou him.

12. And the daughters of Tyre, with the rich of the people shall do homage before thy face with presents.

13. The kings daughter is all glories within her clothing is of broidered gold.

14. She shall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needles work: the virgins that follow after her, and her companions shall be brought vnto her.

15. With ioy and gladnes shall they be brought, and shall enter into the kings palace.

16. Instead of thy fathers shall thy children bee: thou shalt make them princes thow all the earth.

17. I will make thy Name to be remembered thow all generations: therefore shall the people giue thanks vnto thee world without end.

P S A L. XLVI.

1. A song of triumph or thanksgiving for the deliuerance of Ierusalem, after Sennacherib with his army was driven away, or some other like Iudith, or Mariamane deliuerance by the mighty hand of God. It is written by the Prophet concerning this great benefit, doth exhort the faithful to give themselves wholly into the hand of God, doubting nothing but that under his protection they shall safe against all the assaults of their enemies, because this is his delight to affwage the rage of the wicked, when they are most busy against the iust.

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Alamoeth. A song committed to the sonnes of Korah.

God is our hope and strength, and helpe in troubles ready to be found.

2. Therefore will not we feare though the earth be moued, and though the mountaines fall into the mids of the sea.

3. Though the waters thereof rage, and bee troubled, as the mountaines shake at the furies of the flame, Selah.

4. Yet there is a river, whose streames shall make glad the cite of God: euen the Sanctuary of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5. God is in the mids of it: therefore shall it not be moued: God shall helpe it very early.

6. When the nations raged, and the kingdomes were moued, God hathundred, and the earth melted.

7. The Lord of hostes is with vs: the God of Iacob is our refuge, Selah.

8. Come, and behold the works of the Lord, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9. He maketh warres to cease vnto the endes of the world: he breaketh the howe, and cutteth the speare, and burneth the chariots with fire.

10. Bee still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, and I will be exalted in the earth.

11. The Lord of hostes is with vs: the God of Iacob our refuge, Selah.

P. S. A L. XLVII.

1. The Prophet saith, with all people to the worship of the true & living God, commending the mercy of God toward the posterity of Iacob. 2. And after prophesie of a future conquest of Christ in the time of the Gospel.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm committed to the sonnes of Korah.

1. All people clap your hands: sing loud vnto God with a ioyfull voice.

2. For the Lord is his God terrible: a great King over all the earth.

3. Hee hath subdued the people vnder vs: and the nations vnder our feet.

4. Hee hath chosen our inheritance for vs: euen the glory of Iacob whom he loued, Selah.

5. God is gone vp with triumph, euen the Lord, with the sound of the trumpet.

6. Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.

7. For God is the King of all the earth: sing praises our King that hath vnderstanding.

8. God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon his holy chariot.

9. The princes of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the world belong to God: he is greatly to be exalted.

P. S. A L. XLVIII.

1. A notable deliuerance of Ierusalem from the hand of many Kings is memoriall for the which thanks are giue to God, and the state of this cite is praised, that hath God so perfectly as alway ready to defend them. This Psalm seemeth to bee made in the time of Abas, Iosaphat, Aza, or Ezechiab: for in their times chiefly was the cite by strange princes assailed.

¶ A song or Psalm committed to the sonnes of Korah.

Great is the Lord, and greatly to bee praised in the city of our God, euen vpon his holy mountaine.

2. Mount Zion lying Northward is faire in situation: it is the ioy of the whole earth, and the city of the great King.

3. In the palaces thereof God is knowne for a refuge.

4. For so the kings were gathered, and went together.

5. When they saw it, they marvelled: they were astonied, and suddenly driuen backe.

6. Feare came there vpon them, and sorrow, as vpon a woman in travail.

7. As with an East wind thou breakest the ships of Tarshish, so were they destroyed.

8. As we haue heard, so we haue scene in the city of the Lord of hostes, in the cite of our God: God will establish it for euer, Selah.

9. Wee wait for thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the mids of thy Temple.

10. O God, according vnto thy Name, so is thy praise vnto the worlds end: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11. Let mount Zion reioyce, and the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy iudgements.

12. Compassionate about Zion, and go round about it, and tell the towers thereof.

13. Marke well the wall thereof: beholde her towers, that ye may tell your posteritie.

14. For this God is our God for euer and euer: he shall be our guide vnto the death.

P S A L M LXXIX.

1 The holy Ghost calleth all men to the consideration of man's life. 2 Showing them what he most blessed, that are most ready, and therefore not to be feared, and shewing how his flesh up our sinners to consider that all things are ruled by Gods providence. 3 In his hand are the worlds might, in his right hand the worlds power. 4 So doth he preserve his and will reward them in the day of their salvation. 5 Thus it is.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm committed to the singers of Korah.

Hear thus all ye people: give care all ye that dwell in the world,

2 As well low as high, both rich and poor.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom, and the meditation of my heart is of knowledge.

4 I will incline mine ear to a parable, and utter my grame in a true word be heard.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the still dayes, when iniquitie shall compass me about, as at my heeles?

6 They trust in their goods, & boast themselves in the multitude of their riches.

7 Yet a man can by no means redeeme his brother: he cannot give his ransom to God.

8 (So precious is the redemption of their soules, and the continuance for ever)

9 That he may live still for ever, and not see the graue.

10 For hee feeth that wise men die, and also that the ignorant and foolish perish, as if leane their riches for others.

11 For they thinke their houses & their habitations shall continue for ever, even from generation to generation, and I call their lands by their names.

12 But man shall continue in honour: hee is like the beasts that die.

13 This their way uttereth their foolishness: yet their posterity delight in their talke. Selah.

14 Like sleep they lie in graue death devourerth them, & the righteous shall have dominion over them in y morning: for their beauty shall consume, when they shall goe from their house to graue.

15 But God shall deliver my soule from the power of the grane: I for he will receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, and when the glory of his house is increased,

17 For he shall take nothing away when he dieth, neither shall his pompe descend after him.

18 For while hee liveth, hee reioyced himselfe: and men will praise thee, when thou makest much of thy selfe.

19 He shall enter into the generation of his fathers, and they shall not live for ever.

20 Man is in honour, and understandeth not: he is like to beasts that perish.

P S A L M L.

1 Because the Church is alway full of hypocrites, & which doe imagine that God will be worshipped with outward ceremonies only, without the heart, and especially the lawes were of this opinion because of their figures & ceremonies of sibe law, thinking that their sacrifices were sufficient. 2 Therefore the Prophet doth reprove this offence, & pronounceth the Name of God to be blasphemed, where holiness is set in reverence. 3 For he declareth the worship of God to be spiritual, where as they worshipping in parts, in vocations and thanksgiving.

¶ A Psalm of Asaph.
The God of gods, the Lord hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising vp of the sunne, unto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Zion which is the perfection of beauty, hath God thine.

3 Our God shall come, & shall not keepe silence: a fire shall devour before him: and a mighty tempest shall be moved round about him.

4 He shall call the heauen above, and the earth to iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me, those that make a covenant with me with sacrifice.

6 And the heauen shall declare his righteousness: for God is to iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speake: heare, O Israel, and I will testify vnto thee: for I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, that have not bene continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thine house, nor goats out of thy folds.

10 For all the beasts of the forest are mine, and the beasts on a thousand mountains.

11 I know all the fowles of the mountain: and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

12 If I be hungry, I will not tell thee: for the world is mine and all that therein is.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulles? or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God praise, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.

15 And call vpon mee in the day of trouble: so will I deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked said God, What hast thou to do? declare mine ordinances, that thou shouldst take my covenant in thy mouth.

17 Saying thou hast to be reformed, and hast cast my words behind thee?

18 For when thou seest a thiefe, thou runnest with him, and thou art partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to euill, and with thy tongue thou forgettest deceit.

20 Thou fittest and speakest against thy brother, and slanderest thy mothers name.

21 These things hast thou done, and I helde my tongue: therefore thou thoughtest that I was like thee: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thee.

22 O consider this, yee that forget God, least I reare you in pieces, and there be none that can deliver you.

23 He that offereth praise, shall glorifie me: and to him that disposeth his way aright, will I shew the saluation of God.

P S A L M L.

1 When David was rebuked by the Prophet Nathan for his great offences, hee did not only acknowledge the same to God with protestation of his naturall corruption and iniquity, but also left a memoriall thereof to his posterity. 2 Therefore first hee desired God to forgive his finnes, 3 And to renew in him his holy Spirit, 4 with promise that he will not be remiss of those great graces. 5 Finally, fearing lest God would punish the whole Church for his faults, hee requesteth that he would rather increase his graces towards the same.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David, when the Prophet Nathan came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

Have mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy loving kindeesse: according to the multitude of thy compassions put away mine iniquities.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse

Dr, labor
that their
names may
be famous
in earth.

Dr, be-
cause hee
hath re-
newed me
Job. 37. 19
1. tim. 6. 7
Hee be-
blessed his
soule.
Dr, his
soule.

Lam. 14.

W
God
a sharp
3. rich. lies,
4. 4. de-
5. take
6. shall
7. streng
ches, an
8. 8

cleans me from my sinne.

3 For I knowe mine iniquities, and my sinne is ever before me.

4 Against thee, against thee only have I sinned, and done euill in thy sight, that thou mayest be iust when thou speakest, and pure when thou iudgeth.

5 Behold, I was borne in iniquity, and in sinne hath my mother conceived me.

6 Behold, thou lovest truth in the inward affections: therefore hast thou taught mee wisdom in the secret of mine heart.

Zec. 14. 5 7 Purge me with * hyssope, and I shall be cleane: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snowe.

8 Make mee to heare ioy and gladnesse, that the bones which thou hast broken may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and put away all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God, and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast mee not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Refraine to mee the ioy of thy saluation, and stablish me with thy free spirit.

13 Then shall I teach thy wayes vnto the wicked, and sinners shall be converted vnto thee.

14 Deliver me from blood, O God, which art the God of my saluation, and my tongue shall sing ioyfully of thy righteousnesse.

15 Open thou my lips, O Lord, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest no sacrifice, though I would giue it: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a contrite spirit: a contrite and a broken heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Bee fauourable vnto Zion for thy good pleasure: build the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou accept the sacrifices of righteousness, when the burnt offering and oblation: then shall they offer calves vpon thine Altar.

P S A L. LII.

1 David describeth the errant tyranny of his aduersary Dore, who by false iurmes called Ahimelech with the rest of the Priests to be slaine. 5 David propheseth his destruction, 6 and encourage the faithful to put their confidence in God, whose iudgements are most sharpe against his aduersaries. 9 And finally he rendereth thanks to God for his deliuerance. In this Psalme is lively set forth the kingdom of Antichrist.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David to giue instruction. When Dore the Edomite came and slew Saul, and sayd to him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

Why boastest thou thy telle in thy wickednes, O man of power? the louing kindnesse of God endureth dayly.

1 Thy tongue imagineth mischief, and is like a sharpe razor that cutteth deceitfully.

2 Thou dost loue euill more then good, and lies, more then to speake the truth. Selah.

3 Thou lovest all wordes that may destroy, O deceitfull tongue!

4 So shall God destroy thee for ever: hee shall take thee, and plucke thee out of thy tabernacle, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

5 Therighteous also shall see it, and feare, and shall laugh at him, saying,

6 Behold the man that tooke not God for his strength, but trusted vnto the multitude of his riches, and put his strength in his malice.

7 But I shall be like a greene olive tree in the

house of God: for I trusted in the mercie of God for ever and ever.

8 I will alway praye thee, for that thou hast done this, and I will hope in thy Name, because it is good before thy Saints.

P S A L. LIII.

1 He describeth the crooked nature, 4 the crueltie, 5 and punishment of the wicked when they looke not for it, 6 and desireth the deliuerance of the godly, that they may reioyce together.

¶ To him that excelleth on Mahaleth. A Psalm of David to giue instruction.

The foole hath said in his heart, there is no God. They have corrupted and done abominable wickednesse: there is none that doeth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that would vnderstand and seeke God.

3 * Everyone is gone backe: they are altogether corrupt: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Doe not the workers of iniquity knowe that they eate vp my people as they eate bread? they call not vpon God.

5 There they were afraid for feare, where no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that beseged thee, thou hast put them to confusion, because God hath cast them off.

6 Oh giue saluation vnto Israel out of Zion: when God turneth the captivity of his people, then Iacob shall reioyce, and Israel shall be glad.

P S A L. LIIII.

1 David brought into great danger by the reason of the Ziphims, 5 calleth vpon the Name of God to destroy his enemies, 6 promising sacrifice and free offering for so great deliuerance.

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalm of David to giue instruction. When the Ziphims came and sayd vnto Saul, * Is not David hid among vs?

Saueme, O God, by thy Name, and by thy power iudge me.

2 O God heare my prayer: hearken vnto the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against mee, and tyrants seeke my soule: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that vphold my soule.

5 Hee shall reward euill vnto mine enemies: Oh cut them off in thy truth.

6 Then I will sacrifice freely vnto thee: I will praise thy Name, O Lord, because it is good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble, & mine eye hath seene my desire vpon mine enemies.

P S A L. LV.

1 David bringeth in great assurance and distrust of complainers of the crueltie of Saul, 13 And of the faithfulness of his familiar acquaintance, 17 Uttering most ardent affection to moue the Lord to pittie him. 23 After being assured of deliuerance, hee testifieth forth the grace of God, as though hee had a ready obtained hearing.

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalm of David to giue instruction.

Hear me prayer, O God, and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Hearken vnto me, and answer me: I mourne in my prayer and make a noise.

3 For the voice of the enemy, and for the vexation of the wicked, because they haue brought iniquity vpon me, and furiously hate me.

For waters upon thy grace and promise.

Rom. 9.

1. Sam. 28.

4 My heart trembleth within mee, and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fears and trembling are come vpon me, and an horrible feare hath euered me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove: then would I flee away and rest.

7 Behold, I would take my flight farre off, and lodge in the wilderness. Selah.

8 Hee would make halfe for my deliuerance, from the stormy wind and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and diuide their tongues: for I haue seene cruelty and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the wall thereof: both iniquity and mischief are in the mids of it.

11 Wickednesse is in the mids thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streetes.

12 Surely mine enemy did not defame me: for I could haue borne it: neither did mine aduersarie exalt himselfe against me: for I would haue hid me from him.

13 But it was thou, O man, euen my companion, my guide and my familiar:

14 Which delighted in consulting together, and went into the house of God as companions.

15 Let death seize vpon them let them go downe quicke into the grave: for wickednesse is in their dwellings. *1 Sam. 24. 4.*

16 But I will call vnto God, and the Lord will saue me.

17 Encuing, and morning, & at noon will I pray, and make a noise, and he will heare my voice.

18 Hee hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell, *1 Sam. 24. 4.* *10r dnd most sh* that was against mee: for many were with me.

19 God shall heare and afflicte them, euen he that reigneth of old. Selah. Because they haue no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 Hee laid his hand vpon such as bee at peace with him, and he brake his Couenant.

21 The words of his mouth were softer then butter, yet warre was in his heart: his wordes were more gentle then oyle, yet they were swords.

22 Calsthy a burden vpon the Lord, and he shall nourish thee: he will not suffer the righteous to fall for euer.

23 And thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of corruption: the bloody and deceitfull men shall not liue halfe their dayes: but I will trust in thee.

P S A L. LVI.

1 David being brought to Achish the King of Gath, *1 Sam. 21. 12.* complaineth of his enemies, and demandeth succour; 3. Putteth his trust in God and in his promise; 12. And proueth to perseme his vowe, which he had taken vpon him, whereof thou wast the effect, to praise God in his Church.

2 To him that exallesh. A Psalm of David on Micham concerning the dumbe done in a farre country, whē the Philistines tooke him in Gath.

3 Mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would swallow me vp: hee sighteth continually and vexeth me.

4 Mine enemies would daily swallow mee vp: for many fight against me, O thou most High.

5 When I was afraid, I trusted in thee.

6 I will reioyce in God, because of his word, I trust in God, & will not feare what flesh can do vnto me.

7 Mine owne words giue me daily: all their thoughts are against me to doe me hurt.

8 They gather together, and keepe themselves close, they marke my steps, because they waite for

7 They thinke they shall escape by iniquity: O God, cast these people downe in thine anger.

8 Thou hast counted my wanderings: put my teares into thy bottell: are they not in thy reeffer?

9 When I cry, then mine enemies shall turne backe: this I knowe, for God is with me.

10 I will reioyce in God, because of his word: in the Lord will I reioyce because of his word.

11 In God do I trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes are vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, and also my fecte from falling: that I may walke before God in the light of the lining.

P S A L. LVII.

1 David being in the desert of Zaphan, where the inhabitants did betray him, and at length in the same came with Saul, 2. Callesth most earnestly vnto God with full confidence that he will performe his promise, and take his cause in hand, 5. As he has he will shew his glory in the heauens and the earth against his cruell enemies, 9. Therefore doeth he render laud and praise.

¶ To him that excelleth. Destroy not. A Psalm of David on Micham. * When he fled from Saul in the cave.

1 Ane mercie vpon me, O God, haue mercie vpon me: for my soule trusteth in thee, and in the shadow of thy wings will I trust, till these afflictions ouerpasse.

2 I will call vnto the most High God, euen to thee. the God that performeth his promise toward me.

3 He will send from heauen, and saue me from the reproofe of him that would swallow me. Selah. God will send his mercie, and his truth.

4 My soule is among lions: I lie among the children of men, that are set on fire: whose teeth are speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Exalt thy selfe, O God, aboue the heauen, and let thy glory be vpon all the earth.

6 They haue layd a net for my steps: my soule is pressed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, and are fallen into the mids of it. Selah.

7 Mine heart is prepared, O God, mine heart is prepared: I will sing and giue praise.

8 Awake my tongue, awake viole and harpe: I will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people, and I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercie is great vnto the heauen, and thy truth vnto the cloudes.

11 Exalt thy selfe, O God, aboue the heauen, and let thy glory be vpon all the earth.

P S A L. LVIII.

8 He describeth the malice of his enemies, 16. First, of Saul, who both secretly and openly sought his destruction, from whom he appealeth to Gods iudgment, 10. shewing that the iust shall reioyce when they see the punishment of the wicked to the glory of God.

¶ To him that excelleth. Destroy not. A Psalm of David on Micham.

1 S it true? O Congregation, speake ye iustly? O sonnes of men, iudge ye vprightly?

2 Yea, a therye: imagine mischief in your heart: your hands execute cruelty vpon the earth.

3 The wicked are strangers from the wombe: euen from the belly haue they erred, and speake lies.

4 Their poison is euen like the poison of a serpent: like the deaf adder that stoppeth his eare.

5 Which heareth not the voice of the chanter, though he be most expert in charming.

6 Breaker their teeth, O God, in their mouths: break the iawes of the young lions, O Lord.

7 Let them melt like the waters, let them passe away: when he shooteth his arrows in them bee as broken.

8 Let him consume like a snail that melteth, and like the vntimely fruit of a woman that hath not seen the sinne.

9 As saw flah before your pots feeble the fire of therores: so let him carry them away as with a whirlwind in his wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 And men shall say, Verely there it fruite for the righteous: doubtlesse there is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 David being in great danger of Saul, who sent to slay him in his bed, prayeth vnto God: 3 Declareth his innocencie and then saies, 5 desiring God to destroy all vnto that sin of malicious wickednes. 11 Whom though he keepe alive for a time to exercise his people yet in the end he will consume them in his wrath, 13 That he may be known to be the God of Iakob to the end of the world. 16 For thus he singeth praises to God assured of his mercie.

¶ To him that excelleth. Dextrey not. A Psalm of David on Michiam. When Saul sent, and they did watch the house to kill him.

O My God, deliuer me from mine enemies: defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer mee from the wicked doers, and saue me from the bloody men.

3 For loe, they haue laid wait for my soule: the mightie men are gathered against me, not for mine offence, not for my sinne, O Lord.

4 They ranne and prepaie themselves without a fault on my part: arise therefore to assit mee, and behold.

5 Euen thou, O Lord God of hostes, O God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen, and bee not mercifull vnto all that transgresse maliciously. Selah.

6 They go to and fro in the evening: they bark like dogs, and go about the citie.

7 Behold, they brag in their talke, and swords are in their lips: for, Who say they, doeth heare?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt haue them in derision, and thou shalt laugh at all the heathen.

9 He is strong: but I will waite vpon thee: for God is my defence.

10 My mercifull God will preuent me: God will let me see my desire vpon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget it: but scatter them abroad in thy power, and put them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sinne of their mouth, and the words of their lips: and let them be taken in their pride, euen for their periuery, and lies that they speake.

13 Consume them in thy wrath, consume them that they be no more: and let them know that God ruleth in Iakob, euen vnto the ends of the world. Selah.

14 And in the evening they shall goe to and fro, and bark like dogs, and goe about the citie.

15 They shall run here and there for meate, and surely they shall not be satisfied, though they tarie all night.

16 But I will sing of thy power, and will praise thy mercie in the morning: for thou hast bene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and my mercifull God.

PSAL. LX.

1 David being vnto king our Iudah, and having had many victories, sheweth by certain signes, that God sloued him king, assuring the people that God will prosper them if they approve the same. 11 After he prayeth vnto God to punish that they be backsliden.

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Shushan Eduth, or Michiam. A Psalm of David to teach. When 2. Sam. 8. he fought against Aram Naharaim, and against 1. and 10. Aram Zobah, when Iob returned and slew 12. thou, twelve thousand Edomites in the salt valley. 18. 3.

O God thou hast cast vs out, thou hast scattered vs, thou hast bene angry, turne againe vnto called Melepo.

2 Thou hast made the land to tremble, and hast made it to gape: hcale the breaches thereof, for it is shaken.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people heauie things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of giddiedne.

4 But now thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee, that it may be displayed because of thy truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloued may be deliuered, helps with thy right hand and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse: therefore I will reioyce: I shall diuide Shechem, and measure the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead shall be mine, & Manasse: shall be mine: Ephraim also shall be the strength of mine head: Iudah is my law-giner.

8 Moab shall be my washpot: ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe: Palestina shewe thy selfe ioysfull for me.

9 Who will lead me into the strong city? who will bring me vnto Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst cast vs off, and didst not goe forth, O God, with our armie?

11 Giue vs helpe against trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall deualliantly: for hee shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Whether that he were in danger of the Ammonites, or being pursued of Absalom, here he cryeth to be heard and deliuered, 7 and confirmed in his kingdomes. 8 He promisseth perpetuall praises.

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalm of David.

Hear me cry, O God: giue eare vnto my prayer.

2 From the ends of the earth will I cry vnto thee: when mine heart is oppressed, bring me vpon the rocke that is higher then I.

3 For thou hast bin my hope, and a strong tower against the enemy.

4 I will dwell in thy Tabernacle for euer: and my trust shall be vnder the couering of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my desires: thou hast giuen an heritage vnto those that feare thy Name.

6 Thou shalt giue the king a long life: his yeres shall be as many ages.

7 He shall dwell before God for euer: prepare mercy and faithfulness: as they may preceue him.

8 So will I alway sing praise vnto thy Name in performing daily my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

This Psalm partly containeth meditations, whereby David encourageth himselfe to trust in God against the assaults of his enemies. And because our minds are easily

castly distance from God by the allurements of the world
he sheweth y^e reproach that cometh, so the insensate
might almost fall to the Lord.

¶ To the excellent Musick. Ieduthun.

A Psalm of David.

YET my soule keepeth silence vnto God: of him
commeth my saluation.

2 Yet he is my strength and my saluation, & my
defence: therefore I shall not much be mooued.

3 How long wilt ye imagine mischief against a
man? ye shall all flaine: ye shall be as a bowed wal,
or as a wall shaken.

4 Yet they conspire to cast him downe from his
dignitie: their delight is in lies, they blesse with
their mouthes, but curse with their heare. Selah.

5 Yet my soule keepe thou silence vnto God:
for mine hope is in him.

6 Yet is he my strength and my saluation, and
my defence: therefore I shall not be moued.

7 In God is my saluation, & my glory, the rocke
of my strength: in God is my trust.

8 Trust in him alway ye people: powre out your
hearts before him, for God is our hope. Selah.

9 Yet the children of men are vanitie: the chiefe
men are lies: to lay them vpon a ballance, they are
altogether lighter then vanitie.

10 Trust not in oppression nor in robbery: bee
not vaine: if riches increase, set not your heart
thereon.

11 God spake once or twise, I haue heard it that
power belongeth vnto God,

12 And to thee, O Lord, mercie: for thou rewardest
euery one according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 David after he had bene in great danger by Saul
in the desert of Ziph, made this Psalm, 2 wherein he
giveth thanks to God for his wonderful deliurance, in
whose mercies he trusted, euen in the midst of his mis-
eries, 3 prophesying the destruction of Gods enemies:
12 and contrariwise happiness to all them that trust
in the Lord.

¶ A Psalm of David when hee was in the
wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou art my God, early will I seek thee:
my soule thirsteth for thee: my flesh longeth
greatly after thee in a barren and dry land without
water.

2 Thus I behold thee as in the Sanctuary, when I
behold thy power and glory.

3 For thy louing kindnesse is better then life:
therefore my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I magnifie thee all my life, and lift
up mine hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shall be satisfied as with marrow and
fatnesse, and my mouth shall praise thee with ioy, full
lips.

6 When I remember thee on my bed, and when
I thinke vpon thee in the night watches.

7 Because thou hast bene mine helper, therefore
vnder the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule cleaueth vnto thee, for thy right hand
upholdeth me.

9 Therefore they that seek thee my soule to destroy
it, they shall goe into the lowest parts of the earth.

10 They shall call him downe with the edge of
the sword, and they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall reioyce in God, and all that
swear by him shall reioyce in him: for the mouth of
them that speake lies shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 David prayeth against the fury and false reports
of his enemies, 7 he declareth their punishment and

destruction, 10 To the comfort of the iust and the glo-
ry of God.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David.

Hear me voyce, O God, in my prayer: preferus
my life from feare of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the conspuracie of the wicked,
and from the rage of the workers of iniquitie,

3 Which haue whet their tongue like a sword,
and shot forth their arrowes bitter words:

4 To shote at the vpright in secret: they shoute
at him suddenly, and feare not.

5 They incourage themselves in a wicked pur-
pose: they commue together to lay snares priniely,
and say, Who shall see them?

6 They haue sought out iniquities, and haue ac-
complished that which they sought out, euen euery
one his secret thoughts, and the depth of his heart.

7 But God will shoot an arrow at them sudden-
ly: their strokes shall be as one.

8 They shall cause their owne tongue to fall
vpon them: and whosoener shall see them shall see
away.

9 And all men shall see it, and declare the worke
of God, and they shall vnderstand what hee hath
wrought.

10 But the righteous shall bee glad in the Lord,
and trust in him: and all that are vpright of heart
shall reioyce.

PSAL. LXV.

1 A praise and thanksgiving vnto God by the
faithfull, who are signified by Zion, 4 for the conser-
uation and gouernance of them, 9 and for the
plentiful blessings powred forth vpon all the earth,
but specially toward his Church.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm
or song of David.

O God, praise waiteth for thee in Zion, and vnto
thee shall the vow be performed.

2 Because thou heardest the prayer, vnto thee shall
all flesh come.

3 Wicked deeds haue preuailed against me, and
thou wilt be mercifull vnto our transgressions.

4 Blessed is he whom thou chusest and canest re-
come to thee: he shall dwell in thy courts, and wee
shall be satisfied with the pleasures of thine House,
euen of thine holy Temple.

5 O God of our saluation, thou wilt answer vs
with fearefullnes in thy right confessions, O thou the
hope of all the ends of the earth, and of them that
are farr off in the sea.

6 Hee establisheth the mountains by his power,
and is guided about with strength.

7 He appealeth the noise of the seas, and y^e noise
of the waves thereof, and the tumults of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts of
the earth shall be afraid of thy signes: thou shalt
make the East and the West to reioyce:

9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou
makest it very rich: the riuer of God is full of wa-
ter: thou preparest them corne: for so thou appoin-
test it.

10 Thou waterest abundantly the furrowes ther-
of: thou causest the raine to descend into the val-
leys thereof: thou makest it soft with showers, and
blessed the bad thereof.

11 Thou crownest the yeere with thy goodnesse,
and thy steps drop fatnesse.

12 They drop vpon the pastures of the wilder-
nes: and the hills shall be compassed with gladnesse.

13 The pastures are clad with sheepe: the val-
leys also shall be couered with corne: therefore they
shout for ioy, and sing.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXV.
 1 Hee promisseth all men to praise the Lord; and so consider his works. 2 He stretcheth forth the power of Gods arm against the heathen. 30 And sheweth how God hath delivered Israel from great bondage and afflictions. 32 He promisseth to give sacrifice. 36 and promisseth all men to hear what God hath done for him, and so praise his Name.

R To him that excelleth. A song or Psalm.
 1 Bioyce in the Lord, all ye inhabitants of the earth.

2 Sing forth the glory of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible art thou in thy worketh through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies be in subjection vnto thee.

4 All the world shall worship thee, and sing vnto thee, singing of thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and behold the workes of God: hee is terrible in all doing toward the sonnes of men.

6 Hee hath turned the Sea into dry land, they passed thorow the river on foote: there did wee reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth the world with his power: his eyes beholde the nations: the rebellious shall not exalt themselves. Selah.

8 Praise our God, yee people, and make the voyce of his praise to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our soules in life, and suffereth not out foete to slip.

10 For thou, O God, hast pronounced vs, thou hast tryed vs as silver is tried.

11 Thou hast brought vs into the snare, and laid a snare for our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads: we went into fire and into water, but thou broughtest vs out into a weathly place.

13 I will go into thine house with burnt offerings: and will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips haue promised, & my mouth hath spoken in mine affliction.

15 I will offer vnto thee the best offerings of fat rammes with incense: I will prepare bullockes and goats. Selah.

16 Come & hearken, all yee that feare God, and I will tell you what he hath done to my soule.

17 I called vnto him with my mouth, and hee was exalted with my tongue.

18 If I regard wickednes in mine heart, the Lord will not heare me.

19 But God hath heard mee, and considered the voyce of my prayer.

20 Praised be God, which hath not put backe my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer of the Church to obtaine the fauour of God, and so to be lightened with his countenance. 2 to the end that his way and iudgements may be knowne throughout the earth. 7 And finally declared the kingdome of God, which should be universally erected at the coming of Christ.

R To him that excelleth on Neginoh.
 A Psalm or song.

God bee mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs, and Ieasne his face to shine among vs. (Selah)

2 That they may know thy way vpon earth, and thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

4 Let the people be glad and reioyce: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and gouerne the nations vpon the earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth bring forth her increase, and God, our God, shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 In this Psalm David stretcheth forth as a glass, the wonderful mercie of God toward his people. 2 Who by all means and most strange ways declared himselfe to them. 15 And therefore Gods Church by reason of his promises, graces and victories doeth exult with out comparison all worldly things. 24 He exhorteth therefore all men to praise God for ever.

R To him that excelleth. A Psalm or song of David.

God will arise, and his enemies shall be scattered: they also that hate him shall flee before him.

2 As the smoke vanisheth, so shall thou drine them away: and as waxe melteth before the fire, so shall the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But the righteous shall be glad, and reioyce before God: yea, they shall leape for ioy.

4 Sing vnto God, and sing praises vnto his Name: exalt him that rideth vpon the heauens, in his Name Iah, and reioyce before him.

5 He is a Father of the Fatherlesse, and a iudge of the widower, even God in his holy habitation.

6 God maketh the solitary to dwell in families, and deliuere them that were prisoners in stocks: but the rebellious shall dwell in a drie land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people: when thou wentest thorow the wilderness, (Selah)

8 The earth shooke, and the heauens dropped at the presence of this God: euen Sinai was moved at the presence of God, euen the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, sentest a gracious raie vpon thine inheritance, and thou diddest reficill it when it was wearie.

10 Thy Congregation dwelled therein: for then O God, hast of thy goodnesse prepared it for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue matter to the women to tell of the great a mie.

12 Kings of the armies did see: they did see, and she that remained in the house, diuided the spoile.

13 Though yee haue lien among pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove that is couered with silver, and whose feathers are like yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered Kings in it, it was white as the snow in Zalmon.

15 The mountaine of God is like the mountaine of Bashan: it is an hie mountaine, as mount Bashan.

16 Why leape yee, ye hie mountaine? for this Mountaine, God delighteth to dwell in it: yea, the Lord will dwell in it for euer.

17 The chariots of God are twentie thousand thousand Angels. and the Lord is amongst them in the Sanctuary of Sinai.

18 Thou art gone vp on high: thou hast led captiuitie captiue, and receiued gifts for men: yea, euen the rebellious hast thou led, that the Lord God might dwell there.

19 Praised be the Lord, euen the God of our saluation, which leadeth vs daily with benefits. Selah.

20 This is our God, euen the God that saueh vs: and to the Lord God be the glory of death.

21 Surely God will wound the head of his enemies, and the hairy pate of him that walketh in his sinne.

22 The Lord hath said, I will bring my people againe.

gaine from Bathan: I will bring them againe from the depth of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in blood, and the tongue of thy doges in the blood of the enemies: as in it.

24 They haue feruē, O God, thy goinge, the goings of my God, and my King, which are in the Sanctuary.

25 The fingers were before, the players of instruments after: in the middes were the stringes playing with timbrels.

26 Praise ye God in the assemblies, and the Lord ye that are of the fountaine of Israel.

27 There was little Benjamin with the ruler, and the princes of Iudah with their assembly: the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath appointed thy strength: stablish, O God, that which thou hast wrought in vs.

29 Out of thy Temple vpon Ierusalem: and Kings shall bring presents vnto thee.

30 Destroy the company of the spearmen, and multitude of the mightie halles, with the calices of the people, that tread vnder ferece peece of flint: scatter the people that delight in warre.

31 Thus shall the princes come out of Egypt: Ethiopia shall halfe to stretch her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, O ye kingdoms of the earth: sing praise vnto the Lord. (Selah.)

33 To him that rideth vpon the most high heauen, which were from the beginning: behold, hee will send out by his voyce a mightie sound.

34 Ascribe the power to God: for his Maieitie is vpon Israel, and his strength in the cloudes.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thine holy places: the God of Israel is he that giueth strength and power vnto the people: praised be God.

PSAL. LIX.

1 The complaints, prayers, seruises, and great anguish of Dauid for forth as a figure of Christ and all his members: 21 The malicious crueltie of the enemies, 22 and their punishments also, 26 here Iudas and such traitours are accused. 30 He paterbreth courage in his affliction, and offereth prayers vnto God 31 which are more acceptable then all sacrifices: whereof all the afflicted may take comfort. 35 Finally, he doth prouoke all creatures to praise prophesying of the kingdom of Christ, and the preservation of the Church, where all the faithfull, 37 and their foes shall dwell for euer.

¶ To him that exelleth vpon Shofhannim.

A Psalm of Dauid.

1 **S**AUER me, O God: for the waters are entred, euen to my soule.

2 I sticke fast in the deepe mire, where no stay is: I am come into deepe waters, and the streames runne ouer me.

3 I am weary of crying: my throat is dry: mine eyes faile, while I waite for my God.

4 They that hate mee without a cause, are more then the haire of my head: they that would destroy me, and are mine enemies falsly, are mightie, so that I resorted that which I tooke not.

5 O God thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my faults are not hid from thee.

6 Let not then that trust in thee, O Lord God of hostes, bee shamed for me: let not those that seeke thee, bee confounded through mee, O God of Israel.

7 For thy sake haue I suffered reproofe: shame hath becomeed my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, euen an aliant vnto my mothers sonnes.

9 For the zeale of thine house hath eaten mee, and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen vpon mee.

10 I wepe, and my soule faileth: but thou wast to my reproofe.

11 I put on a sacke also: and I became a proverbe vnto them.

12 They that sate in the gate spoke of mee, and the drunkards sang of mee.

13 Bre Lord, I make my prayer vnto thee in an acceptable time, euen in the multitude of thy mercie, O God, heare mee in the truth of thy saluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, that I sink not: let me be deliuered from them that hate mee, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood drowne mee: neither let the deep swallow mee vp: and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O Lord, for thy loving kindnes is good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: make haste and heare me.

18 Draw neere vnto my soule, and redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproofe and my shame, and my dishonour: all mine aduersaries are before thee.

20 Rebuke hath broken mine heart, and I am full of heavinesse, and I looked for some to haue pittie on me, but there was none: and for comforters, but I found none.

21 For they gaue me gall in my meat, and in my thirst they gaue me vinegar to drinke.

22 Let their table bee a snare before them, and their prosperitie their ruine.

23 Let their eyes bee blinded, that they see none, and make their loynes alway to tremble.

24 Powe on thine anger vpon them, and let thy wrathfull displeasure take them.

25 Let their habitation bee voyde, and let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten: and they aduocate the sorrow of them whom thou hast wounded.

27 Lay iniquitie vpon their iniquitie, and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them be put out of the booke of life, neither let them be written with the righteous.

29 When I am poore and in heavinesse, thine helpe, O God, shall exalt me.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 Thou also shalt please the Lord better then a yong bullocke that hath hornes and hooves.

32 The humble shall see this, and they that seeke God shall be glad, and your heart shall lioe.

33 For the Lord heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let heauen and earth praise him: the seas and all that mooueth in them.

35 For God will saue Zion, and build the cities of Iudah, that men may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

36 The seed also of his seruants shall inherite it: and they that loue his Name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 His prayer to bee right speedily deliuered. 2 He desireth the shew of his execution. 3 and the joyful comfort of all those that seeke the Lord.

Psalm 140

Psalm 131

AR. 1. 10

1 To

Psal. 40.
13.

To him that excelleth. *APsalme of David,*
to put in remembrance.

O God, haste thee to deliuer mee: make halfe to helpe me, O Lord.

1 Let them bee confounded and put to shame that seeke my soule: let them be shamed backward, and put to rebuke that doe mine hurt.

2 Let them be turned backe for a reward of their shame, which said, Aha, aha.

3 But, altho' that seeke thee, bee ioyfull and glad in thee, and let all that loue thy saluation, say alwayes, God be praised.

4 Now I am poore and needie, O God, make halfe to mee: thou art mine helper, and my deliuerer, O Lord make no taryng.

P S A L. LXXI.

1 *Hee prayeth in faith, established by the word of promise.* 5 *And confirmed by the works of God from generation to generation.* 10 *Hee complaineth of the crueltie of his enemies.* 17 *And desireth God to continue his graces toward him.* 23 *Promising to bee mindfull and thankfull for the same.*

Psal. 31. 1.

IN * thee, O Lord, I trust: let mee neuer bee ashamed.

2 Refrue mee, and deliuer mee in thy righteousness: euilnes thine care vnto me, and saue me.

3 Be thou my strong rocke wherunto I may alway resort: thou hast giuen commaundement to saue me: for thou art my rocke and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer mee, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the euill and cruell man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord God, *even* my trust from my youth.

6 Vpon thee haue I bin stayd from the wombe: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels: my praise shall bee alwayes of thee.

7 I am become as it were a monister vnto many: but thou art my sure trust.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy prayse, and with thy glory euery day.

9 Calt me not off in time of age: forsake mee not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake of me, and they that lay waite for my soule, take their counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: pursue and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

12 Goe not farre from me, O God: my God, haste thee to helpe me.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed that are against my soule: let them bee covered with reproofe and confusion, that seeke mine hurt.

14 But I will waite continually, and will praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall daily rehearse thy righteousness, and thy saluation: for I know not the number.

16 I will goe forward in the strength of the Lord God, and will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught mee from my youth *even* vntill now: therefore will I tell of thy wondrous workes.

18 Yea, *even* vnto mine olde age, and gray head, O God: forsake me not, vntill I haue declared thine arme vnto *thou* generations, and thy power to all them that shall come.

19 And thy righteousness, O God, I will extol on high: for thou hast done great things, O God, who is like vnto thee?

20 Which hast shewed mee great troubles, and aduersities, but thou wilt returne and reuoc mee,

and wilt come againe, and take mee vp from the depth of the earth.

21 Thou wilt increase mine honour, and returne and comfort me.

22 Therefore will I praise thee for thy faithfulness, O God, vpon instrument and vial, vnto thee will I sing vpon the harpe, O holy One of Israel.

23 My lips will reioyce when I sing vnto thee, and my soule which thou hast deliuered.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousness daily: for they are confounded and brought vnto shame that seeke mine hurt.

P S A L. LXXII.

1 *Hee prayeth for the prosperous estate of the kingdom of Salomon, who was the flower of Christs,* 4 *under whom shall the righteousnesse, peace and saluacion,* 10 *unto whom all Kings and nations shall doe homage,* 17 *Whose name and power shall endure for ever, and in whom all nations shall be blessed.*

A Psalme of Salomon.

*GL*ue thy iudgements to the King, O God, and thy righteousness to the Kings sonne.

2 Then shall hee iudge thy people in righteousness, and thy poore with equitie.

3 The mountaines & the hills shall bring peace to the people by iustice.

4 Hee shall iudge the poore of the people: hee shall saue the children of the needie, and shall subdue the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the sunne and moone endureth, from generation to generation.

6 He shall come downe like the raine vpon the mowen grasse, and as the showers that water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace shall bee so long as the moone endureth.

8 His dominion shall bee also from sea to sea, and from the riuers vnto the ends of the land.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall kneele before him, and his enemies shall like the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the yles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall bring gifts.

11 Yea all kings shall worship him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For hee shall deliuer the poore when hee cryeth: the needy also and him that hath no helper.

13 Hee shall be mercifull to the poore and needy, and shall preserve the foules of the poore.

14 Hee shall redeeme their soules from deceit and violence, and deare shall their blood bee in his sight.

15 Yea, hee shall liue, and vnto him shall they giue of the golde of Sheba: they shall also pray for him continually, and dayly blesse him.

16 An handfull of corne shall bee sowne in the earth, *even* in the top of the mountaines, and the fruit thereof shall shake like the trees of Lebanon: and the children shall flourish out of the citie like the grasse of the earth.

17 His name shall bee for ever: his name shall endure as long as the sunne: all nations shall blesse him, and be blessed in him.

18 Blessed be the Lord God, *even* the God of Israel, which only doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious Name for ever: and let all the earth be filled with his glory. So bee it, *even* so be it.

Here end the prayers of David the sonne of Iesse.

P S A L.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet teacheth by his example, that neither the worldly prosperitie of the wicked, 14 nor yet the affliction of the good ought to discourage Gods children: but rather ought to moue vs to consider our sinners providence, and to cause us to vnderstand Gods iudgements. 19 Forasmuch as the wicked waxeth away, 24 And the godly enter into life everlasting: 28 In hope whereof our requesteth him life into Gods hands.

A Psalm committed to Asaph.

YEt God is good to Israel: euen to the pure in heart.

2 As for mee, my teete were almost gone: my steps had wellnere slipped.

3 For I fretted at the foolish, when I sawe the prosperitie of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death, but they are lustie and strong.

5 They are not in trouble as other men, neither are they plagued with other men.

6 Therefore pride is as a chaine vnto them, and crueltie couereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out for fatnesse, & they haue more then heart can with.

8 They are licentious, and speake wickedly of their oppression: they talke presumptuously.

9 They set their mouth against heauen, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people turne hither: for waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doeth God know it is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Loe, these are the wicked, yet prosper they alway, and increase in riches.

13 Certainly I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed mine hands in innocencie.

14 For daily haue I bene punished, and chastised every morning.

15 If I say, I will iudge thus, behold, the generation of thy children: I haue trespassed.

16 Then thought I to know this, but it was too painefull for me.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God: then vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou hast set them in slippery places, and castest them downe into desolation.

19 How suddenly are they destroyed: perished, and horribly consumed.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh! O Lorde, when thou raisest vs vp, thou shalt make their image despised.

21 Certainly mine heart was vexed, and I was pricked in my reines:

22 So foolish was I and ignorant: I was a beast before thee.

23 Yet I was alway with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou wilt guide mee by thy counsell, and afterward receiue me to glory.

25 Whom haue I in heauen but thee? and I haue desired none in the earth with thee.

26 My flesh faileth and mine heart also: but God is the strength of mine heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For loe, they that withdraw themselves from thee shall perish: thou destroyest all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 As for me it is good for mee to draw neere to God: therefore I haue put my trust in the Lord God that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The faithfull complaine of the destruction of the Church and true religion, 2 vnder the name of Zion, and the Temple destroyed: 11 And trusting in the might and free mercies of God, 20 by his covenant, 21 they request helpe and succour for the glory of Gods holy Name, for the iustification of his poore afflicted seruants, 23 and the confusion of his proud enemies.

A Psalm to giue instruction, committed to Asaph.

O God, why hast thou put vs away for euer? why is thy wrath kindled against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Thinke vpon thy Congregation, which thou hast possessed of old, and of the rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed, and on this mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift vp thy I strokes that thou maist for euer [Or, str.] destroy euery enemy that doeth euill to the Sanctuary.

4 Thine aduersaries roare in the middes of thy Congregation, and set vp their banners for signes.

5 He hath lifted the axes vpon the thicke trees, was renowned, as one that brought a thing to perfection.

6 But now they breake downe the carned worke thereof with axes and hammers.

7 They haue cast thy Sanctuary into the fire, and reared it to the ground, and haue desiled the dwelling place of thy Name.

8 They said in their hearts, Let vs destroy them altogether: they haue burnt all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes: there is not our Prophete more, nor any with vs that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproch thee? shal the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdrawest thou thine hand, euen thy right hand? draw it out of thy bosome, and consume them.

12 Euen God is my King of old, working saluation in the mids of the earth.

13 Thou didst diuide the sea by thy power: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the head of Liuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to bee meate for the people in wilderness.

15 Thou brakest vp the fountaine and river: thou driedst vp mightie riuers.

16 The day is thine, and the night is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth, thou hast made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproched the Lord, and the foolish people hath blasphemed thy Name.

19 Giue not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the beast, and forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Consider thy covenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of the cruell.

21 Oh let not the oppressed returne ashamed, but let the poore and needie praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, maintaine thine owne cause: remember thy dayly reproch by the foolish man.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: for the tumult of them that rise against thee, ascendeth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The faithfull doe praise the Name of the Lord, which shall come to iudge at the time appointed.

thy thy
passe the
desires of
the heart.

Or, in-
crease
more and
more.

3 when the wicked shall be put to confusion and drinke of the cup of his wrath. 10 Their pride shall be abased, and the righteous shall be exalted to honour.

¶ To him that excelleth. Destroy not. A Psalm or song committed to Asaph.

WE will praise thee, O God, we will praise thee, for thy Name is great: therefore they will declare thy wonderful works.

2 When I shall take a convenient time, I will lodge righteously.

3 The earth, and all the inhabitants thereof are established. But I will establish the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the foolish, Be not so foolish, and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high, neither speak with a stiff necke.

6 For to come to perishment is neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the South:

7 But God is the Iudge: he maketh lowe and he maketh high.

8 For in the hand of the Lord is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full mixt, & he poweth out of the same: surely all the wicked of the earth shall wring out and drinke the dreg thereof.

9 But I will declare for ever, and sing praises vnto the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I breake: but the hornes of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 This Psalm testifieth forth the power of God and care for the defence of his people in Jerusalem, in the destruction of the citie of Sennacherib: 11 and exhorteth the faithful to be thankfull for the same.

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalm or song committed to Asaph.

GOD is known in Iudah: his Name is great in Israel.

2 For in Shalem is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling in Zion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bowe, the shield and the sword and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more bright and puissant then the mountaines of pray.

5 The stout hearted are spoyled: they haue slept their sleepe, and all the men of strength haue not found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the charret and horse are cast sleepe.

7 Thou, when thou art to be feared: and who shall stand in thy sight when thou art angry!

8 Thou diddest cause thy iudgement to be heard from heauen: therefore the earth feared and was still.

9 When thou, O God, arose to iudgement to help all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely yrage of man shall turne to thy praise: the remnant of the rage (halt thou restraîne.

11 Vow and performe vnto the Lord your God, altho that he round about him: let them bring presents vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Prophet in the name of the Church rebaseth the greatness of his affliction, and his grievous temptations, & whereby he was drawn to this exile to consider his former conversation, 11 and the continuall course of Gods workes in the preservation of his seruants, and so be comforted his faith against these temptations.

¶ For the excellent Musitian. A Tenthum.

A Psalm committed to Asaph.

My voyce came to God when I cryed: my voyce came vnto God, and he heard me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran, and ceased not in the night: my soule refused comfort.

3 I did thinke vpon God, and was troubled: I prayed, and my spirit was full of anguish. Selah.

4 Thou keepst mine eyes waking: I was afflicted and could not speake.

5 Then I considered the dayes of olde, and the yeeres of ancient time.

6 I called to remembrance my song in y night: I communed with mine owne heart, and my spirit searched diligently.

7 Will the Lord absent himselfe for ever? and will he shew no more fauour?

8 Is his mercie cleane gone for ever? doeth his promise faile for evermore?

9 God hath forgotten to be mercifull? hath he shut vp his tender mercies in displeasure? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my death: yet I remembered the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I remembered the workes of the Lord: certainly I remembered thy wonders of old.

12 I did also meditate all thy workes, and did deuise of thine actes, saying,

13 Thy way, O God, is in the Sanctuary: who is so great a God as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy power among the people.

15 Thou hast redeemed thy people with thine arme, from the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee and were afraid: yea, the depths trembled.

17 The clouds poured out water: the heauen gaue a sound: yea thine arrowes went abroad.

18 The voyce of thy thunder was round about: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way is in the sea, & thy paths in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not knownen.

20 Thou diddest leade thy people like sheepe by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 He sheweth how God of his mercie chose his Church of the posteritie of Abraham, 8 reproving the stubburn rebellion of their fathers, that the children might not onely vnderstand, 11 that God of his free mercie made his covenant with their ancestors, 17 but also sheweth them so malicious and peruerse, might be ashamed, and so turne wholly to God. In this Psalm the holy Ghost hath comprehended, as it were the summe of all Gods benefites, to the intent the ignorant and profligate people might see in fewe words the effect of the whole historie of the Bible.

¶ A Psalm to give instruction committed to Asaph.

Hear my doctrine. O my people, incline your eares vnto the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare high sentences of old,

3 Which we haue heard and knownen, and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, but to the generation to come, wee will shewe the praises of the Lord, his power also and his wonderful workes that he hath done:

5 How hee established a testimonie in Iacob, and ordained a law in Israel, which he commanded

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

39. Chr.

1. Chr.

41. Psal.

our fathers that they should teach their children :

6 That the posteritie might know it, and the children which should bee borne should stand vp, and declare it to their children :

7 That they might set their hope on God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments :

8 And not to be as their fathers, a disobedient and rebellious generation : a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not faithfull vnto God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed and shooting with the bow, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the covenant of God, but refused to walke in his law,

11 And forgate his actes, and his wonderfull workes that he had shewed them.

12 He did marvellous things in sight of their fathers in the lande of Egypt : *even* in the field of Zoan.

13 * He diuided the sea, and led them thorow : he made also the waters to stand as an heape.

14 * In the day time also he ledde them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 * He claued the rockes in the wilderness, and gaue them drinke as of the great depths.

16 * Hee brought floods also out of the stony rocke, so that he made the waters to descend like the riuers.

17 Yet they sinned still against him, and pronounced the Highest in the wilderness,

18 And tempted God in their hearts, in requiring meat forthier lust.

19 * They spake against God also, saying, Can God prepare a table in the wilderness?

20 * Behold, hee smote the rocke, that the water gushed out, & the streames ouerflowed : can he giue bread also? or prepare flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the Lord heard and was angry, and the fire * was kindled in Iaakob, and also wrath

22 came vpon Israel,

23 Because hee beleeued not in God, and trusted not in his helpe.

24 Yet he had commended the clouds aboue, and had opened the doores of heauen,

25 And had rained downe MAN vpon them for to eate, and had giuen them of the wheat of heauen.

26 * Man did eate the bread of Angels : hee sent them meat enough.

27 Hee caused the East wind to passe in the heauen, and thorow his power he brought in the South winde.

28 Hee rained flesh also vpon them as dust, and feathered foule as the sand of the sea.

29 And he made it fall in the mids of their camp, *euery* round about their habitations.

30 So they did eate, and were well filled : for he gaue them their desire.

31 They were not turned from their lust, *but* the meat was in their mouths.

32 When the wrath of God came euery vpon them, & slew the strongest of them, and smote downe the chosen men in Israel.

33 For all this they sinned still, and beleeued not his wondrous workes.

34 Therefore their daies did he consume in vanitie, and their yeeres hastily.

35 And when he slew them, they sought him, and they returned and sought God earlly.

36 And they remembered that God was their

strength, and the most High God their redeemer.

37 But they flattered him with their mouth, and dissembled with him with their tongue,

38 For their heart was not vpriought with him : neither were they faithfull in his covenant.

39 Yet he being mercifull, forgate *their* iniquitie, and destroyed *them* not, but oft times called backe his anger, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.

40 For he remembered that they were flesh : *yet* a wind that passeth and cometh not againe.

41 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, and grieue him in the desert?

42 Yea, they returned and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Israel.

43 They remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he deliuered them from the enemy,

44 Nor him that sit his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan,

45 And turned their riuers into blood, and their floods that they could not drinke.

46 He sent a swarme of flies among them, which deuoured them, and frogs which destroyed them.

47 He gaue also their fruites vnto the caterpillers, and their labour vnto the grasshopper.

48 He destroyed their vines with haille, and their wild figtrees with the haillestone.

49 Hee gaue their cattell also to the haille, and their flocks to the thunderbolts.

50 Hee cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, indignation and wrath, and vexation by the lending out of euill angels.

51 Hee made a way to his anger : he spared not their soules from death, *but* gaue their life to the pestilence,

52 And smote all the first borne in Egypt, *euery* the beginning of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham.

53 But he made his people to go out like sheepe, and led them in the wilderness like a flocke.

54 Yea, hee caried them out safely, and they feared not, and the sea couered their enemies.

55 And he brought them vnto the borders of his Sanctuarie : *euery* to this Mountaine, which his right hand purchased.

56 * Hee cast out the heathen also before them, and caused them to fall to a lot of *his* inheritance, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tabernacles.

57 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies,

58 But turned backe and dealt falsely like their fathers : they turned like a deceitfull bow.

59 And they provoked him to anger with their hic places, and moued him to wrath with their grauen images.

60 God heard *shu* and was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel.

61 So that he forsooke the habitation of Shilo, *euery* the tabernacle where he dwelt among men,

62 And deliuered his power into captiuitie, and his beauty into the enemies hand.

63 And he gaue vp his people to the sword, and was angry with his inheritance.

64 The fire deuoured their chosen men, & their maids were not praised.

65 Their priests fell by the sword, and their widows lamented not.

66 But the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe, and as a strong man that alter *his* wine cryeth out,

67 And smote his enemies in the hinder parts, and put them to a perpetuall shame.

67 Yet hee refused the tabernacle of Ioseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah, and mount Zion which hee loved.

69 And hee built his Sanctuary as an hie palace, like the earth, which hee established for euer.

70 Hee chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepefolds.

71 Euen from behinde the ewes with young brought hee him to feede his people in Iakob, and his inheritance in Israel.

72 So hee fed them according to the simplicitie of his heart, and guided them by the discretion of his hands.

P S A L. LXXIX.

1 The Israelites complain to God for the great calamities and oppression that they suffered by Gods enemies, 8 and confessing their sinnes, see to Gods mercies with full hope of deliuerance, 10 because their calamities were ioynd with the contempt of his Name, 13 for the which they promise to be thankfull.

A Psalm committed to Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thine holy Temple haue they defiled, and made Ierusalem heapes of stones.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen to bee meate vnto foules of the heauen: and the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shedde like waters round about Ierusalem, and there was none to burie them.

4 Wee are a reproche to our neighbours, such a scorne and derision vnto them that are round about vs.

5 Lord, how long wilt thou bee angry, for euer? shall thy ialousie burne like fire?

6 Poure out thy wrath vpon the heathen, that haue not known thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoted Iakob, and made his dwelling place desolate.

8 Remember not against vs the former iniquities, but make haste, and let thy tender mercies preuent vs: for we are in great miserie.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name, and deliuer vs, and be mercifull vnto our finnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let them bee known among the heathen in our fight by the vengeance of the blood of thy seruants that is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoners come before thee: according to thy mighty arme preface the children of death.

12 And render to our neighbours sevenfold into their bosome their reproche, wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people, and sheepe of thy pasture shall praise thee for euer: and from generation to generation we will set forth thy praye.

P S A L. LXXX.

1 A lamentable prayer to God to helpe the miseries of his Church, 8 desiring him to consider their first estate, when hee sawe them towards them, so the intent that hee might finish that worke which hee had begun.

A Psalm committed to Asaph.

Hear, O thou shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like sheepe: shew thy brightnesse, thou that sittest betwene the Cherubims.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, & Manasse,

shirre vp thy strength, and come to helpe vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God, and cause thy face to shine, that we may be saued.

4 O Lord God of hostes, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou hast fed them with the bread of teares, and giuen them teares to drinke with great measure.

6 Thou hast made vs a strife vnto our neighbours, and our enemies laugh at vs among themselves.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes: cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou madest rroume for it, and diddest cause it to take roote, and it is filled the land.

10 The mountains were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like the goodly cedars.

11 Shee stretched out her branches vnto the sea, and her boughes vnto the riner.

12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedges, so that all they which passe by the way haue plucked her?

13 The wild bore out of the wood hath destroyed it, and the wilde beastes of the field haue eaten it vp.

14 Returne we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen; and behold, and visit this vine,

15 And the vineyard that thy right hand hath planted, and the yong vine which thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, and cut downe: and they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thine hand bee vpon the man of thy right hand, and vpon the sonne of man whom thou madest strong for thine owne selfe.

18 So will not wee goe backe from thee: renise thou vs and we shall call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O Lord God of hosts: cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

P S A L. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to praise God both in heart and voice for his benefits, 8 And to worsh p him early. 11 God condemneth their ingratitude, 12 and sheweth what great benefites they haue lost through their vniuersalitie.

A Psalm committed to Asaph.

Sing ioyfully vnto God our strength: sing loude vnto the God of Iakob.

2 Take the song, and bring forth the timbrell, the pleasant harpe with the viole.

3 Blowe the trumpet in the new moone, euen in the time appointed at our feast day.

4 For this is a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Iakob.

5 Hee set this in Ioseph for a testimony, when hee came out of the land of Egypt, where I heard a language that I vnderstood not.

6 I haue withdrawn his shoulder from the burden, and his hands haue left the pots.

7 Thou caldest in affliction, and I deliuered thee, and answered thee in the secret of the thunder: I proued thee at the waters of Meribah.

8 Hearc, O my people, and I will proue thee: O Israel if thou wilt hearken vnto me,

9 And wilt haue no strange god in thee, neither worship any strange god.

10 For I am the Lord thy God which brought thee

fabr. c.
dard of
God.

10r. com
sension.
exo. 17.

Iere. 10.
25.

11. 6
13. 6.

three out of the land of Egypt open thy mouth wide and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not heare my voice, and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them vp unto the hardness of their heart, and they haue walked in their owne counsels.

13 Oh that my people had hearkened vnto mee, and Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I would haue humbled their enemies, and turned mine hand against their aduersaries.

15 The haters of the Lord should haue been subiect vnto him, and their time should haue endured for euer.

16 And God would haue fed them with the fette of wheate: and with hony out of the rocks would I haue satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Prophet declaring God to be present among the Judges and Magistrates, 2. reprove their parts alike, 3. and exhorteth them to doe iustice. 5. But doing no amendment, 8. he desireth God to undertake the matter, and execute iustice himselfe.

A Psalm committed to Asaph.

God standeth in the assembly of gods: he iudgeth among gods.

2 How long will ye iudge vainly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Doe right to the poore and fatherlesse: do iustice to the poore and needy.

4 Deliver the poore and needy: saue them from the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not and vnderstand nothing: they walke in darkness, all the foundations of the earth be moued.

6 I haue said, Ye are gods, and ye all are children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die as a man, and ye princes shall fall like others.

8 O God, arise, therefore iudge thou the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 The people of Israel pray vnto the Lord to deliuer them from their enemies both at home and abroade, which imagined nothing but their destruction. 9. And they desire that all such wicked people may, according as God was accustomed, be stricken with the storme of Gods wrath, 18. that they may know that the Lord is most high vpon the earth.

A Song or Psalm committed

to Asaph.

Keepe not thou silence, O God: be not still and cease not, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee haue lift up the head.

3 They haue taken craftie counsell against thy people, and haue consulted against thy secret ones.

4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: and let the name of Israel be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue consulted together in heart, and haue made a league against thee:

6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites, Moab and the Agarims.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalec, the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyrus.

8 As Hur also is ioynd with them: they haue been an arme to the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Doe thou vnto them as vnto the Midianites: as to Sefer, and as to Laban at the river of Kishon:

10 They perished at En-dor, and were dung for the earth.

11 Make them, and their princes like Oreb and Zeeb: yea, all their princes like Zebah and Zalmunna.

12 Which haue said, Let vs take for our possession the habitations of our God.

13 O my God, make them like vnto a wheele, and as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth the forest, and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, & make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O Lord.

17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for aye: yea, let them bee put to shame and perish.

18 That they may knowe that thou, which art called Iehouah, art alone, euen the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 David driven forth of his country, 2. Desires most ardently to come againe to the Temple, and the assembly of the Saints to praise God, 4. Pronouncing them blessed that may so doe, 6. Then he praiseth the courage of the people, that passe thorow the wilderness to assemblie themselves in Zion, 10. Finally with praise of his master, & confidence of Gods goodness be endeth the Psalm.

A To him that excelleth on Gittith. A Psalm, committed to the Sones of Korah.

O Lord of hostes, how amiable are thy Tabernacles:

2 My soule longeth, yea, and fainteth for the courts of the Lord: for mine heart and my flesh reioyce in the liuing God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found her a house, and the swallow a nest for her, where shee may lay her young: euen by thine Altars, O Lord of hostes, my King and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thine house: they will euer praye thee. Selah.

5 Blessed is the man, whose strength is in thee, and in whose heart are thy wayes.

6 They going throw the vale of Baca, make welles therein: the raine also conereth the pools.

7 They goe from strength to strength, till euer they appeare before God in Zion.

8 O Lord God of hostes, heare my prayer: hearken O God of Isakob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God, our shield, and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed,

10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand other where: I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tabernacles of wickednes.

11 For the Lord God is the sunne and shield vnto vs: the Lord will giue grace and glory, and no good thing will he withhold from them that walke vprightly.

12 O Lord of hostes, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 Because God withdrew not his vnder from him (hereafter their returne from Babilon, first they put him in minde of their deliuerance, so the intent was he should not leaue the work of his grace vnperfect. 9. Next they complaine of the vlong affliction. 8. And shewly they reioyce in hope of speedy prouision. 8. And for their deliuerance was a figure of Christs kingdome, vnder the which should be perfect felicity.

To him that excelleth. A Psalm committed to the tunes of Korah.

Thou hast bene fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought againe the captiuitie of Iacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, and covered all their finnes. Selah.

3 Thou hast withdrawn all thine anger, & hast turned backe from the fiercenesse of thy wrath.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation, and release thine anger toward vs.

5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for euer? and wilt thou prolong thy wrath from one generation to another?

6 Wilt thou not turne againe, and quicken vs, that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O Lord, and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will hearken what the Lorde God will say, for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints, that they turne not againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation is neere to them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth shall meete, righteousnesse and peace shall kisse one another.

11 Truth shall bud out of the earth, and righteousness shall growe downe from heauen.

12 Yea, the Lord shall giue good things, and our land shall giue her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall go before him, and shall set her steps in the way.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 David sore afflicted and forsaken of all prayeth fervently for deliuerance: sometimes rehearsing his miseries, 5 Sometimes he mercies received, 11 Desiring also to bee instructed of the Lord, that hee may feare him and glorifie his Name, 14 He complaineth also of his aduersaries, and requirerh to bee deliuered from them.

A Prayer of David.

Incline thine eare, O Lord, and heare me: for I am poore and needy.

2 Preferre thou my soule, for I am mercifull: my God, succour thou thy seruant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vpon thee continually.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee, O Lord, doe I lift vp my soule.

5 For thou, Lord, art good and mercifull, and of great kindnesse vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue care, Lord, vnto my prayer, and hearken to the voice of my supplication.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou hearest me.

8 Among the gods there is none like thee, O Lord, and there is none that can doe like thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord, and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great, & doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach mee thy way, O Lord, and I will walke in thy truth: kinsmine heart vnto thee, that I may feare thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all mine heart: yea, I will glorifie thy Name for euer.

13 For great is thy mercy toward mee, and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest graue.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, & the assemblies of violent men haue sought my soule, and haue not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, art a mercifull God, and mercifull, slowe to anger, and great in kindnesse and truth.

16 Turne vnto me, and haue mercie vpon mee: giue thy strength vnto thy seruant, and save the soule of thine handmaid.

17 Shew a token of thy goodnesse toward mee, that they which hate me, may see it, & be ashamed, because thou, O Lord, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The holy Ghost promisseth that the consolation of the Church which was in misery after the captivity of Babylon, should be reuerent as great exultancy, 4 So that there should be nothing more comfortable then to be numbered among the members thereof.

A Psalm or song committed to the tunes of Korah.

God laid his foundations among the holy mountains.

2 The Lord leueth the gates of Zion about all the habitations of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God, Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, & Babel among them that know mee: behold Palestina and Tyrus with Ethiopia, There is he borne.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, Many are borne in her: and he, who the most high shall stablish her.

6 The Lorde shall count when hee writeth the people, He was borne there, Selah.

7 As well the fingers as the players on instruments, shall praise thee: all my springs are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

1 A grievous complaint of the fast fall, sore afflicted by sickness, persecutions and aduersities, 7 being as it were left of God without any consolation, 13 Yet he calleth on God by faith, and striueth against desperation, 18 Complaining himselfe to be forsaken of all earthly helpe.

A song or Psalm of * Heman * Ezrahite to giue a King, 4 instruction committed to the tunes of Korah, for him that excelleth vpon Malath Leanoth.

O Lord God of our saluation, I cry day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer enter into thy presence: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my soule is filled with euils, and my life draweth neere to the graue.

4 I am counted among them that go downe vnto the pit, and am as a man without strength:

5 Free among the dead, like the flaine lying in the graue, whome thou rememberest no more, and they are cut off from thine hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, and in the deepe.

7 Thine indignation lieth vpon mee, and thou hast vexed me with all thy wayes, Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me, and made me to be abhorred of them: I am shut vp, and cannot get forth.

9 Mine eye is forrowfull through mine affliction: Lord, I call daily vpon thee: I stretch out mine hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou shewe a miracle to the dead? or shall the dead rise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the graue? or thy faithfullnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonderous workes be knowne in the darke? and thy righteousness in the land of obliuion?

13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O Lord, and early shall my prayer come before thee.

14 Lord why dost thou reioice my soule, and hide thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted, and at the point of death: from my youth I suffer thy terror, doubting of my life.

16 Thine indignations go ouer me, and thy feare hath cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water, and compassed me together.

18 My louers & friends haue thou put away from me, and mine acquaintance hid themselves.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 With many wordes doeth the Prophet praise the goodness of God, 23 for his testament and covenants that hee had made betwixt our him and his self by Iesus Christ the Son of David. 28 Then doth hee complain of the great ruine and desolation of the kingdom of Dauid, so that so the outward appearance the promise was broken. 45 Finally he praiseth to be deliuered from his afflictions, making mention of the shortnesse of mans life, and confirming himselfe by Gods promise.

2 A Psalm to giue instruction, of Ethan the Erastite.

3 Will sing the mercies of the Lord for ever: with my mouth will I declare thy truth from generation to generation.

4 For I said, Mercy shall be set vp for ever: thy truth shall thou stablish in the very heauens.

5 I haue made a Covenent with my chosen: I haue sworn to Dauid my seruante.

6 Thy seed will I stablish for ever, and set vp thy throne from generation to generation. Selah.

7 O Lord, euen the heauens shall praise thy wonderful worke: yea, thy truth in the congregation of the Saints.

8 For who is equal to the Lorde in the heauen? and who is like the Lorde among the fountes of the gods?

9 God is very terrible in the assembly of the Saints, and to bee reuerenced about all that are about him.

10 O Lord God of hosts, who is like vnto thee, which art a mightie Lord, and thy truth is about thee?

11 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

12 Thou hast beaten downe Rahab as a man slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy mighty arme.

13 The heauens are thine, the earth also is thine: thou hast laid the foundation of the world, and all that therein is.

14 Thou hast created the North and the South: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

15 Thou hast a mighty arme: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

16 Righteousnesse and equitie are the stablishment of thy throne: mercy and truth goe before thy face.

17 Blessed is the people that can reioyce in thee: they shall walke in the light of thy countenance, O Lord.

18 They shall reioyce continually in thy Name, and in thy righteousness shall they exalt themselves.

19 For thou art the glory of their strength, and by thy fauour our homes shall be exalted.

20 For our shielde appoyntest thou the Lord, and our King to the holy One of Israel.

19 Thou spakest then in a vision vnto thine holy One, and saidst, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 I haue found Dauid my seruant: with mine holy oyle haue I anointed him.

21 Therefore mine hand shall be established with him, and mine arme shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not oppresse him, neither shall the wicked hurt him.

23 But I will destroy his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 My wrath also and my mercy shall be with him, and in my Name shall his home be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the floods.

26 He shall crie vnto me, Thou art my father, my God, and the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him my first borne, higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore, and my covenent shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 But if his children forsake my law, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 * If they breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandments:

32 Then will I visite their transgression with a rod, and their iniquitie with strokes.

33 Yet my louing kindnesse will I not take from him, neither will I falsifie my truth.

34 My Covenent will I not breake, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 I haue sworn once by mine holinesse, that I will not faile Dauid, saying,

36 His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne shall be as the sunne before me.

37 He shall bee established for euermore as the moone, and as a faithfull witness in the heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast reiected and abhorred, thou hast beneauoyed with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast broken the Covenent of thy seruant, and profaned his crowne, casting it on the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his walles: thou hast laid his fortresses in ruine.

41 All that goe by the way spoyle him: hee is a rebuke vnto his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his enemies, and made all his aduersaries to reioyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast caused his dignity to decay, and cast his throne to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened, and couered him with shame. Selah.

46 Lord, how long wilt thou hide thy selfe for eu-er? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember of what time I am: wherefore thou dost thou create in vaine all the children of men?

48 What man liueth, and shal not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lorde, where are thy former mercies, which thou swarest vnto Dauid in thy truth?

50 Remember, O Lord, the rebuke of thy seruants, which I beare in my bosome of all the mighty people.

51 For thine enemies haue reproched thee, O Lord,

12. were in dark- wisse.

3. am. 7 14.

1 Ebr. 7/1 lie vnto David: which is a manner of oath.

10r. take comfort in thy seruants.

h

h

an

vp

ph

his

an

V

for

the

4. shal

thy

5. night

dark

Lord, because they him reproached the footsteps of thine Anointed.

19. Praised be the Lord for evermore, so be it, even so be it.

P S A L M X C.

1. *Moses in his prayer presents before us the eternal favour of God to ward his, 3 who are neither admonished by the severity of their life, nor by his plagues to be thankful. 22 Therefore Moses prayeth God to turn their hearts, and continue his mercies toward them and his favour for ever.*

A prayer of Moses the man of God.
Lord thou hast been our habitation from generation to generation.

2 Before the mountains were made, and before thou hadst formed the earth, and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting thou art our God.

3 Thou cuttest man to destruction: again thou sayest, Retayne, ye sinners of Adam.

4 For a thousand yeeres in thy sight are as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou hast overflowed them: they are as a sleep: in the morning he groweth like the graske:

6 In the morning it flourisheth & groweth, but in the evening it is cut downe and withereth.

7 For wee are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, and our secret finnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are past in thine anger: wee have spent our yeres as a thought.

10 The time of our life is threescore yeeres and ten, and if they be of strength, fourescore yeeres: yet their strength is but labour and sorrow: for it is cut off quickly, and we see away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thy wrath? for according to thy feare is thine anger.

12 Teach vs to number our dayes, that we may apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Returne (O Lord, how long?) and be pacified towards thy seruants.

14 Fill vs with thy mercie euery morning: so shall we reioyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Comfort vs according to the dayes that thou hast afflicted vs, and according to the yeeres that we haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke be seene toward thy seruants, and thy glory vpon their children.

17 And let the beauty of the Lord our God bee vpon vs, and direct thou the worke of our hands vpon vs, euen direct the worke of our hands.

P S A L M X C I.

1. *Here is described in what assurance hee liueth, that putteth his whole trust in God, and committeth himselfe wholly to his protection in all tentations. 14 A promise of God to those that loue him, knowe him, and trust in him, to deliuer them, and gloriouse them in mortal glory.*

Who dwelleth in the secret of the most High, shall abide in the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say vnto the Lord, O mine hope, and my fortress: heu my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he will deliuer thee from the snare of the hunter, and from the noysome pestilence.

4 He will couer thee vnder his wings, and thou shalt be sure vnder his feathers: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not bee afraid of the feare of the night, nor of the arrow that flieth by day.

6 Nor of the pestilence that walketh in the darkenesse, nor of the plague that destroyeth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and tenne thousand at thy right hand, but it shall not come neere thee.

8 Doubtlesse with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

9 For thou hast said, The Lord is mine hope: thou shalt set the most High for thy refuge.

10 There shall none euill come vnto thee, neither shall any plague come neere thy Tabernacle.

11 For he shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee in their hands, that thou hurt not thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt walke vpon the Lion and asper the yong lion and the dragon shalt thou tread vnder feete.

14 Because he hath loued mee, therefore will I deliuer him: I will exalt him because hee hath knowne my Name.

15 Hee shall call vpon mee, and I will heare him; I will be with him in trouble: I will deliuer him; and glorie him.

16 With long life will I satiate him, and shew him my saluation.

P S A L M X C I I.

1. *This Psalm was made to bee song on the Sabbath, to stirre up the people to acknowledge God, and to praise him in his workes: the Prophet reioyceth there in. 6 But the wicked is not able to consider that the vngodly when hee is wofull flourisheth, shall shortly perish. 12 In the end is described the felicitie of the just planted in the house of God to praye the Lord.*

A Psalm or Song for the Sabbath day.

It is a good thing to praise the Lord, and to sing vnto thy Name, O most High.

2 To declare thy louing kindnesse in the morning, and thy truth in the night.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the vicle with the long vpon the harpe.

4 For thou Lord hast made mee glad by thy workes, and I will reioyce in the workes of thine hands.

5 O Lord, how glorious are thy workes: and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 An vnwise man knoweth it not, and a foole doeth not vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked grow as the graske, and all the workers of wickednesse doe flourish, that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 But thou, O Lord, art most high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O Lord, for loe, thine enemies shall perish, all the workers of iniquitie shall be destroyed.

10 But thou shalt exalt mine home like the euer-cornes, and I shall be anointed with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eyes also shall see my desire against mine enemies: and mine eares shall heare my voice against the wicked that rise vp against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like a palme tree, and shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Such as be planted in the house of the Lord, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in their age: they shall be fat and flourishing.

15 To declare that the Lord my rocke is righteous, and that none iniquity is in him.

P S A L M X C I I I.

1. *He prayeth the power of God in the creation of the world, and begetteth down all people which lift them vp against his maistie, 5 and promisseth to confound his promyses.*

1. He prayeth the power of God in the creation of the world, and begetteth down all people which lift them vp against his maistie, 5 and promisseth to confound his promyses.

The Lord reigneth, and is clothed with majesty:
the Lord is clothed, and girded with power:
the world also shall be established, that it cannot be
moued.

2 Thy throne is established of old: thou art from
everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted vp, O Lord, the floods
haue lifted vp their voice: the floods lift vp their
waves.

4 The waves of the sea are tumultuous through
the noise of many waters, yet the Lord on high is
more mighty.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse be-
commeth thine house, O Lord, for ever.

P S A L. XCIII.

1 He praish vnto God against the violence & ar-
rogancy of tyrants, 10. Warning them of Gods iudg-
ments. 12. Then doeth he comfort the afflicted by the
good issue of their afflictions, as he felt in himself, and
did see in others, and by the ruine of the wicked, 23
whom the Lord will destroy.

O Lord God the auenger, O God the auenger,
shew thy selfe clearly.

2 Exalt thy selfe, O Iudge of the world, and ren-
der a reward to the proud.

3 Lord, how long shall the wicked, how long
shall the wicked triumph?

4 They prate and speake fiercely: all the work-
ers of iniquity vanit themselves.

5 They smite downe thy people, O Lord, and
trouble thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and
murder the fatherlesse.

7 Yet they say, The Lord shall not see: neither
will the God of Iakob regard it.

8 Vnderstand ye yowse among the people: and
ye fooles, when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted the eare, shall hee not heare?
or he that formed the eye, shall hee not see?

10 Or he that chastiseth the nations, shall hee not
correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall hee
not know?

11 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man, that
they are vanity.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastisest, O
Lord, and teachest him in thy law.

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the
dayes of euill, while the pit is digged for the wick-
ed.

14 Surely the Lord will not faile his people, nei-
ther will he forsake his inheritance.

15 For iudgment shall returne to iustice, and all
the vpriight in heart shall follow after it.

16 Who will rise vp with mee against the wick-
ed? or who will take my part against the workers
of iniquity?

17 If the Lord had not holpen me, my soule had
almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slideth, thy mercy, O
Lord, staid me.

19 In y multitude of my thoughts in mine heart,
thy comforts haue reioyced my soule.

20 Hath the throne of iniquity fellowship with
thee, which forgett wrong for a law?

21 They gather them together against the soule
of the righteous: & condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the Lord is my refuge, and my God is the
rocke of mine hope.

23 And he will recompense them their wicked-
nes, and destroy them in their owne malice: yea, the
Lord our God shall destroy them.

P S A L. XCV.

1 An earnest exhortation to praise God: 4. For
the government of the world, and the salvation of his
Church. 8. An admonition not to follow the rebellion
of the old fathers: that tempted God in the wilderness:
11. for the which they might not enter into the land of
promise.

Come let vs reioyce vnto the Lord, let vs sing a-
loud vnto the rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs come before his face with praise: let vs
sing loud vnto him with Psalmes.

3 For the Lord is a great God, and a great King
aboue all gods.

4 In whose hand are the deep places of the earth,
and the heights of the mountains are his.

5 To whom the sea belongeth: for he made it,
and his hands formed the drie land.

6 Come, let vs worship and fall downe, and
kneele before the Lord our maker.

7 For he is our God, and wee are the people of
his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: To day if ye
will heare his voice,

8 Harden not your heart as in | Meribah, and as
in the day of | Massah in the wilderness.

9 Where your fathers ^{tempted} me, pronounced
me, though they had seene my worke.

10 Forty yeres haue I contended with this gene-
ration, & said, They are a people that erre in heart,
for they haue not known my wayes.

11 Wherefore I sweare in my wrath, saying, Sure-
ly they shall not enter into my rest.

P S A L. XCVI.

1 An exhortation both to the Iewes and Gentiles
to praise God for his mercy. And this specially ought
to be referred to the kingdom of Christ.

Sing vnto the Lord a new song: sing vnto the Lord
all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the Lord, and praise his Name: de-
clare his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among all nations: and his
wonders among all the people.

4 For the Lord is great and much to be praised:
he is to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the people are | idoles:
but the Lord made the heauens.

6 Strength and glory are before him, power and
beauty are in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the Lord, ye families of the people:
giue vnto the Lord glory and power.

8 Giue vnto the Lord the glory of his Name:
bring an offering, and enter into his courts.

9 Worship the Lord in the glorious Sanctuary:
tremble before him all the earth.

10 Say among the nations, The Lord reigneth:
surely the world shall be stable, and not moue, and he
shall iudge the people in righteousness.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be
glad: let the sea roare, and all that therein is.

12 Let the field bee ioyfull, and all that is in it:
let all the trees of the wood then reioyce.

13 Before the Lord: for hee commeth: for hee
commeth to iudge the earth: hee will iudge the
world with righteousness, and the people in his
truth.

P S A L. XCVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth all to reioyce for the com-
ming of the kingdom of Christ. 7. And saith to the sa-
bels and idolaters, 8. And saith to the iust whom hee
exhorteth to innocency, 12. to reioycing and thank-
giving.

The Lord reigneth: let the earth reioyce: let the
multitude of the yles be glad.

2 Cloudes

Or, in
strife:
whereof
the place
was so
called.
Or, sen-
tation.
read Exo.
17.7.
Exo. 17.3
Num. 14.
22.

1/2. 39.
16.

Or, ual-
ties.

Exod. 15.
9.

3 Clouds and darkeness are round about him : righteousness and iudgement are the foundation of his throne.

3 There shall goe a fire before him , and burne vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings gaue light vnto the worlde : the earth saw it , and was afraid.

5 The mountaines melted like waxe at the presence of the Lord , at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteousness , and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serue graven images , and that glory in idoles : worship him all yee gods.

8 Zion heard of it : it was glad : and the daughters of Iudah reioyced , because of thy iudgements , O Lord.

9 For thou , Lord , art most high aboue all the earth : thou art much exalted aboue all gods.

10 Ye that loue the Lord , hate euill : hee preferreth the soules of his Saints : he will deliuer them from the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sowne for the righteous , and ioy for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce yee righteous in the Lord , and giue thanks for his holy remembrance.

PSAL. XCIII.

1 *An earnest exhortation to all creatures to praise the Lord for his power, mercie and fidelity in his promise by Christ.* 10 *By whom he hath communicated his saluation to all nations.*

¶ A Psalm.

Sing vnto the Lord a new song : for he hath done marueilous things : * his right hand and his holy arme haue gotten him the victory.

2 The Lord declared his saluation : his righteousness hath hee reuealed in the sight of the nations.

3 He hath remembered his mercie , and his truth toward the house of Israel : all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.

4 All the earth sing ye loud vnto the Lord , cry out , and reioyce , and sing prayes.

5 Sing praise vnto the Lord vpon the harpe , cym vpon the harpe with a singing voyce.

6 With shaulmes and sound of trumpets sing loud before the Lord the King.

7 Let the sea roare , and all that therein is , the world , and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands , and let the mountaines reioyce together.

9 Before the Lord : for he is come to iudge the earth : with righteousness shall he iudge the world , and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 *He commendeth the power, equity, & excellencie of the kingdom of God by Christ, over the Iewes and Gentiles.* 5 *and prometheth then to magnifie the same and to serue the Lord.* 6 *Following the example of the ancient fathers, Moses, Aaron, Samuel, who calling vpon God, were heard in their prayers.*

The Lord reigneth , let the people tremble : he sitteth betwene the * Cherubims , let the earth be moued.

2 The Lord is great in Zion , and he is high aboue all the people.

3 They shall praise thy great and fearefull Name (for it is holy).

4 And the Kings power that loneth iudgement : for thou hast prepared equity : thou hast executed iudgement and iustice in Iacob.

5 Exalt the Lord our God , and fall downe before his footstool : for he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron were among his Priests and Samuel among such as call vpon his Name : these called vpon the Lord , and he heard them.

7 Hee spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar : they kept his testimonies and the Law : so hee gaue them.

8 Thou heardest them , O Lord our God : thou wast a fauourable God vnto them , though thou didst take vengeance for their inuentions.

9 Exalt the Lord our God , and fall downe before his holy mountaine : for the Lord our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 *He exhorteth all to serue the Lord.* 3 *who hath chosen vs and preferred vs.* 4 *And to enter into his assemblies to praise his Name.*

¶ A Psalm of praise.

Sing ye loud vnto the Lord , all the earth.

2 Serue the Lord with gladnes : come before him with ioyfulness.

3 Know ye that euen the Lord is God : he hath made vs , and not we our selues : we are his people , and the sheepe of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with praise , and into his courts with reioicing : praise him and blese his Name.

5 For the Lord is good : his mercie is euertlasting , and his truth is from generation to generation.

PSAL. CI.

1 *Dauid describeth what gouernment he will obserue in his house and kingdom.* 5 *He will punish and correct by voting forth the wicked.* 6 *And cherishing the godly posses.*

¶ A Psalm of Dauid.

I will sing mercie and iudgement : vnto thee , O Lord , will I sing.

2 I will doe wisely in the perfit way till thou comest to me : I will walke in the vprightnesse of mine heart in the mids of mine house.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes : I hate the worke of them that fall away : it shall not cleaue vnto me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me : I will know none euill.

5 Him that priniely slandereth his neighbour , will I destroy : him that hath a proud looke and high heart I cannot suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall bee vnto the faithfull of the land that they may dwell with me : he that walketh in a perfit way he shall serue me.

7 There shall no deceitfull person dwell within mine house : he that telleth lies shall not remaine in my sight.

8 Betime will I destroy all the wicked of the land , that I may cut off all the workers of iniquity from the ciue of the Lord.

PSAL. CII.

1 *It seemeth that this prayer was appointed to the faithfull to pray in the captivity of Babylon.* 16 *A consolation for the building of the Church.* 18 *Whereof followeth the praise of God to be published vnto all posterity.* 22 *The conversion of the Gentiles.* 28 *and the stability of the Church.*

A prayer of the afflicted when hee shall be in distresse , and pouer : fourth his meditation before the Lord.

O Lord heare my prayer , and let my crie come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the time of my trouble : incline thine eares vnto mee : whom Feill

make halfe to heare me.

3 For my daies are consumed with smoke, and my bones are burnt like an hearth.

4 Mine heart is smitten & withereth like grasse, because I forgate to eate my bread.

5 For the voice of my groining, my bones doe cleave to my skin.

6 I am like a pellicane of the wilderness: I am like an owle of the deserts.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house-top.

8 Mine enemies reuile me dayly, and they that rage against me, haue sworn against me.

9 Surely I haue eaten ashes as bread, and mingled my drinke with weeping,

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast heaued me vp, and cast me downe.

11 My daies are like a shadow that fadeth, and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O Lord, doe st remaine for ever, and thy remembrance from generation to generation.

13 Thou wilt arise and haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to haue mercie thereon, for the appointed time is come.

14 For thy seruants delight in the stones thereof, and haue pitie on the dust thereof.

15 Then the heauen shall feare the Name of the Lord, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the Lord shall build vp Zion, and shall appeare in his glory,

17 And shall turne vnto the prayer of the desolate, and not despise their prayer,

18 This shall bee written for the generation to come, and the people which shall be created, shall praise the Lord.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: out of the heauen did the Lord behold the earth,

20 That he might heare the mourning of the prisoner, and deliuer the children of death:

21 That they may declare the Name of the Lord in Zion, and his praise in Ierusalem,

22 When the people shall be gathered together, and the kingdomes to serue the Lord.

23 He abated my strength in the way, and shortened my daies.

24 And I said, O my God, take me not away in the mids of my daies, thy yeeres endure from generation to generation.

25 Thou hast aforetime layd the foundation of the earth, and the heauens are the worke of thine hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: euen they all shall waxe old as doth a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue, and their seed shall stand fast in thy sight.

PSAL. CIII.

1 He prouoketh all to praise the Lord, which hath pardoned his finnes: deliuered him from destruction, andauen him sufficient of all good things. 10 Then he addeth the tender mercies of God, which hee sheweth like a most tender father towards his children. 14 The frailty of mans life. 20 An exhortation to men and Angels to praise the Lord.

APsalme of David.

MY soule, praise thou the Lord, and all that is within me, praise his holy Name.

2 My soule, praise thou the Lord, and forget not all his benefices.

3 Which forgiveth all thine iniquity, and healeth all thine infirmities.

4 Which redeemeth thy life from the grave, and crowneth thee with mercie and compassions.

5 Which satisfieth thy mouth with good things: and thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The Lord executeth righteousness and iudgement to all that are oppressed.

7 He made his wayes knowne vnto Moyses, and his works vnto the children of Israel.

8 The Lord is full of compassion and mercie, slow to anger, and of great kindeesse.

9 He will not alway chide, neither keepe his anger for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our finnes, nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For as he is the heauen is about the earth, so great is his mercie toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as the East is from the West, so far hath he removed our finnes from vs.

13 As a father hath compassion on his children, so hath the Lord compassion on them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth whereof we be made: he remembereth that we are but dust.

15 The dayes of man are as grasse: as a flower of the field, so flourisheth he.

16 For the winde goeth ouer it, and it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the louing kindeesse of the Lord endureth for euer and euer vpon them that feare him, and his righteousness vpon childrens children.

18 Vnto them that keepe his Couenant, and thinke vpon his commandments to doe them.

19 The Lord hath prepared his Throne in heauen, and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Praise the Lord, ye his Angels, that excell in strength, that doe his commandement in obeying the voice of his word.

21 Praise the Lord all ye his hosts, ye his seruants that doe his pleasure.

22 Praise the Lord all ye: his works, in all places of his dominion: my soule praise thou the Lord.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An excellent Psalm to praise God for the creation of the world, and the gouernance of the same by his marvellous prouidence, 35 wherein the Prophet prayeth against the wicked, who are occasions that God diminisheth his blessings.

MY soule, praise thou the Lord: O Lord my God, thou art exceeding great, thou art clothed with glory and honour.

2 Which couereth himselfe with light as with a garment, and spreadeth the beuens like a curtain.

3 Which layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, and maketh the clouds his chariot, and walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 Which maketh the spirits his messengers, and a flaming fire his ministers.

5 Hee sett the earth vpon her foundations, so that it shall neuer moue.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe, as with a garment: the waters would stand about the mountaines.

7 But at thy rebuke they flee, at the voice of thy thunder they halfe away.

8 And the mountaines ascend, and the valleys descend.

descend to the place which thou hast established for them.

9 But thou hast fet them a bound, which they shall not passe: they shall not returne to cover the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into valleys, which run betweene the mountains.

11 They shall give drinke to all the beasts of the field, and the wilde asses shall quench their thirst.

12 By these springs shall the fowles of the heauen dwell, and sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the mountains from his chambers, and the earth is filled with the fruite of thy workes.

14 He causeth grasse to grow for the cattrell, and herbe for the vse of man, that bee may bring forth bread out of the earth.

15 And wine ~~that~~ maketh glad the heart of man, and oyle to make the face to shine, and bread ~~that~~ strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The hie trees are satisfied, ~~even~~ the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted.

17 That the birds may make their nestes there: the stowke dwelleth in the firs trees.

18 The hie mountains ~~are~~ for the [goates]: the rocks ~~are~~ a refuge for the conies.

19 He appointeth the moone for certaine seasons: the sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darknes, and it is night, wherein all the beasts of the forest creepe forth.

21 The lions roare after their pray, and seeke their meate at God.

22 When the sunne riseth, they retire and couch in their denes.

23 Then goeth man forth to his worke, and to his labour vntill the evening.

24 O Lord, how manifold are thy workes: in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this sea great and wide: for therein ~~are~~ things creeping innumerable, both small beasts and great.

26 There go the ships, ~~yes~~ that Leviathan whom thou hast made to play therein.

27 All these waite vpon thee: that thou mayest give them food in due season.

28 Thou givest it to them, and they gather it: thou openest thine hand, and they are filled with good things.

29 But if thou hide thy face, they are troubled: if thou take away their breath, they die, and returne to their dust.

30 ~~As~~ if thou send forth thy spirit, they are created, and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 Glory be to the Lord for ever: let the Lord reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth and it trembleth: hee toucheth the mountains, and they smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the Lord: all my life: I will praise my God while I live.

34 Let my words be acceptable vnto him: I will reioyce in the Lord.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and the wicked till there be no more: O my soule, praise thou the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CV.

1 He praiseth the singular grace of God, who hath of all the people of the world chosen a peculiar people to himselfe, and having chosen them, neuer ceaseth to doe them good ~~even~~ for his promise sake.

Praise the Lord, and call vpon his name: declare his workes among the people.

1 Sing vnto him, sing praise vnto him, and talke of all his wondrous workes.

2 Reioyce in his holy Name: let the heart of them that seeke the Lord, reioyce.

3 Seeke the Lord and his strength: seeke his face continually.

4 Remember his marvellous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

5 Ye seed of Abraham his seruant, ye children of Isack, which are his elect.

6 He is the Lord our God: his iudgements are shew all the earth.

7 Hee hath alway remembered his Covenant, and promise, that hee made to a thousand generations.

8 ~~Even~~ that which he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isack.

9 And ~~now~~ hath confirmed it to Isack, for a Law, and to Israel for an everlasting Covenant.

10 Saying, Vnto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

11 Albeit they were fewe in number, ~~yes~~, very few, and strangers in the land.

12 And walked about from nation to nation, from one kingdome to another people.

13 Yet suffered hee no man to doe them wrong: but reioiced kings for their sakes, ~~saying~~.

14 Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

15 Moreover, hee called a famine vpon the land, and utterly brake the staffe of bread.

16 But hee sent a man before them: Joseph was sold for a slave.

17 They held his feet in the stocks, and hee was laid in yrons.

18 Vntill his appointed time came, and the counsell of the Lord had tried him.

19 The king sent and looked him: ~~even~~ the ruler of the people deliuered him.

20 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance.

21 That he should binde his princes vnto his will, and teach his Ancients wisdom.

22 Then Israel came to Egypt, and Isack was a stranger in the land of Ham.

23 And hee increased his people exceedingly, and made them stronger then their oppressors.

24 He turned their heart to hate his people, and to deale craftily with his seruants.

25 Then sent hee Moses his seruant, and Aaron whom hee had chosen.

26 They shewed among them the message of his signes, and wonders in the land of Ham.

27 He sent darknes, and made it darke: & they were not diobedient to his commission.

28 * Hee turned their waters into blood, and ~~Exod. 7. 2.~~ slew their fish.

29 * Their land brought forth frogs, ~~even~~ in their ~~Exod. 8. 6.~~ Kings chambers.

30 He spake, and there came swarmes of flies, and lice in all their quarters.

31 He gaue them haile for raine, and flames of fire in their land.

32 He smote their vines also and their fig-tree, and brake downe the trees in their coasts.

33 Hee spake, and the grasshoppers came, and caterpillars innumerable.

34 And did eate vp all the grasse in their lande, and denoured the fruit of their ground.

35 * Hee smote also all the first borne in thit ~~Exod. 12.~~ land, ~~even~~ the beginning of all their strength.

27 Hee brought them forth life with silver and gold: & there was none feeble among their tribes.

28 Egypt was glad at their departing: for the feare of them had fallen upon them.

29 He spread a cloud to be a covering, and fire to give light in the night.

30 They asked, and he brought quales, and he filled them with the bread of heauen.

31 He opened the rocks, and the waters flowed out, and ranne in the drie places like a riuer.

32 For he remembered his holy promise to Abra- ham his servant,

33 And he brought forth his people with ioy, and his chosen with gladnesse,

34 And gaue them the lands of the heathen, and they tooke the labours of the people in possession.

35 That they might keepe his statutes, and ob- serve his lawes. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CVI.

The people dispersed under Antiochus doe magni- fice the goodness of God among the iust and repen- tant: 4. desiring to be brought againe into the land by Gods mercifull visitation. 8. And after the manifold mercies of God wrought in their deliuerance forth of Egypt, and the great ingratitude of the peop's re- bearded, 27 they doe pray and desire to bee gathered from among the heathen, so the intent they may praise the Name of the God of Israel.

¶ Praise ye the Lord,

Praise ye the Lord, because he is good, for his mercie endureth for ever.

2 Who can expresse the noblelikes of the Lord, or shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that keepe indgement, and do righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember mee, O Lord, with the fauour of thy people: visit me with thy saluation.

5 That I may see the felicitie of thy chosen, and reioyce in the ioy of thy people, and glory with thine inheritance.

6 We haue sinned with our fathers: wee haue committed iniquitie, and done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, neither remembered they the multitude of thy mercies, but rebelled at the Sea, euen at the red Sea.

8 Neuertheless he saued them for his Names sake, that he might make his power to be knowne.

9 And he rebuked the red sea, and it was dried vp, & he led them in the deepe as in the wilddernes.

10 And hee saued them from the aduersaries hand, and deliuered them from the hand of the ene- mie.

11 * And the waters covered their oppressours: not one of them was left.

12 Then bolceued they his wordes, and sang praises vnto him.

13 But incontinently they forgate his workes: they waited not for his counsell,

14 But lulled with concupiscence in the wilder- nesse, and tempted God in the desert.

15 Then he gaue them their desire: but he sent leaneuile into their soules.

16 They enuied Moses also in the tents, and Aa- ron the holy one of the Lord.

17 Therefore the earth opened, and swallowed vp Dathan, and coueted the companie of Abiram.

18 And the fire was kindled in their assembly: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 They made a calse in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image:

20 Thus they turned their glorie into the simi-

litude of a bullocke that eateth grasse.

21 They forgate God their Saniour, which had done great things in Egypt,

22 Wonderful workes in the land of Ham, and fearefull things by the red sea.

23 Therefore he minded to destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood in the breach before him to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

24 Also they contemned that pleasant land, and beleueed not his word,

25 But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not vnto the voyce of the Lord.

26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand against them to destroy them in the wilderness,

27 And to destroy their seed among the nations, and to scatter them throughout the countreys.

28 They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-peor, and did eate the offerings of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him vnto anger with their owne inuentions, and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 But Phinchas stood vp, and executed iudge- ment, and the plague was stayed.

31 * And it was imputed vnto him for righte- ousnesse from generation to generation for ever.

32 They angered him also at the waters of Meribah, so that Moses was punished for their sakes,

33 Because they vexed his spirit, so that he spake vnquietly with his lips.

34 Neither destroyed they the people, as the Lord had commanded them,

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes,

36 And serued their idoles, which were their ruine.

37 Yea, they offered their sons, and their daugh- ters vnto deuils,

38 And shed innocent blood, euen the blood of their sonnes, and of their daughters, whom they offered vnto the idoles of Canaan, and the lande was defiled with blood.

39 Thus were they stained with their owne workes, and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, and hee abhorred his owne in- heritance,

41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the hea- then: and they had hated them, were lordes ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were humbled vnder their hand.

43 Many a time did hee deliuer them, but they provoked him by their counsels: therefore they were brought downe by their iniquitie.

44 Yet hee saue when they were in affliction, and hee heard their cry.

45 And hee remembered his Couenant, toward them, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies,

46 And gaue them fauour in the sight of all them that led them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O Lord our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, that wee may praise thine holy Name, and glory in thy praise.

48 Blessed bee the Lord God of Israel for ever and euer, and let all the people say, So be it. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CVII.

The Prophet exhorteth all those that are re- ceived by the Lord and gathered vnto him to give thanks

for his mercifull providence of God, governing all things

and, 14.

7.

7.

shows at his good pleasure, 20 Sending good and evil, prosper his and adversity to bring men unto him. 21 Therefore as the righteous shew reioyce, so shall the wicked have their measures stopped.

Praise the Lord, because he is good for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let them which have beene redeemed of the Lord, shew how hee hath deliuered them from the hand of the oppressour.

3 And gathered them out of the lands from the East, and from the West, from the North, and from

30r, from
she sea:
unwearing
she red
sea, which
is on the
South
part of
the land.

the South.

4 When they wandred in the desert and wilderness out of the way, and found no citie to dwell in.

5 Both hungry and thirstie, their soules fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the Lord in their trouble, and he deliuered them from their distresse.

7 And led them forth by the right way, that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 Let them therefore confesse before the Lord his louing kindnesse, and his wonderfull workes before the sonnes of men.

9 For hee satisfied the thirsty soule, and filled the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 They that dwell in darkenesse and in the shadow of death, being bound in misery and yron,

11 Because they rebelled against the wordes of the Lord, and despised the counsell of the most High.

12 When hee humbled their heart with heaviness, then they fell downe and there was no helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the Lord in their trouble, and he deliuered them from their distresse.

14 He brought them out of darkenesse, & out of the shadow of death & brake their bands asunder.

15 Let them therefore confesse before the Lord his louing kindnesse, and his wonderfull workes before the sonnes of men.

16 For hee hath broken the gates of brass, and brast the barres of yron asunder.

17 Fools by reason of their transgression and because of their iniquities are afflicted.

18 Their foule abhorreth all meate, and they are brought to deathes doore.

19 Then they cry vnto the Lord in their trouble, and he deliuereth them from their distresse.

20 Hee sendeth his word and healeth them, and deliuereth them from their granes.

21 Let them therefore confesse before the Lord his louing kindnesse, and his wonderfull workes before the sonnes of men.

22 And let them offer sacrifices of praise, and declare his workes with reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships, and occupie by the great waters.

24 They see the workes of the Lord, and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For hee commandeth and raiseth the stormie winde, and it lifteth vp the waves thereof.

26 They moue vp to the heauen, and descend to the deepe, so that their soule melteth for trouble.

27 They are tolled to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and all their cunning is gone.

28 Then they cry vnto the Lord in their trouble, and hee bringeth them out of their distresse.

29 Hee burneth the storme to calme, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 When they are quieted, they are glad, and hee bringeth them vnto the haven where they would bee.

31 Let them therefore confesse before the Lord

his louing kindnesse, and his wonderfull workes before the sonnes of men.

32 And let them extol him in the Congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth the floods into a wilderness, and the springs of waters into drie nesce.

34 And a fruitfull land into barrennesse, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 Again he turneth the wilderness into pooles of water, and the drie land into water springs.

36 And there hee placeth the hungry, and they build a citie to dwell in.

37 And sow the seedles, and plant vineyardes, which bring forth fruitfull increase.

38 For hee blesteth them, and they multiply exceedingly, and hee diminisheth not their cattell.

39 Again, men are diminished, and brought lowe by oppression, euill and sorow.

40 Hee powreth contempt vpon princes, and cauleth them to erre in desert places out of the way.

41 Yet hee raiseth vp the poore out of misery, and maketh his families like a focke of sheepe.

42 The righteous shall see it and reioyce, and all iniquitie shall stop her mouth.

43 Who is wise, that hee may obserue these things? for they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the Lord.

P S A L. C. VII.

This Psalm is composed of two other Psalms before the 57. and the 60. The matter here contained is,

1 That David giueth himselfe with heart and voice to praise the Lord, 7 and assureth himselfe of the promise of God concerning his kingdom over Israel, and his power against other nations: 11 Who though hee seeme to forsake vs for a time, yet hee alwaies will in the end cast downe our enemies.

2 A song or Psalm of David.

3 O God, mine heart is prepared, for my tongue.

4 I will sing, and giue praise.

5 Awake viol and harpe: I will awake early.

6 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people, and I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

7 For thy mercy is great about the heauens, and thy trutheth vnto the cloudes.

8 Exalt thy selfe; O God, above the heauens, and let thy glorie be vpon all the earth.

9 That thy beloued may bee deliuered: helpe with thy right hand, and heare me.

10 God hath spoken in his holinesse: therefore I will reioyce, I shall dialle Shechem, and measure the valley of Succoth.

11 Gilead shall bee mine, and Manasse shall bee mine: Ephraim also shall bee the strength of mine head: Iudah my Law gauer.

12 Moab shall be my washpote: ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe, vpon Palestina will I triumph.

13 Who will lead me into the strong citie: who will bring me vnto Edom?

14 Wilt thou, O God, which hadst forsaken vs, and didst not goe forth, O God, with our armie?

15 Giue vs helpe against trouble: for we are in the helpe of man.

16 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for hee shall tread downe our enemies.

P S A L. C. IX.

1 David being falsely accused by flatterers vnto Saul prayeth God to helpe him, and to destroy his enemies.

2 And vnder them hee speaketh of Iudas the traitour vnto Iesus Christ, and of all the like enemies of the children of God: 27 And desireth to be deliuered,

36 4

Swear, that his enemies may know the words to be of God. 30 *Thou shalt be praised in the praise of God.*

For him that exalteth. A Psalm of David.

Hold not thy tongue, O God of my praise.
2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth full of deceit, are opened upon mee, they have spoken to me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed mee about also with wordes of hatred, and fought against mee without a cause.

4 For my friendship they were mine adversaries, but I gave my selfe to prayer.

5 And they have rewarded mee euill for good, and hatred for my friendship.

6 Set thou the wicked ouer him, and let the aduersary stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be iudged let him be condemned, and let his prayer be turned into sinne.

8 Let his dayes be few, and let another take his charge.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be vagabonds, and beg and seeke bread, coming out of their places destroyed.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath, and let the stranger spoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him, neither let there bee any to shew mercy vpon his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posteritie bee destroyed, and in the generation following let their name be purour.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers bee had in remembrance with the Lord: and let not the sinne of his mother be done away.

15 But let them alway be before the Lord, that he may cut off their memoriall from the earth.

16 Because hee remembered not to shewe mercie, but persecuted the afflicted and poore man, and the sorrowfull hearted to day him.

17 As hee loved cursing, so shall it come vnto him, and as hee loved not blessing, so shall it be farre from him.

18 As hee clothed himselfe with cursing like a raiment, so shall it come into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it be vnto him as a garment to couer him, and for a girdle wherewith hee shall be alway girded.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersarie from the Lord, and of them that speake euil against my soule.

21 But thou, O Lord my God, deale with mee according vnto thy Name: deliuer me, (for thy mercie is good.)

22 Because I am poore and needie, and mine heart is wounded within me.

23 I depart like the shadow that declineth, and am shaken off as the grasshopper.

24 My knees are weake through fasting, and my flesh hath lost all fatnesse.

25 I became also a rebuke vnto them: they that looked vpon me, shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O Lord my God: saue mee according to thy mercie.

27 And they shall know that this is thine hand, and that thou Lord hast done it.

28 Though they curse, yet thou wilt blesse, they shall arise and be confounded, but thy seruant shall reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame, and let them couer themselves with their confusion, as with a cloke.

30 I will give thanks vnto the Lord greatly with my mouth, and praise him among the multitude.

31 For hee will stand at the right hand of the poore, to saue him from them that would condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

A Psalm propheticall of the power and everlasting kingdome of Iesu Christ, 4. and of his Priesthood, which should put an end to the Priesthood of Levi.

A Psalm of David.

The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoules.

2 The Lord shall send the rod of thy power out of Zion: be thou ruler in the middes of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall come willingly at the time of assembling thine armie in holy beaute: they yoch of thy wombe shall be as the morning dew.

4 The Lord swaie and will not repent, thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord that is at thy right hand, shall wound kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall be iudge among the heathen: he shall fill all with dead bodies, and smite the head ouer great countreies.

7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall hee lift up his head.

PSAL. CXI.

Hee giueth thanks to the Lord for his mercifull works toward his Church, 10. and discovereth wherein true wisdom and right knowledge consisteth.

Praise ye the Lord.

I will praise the Lord with my whole heart in the Assembly and Congregation of the iust.

2 The workes of the Lord are great, and ought to be sought out of all them that loue them.

3 His worke is beautifull and glorious, and his rightconscience endureth for euer.

4 Hee hath made his wonderfull workes to be had in remembrance: the Lord is mercifull & full of compassion.

5 Hee hath giuen a portion vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindful of his Couenant.

6 He hath shewed to his people the power of his workes, in giuing vnto them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his hands are truth and iudgement: all his statutes are true.

8 They are stablished for euer and euer, and are done in truth and equitie.

9 Hee sent redemption vnto his people: hee hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy & fearefull is his Name.

10 The beginning of wisdom is the feare of the Lord: all they that observe them, haue good vnderstanding: his praise endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXII.

Hee praeseth the foecies of them that feare God, 10. And condemneth the cursed state of the contemners of God.

Praise ye the Lord.

Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord, and delighteth greatly in his Commandments.

2 His seed shall be mightie vpon the earth: the generation of the righteous shall be blessed.

3 Riches and treasures shall be in his house, and his rightconscience endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the righteous ariseth light in darkness: hee is mercifull and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good

for pray
and food.

Exa. 13. 3.

V

mi

3

hac

4

hils

5

Qle

6

ye hi

7

Lord

8

and th

I

tyran

court

profer

doped

sing his

a house

and deis

15 A good man is mercifull and lendeth, & will measure his afaire by iudgement.

16 Surely he shall neuer be moued: for the righteous shall be had in euermolting remembrance.

17 He will not be afraid of euill tidings: for his heart is fixed, and beleueth in the Lord.

18 His heart is established: therefore hee will not feare vntill he see his desire vpon his enemies.

19 Hee hath distributed and giuen to the poore: his right coufines remaineth for ever: his home shall be exalted with glory.

20 The wicked shall see it and be angry: he shall gnash with his teeth, and consume away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise the Lord for his providence, 7 in that contrary to the course of nature he worketh in the Church.

Praise ye the Lord.

Praise ye the Lord, praise the name of the Lord.

2 Blessed be the name of the Lord from henceforth and for ever.

3 The Lords Name is praised from the rising of the sunne vnto the going downe of the same.

4 The Lord is high above all nations, and his glory aboute the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the Lord our God, that hath his dwelling on high!

6 Who shaltest himselfe to behold things in the heauen and in the earth.

7 Hee raiseth the needy out of the dust, and lifteth vp the poore out of the dung.

8 That he might set him with the princes, euen with the princes of his people.

9 Hee maketh the barren woman to dwell with a familie, and a ioyfull mother of children. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL CXIII.

1 How the Israelites were delivered forth of Egypt, and of the wonderfull miracles that God wrought at that time. Which put vs in remembrance of Gods great mercies toward his Church, who, when the course of nature faileth, preserueth his miraculosity.

13.3. When Israel went out of Egypt, and the house of Isakoh from the barbarous people.

2 Inudah was his sanctification, and Israel his dominion.

3 The Sea saw it and fled: Iorden was turned backe.

4 The mountaines leaped like rammes, and the hills as lambs.

5 What ailed thee, O Sea, that thou fleddest? O Iorden, why wast thou turned backe?

6 Ye mountaines why leaped yee like rams, and ye hills as lambs?

7 The earth trembled at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Isakoh.

8 Which turneth the rocke into water-poolles, and the flint into a fountaine of water.

PSAL CXV.

1 A prayer of the faithfull oppressed by idolatrous tyrants, against whom they desire that God would rescue them. 9 Trusting most constantly that God will preserue them in this their need: seeing that he hath adopted and redeemed them to his fauour. 18 Promising finally that they will not be忘ful of so great a benefite: if it would please God to heare their prayer, and deliuer them by his omnipotent power.

Not vnto vs, O Lord, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue the glory, for thy louing mercie, and for thy truthes sake.

2 Wherefore shall the heathen say, Where is now their God?

3 But our God is in heauen: he doeth whatsoever he will.

4 Their idols are siluer & gold, the worke of mens hands.

5 They haue a mouth and speake not: they haue eyes and see not.

6 They haue eares and heare not: they haue noses and smell not.

7 They haue hands and touch not: they haue feet and walke not: neither make they a sound with their throat.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: so are all that trust in them.

9 O Israel trust thou in the Lord: for he is their helpe and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron trust yee in the Lord: for he is their helpe and their shield.

11 Ye that feare the Lord, trust in the Lord: for he is their helper and their shield.

12 The Lord hath bin mindfull of vs: hee will blesse, he will blesse the house of Israel, he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 Hee will blesse them that feare the Lord, both small and great.

14 The Lord will increase his graces toward you, euen toward you and toward yoder children.

15 Yee are blessed of the Lord, which made the heauen and the earth.

16 The heauens, euen the heauens are the Lords: but he hath giuen the earth to the sonnes of men.

17 The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that goe downe into the place of silence.

18 But we will praise the Lord from henceforth and for ever. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL CXVI.

1 David being in great danger of his life in the desert of Maon, perceiving the great and estimable loue of God toward him, magnifies such great mercies, 13 and protesteth that hee will be thankfull for the same.

1 I loue the Lord, because he hath heard my voice, and my prayers.

2 For he hath inclined his eare vnto mee, when I did call vpon him in my dayes.

3 When the snates of death compassed mee, and the griefes of the graue caught mee: when I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then I called vpon the Name of the Lord, saying, I beseech thee, O Lord, deliuer my soule.

5 The Lord is mercifull and righteous, and our God is full of compassion.

6 The Lord preserueth the simple: I was in misery, and he saved me.

7 Remember vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the Lord hath bene beneficiall vnto thee.

8 Because thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, and my feete from falling.

9 I shall walke before the Lord in the land of the liuing.

10 I beleened, therefore did I speake: for I was sore troubled.

11 I said in my feare, All men are liars.

12 What shall I render vnto the Lord for all his benefites toward me?

13 I will take the cup of saluation, and call vpon the

the Name of the Lord.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lord, *now* in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his Saints.

16 Beholde, Lord, for I am thy servant, I am thy servant, and the sonne of thine handmaid: thou hast broken my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee a sacrifice of praise, and will call vpon the Name of the Lord.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lord, *now* in the presence of all his people.

19 In the courts of the Lords house, *now* in the mids of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXVII.

1 *He exhortheth the Gentiles to praise God, because he hath accomplished as well to them, as to the Jewes the promise of life everlasting by Iesus Christ.*

Rom. 15.
11.

11 Nations, praise ye the Lord: all ye people aspraise him.

2 For his louing kindnesse is great toward vs, and the mercie of the Lord endureth for euer. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *David reuelled of Saul and of the people, at the time appointed obtaines the kingdom, & for the which he biddeth all them that feare the Lord, to be thankful. And vnder his person in all this was Christ lausie for foorth, who should be of his people reuelled.*

Praise ye the Lord, because hee is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Let Israel now say, That his mercy endureth for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, That his mercie endureth for euer.

4 Let them that feare the Lord, now say, That his mercie endureth for euer.

5 I called vpon the Lord in trouble, and the Lord heard me, and set me at large.

6 The Lord is with mee: therefore I will not feare what man can doe vnto me.

7 The Lord is with mee among them that helpe mee: therefore shall I see my desire vpon mine enemies.

8 It is better to trust in the Lord, then to haue confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the Lord, then to haue confidence in princes.

10 All nations haue compassed mee: but in the Name of the Lord shall I destroy them.

11 They haue compassed mee, yea they haue compassed mee: but in the Name of the Lord shall I destroy them.

12 They came about me like bees, but they were quenched as a fire of thornes: for in the Name of the Lord I shall destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust fore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord hath holpen me.

14 The Lord is my strength and song: for hee hath bene my deliuerance.

15 The voice of ioy and deliuerance shall be in the Tabernacles of the righteous, saying, The right hand of the Lord hath done valiantly.

16 The right hand of the Lord is exalted: the right hand of the Lord hath done valiantly.

17 I shall not die but liue, and declare the works of the Lord.

18 The Lord hath chastened me sore, but he hath not deliuered me to death.

19 Open ye vnto me the gates of righteousness, that I may go into them, and praise the Lord.

20 This is the gate of the Lord: the righteous shall enter into it.

21 I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and hast bene my deliuerance.

22 *The stone which the builders refused, is the head of the corner.* Psal. 118.

23 This was the Lords doing, & it is marvellous in our eyes. Psal. 118.

24 This is the day which the Lord hath made: let vs reioyce and be glad in it. Psal. 118.

25 O Lord, I pray thee, saue now: O Lord, I pray thee, now giue prosperitie. Psal. 118.

26 Blessed be hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, wee haue blessed you out of the house of the Lord.

27 The Lord is mightie, and hath giuen vs light: binde the sacrifice with cordes vnto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee, my my God: therefore I will exalt thee.

29 Praise ye the Lord, because hee is good: for his mercie endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

1 *The Prophet exhortheth the children of God to frame their liues according to his holy word, as hee becometh wherein the true seruants of God stand: for that is, when we frame him according to his word, and not after our owne fantasies.*

ALEPH.

Blessed are those that are vpright in their way, and walke in the Law of the Lord.

2 Blessed are they that keepe his testimonies, and seeke him with their whole heart.

3 Surely they worke none iniquitie, but walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy statutes.

6 Then should I not bee confounded, when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee with an vpright heart, when I shall learne the iudgements of thy righteousness.

8 I will keepe thy statutes: forsake mee not ouerlung.

BETH.

9 Wherewith shall a yong man redresse his way, in taking heed thereto according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: let me not wander from thy commandements.

11 I haue hid thy promise in mine heart, that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O Lord: teach mee thy statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue had as great delight in the way of thy testimonies, as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and consider thy wayes.

16 I will delight in thy statutes, and I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Bee beneficiall vnto thy servant, that I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 Open mine eyes, that I may see the wonders of thy Law.

19 I am a stranger vpon earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 Mine heart breaketh for the desire to thy iudgements alway.

21 Thou

36 This I had because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

64 The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy: teach

Т Е Т Н

72 The law of thy mouth is better vnto me, then
thousands of gold and filuer.

10 D.

80 Let mine heart be upright in thy statutes, that

CAPH.

84 How many are the dayes of thy seruant? When wilt thou execute iudgement on them that

85. The proud haue digged pits for mee, whichs
not after thy law.

86. All thy commandments are true: they per-
secute me falsely: helpe me.

87. They had almost consumed mee vpon the
earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.

88. Quickene mee according to thy louing kinde-
nes: so shall I keepe the testimonie of thy mouth.

R A M E D.

89. O Lord, thy word endureth for euer in hea-
uen.

90. Thy truth is from generation to generation:
thou hast laid the foundation of the earth, and it is a
bideth.

91. If they continue euen to this day by thine ordi-
nances: for all are thy seruants.

92. Except thy law had bin my delight, I should
now haue perished in mine affliction.

93. I will neuer forget thy precepts: for by them
thou hast quickened me.

94. I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy
precepts.

95. The wicked haue waited for mee to destroy
me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96. I haue seene an end of all perfection: for thy
commandments exceeding large.

M E M.

97. Oh how loue I thy Law: it is my meditation
continually.

98. By thy commandments thou hast made mee
wiser then mine enemies: for they are toer with
mee.

99. I haue had more vnderstanding then all my
teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100. I vnderstood more then the ancient, because
I keepe thy precepts.

101. I haue restrained my feet from euery euill
away, that I might keepe thy word.

102. I haue not declined from thy iudgements:
for thou didst teach me.

103. How sweet are thy promises vnto my mouth:
for more then honey vnto my mouth.

104. By thy precepts haue I gotten vnderstanding:
therefore I hate all the waies of falshood.

N V N.

105. Thy word is a lanterne vnto my feet, and a
light vnto my path.

106. I haue sworn, and will performe it, that I
will keepe thy righteous iudgements.

107. I am very sore afflicted: O Lord quicken me
according to thy word.

108. O Lord I beseech thee accept the free of-
ferings of my mouth, and teach me thy iudgements.

109. My soule is continually in mine hand: yet
dost thou not forget thy law.

110. The wicked haue laid a snare for me: but I
swarmed not from thy precepts.

111. Thy testimonies haue I taken as an heritage
for euer: for they are the joy of mine heart.

112. I haue applied mine heart to fulfill thy sta-
tutes alway, euen vnto the end.

S A M E C H.

113. I hate vaine inventions: but thy Law dost I
loue.

114. Thou art my refuge and shield, and I trust in
thy word.

115. Away from mee, ye wicked: for I will keepe
the commandments of my God.

116. Stablish mee according to thy promise
that I may liue, and disappoint mee not of mine
hope.

117. Stay thou me, and I shall be safe, and I will de-

light continually in thy statutes.

118. Thou hast troden downe all them that de-
part from thy statutes: for their deceit is vaine.

119. Thou hast taken away all the wicked of the
earth: like dross: therefore I loue thy testi-
monies.

120. My heart trembleth for feare of thee, and I
am afraid of thy iudgements.

A I N.

121. I haue executed iudgement and iustice: leaue
me not to mine oppressours.

122. Answer for thy seruants in that which is
good, and let not the proud oppress me.

123. Mine eyes haue failed in waiting for thy salu-
ation, and for thy iust promise.

124. Deale with thy seruants according to thy mer-
cie, and teach me thy statutes.

125. I am thy seruant: grant me more vnder-
standing, that I may know thy testimonies.

126. It is time for thee Lord to worke: for they
haue destroyed thy Law.

127. Therefore loue I thy commandments aboue
gold, yea aboue most fine gold.

128. Therefore I esteeme all thy precepts most
iust, and hate all false wayes.

P E.

129. Thy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore
doth my soule keepe them.

130. The entrance into thy words sheweth light,
and giueth vnderstanding to the simple.

131. I opened my mouth and gasped, because I
loued thy commandments.

132. Looke vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me:
as thou wast to doe vnto those that loue thy
Name.

133. Direct my steps in thy word, and let none in-
iquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134. Deliver me from the oppression of men, and
I will keepe thy precepts.

135. Shew the light of thy countenance vpon thy
seruant, and teach me thy statutes.

136. Mine eyes gush out with rivets of water, be-
cause they keepe not thy law.

T S A D D I.

137. Righteous art thou, O Lord, and iust are thy
iudgements.

138. Thou hast commanded iustice by thy testi-
monies, and truth especially.

139. My zeale hath euen consumed me, because
mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

140. Thy word is proued most pure, and thy ser-
uant loueth it.

141. I am small and despised: yet dost thou not forget
thy precepts.

142. Thy righteousness is an euerlasting righte-
ousnes, and thy law a truth.

143. Trouble and anguish are come vpon mee:
yet are thy commandments my delight.

144. The righteousness of thy testimonies is e-
uerlasting: grant mee vnderstanding, and I shall
liue.

K O P H.

145. I haue cryed with my whole heart: heare
me, O Lord, and I will keepe thy statutes.

146. I called vpon thee: saue me, and I will keepe
thy testimonies.

147. I presented the morning light, and cryed:
for I waited on thy word.

148. Mine eyes preuent the night watches, to me-
ditate in thy word.

149. Heare my voyce according to thy louing
kind-

kindness. O Lord, quicken mee according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw neere that follow after malice, and are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou art true, O Lord: for all thy Commandements are true.

152 I haue knowne long since by thy testimonies, that thou hast established them for ever.

R E S H.

153 Behold mine affliction and deliuer me: for I haue not forgotten thy Law.

154 Plead my cause and deliuer me: quicken me according vnto thy word.

155 Salvation is farre from the wicked, because thy secke not thy statutes.

156 Great are thy tender mercies. O Lord: quicken me according to thy iudgements.

157 My persecuters and mine oppressours are many: yet doe I not swaue from thy testimonies.

158 I saw the transgressours, and was grieved, because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider, O Lord, how I loue thy precepts: quicken me according to thy louing kindness.

160 The beginning of thy word is truth, and all the iudgements of thy righteousness are true.

S C H I N.

161 Princes haue persecuted me without cause, but mine heart flood in awe of thy words.

162 I reioyce at thy worde, as one that findeth a great soyle.

163 I hate fallhood and abhorre it: but thy Law doe I loue.

164 Senen times a day do I praise thee, because of thy righteous iudgements.

165 They that looe thy Lawe, shall haue great prosperitie and they shall haue none hurt.

166 Lord, I haue trusted in thy saluation, and haue done thy Commandements.

167 My soule hath kept thy Testimonies: for I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts, and thy Testimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

T A V.

169 Let my complaint come before thee, O Lord: and giue mee vnderstanding according vnto thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee, and deliuer me according to thy promise.

171 My lips shall speake praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall intreat of thy word: for all thy Commandements are righteous.

173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O Lord, and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my soule live, and it shall praise thee, and thy iudgements shall helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe: secke thy seruant, for I doe not forget thy commandements.

P S A L. CXX.

1 The prayer of David being vexed by the false report of Sauls flatterers. 5 And therefore he leaues forth his song aboue among those infants. 7 Who were giuen to all kinde of wickedness and concension.

¶ A song of degrees.

I Called vnto the Lord in my trouble, and hee heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O Lord, from lying lips, and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What doeth thy deceitfull tongue bring vnto thee, or what doeth it auile thee?

4 It is as the sharpe arrows of a mighty man, and as the coales of iuniper.

5 Woe is to me that I remaine in Meflech, and dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath too long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I secke peace, and when I speake thereof, they are bent to warre.

P S A L. CXXI.

1 This Psalm teacheth that the faithfull ought not to looke for helpe as God, who onely doeth maintaine preserue and prosper his Church.

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the mountains, from whence mine helpe shall come.

2 My helpe cometh from the Lord, which hath made the heauens and the earth.

3 He will not suffer thy soule to slip: for he that keepeth thee, will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, will neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The Lord is thy keeper: the Lord is thy shadowe at thy right hand.

6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day, nor the Moone by night.

7 The Lord shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall keepe thy soule.

8 The Lord shall preserue thy going out, and thy coming in from henceforth and for ever.

P S A L. CXXII.

1 David reioyceth in the name of the faithfull, that God hath accomplished his promise and placed him in Zion. 5 For the which he giueth thanks. 8 And prayeth for the prosperitie of the Church.

¶ A song of degrees, or Psalm of David.

I * Reioyce when they said to me, We will goe into the house of the Lord.

2 Our feet shall stand in thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together in it selfe.

4 Whereunto the tribes, euen the tribes of the Lord goe vp, according to the testimony to Israel, to praise the Name of the Lord.

5 For there are thrones set for iudgement, euen the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: let them prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace bee within thy walles, and prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and neighbours sakes I will with thee now prosperitie.

9 Because of the house of the Lord our God, I will procure thy wealth.

P S A L. CXXIII.

1 A prayer of the faithfull which were afflicted either in Babylon, or under Antiochus by the wicked worldlings, and contemners of God.

¶ A song of degrees.

I Lift vp mine eyes to thee, that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants looke vnto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes were vpon the Lord our God, vntill he haue mercie vpon vs.

3 Haue mercie vpon vs, O Lord, haue mercie vpon vs: for we haue suffered too much contempt.

4 Our soule is filled too full of the mocking of the wealthy, and of the despitfullnesse of the proud.

P S A L.

P S A L. CXXIIII.

1 The people of Gods caitiue a great perill, doe acknowledge themselves to be deliuered, not by their own force, but by the power of God. 2 They declare the great miserie of the perill. 3 And praise the Name of God.

A song of degrees, or Psalm of David.

IF the Lord had not been on our side (may Israel now say)

2 If the Lord had not been on our side, when men rose vp against vs,

3 They had then swallowed vs vp quickie, when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had drowned vs, and the streame had gone ouer our soule:

5 Then had the swelling waters gone ouer our soule.

6 Praised be the Lord, which hath not given vs a pray vnto their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped euen as bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are deliuered.

8 Our helpe is in the Name of the Lord, which hath made heauen and earth.

P S A L. CXXV.

1 Hee describeth the assurance of the faithfull in their afflictions. 2 And desireth their wealth, 3 and the destruction of the wicked.

A song of degrees.

They that trust in the Lord shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be remoued, but remaineth for euer.

2 As the mountains are about Ierusalem: so the Lord about his people from henceforth and for euer.

3 For the rodde of the wicked shall not rest on the lot of the righteous, lest the righteous put forth their hand vnto wickednesse.

4 Doe well, O Lord, vnto those that be good and true in their hearts.

5 But these that turne aside by their crooked wayes, then shall the Lord leade with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be vpon Israel.

P S A L. CXXVI.

1 This Psalm was made after the returne of the people from Babilon, and sheweth that the meane of their deliuerance was wonderfull, after the seventy yeeres of captiuitie foretold by Ieremie, chap. 35. 12. and 29. 10.

A song of degrees, or Psalm of David.

When the Lord brought againe the captiuitie of Zion, we were like them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ioy: then said they among the heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them.

3 The Lord hath done great things for vs, whereof we reioyce.

4 O Lord, bring againe our captiuitie, as the riners in the South.

5 They that sowe in teares, shall reape in ioy.

6 They went weeping, and caried precious seede: but they shall returne with ioy, and bring their sheanes.

P S A L. CXXVII.

1 Hee sheweth that the whole estate of the world, both domesticall and political standeth by Gods mercie, providence and blessing. 2 And that to haue children well instructed, is an especiall grace and gift of God.

A song of degrees, or Psalm of Salomon.

Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vaine that build it: except the Lord keepe the citie, the keeper watcheth in vaine.

2 It is in vaine for you to rise early, and to lie downe late, and eate the bread of sorrow: but he will surely giue rest to his beloued.

3 Behold, children are the inheritance of the Lord, and the fruit of the wombe his reward.

4 As are the arrowes in the hande of the strong man: so are the children of youth.

5 Blessed is the man that hath his quiner full of them: for they shall not bee ashamed, when they speake with their enemies in the gate.

P S A L. CXXVIII.

1 He sheweth that blessings appertaineth not to all vniuersally, but to them onely that feare the Lords and walke in his wayes.

A song of degrees.

Blessed is euery one that feareth the Lord, and walketh in his wayes.

2 When thou carest the labours of thine hands, thou shalt be blessed, and it shall bee well with thee.

3 Thy wife shall bee as the fruitful vine on the sides of thine house, and thy children like the olue plants round about the table.

4 Lo, surely thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the Lord.

5 The Lord out of Zion, shall blesse thee, and thou shalt see the wealth of Ierusalem all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, and peace vpon Israel.

P S A L. CXXIX.

1 He admonisheth the Church to reioyce, though it be afflicted. 2 For by the righteous Lord it shall bee deliuered. 3 And the enemies for all their glorious shew shall suddenly be destroyed.

A song of degrees.

They haue often times afflicted mee from my youth (may Israel now say)

2 They haue often times afflicted me from my youth: but they could not preuaile against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe, and made long furrowes.

4 But the righteous Lord hath cut the cordes of the wicked.

5 They that hate Zion, shall be ashamed and turned backward.

6 They shall be as the grasse vpon the house tops, which withereth afore it cometh forth.

7 Whereof the mower filleth not his hand, neither the gleaner his lap.

8 Neither they which goe by, say, The blessing of the Lord bee vpon you, or, We blesseyou in the Name of the Lord.

P S A L. CXXX.

1 The people of God from their bottomlesse miseries doe crie vnto God and are heard. 2 They confesse their sinnes, and bee vnto Gods mercie.

A song of degrees.

Out of the deep places haue I called vnto thee, O Lord.

2 Lord, heare my voice, let thine eares attend to the voice of my prayers.

3 If thou O Lord, straitly maiest iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But mercie is with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

5 I haue waited on the Lord: my soule hath waited,

waited, and I have trusted in his word.

6 My *inheriſaunce* on the Lord more then the morning watch watcheth for the morning.

7 Let Iſrael waite on the Lord: for with the Lord is mercy, and with him is great redemption.

8 And he ſhall redeeme Iſrael from all his iniquities.

PSAL CXXXI.

1 David charged with ambition and greedily deſire to reigne, proteſteth his humilicy and modeſty before God, and teacheth all men what they ſhould doe.

¶ A ſong of degrees, or Pſalme of David.

Lord, mine heart is not haughty, neither are mine eyes lofty, neither haue I walked in great matters, and hid from me.

2 Surely I haue behaued my ſelfe, like one weaned from his mother, and kept ſilence: I am in my ſelfe, as one that is weaned.

3 Let Iſrael waite on the Lord from henceforth and for euer.

PSAL CXXXII.

1 The faithful grounding on Gods promiſe made vnto David, deſire that he would eſtabliſh the ſame, both as touching his poſterity, and the building of the Temple, ſo pray there as was foretolden, Deut. 12. 5.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

L Lord remember David with all his affliction.

2 Who ſware vnto the Lord, and vowed vnto the mighty God of Iſaak, ſaying,

3 I will not enter into the Tabernacle of mine houſe, nor come vpon my pallet or bed,

4 Nor ſuffer mine eyes to ſleepe, nor mine eye lids to ſlumber,

5 Vntill I find out a place for the Lord, an habitation for the mighty God of Iſaak.

6 Lo, we heard of it in Ephraim, and found it in the fields of the forreſt.

7 We will enter into his tabernacles, and worſhip before his footſtoole.

8 Arise, O Lord, ſo come into thy reſt, thou, and the arke of thy ſtrength.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteouſnes, and let thy Saints reioyce.

10 For thy ſervant Davids ſake reſuſe not the ſaue of thine Anointed.

11 The Lord hath ſworne in truth vnto David, and he will not ſhrinke from it, ſaying, Of the fruit of thy body will I ſet vpon thy throne.

12 If thy ſonnes keepe my covenant and my reſtimonies that I ſhall teach them, their ſonnes alſo ſhall ſit vpon thy throne for euer.

13 For the Lord hath choſen Zion, and loved to dwell in it, ſaying,

14 This is my reſt for euer, here will I dwell, for I haue a delight therein.

15 I will ſurely bleſſe her vitallies, and will ſatiſſie her poore with bread,

16 And will clothe her Priettes with ſaluation, and her Saints ſhall ſhout for ioy.

17 There will I make the horne of David to bud: for I haue ordeined a light for mine Anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame, but on him his crowne ſhall ſhine.

PSAL CXXXIII.

1 This Pſalme containeth the commendation of brotherly amity among the ſeruants of God.

¶ A ſong of degrees, or Pſalme of David.

Behold, how good and how comely a thing it is, brethren to dwell euery together.

2 It is like to the precious ointment vpon the head, that runneth downe vpon the beard, & in vnto

Aarons beard, which went downe on the beeder of his garments:

3 And as the dew of Hetmon, which falleth vpon the mountaines of Zion: for there the Lord appointed the bleſſing and life for euer.

PSAL CXXXIIII.

1 He exhorteth the Levites, watching in the Temple, ſo praie the Lord.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

Behold, praie ye the Lord all yee ſeruants of the Lord, ye that by night ſtand in the houſe of the Lord.

2 Lift vp your hands to the Sanctuary and praie the Lord.

3 The Lord that hath made heaven and earth, bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL CXXXV.

1 He exhorteth all the faithfull of what eſtate former they be, ſo praie God for his marvellous works, & eſpecially for his grace towards his people, wherein he hath declared his Maieſty, 15 to the confuſion of all idolaters and their ido. 25.

¶ Praiſe ye the Lord.

Praiſe the Name of the Lord: ye ſeruants of the Lord, praie him.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the Lord, and in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe yee the Lord: for the Lords is good: ſing prayes vnto his Name: for it is a comely thing.

4 For the Lord hath choſen Iſaak to himſelfe, and Iſrael for his chiefe treaſure.

5 For I know that the Lord is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.

6 Whatſoener pleaſed the Lord, that did hee in heauen, and in earth, in the ſea, and in all the depths.

7 He bringeth vp the cloudes from the ends of the earth, and maketh the lightnings with the raine: he draweth ſouth the winde out of his treaſures.

8 Hee ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt, both of man and beaſt.

9 Hee hath ſent tokens and wonders into the mids of thee, O Egypt, vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his ſeruants.

10 Hee ſmote many nations, and ſlew mightie kings:

11 As Sihon king of the Amorites, & Og king of Baſhan, and all the kingdomes of Canaan:

12 And gave their land for an inheritance, euen an inheritance vnto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name, O Lord, endureth for euer: O Lord, thy remembrance is from generation to generation.

14 For the Lord will iudge his people, and be pacified toward his ſeruants.

15 The idols of the heathen are ſilver and gold, euen the worke of mens hands.

16 They haue a mouth, and ſpeak not: they haue eyes and ſee not.

17 They haue eares, and heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouth.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: ſo are all that truſt in them.

19 Praiſe the Lord, ye houſe of Iſrael: praie the Lord, ye houſe of Aaron.

20 Praiſe the Lord, ye houſe of Levi: yee that feare the Lord, praie the Lord.

21 Praiſed be the Lord out of Zion, which dwelleth in Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL.

PSAL CXXXVI

1 *Amidst earnest exhortation to give thanks unto God for the creation and continuance of all things, which sheweth in confiding that he giveth us all of his mercie liberalitie.*

Praise ye the Lord because hee is good: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

2 Praise ye the God of gods: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

3 Praise ye the Lord of Lords: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

4 Which only doth great wonders: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

5 Which by his wisdom made the heavens: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

6 Which hath stretched out the earth vpon the waters: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

7 Which made great lights: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

8 As the Sunne to rule the day: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

9 The Moone and the starres to gouerne the night: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

10 Which smote Egypt with their first borne: (for his mercie *endureth for ever*.)

11 And brought out Israel from among them: (for his mercie *endureth for ever*.)

12 With a mightie hand & stretched out arme: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

13 Which diuided the red sea in two parts: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the mids of it: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

15 And overthrow Pharaoh and his hoste in the red sea: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

16 Which led his people thorow the wilderness: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

17 Which smote great kings: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

18 And flew mighty kings: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

19 As Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

21 And gaue the lande for an heritage: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

22 Euen an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

23 Which remembered vs in our base estate: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

24 And hath rescued vs from our oppressors: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

25 Which giveth food to all flesh: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

26 Praise ye the God of heauen: for his mercie *endureth for ever*

PSAL CXXXVII

1 *The people of God in their banishment seeing Gods true religion decay, lived in great anguish & sorrow of heart, the which grieft the Caldeans did sollicitly pittie, 3 that they rather increased the same daily wih sauntz, reproches and blasphemies against God. 7 Wherefore the Israelites desire God, first to punish the Edomites, who promoted the Babylonians against them, 8 and moved by the spirit of God, prophesie the destruction of Babylon, where they were banished 13 y^e vniuoually.*

By the ruers of Babel we sat, & there wee wept, when we remembered Zion.

2 We changed our harps vpon the willowes in the mids thereof.

3 Then they that led vs captiues, required of vs songs and mirth, when wee had hangd vp our harps, saying Sing vs out of the temples of Zion.

4 How shal we sing, said we, a song of the Lord in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem, let my right hand forget to play.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roote of my mouth: yea, if I preferre not Ierusalem to my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember the children of Edom, O Lord, in the dayes of Ierusalem, which sayd, Rise it, rise it to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babel, worthy to be destroyed, blessed shall hee be that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 Blessed shall hee be that taketh and dalseth thy children against the stones.

PSAL CXXXVIII

1 *David with great conuiction praiseth the goodness of God toward him, the which is so great, 4 that it is knowne to forreine princes, who shall praise the Lord together with him, 6 and so is assured to haue the comfort of God in the time following, as he hath had heretofore.*

I Will praise thee with my whole heart: euen before the gods will I praise thee;

2 I will worship toward thine holy temple, and praise thy Name, because of thy louing kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy Name aboue all things by thy word.

3 When I called then thou heardest me, and hast increased strength in my soule.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lord: for they haue heard the wordes of thy mouth.

5 And they shall sing of the wayes of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord is great.

6 For the Lord is high: yet hee beholdeth the lowly, but the proud he knoweth afarr off.

7 Though I walke in the mides of trouble, yet wilt thou reioyce me: thou wilt stretch forth thine hand vpon the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The Lord will performe his worke toward me: O Lord, thy mercie *endureth for ever*: forsake not the workes of thine hands.

PSAL CXXXIX

1 *David to cleaue iⁿ heart from all hypocrite, sheweth that there is nothing so bid which God seeth not, 12 which he confirmeth by the creation of man. 14 After declaring his zeale & feare of God, he protesteth to be enemy to all them that contemne God.*

I To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David.

O Lord, thou hast tried me, and known me.

2 Thou knowest my sitting and my rising, thou understandest my thought: afarr off.

3 Thou compassist my pathes, and my lying downe, and art accustomed to all my wayes.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but loe, thou knowest it wholly, O Lord.

5 Thou hast ledst mee straight behinde and before, and layest thine hand vpon me.

6 Thy knowledge is too wonderful for me: it is so high that I cannot attaine vnto it.

7 Whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend into heauen, thou art there: if I doe downe

downe in hell, thou art there.

9 Let me take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea.

10 Yet thither shall thine hand leade me, and thy right hand hold me.

11 It is thy, Yet the darknesse shall hide me, even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darknesse hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darknes and light are both alike.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am wonderfully & wondrously made: marvellous are thy works, and my soule knoweth it well.

15 My bones are not hid from thee, though I was made in a secret place, and fashioned beneath in the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see mee, when I was without forme: for in thy booke were all things written which in continuance were fashioned, when there was none of them before.

17 How deare therefore are thy thoughts vnto mee, O God: how great is the summe of them!

18 If I should count them they are more then the sand: when I wake, I am still with thee.

19 Oh that thou wouldst slay, O God, the wicked and bloody men, so whom I say, Depart ye from mee:

20 Which speake wickedly of thee, and being thine enemies are lifted vp in vaime.

21 Doe not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and do not I earnestly contend with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with an vnfaigned hatred, as they were mine vnto enemies.

23 Try me, O God, and know mine heart: proue mee, and know my thoughts.

24 And consider if there be any way of wickednesse in me, and leade me in the way for euill.

PSAL. CXL.

1 David complaineth of the cruelty falsehood & injuries of his enemies. 2 Against the which he prayeth vnto the Lord, & assureth himselfe of his help and succour. 12 Wherefore hee prouoketh the iust to praise the Lord, and to assure themselves of his tuition.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm of David. **D**eliver mee, O Lord, from the euill man: preserve me from the cruel man.

2 Which imagine euill things in their heart, and make warre continually.

3 They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poyson a vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe mee, O Lord, from the hands of the wicked: preserve me from the cruell man, which purpoeth to cause my steps to slide.

5 The proud haue layd a snare for mee, and tread a net with cords in my path way, & let grins for mee. Selah.

6 Therefore I said vnto the Lord, Thou art my God: heare, O Lord, the voyce of my prayers.

7 O Lord God, the strength of my saluation, thou hast couered mine head in the day of battell.

8 Let not the wicked haue his desire, O Lord: performe not his wicked thought, lest they be proud. Selah.

9 As for the chiefe of them that compasse mee about, let the mischief of their owne lips come vpon them.

10 Let coales fall vpon them: let him cast them into the fire, and into the deepe pits, that they tise not.

¶ For the backbiters shall not bee established vpon the earth: euill shall hurte the cruell man to destruction.

11 I knowe that the Lord will auenge the afflicted, and iudge the pouer.

12 Surely the righteous shall praise thy Name, and the iust shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLII.

1 David being cruellly persecuted vnder Saul, only trusteth vnto God in his succour. 3 Desiring him to bridle his affections, that he may patiently abide till God take vengeance of his enemies.

¶ A Psalm of David.

O Lord, I call vpon thee, haste thee vnto mee: heare my voyce when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be directed in thy sight, as incense, and the lifting vp of mine hands as an offering sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth, and keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not mine heart to euill, that I should commit wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eate of their delicacies.

5 Let the righteous smite mee: for that is a beneuolence: and let him reprove me, and it shall be a precious oyle, that shall not breake mine head: for within a while I shall euen pray in their miseries.

6 When their iudges shall bee cast downe in stonie places, they shall heare my wordes, for they are sweete.

7 Our bones lie scattered at the graues mouth, as he that heweth wood, or diggeth in the earth.

8 But mine eyes looke vnto thee, O Lord God: in thee is my trust: leaue not my soule destitute.

9 Keepe me from the snare, which they haue layd for me, and from the grannes of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into his net together, whiles I escape.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 The Prophet neither affoorded with feare, nor carried away with anger, nor forced by desperation, would kill Saul, but with a quiet mind directed his earnest prayer to God, who did preserve him.

¶ A Psalm of David to giue instruction, and a prayer when he was in the caue.

I Cried vnto the Lord with my voyce: with my voyce I prayed vnto the Lord.

2 I powred out my meditation before him, and declared mine affliction in his presence.

3 Though my spirit was in perplexity in me, yet thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily layd a snare for me.

4 I looked vpon my right hand, and beheld, but in mine eye there was none that would knowe mee: all refuge failed me, and none I cared for my soule.

5 Then cried I vnto thee, O Lord, and said, Thou art mine hope, and my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Hearken vnto my cry, for I am brought very lowe: deliuer me from my persecuters, for they are too strong for mee.

7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: when thou art beneficiall vnto me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 An earnest prayer for remission of sinnes, acknowledging that the enemies did thus cruellly persecute him by Gods iust iudgements. 8 He desireth to be restored to grace, 10 To be gouerned by his spirit.

that he may spend the remnant of his life in the true
fear and service of God.

A Psalm of David.

HEare my prayer, O Lord, and hearken vnto my
supplication: answer me in thy trueth, and in
thy righteousness.

2 And enter not into indignement with thy ser-
uant: for in thy sight shall none that lieth bee in-
fused.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soule: he
hath smitten my life downe to the earth: hee hath
hid me in the darkenesse, as they that haue been
dead long agoe.

4 And my spirit was in perplexity in mee, and
mine heart within me was amazed.

5 Yet doe I remember the time past: I meditate
in all thy workes, yea, I doe meditate in the
workes of thine hands.

6 I stretch forth mine hands vnto thee: my
soule desireth after thee as the thirly land. Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, O Lord, for my spirit faileth:
hide not thy face from me, else I shall be like
vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Let mee heare thy louing kindnesse in the
morning: for in thee is my trust: shew me the way
that I should walke in, for I lift vp my soule vnto
thee.

9 Deliuer me, O Lord, from mine enemies: for
I hid me with thee.

10 Teach mee to doe thy will, for thou art my
God: let thy good Spirit leade mee vnto the land
of righteousness.

11 Quickene me, O Lord, for thy Name sake, and
for thy righteousness bring my soule out of trouble.

12 And for thy mercie slay mine enemies, and
destroy all them that oppress my soule: for I am
thy seruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 He prayeth the Lord with great affection and
humility for his kingdom restored, and for his victo-
ries obtained, 5 demanding helpe and the destruction
of the wicked, 9 promising to acknowledge the same
with songs of praise, 15 and declareth wherein the
felicitie of any people consisteth.

A Psalm of David.

Blessed be the Lord my strength, which teacheth
my hands to fight, and my fingers to battell.

2 He is my goodnes and my fortress, my tower
and my deliuerer, my shield, and in him I trust,
which subdueth my people vnder me.

3 Lord, what is man, that thou regardest him!
or the sonne of man, that thou thinkest vpon him!

4 Man is like to vanity, his dayes are like a sha-
dow that vanisheth.

5 Bow thine heauens, O Lord, & come downe:
touch the mountaines, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth the lightning, and scatter them:
shoote out thine arrowes and consume them.

7 Send thine hand from aboue: deliuer mee,
and take me out of the great waters, and from the
hand of strangers.

8 Whose mouth talketh vanity, and their right
hand is a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God, and
sing vnto thee vpon a viole, and an instrument of
musick strings.

10 It is hee that giueth deliuerance vnto kings,
and rescueth David his seruant from the hurtfull
sword.

11 Rescue me, and deliuer me from the hand of
strangers: whose mouth talketh vanity, and their
right hand is a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sonnes may be as the plants growing
vp in their youth, and our daughters as the corner
stones, graven after the similitude of a palace:

13 That our corners may bee full and abounding
with diuers sorts, and that our sheepe may bring
forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets:

14 That our oxen may be strong to labour, that
there be none inuasion, nor going out, nor no cry-
ing in our streets.

15 Blessed are the people that be so, yea, blessed
are the people whose God is the Lord.

PSAL. CXLIV.

This Psalm was composed, when the kingdom of
David flourished. 1 Wherein he describeth the won-
derfull providence of God, as well in gouerning man, as
in preserving all the rest of his creatures. 17 He pray-
eth God for his iustice and mercie, 18 But specially
for his louing kindnesse toward those that call vpon
him, that feare him and loue him. 21 For the which
he promisseth to praise him for euer.

A Psalm of David of praise.

O My God, and King, I will extoll thee, and will
bless thy Name for euer and euer.

2 I will bless thee dayly, and praise thy Name
for euer and euer.

3 Great is the Lord, & most worthy to be pra-
ised, and his greatnesse is incomprehensible.

4 Generation shall praise thy workes vnto ge-
neration, and declare thy power.

5 I will meditate of the beauty of thy glorious
Maiestie, and thy wonderfull workes.

6 And they shall speake of the power of thy
fearefull acts, and I will declare thy greatnesse.

7 They shall breake out into the mention of
thy great goodnesse, and shall sing aloud of thy
righteousnesse.

8 * The Lord is gracious and merciful, slow to
anger, and of great mercie. Exo. 34:6

9 The Lord is good to all, and his mercies are
ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes praise thee, O Lord, and thy
Saints blesse thee.

11 They shew the glory of thy kingdom, and
speake of thy power.

12 To cause his power to be knowne to the sons
of men, and the glorious renowne of his king-
dome.

13 The * kingdom is an euertlasting kingdom, and
thy dominion endureth throughout all ages. Dan. 7:14
Iuke 1:3

14 The Lord vpholdeth all that fall, and lifteeth
vp all that are ready to fall.

15 The eyes of all waite vpon thee, and thou gi-
ueth them their meate in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, & fillest all things
liuing of thy good pleasure.

17 The Lord is righteous in all his wayes, and
holy in all his workes.

18 The Lord is sincere vnto all that call vpon
him: yea, to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 Hee will fulfill the desire of them that feare
him: hee also will heare their crye, and will saue
them.

20 The Lord preserveth all them that loue him:
but he will destroy all the wicked.

21 My mouth shall speake the praise of the Lord,
and all flesh shall blesse his holy Name for euer and
euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 David declareth his great zeale that hee hath to
praise God, 2 and teacheth vs to trust in man, but
quely in God. 6 How high, 7 which deliuereth the af-
flicted,

Hebr. my
deliuerer
rescue me:
for the
Prophet
cannot sa-
tisfie him-
selfe with
any words

Hebr. far, the w
15
earth,
16
the ho
17
can ab
18

lifted, 9 defendeth the strangers, comforteth the fatherlesse, and the widowe, 10 and requieth for ever.

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

Praise thou the Lord, O my soule.

1 I will praise the Lord during my life: as long as I haue any being, I will sing vnto my God.

2 Put not your trust in princes, nor in the sonne of man, for there is none helpe in him.

3 His breath departeth, and hee returneth to his earth: but his thoughts perish.

4 Blessed is he that hath the God of Iakob for his helpe, whose hope is in the Lord his God.

5 Which made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that therein is, which keepeth his fidelitie for ever:

6 Which executeth iustice for the oppressed: which giueth bread to the hungry: the Lord looseth the prisoners.

7 The Lord giueth fight to the blind: the Lord raiseth vp the crooked: the Lord loueth the righteous.

8 The Lord keepeth the strangers: hee relieth the fatherlesse & widow: but he overthroweth the way of the wicked.

9 The Lord shall reigne for ever: O Zion thy God endureth from generation to generation. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL CXLVII.

1 The Prophet praiseth the bountie, wisdom, power, iustice, and prouidence of God vpon all his creatures, 2 but specially vpon his Church, which hee gathereth together after their dispersion, 15 declaring his word and iudgements so vnto them, as he hath done to none other people.

Praise ye the Lord, for it is good to sing vnto our God: for it is a pleasant thing, and praise is comely.

2 The Lord doeth build vp Ierusalem, and gather together the dispersed of Israel.

3 Hee healeth those that are broken in heart, and bindeth vp their fores.

4 Hee counteth the number of the starres, and calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and great is his power: his wisdom is infinite.

6 The Lord relieth the meeke, and abaseth the wicked to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the Lord with praise: sing vpon the harpe vnto our God.

8 Which couereth the heauen with cloudes, and prepareth raine for the earth, and maketh the grass to grow vpon the mountaines:

9 Which giueth to beasts their foode, and to the yong rauens that cry.

10 Hee hath not pleasure in the strength of an horse, neither delighteth he in the legs of man.

11 But the Lord delighteth in them that feare him, and attend vpon his mercy.

12 Praise the Lord, O Ierusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath made the barres of thy gates strong, and hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He setteth peace in thy borders, and satisfieth thee with the floure of wheate.

15 He sendeth forth his commandement vpon earth, and his word runneth very swiftly.

16 Hee giueth snow like wooll, and scattereth the hoare frost like ashes,

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can abide the colde thereof?

18 He sendeth his Word and melteth them; he

causeth his winde to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word vnto Iakob, his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with every nation, neither haue they knowen his iudgements. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL CXLVIII.

1 Hee prouoketh all creatures to praise the Lord in heauen and earth, and all places: 14 Specially his Church, for the power that he hath giuen to the same after that he had chosen them, and signed them vnto him.

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

Praise ye the Lord from the heauen: praise you him in the hie places.

2 Praise ye him all ye his Angels: praise him all his armie.

3 Praise ye him Sonne and Moone: praise yee him all bright starres.

4 Praise yee high heauens of heauens, and waters that be about the heauens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the Lord: for he commanded and they were created.

6 And hee hath established them for ever and ever: he hath made an ordinance which shall not passe.

7 Praise ye the Lord from the earth, ye dragons and all depths.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapours, stormie winde, which execute his word:

9 Mountaines and all hilles, fruitfull trees and all cedars:

10 Beasts and all cattell, creeping things and feathered fowles:

11 Kings of the earth, and all people, princes and all iudges of the world.

12 Yong men and maidens, also olde men and children:

13 Let them praise the Name of the Lord: for his Name onely is to be exalted, and his praise aboueth the earth and the heauens.

14 For he hath exalted the horne of his people, which is a praise for all his Saints, euen for the children of Israel, a people that is neere vnto him. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL CXLIX.

1 An exhortation to the Church to praise the Lord for his victory and conquest, that hee giueth his Saints against all mans power.

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

Sing ye vnto the Lord a new song: let his praise be heard in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him, and let the children of Zion reioyce in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name with the flute: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the Lord hath pleasure in his people: he will make the meeke glorious by deliueance.

5 Let the Saints be ioyful with glory: let them sing loud vpon their beds.

6 Let the high actes of God be in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hands.

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen, and corrections among the people:

8 To bind their kings in chaines, and their nobles with fetters of yron,

9 That they may execute vpon them the iudgement that is written: this honour shalbe to all his Saints. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALCL

1 An exhortation to praise the Lord without cease by all manner of wayes, for all his mightie and wonderful workes.

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

Praise ye God in his Sanctuary: praise ye him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise ye him in his mighty actes: praise ye

him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise ye him in the sound of the trumpet, praise ye him vpon the viol and the harpe.

4 Praise ye him with timbrell and flute, praise ye him with virginals and organ.

5 Praise ye him with sounding cymballs, praise ye him with his sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the Lord, Praise ye the Lord.

THE PROVERBS OF SALOMON.

THE ARGUMENT.

THe wonderful line of God toward his Church is declared in this booke: first much as the summe and effect of the whole Scriptures is here set forth in these briefe sentences, which partly contains doctrine, and partly manner, and also exhortations to both. Wherof the nine first Chapters are as a preface full of great sentences, and deepe mysteries so allured the hearts of men to the diligent reading of the parables that follow: which are left as a mysticall treasure well to the Church of these thousand Parables mentioned, 1. King 4. 32 and were gathered and continued so writing by Salomons servants, and indited by him.

CHAP. I.

1 The power and use of the word of God. 7 Of the feare of God, and knowledge of his word. 10 We may not confide in the inticings of sinners. 20 Wisedome complayneth that she is contemned. 24 The punishment of them that contemne her.



He Parables of Salomon the soune of Dauid, king of Israel,

1 To know wisedome, and instruction, to vnderstand the wordes of knowledge,

2 To receive instruction to doe wisely, by iustice and iudgement, and equitie,

3 To giue vnto the simple sharpnesse of wit, and to the childe knowledge and discretiō.

4 A wise man shall heare, and increase in learning, and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels,

5 To vnderstand a Parable, and the interpretation, the wordes of the wise, and their darke sayings.

Psal. 111. 7 ¶ The feare of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare thy fatherts instruction, and forsake not thy mothersteaching.

9 For they shall be a comely ornament vnto thine head, and chaines for thy necke.

¶ Ebr. increase of grace. 10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners do intice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, we will lay wait for blood, and lie priuily for the innocent without a cause:

12 We will swallow them vp alive like a grane euen whole, as those that goe downe into the pit.

13 We shall finde all precious riches, and fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs: wee will all haue one purse.

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them: reframe thy foot from their path.

16 For their feet runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Certainly as without cause the net is spread before the eyes of all that hath wing:

18 So they lay waite for blood, and lie priuily for their liues.

19 Such are the wayes of euery one that is grie-

die of gaue: hee would take away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wisedome cryeth without: she vtereth her voice in the streets.

21 She calleth in the hie street, among the prease in the entings of the gates, and vtereth her wordes in the citie, saying,

22 O ye foolish, how long will ye loue foolishnesse? and the scornfull take their pleasure in scorning, and the fooles haue knowledge?

23 Turne you at my correction: so, I will powere out my mind vnto you, and make you vnderstand my wordes.

24 Because I haue called, and ye refused: I haue stretched out mine hand, and none would regard:

25 But yee haue despised all my counsell, and would none of my correction,

26 I will also laugh at your destruction, and mocke when your feare cometh.

27 When your feare cometh like suddē desolation, and your destruction shall come like a whirlewinde: when affliction and anguish shall come vpon you,

28 Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere: they shall seeke me carely, but they shall not finde me,

29 Because they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the Lord.

30 They would none of my counsell, but despised all my correction:

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For ease slayeth the foolish, and the prosperitie of fooles destroyeth them.

33 But hee that obeyeth me shall dwell safely, and be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisedome exhorteth to feare her. 5 She teacheth the feare of God. 6 She is giuen of God. 10 She preserueth from wickednesse.

My sonne, if thou wilt receive my wordes, and abide my commandments within thee,

1 And cause thine eares to hearken vnto wisedome, and incline thine heart to vnderstanding,

2 (For if thou callest after knowledge, and criest for vnderstanding:

3 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for treasures,

5 Then

10 *Or, be-
deeth the
saluation*
10 Then shalt thou vnderstande the feare of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God.
11 For the Lord giveth wisdom out of his mouth, and his knowledge and vnderstanding.
12 He is perspicuous the state of the righteous, he is a shew to them that walke uprightly.
13 And he perspicuous the wayes of iudgment, and he perspicuous the way of his Saints.
14 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnes, and iudgement, and equitie, and every good path.
15 When wisdom cometh into thine heart, and knowledge delighted thy soule.
16 Then shall counsell preferre thee, and vnderstanding shall keepe thee.
17 And deliver thee from the euill way, and from the man that speaketh froward things.
18 And from them that leane the wayes of righteousness to walke in the wayes of darkness.
19 Which reioyce in doing euill, and delight in the frowardnes of the wicked.
20 Whose wayes are crooked, and they are lewd in their paths.
21 And it shall deliver thee from the strange woman, turn from the stranger, which flattereth with her words.
22 Which satisfaketh the gaide of her youth, and forgetteth the Couenant of her God.
23 Surely her house tendeth to death, and her paths vnto the dead.
24 All they that go vnto her retaine not againe, neither take they hold of the wayes of life.
25 Therefore walke thou in the way of good men, and keepe the wayes of the righteous.
26 For the iust shall dwell in the land, and the upright men shall remaine in it.
27 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

C H A P. I I I.

1 *Drui. 8.1.
and 30.
16.*
1 The word of God giueth life. 5 Trust in God. 7 Feare him. 9 Honour him. 11 Suffer his correction.
2 To them that followe the worde of God all things shall succede well.
3 My sonne, forget not thou my Law, but let thine heart keepe my commandements.
4 For they shall increase the length of thy dayes, and the yerres of thy life, and thy prosperitie.
5 Let not mercie and truth forsake thee: bind them on thy necke, and write them vpon the table of thine heart.
6 So shalt thou find fauour and good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.
7 Trust in the Lorde with all thine heart, and leane not vnto thine owne wisdom.
8 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy wayes.
9 Be not wise in thine owne eyes: but feare the Lord, and depart from euill.
10 So shall thine habitation be vnto thy nauele, and marre wnto thy bones.
11 Honour the Lord with thy riches, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.
12 So shall thy barnes be filled with abundance, and thy pressies shall burst with new wine.
13 My sonne, refuse not the chastening of the Lord, neither be grieved with his correction.
14 For the Lord correcteth him whom hee lo-
15 ueth, even as the father doeth the child in whom he delighteth.
16 Blessed is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth vnderstanding.
17 For the merchandise thereof is better then

the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof is better then gold.
18 It is more precious then pearles: and all things that thou canst desire, are not to bee compared vnto her.
19 Length of dayes is in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and glory.
20 Her wayes are wayes of pleasure, and all her paths prosperitie.
21 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold on her, and blessed is he that retaineth her.
22 The Lord by wisdom hath laid the foundation of the earth, and hath stablished the heauens thorow vnderstanding.
23 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp, and the clouds drop downe the dew.
24 My son, let not these things depart from thine eyes, obserue wisdom and counsell.
25 So they shall be life to thy soule, and grace vnto thy necke.
26 Then shalt thou walke safely by the way, and thy foot shall not stumble.
27 If thou sleepest thou shalt not bee afraid, and when thou sleepest, thy sleepe shall be sweet.
28 Thou shalt not feare for any sudden feare, neither for the destruction of the wicked when it cometh.
29 For the Lord shall be for thine assurance, and shall preferre thy foot from taking.
30 Withholde not the good from the owners thereof, though there be power in thine hand to doe it.
31 Say not vnto thy neighbour, God and come againe, and to morrow will I giue thee, if thou now haue it.
32 For the wicked shall hurt against thy neighbour, seeing he doth dwell without feare by thee.
33 Striue not with a man causelesse, when hee hath done thee no harme.
34 Be not enuious for the wicked man, neither chuse any of his wayes.
35 For the frowarde is abomination vnto the Lord: but his secret is with the righteous.
36 The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked: but hee bleisseth the habitation of the righteous.
37 With the scornfull hee scorneth, but hee giueth grace vnto the humble.
38 The wise shall inherit glory: but foolles dishonour, though they be exalted.

C H A P. I I I I.

1 *Drui. 8.1.
and 30.
16.*
1 Wisdom and her fruites ought to be searched.
2 The way of the wicked man shall be refused. 30 By the word of God the hearts eyes, and course of life must be guided.
3 Beare, O ye children, the instruction of a father, and giue care to learne vnderstanding.
4 For I doe giue you a good doctrine: therefore forsake ye not my Law.
5 For I was my fathers sonne, tender and deare in the sight of my mother.
6 When hee taught me, and said vnto mee, Let thine heart hold fast my words: keep my commandements, and thou shalt liue.
7 Get wisdom: get vnderstanding: forget not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
8 Forsake her not, and she shall keepe thee: loue her, and she shall preferre thee.
9 Wisdom is the beginning: get wisdom, therefore, and aboute all thy possession get vnderstanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall exalt thee: she shall bring thee to honour, if thou embrace her.

9 She shall give a comely ornament unto thine head: yea, she shall give thee a crowne of glory.

10 Hearken my sonne, and receiue my words, and the yeres of thy life shall be many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisdom, and led thee in the paths of righteousness.

12 When thou goest, thy gate shall not be strait, and when thou runnest, thou shalt not fall.

13 Take hold of instruction, and leaue not: keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 Enter not into the way of the wicked, and walke not in the way of euill men.

15 Auid it, and goe not by it: turne from it, and passe by.

16 For they cannot sleepe, except they haue done euill, and their sleepe departeth, except they cause some to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the way of the righteous shineth as the light, that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as the darknes: they know not where in they shall fall.

20 O my sonne, hearken vnto my wordes, and encline thine eare vnto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes, lest they keep them in the mids of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto those that finde them, and health vnto all their flesh.

23 Keepe thine heart with all diligence: for therout commeth life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and put wicked lips farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes behold the right, and let thine eye-lids direct the way before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feete, and let all thy wayes be ordered aright.

27 Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left, lest thou remove thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

Whoredome forbidden, 9 and prodigality. 13 He wil sell a man to true en his labors, &c. to helpe others. 18 To loue his wife. 22 The wicked taken in their owne wickednesse.

MY sonne, hearken vnto my wisdom, and incline thine eare vnto my knowledge,

2 That thou maiest regard counsell, and thy lips obserue knowledge.

3 For the lippes of a strange woman droppe as an honycombe, and her mouth is more soft then oyle.

4 But the ende of her is bitter as wormewood, and sharpe as a two edged sword.

5 Her feete goe downe to death, and her steps take hold on hell.

6 She weighe th not the way of life: her pathes are moueable: thou canst not know them.

7 Heare yee me now therefore, O children, and depart not from the wordes of my mouth.

8 Keepe thy way farre from her, and come not neere the doore of her house,

9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeres to the cruell:

10 Least the stranger should bee filled with thy strength, and thy labours bee in the house of a stranger.

11 And thou mourne at thine ende (when thou shalt confesse thy flesh and thy body)

12 And say, Howe haue I hated instruction, and mine heart despised correction!

13 And haue not obeyed the voice of them that taught me, nor inclined mine eare to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost brought into all euill in the mids of the congregation and assembly.

15 I drunke the water of thy chilterne, and of thy riuers out of the mids of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines flow forth, and the riuers of waters in the streets.

17 But let them seee thine, euen thine onely, and not the strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be blessed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as the louing hind and pleasant roe: let her breastes satisfie thee at all times, and delight in her loue continually.

20 For why shouldst thou delight, my sonne, in a strange woman, or embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his pathes.

22 His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the cordes of his owne sinne.

23 He shall die for fault of instruction, and shall goe astray through his great folly.

CHAP. VI.

Instructions for sureties. 6 The slothfull and sluggard is stirred up to worke. 12 He describeth the nature of the wicked. 16 The things that God hateth. 20 To obserue the word of God. 24 To flee adultery.

MY sonne, if thou bee suretie for thy neighbour, and hast stricken hands with the stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the wordes of thy mouth: thou art euen taken with the wordes of thine owne mouth.

3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe: seeing thou art come into the hand of thy neighbour, go, and humble thy selfe, and sollicite thy friends.

4 Giue no sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye lids.

5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Doe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 Go to the pismire, O sluggard: behold her wayes, and be wise.

7 For shee hauing no guide, gouernour, nor ruler.

8 Prepareth her meate in the Summer, and gathereth her food in haruest.

9 How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe.

11 Therefore thy pouertie commeth as one that trauaileth by the way, and thy necessitie like an armed man.

12 The vnchristieman and the wicked man walke with a froward mouth.

13 He maketh a signe with his eyes: he is signified with his feet: he instructeth with his fingers.

14 Lewd things are in his heart: hee imagineth euill at all times, and raiseth vp contentions.

15 Therefore shall his destruction come speedily: he shall be destroyed suddenly without recovery.

16 These fixe things doeth the Lord hate: yea, his soule abhorreth them:

17 The hautie eyes, a lying tongue, & the hands that shed innocent blood,

For vn-derstand-
ing.

a stranger
a stranger

Chap. 4-
33.

† Eccl. 10-
26.

18 An heart that imagineth wicked enterprises, feete that be swift in running to mischief,

19 A false witness that speaketh lies, and him that raiseth vp contentions among brethren.

20 O My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not thy mothers instruction.

21 Bind them alway vpon thine heart, and eye them about thy necke.

22 It shall lead thee when thou walkest: it shall watch for thee, when thou sleepest, and when thou walkest, it shall talke with thee.

23 For the Commandement is a lanterne, and instruction a light: and corrections for instruction are the way of life.

24 To keepe thee from the wicked woman, and from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 Desire not her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye lids.

26 For because of the whorish woman, a man is brought to a morrell of bread, and a woman will hunt for the precious life of a man.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Or can a man goe vpon coales, and his feete not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife shall not be innocent, whosoever toucheth her.

30 Men doe not despise a thiefe, when hee stealeth to satiate his soule, because hee is hungry.

31 But if he be found, he shall restore seven fold, or he shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 But he that committeth adultery with a woman, hee is destitute of vnderstanding: hee that doeth it destroyeth his owne soule.

33 Hee shall find a wound and dishonour, and his reproch shall neuer be put away.

34 For ielousie in the rage of a man: therefore hee will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 Hee cannot beare the sight of any ransome: neither will hee consent, though thou augment the gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 An exhortation to wisdom and to the word of God, which will preserue vs from the harlot, & whose maisters are described.

My sonne, keepe my words, and hide my commandements with thee.

2 Keepe my commandements, and thou shalt liue, & mine instruction as the apple of thine eyes.

3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, and write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto Wisdom, Thou art my sister: and call vnderstanding thy kinswoman.

5 That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger that is smooth in her words.

6 As I was in the window of mine house, I looked thorow my window.

7 And I saw among the fooles, and considered among the children a yong man destitute of vnderstanding.

8 Who passed thorow the street by her corner, and went toward her house.

9 In the twilight, in the evening, when the night began to be blacke and darke.

10 And behold, there met him a woman with an harlots behaviour, and subtil in heart.

11 (She is babling and lowd: whose feete cannot abide in her house.

12 Now she is without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she caught him and killed him, and with an impudent face said vnto him,

14 I haue peace offerings, this day haue I payed my vowes.

15 Therefore I came forth to mee thee, that I might seeke thy face: and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with ornaments, carpets and laces of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs take our pleasure in dalliance.

19 For mine husband is not at home: he is gone a journey farre off.

20 He hath taken with him a bagge of siluer, and will come home at the day appointed.

21 Thus with her great craft she caused him to yeeld, and with her flattering lips she enticed him.

22 And he followed her straightwayes, as an ox that goeth to the slaughter, and as a foole to the stocks for correction.

23 Till a dart strike thorow his liver, as a bird halseth to the snare, not knowing that hee is in danger.

24 Heare me now therefore, O children, and hearken vnto the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, wander thou not in her paths.

26 For shee hath caused many to fall downe wounded, and the strong men are all slaine by her.

27 Her house is the way vnto the graue, which she goeth downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Wisdom declareth her excellencie, 11 riches, 15 power, 22 eternitie. 32 Shee exhorteth all to loue and follow her.

Doth not wisdom crye and vnderstanding utter her voyce?

2 Shee standeth in the top of the high places by the way in the place of the paths.

3 She cryeth besides the gates before the citie at the entry of the doores.

4 O men, I call vnto you, and utter my voyce vnto the children of men.

5 O ye foolish men, vnderstand wisdom, and see, O fooles, be wise in heart.

6 Giue eare, for I will speake of excellent things, and the opening of my lippes shall teach things that be right.

7 For my mouth shall speake the truth, and my lips abhorre wickednesse.

8 All the wordes of my mouth are righteous: there is no lewdnesse, nor frowardnesse in them.

9 They are all plaine to him that will vnderstand, and straight to them that would finde knowledge.

10 Receiue mine instruction and not siluer, and knowledge rather then fine gold.

11 For wisdom is better then precious stones: and all pleasures are not to be compared vnto her.

12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and I find forth knowledge and counsell.

13 The feare of the Lord is to hate euill: as pride, and arrogance, & the euill way: and a mouth that speaketh few things doe I hate.

14 I haue counsell and wisdom: I am vnderstanding, and I haue strength.

15 By me Kings reigne, & princes decree iustice.

16 By me princes rule, and the noble, and all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me: & they that seeke me earlie shall finde me.

10r. nigh. bours.

10r. gor a. stray with a stranger

† Ebrw. faileth in dears.

Chap. 24. 33.

† Ebr. spe. keth.

10r. gar. ments. 10r. bid.

18 Riches and honour are with me: *euſe* durable riches and righteousſiſſe.

19 My fruit is better then golde, *auſe* then fine gold, and my reuenues better then fine ſiluer.

20 I canſe to walke in the way of righteousſiſſe, and in the mids of the paths of iudgement.

21 That I may cauſe them that loue me to inherite ſubſtance, and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The Lord hath poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way: I was before his works of old.

23 I was ſet vp from eternallſſe, from the beginning, and before the earth.

24 When there were no depths, was I begotten, when there were no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were ſetled, and before the hills, was I begotten.

26 He had not yet made the earth, nor the open places, nor the height of the duſt in the world.

27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there, when he ſet the compaſſe vpon the deepe:

28 When he eſtabliſhed the clouds about, when he confirmed the fountaines of the deepe:

29 When he gaue his decree to the ſea, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandment, when he appointed the foundations of the earth,

30 Then was I with him as a nouther, and I was daily *be* delight, reioycing alway before him,

31 And tooke my ſolace in the compaſſe of his earth, and my delight is with the children of men.

32 Therefore now hearken, O children, vnto me; for bleſſed are they that keepe my wayes.

33 Heare inſtruction, and be ye wiſe, and reſuſe it not: bleſſed is the man that heareth mee, watching daily at my gates, and giuing attendance at the poſtes of my doores.

34 For he that findeth me findeth life, and ſhall obtaine fauour of the Lord.

35 But he that ſinneth againſt mee, hurteth his owne ſoule: and all that hate me ſhall die.

CHAP. IX.

1 Wiſedome alleth all to her ſelfe. 7 The ſcorner will not be corrected. 10 The ſeas of God. 13 The conditions of ſhe harlots.

Wiſedome hath built her houſe, and hewen out her ſeuene pillars.

2 She hath killed her victuals, drawn her wine, and prepared her table.

3 She hath ſent forth her maidens and cryeth vpon the highſt places of the citie, ſaying,

4 Who ſo is ſimple, let him come hither, and to him that is deſtitute of wiſedome the ſaith,

5 Come and eat of my meat, and drinke of the wine that I haue drawn.

6 Forſake your waye fooliſh, and ye ſhall liue: and walke in the way of vnderſtanding.

7 He that reprooueth a ſcorner, purchaſeth to himſelfe ſhame: and he that rebuketh the wicked, getteth himſelfe a blot.

8 Rebuke not a ſcorner, leſt hee hate thee: but rebuke a wiſe man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue admonition to the wiſe, and he will bee the wiſer: teach a righteous man, and hee will increaſe in learning.

10 The beginning of wiſedome is the feare of the Lord, and the knowledge of holy things is vnderſtanding.

11 For thy dayes ſhall be multiplied by me, and the yeeres of thy life ſhall be augmented.

12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt bee wiſe for thy ſelfe, & if thou be a ſcorner, thou alone ſhalt ſuffer.

13 A fooliſh woman is troubleſome: the ſignorant, and knoweth nothing.

14 But ſhe ſtreeth at the doore of her houſe on a ſeat in the high places of the citie,

15 To call them that paſſe by the way, that goe right on their way, ſaying,

16 Who ſo is ſimple, let him come hither, and to him that is deſtitute of wiſedome, the ſaith alſo,

17 Stollen waters are ſweete, and hid bread is pleaſant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there, and that her gheſts are in the depth of hell.

CHAP. X.

In this Chapter, and all that follow vnto the thirtieth, the wiſeman exhorteth by diuerſe ſentences, which hee calleth parables, to follow vertue, and ſee vice: and ſheweth alſo what is ofſt comenſe of wiſedome, and what hinderance proceedeth of fooliſhneſſe.

THE PARABLES OF SALOMON.

A Wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh ſonne is an heauineſſe to his mother.

2 The treaſures of wickedneſſe profit nothing: but righteousneſſe deliuereth from death.

3 The Lord will not ſanctifie the ſoule of the righteous: but he caſteth away the ſubſtance of the wicked.

4 A ſlothfull hand maketh poore: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in Summer is the ſonne of wiſdome: but hee that ſleepeth in harueſt, is the ſonne of confuſion.

6 Bleſſings are vpon the head of the righteous: but iniquitie ſhall couer the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memorial of the iuſt ſhall be bleſſed, but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The wiſe in heart will receiue commandments: but the fooliſh in talke ſhall be beaten.

9 He that walketh vprightly, walketh boldly: but he that peruerteth his wayes, ſhall be knowne.

10 He that winketh with the eye, worketh ſorrow, and he that is fooliſh in talke ſhall be beaten.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a welſpring of life: but iniquitie couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred ſtirreth vp contentions: but loue couereth all trespaffes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding wiſedome is found, and a rod ſhall be for the backe of him that is deſtitute of wiſedome.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge, but the mouth of the fool is a preſent deſtruction.

15 The rich mans goods are his ſtrong city: but the feare of the needy is their ponertie.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: but the reuenewes of the wicked to ſinne.

17 He that regardeth inſtruction in the way of life: but he that reſuſeth correction, goeth out of the way.

18 He that diſſembleth hatred with lying lips, and he that inuenteth ſlander, is a ſoule.

19 In many words there cannot want inquiry, but he that reſtraineth his lips, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt man is as ſined ſiluer: but the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous do feed many: but foolles ſhall die for want of wiſedome.

22 The bleſſing of the Lord, it maketh rich, and he doth adde no ſorowes with it.

Chap. 13.
20.

Or, de-
giſſe.

Or, lips.
Or, ſurety.

1. Cor. 13.
4. 1. pet.
4. 8.

23 *It is as a pastimce to a foole to doe wickedly: but wisdom is vnderstanding to a man.*

24 That which the wicked feareth, shall come vpon him: but God will grant the desire of the righteous.

25 As the whirlewind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is as an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar is to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes: so is the slothfull to them that feed him.

27 The feare of the Lord increaseth the dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shallbe diminished.

28 The patient abiding of the righteous shall be gladnesse: but the hope of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the Lord is strength to the vpright man: but feare shall be for the workers of iniquitie.

30 The righteous shall neuer be remooued: but the wicked shall not dwell in the land.

31 The mouth of the iust shall be fruitfull in wisdom: but the tongue of the froward shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh froward things.

CHAP. XI.

FAlse balances are an abomination vnto the Lord: but a perfect weight pleaseth him.

2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 The vprightnes of the iust shall guide them: but the frowardnesse of the transgressors shall destroy them.

Eze. 19. eccles. 5. 1 4 * Riches anuile not in the day of wrath: but righteousness deliuereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the vpright shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall in his owne wickednesse.

6 The righteousness of the iust shall deliuer them: but the transgressors shall be taken in their owne wickednesse.

Wis. 5. 15 7 * When a wicked man dieth, his hope perisheth, and the hope of the vniust shall perish.

8 The righteous escapeth out of trouble, and the wicked shall come in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with his mouth hurteth his neighbour: but the righteous shall be deliuered by knowledge.

10 In the prosperitie of the righteous the city reioyceth, and when the wicked perish, there is ioy.

1 Cor. 13. 1. 1. pet. 1. 8. 11 By the blessing of the righteous the city is exalted: but it is subuerted by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that despiseth his neighbour, is destitute of wisdom: but a man of vnderstanding will keepe silence.

13 He that goeth about as a slanderer, discovereth a secret: but he that is of a faithful heart, concealeth a matter.

14 Where no counsell is, the people fall: but where many counsellers are, there is health.

15 Hee shall be sore vexed, that is surety for a stranger, and he that hateth in friendship, is sure.

1 Cor. 13. 1. 1. pet. 1. 8. 16 A gracious woman attaineth honour, and the strong men attaine riches.

17 Hee that is mercifull, rewardeth his owne soule: but hee that troubleth his owne flesh is cruell.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but hee that oweth righteousness, shall receive a sure reward.

19 As righteousness leadeth to life: so hee that followeth euill, seeketh his owne death.

20 They that are of a broward heart, are abomination to the Lord: but they that are vpright in their way are his delight.

21 Though hand ioye in hand, the wicked shall not be vnpunished: but the seede of the righteous shall escape.

22 As a iewell of golde in a swines snout, so is a faire woman, which lacketh discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is onely good: but the hope of the wicked is indignation.

24 There is that scattereth, and is more increased, but hee that gathereth more then is right, surely cometh to penurie.

25 The liberal person shall haue plenty and he that watereth shall also haue raine.

26 He that withdraweth the corne, the people will curse him: but blessing shall be vpon the head of him that selleth corne.

27 He that seeketh good things, getteth fauour: but he that seeketh euill, it shall come to him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a lease.

29 He that troubleth his owne house shall inherit the winde, and the foole shall be seruant to the wife in heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is as a tree of life: and he that winneth soules is wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: how much more the wicked and the sinner?

CHAP. XII.

HE that loneth instruction, loneth knowledge: but he that loneth correction is a foole.

2 A good man getteth fauour of the Lord: but the man of wicked imaginations will be condemned.

3 A man cannot be established by wickednesse: but the roote of the righteous shall not be moued.

4 A vertuous woman is the crowne of her husband: but he that maketh him ashamed, is as corruption in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the iust are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceitfull.

6 The talking of the wicked is to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the righteous will deliuer them.

7 God overthroweth the wicked: and they are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended for his wisdom: but the froward of heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and is his owne seruant, is better then hee that boasteth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the mercies of the wicked are cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but hee that followeth the idle, is destitute of vnderstanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of euils: but the fine, roote of the righteous giueth fruit.

13 The euill man is snared by the wickednes of his lips: but the iust shall come out of aduersitie.

14 A man shall be faciate with good things by the fruit of his mouth, and the recompense of a mans hands shall God giue vnto him.

15 The way of a foole is right in his owne eyes: but he that heareth counsell is wise.

16 A foole in a day shall be knownen by his anger: but he that couereth shame is wise.

17 He that speaketh truth, will the righteousnesse:

Or is of vncome behaviour

† Ebr. the soule of blessing shall be made fat

† Ebr. strong or paine full

Chap. 18. 19. eccles. 10. 27. Or, de-

† Ebr. stone.

Eze. 19. eccles. 5. 1

† Ebr. lips. Or, iure

1 Cor. 13. 1. 1. pet. 1. 8.

† Or, pro-

peritie.

† Or, mo-

dest.

† Or, neigh-

bour.

27 The fear of the Lord is a wellspring of life,
to sound the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of the people is the honour
of a king: and for the want of people cometh
the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath is of great wisdom:
but he that is of an haughty mind, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy
is the rotting of the bones.

31 * He that oppresseth the poor, reprooveth
him that made him: but he honoureth him, that hath
mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked shall be cast away for his malice:
but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdom is reſtrict in the heart of him that
hath vnderstanding, and is known in the midst of
fooles.

34 Justice exalteth a nation, but sin is a shame
to the people.

35 The pleasure of a king is in a wise servant: but
his wrath shall be toward him that is lewd.

C H A P. XV.

A * Soft answer putteth away wrath: but grie-
uous words stirre vp anger.

1. The tongue of the wise with knowledge a-
veth: but the mouth of fooler is babbler out fo-
lishness.

2 The eyes of the Lorde in every place, behold
the euill and the good.

3 A whole some tongue is as a tree of life:
but the frowardnesse thereof is the breaking of the
minde.

4 A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but
he that regardeth correction, is prudent.

5 The house of the righteous hath much treasure:
but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

6 The lips of the wise do spread abroad know-
ledge: but the heart of the foolish doth not so.

7 The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination to
the Lord: but the prayer of the righteous is accep-
table vnto him.

8 The way of the wicked is an abomination
vnto the Lorde: but hee loucheth him that followeth
righteousnesse.

9 Instruction is euill to him that so-faketh the
way, and he that hateth correction, shall die.

10 Hell & destruction are before the Lord: how
much more the hearts of the finnes of men?

11 A sooner loueth him that rebuketh him,
neither will hee go vnto the wife.

12 * A ioyfull heart maketh a cheerefull coun-
tenance: but by the sorrowe of the heart the mind is
heauie.

13 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seek-
eth knowledge: but the mouth of the foole is fed
with foolishnesse.

14 All the dayes of the afflicted are euill: but a
good conscience is a continuall feast.

15 * Better is a little with the feare of the Lord,
than great treasure and trouble therewith.

16 * Better is a dinner of greene herbs where loue
is, than a stalled oxe and hatred therewith.

17 * An angry man stirreth vp strife: but he that
is slow to wrath appeareth stille.

18 The way of a slothfull man is as an hedge of
thornes: but the way of the righteous is plaine.

19 * A wife sonne reioyceth the father: but a foo-
lish man despiseth his mother.

20 Foolishnesse is ioy to him that is destitute of
vnderstanding: but a man of vnderstanding walk-
eth vprightly.

21 Without counsell thoughts come to nought:

but in the multitude of counsellers there is sted-
fastnesse.

22 A ioy cometh to a man by the answer of his
mouth: and how good is a word in due season?

23 The way of life is on his to the prudent, to a-
void from hell beneath.

24 The Lord will destroy the house of the proud
man: but he will stablish the borders of the widow.

25 The thoughts of the wicked are abomination
to the Lord: but the pure are pleasant words.

26 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own
house: but he that hateth gifts shall live.

27 The heart of the righteous searcheth to an-
swer: but the wicked mans mouth babbler euill
things.

28 The Lord is farre off from the wicked: but he
heareth the prayer of the righteous.

29 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart, and
a good name maketh the bones fat.

30 The care that beareth to the correction of
life shall lodge among the wise.

31 Hee that refuseth instruction, despiseth his
owne soule: but he that obeyeth correction getteth
vnderstanding.

32 The feare of the Lorde is the instruction of
wisdom: and before honour goeth humility.

C H A P. XVI.

The preparations of the heart are in man: but
the answer of the tongue is of the Lord.

1 All the wayes of a man are cleane in his owne
eyes: but the Lord pondereth the spirits.

2 Commit thy workes vnto the Lord, and thy
thoughts shall be directed.

3 The Lord hath made all things for his owne
sake: yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

4 All that are proud in heart, are an abomi-
nation to the Lord: though hand ioyne in hand, hee
shall not be vnpunished.

5 By mercie and truth iniquitie shall be forgi-
uen, and by the feare of the Lord they depart from
euill.

6 When the wayes of a man please the Lord, he
will make also his enemies at peace with him.

7 * Better is a little with righteousness, then great
reuenues without equitie.

8 The heart of man purporeth his way: but the
Lord doth direct his steps.

9 A diuine sentence shall be in the lips of the king,
his mouth shall not transgresse in iudgement.

10 * A true weight and balance are of the Lord:
all the weightes of the bagge are his worke.

11 It is an abomination to kings to commit wic-
kednes: for the throne is stablished by iustice.

12 Righteous lips are the delight of kings, and
the king loueth him that speaketh right things.

13 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death:
but a wise man will pacifi- it.

14 In the light of the kings countenance is life:
and his fauour is as a cloud of the latter raine.

15 * How much better is it to get wisdom then
gold? and to get vnderstanding is more to be de-
sired then silver.

16 The path of the righteous is to decline from
euill, and he keepeth his soule, that keepeth his way.

17 Pride goeth before destruction, and an high
mind before the fall.

18 Better is it to bee of humble minde with the
lowly, then to diuide the spoiles with the proud.

19 He that is wise in his business shall find good:
and he that trafficketh in the Lord, he is blessed.

20 The wife in heart shall be called prudent: and
the sweetness of the lips shall increase doctrine.

21 Vnder-

Chap. 15.
21.

Chap. 15.
16. psal.
37. 14.

Chap. 15. 11.

Chap. 15. 11.

Psal. 115.

Chap. 14.
13.

† 26. bome
eth upon
him.

Eccles. 10
26.

Chap. 14.
31.

† 26. bome
eth upon
him.

Rom. 12.
17. 1. 2. 3.

1. 15.

† 26. bome
eth upon
him.

22 Understanding is a well spring of life vnto them that haue it: and the instruction of fooles is folly.

23 The heart of the wise gulleth his mouth wisely and addeeth doctrine to his lips.

24 Fair words are as an honycombe sweepeaste to the soule and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right vnto man but the issue thereof are the waies of death.

26 The person that troubleth himselfe for himselfe: for his mouth is cruceth it of him.

27 A wicked man diggeth vp gull and in his lips is like burning fire.

28 A slowward person toweth strife: and a tale-teller maketh diuision among princes.

29 A wicked man deceiueh his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He shureth his eyes to deuse wickednes: he mooneth his lips, and bringeth euill to passe.

31 Age is a crowne of glorie, when it is found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 Hee that is slow vnto anger, is better then the mightie man: and he that ruleth his owne minde, is better then he that winneth a citie.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposition thereof is of the Lord.

CHAP. XVII.

Better is a drie morsell, if peace be with it, then a house full of sacrifices with strife.

1 A discret servant shall haue rule ouer a lewd sounes, and hee shall diuide the heritage among the brethren.

2 As is the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so the Lord trieth the hearts.

3 The wicked giueh heede to false lips, and a liar hearkeneth to the naughty tongue.

4 He that mocketh the poore, reprocheth him that made him: and he that reioyeth at destruction, shall not be vnpunished.

5 Childrens children are the crowne of the elders: and the glorie of the children are their fathers.

6 High talke becommeth not a foole, much lesse lying talke a prince.

7 A reward is as a stone pleasant in the eyes of them that haue it: it prospereth whither soeuer it turneth.

8 Hee that couereth a transgression, seeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, separateth the prince.

9 A reproofe entrencheth more into him that hath vnderstanding, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

10 A seditious person seeketh onely euill, and a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

11 It is better for a man to beate a beare robbed of her whelps, then a foole in his folly.

12 He that rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

13 The beginning of strife is as one that openeth his waters: therefore of the contention be medled with, leaue off.

14 Hee that iustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iust, euen they both are abomination to the Lord.

15 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of the foole to get wisdom, and he hath no heart?

16 A friend loneth at all times: and a brother is borne for aduersities.

17 A man destitute of vnderstanding toucheth the hand, and becommeth surety for his neighbor.

18 Hee loneth transgression, that loneth strife: and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 The stroward heart findeth no good: and hee that hath a laughing tongue, shall fall into euill.

21 Hee that begetteth a foole, getteth himselfe sorrow, and the father of a foole can haue no ioy.

22 A ioyfull heart encreaseth good health: but a sorrowfull mind drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosoms to turne the waies of iudgement.

24 Wisdom is in the face of him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole are in the corners of the world.

25 A foolish soune is a griefe vnto his father, and a heauinesse to her that bare him.

26 Surely it is not good to condeinne the iust, nor that the princes should finite such for equitie.

27 Hee that hath knowledge spareth his words, and a man of vnderstanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Euen a foole (when hee holdeth his peace) is counted wise, & he that stoppeth his lips, prudent.

CHAP. XVIII.

For the desire thereof he will separate himselfe to seeke it, and occupy himselfe in all wisdom.

1 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may be discouered.

2 When the wicked cometh, then cometh contempt, and with the vile man reproch.

3 The words of a mans mouth are like deepe waters, and the well-spring of wisdom is like a flowing riuier.

4 It is not good to accept the perion of the wicked, to cause the righteous to fall in iudgment.

5 A fooles lips come with strife, and his mouth calleth for stripes.

6 A fooles mouth is his owne destruction, and his lips are a snare for his soule.

7 The wordes of a talebearer are as flatterings, and they go downe into the bowels of the belly.

8 He also that is slouthfull in his worke, is euen the brother of him that is a great waster.

9 The Name of the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth vnto it, and is exalted.

10 The rich mans riches are his strong citie, and as an high wall in his imagination.

11 Before destruction the heart of man is hardy, and before glorie goeth lowlinesse.

12 He that answereth a matter before he heare it, it is folly and shame vnto him.

13 The spirit of a man will susteine his infirmity: but a wounded spirit, who can beare it?

14 A wise heart getteth knowledge, and the eare of the wise seeketh learning.

15 A mans gift enlargeth him, and leadeth him before great men.

16 Hee that is first in his owne cause, is iust: then cometh his neighbour, and maketh inquirie of him.

17 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and maketh a partition among the mightie.

18 A brother offended is harder to winne then a strong citie, and their contentions are like the barre of a palace.

19 With the fruit of a mans mouth shall his belly be satisfied, and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

20 Death & life are in the power of the tongue, and they that loue it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

21 Hee that findeth a wife: findeth a good thing, and receiveth fauour of the Lord.

22 The poore speaketh with prayes: but the rich answereth roughly.

23 A man that hath friends, ought to shew himselfe friendly: for a friend is nearer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

DEnter * is the poore that walketh in his vngodlyne, then he that abuteth his lips, and is a foole.

1 For without knowledge y mind is not good, and he that walketh with his feet, sineth.

2 The foolishnes of a man peruerteth his way, and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

3 Riches gather many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbor.

4 A false witness shall not be unpunished: and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

5 Many reuerence the face of the prince, and euery man a friend to him that giveth gifts.

6 All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more will his friends depart farre from him: though he be instant with words, yet they will not.

7 He that possesseth vnderstanding loneth his owne soule, and keepeth wisdom to find goodnes.

8 A false witness that not be unpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

9 Pleasure is not comely for a foole, much lesse for a seruant to haue rule ouer princes.

10 The discretion of a man deterreth his anger: and his glory is to passe by an offence.

11 The kings wrath is like y roaring of a lion: but his labour is like the dew vpon the grasse.

12 A foolish sonne is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are like a continual dropping.

13 House and riches are the inheritance of the fathers: but a prudent wile cometh of the Lord.

14 Slothfulnesse causeth to fall asleepe, and a deceitfull person shall be afflicted.

15 He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne soule: but hee that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

16 He that hath mercy vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lord: and the Lord will recompense him that which he hath giuen.

17 Chasten thy sonne while there is hope, and let not thy soule spare for his murmuring.

18 A man of much anger shall suffer punishment: & though thou deliuer him, yet wil his anger come againe.

19 Heare counsell, and receiue instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

20 Many denies are in a mans heart: but the counsell of the Lord shall stand.

21 That that is to bee desired of a man is his goodnes: and a poore man is better then a liar.

22 The feare of the Lord leadeth to life: and he that is filled therewith shall continue, and shall not be visited with euill.

23 The foolish hideth his hand in his bosome, and will not put it to his mouth againe.

24 Smite a scorner, & the foolish will beware: and reprove the prudent, and hee will vnderstand knowledge.

25 He that despoileth his father, or chaseth away his mother, is a lewd and shamefull child.

26 My sonne heare no more the instruction that causeth to erre from the words of knowledge.

27 A wicked witnesse mocketh at iudgement, and the mouth of the wicked swalloweth vp iniquitie.

28 For iudgments are prepared for the scornors, and stripes for the backe of the foolos.

CHAP. XX.

Wine is a mocker, and strong drinke is raging: & whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.

1 The feare of the King is like the roaring of a lion: hee that promoueth him into anger, sineth against his owne soule.

2 It is a mans honour to cease from strife: but euery foole will be meddling.

3 The slothfull will not plowe because of winter: therefore shall he begge in summer, but haue nothing.

4 The counsell in the heart of man is like deepe waters: but a man that hath vnderstanding will draw it out.

5 Many men will boast euery one of his owne goodnes, but who can find a faithfull man?

6 Hee that walketh in his integritie iust: and blessed shall his children be after him.

7 A king that sitteth in the throne of iudgment, chaseth away all euill with his eyes.

8 Who can say I haue made mine heart cleane, I am cleane from my sinnet?

9 Diuers y weights, and diuers measures, both these are euen abomination to the Lord.

10 A child also is known by his doings, whether his worke be pure and right.

11 The Lord hath made both these, euen the eare to heare, and the eye to see.

12 Loue not sleepe, least thou come vnto poverty: open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

13 It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone apart, he boasteth.

14 There is golde, and a multitude of precious stones: but the lippes of knowledge are a precious iewel.

15 Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger, and a pledge of him for the stranger.

16 The bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterward his mouth shall be filled with grauell.

17 Establish the thoughts by counsell: and by counsell make warre.

18 He that goeth about as a slanderer, discovereth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that fartereth with his lips.

19 He that curseth his father or his mother, his light shall be put out in obscure darkness.

20 An heritage is hastily gotten at the beginning, but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

21 Say not thou, I will recompense euill: but wait vpon the Lord, and he shall save thee.

22 Diuers weights are an abomination vnto the Lord, and deceitfull balances are not good.

23 The steps of man are ruled by the Lord: how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?

24 It is a destruction for a man to deuoure that which is sanctified, and after the vowes to enquire.

25 A wise King scattereth the wicked, and caueth the wheele to turne ouer them.

26 The light of the Lord is the breath of man, and teacheth all the bowels of the belly.

27 Mercy and truth preferre the king: for his throne shall be established with mercie.

28 The beauty of yong men is their strength, and the glory of the aged is the gray head.

29 The blewnesse of the wound seareth to purge the euill, and the stripes within the bowels of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

The kings heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the riuers of waters, he returneth it whither soeuer it pleast him.

2 Euery way of a man is right in his owne eyes: but the Lord pondereth the hearts.

Mic. 6.8 3 To doe iustice and iudgement is more acceptable to the Lord then sacrifices.

4 A hasty looke and a proud heart, which is the sight of the wicked, is sinne.

Dr. plem. 5 The thoughts of the diligent doe surely bring abundance: but whosoever is hasty commeth surely to poertie.

Chap. 13. 6 * The gathering of treasures by a deceitfull tongue, is vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them: for they have refused to execute iudgment.

8 The way of some is peruerced and strange: but of the pure man, his worke is right.

Chap. 19. 9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house toppe, then with a contentious woman in a wide house.

10 The soule of the wicked witheth euill: and his neighbor hath no fauour in his eyes.

11 When the corner is punished, the foolish is wise: and when one instructeth the wise, he will receive knowledge.

12 The righteous teacheth the house of the wicked: *luc* God ouerthroweth the wicked for their euill.

13 He that stoppeth his eare at the crying of the poore, he shall also cry, and not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a gift in the bosome, great wrath.

15 It is ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquitie.

16 A man that wandereth out of the way of wisdom, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loneth pastime shall bee a poore man: and he that loneth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.

18 The wicked shall be a taunse for the iust, and the transgressor for the righteous.

Eccles. 25 19 * It is better to dwell in the wilderness, then with a contentious and angry woman.

18. 27. 20 In the house of the wife is a pleasant treasure, and oyle: but a foolish man deuoureth it.

21 Hee that followeth after righteousness, and mercy, shall find life, righteousness and glory.

22 A wife man goeth vp into the city of the mightie, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Hee that keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from afflictions.

24 Proud, haucie and scornfull is his name, that worketh in his arrogancie, wrath.

25 The desire of the slothfull slaieth him: for his hands refuse to worke.

26 He counteth euermore greedily, but the righteous giueth and spareth not.

Chap. 15.8 27 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination: how much more when he bringeth it with a wicked minde?

Esa. 1. 13. 28 * A false witness shall perish: but he that heareth, speaketh continually.

Chap. 19.5. 29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but the iust, he will direct his way.

30 There is no wisdom, neither vnderstanding nor counsell against the Lord.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but saluation is of the Lord.

CHAP. XXII.

Eccle. 7.3 A Good name is to bee chosen aboue great riches, and louing fauour is aboue siluer and a boue gold.

Chap. 29. 1 * The rich and poore meet together: the Lord is the maker of them all.

2 * A prudent man seeth the plague, and hideth himselfe: but the foolish goe on still, and are punished.

3 The reward of humilitie, and the feare of God is riches, and glory, and life.

4 Thorns and thistles are in the way of the forward: but he that regardeth his soule, will depart farre from them.

5 Teach a childe in the trade of his way, and when he is olde, he shall not depart from it.

6 The rich ruleth the poore, and the borrower is seruant to the man that lendeth.

7 He that soweth iniquitie, shall reape affliction, and the rod of his anger shall faile.

8 He that hath a good eye, he shall be blessed: for he giueth of his bread vnto the poore.

9 Cast out the corner, and strife shall goe out: so contention and reproch shall cease.

10 He that loneth purenes of heart, for the grace of his lips, the King shall be his friend.

11 The eyes of the Lord preserue knowledge: but he ouerthroweth the words of the transgressor.

12 The slothfull man faith, A lion is without, I shall be slaine in the street.

13 The mouth of strange women is as a deepe pit: hee with whom the Lord is angry, shall fall therein.

14 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a childe: but the rod of correction shall driue it away from him.

15 Hee that oppresseth the poore to increase himselfe, and giueth vnto the rich, shall surely come to poertie.

16 Incline thine eare, and heare the wordes of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

17 For it shall bee pleasant, if thou keepe them in thy belly, and if they be directed together in thy lippes.

18 That thy confidence may bee in the Lord, I haue shewed thee this day: thou therefore sake bee it.

19 Huse not I written vnto thee three times in counsels and knowledge.

20 That I might shewe thee the assurance of the wordes of trueth, to answer the wordes of trueth to them that send to thee?

21 Rob not the poore, because he is poore, neither oppress the afflicted in iudgement.

22 For the Lord * will defend their cause, and spoileth the soule of those that spoile them.

23 Make no friendship with an angry man, neither goe with the furious man.

24 Left thou learne his wayes, and receive destruction to thy soule.

25 Be not thou of them that touch the hand, nor among them that are sic etic for deits.

26 If thou hast nothing to pay, why couldest thou that he should take thy bond from vnder thee?

27 Thou shalt not * remove the ancient bounds which thy fathers haue made.

28 Thou seest that a diligent man in his busines standeth before kings, and standeth not before the baser fort.

CHAP. XXIII.

When thou first to eate with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee.

2 An I put the knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to the appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his daintie meats: for it is a deceiueable meat.

4 Trauaille hath too much to bee rich, but ceaseth from

Chap. 27

Eccles. 27

† Ebr. in

the gate.

Chap. 23

wei. 11.

17. Chap.

23. 10.

Deut. 27.

from thy wife dome.

5 Wilt thou cast thine eyes vpon it, which is nothing? for riches taketh her to her wings, as an eagle, and fleeth into the heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an euill eye, neither desire his dainty meates.

7 For as though hee thought it in his heart, so will hee say vnto thee, Eate, and drinke: but his heart is not with thee.

8 Thou shalt vomit thy morsels that thou hast eaten, and thou shalt lose thy sweete words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he wil despise the wiledome of thy words.

Deut. 27. 10 * Remove not the ancient bounds, and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 For hee that redeemeth them is mighty: hee Chap. 23. will * defend their cause against thee.

12 Apply thine heart to instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

Chap. 13. 13 * Withhold not correction from the child: if thou smite him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt smite him with the rod, and shalt deliuer his soule from hell.

15 My sonne, if thine heart bee wise, mine heart shall reioyce, and I alio.

16 And my reines shall reioyce, when thy lips speake righteous things.

Psal 37. 17 * Let not thine heart be enuious against sinners: but let it be in the feare of the Lord continually.

18 For surely there is an end, and thy hope shall not be cut off.

19 O thou my sonne, heare, and bee wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

† Ebr. mine 20 Keepe not company with † drunkards, nor with † gluttons.

† Ebr. de- 21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall bee poore, and the sleeper shall be clothed with rags.

† Ebr. de- 22 Obey thy father that hath begotten thee, and despise not thy mother when shee is old:

23 Buy the truth, but sell it not: likewise wife, dome, and instruction, and vnderstanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly reioyce, and he that begetteth a wife child, shall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and shee that bare thee shall reioyce.

26 My sonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes delight in my wayes.

Chap. 22. 27 * For a whore is as a deepe ditch, and a strange woman is as a narrow pit.

Chap. 7. 12. 28 * Also the lieth in wait as for a pray, and she increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 To whom is woe? to whom is sorrowe? to whom is strife? to whom is murmuring? to whom are wounds without cause? and to whome is the reednesse of the eyes?

30 * Turne to them that tary long at the wine, to them that goe and seeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine, when it is red, and when it sheweth his colour in the cup, or goeth downe pleasantly.

32 In the end thereof it will bite like a serpent, and hurt like a cockatrice.

33 Thine eyes shall looke vpon strange women, and thine heart shall speake lewd things.

34 And thou shalt be as one that sleepeeth in the mids of the sea, and as he that sleepeeth in the top of the mast.

35 They haue striken mee, shall thou say, but I was not sicke: they haue beaten mee, but I knew not when I awoke: therefore will I seeke it yet still.

BE * not thou enuious against euill men, neither desire to be with them.

Chap. 23. 24. For their heart imagineth destruction, and 17. their lips speake mischief.

3 Through wisedome is an house builded, and with vnderstanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers bee filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wife man is strong: for a man of vnderstanding increaseth his strength.

6 * For with counsell thou shalt enterprise thy warre, and in the multitude of them that can giue counsell is health.

7 Wisedome is high to a foole: therefore he cannot open his mouth in the gate.

8 Hee that imagineth to doe euill; men shall call him an author of wickednesse.

9 The wicked thought of a foole is sinne, and the stomer is abomination vnto men.

10 If thou be faint in the day of aduersitie, thy strength is small.

11 Deliuer them that are drawn to death: and wilt thou not preserue them that are ledde to bee slaine?

12 If thou say, Behold, we knew not of it: hee that pondereth the hearts, doeth not he vnderstand it? & he that keepeth thy soule, knoweth he it not? will not he alio recompense euery man according to his workes?

13 My sonne, est honoy, for it is good, and the baney combe, for it is sweete vnto thy mouth:

14 So shall the knowledge of wisedome be vnto thy soule if thou find it, and there shall be an end, and thine hope shall not be cut off.

15 Lay no waite, O wicked man, against the house of the righteous, and spoyle not his resting place.

16 For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth againe: but the wicked fall into mischief.

17 Be thou not glad when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart reioyce when he stumbleth.

18 Left the Lord see it, and it displeased him, and he turne his wrath from him.

19 * Fret not thy selfe because of the malicious, neither be enuious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be none end of plagues to the euill man: * the light of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My sonne, feare the Lord, and the King, and meddle not with them that are seditious.

22 For their destruction shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 ALSO THESE THINGS PERTAIN TO THE WISE, It is not good to haue respect of any person in iudgement.

24 He that faith to the wicked, * Thou art righteous, him shall the people curse, and the multitude shall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke him shall be pleasure, and vpon them shall come the blessing of goodness.

26 They shall kisse the lips of him that answereth vpright words.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make ready thy things in the field, and after build thine house.

28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause: for wilt thou deceiue with thy lips?

29 * Say not, I will doe to him as hee hath done to mee, I will recompense euery man according to his worke.

30 I passed by the field of the sountfull, & by the vineyard of the man delituate of vnderstanding.

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes

Psa. 37. 1.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

Chap. 23.

and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

22 Then I beheld, and I considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.

23 *As a little deepe, a little flumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:*

24 So thy powerie cometh, as one that travaileth by the way, and thy necessitie like an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

THESE ARE ALSO PARABLES of Salomon; which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

The glory of God is to conceale a thing secret: but the Kings honour is to search out a thing.

2 The heavens in height, and the earth in deepnesse, and the Kings heart can no man search out.

3 Take the drossie from the siluer, and there shall procede a vessel for the finer.

4 Take away the wicked from the King, and his throne shall be stablished in righteousness.

5 Boast not thy selfe before the King, and stand not in the place of great men.

Lev. 14
7 * For it is better that it bee saide vnto thee, Come vp higher, then thou be put lower, in the presence of the prince, whom thine eyes haue seene.

8 Goe not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy matter with thy neighbour, and discover not the secret to another.

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamie doe not cease.

11 A word spoken in his place, is like apples of gold with pictures of siluer.

12 He that reproveth the wise, and the obedient eare, is as a golden care-ring and an ornament of fine gold.

13 As the cold of the snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 A man that boasteth of false liberalitie, is like clouds and winde without raine.

15 A prince is pacified by staying of anger, and a soft tongue breaketh the bones.

16 If thou haue found hony, eate that is sufficient for thee: lest thou be ouerfull, and vomit it.

17 Withdrow thy footie from thy neighbours house: lest he be wearie of thee, and hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour, is like an hammer, and a sword, & a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a sliding footie.

20 He that taketh away the garment in the colde season, is like vinegar poured vpon y^e nitre, or like him that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

10r. a. home.
Nu. 12
21 * If he that hateth thee be hungry, giue him bread to eate, and if he be thirstie, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt lay coales vpon his head, and the Lord shall recompense thee.

23 As the North wind driueth away the raine: so doth an angry countenance y^e flandering tongue.

Eccl. 21. 9.
24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top then in a contentious woman in a wide house.

25 As are the cold waters to a wearie soule, so is good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked is like a troubled well, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eate much hony: * so to

search their owne glory is not glory.

28 A man that restraineth not his appetite, is like a citie which is broken downe, and without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

As the snow in the summer, and as the raine in the harvest, and as mowes, so is honour vnto a foole.

1 As the sparrow by flying, and the swallow by flying escape, so the carle that is carelesse, shall not come.

2 Vnto the horse belongeth a whip, to the asse a bridle, and a rod to the foolies backe.

3 Answer not a foole according to his foolishnesse, lest thou also be like him.

4 Answer a foole according to his foolishnesse, lest he be wise in his owne conceit.

5 Hee that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, is as he that catcheth off the feete, and drinketh iniquity.

6 As they that lift vp the legs of the lame, so is a parable in a foolies mouth.

7 As the closing vp of a precious stone in an heap of stones, so is he that giueth glory to a foole.

8 As a thorne standing vp in the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of foolies.

9 The Excellent that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth the transgressours.

10 As a dog turneth againe to his owne vomit, so a foole turneth to his foolishnesse.

11 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit? more hope is of a foole then of him.

12 The slothfull man saith, A lion is in the way: a lion is in the streets.

13 As the doore turneth vpon the hinges, so doeth the slothfull man vpon his bed.

14 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosom, and it grieueth him to put it againe to his mouth.

15 The sluggard is wiser in his owne conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

16 Hee that passeth by, and medleth with the strife that belongeth not vnto him, is as one that taketh a dog by the eares.

17 As he that catcheth himselfe mad, casteth fire brands, arrowes, and mortall things,

18 So doeth the deceitfull man with his friend, and saith, Am not I in sport?

19 Without wood the fire is quenched, and without a talebearer strife ceaseth.

20 As the coale maketh burning coales, and wood a fire, so the contentious man is apt to kindle strife.

21 * The words of a talebearer are as flatterings, and they goe downe into the bowels of the belly.

22 As siluer drosse overlaid vpon a p^{er}stheard, so are burning lips, and an euill heart.

23 He that hateth will counterfeite with his lips, but in his heart he layeth vp deceit.

24 Though he speake fauourably, beleue him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

25 Hatred may bee covered by deceit, but the malice thereof shall be discovered in the Congregation.

26 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall therein, and he that rolleth a stone, it shall returne vnto him.

27 A false tongue hateth the afflicted, and a flattering mouth causeth ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

Boast not thy selfe of to morow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth: a stranger, and not thine owne lips.

* A

Eccles. 13. 9. *A house is brany, and the land weighty; but a fooler with a heavier then them both.

10. *Anger is cruel, and wrath is raging: but who can stand before enuy?

11. Open rebuke is better then secretions.

12. The wounds of a louer are faithfull, and the kisses of an enemy are pleasant.

Job 4. 7. 13. The person that is full, despiseth as honie comber: but vnto the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweet.

14. As a bird that wandreth from her nest, so is a man that wandreth from his owne place.

15. As oylment and perfume reioyce the heart, so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend by heartis counsell.

Ecl. 7. 10. 16. Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend forsake thou now: neither enter into thy brothers house for the day of thy calamities: for better is a neighbour that is nere, then a brother farre off.

17. My soune, be wise, and reioyce mine heart, that I may answer him that reprocheth me.

18. A prudent man seeth the plague, and hideth himselfe: but the foolish goe on still, and are punished.

Chap. 20. 19. *Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and a pledge of him for the stranger.

**16. blef-
sub.** 20. Hee that periseth his friend with a lowde voice, rising early in the morning, it shalbe counted to him as a curse.

Chap. 19. 21. *A continual dropping in the day of raine, and a contentious woman are alike.

**13. and
31. 9.** 22. He y^e hideth her, hideth the wind, and *for* is as the oyle in his right hand that vttereth it selfe.

23. Yron sharpeneth yron, so doeth man sharpen the face of his friend.

24. He that keepeth the figtree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so hee that waiteth vpon his master, shall come to honour.

25. As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man.

26. The grane and destruction can neuer be full, so *the eyes of man can neuer be satisfied.

Eccles. 14. 27. *As is the sining pot for siluer, & the fornaice for gold, so is euery man according to his dignity.

Ch. 17. 3 28. Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a mortar among wheat brayed with a pestell, yet will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

29. Bee diligent to know the fl^o of thy flocke, and take heed to the herds.

30. For riches remaine not alway, nor the crowne from generation to generation.

31. The hay discouereth it selfe, and the grasse appeareth, and the herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

32. The lambs are forthy clothing and the goats are the price of the field.

33. And let the milke of the goats bee sufficient for thy food, for the food of thy family, and for the sustenance of thy mayds.

C H A P. XXVIII.

The wicked flee when none pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

1. For the transgression of the land there are many princes thereof: but by a man of vnderstanding and knowledge a *rethas* likewise endureth long.

2. A poore man if he oppresseth the poore, is like a raging raine that leaueth no food.

3. They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but they that keepe the law, set themselves against them.

4. Wicked men vnderstand not iudgement: but

they that seeke the Lord vnderstand all things.

5. *Better is he poore that walketh in his way, then he that peruerth his wayes though he be rich.

6. He that keepeth the Law is a child of vnderstanding: but he that feedeth the gittious shameth his father.

7. He that increaseth his riches by enuy and interest, gathereth them from him that will be mercifull vnto the poore.

8. Hee that turneth away his care from hearing the Law, men his prayer shalbe abominable.

9. He that causeth the righteous to go astray by an euill way, shall fall into his owne pit, and the vp-right shall inherit good things.

10. The rich man is wise in his owne conceits: but the poore that hath vnderstanding can trie him.

11. *When righteous men reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked come vp, the man is tried.

12. Hee that hideth his sinnes shall not prosper: but he that confesseth and forsaketh *sinnes*, shall haue mercy.

13. Blessed is the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into euill.

14. As a roaring lion, and an hungry beare, so is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

15. A prince destitute of vnderstanding is also a great oppressour: but he that hateth couetousnesse, shall prolong his dayes.

16. A man that doeth violence against the blood of a person, shall flee vnto the grane, and they shall not stay him.

17. He that walketh vprightly shalbe saued: but he that is froward in his wayes shall once fall.

18. *He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth the idle, shall be filled with poverty.

19. A faithful man shall abound in blessings, and he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be im-
**Chap. 12.
11. eccus.
20. 27.**

med.

20. To haue respect of persons is not good: for that man will transgresse for a piece of bread.

21. A man with a wicked eye hasteth to riches, & knoweth not that poverty shall come vpon him.

22. Hee that rebuketh a man, shall finde more fauour at the length, then hee that flattereth with his tongue.

23. Hee that robbeth his father and mother, and sayeth, It is no transgression, is the companion of a man that destroyeth.

24. He that is of a proud heart stirreth vp strife: but he that trusteth in the Lord, shall be safe.

25. He that walketh in his owne heart, is a foole, but he that walketh in wisdom shall be deliuered.

26. He that giveth vnto the poore shall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, shall haue many curses.

27. *When the wicked rise vp, men hide themselves: but when the vpright, the righteous increase.

C H A P. XXX.

A man that hardeneth his necke when he is rebuked, shall suddenly be destroyed, and cannot be cured.

1. *When the righteous are in authority, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people sigh.

2. A man y^e loueth wisdom, reioyceth his father: but he that feedeth harlots, wasteth his substance.

3. A King by iudgement maintaineth the country: but a man receiuing gifts, destroyeth it.

4. A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his steps.

6 In the transgression of an evil man is his snare: but the righteous doth sing and reioyce.
 7 The righteous knoweth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not knowledge.
 8 Scornefull men bring a cite into a snare: but wife men turne away wrath.
 9 If a wife man contend with a foolish man, whether he be angry, or laugh, there is no rest.
 10 Bloody men hate him that is vpright: but the iust haue care of his soule.
 11 A fooler poweth out all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till after ward.
 12 Of a Prince that harkeneth to lies, all his seruants are wicked.
 Chap. 22. 13 The poor and the vicer meet together, and the Lord lighteth both their eyes.
 Chap. 20. 14 A king that iudgeth the poore in truth, his throne shalbe established for euer.
 28. 15 The rod and correction giue wisdom: but a child set at liberty maketh his mother ashamed.
 16 When the wicked are increased, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.
 17 Correct thy sonne, and he will giue thee rest, and will giue pleasures to thy soule.
 18 Where there is no vision the people decay: but he that keepeth the Law, is blessed.
 19 A seruant will not be chastised with wordes: though he vnderstand, yet he will not answer.
 20 Seest thou a man hasty in his matters? there is more hope of a foole then of him.
 21 He delicately bringeth vp his seruant from youth, at length he will be euen as his soune.
 Chap. 15. 22 A angry man stirreth vp strife, & a furious man aboundeth in transgression.
 18. 23 The pride of a man shalbring him low: but the humble in spirit shall iuioy glory.
 Job 22. 24 Hee that is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: hee heareth cursing, and declareth it not.
 25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but hee that trusteth in the Lord shalbe exalted.
 26 Many do seeke the face of the ruler: but euer mans iudgment cometh from the Lord.
 27 A wicked man is abomination to the iust, and he that is vpright in his way, is abomination to the wicked.

C H A P. XXX.

2 To humble our selues in consideration of Gods works. 5 The word of God is perfect. 11 Of the wicked and hypocrites. 15 Of things that are neuer satiate. 18 Of fathers that are wonderfull.

THE WORDS OF AGUR THE SONNE OF IAKEN.

THE prophesie which the man spake vnto Ithiel, enoch to Ithiel, and Vcal.
 1 Surely I am more foolish then any man, and haue northe vnderstanding of a man in me.
 2 For I haue not learned wisdom, nor attained to the knowledge of holy things.
 3 Who hath ascended vp to heauen, and descended? Who hath gathered the winde in his fist? Who hath bound the waters in a garment? Who hath established all the ends of the world? What is his name, and what is his sonnes name, if thou canst tell.
 Psal. 19. 8 5 Every word of God is pure: hee is a shield to those that trust in him.
 Deut. 32. 2 5 Put nothing to his words, lest hee reprocue thee, and thou be found a liar.
 7 Two things haue I required of thee: deny me them not before I die.
 8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: giue me

not pouerty, nor riches: feed me with food conuenient for me.
 9 Lest I be full and deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poore and steale, and take the Name of my God in vaine.
 10 Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest hee curse thee when thou hast offended.
 11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doeth not blesse their mother.
 12 There is a generation they are pure in their owne conceit, & yet are not washed from their filthinesse.
 13 There is a generation whose eyes are haughty, and their eye lids are lifted vp.
 14 There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their iawes as knives, to eat vp the afflicted out of the earth, and the poore from among men.
 15 The horseleach hath two daughters, which cry, Giue, giue. There be three things that will not be satisfied: yea, soure that say not, It is ynough.
 16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth that cannot be satisfied with water, and the fire that saith not, It is enough.
 17 The eye that mocketh his father, and despiseth the instruction of his mother, let the rauen of the valley picke it out, and the young eagles eat it.
 18 There be three things hid from me: yea, soure that I know not.
 19 The way of an eagle in the ayre, the way of a serpent vpon a stone, the way of a ship in the mids of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.
 20 Such is the way also of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue not committed iniquity.
 21 For three things the earth is moued: yea, for foure it cannot sustaine it selfe:
 22 For a seruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat,
 23 For the hatefull woman when she is married, and for a handmaid that is heire to her mistresse.
 24 These bee foure small things in the earth, yet they are wise, and full of wisdom:
 25 The pismires a people not strong, yet prepare they their meat in summer:
 26 The conies a people not mighty, yet make they their houses in the rocke:
 27 The grasshopper hath no King, yet goe they forth all by bands:
 28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.
 29 There bee three things that order well their going: yea, soure are comely in going.
 30 A lion which is strong among beasts, and turneth not at the sight of any:
 31 A lusty greyhound, and a goat, and a King against whom there is no rising vp.
 32 If thou hast bin foolish in lifting thy selfe vp, and if thou hast thought wickedly, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.
 33 When one churmeth milke, he bringeth forth butter: & leeteth wringeth his nose, causeth blood to come out: so he that forcerh wrath, bringeth forth strife.

C H A P. XXXI.

2 Hee exhorteth to chastity and iustice. 10 And sheweth the conditions of a wise and worthy woman.

THE WORDS OF KING LEMUEL: The prophesie which his mother taught him.

1 What my sonne! and what the son of my wombe! and what O son of my desires!
 2 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes which are to destroy kings.

17. It is water for Kings, O Lemuel, it is wine for Kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes strong drinke.

18. Let her drinke, and forget the decree, and change the iudgement of all the children of affliction.

19. Giue ye strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish, and wine vnto them that haue griefe of heart.

20. Let him drinke that hee may forget his powerie, and remember his misery no more.

21. Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all the children of destruction.

22. Open thy mouth: iudge righteously, and iudge the afflicted and the poore.

23. ¶ Who shall finde a vertuous woman? for her price is farre aboue the pearles.

24. The heart of her husband trusteth in her, and he shall haue no need of spoile.

25. She will doe him good, and not euill all the dayes of her life.

26. She seeketh wooll and flaxe, and laboureth cheerefully with her hands.

27. She is like the ships of merchants: she bringeth her food from afarre.

28. And she riseth whiles it is yet night: and giveth the sportion to her household, and the ordinarie to her maides.

29. Shee considereth a field, and getteth it: and with the fruit of her hands shee planteth a vineyard.

30. Shee girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

31. Shee seetheth that her merchandize is good: her candle is not put out by night.

32. Shee purteth her hands to the wheele, and her hands handle the spindle.

33. She stretcheth out her hand to the poore, and purteth fourth her hands to the needy.

34. Shee seareth not the snow for her family: for all her familie is clothed with fawer.

35. She maketh herselfe carpets: fine linnen and double purple is her garment.

36. Her husband is knowne in the gates, when he sitteth with the Elders of the land.

37. Shee maketh sheets, and selleth them, and ginch girdles vnto the merchant.

38. Strength and honour is her clothing, and in the latter day she shall reioyce.

39. She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and the law of grace is in her tongue.

40. Shee ouerleeth the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

41. Her children rise vp, and call her blessed: her husband also shall praise her, saying,

42. Many daughters haue done vertuously: but thou surpassest them all.

43. Favour is deceitfull, and beauty is vanitie: but a woman that feareth the Lord, shee shall bee praised.

44. Giue her of the fruite of her hands, and let her owne works praise her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR, THE PREACHER.

THE ARGUMENT.

Salomon, as a Preacher, and one that desired to instruct all in the way of saluation, describeth the deceduous, vanities of this world, that man should not be addicted to any thing vnder the Sunne, but rather inflamed with the desire of the heavenly life: therefore hee consulteth their opinions, which see their felicity, either in knowledge or in pleasures, or in dignity and riches, shewing that mans true felicity consisteth in that that he is united with God, and shall enjoy his presence, so that all other things must be reuicid. Some in as much as they further vs to attaine to this heavenly treasure, which is sure and permanent, and cannot be found in any other, some in God alone.

CHAP. I.

2 All things in this world are full of vanity, and of moine iustitiance. 13 All mans wisdom is but folly and griefe.

THe words of the Preacher, the soone of David king in Ierusalem.

1 Vanitie of vanities, sayth the Preacher: vanitie of vanities, all is vanitie.

2 What remaineth vnto man in all his trauell which hee suffereth vnder the Sunne?

3 One generation passeth, and another generation succeedeth: but the earth remaineth for euer.

4 The sunne riseth, and the sunne goeth downe, and draweth to his place where hee sitteth.

5 The wind goeth to ward the South, and compasseth toward the North: the winde goeth round about, and returneth by his circuits.

6 ¶ All the rivers goe into the sea: yet the sea is not full: for the rivers goe vnto the place whence they returre, and goe.

7 All things are full of labour, man cannot venter: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

8 ¶ What is it that hath beene? that that shall be: and what is it that hath beene done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sun.

9 Is there any thing whereof one may say, Behold this, it is new? it hath been already in the old time that was before vs.

10 There is no memory of the former, neither shall there be a remembrance of the latter that shall be, with them that shall come after.

11 ¶ I the Preacher haue been King ouer Israel in Ierusalem:

12 And I haue giuen mine heart to searh and finde out wisdom by all things that are done vnder the heauen: (this sore trauell hath God giuen to the issues of men to humble them thereby)

13 I haue considered all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all is vanitie, and vexation of the spirit.

14 That which is crooked, can none make straight: and that which fulleth cannot be numbered.

15 I thought in mine heart, & said, Behold, I am become great, and excell in wisdom all them that haue been before me in Ierusalem: and mine heart hath seene much wisdom and knowledge.

16 And I gaue mine heart to knowe wisdom and knowledge, madnesse and foolhennesse: I knew also that this is a vexation of the spirit.

17 For in the multitude of wisdom is much griefe: and be that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

Pleasures, sumptuous buildings, riches and possessions are but vanity. 13 The wife and the fool have both one end touching the bodily death.

I said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will prove thee with ioy: therefore take thou pleasure in pleasant things, and behold, this also is vanity.

3 I said of laughter, Thou art mad: and of ioy, What is this that thou doest?

Chr.
I saw my
life so
short.
4 I sought in mine heart to give my selfe to wine, and to leade mine heart in wisdom, and to take holde of folly, till I might see where is that goodnesse of the children of men, which they enjoy vnder the Sonne, the whole number of the daies of their life.

Chr. pa-
adises.
5 I have made my great workes: I have built me houses: I have planted me vineyards,

6 I have made me gardens and orchards, and planned in them trees of all fruite.

7 I have made mee cisternes of water, to water therewith the woods that grow with trees.

8 I have gotten seruants and maidens, and had children borne in the house: also I had great possession of beeces and sheepe aboue all that were before me in Ierusalem.

9 I have gathered vnto me also siluer and gold, and the chiefe treasures of kings and prouinces: I have provided me mensingers and women singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, as a woman taken captiue, and women taken captiues.

10 And I was great, and increased aboue all that were before mee in Ierusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

11 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I withheld it not from them: I withdrew not mine heart from any ioy: for my heart reioiced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my trauell.

12 Then I looked on all my workes that my hands had wrought, & on the trauell that I had laboured to do: and behold, all is vanity and vexation of the spirit: and there is no profite vnder the Sun.

Or, com-
pare with
the king.
13 ¶ And I turned to behold wisdom & madnes, & folly: (for who is the man that will come after the king, in things which men now haue done?)

14 Then I saw that there is profite in wisdom, more then in folly: as the light is more excellent then darknesse.

Pro. 17.
24.
15 ¶ For the wise mans eyes are in his head, but the foole walketh in darknesse: yet I know also that the same condition falleth to them all.

16 Then I thought in mine heart, It befalleth vnto me, as it befalleth to the foole: why therefore doe I then labour to bee more wise? And I said in mine heart, that this also is vanity.

17 For there shall bee no remembrance of the wise, nor of the foole for euer: for that that now is, in the dayes to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise man, as doeth the foole?

18 Therefore I hated life: for the worke that is wrought vnder the Sonne is pricuous vnto mee: for all is vanity and vexation of the spirit.

19 I hated also all my labour wherein I had travelled vnder the Sonne, which I shall leaue to the man that shall be after me.

20 And who knoweth whether he shall bee wise, or foolish? yet shall hee haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue travelled, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sonne. This is also vanity.

21 Therefore I went about to make mine heart abhorre all the labour, wherein I had travelled vnder the Sonne.

22 For there is a man whose trauell is in wise-

dom, and in knowledge, & in equitie: yet to a man that hath not trauelled herin, shall be giue his portion: this also is vanity and a great griefe.

23 For what hath man of all his trauell and griefe of his heart, wherein hee hath trauelled vnder the Sonne?

24 For all this dayes are sorowes, and his trauell griefe: his heart also taketh not rest in the night, which also is vanity.

25 There is no profite to man, but that he eat and drink, & delite his soule with the profite of his labor. I saw also this, that it was of the hand of God.

26 For who could eate, and who could haste to outward things more then I?

27 Surely a man that is good in his sight, God giueth wisdom and knowledge, and ioy, but to the finner he giueth paine to gather, and to heape to giue to him that is good before God this is also vanitie, and vexation of the spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 All things haue their time. 14 The worke of God are perfect, and cause vs to feare him. 17 God shall iudge both the iust and vniust.

TO all things there is an appoynted time, and a time to curre purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to slay, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones: a time to embrace, and a time to be farre from embracing.

6 A time to seeke, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sowe: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What profite hath he that worketh, of the thing wherein he trauaileth?

10 I haue seene the trauaile that God hath giuen to the sonnes of men, to humble them thereby.

11 Hee hath made euery thing beautiful in his time: also hee hath set the world in their heart, yet cannot man find out the worke of God hath wrought from the beginning euen vnto the end.

12 I knowe that there is nothing good in them, but to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man eate and drinketh and seeth the commodity of all his labour: This is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God shall do, it shall be for euer: to it can no man adde, and from it can none diminish: for God hath done it, that they should feare before him.

15 What is that that hath bin that is now: and that that shall be now bene: for God requirerh that which is past.

16 And moreover I haue seene vnder the Sonne the place of iudgement, where was wickednes, and the place of iustice, where was iniquity.

17 I thought in mine heart, God will iudge the iust, and the wicked: for time is there for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

18 I considered in mine heart the state of the children of men, that God had purged them: yet to see to they are in themselves as beasts.

19 For the condition of the children of men, and the condition of beastes are euen as one condition vnto

vnto them. As the one dieth, so dieth the other: for they haue all one breath, and there is no excellency of man aboue the beaſt: for all is vanitie.

20 All goe to one place, and all was of the duſt, and all ſhall retaine to the duſt.

21 Who knoweth whether the ſpirit of man aſcend vppward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt deſcend downward to the earth?

22 Therefore I ſee that there is nothing better then that a man ſhould reioyce in his affaires, becauſe that is his portion. For who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 The innocents are oppreſſed. 4 Mens labours are full of aſh and vanitie. 9 Mans fooliſhneſſe is neceſſary.

13 A young man poore and wiſe is to bee preferred to an old King that is a fool.

SO turned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are wrought vnder the Sun, and behold, the teares of the oppreſſed, and none comforteth them: and loe, the ſtrength is of the hand of them that oppreſſe them, and none comforteth them.

3 Wherefore I praized the dead, which now are dead, aboue the liuing which are yet alieue.

3 And I count him better then them both, which hath not yet bin: for he hath not ſeen the euill works which are wrought vnder the Sunne.

4 Also I beheld all trauell, and all perfection of workes, that this is the enuie of a man againſt his neighbours: this alſo is vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

5 The foolle foldeth his hands, and eateth vp his owne fleſh.

6 Better is an handfull with quietneſſe then two handfulls with labour and vexation of ſpirit.

7 Again I returned, and ſaw vanitie vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a ſecond, which hath neither ſonne nor brother, yet is there none end of all his travel, neither can his eye be fatigued with riches: neither ſhall he think, For whom doe I trauell and deſtroy my ſoule of pleaſure? this alſo is vanitie, and this is an euill trauell.

9 Two are better then one: for they haue better wages for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will liſt vp his fellow: but woe vnto him that is alone: for hee ſtalleth, and there is not a ſecond to liſt him vp.

11 Also if two ſleepe together, then ſhal they haue heat: but to one how ſhould there be heat?

12 And if one overcome him, two ſhall ſtand againſt him: and a threefold coard is not eaſily broken.

13 Better is a poore and wiſe child, then an olde and fooliſh King, which will no more bee admoniſhed.

14 For out of the priſon hee cometh forth to reigne, when as he that is borne in his kingdome, is made poore.

15 I beheld all the lining, which walke vnder the Sunne, with the ſecond child, which ſhall ſtand vp in his place.

16 There is none end of all the people, nor of all that were before them, and they that come after, ſhall not reioyce in him: ſurely this is alſo vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

17 Take heed to thy foot, when thou entreſt into the houſe of God, and bee more ware to heare then to giue the ſacrifice of foolles: for they know not that they doe euill.

CHAP. V.

1 Not to ſpeake lightly, chiefly in Gods matters.

9 The conſcientious man ſhall haue enough. 11 The labourer ſleepe is ſweete. 14 Man when hee dieth is like a ſleeping with him. 18 To ſuſtainiſhly, and wiſe is conſented minde, is the gift of God.

BE not raſh with thy mouth, nor let thine heart be ſwift to vtter a thing before God: for God is in the heauens, and thou art on the earth: therefore let thy words be few:

2 For as a dreame cometh by the multitude of buſineſſe: ſo the voyce of a foolle is in the multitude of words.

3 When thou haſt vowed a vow to God, deſire not to pay it: for hee delighteth not in foolles: 21. pay therefore that thou haſt vowed.

4 It is better that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt vow, and not pay it.

5 Suffer not thy mouth to make thy fleſh to ſin: neither ſay before the Angel, that this is ignorance: wherefore ſhall God be angry by thy voice, and deſtroy the worke of thine hands?

6 For in the multitude of dreames, and vanities are alſo many words: but ſeare thou God.

7 If in a country thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and the deſtroying of iudgement and iſtice, be not ſilenced at the matter: for hee that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and there hee higher then they.

8 And the abundance of the earth is ouer all: the King alſo conſidereth by the field that is tilled.

9 Hee that longeth ſiluer ſhall not bee ſatiſfied with ſiluer, and hee that longeth riches, ſhall be without the fruit thereof: this alſo is vanitie.

10 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eate them, and what good cometh to the owners thereof, but the beholding thereof with their eyes?

11 The ſleepe of him that tranſaileth is ſweete, whether he eat little or much: but the ſatiety of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleepe.

12 There is an euill ſickeſſe that I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne: to wit, riches referred to the owners thereof for their euill.

13 And the ſerues perſh by euill tranſaile, and hee begetteth a ſonne, and in his hand is nothing.

14 As he came forth of his mothers belly, he ſhall reurne naked to goe as hee came, and ſhall beare away nothing of his labour, which hee hath cauſed to paſſe by his hand. Job. 1. 21. wiſd. 7. 6. 1. sm. 6. 7.

15 And this alſo is an euill ſickeſſe, what in all points as hee came, ſo ſhall hee goe, and what profite hath he, that he hath tranſailed for the winde?

16 Also all his dayes hee eateth in darkeneſſe with much griefe, and in his ſorrow and anger.

17 Behold then what I haue ſeene good, that it is comely to eate, and to drinke, and to take pleaſure in all his labour, wherein hee tranſaileth vnder the Sunne, the whole number of the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for this is his portion.

18 Also to euery man to whom God hath giuen riches and treaſures, and giueth him power to eate thereof, and to take his part, and to enuy his labor: this is the gift of God.

19 Surely he will not much remember the daies of his life, becauſe God anſwereth to the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

The miſerableſt ſtate of him to whom God hath giuen riches, and not the grace to vſe them.

THERE is an euill which I ſaw vnder the Sunne, and it is much among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, and treaſures, and honour, & hee wanteth nothing for his ſoule

foole of all churche desires: but God giueth him ne power to cate thereof, but a strange man that cate it vp: this is vanitie, and this is an euill sicknesse.

3 It a man beget an hundred children, and liue many yeres, and the dayes of his yeres be multiplied, and his soule be not satisfied with good thinge, and he be not buried, I say that an vntimely fruit is better then he.

4 For he cometh into vanitie, and goeth into darkness: and his name shalbe couered with darkness.

5 Also he hath not seene the Sun nor knowen it: therefore this hath more rest then the other.

6 And if he had liued a thousand yeres twise told, and had seene no good, shall not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth: yet the soule is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise man more then the foole: what hath the poore that knoweth how to walke before the liuing?

9 The sight of the eye is better then to walke in the darknes: this also is vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

10 What is that that hath bene the name thereof: it is now named: and it is known that it is man, and hee cannot stryue with him that is stronger then hee.

CHAP. VII.

Divers precepts as followe that which is good, and to auoid the contrary.

Surely there be many things that increase vanitie, and what auilerth it a man?

2 For who knoweth what is good for man in the life, and in the number of the daies of the life of his vanitie, seeing he maketh them as a shadow? For who can shew vnto man what shalbe after him vnder the Sunne?

3 "A good name is better then a good oymment, and the day of death, then the day that one is borne.

4 It is better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: because this is the end of all men: and the liuing shall lay it to his heart.

5 Anger is better then laughter: for by a sad looke the heart is made better.

6 The heart of the wise in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles is in the house of mirth.

7 Better it is to heare the rebuke of a wise man, then that a man should heare the song of fooles.

8 For like the noise of the thornes vnder the pee, so is the laughter of the foole: this also is vanitie.

9 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and the reward destroyeth the heart.

10 The ends of a thing is better then the beginning thereof, and the patient in spirit is better then the proud in spirit.

11 Be not thou of an hasty spirit: to be angry for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

12 Say not thou, Why is it that the former daies were better then these? for thou dost not enquire wisely of this thing.

13 Wisdome is good with an inheritance, and excellent to them that see the Sunne.

14 For man shall rest in the shadowe of wisdom, and in the shadow of silver: but the excellencie of the knowledge of wisdom giueth life to the possessor thereof.

15 Behold the worke of God: for who can make straight that which he hath made crooked?

16 In the day of wealth be of good comfort, and

in the day of affliction consider: God also hath made this contrary to that: to the instruction man should find nothing after him.

17 I haue seene all things in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iust man that perisheth in a iustice, and there is a wicked man that continueth long in his malice.

18 Be not thou iust overmuch, neither make thy selfe ourwise: wherefore shouldst thou bee desolate?

19 Be not thou wicked overmuch: neither bee thou foolish: wherefore shouldst thou perish in thy time?

20 It is good that thou lay hold on this: but yet withdraw not thine hand from that: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

21 Wisdome shall strengthen the wife more then ten mighty princes that are in the citie.

22 Surely there is no man iust in the earth, that doeth good and sinneth not.

23 Giue not thine heart also to all the wordes that men speake, lest thou doe heare thy seruant cursing thee.

24 For often times also thine heart knoweth that thou likewise hast cursed others.

25 All this haue I proued by wisdom: I thought, I will be wise, but it went farre from me.

26 It is farre off, what may be: and it is a profound deepenesse, whom can find it?

27 I haue compassed about, both I & mine heart to know and to enquire and to search wisdom and reason: and to know the wisdom of the folly, and the foolishnesse of madnesse.

28 And I find more bitter then death: the woman whose heart is as nett and snares, and her hands as bands: he that is good before God, shalbe deliuered from her, but the sinner shalbe taken by her.

29 Behold I haue the Preacher, this haue I found, seeking one to find the count.

30 And yet my soule seeketh, but I finde it not: I haue found one man of a thousand: but a woman among them all haue I not found.

31 Onely loe, this haue I found, that God hath made man righteous: but they haue sought many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

To obey Princes and Magistraters, 17 The works of God passe mens knowledge.

Who is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? the wisdom of a man doeth make his face to shine: and the strength of his face shalbe changed.

1 I aduertise thee to take heede of the mouth of the King, and to the word of the oath of God.

2 Hastenot to goe forth of his sight: stand not in an euill thing: for he will doe whatsoever pleaseth him.

3 Where the word of the king is, there is power, and who shall say vnto him, What dost thou?

4 He that keepeth the Commandement, shall know none euill thing, and the heart of the wife shall know the time and iudgement.

5 For to currey priuise, there is a time and iudgement, because the miserie of man is great vpon him.

6 For he knoweth not that which shall bee: for who can tell him when it shall be?

7 Man is not lord ouer the spirit: to retaine the spirit: neither hath he power in the day of death, nor deliuerance in the battell, neither shall wickednesse deliuer the possessor thereof.

8 All this haue I seene, & haue giuen mine heart

1. King 3.
4. 2. clu.
6. 36. pro.
20. 9. 1.
10. 1. 8.

1 Or. spoken euill
of others.

to euery worke which is wrought vnder the Sunne, and I saw a time that man ruleth ouer man to his owne hurt.

10 And likewise I saw the wicked buried, and they returned, and they that came from the holy place, were yet forgotten in the cite where they had done right: this also is vanitie.

11 Because sentence against an euil worke is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the children of men is fully set in them to doe euil.

12 Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and God prolongeth his dayes, yet I know that it shall be well with them that feare the Lord, and do auerence before him.

13 But it shall not be well to the wicked, neither shall he prolong his dayes: he shall be like a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there bee righteous men, to whom it cometh according to the worke of the wicked: and there be wicked men to whom it cometh according to the worke of the iust: I thought also that this is vanitie.

15 And I praised ioy: for there is no goodnesse to man vnder the Sunne, save to eat and to drinke, and to reioyce: for this is adioyned to his labour, the dayes of his life that God hath given him vnder the Sunne.

16 When I applyed mine heart to know wisdom, and to beholde the businesse that is done on earth, that neither day nor night the eyes of man take sleepe,

17 Then I beheld the whole worke of God, that man cannot find out the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne: for the which man laboureth to seeke it, and cannot finde it: yea, and though the wise man thinke to know it, he cannot find it.

CHAP. IX.

1 By no outward thing can man know whom God loveth or hateth. 12 No man knoweth his end. 16 Wisdom excelleth strength.

I HAVE surely given mine heart to all this, and to I declare all this, that the iust, and the wife, and their workes are in the hand of God; and no man knoweth either love or hatred of all that is before them.

2 All things come alike to all: and the same condition is to the iust, and to the wicked, to the good, and to the pure, and to the polluted, and to him that sacrificeth and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner, he that sweareth as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is euill among all that is done vnder the Sunne, that there is one condition to all, and also the heart of the foones of men is full of euill, and madness is in their hearts while they liue, and after that they goe to the dead.

4 Surely whosoener is ioyned to all the thing, there is hope: for it is better to a liuing dog, then to a dead lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die, but the dead know nothing at all: neither haue they any more a reward: for their remembrance is forgotten.

6 Also their love and their hatred, and their enuie is now perished, and they haue no more portion for euer in all that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 Goe, eat thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a cheerefull heart: for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 At all times let thy garments bee white, and let not oyle be lacking vpon thine head,

9 Reioyce with the wife whom thou hast: for hee used all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which God hath given thee vnder the Sunne all the dayes of thy vanitie: for this is thy portion in the life, and Chap. 9. in thy trouble wherein thou labourst vnder the 18. Sunne.

10 All that thine hand shall finde to doe, doe it with a strong power: for there is neither worke nor invention, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and I saw vnder the Sunne that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, nor yet bread to the wife, nor also riches to men of vnderstanding; neither yet fauour to men of knowledge: but time and chance cometh to them all.

12 For neither doth man know his time, as the fishes which are taken in an euill net, and as the birds, that are caught in the snare: so are the children of men snared in the euill time, when it falleth vpon them suddenly.

13 I haue also seene this wisdom vnder the Sunne, and it is great vnto me:

14 A little cite, and few men in it, and a great King came against it, and compassed it about, and builded forts against it.

15 And there was found therein a poore and wise man, and hee deliuered the cite by his wisdom: but none remembered this poore man.

16 Then said I, Better is wisdom then strength: yet the wisdom of the poore is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of the wise are more heard in quietnes, then the cry of him that ruleth among foolkes.

18 Better is wisdom then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 The differences of foolishness and wisdom. 12 A slanderer is like a serpent that cannot be charmed. 16 Of foolish kings and drunken princes. 17 And of good kings and princes.

DEAD flies can come to stinke, and putrifie the oymment of the apothecaries: so doeth a little folly him that is in estimation for wisdom, and for glory.

2 The heart of a wise man is at his right hand: but the heart of a foole is at his left hand.

3 And also when the foole goeth by the way, his heart faileth, and he telleth vnto all that hee is a foole.

4 If the spirit of him that ruleth rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place: for gentleness pacifieth great sinnes.

5 There is an euill that I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an error that proceedeth from the face of him that ruleth.

6 Folly is set in great excellencie, and the rich set in the low place.

7 I haue seene seruants on horses, and princes walking as seruants on the ground.

8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it, and hee that breaketh the hedge a serpent shall bite him. 16. pro.

9 Hee that removeth stones shall hurt himselfe thereby, and he that cutteth wood shall be in danger thereof. 27.

10 If the yron be blunt, and one hath not whet the edge, he must then put to more strength: but the excellencie to direct a thing is wisdom.

11 If the serpent bite when hee is not charmed: no better is a babbler.

12 The words of the mouth of a wise man have grace: but the lips of a foole decaure himselfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is

1. King 8.
46.2. Chr.
6.36. pro.
20.9.1.
Job. 1.8.

1 Or. spo-
ken euill
of others.

foolishness, and the latter end of his mouth is wicked madness.

14 For the fool multiplieth words, saying, Man knoweth not what shall be: and who can tell him what shall be after him?

15 The labour of the foolish doeth weary him: for he knoweth not to goe into the citie.

16 Wo to thee, O land; when thy king is a child, and thy princes eate in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the sonne of Nobles; and thy princes eate in time, for strength and not for drunkenness.

18 By sloothfulness the roofe of the house goeth to decay, and by the idleness of the hands the house droppeth therow.

19 They prepare bread for laughter, and wine comforteth the living: but silver answereth to all.

20 Curse not the King, no not in thy thought, neither curse the rich in thy bed chamber: for the soule of the heauen shall cary the voice, and that which hath wings shall declare the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 To see liberall to the poore. 4 Not to doubt of Gods providence. 8 All worldly prosperitie is but vanity. 9 God will iudge all.

Cast thy bread vpon the waters: for after many dayes thou shalt find it.

2 Giue a portion to seven, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euill shall be vpon the earth.

3 If the clouds bee full, they will poure forth raie vpon the earth: and if the tree do fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place that the tree falleth there it shall be.

4 Hee that obserueth the winde, shall not sow, and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not which is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones doe grow in the wombe of her that is with childe: so thou knowest not the worke of God that worketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening let not thy hand rest: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, this or that, or whether both shall be alike good.

7 Surely the light is a pleasant thing: and it is a good thing to the eyes to see the Sunne.

8 Though a man liue many yeeres, and in them all hereioyce: yet hee shall remember the dayes of darkenesse, because they are many, all that cometh is vanity.

9 Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thine heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes, but know, that for all these things God will bring thee to iudgement.

10 Therefore take away griefe out of thine heart,

and cast euill to depart from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 To thinke on God in youth, and not to deferre till age. 7 The soule returneth to God. 11 Wisdom is the gift of God, and conserueth from fearing him, and keeping his commandments.

Remember now thy Creator in the dayes of thy youth, whiles the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres approach: wherein thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne is not dark, nor the light nor the Moone, nor the starres, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 When the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders shall cease, because they are few, and they waxe darke that looke out by the windowes:

4 And the doores shall be shut without by the base sound of the grinding, and hee shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird: and all the daughters of singing shall be abaid.

5 Also they shall be afraid of the high thing, and feare shall be in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and concupiscence shall be drunken awy: for man goeth to the house of his age, and the mourners goe about in the streete.

6 Whiles the silver cord is not lengthened, nor the golden cwe broken, nor the pitcher broken at the well, nor the wheele broken at the cistern:

7 And dust returne to the earth as it was, and the spirit returne to God that gaue it.

8 Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, all is vanitie.

9 And the more wise the Preacher was, the more he taught the people knowledge, and carried them to heare, and searched forth, and prepared many parables.

10 The Preacher sought to finde out pleasant words, and an vpright writing, euen the wordes of truth.

11 The wordes of the wise are like goades, and like nailes fastened by the masters of the assemblies, which are given by one pastor.

12 And of other things besides these, my soune, take thou heede: for there is none end in making many bookes, and much reading is a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 Let vs heare the end of all. Feare God, and keepe his Commandments: for this is the whole durtie of man.

14 For God will bring euery worke vnto iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether it bee good or euill.



AN EXCELLENT SONG WHICH

was Salomons.

THE ARGUMENT.

IN this song Salomon by most sweet and comfortable allegories and parables describeth the perfect loue of Iesus Christ the true Salomon and King of peace, and the faithfull soule or his Church which hee hath sanctified, and appointed to be his spouse, holy, chaste, and without reprobation. So that here is declared the singular loue of the Bridegrome toward the Bride, and his great and excellent benefits wherewith hee doth enrich her of his pure bounty and grace without any of her deservings. Also the earnest affection of the Church which is inflamed with the loue of Christ, desiring to be more and more ioyned to him in loue, and not to be forsaken for any spot or blemish that is in her.

C H A P. I.

1 The familiar talk and mysticall communication of the puritall loue betweene Iesus Christ and his Church: 2 The diuineall exercises that persecute the Church.

Et him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy loue is better then wine.

2 Because of the fauour of thy good countenances, thy name is an ointment poured out: therefore the virgins loue thee.

3 Draw mee, we will runne after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: wee will reioyce and bee glad in thee: wee will remember thy loue more then wine: the righteous doe loue thee.

4 I am blacke, O daughters of Ierusalem: but comely as the tents of Kedar, and as the curtains of Salomon.

5 Regard ye mee not because I am blacke: for the sunne hath looked vpon me. The founnes of my mother were angry against me: they made mee the keeper of the vines: but I kept not mine owne vine.

6 Shew mee, O thou, whom my soule loueth, where thou feedest, where thou liest at noone: for why should I bee as thee that turneth aside to the flocks of thy companions?

7 If thou know not, O thou the fairest among women, get thee forth by the steps of the flocks, and feed thy kids by the tents of the shepherds.

8 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to the troupe of horses in the charets of Pharaoh.

9 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes of stones, and thy necke with chaires.

10 Wee will make thee borders of golde with ffinds of silver.

11 Whiles the King was at his repast, my spikeard gaue the smell thereof.

12 My welbeloued is as a bundle of myrrhe vnto me: hee shall lye betweene my breasts.

13 My welbeloued is as a cluster of Camphire vnto me in the vines of Engedi.

14 My loue, behold, thou art faire: behold, thou art faire: thine eyes are like the doves.

15 My welbeloued, beholde, thou art faire and pleasant: also our bed is Greene.

16 The beames of our house are cedars, our rafters are of firre.

C H A P. II.

3 The Church desireth to rest vnder the shadow of Christ. 4 She heareth his voice. 5 She is compared to the dove, 15 And the myrris to the faxes.

I Am the rose of the fieldes, and the lillie of the valleyes.

2 Like a lillie among the thornes, so is my loue among the daughters.

3 Like the apple tree among the trees of the forest, so is my welbeloued among the founnes of me: vnder his shadow had I delight, and sate downe, and his fruit was sweet vnto my mouth.

4 He brought mee into the wine cellar, and loue was his banner ouer me.

5 Stay me with flagons, and comfort mee with apples: for I am sicke of loue.

6 His left hand is vnder mine head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, by the rees and by the hinders of the field, that yee stir not vp, nor waken my loue, vntill the please.

8 It is the voyce of my welbeloued: beholde, he cometh leaping by the mountaines, and skipping by the hills.

9 My welbeloued is like a roe, or a yong hart:

for, he standeth behind our wall, looking forth of the windows, shewing himselfe through the grates.

10 My welbeloued spake, and said vnto mee, Arise, my loue, my faire one, and come thy way.

11 For behold, winter is past: the raine is changed, and is gone away.

12 The flowers appeare in the earth: the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig tree hath brought forth her yong figs, and the vines with their small grapes haue cast a saour: arise, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 My dove, that art in the holes of the rocks, in the secret places of the flaines, shew mee thy sight, let me heare thy voyce: for thy voyce is sweet, and thy sight comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes, which destroy the vines: for our vines beare small grapes.

16 My welbeloued is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lillies.

17 Vntill the day breake, and the shadows flee away: returne, my welbeloued, and be like a roe, or a yong hart vpon the mountains of Bethel.

C H A P. III.

1 The Church desireth to be in unity with Christ her husband. 2 Her desirement out of the will, desireth.

I N my bed by night I sought him that my soule desired: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise therefore now, and goe about in the citie by the streets, and by the open places, & will seeke him that my soule desireth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that went about the citie, found mee: to whom I said, Haue ye seene him, whome my soule desireth?

4 When I had past a lorde from them, then I found him whom my soule desired: I tooke hold on him, and left him not, till he had brought him vnto my mothers house, into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, by the rees and by the hinders of the field, that yee stirre not vp, nor waken my loue vntill the please.

6 Who is she that cometh vp out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and incense, and with all the spices of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Salomons: three score strong men are round about it, of the valiant men of Israel.

8 They all handle the sword, and are expert in warre, euerie one hath his sword vpon his thigh for the feare by night.

9 King Salomon made himselfe a palace of Iorchaan, the trees of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, & the pavement thereof of gold, the hangings thereof of purple, whose mids was paved with the loue of the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Come forth ye daughters of Zion, & beholde the King Salomon with the crowne, wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his marriage, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

C H A P. IIII.

1 The praises of the Church. 2 She is wishfull to be in his sight. 3 The loue of Christ towards her.

Behold, thou art faire, my loue: beholde, thou art faire: thine eyes are like the doves: among thy lockes thine haire is like the flocks of goats, & thy face is like the mountaine of Gilead.

3. Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe in good order, which goe vp from the washing: which euerie one bring out twine, and none is barren among them.

4. Thy lips are like a threed of scarlet, and thy talke is comely: thy temples are within thy lockes as a peece of a pomegranate.

5. Thy necke is as the tower of David built for defence: a thousand shields hang therein, and all the targets of the strong men.

6. Thy two breasts are as two young roes that are twineced among the lilies.

7. Vntill the day brake, and the shadowes flee away: I will goe into the mountaine of myrrhe, and to the mountaine of incense.

8. Thou art all faire, my loue, and there is no spot in thee.

9. Come with mee from Lebanon, my spouse, and see with mee from Lebanon, and looke from the top of Amana, from the toppe of Shenir and Hermon, from the dens of the lions, and from the mountaines of the leopards.

10. My sister, my spouse, thou hast wounded mine heart, thou hast wounded mine heart with one of thine eyes, and with a chaine of thy necke.

11. My sister, my spouse, how faire is thy loue! how much better is thy loue then wine, and the favour of thine ointment is then all spices!

12. Thy lips, my spouse, drop as hony combs: hony and milke are vnder thy tongue, and the favour of thy garments is as the favour of Lebanon.

13. My sister, my spouse, thou art as a garden inclosed, as a spring shut vp, and a fontaine sealed vp.

14. Thy plants are as an orchard of pomegranates with sweet fruits as camphire, spikenard,

15. As saffron, calamus, and cinnamon, with all the trees of incense, myrrhe, and aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

16. O fontaine of the gardens, O well of liuing waters, and the springs of Lebanon.

17. Arise, O North, and come, O South, and blow in my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my welbeloued come to his garden, and eat his pleasant fruit.

C H A P. V.

1. Christ calleth his Church to the participation of all his treasures. 2. Shee heareth his voice. 3. Shee confesseth her nakednesse. 4. Shee praisth Christ her husband.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I gathered my myrrhe with my spice: I ate mine honycombe with mine hony. I dranke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, and make you merrie, O welbeloued.

2. I sleepe, but mine heart waketh: it is my voice of my welbeloued that knocketh, saying, Open vnto mee, my sister, my loue, my dowe, my vndefiled: for my head is full of dew, and my lockes with the drops of the night.

3. I haue put off my coate, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4. My welbeloued put in his hand by the hole of the doore, and my heart was affectioned towards him.

5. I rose vp to open to my welbeloued, and mine hands did drop downe myrrhe, and my fingers pure myrrhe vpon the handles of the barre.

6. I opened to my welbeloued, but my welbeloued was gone and past: mine heart was gone when he did speake: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he answered me not.

7. The watchmen that went about the city, found me: they smote me, and wounded mee: the watchmen of the walles tooke away the waile from mee.

8. I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if you finde my welbeloued, that you tell him that I am sicke of loue.

9. O the fairest among women, what is thy welbeloued more then or her welbeloued? what is thy welbeloued more then another louer, that thou dost so charge vs?

10. My welbeloued is white and ruddy, the chieftest of ten thousand.

11. His head is as fine gold, his lockes curled, and blacke as a rauen.

12. His eyes are like doves vpon the riues of waters, which are washit with milke, and remaine by the full vessels.

13. His cheeks are as a bed of spices, and as sweete flowers, and his lips like lilies dropping downe pure myrrhe.

14. His hands are rings of gold, set with the chrysolite, his belly like white yvory covered with sapphires.

15. His legs are as pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine gold: his countenance as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16. His mouth is as sweete things, and he is wholly delectable: this is my welbeloued, and this is my louer, O daughters of Ierusalem!

17. O the fairest among women, whether is thy welbeloued gone? whether is thy welbeloued turned aside, that we may seeke him with thee?

C H A P. VI.

1. The Church affirmeth herselfe of the loue of Christ. 2. The praises of the Church. 3. Shee is but one and vndefiled.

MY welbeloued is gone downe into his garden to the beds of spices, to seede in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

2. I am my welbeloued, and my welbeloued is mine: who seeth downe into the lilies.

3. Thou art beautifull my loue as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

4. Turne away thine eyes from mee: for they ouercome me: thine haire is like a flocke of goates, which looke downe from Gilead.

5. Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe, which goe vp from the washing, which euerie one bring out twine, and none is barren among them.

6. Thy temples are within thy lockes as a peece of a pomegranate.

7. There are threescore Queenes and fourscore concubines, and of the damosels without number.

8. But my dowe is alone, and my vndefiled, shee is the onely daughter of her mother, and shee is deare to her that bare her: the daughters haue despised her, and counted her blessed: euen the Queenes and the concubines, and they haue praised her.

9. Who is shee that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the moone, pure as the sunne, terrible as an armie with banners!

10. I went downe to the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, to see if the vine budded, and if the pomegranates flourished.

11. I knew nothing, my soule set me as the charrets of my noble people.

12. Returne, returne, O Shulamite, returne: returne that we may bekolde thee. What shal you see in the Shulamite, but as the company of an armie?

C H A P. VII.

1. The beautie of the Church in all her members. 2. Shee is assured of Christs loue towards her.

How

† 2 lvs. my
bowels
were
washed
with
dew.

1. **O**w beautiful are thy goings with shoes. **O** my precious daughter: the reins of thy thighs are like jewels, the works of the hand of a cunning workman.

2. Thy navel is as a round cup that wanteth not liquor: thy belly is as an heap of wheat compassed about with lilies.

3. Thy two breasts are as two young roes that are twins.

4. Thy neck is like a tower of ivory: thine eyes are like the fishpools in Hethion by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon that looketh toward Damascus.

5. Thine head upon thee is as scarlet, & the bush of thine head like purple: the king is tied in thy railers.

6. How fairer thou, & how pleaser art thou, **O** my love in pleasures!

7. This thy stature is like a palme tree, and thy breasts like clusters.

8. I said, I will go vp into the palme tree, I will take hold of her boughes: thy breasts shall now be like the clusters of the vine: and the favour of thy nose like apples.

9. And the roose of thy mouth like good wine, which goeth straight to my welbeloued, & causeth the lips of the ancient to speak.

10. I am my welbeloued, and his desire is toward me.

11. Come, my welbeloued, let vs go forth into the field: let vs remain in the villages.

12. Let vs get vp early to the vines: let vs see if the vine flourish, whether it hath budded the small grape, or whether the Pomegranates flourish: there will I give thee my love.

13. The mandrakes haue giuen a smell, and in our gates are all sweet things, new and old. my welbeloued, I haue kept them for thee.

CHAP. VIII.

2. **The Church is the taught by Christ.** 3. *She is upholding him.* 6. *The welbeloued when with Christ loveth her.* 11. *She is the vine that bringeth forth fruit to the spiritual Salomon, which is Jesus Christ.*

O that thou werest as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother: I would find thee

without, I would kiss thee, then they should not despise thee.

2. I will loue thee, and bring thee into my mother's house: there thou shalt teach me: and I will cause thee to drink spiced wine, and new wine of the pomegranate.

3. His left hand shall be vnder mine head, and his right hand shall embrace me.

4. I charge you, **O** daughters of Jerusalem, that you stirre not vp, nor waken my love, until shee please.

5. (Who is this that cometh vp out of the wilderness, leaning vpon her welbeloued?) I raised thee vp vnder an apple tree: there thy mother conceived thee: there she conceived thee that bare thee.

6. Seeme as a scale on thy heart: and as a signet vpon thine arme: for love is strong as death: his passion is cruel as the grave: the coales thereof are fierce coales and a vehement flame.

7. Much water cannot quench love, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man should give the substance of his house for love, they would greatly contemne it.

8. We haue a little sister, & the hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister when she shall spoken for?

9. If she be a wall, we will build vpon her a silver palace: and if she be a dore, we will keep her in with boards of cedar.

10. I am a wall, and my breasts are as towers: then was I in his eyes as one that findeth peace.

11. Salomon had a vine in Basl-hamon: hee and the vineyard vnto keepers, every one bringeth forth the fruit thereof a thousand pieces of silver.

12. But my vineyard which is mine, as before me to thee, **O** Salomon, appertained to a thousand pieces of silver: and two hundred to them that keepe the fruit thereof.

13. **O** thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken vnto thy voice: cause mee to heare it.

14. **O** my welbeloued, slee away, and be like vnto the roe, or to the young hart vpon the mountaines of spices.



ISAIAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

GOD, according to his promise, Deut. 18. 15. that he would raise up from his Church a Prophet, that from time to time accomplished the same: whose office was not only to declare vnto the people the things to come, whereof they had a speciall revelation, but also to interpret and declare the Lawe, and to apply particularly the doctrine contained briefly therein to the vtilitie and profit of those, to whom they thought it chiefly to appertaine, and at the time and state of things required. And principally in the declaration of the Lawe they had respect to three things, which were the ground of their doctrine: First, to the doctrine contained briefly in the two Tables: Secondly, to the promises and threatnings of the Lawe: And thirdly, to the covenant of grace and reconciliation, grounded vpon our Saviour Jesus Christ, who is the end of the Lawe. Whereunto they neither added nor diminished, but faithfully expounded the sense and meaning thereof. And according as God gave them understanding of things, they applied the promises particularly for the comfort of the Church, and the members thereof, and also denounced the menaces against the enemies of the same, not for any care or regard to the enemies, but to assure the Church of their safety by the destruction of their enemies. And as touching the doctrine of reconciliation, they haue more clearly mirrored in them Moses, and set forth more lively Jesus Christ, in whom this covenant of reconciliation was made. In all these things Isaiah did excell all the Prophets, and was most diligent to set forth the same, with most vehement admonitions, reproofs, and consolations: euer applying the doctrine, as he saw that the disease of the people required. Hee declared also many notable prophetes which he had receiued of God, as touch the promise of the Messiah, his office and kingdom. Also of the favour of God toward his Church, the vocation of the Gentiles, and their union with the Lawe: Which are at most, nine pall points considered in this booke, and a gathering of his sermons that hee preached. Which after certaintie daies that they had stood vpon the Temple dore (for the

maner of the Prophecie was set up the summe of their doctrine for certaintie sake, that the people might the better memorie it, as *Isa. 8. 1.* and *Hab. 3. 2.* the Priests took it downe, and referred it among their registers, and so by Gods promouement these booke were preferred as a monument to the Church for ever. As touching his person and time, he was of the kings stocke (for Amos his father was brother to Achaz king of Iudah, as the best writers agree) and prophesied more then sixty yeres, from the time of Achaz, vnto the reigne of Manasse, whose father in law he was (as the Hierewes write) and of whom he was put to death. And in reading of the Prophecie, this one thing among other is to be obserued, That they speake of things to come as though they were now past, because of the certaintie thereof, and that they could not but come to passe, because God had ordeined them in his secret counsell, and for euailed them to his Prophecie.

CHAP. 1.

1 *Isaiah reprooueth the Iewes of their ingratitude and stubbornesse, that neither for benefitts, nor punishments, would amend.* 2 *He sheweth why their sacrifices are reuelled, and wherein Gods true seruice standeth.* 3 *He prophesieth of the destruction of Ierusalem,* 27 *and of the restitution thereof.*



Vision of *Isaiah* the sonne of Amoz, which hee saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Iudah.

1 *Hearre, O heaens, and hearken, O earth, for the Lord hath saide, I haue nourished and brought vp children, but they haue rebelled against me.*

2 *The ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his maiters crib: but Israel hath not knowne: my people hath not vnderstood.*

3 *Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquitie: a feede of the wicked, corrupt children: they haue forsaken the Lord: they haue prouoked the Holy one of Israel to anger: they are gone backward.*

4 *Wherefore should yee be smitten any more? for ye fall away more and more: the whole heade is sickte, and the whole heart is heauie.*

5 *From the sole of the foote vnto the head, there is nothing whole therein, but woundes, and swelling, and sores full of corruption: they haue not bene wrapped, nor bound vp, nor mollified with oile.*

6 *Your lande is waste: your cities are burnt with fire: strangers deuour your land in your presence, and it is desolate like the ouerthrow of strangers.*

7 *And the daughter of Zion shall remaine like a cottage in a vineyard, like a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, and like a besieged citie.*

8 *Except the Lord of hostes had referred vnto vs euen a small remnant, we should haue bene as Sodom, and should haue bin like vnto Gomorah.*

9 *Hearre the word of the Lord, O princes of Sodom: hearken vnto the law of our God, O people of Gomorah.*

10 *What haue I to doe with the multitude of your sacrifices, saith the Lord? I am ful of the burnt offerings of rams and of the fat of fed beasts: and I desire not the blood of bullocks, nor of lambs, nor of goates.*

11 *When yee come to appeare before mee, who required this of your handes to treade in my courts?*

12 *Bring no more oblations in vaine: incense is an abomination vnto mee: I cannot suffer your new Moones, nor Sabbaths, nor solemne dayes (it is iniquitie) nor solemne assemblies.*

13 *My soule hateth your new moones, and your appointed feastes: they are a burden vnto me: I am wearied to beare them.*

14 *And when you shall stretch out your handes, I will hide mine eyes from you, and though you make many prayers, I will not heare: for your handes are full of blood.*

15 *Wash you, make you cleane: take away the euill of your workes from before mine eyes: cease to do euill.*

16 *Learn to doe well, seeke iudgement, relieue the oppressed: iudgethe fatherlesse, and defend the widow.*

17 *Come now, and let vs reason together, saith the Lord: though your sinnes were as crimson, they shall be made white as snow: though they were red like scarlet, they shall be as wooll.*

18 *If ye consent and obey, ye shall eat the good things of the land.*

19 *But if ye refuse & be rebellious, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.*

20 *How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, and iustice lodged therein, but now they are murderers.*

21 *Thy siluer is become drossie: thy wine is mixt with water.*

22 *Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loatheth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the widowes cause come before them.*

23 *Therefore saith the Lord God of hostes the mightie one of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersariats, and auenge me of mine enemies.*

24 *Then I will turne mine hand vpon thee, and burne out thy drossie, til it be pure, and take away all thy tinne.*

25 *And I will restore thy iudges, as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward shalt thou be called a citie of rightcounesse, and a faithfull citie.*

26 *Zion shall be redeemed in iudgement, and they that returne in her, in iustice.*

27 *And the destruction of the transgressours, and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the Lord shall be consumed.*

28 *For they shall bee condemned for the okes which ye haue desired, and ye shall be ashamed of the gardens that ye haue chosen.*

29 *For ye shall be as an oke, whose leafe fadedh and as a garden that hath no water.*

30 *And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker thereof as a sparke: and they that both burne together, and none shall quench them.*

CHAP. II.

1 *The Church shall be restored by Christ, and the Gentiles called.* 6 *The punishments of the rebellious and obstinate.*

The word that *Isaiah* the sonne of Amoz saw vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

1 * It shall be in the last dayes, that the mountaine of the house of the Lord shall be prepared in the top of the mountaines, and shall bee exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow vnto it. *Michah. 4.*

2 And many people shall goe and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the Lord, to the house of the God of Iakob, and he will teach as his waies, and we will walke in his paths: * for the law shall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Ierusalem: *Michah. 4.*

And her shall iudge among the nations and rebuke many people: they shall breake their swords also into mattoches, and their speares into fitches: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne to fight any more.

5 O house of Isaiah, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the Lord.

6 Surely thou hast forsaken thy people, the house of Isaiah, because they are full of the East manners, and are forcerers as the Philistims, and abandoned with strange children.

7 Their land also was full of silver and gold, and there was none ende of their treasures: and their land was full of horses, and their charrets were infinite.

8 Their land also was full of idoles: they worshipped the worke of their owne handes, which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And a man bowed himselfe, and a man humbled himselfe, therefore spare them not.

10 Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust from before the feare of the Lord, and from the glory of his Maiestie.

11 The hie looke of man shall be humbled, and the loftinesse of men shall be abased, and the Lord onely shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the Lord of hostes is vpon all the proude and haucie, and vpon all that is exalted: and it shall be made low.

13 Euen vpon all the cedars of Lebanon that are hie, and exalted, and vpon all the okes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the hie mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp.

15 And vpon euery hie tower, and vpon euery strong wall,

16 And vpon all the snips of Tarsish, and vpon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the haucie of men shall bee brought low, and the loftinesse of men shall bee abased, and the Lord shall onely be exalted in that day.

18 And the idoles will he vterly destroy.

19 Then they shall goe into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth from before the feare of the Lord, and from the glory of his Maiestie, when he shall arise to destroy the earth.

20 At that day shall man cast away his silver idoles, and his golden idoles (which they had made themselves to worship them) to the mowles, and to the backes,

21 To goe into the holes of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks from before the feare of the Lord, and from the glory of his Maiestie, when he shall rise to destroy the earth.

22 Cease you from the man whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be esteemed?

CHAP. III.

1 For the sinne of the people God will take away the wise men, and give them foolish princes. 14 The comeliness of the gournours. 16 The pride of the women.

For loe, the Lord God of hostes will take away from Ierusalem and from Iudah the stay and the strength, euen all the stay of bread, and all the stay of water.

2 The strong man, and the man of warre, the Iudge, and the Prophet, the prudent and the aged,

3 The captain of fiftie, and the honourable, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent man.

4 And I will appoint children to bee their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 The people shall be oppressed one of another

and euery one by his neighbour, the children shall presume against the ancient, and the vili against the honourable.

6 When euery one shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, and say, Thou hast clothing: thou shalt be our prince, and let this fall be vnder thine hand:

7 In that day he shall sweare, saying, I cannot be an helper, for there is no bread in mine house, nor clothing: therefore make me no prince of 5 people.

8 Doubtlesse Ierusalem is fallen, and Iudah is fallen downe, because their tongue and workes are against the Lord, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 The triall of their countenance testifieth against them, yea, they declare their finnes as Sodom, they hide them not. Wo be vnto their foules: for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselves,

10 Say yee, Surely it shall be well with the iusts for they shall eate the fruite of their workes.

11 Wo be to the wicked, it shall be euill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be giuen him.

12 Children are extortioners of my people, and women haue rule ouer them: O my people, they that leade thee, cause thee to erre, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The Lord standeth vp to pleade, yea, he standeth to iudge the people.

14 The Lord shall enter into indgement, with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye haue eaten vp the vineyard: the spoile of the poore is in your houses.

15 What haue ye to doe, that ye beare my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poore, saith the Lord, euen the Lord of hosts?

16 The Lord also saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haucie, and walke with stretched out necks, and with wandring eyes, walking and mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their teete,

17 Therefore shall the Lord make the heads of the daughters of Zion bald, and the Lord shall discover their secret parts

18 In that day shall the Lord take away the ornament of the slippers, and the caules, and the round tires,

19 The sweete balles, and the bracelets, and the bonets.

20 The tires of the head, and the slops, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and the mufflers,

22 The costly apparell, and the vailles, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes,

23 And the glasses, and the sunne lianen, and the hoods, and the lawnes.

24 And in stead of sweete saueur, there shall bee stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent, and in stead of dressing of the haire, baldnesse, and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth, and burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy strength in the battell.

26 Then shall her gates mourne and lament, and she being desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The small remnant of men after the destruction of Ierusalem. 2 The graces of God vpon them that remaine.

And in that day shall euen women take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our owne bread, and we will weare our owne garments: onely let vs be called by thy name, and take away our reproch.

3 In that day shall the bud of the Lord be beautiful

titull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and pleasure for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 There he that shall be left in Zion, and he that shall remaine in Ierusalem, shall be called holy, and every one shall bee written among the liuing in Ierusalem.

4 When the Lord shall wash the filthinesse of the daughters of Zion: and purge the blood of Ierusalem out of the mids thereof by the spirit of iudgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the Lord shall create vpon euery place of mount Zion, & vpon the assemblies therof a cloude and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for vpon all the glory shall be a defence.

6 And a couering shall bee for a shadow in the day for the heate, and a place of refuge and a covert for the storme and for the raine.

C H A P. V.

1 *Vnder the similitude of the vine hee describeth the state of the people. 2 Of their auarice. 3 Their drunkennesse. 4 Of their captiuitie.*

NOW will I sing to my beloued, a song of my beloued to his vineyard, * My beloued had a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he hedged it, and gathered out the stones of it, and he planted it with the best plants, and hee built a tower in the mids thereof, and made a wine-press therein: then he looked that it should bring forth grapes, but it brought forth wild grapes.

3 Now therefore, O inhabitants of Ierusalem and men of Iudah, iudge, I pray you, betwene me and my vineyard.

4 What coulde I haue done any more to my vineyard, that I haue not done vnto it? why haue I looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it bringeth forth wilde grapes?

5 And now I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp: I will breake the wall thereof, and it shall be troden downe:

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not bee cut, nor digged: but briars and thornes shall grow vp: I will also command the cloudes that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 Surely the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah are his pleasant plant, and hee looked for iudgement, but behold oppression: for righteousnes, but behold a crying.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne house to house, and lay field to field, till there be no place, that yee may be placed by your selues in the middes of the earth.

9 *This is in mine eares, sayth the Lord of hosts:* Surely many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and faire without inhabitant.

10 For ten acres of vines shall yeelde one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early to follow drunkennesse, and to them that continue vntill night, till the wine doe inflame them.

12 And the harpe and viole, timbrell and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the Lord, neither consider the worke of his hands.

13 Therefore my people is gone into captiuitie, because they had no knowledge, and the glory thereof are men famished, and the multitude thereof is dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore heell hath enlarged it selfe, and hath opened his mouth without measure, and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and

he that reioyeth among them, shall descend into it.

15 And man shall be brought downe, and man shall be humbled, *even* the eyes of the proud shall be humbled.

16 And the Lord of hosts shall be exalted in iudgement, and the holy God shall be sanctified in iustice.

17 Then shall the lambs feede after their manner, and the strangers shall eate the desolate places of the fat.

18 ¶ Woe vnto them that draw iniquitie with cords of vanitie, and sinne as with cartropes:

19 Which say, Let him make speede: let him hasten his worke that wee may see it, and let the counsell of the holy One of Israel draw neere, and come, that wee may know it.

20 Woe vnto them that speake good of euill, and euill of good, which put darkenesse for light, and light for darkenesse, that put bitter for sweeter, and sweet for sower.

21 Woe vnto them that are wise in their owne eyes, and prudent in their owne sight.

22 Woe vnto them that are mightie to drinke wine, & to them that are strong to power in strong drinke:

23 Which iustifie the wicked for a reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the flame of fire denouereth the stubble, and as the chaffe is consumed of the flame: so their root shall be as rottennesse, and their budde shall rise vp like dust, because they haue cast off the Law of the Lord of hosts, and contemned the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, & he hath stretched out his hand vpon them, & hath smitten them that the mountains did tremble: and their carkeiles were torne in the mids of the streets: & for all this his wrath was not turned away, but his hand was stretched out still.

26 And hee will lift vp a signe vnto the nations afear, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: & behold, they shall come hastily with speed.

27 None shall faint nor fall among them: none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of his loines be loosed, nor the latchet of his shoes be broken:

28 Whose arrows shall be sharpe, and all his bowes bent: his horse hooves shall be thought like flint, and his wheelles like a whirlewinde.

29 His roaring shall be like a lion, and hee shall roare like lions whelpes: they shall roare, and lay hold of the pray: they shall take it away, and none shall deliuer it.

30 And in that day they shall roare vpon them, as the roaring of the sea: and if they looke vnto the earth, behold darkenesse: and forow, and the light shall be darkened in their skie.

C H A P. VI.

1 *Isaiah sheweth his uocation by the vision of the diuine Maiesie. 2 He sheweth the obliuion of the people. 3 The destruction of the land. 4 The remnant reserved.*

I N the yere of the death of king Vzziah, I saw also the Lord sitting vpon an high throne, and lifted vp, and the lower parts thereof filled the Temple.

2 The Seraphims stood vpon it, euery one had sixe wings, with twaine hee couered his face, and with twaine hee couered his feete, and with twaine hee did flie.

3 And one cryed to another, and said, Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hosts: the whole world is full of his glory.

4 And the listels of the doore cheeks moued at the voyce of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 Then I said, Woe is me for I am vndone, because I am a man of polluted lips, and I dwell in the mids of a people of polluted lippes: for mine eyes haue seene the King, and Lord of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me with an hote coale in his hand, which he had taken from the altar with the tongs.

7 And he touched my mouth, and said, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity shall be taken away, and thy sinne shall be purged.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lorde, saying, Whom shall I send? and who shall go for vs? Then I said, Here am I, send me.

9 And he said, Goe, and say vnto this people, Ye shall heare indeed, but ye shall not vnderstand: yee shall plainly see, and not perceiue.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, make their eares heavy, and shut their eyes, least they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their hearts, and conuert and he heale them.

11 Then said I, Lorde, how long? And hee answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate,

12 And the Lorde haue remooued men farre away, and there bee a great desolation in the mids of the land.

13 But yet in it shall be a tenth, and shall returne, and shall be eaten vp as an elme, or as an oke, which haue a substance in them whē they cast their leaues: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jerusalem is besieged. 4 Iſaiah comforteth the king
14 Christ is promised.

And in the dayes of Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah, Rezin the king of Aram came vp, and Pekah the son of Remaliah King of Israel, to Ierusalem to fight against it, but he could not ouercome it:

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Aram is ioyned with Ephraim: therefore his heart was moued, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the forest are moued by the wind.

3 ¶ Then said the Lorde vnto Iſaiah, Goe forth now to meet Ahaz (thou and Shear-iashub thy son) at the end of the conduit of the vpper poole, in the path of the fullers field,

4 And say vnto him, Take heed, & be still: feare not, neither bee faint hearted for the two tayles of these smoking firebrands, for the furious wrath of Rezin, and of Aram, and of Remaliahs sonne:

5 Because Aram hath taken wicked counsell against thee, & Ephraim, and Remaliahs son, saying, 6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and let vs waken them vp, and make a breach therein for vs, and set a King in the midd thereof, even the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus sayth the Lorde God, It shall not stand, neither shall it be.

8 For the head of Aram is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin: and within yere three score yere Ephraim shall be destroyed from being a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs sonne. If yee beleue not, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ And the Lorde spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

11 Aske a signe for thee of the Lorde thy God: aske it either in the depth beneath, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz sayd, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the Lorde.

13 Then he said, Heare ye now, O house of David, is it a small thing for you to grieve me, but ye will also grieve my God?

14 Therefore the Lorde himselfe will giue you a signe, Behold, the Virgin shall conceive and beare a sonne, and she shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter & hony shall he eat, till he haue knowledge to refuse the euill, and to chuse the good.

16 For afore the childe shall haue knowledge to eschew the euill, and to chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall bee forsaken of both her Kings.

17 The Lorde shall bring vpon thee and vpon thy people, & vpon thy fathers house (the daies that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah) men the King of Ashur.

18 And in that day shall the Lorde hiſſe for the ſie that is at the vtermoſt part of the floods of Egypt, and for the Bee which is in the land of Asthur.

19 And they shall come, and shall light all in the desolate valleyes, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornie places, and vpon all bushy places.

20 In that day shall the Lorde shone with a raser that is hired, euen by them beyond the riuer, by the King of Asthur, the head, and the haire of the feet, and it shall consume the beard.

21 And in the same day shall a man nourish a yong cow, and two sheepe.

22 And for the abundance of milke that they shall giue, he shall eate butter: for butter and hony shall eury one eat, which is left within the land.

23 And at the same day eury place, wherein shall be a thousand vines, shall be at a thousand pieces of siluer: so it shall bee for the briars and for the thornes.

24 With arrows and with bow shall one come thither: because all the land shall bee briars and thornes.

25 But on all the mountaines which shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briars and thornes: but they shall be for the sending out of bullocks, and for the treading of sheepe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The captivity of Iſrael and Iudah by the Affirians. 6 The infidelity of the Jews. 9 The destruction of the Affirians. 14 Christ the stone of stumbling to the wicked. 19 The word of God must be inquired at.

Moreover, the Lorde sayd vnto me, Take thee a great roll, and write it with a mans pen, Make speed to the spoile: haste to the pray.

2 Then I tooke vnto mee faithfull wimesses to record, Vzziah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 After I came vnto the Prophetesse, which conceived and bare a sonne. Then said the Lorde to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-baz.

4 For before the childe shall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, he shall take away the riches of Damascus, and the spoyle of Samaria before the king of Asthur.

5 ¶ And the Lorde spake yet againe vnto mee, saying,

6 Because this people hath refused the waters

[Or, God with us which name can agree to our, but so him that is both God and man.]

King. 16.5. 17. Syria

[Or, make speed to the spoile: haste to the pray.]

of Shiloh that run softly, and reioyce with Rezin, and the sonne of Remaliah.

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the river mighty & great, caw the king of Ashtar, with all his glory, and hee shall come vp vpon all their rivers, and got ouer all their banks.

8 And shal breake into Iudah, and shall ouerflow and passe through, & shal come vp to the necke, and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the bredth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 Gather together on heaps, O ye people, and ye shalbe broken in pieces, and hearken all ye of farre countreys. Gird your selues, and you shalbe broken in pieces: gird your selues, and you shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, yet it shalbe brought to nought: pronounce a decree, yet shal it not stand: for God is with vs.

11 For the Lord spake thus to mee in taking of mine hand and taught me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them, to who this people saith, A confederacy, neither feare you their feare, nor be afraid of them.

13 Sanctifie the Lord of hosts, and let him be your feare, and let him be your dread,

14 And he shalbe as a Sanctuary: but as a stumbling stone, and as a rocke to fall vpon, to both the houses of Israel, and as a snare, and as a net to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble, and shall fall, and shall be broken, and shalbe feared, and shalbe taken.

16 Binde vp the testimony: seale vp the Law among my disciples.

17 Therefore I will wait vpon the Lord that hath hid his face from the house of Iakob, and I will looke for him.

18 Behold, I & the children whom the Lord hath giuen me, are as signes & as wonders in Israel, by the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 And when they shall say vnto you, Enquire at them that haue a spirit of diuination, and at the soothsayers, which whisper and murmur, Should not a prophet enquire at their God? from the living to the dead?

20 To the law, and to the testimony, if they speak not according to this word: it is because there is no light in them.

21 Then he that is afflicted and famished, shall goe to and fro in it: and when he shalbe hungry, he shall euen fret himselfe, and curse his king, and his gods, and shall looke vppward.

22 And when he shall looke to the earth, behold trouble, and darknesse, vexation, and anguish, and he is driuen to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 The vocation of the Gentiles. 6 A prophetic of Christ. 14 The destruction of the ten tribes for their pride and contempt of God.

YET the darknes shall not be according to the fiction, that it had when at the first he touched lightly the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphthali, nor afterward when hee was more grievous by the way of the sea beyond Iorden in Galilee of the Gentiles.

2 The people that walked in darkenesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwelled in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not in-

creased their ioy: they haue reioyced before thee according to the ioy in harvest, and as men reioyce when they diuide a spoyle.

4 For the yoke of their burden, and the staffe of their shoulder, and the rod of their oppressour hast thou broken, as in the day of Midian.

5 Surely euery battell of the warrior is with noise, and with tumbling of garments in blood: but this shalbe with burning, and deuouring of fire.

6 For vnto vs a Child is borne, and vnto vs a Sonne is giuen: and the poornement is vpon his shoulder, and hee shall call his Name, Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 The increase of his government and peace shal haue none end: he shal sit vpon the throne of Dauid and vpon his kingdome to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth, euen for euer: the zeale of the Lord of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord hath sent a word into Iakob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, euen Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and presumption of the heart,

10 The bricke are fallen, but wee will build it with hewen stones: the wild figge trees are cut down, but wee will change them into cedars.

11 Neuertheles, the Lord will raise vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and ioyne his enemies together.

12 Aram before, and the Philistims behind, and they shall deuoure Israel with open mouth: yet for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

13 For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the Lord of hostes.

14 Therefore will the Lord cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and the honourable man, hee is the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, hee is the taile.

16 For the leaders of the people cause them to erre: and they that are led by them are deuoured.

17 Therefore shall the Lord haue no pleasure in their young men, neither will he haue compassion of their fatherlesse & of their widowes: for every one is an hypocrite and wicked, and euery mouth speaketh folly: yet for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

18 For wickednes burneth as a fire: it deuoureth the briars & the thorns, and will kinde in the thick places of the forest, and they shall mount vp like the lifting vp of smoke.

19 By the wrath of the Lord of hostes, shall the land be darkened, and the people shalbe as the meat of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch at the right hand, and be hungry: and he shall eat on the left hand, and shall not be satisfied: euery one shall eat the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh Ephraim, and Ephraim Manasseh, and they both shal be against Iudah: yet for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 Of wicked lawbreakers. 5 God will punish his people by the Assyrians, and after destroy them. 21 The remnant of Israel shalbe saved.

WO vnto them that decree wicked decrees, and write grievous things,

8 To keepe backe the power from iudgement, and to take away the iudgement of the poore of my people, that widowers may be their gay, and that they may spoile the fatherlesse.

9 What will ye do now in the day of visitation, and of destruction which shall come from Iure? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leane your glory?

10 Whom ye *every one* shall fall among them that are bound, and they shall fall down among the flaine: yet for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

11 O Ashtar, the rod of my wrath: & the staffe in their hands is mine indignation.

12 I will send him to a dissembling nation, and I will giue him a charge against the people of my wrath to take the spoyle, and to take the pray, & to treade them vnder feet like the mire in the streete.

13 But he thinketh not so, neither doeth his heart esteeme it so: but he imagineth to destroy, and to cut off not a few nations.

14 For hee saith, Are not my princes altogether Kings?

15 Is not Calno as Carhemish? Is not Hamath like Arpad? Is not Samaria as Damascus?

16 Like as mine hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, seeing their idoles were about Ierusalem, and about Samaria.

17 Shall not I, as I haue done to Samaria, and to the idoles thereof, so doe to Ierusalem, and to the idoles thereof?

18 But when the Lord hath accomplished all his worke vpon mount Zion and Ierusalem, I will visit the fruit of the prond heart of the King of Ashtar, and his glorious and proud lookes.

19 Because he said, By the power of mine owne hand haue I done it, and by my wisdom, because I am wise: there I haue remooued the borders of the people, and haue spoiled their treasures, and haue pulled downe the inhabitants like a valiant man.

20 And mine hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people, and as one gathereth eggs that are left, so haue I gathered all the earth: and there was none to moue the wing, or to open the mouth, or to whisper.

21 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith, or shall the saw exalt it selfe against him that moueth it? as if the rod should lift vp it selfe against him that taketh it vp, or the staffe should exalt it selfe, as it were no wood.

22 Therefore shall the Lord God of hosts send among his fat men leanness, and vnder his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of fire.

23 And the light of Israel shall be as a fire, and the holy One thereof as a flame, and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briars in one day.

24 And shall consume the glory of his forest and of his fruitfull fields both soule and flesh: and hee shall be as the fainting of a standard bearer.

25 And the rest of the trees of the forest shall be few, that a child may tell them.

26 And at that day shall the remnant of Israel and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, stay no more vpon him that smote them, but shall stay vpon the Lord, the holy One of Israel in truth.

27 The remnant shall returne, *even* the remnant of Iacob vnto the mighty God.

28 For though thy people, O Israel, be as the sand of the sea, yet shall the remnant of them returne. The consumption decreed shall ouerflow with righteousness.

29 For the Lord God of hosts shall make the consumption, *even* determined, in the mids of all the land.

30 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, bee not afraid of Ashtar: he shall smite thee with a rod and shall lift vp his staffe against thee after the manner of Egypt.

31 But yet a very little time, and the wrath shall be consumed, and mine anger in their destruction.

32 And the Lord of hosts shall raise vp a scourge for him, according to the plague of Midian in the rocke Oreb, and as his staffe was vpon the sea, so he will lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

33 And at that day shall his burthen be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke: and the yoke shall be destroyed, because of the annoyning.

34 He is come to Aiath: he is passed into Migron: at Michmash shall he lay vp his armour.

35 They haue gone ouer the fount: they lodged in the lodging at Geba: Ramah is alraid: Gibeah of Saul is fled away.

36 Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter Gallim, cause Laish to heare, O poore Anathoth.

37 Madmenah is remooued: the inhabitants of Gebim haue gathered themselves together.

38 Yet there is a time that hee will stay at Nob: hee shall lift vp his hand toward the mount of the daughter Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

39 Behold, the Lord God of hosts shall cut off the bough with seare, and they of his stature shall be cut off, and the hie shall be humbled.

40 And hee shall cut away the thicke places of the forest with yron, and Lebanon shall haue a mighty fall.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ borne of the roote of Ishai. 2 His vertues and kingdom. 6 The fruites of the Gospell. 10 The calling of the Gentiles.

But there shall come a rod fourth of the stocke of Ishai, and a graspe shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest vpon him: the spirit of wilddome and vnderstanding, the spirit of counsell and strength, the spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the Lord.

3 And shall make him prudent in the feare of the Lord: for he shall not iudge after y sight of his eyes, neither reprove by the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousness shall he iudge the poore, and with equitie shall he reprove for the mecke of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And iustice shall bee the girdle of his loynes, and faithfullnesse the girdle of his reines.

6 The woollfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie with the kid, and the calfe, and the lion and the fat beaust together, and a little child shall leade them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feed: their young ones shall lie together: and the lion shall eat straw like the bullocke.

8 And the sucking child shall play vpon the hole of the aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand vpon the cockatrice hole.

9 Then shall none hurt nor destroy in all the mountain of mine holinesse, for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters that couer the sea.

10 And in that day the roote of Ishai, which shall stand vp for a signe vnto the people, the nations shall

Ec shall

shall seeke vnto it, and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And in the same day shall the Lord stretch out his hand againe the second time to possesse the remnant of his people (which shall be left) of Asshur, and of Egypt, and of Pathros, and of Ethiopia, and of Elam, and of Shinar, and of Hamath, and of the yles of the sea.

12 And he shall set vp a signe to the nations, and assemble the dispersed of Israel, and gather the scattered of Iudah from the four corners of the world.

13 The hatred also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, neither shall Iudah vex Ephraim:

14 But they shall see vpon the shoulders of the Philistims toward the West: they shall spoyle them of the East together, Edom and Moab shall be the stretching out of their hands, and the children of Ammon in their obedience.

15 The Lord also shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptians sea, and with his mighty wind shall lift vp his hand ouer the riuier, and shall smite him in his seuen streames, and cause men to walke therein with shoes.

16 And there shall be a path to the remnant of his people which are left of Asshur, like as it was vnto Israel in the day that he came vp out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

And thou shalt say in that day, O Lord, I will praise thee, though thou wast angry with mee, thy wrath is turned away and thou comfortest me.

Behold, God is my saluation, I will trust, and will not feare: for the Lord God is my strength and p^{sal}. 118. song. he also is become my saluation.

14. Therefore with ioy shall yee draw waters out of the wells of saluation.

1 Chron. 10. 8. And yehoi^{as}ai say in that day, * Praise the Lord: call vpon his Name: declare his works among the people: make mention of them, for his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the Lord, for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the world.

6 Cry out and shout. O inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the mids of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

The Medes and Persians shall destroy Babylon.

The burden of Babel, which Isaiah the sonne of Amos did see.

1 Lift vp a standard vpon the high mountaine: lift vp the voice vnto them: wag the hand: that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue communed them that I haue sanctified: and I haue called the mighty to my wrath, and them that reioice in my glory.

4 The voice of a multitude is in the mountaines like a great people: a tumultuous voice of the kingdomes of the nations gathered together: the Lord of hosts numbeth the hosts of the battell.

5 They come from a farre country, from the end of the heauen: cum the Lord with the weapons of his wrath to destroy the whole land.

6 Howle you, for the day of the Lord is at hand: it shall come as a destroyer from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be weakened, and all mens hearts shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: anguish and sorrow shall take them, and they shall haue paine as a woman that trauelleth: euery one shall be amazed as his

neighbour, and their faces shall be like flames of fire.

9 Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, eruell, with wrath and fierce anger to lay the land waste, and he shall destroy the sinners out of it.

10 For the stars of heauen, and the planets thereof shall not giue their light: the Sonne shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will visit the wickednes vpon the world, and their iniquity vpon the wicked, & I will auise the arrogancie of the proude to cease, and will cast downe the pride of tyrants.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold, euen a man aboute the wedge of gold of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauen, & the earth shall remooue out of her place in the wrath of the Lord of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as a chased Doe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: euery man shall turne to his owne people, and see each one to his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found shall be stricken thorough: and whosoener ioyneth himselfe, shall fall by the sword.

16 * Their children also shall be broken in pieces before their eyes: their houses shall be spoyled, and their wiues rauished. p^{psal}. 137. 9.

17 Beholde, I will stirre vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, nor be desirous of gold.

18 With bowes also shall they destroy the children, & shall haue no compassion vpon the fruit of the wombe, and their eyes shall not spare the children.

19 And Babel the glory of kingdomes, the beauty and pride of the Caldeans, shall be as the destruction of God in Sodome and Gomorah. Gen. 19. 24, 26.

20 It shall not be inhabited for euer, neither shall it bee dwelled in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch his tents there, neither shall the shepherds make their folds there.

21 But Ziim shall lodge there, and their howles shall be full of Ohim: Ostriches shall dwell there, and the Satyrs shall dance there.

22 And Iim shall crie in their palaces: and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and the time thereof is ready to come, and the dayes thereof shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The returne of the people from captivity. 4 The derision of the king of Babylon. 11 The death of the king. 29 The destruction of the Philistims.

For the Lord will haue compassion of Iaakob, and will yet chuse Israel, and cause them to rest in their own land: and the stranger shall ioine himselfe vnto them, and they shall cleane to the house of Iaakob.

2 And the people shall receive them, and bring them to their owne place, & the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the Lorde, for seruants and handmaids: and they shall take them prisoners, whose captiues they were, and haue rule ouer their oppressors.

3 And in that day when the Lord shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy teare, and from the sore bondage wherein thou didst serue,

4 Then shalt thou take vp this prouerbe against the king of Babel, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? and the gold thirty Babel rested?

5 The Lord hath broken the rod of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers:

6 Which smote the people in anger with a continuall plague, and ruled the nations in wrath: if any were persecuted, he did not let,

7 The whole world is at rest and is quiet: they sing for joy.

8 All the firre trees reioyced of thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art layd downe no hewer came against vs.

9 Hell heaue is moued for thee to meete thee at thy coming, raising vp the dead for thee, small the princes of the earth, and hath rayed from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall cry, and say vnto thee, Art thou become weaker also as we: art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, and the sound of thy viols: the womne is spread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer, sonne of the morning: and cut downe to the ground, which didst cast lots vpon the nations?

13 Yet thou saidst in thine heart, I will ascend into heauen, and exalt my throne aboue beside the Starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the Congregation in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the height of the clouds, and I will be like the most High.

15 But thou shalt be brought downe to the graue, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall looke vpon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, and that did shake the kingdoms?

17 He made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof, and opened not the house of his prisoners.

18 All the kings of the nations, when they all sleep in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cut out of thy graue like an abominable branch: like the raiment of those that are staine, and thrust thorow with a sword, which goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeist rode vnder feete.

20 Thou shalt not bee ioyned with them in the graue, because thou hast destroyed thine owne land, and staine thy people: the seede of the wicked shall not be renowned for euer.

21 Prepare a slaughter for his children, for the iniquity of their fathers: let them not rise vp nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with enemies.

22 ¶ For I will rise vp against them, (sayth the Lord of hostes) and will cut off from Babel the name and the remnant, and the sonne, and the nephew, saith the Lord.

23 And I will make it a possession to the hedgehog, and pooles of water, and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the Lord of hostes.

24 The Lord of hostes hath sworn, saying, Surely like as I haue purposed, so shall it come to passe, and as I haue consulted it shall stand:

25 That I will breake to pieces Aschur in my land, and vpon my mountaines will I treade him vnder foote: for that his yoke shall depart from them, and his burden shall be taken from off their shoulder.

26 This is the counsell that is consulted vpon the whole world, and this is the hand stretched out ouer all the nations.

27 Because the Lord of hostes hath determined it, and who shall disannull it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turne it away?

28 ¶ In the yere that king Achaz died, was this burden,

29 Reioyce not (thou whole Palestina) because the rod of him that did beat thee is broken: for out

of the serpents roote shall come forth a cockatrice, and the fruite thereof shall be a flying serpent.

30 For the first borne of the poore shall be fed, and the needy shall lie downe in safety: and I will kill thy roote with famine, and it shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gaze, crye, O cieie, thou whole land of Palestina art disfolied: for there shall come from the North a smoke, and none shall see alone at his time appointed.

32 What shall then one answer the messengers of the Gentiles? that the Lord hath stablished Zidon, and the poore of his people hath I trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

A prophesie against Moab.

THe burden of Moab, Surely, Ar of Moab was destroyed, and brought to silence in a night: surely Kir of Moab was destroyed, and brought to silence in a night.

2 He shall goe vnto the temple, and to Dibon to the hie places to weepe: for Nebo and for Medeba shall Moab howle: vpon all their heads shall be baldnesse, and euery beard shauen.

3 In their streetes shall they be girded with sackcloth: on the tops of the houses, and in their streetes euery one shall howle, and come downe with weeping.

4 And Heshbon shall crye, and Elealeh: their voyce shall be heard vnto Lahaz: therefore the warriors of Moab shall shout: the soule of euery one shall lament in himselfe.

5 Mine heart shall crye for Moab: his fugitives shall see vnto Zoar, an heifer of three yeere olde: for they shall goe vp with weeping by the morning vp of Luhith: and by the way of Horonaim they shall raise vp a crye of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be dried vp: therefore the grasse is withered, the herbes consumed, and there was no greene herbe.

7 Therefore what euery man hath left, and their substance shall they beare to the brooke of the willowes.

8 For the crye went round about the borders of Moab: and the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the shrieking thereof vnto Beer-Elin.

9 Because the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more vpon Dimon, euens lions vpon him that escapech of Moab, and to the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

The causes wherefore the Moabites are destroyed.

SEnd yea lambe to the ruler of the world from the rocke of the wilderness, vnto the mountaine of the daughter Zion.

2 For it shall be as a bird that stier, and a nest forsaken: the daughters of Moab shall bee at the footes of Arnon.

3 Gather a counsell, execute iudgement: make thy shadow as the night in the midday: hide them that are chased out: bewray nochim that is fled.

4 Let my banished dwell with thee: Moab, be thou their concert from the face of the destroyer: for the extortioner shall end, the destroyer shall be consumed, and the oppressor shall cease out of the land.

5 And in mercie shall the throne bee prepared, and he shall sit vpon it in stedfastnesse in the tabernacle of David, iudging, and seeking iudgement, and hailing iustice.

6 We haue heard of the pride of Moab, (there is very proud) even his pride, and his arrogancie, and his indignation, but his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howle vnto Moab:

every one shall howle for the foundations of Kir-harsheth shall ye mourne, yet they shall be stricken.

9 For the vineyards of Heshbon are cut downe, and the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken the principall vines thereof: they are come vnto Iazzer, they wandered in the wilderness for their goodly branches stretched out themselves, and went ouer the sea.

10 Therefore will I weepe with the weeping of Iazzer, and of the vine of Sibmah, O Heshbon: and Elealeth, I will make thee drunke with my teares, because vpon thy summer fruits, and vpon thy harvest a shouting is fallen.

11 And gladness is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field: and in the vineyards shall be no singing nor shouting for ioy: the treader shall not tread wine in the wine presses: I haue caused the reioycing to cease.

12 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-harsheth.

13 And when it shall appeare that Moab shall be weary of his hie places, then shall he come to his temple to pray, but he shall not preuaile.

14 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken against Moab since that time.

15 And now the Lord hath spoken, saying, In three yeres, as the yeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned in all the great multitude, and the remnant shall be very smal and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

A prophetic of the destruction of Damascus and Ephraim. 7 Calamitie moueth to repentance.

THe burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a citie, for it shall bee a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer shall be forsaken: they shall be for the flocks: for they shall lie there, and none shall make them afraid.

3 The munition also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Aram shall bee as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 And in that day the glory of Iakob shall be impuierished, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall be made leane.

5 And it shall bee as when the harvest man gathereth the come, and respecteth the eares with his arme, and he shall be as he that gathereth the eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Yet a gathering of grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries are in the top of the ypmost boughs, and foure or five in the hie branches of the fruit thereof, sayth the Lord God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall looke to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not looke to the alars the works of his owne hands, neither shall hee looke to those things, which his owne fingers haue made, as groues and images.

9 In that day shall the cities of their strength be as the forsaking of boughs and branches, which they did forsake, because of the children of Israel, and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not remembered the God of thy strength, therefore shalt thou see pleasant plants, and shalt graffe strange vine branches:

11 In the day shalt thou make the plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seede to flourish: but the harvest shall be gone in the day of

possession, and there shall be desperate sorrow.

12 Ah the multitude of many people, they shall make a sound like the noise of the sea: for the noise of the people shall make a sound like the noise of mighty waters.

13 The people shall make a sound like the noise of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall see farre off, and shall be chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the whide, and as a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And loe, in the evening there is trouble: but afore the morning it is gone. This is the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

Of the enemies of the Church, 7 And of the reuocation of the Gentiles.

OH, the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the riuers of Ethiopia.

2 Sending ambassadours by the sea, euen in vessels of reed vpon the waters, saying, Goe, yee swift messengers to a nation that is scattered abroad, and spoyled, vnto a terrible people from their beginning euen hitherto: a nation by little and little euen troden vnder foote, whose land the floods haue spoyled.

3 All yee the inhabitants of the world, and dwellers in the earth shall see, when he stretch vp a signe in the mountaines, and when he bloweth the trumpet ye shall heare.

4 For so the Lord said vnto me, I will rest and behold in my Tabernacle, as the heat drying vp the raine, and as a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest when the floure is finished, and the fruit is riping in the floure, then he shall cut downe the branches with hookes, and shall take away, and cut off the boughes.

6 They shall be left together vnto the fowles of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: for the fowle shall summer vpon it, and euery beast of the earth shall winter vpon it.

7 At that time shall a present bee brought vnto the Lord of hosts (a people that is scattered abroad and spoyled, and of a terrible people from their beginning hitherto, a nation by little and little euen troden vnder foote, whose land the sinners haue spoyled) to the place of the Name of the Lord of hostes, euen the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The destruction of the Egyptians by the Assyrians. 18 Of their conuersion to the Lord.

THe burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth vpon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shall be moued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the mids of her.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: so euery one shall fight against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour, citie against citie, and kingdome against kingdome.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall faile in the mids of her, and I will destroy their counsell, and they shall seeke at the idoles, and at the forcerers, and at them that haue spirits of diuination, and at the soothsayers.

4 And I will deliuer the Egyptians into the hand of cruell lords, and a mighty king shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord God of hostes.

5 Then the waters of the sea shall faile, and the riuier shall be dried vp and wasted.

6 And the riuers shall goe farre away: the riuers of defence shall be emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flagges shall be cut downe.

11 The traffic in the time and at the head of the river, & all that growth by the river shall wither, and be driven away, and be no more.

12 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the river shall lament, and they that spread their net upon the waters shall be weakened.

13 Moreover, they that work in state of diness shall be confounded, and they that went nets.

14 For their nets shall be broken, and all they that make ponds shall be heale in heart.

15 Surely the princes of Zoan are fooler: the counsellors wife counsellors of Pharaoh become foolish: how say ye vnto Pharaoh, I am the sonne of the wife? I am the sonne of the ancient kings?

16 Where are now thy wise men, that they may tell thee, or may know what the Lord of hostes hath determined against Egypt?

17 The princes of Zoan are become fooler: the princes of Noph are deceived, they have deceived Egypt, and the corners of the tribes thereof.

18 The Lord hath mingled among them the spirit of enuie: and they have caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man erreth in his vomit.

19 Neither shall there bee any worke in Egypt, which the head may doe, nor the taile, the branch nor the rush.

20 In that day shall Egypte like vnto women: for it shall be afraid and leave, because of the mourning of the hand of the Lord of hostes, which he shaketh ouer it.

21 And the land of Iudah shall be a leare vnto Egypt: euery one that maketh mention of it shall be afraid thereof, because of the counsell of the Lord of hostes, which he hath determined vpon it.

22 In that day shall sue cities in the land of Egypt speake the language of Canaan, & shall sweare by the Lord of hostes: one shall be called the city of destruction.

23 In that day shall the Altar of the Lord be in the mids of the land of Egypt, and a pillar by the border thereof vnto the Lord.

24 And it shall be for a signe and for a witnes vnto the Lord of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the Lord, because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a Saviour and a great man, and shall deliuer them.

25 And the Lord shall be knowne of the Egyptians, and the Egyptians shall knowe the Lord in that day, and doe sacrifice and oblation, and shall vowe vowes vnto the Lord, and performe them.

26 So the Lord shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heale it: for he shall reuene vnto the Lord, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heale them.

27 In that day shall there be a path from Egypt to Ashur, and Ashur shall come into Egypt, and Egypt into Ashur: so the Egyptians shall worship with Ashur.

28 In that day shall Israel bee the third with Egypt and Ashur: each a blessing in the mids of the land.

29 For the Lord of hostes shall bless it, saying, Blessed be my people Egypt and Ashur, the worke of mine hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

1 The three yeeres captiuitie of Egypt and Ethiopia described by the three yeeres going naked of Iahab.

2 In the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod, (when Sargon king of Ashur sent him) and had fought against Ashdod and taken it,

3 At the same time spake the Lord by the hand of Iahab the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loofe

the sackcloth from thy loynes, and put of thy shoe from thy foot. And hee did so, walking naked and barefoot.

4 And the Lord said, Tike as my seruant Iahab hath walked naked and barefoot three yeeres, as a signe and wonder vpon Egypt and Ethiopia,

5 So shall the King of Ashur take away the captiuitie of Egypt, and the captiuitie of Ethiopia, both young men and old men, naked, and bare footed with their buttocks measured, to the shame of Egypt.

6 And they shall seare and be ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

7 Then shall the inhabitant of this yle say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whether we had for helpe to be deliuered from the King of Ashur, and how shall we be deliuered?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the destruction of Babylon by the Persians and Medes.

2 The ruin of Idumea, and of Arabia. The burden of the desert sea. As the while I windes in the South vieto passe from the wilderness, so shall it come from the horrible land.

3 A grieuous vision was shewed vnto mee, The transgressor against a transgressor, and the destroyer against a destroyer. Goepp Elam, besiege Media: I haue caused all the mourning thereof to cease.

4 The refore are my loynes filled with sorrow, sorrowes haue taken me as the sorrowes of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed downe when I heard it, and I was amazed when I saw it.

5 Mine heart failed: fearefullnesse troubled me: the night of my pleasures hath be turned into feare vnto me.

6 Prepare thou the table: watch in the watch-tower, eat, drinke as if ye princes, inioint the shield.

7 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me, Goe, set a watchman, to tell what he seeth.

8 And he saw a chariot with two horsemen: a chariot of an asse, and a chariot of a camell: and hee hearkened and tooke diligent heed.

9 And he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually vpon the watch tower in the daytime, and I am set in my watch euery night.

10 And behold this many chariet cometh with two horsemen. And he answered and said, Babel is fallen, it is fallen, and all the images of her gods hath be broken vnto the ground.

11 O my threshing and the + come of my floor, That which I haue heard of the Lord of hostes the God of Israel haue I shewed vnto you.

12 The burden of Dumah. He calleth vnto me out of Seir, Watchman, what was in the night? Watchman, what was in the night?

13 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night. If ye will aske, inquire: returne, and come.

14 The burden against Arabia. In the forest of Arabia shall ye tary all night, as in the wayes of Dedanim.

15 O inhabitants of the lande of Tema, bring forth water to meet the thirstie, and preuent him that thirst with his bread.

16 For they flee from the drawn swords, from the drawing sword, and from the bent bowe, and from the grieuousness of warre.

17 For thus hath the Lord said vnto mee, Yet a yeere according to the yeeres of a hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

18 And the residue of the number of the strong archers of the sonnes of Kedar shall be few: for the Lord God of Israel hath spoken it.

Isa. 53.
Ier. 14.8

+ 26.
Iona.

CHAP. XXII.

Prophecie of the destruction of Ierusalem by Nebuchad-nezzar. 15 A threatening against Sennacherib.

The burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vnto the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of noise, a citie full of bruit, a strong city: thy shame men shall not be shame with sword, nor die in battell.

3 And thy princes shall flee together from the how: they shall be bound, all that shall be found in thee shall be bound together, which have fled from farre.

4 Therefore said I, Turne away from me, I will weep bitterly: labour not to comfort mee for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble and of ruine, and of perplexitie by the Lord God of hostes in the valley of vision, breaking downe the citie, and a crying vnto the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver in a mans chace: with horsemen, and Kiryn covered the shield.

7 And thy chiefe valleyes were full of charrets, and the horsemen for themselves in aray against the gate.

8 And he discovered the covering of Iudah: and thou diddest looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 And ye have seene the breaches of the citie of Dauid: for they were many, and ye gathered the waters of the lower poole.

10 And ye numbered the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses have ye broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 And haue also made a ditch betwene the two walls for the waters of the old poole, and haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that formed it of old.

12 And in that day, did the Lord God of hostes call vnto weeping and mourning, and to baldnesse and girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine, eating and drinking: for to morow we shall die.

14 And it was declared in the eares of the Lord of hostes. Surely this iniquitie hath not bee purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord God of hostes.

15 Thus saith the Lord God of hostes, Goe, get thee to that treasurer, to Shebna the steward of the house, and say,

16 What hast thou to doe here? and whom hast thou here? that thou shouldst here hew thee out a sepulchre as he that beweth out his sepulchre in an hie place, or that grauneth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Beholde, the Lord will cary thee away with a great captiuitie, and will surely coner thee.

18 Hee will surely roll and turne thee like a ball in a large cuntry: there shalt thou die, and there the charrets of thy glory shall bee the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drine thee from thy station, and out of thy dwelling will he destroy thee.

20 And in that day will I call my seruant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah.

21 And with thy garments will I clothe him, and with thy girdle will I strengthen him: thy power also will I commit into his hand, and he shall bee a father of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and of the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay

vpon his shoulder: so he shall open, and no man shall shut, and he shall shut, and no man shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place, and he shall be for the throne of glory: to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, both of the nephews, and of the sisters, all final vessels, from the vessels of the cups, euen to all the instruments of musike.

25 In that day shall the Lord of hostes, shall the nile this is fastened in the sure place, deput & shall be broken and fall: and the burden that was vpon it, shall be cut off: for the Lord hath spoken it in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXIII. *Prophecie against Tyrus.*

The burden of Tyrus. Howleye ships of Tarshish: for it is destroyed: so that there is none house: none shall come from the land of Chittim: it is reuelled vnto them.

2 Be still ye that dwell in the sea, the merchants of Zidon, and such as passe ouer the sea, haue replenished thee.

3 The seed of Nilus growing by the abundance of waters, and the harvest of the reines which remoues, and the wave a mart of the nations.

4 Be ashamed, thou Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, between the strenght of the sea, saying, I haue not traile nor brought forth children, neither nourished yong men, nor brought vp virgins.

5 When the same cometh to the Egyptians, they shall be sory, concerning the ruin of Ierusalem.

6 Goe on ouer to Tarshish: howleye ships that dwell in the sea.

7 Is not this that your glorious citie, her antiquitie is of ancient daies: her owne feet shall leaue her a lare off to be a sojourner.

8 Who hath decreed this against Tyre, (that crowneth men) whose merchants are princes, whose chapmen are the nobles of the world?

9 The Lord of hostes hath decreed this, to frame the pride of all glory, and to bring to contempt all them that be glorious in the earth.

10 Passe thorow thy land like a flood so thy daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand vpon the sea: hee shooke the kingdoms: the Lord hath giuen a commandement concerning the place of merchandise, to destroy the power thereof.

12 And hee saide, Thou shalt no more reioyce when thou art oppressed: O virgine daughter of Zidon, rise vp, go ouer vnto Chittim: yet there thou shalt haue no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Caldeans, this was no people: Ashtar founded it by thy inhabitants of the wilderness: they set vp the towers there they raised the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howleye ships of Tarshish, for thy strength is destroyed.

15 And in that day shall Tyrus be forgotten seuentie yeeres (according to the yeeres of one king) at the end of seuentie yeeres shall Tyrus sing as a harlot.

16 Take an harpe, and goe about the citie: (thou harlot that hast bin for gotten) make sweet melodie, sing moe longs that thou maiest be remembered.

17 And at the end of seuentie yeeres shall the Lord visit Tyrus, and she shall returne to her wages, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the earth, that are in the world.

18 Yet her occupying and her wages shall be holy vnto the Lord: it shall not bee laid vp nor kept in store,

there, but her merchandise shall bee for them that dwell before the Lord, to ease faithfully, and to have durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

A prophesie of the curse of God for the sinnes of the people. 1. *A remnant separated shall praise the Lord.*

Behold, the Lord maketh the earth empty, and he maketh it waste: he tenneth it vpon downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And there shall be like people, like priest, and like seruant, like master, like maide, like mistresse, like buyer, like seller, like lender, like borrower, like giuer, like taker to vniuersity.

3 The earth shall bee cleane emptied, and vterly spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken this word.

4 The earth lamenteth and fadeth away: the world is feeble and decayed: the proude people of the earth are weakened.

5 The earth also deceiveth, because of the inhabitants thereof: for they transgressed the lawes: they changed the ordinances, and brake the euerswilling Couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse denoued the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are desolate. Wherefore the inhabitants of the land are burned vp, and few men are left.

7 The wine faileth, the vine hath no might: all that were of merry heart doe mourne.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth: the noise of them that reioyce endeth: the joy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shall not drinke wine with mirth: strong drinke shall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The cite of vanity is broken downe: every house is that vpon that a man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streetes: all joy is darkened: the mirth of the world is gone away.

12 In the cite is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 Surely thus shall it bee in the mids of the earth, among the people, as the shaking of an olive tree, as the grapes when the vintage is ended.

14 They shall lift vp their voice: they shall shout, for the magnificence of the Lord: they shall reioyce from the Sea.

15 Wherefore praise ye the Lord in the vauels, and the Name of the Lord God of Israel in the yles of the Sea.

16 From the vtmost part of the earth wee haue heard praises, and glory to the Iust, and I said, My leanneesse, my leanneesse, woe is me: the transgressors haue offended, yea, the transgressors haue grievously offended.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare are vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And hee that flecth from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the pit: and hee that commeth vpon out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from an high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vterly broken downe: the earth is cleane dissolved, the earth is mooued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele too and fro like a drunken man, and shall be remoued like a tent, and the iniquitie thereof shall bee heauie vpon it: so that it shall fall, and rise no more.

21 ¶ And in that day shall the Lord visit the host above that is on high, euen the Kings of the world that are vpon the earth.

22 And they shall bee gathered together as the prisoners in the pit: and they shall be but vpon in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be visited.

23 Then the Moone shall be abashed, and the Sun ashamed, when the Lord of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion and in Ierusalem: and glory shall bee before his ancient men.

CHAP. XXV.

A thanksgiving to God, in that hee hath brought his iust iudge of the world by punishing the wicked, and maintaining the goodly.

O Lord, thou art my God: I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name: for thou hast done wonderful things, according to the counsel of olde, with a stable truth.

2 For thou hast made of a cite an heape, of a strong cite a ruine: thou hast made the palace of strangers of a cite, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the mightie people glorie vnto thee: the cite of the strong nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast bene a strength vnto the poore, thou hast bene a strength to the needy in his trouble, a refuge against the tempest, a shadow against the heat: for the blast of the mightie is like a storme against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of the strangers, as the beate in a dry place: hee will bring downe the song of the mightie, as the heate in the shadow of a cloud.

6 And in this mountaine shall the Lord of hosts make vnto all people a feast of fatthings, euen a feast of ficed wine, and of fat things full of marrow, of wines ficed and purified.

7 And he will destroy in this mountaine the conerter that conereth all people, and the vaile that is spread vpon all nations.

8 He will destroy death for euer: and the Lord God will wipe away the teares from all faces, and the rebuke of his people will hee take away out of all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken it.

9 And in that day shall men say, Loe, this is our God: we haue waited for him, and hee will saue vs. This is the Lord, we haue waited for him: we will reioyce and be ioyfull in his saluation.

10 For in this Mountaine shall the hand of the Lord rest, and Moab shall be threshed vnder him, euen as straw is threshed in Madmenah.

11 And he shall stretch out his hand in the mids of them (as hee that swimmeth stretcheth shew out to swimme) and with the strength of his hands shall he bring downe their pride.

12 The defence also of the height of thy walles shall be brought downe and lay low, and cast them to the ground, & vnto the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

A song of the faithfull, wherein is declared in what confidence the saluation of the Church, and wherein they ought to trust.

IN that day shall this song bee sung in the land of Iudah, We haue a strong cite: saluation shall God set for walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth, may enter in.

3 By an assured purpose wilt thou pretere perfect peace, because they trusted in thee.

4 Trust in the Lord for euer: for in the Lord God is strength for euermore.

5 For hee will bring downe them that dwell on high: the high cite hee will abase: & vnto the ground will hee cast it downe, & bring it vnto dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, euen the feet of the

the poore, and the sleepe of the needy.

7 The way of the iust is rightcousnes: thou wilt make equal the rightcous path, of the iust.

8 Alfo we, O Lord, haue waited for thee in the way of thy iudgement: the desire of our soules is to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night, and with my spirit within mee will I seeke thee in the morning: for seeing thy iudgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world shall learne rightcousnes.

10 Let mercie be shewed to the wicked, yett hee will not learne rightcousnes: in the land of vprightnesse will he doe wickedly, and will not behold the Maiestie of the Lord.

11 O Lord, they will not behold thy lie hand: but they shall see it, and bee confounded with the zeale of the people, and the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 Lord vnto vs thou wilt ordaine peace: for thou also hast wrought all our workes for vs.

13 O Lord our God, other lords beside thee haue ruled vs, but we will remember thee only, O thy Name.

14 The dead shall not liue: neither shall the dead arise, because thou hast visited and scattered them, and destroyed all their memorie.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O Lord: thou hast increased the nation: thou art made glorious: thou hast enlarged all the coasts of the earth.

16 Lerd, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a prayer when thy chastning was vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe that draweth neere to the traile, is in sorow, and cryeth in her paines, so haue we bene in thy fight, O Lord.

18 We haue conceived, we haue borne in paine, as though we should haue brought forth winde: there was no helpe in the earth, neither did the inhabitants of the world fail.

19 ¶ Thy dead men shall liue: *euē* with my body shall they rise: Awake, and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 Come my people: enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores after thee: hide thy selfe for a very little while, vntill the indignation passe ouer.

21 For lo, the Lord commeth out of his place to visite the iniquitie of the inhabitants of the earth vpon them, and the earth shall disclose her blood, and shall no more hide her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

A propheticall egall in the kingdom of Satan, and of the ioy of the Church for their deliuerance.

In that day the Lord with his sore and great and mightie sword shall visite Liliathan that piercing serpent euen Liliathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the See.

2 In that day sing of the vineyard of redde wine.

3 I the Lord do keepe it: I will water it euery moment: lest any assaile it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Anger is not in me: who would set the briars and the thornes against me in battell? I would goe thorow them, I would burne them together.

5 Or will hee feeble my strength, that hee may make peace with me, and be at one with me?

6 Hereafter, Iakob shall take root: Israel shall flourish and grow, and the world shall be filled with fruite.

7 Hath hee smitten him as hee smote thee: hath hee smote him? or is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that were slaine by him?

8 In measure in the branches thereof wilt thou contend with it, when he bloweth with his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iakob be purged, and this is all the fruit, the taking away of his sinne: when hee shall make all the stones of the altars as chalkestones broken in peeces, *for* the groves and the images may not stand vp.

10 Yett the defenced citie shall bee desolate, and the habitation shall be forsaken, and left like a wilderness. There shall the calfe feed, and there shall he lie, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes of it are drie, they shall be broken: the women come, and see them on fire: for it is a people of none vnderstanding: therefore hee that made them, shall not haue compassion on them, and hee that formed them, shall haue no mercie on them.

12 And in that day shall the Lord thresh from the channell of the iuer vnto the iuer of Egypt, and yee shall be gathered one by one, O children of Israel.

13 In that day also shall the great trumpe be blowne, and they shall come, which perished in the land of Alhur: and they that were chased into the land of Egypt, and they shall worship the Lord in the holy Mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Against the pride and drunkennes of Israel. ¶ The vniuersall iudgement of them that should learne the word of God. 24. God doth all things in time and place.

Woe to the crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim: for his glorious beauty shall be a fading floure, which is vpon the head of the valley of them that be fat, and are overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty & strong host, like a tempest of haille, and a whelwinde, that ouerthroweth like a tempest of mighty waters that ouerflow, which throw to the ground mightily.

3 They shall be troden vnder foote, *euē* the crowne of the pride of the drunkards of Ephraim.

4 For his glorious beauty shall be a fading floure which is vpon the head of the valley of them that be fat, and as the haulte fruit afore Summer, which when hee that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is in his hand, he eateth it.

5 In that day shall the Lord of hostes be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength vnto them that turne away the battell to the gate.

7 But they haue erred because of wine, and are out of the way by strong drinke: the Priest and the Prophet haue erred by strong drinke: they are swallowed vp with winethey haue gone astray through strong drinke: they faile in vision: they stumble in iudgement.

8 For all their tables are full of filthie vomiting, no place is cleane.

9 Whom shall hee teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand the things that he heareth? them that are weaned from the milke, and drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept must line vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vnto line, line vnto line, there a little, and there a little.

11 For with a stammering tongue, and with a strange language shall hee speake vnto this people.

13 Vnto whom he said, This is the rest: give rest to him that is weary; and this is the refreshing: but they would not heare.

14 Therefore shall the word of the Lord be vnto them precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vnto line, line vnto line, there a little, and there a little, that they may goe and fall backward and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

15 Wherefore heare the word of the Lord, yee scornfull men that rule this people, which is at Jerusalem.

16 Because ye haue said, We haue made a cōuēnant with death, and with hell are wee at agreement: though a scourge run ouer, and passe thorow, it shall not come at vs: for we haue made falsehood our refuge, and vnder vanitie are we hid.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lay in Zion a stone, a tryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation. He that beleueth, shall not make haste.

18 Iudgment also will I lay to the rule, and righteousness to the ballance, and the hyle shall sweepe away the vaine confidence, and the waters shall overflow the secret place.

19 And your cōuēnant with death shall be dissolved, and your agreement with hell shall not stand: when a scourge shall runne ouer and passe thorow, then shall ye be troden dōwne by it.

20 When it shall passe ouer, it shall take you away: for it shall passe thorow euery morning in the day, and in the night, and there shall be euery feare to make you to vnderstand the hearing.

21 For the bed is fraile that it cannot suffice, and the covering narrow that one cannot wrappe himselfe.

22 For the Lord shall stand as in mount Perazim: hee shall be worke as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his acte, his strange acte.

23 Now therefore be not mockers, lett your bonds increase: for I haue heard of the Lord of hostes a consumpcion, euen determined vpon the whole earth.

24 Hearken yee and heare my voice, hearken yee, and heare my speech.

25 Doeth the plowman plow all the day to sow? doeth he open, and breake the clots of his ground?

26 When hee hath made it plaine, will hee not then sow the sitches, and sowe cummin, and cast in wheate by measure, and the appointed barley and rie in their place?

27 For his God doeth instruct him to haue direction, and doeth teach him.

28 For sitches shall not be threshed with a threshing instrument, neither shall a cart wheele bee turned about vpon the cummin: but the sitches are beaten out with a flasse, and cummin with a rod.

29 Bread cometh when it is threshed, he doeth not alway thresh it, neither doeth the wheele of his cart flasse make a noise, neither will he breake it with the teeth thereof.

30 This also cometh from the Lord of hostes, which is wonderfull in counsell, and excellent in worke.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 A prophesie against Ierusalem. 13 The vengeance of God on them that follow the tradition of man. **A**lter, altar of the cite that David dwelt in. I adde yee vnto yers: let them kill lambs.

2 But I will bring the altar into distresse, and there shall be heauinesse and sorow, and it shall bee vnto me like an altar.

3 And I will besiege thee as a circle, and fight against thee on a mount, and will cast vp ramparts against thee.

4 So shalt thou bee humbled, and shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shall bee as out of the dust: thy voice also shall bee out of the ground like him that hath a spirit of diuination, and thy talking shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of strong men shall be as chaffe that passeth away, and it shall be in a moment, &c. suddenly.

6 Then shalt be visited of the Lord of hostes with thunder, and shaking, & a great wise, a whirlwind, and a tempest, and a flame of a deuouring fire.

7 And the multitude of all the nations that fight against the altar, shall be as a dream or vision by night, euen all they that make the warre against it, and strong holds against it, and say siege vnto it.

8 And it shall be like as an hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth, & when he awaketh, his soule is empty: so like as a thirsty man dreameth, & loe, he is drinking, and when he awaketh, behold, he is faint, and his soule longeth: so shall the multitude of all nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 Stay your selues and wonder: they are blinde and make you blind: they are drunken, but not with wine: they stagger, but not by strong drinke.

10 For the Lord hath covered you with a spirit of slumber, and hath shut vp your eyes: the prophets, and your chief seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of them all is become vnto you, as the words of a booke that is sealed vp, which they deliuer to one that can read, saying, Read this, I pray thee. Then shall he say, I cannot: for it is sealed.

12 And the booke is giuen vnto him that cannot read, saying, Read this, I pray thee. And hee shall say, I cannot read.

13 Therefore the Lord said, Because this people come neere vnto mee with their mouth, and honour me with their lips, but haue remoued their heart far from me, and their feare toward me was taught by the precept of men,

14 Therefore behold, I will againe doe a marvellous worke in this people, euen a marvellous worke and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deep to hide their counsell from the Lord: for their workes are in darkenesse, and they say, Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Your turning of deuises shall it not bee effecteed as the potters clay? for shall the worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or the thing formed say of him that fashioned it, Hee had none vnderstanding?

17 Is it not yet but a litle while, and Lebanon shall be turned into Carmel, and Carmel shall be counted as a forest?

18 And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscuritie and out of darkenesse.

19 The merke in the Lord shall receiue ioy againe, and the poore men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the cruell man shall cease, and the scornfull shall bee consumed: and all that hausted to iniquitie shall be cut off.

21 Which made a man to snare in the word, and tooke him in a snare: which reprooued him in the gate, and made the iust to fall without cause.

22. Therefore thus saith the Lord vnto the house of Isakob, *now* he that redeemed Abraham Isakob shall not now be confounded, neither now shall his face be pale.

23. But when hee seeth his children the worke of thine hands in the mids of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Isakob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24. Then they that erred in spirite, shall haue vnderstanding, and they that murmured, shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1. He reprooueth the Tears which in their aduersitie vsed their owne counsels. 2. and sought helpe of the Egyptians. 3. Despiseth the Prophets. 4. Therefore he saith what destruction shall come vpon them. 5. But offereth mercie to the repentant.

W O to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsell, but not of mee, and coner with a courting, but not by my Spirit, that they may lay sinne vpon sinne.

2. Which walke forth to goe downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves with the strength of Pharaoh, and trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3. But the strength of Pharaoh shall bee your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4. For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came vnto Hanes.

5. They shall be all ashamed of the people that cannot protect them, nor helpe, nor doe them good, but shall be a shame and also a reproch.

6. The burden of the beasts of the South, in a land of trouble and anguish, from whence shall come the yong and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpiente, *aspests*, that shall beare their riches vpon the shoulders of the colts, and their treasures vpon the bunches of the camels, to a people that cannot profite.

7. For the Egyptians are vanitie, and they shall helpe in vaine. Therefore haue I cryed vnto her, Their strength is to fill.

8. Now goe, and write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may bee for the last day for euer and euer.

9. That it is a rebellious people, lying children, and children that would not heare the Law of the Lord.

10. Which say vnto the Seers, See not: and to the Prophets, Prophesse not vnto vs right things: but speake flattering things vnto vs: prophetic error.

11. Depart out of the way: goe aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from vs.

12. Therefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because you haue cast off this word, and trust in violence, and wickednesse, and stay thereupon,

13. Therefore this iniquity shall be vnto you as a breach that falleth, or a swelling in an high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly in a moment,

14. And the breaking thereof is like the breaking of a potters pot, which is broken without pittie, and in the breaking thereof is not found a sheard to take fire out of the hearth, or to take water out of the pit.

15. For thus said the Lord God, the holy One of Israel, In rest and quietnesse shall yee be lauded: in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, but yee would not.

16. For yee haue said, No, but wee will flee away vpon horses. Therefore shall yee see, We will ride

vpon the swift steed. Therefore shall your persecutors be swifter.

17. A thorned as one shall see at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of sine shall yee see, till yee be left as a ship mast vpon the top of a mountaine, and as a beaken vpon an hill.

18. Yet therefore will the Lord wait, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and therefore will hee be exalted, that he may haue compassion vpon you: for the Lord is the God of iudgement. Blessed are all they that waite for him.

19. Surely a people shall dwell in Zion, & in Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he will certainly haue mercy vpon thee at the voice of thy cry: when he heareth thee, he will answer thee.

20. And when the Lord hath giuen you the bread of aduersitie, and the water of affliction, thy raise shall be no more kept backe, but thine eyes shall see thy I raise.

21. And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying, This is the way, walke yee in it, when thou turnest to the right hand, and when thou turnest to the left.

22. And yee shall pollute the courting of the images of silver, & the rich ornaments of thine images of gold, and cast them away as a measureless cloth, and thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23. Then shall hee giue raine vnto thy seed, when thou shalt sow the ground, & bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be as fat as oyle: in that day shall thy cattell be fed in large pastures.

24. The oxen also and the yong asses, that till the ground, shall eate cleane proouender, which is winnowed with the shovel and with the fanne.

25. And vpon euery hill mountaine, and vpon euery high hill shall there bee rivers and streames of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towres shall fall.

26. Moreover, the light of the Moone shall bee as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shall be seven fold, and like the light of seven dayes, in the day that the Lord shall bind vp the breach of his people, and heale the stroke of their wound.

27. Behold, the Name of the Lord cometh from farre, his face is burning, and the burden thereof is hoarie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue is as a deuouring fire.

28. And his spirit is as a river that ouerfloweth vp to the necke: it diuideth asunder to fan the nations with the fan of vanitie, and there shall be a bridle to cause them to erre in the lawes of the people.

29. But there shall bee a song vnto you as in the night, when a solenne feast is kept: and gladnesse of heart, as he that cometh with a pipe to goe vnto the mount of the Lord, to the mighty One of Israel.

30. And the Lord shall cause his glorious voice to bee heard, and shall declare the lighting downe of his arme with the anger of his countenance, and flame of a deuouring fire, with scattering and tempest, and hailestones.

31. For with the voice of the Lord shall Asshur be destroyed, which smote with the rod.

32. And in euery place that the staffe shall passe, it shall cleaue fast, which the Lord shall lay vpon him with tabrets and harpes: and with battels, and lifting vp of hands shall hee fight against it.

33. For Tophet is prepared of old: it is enen prepared for the King: hee hath made it deepe and large: the burning thereof is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lord like a river of brimstone doth kindle it.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXI.

He punisheth them that forsake God, and price for themselves of men.

1. **V**nto them that goe downe into Egypt for helpe, and stay vpon horses, & trust in chariots, because they are many, & in horsemen, because they be very strong: but they looke not vnto the Holy one of Israel, nor seeke vnto the Lord.

2. But he yet is iust: therefore hee will bring euill, and not good backe vnto them, but he will arise against the house of the wicked, & against the helpe of them that worke vaine.

3. Now the Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horses fleme, and not spirit: and when the Lord shall stretch out his hand, the helper shall fall, and he that is his helpe shall fall: and they shall altogether faile.

4. For they hath the Lord spoken vnto mee: As the son of man whelpe foorth vpon his pray, against whom if a multitude of shepherds be called, he will not be afraid at their voyce, neither will he himselfe feare their noise: so shall the Lord of hosts come downe to fight for mount Zion: and for the hill of Ierusalem.

5. As birds that fly, so shall the Lord of hosts be vnto Ierusalem, by defending and deliuering, by passing thorow and preferring it.

6. O ye children of Israel turne againe, in as much as ye are sunken deepe in rebellion.

7. For in that day euery man shall cast out his idols of silver, and his idols of golde which your hands haue made: you shall sunne.

8. Then shall Asur fall by the sword, not of man: neither shall the sword of man deuoure him, and he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall faile.

9. And he shall geue feare to his tower, and his princes shall be afraid of the standard, with the Lord whose fire is in Zion, and his fortresse in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

The conditions of good water, and officers described by the government of Ierusalem, who was the figure of Christ.

1. Behold, a king that reigne in iustice, and the princes shall rule in iudgement.

2. And as a man shall be as a hiding place from the wind, and as a refuge for the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, and as the shadow of a great rocke in a wearie land.

3. The eyes of the seeing shall not be shut, & the eares of them that heare shall hearken.

4. And the heart of the foolish shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the flutters shall be ready to speake distinctly.

5. A miggard that no more be called liberall, nor the churle rich.

6. But the nigard will speake of nigardnesse, and his heart will worke iniquitie, and do wickedly, and speake falsly against the Lord, to make empty the hungry soule, and to cause the drinke of the thirsty to faile.

7. For the weapons of the churle are wicked: he deuiceth wicked counsells to vndoe the poore with lying words, and to speake against the poore in iudgement.

8. But the liberall man will deuise of liberall things, and he will continue in liberalitie.

9. Kisse yee women that are at ease: heare my voyce, yee carelesse daughters: hearken to my words.

10. Ye women that are carelesse, shall be in feare a-

long a yeare, yee shall haue a vintage shall faile, and the gathering shall come as our time.

11. Ye women that are at ease, be comforted here, O ye carelesse women: put on the clothes of make bare, and gird yee about vpon the loines.

12. Man shall labour in the seaynes, and for the pleasant fields and for the fruitful vine.

13. Vpon the lande of my people shall growe thistles, and brackes: yea, vpon all the houses of ioy in the cite of reioycing.

14. Because the palace shall be forsaken, and the ministe of the cite shall be lesse: the tower and fortresse shall be demyst for euer, and the delight of wilde beasts shall be a pasture for sheepe.

15. Vntill the spirit be poured vpon vs from above, and the wilderness become a fruitful field, and the plectons field be counted as a forest.

16. And iudgements shall dwell in the desert, and iustice shall remaine in the fruitful field.

17. And the worke of iustice shall be peace, and the worke of iustice and quietnesse, and assurance for euer.

18. And my people shall dwell in the tabernacle of peace, and in iure dwellings, and in iustesting places.

19. When it shall be, it shall fall on the forest, and the cite shall be set in the low place.

20. Blessed are ye that flow vpon all waters: and drinke shalbe the feet of the due and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The destruction of Ierusalem, by whom God hath punished his Church.

1. **W**O to thee that spoiled and wast not spoiled: and doest wickedly, & they did not wickedly against thee: when thou shalt cease to spoyle, thou shalt be spoiled: when thou shalt make an end of doing wickedly, they shall doe wickedly against thee.

2. O Lord haue mercie vpon vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou which maketh their arme in the morning, our helpe also in time of trouble.

3. At the noise of the tumult the peopled fled: at thine exalting the nations were scattered.

4. And your spoile shall be gathered: hee the gathering of caterpillers: and hee shall go against him like the leaping of grasshoppers.

5. The Lord is exalted: for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with iudgement and iustice.

6. And there shall be stabilitie of thy times, strength, saluation, wisdom and knowledge: for the feare of the Lord shall be his treasure.

7. Behold, their messenger shall criewitnes, and the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8. The pathes are wasteth the waiping man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath contemned the cities: he regarded no man.

9. The earth mourneth and fainteth: Lebanon is shamed and hewen downe: Sharon is like a wilderness: and Bashan is shaken and Carmel.

10. Now will arise, with the Lord: now will I be exalted, now will I life vpon my selfe.

11. Ye shall conceite chaffe, and bring forth flable: the fire of your breath shall deuoure you.

12. And the people shall be as the burning of lime: as the thornes cutt off shall they be burnt in the fire.

13. Heare, ye that are faine off, what I haue done, and ye that are neere, now my power.

14. The finners in Zion are afraide: a feare is come vpon the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs shall dwell with the euellall burnings?

11. He that walketh in iustice, and speaketh righteous things, refusing gains of oppression, shaking his hands from taking of gifts, stopping his ears from hearing of blood, and shutting his eyes from seeing euill,

12. He shall dwell on his defence before the munitions of rocks: heere shall be given him, and his waters shall be sure.

13. Thine eyes shall see the king in his glory: they shall behold the land farre off.

14. Thine heart shall meditate feare, Where is the scriber where is the receiuer? where is he that counted the towers?

15. Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a darke speech that thou canst not perceiue, and of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

16. Look vpon Zion the Citie of our soleme feasts: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that cannot be removed, and the stakes thereof can neuer be taken away, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

17. For surely there the mighty Lord will be vnto vs as a place of floods, and broad rivers, whereby shall passe no ship with oares, neither shall great ships passe thereby.

18. For the Lord is our Iudge, the Lord is our lawgiuer, the Lord is our King: he will saue vs.

19. Thy counsailes are hidden: they could not well strengthen their make, neither could they spread the faile: then shall they pray bee diuided for a great spoile: yea the lame shall take away the pray.

20. And none inhabitant that say, I am sicke, the people that dwell therein shall have their iniquitie forgiven.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1. He sheweth that God punisheth the wicked for the loue that he beareth toward his Church.

2. Come apace, yee nations, and heare: and hearken yee people: let the earth heare, and all that is therein, the world, and all that proceedeth thereof.

3. For the indignation of the Lord is vpon all nations, and his wrath vpon all their armies: hee hath destroyed them, and deliuered them to the slaughter.

4. And their flaine shall be cast out, & their stinke shall come vp out of their bodies, & the mountaines shall be melted with their blood.

5. And all the host of heauen shall be dissolved, and the heauens folded like a booke: and all their hosts shall fall as the leafe fallett from the vine, and as it fallett from the bryere.

6. For my sword shall be drunken in the heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Edom, euen vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

7. The sword of the Lord is filled with blood: it is made fat with the fat, and with the bloode of the lambs and the goates, with the fat of the kidneys of the rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bosrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Edom.

8. And the Vaincomers shall come downe with them, and the heifers with the buls: and their land shall be drunken with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

9. For it is the day of the Lords vengeance, and the yere of recompense for the iudgement of Zion. And the riuers thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall be burning pitch.

10. It shall not be quenched night nor day, the smoke thereof shall go vp euermore: it shall be desol-

late from generation to generation: none shall passe thorow it for euer.

11. But the pellicane and the belding shall possess it, and the great owle, and the rauen shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out vpon it the line of distance, and the founes of emptinesse.

12. The noble strength shall call to the kingdome, and there shall bee none, and all the princes thereof shall be as nothing.

13. And it shall bring forth thornes in the palaces thereof, nettles and thistles in the strong holds thereof, and it shall be an habitation for dragons, and a cage for ostriches.

14. There shall meet also Zaim and Tim, and the Satyre shall cry to his eloues, and the stricken owle shall rest there, and shall feede for her selfe in quiet dwelling.

15. There shall the owle make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather them vnder her shadowes: there shall the vultures also be gathered euen, one with her make.

16. Seeke in the booke of the Lord, and among none of these shall faile, none shall want her make: for his mouth hath commanded, and his very spirit hath gathered them.

17. And hee hath cast the lot for them, and hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall posside it for euer: from generation to generation shall they dwell in it.

CHAP. XXXV.

1. The great joy of them that welcome in Christ. 2. Their Office which preache the Gospel. 3. The fruites that follow thereof.

1. He desert and the wilderness shall reioyce, and the waste ground shall be glad and flourish as the iole.

2. It shall flourish abundantly, and shall greatly reioyce also: and ioy: the glory of Lebanon shall be giuen vnto it, the beauty of Carmel, & of Sion, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellencie of our God.

3. Strengthen the weak hands, and comfort the feeble knees.

4. Say vnto them that are fearefull, Bee ye strong, feare not: behold, your God commeth with vengeance: euen God with a recompense, hee will come and saue you.

5. Then shall the eyes of the blind be lightened, and the eares of the deafe be opened.

6. Then shall the lame man leape as an hart, and the dumbe mans tongue shall sing: for in the wilderness shall waters breake out, and riuers in the desert.

7. And the dry ground shall bee as a pool, and the thurste as springs of water: in the habitation of dragons where they lay shall bee a place for reedes and rushes.

8. And there shall be a path and a way, & the way shall be called holy: the polluted shall not passe by it: for he shall be with them and walke in the way, and the fooles shall not erre.

9. There shall be no lion, nor no some beasts shall ascend by it, neither shall they bee found there, that the redeemed may walke.

10. Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall returne and come to Zion with praise: and euasting ioy shall be vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrowe and mourning shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1. Saith scrib (under the Rabbineth) to beseege Ierusalem. 2. Multisphemies against God.

NOW in the fiftie tenth yeare of king Hezekiah, Sancherib king of Asshur came vp against all the strong cities of Iudah and tooke them.
 2 And the king of Asshur sent Rabshakeh from Lachish toward Ierusalem, vnto king Hezekiah, with a great hoste, and hee stood by the conduit of the vyppes poole in the path of the fullers field.
 3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiash the steward of the house; and Shebna the chancelour, and Ioah the sonne of Ataph the recorder.

4 And Rabshakeh sayd vnto them, Tell you Hezekiah, I pray you, Thus sayth the great King, the king of Asshur, What confidence is this, wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, Surely I know eloquence, but counsell and strength are for the warres: on whom then doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in this broken steele of reed, on Egypt, whereinon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, Wee trust in the Lord our God, is it not that hee, whose high places, and whose alters Hezekiah tooke downe, and said to Iudah, and to Hierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar?

8 Now therefore giue hostages to my lord the king of Asshur, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

9 For how canst thou despise any captain of the least of my Lords seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the Lord to this land to destroy it? The Lord said vnto mee, Go vp against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Aramites language, (for wee vnderstand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes tongue in the audience of the people that are on the wall.

12 Then said Rabshakeh, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words, and not to the men that sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne piss with you.

13 So Rabshakeh stood, and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and sayd, Heare the words of the great King, the king of Asshur.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you to trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliue vs: this citie shall not bee giuen ouer into the hand of the king of Asshur.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Asshur, Make appointment with me, and come out to mee, that euery man may eate of his owne vine, and euery man of his owne figtree, and drinke euery man the water of his owne Well.

17 Till I come and bring you to a land like your owne land, euen a land of wheat and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 Lest Hezekiah deceiue you, saying, The Lord will deliue vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Asshur.

19 Where is the god of Hamath, and of Arpad? Where is the god of Shepharaim? or how haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

20 Who is he among all the gods of these lands

that hath deliuered their country out of mine hand, that the Lord should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

21 Then they kept silence, and answered him no word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answer him not.

22 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiash the steward of the house, and Shebna the chancelour, and Ioah the sonne of Ataph the recorder, vnto Hezekiah with rent clothes, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

C H A P. XXXVII.

2 Hezekiah maketh counsell of Ilish, who propheseth him the victory. 10 The blasphemie of Sancherib. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 36 The armie of Sancherib a flaine of the Angel. 38 And to himselfe of his owne finnes.

ANd when the king Hezekiah heard it, he rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth, and came into the house of the Lord.

2 And he sent Eliakim the steward of the house, and Shebna the chancelour, with the Elders of the Priests clothed in sackcloth, vnto Ilish the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they sayd vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of tribulation and of rebuke and blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth.

4 If so bee the Lord thy God hath heard the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Asshur his master hath sent to raile on the liuing God, and to reproch him with words, which the Lord thy God hath heard, then lift thou vp thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the seruants of the King Hezekiah came to Ilish.

6 And Ilish said vnto them, Thus say vnto your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Asshur haue blasphemed mee.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a noyse, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Asshur fighting against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Iachish.

9 He heard also men say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: and when he heard it, he sent other messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall you speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God deceiue thee, in whom thou trustest, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the king of Asshur.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Asshur haue done to all lands in destroying them, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them, which my fathers haue destroyed? as Gozan and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were at Tel-Har?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ So Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it, and he went vp into the house of the Lord, and Hezekiah spread it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the Lord, saying, O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, which dwel-

for turne backe.

for the water of their feet.

King 19.1.

2. Km. 19
35. 1. cor.
3. 2. 1. 106
1. 18. ro-
clis. 48.
2. 7. 1. mas.
7. 4. 1. 2.
mac 8. 19
7. 6. 1. 1. 1.
10. Ar-
menia.

2. Km. 20
1. 1. cor.
3. 2. 1. 4.

18 For the grace cannot confesse thee: death cannot praise thee: they that go down into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 But the living, the living, he shall confesse thee, all I do this day: one father to the children shall declare thy truth.

20 The Lord was ready to save me: therefore we will sing my song all the daies of our life in the house of the Lord.

21 Then said Isaiah, Taken lump of dry figs, and lay it vpon the boyle, and he shall recover.

22 Also Hezekiah had sayd, What is the signe, that I shall go vp into the house of the Lord?

C H A P. XXXIX.

Hezekiah is reproved, because hee sheweth his treasures vnto the ambassadors of Babylon.

AT the same time, Merodach Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babel sent letters, and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sicke, and was recovered.

1 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of the treasures, the silver, and the golde, and the spices, and the precious oymment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his kingdom, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

2 Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they to thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre countrey vnto me, from Babel.

3 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures that I haue not shewed them.

4 And Isaiah said to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the Lord of hosts,

5 Behold, the dayes come that all that is in thine house, and which thy fathers haue laide vp in store vntill this day shall be caried to Babel: nothing shall be left, saith the Lord.

6 And of thy sonnes that shall proceede out of thee, and which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babel.

7 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, The word of the Lord is good which thou hast spoken: and hee sayd, Yet let there be peace and truth in my dayes.

C H A P. XL.

2 Remission of sinnes by Christ. 3 The coming of John Baptist. 18 The Prophet reproveth the idolaters and them that trust not in the Lord.

COMFORT ye, comfort ye my people, wil your God say.

1 Speake comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry vnto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath receined of the Lords hand double for all her finnes.

2 A voice crieth in the wilderness, Prepare yee the way of the Lord: make straight in the desert a path for our God.

3 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountaine and hill shall be made lowe: and the crooked shall be straight, and the rough places plaine.

4 And the glory of the Lord shall be reuealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

5 A voice sayd, Cry. And hee said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grasse, and all the grace thereof is as the flower of the field.

6 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth, because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth vpon it, surely the people are grasse.

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for euer.

8 O Zion that bringest good tidings, get thee vp into the hie mountaine: O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voice with strength: lift it vp, be not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

9 Behold, the Lord God wil come with power, and his arme shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his worke before him.

10 He shall feed his flocke like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arme, and carry them in his bosome, and shall guide them with yong.

11 Who hath measured the waters in his fist? and counted heauen with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure? and weighed the mountaines in a weight, and the hills in a balance?

12 Who hath instructed the Spirit of the Lord? or who is his counsellor? or taught him?

13 Of whom tooke he counsell, and who instructed him, and taught him in the way of iudgement? or taught him knowledge, and shewed vnto him the way of vnderstanding?

14 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the dust of the balancer: behold, he taketh away the yles as a little dust.

15 And Lebanon is not sufficient for fire, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

16 All nations before him are as nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

17 To whom then wil ye liken God? or what similitude will ye set vnto him?

18 The workman melteth an image, or the goldsmith beateth it out in gold, or the goldsmith maketh silver plates.

19 Doeth not the poore chuse out a tree that will not rot for an oblation? hee seeketh also vnto him a cunning workman to prepare an image, that shall not be moued.

20 Know yee nothing? haue yee not heard it? hath it not bene tolde you from the beginning? haue yee not vnderstood it by the foundation of the earth?

21 He sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers, he stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

22 He bringeth the princes to nothing, and maketh the iudges of the earth as vanity.

23 As though they were not planted, as though they were not sowne, as though their stock tooke no root in the earth: for he did euen blow vpon them, and they withered, and the whirlewinde will take them away as stubble.

24 To whom now will ye liken me, that I should be like him, saith the holy One?

25 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, and bringeth out their crimes by number, and calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his power, and mighty strength nothing faileth.

26 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my iudgement is passed oner of my God?

27 Knowest thou not? or hast thou not heard that the euellaking God, the Lord hath created the clouds,

of the earth: he neither fainteth nor is weary: there is no scarching of his vnderstanding.

19 But hee giueth strength vnto him that fainteth: and vnto him that hath no strength, hee increaseth power.

20 Euen the yong men shall faime, and be weary, and the yong men shall stumble and fall.

21 But they that wait vpon the Lord, shall renew their strength: they shall lift vp the wings as the Eagles: they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walke and not faime.

CHAP. XLI.

2 Gods mercy in chusing his people. 6 Their idolatry. 27 Deliverance promised to Zion.

Keepe silence before mee, O ylands, and let the people renewe their strength: let them come neere, and let them speake: let vs come together into iudgement.

3 Who raised vp iustice from the East, and called him to his foote: and gaue the nations before him, and subdued the kings: he gaue them as dust to his sword, and as scattered stubble vnto his bow.

4 He pursued them, & passed safely by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

5 Who hath wrought and done it? he that calleth the generations from the beginning, I the Lord am the first, and with the last, I am the same.

6 The yles saw it and did feare, and the ends of the earth were abashed, drew neere, and came.

7 Euerie man helpe his neighbour, and said to his brother, Be strong.

8 So the workman comforted the founder, and hee that smote with the hammer, him that smote by counsell, saying, It is ready for the fodering, & he fastned it with nailes that it should not be moued.

9 Both thou Israel art my seruant, and thou Isakob, whom I haue chofen, the seed of Abraham, my friends.

10 For I haue taken thee from the endes of the earth, and called thee before the chiefe thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant: I haue chofen thee, and not cast thee away.

11 Feare thou not for I am with thee: be not afraid, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, and helpe thee, & I will sustaine thee with the right hand of my iustice.

12 Behold, all they that pronounce thee, shall be ashamed and confounded, they shall bee as nothing, and they that strue with thee shall perill.

13 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them: so will the men of thy strife, for they shall be as nothing, and the men that warre against thee, as a thing of nought.

14 For I the Lord thy God will holde thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

15 Feare not, thou worne, Isakob, and ye men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel.

16 Beholde, I will make thee a roller, and a new threshing instrument hauing teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and bring them to powder, and shalt make the hills as chaffe.

17 Thou shalt fenne them, & the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the Lord, and shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

18 When the poore and the needy seeke water, and there is none, (their tongue faileth for thirst: I the Lord will heare them: I the God of Israel will not forsake them)

19 I will open riuers in the tops of the hills, and

sometimes in the mids of the valleyes: I will make the wilderness as a poole of water, and the walke land as springs of water.

20 I will set in the wilderness the cedar, the Shittab tree, and the myrthe tree, and the pine tree, and I will set in the wilderness the fire tree, the elme, and the hore tree together.

21 Therefore let them see & know, and let them consider and vnderstand together, that the hand of the Lord hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

22 Stand to your cause, saith the Lord: bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Isakob.

23 Let them bring them forth, and let them tell vs what shall come: let them shewe the former things what they be, that we may consider them, and know the later end of them: either declare vs things for to come.

24 Shewe the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, doe good or doe euill, that we may declare it, and behold it together.

25 Behold, ye are of no value, and your making is of nought: man hath chofen an abomination by them.

26 ¶ I haue raised vp from the North, and hee shall come: from the East Sunne shall he call vpon my Name, and shall come vpon princes as vpon clay, and as the potter treadeth mire vnder the soote.

27 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know beforetime, that we may say, He is righteous? Surely there is none that sheweth: surely there is none that declareth: surely there is none that heareth your words.

28 ¶ I am the first that said to Zion, Beholde, behold them: and I will giue to Ierusalem one that shall bring good tidings.

29 But when I beheld, there was none, and when I enquired of them, there was no counsellor, and when I demanded of them, they answered not a word.

30 Behold, they are all vanity: their worke is of nothing, their images are wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The obedience and humilitie of Christ. 6 Why he was sent into the world. 11 The vocation of the Gentiles.

Behold my seruant: I will stay vpon him: mine elect, in whom my soule delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him: he shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not crie nor lift vp, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A brused reede shall hee not breake, and the smoking flaxe shall hee not quench: he shall bring forth iudgement in truth.

4 He shall not faile nor be discouraged, till hee haue set iudgement in the earth: and the yles shall wait for his law.

5 Thus saith God the Lord (he that created the heauens, and spred them abroad: he that stretched forth the earth, and the buds thereof: he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:)

6 I the Lord haue called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and I will keepe thee, and giue thee for a covenant of the people, and for a light of the Gentiles.

7 That thou mayest open the eyes of the blind, and bring out the prisoners from the prison, & them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.

8. I am the Lord, this is my Name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise in graven images.

9. Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they come forth, I tell you of them.

10. Sing vnto the Lord a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth: y^e that go downe to the sea, and all that is therein: the yles and the inhabitants thereof.

11. Let the wildernes and the cities thereof lift vp their voice, the towne that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rockes sing: let them shoute from the top of the mountaines.

12. Let them giue glory vnto the Lord, and declare his praise in the ylands.

13. The Lord shall goe forth as a gyant: hee shall stirre vp his courage like a man of warre: he shall shout and crie, and shall preuaile against his enemies.

14. I haue a long time holden my peace: I haue bene still and refrained my selfe, now will I crie like a trailling woman: I will destroy and deuoure at once.

15. I will make waste mountaines and billes, and drie vp all their herbes: and I will make the floods ylands, and I will drie vp the pooles.

16. ¶ And I will bring the blinde by a way that they knew not, and leade them by pathes that they haue not known: I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17. They shalbe turned back: they shalbe greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, and say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18. ¶ Heare ye deafe: and ye blind regard, that ye may see.

19. Who is blind but my seruant? or deafe as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as the perfit, and blind as the Lords seruant?

20. Seeing many things, but thou keepest them not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21. The Lord is willing for his righte confutes sake, shew he may magnifie the Law and exalt it.

22. But this people is robbed & spoiled, and shal be all shamed in dungeons, & they shal be hid in prison houses: they shalbe for a pray, and none shal deliuer: a spoile, and none shall say, Restore.

23. Who among you shal hearken to this, and take heed, and heare for afterwards?

24. Who gaue Iakob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the Lord, because we haue sinned against him? for they would not walke in his wayes, neither be obedient vnto his law.

25. Therefore he hath powred vpon him his fierce wrath, and the strength of battell: and it set him on fire round about, and he knew not, and it burned him vp, yet he considered not.

C H A P. XLIII.

¶ The Lord comforteth his people. Hee promisseth deliuerance to the Iewes. 21. There is no God but one alone.

BEV now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Iakob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee: I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2. When thou passest thorow the waters, I will be with thee, & thorow the floods, that they doe not ouerflow thee. When thou walkest thorow the very fire, thou shalt not bee burnt, neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3. For I am the Lord thy God, the holy One of Is-

rael thy Saviour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4. Because thou wast precious in my sight, and thou wast honorable, and I sowed thee: therefore will I giue man for thee, and people for thy sake.

5. Feare not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy seede from the East, and gather thee from the West.

6. I will say to the North, Giue: & to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my serues from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth.

7. Euery one shall be called by my Name: for I created him for my glory, formed him, and made him.

8. I will bring forth the blinde people, and they shall haue eyes: and the deafe, and they shall haue eares.

9. Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be iustificed: but let them heare, and say, It is truth.

10. You are my witnesses, saith the Lord, & my seruant whom I haue chosen: therefore ye shall know and beleaue me, and ye shall vnderstand that I am: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11. I, even I am the Lord, and beside mee there is no Saviour.

12. I haue declared, and I haue sined, and I haue shewed when there was no strange god among you: therefore you are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God.

13. Yes, before the day now, I am: and there is none that can deliuer out of mine hand: I will doe it, and who shall let it?

14. Thus saith the Lord your Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, For your sake I haue sent to Babel, and brought it downe: they are all fugitives, and the Caldians crie in the ships.

15. I am the Lord your holy One, the creatour of Israel your King.

16. Thus saith the Lord which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters.

17. When hee bringeth out the charret and horse, the army and the power lie together, and shall not rise: they are extind, and quenched as towne.

18. Remember ye not the former things, neither regard the things of old.

19. Behold, I doe a new thing, now shall it come forth: shal you not know it? I will euen make a way in the desert, and floods in the wilderness.

20. The wild beasts shall honour me, the dragons and the ostriches, because I gaue water in the desert and floods in the wilderness, to giue drinke to my people, euen to mine elect.

21. This people haue I formed for my selfe: they shall shew forth my praise.

22. And thou hast not called vpon me, O Iakob, but thou hast wearied me, O Israel.

23. Thou hast not brought mee the sheepe of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices, I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24. Thou boughtest mee no sweete fauour with money, neither hast thou made me drinke with the fat of thy sacrifices, but thou hast made me to serue with thy finnes, and wearied mee with thine iniquities.

25. I, even I am hee that putteth away thine iniquities for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy finnes,

16 For in remembrance, let vs be iudged together: count thou that thou mayest be iustified.

17 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers haue transgressed against me.

18 Therefore I haue professed the rulers of the Sanctuary, and haue made Iakob a curse, and Israel a reproch.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord promises to comfort, and that he will be sensible to the prayers of his servants. 2 The vanity of idoles. 3 The baseness of idolaters.

YEt now heare, O Iakob my seruant, and Israel, whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus saith the Lord that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, hee will helpe thee. Feare not, O Iakob, my seruant, and thou righteous, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will powre water vpon the thirstie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my spirit vpon my seed, and thy blessing vpon thy buds.

4 And they shall grow as among the grasie, and as the willowes by the riuers of waters.

5 One shall say, I am the Lords: another shall be called by the name of Iakob: and another shall subscribe with his hand vnto the Lord, and name himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the Lord the king of Israel, and his Redeemer the Lord of hosts, I am the first, and I am the last, and without me there is no God.

7 And who is like me that shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order before mee, since I appointed the ancient people? and what is at hand, and what things are to come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee of olde, and haue declared it yon are euen my witnesses, whether there bee a god beside me, and that there is no god that I know not.

9 All they that make an image are vanity, and their delectable things shall nothing profit: and they are their own witnesses, that they see not nor know: therefore they shall be confounded.

10 Who hath made a god, or molten an image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all that are of the fellowship thereof, shall be confounded: for y workmen themselves are men: let them all be gathered together, & stand vp, yet they shall feare and be confounded together.

12 The smith taketh an instrument, and worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea, he is an hungred, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out a line: he fashioneth it with a red thread, hee planeth it, & he poutrayeth it with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, and according to the beauty of a man that it may remaine in an house.

14 He will hew him downe cedars, and take the pine tree and the oke, and taketh courage among the trees of the forest: he planteth a firre tree, and the raine doth nourish it.

15 And man burneth thereof: for he will take thereof, and warme himselfe: he also kindleth it, and baketh bread, yet he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it an idole, and boweth vnto it.

16 He burneth the halfe thereof: euen in the fire, & vpon the halfe thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth the roste, and is satisfied: also he warmeth himselfe, and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue been at the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, euen his idole: he boweth vnto it, and worshippeth and

prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliver mee: for thou art my god.

18 They haue not known, nor vnderstand: for God hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see, and their hearts that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt halfe of a calf in the fire, and haue baketh bread: also vpon the coales thereof: I haue roasted flesh, and eaten it, and that I make the residue thereof an abomination: shall I bow to the stocks of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a sordid vessel hee deceiued him that he cannot deliver his soule, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 Remember these, O Iakob, and Israel: for thou art my seruant: I haue furnished thee: thou art my seruant: O Israel, forget me not.

22 I haue put away thy transgressions like a cloud, and thy finnes as a mist: turne vnto mee, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Reioyce, ye heavens: for the Lord hath done in about ye lower parts of the earth: burst forth into praises, ye mountaines, O forest, and euery tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Iakob, and will be glorified in Israel.

24 Thus saith the Lord thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I am the Lord that made all things, that spread out the heavens aloft, and stretched out the earth by my selfe.

25 I destroy the tokens of the soothsayers, and make them that couleure, sooles, and turne the wife men backward, and make their knowledge foolishnesse.

26 He confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, saying to Ierusalem, Thou shalt bee inhabited: and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shall be build vp, and I will repaire the decayed places thereof.

27 He saith to the deepe, Be drie, and I will drie vp thy floods.

28 He saith to Cyrus, Thou art my shepherd, and he shall performe all my desire: saying also to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be build: and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be surely laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The deliuerance of the people by Cyrus. 2 God is iust in all his works. 3 The calling of the Gentiles.

Thus sayeth the Lord vnto Cyrus his anointed, whose right hand I haue holden to subdue nations before him: therefore will I weaken the loynes of kings, and open the doores before him, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked straight: I will breake the brasen doores, and burst the yron barres.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkness, and the things hid in secret places, that thou mayest know that I am the Lord, which call thee by thy name, euen the God of Israel.

4 For Iakob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I will euen call thee by thy name, and name thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 I am the Lord, and there is none other: there is no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the West, that there is none besides me, I am the Lord, and there is none other.

7 I forme the light, & create darkness: I make peace & create euill: I the Lord do all these things.

8 Ye heavens, send the dew from above, and let

the clouds drop downe sightfull fire: let the earth open, and let saluation and iustice grow forth: let it bring them forth together. I the Lord haue created him.

2. Woe be vnto him that strineth with his Maker, the pothbard with the pothbards of the earth: shall he say I to him that fashioneth it, What maketh thou for thy worke, it hath none hands?

3. Woe vnto him that saith to his father, What hast thou begotten, or to his mother, What hast thou brought forth?

4. Thus saith the Lord, the holy One of Israel, and his maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my finnes, and concerning the workers of mine hands command you me.

5. I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, whose hands haue spread out the heauens, I haue euen commanded all their armie.

6. I haue raised him vp in righteousness, and I will direct all his wayes: hee shall build my citie, and he shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the Lord of hosts.

7. Thus saith the Lord, The labour of Egypt, and the merchandize of Ethiopia, and of the Sabaeans, men of stature shall come vnto thee, & they shall be thine: they shall follow thee, and shall be in chains: they shall fall downe before thee, and make supplication vnto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none other God besides.

8. Verely thou, O God, hiddest thy selfe, O God, the Sanious of Israel.

9. All they shall be ashamed and also confounded: they shall goe to confusion together, that are the makers of images.

10. For Israel shall be sated in the Lord, with an euerslasting saluation: yee shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

11. For thus saith the Lord (that created the heauen, God himselfe, that formed the earth, and made it, he that prepared it, hee created it not in vaine: he formed it to be inhabited) I am the Lord, and there is none other.

12. I haue not spoken in secret, wither in a place of darknesse in the earth: I said not in vaine vnto the seede of Iakob, Seeke you mee: I the Lord doe speake righteousness, and declare righteous things.

13. Assemble your selues, and come: draw neere together, yee abjects of the Gentiles: they haue no knowledge, that set vp the wood of their idols, and pray vnto a god that can not saue them.

14. Tell ye, and bring them, and let them take counsell together: who hath declared this from the beginning? or hath told it of old? Haue not I the Lord? and there is none other God beside me, a iust God, and a Sanious: there is none beside me.

15. I looke vnto me, and yet hath befieged: all the ends of the earth shall be sated: for I am God, and there is none other.

16. I haue sworn by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not returne. That euery knee shall bow vnto me, and euery tongue shall sweare by me.

17. Surely he shall say, In the Lord haue I righteousness and strength: hee shall come vnto him, and all that prouoke him shall be ashamed.

18. The whole seede of Israel shall be iustified, and glory in the Lord.

CHAP. XLVI.

1. The destruction of Babylon and of their idoles.

2. Wee calleth the Idoles to the consideration of our workes.

Bow downe thy bowes, Nebuchadnezzar: the idols bowe vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattell: they which did beare you, were laden with a weary burden.

2. They are bowed downe, and fallen together: for they could not rid them of the burden, and their soule is gone into captivity.

3. Heare ye me, O house of Israel, and all that remaine of the house of Israel, which are borne of women the wombe, and brought vp of mens: am the birth.

4. Therefore vnto olde age, I the same, euen I will beare you vnto the haire halles: I haue made you: I will also beare you, and I will carie you, and I will deliuer you.

5. To whom wylly make me like, or make me equall, or compare me, that I should be like him?

6. They draw gold out of the bagge, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith to make a god of it, and they bow downe and worship it.

7. They beare it vpon the shoulders: they carie him and set him in his place: so doeth he stand, and cannot remooue from his place. Though one crieth vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor deliuer him out of his tribulation.

8. Remember this, and be ashamed: bring it to gaite to minde, O you transgressours.

9. Remember the former things of olde: for I am God, and there is none other God, and there is nothing like me.

10. Which declare the last thing from the beginning: and from of old, the things that were not done, saying, My counsell shall stand, and I will doe whatsoever I will.

11. I call a bird from the East, and the man of my counsell from farre: as I haue spoken, so wil I bring it to passe: I haue purposed it, and I will doe it.

12. Heare me, ye stubborne hearted, that are farre from iustice.

13. I bring neere my iustice: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tary: for I will giue saluation in Zion and my glory vnto Israel.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of Babylon, and the weeping thereof.

Come downe and sit in the dust: O virgine daughter Babel: sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called, Tender and delicate.

2. Take the millstones, and grind meale: loose thy lockes: make bare the feete: vnto the leg, and passe thorow the floods.

3. Thy filthinesse shall be discovered, and thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and will not meete thee as a man.

4. Our redeemer the Lord of hosts is his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5. Sit still and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called, The lady of kingdoms.

6. I was wroth with my peop'le: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercie, but thou didst lay thy very heauie yoke vpon the ancient.

7. And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for euer: so that thou didst not set thy mind to these things, neither didst thou remember the latter end thereof.

8. Therefore now heare, thou that art giuen to pleasures, and dwellest carelesse: See saith in her heart, I am, and none else: I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9. But these two things shall come to thee suddenly.

denly on one day, the laſſe of children, and widow-
hood: they ſhall come vpon thee in their perfection
for the multitude of thy diſtinctions, and for the
great abundance of thine inchanters.

10. For thou haſt truſted in thy wickednes: thou
haſt ſaid, None ſeeeth mee. Thy wiſedome and thy
knowledge, they haue cauſed thee to rebell, and
thou haſt ſaid in thine heart I am, and none elſe.

11. Therefore ſhall euill come vpon thee, and
thou ſhalt not know the morning thereof: deſtruction
ſhall fall vpon thee, which thou ſhalt not be
able to puauey: deſtruction ſhall come vpon thee
ſuddenly or thou be ware.

12. Stand now among thine inchanters, and in
the multitude of thy ſoothſayers (with whom thou
haſt wearied thy ſelfe from thy youth) if ſo be thou
mayeſt haue profite, or if ſo be thou mayeſt haue
ſtrength.

13. Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy
councils: let now the aſtrotogers, the ſtarre-gazers,
and prognodicators ſtand vp, and ſaue thee from
theſe things, that ſhall come vpon thee.

14. Behold, thy ſhall be as ſtubble: the fire ſhall
burne them: they ſhall not deliuer their owne liues
from the power of the flame: there ſhall be no coales
to warme at, nor light to ſit by.

15. Thus ſhall they ſerue thee, with whom thou
haſt wearied thee, *euery* thy merchants from thy
youth: euery one ſhall wander to his owne quar-
ter: none ſhall ſaue thee.

C H A P. XLVIII.

1 The hypocriſie of the Iewes is reproued. 21 The
Lord alone will be worſhipped. 20 Of their deliue-
rance out of Babylon.

HEARE ye this, O Houſe of Iſaakob, which are cal-
led by the name of Iſrael, and are come out of
the waters of Iudah: which ſwore by the Name of
the Lord, and make mention of the God of Iſrael,
but not in trueth, nor in righteouſneſſe.

2. For they are called of the holy city, and ſtay
themſelues vpon the God of Iſrael, whoſe Name is,
The Lord of hoſtes.

3. I haue declared the former things of old, and
they went out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them: I
did them ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.

4. Becauſe I knew that thou art obſtinate, and
thy necke is an yron ſinew, and thy brow braſſe,

5. Therefore I haue declared it to thee of old:
before it came to paſſe. I ſhewed it thee, leſt thou
ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idol hath done them, and my
carued image, and my molten image hath com-
manded them.

6. Thou haſt heard, behold, all this and will not
ye declare it? I haue ſhewed thee new things, euen
now, and hid things which thou kneweſt not.

7. They are created now, and not of old, and e-
uen before this thou heardeſt them not, leſt thou
ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.

8. Yet thou heardeſt them not, neither diddeſt
knowe them, neither yet was thine eare open of old:
for I knew that thou wouldeſt grievouſly tranſ-
greſſe: therefore haue I called thee a tranſgreſſour
from the wombe.

9. For my Names ſake will I deferre my wrath,
and for my praiſe will I reſtraint from thee, that
I cut thee not off.

10. Behold, thou haſt ſined thee, but not as ſiluer: I
haue choſen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11. For mine owne ſake, for mine owne ſake will I
doe it: for how ſhould my Name be polluted? ſure-
ly I will not giue my glory vnto another.

12. Heare me, O Iſaakob, and Iſrael my called, I

am I ſm the firſt, and I am the laſt.

13. Surely mine hand hath laid the foundation
of the earth, and my right hand hath ſpanned the
heauens: when I call them they ſtand vp together,

14. All you aſſemble your ſeines, and heare:
Which among them hath declared theſe things? The
Lord hath looſed him: he will doe his will in
Babel, and his arme ſhall be againſt the Caldeans.

15. I, ſay, I haue ſpoken it, and I haue called him:
I haue brought him, and his way ſhall proſper.

16. Come neere vnto me: heare ye this: I haue
not ſpoken it in ſecret from the beginning: from
the time that the thing was, I was there: and now
the Lord God and his Spirit hath ſent me.

17. Thus ſaith the Lord thy redeemer, the holy
One of Iſrael, I am the Lord thy God which teach
thee to profit, and leade thee by the way that thou
ſhouldeſt goe.

18. Oh that thou haſt hearkened to my Com-
mandements! then had thy proſperity been as the
ſtream, and thy righteouſneſſe as the waves of the ſea.

19. Thy feed alſo had been as the ſand, and the
fruit of thy body like the grauell thereof: his name
ſhould not haue been cut off, nor deſtroyed be-
fore me.

20. Go ye out of Babel: flee ye from the Calde-
ans with a voice of ioy: tell and declare this: ſhew
it forth to the end of the earth: ſay ye, The Lord
hath redeemed his ſeruant Iſaakob.

21. And they were not ſtirred: he led them thro-
row the wilderneſſe: hee cauſed the waters to flow
out of the rocke for them: for hee claue the rocke,
and the water gulleth out.

22. There is no peace, ſaith the Lord, vnto the
wicked.

C H A P. XLIX.

1 The Lord exhorteth all nations to beleeue his pro-
miſes. 6 Chriſt is the ſaluation of all that beleeue and
will deliuer them from the tyranny of their enemies.

HEARE ye me, O yles, and hearken, yee people
from farre, The Lord hath called me from the
wombe, and made mention of my name from my
mothers belly.

2. And hee hath made my mouth like a ſharpe
ſword: vnder the ſhadow of his hand hath he hid
me, and made me a choſen ſhaft, and hid mee in his
quiver,

3. And ſaid vnto me, Thou art my ſeruant Iſrael,
for I will be glorious in thee.

4. And I ſaid, I haue laboured in vaine: I haue
ſpent my ſtrength in vaine, and for nothing: but my
iudgement is with the Lord, and my worke with my
God.

5. And now, ſaith the Lord, that formed mee
from the wombe to be his ſeruant, that I may bring
Iſaakob againe to him (though Iſrael be not gather-
ed, yet ſhall I be glorious in the eyes of the Lord:
and my God ſhall be my ſtrength)

6. And he ſaid, It is a ſmall thing that thou ſhoul-
deſt be my ſeruant to raiſe vp the tribes of Iſaakob,
and to reſtore the deſolations of Iſrael: I will alſo
giue thee for a light of the Gentiles, that thou
mayeſt be my ſaluation vnto the end of the world.

7. Thus ſaith the Lord the Redeemer of Iſrael,
and his holy One, to him that is deſpised in ſoule,
to a nation that is abhorred, to a ſeruant of rulers,
Kings ſhall ſee, and ariſe, and princes ſhall worſhip,
becauſe of the Lord that is richfull, and the holy
One of Iſrael, which hath choſen thee.

8. Thus ſaith the Lord, In an acceptable time
haue I heard thee: and in a day of ſaluation haue I
helped thee: and I will preſerue thee, and will giue
thee

thee for a covenant of the people, that thou shallest raise vp the earth, and obtaine the inheritance of the desolate heritages.

9 That thou maist say to thy prisoners, Go forth: and to them that are in darkness, Shew you felings: they shall feed in the wades, and their pastures shall be in all the tops of the hills.

10 They shall not be hungry, neither shall they be thirlike, neither shall the heat smite them, nor the Sunne: for he that hath compassion on them, shall lead them: euen to the springs of waters shall hee drine them.

11 And I will make all my mountaines as a way, and my path shalbe staled.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and loe, these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 Reioyce, O heauens, and be ioyfull, O earth: brast forth into praise, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercie vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken mee, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Cana woman forget her childe, and not haue compassion on the son of her wombe? though they should forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palm of mine hands: thy wals are cur in my sight.

17 Thy builders make haste, thy destroyers and that they made thee waste, are departed from thee.

18 Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee: as I vnde, saith the Lord thou shalt surely put them all vpon thee as a garment, and gird thyselfe with them like a bride.

19 For thy desolations, and thy waste places, and thy land destroyed shall surely bee now narrow for them that shall dwell in it, & they that did deuoure thee, shalbe farre away.

20 The children of thy barrenesse shall say againe in thine eares, The place is strait for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten mee these, feeling I am barren and desolate, a captiue and a wanderer to and fro? and who hath nourished me? behold, I was left alone: whence are these?

22 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standard to the people, and they shall bring thy sonnes in their armes and thy daughters shalbe caried vpon their shoulders.

23 And Kings shall bee thy nursing fathers, and Queenes shalbe thy nurses: they shall worship thee with their faces toward thy earth, & sicke vp the dust of thy teet: and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that waite for me.

24 Shall the pray be taken from the mightie? or the iust captiuitie deliuered?

25 But thus saith the Lord, Euen the captiuitie of the mightie shall bee taken away: and the pray of the tyrant shalbe deliuered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that spoile thee, with their owne flesh, and they shalbe drunken with their owne blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the Lord am thy Saujour, and thy Redeemer, the mightie one of Isakob.

C H A P. L.

1 The leues forsaken for a time, 2 Yet the power of God is not diminished, 3 Chas obedience to victory.

Thus saith the Lord, Where is that bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue cast off: who is the creditor to whom I should you? Behold, for your iniquities are ye sold, and because of your transgressions is your mother forsaken.

2 Wherefore camel, and there was no man? I called, and none answered: is mine hand so shortened, that it cannot helpe? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I dry vp the sea: I make the floods desert: their fish rotteth for want of water, and dieh for thirst.

3 I clothe the heauens with darkness and make a sacke their covering.

4 The Lord God hath giuen me a tongue of the learned, that I should know to wadsfer a word in time to him that is wearie: hee will raise me vp in the morning: in the morning hee will waken mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 The Lord God hath opened mine eare, and I was not rebellious, neither turned I backe.

6 I gaue my backe vnto the smiters, and my cheekes to the nippers: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 For the Lord God will helpe mee, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not bee ashamed.

8 He is neere that inisteth me: who will contend with me? Let vs stand together: who is mine aduersary? let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord God will helpe mee: who is he that can condemne me? loe, they shall waxe olde as a garment: the moth shall eat them vp.

10 Who is among you that feareth the Lorde? let him heare the voyce of his seruante: he that walketh in darkness, and hath no light, let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all you kindle a fire, & are compassed about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes that ye haue kindled. This shall ye haue of mine hand: ye shall lie downe in sorrow.

C H A P. L I.

1 To trust in God alone by Abrahams example. 7 2 Not to steeuen. 17 The great affliction of Ierusalem 22 and her deliurance.

Hear me ye that follow after righteoussnes, and ye that seeke the Lord: looke vnto the rocke whence yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pit whence yee are digged.

2 Consider Abraham your father, and Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 Surely the Lord shall comfort Zion: he shall comfort all her desolations, and he shall make her desert like Eden, and her wilderness like the garden of the Lord: ioy and gladnes shalbe found therein: praise, and the voyce of singing.

4 Hearken ye vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my people: for a law shall proceed from mee, and I will bring forth my iudgment for the light of the people.

5 My righteoussnes is neere: my saluation goeth forth, & mine armes shall iudge the people: the yles shall wait for me, and shall trust vnto mine arme.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens; and looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauen shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein, shall perish in like maner, but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteoussnes shall not be abolished.

7 Hearken vnto me, ye that know righteoussnes, the people in whose heart is my Law. Feare ye not

the reproch of men, neither be ye afraid of their rebukes.

8 For the mouth shall eat them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like woolle: but my righteousnes shall be for ever, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 Rise vp, rise vp, and put on strength O arme of the Lord: rise vp, as in the old time, in the generations of the world. Art not thou the same, that hath cast Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

10 Art not thou the same which hath dried the Sea, when the waters of the great deepe, making the depth of the Sea a way for the redeemed to passe over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall returne, and come with ioy vnto Zion, and euersing ioy shall be vpon their head: they shall obtayne ioy and gladnes: and sorrow and mourning shall bee away.

12 I, I, I am hee that comfort you. Who art thou, that thou shouldst feare a mortall man and the sonne of man, which shall be made as grasse?

13 And forgettest the Lord thy maker, that hath spread out the heauen, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hath feared continually all the day, because of the rage of the oppressour, which is ready to destroy? Where is now the rage of the oppressour?

14 The captiue hasteneth to be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 And I am the Lord thy God that diuided the Sea when his waues roared: The Lord of hostes is his Name.

16 And I haue put my words in thy mouth, and haue defended thee in the shadowe of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundation of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 Awake, awake, and stand vp. O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the Lord the cup of his wrath: thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons, whom she hath brought forth: there is none that taketh her by the hand, of all the sones that shee hath brought vp.

19 These two things are come vnto thee: who wilt lament thee? desolation, and destruction, and famine, and the sword: by whome shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy foanes haue fainted, and lie at the head of all the streetes as a wild bull in a net, and are full of the wrath of the Lord, and rebuke of thy God.

21 Therefore heare now this, thou miserable and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith the Lord God, euen God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, euen the dregs of the cup of my wrath: thou shalt drinke it no more.

23 But I will put it into their hand, I will spoile thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe, that wee may goe ouer, and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the streete to them that went ouer.

CHAP. I.II.

1 A consolation to the people of God. 7 Of the messengers thereof.

A Rise, arise, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on the garments of thy beantie. O Ierusalem, the holy City: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised, and the vnclean.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust, raise & sit down. O Ierusalem, loose the bands of thy necke, O thou captiue daughter, Zion.

3 For thus saith the Lord, Yee were sold for nought: therefore shall yee bee redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord God, My people went downe as sheepe into Egypt to sojourn there, and Ashtar oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what haue I here, saith the Lord, that my people is taken away for nought, and they that role ouer them, make them to heele saith the Lord? and my Name all the day continually is blasphemed?

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore they shall know in that day, that I am hee that doe speake. Behold, it is I.

7 How beaustill vpon the mountaine are the feet of him that declareth, and publisheth peace! that declareth good tidings, and publisheth salvation, saying vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth.

8 The voyce of thy watchmen shall be heard: they shall lift vp their voice, and shout together: for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring againe Zion.

9 O ye desolate places of Ierusalem, be glad and reioyce together: for the Lord hath comforted his people: he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arme in the sight of all the Gentiles: and all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

11 Depart, depart ye: goe out from thence, and touch no vnclean thing: goe out of the mids of her, be ye cleane that beate the yels of the Lord.

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste, nor depart by fleeing away: but the Lord will goe before you, and the God of Israel will gather you together.

13 Behold, my seruant shall prosper: hee shall be exalted and extolled and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee, (thy visage was so deformed of men, and his forme of the foanes of men) so shall he sprinkle many nations: the Kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that which had not bene told them, shall they see: and that which they had not heard, shall they vnderstand.

CHAP. I.III.

1 Of Christ and his Kingdom, who's word first will beleeue. 6 All men are sinners. 11 Christ is our righteousnesse. 12 And a dead for our sinners.

W Ho will beleeue our report? and to whom is the arme of the Lord reuealed?

2 But he shall grow vp before him as a branch, and as a root out of a dry ground: hee hath neither forme nor beauty: when wee shall see him, there shall be no forme that wee should desire him.

3 He is despised & rejected of men: he is a man full of sorrows, and hath experience of infirmities: we hid as it were, our faces from him: he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath borne our infirmities, and carried our sorrowes: yet wee didudge him as plagued and smitten of God, and humbled.

5 But hee was wounded for our transgressions, he was broken for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was vpon him, and with his stripes wee are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: wee haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the Lord hath laid vpon him the iniquities of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet did he not open his mouth: he is brought as a sheepe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearer.

be dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

12 Hee was taken out from prison, and from judgement: and who shall declare his age? for hee was cut out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he plagued.

13 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, though hee had done no wickedness, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

14 Yet the Lord would breake him, and make him subject to affliction: when hee shall make his soule an offering for sinne, hee shall see his seed, and shall prolong his dayes, and the will of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

15 Hee shall see of the transgression of his soule, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant iustifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

16 Therefore will I give him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoile with the strong, because hee hath powered out his soule vnto death, and he was counted with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and prayed for the trespassers.

CHAP. LIII.

After the Crucifixion shall follow the Gospel then of the Ieremie. 7 God search his for a time, to whom after ward he shal be mercie.

Recioye, O barren, that didst not beare: breake forth into ioy, and reioyce thou that didst not travaile with child: for the desolate hath mee children, then the married wife, saith the Lord.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tents, and let them spread out the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, stretch out thy cords and make fast thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt increase on ieright hand and on the left, and thy seed shall possess the Gentiles, and dwell in the desolate cities.

4 Feare not, or thou shalt not be ashamed, neither shalt thou bee confounded: for thou shalt not be put to shame: yea, thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For hee that made thee, is thine husband, (whose Name is the Lord of hosts) and thy redeemer the holy One of Israel shall be called the God of the whole world.

6 For the Lord hath called thee, being as a woman forsaken, and afflicted in spirit, and as a young wife, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a little while have I forsaken thee, but with great compassion will I gather thee.

8 For a moment, in mine anger, I hid my face from thee for a little season, but with everlasting mercie have I had compassion on thee, saith the Lord thy redeemer.

9 For this is vnto me as the waters of Noah: for as I have sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe over the earth: so have I sworne that I would not be angry with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall remove, and the hills shall fall down: but my mercie shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace fall away, saith the Lord, that hath compassion on thee.

11 O thou afflicted and tossed with tempest, that hast no comfort, behold, I will lay thy stones with the Carbuncle, & lay thy foundation with Saphirs.

12 And I will make thy windowes of I Emeralds and thy gates shining stones, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord, and much peace shall be to thy children.

14 In righteousness shall thou be established, and

be farre from oppression: for thou shalt not feare it, and thou shalt feare, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, the enemy shall gather himselfe, but without mee: whosoever shall gather himselfe in thee, against thee, shall fall.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coles in the fire, and him that bringeth forth an instrument for his works, and I have created the destroyer to destroy.

17 But all the weapons that are made against thee, shall not prosper: and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the Lord deservants, and their rightconnesse: for me, saith the Lord.

CHAP. LIV.

An exhortation to come to Christ. 8 Gods commandment is mans. 12 The ioy of the faithful.

HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and if ye have no money, come buy and eat: come, I say, buy wine and milke without silver, and without money.

3 Wherefore doe ye lay outlinen and not for bread? and your labour without being satisfied? hearken diligently unto mee, and eate that which is good, and let your soule delight in fatnesse.

4 Encline your eares, and come vnto me, heare, and your soule shall live, and I will make an everlasting Covenant with you, saith the Lord.

5 Behold, I gave him for a witnesse to the people, Iora Prince and a master vnto the people.

6 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and a nation that knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the Lord thy God, and the Holy One of Israel: for he hath glorified thee.

7 Seeke ye the Lord while hee may be found: call ye vpon him while he is neere.

8 Let the wicked forsake his wayes, and the vnrigheteous his owne imaginations, and let them vnto the Lord, and he will have mercie vpon him: and to our God, for he is very ready to forgive.

9 For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your wayes my wayes, saith the Lord.

10 For as the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts above your thoughts.

11 Surely as the raine commeth downe and the snow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it to bring forth and bud, that it may give feed to the sower, and bread vnto him that eateth.

12 So shall my word bee, that goeth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I will, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

13 Therefore ye shall goe out with ioy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall breake forth before you into ioy, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

14 For thornes there shall grow fire trees: for nettles shall grow the mirrhe tree, and it shall be to the Lord for a name, and for an everlasting signe that shall not be taken away.

CHAP. LVI.

An exhortation to indurment and iustice, 10 Against shepherds that despoile their flocke.

THUS saith the Lord, Keepe indgement and doe iustice: for my saluation is at hand to come, and my rightconnesse to be revealed.

2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, & the sonne of man which layeth hold on it: he that keepeth the

Sabbath, and pollutech it not, & keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

1. And let not the soune of the stranger, which is ioyned to the Lord, speake and say, The Lord hath surely separated mee from his people: neither let the Eunuch say Behold, I am a day mee.

2. For thus saith the Lord vnto the Eunuches, that keepe my Sabbaths, and chuse the thing that pleaseth me, and take hold of my Couenant.

3. Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of the sonnes and of the daughters: I will giue them an euerslasing name, that shall not be put out.

4. And the strangers that cleane vnto the Lord, to serue him, & to loue the Name of the Lord, and to be his seruants: euery one that keepeth the Sabbath, and pollutech it not, and imbracech my Couenant.

5. Them will I bring also to my holy Mountaine, and make them ioyfull in mine house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

6. The Lord God saith, which gathereth the scattered of Israel. Yet will I gather to them those that are to be gathered to them.

7. All yee beasts of the field, come to deuoure, yea all yee beasts of the forest.

8. Their watchmen are all blind: they haue no knowledge: they are all dumbe dogs: they cannot bark: they lie and sleepe, and delight in sleepe.

9. And these greedy dogges can neuer haue enough: and these shepheards cannot vnderstand: for they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his aduantage, and for his owne purpose.

10. Come, I will bring wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1. God taketh away the good, that he should not see the horrible plagues to come. 2. Of the wicked adulterers. 3. And their vaine confidence.

THE righteous perissheth, and no man confideth it in heart, and mercifull men are taken away, and no man vnderstandeth that the righteous is taken away from the euill to come.

2. Peace shall come they shall rest in their beds, euery one that walketh before him.

3. But yon wretches children, come hither, the feed of the adulterer and of the whore.

4. On whom haue yee iested? vpon whom haue yee gaped and thrust out your tongue? are not yee rebellious children, and a false feede?

5. Inflamed with idoles vnder euery green tree? and sacrificing the children in the valleys vnder the tops of the rocks?

6. Thy portion is in the smooth Rones of the river: they, they are thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering: thou hast offered a sacrifice. Should I delight in the?

7. Thou hast made thy bed vpon a very high mountaine: thou wentest vp thither, euen thither wentest thou to offer sacrifice.

8. Behinde the doores also and postes hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discoverd thy selfe to another then mee, and wentest vp, and diddest enlarge thy bed, and make a couenant betweene thee and them, and loudest their bed in euery place where thou sleepest it.

9. Thou wentest to the kings with oyle, & didst increase thine oynments, and send thy messengers farre off, and didst humble thy selfe vnto bell.

10. Thou weardest thy selfe in thy manifold iustices, yet diddest thou me. There is no hope thou shalt find life by thine hand: therefore thou wast not grieved.

11. And whom diddest thou reuerence or feare, seeing thou hast lied vnto me, and hast not remembered me? neither set thy minde thereon? Is it not because I holde my peace, and that of long time? therefore thou fearest not mee.

12. I will declare thy righteousnesses, and thy workes, and they shall not profit thee.

13. When thou cryest, let them that thou hast gathered together deliuer thee: but the wind shall take them all away: vaine shall pull them away, but hee that trusteth in mee shall inherite the land, and shall possesse mine holy Mountaine.

14. And he shall say, Calt vp, calt vp: prepare the way: take vp the stumbling blockes out of the way of my people.

15. For thus saith he that is High and Excellent, he that inhabiteth the eternitie, whose Name is the holy One, I dwell in the high and holy place: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit to reuise the spirit of the humble, and to giue life to them that are of a contrite heart.

16. For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth, for the spirit should faile before me: and I haue made the breath.

17. For his wicked couetousnes I am angry with him, and haue smitten him: I hid mee and was angry, yet he went away, and turned after the way of his owne heart.

18. I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him, I will lead him also, and restore comfort vnto him, and to those that lamt with him.

19. I create the fruite of the lippos to be peace: peace vnto them that are farre off, and to them that are neere saith the Lord: for I will heale him.

20. But the wicked are like the raging sea, that cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1. The office of Gods Ministers. 2. The works of the hypocrites. 3. The first of the fasts. 4. Of the true Sabbath.

CRie aloud, spare not: lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and to the house of Iaakob their sinnes.

2. Yet they seeke me dayly, and will know my wayes, euen as a nation that did righteously, and had not forsaken the statutes of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iustice: they wil draw neere vnto God, saying.

3. Wherefore haue we fasted, and thou seest it not? we haue punished our selues, and thou regardest it not. Behold, in the day of your fast you will seeke your will, and require all your debts.

4. Beholde, yee fast to strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse: yee shall not fast as yee doe to day, to make your voice to bee heard aboue.

5. Is it such a fast that I haue chosen, that a man should afflict his soule for a day, and to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to lie downe in sackcloth and ashes? wilt thou call this a fasting or an acceptable day to the Lord?

6. Is not this the fasting that I haue chosen, to loose the bands of wickednes, to take off the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed goe free, and that yee breake euery yoke?

Item. 1.
11. chap
12. 3.
12. 5. 2

7 Is it not to deale thy bread vnto the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that wander, vnto thine house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall grow speedily: thy righteousness shall goe before thee, and the glory of the Lord shall embrace thee.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer: thou shalt cry, and hee shall say, Here I am: if thou take away from y^e mids of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger and wicked speaking:

10 If thou powre out thy soule to the hungrie, and refresh the troubled soule: then shall thy light spring out in the darkenesse, and thy darkenesse shall be as the noone day.

11 And the Lord shall guide thee continually: and as for the soule in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt bee like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters faile not.

12 And they shall be of thee that shall build the old wast places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations for many generations, and thou shalt bee called the repaire of the breach, and the restorer of the paths to dwell in.

13 If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, from doing thy will on mine holy day, & call the Sabbath a delight: to consecrate it as glorious to the Lord, and shalt honour him: nor doing thine owne wayes, nor seeking thine owne will, nor speaking a vaine word,

14 Then shalt thou delight in the Lord, and I will cause thee to mount vpon the hie places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The wicked perish through their own iniquities. 2 The confission of sinnes. 3 God alone will preserve his Church though all men faile.

Behold, * the Lords hand is not shortned, that it cannot saue: neither is his care heauie, that it cannot heare.

But * your iniquities haue separated between you, and your God, and your finnes haue hid his face from you, that he will not heare.

For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie: your lips haue spoken lies, and your tongue hath murmured iniquitie.

No man calleth for iustice: no man contendeth for truth: they trust in vanitie, and speake vaine things: they conceiue mischief, and bring forth iniquitie.

They hatch cockatrice eggs, and weane the spiders web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is trode vpon, breaketh out into a serpent.

Their webs shall be like no garment, neither shall they couer themselves with their labours: for their workes are workes of iniquitie, and the worke of cruelty in their hands.

Their feet run to enill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are wicked thoughts: desolation and destruction in their paths.

The way of peace they know not, and there is none equitie in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice come neere vnto vs: wee wait for light, but loe, it is darkenesse: for brightnesse, but we walke in darkenesse.

Wee grope for the wall like the blinde, and wee grope as one without eyes: wee stumble at the noone day in the twilight: wee are in solitarie places, as dead men.

Wee are all like beares, and moune like doves: we looke for equitie, but there is none: for health, but it is farre from vs.

For our trespasses are many before thee, and our sinnestifne against vs, for our trespasses are with vs, and we know our iniquities.

In trespassing and lying against the Lord, and wee haue departed away from our God, and haue spoken of crueltie and rebellion, conceining and vttering out of the heart false matters.

Therefore iudgement is turned backward, and iustice standeth farre off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equitie cannot enter.

Yea, truth faileth, and hee that restrained from enill, maketh himselfe a pray: and when the Lord saw it, it displeased him, that there was no iudgement.

And when he saw that there was no man, hee wondered that none would offer himselfe. Therefore his arme did saue it, and his righteousness in selfe did sustaine it.

For he put on righteousness as an habergeon, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head, and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

As to make recompense, as to requite the sinne of the aduersaries with a recompense to his enemies: he will fully repay the ylands.

So shall they feare the Name of the Lord from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sunne: for the enemy shall come like a flood: but the Spirit of the Lord shall chase him away.

And the redeemer shall come vnto Zion, and vnto them that turne from iniquitie in Iacob, saith the Lord.

And I will make this my covenant with them, saith the Lord, My Spirit that is vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of the seed of thy seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth euen for euer.

CHAP. LIX.

The Gentiles shall come to the knowledge of the Gospel. 2 They shall come to the church in abundance. 3 They shall haue abundance, though they suffer for a time.

Arise, O Israel, be bright: for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen vpon thee.

For behold, darkenesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darkenesse the people: but the Lord shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be scene vpon thee.

And the Gentiles shall walke in thy light, and kings at the brightness of thy rising vp.

Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold, all these are gathered, and come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall bee nourished at thy side.

Then thou shalt see and shine: thine heart shall bee astonied and enlarged, because the multitude of the sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, and the riches of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

The multitude of camels shall couer thee, and the dromedaries of Midian, and of Ephah: all they of Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and shew forth the praises of the Lord.

All the sheepe of Kedar shall be gathered vnto thee: the rams of Nebaioth shall serue thee: they shall

shall come up to be accepted upon ships abroad: and I will beset the towers of my glory.

18 Who are these that flee like a cloud, and as the dowers to their windows?

19 Surely the yles shall waite for mee, and the ships of Tarshish as at the beginning, that they may bring thy sonnes from farre, and their silver & their gold with them, vnto the Name of the Lord thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because hee hath glorified thee.

20 And the towers of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my mercy I had compassion on thee.

21 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually: neither day nor night shall they be shut, that men may bring vnto thee the riches of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

22 For the nation and the kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish: and those nations shall be utterly destroyed.

23 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, shee firre tree, the sime and the boxe tree together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary: for I will glorifie the place of my feet.

24 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come and bow vnto thee: and all they that despised thee, shall fall downe at the soles of thy feet: and they shall call thee. The cite of the Lord, Zion of the holy One of Israel.

25 Whereas thou hast bene forsaken and hated, so that no man went by thee, I will make thee an eternall glory, and a ioy from generation to generation.

26 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breasts of kings: and thou shalt know that I the Lord am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mightie One of Iacob.

27 For brasie will I bring gold, and for yron will I bring silver, and for wood brasie, and for stones yron. I will also make thy gouernment peace, and shine exultations righteousness.

28 Violence shall no more be heard of in thy land, neither desolation, nor destruction within thy borders: but thou shalt call Saluation thy walles, and Praise thy gates.

29 Thou shalt have no more Sunne to shine by day, neither shall the brightnesse of the Moone shine vnto thee, for the Lord shall bee thine euerslasting light, and thy God thy glory.

30 Thy Sunne shall neuer goe downe, neither shall thy Moone bee hid, for the Lord shall be thine euerslasting light, and the daies of thy sorrow shall be ended.

31 Thy people also shall bee all righteous: they shall possesse the land for euer, the grasse of my plaining shall bee the worke of mine hands, that I may be glorified.

32 A little one shall become as a thousand, and a small one as a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in due time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 He prophesieth that Christ shall be anointed and sent to preach. 2 The way of the faithfull.

18. **T**He Spirit of the Lord God is vpon mee, therefore hath the Lord anointed me: hee hath sent mee to preach good tidings vnto the poore, to binde vp the broken hearted, to preach libertie to the captiues, and to them that are bound, the opening of the prison.

2 To preach the acceptable yeece of the Lord.

and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne.

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, and to giue vnto them beautes for ashes, the cyriele of ioy for mourning, the garment of gladnesse for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

4 And they shall build the old waile places, and raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaite the cities that were desolate, and waite thow many generations.

5 And the strangers shall stand and feede, your sheepe, and the sonnes of the strangers shall be your plowmen and dressers of your vines.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the Lord, and men shall say vnto you, The ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, & shall be exulted with their glory.

7 For your shame you shall receiue double, & for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: for in their land they shall possesse the double: euerslasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the Lord loue indignement, and hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in truth, and I will make an euerslasting Couenant with them.

9 And their freede shall be knowne among the Gentiles, and their budde among the people. All that see them, shall know them, that they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the Lord, and my soule shall be ioyfull in my God, for hee hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, and covered me with the robe of righteousness: hee hath decked mee like a bridegrome, and as a bride titheth her selfe with her Jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth to grow that which is sown in it: so the Lord God will cause righteousness to grow, and praise before all the heathen.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The great desire that the Prophets haue had for Christs coming. 2 The diligence of the Pastors to preach.

For Zions sake I will not hold my tongue, and for Ierusalem sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousness thereof breake forth as the light, and saluation thereof as a burning lampe.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all Kings thy glory: and thou shalt bee called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glorie in the hand of the Lord, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 It shall no more be said vnto thee, Forsaken, neither shall it bee said any more to thy land, Desolate, but thou shalt be called I Hephzi-bah, and thy land I Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall haue an husband.

5 For as a young man marieth a virgin, so shall thy sonnes marrie thee, and as a bridegrome is glad of the bride, so shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem, which all the day and all the night continually shall not cease: yee that are mindedfull of the Lord, keepe not silence,

7 And giue him no rest, till he repaire, and vntill he set vp Ierusalem the praise of the world.

8 The Lord hath sworn by his right hand and by his strong arme, Surely I will no more giue thy enemy

cannot be drunk forthine enemies, and surely the
founts of the strangers shall not drinke thy wine, for
the which thou hast laboured.

But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and
praise the Lord: & the gatherers thereof shall drinke
it in the courts of my Sanctuary.

Goethow, goethow the gates: prepare
you the way for the people: cast vp, cast vp the way,
and gather out the stones, and set vp a standard for
the people.

Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed vnto the
ends of the world: tell the daughter Zion, Behold,
thy Saviour cometh: behold, his wages with
him; and his worke as before him.

And they shall call them: The holy people,
the redeemed of the Lord, and thou shalt be named,
A saviour sought out, and not forsaken.

CHAP. XLIII.

God shall destroy his enemies for his Churches
sake. 7 Gods mercies toward his Church.

Who is this that cometh from Edom: with
red garments from Bozrah? he is glorious in
his apparel, & walketh in his great strength. I shall
be in righteousness, & am mighty to save.

Wherefore is thine apparel red, and thy gar-
ments like him that treadeth in the winepress?

I have troden the winepress alone, and of all
people there was none with mee: for I will treade
them in mine anger, and tread them vnder foot in
my wrath, and their blood shall bee sprinkled
vpon my garments, and I will staine all my rai-
ment.

For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and
the yee of my redeemed is come.

And I looked, and there was none to helpe,
and I wondered that there was none to uphold:
therefore mine owne arme helped me, & my wrath
it selfe sustained mee.

Therefore I will tread downe the people in
my wrath, and make them drunken in mine indi-
gnation, and will bring downe their strength to the
earth.

I will remember the mercies of the Lord, and
the praises of the Lord, according vnto all that the
Lord hath giuen vs, and for the great goodnesse to-
ward the house of Israel, which he hath giuen them
according to his tender loue, and according to his
great mercies.

For he said, Surely they are my people, children
that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

In all their troubles he was troubled, and the
Angel of his presence saved them: in his loue and
in his mercie he redeemed them, and he bare them
and carried them alwayes continually.

But they rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit:
therefore was he turned to be their enemy, and hee
fought against them.

Then he remembered the old time of Moses,
and his people, saying, Where is hee that brought
them vp out of the Sea, when the Shepheard of his
sheepe? where is he that put his holy Spirit within
him?

He led them by straight hand of Moses with
his owne glorious arme, diuiding the water before
them to make himselfe an everlasting Name.

He led them thorow the deepe as an horse in
the wilderness, that they should not stumble.

As the beast goeth downe into the valley,
the Spirit of the Lord gaue them rest: so diddest
thou leade thy people, so make thy selfe a glorious
Name.

Looke downe from heauen, and behold from

the dwelling place of thine Holiness, & of thy glo-
ry, Where is thy wrath and thy strength: the multi-
tude of thy mercies, and of thy compassions: they
are restrained from mee.

Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abo-
ham be ignorant of vs, and Israel know vs not, yet
thou, O Lord, art our Father, and our Redempter: thy
Name is for ever.

O Lord, why hast thou made vs to tye from
thy waies? and hardened our heart from thy feare?
Returne for thy seruants sake, and for the tribes of
thine inheritance.

The people of thine holinesse haue possessed
it but a little while: for our aduersaries haue troden
downe thy Sanctuary.

We haue bene ashy over whom thou ne-
uer barest rule, and vpon whom thy Name was not
called.

CHAP. XLIIII.

The Prophet prayeth for the sinners of the people.
Man's righteousness is like a filthy clot.

How that thou wouldst breake the heauen, and
come downe, and that the mountaines might
melt at thy presence.

As the melting fire burned, as the fire touched
the waters to boile, (that thou mightest declare thy
Name to thy aduersaries) the people did tremble at
thy presence.

When thou didst terrible things which we
looked not for, thou camest downe, and the moun-
taines melted at thy presence.

For since the beginning of the world they haue
not heard nor vnderstood with the eare, neither
hath the eye seene another God beside thee, which
doth so to him that waiteth for him.

Thou diddest meet him that reioyced in thee,
and didst ill: they remembered thee in thy wayes:
beholde, thou art angry, for we haue sinned: yet in
them is continuance, and we shall be saved.

But wee haue all bene as an vncleane thing,
and all our righteousnesses as filthy clouts, and we
all doe fade like a leafe, and our iniquities like the
wind haue taken vs away.

And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name,
neither that stireth vp himselfe to take hold of thee:
for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast con-
sumed vs because of our iniquities.

But now, O Lord, thou art our Father: we are
the clay, and thou art our potter, and we all are the
worke of thine hands.

Be not angry, O Lord, aboue measure, neither
remember iniquities for euer: loe, we beseech thee,
behold, we are all thy people.

Thine holy cities lie waste: Zion is a wilder-
nes, and Ierusalem a deserte.

The house of our Sanctuary, and of our glory,
where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire,
and all our pleasant things are wasted.

Wilt thou hold thy selfe still at these things,
O Lord? wilt thou hold thy peace, and allice vs a-
bout measure?

CHAP. XLV.

The vocation of the Gentiles, and the reuision of
the Jewes. The voy of the shell, and the punishment
of the wicked.

I haue bene sought of them that asked not: I was
found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold,
me, behold me, vnto a nation that calleth not vpon
my Name.

I haue spread out mine hands all the day vnto
a rebellious people, which walked in a way that
was not good, and altered their owne imaginations.

A people

3 A people that provoked mee ever vnto my face: that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense vpon brickes.

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the defects, which eat swines flesh, & the brood of things polluted are in their vessels.

5 Which say, Stand apart, come not neere to mee: for I am holier then thou: these are a smoke in my wrath, and a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before mee: I will not keepe silence, but will render it and recompense it into their bosome.

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers, shall be together (saith the Lord) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed mee vpon the hilles: therefore will I measure their old worke into their bosome.

8 Thus saith the Lord, As the wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it, so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them whole.

9 But I will bring a serde out of Iakob, & out of Iudah, that shall inherite my mountaine, and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a sheepfold, and the valley of Achor shall be a resting place for the cattell of my people that haue sought me.

11 For ye are they that haue forsaken the Lord, and forgotten mine holy mountaine, and haue prepared a table for the multitude, and furnish the drinke offering vnto the number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and all you shall bow downe to the slaughter, because I called, and yeedid not answer: I spake, and ye heard not, but did euill in my sight, and did chuse that thing which I would not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my seruants shall eate, and ye shall bee hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, and ye shall be thirstie, behold, my seruants shall reioyce, and ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, and ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for vexation of minde.

15 And yee shall leaue your name as a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay you, and call his seruants by another name.

16 He that shall blesse in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the true God, and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the true God: for the former troubles are forgotten, and shall surely hide themselves from mine eyes.

17 For loe, I will create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered nor come into minde.

18 But bee you glad and reioyce for euer in the things that I shall create: for behold, I will create Ierusalem as a reioicing, and her people as a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem; and ioy in my people, and the voice of weeping shall bee no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

20 There shall be no more there a child of yeeres, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for hee that shall be an hundred yeere old, shall die as a young man: but the finner being an hundred yeeres old, shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses and inhabite them, and they shall plant vineyards, and eate the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit they shall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of

the tree are the dayes of my people, and mine elect shall enjoy in old age the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth in seare: for they are the seede of the blessed of the Lord, and their buds with them.

24 Yea, before they call, I will answer, and whilst they speake, I will heare.

25 The wolfe and the lambe shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullocke: and the serpent dust shall be his meate. They shall no more hurt nor destroy in all mine holy mountaine, saith the Lord.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 God dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

2 He despiseth sacrifice done without mercy, and saith,

3 God comforteth them that are troubled for Iakob.

19 The vocation of the Gentiles. 23 The people shall Sabbath. 24 The punishment of the wicked is everlasting.

Thus saith the Lord, * The heauen is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is that house that ye will build vnto mee? and where is that place of my rest?

3 For all these thing hath mine hand made, and all these things haue become, saith the Lord, and to him will I looke euento him that is poore, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my words.

4 He that killeth a bullocke, as if he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a sheepe, as if hee cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, as if hee offered swines blood: he that remembreth incense, as if he blessed an idole yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighted in their abominations.

5 Therefore will I chuse out their delusions, and I will bring their feare vpon them, because I called, and none would answer: I spake, and they would not heare: but they did euill in my sight, and chole the things which I would not.

6 Heare the word of the Lord, all ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, and cast you out for my names sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

7 A voyce soundeth from the citie, even a voyce from the Temple, the voyce of the Lord, that recompenseth his enemies fully.

8 Before the trauailed, she brought forth, and before her paine came, she was delivered of a man child.

9 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? that the earth be brought forth in one day, or shall a nation be borne at once? for as soone as Zion trauailed, she brought forth her children.

10 Shall I cause to trauaile, and not bring forth? shall I cause to bring forth, and shall be barren, saith thy God?

11 Reioyce you with Ierusalem, & be glad with her, all yee that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all yee that mourne for her.

12 That yee may sucke and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolation: that yee may milke out, and bee delighted with the brightnesse of her glory.

13 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace ouer her like a flood, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall ye sucke, ye shall bee borne vpon her sides, and bee ioyfull vpon her knees.

14 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you, and yee shall be comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when you see this, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: and the hand of the Lord shall be known among his servants, and his indignation against his enemies.

15 For behold, the Lord will come with fire and his chariots like a whirlewinde, that he may recompense his anger with wrath, and his indignation with the flame of fire.

16 For the Lord will indge with fire, and with his sword all flesh, and the slaine of the Lord shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, behinde one tree in the middes eating swines flesh, and such abomination, even the moule, shall be consumed together, saith the Lord.

18 For I will visfire their workes, and their imaginations: for it shal come that I will gather all nations, and tongues, and they shall come, and see my glory.

19 And I will see a signe among them, and will send those that escape of them, vnto the nations of

Turkish, Pell, and Lud, asuto them that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Iauan: yea as farre off this haue not heard my fame, neither haue seen my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the Lord out of all nations, vpon horses, and in chariots, and in horsefitters, and vpon mules, and swift beasts, to Ierusalem mine holy Mountaine, sayth the Lord, as the children of Israel offer in a cleane vessell in the House of the Lord.

21 And I will take of them for Priests, and for Leuites, saith the Lord.

22 For as the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before mee, sayth the Lord, so shall your seed and your name continue.

23 And from moneth to moneth, and from Sabbath to Sabbath, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.

24 And they shall goe fourth, and looke vpon the carkeises of the men that haue transgressed against me: for their worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.



¶ J E R E M I A H.

THE ARGUMENT.

THe Prophet Jeremiah borne in the citie of Anathoth, in the countrey of Benjamin, was the sonne of Hilkiab, whome some thinke to be he that found out the booke of the Law, and gave it to Iosiah. This Prophet had excellent gifts of God, and most euident revelations of Prophecie, so that by the commandement of the Lord he began very young to prophesie, that is, in the thirteenth yeere of Iosiah, and continued eightyene yeeres vnder the same King, and three months vnder Iehoiachin, and vnder Iehoiachin eleven yeeres: vnto the time that they were caried away into Babilon. So that this time amounteth vnto aloue fourty yeeres: besides the time that he prophesied after the captivity. In this booke he declareth with teares and lamentation the destruction of Ierusalem, and the captivity of the people, for their idolatry, comotoufnesse, subtilty, cruelty, excesss, rebellion, and contempts of Gods word, and for the consolation of the Church, reuealeth the iust time of their deliurance. And here chiefly are to be considered three things: First, the rebellion of the wicked, which were more stubborn and obstinate, when the Prophets doe admonish them most plainly of their destruction. Next, how the Prophets and ministers of God ought not to be discouraged in their vocation, though they be persecuted and rigorously handled of the wicked for Gods cause. And thirdly, though God shew his iudgement against the wicked, yet will he ever shew himselfe a preseruer of his Church, and when all means seeme to mans iudgement to be abolished, then will he declare himselfe victorious in preserving his.

CHAP. I.

1 In what time Ieremiah prophesied. 6 Hee acknowledged his imperfection, and is strengthened of the Lord. 11 The Lord sheweth him the destruction of Ierusalem. 17 He commandeth him to preach his word without feare.

He wordes of Ieremiah the son of Hilkiab one of the Priests that were at Anathoth in the land of Benjamin.

2 To whom the word of the Lord came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne:

3 And also in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleventh yeere of Zedekiah, the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, euen vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the sixth moneth.

4 Then the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the wombe, I knew thee, and before thou camest out of the wombe, I sanctified thee, and ordained thee to bee a Prophet vnto the nations.

6 Then said I, O Lord God, behold, I cannot speake, for I am a child.

7 But the Lord said vnto mee, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, shalt thou speake.

8 Bec not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

9 Then the Lord stretched out his hand, and touched my mouth, and the Lord said vnto me, Behold, I haue put my words in thy mouth.

10 Behold, this day haue I set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to plucke vp, and to roote out, and to destroy and throw downe, to build, and to plant.

11 After this the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I sayd, I see a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then said the Lord vnto me, Thou hast seene aright: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 Againe the word of the Lord came vnto mee the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot looking out of the North.

14 Then said the Lord vnto me, Out of the North shall a plague be spread vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the Lord, and they shall come, and euery one shall set his throne in the en-

bring in the gods of Ierusalem, and on all the walls thereof stand above, and in all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will declare vnto them my iudgements touching all the wickednesse of them that haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workers of their owne hands.

17 Thou therefore cruell vnto thy loues, and cruel and speake vnto them all their commandment: be not afraid of their faces, tell I destroy thee before them.

18 For I behold, I this day haue made thee a defaced cite, and an yron pillar, and walls of brasse against the whole land, against the kings of Iudah, and against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 For they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

CHAP. II.

a God reuerſeth his benefits done vnto the Iewes. b Against the priests and false prophets. 12 The Iewes are destroyed because they forsake God.

Moreover the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

3 Goe, and crie in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee with the kindnesse of thy youth, and the love of thy marriage when thou wentest after mee in the wilderness in a land that was not sown.

4 Iſrael was as a thing hallowed vnto the Lord, and his firstfruits: all they that ate it shall offend: guilt shall come vpon them, saith the Lord.

5 Heare ye the word of the Lord, O house of Iakob, and all the families of the house of Iſrael.

6 Thus saith the Lord, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in mee, that they are gone farre from mee, and haue walked after vanity, and are become vaine?

7 For they said not, Where is the Lord that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs thorow the wilderness, thorow a desert and waste land, thorow a drie land, and by the shadow of death, by a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt?

8 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eate the fruit thereof, and the commodities of the same: but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

9 The priests sayd not, Where is the Lord? and they that should minister the Law, knew mee not: the pastors also offended against mee, and the prophets prophesied in Baal, and went after things that did not profite.

10 Wherefore I will yet pleade with you, saith the Lord, and I will pleade with your childrens children.

11 For goe ye to the yles of Chittim, and behold, and send vnto Kedar, and take diligent heed, and see whether there be such things.

12 Hath any nation changed their gods, which yet are no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for that which doeth not profite.

13 O ye heauens, be aloned at this: be afraid and vtterly confounded, saith the Lord.

14 For my people haue committed two euils: they haue forsaken me the fountaine of liuing waters, to dig them pits, even broken pits that can hold no water.

15 Is Iſrael a seruant, or is he borne in the house? why then is he spoyled?

16 The lions roared vpon him, and yelled, and they haue made his land waste: his cities are burnt,

with man inhabiting.

17 Alſo the children of Noph, and Tahpanes haue broken thine head.

18 Hast not thou procured this vnto thy selfe, because thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, when he led thee by the way?

19 And what hast thou now to doe in the way of Egypt? to drinke the waters of Nilus? or what makest thou in the way of Asshur? to drinke the waters of the river?

20 Thine owne wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy turnings backe shall reprove thee: knowe therefore and behold, that it is an euill thing, and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my feast is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.

21 For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, and burst thy bonds, and thou saidst, I will no more transgresse: but like an harlot thou runnest about vpon all his hilles, and under all greentrees.

22 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, whose plants were all naturall: how then art thou turned vnto me into the plants of a strange vine? *† E. fresh*

23 Though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, yet thine iniquitie is marked before me, saith the Lord God.

24 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, neither haue I followed Baalim? Behold thy wayes in the valley, and know what thou hast done: thou art as a swift dromedarie that runneth by his wayes:

25 And as a wilde calse fled to the wilderness, that thrusteth vp the winde by occasion at her pleasure: who can turne her backe? all they that seeke her, will not weary themselves, but will finde her in her month.

26 Keepe thou thy feete from barrenesse, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst desperately, No, for I haue loued strangers, and them will I followe.

27 As the thiefe is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Iſrael ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets.

28 Saying to a tree, Thou art my father, and to a stone, Thou hast begotten me: for they haue turned their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and helpe vs.

29 But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they can helpe thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Iudah.

30 Wherefore will ye pleade with mee? yet all haue rebelled against me, saith the Lord.

31 I haue smitten your children in vaine, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath deuoured your prophets like a destroying lyon.

32 O generation, take heede to the word of the Lord, Haue I bene as a wilderness vnto Iſrael? or a land of darkenesse? Wherefore saith my people then, We are lords, wee will come no more vnto thee?

33 Can a maid forget her ornament, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

34 Why doest thou prepare thy way to seeke amitie? and therefore wilt thou teach thee that thy wayes are wickednesse.

35 Also in thy wings is found the blood of the foules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it in holes, but vpon all these places.

36 Yet thou sayest, Because I am guiltlesse, surely his wrath shall turne from me: behold, I will enter with-

with thee into judgement, because thou hast forsaken
me, saith the Lord.

36 Why runnest thou about so much, as though
thy wayes were thus: thou shalt be confounded of Egypt,
as thou art confounded of Asshur.

37 For thou shalt go forth from thence, and thine
handes vpon this land, because the Lord hath re-
jected thy confidence, and thou shalt not prosper
anymore.

CHAP. III.

God calleth his people to repentance. 1. He promi-
seth the restitution of Iudah Church. 2. He reproverh Iu-
dah and Israel, comparing them to a woman disobe-
dient to her husband.

I say to thee, thou hast put away his wife, and the go-
s from him, and become another mans, that he re-
turne againe vnto her: thou hast not this land polluted:
but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers:
yet turne againe to me, saith the Lord.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the hie places, and be-
hold, where thou hast not plaid the harlot: thou hast
sowne seed for them in the wayes, as the Arabian in
the wilderness, and thou hast polluted the land with
thy whoredomes, and with thy malice.

3 Therefore the showres haue him restrained, and
the latter rain came not, and thou hast defiled a whores
forehead: this wouldst not be ashamed.

4 Didst thou not still cry vnto me, Thou art my
father, and the guide of my youth?

5 Will he keepe his anger for euer? will he re-
sente it to the end? thus hast thou spoken, but thou
dost enill: euen more and more.

6 The Lord said also vnto me in the daies of Iu-
dah the King: Hast thou seene what this rebel Israel
hath done? for shee hath gone vp vpon every high
mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there
played the harlot.

7 And I sayd when she had done all this, Turne
thou vnto me: but she returned not, as her rebellious
sister Iudah saw.

8 When I saw, how that by all occasions rebel-
lions Israel had played the harlot, I cast her away,
and gave her a bill of diuorcement: yet her rebellious
sister Iudah was not afraid, but she went also and
played the harlot.

9 So that for the lightnes of her whoredome she
hath euen defiled the land: for she hath committed
fornication with stones and stocks.

10 Nevertheless, for all this her rebellious sister
Iudah hath not returned vnto mee with her whole
heart, but fainedly, saith the Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto me, The rebellious Is-
rael hath iustified her selfe more, then the rebellious
Iudah.

12 Go, and crie these words towards the North,
and say, Thou disobedient Israel, returne, saith the
Lord, and I will not let my wrath fall vpon you: for
I am mercifull, saith the Lord, and I will not alway
keepe mine anger.

13 But knowe thine iniquitie: for thou hast re-
belled against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered
thy wayes to the strange gods vnder euery greene
tree, but yet would not obey my voyce, saith the
Lord.

14 O ye disobedient children, turne againe, saith
the Lord: for I am your Lord, and I will take you
one of a citie, and two of a tribe, and will bring you
to Zion.

15 And I will give you pastors according to
mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge
and vnderstanding.

16 Moreover, when ye bee increased and multi-

plied in the land, in the dayes which I shall send
shall say no more, The Lord our God hath sent
these prophets: for it shall come no more on minde, neither
shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, for
they shall be no more done.

17 As charismes they shall call Ierusalem, That
thence of the Lord, & all the nations shall be re-
newed vnto it, euen to the Name of the Lord in Ieru-
salem, and therefore shall they shall follow no more the
hardnesse of their wicked heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke
with the house of Israel, and they shall come to-
gether out of the land of the North, into the land
that I haue giue for an inheritance vnto your fa-
thers.

19 But I said, How did I take thee for children,
and giue thee a pleasant land, euen the glorious he-
ritage of the armies of the heathen, and sayd, Thou
shalt call mee, saying, My father, and shalt not turne
from me?

20 But as a woman rebelleth against her husband,
so haue ye rebelled against mee, O house of Israel,
saith the Lord.

21 A voice was heard vpon the hie places, weep-
ing and supplications of the children of Israel, for
they haue peruered their way, and forgotten the
Lord their God.

22 O ye disobedient children, returne, and I will
heale your rebellions. Behold, we come vnto thee,
for thou art the Lord our God.

23 Truly the hope of the hills is but vaine, for the
multitude of mountaines: but in the Lord our God
is the health of Israel.

24 For confusion hath deuoured our fathers la-
bour from our youth, their sheepe & their bullocks,
their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our confusion, and our shame
couereth vs: for we haue sinned against the Lord our
God, we and our fathers from our youth, euen vnto
this day, and haue not obeyed the voice of the Lord
our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 True repentance. 2. He exhorteth to the circum-
cision of the heart. 3. The destruction of Iudah is pro-
phesied for the malice of their hearts. 4. The Prophet
lamenteth it.

O Israel, if thou returne, returne vnto mee, saith
the Lord, and if thou put away thine abo-
minations out of my sight, then shalt thou not re-
moue.

2 And thou shalt swear, The Lord lieth in
truth, in iudgement, and in righteousness: and the
nations shall bee blessed in him, and shall glory in
him.

3 For thus saith the Lord to the men of Iudah,
and to Ierusalem,

4 Breake vp your fallow ground, and sowe not
among the thornes: bee circumcised to the Lord,
and take away the foreskins of your hearts, ye men
of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my
wrath come forth like fire, and burne, that none
can quench it, because of the wickednesse of your
inventions.

5 Declare in Iudah, & shew forth in Ierusalem,
and say, Blow the trumpet in the land: crie, and ga-
ther together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let
vs goe into strong cities.

6 Set vp the standard in Zion: prepare to see,
and stay not: for I will bring a plague from the
North, and a great destruction.

7 The lion is come vp from his den, and the de-
stroyer of the Gentiles is departed, and gone forth
of

of his place to lay thy land waste, and thy cities shall be destroyed without an inhabitant.

7 Wherefore gird you with sackcloth: lament and howle: for the fierce wrath of the Lord is not turned backe from vs.

8 And in that day, saith the Lord, the heart of the King shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

9 Then said I, Ah Lord God, surely thou hast decreed this people and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, and the sword pearce not vnto the heart.

10 At that time shall it bee fide to this people and to Ierusalem, A dry winde in the drie places of the wilderness commeth toward the daughter of my people, but neither to fance, nor to cleanse.

11 A mightie winde shall come vnto mee from those places, and now will I also giue sentence vpon them.

12 Behold, he shall come vp as the clouds, and his chariots shall bee as a tempest: his horses are lighter then eagles. Woe vnto vs, for we are destroyed.

13 O Ierusalem, waite thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy wicked thoughts remaine within thee?

14 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

15 Make yee mention of the heathen, and publish in Ierusalem, Beholde, the Scots come from a farre country, and crye out against the cities of Iudah.

16 They haue compassed her about as the watchmen of the felde, because it hath prouoked me to wrath, saith the Lord.

17 Thy wayes and thine inuentions haue procured thee these things, such is thy wickednesse: therefore it shall be bitter, therefore it shall pearce vnto thine heart.

18 My belly, my belly, I am pained euen at the very heart: my heart is troubled within me, I cannot bee still: for my soule hath heard the sound of the trumpet, and the alarme of the battell.

19 Destruction vpon destruction is cried, for the whole land is wasted: suddenly are my tents destroyed, and my curtains in a moment.

20 How long shall I see the standard, and heare the sound of the trumpet?

21 For my people is foolish, they haue not knowen me: they are foolish children, and haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe well they haue no knowledge.

22 I haue looked vpon the earth, and loe, it was without forme, and voyd: and to the heauens, and they had no light.

23 I beheld the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hills shooke.

24 I beheld, and loe, there was no man, and all the birds of the heauen were departed.

25 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the Lord, and by his fierce wrath.

26 For thus hath the Lord sayd, The whole land shall be desolate: yet will I not make a full end.

27 Therefore shall the earth mourne, and the heauens above shall bee darkened, because I haue pronounced it: I haue thought it, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

28 The whole city shall flee for the noyse of the horsemen and bowmen: they shall go into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rocks: euery cite shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein,

29 The strong hold shall be destroyed, what will thou do? Though thou clovest thy selfe with leane, yet thou shalt be deckt thee with ornaments of gold, and shalt painte thy selfe with colours, yet shalt thou crye the selfe in vaine: for the towers will abhorre thee, and forsake thy life.

30 For I haue heard a noise as of a woman travelling, as one labouring of her first child, thus the voice of the daughter Zion, that sigheth and steecheth out her hands: woe is me now: for my soule fainteth because of the murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 In Iudah no righteous man found, neither among the people nor the rulers. 2 Wherefore Iudah is destroyed of the Caldeans.

3 Behold now and know, and inquire in the open places thereof, if ye can find a man, or if there be any that executeth iudgment, and seeketh the truth, and I will spare it.

4 For though they say, The Lord liueth, yet doe they sweare falsely.

5 O Lord, are not thine eyes vpon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they haue not forsworn: thou hast consumed them, but they haue refused to receive correction: they haue made their faces harder then a stone, and haue refused to returne.

6 Therefore I sayd, Surely they are poore, they are foolish, for they knowe not the way of the Lord, nor the iudgement of their God.

7 I will get mee vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the Lord, and the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

8 Wherefore the lion out of the Forrest shall slay them, and a wolfe of the wilderness shall destroy them: a leopard shall watch over their cities: euery one that goeth out thence, shall be torne in pieces, because their trespasses are many, and their rebellions are increased.

9 How should I spare thee for this? thy children haue forsaken mee, and I sworn by them that are no gods: though I fed them to the full, yet they committed adultery, and assembled themselves by companies in the harlots houses.

10 They rose vp in the morning like fed horses: for euery man neighed after his neighbours wife.

11 Shall I not visite for these things, sayeth the Lord? shall I not my soule be avenge on such a nation as this?

12 Climbe vp vpon their wals, & destroy them, but make not a full end: take away their battlements, for they are not the Lords.

13 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue grieuouly trespassed against me, saith the Lord.

14 They haue deuid the Lord, and said, It is not hee, neither shall the plague come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

15 And the Prophets shall be as wind, & the word is not in them: thus shall it come vnto them.

16 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Because ye speake such words, behold, I will put my words into thy mouth, like a fire, & this people shall be as wood, and it shall deuoure them.

17 Lo, I will bring a nation vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the Lord, which is a mightie nation, and an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

Q ♀: **Refused to give up by night, and destroy her palaces.**

16. For a book which had sold of Boston, N.Y., New
 York, and all a man against I could
 this city must be visited: all oppression is in the
 midst of it.

7. As the fountain lifted out her waters, so
 she casteth out her malice: cruelty and spoyle is
 continually heard in her before men with sorrow and
 streake.

¶ Berthea instructed, O Jerusalem, let my people depart from thee, lest I make thee desolate as a land that none inhabiteth.

9 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall gather
as a vine; the residue of Israel: turne backe thine
hand as the grape gatherer into the basket.

re Vnto whom shall I speake and shew forth that
they may heare? behold, our idleness and vncircum-

ned, and they cannot hear: be hold, the word of the Lord is to them as a reproth: they have no delight in it.

21: Therefore I am full of the wrath of the Lord:
I am weary with holding it: I will pour it out vpon
the children in the street, and life wife vpon the
assembly of the young men: for the husband shall
be taken with the wife, and the aged with him
that is full of dayes.

42 And their houses with their lands, and which
I have turned into strangers, for I will stretch
out mine hand vpon the inhabitants of the land
with the Lord.

x3 For from the least of them even to the great-
est of them, every one is given unto con-
science, and from the Prophets unto the Priest they all
call falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter
of my people with sweet words, saying, Peace,
peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed
d abomination? nay they were not ashamed; nei-
ther could they have any shame: therefore they

al fall among the flaine when I shall visit them, they shall be cutt downe, saith the Lord.

16 Thus saith the Lord, Stand in the wayes, and hold, & aske for the olde way, which is the good way, and walke therein, and ye shall find rest for your soules, but they sayd, Wee will not walke therein.

17 Altho I see watchmen on every one, which said Take
ed to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We
ll not take heed.

8 Hear therefore ye Gentiles, and thou congregation know what is among them.

19 Heare, O'earth, behold, I will cause a plague
come vpon this people, ~~even~~ the fruite of their
ne imaginations: because they haue not taken
ed vnto my words, nor to my Law, but cast it

10 To what purpose bringest thou mee incense
in Saba, and sweet Calamus from a farre coun-
try: your burnt offerings are not pleasant, nor your
sweetsweet unto me.

Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will
tumbling blocks before this people, and the fa-
s, and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them:
neighbour and his friend shall perishe.

Thus saith the Lord, Behold, a people com-
ing from the North countrey, and a great nation
arise from the files of the earth.

With bow & shield thall they be weaponed,
are cruell, and will haue no compasſion: their
roareth like the ſea, & they ride vpon horſe.

GE

Welt

well appointed like men of warre against thee, O daughter Zion.

24 We haue heard their fame, and our hands waxe feeble, sorrow is come vnto vs, as the sorrow of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemy, and feare is on euery side.

26 O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thy selfe in the ashes: make lamentation, and bitter mourning, as for thine only sonne: for the destroyer shall suddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a defence, and fortresse among my people, that thou mayest knowe and trie their wayes.

28 They are all rebellious traitors, walking craftily: they are braue & yron, they all are destroyers.

29 The bellows are burnt: the lead is consumed in the fire: the foundler melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not taken away.

30 They shall call them reprobate filser, because the Lord hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Jeremiah is commanded to shew vnto the people the word of God which trusteth in the outward seruice of the Temple.* 12 *The euils that shall come to the Jewes for the despising of their Prophets.* 21 *Sacrifices doth not the Lord chiefly require of the Jewes, but that they should obey his word.*

THe wordes that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the Lords House, and crie this word there, and say, Heare the word of the Lord all ye of Iudah that enter in at these gates to worship the Lord.

3 Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, *Amend your wayes and your workes, and I will let you dwell in this place.

4 Trust not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the Lord, the Temple of the Lord: this is the Temple of the Lord.

5 For if you amend, and redresse your wayes and your workes: if you execute iudgement betwene a man and his neighbour,

6 And oppress not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the window, and shed no innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your destruction,

7 Then will I let you dwell in this place in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers for euer & euer.

8 Behold, you trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will you steale, murder, & commit adultery, and sweare falsely, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods whom ye know not?

10 And come and stand before me in this house, whereupon my Name is called, and say, We are deliuered, though we haue done all these abominations?

11 Is this house become a den of theeuers, whereupon my Name is called before your eyes? Behold, euery 1 see it, saith the Lord.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was in Shilo, where I set my Name at the beginning, and behold what I did to it for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 Therefore now because ye haue done all these workes, saith the Lord, (and I rose vp early, & spake vnto you, but when I spake, ye would not heare me, neither when I called would ye answer.)

14 Therefore will I do vnto this house, whereupon

my Name is called, when also ye trust, when vnto the place that I gaue to you and to your fathers, as I haue done vnto Shilo.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, euen the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore thou shalt not pray for this people, neither lift vp cry or prayer for them, neither intreat me, for I will not heare thee.

17 Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead the dough to make cakes to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, saith the Lord, and not themselves to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, mine anger & my wrath shall bee powred vpon this place, vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon the tree of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and not bee quenched.

21 Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eat the flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt concerning burnt offerings and sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voyce, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walke ye in all the wayes which I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they would not obey nor incline their eare, but went after the counsels, and the stubbornnesse of their wicked heart, and went backward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came vp out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue censured vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early every day, and sending them,

26 Yet would they not heare mee, nor incline their eare, but hardened their necke, and did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore shalt thou speak all these words vnto them, but they will not heare thee, thou shalt also crie vnto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them, This is a nation that heareth not the voyce of the Lord their God, nor receiueth discipline: troeth is perished, and is cleane gone out of their mouth.

29 Cut off thine haire, O Ierusalem, and cast it away, and take vp a complaint on the high places: for the Lord hath reiected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the Lord: they haue set their abominations in the House whereupon my Name is called, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built y^e hie place of Topheth, which is in the valley of Ben-hinnom to burne their somes and their daughters in the fire which I commanded them not, neither came it in mine heart.

32 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, y^e shall no more be called Topheth, nor the valley of Ben-hinnom, but y^e valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Topheth till there be no place.

33 And the carkeises of this people shall be meat for the foules of the heauen and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray them away.

34 * Then

Chap. 26.
23.

12. 56.
chap. 5.
and 6. 1

Chap. 14.
19.

Act. 26. 34. * Then I will cause to cease from the cities of Iudah, & from the streets of Ierusalem the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The destruction of the Iewes. 4 The Lord mooueth the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of the prophets and Priests.

At that time, saith the Lord, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of their princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sunne and the Moone, and all the hoste of heaven, whome they haue loued, and whome they haue serued, and whome they haue followed, and whome they haue fought, and whome they haue worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, but shall be as dung vpon the earth.

3 And death shall be desired rather then life of all the residue that remaine of this wicked familie, which remaine in all the places where I haue scattered them, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 Thou shalt say vnto them also, Thus saith the Lord, Shall they fall and not arise? shall hee turne away, and not turne againe?

5 Wherefore is this people of Ierusalem turned backe by a perpetuall rebellion? they gaue themselues to deceit, and would not returne.

6 I haekened and heard, but none spake aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euerie one turned to their race, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Euen the stork in the ayre knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people knoweth not the iudgement of the Lord.

8 How doe ye say, Wee are wise, and the Law of the Lord is with vs? Lo, certainly in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The wise men are ashamed: they are afraid and taken: loe, they haue reioiced the word of the Lord, and what wisdom is in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, and their fields to them that shall possesse them.

Is. 56. 11. 12. For euerie one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest euerie one dealeth falsly.

11 For they haue healed the hurt of the daughter of my people with sweete words, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not ashamed neither could they haue any shame: therefore shall they fall among the flaine, when I shall visit them, they shall be cast downe, saith the Lord.

13 I will surely confirme them, saith the Lord: there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the figtree, and the leaf shall fade, and the things that I haue giuen them shall depart from them.

14 Why doe we stay? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the strong cities, and let vs be quiet there: for the Lord our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs water with gall to drinke, because wee haue sinned against the Lord.

Is. 64. 14. 15. * Wee looked for peace, but no good came, and for a time of health, and behold troubles.

16 The neying of his horses was heard from Dan, the whole land trembled at the noise of the

neying of his strong horses: for they are come, and haue deuoured the land with all that is in it, the citie, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents and cockatrices among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall sting you, saith the Lord.

18 I would haue comforted my selfe against sorrow, but mine heart is heauie in me.

19 Behold the voice of the crie of the daughter of my people for shee is of them of a farre countrey. Is not the Lord in Zion? is not her King in her? Why haue they provoked mee to anger with their graven images, and with the vanities of a strange god?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not helped.

21 I am for vexed for the hurt of the daughter of my people: I am heauie, and astonishment hath taken me.

22 Is there no balsam at Gilead? is there no Physician there? Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 The complaints of the Prophet for the malice of the people. 24 In the knowledge of God ought we only to reioyce. 26 The circumstance of the tears.

O that mine head were full of water, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weep day and night for the flaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh, that I had in the wilderness a cottage of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they be all adulterers and an assembly of rebels.

3 And they bend their tongues like their bowes for lies: but they haue no courage for the truth vpon the earth: for they proceed from euill to worse, and they haue not knowne me, saith the Lord.

4 Let euerie one take heed of his neighbour, and trust you not in any brother: for euerie brother will vie deceit, and euerie friend will deale deceitfully.

5 And euerie one will deceiue his friend, & will not speake the truth: for they haue taught their tongues to speake lies, and take great paines to doe wickedly.

6 Thine habitation is in the mids of decciuers: because of their deceit they refuse to know me, saith the Lord.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and trie them: for what should I else doe to the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out, and speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in his heart he layeth wait for him.

9 Shall I not visite them for these things, saith the Lord? or shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 Vpon the mountains will I take vp a weeping and a lamentation, and vpon the faire places of the wilderness a mourning, because they are burnt vp: for that none can passe thorow them, neither can men heare the voice of the flocke: both the soule of the aire, and the beast are fled away and gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem a heap, and a den of dragons: and I will make the cities of Iudah wast without an inhabitant.

12 Who is wise to vnderstand this? & to whom the mouth of the Lord hath spoken euen he shall declare it. Why doth the land perishe, and is burnt vp like a wilderness, that none posseth thorow?

13 And the Lord saith, Because they have forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked thereafter,

14 But have walked after the stubbornnesse of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feede this people with wormewood, and giue them waters of gall to drinke:

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whome neither they nor their fathers haue knownen, and I will send a sword after them till I haue consumed them.

17 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, take heede, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for skillfull women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haile, and let them take vp lamentation for vs, that our eyes may cast out teares, and our eyelids gosh out of water.

19 For a lamentable noise is heard out of Zion, How are we destroyed, and vnterly confounded? for we haue forsaken the land, and our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Therefore heare the word of the Lord, O yee women, and let your eares regard the words of his mouth, and teach your daughters to mourne, and euery one her neighbor to lament.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, and is entred into our palaces, to destroy the children without, and the yong men in the streets.

22 Spake, Thus saith the Lord, The carkeises of man shall lie euen as the dung vpon the field, and as the handfull after the mower, and none shall gather them.

23 Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wife man glory in his wifedome, nor the strong man glory in his strength, neither the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he vnderstandeth, and knoweth me: for I am the Lord, which shew mercie, iudgement, and righteousness in the earth: for in these thingal delight, saith the Lord.

25 Behold, the dayes come, sayth the Lord, that I will visite all them which are circumcised, with the vacircumcised:

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon and Moab, and all the vmoost corners of them that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are vacircumcised, and all the house of Israel are vacircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The constellations of the starrs are not to be feared, 5 The weaknesse of holies. 6 Of the power of God. 21 Their pastours are become bruis beasts.

HEARE ye the word of the Lord that he speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the Lord, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not afraid for the signes of heauen, though the heathen be afraid of such.

3 For the customs of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the Forrest (which is the worke of the hands of the carper) with the axe.

4 And another decketh it with siluer, and with gold: they fasten it with nailles and hammers that it fall not.

5 The idoles stand vp as the palme tree, but speake not: they are borne because they cannot go: feare them not, for they cannot doe euill, neither can they doe good.

6 There is none like vnto thee, O Lord: thou

art great, and thy Name is great in power.

7 Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for to thee appertaineth the dominion: for among all the wise men of the Gentiles, and in all their kingdomes there is none like thee.

8 But altogether they doe, and are foolish: for the stocke is a doctrine of vanitie.

9 Siluer plates are brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz for the worke of the workman, and the handes of the founder: the blue silke and the purple at their clothing: all these things are made by cunning men.

10 But the Lord is the God of truth: he is the lining God, and an euerslasting King: at his anger the earth shall tremble, and the nations cannot abide his wrath.

11 (Thus shall you say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauen and the earth (shall perish from the earth, and from vnder the heauen)

12 He hath made the earth by his power, and established the world by his wisdomne, and hath stretched out the heauen by his discretion.

13 He giueth by his voyce the multitude of waters in the heauen, and he causeth the clouds to ascend from the ends of the earth: he causeth lightnings to raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Euerie man is a beast by his owne knowledge euerie founder is confounded, by the grauen images for his melting is but fallshood, and there is no breath therein.

15 They are vanitie, and the worke of error: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Iacob is not like them: for he is the maker of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance, the Lord of hostes: his Name.

17 Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O thou that dwellest in the strong place.

18 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, at this time I will throw as with a sling the inhabitants of the land, and will trouble them, and they shall finde it so.

19 War is me for my destruction, and my grievous plague: but I thought, Yet it is my sorrow, and I will beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is destroyed, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone from me, and are not: there is none to spread out my tent any more, and to set vp my curtains.

21 For the pastours are become beasts, and haue not sought the Lord: therefore haue they none vnderstanding: and all the flocks of their pastures are scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruis is come, and a great commotion out of the North country, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, and a denne of dragons.

23 O Lord, I knowe that the way of man is not in himselfe, neither is it in man to walke and to direct his steps.

24 O Lord correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger: lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen: that know thee not, and vpon the familie: that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

3 A curse of them that obey not the word of Gods covenant. 10 The people of Iudah following the steps of their fathers, worship strange gods. 15 The Lord forbiddeth Ierusalem to pray for them.

THe word that came to Ieremias from the Lord, saying,

1 Hear ye the words of this covenant, & speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

2 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this Covenant,

3 Which I commanded vnto your fathers, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and doe according to all these things which I commanded you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

4 That I may confirme the saye, I have sworn vnto your fathers to giue them a land which floweth with milke and honey, as appeareth this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O Lord.

5 Then the Lord said vnto mee, Cry all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and doe them.

6 For I haue proceeded vnto your fathers, when I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

7 Nevertheless, they would not obey, nor encline their eare: but euery one walked in the stubbornnesse of his wicked heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to doe, but they did it not.

8 And the Lord said vnto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

9 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: thus the house of Israel, & the house of Iudah haue broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring a plague vpon them, which they shall not be able to escape, and though they cry vnto me, I will not heare them.

11 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem go, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not be able to helpe them in time of their trouble.

12 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and according to the number of the streets of Ierusalem, haue yee set vp altars of confusion, new altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

13 Therefore thou shalt not pray for this people, neither list vp a cry or pray: for them: for when they cry vnto me in their trouble, I will not heare them.

14 What should my beloved say in mine house, seeing they haue committed abomination with many? and the holy fflsh goeth away from thee: yet when thou doest euill, thou reioycest.

15 The Lord called thy name, A greene Oliue tree, faire and of godly fruit: but with wycke and great crueltie hath let fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

16 For the Lord of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced a plague against thee for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselves to prouoke me to anger in offering incense vnto Baal.

17 And the Lord hath taught me, and I know it, when thou shewedst me their practices.

18 But I was like a lambe or a bullocke, that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they

had deuised this against me, saying, Let vs destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and cut him out of the land of the living, that his name may bee no more in memorie.

19 But, O Lord of hostes that indigest righteousness and trife the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

20 The Lord therefore speaketh thus of the men of Anathoth, (that seeke thy life, and say, Prophesie not in the Name of the Lord, that thou die not by our hands.)

21 Thus therefore saith the Lord of hostes, Behold, I will visite them: the yong men shall die by the sword: their women and their daughters shall die by famine.

22 And none of them shall remaine: for I will bring a plague vpon the men of Anathoth, upon the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Prophetess Iuliah as the prosperitie of the wicked, although her confesse God to bee righteous. 2 The Iewes are forsaken of the Lord. 3 Hee speaketh against pastours and preachers, that seduce the people.

4 The Lord threatneth destruction vnto the nations that troubled Iudah.

O Lord, if I dispute w thee, thou art righteous: yet let me talke with thee of thy iudgements: wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? why are all they in wealth that rebelliously transgresse?

1 Thou hast planted them, and they haue taken root: they grow, and bring forth fruit: thou art neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

2 But thou Lord, knowest me: thou hast seene me, and tried mine heart toward thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

3 How long shall the land mourne, & the herbes of euery field wither, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed and the birds, because they sayd, He will not see our last end.

4 If thou hast run with the footemen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou match thy selfe with horses: and if thou thoughtest thy selfe safe in a peaceable land, what wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

5 For euery brethren, & the house of thy father, when they haue dealt vnfaithfully with thee, and they haue cryed out altogether vpon thee: but beleue them not though they speake faire to thee.

6 I haue forsaken mine house, I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen the dearly beloved of my soule into the hands of her enemies.

7 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lion in the forest: it cryeth out against mee, therefore haue I hated it.

8 Shall mine heritage be vnto me as a bird of diuers colours? are not the birds about her, saying, Come, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to eate her?

9 Many pastours haue destroyed my vineyard, and troden my portion vnder foot: of my pleasant portion they haue made a desolate wilderness.

10 They haue laid it waste, and, being waste, mourneth vnto me: and the whole land lieth waste, because no man setteth his mind vpon it.

11 The destroyers are come vpon all the high places in the wilderness: for the sword of the Lord shal deuoure from the one end of the land, euen to the other end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

12 They haue sown wheat, and reaped thornes: they were sicke, and had no profit: and they were

ashamed of your foites, because of the fierce wrath of the Lord.

14 Thus saith the Lord against all mine enill neighbors that touch the inheritance, which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Beholde, I will pluckethem out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And after that I have plucked them out, I will returne, & haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And if they will learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my Name, (The Lord lieth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal) then shall they be built in the mids of my people.

17 But if they wil not obey, then will I vterly plucke vp and destroy that nation, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XIII.

The destruction of the Jewes is prefigured. 11 Why Israel was receiued to be the people of God, and why they were forsaken. 15 He exhorteth them to repentance.

Thus saith the Lord vnto me, Goe, and buy thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I bought the girdle according to the commandement of the Lord, & put it vpon my loynes.

3 And the word of the Lord came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast bought, which is vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe toward Perath, and hide it there in the cleft of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Perath, as the Lorde had commanded me.

6 And after many daies the Lord said vnto me, Arise, goe toward Perath, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Perath and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was corrupt, and was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

9 Thus saith the Lord, After this manner will I destroy the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This wicked people haue refused to heare my word, and walk after the stubburnesse of their owne heart, and walk after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, therefore they shall be as this girdle, which is profitable to nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loyne of a man, so haue I tied to me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the Lord, that they might be as my people: that they might haue a name, and praise, and glory, but they would not heare.

12 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them this word, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Euery bottle shall be filled with wine, and they shall say vnto thee, Doe we not knowe that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the kings that sit vpon the throne of Dauid and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkenesse.

14 And I will dash them one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the Lord: I will not spare, I will not pitie nor haue compassion, but destroy them.

15 Heare and giue care, bee not proude: for the

Lord hath spoken it.

16 Giue glory to the Lord your God before hee bring darknes, and ouer euery your feet stumble in the darke mountaines, and whiles yee looke for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, and make it as darknesse.

17 But if yee will not heare this, my soule shall weepe in secret for yow pride, and mine eyes shall weepe and drop downe teares, because the Lordees flocke is caried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King and to the queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for the crowne of your glory shall come downefrom your heads.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and no man shall open them: all Iudah shall be caried away captiue: it shall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and beholde them that come from the North: where is the flocke that was giuen thee, saith thy beautiful flocke?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall visit thee? (for thou hast taught them to be captiues, and as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrow take thee as a woman in trauaile?

22 And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things vpon me? For the multitude of thine iniquities are thy skirts disconered, and thy heeles made bare.

23 Can the blacke More change his skinne? or the leopard his spots? these may yee also doe good, that are accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them, as the stubble that is taken away with the South wind.

25 This is thy portion, and the part of thy measure from me, saith the Lord, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in lies.

26 Therefore I haue alio disconered the skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neyings, the filthinesse of thy whoredome on the hills, in the fieldes, and thine abominations. Woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem: wilt thou not be made cleane? when shall it once be?

CHAP. XIII.

1 Of the dearth that should come. 2 The prayer of the people asking mercie of the Lord. 10 The unfaithfull people are not heard. 12 Of prayer, fasting, and of false prophets that seduce the people.

The word of the Lord that came vnto Ieremiah, concerning the dearth.

2 Iudah hath mourned, and the gates thereof are desolate, they haue beene brought to heauinesse vnto the ground, and the crye of Ierusalem goeth vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their inferiours to the water, who came to the wellles, and found no water: they returned with their vessels emptic: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 For the ground was destroyed, because there was no raine in the earth: the plowmen were ashamed, and couered their heads,

5 Yea, the Minde also calued in the field, and forsooke it, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wild asses did stand in the hig places, and drewe in their winde like dragons: their eyes did faile, because there was no grasse.

7 O Lord, though our iniquities testifie against vs, deale with vs according to thy Name: for our rebellions are many, we sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in the time of trouble, why art thou as a stranger in the land, as one that passeth by to tary for a night?

9 Why

Chap.
31.
27.
15.
39.

Or.
frapt.

Zech. 1.
9.

9 Why art thou as a man astonished, and as a strong man that cannot helpe? yet thou, O Lord, art in the midst of vs, and thy Name is called vpon vs: forsake vs not.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto this people, Thus haue they delighted to wander: they haue not restrained their feet, therefore the Lord hath no delight in them: but he will now remember their iniquitie, and visit their finnes.

11 Then said the Lord vnto mee, Thou shalt not pray to doe this people good.

12 When they shall, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 Then answered I, Ah Lord God, Behold, the prophets say vnto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall famine come vpon you, but I will giue you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the Lord said vnto mee, The prophets Chap. 23. prophesie lies in my Name: * I haue not sent them, neither did I command them, neither spake I vnto them, but they prophesie vnto you a false vision and diuination, and vanitie, and deceitfulness of their owne heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Concerning the prophets that prophesie in my Name, whome I haue not sent, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, by sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom these prophets doe prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine & the sword, and there shall bee none to bury them, both they and their wives, and their sonnes, and their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 Therefore thou shalt say this worde vnto them, Let mine eyes drop downe teares, night and day without ceasing: for the virgine daughter of my people is deltroyed with a great destruction, and with a sore grievous plague.

18 For if I goe into the field, behold the slaine with the sword: and if I enter into the city, behold them that are sicke for hunger also: moreover the propheta also and the priest goe a wandering into a land (that they know not).

19 Hast thou utterly reiected Iudah, or hath thy soule abhorred Zion? Why hast thou smitten vs, that we cannot be healed? We looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of health, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O Lord, our wickednesse, and the iniquitie of our fathers: for we haue sinned against thee.

21 Doe not abhorre vs: for thy Names sake cast not downe the throne of thy glory: remember, and breake not thy covenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles, that can giue raine? or can the heauens giue showers? is it not thou, O Lord our God? therefore wee will waite vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Lord would heare no prayer for the times, 3 but threatneth to destroy them with foure plagues.

Then said the Lord vnto mee, Though Moses and Samuel stood before mee, yet mine affection could not be toward this people, cast them out of my sight, and let them depart.

2 And if they say vnto thee, Whither shall wee depart? then tell them, Thus saith the Lord, * such

as are appointed to death, vnto death: and such as are for the sword, to the sword: and such as are for the famine, to the famine: and such as are for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie.

3 And I will appointouer them foure kindes, saith the Lord, the sword to slay, and the dogges to reare in pieces, and the fowles of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure, and to deltroy.

4 I will scatter them also in all kingdome of the earth, because of Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 Who shall then haue pittie vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall be sory for thee? or who shall goe to pray for thy peace?

6 Thou hast forsaken mee, saith the Lord, and gone backward: therefore will I stretch out mine hand against thee, and deltroy thee: for I am wearie with repenting.

7 And I will scatter them with the fanne in the gates of the earth: I haue wasted and deltroyed my people, yet they would not returne from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased by mee, above the sand of the sea: I haue brought vpon them, and against the assembly of the yong men, a deltroyer at noone day: I haue caused him to fall vpon them, and the citie suddenly, and I speedily.

9 She that hath borne teauen, hath bene made weake: her heart hath failed: the Sun hath failed her, while it was day, she hath bin confounded, and ashamed, and the residue of them will I deliuer vnto the sword before their enemies, saith the Lord.

10 ¶ Woe is mee, my mother, that thou hast borne me a contentious man, and a man that striveth with the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsurie, nor men haue lent vnto mee on vsurie: yet euery one doth curse me.

11 The Lord said, Surely thy remnant shall haue wealth: surely I will cause thine enemy to intreat thee in the time of trouble, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall the yron breake the yron, and the brasie that commeth from the North?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to be spoyled without againe, and that for all thy sins, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to goe with thine enemies into a land that thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burne you.

15 O Lord, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and reuenge me of my persecuters: take me not a way in the continuance of thine anger: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found by mee, and I did eate them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioicing of mine heart: for thy Name is called vpon me, O Lord God of hosts.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, neither did I reioyce, but sate alone because of thy plague: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is mine heauinesse continually? and my plague desperate, and cannot bee healed? why art thou vnto me as a liar, and waters that faile?

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord, If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take away the precious from the vile, thou shalt bee according to my word: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a strong brasen wall, & they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I am with thee

ashamed of your sisters, because of the fierce wrath of the Lord.

14 Thus saith the Lord against all mine evil neighbors that touch the inheritance, which I have caused my people Israel to inherit. Beholde, I will pluckethem out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And after that I have plucked them out, I will returne, & haue compassion on them, and will bring againe every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And if they will learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my Name, (The Lord lieth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, then will I vterly plucke vp and destroy thur nation, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XIII.

The destruction of Ieruſalem is prefigured. 11 Why Israel was receiued to be the people of God, and why they were forsaken. 15 He exhorteth them to repentance.

Thus saith the Lord vnto me, Goe, and buy thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it wet in water.

2 So I bought the girdle according to the commandement of the Lord, & put it vpon my loynes.

3 And the word of the Lord came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast bought, which is vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe toward Perath, and hide it there in the cleft of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Perath, as the Lord had commanded me.

6 And after many daies the Lord said vnto me, Arise, goe toward Perath, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Perath and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was corrupt, and was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

9 Thus saith the Lord, After this manner will I destroy the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This wicked people haue refused to heare my word, and walk after the stubbornesse of their owne heart, and walk after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, therefore they shall be as this girdle, which is profitable to nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loyne of a man, so haue I tied to me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the Lord, that they might bee my people: that they might haue a name, and praise, and glory, but they would not heare.

12 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them this word, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel. Every bottle shall be filled with wine, & they shall say vnto thee, Doe we not knowe that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the kings that sit vpon the throne of Dauid and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the Lord: I will not spare, I will not pittie nor haue compassion, but destroy them.

15 Heare and giue care, bee not proud: for the

Lord hath spoken it.

16 Giue glory to the Lord your God before hee bring darkenes, and so euer your feet stumble in the darke mountaines, and whiles yett looke for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, and make it as darkenesse.

17 But if yett will not heare this, my soule shall weepe in secret for your pride, and mine eyes shall weepe and drop downe teares, because the Lordes stocke is caried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King and to the queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for the crowne of your glory shall come downe from your heads.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and no man shall open them: all Iudah shall be caried away captiue: it shall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and beholde them that come from the North: where is the stocke that was giuen them, worthy beautiful stocke?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall visite thee? (for thou hast taught them to be captiues, and as chiefeouer thee) shall not sorrow take thee as a woman in triauell?

22 And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore cometh these things vpon me? For the multitude of thine iniquities are thy skirts disconuered, and thy heeles made bare.

23 Can the blacke More change his skine? or the leopard his spots? how may yett also doe goodly, that are accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them, as the stubble that is taken away with the South wind.

25 This is thy portion, and the part of thy measures from me, saith the Lord, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in lies.

26 Therefore I haue also disconuered the skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neyings, the filthinesse of thy whoredome on the hills, in the fieldes, and thine abominations. Wee vnto thee, O Ierusalem: wilt thou not bee made cleane? when shall it once be?

CHAP. XIII.

Of the dearth that should come. 7 The prayer of the people asking mercie of the Lord. 10 The unfaithfull people are not heard. 12 Of prayer fasting, and of fasting prophets that seduce the people.

The word of the Lord that came vnto Ieremias,

concerning the death.

1 Iudah hath mourned, and the gates thereof are desolate, & they haue beene brought to heauinesse vnto the ground, and the erie of Ierusalem goeth vp.

2 And their nobles haue sent their inferiours to the water, who came to the welles, and found no water: they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couched their heads.

3 For the ground was destroyed, because there was no raine in the earth: the plowmen were ashamed, and couered their heads.

4 Yea, the Minde also calued in the field, and forsooke it, because there was no grasse.

5 And the wild asses did stand in the big places, and drewe in their wilde like dragons: their eyes did faile, because there was no grasse.

6 O Lord, though our iniquities testifie against vs, deale with vs according to thy Name: for our rebellions are many, we sinned against thee.

7 O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in the time of trouble, why art thou as a stranger in the land, as one that passeth by to tary for a night?

8 Why

the
31.
37.
15.
39.

10. 11.
frant.

Zech.
9.

Why art thou as a man shonied, and as a strong man that cannot helpe? yet thou, O Lord, art in the midst of vs, and thy Name is called vpon vs: for thou art our God.

14. Thus saith the Lord vnto this people, Thus haue they delighted to wander: they haue not restrained their feet, therefore the Lord hath no delight in them: for he will now remember their iniquitie, and visit their sinnes.

15. Then said the Lord vnto me, Thou shalt not pray to do this people good.

16. When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

17. Then answered I, Ah Lord God, Behold, the prophets say vnto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall famine come vpon you, but I will giue you assured peace in this place.

18. Then the Lord said vnto mee, The prophets Chap. 23. prophesie lies in my Name: I haue not sent them, neither did I command them, neither spake I vnto them, for they prophesie vnto you a false vision and diuination and vanitie, and deceitfulness of their owne heart.

19. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Concerning the prophets that prophesie in my Name, whome I haue not sent, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, by sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

20. And the people to whom these prophets doe prophesie, I shall be cast out in the streets of Ierusalem because of the famine & the sword, and there shall be none to bury them, neither they and their wives, and their sonnes, and their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

21. Therefore thou shalt say this worde vnto them, Let mine eyes drop downe teares, night and day without ceasing: for the virgine daughter of my people is destroyed with a great destruction, and with a sore grievous plague.

22. For if I go into the field, behold the flaine with the sword: and if I enter into the city, behold them that are sicke for hunger also: morrowe the prophets also and the priest goe a wandring into a land that they know not.

23. Hast thou utterly reiected Iudah, or hath thy soule abhorred Zions? Why hast thou smitten vs, that we cannot be healed? We looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of health, and behold trouble.

24. We acknowledge, O Lord, our wickednesse, and the iniquitie of our fathers: for we haue sinned against thee.

25. Doe not abhorre vs: for thy Names sake cast not downe the throne of thy glory: remember, and breake not thy covenant with vs.

26. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles, that can giue raine? or can the heauens giue showres? is it not thou, O Lord our God? therefore wee will waite vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1. The Lord would heare no prayer for the Iewes, but threateneth to destroy them with foure plagues.

Then said the Lord vnto me, Though Moses and Samuell stood before mee, yet mine affection could not be toward this people, cast them out of my sight, and let them depart.

2. And if they say vnto thee, Whither shall wee depart? then tell them, Thus saith the Lord, Such

as are appointed to death, into death: and such as are for the sword, to the sword: and such as are for the famine, to the famine: and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

3. And I will appointe to them foure kinds, saith the Lord, the sword to slay, and the dogges to reare in pieces, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure, and to destroy.

4. I will scatter them also in all kingdome of the earth, because of Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5. Who shall then haue pitty vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall be for thee? or who shall goe to pray for thy peace?

6. Thou hast forsaken mee, saith the Lord, and gone backward: therefore will I stretch out mine hand against thee, and destroy thee: for I am weary with repenting.

7. And I will scatter them with the flame in the gates of the earth: I haue walked and destroyed many people, yet they would not returne from their wayes.

8. Their widowes are increased by mee, above the sand of the sea: I haue brought vpon them, and against the assembly of the young men, a destroyer at noone day: I haue caused them to fall vpon them, and the citie suddenly, and I speedily.

9. She that hath borne seauen, hath bene made fully, wake: her heart hath failed: the Sun hath failed her, whiles it was day, she hath bin confounded, and ashamed, and the residue of them will I deliuer vnto the sword before their enemies, saith the Lord.

10. ¶ Woe is mee, my mother, that thou hast borne me a contentious man, and a man that striveth with the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsurie, nor men haue lent vnto mee on vsurie: yet euery one doth curse me.

11. The Lord said, Surely thy remnant shall haue wealth: surely I will cause thine enemy to intreace thee in the time of trouble, and in the time of affliction.

12. Shall the yron breake the yron, and the brasie that commeth from the North?

13. Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to be spoyled without shame, and that for all thy sins, I will euen in all thy borders.

14. And I will make thee to goe with thine enemies into a land that thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burne you.

15. O Lord, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and reuenge me of my persecuters: take me not away in the continuance of thine anger: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16. Thy words were found by mee, and I did ease them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioicing of mine heart: for thy Name is called vpon me, O Lord God of holis.

17. I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, neither did I reioyce, but sate alone because of thy plague: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18. Why is mine heauinesse continually? and my plague desperate, and cannot bee healed? why art thou vnto me as a liar, and as waters that faile?

19. Therefore thus saith the Lord, If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take away the precious from the vile, thou shalt bee according to my word: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20. And I will make thee vnto this people a strong brazen wall, & they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I am with thee.

to forsake thee, and to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

3 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the tyrants.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Lord for bidding, turneth to us, and sheweth us what shall be the afflictions upon us. 2 The captivity of Babylon. 3 Their deliverance. 4 The calling of the Gentiles.

1 The word of the Lord came also unto me, saying,

2 I thou shalt not take thee a wife, nor have daughters nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the Lord concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, & concerning their mothers that bear them, and concerning their fathers that beget them in this land,

4 They shall die of deaths and diseases: they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried, but they shall be as dung upon the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the Lord, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament nor be moved for them: For I have taken my peace from this people, saith the Lord, my mercy and compassion.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

7 They shall not stretch out the hands for them in the mourning, to comfort them for the dead, neither shall they give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes such in your days the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 And when thou shalt hear this people all these words, & they shall say unto thee, * Wherefore hath the Lord pronounced all this great plague against us? or what is our iniquity? and what is our sin, that we have provoked against the Lord our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the Lord, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and worshipped them, and have forsaken mee, and have not kept my Law,

12 * And ye have done worse than your fathers for behold, you walk every one after the stubbornness of his wicked heart, and will not hear me.

13 Therefore will I drive you out of this land into a land that ye know not, neither you nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night: for I will shew you no grace.

14 * Behold therefore, saith the Lord, the dayes come, that it shall no more be said, The Lord lieth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

15 But, The Lord lieth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands where he had scattered them, and I will bring them again into their land, that I gave unto their fathers.

16 Behold, saith the Lord, I will send out many sisters, and they shall fish them, and after will I send

out many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the caves of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sinne double, because they have despised my Law, and have filled mine inheritance with their filthie priests and their abominations.

19 O Lord, thou art my force and my strength, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the world, and shall say, Surely our fathers have iniquities and vanity wherein there was no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himselfe, and they are no gods?

21 Behold, therefore I will this once teach them, I will shew them mine hand & my power, and they shall know that my Name is the Lord.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The forwardness of the Levites. 2 Cursed be he that puts his confidence in man. 3 Man's heart is wicked. 4 God is the searcher of the hearts. 5 The living waters are for Jerusalem. 6 The right keeping of the Sabbath commanded.

1 The sinne of Judah is written with a pen of iron and with the point of a diamond, and graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars.

2 They remember their altars as their children, with their groves by the green tree upon the high hills.

3 O my Mountaine in the field, I will give thy substance, and all thy treasures to be spoiled for the sinne of thy high places throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou shalt rest, and in thee shall be a rest from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burne for ever.

5 Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man and maketh flesh his arme, & withdraweth his heart from the Lord.

6 For hee shall be like the heath in the wilderness, and shall not see when a good commeth, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land, and not inhabited.

7 Blessed be the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

8 For he shall be as a tree that is planted by the water, which spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not feeble when the heat commeth, but her leaf shall be greene, and shall not care for the yeere of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 The heart is deceitfull and wicked above all things, who can know it?

10 I the Lord search the heart, and try the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes and according to the fruit of his workes.

11 As the partridge gathereth the yong, which she hath not brought forth: so hee that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 A glorious throne exalted from the beginning, so is the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee, shall be confounded: they that depart from thee, shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the Lord the fountaine of living waters.

14 Heale me, O Lord, and I shall be whole: save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.

15 Behold,

Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the Lord? hec it come now.

16 But I have not thrust in my selfe for a pastor after thee, neither have I desired the day of misery, thou knowest that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not terrible unto me: thou art mine hope in the day of aduersitie.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute mee, but let not me be confounded: let them be afraid, but let me not be afraid: bring vpon them the day of aduersitie, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 Thus hath the Lord said vnto mee, Goe, and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem.

20 And say vnto them, Heare the word of the Lord, ye Kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, & all the inhabitants of Ierusalem that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the Lord, Take heede to your shoules and beare no burden in the Sabbath day, nor lading it in by the gates of Ierusalem.

22 Neither carry forth burdens out of your houses in the Sabbath day, neither doe yee any worke, but sanctifie the Sabbath, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eares, but made their neckes stiffe, and would not heare, nor receiue correction.

24 Neuertheless, if ye will heare me, saith the Lord, and beare no burden through the gates of the citie in the Sabbath day, but sanctifie the Sabbath day, so that ye doe no worke therein,

25 Then shall the Kings and the princes enter in at the gates of this citie, & shall sit vpon the throne of David, and shall ride vpon chaires, and vpon horses, shall they and their princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this citie shall remaine for euer.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from about Ierusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountains, and from the South, which shall bring burnt offerings and sacrifices, and meate offerings, and incense, and shall bring sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord.

27 But if yee will not heare mee, to sanctifie the Sabbath day, and set to beare a burden not to goe thorow the gates of Ierusalem in the Sabbath day, then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God sheweth by the example of a potter, that is in his power to destroy the despisers of his word. 18 The conspiracie of the Iewes against Ieremias, 19 His prayer against his aduersaries.

The word, which came to Ieremias from the Lord, saying,

2 Arise, and goe downe into the potters house, and there shall I shew thee my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a worke on the wheel.

4 And the vessell that he made of clay was broken in the hand of the potter: so hee returned, and made it another vessell, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the Lord? behold, as the clay is in

the potters hand, so are you in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 I will speake suddenly against a nation, or against a kingdome to plucke it vp, and to root it out and to destroy it.

8 But if this nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their wickednes, I will repent of the plague that I thought to bring vpon them.

9 And I will speake suddenly concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build it, and to plant it.

10 But if it doe euill in my sight, and heare not my voice, I will repent of the good that I thought to doe for them.

11 Speake thou now therefore vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I prepare a plague for you, and purpose a thing against you: because you therefore euerie one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your workes good.

12 But they said desperately, Surely wee will walke after our owne imaginations, and doe euerie man after the stubbornnesse of his wicked heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Aske now among the heathen, who hath heard such thing at the virgin of Israel hath done very filthily.

14 Will a man forsake the snowe of Lebanon, which cometh from the rocke of the field? or shall the colde flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten mee, and haue burnt incense to vanitie, and their Prophets haue caused them to stumble in their wayes from the ancient wayes, to walke in the pathes and way that is not troden.

16 To make their land desolate, and a perpetual derision, so that euerie one that passeth thereby, shall be astonied, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them with an East wind before the enemy: I will shew them the backe, and not the face in the day of their destruction.

18 Then said they, Come, and let vs imagine some denice against Ieremias: for the Law shall not perish from the Priests, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: come, and let vs smite him with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

19 Hearken vnto mee, O Lord, and heare the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill bee recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to sa mine, and let them drop away by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be robbed of their children, and be widowes: and let their husbands bee put to death, and let their young men bee slaine by the sword in the battell.

22 Let the cry be heard from their houses when thou shalt bring an host suddenly vpon them: for they haue digged a pit to take mee, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet Lord, thou knowest all their counsell against mee: sendeth to death: forgive not their iniquitie, neither put out their sinne from thy sight, but let them bee ouerthrowen before thee: deale thou with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

He propheseth the destruction of Ierusalem for the contempt and despising of the word of God.

Thus

Thus said the Lord, Go and buy an earthen bottle, tell of a potters, and sale of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

10. gate
of the
temple.

And goe forth vnto the valley of Ben-hinnom, which is by the entry of the East gate: and thou shalt preach there the wordes that I shall tell thee.

And shalt say, Heare ye the word of the Lord, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Beholde, I will bring a plague vpon this place, & the which whosoever heareth, his eares shall tingle.

Because they haue forsaken me, and prophaned this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whome neither they, nor their fathers haue knownen, nor the kings of Iudah (they haue filled this place also with the blood of innocents,

And they haue built the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind.)

Therefore beholde, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that this place shall no more be called Topheth, nor the valley of Ben-hinnom, but the valley of laughter.

And I will bring the counsell of Iudah, and Ierusalem to nought in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hand of them that seeke their liues: and their carkeises will I giue to be meate for the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the field.

Chep. 18.

16. & 49

13. & 50

13.

Deut. 28.

53. lam. 4.

10.

And I will make this citie desolate, and an hissing, so that every one that passe thereby, shall be astonied and hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

And I will feed them with the flesh of their finnes, and with the flesh of their daughters, and eueryone shall eate the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies that seeke their liues shall hold them strait.

Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the fight of the men that goe with thee,

And shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Euen so will I breake this people and this citie, as one breaketh a potters vessel, that cannot be made whole againe, and they shall bury them in Topheth, till there be no place to bury.

Thus will I doe vnto this place, saith the Lord, and to the inhabitants thereof, and I will make this city like Topheth.

For the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall bee defiled as the place of Topheth, because of all the howles vpon whose roofes they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

Then came Ieremiah from Topheth, where the Lord had sent him to prophesse, and he stood in the court of the Lords house, and said to all the people,

Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this citie and vpon all her towne, all the plagues that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their necks, and would not heare my wordes.

CHAP. XX.

Ieremiah is smitten and cast into prison for preaching of the word of God. 3 He propheseth the captiuitie of Babylon. 7 He complaineth that he is a mocking stocke for the word of God. 9 He is compelled by the Spirit to preach the word.

Then Pashur the sonne of Immer the Priest, which was appointed gouernour in the house of the Lord, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things.

Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stocks, that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the Lord.

And on the morning Pashur brought Ieremiah out of the stocks. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The Lord hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.

10. after
renewed
a
house.

For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will make thee to be a terror to thy selfe & to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babel, and he shall carry them captiue into Babel, and shall slay them with the sword.

Moreover, I will deliuer all the substance of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoile them, and take them away, and carry them to Babel.

And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuitie, and then shalt come to Babel, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom I haue prophesied lies.

O Lord, thou hast deceived me, and I am deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily: euery one mocketh me.

For since I spake, I cryed out of wrong, and proclaimed desolation: therefore the word of the Lord was made a reproch vnto mee, and in derision daily.

Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

For I had heard the railing of many, and feare on euery side. Declare, said they, and wee will declare it: all my familiars watched for mine halping, saying, it may be that he is deceived, so we shall preuaile against him, and we shall execute our vengeance vpon him.

But the Lord is with mee, like a mighty gyant: therefore my persecutors shall be ouerthrowen, and shall not preuaile, and shall be greatly confounded: for they haue done vniuersally, and their euill lasting shame shall neuer be forgotten.

But O Lord of hosts, thou hast tried the righteous, and seest the reins and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

Sing vnto the Lord, praise yee the Lord: for he hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of the wicked.

Cursed be the day wherein I was borne: and let not the day wherein my mother bare mee, be blessed.

Cursed bee the man that shewed my father, saying, A man child is borne vnto thee, and comforted him.

And let that man bee as the cities, which the Lord hath ouerturned and repeated not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide.

Because he hath not slaine me, when from the wombe, or that my mother might haue become my graue,

grace, or bre womb a perptuall conception.
18 How is it, that I came forth of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dais should be consumed with thame?

CHAP. XXI.
1. *He propheseth that Zedekiah shall be taken, and the cite burned.*

The word which came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, when King Zedekiah sent vnto him the soune of Maasiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maasiah the Priest, saying,

3 Inquire, I pray thee, of the Lord for vs (for Nebuchad-nassar king of Babel maketh warre against vs) if so be that the Lord will deale with vs according to al his wondrous works, that he may returne vpon them vs.

4 Then said Ieremiah, Thus shall you say to Zedekiah,

5 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre, that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babel, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the mids of this cite.

6 And I my selfe will fight against you with an outstretched hand, and with a mightie arme, euén in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation.

7 And I will smite the inhabitants of this cite, both man and beest: they shall die of a great pestilence.

8 And after this, saith the Lord, I will deliuer Zedekiah the king of Iudah, & his seruants, and the people, and such as are left in this cite, from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-nassar King of Babel, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and hee shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither haue pitie nor compassion.

9 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

10 ¶ He that abideth in this cite, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, & by the pestilence: but hee that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall lue, and his life shall be vnto him for a pray.

11 For I haue set my face against this cite, for euill, and not for good, saith the Lord: it shall be ginen into the hand of the king of Babel, & he shall burne it with fire.

12 ¶ And say vnto the house of the King of Iudah, Heare ye the word of the Lord;

13 O house of Dauid, thus saith the Lord, ¶ Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer the oppressed out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my wrath goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench it, because of the wickednesse of your workes.

14 Behold, I come against thee, O inhabitant of the valley and racker of the plaine, saith the Lord, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

15 But I will visit you according to the fruite of your workes, saith the Lord, and I will kindle a fire in the Forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1. *Hee rebuketh the king to iudgement and righteousness. 9 Why Ierusalem is brought into captiuitie. 11 The death of Shallum the soune of Iosiah is prophesied.*

This said the Lord, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, and speake therethis thing,
2 And say, Heare the word of the Lord, O King of Iudah, that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by the gates.

3 Thus saith the Lord, ¶ Execute ye iudgement Chap. 22. and righteousness, and deliuer the oppressed from the hand of the oppressour, and vnto the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, do no violence, nor shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye doe this thing, then shall the kings sitting vpon the throne of Dauid enter in by the gates of this house, and ride vpon chaires, and vpon horses: but he and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the Lord, that this house shall be waste.

6 For thus hath the Lord spoken vpon the kings house of Iudah, Thou art Gilead vnto me, and the head of Lebanon, yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and as cities not inhabited,

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy chiefe cedar trees, and cast them in the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this cite, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, Wherfore hath the Lord done thus vnto this great cite?

9 Then shall they answer, Because they haue forsaken the covenant of the Lord their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weep not for the dead, and be not moued for them: but weepe for him that goeth out: for he shall returne no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the Lord, As touching Shallum the soune of Iosiah king of Iudah, which reigned for Iosiah his father, which went out of this place, he shall not returne thither.

12 But he shall die in the place wherther they haue ledde him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnes and his chambers without equitie: he vieth his neighbour without wages, and giueth him not for his worke.

14 Hee saith, I will build mee a wide house, and large chambers: so he will make himselfe large windows, and feling with cedar, and paint them with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou clovest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eat and drinke and prosper when he executed iudgement and iustice?

16 When he iudged the cause of the afflicted and the poore, hee prospered: was not this because hee knew mee saith the Lord?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are but ouerly for thy concupiscesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for destruction, saith the Lord.

18 Therefore thus saith the Lord against Iehoiakim the soune of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament him, saying, Ah my brother, or ah, sister: neither shall they mourne for him, saying, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 Hee shall be buried as an asse is buried, even drawne and cast forth without the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry: shout in Bashan, and cry by the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee when thou wast in prosperitie:

rise: *And then said he, I will not leave this both him*
thy mother from thy youth, that thou wouldst not
obey my voice.

14 The wind shall find all thy passages, and thy
horns shall go into captivity: and then shalt thou
be ashamed and confounded of all thy wickedness.

15 Thou that dwellest in Lebanon, and makest
thy nest in the cedars, how beautiful shall thou be
when sorrows come upon thee, as the sorrows of a
woman in travail?

16 As I live, saith the Lord, though Coniah the
sonne of Iehoiakim, king of Iudah, were the signet of
my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

17 And I will give thee into the hand of them
that seek thy life, and into the hands of them,
whose face thou searest, even into the hand of Ne-
buchadrezzar king of Babel, and into the hand of
the Caldeans.

18 And I will cause them to carry thee away, and
thy mother that bare thee, into another country
where ye were not borne, and there shalt ye die.

19 But to the land wherunto they desire to re-
turne, they shall not returne thither.

20 Is not this man Coniah an defiled and bro-
ken idole? or is a vessel, wherein is no pleasure?
wherefore are they carried away, he and his seed, and
cast out into a land that they know not?

21 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the
Lord.

22 Thus saith the Lord, Write this man destitute
of children, a man that shall not prosper in his daies:
for there shall be no man of his seed that shall prosper
and sit upon the throne of David, or beare rule any
more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *As thus saith the Lord, 5 A prophete of the great
Pastor, Iesus Christ.*

W^O be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter
the sheepe of my pasture, saith the Lord.

2 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel
unto the pastors that feed my people, Ye have scat-
tered my sheepe, and thrust them out, and have not
visited them: behold, I will visit you for the wicked-
ness of your works, saith the Lord.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my sheepe
out of all countreys, whether I had drinen them,
and will bring them againe to their folds, and they
shall grow and increase.

4 And I will set vp shepherds over them, which
shall feed them: and they shall dread no more, nor
be afraid, neither shall any of them be lacking, saith
the Lord.

5 Behold, the daies come, saith the Lord, that I
will raise unto David a righteous branch, & a king
shall reign, & prosper, and shall execute iudge-
ment and justice in the earth.

6 In his daies Iudah shall be saved, * and Israel
shall dwell safely, and this is the Name whereby
they shall call him, * The Lord our righteousnesse.

7 Therefore, behold, the daies come, saith
the Lord, that they shall no more say, The Lord lieth,
which brought up the children of Israel out of the
land of Egypt.

8 But, The Lord lieth, which brought up, and
led the seed of the house of Israel out of the North
country and from all countreys, where I had
scattered them, and they shall dwell in their owne
land.

9 Mine heart breaketh within me because of the
Prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken
man, (& like a man whom wine hath overcome) for
the preface of the Lord, and for his holy words,

10 For the land is full of adulterers, and because
clothes the land in mourning, the pleaures places of
the wilderness are dried up, and their countrey euilt,
and their force is not right.

11 For both the Prophet and the Priest do wic-
kedly: and their wickedness have I found in mine
house, saith the Lord.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as
slippery water in the darkness, they shall be driven
forth, and fall therein: for I will bring a plow up-
on them, even the yoke of their visitation, saith the
Lord.

13 And I have sene foull things in the prophets
of Samaria, that prophesied in Babel, and caused my
people Israel to erre.

14 I have sene also in the prophets of Ierusalem
filthines: they commit adultery, and walk in lies:
they strengthen also the hands of the wicked, that
none can returne from his wickedness: they are all
unto me as Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as
Gomorah.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts con-
cerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with
wormewood, and make them drinke the water of
gall: for from the Prophets of Ierusalem is wicked-
ness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, These are not
the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you, and
teach you vanities: they speake the vision of their
owne heart and not out of the mouth of the Lord.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The
Lord hath said, Ye shall have peace: therefore they say
unto every one that walketh after the Rubminisme of
his owne heart, No euill shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsell of the
Lord, that he hath perceived and heard his word?
Who hath marked his word and heard it?

19 Behold, the tempest of the Lord goeth forth
in wrath, and a violent whirlewinde shall fall
downe upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the Lord shall not returne untill
he have executed, and till hee have performed the
thoughts of his heart: in the latter daies ye shall
understand it plainly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, saith the
Lord, yet they say: I have not spoken to them, and
yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had
declared my words to my people, then they should
have turned them from their euill way, and from the
wickedness of their inventions.

23 Am I a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a
God farre off?

24 Can any hide himselfe in secret places, that I
shall not see him, saith the Lord? Do not I fill heauen
and earth, saith the Lord?

25 I have heard what the prophets said that pro-
phesie in my Name, saying, I have dreamed, I
have dreamed.

26 How long doe the prophets delight to
prophesie lies, even prophesying the deceit of their
owne heart?

27 Think ye they to cause my people to forget my
Name by their dreames which they tell every man
to his neighbour, as their forefathers have forgotten
my Name for Babel?

28 The prophet that hath a dreame, let him tell
a dreame, and hee that hath my word let him speake
my word faithfully: what is the chaffe to the wheate,
saith the Lord.

29 Is not my word even like fire, saith the Lord?
and like an hammer that breaketh the stone?

30 There-

Drui. 33.

38.

Chap. 33.

36.

† Ebr. pas-
sed over,
or brow-
bled.

Or. 221
Opertum

Or. 221
Opertum

Or. 221
Opertum

Chap. 33
11.

Chap. 34
27. 15 &
29. 39.

† Ebr. 22
in uentre
heart of
the pro-
phetis

30 Therefore behold, I will come against the prophets, saith the Lord, that steal my word every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I will come against the prophets, saith the Lord, which have sweet tongues, and say, Hee saith.

32 Behold, I will come against them that prophesie false dreames, saith the Lord, and doe tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lier and by their flatteries, and I sware them not, nor commanded them: therefore they bring no peace vnto this people saith the Lord.

33 And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall saie thee, saying, What is the burden of the Lord? then shalt thou say vnto them, What burden? I will enquire for you saith the Lord.

34 And the prophet, or the priest, or the people that shall say, The burden of the Lord, I will enquire with you such one and his house.

35 Thus shalt thou say vnto him, What hath the Lord answered? and what hath the Lord spoken?

36 And the burden of the Lord shalt thou mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye haue persecuted the words of the living God, the Lord of hostes our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the Prophet, What hath the Lord answered thee? and what hath the Lord spoken?

38 And if thou say, The burden of the Lord, Then shalt thou say, The Lord, because ye say this word, I be burden of the Lord, and I haue sent it vnto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the Lord.

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will venterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the citie that I gaue you, and your fathers, and cease you out of my presence.

40 And will bring an euermlasting reproch vpon you, and a perpetual shame which shall neuer be forgotten.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The vision of the baskets of figges. 2 Signifieth that parts of the people should be brought againe from captivity. 3 And that Zedekiah and the rest of the people should be cursed eternally.

1 He Lord shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figges were set before the Temple of the Lord, after that Nebuchad-nazzar king of Babel had carried away captive Ieremias the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah with the workemen and cunning men of Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babel.

2 One basket had very good figges, such like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figges, which could not be eaten, they were so euill.

3 Then said the Lord vnto me, What seest thou, Ieremias? And I said, Figges: the good figges very good, and the naughty very naughty, which cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

4 Again the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

5 Thus saith the Lord the God of Israel, Like these good figges, so will I know them that are carried away captive of Iudah to bee good, whome I haue sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans.

6 For I will set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not destroy them, and I will plant them, and not root them out.

7 And I will giue them an heart to know mee,

that I am the Lord, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

8 And as the naughty figges, which cannot be eaten, they are so euill (saith the Lord) so will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah and his princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 I will euen giue them for a terrible plague to all the kingdomes of the earth, and for a reproch and for a prouerbe, for a common talke, and for a curse in all places where I shall cast them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they bee consumed out of the land that I gaue vnto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 He prophesieth that they shall be in captivity seuentie yeeres, 2 And that after the seuentie yeeres the Babylonians should bee destroyed. 3 The destruction of all nations is prophesied.

1 He word that came to Ieremias concerning all the people of Iudah in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, that was in the first yeere of Nebuchad-nazzar king of Babel.

2 The which Ieremias the Prophet saith vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the thirce and twentieth yeere) the word of the Lord hath come vnto me, and I haue spoken vnto you rising early and speaking, but ye would not heare.

4 And the Lord hath sent vnto you all his seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending them, but ye would not heare, nor incline your eares to obey.

5 They said, Turne againe now every one from his euill way, and from the wickednesse of your inuentions, and ye shall dwell in the lande that the Lord hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

6 And goe not after other gods to serue them and to worship them, and prouoke me not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will not punish you.

7 Neuertheless ye would not heare me, saith the Lord, but haue prouoked me to anger with the workes of your hands to your owne hurt.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes, because ye haue not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take to mee all the families of the North, saith the Lord, and Nebuchad-nazzar the king of Babel my seruant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and a continual desolation.

10 Moreover, I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse: the voice of Ioy, the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the noise of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall bee desolate, and an astonishment, and these nations shall serue the king of Babel seuentie yeeres.

12 And when the seuentie yeeres are accomplished, I will visit the king of Babel and that nation, saith the Lord, for their iniquities, euen the lande of the Caldeans, and will make it a perpetual desolation.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which

rise: And thou shalt say, I will not heare: this hath bin thy manner from thy youth, that thou wouldst not obey my voice.

24 The wind shall feed all chy pastures, and chy bowers shall go into captiuitie: and then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded of all thy wickednes.

25 Thou that dwellest in Lebanon, and makest thy nest in the cedars, how desicthall shake thou bee when sorowes come vpon thee, as the sorowe of a woman in tribaile?

26 As I liue, saith the Lord, though Comiah the sonne of Iehoiakim, king of Iudah, were the signet of my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

27 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hands of them, whose face thou fearest, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzer king of Babel, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

28 And I will cause thee to cary thee away, and chy mother that bare thee, into another countrey where ye were not borne, and there shalt ye die.

29 But to the land wherunto they desire to returne, they shall not returne thither.

30 Is not this man Comiah as a despised and broken idole? or as a vessell, wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they caried away, he and his load, and cast out into a land that they know not?

31 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the Lord.

32 Thus saith the Lord, Write this man destitute of children, a man that shall not prosper in his daies: for there shall be no man of his seed that shall prosper and sit vpon the throne of David, or beate rule any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

Against false pastors. A prophesie of the great Pastour Iesus Christ.

W^O be vnto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the Lord.

2 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel vnto the pastors that feed my people, Ye haue scattered my sheepe, and thrust them out, and haue not visited them: behold I will visit you for the wickednes of your works, saith the Lord.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my sheepe out of all countreies, whether I had drinen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they shall grow and increase.

4 And I will set vp shepards ouer them, which shall feed them: and they shall dread no more, nor be afraid, neither shall any of them be lacking, saith the Lord.

5 Behold, the daies come, saith the Lord, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous branch, & a king shall reigne, and prosper, and shall execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.

Deut. 33.

28.

Chap. 33.

26.

6 In his daies Iudah shall be saved, * and Israel shall dwell safely, and this is the Name whereby they shall call him, * The Lord our righteousnes.

7 Therefore, behold, the daies come, saith the Lord, that they shall no more say, The Lord lieth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

8 But, The Lord lieth, which brought vp, and led the seed of the house of Israel out of the North countrey and from all countreies, where I had scattered them, and they shall dwell in their owne land.

† Ebr. puffed out, or troubled.

9 Mine heart breaketh within me because of the Prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, (& like a man who winch ouercome) for the presence of the Lord, and for his holy words,

10 For the land is full of adulterers, and because of others the land inuermeth, the plea and places of the wicked are dried vp, and their counsels end, and their force is not right.

11 For both the Prophet and the Priest do wickedly: and their wickednesse haue I found in mine house, saith the Lord.

For art hypocrit

12 Wherefore their way shall be vnto them as slippery ways in the darkness, they shall be drinen forth, and fall therein: for I will bring a plague vpon them, even the yeere of their visitation, saith the Lord.

13 And I haue sene fuell for fire in the prophets of Samaria, that prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I haue sene also in the prophets of Ierusalem fishers: they commit adultery, and wighte in flece: they strengthen also the hands of the wicked, that none can returne from his wickednesse: they are all vnto me as Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof is Gomorah.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: from the Prophets of Ierusalem I will wickednes goe forth into all the land.

Or, hypocrit.

16 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Heare not the words of the prophets that prophesie vnto you, and teach you vanitie: they speake the vision of their owne heart and not out of the mouth of the Lord.

17 They say still vnto them that despise me, The Lord hath said, Ye shall haue peace: and they say vnto every one that walketh after the stubbornnesse of his owne heart, No euill shall come vpon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsell of the Lord, that he hath perceiued and heard his word? Who hath marked his word and heard it?

19 Behold, the tempest of the Lord goeth forth in his wrath, and a violent whirlwinde shall fall downe vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the Lord shall not returne untill he haue executed, and till hee haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter daies ye shall vnderstand it plainly.

21 * I haue not sent these prophets, saith the Lord, yet they ran: I haue not spoken to them, and yet they prophesied.

Chap. 14.

13, 14.

27, 15.

29, 33.

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had declared my words to my people, then they should haue turned them from their euill way, and from the wickednesse of their inventions.

23 Am I a God as hand, saith the Lord, and not a God farre off?

24 Can any hide himselfe in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the Lord? Do not I fill heauen and earth, saith the Lord?

25 Thane heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lyes in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long † doe the prophets delight to prophesie lies, euen prophesying the deceit of their owne heart?

† Ebr. It is in the heart of

the prophet

27

27 Thinke they to cause my people to forget my Name by their dreames which they tell euenly man to his neighbour, as their forefathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal?

28 The prophet that hath a dreame, let him tel a dreame, and hee that hath my word let him speake my word faithfully: what is the chaffe to the wheat, saith the Lord.

29 Is not my word euen like fire, saith the Lord? and like an hammer that breaketh the stone?

30 Therefore behold, I will come against the prophets, saith the Lord, that speak my word every one from his neighbours.

31 Behold, I will come against the prophets, saith the Lord, which have sweet tongues, and say, Hee saith.

32 Behold, I will come against them these prophets false dreamers, saith the Lord, and doe tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lie and by their fantasies, and I will see them, and will command them: therefore they bring no peace vnto this people, saith the Lord.

33 And when this people, or the prophet, or a prince shall aske thee, saying, What is the burden of the Lord? thou shalt then say vnto them, What burden? I will enquire for you, saith the Lord.

34 And the prophet, or the priest, or the people that shall say, The burden of the Lord, I will enquire every such one, and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say everyone to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the Lord answered? and what hath the Lord spoken?

36 And the burden of the Lord shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have despised the words of the living God, the Lord of hostes our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say, saith the Prophet, What hath the Lord answered thee? and what hath the Lord spoken?

38 And if you say, The burden of the Lord, then shalt thou say the Lord, because ye say this word, I the burden of the Lord, and I have sent vnto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the Lord.

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the citie that I gaue you, and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence.

40 And will bring an everlasting reproch vpon you, and a perpetual shame which shall neuer be forgotten.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The vision of the baskets of figges. 2 Signifieth that part of the people should be brought againe from captivity. 3 And that Zedekiah and the rest of the people should be carried away.

The Lord shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the Temple of the Lord, after that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel had carried away captive Iechonias the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah with the workmen and cunning men of Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babel.

2 One basket had very good figs, euen like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so euill.

3 Then said the Lord vnto me, What seest thou, Ieremiah? And I said, Figges: the good figges very very good, and the naughtyie very naughtyie, which cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

4 Again the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

5 Thus saith the Lord the God of Israel, Like these good figges, so will I know them that are carried away captive of Iudah to be good, whom I haue sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans.

6 For I will set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not destroy them, and I will plant them, and not root them out.

7 And I will giue them an heart to know mee,

that I am the Lord, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

8 And as for the naughty figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so euill (surely thus saith the Lord) so will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah and his princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 I will euen giue them for a terrible plague to all the kingdomes of the earth, and for a reproch and for a proeuerbe, for a common talke, and for a curse in all places where I shall cast them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed out of the land that I gaue vnto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 He prophesieth that they shall be in captivity seventy yeres. 2 And that after the seventy yeres the Babylonians should be destroyed. 3 The destruction of all nations is prophesied.

The word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah in the fourth yere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, that was in the first yere of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel.

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet pakt vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yere of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the thirce and twentieth yere) the word of the Lord hath come vnto me, and I haue spoken vnto you rising early and speaking, but ye would not heare.

4 And the Lord hath sent vnto you all his seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending them, but ye would not heare, nor incline your eares to obey.

5 They said, Turne againe now eery one from his euill way, and from the wickednesse of your intentions, and yee shall dwell in the lande that the Lord hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

6 And goe not after other gods to serue them and to worship them, and prouoke me not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will not punish you.

7 Neuertheless ye would not heare me, saith the Lord, but haue prouoked me to anger with the workes of your hands to your owne hurt.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes, because ye haue not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take to mee all the families of the North, saith the Lord, and Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babel my seruant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all the heathen nations round about, and will destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and a continuall desolation.

10 Moreover, I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse: the voice of Iordan the bridegroome and the voice of the bride, the noise of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be desolate, and an astonishment, and these nations shall serue the king of Babel seventy yeres.

12 And when the seventy yeres are accomplished, I will visit the king of Babel and that nation, saith the Lord for their iniquities, euen the lande of the Caldeans, and will make it a perpetual desolation.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which

Chap. 27

31. heb.

8. 10.

Chap. 29

17.

Or, are hypocrits

Or, crypsis.

Or, sake you away.

Chap. 20. 11.

Chap. 24. 12, 14. Or 27. 15. Or 27. 15.

not a

that I

I

pro-

I

to 16. 17.

their

my shep-

man

when

et a

peake

heat,

Lord?

There-

which I haue pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this booke which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall euen serue themselves of them: thus will I recompense them according to their deedes, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 For thus hath the Lord God of Israel spoken vnto mee, Take the cup of wine of this *mur* indignation at mine hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

16 And they shall drinke, and be moomed, and be mad, because of the sword, that I wil send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the Lords hand, and made all the people to drinke, vnto whom the Lord had sent me:

18 *Even* Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof: to make them desolate, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse, as *appeareth* this day.

19 Pharaoh *also* king of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all forts of people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philistims, and Ahkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ahhod:

21 Edom and Moab, and the Ammonites,

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the yles, that are beyond the sea,

23 And Dedan, and Tema, and Bwz, and all that dwell in the uttermost corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of Arabia that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the North, farre and neere one to another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which are vpon the earth, and the king of Shethach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Drinke, and bee drunken and spew, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword, which I will send among you.

28 ¶ But if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then tell them, Thus sayth the Lord of hostes. Ye shall certainly drinke.

29 For lo, I begin to plague the citie, where my Name is called vpon, and should you goe free? yee shall not goe quite: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hostes.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say vnto them, * The Lord shall roare from aboue, and thrust out his voyce from his holy habitation: hee shall roare vpon his habitation, and crie aloud, as they that presse the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 The sound shall come to the ends of the earth: for the Lord hath a controuersie with the nations, and wil enter into iudgement with all flesh, and he will giue them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord.

32 ¶ Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, Behold, a plague shall goe fourth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewinde shall be raised vp from the coastes of the earth.

33 And the slain of the Lord shall be at *every* day from one end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be moomed, neither gathered nor buried, *but* shall be as the dung vpon *any* ground.

34 Howle, yee shepherds, and crie, and wallow your selues in the albes, ye principall of the flocke: for your dayes of slaughter are accomplished, and of your disperſion, and yee shall fall like precious vessels.

35 And the flight shall faile from the shepherds, and the eſcaping from the principall of the flocke.

36 A voyce of the crie of the shepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *shall be heard*: for the Lord hath destroyed their pasture.

37 And the *best* pastures are destroyed because of the wrath and indignation of the Lord.

38 He hath forsaken his conort, as the Lion: for their land is waste, because of the wrath of the oppressour, & because of the wrath of his indignation.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Ieremiah moueth the people to repentance. 7 He is taken of the false prophets and priests, and brought to iudgement. 23 Vriah the Prophet is killed of Iehoiakim contrary to the will of God.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, Stand in the court of the Lords house, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the Lords House all the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: keepe not a word backe,

3 Ifso be they will hearken, and turne every man from his euil way: that I may repent me of the plague which I haue determined to bring vpon them, because of the wickednesse of their workes.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord, If ye will not heare me to walke in my Lawes, which I haue set before you,

5 And to heare the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you, both rising vp early, and tending them, and will not obey them,

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this citie a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the House of the Lord.

8 Now when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking all that the Lord had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, then the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, and said, Thou shalt die the death.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name of the Lord, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this citie shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the House of the Lord.

10 And when the princes of Iudah heard of these things, they came vp from the kings house into the House of the Lord, and sat downe in the entry of the new gate of the Lords House.

11 Then spake the priests and the Prophets vnto the princes, and to all the people, saying, ¶ This man is worthy to die: for he hath prophesied against this citie, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The Lord hath sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this citie, all the things that yee haue heard.

13 Therefore now amend your wayes, and your workes, and heare the voyce of the Lord your God, that the Lord may repent him of the plague, that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, Behold, I am in your hands: doe with me as you thinke good and right.

For Per-
sa.

Joel. 3. 16.
Amos 5. 2.

Ezek. 30.
33.

† Ebr.
iudgment
of death
belongeth
to sin
ners.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, yee shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your felues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the Lord hath sent mee vnto you to speake all these words in your eares.

16 Then said the princes and all the people vnto the Priests & to the Prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken vnto vs in the Name of the Lord our God.

17 ¶ Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Michah the Merashtite* prophesied in the daies of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Zion shall be plowed like a feld, and Ierusalem shall be an heape, and the mountaine of the House shall be the high places of the fowle.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Iudah, and all Iudah put him to death? did hee not feare the Lord, and prayed before the Lord, and the Lord repented him of the plague that hee had pronounced against them: thus might we procure great euill against our foules.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the Lord, vpon Iriah the sonne of She-maiah, of Kirjath-iareim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 Nowe when Iehoiakim the King with all his men of power, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to slay him: but when Iriah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 Then Iehoiakim the King sent men into Egypt, vnto Elnoathan the sonne of Achbor, and examine with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet Iriah out of Egypt, & brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the children of the people.

24 But the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Ieremiah as the commandment of the Lord sendeth bonds to the king of Iudah, and to the other kings that were nere, whereby they are admonished to be subiects vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 2 He warneth the people and the Kings, and rulers, that they beleene not false prophets.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke,

3 And fend them to the king of Edom, & to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers, which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah the king of Iudah,

4 And command them to say vnto their masters, Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say vnto your masters,

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that are vpon the ground by my great power, and by my outstretched arme, and haue giuen it vnto whom it pleased me.

6 But now I haue giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babel my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I also giuen him to keepe him,

7 And all nations shall serue him, and his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, vntill the very time of his land come also: then many nations and great kings shall serue themselves of him.

8 And the nation and kingdome which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babel, the same nation will I visit, saith the Lord, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue wholly giuen them into his hands.

9 Therefore heare not your prophets, nor your soothsayers, nor your dreamers, nor your incanters, nor your soeceters, which say vnto you thus, Ye shall not serue the king of Babel.

10 For they prophesie a lie vnto you to cause you to goe far from your land, and that I should call you out, and you should perish.

11 But thou shalt put their neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babel, and serue him, whose will I let remaine still in their own land, saith the Lord, and they shall occupy it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all these words, saying, Put your necks vnder the yoke of the king of Babel, and serue him and his people, that ye may liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the Lord hath spoken against the nation that will not serue the king of Babel?

14 Therefore heare not the wordes of the prophets that speake vnto you, saying, Yee shall not serue the king of Babel: for they prophesie a lie vnto you.

15 For I haue not * sent them, saith the Lord, yet they prophesie a lie in my Name, that I might cast you out, and that yee might perish both you and the prophets that prophesie vnto you.

16 ¶ Also I spake to the Priests, & to all this people, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Heare not y words of your prophets, that prophesie vnto you, saying, Behold, * the vessels of the House of the Lord shall now shortly be brought againe from Babel, for they prophesie a lie vnto you.

17 Heare them not, but serue the king of Babel, that ye may liue: wherefore should this city be desolate?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the Lord be with them, let them intreate the Lord of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the Lord, and in the house of the king of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, go not to Babel.

19 For thus saith the Lord of hosts concerning the * pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bales, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this cite,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel tooke not, when he caried away captiue Iecooniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah from Ierusalem to Babel, with all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem.

21 For thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the House of the Lord, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and at Ierusalem,

22 They shall be brought to Babel, and there they shall bee vntill the day that I visite them, saith the Lord: then will I bring them vp, and restore them vnto this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The false prophesie of Hananiah. 2 Ieremiah reproveth Hananiah, and prophesieth.

AND that time was in the beginning of the reign of Asof Zedekiah king of Judah in the fourth yeere, and in the fifth moneth, Hananiah the sonne of Azur the Prophet, which was of Gibeah, shew to mee in the house of the Lord in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, and said

14. Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babel.

¶ Within two yeres space I will bring into this place all the vessels of the Lords House, that Nebuchad-nazzar king of Babel tooke away from this place, and caried them into Babel.

4. And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the sonne of Choloim king of Iudah, with all them that were caried away captiue of Iudah, and weite into Babel, saith the Lord: for I will breake the yoke of the King of Babel.

5. Then the Prophet Jeremiah laid down the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the Lord.

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah sayde, So be it : the Lord so do, the Lord confirmeth words which thou hast prophesied to restore the vessels of the Lords house, and all that is caried captiue, from Babel into this place.

7 But heare thou now this worde that I will
speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the
people.

8 The Prophets that have bene before me, and before thee in time past, prophesied against many countreys, and against erecting domes, of war, and of plagues, and of pestilence.

2 And the Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come to passe, *so* shall the Prophet bee knowne, that the Lord hath truly sent him.

10. Then Hananiah the Prophet took the yoke from the Prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

21 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel from the neck of all nations, within the space of two yeeres: and the Prophet Jeremiah went his way.

24. ¶ Then the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremias the Prophet, (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from the necke of the Prophet Ieremias saying,

13 Go and tell Hamanish, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14. For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel: for they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto the prophet Hananiah. Heare now Hananiah, the Lord hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I will cast thee from off the earth: this yeeere thou shalt die, because thou hast spoken rebelliously against the Lord.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

CHAP. XXIX.

3 Jeremiah writeth unto them that were in captivity in Babylon. 10 He prophesieth their return after

18 And I will persecute them with the sword,
with the famine, and with the pestilence, and I will
make them a terror to all kingdoms of the
earth, and a curse and astonishment, and an hissing,
and

and a reproch among all the nations whither I haue cast them.

19. Because they haue not heard my wordes, saith the Lord, which I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending them: but yee would not heare, saith the Lord.

20. Heare ye therefore the word of the Lord, all ye of the captiuitie whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babel.

21. Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiab, and Zedekiah the sonne of Maasiah, which prophesie lies vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22. And all they of the captiuitie of Iudah, that are in Babel, shall take vp this curse against them, and say, The Lord make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the King of Babel banish in the fire.

23. Because they haue committed villeny in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and haue spoken lying wordes in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euery know it, and testifie it, saith the Lord.

24. Thou shalt also speake to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25. Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that are at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maasiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26. The Lord hath made thee Priest for Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should bee officers in the house of the Lord, for euery man that raneth and maketh himselfe a prophet, to put him in prison, and in the stocks.

27. Now therefore why hast thou not reproofed Ieremiah of Anathoth, which prophesieth vnto you?

28. For, for this cause hee sent vnto vs in Babel, saying, This captiuitie is long: build houses to dwell in, and plant gardens, and eat the fruits of them.

29. And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30. Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31. Send to all them of the captiuitie, saying, Thus saith the Lord of Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie,

32. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will visit Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold my good that I will do for my people, saith the Lord, because hee hath spoken rebelliously against the Lord.

CHAP. XXX.

1. The returne of the people from Babilon. 16. He merueth the enemies. 18. & comforteth the Church. The word that came to Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

2. Thus speaketh the Lord God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the wordes that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.

3. For loe, the daies come, saith the Lord, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the Lord: for I will restore them vnto the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4. Againe, these are the wordes that the Lord spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5. For thus saith the Lord, We haue heard a terrible voice of feare, and not of peace.

6. Demand now, and behold, if man trauell with child? wherefore doe I behold euery man with his hands on his loines as a woman in trauel, and all faces are turned into a palenesse?

7. Alas, for this day is great: none hath beene like it: it is euen the time of Iakobs trouble, yet shall he be deliuered from it.

8. For in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and breake thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselves of him.

9. But they shall serue the Lord their God, and Dauid their king, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10. Therefore feare not, O my seruants Iakob, saith the Lord, neither be afraid, O Israel: for lo, I will deliuer thee from a far countrey, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, & Iakob shall turne againe and shall bee in rest and prosperitie, and none shall make him afraid.

11. For I am with thee, saith the Lord, to save thee: though I utterly destroy all the nations where I haue scattered thee, yet will I not utterly destroy thee, but I will correct thee by iudgement, and not utterly cut thee off.

12. For thus saith the Lord, Thy bruising is incurable, and thy wound is dolorous.

13. There is none to iudge thy cause, or to lay a plaister: there are no medicines nor helpe for thee.

14. All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seek thee not: for I haue stricken thee with the wound of an enemy, and with a sharp chastisement for the multitude of thine iniquities, because thy finnes were increased.

15. Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquities: because thy finnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16. Therefore all they that deuoure thee, shall be deuoured, and all thine enemies euery one shall goe into captiuitie: and they that spoyle thee, shall bee spoyled, and all they that rob thee, will I giue to be robbed.

17. For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the Lord, because they called thee the castaway, saying, This is Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18. Thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I will bring againe the captiuitie of Iakobs tents, and haue compassion on his dwelling places: and the city shall be builded vpon her owne heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof.

19. And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that are ioyous: & I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be diminished.

20. Their children also shall be as aforetime: and their congregation shall be established before mee: and I will visit all that vexed them.

21. And their noble ruler shall be of themselves, and their gouernour shall proceed from the mids of them, and I will cause him to draw neere & approach vnto mee: for who is this that directeth his heart to come vnto me, saith the Lord?

22. And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23. Behold, the tempest of the Lord goeth forth with wrath: the whirlwind that hangeth ouer, shall lize vpon the head of the wicked.

24. The fierce wrath of the Lord shall not returne vntill hee haue done, and vntill hee haue performed

the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall vnderstand it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 He rehearseth Gods benefites after their returne from Babilon, 23 and the spiritual joy of the faithfull in the Church.

At the same time, saith the Lord, will I bee the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the Lord, The people which escaped the sword, found grace in the wilderness: he walked before Israel to cause him to rest.

3 The Lord hath appeared vnto mee of old, say they: yea, I haue loued thee with an everlasting loue, therefore with mercy I haue drawn thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt bee builded, O virgin Israel: thou shalt stil be adorned with thy timbrels, and shalt goe forth in the dance of them that be ioyfull.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountains of Samaria: and the planters that plant them, shall make them common.

6 For the dayes shall come that the watchmen vpon the mount of Ephraim shall crye, Arise, and let vs go vp vnto Zion to the Lord our God.

7 For thus saith the Lord, Reioyce with gladnes for Iacob, and shout for ioy among the chiefe of the Gentiles: publish praise, and say, O Lord saue thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North country, and gather them from the coastes of the world, with the blinde and the lame among them, with the woman with child and her that is deliuered also: a great company shall returne hither.

9 They shall come weeping, & with mercy will I bring them againe: I will leade them by the riues of water in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first borne.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the Lord, O ye Gentiles, and declare in the yles afaire off, and say, Hee that scattered Israel will gather him, and will keepe him as a shepherd doeth his flocke.

11 For the Lord hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and reioyce in the height of Zion, and shall run to the bountifullnes of the Lord, as for the wheate, & for the wine, and for the oyle, and for the increase of sheep, and bullocks: and their soule shall be as a watered garden, and they shall haue no more sorrow.

13 Then shall the virgin reioyce in the dance, and the young men and the olde men together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and giue them ioy for their sorrows.

14 And I will replenish the soule of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodnesse, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Lord, A voice was heard on hie, a mourning, and bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to bee comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the Lord, Refraine thy voice from weeping, and chine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall be rewarded, saith the Lord, & they shall come againe from the land of the enemy:

17 And there is hope in thine ende, saith the Lord, that thy children shall come againe to their owne borders.

18 I haue heard Ephraim lamenting thus, Thou

hast corrected me, & I was chastised as an vntamed calfe: conuert thou me, and I shall be conuerted: for thou art the Lord my God.

19 Surely after that I conuerted, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, euen confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my deare sonne or pleasant child? yet since I spake vnto him, I still remembered him: therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely haue compassion vpon him, saith the Lord.

21 Set thee vp signes: make thee heape: set thine heart toward the path, and way that thou hast walked: turne againe, O virgin of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 How long wilt thou go astray, O thou rebellious daughter: for y Lord hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compass a man,

23 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Yet shall they say this thing in the land of Iudah, & in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The Lord blesse thee, O habitation of Iustice, and holy Mountaine.

24 And Iudah shall dwell in it, and all the cities thereof together, the husbandmen, and they that go forth with the flocke.

25 For I haue satiate the weary soule, and I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Therefore I awaked & beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto me.

27 Beholde, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will sowe the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seede of man, and with the seede of beast.

28 And like as I haue watched vpon them, to plucke vp, and to root out, and to throw downe, and to destroy and to plague them, so will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant them, saith the Lord.

29 In those dayes shall they say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowe grage, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie: euery man that eateth the sowe grage, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah,

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, the which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband vnto them, saith the Lord.

33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my lawe in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach one more every man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquities, and will remember their finnes no more.

35 Thus saith the Lord, which giueth the Sunne for a light to the day, & the courses of the Moone, and of the Starres for a light to the night, which breaketh the sea, when the waves thereof roare: his Name is the Lord of hostes.

36 If these ordinances depart out of my sight, saith the Lord, then shall the seede of Israel cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the Lord, If the brazen can bee made.

the
16,
and

for
reced
is.

for
ma
for.

measured, or the foundations of the earth be searched out beneath, then will I cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the Lord.

38 Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that the citie shall be build to the Lord, from the tower of Hanameel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the line of the measure shall goe forth in his presence vpon the hill Gareb, and I shall compass about to Gath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, and vnto the corner of the horse gate toward the East, shall be holy vnto the Lord, neither shall it be plucked vp, nor destroyed any more for euer.

C H A P. XXXII.

Jeremiah is cast into prison, because he prophesied that the citie should be taken of the King of Babylon.

He sheweth, that the people should come againe to their owne possession. 38 *The people of God are his seruants, and he is their Lord.*

THe word that came vnto Jeremiah from the Lord, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which was the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-nezzar.

1 For then the King of Babels hoste besieged Ierusalem: and Jeremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Iudahs house.

2 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesie, & say, Thus saith the Lord, * Behold, I will giue this citie into the hands of the king of Babel, and he shall take it?

3 And Zedekiah the king of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely be deliuered into the hands of the king of Babel, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his face.

4 And he shall leade Zedekiah to Babel, and there shall he be vncill I visite him, saith the Lord: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

5 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

6 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle shall come vnto thee: and say, Buy vnto thee my field, that is in Anathoth: for the title by kindred appertaineth vnto thee to buy it.

7 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne, came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the Lord, and sayd vnto mee, Buy my field. I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Benjamin: for the right of the possession is thine, & the purchase belongeth vnto thee: buy it for thee. Then I knew that this was the word of the Lord.

8 And I bought the field of Hanameel, mine vncles sonne that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the silver, even fuen shekels and ten pices of silver.

9 And I writ it in the booke, and signed it, and tooke witneses, and weighed him the silver in the ballances.

10 So I tooke the booke of the possession, being sealed according to the Law and custome, with the booke that was open.

11 And I gaue the booke of the possession vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maseiah in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles sonne, and in the presence of the witnesses written in the booke of the possession, before all the Iewes that staine the court of the prison.

12 And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

13 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Take the writings *even* this booke of the pos-

session, both that is sealed, and this booke that is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue a long time.

14 For the Lord of hosts the God of Israel sayth thus, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed againe in this land.

15 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the booke of the possession vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the Lord, saying,

16 Ah Lord God, behold thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power, and by thy stretched out arme, and there is nothing hard vnto thee.

17 * Thou shewest mercie vnto thousands, and recompenset the iniquity of the fathers into the bowels of some of their children after them, O God the great and mighty whose Name is the Lord of hosts.

18 Great in counsell, and mighty in worke, (for thine eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to giue to euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his works)

19 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt vnto this day, and in Israel, and among all men, and hast made thee a Name, as appeareth this day.

20 And hast brought thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, with a stretched out arme, and with great terror,

21 And hast giuen them this land, which thou diddest sweare to their fathers to giue them, *even* a land that floweth with milke and honie.

22 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Lawe: all that thou commandedst them to doe, they have not done: therefore thou hast caused this whole plague to come vpon them.

23 Behold, the mounts they are come into the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, that fight against it by meanes of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken, is come to passe, and behold, thou seest it.

24 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord God, Buy vnto thee the field for silver, and take witneses: for the citie shall be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

25 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord vnto Jeremiah, saying,

26 Behold, I am the Lord God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for mee?

27 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and he shall take it.

28 And the Caldeans shall come and fight against this citie, and set fire on this citie, and burne it with the houses, vpon whose roofes they haue offered incense vnto Baal, and poured drinke offerings vnto other gods to prouoke me vnto anger.

29 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah haue surely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue surely prouoked me to anger with the workes of their hands, saith the Lord.

30 Therefore this citie hath been vnto mee as a prouocation of mine anger, and of my wrath, from the day that they built it, *even* vnto this day, that I should remooue it out of my sight.

31 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger *even* they, their kings, their princes, their priests, & their prophets, and the men

of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they have turned vnto mee the backe, and not the face: though I taught them, rising vp early, and instructing them, yet they were not obedient to receiue doctrine.

34 But they set their abominations in the house, (whereupon my Name was called) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of Ben-hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire vnto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should doe such abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 And now therefore thus hath the Lord God o Israel spoken concerning this citie, wherof ye say, It shall be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babel by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countreys, wherein I haue scattized them in mine anger, and in my wrath, and in great indignation, and I will bring them againe vnto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be *my people*, and I will be their God,

39 And I will giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me for euer, for the wealth of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will neuer turne away from them to do them good: but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will delite in them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart, and with all my soule.

42 For thus saith the Lord, Like as I haue brought all this great plague vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And the fields shall be possessed in this land, wherof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast, and shall be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for siluer, and make writings, and seale them, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and round about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the plaine, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captivity to returne, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Prophet is manifested of the Lord to pray for the deliuerance of the people, which the Lord promised *God for ierusalem sinnes for his owne glory.* 15 Of the birth of Christ. 20 The kingdom of Christ in the Church vnto all neuer ended.

Moreover the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, the maker thereof, the Lord that formed, and established it, the Lord is his Name.

3 Call vnto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the Lord God of Israel concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah, which are destroyed by the mounts, and by the sword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but it is to kill themselves with the dead bodies of men, whome I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my wrath: for I haue hid my face from this citie, be-

cause of all their wickednesse.

6 Behold, I will giue it health and amendment, for I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace, and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Iudah, and the captivity of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquitie, whereby they haue sinned against mee: yea, I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they haue sinned against mee, and whereby they haue rebelled against me.

9 And it shall be to me a name, a ioy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnesse and for all the wealth that I shew vnto this citie.

10 Thus saith the Lord, Againe there shall be heard in this place (which ye say shall bee desolate, without man, and without beast, *even* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The voice of ioy, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the Lord of hostes, because the Lord is good: for his mercie endureth for euer, and of them that offer the sacrifice of praise in the house of the Lord, for I will cause to returne the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Againe in this place which is desolate, without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, there shall be dwelling for shepherds to rest their flocks.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities in the plaine, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Benjamin and about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah shall the sheepe passe againe vnder y hand of him that telleth them, saith the Lord.

14 Behold, the dayes come saith the Lord, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the branch of righteousness to growe vp vnto David, and hee shall execute iudgement and righteousness in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saved, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and he that shall call her, is the Lord our righteousness.

17 For thus saith the Lord, David shall neuer want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests and Levites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to offer meat offerings, and to sacrifice continually.

19 And the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the Lord, If you can breake my Covenant of the day, and my Covenant of the night, that there should not be day and night in their season.

21 Then may my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne, and with the Levites, and Priests my ministers.

22 As the armie of heauen cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the Lord came to Ieremiah, saying,

24. Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families which the Lord hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off: thus they haue despised my people; that they should bee no more a nation before them.

25. Thus saith the Lord, If my Couenant be not with day and night, and if I haue not appointed the order of heauen and earth,

26. Then will I cast away the seed of Iakob and Dauid my seruant, and not take of his seede to bee rulers ouer the seede of Abraham, Izhak, and Iakob: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne and haue compassion on them.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1. He sheweth that the city, and the king Zedekiah shall be giuen into the hands of the king of Babilon.

2. He rebuketh their cruelties toward their seruants.

The word which came to Ieremias from the Lord (when Nebuchadrezzar King of Babel, and all his host, and all the kingdomes of the earth, that were vnder the power of his hand, and al people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

3. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babel, and hee shall burne it with fire,

2. Chron.
36. 19.
chap. 29.
16, 17.
and 32.

4. And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the face of the King of Babel, & he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babel.

5. Yet heare the word of the Lord, O Zedekiah king of Iudah: thus saith the Lord of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword,

6. But thou shalt die in peace: and according to the burning for thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they be burned out for thee, and they shall lament thee, saying, Oh Lord: for I haue pronounced the word, saith the Lord.

7. Then Ieremias the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem,

8. (When the king of Babels hoste fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah, that were left, euen against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these strong cities remained of the cities of Iudah)

9. This is the word that came vnto Ieremias from the Lord, after that the king Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which were at Ierusalem, to proclaime libertie vnto them,

10. That euery man should let his seruant goe free, and euery man his handmaid, which was an Ebrew or an Ebrewesse, and that none should serue himselfe of them, so was, of a few his brother.

11. Now when all the princes, and all the people which had agreed to the couenant, heard that euery one should let his seruant goe free, & euery one his handmaid, and that none should serue themselves of them any more, they obeyed and let them goe.

1. Chron.
36. 19.
chap. 29.
16, 17.
and 32.

12. But afterward they repented, and caused the seruants and the handmaids, whom they had let goe free, to retorne, and held them in subiectiō as seruants and handmaids.

13. Therefore the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremias from the Lord, saying,

1. Chron.
36. 19.
chap. 29.
16, 17.
and 32.

14. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of Egypt, saying,

15. At the terme of seven yeres let ye go euery

man his brother an Ebrew which hath bene sold vnto thee: and when hee hath serued thee six yeres, thou shalt let him goe free from thee: but your fathers obeyed me not, neither inclined their eares.

16. And ye were now turned and had done right in my sight in proclaiming libertie, euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before me in the house whereupon my Name is called.

17. But ye repented and polluted my Name: for ye haue caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom ye had set at libertie at their pleasure, to retorne, and hold them in subiectiō to be vnto you as seruants, and as handmaids.

18. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Ye haue not obeyed me in proclaiming freedome euery man to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a libertie for you, saith the Lord, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you a terror to all the kingdomes of the earth.

19. And I will giue those men that haue broken my couenant, and haue not kept the wordes of the couenant, which they had made before mee, when they cut the calf in twaine, and passed betwene the parts thereof:

20. The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betwene the parts of the calf,

21. I will emengine them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hands of them that seeke their life: and their dead bodies shall be for weat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

22. And Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babels hoste, which are gone vp from you.

23. Behold, I will command, saith the Lord, and cause them to retorne to this citie, and they shall fight against it and take it, and burne it with fire: and I will make the cities of Iudah desolate without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

Hee proposeth the obedience of the Rechabites, and sheweth how foolish is the pride of the Iewes.

The word which came vnto Ieremias from the Lord, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

1. Goe into the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the Lord, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

2. Then tooke I Iasazaniah the sonne of Ieremias the sonne of Habazziniah, and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

3. And I brought them into the house of the Lord, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was about the chamber of Maasiah the sonne of Shallum the keeper of the treasure.

4. And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and said vnto them, Drinke wine.

5. But they said, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded vs saying, Ye shall drinke no wine, neither you nor your sonnes for euer.

6. Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor

Or, deen

plant vineyard, nor haneary, but all your dayes yee shall dwell in tents, that ye may line a long time in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that hee hath charged vs, and we drinke no wine all our dayes, neither we, our wiues, our sonnes, nor our daughters.

9 Neither build we houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor feed.

10 But we haue remained in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel came vp into the land, we said, Come, and let vs goe to Ierusalem, from the hoste of the Caldeans and from the host of Aram: so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah saying,

13 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Go, tell the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue doctrine to obey my words, saith the Lord?

14 The commandement of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that he commanded his sonnes, that they should drinke no wine, is surely kept: for vnto this day they drinke none: but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you, rising early, and speaking, but yee would not obey mee.

15 I haue sent alio vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending them, saying,

ap. 18. 5. * Returne now euery man from his euill way, and amend your workes, and goe not after other gods to serue them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I haue giuen vnto you, and to your fathers, but yee would not encline your eare, nor obey mee.

16 Surely the sonnes of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab haue kept the commandement of their father which he gaue them, but this people hath not obeyed me.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them, because I haue spoken vnto them, but they would not heare, and I haue called vnto them, but they would not answer.

18 And Ieremiah said to the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and keepe all his precepts, and done according vnto all that hee hath commanded you,

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for euer.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Baruch writeth, as Jeremiah enditeth the booke of the curses against Iudah & Israel. 9 Heir sent with the booke vnto the people, & readeth it before them all

14 He is called before the rulers and readeth it before them also. 23 The king casteth it in the fire. 28 There is another written as the commandement of the Lord.

And in the fourth yere of Ichoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Take thee a roule or booke, and write therein all the words that I haue spoken to thee against Israel, and against Iudah, and against all the nations, from the daye that I spake vnto thee, *euens* from the dayes of Iosiah vnto this day.

3 It may bee that the house of Iudah will heare

of all the euill which I determined to do vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgive their iniquitie and their finnes.

4 Then Ieremiah calles Baruch the son of Nechemiah, and Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the Lord which he had spoken vnto him, vpon a roule or booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut vp, and cannot goe into the house of the Lord.

6 Therefore goe thou, and read the roule when in thou hast written at my mouth the words of the Lord, in the audience of the people in the Lords house vpon the fasting day: alio thou shalt read them in the hearing of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be that they will pray before the Lord, and euery one returne from his euill way, for great is the anger, and the wrath that the Lord hath declared against this people.

8 So Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according vnto all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the Lord in the Lords house.

9 ¶ And in the fifth yere of Ichoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, they proclaimed a fast before the Lord to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke the words of Ieremiah in the house of the Lord, in the chamber of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan the secretary, in the higher court at the entry of the new gate of the Lords house in the hearing of all the people.

11 When Michaiah the sonne of Gemariah, the sonne of Shaphan, had heard out of the booke the words of the Lord.

12 Then he went downe to the kings house into the chancellors chamber, and lo, all the princes sate there, *euens* Elihama the chancelor, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah and E Nathan the son of Aehbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that he hath heard when Baruch read in the booke in the audience of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Iehudi the son of Nechaniah the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Cushi, vnto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roule, wherein thou hast read in the audience of the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriahooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they said vnto him, Sit downe now, and read it, that we may heare. So Baruch read it in their audience.

16 Now when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said vnto Baruch, Wee will certifie the king of all these wordes.

17 And they examined Baruch, saying, Tell vs now, how didst thou write all these wordes at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these wordes, vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with inke in the booke.

19 Then said the princes vnto Baruch, Go, hide thee: thou & Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King to the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Elihama che chancelour, and told the King all the words that he might heare.

21 So the king sent Iehudi to fet the roule, and

2 Kin. 3.

17. 2. cl.

46. 10.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.

he tooke it out of Elifhama the chancellors chamber, and Iehudi read it in the audience of the king, and in the audience of all the princes, which stood beside the King.

22 Now the king fate in the Winterhouse, in the ninth moneth, and there was a fire burning before him.

23 And when Iehudi had read three or foure sides, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the earth, vntill all the roule was consumed in the fire, that was on the earth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments: neither the King nor any of his seruants, that heard all these words.

25 Neuertheles Eliahan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had besought the King that he would not burne the rolle: but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the sonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the sonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet, but the Lord hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the Lord came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burne the rolle and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) saying,

28 Take thee againe another rolle, and write in it all the former words that were in the first rolle, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast burnt this rolle, saying, Why hast thou writen therein, saying, that the king of Babel shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall take thence both man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the Lord of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Hee shall haue noue to sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will visit him and his seed, and his seruants for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euil that I haue pronounced against them, but they would not heare.

32 Then tooke Ieremiah another rolle, and gaue it Baruch the Scribe the sonne of Neriah, which wrote therein at the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Zedekiah succedeth Ieremiah. 3 He studieth vnto Ieremiah to pray for him. 12 Ieremiah going into the land of Benjamin, is taken. 15 Hee is beaten, and put in prison.

¶ And King Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah reigned for Cxxxij. the sonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-negar King of Babel made King in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he nor his seruants, nor the people of the land would obey the word of the Lord, which he spake by the ministerie of the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Iehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Masfiah the priest, to the Prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the Lord our God for vs.

4 (Now Ieremiah went in and out among the people: for they had not put him into the prison.)

5 Then Pharaohs host was come out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans besieged Ierusalem, heard

tidings of them, they departed from Ierusalem.)

6 Then came the word of the Lord vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Iudah, that sent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs host which is come forth to helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come againe, & fight against this citie, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus saith the Lord, Deceiue not your selues, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from vs: for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole host of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men amongst them, yet should every man rise vp in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.

11 ¶ When the host of the Caldeans was broken vp from Ierusalem, because of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Ieremiah went out of Ierusalem to go into the lande of Benjamin, separating himselfe thence from among the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, there was a chiefe Officer, whose name was Iriiah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou fliest to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Ieremiah, That is false, I flee not to the Caldeans: but he would not heare him: so Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were angry with Ieremiah, and smote him, and laid him in prison in the house of Iehonathan the Scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon and into the prisons, and had remained there a long time,

17 Then Zedekiah the King sent, and tooke him out, and the King asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the Lord? And Ieremiah said, Yea: for, said he, Thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babel.

18 Moreover, Ieremiah said vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that yee haue put me in prison?

19 Where are now your prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The King of Babel shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the King: let my prayer be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Iehonathan the Scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded that they should put Ieremiah in the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the citie were eaten vp. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 By the motion of the rulers, Ieremiah is put into a dungeon. 10 At the request of Ebed-melech, the king commandeth Ieremiah to be brought forth of the dungeon. 17 Ieremiah sheweth the King howe hee might escape death.

¶ Then Shephatiah the son of Martan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Paltahur, and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Paltahur the sonne of Malchiah, heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, hee that remaineth in this cite shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans shall live: for hee shall haue his life for a pray, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the Lord, This cite shall surely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babels armie, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said vnto the King, We beseech you let this man be put to death: for thus hee weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this cite, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such wordes vnto them: for this man seeketh not the wealth of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, hee is in your hands, for the king can doo you nothing.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchias the sonne of Hammelech that was in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon there was no water but mire: so Ieremiah stuck fast in the mire.

7 Now when Ebed-melech the blacke More one of the Eunuchs, which was in the kings house heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon, (then the King sate in the gate of Benjamin)

8 And Ebed-melech went out of the Kings house, and spake to the King, saying,

9 My lord the King, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and he dieth for hunger in the place where he is: for there is no more bread in the cite.

10 Then the King commanded Ebed-melech the blacke More, saying, Take from hence thirtie men with thee, and take Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went to the house of the King vnder the treasure, and tooke there old rotten rags, & old worme clouts, and let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the blacke More said vnto Ieremiah, Put now these olde rotten rags and worme, vnder thine arme holes, between the cords And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cords, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the third entry that is in the house of the Lord, and the King sayd vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiah said to Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt not thou slay mee? and if I giue thee counsell, thou wilt not heare me.

16 So the King sware secretly vnto Ieremiah, saying, As the Lord liueth that made vs these soules, I will not slay thee, nor giue thee into the hands of those men that seeke thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the Lord God of hostes, the God of Israel, If thou wilt go forth vnto the King of Babels princes, then thy soule shall live, and this cite shall not be burnt vp with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the King of Babels princes, then shall this cite be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hands.

19 And Zedekiah the King said vnto Ieremiah, I am carefull for the fewer that are fled vnto the Caldeans, lest they deliuer me into their hands, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah saide, They shall not deliuer thee, hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord, I beseech thee, which I speake vnto thee: so shall it bee well vnto thee, and thy soule shall live.

21 But if thou wilt refuse to go forth, this is the word that the Lord hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs house shall be brought forth to the King of Babels princes: and those women shall say, Thy friends haue periwaded thee, & haue periwaded against thee, thy feete are fastned in the mire, and they are turned backe.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wines, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hands, but shalt be taken by the hande of the King of Babel, and this cite shall thou cause to be burnt with fire.

24 Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these wordes, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes vnderstand that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now, what thou hast sayd vnto the King, hide it not from vs, and we will not slay thee: also what the King said vnto thee.

26 Then shalt thou say vnto them, I humbly besought the King, that he would not cause me to returne to Iehonathans house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him, And he told them according to all these wordes that the King had commanded: so they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Ieremiah abode still in the court of the prison vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken, and he was there when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar besiegeth Ierusalem. 4 Zedekiah fleeing is taken of the Caldeans. 6 Huzons are slaine. 7 Huzys are thrust out. 11 Ieremiah is promised for. 15 Ebed-melech is delivered from captivity. IN the ninth yere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel and all his host, against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleuenth yere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the cite was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babel came in, and sate in the middle gate, even Neregal, Sharezzer, Shamer-nebo, Sarfeschim, Rabaris, Neregal, Sharezzer, Rahmag, with all the residue of the princes of the King of Babel.

4 And when Zedekiah the king of Iudah saw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went out of the cite by night, thow the Kings garden & by the gate betwene the two walls, and he went toward the wilderness.

5 But the Caldeans host pursued after them, and ourtooke Zedekiah in the desert of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel vnto Riblah in the land of Hamath, where hee gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 Then the King of Babel slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the King of Babel slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him in chaines, to cary him to Babel.

Pratt.

66. Cu.
site or
thoupin

66. vn-
der thine
and.

2 King,
25. 1. 2. 3. 4.

6. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

8 And the Chaldeans burnt the Kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the walles of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward caried away captiue into Babel the remnant of the people that remained in the cite, and those that were fled and fallen vnto him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward left the poore that had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babel gave charge concerning Ieremiah to Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward saying,

12 Take him, and looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as hee shall say vnto thee.

13 So Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward sent, and Nebuzabban, Rab-saris, and Neregal, Sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the King of Babels princes:

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, that he should cary him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 Now the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebed-melech the blacke More, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this cite for euill, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, sayth the Lord, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men whom thou fearest.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a pray vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in mee, sayth the Lord.

C H A P. XL.

4 Ieremiah hath licence to goe whither he will. 6 He dwelleth with like people that remained with Gedaliah.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the Lord, after that Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward had let him goe from Ramah, when hee had taken him being bound in chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babel.

2 And the chiefe steward tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The Lord thy God hath pronounced this plague vpon this place.

3 Now the Lord hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because yee haue sinned against the Lord, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chaines which were on thine hands: if it please thee to come with me into Babel, come, and I will looke well vnto thee: but if it please thee not to come with mee into Babel, pray still: behold, all the land is before thee: whether it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

5 For yet he was not returned: therefore he said, Returne to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, whom the King of Babel hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah and dwell with him among the people, or goe whersoener it pleaseth thee to goe. So the chiefe steward gave him victuals, and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt there with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Now when all the captaines of the host which were in the fields, euen they and their men heard, that the King of Babel had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and that he had committed vnto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, that were not caried away captiue to Babel.

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanchumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of Maachathi, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, sware vnto them, and to their men, saying, Feare not to serue the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babel, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Chaldeans, which will come vnto vs: but you, gather you wine, and Sommer fruits, and oile, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities: that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babel had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan,

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places where they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and sommer fruits, very much.

13 Moreover, Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the host that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah.

14 And saide vnto him, Knowest thou not that Balaiah the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah spake to Gedaliah secretly, saying, Let mee goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he kill thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not doe this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

C H A P. XLII.

2 Ishmael killeth Gedaliah secretly, and many others with him. 11 Iohanan followeth after Ishmael.

IN the seventh month came Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishama, of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, and ten men with him, vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat and drinke together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah with these ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him whom the king of Babel had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and all the Chaldeans that were found there, and the men of warre.

4 Now the second day that he had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew it.

Or to receive them, or to mislead them for you.
Or, because he dwelt in.

2 Kings 25:24.

6 There came men from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, new fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent and cut, with offerings and incense in their hands, to offer in the house of the Lord.

7 And Ithmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping as he went: and when he met them, hee said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

8 And when they came into the mids of the cite, Ithmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the mids of the pit, hee and the men that were with him.

9 But tenne men were found among them that said vnto Ithmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat, & of barley, and of oyle, and of hony: so he stayed, and slew them not among their brethren.

10 Now the pit where Ithmael had cast the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slaine because of Gedaliah, is it, which Asa the King had made because of Baasha king of Israel, and Ithmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slaine.

11 Then Ithmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, sawe the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ithmael the sonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to go ouer to the Ammonites.

12 But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captiues of the hoste that were with him, heard of all the euill that Ithmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

13 Then they all tooke their men and went to fight with Ithmael the son of Nethaniah, & found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

14 Now when all the people whom Ithmael caried away captiue, saw Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captiues of the hoste that were with him, they were glad.

15 So all the people that Ithmael had caried away captiue from Mizp, returned & came again, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

16 But Ithmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

17 Then tooke Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captiues of the hoste that were with him, all the remnant of the people, whom Ithmael the sonne of Nethaniah had caried away captiue from Mizpah, (after hee had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) sawe the strong men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches, whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon:

18 And they departed and dwelt in Geruth-Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to goe and to enter into Egypt.

19 Because of the Caldeans: for they feared them, because Ithmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the King of Babel made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The captiues aske counsell of Ieremia, what they ought to doe. 7 He admonisheth the remnant of the people not to goe into Egypt.

Then all the captiues of the host, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Ieremia the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people, from the least vnto the most, came,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, Hearc ¶ *Heare ¶ 21. In our prayer, we beseech thee, & pray for vs vnto the Lord thy God, even for all this remnant (for we are as full as left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold) fore thee.*

3 That the Lord thy God may shew vs the way as chas, wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard you: beholde, I will pray vnto the Lord your God, according to your wordes, and whatsoever thing the Lord shall answer you, I will declare it vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, the Lord bee a witness of truth and faith betwene vs, if we doe not euen according to all things for the which the Lord thy God shall send thee tovs.

6 Whether it be good or euill, wee will obey the voice of the Lord, to whom wee said thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voice of the Lord our God.

7 ¶ And so after ten dayes came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captiues of the hoste which were with him, and all the people, from the least to the most.

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, vnto whom yee sent me to present your prayers before him.

10 If ye will dwell in this land, then I will build you, and not destroy you, and I will plant you, and not root you out: for I repent mee of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Feare not for the king of Babel, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the Lord: for I am with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And will grant you mercy, that he may haue compassion vpon you, and hee shall carie you to dwell in your owne land.

13 But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither heare the voice of the Lord your God,

14 Saying, Nay, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where wee shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell.

15 ¶ And now therefore heare the word of the Lord, ye remnant of Iudah: Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, If ye set your faces to enter into Egypt and goe to dwell there)

16 Then the sword that you feared shall take you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, for the which ye care, shall there hang vpon you in Egypt, and there shall ye die.

17 And all the men that set their faces to enter into Egypt to dwell there, shall die with the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remain, nor escape from the plague that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, As mine anger and my wrath hath bin powred forth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my wrath be powred forth vpon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt, and ye shall be a detestation, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch and ye shall see this place no more.

19 O ye remnant of Iudah, the Lord hath said concerning you, Goe not into Egypt: know certainly that I haue admonished you this day.

20 Surely ye dissembled in your hearts when ye sent me vnto the Lord your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the Lord our God, and declare vnto vs euery thing that the Lord our God shall say.

according vnto all that the Lord our God shall say, and we will doe it.

11 Therefore I haue this day declared it you, but you haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord your God, nor any thing for the which hee hath sent mee vnto you.

12 Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to goe and dwell.

CHAP. XLIIII.

Iohanan carieth the remnant of the people into Egypt contrary to the minde of Ieremias. 8 Ieremias prophesiech the destruction of Egypt.

Now when Ieremias had made an end of speaking vnto the whole people all the wordes of the Lord their God, for the which the Lord their God had sent him to them *turne* all these wordes,

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremias, Thou speakest fallacy: *Y* Lord our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to dwell there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah prouoked thee against vs, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans that they may slay vs, and carry vs away captiues into Babel.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaiues of the hostie, and all the people obeyed not the voyce of the Lord, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaiues of the hostie tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had bene driuen to dwell in the land of Iudah:

6 Euen men and women, and children, and the Kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzardan the chiefe steward had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremias the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the Lord: thus came they to Taphanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremias in Taphanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand & hide them in the clay in the bricke kil, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Taphanhes in the sight of the men of Iudah,

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will send & bring Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babel my seruant, and will set his throne vpon thee: so that I haue hid, and he shall spread his pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he shall come, hee shall smite the land of Egypt: such as are appointed for death, to death, and such as are for captiuitie, to captiuitie, and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burne them, and carie them away captiues, and he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepheard putteth on his garment, and shall depart from thence in peace.

13 He shall breake also the images of Beth she-meh, that is in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

He reprobeth the people for their idolatry. 15 They shew vs light by the burning of the Lord and chaffed. 26 The destruction of Egypt, and of the Iewes therein is prophesied.

The word came to Ieremias concerning all the Iewes which dwelt in the land of Egypt, and remained at Migdol, and at Taphanhes, and at Moph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Ye haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they are desolate, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Because of their wickednesse which they haue committed to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incense, and to serue other gods, whom they knew not, neither they nor you nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early, and tending *them*, saying, O haue do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they would not heare nor incline their eare to turne from their wickednesse, and to burne no more incense to their gods.

6 Wherefore my wrath and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are desolate and walked, as appeareth this day.

7 Therefore now saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye this great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling out of Iudah, and leaue you none to remaine?

8 In that you prouoke me vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whether ye bee gone to dwell: that ye might bring destruction vnto your selues, and that ye might bee a curse and a reproch among all nations of the earth.

9 Haue you forgotten the wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wives, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wives which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

10 They are not humbled vnto this day, neither haue they feared nor walked in my Law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you to euill, and to destroy all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt there to dwell, and they shall be consumed and fallen in the land of Egypt: they shall *be* consumed by the sword, and by the famine: they shall die from the least vnto the most by thy sword, and by the famine, and they shall bee a detestation, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch.

13 For I will visit them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue visited Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to dwell there shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they haue a desire to *returne* to dwell there: for none shall returne but such as shall escape.

15 Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros answered Ieremias, saying,

16 The word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the

for, *beate*
downe.

Amos 9.

4

2 E. 15. 13
sould.

the name of the Lord, we will not heare it of thee:

17 But we will doe whatsoever thing goeth out of our owne mouth, as to burne incense vnto the Queene of heauen, & to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done, both we and our fathers, our kings & our princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem: for thou hast had wee plentie of vittalles, and were wel, and felt none euill.

18 But since we left off to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, & to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, wee haue had scarcenesse of all things, and haue bene consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to the Queene of heauen, & powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did we make her cakes to make her glad, & powre out drinke offerings vnto her, without our husbands?

20 Then said Ieremiah vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answer, saying,

21 Did not the Lord remember the iniquitie, that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, both you and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, and yet hath he not considered it?

22 So that the Lord could no longer forbear because of the wickednesse of your inventions, and because of the abominations which yee haue committed: therefore is your land desolate, and an astonishment, and a curse, and without inhabitant, as appeareth this day.

23 Because ye haue burnt incense, and because ye haue sinned against the Lord, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord, nor walked in his Law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies, therefore this plague is come vpon you, as appeareth this day.

24 Moreover, Ieremiah said vnto all the people and to all the women, Heare the word of the Lord, all Iudah that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives haue both spoken with yowre mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will performe our vowes that we haue vowed to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: ye will performe yowr vowes, and do the things that ye haue vowed.

26 Therefore heare the word of the Lord, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue sware by my great Name, saith the Lord, that my Name shall no more be called vpon by y mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord God lieth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, & al men of Iudah that are in the land of Egypt, shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill they be utterly destroyed.

28 Yet a smal number that escape the sword shall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to dwell there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 And this shall be a signe vnto you, saith the Lord, when I visite you in this place, that yee may know that my words shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh Nophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life: I will giue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babel his enemy, who also sought his life.

C H A P. XLV.

2 Ieremiah comforteth Baruch, assuring him that he should not perishe in the destruction of Ierusalem.

The word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

3 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch,

4 Thou diddest say, Woe is me now: for the Lord hath laid sorow vnto my sorow: I fainted in my mourning, and I can finde no rest.

5 Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The Lord saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built will I destroy, and that which I haue planted will I plucke vp, euen this whole land.

6 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke them not: for behold, I will bring a plague vpon all flesh, saith the Lord: but thy life will I giue thee for a pray in all places whither thou goest.

C H A P. XLVI.

1 He propheseth the destruction of Egypt. 27 Deliverance is promised to Israel.

The words of the Lord which came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the armie of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Perath in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babel smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah.

3 Make ready buckler, and shield, and go forth to battell.

4 Make ready the horses, and let the horsemen get vp, and stand vp with your fallers, fourbush the speares, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them afraid, and driuen backe? for their mightie men are smitten, and are fled away, and looke not backe: for I seate me round about, saith the Lord.

6 The swift shall not flee away, nor the strong man escape: they shall stumble, and fall toward the North by the riuer Perath.

7 Who is this that commeth vp, as a flood, whose waters are mooued like the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like the flood, and her waters are mooued like the riuers, and he saith I will goe vp, and wil couer the earth: I will destroy the city with them that dwell therein.

9 Come vp ye horses, and rage ye chariots, and let the valiant men come forth, the blacke Moores, and the Libians that beare the shield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bow.

10 For this is the day of the Lord God of hosts, and a day of vengeance that he may avenge him of his enemies: for the sword shall denoure, & it shall be satiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North country by the riuer Perath.

11 Goe vp vnto Gilead, and take balme, O virgin the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: for thou shalt haue no health.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the strong hath stumbled against the strong, and they are fallen both together.

13 The word that the Lord spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babel should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Publish in Egypt, and declare in Migdol, and proclaime in Noph, & in Taphaes, and say, Stand,

propheſie
that
into
crit-
mi-
ſh
ace,
the
din
ſith
roy,
euen
lſte
eue
gine
De-
miah
para-
Pe-
king
in the
forth
em
the
di-
and
strong
and the
lood,
waters
goe
city
and
bores,
Lydi-
haſts,
im of
ſhall
d; for
North
Oviro-
vſe
h,
and
hath
fallen
erniah
Babel
ol, and
Strand,
ſill

ſhall and prepare thee: for the ſword ſhall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are they valiant men put backe? they could not ſtand, becauſe the Lord did drine them.

16 Hee made many to fall, and one fell vpon another: and they ſaid, Ariſe, let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuitie from the ſword of the violent.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt, and of a great multitude hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I ſine, ſaith the King, whoſe Name is the Lord of hoſts, ſurely as Tabor is in the mountaines, and as Cammel is in the ſea, ſo ſhall it come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, make thee geare to goe into captivity: for Noph ſhalbe waſte and deſolate, without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt ſake a faire caſe, but deſtruction cometh: out of the North it cometh.

21 Alſo her hired men are in the mids of her like fat calues: they are alſo turned backe and fled away together: they could not ſtand, becauſe the day of their deſtruction was come vpon them, and the time of their viſitation.

22 The voice thereof ſhall goe forth like a ſerpent: for they ſhall march with an army, and come againſt her with axes as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhall cut downe her foreſt, ſaith the Lord: for they cannot be counted, becauſe they are more then the graſshoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall be confounded: ſhe ſhalbe deliuered into the hands of the people of the North.

25 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will viſite the common people of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that truſt in him.

26 And I will deliuer him into the hands of thoſe that ſeeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and into the hands of his ſeruants, and afterward he ſhall dwell as in the old time, ſaith the Lord.

27 ¶ But feare not thou, O my ſeruant Iacob, and be not thou afraid, O Iſrael: for behold, I will deliuer thee from a ſarre country, and thy ſeede from the land of their captivity, and Iacob ſhall reſtore, and be in reſt and proſperity, and none ſhall make him afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my ſeruant, ſaith the Lord: for I am with thee, and I will vtterly deſtroy all the nations, whiche I haue drinen thee: but I will not vtterly deſtroy thee, but correct thee by iudgement, and not vtterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The word of the Lord againſt the Philiftins.

THE words of the Lord that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt the Philiftins, before that Pharaoh ſmote Azzah.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, waters riſe vp out of the North, and ſhall bee as a ſwelling flood, and ſhall overflow the land, and all that is therein, and the cities with them that dwell therein: then the men ſhall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall howle.

3 At the noiſe and ſtamping of the hooſes of his ſtrong horſe, at the noiſe of his charrets, and at the rumbling of his wheles: the ſathers ſhal not looke backe to their children for feebleneſſe of hands.

4 Becauſe of the day that cometh to deſtroy all the Philiftins, and to deſtroy Tyrus and Zidon, and all the reſt that make their part: for the Lord will

deſtroy the Philiftins, the remanur of the yle of Caphtor.

5 Baldwin is come vpon Azzah: Aſkelon is cut vp with the reſt of their valleys, how long wilt thou cut thy ſelfe?

6 O thou ſword of the Lord, how long will it be or thou ceaſe? turne againe into thy ſcabbard, reſt and be ſtill.

7 How can it ceaſe, ſeing the Lord hath giuen it a charge againſt Aſkelon, and againſt the ſea banke? euen there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The word of the Lord againſt the Moabites, becauſe of their pride and cruelty.

CONCERNING Moab, thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wee viſite Nebo: for it is waſted: Kiriaſhaim is confounded and taken: Miſgab is confounded and afraid.

2 Moab ſhall haue no more of Heſhbon: for they haue deuſed euill againſt it. Come, and let vs deſtroy it, that it be no more a nation: althou ſhalt be deſtroyed, O Madmen, and the ſword ſhall purſue thee.

3 A voice of crying ſhall be from Horonaim with deſolation and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones haue cauſed their crie to be heard.

5 For at the going vp of Luith the mourner ſhall go vp with weeping: for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a crie of deſtruction.

6 Flee and ſaue your liues, and be like vnto the heath in the wildernes.

7 For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy workes, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemosh ſhall go forth into captivity with his prielts, and his princes together.

8 And the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon all cities, and no citie ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plaine ſhall be deſtroyed, as the Lord hath ſpoken.

9 Gine wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall be deſolate without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed be he that doth the workes of the Lord negligently, and curſed be he that keepeth backe his ſword from blood.

11 Moab hath bin at reſt from his youth, and he hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not bin pouered from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taſte remained in him, and his ſcent is not changed.

12 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord, that I will ſend vnto him ſuch as ſhal carry him away and ſhal empty his veſſels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab ſhalbe aſhamed of Chemosh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Beth-el their confidence.

14 How thinke you ſlow, We are mighty and ſtrong men of warre?

15 Moab is deſtroyed, and his cities burnt vp, ſaith the Lord, and his choſen yong men are gone down to ſlaught-er, ſaith the King, whoſe Name is the Lord of hoſts, ſayod.

16 The deſtruction of Moab is ready to come, and his plagne haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him, mourne for him, and all ye that know his name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken and the beautifull rod.

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabite Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and ſit in thiſt: for the deſtroyer of Moab ſhall come vp vpon thee,

for de-
ceps ſhall,

ſaith the Lord,
ſayod.

and

and he shall destroy the strong holdes.

19 Thou that dwellest in Aroer, stand by the way; and behold: aske him that fleeth and that escapeth, and say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded: for it is destroyed; howle and crye, tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is made waste.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine country, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahizah, and vpon Mephath.

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon the house of Diblathaim.

23 And vpon Kiristhaim, and vpon Beth-gamal, and vpon Beth-meon.

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The borne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, sayth the Lord.

26 Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himselfe against the Lord: Moab shall i wallow in his vomite, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For diddest not thou deride Israel as though he had been found among theeues? for when thou speakest of him, thou art inuowed.

28 O yett that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rocks, and be like the dooe, that maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the pride of Moab (hee is exceeding proud) his stoutnesse and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, sayth the Lord, but it shal not be so: and his dissimulation, for they do not right.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will crye out for all Moab: none heart shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, as I wept for Lazer: thy plants are gone ouer the sea, they are come to the sea of lazzer: the destroyer is fallen vpon thy summer fruits, & vpon thy vintage.

33 And ioy, and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab: and I haue caused wine to faile from the winepresse: none shall tread with shouting: their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 From the crye of Heshbon vnto Elaleh, and vnto Iahaz haue they made their noise: from Zoar vnto Horonaim the heire of three yeeres old shall goe howling: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be wasted.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, sayth the Lord, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like a shawme, and mine heart shall sound like a shawme for the men of Kir-heres, because the riches that he hath gotten, is perished.

37 For euery head shall beee bald, and euery beard plucked, vpon all the hands shall be cuttings: and vpon the loynes sackcloth.

38 And mourning shall bee vpon all the house top of Moab, and in all the freecies thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessel wherein is no pleasure, sayth the Lord.

39 They shall howle, saying, How is hee destroyed: how hath Moab turned the backe with shame! so shall Moab bee a derision and a feare to all them about him.

40 For thus sayth the Lord, Behold, he shall see as an eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 The cities are taken, and the strong holds are wonne, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in trauell.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath set vp himselfe against the Lord.

43 Feare, and pit, and snare, shall bee vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, sayth the Lord.

44 He that escapeth from the feare, shall fall in the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, vnto Moab, the yeere of their visitation, sayth the Lord.

45 They that fled stood vnder the shadowe of Heshbon, because of the force: for the fire came out of Heshbon, and a flame from Sihon, and denoured the corner of Moab, and the top of the seditious children.

46 Wee see vnto thee, O Moab: the people of Chemosh perished: for thy sunnes are taken captiues, and thy daughters led into captivity.

47 Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the later dayes, sayth the Lord. This shal be the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The word of the Lord against the Ammonites, 7 Idumea, 23 Damascus, 28 Kedar, 34 and Elam.

Vnto the children of Ammon thus sayth the Lord, Hath Israel no sennies? Or hath he none heire? Why then hath their King possessed Gad? and his people dwelt in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, sayth the Lord, that I will cause a noyfe of warre to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shal Israel possesse those that possessed him, sayth the Lord.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is wasted: cry yee daughters of Rabbah: gird you with sackcloth: mourne and run to and fro by the hedges: for their King shall go into captivity, and his priests, and his princes likewise.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys? thy valley floweth away, O rebellious daughter: shee trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come to me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feire vpon thee, sayth the Lord God of hostes, of all those that be about thee, and ye shal be scattered euery man right forth, and none shall gather him that fleeth.

6 And afterwarde I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon.

7 To Edom thus sayth the Lord of hostes, Is wisdom no more in Teman? Is counsell perished from their children? Is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye inhabitants of Dedan (they are turned backe, and haue consulted to dwell) for I haue brought the destruction of Esau vpon him, and the time of his visitation.

9 If the grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue some grapes? If theecues come by night, they will destroy till they haue enough.

10 For I haue discovered Esau: I haue vncovered his secrets: and hee shall not bee able to hide himselfe: his seede is wasted, and his brethern and his neighbours, and there shalbe none to say,

11 Leauethy fatherlesse children, and I will preserue them aliuie, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus sayth the Lord, Behold, they whose iudgement was not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and art thou hee that shalt escape free? thou shalt not goe free, but thou shalt surely drinke of it.

13 For I haue sworn by my selfe, sayth the Lord, that Bozrah shall be waste, and for a reproch, and a desolation, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall desolations.

Or shall
be father
vnto his
hands.

Isa. 26. 6.

Isa 15. 2. 3
26. 7. 18.
Or, shall
be.

14 I have heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee but small among the heathen, and despised among men.

for Moles

16 Thy feare, and the pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the cleftes of the rocke, and keepst the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, sayeth the Lord.

17 Also Edom shall be desolate, every one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and of Gomorrah, & the places thereof nere about, saith the Lord: no man shall dwell there, neither shall the sonnes of men remaine in it.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a lion from the swelling of Iordan unto the strong dwelling place: for I will make Israel to rest, when I will make him to haue away from her, and who is a chosen man that I may appoint against her? for who is like me: & who will appoint me the time? and who is the shepheard that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsel of the Lord that he hath deuised against Edom, and his purpose that hee hath conceived against the inhabitants of Teman: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noise of their fall: the cry of their voice is heard in the red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come vp and slee as the eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah, & at that day shall the heart of the strong men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in trauell.

23 Vnto Damascus hee sayeth, Hamath is founded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, and they are faint hearted, as one on the fearful sea that cannot rest.

24 Damascus is discouraged, & turneth herselfe to flight, and feare hath seized her: anguish and sorowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the glorious citie not referred, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the Lord of hostes.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, which shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 Vnto Kedar, & to the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel shall smite, thus saith the Lord, Arise, and go vp vnto Kedar, and destroy the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: yea they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall criue to them, Feare is on euery side.

30 Floe, get you farre off: (they haue consulted to dwell) O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the Lord: for Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel hath taken counsel against you, and hath deuised a purpose against you.

31 Arise, and get you vp vnto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the Lord, which haue neither gates nor barres, but dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattel a spoile, and I will scatter them into all winds, and to the vmoost corners, and I will bring their destruction from all the sides thereof, saith the Lord.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and desolation for ever: there shall no man dwell there, nor the sonnes of men remaine in it.

34 The wordes of the Lord that came to Ieremiah the Prophet concerning Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Behold, I will breake the bowes of Elam, & will send the chief of their strength.

36 And vpon Elam I will bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all these winds, & there shall be no nation whither the fugitives of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be afraid before their enemies, and before them that seeke their liues, and will bring vpon them a plague, even the indignation of my wrath, saith the Lord, and I will send the sword after them till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and I will destroy both the king and the princes from thence, saith the Lord: but in the latter dayes I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, saith the Lord.

G A P. I.

Hee propheseth the destruction of Babylon, and the deliuerance of Israel which was in captiuitie.

The word that the Lord spake concerning Babel, and concerning the land of the Caldeans by the ministry of Ieremiah the Prophet.

Elam, hand,

1 Declare among the nations, & publish it, and set vp a standard, proclaime it, and conceale it not: say, Babel is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken downe: her idoles are confounded, and their images are burst in pieces.

2 For out of the North there cometh vp a nation against her, which shall make her land waste, and none shall dwell therein, they shall flee and depart, both man and beast.

3 In those dayes, & at that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going, and weeping shall they go, and seeke the Lord their God.

4 They shall aske the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let vs cleaue to the Lord in a perpetuall covenant that shall not be forgotten.

5 My people hath bene as lost sheepe: their shepherds haue caused them to goe astray, & haue turned them away to the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, and forgotten their resting place.

6 All that found them, haue deuoured them, and their enemies said, Wee offend not, because they haue sinned against the Lord, the habitation of iustice, euen the Lord the hope of their fathers.

7 Flee from the mids of Babel, and depart out of the land of the Caldeans, and be ye as the hee goats before the flocks.

8 For loe, I will raise, and cause to come vp against Babel a multitude of mightie nations from the North country, and they shall set themselves in aray against her, whereby she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of a strong man which is expert, for none shall returne in vaine.

9 And Caldea shall be a spoile: all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the Lord.

10 Because yee were glad and reioyced in destroying mine heritage, and because yee are grown fat, as the calves in the graske, and eyed like strong horses.

11 Therefore your mother shall be sore confounded, and she that bare you, shall be ashamed: behold, the

the uttermost of the nations that for a desert, a dried
land and a wilderness.

13 Because of the wrath of the Lord it shall not be inhabited, but shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babel shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 Put your felces in aray agaynst Babel, round about: allye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned agaynst the Lord.

15 Crie against her round about: she hath gi-
uen her hand: her foundations are fallen, and her
walles are destroyed: for it is the vengeance of the
Lord: take vengeance vpon her: as she hath done,
do vnto her.

16 Destroy the tower from Babel, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: because of the sword of the oppressor they shall turn euery one to his people, and they shall see euery one to his owne land.

17. *Israel is like scattered sheep: the lions have dispersed them: first the king of Assur hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel hath broken his bones.*

18 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts γ God of Israel, Behold, I will visit the king of Babel and his land, as I have visited the king of Ashtur.

19 And I will feed Israel againe to his habitation: he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon the mount Ephraim and Gilcad.

20 In those dayes, and at that time, saith the Lord, the iniquitie of Israel shalbe sought for, and there shalbe none: and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will be merciful vnto them whom I reserve.

23. **107.** of them that dwell there.

23 A crye of battell w in the land, and of great
destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole world destroyed and broken ! how is Babel become desolate among the nations !

24. I have snared thee, and thou art taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the Lord.

25 The Lord hath opened his treasure, and hath brought forth the weapons of his wrath: for this is the worke of the Lord God of hostes in the land of the Caldeans.

† 26. from
she end.

27 Destroy all her bullocks: let them go downe
to the slaughter. Woe vnto them, for their day is
come, and the time of their visitation.

38 The voice of them that flee, and escape out of the land of Babel to declare in Zion the vengeance of the Lord our God, and the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call vp the archers against Babel: all ye that bend the bow, besiege it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke, and according to all that she hath done, do vnto her: for she hath bene proud against the Lord, *enemies* against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be destroyed in

That day, faith the Lord

31 Behold, I come vnto thee, O proude man, saith
the Lord God of hefts: for thy day is come, euen the
time that I will visit thee.

34 And the proud shall stumble and fall, & none shall raise him vp : and I will kindle a fire in his ostents, and it shall devour a'l round about him.

33. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together: and all that took them captives, held them, and would not let them go.

34. But their strongest doer, whose Name is the Lord of hosts, he shall maintaine their cause, that he may give rest vnto the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babel.

35. A sword is vpon the Caldeans, saith the Lord,
and vpon the inhabitants of Babel, and vpon her
princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword ^{is} vpon the † ^{of} ^{the} ^{mouth} ^{slayers}, and they † ^{of} ^{the} ^{Elrhem} ^{shall} ^{doe}: a sword ^{is} vpon her strong men, and they ^{shall} ^{be} ^{afraid}.

37. A sword is vpon their horses, and vpon their charrets, and vpon all the multitude that are in the mids of her, and they shal be like women: a sword is vpon her treasures, and they shal be spoiled.

38 A drought is vpon her waters, and they shalbe dried vp: for it is the land of grauen images, and they dore vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the Zilims with the Tims shall dwell ^{† Ebr.} there, and [†] the ostriches shall dwell therein: for it shall be no more inhabited, neither shall it be inhabited from generation unto generation.

40 As God destroyed * Sodome and Gomorah *Gen. 19.*
with the places thereof neere about, saith the Lord: *24. if. 1.*
so shall no man dwell there, neither shall the sonne *19.*
of man remaine therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North,
and a great nation and many kings shall be raised up
from the coasts of the earth.

43 They that hold the bowe & the buckler: they are cruell and vnmercifull: their voyce shall roare like the sea, and they shall ride vpon hurfes, and bee put in aray like men to the battell againſt thee, O daughter of Babel.

43 The King of Babel hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: sorow came vpon him, *euery* sorow as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan into the strong habitation: for I will make *Israel* to rest, & I will make them to haste away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint against her? for who is like mee, and who will appoint me the time? and who is the shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore heare the counſel of the Lord that
hee hath deuifed againſt Babel, and his purpoſe that
he hath conceiued againſt the land of the Caldreans:
ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall drawe them out:
ſurely hee ſhall make *their* habitation deſolate with
them.

46 At the noise of the winning of Babel the earth is moved, and the crie is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

6 Why Babylon is destroyed. 41 The vain confidence of the Babylonians. 43 The vanity of idolaters. 59 Jeremiah smeth his booke to Seraiah.

THus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise vp against Babel, and against the inhabitants thereof, that lift vp their heart against me, a destroying wind,

2 And will send vnto Babel fanners that shall fanne her, & shall empty her land. for in the day of trouble

1/2, 2 R. 2
RUE, 14

or, $\frac{1}{2} \pi$, or
multiplicity.

Dr. J. M. A.
Wt.
Lib. 1/2

10. 10.

6

is
in

ch

isable they shalbe against her on every side.

20 *Alfo the bender that bendeth his bow, and to him that lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine, will I say, Spare not her young men, but destroy all her hoste.*

21 *Thus the Ruine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust thorowe in her streets.*

22 *For Israel hath benee no widowe, nor Iudah from his God, from the Lord of hosts; though their land was filled with sinne against the Holy One of Israel.*

23 *Flee out of the mids of Babel, and deliuer every man his soule: be not destroyed in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the Lords vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompense.*

24 *Babel hath benee as a golden cup in the Lords hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore do the nations rage.*

25 *Babel is suddenly fallen, and destroyed: howle for her, bring balme for her sore, if shee may be healed.*

26 *We would haue chred Babel, but shee could not be healed: forsake her, and let vs go euery one into his owne country: for her iudgement is come vp vnto heauen, and is lifted vp to the clouds.*

27 *The Lord hath brought forth our righte confesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the Lord our God.*

28 *Make bright y arrows: I gather the shields: the Lord hath raised vp the spirit of the king of the Medes: for his purpose is against Babel to destroy it, because it is the vengeance of the Lord, and the vengeance of his Temple.*

29 *Set vp the standard vpon the wals of Babel, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen: prepare the sounts: for the Lord hath both deuised, and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babel.*

30 *O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, euen the end of thy courtousnesse.*

31 *The Lord of hosts hath sworne by him selfe, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars, and they shall cry and shout against thee.*

32 *Hee hath made the earth by his power, and established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heauen by his discretion.*

33 *He giueth by his voyce the multitude of waters in the heauen, and hee caueth the clouds to ascend from the ends of the earth: hee turneth lightnings to raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.*

34 *Euery man is a beast by his owne knowledge: euery founder is confounded by his grauen image: for his melting is but fallhoode, and there is no breath therein.*

35 *They are vanity and the worke of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.*

36 *The portion of Iaakob is not like them: for he is the maker of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the Lord of hosts is his name.*

37 *Thou art mine hammer, & weapons of war: for with thee will I breake the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes.*

38 *And by thee will I breake horse and horseman, and by thee will I breake the charret, and him that rideth therein.*

39 *By thea shall I will I breake man and woman, and by thee wil I breake yong and old, and by thee will I breake the yong man and the maid.*

40 *I will also breake by thee the shepheard and his focke, and by thee will I breake the husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and by thee will I breake the dikes and princes.*

41 *And I will render vnto Babel, & to all the inhabitants of the Caldeans all their euil, & they haue done in Zion, euen in your sight, faith the Lord.*

42 *Behold, I come vnto thee, O destroying mountaine, faith the Lord, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roll thee downe from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.*

43 *They shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt bee destroyed for euer, faith the Lord.*

44 *Set vp a standard in the land: blow y trumpets among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call vp the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, & Aschenaz against her: appoint the prince against her: cause horse to come vp as the rough caterpillers.*

45 *Prepare against her the nations with y kings of the Medes, the dukes thereof, and the princes thereof, and all the land of his dominion.*

46 *And the land shall tremble and sorrowe: for the deuce of the Lord shall bee performed against Babel, to make the land of Babel waste without an inhabitant.*

47 *The strong men of Babel haue ceased to fight: they haue remained in their holdes: their strength hath failed, and they were like women: they haue burnt their dwelling places, & her bars are broken.*

48 *A post shall run to meet the post, & a messenger to meete the messenger, to shew the king of Babel, that his citie is taken on a fide thereof.*

49 *And that the passages are stopped, & the reeds burnt with fire, and the men of warre troubled.*

50 *For thus faith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, The daughter of Babel is like a threshing floore: the time of her threshing is come: yet a little while, and the time of her haruelt shall come.*

51 *Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babel hath deuoured me, and destroyed me: he hath made me an empty vessell: he swallowed mee vp like a dragon, and filled his belly with my delicates, and hath cast me out.*

52 *The spoyle of mee, and that which was left of me, is brought vnto Babel, shall the inhabitant of Zion say: and my blood vnto the inhabitants of Caldea shall Ierusalem say.*

53 *Therefore thus faith the Lord, Behold, I will maintaine thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp the sea, and drie vp her springs.*

54 *And Babel shall be as heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing without an inhabitant.*

55 *They shall roare together like lions, and yell as the lions whelps.*

56 *In their heate I will make them feastes, and I will make them drunken that they may reioyce and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, faith the Lord.*

57 *I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, and like rammes and goats.*

58 *How is Shephach taken! and how is the glory of the whole earth taken! how is Babel become an astonishment among the nations!*

59 *The sea is come vp vpon Babel: there is covered with the multitude of the waters thereof.*

60 *Her cities are desolate: the land is drie and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doeth the sonne of man passe thereby.*

61 *I will also visite Bel in Babel, and I will bring*

out of his mouth, that which he hath swallowed vp
and the nations shall run no more vnto him, and the
wall of Babel shall fall.

45 My people, go out of the mids of her, and de-
liver yee every man his soule from the fierce wrath
of the Lord,

46 Left your heart euen faint, and yee feare the
rumour that shal be heard in the land: the rumour
shall come this yere, and after that in the other yere
shall come a rumour, and cruelty in the land, and
reuer against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will
visit the images of Babel, & the whole land shal be
confounded, and all her shame shall fall in the mids
of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that is
therein shall reioyce for Babel: for the destroyers
shall come vnto her from the North, saith the Lord.

49 As Babel caused the shame of Israel to fall: so
by Babel the shame of all the earth did fall.

50 Yee that haue escaped the sword, goe away,
stand not still: remember the Lord afar off, and let
Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 We are contemned because wee haue heard
reproch: shame hath couered our faces, for stran-
gers are come into the Sanctuaries of the Lordes
house.

52 Wherefore beholde, the dayes come, saith the
Lord, that I will visit her grauen images, and thorow
all her land the wounded shall grieve.

53 Though Babel should mount vp to heauen:
and though hee should defend her strength on hie,
yet from mee shall her destroyers come, saith the
Lord.

54 A found of a cry cometh from Babel, & great
destruction from the land of the Caldeans,

55 Because the Lord hath laide Babel waste, and
destroyed from her the great voyce, and her waues
shall roare like great waters, and a sound was made
by their noyse:

56 Because the destroyer is come vpon her, euen
vpon Babel, and her strong men are taken: their
bowes are broken: for the Lord God that recom-
pense, shall surely recompense.

57 And I will make drinke her princes, and her
wife men, her dukes, and her nobles, and her strong
men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and
not wake, saith the King, whose Name is the Lord of
hostes.

58 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, The thicke wall
of Babel shall be broken, and her high gates shall be
burnt with fire, & the people shall labour in vaine,
and the folke in the fire, for they shall be weary.

59 The word which Ieremiah the Prophet com-
manded Sheraiah the son of Nerijah, the sonne of
Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of
Iudah into Babel in the fourth yere of his reigne:
and thus Sheraiah was a peaceable prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill
that should come vpon Babel: euen all these things
that are written against Babel.

61 And Ieremiah said to Sheraiah, When thou
comest vnto Babel, and shalt see, and shalt reade
all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O Lord, thou hast spoken
against this place to destroy it: that none should re-
maine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it should
be desolate for euer.

63 And when thou hast made an end of reading
this booke, thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it
in the mids of Euphrates,

64 And shalt say, Thus shall Babel bee drowned,

and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon
her: and they shall be weary. Thus saith the
wordes of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

4. Ierusalem is taken, & Zedekiah's sorrowful state is
before his face, and his yre put out. 13 The cite is
burned. 31 Zedekiah is brought forth of prison, and
led like a king.

Zedekiah was one and twenty yeres old, when
he began to reigne, & he reigned euen yeres in
Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal,
the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did euill in the eyes of the Lord, ac-
cording to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 Doubtlesse because the wrath of the Lord was
against Ierusalem and Iudah, till hee had cast them
out from his presence, therefore Zedekiah rebelled
against the king of Babel.

4 But in the ninth yere of his reigne, in the
tenth month, the tenth day of the moneth came
Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, he and all his host
against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built
forts against it round about.

5 So the cite was besieged vnto the eleventh
yere of the king Zedekiah.

6 Nowe in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of
the moneth, the famine was sore in the cite, so
that there was no more bread for the people of the
land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men
of warre fled, and went out of the city by night, by
the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which
was by the kings garden: (now the Caldeans were
by the city round about) and they went by the way
of the wildernes.

8 But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the
King, and tooke Zedekiah in the desert of Iericho,
and all his hoste was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the king, and caried him vp
vnto the King of Babel to Riblah in the land of Ha-
math, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babel slew the sonnes of Ze-
dekiah before his eyes: hee slew also all the princes
of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then hee put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and
the king of Babel bound him in chaines, and caried
him to Babel, and put him in prison till the day of
his death.

12 Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth day of the
moneth (which was the nineteenth yere of the king
Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel) came Nebuzar-
adan chiefe steward, which stood before the king of
Babel in Ierusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the Lord, & the kings
house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the
great houses burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that were
with the chiefe steward, brake downe all the walles of
Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward cari-
ed away captiue certaine of the poore of the people,
and the residue of the people that remained in the
city, and those that were fled, and fallen to the king
of Babel, with the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward left cer-
taine of the poore of the land to dresse the vines and
to till the land.

17 Also the pillars of brasse were in the house
of the Lord, and the bases, and the brasse sea, that
was in the house of the Lord, the Caldeans brake,
and caried all the brasse of them to Babel.

18 The pots also and the before, and the instru-

3. Kings
24. 18.
2. Chron.
36. 11.

3. Kings
25. 1. and
2 Chron. 36. 39.

ments of musick, and the basins, and the incense
dishes, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they
ministered,ooke they away.

19 And the bowies, and the shagans, and the ba-
sins, and the pots, and the candlesticks, and the ju-
scape dishes, & the cups, & all that was of gold, and
that was of silver tooke the chiefe steward away.

20 With the two pillars, one sea, & twelue bra-
ze bulles that were vnder the bases, which king
Salomon had made in the house of the Lord: the
brasse of all these vessels was without weighe.

21 And c succening the pillars, the height of one
pillar was eighteene cubits, and a threed of twelue
cubits did compass it, and the thicknesse thereof
was foure fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapter of brasse was vpon it, and the
height of one chapter was fixe cubits with net-
workes, and pomegranates vpon the chapters round
about, all of brasse: the second pillar also, and the
pomegranates were like vnto these.

23 And there were ninety and fixe pomegra-
nates on a side, and all the pomegranates vpon the
networke were an hundred round about.

24 And the chiefe steward tooke Sheraiah the
chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and
the three keepers of the doore.

25 Hee tooke also out of the cite an Eunuch,
which had the oversight of the men of warre, and
seuen men that were in the kings presence, which
were found in the cite, and Sopher captaine of the
hoiſt, who mustered the people of the land, and
threescore men of the people of the land, that were

found in the mids of the cite.

26 Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward tooke them,
and brought them to the king of Babel to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babel smote them, and flew
them in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah
was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 ¶ This is the people, whom Nebuchad-nez-
zar caried away captiue in the fourth yeece, ~~some~~
three thousand Iewes, and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeece of Nebuchad-nez-
zar he caried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hun-
dred thirty and two persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeece of Nebu-
chad-nez-zar, Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward caried
away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundred fortie
and five persons: all the persons were foure thou-
sand and fixe hundred.

31 And in the seuen and thirtieth yeece of the
captiuitie of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth
moeth in the five and twentieth day of the mo-
neth, Evil-merodach king of Babel in the first yeece
of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiachin king
of Iudah, and brought him out of prison.

32 And spake kindly vnto him, & set his throne
about the throne of the kings that were with him
in Babel.

33 And changed his prison garments, and hee
did continually eate bread before him all the dayes
of his life.

34 His portion was a continuall portion giuen
him of the king of Babel, every day a certaine, all
the dayes of his life vntill he died.

CLAMENTATIONS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Prophet bewaileth the miserable estate of Je-
rusalem, & sheweth that they are plagued be-
cause of their finnes. The first and second Chapter be-
gin a new worke according to the letters of the Hebrew
Alphabet. The third hath three verses for euery let-
ter and the fourth as the first.

How doeth the cite remaine solitarie
that was full of people: she is as a wi-
dow: shee that was great among the
nations, and preincelle among the pro-
uinces, is made tributarie.

2 Shee weepeth continually in the night, and
her teares runne downe by her cheekes: among all
her louers, shee hath none to comfort her, all her
friends haue dealt vnfaithfully with her, and are her
enemies.

3 Iudah is caried away captiue because of affli-
ction, and because of great seruitude: she dwelleth
among the heathen, and findeth no rest: all her per-
secutors tooke her in the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion lament, because no man co-
meth to the sollemne feasts: all her gates are de-
olate: her Priests sigh: her virgines are discomfited,
and she is in her seruitude.

5 Her aduersaries are the chiefe, and her ene-
mies prosper: for the Lord hath afflicted her for
the multitude of her transgressions, and her chil-
dren are gone into captiuitie before the enimie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beau-
tie is departed: her princes are become like harts
that finde no pasture: and they are gone without
strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembered the dayes of her affli-
ction and of her rebellion, and all her pleasant
things, that she had in times past, when her people
fell into the hand of the enimie, & none did helpe

her: the aduersaries saw her, and did mocke at her
Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grievously sinned, therefore
she is in derision: all that honoured her, despise
her, because they haue seene her filthinesse: yea, the
enemies away
sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse is in her skirts: shee remem-
bred not her last end: therefore shee came downe
wonderfully: shee had no comforter: O Lord, be-
hold mine affliction: for the enimie is proud.

10 The enimie hath stretched out his hand vpon
all her pleasant things: for shee hath seene the
heathen enter into her Sanctuary whom thou did-
dest command that they should not enter into thy
Church.

11 All her people sigh and seeke their bread:
they haue giuen their pleasant things for meate to
refreſh the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I
am become vile.

12 Haue ye no regard, allye that passe by this way?
behold and see if there bee any sorow like vnto my
sorow, which is done vnto mee, wherewith the Lord
hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce wrath.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones
which preuaileth against them: hee hath spread a
net for my feete, and turned me backe, hee hath
made me desolate and dayly in heavinesse.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound vpon
his hand, they are wrapped, and come vpon vpon
my necke: he hath made my strength to fall: the
Lord hath deliuered mee into their hands, neither
am I able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foote all my va-
liant men in the mids of mee: he hath called an as-
sembly against me to destroy my young men: the
Lord hath troden the winepresse vpon the virgine
the daughter of Iudah.

16 For these things I weep mine eye, now mine eye casteth out water, because the comforter that should refresh my soule, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion stretcheth out her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the Lord hath appointed the enemies of Iakob round about him. Ierusalem is as a man of trouous woman in the midst of Ierusalem.

18 The Lord is righteous: for I have rebelled against his commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my louers, but they deceived me: my Priests and mine Elders perished in the citie, whiles they sought their meate to refresh their soules.

20 Behold, O Lord, how I am troubled: my bowels swell: mine heart is turned within me: for I am full of heavinesse: the sword spoyleth abroad, as death death at home.

21 They have heard that I mourne, but there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, and are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou hast pronounced, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto me, for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and mine heart is heavy.

CHAP. II.

How hath the Lord darkened the daughter of Zion in his wrath! and hath cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Israel, & remembered not his footstoolle in the day of his wrath!

2 The Lord hath destroyed all the habitations of Iakob & not spared, he hath thrown downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath cast them downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome, and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce wrath all the hornes of Israel: he hath drawn backe his right hand from before the enemy, and there was kindled in Iakob like a flame of fire, which deuoured round about.

4 Hee hath bent his bow like an enemy: his right hand was stretched vp as an aduersary, and slew all that was pleasant to the eye in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: hee powred out his wrath like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: hee hath deuoured Israel, and consumed all his palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah lamentation and mourning.

6 For hee hath destroyed his Tabernacle, as a garden, hee hath destroyed his Congregation: the Lord hath caused the feasts & Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his wrath the King and the Priest.

7 The Lord hath forsaken his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuary: hee hath giuen into the hand of the enemy, the wall of her palaces: they haue made a noyse in the house of the Lord, as in the day of solemnitie.

8 The Lord hath determined to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he stretched out a line: hee hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament as they were destroyed together.

9 Her gates are sunken to the ground: hee hath destroyed and broken her barres: her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the Lawe is no more: neither can her Prophets receive any vision from the Lord.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground, and keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Ierusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels swell: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and sucklings [swoone in the streets] Or, faint, of the citie.

12 They haue sayd to their mothers, Where is bread and drinke? when they swooned as they wounded in the streets of the citie, and when they gaue vp the ghost in their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I compare to thee, O daughter Ierusalem? what shall I liken to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea: who can heale thee?

14 Thy prophets haue looked out vaine and foolish things for thee, and they haue not discovered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuitie: but haue looked out for thee false prophecies, & causes of banishment.

15 All that passe by the way clap their hands at thee: they hiss and wagge their head vpon the daughter Ierusalem, saying, is this the citie that men call, The perfection of beauty, and the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth, saying, Let vs deuoure it: certainly this is the day that we looked for, we haue found and seene it.

17 The Lord hath done that which hee had purposed: he hath fulfilled his word that hee had determined of old time: hee hath thrown downe and not spared: he hath caused thine enemies to reioyce over thee, and set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

18 Their heart cried vnto the Lord, O wall of the daughter Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer, day and night: take thee no rest, neither let the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thine hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the corners of all the streets.

20 Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done thus: shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span long? shall the Priest and the Prophet be slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword, thou hast slaine them in the day of thy wrath: thou hast killed and not spared.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day my Itearous round about, so that in the day of the Lords wrath none escaped nor remained: those that I haue nourished and brought vp, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

I Am the man that hath seene affliction in the rod of his indignation.

2 He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not to light.

3 Surely he is turned against mee: hee turneth his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he caused to waxe old, and he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against mee, and compassed me with gall and labour.

Or, gash them like grapes.

Or, woe is me! Or, I am pained in my joints.

Or, burdens.

Lam. 3. 6. 15, 25. deust 18. 15, 25.

Or, 14. 1. chap. 11.

Or, brought up in their own hands.

Or, with his heart.

Or, me and mine.

Or, find

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

Or, faint.

8. He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead for ever.

9. He hath hedged about me, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chains heauie.

10. Also when I cry and shone, he shutteth out my prayer.

11. Hee hath stopp'd vp my wayes with hewen stone, and turned away my pathes.

12. He was vnto me as a beare lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

13. He hath stopp'd my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

14. He hath bent his bow, and made me a mark for the arrow.

15. He caused that the arrowes of his quiner to enter into my reines.

16. I was a derision vnto all my people, and their song all the day.

17. He hath filled me with bitterness, and made mee drunken with wormewood.

18. Hee hath also broken my teeth with stones, and hath couered me with ashes.

19. Thus my soule was farre off from peace: I forgoate prosperitie.

20. And I said, My strength and mine hope is perished from the Lord.

21. Remembering mine affliction, and my mourning the wormewood and the gall.

22. My soule hath them in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

23. I consider this in mine heart: therefore haue I hope.

24. It is the Lords mercies that wee are not consumed, because his compassions faile not.

25. They are renewed euery morning: great is thy faithfulness.

26. The Lord is my portion, saith my soule: therefore will I hope in him.

27. The Lord is good vnto them that trust in him: and to the soule that seeketh him.

28. It is good both to trust and to wait for the salvation of the Lord.

29. It is good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

30. He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath borne it vpon him.

31. Hee putteth his mouth in the dust, if there may be hope.

32. He giueth his cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproches.

33. For the Lord will not forsake for ever.

34. But though hee send affliction, yet will hee haue compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

35. For he doeth not punish willingly, nor afflict the children of men.

36. In stamping vnder his feet all the prisoners of the earth.

37. In our throwing the right of a man before the face of the most High.

38. In subverting a man in his cause: the Lord seeth it not.

39. Who is he then that saith, and it cometh to passe, and the Lord commandeth it not?

40. Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not euill and good?

41. Wherefore then is the liuing man sorrowfull? man suffereth for his sinne.

42. Let vs search and trie our wayes, and turne to the Lord.

43. Let vs lift vp our hearts with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

44. We haue finned and haue rebelled, thou shalt not spare.

45. Thou shalt covered vs with wrath, and persecuted vs: thou shalt slaine and not spare.

46. Thou shalt covered thy selfe with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

47. Thou shalt made vs as the * off scouring and i. Cor. 4. retueth the sinners of the people.

48. All our enemies haue opened their mouth against vs.

49. Beare and a snare is come vpon vs with destruction and destruction.

50. Mine eye catcheth out riuers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

51. Mine eye droppeth without stay, and ceaseth not.

52. Till the Lord looke downe, and behold from heauen.

53. Mine eye brake thine mine heart, because of all the daughters of my cite.

54. Mine enemies chaled mee fore like a bird, without cause.

55. They haue shut vp my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

56. Waters flowed ouer my head, thou thought I am destroyed.

57. I called vpon thy Name, O Lord, out of the low dungeon.

58. Thou hast heard my voyce stoppe not thine eare from my sigh, and from my crye.

59. Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou saidst, Feare not.

60. O Lord, thou hast maintained the cause of my soule, and hast redeemed my life.

61. O Lord, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

62. Thou hast seene all their vengeance, and all their deuises against me.

63. Thou hast heard their reproch, O Lord, and all their imaginations against me:

64. The lips of those that rose against mee, and their whispering against me continually.

65. Behold their sitting downe, and their rising vp, how I am their song.

66. * Giue them a recompence, O Lord, according to the worke of their hands.

67. Giue them || sorow of heart, turne thy curse to them.

68. Persecute with wrath, and destroy them from vnder the heauen, O Lord.

CHAP. 111.

How is the gold become so dimme: the most fine gold is changed, & the stones of the Sanctuary are scattered in the corner of euery street.

2. The noble || den of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, vnto the worke of the hands of the potter!

3. Euen the dragons draw out the breasts, and giue sucke to their young, but the daughter of my people is become cruell like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4. The tongue of the sucking child cleaueth to the roofof his mouth for thirst: the young children aske bread, but no man breaketh it vnto them.

5. They that did feede delicately perish in the streets: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace the dung.

6. For the iniquitie of the daughter of my people strength is become greater then the sinne of Sodome, that was destroyed as in a moment, and none pitched camps against her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer than snow, and whiter then the milke, they were more ruddy in body then the redde precious stones: they were like polished saphire.

8 Now their visage is blacker then a coal: they cannot know them in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered like a stocke.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that are killed with hunger: for they fade away, as they were stricken thowen for the fruites of the field.

10 The hands of the pittifull women have solden their owne children, which were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The Lord hath accomplished his indignation, he hath powred out his fierce wrath, he hath kindled a fire in Zion, which hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth, & all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed that the aduery and the enemy should have entred into the gates of Ierusalem:

13 For the fumes of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that hatched the blood of the iust in the mids of her.

14 They haue wandered as blind men in the streets, and they were polluted with blood, so that they would not touch their garments.

15 But they cryed vnto them, Depart ye polluted, depart, touch not: therefore they fled away, and wandered: they haue said among the heathen, They shall no more dwell there.

Or, face. 16 The anger of the Lord hath scattered them, he will no more regard them: they reuerenced not the face of the Priests, nor had compassion of the Elders.

17 Whiles we waited for our vaine helpe, our eyes failed: for in our waiting we looked for a nation that could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that wee cannot goe in our streets, our end is nere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, and laid wait for vs in the wildeernes.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the Anointed of the Lord was taken in their nets, of whom we said, Vnder his shadow we shall bee preferred aliae among the heathen.

21 Reioyce and be glad, O Daughter Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe

thowen vnto thee: thou shalt be drunken & vomit. For, for
22 Thy punishment is accomplished. O daughter Zidon: he will no more carry thee away into captivity: for he will visit thine iniquities, O daughter Edom, he will discover thy finnes.

CHAP. V.

The prayer of Ieremiah.

Remember, O Lord, what is come vpon vs: consider, and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to the strangers, our houses to the aliens.

3 We are fatherlesse, euen without father, and our mothers are as widowes.

4 We haue drunken our water for money, and our wood is sold vnto vs.

5 Our neckes are vnder persecution: wee are wearie, and haue no rest.

6 We haue giuen our hands to the Egyptians, and to Assur, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers haue sinned, and are not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs, none would deliuer vs out of their hands.

9 We gate our bread with the perill of our liues, because of the sword of the wildeernes.

10 Our skin was blaake like an oute, because of the terrible famine.

11 They defiled the women in Zion, and the maidens in the cities of Iudah.

12 The princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of the Elders were not had in honour.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, and the young men from their songs.

15 The ioy of our heart is gone, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crowne of our head is fallen: wee now ynto vs that we haue sinned.

17 Therefore our heart is heauie for these things, our eyes are dimme.

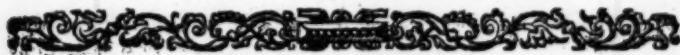
18 Because of the mountaine of Zion which is desolate: the foxes ranne vpon it.

19 But thou, O Lord, remainest for euer: thy Throne is from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget vs for euer, and forsake vs so long time?

21 Turne thou vs vnto thee, O Lord, and wee shall be turned: renew our dayes, as of old.

22 But thou hast vterly reioiced vs: thou art exceedingly angry against vs.



EZEKIEL.
THE ARGUMENT.

After that Iehoiachin by the counsell of Ieremiah and Ezekiel, had yea'd himselfe to Nebuchad-nezzar, and so went into captiuitie with his mother, and diuers of his princes and of his people, certaine began to repens and murmure: that they had obeyed the Prophets counsell, as though the thing which they had prophesied should not come to passe, and therefore their estate should be still miserable vnder the Caldeans. By reason wherof he confirmed his former prophesies, declaring by new visions and revelations shewed vnto him, that the people should in most certainly be destroyed, and the people grievously tormented by Gods plagues, in such sort that they that remained should be brought into cruell bondage. And lest the gods should despise in these great troubles, he assurith them that God will deliuer his Church at his time appointed, and also rejoyce their enemies, which either shall slay them, or reioyce in their miseries. The effect of the one, and the other should chiefly be performed vnder Christ, of whom in this booke are many notable promises, and in whom the glory of the new Temple should perfectly be restored. He prophesied these things in Caldea, at the same time that Ieremiah prophesied in Iudah, and there began in the fiftieth year of Iehoiachins captiuitie.

myt.
Or how
sh. asked
myt.

CHAP. I.

1 The vision of the four beasts, and in what place: 2 The vision of the four beasts. 3 The vision of the throne.

I came to passe in the thirtieth yere, in the fourth moneth, and in the fift day of the moneth: (as I was among the captiues by the river Chebar) that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fift day of the moneth (which was the fift yere of king Iehoiachins captiuitie)

3 The word of the Lord came vnto Ezechiell the Priest the sonne of Buzi in the land of the Caldians, by the river Chebar, where the hand of the Lord was vpon him.

4 And I looked, & behold, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire wrapped about it, and a brightnesse was about it, and in the mids thereof, as was, in the mids of the fire came out as the likenesse of] amber.

5 Also out of the mids thereof came the likenes of foure beasts, and this was their forme: they had the appearance of a man,

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet were straight feet, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calves foote, and they sparkled like the appearance of bright beasts.

8 And the hands of a man came out from vnder their wings in the foure parts of them, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 They were ioyned by their wings one to another, and when they went forth, they returned not, for euery one went straight forward.

10 And the similitude of their faces was as the face of a man: and they foure had the face of a Lion on the right side, and they foure had the face of a bullocke on the left side: they foure also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: but their wings were spread out about two wings of euery one were ioyned one to another, & two covered their bodices.

12 And euery one went straight forward: they went whither their spirit led them, and they returned not when they went forth.

13 The similitude also of the beasts, and their appearance was like burning coales of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: for the fire ranne among the beasts, and the fire gaue a glister, and out of the fire there went lightning.

14 And the beasts ranne and returned like vnto lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the beasts, behold, a wheele appeared vpon the earth by the beasts, hauing foure faces.

16 The fashion of the wheelles, and their worke was like vnto a chrisolite: and they foure had one forme, and their fashion and their worke was as one wheele in another wheele.

17 When they went they went vpon their foure sides, and they returned not when they went:

18 They had also prings, and height, and were fearfull to beholde: and their rings were full of eyes, round about them foure.

19 And when the beasts went, the wheelles went with them: and when the beasts were lift vp from the earth, the wheelles were lift vp.

20 Whither their spirit led them, they went, & whither did the spirit of the wheelles lead them, and the wheelles were lift vp besides them: for the

spirit of the beasts was in the wheelles.

21 When the beasts went, they went, and when they stood, they stood, and when they were lift vp from the earth, the wheelles were lift vp besides them: for the spirit of the beasts was in the wheelles.

22 And the similitude of the firmament vpon the head of the beasts was wonderfull like vnto chrysell spread ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: euery one had two, which covered them, and euery one had two, which covered their bodices.

24 And when they went forth, I heard the noyse of their wings, like the noyse of great waters, and as the voice of the Almighty, as the voice of speech as the noyse of an hoste: and when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they stood, & had let downe their wings.

26 And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, was the fashion of a throne like vnto a saphire stone, and vpon the similitude of the throne was by appearance, as the similitude of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the appearance of amber, and as the similitude of fire round about within it to looke to euen from his loines downward: and to looke to, euen from his loines downward I saw as a likenesse of fire, and brightnesse round about it.

28 As the likenesse of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so was the appearance of the light round about.

29 This was the appearance of the similitude of the glory of the Lord: and when I saw it I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

The Prophet is sent to call their people from their error.

And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vp vpon thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into mee, when hee had spoken vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, so that I heard him that spake vnto me.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against mee, for they and their fathers haue rebelled against me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they are impudent children and stiffnecked: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

5 But surely they will not heare, neither indeed will they cease: for they are a rebellious house, yet shall they know that there hath bene a Prophet among them.

6 And thou sonne of man feare them not, neither be afraid of their words, although rebels and thornes be with thee, and thou remainest with scorpions: feare not their words, nor be afraid at their lookes, for they are a rebellious house.

7 Therefore thou shalt speake my words vnto them: but surely they will not heare, neither will they indeed cease: for they are rebellious.

8 But thou sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee: bee not thou rebellious, like the rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I giue thee.

9 And when I looked vp, behold, an hand was sent vnto me, and lo, a roll of a booke was therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein, Lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

Or pale
yellow.

12b. whi-
lar their
spirit or
will was
to goe.

Or she
went.

CHAP. III.

1 The Prophet being led with the word of God, and with the conquests of the spirit, in that way she people that were in captivity, 19. The effect of some Ministers.

Moreouer he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, eat that thou findest: eate this rule, and goe and speake vnto the house of Israel.

3 So I opened my mouth, and hee gave me this rule to eate,

3 And hee said vnto mee, Sonne of man, eate thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this rule that I giue thee, Then did I eate it, and it was in my mouth as sweet as honey.

4 And hee said vnto mee, Sonne of man, goe, and enter into the house of Israel, and declare them my words.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of an vnknown tongue, or of an hard language, to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of an vnknown tongue; or of an hard language whose words thou canst not vnderstand: yet if I should send thee to them, they would obey thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not obey thee: for they will not obey me: yea, all the house of Israel are supine and stiffe hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, & thy forehead hard against their foreheads.

9 I haue made thy forehead as the adamant, and harder then the flint: feare them not therefore, neither be afraide at their lookes: for they are a rebellious house.

10 He said moreouer vnto mee, Sonne of man, receiue in thine heart all my words that I speake to thee, and heare them with thine eares.

11 And goe and enter to them that are led away captiues, vnto the children of thy people, & speake vnto them, and tell them; Thus saith the Lord God: but surely they will not heare, neither will they indeed cease.

12 Then the Spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behinde me a noise of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the Lord out of his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the beasts that touched one another, and the ratling of the wheelles that were by them, euen a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the Spirit lift me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in bitterness, and indignation of my spirit, but the hand of the Lord was strong vpon me.

15 Then I came to them that were led away captiues to Tell-abib that dwelt by the riuer Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seven dayes.

16 And at the end of seven dayes the word of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I shall say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giest not him warning, nor speakest to admonish the wicked of his wicked way, that hee may liue: the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednes, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquitie: but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Likewise if a righteous man turne from his righteousness, and commit iniquitie, I will lay a stumbling blocke before him, and hee shall die: because thou hast not giuen him warning: he shall die in his sinne, and his righteous deeds which hee hath done shall not be remembered: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheless, if thou admonish that righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and that hee doeth not sinne, hee shall liue because he is admonished: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 And the hand of the Lord was there vpon mee, and hee said vnto mee, Arise, and goe into the field, and I will there talke with thee.

23 So when I had risen vp, and goe forth into the field, behold, the glory of the Lord stood there, as the glory which I saw by the riuer Chebar, and I fell downe vpon my face.

24 Then the Spirit entred into me, which set me vp vpon my feet, and spake vnto me, and said to me, Come, and I will shew thee within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put hands vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the soole of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not bee to them as a man that rebuketh: for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I shall haue spoken vnto thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, hee that heareth, let him heare, and he that leaueh off, let him leaue, for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The besieging of the citie Ierusalem is signified, 9 The long continuance of the captiuitie of Israel. 16 An Image is prophesied to come.

Thou also sonne of man, take thee a bricks and lay it before thee, and portray vpon it the citie, euen Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and lay engines of warre against it round about.

3 Moreouer take an yron pan, and set it for a wall of yron between thee and the city, and direct thy face toward it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall be a signe vnto the house of Israel.

4 Sleep thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt sleepe vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, euen three hundredth and ninctie dayes, so shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, sleepe againe vpon thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquitie of the house of Iudah fourtie dayes: I haue appointed thee a day for a yeere, euen a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt direct thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme shall be vncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And beholde, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

9 Thou shalt take also vnto thee wheate, & barley, and beanes, & lentiles, & millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, & make thee bread thereof

For, val-ly,

Reuel. 11.

according

according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt sleepe vpon thy side: *even* three hundredth and ninetie dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And the meat wherof thou shalt eate, shalt be by weight, *seventene* shekels a day: and from time to time shalt thou eat thereof.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, *even* the first part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eate it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it in the dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the Lord said, So shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will cast them.

14 Then said I, Ah, Lord God, behold, my soule hath not bene polluted: for from my youth vp *even* vnto this houre, I haue not eaten of a thing dead, or torne in pieces, neither came there any vncleane flesh in my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue given thee bullocks dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, hee said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and they shall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment.

17 Because that bread and water shall faile, they shall be astonied one with another, and shall consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

The signe of the haire, whereby is signified the destruction of the people.

And thou sonne of man, take thee a sharp knife, *or* take thee a barbers rasor, and cause it to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and diuide the haire.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire the third part in the mids of the city, when the daies of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take the *other* third part, and smite about it with a knife, and the *last* third part thou shalt scatter in the wilde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy lap,

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the mids of the fire, and burne them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord God, This is Ierusalem: I haue set it in the mids of the nations, and countreys, *that* are round about her.

6 And shee hath changed my iudgements into wickednes more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys, that are round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements, and my statutes, and they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because your multitude is greater then the nations that are round about you, and ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither haue yee kept my iudgements: no, yee haue not done according to the iudgements of the nations that are round about you.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I, *even* I come against thee, and will execute iudgement in the mids of thee, *even* in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee, that I neuer did *before*, neither will doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 For in the mids of thee the fathers * shall eat their sonnes, and the sonnes shall eat their fathers, *as I have said*, and I will execute iudgement in thee, and the whole *remnant* of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore as I liue, saith the Lord God, Surely, because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all *thy filthinesse*, and with all thine abominations; therefore will I also destroy thee, neither shall mine eye spare thee, neither will I haue any pittie.

12 The third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine: and with famine they be consumed in the mids of thee: and *another* third part shall fall by the sword round about thee, and I will scatter the *last* third part into all windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my wrath to cease in them, and I will be comforted, and they shall know that I the Lord haue spoken it in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my wrath in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and abhorred among the nations that are round about thee, and in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So thou shalt be a reprech and shame, a chastisement and an astonishment vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee, in anger and in wrath, and in sharpe rebukes: I the Lord haue spoken it.

16 When I shall send vpon them the *emulation* of famine, which shall be for their destruction, *on*, and which I will send to destroy you, and I will increase the famine vpon you and will breake your staffe of bread.

17 * So will I send vpon you famine, and *cutt* beasts, and they shall spoile thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe thorow thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the Lord haue spoken it.

CHAP. VI.

He sheweth that Ierusalem shall be destroyed for their idolatrie. & Hee prophesieth the repentance of the remnant of the people, and their deliuerance.

Again the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Set thy face towards the * mount- *taines* of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord God: thus saith the Lord God to the mountaines, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, behold I, *even* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places:

4 And your altars shall be desolate, & your images of the Sunne shall be broken: and I will cast downe your flame men before your idoles.

5 And I will lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be desolate, and their hie places shall be laid waste, so that your altars shall be made waste and desolate, and your idoles shall be broken, and cease, and your images of the Sunne shall be cut in pieces and your worke shall be abolished.

7 And the Saine shall fall in the mids of you and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

8 Yet will I leave a remnant, that you may haue *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when you shall be scattered thorow the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you, shall remember me among the nations where they shall be in captivity, because I am grieved for thcir whorish hearts which

which haue departed from me, and for their eyes, which haue gone a whoring after their idoles, and they shall be displeased in themselves for the evils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the Lord, and that I haue not said in vaine, that I would do this euill vnto them.

11 Thus saith the Lord God, Swite with thine hand, and stretch forth with thy foot and say, Alas for all the wicked abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off, shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus wil I accomplish my wrath vpon them.

13 Then ye shall know that I am the Lord, when their flaine men shall be among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery hie hill in al the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, which is the place where they did offer sweet saour to all their idoles.

14 So wil I stretch mine hand vpon them, and make the land waste and desolate from the wilderness vnto Diblath in all their habitations, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. VII.

The tune of all the leade of Israel shall suddenly come.

Moreouer the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord God, An end is come vnto the land of Israel. The end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come vpon thee, and I will send my wrath vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will lay vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 Neither shall mine eye spare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will lay thy waies vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the mids of thee, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold one euill, and one euill is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watched after euill for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neere, and not the sounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now I will shortly powre out my wrath vpon thee, and fulfill mine anger vpon thee: I will iudge thee according to thy waies, and will lay vpon thee all thine abominations.

9 Neither shall mine eye spare thee, neither will I haue pitie, but I will lay vpon thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations shall be in the mids of thee, and ye shall know that I am the Lord that smiteth.

10 Behold, the day, behold, it is come: the morning is gone forth, the rod flourisheth, pride hath budded.

11 Crueltie is risen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them shall remaine, nor of the riches, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be lamentation for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere: let not the buyer reioyce, nor let him that selleth mourne: for the wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For he that selleth, shall not returne to that

which is sold, although they were yet alive, for the vision was vnto all the multitude thereof, and they returned not, neither doth any encourage himselfe in the punishment of his life.

14 They haue blowne the trumpet, and prepared all: but none goeth to the battell for my wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within, he that is in the field, shall die with the sword, and he that is in the citie, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 But they that flee away from them, shall escape, and shall be in the mountaines, like the doves of the valleys, all they shall mourne, eacry one for his iniquitie.

17 All hands shall be weake, and all knees shall fall away as water.

18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and feare shall couer them, and shame shall be vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon their heads.

19 They shall cast their filer in the streets, and their gold shall be cast farre off: their silver and their golde cannot deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the Lord: they shall not satisfie their foules neither fill their bowels: for the ruine is for their iniquity.

20 He had also set the beautie of his ornament in maiestie: but they made images of their abominations, and of their idoles therein: therefore haue I set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers to be spoiled, and to the wicked of the earth to be robbed, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the destroyers shall enter into it, and desile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of the iudgement of blood, and the city is full of cruelty.

24 Wherefore I will bring the most wicked of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the mightie to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 When destruction cometh, they shall seeke peace, and shall not haue it.

26 Calamitie shall come vpon calamitie, and rumour shall be vpon rumour: then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancient.

27 The king shall mourne, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people in the land shall be troubled: I will doe vnto them according to their wayes, and according to their iudgements will I iudge them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

2 An appearance of the similitude of God. 3 Ezekiel is brought to Ierusalem in the spirit. 6 The Lord sheweth the Prophet the idolatries of the house of Israel.

And in the sixt yere, in the sixt month, and in the first day of the moneth, as I sat in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sat before mee, the hand of the Lord God fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, there was a likeness, as the appearance of fire, to looke to, from his loines downward, and from his loines vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, and like vnto amber.

3 And he stretched out the likenes of an hand, and tooke me by the hairy locke of mine head, and the Spirit lift me vp betweene the earth & the heaven, and brought me by a diuine vision to Ierusalem, into the entry of the inner gate that lieth toward

1/a 13.7.
1/rv 6.34.

1/a 15.3.
1/rv 48.19

Pro. 11.4.
1/rv 1.13
eccles. 5.8

66.5.14.

Or, be-
cause of
the euill
after euill

Pro. 1.28.
1/a 46.7.
1/rv 11.11
1/rv 3.4.

1/a 46.7.
1/rv 11.11
1/rv 3.4.

ward the North, where remained the idole of indignation, which provoked indignation.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the field.

5 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now towards the North. So I lift vp mine eyes toward the North: and behold, Northward, at the gate of the altar, this idole of indignation was in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seekest thou what they do, *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel comitteth here to cause me to depart from my Sanctuary: but yet returne thee, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 And he caused me to enter at the gate of the court: and when I looked, behold, in hole was in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall. And when I had digged in the wall, behold, *there was a doore.*

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the smoken abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in, and saw, and behold, *there was* every similitude of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel painted vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them scientie men of the Ancients of the house of Israel, and in the mids of them stood Iazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and the vapour of the incense went vp like a cloud.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, Hast thou seene what the Ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery one in the chamber of his imagerie: for they say, The Lord seeth vs not, the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

13 Again he said also vnto me, Turne thee againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 And he caused me to enter into the entry of the gate of the Lords house, which was toward the North: and behold, there fate women mourning for Tammuz.

15 Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? Turne thee againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 Then hee caused mee to enter into the inner Court of the Lords house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the Lord, betweene the porch and the altar were about sixe & twentie men with their back toward the Temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

17 Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? Is it a small thing to the house of Iudah to commit these abominations which they doe here: for they have filled the land with crueltie, and have returned to prouoke me: and lo they haue cast out stinke before their noses.

18 Therefore will I also execute my wrath: mine eye shall not spare them, neither will I haue pittie, and though they cry in mine eares with a loud voyce, yet will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The destruction of Ierusalem. 8 They that shall be saved are marked. 8 A complaints of the Prophet for the destruction of the people.

He cried also with a loud voyce in mine eares, saying, The visitations of the city draw neere, and euery man hath a weapon in his hand to destroy it.

2 And behold, sixe men came by the way of the high gate, which lieth toward the North, and euery man a weapon in his hand to destroy it: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehome by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub, whereupon he was, and stood on the Idoore of the house, and hee called to the man *Or thou* clothed with linnen, which had the writers inke. *Stand* beside thy side.

4 And the Lord said vnto him, Goe through the mids of the citie, *even* through the mids of Ierusalem, and I set a marke vpon the foreheads of them *Or,* that mourne, and cry for all the abominations that *marke* shall be done in the mids thereof.

5 And to the other he said, that I might heare, *Thou.* Goe ye after him through the citie, and saite: let your eye spare none, neither haue pittie.

6 Destroy utterly the olde and the young, and the maides, and the children, and the women, but touch no man vpon whom is the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the flaine, then goe forth: and they went out and slew them in the citie.

8 Now when they had slaine them, and I had escaped, I fell downe vpon my face, & cried, saying, Ah Lord God, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in pouring out thy wrath vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto mee, The iniquitie of the house of Israel & Iudah is exceeding great, so that the land is full of blood, and the citie full of corrupt iudgement: for they say, The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth vs not.

10 Astonching me also, mine eye shall not spare them, neither will I haue pittie, but will recompense their waies vpon their heads.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which had the inkehome by his side, made report and said, Lord, I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 Of the men that took hot burning coles out of the middle of the wheels of the Cherubims. 8 A rebearall of the vision of the wheels, of the beasts, and of the Cherubims.

And as I looked, behold, in the firmament that *Chap. 1.* was about the head of the Cherubims, there appeared vpon them like vnto the similitude of a throne, as it were a saphir stone.

2 And he spake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and said, Go in betweene the wheels, *even* vnder the Cherub, and fill thine hands with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood vpon the right side of the house when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the Lord went vp from the Cherub, and stood ouer the doore of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the Court was filled with the brightnesse of the Lords glory.

5 And the sound of the Cherubims wings was heard into the vnter Court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheels, and from betweene the Cherubims, then he went in and stood beside the whele.

7. And one Cherub stretched forth his hand from between the Cherubims, vnto the fire that was between the Cherubims, and tooke thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen: who tooke it, and went out.

8. And there appeared in the Cherubims the likenesse of a man, vnder their wings.

9. And when I looked vp, behold, foure wheeles were beside the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub, and the appearance of the wheeles was as the colour of a chrysolite stone.

10. And their appearance (for they were all foure of one fashion) was as if one wheele had bene in another wheele.

11. When they went forth, they went vpon their four sides, and they returned not as they went, but to the place whither they first went, they went after it, and they turned not as they went.

12. And their whole body and their i rings, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles were full of eyes round about, euen in the same foure wheeles.

13. And the Cherub cryed to these wheeles in my hearing, saying, O wheele.

14. And euery least had foure faces: the first face was the face of a Cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15. And the Cherubims were lifted vp: * this is the beaust that I saw at the riuer Chebar.

16. And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lifted vp their wings to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17. When the Cherubims stood, they stood: and when they were lifted vp, they lifted themselves vp also: for the spirit of the beaust was in them.

18. Then the glory of the Lord departed from aboue the doore of the house, and stood vpon the Cherubims.

19. And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also were beside them: and euery one stood at the entry of the gate of the Lords house, at the East side, and the glory of the God of Israel was vpon them on high.

20. * This is the beaust that I saw vnder the God of Israel by the riuer Chebar, and I knew that they were the Cherubims.

21. Euery one had foure faces, and euery one foure wings, and the likenesse of mans hands was vnder their wings.

22. And the likenesse of their faces was the selfe same faces, which I saw by the riuer Chebar, and the appearance of the Cherubims was the selfesame, and they went euery one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1. Who they were that seduced the people of Israel. 5. Against the se be prophesied, shewing them how they shall be dispersed abroad. 19. The renewing of the heart cometh of God. 21. Hee sheweth them that leane vnto their owne counsells.

Moreouer, the spirit lift mee vp, and brought mee vnto the East gate of the Lords House, which lieth Eastward, and behold, at the entry of the gate were sixe and twentie men: among whom I saw Iazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah the princes of the people.

2. Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, these are

the men that imagine mischief, and devise wicked counsell in this cite.

3. For they say, It is not nere, let vs build houses: this cite is the caldron, and we be the flesh.

4. Therefore prophesie against them, sonne of man, prophesie.

5. And the spirit of the Lord fell vpon mee, and said vnto me, Speake, Thus saith the Lord, O yee house of Israel, this haue yee said, and I know that which riseth vp of your minds.

6. Many haue ye murdered in this cite, and ye haue filled the streetes thereof with the slaine.

7. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, They that ye haue slaine, and haue laid in the mids of it, they are the flesh, and this cite is the caldron: but I will bring you forth of the mids of it.

8. Yee haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you saith the Lord God.

9. And I will bring you out of the mids thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, & will execute iudgements among you.

10. Yee shall fall by the sword, and I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and yee shall know that I am the Lord.

11. This cite shall not be your caldron, neither shall yee be the flesh, in the mids thereof, but I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12. And yee shall know that I am the Lord: for yee haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

13. ¶ And when I prophesied, Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a lowde voyce, and said, Ah Lord God, wilt thou then utterly destroy all the remnant of Israel?

14. Again the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

15. Sonne of man, thy brethren, twenty brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel, wholly are they vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Depart yee farre from the Lord: for the land is giuen vs in possession.

16. Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17. Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, I will gather you againe from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where yee haue bene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18. And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the idoles thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19. * And I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within their bowels, and I will take the stony heart out of their bodies, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

20. That they may walke in my statutes, & keepe my iudgements, and execute them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21. But vpon them whose heart is toward their idoles, and whose affection goeth after their abominations, I will lay their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord God.

22. ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel was vpon them on high.

23. And the glory of the Lord went vp from the middes of the cite, and stood vpon the mountaine which is toward the East side of the cite.

the man
that was
in the
capti-
uities.

for pro-
phesie.

14 Afterward the Spirit tooke me vp, & brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them that were led away captiues: so the vision that I had sheweth vp from me.

15 Then I declared vnto them that were led away captiues, all the things that the Lord had shewed me.

C H A P. XII

1 The parable of the captivity. 18 Another parable whereby the distress of Samaria and Iherusalem is signified.

The word of the Lord also came vnto me, saying, Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they are a rebellious house.

2 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thy selfe to goe into captivity, and goe forth by day in their sight, & thou shalt passe from thy place to another place in their sight, if it be possible that they may consider it: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as the stuffe of him that goeth into captivity: and thou shalt goe forth at euening in their sight, as they that goe forth into captivity.

4 Dig thou thorow the wall in their sight, and carie out thereby.

5 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, and carie it forth in the darke: thou shalt couer thy face that thou see not the earth: for I haue set thee, as a signe vnto the house of Israel.

6 And as I was commanded, so I brought forth my stuffe by day, as the stuffe of one that goeth into captivity: and by night I digged thorow the wall with mine hand, and brought it forth in the darke, and I bare it vpon my shoulder in their sight.

7 And in the morning came the worde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

8 Some of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house said vnto thee, What dost thou?

9 But say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, This burden concerneth the chiefe in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

10 Say, I am your figure: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: they shall goe into bondage and captivity.

11 And the chiefe that is among them, shall beare vpon his shoulder in the darke, and shall goe forth: they shall digge thorow the wall to carie out thereby: hee shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

12 My net also will I spread vpon him, and hee shall be taken in my net, and I will bring him to Babel to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

13 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his garisons, and I will draw out the sword after them.

14 And they that know that I am the Lord when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

15 But I will leaue a little number of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all these abominations among the heathen, where they come, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

16 ¶ Moreouer the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with trembling, and drinke thy water with trouble, and with carelesnesse.

18 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus

saith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eate their bread with carelesnesse, and drinke their water with desolation: for the land shall be desolate from her abundance, because of the cruelty of them that dwell therein.

19 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be left void, & the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

20 ¶ And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man what is that proverb that you haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and all visions faile?

22 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

23 For no vision shall be, any more in vaine, neither shall there be any flattering diuination within the house of Israel.

24 For I am the Lord: I will speake, and that thing that I shall speake shall come to passe, it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the thing, and will performe it, saith the Lord God.

25 Again the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

26 Sonne of man, Beholde, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that hee seeth, is for many dayes to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

27 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, All my wordes shall no longer bee delayed, but that thing which I haue spoken, shall bee done, saith the Lord God.

C H A P. XIII.

1 The word of the Lord against false prophets, who teach the people the counsels of their owne hearts.

And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel, that prophesie, and say thou vnto them, C'ap. 14. that prophesie out of their owne hearts, Heare the word of the Lord.

3 Thus saith the Lord God, Woe vnto the foolish prophets that follow their owne spirit, and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel thy prophets are like the foxes in the waile places.

5 Ye haue not risen vp in the gaps, neither made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the Lord.

6 They haue seene vanitie and lying diuination, saying, The Lord saith it, and the Lord hath not sent them: and they haue made others to hope that they would confirme the wordes of their prophesie.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision? and haue ye not spoken a lying diuination? ye say, The Lord saith it, albeit I haue not spoken.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye haue spoken vanity, and haue seene lies: therefore behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God.

9 And mine hand shall be vpon the prophets that see vanitie, and diuine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

10 And therefore, because they haue deceiued

10r, take
none ef-
fect.

10r pro-
phesie.

10r, 13.
39, chap.
36. 16.

my people, saying, Peace, and there was no peace: and one built up a wall, and beheld the other daubed it with vntempered mortar.

11 Say vnto them which daube it with vntempered mortar, that it shall fall: for there shall come a great shewre, and I will send hailestones, which shall caſte it to fall, & a ſtormie wind ſhall breake it.

12 See when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not be ſaid vnto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye haue daubed it?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, I will cauſe a ſtormie wind to breake forth in my wrath, and a great ſhowre ſhall be in mine anger, and hailestones in mine indignation to conſume it.

14 So I will deſtroy the wall that ye haue daubed with vntempered mortar, and bring it downe to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcouered, and it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall be conſumed in the mids thereof, and ye ſhall know, that I am the Lord.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with vntempered mortar, and will ſay vnto you, The wall is no more, neither the daubers thereof.

16 To wit, the prophets of Iſrael, which prophesie vpon Ieruſalem, and ſee viſions of peace for it, and there is no peace, ſaith the Lord God.

17 Likewiſe, thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their owne heart: and prophesie thou againſt them, and ſay,

18 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Woe vnto the women that ſowe pillows vnder all armcholes, and make vailles vpon the head of euery one that ſtandeth up to hunt ſoules: wil ye hunt the ſoules of my people, and will ye giue life to the ſoules that come vnto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handſuls of barley, & for pieces of bread to ſlay the ſoules of them that ſhould not die, and to giue life to the ſoules that ſhould not liue, in lying to my people, that heare your lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will haue to doe with your pillows, wherewith yee hunt the ſoules to make them to flee, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the ſoules goe, *euen* the ſoules that yee hunt to make them to flee.

21 Your vailles alſo will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they ſhall be no more in your hands to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord.

22 Becauſe with your lies yee haue made the heart of the righteous ſad, whom I haue not made ſad, and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that he ſhould not returne from his wicked way, by promiſing him life,

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations: for I will deliuer my people out of your hand and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XIII.

4 The Lord ſendeth falſe prophets for the ingratitude of the people. 22 Hee reſtraieth a ſmall portion for his church.

Then came certaine of the Elders of Iſrael vnto me, and ſate before me.

1 And the word of the Lorde came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Son of man, theſe men haue ſet up their idoles in their heart, and put the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: ſhould I, being required, anſwere them?

4 Therefore ſpeake vnto them, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, euery man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth up his idole in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the Prophet, I the Lord will anſwere him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idoles:

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their owne heart, becauſe they are all departed from me through their idoles.

6 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Returne and withdraw your ſelues, and turne your faces from your idols, and turne your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſoiourneth in Iſrael, which departeth from me, and ſetteth up his idole in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a Prophet, for to inquire of him for me, I the Lord will anſwere him for my ſelle.

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will make him an example and proewe, and I will cut him off from the mids of my people, and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord.

9 And if the Prophet bee deceiued, when hee hath ſpoken a thing, I the Lord haue deceiued that Prophet, and I will ſtretch out mine hande vpon him, and will deſtroy him from the mids of my people of Iſrael.

10 And they ſhall beare their puniſhment: the puniſhment of the prophet ſhall be *euen* as the puniſhment of him that asketh,

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may go no more aſtray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their tranſgreſſions, but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, ſaith the Lord God.

12 ¶ The word of the Lord came againe vnto me, ſaying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land ſinneth againſt me by committing a treſpaſſe, then will I ſtretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the ſtaffe of the bread thereof, and will ſend famine vpon it, and I will deſtroy man and beaſt forth of it.

14 Though theſe three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were among them, they ſhould deliuer *but* their owne ſoules by their righteouſſaſſe, ſaith the Lord God.

15 If I bring no ſome beaſtes into the land, and they ſpoyle it, ſo that it be deſolate, that no man may paſſe through becauſe of beaſts.

16 Though theſe three men were in the mids thereof, as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, they ſhall ſaue neither ſonnes nor daughters: they only ſhall be deliuered: but the land ſhall be waſte.

17 Or if I bring a ſword vpon this land, and ſay, Sword, goe through the land, ſo that I deſtroy man and beaſt out of it,

18 Though theſe three men were in the mids thereof, as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, they ſhall deliuer neither ſonnes nor daughters, but they only ſhall be deliuered themſelues.

19 Or if I ſend a peſtilence into this land, and powre out my wrath vpon it in blood, to deſtroy out of it man and beaſt,

20 And though Noah, Daniel and Iob were in the mids of it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, they ſhall deliuer neither ſonne nor daughter: they ſhall *but* deliuer their owne ſoules by their righteouſſaſſe.

21 For thus ſaith the Lord God, How much more when I ſend my ſonne ſore iudgements vpon Ieruſalem, *euen* the ſword, and famine, and the ſonne beaſt, 17.

beast and pestilence, to destroy man and beast out of it?

23 Yea behold, therein shall be left a remnant of them that shall be carried away *both* sonnes & daughters: behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way, & their enterprises, and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *even* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

24 And they shall comfort you when ye see their way, and their enterprises, and ye shall know, that I haue not done without cause all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XV.

As the unpreservable wood of the vine tree is burnt in the fire, so Ierusalem shall be burnt.

And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what cometh of the vine tree about all other trees? & of the vine branch, which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to doe any work? or will men take a pine of it, to hang any vessel thereon?

4 B-holde, it is cast in the fire to be consumed: the fire consumeth both the ends of it, and the mids of it is burnt. Is it meet for any work?

5 Beholde, when it was whole, it was meete for no worke, how much lesse shall it bee meete for any worke when the fire hath consumed it, and it is burnt?

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As the vine tree *that* among the trees of the forest, which I haue given to the fire to be consumed, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem:

7 And I wil set my face against them: they shall goe out from one fire and another fire shall consume them: and ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them,

8 And when I make the land waste, because they haue greatly offended, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVI.

The Prophet declareth the benefites of Gods word vnto Ierusalem. 15 Their unkindnes. 46 He iustifieth the wickednesse of other people in comparison of the sinnes of Ierusalem. 49 The cause of the abominations, in o which the Sodomites fell. 60 Mercy is promised to the repentant.

And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to knowe her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God vnto Ierusalem, Thine habitation & thy kined is of the land of Canaan: thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And in thy maturity when thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut: thou wast not washed in water to soften thee: thou wast not salted with salt, nor swaddled in clouts.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, for to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open fielde to the contempt of thy person in the day that thou wast borne.

6 And when I passed by thee, I sawe thee polluted in thine owne blood, and I said vnto thee, when thou wast in thy blood, Thou shalt liue: euen when thou wast in thy blood, I said vnto thee, Thou shalt liue.

7 I haue caused thee to multiply as the bnd of the fielde, and thou hast increased and waxed great, & thou hast gotten excellent ornaments: thy breasts

are fashioned, thine hayre is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time was as the time of Ioue, and I spread my skirts ouer thee, and covered thy filthynesse: yea, I swore vnto thee, and entered into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I washed away thy blood from thee, and I anoynted thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered worke, and shod thee with badgers skinne: and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine handes, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a frootlet vpon thy face, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautilfull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou deckt with gold & silver, and thy raiment was of fine linc and silke, and broidered worke: thou didst eat fine flower, and hony, and oyle, and thou wast very beautilfull, and thou didst grow vp into a kingdome.

14 And thy name was spread among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect throw my beauty, which I had set vpon thee, saith the Lord God.

15 Now thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renowne, and hast powred out thy fornications on euery one that passed by, *thy desire* was to him.

16 And thou didst take thy garments, and deckedst thine high places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither hath any done so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy faire jewels made of my golde, and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thy selfe images of men, and diddest commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oyle and my perfume before them.

19 My meat also which I gaue thee, as fine flower, oyle and hony, *wherein* I fed thee, thou hast euen set it before them for a sweete sauour: thus it was, saith the Lord God.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne vnto me, & these hast thou sacrificed vnto them, so bee deuoured: is *that* thy whoredome a small matter?

21 That thou hast slain my children, and deliuered them to cause them to passe *through* fire for thee?

22 And in all thine abominations and whoredomes thou hast not remembered the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And beside all thy wickednes (woe, woe vnto thee, saith the Lord God.)

24 Thou hast also built vnto thee an high place, and hast made thee an high place in euery street.

25 Thou hast built thine high place at euery corner of the way, and hast made thy beautie to bee abhorred: thou hast opened thy feet to enerie one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredome.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, which haue great members, and hast increased thy whoredome, to prouoke me.

17 Behold, therefore, did I stretch out mine hand
over thee, and will diminish thine ordinary, and de-
cline thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, *Or, sister*
vnto the daughters of the Philistims, which are as-
hamed of thy wicked way.

18 Thou hast played the whore also with the
Assyrians, because thou wast insatiable: yea, thou
hast played the harlot with them; and yet couldst
not be satisfied.

19 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication
from the land of Canaan vnto Caldee, and yet
thou wast not satisfied therewith.

20 How wake is thine heart, saith the Lord
God, seeing thou dost all these things, even the
worke of a presumptuous whorish woman?

21 In that thou buildest thine high place in the
corner of euery way, and makest thine high place in
euery firtow, and hast not been as an harlot that de-
spiseth afterward,

22 But as a wife that playeth the harlot, and ta-
keth others for her husband:

23 They giue gifts to all *Or, she* whores, but thou
giuest gifts vnto al thy louers, and rewardest them,
that they may come vnto thee on euery side for thy
fornication.

24 And the contrary is in thee from *Or, she* other wo-
men in thy fornications, neither *Or, she* like fornication
shalt thou after thee: for in that thou giuest a reward,
and no reward is giuen vnto thee, therefore thou
art contrary.

25 Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the
Lord.

26 Thus saith the Lord God, Because thy [shame
was powred out, and thy filthinesse discouered thou-
row thy fornications with thy louers, and with all the
kiddes of thine abominations, and by the
blood of thy children which thou didst offer vnto
them,

27 Behold, therefore I will gather all thy louers
with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them,
that thou hast loured, with all them that thou hast
loated: I will euen gather them round about against
thee, and will discouer thy filthinesse vnto them,
that they may see all thy filthinesse.

28 And I will iudge thee after the maner of them
that are harlots, and of them that shed blood, and I
will giue thee the blood of wrath and ielousie.

29 I will also giue thee into their hands, and they
shal destroy thine high place, and shall breake downe
thine high places: they shall strip thee also out of thy
clothes, and shall take thy faire iewels, & leaue thee
naked and bare.

30 They shall also bring vp a company against
thee, & they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust
thee thorow with their swords,

31 And they shall burne vp thine houses with
fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the sight
of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from
playing the harlot, and thou shalt giue no reward a-
ny more.

32 So will I make my wrath toward thee to rest,
and my ielousie shall depart from thee, and I will
cease and be no more angry.

33 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes
of thy youth, but hast prouoked mee with all these
things, behold therefore I also haue brought thy
way vpon thine head, saith the Lord God: yet hast
not thou had consideration of all thine abomina-
tions.

34 Beholde, all that vse proverbes, shall vse this
proverbe against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is
her daughter.

35 Thou art my mothers daughter, that hast cast
off her husband and her children, and thou art the
sister of thy sisters, which forsooke their husbands
and their children: your mother is an Hittite, and
your father an Amorite.

36 And thine elder sister is Samaria, & her daugh-
ters that dwell at thy left hand, and thy younger sis-
ter that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom, and
her daughters.

37 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes,
nor doest thou after their abominations: but as it had
been a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than
they in all thy wayes.

38 As I liue, saith the Lord God, Sodom thy sis-
ter hath not done as thou nor her daughters, as
thou hast done and thy daughters.

39 Behold this was the iniquity of thy sister So-
dom, Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of
idleness was in her and in her daughters: neither
did shee strengthen the hand of the poore and needie.

40 But they were hauty, and committed abomi-
nation before mee: therefore I tooke them away as
pleased me.

41 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy
sins, but thou hast exceeded them in thine abomi-
nations, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine ab-
ominations which thou hast done.

42 Therefore thou which hast iustified thy sisters,
beare thine own shame for thy sinnes that thou hast
committed more abominable then they, which are
more righteous then thou art: be thou therefore con-
founded also and beare thy shame, seeing that thou
hast iustified thy sisters.

43 Therefore I will bring againe their captiui-
ty with the captiuiety of Sodom, and her daughters,
and with the captiuiety of Samaria, and her daugh-
ters, euen the captiuiety of thy captiues in the midst
of them,

44 That thou maist beare thine owne shame, and
maiest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in
that thou hast comforted them.

45 And thy sister Sodom and her daughters shall
returne to their former state: Samaria also and her
daughters shall returne to their former state, when
thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former
state.

46 For thy sister Sodom was not heard of by thy
report in the day of thy pride.

47 Before thy wickednesse was discouered as in
that same time of the reproch of the daughters
of Aram, and of all the daughters of the Phi-
listims round about her, which despise thee on all
sides.

48 Thou hast borne therefore thy wickednesse and
thine abomination faith the Lord.

49 For thus saith the Lord God, I might euen
deale with thee as thou hast done: when thou didst
despise the oath in breaking the couenant.

50 Neuertheless, I will remember my couenant
made with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will
conferme vnto thee an euertlasting couenant.

51 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and
be ashamed when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, both
thy elder and thy younger, and I will giue them vnto
thee for daughters, but not by thy couenant.

52 And I will establish my couenant with thee,
and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

53 That thou maist remember, and be ashamed,
and neuer open thy mouth any more, because of thy
shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that
thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

Thy sister
Sodom
get thou
abuse

Or, she
will beare
sile

Or, she
her parts

Kinges
5-9

Thy sister
Sodom
was not
heard of
by thy
report

a c
he
1
and
flar
1
baff
hor
esca
couc
16
mid
made
couc
17
and g
the w
ded m
18
couc
hath d
19
I will
and my
owne h

CHAP. XVII.

The parable of the two Eagles.

AND the word of the Lord came vnto me saying,

1 Sonne of man, put forth a parable, and speake a prouerbe vnto the house of Israel.

2 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, The great Eagle with great wings, and long wings, and full of feathers, which had diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the cedar,

3 And brake off the top of his twig, and caried it into the land of merchants, and set it in a city of merchants.

4 He tooke also of the frede of the land, & planted it in a fruitful ground: hee placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree.

5 And it budded vp, and was like a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward it, and the roots thereof were vnder it: so it became a vine, and it brought forth branches, and shot forth buds.

6 There was also another great eagle with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did turne her rootes toward it, and spread forth her branches toward it, that shee might water it by the trenches of her plantation.

7 It was planted in a good soile by great waters, that it should bring forth branches, and beare fruit, and be an excellent vine.

8 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and destroy the fruit thereof, and cause them to dry? all the leaues of her bud shall wither without great power, or many people, to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

9 Beholde, it was planed: but shall it prosper? shall it not be dried vp, and wither? when the East winde shall touch it, it shall wither in the trenches where it grew.

10 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

11 Say now to this rebellious house, Know yee not what these things meane? tell them, Behold, the king of Babel is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and ledde them with him to Babel,

12 And hath taken one of the kings seed, & made a couenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the princes of the land.

13 That the kingdome might bee in subiection, and not life it selfe vp, but keepe their couenant and stand to it.

14 But he rebelled against him, and sent his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might giue him horses, and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he breake the couenant, and be deliuered?

15 As I liue, saith the Lord God, he shall die in the middes of Babel, in the place of the king, that had made him king, whose oath hee despised, and whose couenant hee brake with him, hee brake.

16 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty hoste, and great multitude of people, maintaine him in the war, when they haue cast vp mounts, and builded ramparts to destroy many persons.

17 For he hath despised the oath, & broken the couenant, (yet lo, he had giuen his hand) because he hath done all these things: he shall not escape.

18 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As I liue I will surely bring mine oath that he hath despised, and my couenant that hee hath broken, vpon his owne head,

20 * And I will spread my net vpon him, and he shall be taken in my net, & I will bring him to Babel, and will enter into iudgement with him there for his trespass that he hath committed against me.

21 And all that flee from him with all his hoste, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shall be scattered toward all the winds: and ye shall know that I the Lord haue spoken it.

22 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also take off the top of this high cedar, and will set it, and cut off the top of the tender plant thereof, and I will plant it vpon an high mountaine and great.

23 Euen in the high mountaine of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughes, and beare fruit, and be an excellent cedar, and vnder it shall remaine all birds, and euery soyle shall dwell in the shadow of the branches thereof.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord haue brought downe the high tree, and exalted the low tree: that I haue dried vp the greene tree, and made the drie tree to flourish: I the Lord haue spoken it, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

Hee sheweth that euery man shall beare his owne sinne. 21 To him that assembleth in saluacion promised.

24 Death is prophecied to the righteous, which turneth backe from the right way.

THE word of the Lord came vnto mee againe, saying,

1 What meane ye that ye speake this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers haue eaten foure grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

2 As I liue, saith the Lord God, ye shall vse this prouerbe no more in Israel.

3 Beholde, all soales are mine, both the soule of the father, and also the soule of the sonne are mines: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

4 But if a man bee iust, and doe that which is lawfull and right,

5 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaine, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath he defiled his neighbors wife, neither hath he lien with a *menstruous woman,

6 Neither hath oppressed any, but hath restored the pledge to his debtor: he that hath spoiled none by violence, *but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath conered the naked with a garment,

7 And hath not giuen forth vpon *usury, neither hath taken any increase, but hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, and hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

8 And hath walked in my statutes, & hath kept my iudgements to deale truly, he is iust, he shall surely liue, saith the Lord God.

9 If hee beget a son that is a schisme, or a shedder of blood, if he doe any one of these things,

10 Though hee doe not all these things, but eith^r he hath eaten vpon the mountaine, or defiled his neighbors wife,

11 Or hath oppressed the poore and needy, or hath spoiled by violence, or hath not restored his pledge, or hath lift vp his eyes vnto the idols, or hath committed abomination,

12 Or hath giuen forth vpon usury, or hath taken increase, shall he liue? hee shall not liue: seeing hee hath done all these abominations, hee shall die the death, and his blood shall be vpon him.

13 But if he beget a sonne, that feeth all his fathers sins, which he hath done, and feareth, neither doeth such like,

15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, nor hath defiled his neighbours wife.

16 Neither hath oppressed any, nor hath withhelden \S pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, \S hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 Neither hath withdrawn his hand from the afflicted, nor receiued vsury nor increase, \S hath executed my iudgements, and hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die in the iniquity of his father, \S he shall surely liue.

18 His father, because hee cruelly oppressed and spoiled his brother by violence, and hath not done good among his people, so, euen he dieth in his iniquity.

19 Yet say ye, Wherefore shall not the son beare the iniquity of the father? Because the son hath executed iudgement and iustice, and hath kept all my statutes and done them, he shall surely liue.

20 * The same soule that sinneth shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquity of the sonne, but the righteousness of the righteous shall be vpon him, and the wickednes of the wicked shall be vpon himselfe.

21 But if the wicked will returne from all his finnes that hee hath committed, and keepe all my statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue, and shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that hee hath committed, they shall not bee \S mentioned vnto him, but in his righteousness that hee hath done, hee shall liue.

23 Haue I any desire that the wicked should die, saith the Lord God? \S or shall hee not liue if hee returne from his wayes?

24 But if the righteous turne away from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and doe according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he liue? all his righteousness that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: but in his transgression that he hath committed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall: heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? or are not your wayes vnequall?

26 For when a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall euen die for the same, hee shall euen die for his iniquity that he hath done.

27 Again, when the wicked turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, hee shall saue his soule aliove.

28 Because he considereth, & turneth away from all his transgressions that hee hath committed, hee shall surely liue, and shall not die.

29 Yet sayeth the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? or are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, sayeth the Lord God: returne therefore, and cause others to turne away from all your transgressions: so iniquitie shall not be your destruction.

31 Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye haue transgressed, and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I desire not the death of him that dieth,

saith the Lord God: cause therefore one another to returne, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The captivity of the kings of Iudah signified by the lions whelps, and by the lion. 10 The prosperity of the cite of Ierusalem that is past, and the misery thereof that is present.

11 How also take vp a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

12 And say, Wherefore lay thy mother as a lionnesse among the lions? shee nourished her young ones among the lions whelps,

13 And shee brought vp one of her whelps, and it became a lion, and it learned to catch the pray, and it deuoured men.

14 The nations also heard of him, and he was taken in their nets, and they brought him in chaines vnto the land of Egypt.

15 Now when these saw that shee had waited, and her hope was lost, shee tooke another of her whelps, and made him a lion.

16 Which went among the lions, and became a lion, and learned to catch the pray, and he deuoured men.

17 And he knew their widowers, and hee destroyed their cities, and the land was wasted, and all that was therein by the noise of his roaring.

18 Then the nations set against him on euery side of the countreys, and laid their nets for him: so he was taken in their pit.

19 And they put him in prison, and in chaines, and brought him to the king of Babel, and they put him in holds, that his voyce should no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

20 Thy mother is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: shee brought forth fruit & branches by the abundant waters,

21 And shee had strong rods for the scepters of them that beare rule, and her stature was exalted among the branches, and shee appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

22 But shee was plucked vp in wrath: shee was cast downe to the ground, and the East wind dried vp her fruit: her branches were broken, and withered: as for the rod of her strength, the fire consumed it.

23 And now shee is planted in the wilderness in a drie and thirly ground.

24 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath deuoured her fruit, so that shee hath no strong rod to be a scepter to rule: this is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Lord denieth that he will answer them when they pray, because of their unkindnes. 33 He promisseth that his people shall returne from captivity. 45 By the forest that should bee burnt, is signified the burning of Ierusalem.

And in the seventh yeere, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, came certaine of the Elders of Israel to inquire of the Lord, and sate before mee.

2 Then came the word of the Lord vnto mee, saying,

3 Son of man, speake vnto the Elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye come to enquire of mee? As I liue, sayeth the Lord God, when I am asked, I will not answer you.

4 Wilt thou iudge them, sonne of man? wilt thou iudge them? cause them to vnderstand the abominations of their fathers,

5 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God,

Dent. 24.
16.2. him.
24.6.
3. ebron.
35.4.

§ Or, not
said so his
charge.

§ Or, rather
that
hee may
returne
from his
wayes and
liue.

Zem. 18.
rom. 14.
gal. 3. 1.
Eaod. 2.
8. and 3.
13. denu.
5. 12.

Nuom. 14.
28. 29.
and 26.
65.

In the day when I chose Israel, & lift vp mine hand vnto the seed of the house of Iakob, and made my selfe known vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lift vp mine hand vnto them, and sayd, I am the Lord your God,

In the day that I lift vp mine hand vnto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had promised for them, flowing with milke and hony, which is pleasant among all lands,

Then said I vnto them, Let every man cast away the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: for I am the Lord your God.

But they rebelled against me, and would not heare me: for none cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I thought to powre out mine indignation vpon them, and to accomplish my wrath against them in the midde of the land of Egypt.

But I had respect to my Name; that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, and in whose sight I made my selfe known vnto them, in bringing them forth of the land of Egypt.

Now I carried them out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

I and I gave them my statutes, and declared my iudgements vnto them, which if a man doe, he shall liue in them.

Moreover, I gave them also my *Sabbaths to be a signe betweene me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctifie them,

But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they cast away my iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall liue in them, and my Sabbaths haue they greatly polluted: then I thought to powre out mine indignation vpon them * in the wilderness to consume them.

But I had respect to my Name, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

Yet neuertheless, I lift vp mine hand vnto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen them, flowing w milke and hony, which was pleasant aboue all lands,

Because they cast away my iudgements, and walked not in my statutes, but haue polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

Neuertheless, mine eye spared them, that I would not destroy them; neither would I consume them in the wilderness.

But I said vnto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the ordinances of your fathers, neither obserueth their maners, nor defile your selues with their idoles.

I am the Lord your God; walke in my statutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

And sanctifie my Sabbaths and they shall be a signe betweene me and you, that ye may know that I am the Lord your God.

Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, nor kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, he shall liue in them, but they polluted my Sabbaths: then I thought to powre out mine indignation vpon them, and to accomplish my wrath against them in the wilderness.

Neuertheless I withdrew mine hand, and had respect vnto my Name, that it should not be polluted before the heathen in whose sight I brought them forth.

Yet I lift vp mine hand vnto them in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them thorow the countreys,

Because they had not executed my iudgements, but had cast away my statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, & iudgements wherein they should not liue.

And I polluted them in their owne gifts in that they caused to passe by the fire all that first hope-meth the wombe, that I might destroy them, to the end that they might know that I am the Lord.

Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord God, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed mee, though they had before grievously transgressed against me.

For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery hie hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and thither they presented their offering of pronocation; there also they made their sweete ssaour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

Then I said vnto them, What is the hie place whereunto ye goe? And the name thereof was called Bamah vnto this day.

Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye not polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye not whore-dome after their abominations?

For when ye offer your gifts, and make your sonnes to passe thorow the fire, you pollute your selues with all your idols vnto this day: shall I answer you when I am asked, O house of Israel? as I liue, saith the Lord God, I will not answer you when I am asked.

Neither shall that be done that cometh into your minde, for ye say, We will be as the heathen, and as the families of the countreys, and serue wood and stone.

As I liue, saith the Lord God, I will surely rule you with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and in my wrath powred out,

And will bring you from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand; and with a stretched out arme, and in my wrath powred out.

And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.

And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

And I will chuse out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me: I will bring them out of the land where they dwell, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and you shall know that I am the Lord.

As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God, Goyon, & serue euery one his idole, seeing that ye will not obey me, and pollute mine holy Name no more with your gifts, & with your idoles.

For I mine holy Mountaine, which is the hie mountaine of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, and all in the land serue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings and the first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept your sweet favour, when I bring you from the people, & gather you out of the countries, wherein ye have been scattered, that I may be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the land, for the which I lifted up my hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your works wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall judge your selves worthy to be cut off for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And he shall know that I am the Lord, when I have respect vnto you for my Names sake, and not after your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt works, O yee house of Israel, sayth the Lord God.

45 ¶ Moreover the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, let thy face toward the way of Teman, and drop thy word toward the South, and prophesie toward the forest of the field of the South,

47 And say to the forest of the South, Heare the word of the Lord: thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure all the greene wood in thee, and all the dry wood: the continuall flame shall not be quenched, and every face from the South to the North shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the Lord haue kindled it, and it shall not be quenched. Then sayd I, Ah Lord God, they say of mee, Doth not he speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

3 *Hee threatneth the sword and destruction to Ierusalem.* 25 *Hee sheweth the fall of King Zedekiah,* 28 *Hee is commanded to prophesie the destruction of the children of Ammon.* 30 *The Lord threatneth to destroy Nibuchad-nezzar.*

The word of the Lord came to me again, saying, 2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus sayth the Lord, Behold, I come against thee, and will drawe my sword out of his sheath, and cut off from thee both the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee both the righteous and wicked, therefore shall my sword goe out of his sheath against all flesh from the South to the North.

5 That all flesh may know that I the Lord haue drawn my sword out of his sheath, and it shall not returne any more.

6 Mourne therefore thou sonne of man, as in the paine of thy reines, & mourne bitterly before them.

7 And if they say vnto thee, Wherefore mournest thou? then answer, Because of the brut: for it commeth, and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be weak, and all minds shall faint, and all knees shall fall away as water: behold, it commeth, and shall be done, sayth the Lord God.

8 ¶ Again the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus sayth the Lord God, Say, A sword, a sword both sharpe and fourbished,

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, and it is fourbished that it may glitter: how shall we reioyce? for it contendeth the rod of my sonnes, as all other trees.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbished, that he may handle it: this sword is sharpe & is fourbished, that he may giue it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Crie and howle, sonne of man: for this shall come to my people, and it shall come vnto all the princes of Israel: the errors of the sword shall be vpon my people: smite therefore vpon thy thigh.

13 For it is a trial, and what shall this be, if the sword contendeth with the rod? it shall be no more, sayth the Lord God.

14 Thou therefore, sonne of man, prophesie, and smite hand to hand, and let the sword be doubled: let the sword that hath killed, returne the third time: it is the sword of the great slaughter entering into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue brought the feare of the sword into all their gates, to make their heart to faime, and to multiply their ruines. Ah, it is made bright, and it is dressed for the slaughter.

16 Get thee alone: goe to the right hand, or get thy selfe to the left hand, whithersoener thy face turneth.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, & will cause my wrath to cease: the Lord haue sayd it.

18 ¶ The word of the Lord came vnto me again, saying,

19 Also thou son of man, appoint thee two waies that the sword of the king of Babel may come: both twaine shall come out of one land & chuse a place, and chuse it in the corner of the way of the citie.

20 Appoint a way that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the strong citie.

21 And the king of Babel stood at the parting of the way: the head of the two wayes, consulting by diuination, and made his arrowes bright: hee consulted with idolls, and looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem to appoint captaines, to open their mouth in the slaughter, & to lift up their voice with howling, to lay engines of warre against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fortresse.

23 And it shall be vnto them as a false diuination in their fight for the oathes made vnto them: but he will call to remembrance their iniquity, to the intent they should be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye haue made your iniquity to be remembered, in discovering your rebellion, that in all your workes your sinnes might appeare: because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 And thou prince of Israel polluted, and wicked, whose day is come when iniquitie shall haue an ende,

26 Thus saith the Lord God, I will take away the diademe, and take off the crowne: this shall be no more the same: I will exalt the humble, and will abase him that is high.

27 I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall be no more until he come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord God to the children of Ammon, and to their blasphemie: say thou, I say, The sword, the sword is drawn forth and fourbished to the slaughter, to consume, because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity vnto thee, and prophesied a lie vnto thee to bring thee vpon the necks of the wicked that are slaine, whose day is come when their iniquitie shall haue an end.

30 Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, *even in the land of thine habitation.*

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, and will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, & deliuer thee into the hand of beastly men, and skillfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be in the fire to be denoured: thy blood shall be in the mids of the land, and thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the Lord haue spoken it.

C H A P. XXII.

1 Jerusalem is reproved for crueltye. 25 Of the wicked doctrine of the false prophets and prestes, and of their vnfaulable couetousnesse. 27 The tyranny of rulers. 29 The wickednesse of the people.

MORCOUER, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

1 Now thou sonne of man, wilt thou iudge, wilt thou iudge this bloody citie, wilt thou shew her all her abominations?

2 Then say, Thus saith the Lord God, The citie sheddeth blood in the mids of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against her selfe to pollute her selfe.

3 Thou hast offended in thy blood that thou hast shed, and hast polluted thy selfe in thine idoles, which thou hast made, & thou hast caused thy daies to draw neere, and art come vnto thy terme: therefore haue I made thee a reproch to the heathen and a mocking to all countreies.

4 Those that bee neere and those that bee farre from thee, shall mocke thee, *which art vile in name, and sore in affliction.*

5 Behold, the princes of Israel enery one in thee was ready to his powe to shed blood.

6 In thee haue they despised father and mother: in the mids of thee haue they oppressed the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow

7 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast polluted my Sabbaths

8 In thee are men that eary tale to shed blood: in thee are they that eate vpon the mountaines: in the mids of thee they commit abomination.

9 In thee haue they discouered their fathers shame: in thee haue they vexed her that was polluted in her floures.

10 And euery one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and euery one hath wickedly defiled his daughter in law, and in thee hath euery man forced his owne sister, *even his fathers daughter.*

11 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury & the increase, and thou hast defrauded thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

12 Behold, therefore I haue smitten mine hands vpon thy couetousnesse that thou hast vsed, and vpon the blood which hath bene in the mids of thee.

13 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall haue to do with thee? I the Lord haue spoken it, and will doe it.

14 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreies, and will cause thy filthinesse to cease from thee.

15 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, & thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

16 And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

17 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is vnto mee

as drosse: all they are brass, and tinne, and yron, and lead: in the mids of the fornace: they are *as the drosse of siluer.*

18 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye are all as drosse, behold, therefore I will gather you in the mids of Ierusalem.

19 As they gather siluer, and brass, & yron, and lead, and tinne into the middes of the fornace, to blow the fire vpon it to melt it, so will I gather you in mine anger and in my wrath, and will put you there, and melt you.

20 I will gather you, I say, and blow the fire of my wrath vpon you, and you shall be melted in the mids thereof.

21 As siluer is melted in the mids of the fornace, so shall ye be melted in the mids thereof, and ye shall know that I the Lord haue powred out my wrath vpon you.

22 And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

23 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is vnclene, and not rained vpon in the day of wrath.

24 There is a conspiracie of her prophets in the mids thereof like a roaring lion, rauening the pray: they haue denoured sonnes: they haue taken the riches and pretious things: they haue made her many widowes in the mids thereof.

25 Her Priests haue broken my Law, and haue defiled mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and profane, neither difference betweene the vnclene and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

26 Her princes in the middles thereof, *as like Micah 3* wolues, rauening the pray to shed blood, *and to destroy couples for their owne couetous lucre.*

27 And her prophets haue daubed them with vntempered morier, seeing vanities, and diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not spoken.

28 The people of the land haue violently oppressed by spoiling and robbing, and haue vexed the poore and the needy, yea, they haue oppressed the stranger against right.

29 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gappe before me for the land, that I should not destroy it, but I found none.

30 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, and consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne wayes haue I rendred vpon their heads, saith the Lord God.

C H A P. XXIII.

Of the idolatrie of Samaria and Ierusalem vnder the names of Aholah and Aholabah.

THE word of the Lord came againe vnto mee, saying,

1 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother,

2 And they committed fornication in Egypt, they committed fornication in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginities.

3 And the names of them were Aholah the elder and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus were their names: Samaria & Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

4 And Aholah played the harlot: when shee was mine, and shee was set on fire with her lovers, *as Micah 3*

10. *with the Assyrians her neighbours,*

6 Which were clothed with blew silke, both captaines and princes: they were all pleasant yong men, and horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus shee committed her whoredome with them; *euen* with all them that were the chosen men of Ashur, and with all on whom shee doted, & defiled her selfe with all their idoles.

8 Neither left she her fornications, *learned* of the Egyptians: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the bacralls of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I deliuered her into the hands of her louers *euen* into the hands of the Assyrians vpon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her shame: they tooke away her sons and daughters, and slew her with the sword, and she had an *evil* name among women: for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, shee marred her selfe with inordinate loue more then she, and with her fornications more then her sister with her fornications.

12 Shee doted vpon the Assyrians her neighbours, both captaines & princes clothed with diners suites, horsemen riding vpon horses: they were all pleasant yong men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *and* that they were both after one sort.

14 And that she increased her fornications: for when she saw men painted vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans painted with vermillion,

15 And girded with girdles vpon their loynes, and with dierd attyre vpon their heads (looking all like princes, after the manner of the Babylonians in Caldea the land of their natiuitie)

16 As soone as she saw them, she doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 Now when the Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, they defiled her with their fornication, and she was polluted with them, and her lust departed from them.

18 So she discovered her fornication, and disclosed her shame: then mine heart forsooke her, like as mine heart had forsaken her sister.

19 Yet the increased her whoredome more, and called to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For shee doted vpon their seruants whose members are as the members of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thou calledst to remembrance the wickednes of thy youth, when thy teares were braild by the Egyptians: therefore the paps of thy youth *are* thus.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thine heart is departed, & I will bring them against thee on every side,

23 To wit, the Babylonians, and all the Caldeans Peked, and Shoaah, and Koa, & all the Assyrians with them: they were all pleasant yong men, captaines and princes: all they were valiant and renowned, riding vpon horses.

24 Euen these shal come against thee with charres, wagons and wheelles, and with a multitude of people, which shall set against thee, buckler and shield, & helmet round about: and I will leaue the punishment vnto them, and they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will lay mine indignation vpon thee, and they shall deale cruelly with thee: they shal cut

off thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall carry away thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shal be deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy faire icwels.

27 Thus will I make thy wickednesse to cease from thee, and thy fornication out of the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, *euen* into the hands of them from whom thine heart is departed.

29 And they shall handle thee despitfully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the shame of thy fornications shall be discovered, both thy wickednesse and thy whoredome.

30 I will do these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, & because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sisters: therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup, deepe and large, thou shalt bee laughed to come and had in derision, because it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorow, *euen* with the cup of destruction and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and wring it out *in the dress*, & thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and reare thine owne brealls, for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast mee behind thee backe, therefore thou shalt also beare thy wickednesse and thy whoredome.

36 ¶ The Lord said moreouer vnto me, Some of man, wilt thou indige Aholah and Aholibah? and wilt thou declare to them their abominations?

37 For they haue played the whores, and blood is in their handes, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sennes whom they bare vnto me, to passe by the fire to be their meat.

38 Moreouer thus haue they done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, they came the same day into my Sanctuary to defile it, and loe, thus haue they done in the mids of mine house.

40 And how much more is it that they sent for men to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came? for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, and paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thee with ornaments,

41 And fatest vpon a costly bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease, was with her, and with the men, to make the company great, were brought men of Saba from the wilderness, which put bracelets vpon their handes, and beautiful crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then I said vnto her, I was old in adulteries, Now shalt thou see and her fornications come to an end.

44 And they went in vnto her, as they goe to a comon harlot, so went they to Aholah and Aholibah the wicked women.

Neb. 3.
bab. 3. 1
[Or, an
beaps of
wood.

[Or, bus-
tards.

Flv. 7
will be
in to men
before
them.
[Or,
Lovers.

45 And the righteous men they shall iudge them after the manner of harlots, and after the manner of murderers: for they are harlots, and blood is in their hands.

46 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, I will bring a multitude vpon them, and will giue them vnto the tumult, and to the spoile.

47 And the multitude shall stone them with stones, and cut them with their sword: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cleanse wickednesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your wickednesse.

49 And they shall lay your wickednes vpon you, and ye shall beare the finnes of your idoles, and yett shall know that I am the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *He sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem by a parable of a seething pot. 16 The parable of Ezekiel's wife being dead.*

A Gainie in the ninth yere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of the same day for the king of Babel set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 Therefore speake a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Prepare a pot, prepeate it, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the peecees thereof into it, *even* euery good peece, *as* the thigh, and the shoulder, and fill it with the chiefe bones.

for, heape 5 Take one of the best sheepe, and burne also the bones vnder it, and make it boile well, and seeh the bones of it therein.

6 Because the Lord God saith thus, Woe to the bloody city, *even* to the pot, whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it: bring it out peece by peece: let not fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the mids of her: shee set it vpon an high rocke, and powred it not vpon the ground to conuert it with dust.

8 That it might cause wrath to arise and take vengeance: *even* I haue set her blood vpon an high rocke, that it should not be conuerted.

Neh. 3. 1. 9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, * Woe to *bab. 1. 2.* the bloody city, for I will make the burning great.

for, as 10 Heape on much wood: kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and cast in spice, and let the bones be burnt.

for, lost 11 Then set it emptie vpon the coales thereof, that the brasie of it may be hote and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may bee molten in it, and that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied her selfe with lies, and her great scum was not out of her: therefore her scum shall be consumed with fire.

13 Thou remainest in thy filthinesse, and wickednesse: because I would haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged: thou shalt not bee purged from thy filthinesse, till I haue caused my wrath to light vpon thee.

14 I the Lord haue spoken it: it shall come to passe, and I will doe it: I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent: according to thy wayes, and according to thy works shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Also the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee

the pleasure of thine eyes with a plague, yett shalt thou neither mourne nor weepe, neither shall thy teares runne downe.

17 Cease from sighing: make no mourning for the dead, and binde the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shoes vpon thy feet, & couer not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died: and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 And the people said vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things meane toward vs, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will pollute my Sanctuary, *even* the pride of your power, the pleasure of your eyes, and your hearts desire, and your sonnes, and your daughters whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, neither shall ye eat the bread of men.

23 And your tire shall be vpon your heads, and your shoes vpon your feete: ye shall not mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one toward another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, ye shall doe, and when this commeth, ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Also thou sonne of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their power, the joy of their honour, the pleasure of their eyes, and the desire of their heart: their sonnes and their daughters,

*for, he
ing up
of their
soules.*

26 That he that cleopeth in that day, shall come vnto thee to tell thee that which he hath heard with his eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and bee no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The word of the Lord against Ammon, which reioyced at the fall of Ierusalem. 8 Against Moab and Seir, Idumea and the Philistims.*

The word of the Lord came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them.

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord God, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thou haidest, Ha, ha, against my Sanctuary when it was polluted, and against the land of Israel when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuitie,

4 Behold therefore I will deliuer thee to the men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: thy shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a dwelling place for camels, and the Ammonites a sheeppasture, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

6 For thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast clapped the hands and stamped with the feet, and reioyced in heart with all thy despight against the land of Israel,

7 Behold, therefore I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee to be spoiled of the heathen, and I will roote thee out from the people, and I will cause thee to bee destroyed out of the

countreyes, and I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

8 Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Beholde, the house of Iudah is like vnto all the heathen.

9 Therefore beholde, I will open the side of Moab, *and* of the cities of his cities, *I say*, in his frontiers with the pleasant countrey, Beth-jeshimoth, Beal-meon and Kiriathaim.

10 I will call the men of the East against the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession: so that the Ammonites shall no more bee remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Edom hath done *in* *it* by taking vengeance vpon the house of Iudah, and hath committed great offence, and reuenged himselfe vpon them,

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and destroy man and beast out of it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will execute my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to mine indignation, and they shall know my vengeance, *saith* the Lord God.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, Because the Philistims haue executed vengeance, & reuenged themselves with a despisefull heart to destroy it for the old hatred,

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistims, & I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance vpon them with rebukes of mine indignation, and they shall know that I am the Lord when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

¶ For Propheseth that Tyrus shall be ouerthrowen because it reioyced as the destruction of Ierusalem. 15 The wondering, and astonishment of the merchants for the destruction of Tyrus.

And in the eleuenth yeere, in the first day of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

1 Some of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, the gate of the people is broken: it is turned vnto me: for seeing she is desolate, I shall be replenished,

2 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I come against thee, O Tyrus, and I will bring vpon many nations against thee, as the sea mounteth vpon his waues.

3 And they shall destroy the walles of Tyrus, and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

4 Thou shalt be for the spreading of nets in the mids of the sea: for I haue spoken it *saith* the Lord God, and it shall be a spoile to the nations.

5 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

6 For thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel a King of kings, from the North with horses, and with charets, and with horsmen, with a multitude, and much people,

8 He shall lay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make her fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of war before him against thy walls, and with his weapons breake downe thy towres.

10 The dust of his horses shall couer thee for their multitude: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsemen and of the wheelles, and of the charets when he shall enter into thy gates as into the entry of a citie that is broken downe.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shall hee tread downe all thy streets: hee shall slay thy people by the sword, and the pillars at thy strength shall fall downe to the ground.

12 And they shall rob thy riches, and spoile thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall cast thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust into the mids of the water.

13 ¶ Thus will I cause the sound of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thine harps shall be no more heard.

14 I will lay thee like the top of a rocke: thou shalt be for a spreading of nets: thou shalt be built no more: for I the Lord haue spoken it, *saith* the Lord God.

15 Thus saith the Lord God to Tyrus, Shall not the yles tremble at the sound of thy fall, and at the cry of the wounded, when they shall bee slaine and murdered in the mids of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the Sea shall come downe from their thrones: they shall lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments, and shall clothe themselves with astonishment: they shall sit vpon the ground, and be astonished at every moment, and be amazed at thee.

17 And they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of the sea, the renowned city, which was strong in the sea, both she and her inhabitants, which cause their feare to bee on all that haunt therein!

18 Now shall the yles be astonished in the day of thy fall: yea the yles that are in the sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord God, when I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, and when I shall bring the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee,

20 When I shall cast thee downe with them that descend into the pit with the people of olde time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, like the old ruines, with them, *I say*, which goe downe to the pit, so that thou shalt not be inhabited, and I shall shew my glory in the land of the living,

21 I will bring thee to nothing, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, *saith* the Lord God.

CHAP. XXVII.

The Prophet bewaileth the desolation of Tyrus shewing what were her riches, power and authority thereof in times past.

The word of the Lord came againe vnto mee, saying,

1 Son of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus, 2 And say vnto Tyrus that is situate at the entry of the sea, which is the mart of the people for many yles, Thus saith the Lord God, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am of perfect beautie.

Or,
 wares.

4 Thy borders are in the mids of the sea, and thy builders have made thee of perfect beastes.

5 They have made all thy ship boardes of fire trees of Shebir: they have brought cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oases: the company of the Assyrians have made thy bankes of yauic, brought out of the yles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with brodered worke, brought from Egypt, was spread ouer thee to be thy saile, blue filke and purple, brought from the yles of Elisah was thy covering.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon, and Arad were thy mariners, O Tyrus: thy wife men that were in thee, they were thy pilots.

Or, ship-
 masters.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners, were in thee to occupie thy merchandise.

re. 7. 34

10 Thy of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut, were in thine armie: thy men of warre they banged the shield and helme: in thee: they let forth thy beaurie.

11 The men of Arad with thine armie were vpon thy wal es round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon thy walls round about: they haue made thy beaurie perfect.

12 They of Tarshish were thy merchants for the multitude of all riches, for siluer, yron, tinne, and lead, which they brought to thy faires.

13 They of Ianan, Tubal and Meshech were thy merchants, concerning the lynes of men, and they brought vessels of brass for thy merchandise.

14 They of the house of Togarmah brought to thy faires, horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants: and the merchandise of many yles were in thine hands: they brought thee for a present, hornes, teeth, and peacocks.

Or,
 wares.
 Or, ear-
 nacles.
 Or, filke.

16 They of Aram were thy merchants for the multitude of thy wares: they occupied in thy faires with emeralds, purple, & brodered worke, and fine linnen, and corall, and perle.

Or,
 wares.
 Or,
 wares, or
 wares.

17 They of Iudah and of the land of Israel were thy merchants: they brought for thy merchandise wheat of Minnith, and Pannag and honie, and oile, and balme.

18 They of Damascus were thy merchants in the multitude of thy wares, for the multitude of all riches, in the wine of Helbon and white wooll.

19 They of Dan also and of Luam going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: yron worke, cassia, and calamus were among thy merchandise.

20 They of Dedan were thy merchants in precious clothes for the charcts.

Or, make
 thee a
 sorrow.

Or, were
 merchants
 whose
 merchan-
 dize passed
 through
 the
 mids.

21 They of Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar occupied with thee in lances, and rams & goates: in these were thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with the chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 They of Haram and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, and Chilmad, were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all sorts of things, in raiment of blue filke, and of brodered worke, and in coffers for the rich apparell, which were bound with coards: chaines also were among thy merchandise.

25 The shippes of Tarshish were thy chiefe in thy merchandise, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the mids of the sea.

26 Thy robbers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the mids of the sea.

27 Thysickes and thy faires, thy merchandise, thy mariners and pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, and all thy multitude which is in the mids of thee, shall fall in the mids of the sea in the day of thy ruine.

28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea shall come downe from their ships, and shall stand vpon the land.

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast dust vpon their heads, and wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 They shall plucke off their haire for thee, and gird them with a sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with sorow of heart, and bitter mourning.

32 And in their mourning they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, saying, What citie is like Tyrus, so destroyed in the mids of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth of the seas, thou filledst many people, and thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 When thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise, and all thy multitude, which was in the mids of thee, shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles shall be astonied at thee, and all their kings shall be sore aiaid, and troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and neuer shalt be againe more.

C H A P. XXVIII.

2 The word of God aga inst the king of Tyrus, for his pride. 21 The word of the Lord against Zidon. 25 The Lord promisseth that hee will gather together the children of Israel.

THE word of the Lord came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Soone of man, say vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God because thine heart is exalted, and thou hast said, I am a god. I sit in the seat of God in the mids of the sea, yet thou art but a man, and not God, and though thou didst thinke in thine heart, that thou wast equal with God,

† Else,
 though
 thou see
 thine
 heart as
 the heart
 of God.

3 Behold, thou art wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdom and thine vnderstanding as thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten golde, siluer into thy treasures.

5 By thy great wisdom, and by thine occupying hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou didst thinke in thine heart that thou wast equal with God,

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers vpon thee, even the terrible nations: and they shall drawe their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall cast thee downe to the pit, & thou shalt die the death of them that are slaine in the mids of the sea.

9 Wilt thou say thou before him that slayeth thee, I am a god? but thou shalt be a man, and no god, in the hands of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the death of the vncircumcised by the hands of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God, Thou wast full of wisdom, and art full of wisdom, and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou hast bene in Eden the garden of God: encircled precious stones was thy garment, the rubie, the topaze, and the diamond, the crysolite, the onix, and the iasper, the saphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy timbrels, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth, and I have set thee in honour: thou wast vpon the Holy mountaine of God: thou hast walked in the mids of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the mids of thee with crueltie, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the mids of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beautie, and thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctification by the multitude of thine iniquities, and by the iniquitie of thy merchandise: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the mids of thee, which shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and neuer shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I come against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the mids of thee: and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall have executed iudgements in her, and she shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the flaine shall fall in the mids of her: the enemy shall come against her with the sword on euery side, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

24 And they shall be no more a pricking thorne vnto the house of Israel, nor any grievous thorne of all that are round about them, and despised them, and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lord God, when I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people where they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in the land that I have given to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyardes: yea, they shall dwell safely, when I have executed iudgements vpon

all round about them that despise them, and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 He prophesies against Pharaoh and Egypt. 13 The Lord promiseth that he will restore Egypt after fourety yeeres. 18 Egypt is the reward of King Necho, because he hath laboured for the labour, which hee took against Tyru.

IN the tenth yeere, and in the tenth moneth, in the twelfth day of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I come against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the mids of his riuers, which hath said, The riuer is mine, and I have made it for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy iawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will draw thee out of the mids of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee in the wilderness, both thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the open field, thou shalt not bee brought together, nor gathered: for I have giuen thee for meat to the beastes of the field, and to the fowles of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the Lord, because they have bene a staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke holde of thee with their hand, thou didst breake and rent all their shoulder: and when they leane vpon thee, thou brakest and madest all their loines to stand wright.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and destroy man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the Lord: because hee hath said, The riuer is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold, therefore I come vpon thee, and vpon thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the towres of Secneh, euen vnto the borders of the blacke Moores.

11 No foot of man shall passe by it, nor foot of beast shall passe by it, neither shall it be inhabited fourety yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the mids of the countreyes that are desolate, and her cities shall be desolate among the cities that are desolate for fourety yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreyes.

13 Yet thus saith the Lord God, * At the end of fourety yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people where they were scattered,

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a small kingdome.

15 It shall be the smallest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more above the nations: for I will diminish more, that they shall no more rule the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, to bring their iniquitie to remembrance by looking after them: so shall they know that I am the Lord God.

Or, Iaf.
pr.
Or, Car.
bunale.

Or,
brought
to no-
thing.

Or, And

28. 18. 19.

or Esio-

beast

shall

be

inhabited

fourty

yeeres.

12. And

I will

make

the

land

of

Egypt

desolate

in

the

mids

of

the

countreyes

that

are

desolate

for

fourety

yeeres.

17 ¶ In the seuen and twentieth yeece also in the first moneth, and in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made balde, & euery shoulder was made bare: yet had he no wages, nor his armie for Tyrus, for the seruice that he serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babel, and he shall take her multitude, and spoile her spoile, and take her pray, and it shall be the wages of his armie.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt for his labour, that hee serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord God.

21 In that day will I cause the home of the house of Israel to grow, & I will giue thee an open mouth in the mids of them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXX.

The destruction of Egypt, and the cities thereof.

The word of the Lord came againe vnto mee, saying,

1 Sonne of man, prophetic and say, Thus sayth the Lord God, Howle and cry, Who be vnto this day.

2 For the day is neere, and the day of the Lord is at hand, a cloudy day: and it shall be the time of the heathen.

3 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and feare shall be in Ethiopia, when the flaine shall fall in Egypt, when they shall take away her multitude, and when her foundation shall be broken downe.

4 Ethiopia, and Phut, & Lud, and all the common people, and Cub, and the men of the land, that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

5 Thus sayth the Lord, They also that maintaine Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe from the tower of Seuen: they shall fall by the sword, saith the Lord God.

6 And they shall be desolate in the mids of the countreies that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the mids of the cities that are wasted.

7 And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

8 In that day shall their messengers goe fourth from me in shippes, to make the carelesse Moores afraid, and feare shall come vpon them as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it cometh.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel.

10 For he and his people with him, run the terrible nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their iwordes against Egypt, and fill the Land with the flaine.

11 And I will make the riuers dry, and tell the land into the hands of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and all that there in is by the hands of strangers: I the Lord haue spoken it.

12 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also destroy the idoles, and I will cause their idoles to cease out of Noph, and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will send a feare in the land of Egypt.

13 And I will make Pathros desolate, & will set fire in it: and I will execute iudgement in No.

14 And I will be my wrath vpon Sin, for he is the strength of Egypt: & I will destroy the multitude of No.

15 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall haue great sorrow, and No shall be destroyed, and Noph shall haue sorowes daily.

16 The young men of I Anen and of I Phibesech I Or, He shall fall by the sword: and these (men) shall goe in captiuitie.

17 At T ephaphnes the day shall reftaine his light, when I shall breake there the bars of Egypt: and when the pompe of her power shall cease in her, the cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuitie.

18 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

19 ¶ And in the eleventh yeece, in the first moneth, and in the seuen day of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

20 Son of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and loe, it shall not bee bound vp to be healed, neither shall they put a roule to bind it, and I make it strong to hold the sword.

21 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I come against Pharaoh king of Egypt, & will breake his arme that was strong, but is broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

22 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

23 And I will strengthen the arme of the king of Babel, and put my sword in his hand, but I will breake Pharaohs armes, & he shall cast out fightings as the fightings of him that is wounded before him.

24 But I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babel, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babel, and he shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

25 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXI.

A comparison of the prosperitie of Pharaoh with the prosperitie of the Assyrians, so his prophetesha like destruction to them both.

AND in the eleventh yeece, in the third moneth, and in the first day of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

1 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

2 Behold, Ashtar was like a cedar in Lebanon with faire branches, and with thicke shadowing boughes, and shot vp very high, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

3 The waters nourished him, and the deepe exalted him on lie with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

4 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches were long, because of the multitude of the waters which the deepe sent out.

5 All the foules of the heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their yong, and vnder his shadow dwelt all mightie nations.

6 Thus was hee faire in his greatnesse, & in the length of his branches: for his roote was neere great waters.

7 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: no fire tree was like his branches, & the cheffnut

Or, He

26. Ps.

of or Elio-

ned pia;

of Ier. 46.

the 26.

E-

and

and

nei-

ati-

no

the

em-

now

in

15 They haue made his bed in the mids of the flaine with all his multitudes: their graues are round about him: all these vncircumcised are flaine by the sword: though they haue caused their feare in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: they are laid in the mids of them that be flaine.

16 There is Meshech, Tubal, and all their multitude: their graues are round about them: all these vncircumcised were flaine by the sword: though they caused their feare to bee in the land of the liuing.

17 And they shall not lie with the valiant of the vncircumcised that are fallen, which are gone down to the graue with their weapons of warre, and haue laid their swords vnder their heads: but their iniquity shall be vpon their bones, because they were the feare of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

18 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the mids of the vncircumcised, and lie with them that are flaine by the sword.

19 There is Edom, his kings and all his princes, which with their strength are layd by them that were flaine by the sword: they shall sleepe with the vncircumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

20 There be all the princes of the North with all the Zidonians, which are come down with the flaine with their feare: they are ashamed of their strength, and the vncircumcised sleepe with them that be slain by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

21 Pharaoh shall see them, and he shall be comforted ouer all his multitude: Pharaoh and all his army shall be flaine by the sword, saith the Lord God.

22 For I haue caused my feare to bee in the land of the liuing: and he shall be laid in the mids of the vncircumcised, with them that are flaine by the sword, saith the Lord God, and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

2 The office of the gouernours and ministers. 14 He strengtheneth them that despaire, and boldeneth them with the promise of mercie. 16 The word of the Lord against the mockers of the Prophet.

A Gaine the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speake to the children of thy people, & say vnto them, When I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man from among them, and make him their watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then he that heareth the sound of the trumpet & will not be warned, if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be vpon his owne head.

5 For hee heard the sound of the trumpet, and would not be admonished, therefore his blood shall be vpon him: but hee that receiueh warning shall save his life.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, & the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away for his iniquity, but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 * So thou, O son of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, and admonish them from me.

8 When I shall say vnto the wicked, O wicked man thou shalt die the death: if thou dost not speak and admonish the wicked of his way, that wicked

man shall die for his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheless, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it, if he doe not turne from his way, he shall die for his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus ye speake and say, if our transgressions and our sinnes bee vpon vs, and wee are consumed because of them, how should we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, As I liue, saith the Lord God, I desire not the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euil wayes, for why will ye die, O ye house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, say vnto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliuer him in the day of his transgression, nor the wickednes of the wicked shall catch him to fall therein in the day that he returneth from his wickednes, neither shall the righteous liue for his righteousness in the day that he fineth.

13 When I shall say vnto the righteous, that hee shall surely liue, if he trust to his owne righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousness shall be no more remembered, but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for the same.

14 Again, when I shall say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt die the death, if he turne from his sinne, and do that which is lawfull and right,

15 To wit, if the wicked restore the pledge, & giue again that he had robbed, and walke in the statutes of life without committing iniquity, he shall surely liue, and not die.

16 None of his finnes that he hath committed shall be mentioned vnto him, because he hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue.

17 Yet the children of thy people say, * The way of the Lord is not equal: but their owne way is wiser. 25. equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall liue thereby.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal, O ye house of Israel, I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 Also in the twelfth yeere of our captivity, in the tenth month, and in the first day of the month, one that had escaped out of Ierusalem came vnto me, and said, The citie is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the Lord had been vpon me in the evening afore he that had escaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to me in the morning: and when he had opened my mouth, I was no more dumb.

23 Again the word of the Lord came vnto me, and sayd,

24 Sonne of man, these that dwell in the desolate places of the land of Israel, talke and say, Abraham was but one, and he possessed the land: but we are many, therefore the land shall be giuen vs in possession.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord God, Ye cate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood, should ye then possesse the land?

26 Yee leaue vpon your swords: yee worke abomination, and yee defile euery one his neighbours wife:

wife: should ye then possesse the land?

27 Say thus vnto them: Thus sayth the Lord God, As I liue, so surely they that are in the desolate places, shall fall by the sword: and him that is in the open field will I giue vnto the beasts to bee deuoured, and they that bee in the forts and in the towers, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land desolate and waste, and
Esa. 7. 24 the * pompe of her strength shall cease: and the
E. 21. 2. 1. mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, and none shall
E. 30. 6, 7 passe thorow.

29 Then shall they knowe that I am the Lord, when I haue laid the land desolate and waste because of all their abominations that they haue committed.

30 Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people that talke of thee by the wallles, and in the doores of houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you and heare what is the worde that cometh from the Lord.

31 For they come vnto thee as the people vnto come: and my people sit before thee, and heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouthes they make iels, and their heart goeth after their courtoisnesse.

10r. plea- 32 And lo, thou art vnto them as a lusting song of
sant and one that hath a pleasant voice, and can sing well:
loue song. for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this cometh to passe (for loe, it will come) then shall they knowe that a Prophet hath been among them.

C H A P. XXXIIII.

2 Against the shepheards that despoiled the flocks of Christ, and seeke their owne gain. 7 The Lord sayeth that he will visit his dispersed flocks: and gather them together. 23 He promyseth the true shepheard Christ, and wish him peace.

And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying, 3 Sonne of man prophesie against the shepheards of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God vnto the shepheards, * Woe bee vnto the shepheards of Israel, that feed themselves: should not the shepheards feed the flocks?

Jer. 23. 1.

3 Yee eate the fat, and yee clothe you with the wooll: ye kill them that are fed, but ye feed not the sheepe.

4 The weake haue yee not strengthened: the sicke haue yee not healed, neither haue ye bound vp the broken, nor brought again that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost: but with cruelty and with rigour haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered without a shepheard: and when they were dispersed, they were deuoured of all the beasts of the field.

6 My sheepe wandered thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill, yea, my flocke was scattered thorow all the earth, and none did seeke or search after them.

7 Therefore yee shepheards, heare the word of the Lord.

8 As I liue, sayth the Lord God, surely because my flocke was spoyled, & my sheepe were deuoured of all the beasts of the field, hauing no shepheard, neither did my shepheards seeke my sheepe, but the shepheards fed themselves, and fed not my sheepe.

9 Therefore heare ye the word of the Lord, O ye shepheards.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I come against the shepheards, and will require my sheepe at their hands, and cause them to cease from feeding

the sheepe: neither shall the shepheards feed themselves any more: for I will deliuer my sheepe from their mouthes, & they shall no more deuoure them.

11 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 As a shepheard searcheth out his flocke, when he hath bin among his sheepe that are scattered, so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places where they haue bin scattered in the cloudy and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel, by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feede them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in fat pasture shall they feede vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my sheepe, and bring them to their rest, saith the Lord God.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will bind vp that which was broken, & will strengthen the weak, but I will destroy the fat and the strong, and I will feede them with iudgement.

17 Also you my sheepe, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I iudge betweene sheepe and sheepe, betwene the rammes and the goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you to haue gathered vp the good pasture, but ye must tread downe with your feete the residue of your pasture? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must trouble the residue with your feete?

19 And my sheepe eate that which ye haue troden vp the good pasture, but ye must tread downe with your feete, and drinke that which ye haue troubled with your feete?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God vnto them, Behold, I, when I will iudge betweene the fat sheepe and the leane sheepe.

21 Because yee haue thrust with side and with shoullder and putte all the weak with your hornes till ye haue scattered them abroad,

22 Therefore will I help my sheepe, and they shall no more be spoyled, & I will iudge betweene sheepe and sheepe.

23 And I will set vp a shepheard ouer them, and he shall feede them, and my seruant Dauid, he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepheard.

24 And I the Lord will be their God, and my seruant Dauid shall be the prince among them. I the Lord haue spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will set them as a blessing enen round about my mountaine: and I will cause raine to come downe in due season, and there shall bee raine of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeld her fruit, and the earth shall giue her fruit, and they shall abide safe in their land, and shall knowe that I am the Lord, when I haue broken the coards of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hands of those that serued themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be spoyled of the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them, but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a plant of renowne,

nowme, and they shall bee no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the reproch of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they vnderstand, } I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, *know* the house of Israel are my people, saith the Lord God.

31 And ye my sheep, the sheepe of my pasture are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The destruction that shall come on mount Seir, because they troubled the people of the Lord.

Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus sayeth the Lord God, Behold, O mount Seir, I come against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee desolate and waste.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast put the children of Israel to flight by the force of the sword in the time of their calamitie, when their iniquity had an end,

6 Therefore as I liue, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: except thou hate blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir desolate and waste, and cutt off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thine hilles, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations and their two countreys shall be mine, & we will possesse them (seeing the Lord was there)

11 Therefore as I liue, saith the Lord God, I will euen doe according to thy wrath, and according to thine indignation which thou hast vsed in thine hatred against them: and I will make my selfe known among them when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I } Lord haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They lie waste, they are giuen vnto be deuoured.

13 Thus with your mouthes ye haue boasted against me, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard them.

14 Thus sayeth the Lord God, So shall all the world reioyce, when I shall make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea wholly, and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXVI.

8 He promisseth to deliuer Iffrael from the Gentiles.

23 The benefits done vnto the Iewes, are to be ascribed vnto the mercy of God, and not to their desertings. 24 God reneweth our hearts that wee may walke in his Commandementes.

16 So thou sonne of man, prophesie vnto the } mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord.

2 Thus saith the Lord God, Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, euen the high places of

the world are ours in possession.

3 Therefore prophesie & say, Thus saith the Lord God, Because that they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on every side, that ye might bea possesion vnto the residue of the heathen, and ye are come vnto the lips and tongues of men, and vnto the reproch of the people.

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord God, Thus saith the Lord God to the mountaines and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleyes, and to the waite and desolate places, and to the cities that are forsaken: which are spoiled and had in derision of the residue of the heathen that are round about.

5 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, Surely, in the fire of mine indignation haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue taken my land for their possession with the ioy of all their heart, and with despiering minds to cast it out for a pray.

6 Prophesie therefore vpon the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines, and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleyes, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I haue spoken in mine indignation, and in my wrath, because ye haue suffered the shame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I haue lifted vp mine hand, surely the heathen that are about you, shall beare their shame.

8 But you, O mountaines of Israel, yett shall shoot forth your branches, and bring forth your fruite, to my people of Israel: for they are ready to come.

9 For behold, I come vnto you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply the men vpon you, euen all the house of Israel wholly, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the desolate places shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall increate and bring forth, and I will cause you to dwell after your olde estate, and I will bestow benefites vpon you more then at the first, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon you, euen my people Israel, and they shall possesse I you, and ye shall be their inheritance, and ye shall no more henceforth deprime them of men. for, the

13 Thus saith the Lord God, because they say vnto you, Thou land deuourest vp men, and hast bene a waister of thy people.

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither wast thy people henceforth, saith the Lord God.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shall thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither shall cause thy folke to fall any more, saith the Lord God.

16 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they desired it by their owne wayes, and by their deeds: their way was before me as the filthinesse of the menstruous.

18 Wherefore I powred my wrath vpon them for the blood that they had shed in the land, and for their idoles, which they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were disperfed thorow the countreys: for according to their wayes, & according to their deeds I iudged them.

Isa. 52.5. 20 And when they entered vnto the heathen, whither they went, they polluted mine holy name, when they said of them, These are the people of the Lord, and are gone out of his land.

21 But I favoured mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had polluted among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, I doe not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye polluted among the heathen: whither yee went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was polluted among the heathen, among whom yee haue polluted it, and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in *[Or, your, you before]* their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 Then will I poure cleane water vpon you, and ye shall be cleane: yea, from all your filthinesse, and from all your idoles will I cleanse you.

Isa. 32. 26 A new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your body, and I will giue you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my spirit within you, & cause you to walke in my statutes, and yee shall keepe my iudgements and doe them.

28 And yee shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also deliuer you from all your filthinesse, and I will call for come, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 For I will multiply the fruit of the trees, and the increase of the field, that ye shall beare no more the reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall yee remember your owne wicked wayes, and your deedes that were not good, and shall iudge your selues worthy to haue bene destroyed for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Be it known vnto you, that I doe not this for your sakes, saith the Lord God: *wherefore* O ye house of Israel, be ashamed and confounded for your owne wayes.

33 Thus saith the Lord God, What time as I shall haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will cause you to dwell in the cities, and the desolate places shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay waste in the sight of all that passed by.

35 Forthye sayde, This waste land was like the garden of Eden, and these waste and desolate and ruinous cities were strong, and were inhabited.

36 Then the residue of the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the Lord builde the ruinous places, and plant the desolate places: I the Lord haue spoken it, and will doe it.

37 Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet for this be sought of the house of Israel to perforce me vnto them: I will increase them with men like a flocke.

38 As the holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusalem in their solemne feasts, so shall the desolate cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 He propheseth the bringing againe of the people being in captivity. 2 He sheweth the vision of the seruantes with the two.

The hand of the Lord was vpon me, and caryed me out in the Spirit of the Lord, and set mee downe in the midst of the field, which was full of bones.

2 And heled me round about by them, and behold, there were very many in the open field, and lo, they were very dry.

3 And he said vnto mee, Some of man can these bones liue? And I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest.

4 Again he said vnto me, Prophesie vpon these bones, and say vnto them, O ye drie bones, heare the word of the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, & make flesh grow vpon you, and coner you with skine, and giue breath in you, that yee may liue, and ye shall knowe that I am the Lord.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold, there was a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinewes and the flesh grew vpon them, and about the skin conered them, but there was no breath in them.

9 Then sayd hee vnto mee, Prophesie vnto the wind: prophesi: sonne of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God, Come from the foure winds, O breath, and beate it vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

10 So I prophesied as hee had commanded me: and the breath came into them, and they liued and stood vp vpon their fette, an exceeding great armie.

11 Then he said vnto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. Behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is gone, and we are cleane cut off.

12 Therefore prophesie, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your sepulchres, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, & brought you vp out of your sepulchres.

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and yee shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then yee shall know that I the Lord haue spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.

15 ¶ The word of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou sonne of man, take thee a piece of wood, and write vpon it, Vnto Iudah, and to the children of Israel his companions: then take another piece of wood, and write vpon it, vnto Ioseph the tree of Ephraim, and to all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And thou shalt ioine them one to another into one tree, and they shall be as one in thine hand.

18 And when the children of thy people shall speak vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou meanest by these?

19 Thou shalt answer them, Thus saith the Lord God, behold, I will take the tree of Ioseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and wil put them with him, *even* with the tree of Iudah, and make them one tree, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 And the peece of wood, whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand in their sight,

21 And

*Or, out
leg.*

Isa. 16.

*Isa. 40.
Isa. 23.
Isa. 33.
Isa. 24.*

*Isa. 10.
Isa. 40.
Isa. 2.*

*Isa. 10.
meaning
the land
of Israel.*

31 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they bee gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

32 And I will make them one people in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, *and one king shall be king to them all, and they shall be no more two people, neither bee diuided any more henceforth into two king domes.

33 Neither shall they be polluted any more with their idols, nor with their abominations, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will sanc them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them, so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

34 And Dauid my *seruant shall be King over them, & they all shall haue one shepheard, they shall also walke in my iudgements, and obserue my statutes, and doe them.

35 And they shall dwell in the land: I haue giuen vnto Iakob my seruaut, where your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *sum* they & their sonnes, and their sonnes sonnes for euer, and my seruaut Dauid shall be their prince for euer.

36 Moreover, I will make a *covenant of peace with them: it shall be an euermaking covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my Sanctuary among them for euermore.

37 My Tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

38 Thus the heathen shall know, that I the Lord do sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuary shall be among them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

3 Hee propheseth that Gog and Magog shall fight with great power against the people of God. 21 Their destruction.

And the word of γ Lord came vnto me, saying, A Son of man, set thy face against Gog, and against the land of Magog, the chiefe prince of Meshech, and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I come against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech, and Tubal.

4 And I will destroy thee, and put hooks in thy iawes, and will bring thee forth, and all thine host, both horses and hostemen, all clothed with all sorts of armor, *sum* a great multitude with bucklers and shields, all handling swords.

5 They of Paras, of Cush, and Phut with them, *sum* all they that beare shield and helmet.

6 Gomer, and all his bands, & the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, and much people with thee.

7 Prepare thy selfe, and make thee ready, both thou and all thy multitude that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou their sassegard.

8 After many dayes thou shalt bee visited: for in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the lande that hath been destroyed with the sword, and is gathered out of many people vpon the mountaines of Israel, which haue long lien waste: yet γ they haue been brought out of the people, and they shall dwell all safe.

9 Thou shalt ascend, & come vp like a tempest, and shalt be like a cloud to couer γ land, both thou and all the bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus sayth the Lord God, Euen at the same time shall many things come into thy minde, and thou shalt thinke euill thoughts.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go vp to the land that hath no walles, towres: I will go to them that are at rest, and dwell in safety, which dwell all without wals, and haue neither barres nor gates.

12 *Thinking* to spoyle the pray, and to take a bootie, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are *sum* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods; and dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the lions thereof, shall lay vnto thee, Art thou come to spoyle the pray? hast thou gathered thy multitude to take a bootie? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattell and goods, and to spoyle a great pray?

14 Therefore sonne of man, prophesie, and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safe, shalt thou not know it?

15 And come from thy place out of the North parts thou and much people with thee? all *sum* ride vpon horses, *sum* a great multitude and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of Israel as a cloud to couer the land: thou shalt be in the latter dayes, & I will bring thee vpon my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord God, Art not thou hee, of whom I haue spoken in old time by the hand of my seruants the Prophets of Israel which prophesied in those dayes and yeres, that I would bring thee vpon them?

18 At the same time also when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, sayeth the Lord God, my wrath shall arise in mine anger.

19 For in mine indignation, and in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken it: surely at that time there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowles of the beauen, and the beasts of the field, and all that moue and creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the earth, shall tremble at my presence, and the mountaines shall be ouerthrowen, and the staires shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 For I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the Lord God, euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will cause to raine vpon him and vpon his bands, and vpon the great people that are with him, a fore raue, and hailestones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I be * magnified and sanctified, and known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the Lord. *Chap. 38. 23 & 37. 28.*

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Hee sheweth the destruction of Gog and Magog. 11 The graves of Gog and his host. 17 They shall be deuoured of birds and beasts. 21 Wherefore the house of Israel is captiue. 24 Their bringing againe from captiue is promised.

Therelore thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I come against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will destroy thee, and leaue but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

9 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and I will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

10 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, and all thy bandes and the people that is with thee: for I will giue thee vnto the birds and to euery feathered foule and beast of the fildes to be deuoured.

11 Thou shalt fall vpon the open field: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

12 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell safely in the yles, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

13 So will I make mine holy Name knownen in the middes of my people Israel, and I will not suffer them to pollute mine holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the holy One of Israel.

14 Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God: this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

15 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, and shall burne, and set fire vpon the weapons, and on the shields & bucklers, vpon the bowes and vpon the arrowes, and vpon the stauies in their handes, and vpon the speares, and they shall burne them with fire seven yeres.

16 So that they shall bring no wood out of the field, neither cut downe any out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, & they shall rob those that robbed them, and spoyle those that spoiled them, saith the Lord God.

17 And at that same time will I giue vnto Gog a place there for buriall in Israel, *even* in the valley whereby men goe toward the East part of the sea: and it shall cause them that passe by to stop their noses, and there shall they bury Gog with all his multitude: and they shall call it the valley of Hamon Gog.

18 And seven moneths long shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

19 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and they shall haue a name when I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.

20 And they shall chuse out men to go continually eborow the land with them that trauel to bury those that remaine vpon the ground, to cleanse it: they shall search to the end of seven months.

21 And the traitors that passe thorow the land, if any see a mans bone, then shall he set vp a signe by it, til the buriers haue buried it, in the valley of Hamon Gog.

22 And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

23 And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord God, Speake vnto euery feathered foule, and to all the beastes of the fildes, Assemble your selues and come: gather your selues on euery side to my sacrifice: for I do sacrifice a great sacrifice for you vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eate flesh, and drinke blood.

24 Ye shall eat the flesh of the valiant, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of the wethers, of the lambs, and of the goats, and of bullocks, *even* of all fat beasts of Bashan.

25 And ye shall eat fat till you be full, and drinke blood till yee bee drunken of my sacrifice, which I haue sacrificed for you.

26 Thus yee shall be filled at my table with horses and charets, with valiant men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord God.

27 And I will set my glory among the heathen,

and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and mine hand which I haue laide vpon them.

28 So the house of Israel shall know, that I am the Lord their God from that day and so forth.

29 And the heathen shall know, that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity, because they trespassed against me: therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

30 According to their transgressions, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

31 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Now will I bring againe the captivity of Iacob, and haue compassion vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be ialous for mine holy Name.

32 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their transgression, whereby they haue transgressed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and without feare of any.

33 When I haue brought them againe from the people, & gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them, in the sight of many nations,

34 Then shall they know that I am the Lord their God, which caused them to be led into captiuitie among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

35 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XL.

The restoring of the citie and the Temple.

IN the five and twentieth yeere of our being in captiuitie, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day, the hand of the Lord was vpon me, and brought me thither.

1 Into the land of Israel brought hee mee by a diuine vision, and set mee vpon a very high mountaine, whereupon was as the building of a citie, toward the South.

2 And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a man, whose similitude was to looke to, like brasse, with a lianen threed in his hand, and a reede to measure with: and he stood at the gate.

3 And the man said vnto me, Sonne of man, beholde with thine eyes, & heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that they might be shewed thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest vnto the house of Israel.

4 And behold, I saw a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand was a reed to measure with of fixe cubites long by the cubit, and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building with one reed, and the height with one reed.

5 Then came hee vnto the gate, which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the poste of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other poste of the gate, which was one reed broad.

6 And euery chamber was one reed long, & one reed broad, and betweene the chambers were fixe cubits, and the poste of the gate by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

7 He measured also the porch of the gate within with one reed,

Or, of the multitude of Gog.

Or, multitude.

Chap. 16. 23.

Or, with ones of God.

Or, three fold. Or, offer P. 116.

9 Then measured hee the porch of the gate of eight cubits, and the posts thereof of two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the chambers of the gate Eastward were three on this side, and three on that side: they three were of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and one on that side.

11 And hee measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, and the height of the gate thirteene cubits.

12 The space also before the chamber was one cubite on this side, and the space was one cubite on that side, and the chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubites on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the rooffe of a chamber to the top of the gate: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts of threecore cubits, and the posts of the court, and of the gate had one measure round about.

15 And vpon the forefront of the entry of the gate vnto the forefront of the porch of the gate within were fifty cubites.

16 And there were narrow windowes in the chambers, and in their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and the windowes were round about within: and vpon the posts were palme trees.

17 ¶ Then brought hee mee into the outward court, and loe there were chambers, and a panement made for the court round about, and thirty chambers were vpon the panement.

18 And the panement was by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, and the panement was beneath.

19 Then hee measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate without, vnto the forefront of the court within, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

20 And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the North, measured he after the length and breadth thereof.

21 And the chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubites, and the breadth five and twenty cubites.

22 And their windowes, and their arches with their palme trees, were after the measure of the gate that looked toward the East, and the going vp vnto it had seven steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court stood ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and hee measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 After that he brought me toward the South, and loe there was a gate toward the South, and hee measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes: the height was fiftie cubites, and the breadth five and twenty cubites.

26 And there were seven steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof were before them: and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the post thereof.

27 ¶ And there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubits.

28 And hee brought me into the inner court by

the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures.

29 And the chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fifty cubits long and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the vnter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

32 ¶ Again he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and hee measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the vnter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ After he brought me to the North gate, and measured it according to these measures.

36 The chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and there were windowes therein round about: the height was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the postes thereof were toward the vnter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And curry chamber, and the entry thereof was vnder the posts of the gates: there they washed the burnt offering.

39 And in the porch of the gate stood two tables on this side, and two tables on that side vpon the which they slew the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespass offering.

40 And at the side beyond the steps, at the entrie of the North gate stood two tables, and on the other side which was at the porch of the gate were two tables.

41 Four tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side by the side of the gate, euen eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering of a cubite and a halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they layd the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were borders an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables lay the flesh of the offering.

44 And without the inner gate were the chambers of the fingers in the inner court, which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, and one was at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto mee, This chamber whose prospect is toward the South, is for the Priests, that haue charge to keepe the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priests that haue the charge to keepe the Altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Levi, which may come neere to the Lord to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, & an hundred cubits broad, euen fouresquare: likewise the altar that was before the house.

48 And he brought me to the porch of the house and measured the posts of the porch five cubits on this side, & five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and hee brought me by the steps whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the postes, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The disposition and order of the building of the Temple, and the other things thereto belonging.

Afterward hee brought mee to the Temple, and measured the postes six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the entry was ten cubits and the sides of the entry were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side, and hee measured the length thereof forty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he in, and measured the postes of the entry two cubits, and the entry six cubits, and the breadth of the entry seven cubits.

4 So hee measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the Temple: and hee said vnto mee, This is the most Holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of every chamber four cubits, round about the house on euery side.

6 And the chambers were chamber vpon chamber, three and thirty foote high, and they entered into the wall made for the chambers which was round about the house, that the postes might bee fastened therein, and not be fastened in the wall of the house.

7 And it was large, and went round mounting vpward to the chambers: for the faire of the house was mounting vpward round about the house: therefore the house was larger vpward: so they went vp from the lowest chamber to the highest by the middes.

8 I saw also the house high round about: the foundations of the chambers were a full reede of sixe great cubits.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which was for the chamber without was five cubits, and that which remained, was the place of the chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wide-nesse of twenty cubits round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the chambers were toward the place that remained, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that remained, was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place toward the West corner, was seuen cubits broad, and the wall of the building was five cubits thicke round about, and the length nine cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long, and the separate place and the building with the walles thereof were an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the forefront of the house and of the separate place toward the East, was an hundred cubits.

15 And hee measured the length of the building

ouer against the separate place which was behinde it, and the chambers on the one side and on the other side an hundred cubits with the Temple within, and the arches of the court.

16 The postes and the narrow windowes, and the chambers round about, on three sides ouer against the postes, sieled with cedar wood about, and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were sieled.

17 And from aboue the doore vnto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without it was sieled according to the measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, so that a palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub: and every Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a lion toward the palme tree on the other side: thus was it made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and palme trees made as in the wall of the Temple.

21 The postes of the Temple were squared, and thus to looke vnto was the similitude and forme of the Sanctuary.

22 The Altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits, and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the sides thereof were of wood. And he said vnto me, This is the table that shall be before the Lord.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two wickets, euen two turning wickets; two wickets for one doore, and two wickets for another doore.

25 And vpon the doores of the Temple there were made Cherubims and palme trees, like as was made vpon the walles, and there were thick planks vpon the forefront of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windowes & palme trees on the one side and on the other side, by the sides of the porch, and vpon the sides of the house, and thicke planks.

CHAP. XLIII.

Of the chambers of the Temple for the Priests and the holy things.

Then brought he me into the vtter court by the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that was ouer against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the North doore, and it was fifty cubits broad.

3 Ouer against the twentie cubits, which were for the inner court, and ouer against the pavement, which was for the vtter court, was chamber against chamber in three rowes.

4 And before the chambers was a gallery of ten cubits wide, and within was a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the chambers aboue were narrower: for those chambers seemed to eate vp these, so wit, the lower, and those that were in the mids of the building.

6 For they were in three rowes, but had not pillars as the pillars of the court: therefore there was a difference from them beneath, and from the middlemost, euen from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer against the chambers, toward the vtter court on the fore-
front

front of the chambers, was fifty cubits long.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vnder court was fifty cubits, and loe, before the Temple was an hundred cubits.

9 And vnder these chambers was the entry on the East side, as one goeth into them from the outward court.

10 The chambers were in the thickeſſe of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the ſeparate place, and ouer againſt the building.

11 And the way before them was after the manner of the chambers, which were toward the North as long as they, and as broad as they: and all their entries were like, both according to their faſhions and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, was a doore in the corner of the way, as the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth.

13 Then ſaid he vnto me, The North chambers and the South chambers, which are before the ſeparate place, they be holy chambers, wherein the Priests that approach vnto the Lord ſhall eate the moſt holy things: there ſhall they lay the moſt holy things, and the meat offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering: for the place is holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, they ſhall not goe out of the holy place into the vnder court, but there they ſhall lay their garments wherein they miniſter: for they are holy, and ſhall put on other garments, and ſo ſhall approach to thoſe things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of meaſuring the inner houſe, he brought mee forth toward the gate whoſe proſpect is toward the East, and meaſured it round about.

16 He meaſured the Eaſt ſide with the meaſuring rod, ſixe hundred reedes, euen with the meaſuring reed round about.

17 He meaſured alſo the North ſide, ſixe hundred reedes, euen with the meaſuring reed round about.

[Or, wind]

18 And he meaſured the South ſide ſixe hundred reedes with the meaſuring reede.

19 He turned about alſo to the Weſt ſide, & meaſured ſixe hundred reedes with the meaſuring reed.

20 He meaſured it by the ſoure ſides: it had a wall round about, ſixe hundred reedes long, and ſixe hundred broad, to make a ſeparation betwene the Sanctuary, and the profane place.

CHAPTER XLIII.

2 He ſeeth the glory of God going into the Temple, from whence it had before departed. 7 He mentioneth the idolatry of the children of Iſrael, for the which they were conſumed and brought to nought. 9 He is commanded to call them againe to repentance.

Afterward he brought me to the gate, even the A gate that turneth toward the Eaſt.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael came from out of the Eaſt, whoſe voyce was like a noiſe of great waters, and the earth was made light with his glory.

Chap. 9.3.

3 And the viſion which I ſaw was like the viſion, euen as the viſion that I ſaw when I came to deſtroy the citie: and the viſions were like the viſion that I ſaw by the river Chebar: and I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the Lord came into the houſe by the way of the gate whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought mee into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the Lord filled the houſe.

6 And I heard one ſpeaking vnto me out of the houſe: and thereſtood a man by me,

7 Which ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, this place is my throne, and the place of the ſoles of my ſeete, whereas I will dwell among the children of Iſrael for ever, and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall no more deſile mine holy Name, neither they nor their kings by their fornication, nor by the carkeiſes of their kings in their high places.

8 Albeit they ſet their thresholds by my thresholds, and their poſts by my poſtes (for there was but a wall betwene me and them) yet haue they deſiled mine holy Name with their abominations, that they haue committed: wherefore I haue conſumed them in my wrath.

9 Now therefore let them put away their fornication, & the carkeiſes of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell among them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou ſonne of man, ſhew this houſe to the houſe of Iſrael, that they may be aſhamed of their wickedneſſe, and let them meaſure the paterne.

11 And if they be aſhamed of all that they haue done, ſhew them the forme of the houſe, and the paterne thereof, and the going out thereof, and the coming in thereof, and the whole faſhion thereof, and all the ordinance thereof, and all the figures thereof, and all the lawes thereof, and write it in their ſight, that they may keepe the whole faſhion thereof, and all the ordinance thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the deſcription of the houſe, as ſhall be vpon the top of the mount: all the limits thereof round about ſhall be moſt holy. Behold, this is the deſcription of the houſe.

13 And theſe are the meaſures of the altar, after the cubits, the cubit is a cubit and an handbreadth, euen the bottoome ſhall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about ſhall be a ſquare: and this ſhall be the height of the Altar.

14 And from the bottoome which toucheth the ground to the lower piece ſhall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the little piece to the great piece ſhall be ſoure cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So the altar ſhall be ſoure cubits, and from the Altar vpward ſhall be ſoure hornes.

16 And the Altar ſhall be twelve cubits long, and twelue broad, and ſoure ſquare in the ſoure corners thereof.

17 And the frame ſhall be ſoueteene cubits long, and ſoueteene broad in the ſoure ſquare corners thereof, and the border about it ſhall be halfe a cubit, and the bottoome thereof ſhall be a cubit about, and the ſteps thereof ſhall be turned toward the Eaſt.

18 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord God, Theſe are the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they ſhall make it to offer the burnt offering thereon, and ſo ſprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou ſhalt giue to the Priests, and to the Leuites, that be of the ſeed of Zadoc which approach vnto me to miniſter vnto me, ſaith the Lord God, a young bullocke for a ſinne offering.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the ſoure hornes of it, and on the ſoure corners of the frame, and vpon the border round about: thus ſhalt thou cleaſe it, and reconcile it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullock alſo of the ſinne offering, and burne it in the appointed place of the houſe without the Sanctuary.

22 But the ſecond day thou ſhalt offer an hee

goat without blemish for a sinne offering and they shall cleanse the Altar as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the Lord, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them for a burnt offering to the Lord.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day an hee goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Thus shall they seven dayes purifie the Altar, and cleanse it, and † consecrate it.

27 And when these dayes are expired, vpon the eight day, and sofoeth, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your peace offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLIIII.

Hee reprooueth the people for their offence. 7 The vncircumcised in heart and in the flesh. 9 Who are to be admitted to the seruice of the Temple, and who to be refused.

Then hee brought me toward the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which turneth toward the East, as it was shut.

2 Then said the Lord vnto me, This gate shall be shut, and shall not be opened, and no man shall enter by it, because the Lord God of Israel hath entered by it, and it shall be shut.

3 *It appertaineth to the prince, the prince himselfe shall sit in it to eate bread before the Lord: hee shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall goe out by the way of the same.*

4 ¶ Then brought he me toward the North gate before the house: and when I looked, behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the Lord said vnto mee, Some of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares al that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the Lord and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entering in of the house with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euens* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, O house of Israel, ye haue ynough of all your abominations.

7 Seeing that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary, strangers, vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary, to pollute mine house, when ye offer my bread, *euens* latte and blood: and they haue broken my covenent, because of all your abominations.

8 For ye haue not kept the ordinances of mine holy things: but you your selues haue set other to take the charge of my Sanctuary.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 Neither yet the Leuitest that are gone backe from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray from me after their idols, but they shall beare their iniquitie.

11 And they shall serue in my Sanctuary, and keepe the gates of the house, and minister in the house, they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to serue them.

12 Because they serued before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie, therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall beare their iniquitie.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me, to do the office of the Priest vnto me, neither shall they come neere vnto any of mine holy things in the most holy place, but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 And I will make them keepers of the watch of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 But the Priests of the Leuites, the soanes of Zadock that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from mee, they shall come neere to me to serue me, and they shall stand before me to offer me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and shall come neere to my Table to serue me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 And when they shall enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall bee clothed with linnen garments, and nowool shall come vpon them while they serue in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breches vpon their loynes: they shall not gird themselves in the sweating places.

19 But when they goe forth into the vtter court, *euens* to the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments: for they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 They shall not also shau their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long *euens* round their heads.

21 * Neither shall any Priest drinke wine when *Leu. 10. 9.* they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their * wives a widow, or her that is divorced: but they shall take *Leuit. 21. 13, 14.* maidens of the seede of the house of Israel, or a widow that hath bene the widow of a Priest.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference betweene the holy and profane, and cause them to discern betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in countenance they shall stand to iudge, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my Lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall sanctifie my Sabbaths.

25 * And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves, except at their father or mother, or son, or daughter, brother or sister, that hath had yet none husband: *Leuit. 21. 1, 2, 3, 4.* in these may they be defiled.

26 And when he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seven dayes.

27 And when he goeth into the Sanctuary vnto the inner court, to minister in the Sanctuary, hee shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord God.

28 * And the Priesthood shall be their inheritance, *Deut. 18. 1, 2.* I am their inheritance: therefore shall yee giue them no possession in Israel, for I am their possession.

29 They shall eate the meate offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespass offering, and euery *Leu. 13. 2 & 22. 29.* dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 * And all the first of all the first borne, & euery *Leu. 22. 29 & 23. 19* oblation, *euens* of euery sort of your oblations shall be the Priests. Ye shall also giue vnto the Priest *Leu. 22. 29* the

the first of your dough, that wee may canse the blessing to rest in thine house.

Exod. 22. 31 The Priests shall not eat of any thing that
31. leuit. is dead or torne, whether it be foule or beall.
32.8.

C H A P. XLV.

1 Out of the land of promise as a shere separate foure portions, of which the first is giuen to the Priests and so the Temple, the second to the Leuites, the third to the citie, the fourth to the prince. 2 An exhortation vnto the heads of Israel. 10 Of iust weights & measures. 13 Of the first fruits, &c.

Moreouer, when ye shall diuידe the land for inheritance, yee shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, an holy portion of the land five and twentie thousand reeds long, and ten thousand broad: this shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

3 Of this there shall bee for the Sanctuary five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth all square round about, and fifty cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.

4 And of this measure shall thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and it shall be the Sanctuary and the most holy place.

5 The holy portion of the land shall be the Priests which minister in the Sanctuary, which come neere to serue the Lord: and it shall bee a place for their houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

6 And in the five & twentie thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall the Leuites that minister in the house, haue their possession for twenty chambers.

7 Also ye shall appoint the possession of the citie, five thousand broad and five and twenty thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

8 And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side, and on that side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the citie, euen before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the citie from the West corner Westward, and from the East corner Eastward, and the length shall be by one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

9 In this land shall be his possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppress my people, and they of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, Let it suffice you, O Princes of Israel: leaue off cruelty and oppression, and execute iudgment and iustice: take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

11 Ye shall haue iust ballances, and a true ephah, and a true bath.

12 The ephah and the bath shall be equal: a bath shall containe the tenth part of an homer, and an ephah the tenth part of an homer: the equality thereof shall be after the homer.

Exod. 30. 13 * And the shekel shall be twentie gerahs, and
31. leuit. twentie shekels and five and twentie shekels, and
37. 35. fiftie shekels shall be your maneh.

Num. 3. 47 14 * This is the oblation that yee shall offer, the fixt part of an ephah of an homer of wheate, and yee shall giue the fixt part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

15 Concerning the ordinance of the oyle, euen of the bath of oyle, yee shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the Cor (ten baths are an homer: for ten baths fill an homer.)

16 And one lambe of two hundred sheepe out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offering, and

for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God.

17 All the people of the land shall giue this oblation for the prince in Israel.

18 And it shall be the Princes part to giue burnt offerings, and meate offerings, and drinke offerings in the solemne feasts, and in the new moones, and in the Sabbaths and in all the high feasts of the house of Israel, he shall prepare the fume offering, and the meate offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

19 Thus saith the Lord God, In the first month, in the first day of the month thou shalt take a young bullocke without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuary.

20 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the fume offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, and vpon the four corners of the frame of the altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

21 And so shalt thou doe the seventh day of the month for euerie one that hath erred, and for him that is deceived, so shall you reconcile the house.

22 * In the first month in the fourteenth day of the month, yee shall haue the Pascheuer, a feast of seven dayes, and ye shall eate vneleavened bread.

23 And vpon that day shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land a bullocke for a fume offering.

24 And in the seven dayes of the feast, hee shall make a burnt offering to the Lord, euen of seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish daily for seven dayes, and an hee goat daily for a fume offering.

25 And hee shall prepare a meate offering of an ephah for a bullocke, an ephah for a ramme, and an hin of oyle for an ephah.

26 In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall hee doe the like in the feast for seven dayes, according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meate offering, and according to the oyle.

C H A P. XLVI.

1 The sacrifices of the Sabbath, and of the new Moones. 8 Thorow which doores they must goe in, or come out of the Temple, &c.

Thus saith the Lord God, The gate of the inner court, that turneth toward the East, shall be shut the sixe working dayes, but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall make his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: after hee shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut till the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the entry of this gate before the Lord on the Sabbaths and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the Lord on the Sabbath day, shall be sixe lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meate offering shall be an ephah for a ram: and the meate offering for the lambs a gi't of his hand, and an hin of oyle to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new Moone, it shall be a young bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambs and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meate offering, euen an ephah for a bullocke, and an ephah for a ram: and

for the lambes according as his hand shall bring an him of oyle to an ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, he shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land shall come before the Lord in the solempne feasts, hee that entereth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and hee that entereth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North gate, hee shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby hee came in, but they shall goe forth over against it.

10 And the prince shall be in the mids of them: he shall goe in when they goe in, and when they goe forth they shall goe forth together.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solempnities, the meate offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes the gift of his hand, and an hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall make a free burnt offering, or peace offerings freely vnto the Lord, one shall then open him the gate that turneth towards the East, and he shall make his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, as hee did on the Sabbath day: after, he shall goe forth, and when he is gone forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily make a burnt offering vnto the Lord of a lambe of one yeere without blemish: thou shalt doe it euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meate offering for it euery morning, the fixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyle, to mingle with the fine flour: *this meate offering shall be continually by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the Lord.*

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meate offering and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, If the prince giue a gift of his inheritance vnto any of his sonnes, it shall be his sonnes, and it shall be their possession by inheritance.

17 But if hee giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruantes, then it shall bee his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the prince, but his inheritance shall remaine to his sonnes for them.

18 Moreover the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance, nor thrust them out of their possession, but hee shall cause his sonnes to inherite of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After hee brought mee thorow the entrie, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which stood toward the North, and behold, there was a place at the West side of them.

20 Then said he vnto me, This is the place where the Priests shall see the trespass offering, and the fine offering, where they shall bake the meate offering, that they should not beare them into the vter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought mee forth into the vter court, and caused me to goe by the square corners of the court, and beholde, in euery corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts ioyned of fourtie cubites long, and thirtie broad: these square corners were of one measure.

23 And there went a wall about them, *even about those toure and kitchins were made vnder the wals round about.*

24 Then said hee vnto mee, This is the kitchin

where the ministers of the house shall see the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the waters that came out of the Temple. 23. The coast of the land of promise, and the division thereof by tribes.*

AFTERWARD hee brought me vnto the doore of the Altar: and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the East, and the waters ranne downe from vnder the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought he mee out toward the North gate, and led mee about by the way without vnto the vter gate, by the way that turneth Eastward: and behold, there came forth waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and hee brought mee thorow the waters: the waters were to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, & brought mee thorow the waters: the waters were to the knees: again he measured a thousand, & brought mee thorow: the waters were to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was a river that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, and the water did flow as a river that could not be passed over.*

6 And hee laid vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene this? Then he brought me, and caused mee to returne to the brinke of the river.

7 Now when I returned, behold, at the brinke of the river were very many trees on the one side & on the other.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out towards the East country, and run downe into the plaine, and shall goe into one sea: they shall run into another sea, and the waters shall be wholesome.

9 And euery thing that lieth, which moneth, where soeuer the rivers shall come, shall liue: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall bee wholesome, and euery thing shall liue whither the river cometh.

10 And then the fishers shall stand vp n it, and from En-gedi euē vnto En-gelaim shall they spread out their nets: for their fish shall bee according to their kinds, as the fish of the maine Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof and the marishes thereof shall not be wholesome: they shall be made salt-pits.

12 And by this river vpon the brinke thereof on this side and on that side shall grow all *fruitfull trees, whose lease shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof faile: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters runne out of the Sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be meat, and the lease thereof shall be for medicine.* *Or for fruites and forest.*

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, This shall be the border whereby ye shall inherite the land according to the twelue tribes of * Israel: Ioseph shall haue *Gen. 48. 22.*

14 And yee shall inherite one as well as another * concerning the which I lift vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance. *Gen. 17. 7 and 18. 15. and 26. 4. and 29. 4.*

15 And this shall bee the border of the land toward the North side, from the maine sea toward Hethlon as men goe to Zedadah:

16 Hamath, Berorah, Sibpaim, which is betwene the

the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: and Hazar, Marticon which is by the coast of Hamath.

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hazar, Enan, and the border of Damascus, and the residue of the North Northward, & the border of Hamath: so shall be the North part.

18 But the East side shall ye measure from Hamath, and from Damascus, & from Gilead, and from the sheland of Israel by Iorden, and from the border vnto the East sea: and so shall be the East part.

19 And the South side shall be toward Teman from Tamar to the waters of Meribath in Kadesh, and the river to the maine sea: so shall be the South part toward Teman.

20 The West part also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this shall be the West part.

21 So shall ye diuise this land vnto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 And you shall diuise it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, & to the strangers that dwell among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel, they shall part inheritance with you in the mids of the tribes of Israel.

23 And in what tribe the stranger dwelleth, there shall ye giue him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The lots of the tribes. 9 The parts of the possession of the Priests, of the Temp's, of the Levites, of the citie, and of the Prince are rehearsed.

Now these are the names of the tribes. From the North side, to the coast toward Hethlen, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar, Enan, and the border of Damascus Northward, the coast of Hamath, even from the East side to the West shall be a portion for Dan.

1 And by the border of Dan from the East side vnto the West side a portion for Asher.

2 And by the border of Asher from the East part even vnto the West part, a portion for Naphtali.

3 And by the border of Naphtali from the East quarter vnto the West side, a portion for Manasseh.

4 And by the border of Manasseh from the East side vnto the West side, a portion for Ephraim.

5 And by the border of Ephraim from the East part even vnto the West part, a portion for Reuben.

6 And by the border of Reuben, from the East quarter vnto the West quarter, a portion for Iudah.

7 And by the border of Iudah, from the East part vnto the West part shall be the offering, which they shall offer of fine and twentie thousand reeds broad, and of length as one of the other parts, from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the mids of it.

8 The oblation that ye shall offer vnto the Lord, shall be of fine and twenty thousand long, and of ten thousand the breadth.

9 And for them, even for the Priests, shall be this holy oblation toward the North, fine & twentie thousand long, and toward the West ten thousand broad, and toward the East tenne thousand broad, and toward the South fine and twenty thousand long, and the Sanctuary of the Lord shall be in the mids thereof.

10 It shall be for the Priests that are sanctified of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

11 Therefore this oblation of the lande that is offered, shall be theirs, as a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

12 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Levites shall haue fine & twenty thousand long, and ten thousand broad: all the length shall be fine and twenty thousand, & the breadth ten thousand.

13 And they shall not sell of it, neither change it, nor abalienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the Lord.

14 And the fine thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fine and twenty thousand shall be a prophane place for the citie, for hausing and for suburbs, and the citie shall be in the mids thereof.

15 And these shall be the measures thereof, the North part fine hundred and four thousand, & the South part fine hundred and four thousand, and the East part fine hundred and four thousand, and the West part fine hundred and four thousand.

16 And the suburbs of the citie shall be toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hundred and fiftie, and toward the East two hundred and fiftie, and toward the West two hundred and fiftie.

17 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion shall be ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward, and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food vnto them that serue in the citie.

18 And they that serue in the citie shall be of all the tribes of Israel that shall serue therein.

19 All the oblation shall be fine and twenty thousand with fine and twenty thousand: you shall offer this oblation foure square for the Sanctuary, and for the possession of the citie.

20 And the residue shall be for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the oblation of the Sanctuary, and of the possession of the city ouer against the fine and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the East border, & Westward ouer against the fine & twenty thousand toward the West border, ouer against shall be for the portion of the prince: this shall be the holy oblation, and the house of the Sanctuary shall be in the mids thereof.

21 Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, that which is in the mids, shall be the princes: betweene the border of Iudah, and between the border of Benjamin shall be the princes.

22 And the rest of the tribes shall be thus: from the East part vnto the West part Benjamin shall be a portion.

23 And by the border of Benjamin, from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon a portion.

24 And by the border of Simeon, from the East part vnto the West part, Issachar a portion.

25 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West, Zebulun a portion.

26 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East part vnto the West part, Gad a portion.

27 And by the border of Gad at the South side toward Temath, the border shall be euen from Tamar vnto the waters of Meribath in Kadesh, and to the river that runneth into the maine sea.

28 This is the land which ye shall distribute vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

29 And these are the bounds of the citie, on the North side fine hundred, and four thousand measures.

32 And the gates of the citie shall be after names of the tribes of Israel, 7 gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, & one gate of Levi.

33 And at the East side five hundredth and foure thousand, and three gates, and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Benjamin, and one gate of Dan.

34 And at the South side five hundredth and foure thousand measures, and three ports, one gate of Si-

moon, one gate of Issachar, and one gate of Zebulun.

35 At the West side, five hundredth and foure thousand, with their three gates, one gate of Gad, one gate of Acher, and one gate of Naphtali.

36 It was round about eighteen thousand measures, and the name of the citie from that day shall be THE Lord is there.

Elr. 20.
20000
measures



OF DANIEL.

THE ARGUMENT.

THe great providence of God, and his singular mercie towards his Church are most fully beere set forth, who neuer leaueh his destitute, but now in their greatest miseries and afflictions giueth them Prophets, as Daniel and Daniel, whom he adorned with such graces of his holy Spirit, that Daniel about all other had most speciall remissions of such things as should come to the Church, even from the time that they were in captiuitie to the last end of the world, and to the general resurrection, as of the foure Monarchies and Empires of all the world, so wit of the Babylonians, Persians, Grecians, and Romanes. Also of the certaine number of the times euen vnto Christ, when all Ceremonies and Sacrifices should cease, because he should be the accomplisment thereof: moreover he sheweth Christs office, and the cause of his death, which was, by his sacrifice to take away sinnes, and to bring euermlasting life. And as from the beginning God euer exercised his people vnder the crosse, so he teacheth here, that after that Christ is offered, he will still leaue this exercise to his Church vntill the death rise againe, and Christ gather his into his kingdom in the heauens.

CHAP. I.

1 The captiuitie of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, 4 The King chooseth certaine young men of the Iewes to learne his Law. 5 They haue the kings ordinary appointed. 6 But they abstaine from it.



N the third yeere of the reigne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and hee brought the vessels into his godstreasure.

3 And the king spake vnto Ashpenaz, the master of the Eunuches, that hee should bring certaine of the children of Israel the Kings feede and of the the Princes:

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well fauoured, and instructed in all wisdom, & well scene in knowledge, and able to vtter knowledge, and such as were able to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, & the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them prouision euery day of a portion of the kings meate, and of the wine which hee dranke, to nourish them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were certaine of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

7 Vnto whom the chiefe of the Eunuches gaue other names: for he called Daniel, Belteshazzar, and Hananiah, Shadrach, and Mishael, Meshach, and Azariah, Abednego.

8 But Daniel had determined in his heart, that he would not defile himselfe with the portion of the kings meate, nor with the wine which hee dranke: therefore hee required the chiefe of the Eunuches that he might not defile himselfe.

9 (Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the chiefe of the Eunuches)

10 And the chiefe of the Eunuches saide vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meate and your drinke: therefore if hee

see your faces worse liking then the other children, which are of your sort, then shall you make me lesse mine head vnto the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whome the chiefe of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseeche thee, ten daies, and let them giue vs pulse to eate, and water to drinke.

13 They let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenances of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meate: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So hee consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten daies their countenances appeared fairer, and in better liking then all the childrens which did eate the portion of the kings meate.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meate and the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulse.

17 As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge and vnderstanding in all learning and wisdom: also he gaue Daniel vnderstanding of all visions and dreames.

18 Now when the time was expired that the king had appointed to bring them in, the chiefe of the Eunuches brought them before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king commanded with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisdom and vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, hee found them ten times better then all the inchanters and Astrologians that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniel was vnto the first yeere of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 The dreame of Nebuchadnezzar. 23 The King commendeth all the wifemen of Babylon to bee slaine, because they could not interpret his dreames. 16 Daniel requirath time to solute the question. 24 Daniel brought vnto the King, and sheweth him his dreames.

Elr. 20
dreame 16
line.

Elr. 20
100 in
first

Elr. 20
captain of
the guard.

dreams, and the interpretation thereof. 44 Of the everlasting kingdoms of Christ.

And in the second yere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe was vpon him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the inchanters and the Astrologians, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldians for to shew the king his dreames: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king laide vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldians to the king in the Aramites language, O king, line for euer: shew thy seruants the dreame, and wee shall shew the interpretation.

5 And the king answered and said to the Caldians, The thing is gone from me. If yee will not make mee vnderstand the dreame with the interpretation thereof, ye shalbe drawn in pieces, and your houses shalbe made a takes.

6 But if ye declare the dreame and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of mee gifts and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation of it.

7 They answered againe and said, Let the King shew his seruants the dreame, and wee will declare the interpretation thereof.

8 Then the King answered, and said, I knowe certainly that ye would gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if yee will not declare mee the dreame, there is but one iudgement for you: for yee haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before me till the time be changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, that I may know, if yee can declare me the interpretation thereof.

10 Then the Caldians answered before the king and said, There is no man vpon earth that can declare the kings matter: yea, there is neither King, nor prince, nor lord that asked such things at an inchanter, or Astrologian, or Caldean.

11 For it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can declare it before the King, except the gods whose dwelling is not, with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angry, and in great fury, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babel.

13 ¶ And when sentence was giuen, the wise men were slaine: and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be put to death.

14 Then Daniel answered with counsell and wisdom to Arioch the Kings chiefe steward, which was gone forth to put to death the wisemen of Babel.

15 ¶ Hee answered, and said vnto Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the sentence so hasty from the king? Then Arioch declared the thing to Daniel.

16 So Daniel went and desired the king that hee would giue him leasure, and that hee would shew the king the interpretation thereof.

17 ¶ Then Daniel went to his house, and shewed the matter to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions.

18 That they should beseech the God of heauen for grace in this secret, that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babel.

19 Then was the secret spiciled vnto Daniel in

a vision by night: wherefore Daniel praised the God of heauen.

20 And Daniel answered and said, ¶ The Name Psal. 113. of God be praised for euer and euer: for wisdom and strength are his.

21 And he changeth the times and seasons: hee taketh away kings: he setteth vp kings: hee giueth wisdom vnto the wise, & vnderstanding to those that vnderstand.

22 He discovereth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, that thou hast giuen me wisdom and strength, and hast shewed me now the thing that we desired of thee: for thou hast declared vnto vs the kings matter.

24 Therefore Daniel went vnto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babel: hee went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babel, but bring me before the King, and I will declare vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought Daniel before the king in all haste, and said thus vnto him, I haue found a man of the children of Iudah that were brought captiues, that will declare vnto the king the interpretation.

26 Then answered the king, and said vnto Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to shew me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, can neither the wise, the Astrologians, the inchanters, nor the soothsayers declare vnto the king.

28 But there is a God in heauen, that revealeth secrets, and sheweth the King Nebuchad-nezzar, what shall be in the latter dayes. The dreame, and the thing which thou hast seene in thine head, vpon thy bed, is this.

29 O king, when thou wast in thy bed, though he came into thy minde, what should come to passe hee realter, and he that revealeth secrets, telleth thee what shall come.

30 As for me, this secret is not shewed mee for any wisdom that I haue more then any other liuing, but only to shew the king the interpretation, & that thou mightest know the thoughts of thine heart.

31 O king, thou sawest, and behold, there was a great image: this great image whose glory was so excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of silver, his belly and his thighs of brasse.

33 His legges of yron, and his feete were part of yron and part of clay.

34 Thou beheldest it till a stone was cut without hands, which smote the image vpon his feete: that were of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the silver and the golde broken altogether, and became like the chaffe of the Summer floures, & the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image, became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 This is the dreame, and we will declare before the king the interpretation thereof.

37 ¶ O King, thou art a Kings of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuenthee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

39 And in all places where the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowles of the heauen hath bee giuen into thine hand, god hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall rise another kingdome, inferior to thee, of silver, and another third kingdome shall be of braile, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall bee strong as yron: for as yron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things, and as yron subdueth all these things, so shall it breake in pieces and bruiſe all.

41 Whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shall be in it the strength of the yron, as thou sawest the yron mixt with the clay, and earth.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of yron, and part of clay, so shall the kingdome bee partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with clay and earth, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not ioyne one with another, as yron cannot be mixt with clay.

44 And in the dayes of these kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, which shall neuer bee destroyed: and this kingdome shall not be giuen to another people, but it shall breake and destroy all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Whereas thou sawest that the stone was cut off the mountaine without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the braile, the clay, the silver and the gold: so the great God hath shewed the King what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dreame is true, and the interpretation thereof is sure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and bowed himselfe vnto Daniel, & commanded that they should offer meat offerings, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 Alſo the king answered vnto Daniel, & said, I know of a truth that your God is a God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and the reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest open this secret.

48 So the king made Daniela great man, & gaue him many and great gifts. He made him gouernour ouer the whole prouince of Babel, and chiefe of the rulers, and aboue all the wise men of Babel.

49 Then Daniel made request to the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the charge of the prouince of Babel: but Daniel saie in the gate of the king.

CHAPTER III.

1 The king setteth vp a golden image. 2 Certaine are accused because they despised the kings commandments, and are put into a burning oven. 3 By helpe in God they are deliuered from the fire. 26. Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth the power of God after the sight of the miracle.

Nebuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof sixe cubits: hee set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babel.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent forth to gather together the Nobles, the princes, and the dukes, the iudges, the receiueurs, the counsellors, the officers, and all the gouernours of the prouinces, that they should come to the dedication of the image, which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

3 So the nobles, princes and dukes, the iudges, the receiueurs the counsellors, the officers, & all the gouernours of the prouinces were assembled vnto

the dedicating of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp: and they stood before the image, which Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an herald cryed aloud, Be it knowne to you, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That when ye heare the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, dulcimer, and all instruments of musike, ye fall downe and worship the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set vp.

6 And whosoever falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the mids of an hote fiery fornace.

7 Therefore as soone as all the people heard the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and all instruments of musick, all the people, nations, and languages fell downe, and worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

8 ¶ By reason whereof at that same time came men of the Caldeans, and grievously scolded the Iewes.

9 For they spake and said to the king, Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, haue for cuer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, That euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackbut, psalterie and dulcimer, and all instruments of musike, shall fall downe and worship the golden image.

11 And whosoever falleth not downe, and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the mids of an hot fiery fornace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the charge of the prouince of Babel, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, haue not regarded thy commandement, neither will they serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image that thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his anger and wrath commanded that they should bring Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego: so these men were brought before the king.

14 And Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said vnto them, What disorder? will not you, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego serue my god, nor worshipspe the golden image that I haue set vp?

15 Now therefore are ye ready when ye heare the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, & all instruments of musike, to fall downe, and worship the image which I haue made? for if ye worship it not, ye shall bee cast immediately into the mids of an hot fiery fornace: for who is that God that can deliuer you out of mine hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego answered and said to the king, O Nabuchad-nezzar, wee are not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 Behold, our God whom wee serue is able to deliuer vs from the hote fiery fornace, and hee will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it knowne vnto thee, O king, that we will not serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of rage, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: therefore hee charged and commanded that they should heat the fornace at once seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he charged the most valiant men of warre that were in his armie, to binde Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, and to cast them into the hot fiery fornace.

21 So these men were bound in their coats, their hosen and their clothes, with their other garments, and cast into the mids of the hote fiery fornace.

22 Therefore, because the kings commandment was strait, that the fornace should bee exceeding hote, the flame of the fire slew those men that brought forth Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego fell downe bound into the mids of the hote fiery fornace.

24 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was astonished and rose vp in haste, and spake, and sayd vnto his counsellors, Did not wee cast three men bound into the mids of the fire? Who answered and sayd vnto the King, It is true, O King.

25 And hee answered, and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the middes of the fire, and they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonce of God.

26 Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the mouth of the hote fiery fornace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, the seruants of the high God, goe forth, and come hither: so Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth of the mids of the fire.

27 Then the nobles, princes, and dukes, and the Kings counsellors came together to see these men, because the fire had no power ouer their bodies: for not an haire of their head was burne, neither were their coats changed, nor any smell of fire came vpon them.

28 Wherefore Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that put their trust in him, and haue changed the Kings commandement, and yielded their bodies, rather then they would serue or worship any god, save their owne God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which speake any blasphemie against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be drawn in pieces, and their houses shall be made a iakes, because there is no God that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the King promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the prouince of Babel.

31 Nebuchad-nezzar king, vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the world, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

32 I thought it good to declare the signes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward mee.

33 How great are his signes, and how mightie are his wonders: his kingdome is an euertlasting kingdome, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Another dreame of Nebuchad-nezzar, which Daniel declareth. 2 The Prophet declareth how of a proud King hee should become as a beast. 31 After hee confesseth the power of God, and is restored to his former dignitie.

I Nebuchad-nezzar being at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace,

2 Saw a dreame, which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of mine head troubled me.

3 Therefore made I a decree, that they should bring all the wise men of Babel before mee, that they might declare vnto mee the interpretation of the dreame.

4 So came the inchanters, the astrologians, the

Caldeans, and the soothsayers, to whom I told the dreame, but they could not shew mee the interpretation thereof.

5 Till at the last Daniel came before me, (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, which hath the spirit of the holy gods in him) and before him I told the dreame, *(gmg)*

6 O Belteshazzar chiefe of the inchanters, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell mee the visions of my dreame, that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

7 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed: and behold I saw a tree in the mids of the earth, and the height thereof was great:

8 A great tree and thoo, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the ends of all the earth.

9 The bough thereof was faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meate for all: it made a shadow vnder it for the beasts of the field, and the fowles of the heauen dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all beasts fed of it.

10 I sawe in the visions of mine head vpon my bed, and behold, a watchman, and an Holy one came downe from heauen,

11 And cryed aloud, and said thus, Hew downe the tree, and breake off his branches: shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit, that the beasts may flee from vnder it, and the fowles from his branches.

12 Neuertheless, leaue the stumpe of his roots in the earth, and with a band of yron and brasse bind it among the grass of the field, and let it bee wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts among the grass of the field.

13 Let his heart bee changed from mans nature, and let a beasts heart be giuen vnto him, and let seven times be passed ouer him.

14 The sentence is according to the decree of the watchman, and according to the word of the holy ones: the demand was answered, to the intent that lining men may knowe that the most High hath power ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whom soeuer he will, and appointeth ouer it the most abied among men.

15 This is the dreame, that I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: therefore thou, O Belteshazzar declare the interpretation thereof: for all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to shew mee the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

16 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar) held his peace by the space of one houre, and his thoughts troubled him, and the king spake and said, Belteshazzar, let neither the dreame, nor the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dreame becom to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

17 The tree that thou sawest, which was great and mighty, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight thereof thorow all the world,

18 Whose leaues were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meate for all, vnder the which the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the fowles of the heauen did sit,

19 It is thou, O King, that art great and mighty: for thy greatnes is growen, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the ends of the earth.

20 Whereas the King sawe a watchman, and an Holy one that came downe from heauen, and said, Hew downe the tree, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe

stump of the roots thereof in the earth, and with a band of yron and brasle blade is among the grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times passe ouer him.

31 This is the interpretation, O King, and it is the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King.

32 That they shall drie thee from men, and thy dwelling shall bee with the beasts of the field, they shall make thee to eate grasse as the oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seven times shall passe ouer thee, till thou knowe, that the most High beareth rule ouer the kingdome of men, and giue it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 Whereas they said, that one should leaue the stump of the tree, roots: thy kingdome shall remaine vnto thee: after that thou shalt knowe that the heuens haue the rule.

34 Wherefore, O King let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy finnes by righteousness, and thine iniquities by mercie toward the poore: loe, let there bee an healing of thine error.

35 All these things shall come vpon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

36 ¶ At the end of twelue moneths, hee walked in the royall palace of Babel.

37 And the king spake, and said, Is not this great Babel, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?

38 While the word was in the kings mouth, a voyce came downe from heauen saying, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee be it spoken, thy kingdome is departed from thee.

39 Add they shall drie thee from men, and thy dwelling shall bee with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eate grasse as the oxen, and seven times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou knowest that the most High beareth rule ouer the kingdom of men, and giue it vnto whomsoeuer he will.

40 The very same houre was this thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and hee was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as the oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haire was grown as Eagles feathers, and his nailes like birds claws.

41 And at the end of these dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding was restored vnto me, & I gaue thanks vnto the most High, and I prayed and honoured him that liueth for euer, whose power is an euerlasting power, and his kingdome is from generation to generation.

42 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and according to his will hee worketh in the armie of heauen, and in the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, nor say vnto him, What dost thou?

43 At the same time was mine vnderstanding restored vnto me, & I returned to the honour of my kingdome, my glory and my beauty was restored vnto me, and my counsellors and my princes sought vnto me: and I was established in my kingdome, and my glory was augmented toward me.

44 Now therefore, I Nebuchad-nezzar praise and extoll, and magnifie the king of heauen, whose works are all truth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride, he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

5 Belshazzar king of Babylon seeth a band writing on the wall, & The soothsayers called of the king,

cannot expound the writing. 29 Daniel readeth it, and interprets it also. 30 The king is stricken. 31 Darius enuoyeth the eunuchs.

King Belshazzar made a great feast to a thousand of his princes, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 And Belshazzar while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring him the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had brought from the Temple in Ierusalem, that the king and his princes, his wines and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then were brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the Lords house at Ierusalem, and the king and his princes, his wines and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praised the gods of gold and of siluer, of brasle, of yron, of wood, and of stone.

5 At the same houre appeared fingers of a mans hand, which wrote ouer against the candlesticke vpon the plaiter of the wall of the kings palace, and the king saw the palme of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the loyns of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 Wherefore the King cried loude, that they should bring the Astrologians, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babel, Whosoever can read this writing, and declare mee the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with purple, and shall haue a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came all the kings wise men, but they could neither reade the writing, nor shew the King the interpretation.

9 Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his princes were sstonied.

10 Now the Queene by reason of the talke of the King and his princes came into the banquet house, and the Queene spake, and said, O King, I beseech thee: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, but let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy father, light, and vnderstanding, and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy father, the King, I say, thy father, made chiefe of the inchanters, astrologians, Caldeans, and soothsayers.

12 Because a more excellent spirit, and knowledge, and vnderstanding, (for hee did expound dreames, and declare hard sentences, and dissolued doubts) were found in him, even in Daniel, whome the King named Belshazzar: now let Daniel bee called, and he will declare the interpretation.

13 ¶ Then was Daniel brought before the King, and the King spake, and said vnto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Iudah, whom my father the King brought out of lewry.

14 Now I haue heard of thee, that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and that light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 Now therefore, wise men and Astrologians haue been brought before me, that they should reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof: but they could not declare the interpretation of the thing.

Cha. 7. 14
mca. 4. 7
like 1. 33

16 Then heard I of thee, that thou couldst shew interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou wast made the writing, & shew me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with purple, & shalt have a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt bee the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 Then Daniel answered, and sayd before the King, Keepe thy rewards to thy selfe, and giue thy gifts to another: yet I will read the writing vnto the king, and shew him the interpretation.

18 O King, heare thou, The most high God giue vnto Nabuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiesty, and honour, and glory.

19 And for the maiesty that he gaue: all people, nations, and languages trembled, and feared before him: he put to death whom he would, he smote whom he would, whom he would he set vp, & whom he would he put downe.

20 But when his heart was puffed vp, and his mind hardened in pride, he was depozed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his honour from him.

21 And hee was drinen from the sonnes of men, and his heart was made like the beasts, & his dwelling was with y wild asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of the heauen, til he knew that the most hie God bare rule ouer the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it whomsoever he pleaseth.

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all these things:

23 But hast lift thy selfe vp against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou & thy princes, thy wines and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer, and golde, of brasse, yron, wood, and stone, which neither see, neither heare nor vnderstand: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and all thy wayes, him hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the palme of the hand sent from him, and hath writte this writing.

25 And this is the writing that he hath written: MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and hath finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balance, and art found too light.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then at the commaundement of Belshazzar they clothed Daniel with purple, and put a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 The same night was Belshazzar the King of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius of the Medes tooke the kingdome, being threescore and two yere old.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made a valer ouer the gouernours. 5 An alle against Daniel. 16 He is put into a den of lions by the commaundements of the king. 23 He is deliuered by faith in God. 24 Daniels accusers are put vnto the lions. 25 Darius by a decree magnifieth the God of Daniel.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty gouernours, which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three rulers (of whom Daniel was one) that the gouernours might giue accounts

vnto them, and the king should haue no damage.

3 Now this Daniel was preferred aboue the rulers and gouernours, because the spirit was excellent in him, & the king sought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 Wherefore the rulers & gouernours sought an occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome: but they could finde none occasion nor fault: for he was so faithfull that there was no blame nor fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find an occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Therefore the rulers and these gouernours went together to the King, and said thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for ever.

7 All the rulers of thy kingdome, the officers and gouernours, the counsellors & dukes haue consulted together to make a decree for the king, and to establish a statute, that whosoever shall aske a petition of any god or man within thirty dayes, salue of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, confirme the decree, & stile the writing that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius sealed the writing, and the decree.

10 Now when Daniel vnderstood that hee had sealed the writing, he went into his house, & his window being open in his chamber toward Ierusalem, hee kneeled vpon his knees threentimes a day, and prayed, and praised his God as he did ascerime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication vnto his God.

12 So they came and spake vnto the King concerning the Kings decree, Hast thou not sealed the decree, That euery man that shall make request to any God or man within thirty dayes, salue to thee, O King, shall be cast into the denne of lions? The King answered, and sayd, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and said vnto the king, This Daniel which is of the children of the captivity of Iudah regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast sealed, but maketh his petition threentimes a day.

14 When the king heard these words, he was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him, and he laboured till the Sunne went downe to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king and said vnto the king, Vnderstand, O king, if the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the king confirmeth may be altered.

16 Then the king commanded, & they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions: now the King spake, and sayd vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou alway seruest, can he deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and layd vpon the mouth of the den, & the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his princes, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 Then the King went vnto his palace, and remained fasting, neither were the instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 Then the king arose early in the morning, and went in all haste vnto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, hee cried with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel, and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, the seruant of the li-

ning God, is not thy God, (whom thou alway seruett), able to deliuer thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, & hath shut the lions mouthes: that they haue not hurt me: for my iustice was found out before him, and vnto thee, O king, I haue done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel out of the den: so Daniel was brought out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, because he belonned in his God.

24 And by the commandement of the King these men which had accused Daniel, were brought, and were cast into the den of lions, *and* they, the children, and their wiues: and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones a peeces, or euer they came at the ground of the den.

25 ¶ Afterward King Darius wrote, Vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the world: Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in all y^e dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he is the liuing God, and remaineth for euer: and his kingdom shall not perishe, and his dominion shall be euermlasting.

27 He rescuerth and deliuereth, and hee worketh signes & wonder in heauen and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus of Persia.

CHAP. VII.

A vision of foure beasts is shewed vnto Daniel. 8 The ten hornes of the fourth beast. 27 Of the euermlasting kingdome of Christ

IN the first yere of Belshazzar king of Babel, Daniel saw a dreame, and there were visions in his head vpon his bed: and he wrote the dreame, and declared the summe of the matter.

1 Daniel spake, and said, I sawe in my vision by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heauen stroue vpon the great sea:

2 And foure great beasts came vp from the sea, one differs from another.

3 The first *was* as a lion, and had egles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked off, and it was lifted vp from the earth, and set vpon *his* feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen him.

4 And behold, another beast, *which was* the second, was like a beare, & stood vpon the one side: and hee had three ribbes in his mouth betwene his teeth: & they sayd thus vnto him, *Arise,* and deuoure much fl. sh.

5 After this I beheld, and loe, there *was* another like a leopard, which had vpon his back foure wings of a foule: the beast had also foure heads, and dominion was giuen him.

6 After this, I saw in the visions by night, and behold, the fourth beast *was* fearefull and terrible, and very strong, it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in peeces, and stamped the residue vnder his feet: and it was vnlike the beasts that were before it: for it had ten hornes.

7 As I considered the hornes, beholde, there came vp among them another little horne, before whome there were three of the first hornes plucked away: and behold, in this horne were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking presumptuous things.

8 I beheld, till the thrones were set vp, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment was white

as snow, & the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was* like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

9 A fiery streame issued and came forth before him: thousand thousands ministered vnto him, & ten thousand thousands stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the booke opened.

10 Then I beheld, because of the voice of the presumptuous words which the horne spake: I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning fire.

11 As concerning the other beasts, they had taken away their dominion, yet their liues were prolonged for a certaine time and season.

12 ¶ As I beheld in visions by night, behold, one like the Son of man came in the cloudes of heauen, and approached vnto the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him before him.

13 And he gaue him dominion and honour, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages should serue him: his dominion is an euermlasting dominion which shall neuer be taken away: and his kingdome shall neuer be destroyed.

14 ¶ Daniel was troubled in my spirit, in the middle of my body, and the visions of mine head made me afraid.

15 Therefore I came vnto one of them that stood by, & asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and shewed me the interpretation of these things.

16 Their great beasts which are foure, are foure kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

17 And they shall take the kingdome of the saints of the most High, which shall possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

18 ¶ After this I would knowe the truth of the fourth beast, which was so vnlike to all the others, very fearefull: whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse: *which* deuoured, brake in peeces, and stamped the residue vnder his feet.

19 Also *is* knowe of the ten hornes that were in his head, and of the other which came vp, before whom three fell, and of the horne that had eyes, and of the mouth that spake presumptuous things, whose look was more stout then his fellows.

20 I beheld, and the same horne made battell against the Saints, yea, and preuailed against them,

21 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time approached, that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

22 Then he sayd, The fourth beast shall bee the fourth kingdome of the earth, which shall be vnlike to all the kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in peeces.

23 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome, are ten kings that shall rise, and another shall rise after them, and he shall be valike the first, and he shall subdue three kings,

24 And shall speake words against the most High, and shall consume the Saints of the most High, and thinke that he may change times and lawes, & they shall be giuen into his hand vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

25 But the iudgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion to consume and destroy it vnto the end.

26 And the kingdome and dominion, & the greatness of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall be giuen to the holy people of the most High, whose kingdome is an euermlasting kingdome, and all powers shall serue and obey him.

28. *Even this is the end of the matter, I Daniel had many cogitations which troubled me, and my conscience changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.*

CHAP. VIII.

A vision of a battell between a ramme and a goat. The smother slaying of the bishop.

IN the third yere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto mee: thus vnto mee Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

1. And I saw in a vision, and when I saw it, I was in the palace of Shushan, which is in the prouince of Elam, and in a vision me thought I was by the river of Vlai.

2. Then I looked vp, and saw, and beheld, there stood before the river a ram, which had two hornes: and these two hornes were high: but one was higher then another, and the higher came vp last.

3. I saw the ram pushing against the West, and against the North, and against the South: so that no beast might stand before him, nor could deliuer out of his hand, but he did what he listed, and became great.

4. And as I considered, behold, a goat came from the West over the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and this goat had an horse that appeared between his eyes.

5. And he came vnto the ram that had the two hornes, whom I had seene standing by the river, and ran vnto him in his fierce rage.

6. And I saw him come vnto the ram, and being moued against him, he smote the ram, & brake his two hornes: and there was no power in the ram to stand against him, but hee cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his power.

7. Therefore the goat waxed exceeding great, and when hee was at the strongest, his great horn was broken: and for it came vp foure that appeared toward the foure winds of the heauen.

8. And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed very great toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the pleasant land.

9. Yea, it grew vp into the host of heauen, and it cast downe some of the host, and of the starres to the ground, and trode vpon them.

10. And extolled himselfe against the prince of the host, from whom the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast downe.

11. And a time shall be given him over the daily sacrifice for the iniquitie: and it shall cast downe the trueth to the ground, and thus shall it doe, and prosper.

12. Then I heard one of the Saints speaking, and one of the Saints spake vnto a certaine one, saying, How long shall endure the vision of thy daily sacrifice, and the iniquity of the desolation to tread both the Sanctuary and the army vnder foot?

13. And he answered me, Vnto the evening, and the morning, two thousand & three hundred: then shall the Sanctuary be clenfed.

14. ¶ Nowe when I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, behold, there stood before me like the similitude of a man.

15. And I heard a mans voice between the banks of Vlai, which called and said, Gabriel, make this man vnderstand the vision.

16. So he came where I stood: and when he came I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man, for in the last time shall the vision.

17. Now as he was speaking vnto mee, I being a-

leep, fell on my face to the ground: but he touched me, and set me vp in my place.

18. And he sayd, Behold, I will shew thee what shall be in the last wrath: for in the end of the time appointed it shall come.

19. The tyme which thou sawest having two hornes, are the kings of the Medes and Persians.

20. And the goat is the king of Grecia, & the great horn that is betweene his eyes, is the first king.

21. And that that is broken, and foure stood vp for it, are foure kingdomes, which shall stand vp of that nation, but not in his strength.

22. And in the end of their kingdome, when the rebellious shall be consumed, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

23. And his power shall be mighty, but not in his strength: and he shall destroy wonder fully, and shall prosper, and prouide, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

24. And thorow his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall extoll himselfe in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but hee shall be broken downe without hand.

25. And the vision of the evening and the morning, which is declared, is true: therefore seale thou vp the vision, for it shall be after many daies.

26. And I Daniel was stricken, and felle certaine dayes: but when I rose vp I did the kings business, and I was astonishd at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

Daniel desireth to haue that persecuted of God, which hee had promised concerning the returne of the people from their banishment in Babylon. A true confession. 20 Daniels prayer is heard. 21 Gabriel the Angel appeareth vnto him the vision of the seuentie weeks. 24 The coming of Christ. 25 The building againe of ierusalem. 26 The death of Christ.

IN the first yere of Darius the son of Ahasuerus of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realme of the Caldeans,

1. *Even in the first yere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by books the number of the yeres, whereof the Lorde had spoken vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seuentie yeres in the desolation of Ierusalem.*

2. And I turned my face vnto the Lord God, and sought by prayer and supplications with fasting and sackcloth and ashes,

3. And I prayed vnto the Lord my God, & made my confession, saying, O Lord God, which art great and fearefull, and keepst couenant and mercy toward them which loue thee, and toward them that keepe thy commandments,

4. We haue sinned and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, yea, we haue rebelled, and haue departed from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

5. For we would not obey thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

6. O Lord, righteousnesse belongeth vnto thee, & thou shalt be open shame, as appeareth this day, vnto all men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem: yea, vnto all Israel both nere and farre off, thorow all the countreies, whether thou hast driven them, because of their offences, that they haue committed against thee.

8 O Lord, vnto vs *appeare* open thine eare, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 Thy compassion & forgiveness is in the Lord our God, albeit we haue rebelled against him.

10 For we haue not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walke in his Lawes, which he had layd before vs by the ministry of his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea all Israel haue transgressed thy law, & are turned backe, and haue not heard thy voice: therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that is written in the Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his wordes, which he spake against vs, & against our Iudges, that I iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great plague: for vnder the whole heauen hath not bin the like, as hath bin brought vpon Ierusalem,

13 All this plague is come vpon vs as it is written in the law of Moses; yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turne from our iniquities and vnderstand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the Lord thy made ready the plague, and brought it vpon vs: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his workes which he doeth: for we would not heare his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renowne, as *appeareth* this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger & thy wrath be turned away from thy city Ierusalem thine holy mountain: for because of our finnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people are a reproch to all that are about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary, that lieth waste for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, incline thine eare, and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city wherupon thy name is called: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our owne righteousness, but for thy great tender mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgive, O Lord consider, and do it: deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy Name is called vpon thy city, and vpon thy people.

20 And while I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and did present my supplication before the Lord my God for the holy mountaine of my God.

21 Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, euen the man Gabriel, whom I had seen before in the vision came flying, and touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed mee, & talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to giue thee knowledge and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications by commandement came forth, & I am come to shew thee: for thou art greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thine holy city, to finish the wickednes, and to seale vp the finnes, and to reconcile the iniquity, and to bring in euerlasting righteousness, and to seale vp the vision and prophesie, and to anoynt the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, that from the

going forth of the commandement, to begin against the people, and to build Ierusalem, vnto Messiah the Prince shall be seuen weekes and threescor, and two weekes, and the streetes shall be builded againe, and the wall, euen in a troublous time.

26 And after threescor and two weekes shall Messiah be slaine, and shall haue nothing, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the citie and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood: and vnto the end of the battell it shall be destroyed by desolations.

27 And he shall confirme the covenant with many for one weeke: and in the mids of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation, so cease, and for the ouer spreading of the abominations, hee shall make it desolate, euen vntill the consummation determined shall be powred vpon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

Ther appeareth vnto Daniel a man clothed in linen, 11. which sheweth him wherefore he is sent.

IN the third yere of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the word was true: but the time appointed was long, and hee vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

1 At the same time, I Daniel was in becalme for three weekes of dayes.

2 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoynt my selfe at all, till three weekes of dayes were fulfilled.

3 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, euen Hiddekel,

4 And I lift vp mine eyes, & looked, and behold, there was a man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were girded with fine gold, & a Vphaz.

5 His body also was like the Chrysolite, and his face (to looke vpon) like the lightning, and his eyes as Lampes of fire, and his armes and his feete were like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words was like the voice of a multitude.

6 And I Daniel alone sawe the vision: for the men that were with mee, saw not the vision: but a great feare fell vpon them, so that they fled away, and hid themselves.

7 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in mee, for my strength was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no power.

8 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, I lepton my face: and my face was toward the ground.

9 And he behelde, as a hand touched me, which set me vp vpon my knees and vpon the palmes of mine hands.

10 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and stand in thy place: for vnto thee am I now sent. And when hee had said this word vnto mee, I stood trembling.

11 Then said hee vnto me, Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst see thine heart to vnderstand, & to humble thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

12 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty daies: but lo, Michael, one of the chiefe princes came to helpe me, and I remained there by the kings of Persia.

13 Now I am come to shewe thee what shall come to thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision

for go-
urned
vs.

4 Ebr. 14.
ched vpon
the child

Exod 14.
28. 6. 11.

4 Ebr in
first of
time.

Ter. 10.

Ch. 2. 8. 16.

vision a few many dayes.

17 And when he spake these words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and held my tongue.

18 And behold, one like the similitude of the sonnes of man touched my lips: then I opened my mouth and spake, & said vnto him that stood before me, O my Lord, by the vision my sorowes are returned vpon me, and I haue repented no strength.

19 For now can the seruant of his my Lord talke with my Lord, being such one as for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

20 Then there came againe and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened mee.

21 And said, O man greatly beloved, feare not: peace be vnto thee: be strong, and of good courage. And when he had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake: for thou hast strengthened me.

22 Then he said, Knowest thou wherefore I am come vnto thee? but now will I returne to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, loe the Prince of Grecia shall come.

23 But I will shew thee that which is decreed in the Scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

Prophecie of the kingdomes which shall be euil vnto the Church of God, as of Persia 3 Of Greece, 3 of Egypt, 28 of Syria, 36 and of the Romans.

Alio in the first yere of Darius of the Medes, a flood to encourage & to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth, behold, there shall stand vp yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be farre richer then they all: and by his strength and by his riches he shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 But a mighty king shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his pleasure.

4 And when hee shall stand vp, his kingdom shall be broken, & shall be diuided toward the foure winds of heauen: and not to his posteritie, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked vp, even so bee for others besides these.

5 And the king of the South shall bee mighty, and one of his princes, and shall preuaile against him, and beare rule: his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they shall be ioyned together: for the kings daughter of the South shall come to the king of the North to make an agreement: but shee shall not retriene the power of the arme, neither shall hee continue, nor his arme: but shee shall be delivered to drubb, and they that brought her, and he that begate her, and hee that comforted her in these times.

7 But out of the bud of her rootes shall one stand vp in his stead, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the North, and do with them as he list, and shall preuaile.

8 And shall also carry captiues into Egypt their gods with their molten images, and with their precious vessels of siluer and of gold, and hee shall continue more yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South shall come into his kingdom, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 Wherefore his sonnes shall be stirred vp, and shall assemble a mighty great armie, and one shall come, and ouerflow, and passe thorow: then shall hee

returne, and hee stirred vp as his force.

11 And the king of the South shall be angry, and shall come forth and fight with him, dwelling in the King of the North: for hee shall set forth a great multitude, and the multitude shall be giuen into his hand.

12 Then the multitude shall be proude, and their heart shall be lifted vp: for hee shall cast downe thousands: but hee shall not fall preuaile.

13 For the king of the North shall returne, and shall sit fourth a greater multitude then before, and shall come forth (after certaine yeeres) with a mighty armie, and great riches.

14 And at the same time there shall many stand vp against the king of the South: also the rebellious children of thy people shall exalte themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, and take the strong citie: and the armies of the South shall not resist, neither his chosen people, neither shall there bee any strength to withstand.

16 But he that shall come shall do vnto him as he list, and none shall stand against him: and hee shall stand in the pleasant land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 Again hee shall see his face to enter with the power of his whole kingdom, and his confederates with him: thus shall hee doe, and hee shall giue him the daughter of women to destroy her: but the shall not stand on his side, neither before him.

18 After this shall hee turne his face vnto the yles, and shall take many, but a prince shall cause his shame to light vpon him, beside that hee shall cause his owne shame to turne vpon himselfe.

19 For hee shall turne his face toward the fount of his owne land: but hee shall be ouerthrowen and fall, and be no more found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his place in the glory of the kingdom, one that shall raise stakes: but after few dayes hee shall be destroyed, neither in wrath nor in battell.

21 And in his place shall stand up a vile person to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdom: but hee shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And the armes shall be ouerthrowen with a flood before him, and shall be broken: and also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league made with him, hee shall worke deceitfully: for hee shall come vp and ouercome with a small people.

24 Hee shall enter into the quiet and plentifull prouince, and hee shall do that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: hee shall diuide among them the pray, and the power, and the substance, yea, and hee shall forecalt his deuices against the strong holds, euen for a time.

25 Also hee shall stirre vp his power & his courage against the king of the South, with a great army, and the king of the South shall be stirred vp to battell with a very great & mighty armie: but hee shall not stand for they shall forecalt and practise against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his armie shall ouerflow: and many shall fall and be slaine.

27 And both these kings hearts shall bee to doe mischief, and they shall talke of deceit at one table: but it shall not auail, for yet the ende shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall hee returne into his land with great substance: for his heart shall bee against the holy

Covenant: so shall hee doe and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall returne, and come toward the South: but the last shall not be as the first.

30 For the ships of Chitim shall come against him: therefore he shall before, and returne, and fight against the holy covenant: so shall hee doe, hee shall even returne and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy Covenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the dayly sacrifice, and they shall set vp the abominable defolation.

32 And such as wickedly breake the Covenant, shall be cause to sin by flattery: but the people that doe know their God, shall perseuere and prosper.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by sword, and by famine, by captiuitie, and by spoyle many dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little helpe; but many shall cleane vnto them faimely.

35 And some of them of vnderstanding shall fall to trie them, and to purge, and to make them white, till the time be out, for there is a time appointed.

36 And the king shall doe what him list: he shall exalt himselfe and magnifie himselfe against all that is God, and shall speake marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the wrath be accomplished: for the determination is made.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desires of women, nor care for any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his place shall hee honour the god Manzim: and the god whome his fathers knew not shall he honour with golde and with siluer, and with precious stones and pleasant things.

39 Thus shall hee doe in the holdes of Manzim with a strange god whom he shall acknowledge: he shall increase his glory and shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for gaine.

40 And at the end of time shall the king of the South push at him, and the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlwind with charrets, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and hee shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflowe and passe thorow.

41 He shall enter also into pleasant land, and many countreys shall be ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the Children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hands also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold, and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and of the Libyans, and of the blacke Mores where he shall passe.

44 But the ridings out of the East, and the North shall trouble him: therefore he shall goe forth with great wrath to destroy and roote out many.

45 And he shall plant the Tabernacles of his palace betwene the seas in the glorious and holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

Of the deliurance of the Church by Christ.

1 And at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince, which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there began to bee a nation vnto that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shall bee found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to euerslasting life, and some to shame and perpetuall contempt.

3 And they that bee wise, shall shine as the brightnesse of the firmament: and they that turne many to righteousnesse, shall shine as the starrs for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke till the end of the time: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and beheld these stood other two, the one on this side of the brinke of the river, and the other on that side of the brinke of the river.

6 And one said vnto the man clothed in linnen, which was vpon the waters of the river, When shall be the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which was vpon the waters of the river, when he held vp his right hand and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that it should not be for a time, two times and an halfe, and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 Then I heard it, but I vnderstood it not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the ende of these things?

9 And hee said, Goe thy way Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the end of the time.

10 Many shall be purified, made white, and tryed: but the wicked shall doe wickedly, and none of the wicked shall haue vnderstanding: but the wife shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the dayly sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abominable defolation set vp, there shall bee a thousand two hundred and ninetie dayes.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth and commeth to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the ende bee: for thou shalt rest and stand vp in thy lot at the ende of the dayes.



HOSEA. THE ARGUMENT.

After that the iene tribes had fallen away from God by the wicked and subtil counsell of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and in stead of his true seruice commanded by his word, worshipped him according to their owne fantasies and traditions of men, giuing themselves to most vile idolatry and superstition, the Lord from time to time sent them Prophets to call them to repentance: but they grew euer worse and worse, and still abused Gods benefits. Therefore now when their prosperity was at the highest vnder Ieroboam the sonne of Ieash, God sent Hosea and Amos to the Israelites (as he did at the same time Isaiah & Micah to them of Iudah) to condemn them of their ingratitude: and to warn them they should themselves to be greatly in the sinners of God, and so be his people,

people, the Prophet casteth them husbands and children borne in adultery, and sheweth forth with them that God would take away their kingdoms, and give them to the Assyrians to be led away captives. Thus Hofeas (chiefly) executed his office for the space of seventy years, though they remained still in their vices and wickedness, and derided the Prophets, and consumed Gods judgments. And because they should neither be discouraged with threatnings only, nor yet flatter themselves by the sweet words of Gods promises, he setteth before them the two principal parts of the Law, which are the promise of salvation, and the doctrine of life: for the first part, he discovereth the faithfull to Misfiah, by whom only they should have true deliverance: and for the second, he sheweth threatnings and menaces to bring them from their wicked manners and vices, and his is the chief scope of all the Prophets, either by Gods promises to allure them to be good, or else by threatnings of his judgments to scare them from vice: and albeit that the whole Law contains these two points, yet the Prophets moreover use peculiarly both the time of Gods judgments, and the manner,

C H A P. I.

1 The time wherein Hofeas prophesied. 2 The idolatry of the people. 3 The calling of the Gentiles. 4 Christ is the head of all people.

He word of the Lord that came vnto Hofeas the sonne of Beeri, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel.

2 At the beginning the Lord spake by Hofeas, and the Lord said vnto Hofeas, Go, take vnto thee a wife of fornications and children of fornications: for the land hath committed great whoredome, departing from the Lord.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a sonne.

4 And the Lord said vnto him, Call his name Izreel: for yet a little, and I will visite the blood of Israel vpon the house of Iehn, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And at that day will I also breake the bow of Israel, in the valley of Israel.

6 She conceived yet againe, and bare a daughter, and God said vnto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more haue pitié vpon the house of Israel: but I will utterly take them away.

7 Yet I will haue mercie vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the Lord their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemén.

8 Now when she had waigned Lo-ruhamah, shee conceived and bare a sonne.

9 Then said God, Call his name, Lo-ammi, for ye are not my people: therefore will I not be yours.

10 Yet the number of the childre of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor tolde: and in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, it shall bee said vnto them, Ye are the sonnes of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, & the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great is the day of Israel.

C H A P. II.

1 The people called to repentance. 2 He sheweth their idolatry, & threatneth them except they repent.

SAY vnto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruhamah,

3 Plead with your mother: plead with her: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: but let her take away her fornications out of her sight, and her adulteries from betwene her breasts,

4 Left I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was borne, & make her as a wildeines, and leaue her like a dry land, and lay her for thirst.

5 And I will haue no pitié vpon her children for they be the children of fornications.

6 For their mother hath plaid the harlot: shee that conceived them, hath done shamefully: for she

said, I will goe after my louers that giue mee my bread and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oyle and my drinke.

7 Therefore beholde, I will stop thy way with thornes, and make an hedge, that she shall not finde her paths.

8 Though she follow after her louers, yet shall she not come at them: though shee seeketh them, yet shall she not find them: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband: for at that time was I better then now.

9 Now she did not know that I gaue her corne and wine, and oyle, and multiplied her silver, and gold, which they bestowed vpon Baal.

10 Therefore will I retaine, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recover my wooll and my flaxe, to couer her shame.

11 And now will I discouer her lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and no man shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

12 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast daies, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

13 And I will destroy her vines and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my louers haue giuen me, and I will make them as a Forrest, and the wilde beasts shall eate them.

14 And I will visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them: and she decked her selfe with her eare-rings, and her iewels, and shee followed her louers, and forgate me, saith the Lord.

15 Therefore, beholde, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildeines, and speake friendly vnto her.

16 And I will giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for the doore of hope, and shee shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

17 And at that day saith the Lord, thou shalt call me Ishi, and shalt call me no more Baal.

18 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall be no more remembered by their names.

19 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the wilde beasts, and with the fowles of the heauen, and with that that creepeth vpon the earth, and I will breake the bow, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to sleepe safely.

20 And I will marry thee vnto me for ever: yea, I will marrie thee vnto me in righteousness and in iudgement, and in mercy and in compassion.

21 I will euen marry thee vnto mee in faithfulness, and thou shalt know the Lord.

22 And in that day I will beare, saith the Lord, I will euen beare the heauens, and they shall beare the earth,

12 And the earth shall bear the tithes, and the wine, and the oile, and they shall heare Israel.
13 And I will sowe her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercie vpon her that was not pitied and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people. And they shall say, thou art my God.

CHAP. III.

1 The teares shall be cast off for their idolatry. 5 Afterward they shall retorne to the Lord.

Then said the Lord to me, Go yet, and loue a woman (beloued of her husband, and was an harlot) according to the love of the Lord toward the children of Israel: yet they looked to other gods, and loued the wine bottles.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an halfe homer of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt abide with me many dayes: Thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt bee to none other man, and I will bee so vnto thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall remaine many dayes without a king, and without a Prince, and without an offering, and without an image, & without an Ephod and without a Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel comect, and seeke the Lord their God, & David their king, and shall feare the Lord and his goodnesse in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

A complaint against the people, and the Priests of Israel.

Heare the word of the Lord, ye children of Israel: for the Lord hath a contumacie with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercie, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing and lying, and killing, and stealing, and whoring, they brake out, and bloud toucheth bloud.

3 Therefore shall the land incurme, and every one that dwelleth therein shall be cut off, with the beasts of the field, and with the soules of the men, and also the fishes of the sea shall bee taken away.

4 Yet let none rebuke nor reprove another: for thy people are as they that rebuke the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 My people are destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast refused knowledge, I will also refuse thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to mee: and seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat vp the finnes of my people, and lift vp their mindes in their iniquitie.

9 And there shall be like people like priest: for I will visite their wayes vpon them, and reward them their deeds.

10 For they shall eat and not haue enough: they shall commit adultery, & shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heede to the Lord.

11 Whoredome and wine, and new wine take away their heart.

12 My people aske counsell at their stockes, and their staffe teacheth them: for the spirit of fornications hath caused them to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of mountains,

and burne incense vpon the hills vnder the oke, and the poplar tree, and the ridge, because the shadow thereof is good, therefore your daughters shall be harlots, and your spouses shall be whores.

14 I will not visit your daughters when they are harlots, nor your spouses when they are whores: for they themselves are separated with harlots, and sacrifice with whores: therefore the people that doth not visitant, shall fall.

15 Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Iddah grieve: come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to Beth-aen, nor Iweare, The Lord lieth.

16 For Israel is rebellious as an vnruy heifer. Now the Lord will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is ioyned to Idols: let him alone.

18 Their drunkennesse sinketh, they haue committed whoredome: their rulers loue to lay with shame, bring yee.

19 The wind hath bound them vp in her wings, and they shall be ashamed of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

Against the Priests and rulers of Israel. 13 The hope of man is vaine.

O ye Priests, heare this, and hearken yee, O house of Israel, and giue yee ease, O house of the king: for iudgement is toward you, because you haue bin a snare of Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 Yet they were profound to decline to slaughter, though I haue bene a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from mee: for now, O Ephraim, thou art become an harlot, and Israel is delided.

4 They will not giue their mindes to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of fornication is in the midst of them, and they haue not knowne the Lord.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie. Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their sheepe, and with their bullockes to seeke the Lord, but they shall not finde him: for he hath withdrawn himselfe from them.

7 They haue transgressed against the Lord: for they haue begotten strange children: now shall a moneth denour them with their perditions.

8 Blow yee the trumpet in Gibeah, and the shame in Ramah: cry out at Beth-aen, after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebukes among the tribes of Israel haue I caused to know the truth.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remoued the bound: therefore will I powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in iudgement, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore will I be vnto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Iudah as a rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Iudah his wound, then went Ephraim vnto Ashur, and sent vnto king Iarebye: could hee not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be vnto Ephraim as a lion, and as a lions whelp to the house of Iudah: I will spoile and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue it.

15 I will goe, and retorne to my place, till they acknowledge their fault and seeke me: in their affliction they will seeke me diligently.

C H A P. VI.

1 *As I have caused a man to turne to God: so I have caused the Egyptians to be brought.*

Come, and let vs returne to the Lord: for hee hath spoiled us, and hee will heale vs: hee hath wounded us, and hee will binde vs vp.

2 After two dayes will hee reuaine vs, and in the third day he will raise vs vp, and wee shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we haue knowledge, and euidently our selues to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning, and he shall come vnto vs as the raine, and as the latter raine vnto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, how shall I intreat thee? for your goodnesse is as a morning cloud, and as the morning dewe it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I cut downe by the Prophets, I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, and thy iudgements were at the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desire mercie and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God more then burnt offerings.

7 But they like men haue transgressed the Covenant: there haue they trespassed against me.

8 Gilead is a cilde of them that worke iniquitie, and is polluted with blood.

9 And as they see wait for a man, so the companie of priests murder in the way by consent: for they worke mischief.

10 I haue seene villany in y^e house of Israel: there is the whoredome of Ephraim: Israel is defiled.

11 Yea, Iudah hath set a plant for thee, whilste I would returne the captiuitie of my people.

C H A P. VII.

1 *Of the vices and wantonnesse of the people. 12 Of their punishment.*

When I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discovered, and the wickednesse of Samaria: for they haue dealt fallily, and the thiefe commeth in, and the robber spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts, that I remeber all their wickednesse: now their own inuentions haue beset them about: they are in my sight.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, & as a very ouen heated by the baker, which ceaseth from raising vp, & from kneading the dough vntill it be leauened.

5 This is the day of our king: the princes haue made him sicke with flagons of wine: he stretcheth out his hand to corners.

6 For they haue made ready their heart like an ouen, whilst they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night in y^e morning it burneth as a flame of fire.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges: all their kings are fallen: there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim hath mixt himselfe among the people, Ephraim is as a cake on the hearth not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray haire are here & there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face: and they do not returne to the Lord their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 Ephraim also is like a doie deceived, without heart: they call to Egypt: they goe to Ashur.

12 But when they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, and draw them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them: for they haue fledde away from mee, destruction shall be vnto them, because they haue transgressed against mee: though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against mee.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto mee with their hearts, when they howled vpon their beds: they assembl themselves for corne and wine, and they rebell against mee.

15 Though I haue bound & strengthened their arme, yet doe they imagine mischief against mee.

16 They returne, but not to the most High, they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the rage of their tongues: this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

C H A P. VIII.

1 *The destruction of Iudah, and of Israel, because of their idolatry.*

See the trumpet to thy mouth, he shall come as an Eagle against the house of the Lord, because they haue transgressed my Covenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shall cry vnto mee, My God, wee know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp a king, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knew it not: of their siluer and their golde haue they made them idoles: therefore shall they be destroyed.

5 Thy cause, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will they be without inuocencie!

6 For it came euen from Israel, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calke of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowne the wind, and they shall reape the whirlwinde: it hath no stalle: the bud shall bring forth no meale: if so bee it bring forth, the strangers shall deuoure it.

8 Israel is deuoured, now shall they bee among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Ashur: they are as a wilde asse alone by himselfe: Ephraim hath hired liquors.

10 Yet though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the King and the princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, his altars shall be to sinne.

12 I haue written to them the great things of my Law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eate it: but the Lord accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and visit their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, & buildeth temples, and Iudah hath increased strong cities: but I will send a fire vpon the cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

C H A P. IX.

Of the hunger and captiuitie of Israel.

Remooue not O Israel for ioy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God: thou hast loued a reward vpon euery corne floore.

2 The sower and the winnecrosse shall not feede thee, and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They will not dwell in the Towrs land, but Ephraim will returne to Egypt, and they will eate vncleane things in Ashur.

4 They shall not offer wine to the Lord, neither

shall their sacrifices be pleasant vnto him: *but they shall* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soules shall not come into the house of the Lord.

5 What will yee doe then in the solelem day, and in the day of the feast of the Lord?

6 For lee, they are gone from destruction, *but* Egypt shall gather them vp and Memphis shall burye them, the nettle shall possesse the pleasant places of their siluer, and the thorne shall be in their Tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompense are come: Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool: the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: therefore the hatred is great.

8 The watchman of Ephraim should bee with my God: *but* the Prophet is the snare of a sculer in all his wayes, and hatred in the House of his God.

9 They are deeply set: they are corrupt as in the dayes of Gibeah: *therefore* hee will remember their iniquitie, he will visit their finnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figger at her first time: *but* they went to Baal-peor, and separated themselves vnto that shame, and their abominations were according to their louers.

11 Ephraim their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet I will deposite them from being men: yea, wo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw, was as a tree in Tyrus planted in a cottage: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the butcherer.

14 O Lord giue them: What wilt thou giue them? Giue them a barren wombe, & drie breasts.

15 All their wickednes is in Gilgal: for there do I hate them: for the wickednesse of their inuentions I will cast them out of mine House: I will loue them no more: all their princes are rebels.

16 Ephraim is spitten, their roote is dried vp: they can bring no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay euery the dearest of their body.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not obey him: and they shall wander among the nations.

CHAP. X.

1 Against Israel and her idols. 14 Destruction for the same.

Israel is an empty vine, yet hath it brought forth fruit vnto it selfe, and according to the multitude of the fruit thereof hee hath increased the altars: according to the goodnesse of their land they haue made faire images.

2 Their heart is diuided: now shall they bee found faultie: hee shall breake downe their altars: he shall destroy their images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no king because we feared not the Lord: and what should a King doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant: thus iudgement groweth as wormewood in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare because of the calfe of Beth-anen: for the people thereof shall mourne quiet, and the Chemarims thereof that reioyced on it for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also brought to Ashtar, for a present

vnto king Iared: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 Of Samaria, the King thereof is destroyed, as the stone vpon the water.

8 The high places also of Auen shall be destroyed, *even* the sinne of Israel: the thorne and the thistle shall grow vpon their altars, and they shall fly to the mountaines, Couerres, and to the hills. Fall vpon vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie did not touch them.

10 It is my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall gather themselves in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer vnto delight in the thing: but I will passe by her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plough, and Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Bow to your selues in righteousness: reape after the measure of mercy: breake vp your fallow ground: for it is time to seeke the Lord, till he come and raine righteousness vpon you.

13 But you haue plowed wickednesse: yee haue reaped iniquitie: you haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thine owne wayes, and in the multitude of thy strong men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy munitions shall be destroyed, as Shallman destroyed Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother with the children was dashed in pieces.

15 So shall Beth-el doe vnto you because of your malicious wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be destroyed.

CHAP. XI.

2 The benefits of the Lord toward Israel. 3 Their ingratitude against him.

When Israel was a childe, then I loved him, and called my sonne out of Egypt.

3 They called them, *but* they went thus from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to images.

4 I led Ephraim also, as one should beare them in his armes: but they knew not: I heaked them.

5 I led them with cordes of a man, *even* with bands of Ioue, and I wasto them, as he that taketh out the yoke from their iawes, and I laide the meate vnto them.

6 Hee shall no more returne into the lande of Egypt: but Ashtar shall be his King, because they refused to conuert.

7 And the sword shall fall on his cities, & shall consume his barres, and deuoure them because of their owne counsells.

8 And my people are bent to rebellion against mee: though they called them to the most high, yet none at all would exalt him.

9 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? how shall I deliuer thee Israel? how shall I make thee, as Admah? how shall I set thee, as Zeboim? mine heart is turned vnto me my repentings are rouled together.

10 I will not execute the fiercenes of my wrath: I will not returne to destroy Ephraim: for I am God and not man, the Holy one in the mids of thee, and I will not enter into the cite.

11 They shall walke after the Lord: he shall roare like a Lion: when he shall roare, then the children of the West shall feare.

12 They shall feare as a sparow out of Egypt: & as a dove out of the land of Ashtar, and I will place them in their houses, faith the Lord.

13 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and

he house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the Saines.

CHAP. XII.

He admonisheth by Jacobs example to trust in God and not in man.

Ephraim is fed with the winde, and followeth after the East winde: hee increaseth dayly lyes and destruction, and they do make a covenant with Ashur, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

3. The Lord hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will visit Iacob according to his wayes: according to his workes will he recompense him.

4. Hee tooke his brother by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength hee had power with God,

5. And had power over the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and prayed vnto him: hee found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with vs.

6. Yea, the Lord God of hosts, the Lord is himselfe his memoriall.

7. Therefore turnethou to thy God: keep mercy and iudgement, and hope still in thy God.

8. Hee is Canaan: the ballances of deceit are in his hand: hee leueth to oppress.

9. And Ephraim said, Notwithstanding I am rich, I haue found me out riches in all my labours: they shall find none iniquitie in me, that were wickedesse.

10. Though I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, yet will I make thee to dwell in the Tabernacles in the dayes of the solemne feasts.

11. I haue also spoken by the Prophets, & I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes by the ministration of the Prophets.

12. Is there iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanities: they sacrifice bullockes in Gilgal, and their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the field.

13. And Iacob fled into the country of Aram, and Iacob serued for a wife, and for a wife hee kept sheepe.

14. And by a Prophet the Lord brought Iacob out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was hee returned.

15. But Ephraim prouoked him with his places: therefore shall his blood be powred vpon him, and his reproch shall his Lord reward him.

CHAP. XIII.

1. The abomination of Israel, and cause of their destruction.

When Ephraim spake there was trembling: he exalted himselfe in Israel, but he hath sinned in Baal, and is dead.

2. And now they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, and idols according to their owne vnderstanding: they were all the worke of the craftsmen: they say one to another while they sacrifice a man, Let them kisse the calves.

3. Therefore they shall bee as the morning cloud, and as the morning dew that passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the smoke that goeth out of the chimney.

4. Yet I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but mee: for there is no Saviour beside me.

5. I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of drought.

6. As in their pastures, so were they filled: they

were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7. And I will be vnto them as a very lion? and as a leopard in the way of Ashtur.

8. I will meete them as a beare that is robbed of her whelpes, and I will breake the caule of their heart, and there will I demoure them like a lion: the wilde beaust shall teare them.

9. O Israel, one hath destroyed thee, but is mee it thine helpe.

10. I am: where is thy king, that should helpe thee in all thy cities? and thy iudges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king, and princes?

11. I gaue thee a king in mine anger, and I tooke him away in my wrath.

12. The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13. The sorrowes of a traunling woman shall come vpon him: hee is an vnwife sonne, else would he not stand still at the time, euen at the breaking forth of the children.

14. I will rediecthem from the power of the graue: I will deliuer them from death: O death I will be thy death: O graue, I will be thy destruction: repentance is hid from mine eyes.

15. Though he grow vp among his brethren, an East winde shall come, euen the winde of the Lord shall come vp from the wilderness, and dry vp his veine, and his fountaine shall be dried vp: hee shall spoile the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

CHAP. XIII.

1. The destruction of Samaria. 2. Hee exhorteth Israel to turne to God, who requirerh praise and thanks.

Samaria shall be desolate, for shee hath rebelled against her God: they shall kill by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript.

3. O Israel returne vnto the Lord thy God: for thou hast fallen by thine iniquitie.

4. Take vnto you words and turne to the Lord, and say vnto him. Take away all iniquitie, and retriue vs graciously: so will wee render the calnes of our lips.

5. Ashur shall not saue vs, neither will we ride vpon horses, neither will wee say any more to the worke of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

6. I will heale their rebellion: I will loue them freely, for mine anger is turned away from him.

7. I will bee as the dew vnto Israel: hee shall grow as the lillie, and fasten his rootes, as the trees of Lebanon.

8. His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall bee as the oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

9. They that dwell vnder his shadow, shall returne: they shall reuiue as the corne, and flourish as the vine: the scent thereof shall bee as the wine of Lebanon.

10. Ephraim shall say, What haue I doo any more with idols? I haue heard him, and looked vpon him: I am like a greene firre tree: vpon me is thy fruit found.

11. Who is wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things? and prudent, and hee shall know them? for the wayes of the Lord are righteous, and the iust shall walke in them: but the wicked shall fall therein.

JOEL.

THE ARGUMENT.

THe Prophet Joel first bewaileth them of Iudah, that being now punished with a great plague of famine, yet remaine still obstinate. Secondly, he threateth greater plagues, because they grow daily to a more hardness of heart, and rebellion against God, notwithstanding his punishments. Thirdly, he exhorteth them to repentance, shewing that it must be earnest, and proceed from the heart, because they had grievously offended God, and so doing, hee promisseth that God will be mercifull and not forget, but content that he made with their sinners: but will send his Christ, who shall gather the scattered sheep, and restore them to life and liberty, though they seemed to be dead.

CHAP. I.

1 A prophesie against the Iewes. 2 Hee exhorteth the people to prayer and fasting for the misery that was at hand.

He word of the Lord that came to Joel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare ye this, O Elders, & hearken yee all inhabitants of the land, whether such a thing hath beene in your dayes, or yet in the dayes of your fathers.

3 Tell you your children of it, and let your children shew to their children, and their children to another generation.

4 That which is left of the palmer worme, hath the grasshopper eaten, and the residue of the grasshopper hath the canker worme eaten, and the residue of the canker worme hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake yee drunkards, and weepe and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine: for it shall be pulled from your mouth.

6 Yea, a nation commeth vpon my land, mighty, and without number, whose teeth are like the teeth of a lion, and he hath the iawes of a great lion.

7 He maketh my vine waste, and pilleth off the barks of my figtree: he maketh it bare, and casteth it downe, the branches thereof are made white.

8 Moorne like a virgine girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meate offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the Lord: the Priests the Lords ministers moorne.

10 The field is wasted: the land mourneth: for the corne is destroyed: the new wine is dried vp, and the oyle is decayed.

11 Be ye ashamed, O husbandmen: howle, O ye vine dressers, for the wheate, and for the barley, because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the figtree is decayed: the pomegranate tree, and the palme tree, and the apple tree, even all the trees of the field are withered: surely this ioy is withered away from the soones of men.

13 Gird your selues and lament, yee Priests: howle yee ministers of the altar: Come, and lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meate offering, and the drinke offering is taken away from the house of your God.

14 Sanctifie you a feast: call a solemne assembly: gather the Elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the Lord your God, and cry vnto the Lord.

15 Alas, for the day, for the day of the Lord is at hand, and it cometh as a destruction from the Almighty.

16 Is not the meate cut off before your eyes? and ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The feed is rotten vnder their clods: the green

weeds are destroyed, the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How did the beasts moorne? the herds of cattell pine away, because they have no pasture: & the flocks of sheepe are destroyed.

19 O Lord, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt vp all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

He prophesieth of the coming and cruelty of three enemies. 13 An exhortation to moorne there, to comfort. 18 The love of God toward his people.

Let the trumpet in Zion, and shoute in mine holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord is come: for it is at hand.

2 A day of darknesse and of blacknesse, a day of cloudes, and obscuritie, as the morning spied vpon the mountaine, so is there a great people and a mighty, there was none like it from the beginning, neither shall be any more after it vnto the yeeres of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before him, and behind him a flame burneth vp: the land is as the garden of Eden before him: and behind him a desolate wilderness, so that nothing shall escape him:

4 The beholding of him is like the sight of horses, and like the horsemens, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charrets in the toppes of the mountaine, that they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, and as a mightie people prepared to the battell.

6 Before his face shall the people tremble: all faces shall gather blacknesse.

7 They shall runne like strong men, and goe vp to the wall like men of warre, and every man shall goe forward in his wayes, and they shall not stay in their pathes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, but every one shall walke in his path, and when they fall vpon the sword they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city, they shall runne vpon the wall: they shall climb vp vpon the houses, & enter in at their windows like thieves.

10 The earth shall tremble before him, the heauens shall shake, the Sunne and the Moone shall be darke, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the Lord shall utter his voice before his host: for his host is very great: for he is strong that doeth his word: * for the day of the Lord is great Ier. 30. 7 and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 Therefore also now the Lord saith. Turne you 18. rps. vnto me with all your heart, and with fasting, and 1. 15. with weeping and with mourning,

13 And girt your heart, and not your clothes, and turne vnto the Lord your God: for hee is gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 Who knoweth, if he will retorne and repent, and leane a blessing behind him, *euery* a meate offering, and a drinke offering vnto the Lord your God?

15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, for aise a fast, call a solemne assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: gather the elders: assemble the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her bryde chamber.

17 Let the Priests the ministers of the Lord, weepe betweene the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and giue not thine heritage into reproch, that heathen should rule ouer them. * Wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 Then will the Lord bee jealous ouer his land, and spare his people.

19 Yea, the Lord will answer and say vnto his people, Behold, I will send you come and wine and oyle, and you shalbe satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen,

20 But I will remooue farre off from you the Northern armie, and I will dripe him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his end to the utmost sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his corruption shall ascend, because he hath exalted himselfe to doe thus.

21 Feare not, O land, for be glad and reioyce: for the Lord will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beards of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness are Greene: for the tree beareth her fruit: the figtree and the vine doe giue their force.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the Lord your God: for hee hath giuen you the raine of righteousness, and he will cause to come downe for you theraine, *euery* the first raine, and the latter raine in the first moneth.

24 And the barnes shalbe full of wheat, and the presses shal abound with wine and oyle.

25 And I will render you the yeeres that the grasshopper hath eaten, the cankerworme and the caterpillar, and the palmer worme, my greathoste which I sent among you.

26 So you shal eate, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt maruclously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 Ye shal also know that I am in the mids of Israel, and that I am the Lord your God: and none other, and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 And afterward will I powre out my spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shal prophesie: your old men shal dreame dreames, and your young men shal see visions.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the maides in those dayes will I powre my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The sunne shall be turned into darkness, and the moone into blood before the great and terrible day of the Lord come.

32 But whosoener shall call on the Name of the Lord shalbe saved. for in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem shall be deliueance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call.

C H A P. III.

Of the iudgements of God against the enemies of his people.

Behold, in those dayes, & in that time, when I shall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah, and Ierusalem,

I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for mine heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen the child for the harlot, and sold the girl for wine, that they might drinke.

Yea, and what haue yee to doe with me, O Tyrians and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestina? will ye render me a recompence? and if yee recompense me, swiftly & speedily will I render your recompense vpon your head.

For ye haue taken my silver and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly and pleasant things.

The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue yee sold vnto the Grecians, that ye might send them farre from their border.

Behold, I will raise them out of the place where ye haue sold them, and will render your reward vpon your owne head.

I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabaeans, to a people far off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

Publish this among the Gentiles: prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men: let all the men of warre draw neere and come vp.

Breake your plowshares into swordes, and your sithes into speares: let the weake say, I am strong.

Assemble your selues, and come all yee heathen, and gather your selues together round about: there shall the Lord call downe thy mightie men.

Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

Put in your sithes, for ye harvest is ripe: come, get you downe, for the winepresse is full: yea, the winepresse runneth ouer, for their wickednes is great.

O multitude, O multitude, come into the valley of threshing: for the day of the Lord a neere in the valley of threshing.

The sunne and moone shalbe darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their light.

The Lord also shall roare out of Zion, and venter his voice from Ierusalem, & the heauens and the earth shall shake: but the Lord will be the hope of his people, & the strength of the children of Israel.

So shal ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, mine holy mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers goe thorow her any more.

And in that day shall the mountaines droppe downe new wine, & the hills shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shal run with waters, and a fountaine shall come forth of the house of the Lord, and shal water the valley of Shittim.

Egypt shalbe waste, & Edom shalbe a desolate wilderness, for the iniuries of the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

But Iudah shal dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

For I will cleane their blood that I haue not cleaued, and the Lord will dwell in Zion.

AMOS.

THE ARGUMENT.

AMONG many other Prophets that God raised up to admonish the *Jews* of his plagues for their wickedness and idolatry, he stirred up *Amos*, who was an *herdsman* or *shepherd* of a *poore* *tribe*, and gave him both knowledge and conscience to reprove all estates and degrees, and to denounce Gods horrible judgments against them, except they did in time repent: shewing them, that if God spare not the other nations about them, who had lived as it were in ignorance of God in respect of them, but for their sinnes will punish them, that they should looke for nothing but an horrible destruction, except they turned to the Lord by unfeigned repentance. And finally he comforteth the godly with hope of the coming of the *Messias*, by whom they should have perfect deliverance and salvation.

CHAP. I.

The time of the prophesie of Amos. 2 The word of the Lord against Damascus, 6 The Philistines, Tyrus, Idumea, and Ammon.

HE words of Amos who was among the *herdsman* at *Tecoa*, which he saw vpon *Israel*, in the daies of *Vziaah* king of *Iudah*, and in the dayes of *Ierooboam* the sonne of *Ioaah* king of *Israel*, two yeeres before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The Lord shall reare from *Zion*, and utter his voyce from *Ierusalem*, and the dwelling places of the shepherds shall perish, and the top of *Carmel* shall wither.

3 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of *Damascus*, and for foure I will not turne to it, because they haue threshed *Gilead* with threshing instruments of iron.

4 Therefore will I send a fire into thy house of *Hazael*, and it shall deuour the palaces of *Ben-hadad*.

5 I will breake also the barres of *Damascus*, and cut off the inhabitant of *Bikeath-amen*: & him that holdeth the scepter of *Beth-edem*, and the people of *Aram* shall goe into captiuitie vnto *Kir*, saith the Lord.

6 Thus saith the Lord. For three transgressions of *Azzah*, and for foure I will not turne to it, because they caried away prisoners the whole captiuitie to shutthem vp in *Edom*.

7 Therefore will I send a fire vpon the walls of *Azzah*, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I wil cut off the inhabitant from *Ashdod*, and him that holdeth the scepter from *Ashkelon*, and turne mine hand to *Ekron*, and the remnant of the *Philistines* shall perish, saith the Lord God.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of *Tyrus*, and for foure, I will not turne to it, because they shut the whole captiuitie in *Edom*, and haue not remembered the brotherly covenante.

10 Therefore will I send a fire vpon the wallles of *Tyrus*, and it shall deuour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of *Edom*, and for foure, I will not turne to it, because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pitie, and his anger spoiled him euermore, and his wrath watched him alway.

12 Therefore will I send a fire vpon *Teman*, and it shall deuour the palaces of *Bozrah*.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of the children of *Ammon*, and for foure, I will not turne to it, because they haue ript vp the women with child of *Gilead*, that they might enlarge their border.

14 Therefore will I kindle a fire in the wall of *Rabbah*, and it shall deuour the palaces thereof with shouting in the day of battell, and with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind.

15 And their king shall goe into captiuitie, hee and his princes together, saith the Lord.

CHAP. II.

Against Moab, Iudah and Israel.

THUS saith the Lord, For three transgressions of *Moab*, & for foure, I will not turne to it, because it burnt the bones of the king of *Edom* into lime.

2 Therefore will I send a fire vpon *Moab*, and it shall deuoure the palaces of *Kerioth*, and *Moab* shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the found of a trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the iudge out of the mids thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the Lord.

4 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of *Iudah*, and for foure I will not turne to it, because they haue cast away the Law of the Lord, and haue not kept his commandments, and their liues caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 Therefore will I send a fire vpon *Iudah*, and it shall deuour the palaces of *Ierusalem*.

6 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of *Israel*, and for foure I will not turne to it, because they fouled therighteous for siluer, and the poore for shoes.

7 They gape ouer the head of the poore in the dust of the earth, and peruert the wayes of the meeke: and a man and his father will goe in to a maide to dishonour my holy Name.

8 And they lie downe vpon clothes laide to pledge by euery altar: and they drinke the wine of the condemned in the house of their God.

9 Yet destroyed I the *Amorite* before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks: notwithstanding I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his root from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of *Egypt*, and led you fortie yeeres thorow the wilderness to possesse the land of the *Amorite*.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your young men for *Nazarites*. Is it not euen thus, O ye children of *Israel*, saith the Lord?

12 But ye gaue the *Nazarites* wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, saying, *Prophecie* not.

13 Behold, I am pressed vnder you as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the swift shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty saue his life.

15 Nor he that handleth the bow shall stand, and he that is swift of foot shall not escape, neither shall he that rideth the horse saue his life.

16 And he that is of a mighty courage among the strong men, shall see away naked in that day, saith the Lord.

† *Ev. corrupts his compassant.*

C H A P. III.

*He reproveth the house of Israel of Ingratitude. 21
For the which God will punish them.*

HEare this word that the Lord pronounceth against you, O children of Israel, now against the whole family which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

3 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will visite you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together except they bee agreed?

4 Will a lion roare in the forest when hee hath no pray? or will a lions whelpc crie out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no fowler is? or will he take vp the snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Or shall a trumpet be blown in the cite, and the people be not afraid? or shall there be euill in a cite, and the Lord hath not done it?

7 Surely the Lord God will doe nothing, but he reuerealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The lion hath roared: who will not be afraid? the Lord God hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 Proclaime in the palaces of Ashdod, and in the palaces of the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: so behold the great tumults in the mids thereof, and the oppressed in the mids thereof.

10 For they knowe not to doe right, sayth the Lord: they store vp violence and robbetrie in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, An aduersary shall come euen round about the country, and shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoyled.

12 Thus saith the Lord, As the shepheard taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an eare, so shall the children of Israel bee taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus, as in a couch.

13 Heare, and testifie in the house of Iakob, saith the Lord God, the God of hosts.

14 Surely in the day that I shall visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the altars of Beth-el, and the hornes of the altar shall be broken off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house, and the houses of yuory shall perish, and the great houses shall be consumed, sayth the Lord.

C H A P. Iiiii.

Against the gouernours of Samaria.

HEare this word, yee king of Basan that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppress the poore and destroy the needy, and they say to their masters, Bring and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord God hath sworne by his Holinesse, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with thornes, and your posterity with fishhookes.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, euery Cow forward: and ye shall cast your selues out of the palace, saith the Lord.

4 Come to Beth-el, and transgresse: to Gilgal, and multiplie transgression, & bring your sacrifices in the morning, and your titties after three yeeres.

5 And offer a thankesgiving of leauen, publish, and proclaime the free offerings, for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God.

6 And therefore haue I giuen you cleanness of

teeth in all your cities, and fearnes of bread in all your places, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when there was yet three moeths to the harvest, and I caused it to raine vpon one cite, and haue not caused it to raine vpon another cite: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece wherupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandred vnto one cite to drinke water, but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew: your great gardens, and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your olive trees did the palmer worne deuoure: yet haue ye not returned vnto mee, saith the Lord.

10 Pestilence haue I sent among you after the maner of Egypt: your young men haue I slaine with the sword, and haue taken away your horses: and I haue made the stinke of your tents to come vp euen into your nostrils: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.

11 I haue ouerthrowen you, as God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorah: yet haue ye a firebrand pluckt out of the burning, and haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.

12 Therefore thus will I do vnto thee, O Israel: and because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meete thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the winde, and declareth vnto man what is his thought, which maketh the morning darkenesse, and walketh vpon the hie places of the earth, the Lord God of hosts is his Name.

C H A P. V.

A lamentation for the captiuitie of Israel.

HEare ye this word, which I lift vp vpon you, euen a lamentation of the house of Israel.

2 The virgin Israel is fallen, and shall no more rise: shee is left vpon her land, and there is none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord God, The city which went out by a thousand, shall leaue an hundredth: and that which went forth by an hundredth, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saith the Lord vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye mee, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and goe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall go into captiuitie, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the Lord, and ye shall liue, lest he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

7 They truce iudgement to wormewood, and leaue off righteousness in the earth.

8 He maketh Pleiades and Orion, and becometh the shadow of death into the morning, and hee maketh the day darke as night: hee calleth the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth: the Lord is his Name.

9 Hee strengtheneth the destroyer against the mighty: and the destroyer shall come against the forteffe.

10 They haue hated him that rebuked in the gates: and they abhorred him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch then as your treading is vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheate, yee haue built houses of hewen stone, but yee shall not dwell in them: ye haue planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I knowe your manifold transgressions

and your mighty fins: they afflict the iust, they take
awards, and they oppress the poore in the gate.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in
that time: for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that yee may line:
and the Lord God of hostes shall be with you, as you
haue spoken.

15 Haue the euill, and loose the good, and esta-
blish iudgement in the gate: it may bee that the
Lord God of hostes will be mercifull vnto the rem-
nant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the Lord God of hostes, the Lord
saith thus Mourning shall bee in all streets: and they
shall say in all the hie wayes, Alas, alas: and they
shall call the husbandman to lamentation, and such
as can mourne, to mourning.

17 And in all the vines shall be lamentation: for
I will passe thorow thee, saith the Lord.

18 Woe vnto you that desire the day of the
Lord: what haue you to doe with it? the day of the
Lord is darkenesse and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a beare
met him: or went into the house, and leaned his
hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the Lord bee darkenesse,
and not light: euen darkenesse, and no light in it?

21 I hate and abhorre your feast dayes, and I
will not smel in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though you offer me burnt offerings and meat
offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I re-
gard the peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the multitude of thy
songs (for I will not heare the melodie of the viols)

24 And let iudgement raine downe as waters,
and righteousness as a mighty river.

25 Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings
in the wilderness forty yeeres, O house of Israel?

26 But you haue borne Siccuth your king, and
Chim your images, and the statute of your gods
which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into capti-
uety beyond Damaskus, saith the Lord, whose Name
is the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

Against the princes of Israel living in pleasure.
WOe to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust
in the mountaine of Samaria, which were fa-
mous at the beginning of the nations: and the house
of Israel came to them.

2 Go you vnto Calneh, and see: and from thence
goe you to Hamath the great: then goe downe to
Gath of the Philistims: see they better then these
kingdomes, or the border of their land greater
then your border.

3 Ye that put farre away the euill day, and ap-
proch to the seate of iniquitie?

4 They lie vpon beds of yuory, and stretch
themselues vpon their beds, and eate the lambes of
the flocke, and the calves out of the stall.

5 They sing to the sound of the viole: they in-
uent to themselves instruments of musick like Da-
uid.

6 They drinke wine in bowles, and anoint
themselues with the chiefe ointments, but no man
is sorry for the afflictions of Ioseph.

7 Therefore now shall they goe captiue, and the sorrow of them
that stretched themselves is at hand.

8 The Lord God hath sworn by himselfe, saith
the Lord God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of
Yaakob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deli-
uer vp the citie with all that is therein.

9 And if there remaine ten men in one house,
they shall die.

10 And his vncle shall take him vp, and burne
him, to carry out the bones out of the house, and shall
say vnto him that is by the sides of the house, Is
there yet any with thee? and hee shall say, None.
Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for wee may not
remember the Name of the Lord.

11 For behold the Lord commandeth, and hee
will smite the great house with breaches, and the
little house with clefts.

12 Shall horses runne vpon the rocke? or will
one plow the earth with oxen? for ye haue turned iudg-
ment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into
wormewood.

13 Ye reioyce in a thing of nought: ye say, Haue
not we gotten vs homes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a na-
tion, O house of Israel, saith the Lord God of hostes:
and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Ha-
math, vnto the riuer of the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

*Gods wrath certaine visitant, whereby hee signifieth
the destruction of the people of Israel.* 10. The false
accusation of Amariah. 11. His crafty counsell.

THUS hath the Lord God shewed vnto me, & be-
hold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning
of the shooting vp of the later growth: and loe, is
was in the later growth after the kings mowing.

2 And when they had made an ende of eating
the grasse of the land, then I sayd, O Lord God,
spare, I beseech thee: who shall raise vp Yaakob?
for he is small.

3 So the Lord repeated for this. It shall not be,
saith the Lord.

4 ¶ Thus also hath the Lord God shewed vnto
me, and behold, the Lord God called vnto iudg-
ment by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and
did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord God, cease I beseech
thee: who shall raise vp Yaakob? for he is small.

6 So the Lord repeated for this. This also shall
not be, saith the Lord God.

7 ¶ Thus againe he shewed me, and behold, the
Lord stood vpon a wall made by line with a line in
his hand.

8 And the Lord said vnto mee, Amos, what seest
thou? And I said, A line. Then said the Lord, Be-
hold, I will set a line in the mids of my people Is-
rael, and will passe by them no more.

9 And the high places of Ithak shall be desolate,
and the Temples of Israel shall be destroyed: and
I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the
sword.

10 ¶ Then Amariah the Priest of Beth-el sent to
Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspi-
red against thee in the mids of the house of Israel:
the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by
the sword, and Israel shall bee led away captiue out
of their owne land.

12 Also Amariah said vnto Amos, O thou the
Seer, goe, flee thou away into the land of Iudah, and
there eate thy bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie no more at Beth-el: for it is
the kings chappell, and it is the Kings court.

14 Then answered Amos, and said to Amariah,
I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets sonne,
but I was an herdsman, and a gatherer of wild figs.

15 And the Lord tooke mee as I followed the
flocke, and the Lord said vnto me, Goe, prophesie
vnto my people Israel.

16 Now therefore heare thou the words of the Lord. Thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and speake nothing against the house of Iſaak.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by lot: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael shall surely goe into captivity for ever of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Against the shepherds of Iſrael. 2 The Lord ſpeaketh.

11 The ſame of the word of God.

THIS hath the Lord God ſhewed unto mee, and behold, a basket of ſummer fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A basket of ſummer fruit. Then ſaid the Lord unto mee, The end is come upon my people of Iſrael, I will paſſe by them no more.

3 And the ſongs of the temple ſhall be howlings in that day, ſaith the Lord God: many dead bodies ſhall be in every place, they ſhall caſt them forth with ſilence.

4 Heare this, O ye that ſwallow vp the poore: that ye may make the needy of the land to faile.

5 Saying, When will the new month be gone, that we may ſell corne, & the Sabbath, that we may ſet forth wheate, and make the ephah ſmall, and the ſhekel great, and falſifie the weights by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for ſilver, and the needy for ſhoes: yea, & ſell the reſidue of the wheate.

7 The Lord hath ſworne by the excellencie of Iaſakob, Surely I will never forget any of their words.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it ſhall riſe vp wholly as a flood, and it ſhall bee caſt out, and drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And in that day, ſaith the Lord God, I will rene the Sunne to goe downe at noone: and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feaſtes into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation: & I will bring ſackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldneſſe vpon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only ſonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord God, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for waſter, but of hearing the word of the Lord.

12 And they ſhall wander from ſea to ſea, and from the North euen unto the Eaſt ſhall they runne to and fro to ſeek the word of the Lord, and ſhall not find it.

13 In that day ſhall the faire virgines and the young men periſh for thirſt.

14 They that ſwear by the Gune of Samaria, and that ſay, Thy god, O Dan, lieth, and the manner of Beer ſheba lieth, euen they ſhall fall, and neuer riſe vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 Threatnings againſt the Temple. 9 and againſt Iſrael. 11 The reſtoring of the Church.

I ſaw the Lord ſtanding vpon the Altar, and hee ſaid, Smite the liſtell of the doore, that the poſts may ſhake, and cut them in pieces, & the heads of them all: and I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: hee that ſleeth of them ſhall not flee away: and he that eſcapeih of them, ſhall ſomewhat be ſtripped.

2 Though they digge into the hell, thence ſhall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to the heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themſelues in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my ſight in the bottoome of the ſea, thence will I command the ſerpent, and hee ſhall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hoſtes ſhall touch the land, and it ſhall melt away: & all that dwell therein ſhall mourne, and it ſhall riſe vp wholly like a flood, and ſhall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 Hee buildeth his ſpheres in the heauen, and hath layd the foundation of his globe of elemens in the earth: hee calleth the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth: the Lord is his Name.

7 Are ye not as the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord? Haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the Philiftines from Caphtor, and Aram from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are vpon the ſmall kingdome, and I will deſtroy it, cleane out of the earth. Neuertheleſſe I will ſortly deſtroy the houſe of Iaſakob, ſaith the Lord.

9 For Ioe, I will command, and I will ſit the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as corne is ſifted in a ſieve: yet ſhall not the laſt ſtore fall vpon the earth.

10 But all the finners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay, The euill ſhall not come, nor haſten for vs.

11 In that day will I riſe vp the Tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen downe, and cloſe vp the breaches thereof, and I will riſe vp his ruines, and I will build it, as in the dayes of old.

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom and of all the heathen, becauſe my Name is called vpon them, ſaith the Lord, that doeth this.

13 Beholde, the dayes come ſaith the Lord, that the plowman ſhall touch the mower, and the treader of grapes him that ſoweth ſeed: and the mountaines ſhall drop ſweet wine, and all the hills ſhall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captivity of my people of Iſrael: & they ſhall build the waſte cities, and inhabite them, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eat the fruits.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, & they ſhall no more be pulled vp againe out of their land which I haue giuen them, ſaith the Lord thy God.



COBADIAH.

THE ARGUMENT.

THE Iudgments which came of Iſau, were not all enemies alwayes to the Iſraelites, which came of Iaſakob, and therefore did not onely vexe them continually with ſundry kindes of cruelty, but alſo ſtirred up others

to fight against them. Therefore when they were in y^e in their greatest prosperitie, and did most triumph against Israel, which was in great affliction and miserie, God raised up his Prophet to comfort the Iudahites, for as much as God had now determined to destroy their adversaries, which did so sore vex them, and to find them such as should deliver them, and set up the kingdom of Iudah which he had promised.

12 He vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God against Edom. Wee have heard a rumour from the Lord, and an Ambassador is sent among the heathen: arise, and let vs rise vp against her to battell.

13 Beholde, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art utterly despised.

14 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rockes, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

15 Though thou exalt thy selfe as the Eagle, and make thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the Lord.

16 Camest thoues to thee, or robbers by night? how wast thou brought to silence? would they not haue stolen till they had found? if the grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave some grapes?

17 How are the things of Esau sought vp, and his treasures searched?

18 All the men of thy confederacy haue driuen thee to the borders: the men that were at peace with thee, haue decieued thee, & pretailed against thee: they that eat thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding in him.

19 Shall not I, in that day, saith the Lord, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding from the mount of Esau?

20 And thy strong men, O Teman, shall be afraid, because euerie one of the mount of Esau shall be cut off by slaughter.

21 For thy cruelty against thy brother Iakob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

22 When thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away his substance, and strangers entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou wast as one of them.

23 But thou shouldest not haue beheld the day

of thy brother, in the day that he was made a stranger: neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: thou shouldest not haue spoken proudly in the day of affliction.

24 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their destruction, neither shouldest thou haue once looked on their affliction in the day of their destruction, nor haue laid hands on their substance in the day of their destruction.

25 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse wayes to cut off them that should escape: neither shouldest thou haue shut vp the remnant thereof in the day of affliction.

26 For the day of the Lord is vpon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done to thee: thy reward shall returne vpon thine head.

27 For as ye haue drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, so shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke and swallow vp, and they shall be as though they had not been.

28 But vpon mount Zion shall be deliuerance, and it shall be holy, and the house of Iakob shall possesse their possessions.

29 And the house of Iakob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, & the house of Esau as stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them: and there shall no remnant of the house of Esau: for the Lord hath spoken it.

30 And they shall possesse the South side of the mount of Esau, and the plaine of the Philistines, and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, & the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin shall haue Gilead.

31 And the captiuitie of this host of the children of Israel, which were among the Canaanites, shall possesse vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

32 And they that shall faue, shall come vpon mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the kingdome shall be the Lords.



I O N A H.

THE ARGVMENT.

When Iouah had long prophesied in Israel, and had little profited, God gaue him expresse charge to goe and denounce his iudgements against Nineueh the chiefe citie of the Assyrians, because he had appointed that they which were of the heathen, should conuert by the mightie power of his word, and that within three dayes preaching, this Israel might see how terribly they had provoked Gods wrath, which for the space of so many yeeres had not conuerted to the Lord for so many Prophets, and so diligent preaching. He prophesied vnder Iouah and Ieroboam, as 2. Kings. 14. 25.

C H A P. I.

1 Iouah said when hee was first to preach. **2** A tempest arose, and hee cast into the sea for his disobedience.

3 He word of the Lord came also vnto Iouah the sonne of Amittai, saying, **4** Arise, and go to Nineueh that great city, and crie against it: for their wickednes is come vp before me.

5 But Iouah rose vp to flee into Tarslish from the presence of the Lord, and went downe to Iapho, and he found a ship going to Tarslish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, that hee

might goe with them vnto Tarslish from the presence of the Lord.

6 But the Lord sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

7 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried euerie man vnto his god, & cast the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Iouah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay downe, and was fast asleepe.

8 So the shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call vpon thy God, if so bee that God will thinke vpon

vs that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let vs cast lots; that wee may know for whose cause this euill is vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Iouah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, for whose cause this euill is vpon vs? what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? which is thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And hee answered them, I am an Hebrew, and I feare the Lord God of heauen, which hath made the sea and the drie land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraide, and sayde vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fledde from the presence of the Lord, because he had told them)

11 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe vnto thee that the sea may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea wrought and was troublous)

12 And he said vnto them, Take me, and cast me into the sea: so shall the sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is vpon you.

13 Neurrelesse, the men rowed to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was troublous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the Lord, and said, We beseech thee, O Lord, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O Lord, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Iouah, and cast him into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice vnto the Lord, & made vowes.

17 Now the Lorde had prepared a great fish to swallow vp Iouah: and Iouah was in the belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 Iouah is in the fishes belly. 2 His prayer. 10 He is deliuered.

Then Iouah prayed vnto the Lord his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And saide, I cried in mine affliction vnto the Lord, and he heard me: out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast mee into the bottome in the middes of the sea, and the floods compassed me about: all thy furies, and all thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast away out of thy sight: yet will I looke againe toward thine holy Temple.

5 The waters compassed me about vnto the fowle: the depth closed mee round about, and the weedes were wrapt about mine head.

6 I went downe to the bottome of the mountaines: the earth with her barres was about me for euer, yet hast thou brought vp my life from the pit, O Lord my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembered the Lord, and my prayer came vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that waite vpon lying vanities, forsake their owne mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voice of thanksgiving, and will pay that that I haue vowed: saluation is of the Lord.

10 And the Lorde spake vnto the fish, and it cast out Iouah vpon the drie land.

CHAP. III.

1 Iouah is sent againe to Nineueh. 2 The repentance of the king of Nineueh.

And the word of the Lord came the vnto Iouah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great cite, and preach vnto it the preaching which I bid thee.

3 So Iouah arose, & went to Nineueh according to the word of the Lord: now Nineueh was a great and excellent cite, of three dayes journey.

4 And Iouah began to enter into the city a daies iourney, and he cried, and said, Yet forty dayes, and Nineueh shall be overthrown.

5 So the people of Nineueh beleued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them, euen to the least of them.

6 For word came to the king of Nineueh, & he rose from his throne, & hee laid his robe from him, and couered him with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And hee proclaimed, & sayd thorow Nineueh, (by the counsell of the king and his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, bullock nor sheepe taste any thing, neither feed nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast put on sackcloth, and crie mightily vnto God: yea, let every man turne from his euill way, and from the wickednesse that is in their hands.

9 Who can tell, if God will turne, and repent, and turne away from his fierce wrath, that wee perish not?

10 And God saw their workes that they turned from their euill wayes: and God repented of the euill that hee had said that hee would doe vnto them, and hee did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

The great goodnes of God toward his creatures.

Therefore it displeased Iouah exceedingly, and he was angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the Lord, and said, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying when I was yet in my country? therefore I purposed it to flee vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and mercifull slow to anger, and of great kindeesse, and repeatest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me: for it is better for me to die, then to liue.

4 Then said the Lord, Doeest thou well to be angry?

5 So Iouah went out of the city, and sate on the East side of the cite, and there made him a boothie, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till hee might see what should be done in the cite.

6 And the Lord God prepared a gourd, & made it to come vp ouer Iouah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, and deliuer him from his griefe. So Iouah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And when the Sun did arise, God prepared also a feruent East winde: and the Sun beat vpon the head of Iouah that hee fainted, & wished in his heart to die, & said, It is better for me to die then to liue.

9 And God said vnto Iouah, Doeest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I doe well to be angry vnto the death.

10 Then said the Lord, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it growe, which came vp in a night, and perished in a night,

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great city, wherein are sixscore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattell?

MICAH

THE ARGUMENT.

Micah the Prophet of the tribe of Iudah served in the works of the Lord concerning Iudah and Israel as the least thirty years: at what time Isaiah prophesied. He declareth the destruction first of the one kingdom, and then of the other, because of their manifold wickednes, but chiefly for their idolatry. And in this end he noteth the wickedness of the people, the cruelty of the princes and governors, and the permission of the false prophets, and the delighting in them. Then he setteth forth the coming of Christ, his kingdom, and the felicity thereof. This Prophet was not that Micah, which resisted Ahab and all his false prophets, as 1. King. 22. but another of the same name.

C A A P. I.

1 The destruction of Iudah and Israel because of their idolatry.

THe word of the Lord that came vnto Michah the Morashite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 Heare all ye people: hearken thou, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lorde God bee witnesse against you, *even* the Lorde from his holy Temple.

3 For beholde, the Lorde commeth out of his place, and wil come downe and tread vpon the hie places of the earth.

4 And the mountiines shal melt vnder him (so shal the valleys cleaue) as waxe before the fire, and as the waters that are powred downe ward.

5 For the wickednes of Iaaokob is all this, and for the finnes of the house of Israel: what is the wickednesse of Iaaokob? Is not Samaria? and which are the hie places of Iudah? is not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heape of the field, and for the plauting of a vineyard, and I will cause the frownest thereof to tumble downe into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shalbe broken, and all the gifts thereof shal be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I destroy: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shal returne to the wages of an harlot.

8 Therefore I wil mourne and howle: I will go without clothes and naked: I wil make lamentation like the dragons, and mourning as the ostriches.

9 For her plagues are grievous: for it is come into Iudah: *the enemy* is come vnto the gate of my people, vnto Ierusalem.

10 Declare yee it not at Gath, neither weepe ye: for the house of Aphrah roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Thou that dwellest at Shaphir, go together naked with shame: she that dwelleth at Zaanan shal not come forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, *the enemy* shal receiue of you for his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth wayted for good, but euil came from the Lord vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the beasts of price: she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents to Moresheth Gath: the houses of Achizib shal be as a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Marethlah, he shal come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald: and shawe thee for thy deli-

cate children: enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

C H A P. II.

1 Threatnings against the wanton & aduorise people. 6 They would teach the Prophets to preach.

Woe vnto them that imagine iniquitie, and work wickednes vpon their beds: when the morning is light they practise it, because their hand hath power.

2 And they couet fields, & take them by violence, and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, *even* man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, against this family haue I decyded a plague, wherout ye shal not plucke your necks, and ye shal not go so proudly: for this time is euill.

4 In that day shal they take vp a parable against you, and lament with a dolefull lamentation, and say, We be vtterly wasted: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he taken it away to restore it vnto me? he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shal cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the Lord.

6 They that prophesied, Prophecie ye not. They shal not prophetic to them, nether shal they take shame.

7 O thou that art named the house of Iaaokob, is the Spirit of the Lord shortened? are these his works? are not my words good vnto him that walketh vprightly?

8 But he that was yesterday my people, is risen vp on the other side, *as* against an enemy: they spoyle the beaustifull garment from them that passe by peaceably, as though they returned from the warre.

9 The women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, and from their children haue ye taken away my glory continually.

10 Arise and depart, for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shal destroy you, *even* with a fore destruction.

11 If a man walke in the Spirit, and would lie falsely, saying, I will prophetic vnto thee of wine, and of strong drinke, he shal euen be the Prophet of this people.

12 I will surely gather thee wholly, O Iaaokob: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel: I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, *even* as the flocke in the mids of their fold: *she* eates shalbe full of bruit of the men.

13 The breaker vp shal come vp before them: they shal breake out and passe by the gate, and goe out by it, and their king shal goe before them, and the Lord shalbe vpon their heads.

C H A P. III.

1 Against the tyranny of princes and false prophets.

Not I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iaaokob, and yee princes of the house of Israel: should not

† Ebrim
power.

not ye know iudgement?

2 But they hated the good, and loue the euill: they plucke off their skynes from them, and their flesh from their bones.

3 And they eate also the flesh of my people, and flay off their skin from them, and they breake their bones and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they crie vnto the Lord, but hee will not heare them: hee will euen hide his face from them at that time, because they haue done wickedly in their workes.

5 Thus saith the Lord, Concerning the Prophets that deceiue my people, and bite them with their teeth and cry peace, but if a man put not into their mouths, they prepare warre against him.

6 Therefore night shall bee vnto you for a vision, and darkenesse shall be vnto you for a diuination, and the sunne shall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the Seers bee ashamed, and the Soothsayers confounded: yea, they shall all couer their lips: for they haue none answer of God.

8 Yet now withstanding, I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lord, and of iudgement, and of strength, to declare vnto Iakob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iakob, and princes of the house of Israel: they abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with blood, and Ierusalem with iniquitie.

11 The heads thereof iudge for rewards, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof prophesie for money: yet will they leane vpon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among vs? no euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Ierusalem shall be an heape, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Of the Kingdome of Christ, and felicitie of his Church.

BVt in the last dayes it shall come to passe, that the mountaine of the house of the Lord shall be prepared in the top of the mountaines, and it shall be exalted aboue the hilles, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 Yea, many nations shall come, and say, Come and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the Lord, and to the House of the God of Iakob, and he will teach vs his wayes, and wee will walke in his paths: for the Law shall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Ierusalem.

3 And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke mighty nations as a ree, and they shall breake their swords into mattocks, and their speares into fishes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation: neither shall they learn to fight any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walke, euery one in the name of his God, and we will walke in the Name of the Lord our God for euer and euer.

6 At the same day, saith the Lord, will I gather her that halseth, and I will gather her that is cast out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that halted, a remnant, and her that was cast farre off, a mighty nation: and the Lord shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion,

from henceforth euen for euer.

8 And thou, O tower of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, and kingdome shall come to the daughter Ierusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out with lamentation, Is there no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for sorrow hath taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Sorrow and mourne, O daughter Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou goe forth of the city and dwell in the field, and shalt go into Babel, but there shalt thou be deliuered: there the Lord shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 Now also many nations are gathered against thee, saying, Zion shall be condemned, and our eye shall looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the Lord: they vnderstand not his counsell, for he shall gather them as the sheaves in the barn.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter Zion: for I will make thine home yron, & I will make thine hooves brass, & thou shalt breake in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their riches vnto the Lord, and their substance vnto the ruler of the whole world.

CHAP. V.

1 The destruction of Ierusalem, 2 The excellencie of Beethlehem.

NOW assemble thy garisons, O daughter of garisons: hee hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the iudge of Israel with a ioude vpon the cheek.

2 And thou Beth-lehem Ephrathah art little to be among the thousands of Iudah, yet out of thee shall he come forth vnto me that shall be the ruler in Israel: whose goings forth haue bene from the beginning and from euerslating.

3 Therefore will hee giue them vp vntill the time that he which shall beare, shall traueil: then the remnant of their brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the Lord, and in the maiestie of the Name of the Lord his God, and they shall dwell still: for now shall he be magnified vnto the ends of the world.

5 And hee shall be our peace, when Asur shall come into our land: when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall wee raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principall men.

6 And they shall deliroy Asur with the sword, & the land of Nimrod with their swords: thus shall he deliuer vs from Asur, when he cometh into our land, & when he shall tread within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iakob shall bee among many people, as a draw from the Lord, and as the shewes vpon the grasse, that waiteth not for man, nor hopeth in the lonnes of Adam.

8 And the remnant of Iakob shall bee among the Gentiles, in the mids of many people, as the lion among the beasts of the forest, and as the lyon whelp among the flocks of sheepe, who when hee goeth thorow, treadeth downe and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, sayth the Lord, that I will cut off thine horses out of the mids of thee, and I will destroy thy charats.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and overthrow all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cutt off the enchanterers out of thine hand: and thou shalt haue no more soothsayers.

13 Thine idoles also will I cut off, and thine images out of the middes of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy growes out of the mids of thee: so will I destroy thine enemies.

15 And I will execute a vengeance in my wrath, and indignation vpon the heathen, which they haue not heard.

C H A P. VI.

An exhortation to the dumbe creatures to beare the iudgement against Iſrael being vnknde. & What manner of sacrifices doe please God.

HEarken ye now, what the Lord saith, Arise thou and contend before the mountaines, and let the hills heare thy voyce.

1 Heare ye, O mountaines, the Lords quarell, and yee mighty foundations of the earth: for the Lord hath a quarell against his people; and he will pleade with Iſrael.

2 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee? or wherein haue I grieved thee? testifye against me.

3 Surely I brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruans, and I haue feare before thee Moles, Aaron, and Miriam.

4 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab had deuised, & what Balaam the son of Beor an uered him, from Shittim vnto Gilgal, tharey may know the right counsell of the Lord.

5 Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, and bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, and with calves of a yere olde?

6 Will the Lord bee pleased with thousands of rammes, or with ten thousand riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne for my transgression, euen the fruit of my body for the sinne of my soule?

7 Hee hath shewed thee, O man, what is good, and what the Lord requireth of thee: surely to do iustly, and to loue mercy, and to humble thy selfe to walke with thy God.

8 The Lords voyce crieth vnto the citie, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: heare the rod, and who hath appointed it.

9 Are yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?

10 Shall I iustifie the wicked balances, and the bagge of deceitfull weights?

11 For the rich men thereof are full of cruelty, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

12 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in fining thee, and in making thee desolate because of thy finnes.

13 Thou shalt eate and not be satisfied, and thy casting downe shall be in the mids of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: & that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

14 Thou shalt sow, but not reape, thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyle, and make sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

15 For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the manner of the house of Ahab, and yee walke in their counsels, that I should make thee waste, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore yee shall beare the reproch of my people.

C H A P. VII

A complaint for the small number of the righteous. & The wickednesse of those times. 14 The prophesie of the Church.

Woe is me, for I am as the Summer gatherings, and as the grapes of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat: my soule desired the first ripe fruits.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth, and there is none righteous among men: they all lie in wait for blood: euery man hunteth his brother with a net,

3 To make good for the euill of their hands, the prince asked, and the Iudge iudgeth for a reward: therefore the great man he speaketh out the corruption of his soule: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them is a bribe, and the most righteous of them is sharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy visitation commeth: then shall be their confusion.

5 Trust ye not in a friend, neither put ye confidence in a counseller: keep the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For the sonne reuileth the father: the daughterteriseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law, and a mans enemies are the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the Lord: I will waite for God my Saviour: my God will heare mee.

8 Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemies: though I fall, I shall arise: when I shall sit in darkness the Lord shall be a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the wrath of the Lord, because I haue sinned against him, vntill he pleade my cause and execute iudgement for me: then will he bring mee forth to the light, and I shall see his righteousness.

10 Then shew that is mine enemy, shall looke vpon it, and shame shall come her, which said vnto mee, Where is the Lord thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be troden downe as the mire of the streets.

11 Thus the day, that thy walles shall be built: this day shall driue farre away the decree.

12 In this day also they shall come vnto thee from Asshur, and from the strong cities, & from the strong holdes, euen vnto the riuer, and from sea to sea, and from mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithstanding the land shall bee desolate because of them that dwell therein, and for the fruits of their inuentions.

14 Feeds thy people with thy rod, the stocke of thine heritage (which dwell solitary in the wood) in the mids of Carmel: let them feede in Bashan and Gilcad as in old time.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 The nations shall see and bee confounded for all their power: they shall lay their hand vpon their mouth their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall like the dust like a serpent: they shall mooue out of their holes like wormes: they shall be afraid of the Lord our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who is a God like vnto thee, that taketh away iniquitie. and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage! Hee retaineth not his wrath for euer, because mercie pleaseth him.

19 He will turne againe, and haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and cast all their finnes into the bottom of the sea.

20 Thou wilt performe thy truth to Iakob, and mercie to Abraham, as thou hast sworne vnto our fathers in old time.

INAHVM.

THE ARGUMENT.

As they of Nineveh showed themselves prompt and ready to receive the word of God at Ieremias preaching, And so turned to the Lord by repentance: so after a certain time, rather giving themselves to worldly pleasures to increase their dominion, then seeking to continue in the favour of God, and made whereto they had begun, they cast off the care of Religion, and so returned to their vices, and provoked Gods just indignation against them in afflicting his people. Therefore their citie Nineveh was destroyed, and Merodach-baladan King of Babel (or as some think, Nabuchad-negar) enjoyed the Empire of the Assyrians. But because God hath a continuall care of his Church, he stirreth up his Prophet to comfort the good, shewing that the destruction of their enemies should be for their consolation. And as it seemeth, he prophesied about the time of Herod, and not in the time of Manasse his sonne, as the Jewes write.

CHAP. I.

Of the destruction of the Assyrians, and of the deliverance of Israel.

He burden of Nineveh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkeshite.

1 God is elous, and the Lord reuengeth: the Lord reuengeth: euen the Lord of anger, the Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, & he reuereth wrath for his enemies.

2 The Lord is slow to anger, but hee is great in power, and will not surely cleare the wicked, the Lord hath his way in the whirlwinde, and in the storme, and the clouds are the dust of his feete.

3 He rebuketh the sea, and drieth it, and he drieth vp all the riuers: Bashan is wasted, and Carmel, and the floare of Lebanon is wasted.

4 The mountains tremble for him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his sight, yea, the world and all that dwell therein.

5 Who can stand before his wrath? or who can abide in the fiercenes of his wrath? his wrath is powdered out like fire, and the rockes are broken by him.

6 The Lord is good, and as a strong hold in the day of trouble, and hee knoweth them that trust in him.

7 But passing ouer as with a flood, hee will utterly destroy the place thereof, and darkenesse shall pursue his enemies.

8 What doe ye imagine against the Lord? hee will make an utter destruction: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

9 For he shall come as vnto thornes falden one in another, and as vnto drunkards in their drunkennes: they shall be deuoured as stubble fully dried.

10 There cometh one out of thee, that imagineth euill against the Lord, euen a wicked counsellor.

11 Thus saith the Lord, Though they be quiet, and alowmany, yet thus shall they be cut off when he shall passe by: though I haue afflicted thee, I will assist thee no more.

12 For now I will breake his yoke from thee, and will burth thy bonds in funder.

13 And the Lord hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sowne: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven and the molten image: I will make it thy graue for thee, for thou art vile.

14 Behold vpon the mountaines the fecte of him that declareth and publisheth peace: O Iudah keepe thy solemn feasts, performe thy vowes: for the wicked shall no more passe thorow thee: hee is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

Hee describeth the victories of the Caldeans against the Assyrians.

The destroyer is come before thy face: keepe thee in manition, looke to the way: make thy loynes strong: increase thy strength mightily.

2 The Lord hath turned away the glory of Iacob, as the glory of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mightie men is made red, the valiant men are in scatter: the charrets shall bee as in the fire, and flames in the day of the preparation, and the fire trees shall tremble.

4 The charrets shall rage in the streets: they shall run to and fro in the high wayes: they shall seeme like lamps: they shall shoot like the lightening.

5 Hee shall remember his strong men: they shall stumble as they goe: they shall make haste to the wals thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the riuier shall be opened, and the palace shall melt.

7 And Huzzab the Queene shall be ledde away captiue, and her maides shall leade her as with the voyce of doves, smiting vpon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh is of old like a poole of water: yet they shall see away. Stand, stand, shall they cry: but none shall looke backe.

9 Spoyles ye the silver, spoyle the gold, for there is none end of the store, and glory of all the pleasant vessels.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and sorow is in all loines, and the faces of them all gather blackenesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lions, and the pasture of the Lions whelpes? where the Lion and the lionesse walked, and the lions whelpes, and none made them afraid.

12 The lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, and worried for his lionesse, and filled his holes with pray, and his dens with spoyles.

13 Behold, I come vnto thee, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will burne her charrets in the smoke, and the sword shall deuoure the yong Lions, and I will cut off thy spoile from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

Of the fall of Nineveh. 8 No power can escape the hand of God.

1 Bloody citie, it is all full of lies and robbery: the pray departedth not:

2 The noyle of a whip, and the noyse of the moaning of the wheelles, and the beating of the horses, and the leaping of the charrets.

3 The horseman lieth vpon both the bright sword

and the glittering spere, and a multitude is slaine, and the dead bodies are many: there is none end of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the fornications of the harlot that is beautifull, and is a mistress of witchcraft, & selleth the people through her whoredome, and the nations through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I come vpon thee, saith the Lord of hostes, and will discover thy skirts vpon thy face, and will shew the nations thy filthinesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and wilt set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, that all they that looke vpon thee shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is destroyed, who will haue pite vpon her? where shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then No, which was full of people? that lay in the rivers, and had the waters round about it? whose ditch was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and there was none end: Put and Labim were her helpers.

10 Yet was she caried away, and went into captiuitie: her yong children also were dashed in peeces at the head of all the streetes: and they cast lots for her noble men, and all her mightie men were bound in chains.

11 Also thou shalt be drunken: thou shalt hide

thy selfe, & shalt seeke helpe because of the enemy,

12 All thy strong cities shall be like figges with the first ripe figs: for if they be shaken, they fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people within thee are women: the gates of thy land shall be opened vnto thine enemies, and the fire shall deuoure thy harres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds, goe into the clay, and temper the mortar: make strong bricke.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eate thee vp like the locusts though thou be multiplied like the locusts, and multiplied like the grasshopper.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants aboute the starres of heauen, the locusts spoileth, and fleeth away.

17 They princes are as the grasshoppers, and thy captaines as the great grasshoppers which remaine in the hedges in the cold day: but when the Sunne ariseth they flee away, & their place is not knowne where they are.

18 Thy shepherdes doe sleepe, O king of Asshur: thy strong men lie downe: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth them.

19 There is no healing of thy wound thy plague is grievous: all that heare the bruit of thee, shall clap their hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy malice passed continually?

CHABAKKVK.

THE ARGUMENT.

The Prophet complaineth vnto God, considering the great felicity of the wicked, and the miserable oppression of the goodly, which endure all kind of affliction and cruelty, and yet can see none end. Therefore hee had this reuelation shewed him of God, That the Caldeans should come and take them away captiues, so that they could looke for none end of their troubles as yet, because of their stubbornnesse and rebellion against the Lord. And lest the goodly should despayre, seeing this horrible confusion, hee comforteth them by this, That God will punish the Caldeans their enemies, when their pride and cruelty shall be as high as: wherefore hee exhorteth the faithfull to patience by his owne example, and sheweth them a forme of prayer, wherein they should comfort themselves.

CHAP. I.

2 A complaint against the wicked that persecute the iust.

The burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O Lord, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare: euen cry out vnto thee for violence, and thou wilt not helpe!

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquitie, and cause me to behold sorow? for spoiling and violence are before me: and there are that raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is dissolved, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the wicked doeth compasse about the righteous: Therefore wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 Behold among the heathen and regard, and wonder, and maruile: for I will worke a worke in your dayes: yee will not beleue it, though it be told you.

6 For lo, I raise vp the Caldeans that bitter and furious nation, which shall goe vpon the breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places, that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and fearefull, their iudge-

ment & their dignitie shall proceede of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards and are more fierce then the wolves in the evening: and their horsemen are many, and their horsemen shall come from farre: they shall flee as the eagle hasting to meat.

9 They come all to spoile: before their faces shall be an East wind, and they shall gather the captiuities as the sand.

10 And they shall mocke the kings, & the princes shall be a scorn vnto them: they shall deride euery strong holde: for they shall gather dust, and take it.

11 Then shall they take a courage, & transgresse and doe wickedly, imputing this their power vnto their god.

12 Are not thou of old, O Lord my God, mine holy one? wee shall not die: O Lord, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, and, O God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 Thou art of pure eyes, and canst not see euill: thou canst not behold wickednesse: wherefore doest thou looke vpon the transgressours, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea & as the

the creeping things that have no ruler over them?
 17 They take vp all with the angle, they catch it in their net, and gather it in their yarne, wherof they reioyce and are glad.

18 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their yarne, because by them their portion is fat, and their meat plenteous.

19 Shall they therefore stretch out their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

C H A P. II.

Against pride, conuersione, drunkennesse, and idolatrie.

I will stand vpon my watch, and set mee vpon the tower, and will looke and see what he would say vnto mee, and what I shall answer to him that rebuketh me.

2 And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that hee may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the last it shall speake and not lie, though it tary, wait, for it shall surely come, and shall not lye.

4 Behold, hee that lieth vp himselfe, his minde is not vpright in him, but the iust shall liue by his faith.

5 Yea indeed the proude man is as he that transgresseth by wine: therefore shall he not endure, because he hath enlarged his desire as the hell, & is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him alluasions, and heareth vnto him all people.

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say, Ho, hee that increaseth *that which is not his*? how long and hee that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay?

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall stirre thee? and thou shalt be their pray?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee, because of mens blood, and for the wrong done in the land, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

9 Ho, hee that couereth an euill conuentionnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, to escape from the power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thine owne house by destroying many people, and hast sinned against thine owne soule.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber shall answer it.

12 Woe vnto him that buildeth a towne with blood, and erecteth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Beholde, is it not of the Lord of hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire? the people shall euen wary themselves for very vanitie.

14 For the earth shall bee filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters couer the sea.

15 Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: thou ioyntest thine hate and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest see their priorities.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drinke thou also & bee made naked: the cup of the Lords right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shame shall spue thee for thy glory.

17 For the crueltye of Lebanon shall couer thee: so shall the spoile of the beasts which made them afraide, because of mens blood, and for the wrong done in the land, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the image? for the maker thereof hath made it an image, and a teacher of lies, though hee that made it trust therein, when

he maketh dumbe idoles.

19 Woe vnto him that sayeth to the wood, Awake, and to the dumbe stone, Rise vp, it shall teach thee: behold, it is laid ouer with golde and silver, and there is no breath in it.

20 But the Lord is in his holy Temple: let all the earth keepe silence before him.

C H A P. III.

A prayer for the faithfull.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet for the ignominies.

1 O Lord, I haue heard thy voyce, and was afraide, O Lord, reuiue thy worke in the middes of the people, in the middes of the yeeeres make it knowne: in wrath remember mercy.

2 God commeth from Teman, and the Holy one from mount Paran, Selah, His glory couereth the heauens, and the earth is full of his praise.

3 And his brightnesse was as the light: he had hornes coming out of his hands, & there was the hiding of his power.

4 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coales went forth before his feet.

5 He stood and measured the earth: hee beheld and dissolved the nations, & the euerslasting mountaines were broken, and the ancient hills did bow: his wayes are euerslasting.

6 For his iniquitie I saw the tents of Cushan, and the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

7 Was the Lord angry against the riuers? or was thine anger against the flood? or wast thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses? thy charrets brought saluation.

8 Thy bow was manifestly reuelled, and the othes of the tribes were a sure word, Selah, Thou diddest cleane the earth with riuers.

9 The mountaines saw thee, & they trembled: the streame of the water passed by: the deepe made a noyse, and lift vp his hand on high.

10 The Sonne and Moone stood still in their habitation: at the sight of thine arrows they went, and at the bright shining of thy speares.

11 Thou trodest downe the land in anger, and didst thresh the heathen in displeasure.

12 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, even for saluation with thine annoynted: thou hast wounded the head of the house of the wicked, and discoveredst the foundations vnto the necke, Selah.

13 Thou diddest strike thorow with his owne flames the heads of his villages: they came out as a whirlwinde to scatter mee: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore secretly.

14 Thou didst walke in the sea with thine horses vpon the heape of great waters.

15 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips shooke at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble, for when he commeth vp vnto the people, he shall destroy them.

16 For the figtree shall not flourish, neither shall fruit bee in the vines: the labour of the olive shall faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat: the sheepe shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no bullocke in the stables.

17 But I will reioyce in the Lord: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

18 The Lord God is my strength: he will make my feet like hinds feet, and hee will make mee to walke vpon mine high places. To the chief singer on Neginothai.

ZEPHANIAH.

THE ARGUMENT.

Seeing the great rebellion of the people, and that there was now no hope of amendment, he denounceth the severe iudgement of God, which was at hand, shewing that their country should utterly bee destroyed, and they carried away captives by the Babylonians. Yet for the comfort of the faithfull he prophesied of Gods vengeance against their enemies the Philistines, Moabites, Assyrians, and others, to assure them that God had a continuall care over them. And as the wicked should be punished for their finnes and transgressions: so bee exhorteth the godly to patience, and to trust to finde mercie by reason of the free promise of God made vnto Abraham, and therefore quietly to abide till God shew them the effect of soas grace, whereby in the end they should be gathered vnto him, and counted as his people and children.

CHAP. I.

4 Threatnings against Iudah and Ierusalem because of their idolatry.

THe word of the Lord, which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the sonne of

* Amouring of Iudah,

2 I will surely destroy all things from off the land, saith the Lord.

3 I will destroy man and beast: I will destroy the foules of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and ruines shall be to the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the Lord.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chematims with the Priests,

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house toppes, and them that worship and swear by the Lord, and swear by Malcham,

6 And them that are turned backe from the Lord, and those that haue not sought the Lord, nor inquired for him.

7 Be still at the presence of the Lord God: for the day of the Lord is at hand: for the Lord hath prepared a sacrifice, and hath sanctified his gifts.

8 And it shall be in the day of the Lords sacrifice that I will visite the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparrell.

9 In the same day also will I visit all those that dance vpon the threshold so proudly, which fill their masters houses by cruelty and deceit.

10 And in that day, saith the Lord, there shall bee a noyse, and cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second gate, and a great destruction from the hills.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of the low plate: for the company of the merchants is destroyed: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And at that time I wil search Ierusalem with lights, and visite the men that are frozen in their dregs, and say in their hearts, The Lord will neither doe good nor doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall bee spoiled and their horses waste: * they shall also builde houses, but not inhabit them, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the Lord is neere: it is neere, and halseth greatly, as the voyce of the day of the Lord: the strong man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and heauines, a day of destruction and desolation, a day of obscuritie and darkenesse, a day of clouds and blackenesse.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the strong citie, and against the high towres.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blind men, because they haue sinned against the Lord, and their blood shall bee poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 * Neither their siluer nor their gold shall bee able to deliuer them in the day of the Lords wrath, but the * whole land shall be deuoured by the fire of his ieioultie: for he shall make euen a speedy iudgement of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

Hee mouth to reuenge to God, 5 prophesying destruction against the Philistines, Moabites, and others, Gather your selues, euen gather you, O nation not worthy to be loosed.

2 Before the decree come soorth, and yee be as chaffe, that passeth in a day, and before the fierce wrath of the Lord come vpon you, and before the day of the Lords anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the Lord all the mecke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement: seeke righteousness, seeke lowlinesse, if so be that yee may be hid in the day of the Lords wrath.

4 For Azzah shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon desolate: they shall drie out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rent vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coasts: the nation of the Cherechims, the word of the Lord is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee without an inhabitant.

6 And the Sea coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds and sheepsfolds.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, to feed thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lodge toward night: for the Lord their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the rebukes of the children of Ammon, whereby they vbraided my people, and magnified themselves against their borders.

9 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorah, euen the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my folke shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they haue reproched, and magnified themselves against the Lord of hosts people.

11 The Lord will be terrible vnto them: for hee will consume all the gods of the earth, and euery man shall worship him from his place, euen all the yles of the heathen.

12 Yee Morians also shall be slaine by my sword with them.

13 And hee will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assur, and will make Nineveh desolate, and waste like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie in the middes of her, and all the beasts of the nations, and the pelisane, and the Iowle shall abide in the vpper posts of it: the voice of birds shall sing in the windowes, and desolations shall be vpon the posts: for the cedars are vacuenced.

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt carelesse, that said in her heart, I am, and there none besides mee: how is the made waste, and the lodging of the beasts! euery one that passeth by her, shall hiss and wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

8 Against the gouernours of Ieru'sal'm. 8 Of the calling of the Gentiles. 13 A comfort to the residue of Israel.

Woe to her that is filthie and polluted, to the robbing citie.

2 Shee heard not the voyce: shee received not correction: she trusted not in the Lord: shee drew not neere to her God.

3 Her princes within her are as roaring lions, her Iudges are as wolues in the evening, which leaue not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light, and wicked persons: her priests haue polluted the Sanctuary: they haue wreited the Law.

5 The iust Lord is in the mids thereof. he will doe none iniquitie: euery morning doth hee bring his iudgement to light: hee faileth not: but the wicked will not learne to be ashamed.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their towres are desolate, I haue made their freetrees waste that none shall passe by: their cities are destroyed without man and without inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not be destroyed howeouer I willed them, but they rose earely and corrupted all their workes.

8 Therefore waite ye vpon me, saith the Lord, vntill the day that I rise vp to the pray: for I am determined to gather the nations, and that I will

assemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, even all my fierce wrath: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my iellousie.

9 Surely then will I turne to the people a pure language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the Lord, to serue him with one consent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, the daughter of my dispersed praying vnto mee shall bring me an offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy workes wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then will I take away out of the middes of thee, them that reioyce of thy pride, and thou shalt no more be proud of mine holy mountaine.

12 Then will I leaue in the mids of thee an humble and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the Lord.

13 The remnant of Israel shall doe none iniquitie, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall be fed and lie downe, and none shall make them afraid.

14 Reioyce, O daughter Zion: be ye ioyfull, O Israel: bee glad and reioyce with all your heart, O daughter Ierusalem.

15 The Lord hath taken away thy iudgements: he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, when the Lord is in the mids of thee: thou shalt see no more euill.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not, O Zion. let not thine hands be faint.

17 The Lord thy God in the middes of thee is mighty: he will saue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: he will quiet himselfe in his loue: he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy.

18 After a certaine time will I gather the afflicted that were of thee, and them that hate the reproch for it.

19 Behold, at that time will I bruiſe all that afflict thee, and I will saue her that halteth, and gather her that was cast out, and I will get them praise and fame in all the lands of their shame.

20 At that time will I bring you againe, and then will I gather you: for I will giue you a name, and praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, saith the Lord.



HAGGAI.

THE ARGVMENT.

When the time of the seuentie yeeres captiuitie prophesied by Ieremiah was expired, God raised up Haggai, Zechariah and Malachi to comfort the Iewes, and to exhort them to the building of the Temple, which was a figure of the spirituall Temple and Church of God, whose perfection and excellencie stand in Christ. And because that all were giuen to their owne pleasures and conuolutes, hee declareth that this plague of famine which God then sent among them, was a iust reward of their ingratitude, in that they contemned Gods bountie, who had deliuered them. Its be comforteth them, if they will returne to the Lord, with the promise of greater felicity, forasmuch as the Lord will finish the worke that he hath begun, and send Christ whom he had promised, and by whom they should attaine to perfect ioy and glory.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of the prophesie of Haggai. 8 An exhortation to build the Temple againe.

In the second yeere of King Darins, in the fixt moneth, the first day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord by the ministry of the Prophet Haggai, vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel a prince of Iudah. and to Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying. This people say, The time is not yet come, that the Lords house should be builded.

3 Then came the word of the Lord by the ministry of the Prophet Haggai, saying,

4 Is it time for you Ielues to dwell in your felled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore, thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider your owne wayes in your hearte.

6 Ye haue sown much, and bring in little: ye

† Ibrue
with out
shoulder,
as Ioseph

4.9.

26.7.19

26.7.19

Eze. 12.

25.27.

micah.

3.11.

Hab. 1. 8.

cate, but ye have not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled: ye clothe you, but ye be not warme: and hee that earneth wages, putteth the wages into a broken bag.

7 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Consider your owne wayes in your hearts.

8 Goe vnto the mountaine, and bring wood, and build this house, and I will bee fauourable in it, and I will be glorified, saith the Lord.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe is come to little, and when ye brought it home, I did blow vpon it. And why, saith the Lord of hostes? Because of mine house that is waste, and yee runne eueryman vnto his owne house.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you stayed it selfe from dew, and the earth stayed her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the wine, and vpon the oyle, vpon all that the ground bringeth forth: both vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 When Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iehoshua the son of Iehozadak the hie Priest, with all the remnant of the people, heard the voyce of the Lord their God, and the words of the Prophet Haggai (as the Lord their God had sent him) then the people did feare before the Lord.

13 Then spake Haggai the Lords messenger in the Lords message vnto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the Lord.

14 And the Lord stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel, the sonne of Shealtiel a prince of Iudah, and the spirit of Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came, and did the worke in the house of the Lord of hostes their God.

CHAP. II.

He sheweth that the glory of the second Temple shall exceede the first.

IN the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth in the second yere of king Darius,

20 In the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord by the ministration of the Prophet Haggai, saying,

3 Speake now vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel prince of Iudah, and to Iehoshua, the sonne of Iehozadak the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

4 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory, and how doe you see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

5 Yet now be of good courage, O Zerubbabel, saith the Lord, and be of good comfort. O Iehoshua sonne of Iehozadak the high Priest: and bee strong all ye people of the land, saith the Lord, and doe it: for I am with you, saith the Lord of hostes.

6 According to the word that I covenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt: for my Spirit shall remaine among you, saith the Lord.

7 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, Yet a little

while, and I will shake the heauens and the earth, and these, and the dry land.

8 And I will moue all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hostes.

9 The siluer is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hostes.

10 The glory of this last house shall be greater then the first, saith the Lord of hostes: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the Lord of hostes.

11 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto the Prophet Haggai, saying,

12 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Aske now the Priests concerning the Law, and say,

13 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch the bread, or the pottage, or the wine, or oyle, or any meat, shall it bee holy? And the Priests answered and said, No.

14 Then said Haggai, If a polluted person touch any of these, shall it be vnclene? And the Priests answered and said, It shall be vnclene.

15 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before mee, saith the Lord, and so are all the workes of their hands, and that which they offer here, is vnclene.

16 And now, I pray you, consider in your minds from this day and afore, when afore a stone was laide vpon a stone in the Temple of the Lord:

17 Before these things were, when one came to an heape of twentie measures, there were but ten: when one came to the winepresse far to drawe out fifty vessels out of the presse, there were but twenty.

18 I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet you turned not me, saith the Lord.

19 Consider, I pray you, in your minds, from this day and afore, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, even from the day that the foundation of the Lords Temple was laide, consider it in your mindes.

20 Is the seed yet in the barn? as yet the vine, and the figtree, and the pomegranate, and the oliue tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleesse you.

21 And againe the word of the Lord came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

22 Speake to Zerubbabel the prince of Iudah, and say, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

23 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrowe the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horse and the riders shall come downe euery one by the sword of his brother.

24 In that day, saith the Lord of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the Lord, and will make thee as a founteyne: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord of hostes.



ZECHARIAH.

THE ARGUMENT.

TWELVE moneths after that Haggai had begun to prophesie, Zechariah was also sent of the Lord to help him in the labours, and to confirme the same doctrine. First therefore he putteth them in remembrance for what cause God had so fore punished their fathers: and yet comforteth them if they will repent vnfeignedly, and not abuse this great benefite of God in their deliuerance, which was a figure of that true deliuerance, that all the

faithfull should haue beene from sinne and death by Christ. But because they still remained in their wickednes and obduracy to set forth Gods glory, & were not yet made better by their long banishment, he rebuketh them most sharply: yet for the comfort of the repentant, he neuer misseth the promise of grace, thus they might by this means bee prepared to receive Christ, in whom all should bee sanctified to the Lord.

C H A P. I.

3 He exhorted the people to returne to the Lord, and sheweth the wickednesse of their fathers. 16 Hee signifieth the restitution of Ierusalem and the Temple.

IN the eight moneth of the second yere of Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto Zechariah the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The Lord hath bene sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Turne ye vnto me, saith the Lord of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the Lord of hostes.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the for-
Jer. 3. 12. mer * Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the
eye. 18. 30. Lord of hostes; Turne you now from your euill
hof. 1. 4. 2. wayes, and from your wicked workes: but they
mel. 2. 12. would not heare, nor hearken vnto mee, saith the Lord.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and doeth the Prophets liue for euil?

6 But did not my wordes and my statutes which I commanded by my seruants the Prophets, take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and sayd, As the Lord of hostes hath determined to doe vnto vs, according to our owne wayes, according to our workes, so hath he dealt with vs.

7 Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Shebat. in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto Zechariah the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and beheld, a man riding vpon a red horse, and hee stood among the myrthe trees that were in a bottom, and behind him were three red horses speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the Angel that talked with mee, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrthe trees answered, and said, These are they whom the Lord hath sent to goe thorow the world.

11 And they answered the Angel of the Lord that stood among the myrthe trees, and said, Wee haue gone thorow the world: and behold, all the world sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 Then the Angell of the Lord answered, and said, O Lord of hostes, how long wilt thou bee vnmerefull vnto Ierusalem, and to the cities of Iudah, with whom thou hast bene displeased now these threescore and ten yeres?

13 And the Lord answered the Angel that talked with me, with good wordes and comfortable wordes.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, said vnto me, Cry thou, and speake, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, I am ienialous ouer Ierusalem and Zion with a great zeale,

15 And am greatly angry against the careless heathen: for I was angry but a litle, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord, I will returne vnto Ierusalem with tender mercie: mine house shall be builded in it, saith the Lord of hostes, and a line shall be stretched vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, and speake, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, My cities shall yet be broken with plenet: the Lord shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Ierusalem.

18 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and sawe, and beheld, foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Irael, and Ierusalem.

20 And the Lord shewed mee foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, what come these to doe? And he answered and said, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that a man durst not lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, and to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their hornes ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

C H A P. II.

The restoring of Ierusalem and Iudah.

I lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and beheld, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And hee said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, that I may see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And beheld, the Angel that talked with mee, went forth: and another Angel went out to meet him,

4 And laid vnto him, Run, speake to this young man, and say, Ierusalem shall be inhabited without wals, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the Lord, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will bee the glory in the mids of her.

6 Ho, ho, come forth and see from the land of the North, saith the Lord, for I haue scattered you into the foure windes of the heauen, saith the Lord.

7 Saue thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babel.

8 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, After this glory hath he sent vnto me the nations, which spoiled you, for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will lift vp mine hand vpon them: and they shall be a spoile to those that serued them, and yee shall know that the Lord of hostes hath sent me.

10 Reioyce and be glad, O daughter Zion: for loe, I come, and will dwell in the mids of thee, saith the Lord.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the Lord in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the mids of thee, and thou shalt know that the Lord of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the Lord shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Ierusalem againe.

13 Let all flesh be still before the Lord: for he is raised vp out of his holy place.

C H A P. III.

A prophetic of Christ and of his kingdom.

And he shewed me Iehoshua the hie Priest, standing before the Angell of the Lord, and Satan stood at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the Lord said vnto Satan, The Lord reprobeth thee, O Satan: euen the Lord that hath chosen Ierusalem, reprobeth thee. Is not this a brand taken out of the fire?

3 Now Iehoshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And he answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquitie to depart from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them let a faire diadem vpon his head. So they set a faire diadem vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the Lord stood by.

6 And the Angel of the Lord testified vnto Iehoshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and keep my watch, thou shalt also ingo mine House, and shalt also keepe my courts, and I will giue thee place among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Iehoshua the high Priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are monstrous persons: but behold, I will bring forth the Branch my seruant.

9 For loe, the Stone that I haue laid before Iehoshua: vpon one stone shall be seuen eyes, behold, I will cut out the graining thereof, saith the Lord of hostes, and I will take away the iniquitie of this land in one day.

10 In that day saith the Lord of hostes shall yee call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

The vision of the golden candlesticks, and the exposition thereof.

And the Angel that talked with me, came againe and waked me, as a man that is raised out of his sleepe,

And I said vnto me, What seest thou? And I said, I haue looked, and behold, a candlesticke all of golde, with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes therein, and seuen pipes to the lampes which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two olīue trees ouer it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered, and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered, and said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my Lord.

6 Then he answered and spake vnto mee saying, This is the word of the Lord vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Neither by an armie, nor strength, but by my spirit, saith the Lord of hostes.

7 Who art thou, O great mountaine, before Zerubbabel? thou shalt be a plaine, and hee shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the Lord of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of the small things? but they shall reioyce, and shall see the stone of time in the hand of Zerubbabel: these seuen are the eyes of the Lord, which goe thorow the whole world.

11 Then answered I, and said vnto him, What are these two olīue trees vpon the right and vpon the left side thereof?

12 And I spake moreover, and said vnto him,

What be these two olīue branches, which thorow the two golden pipes empte themselves into the golde?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said he, These are the two olīue branches that stand with the ruler of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

The vision of the flying booke signifying the course of tribunes, and such as abuse the Name of God, & by the vision of the measure is figured the bringing of Iudahs afflictions into Babylon.

Then I turned me, and lifted vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying booke.

2 And he said vnto me, VVhat seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying booke: the length thereof is twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then said he vnto me, This is the curse that goeth forth ouer the whole earth: for euery one that stealeth shall be cut off, as well on this side, as on that: and euery one that sweareth shall bee cut off, as well on this side, as on that.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hostes, and it shall enter into the house of the thiefe, and into the house of him that falsely sweareth by my Name, and it shall remaine in the middes of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and stones thereof.

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, went forth, and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an Ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is the sight of them through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the mids of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickednesse, and he cast it into the mids of the Ephah, and he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a flook) and they lift vp the Ephah betwene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doeth hee beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto mee, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established and set there vpon her owne place.

CHAP. VI.

By the foure charres bee described the foure monarchies.

Again I turned and lift vp mine eyes, and looked: and behold, there came foure charres out from betwene two mountaines, and the mountains were mountaines of brasie.

2 In the first charre were red horses, and in the second charre blacke horses,

3 And in the third charre, white horses, and in the fourth charre horses of diuers colours, and reddish.

4 Then I answered, & said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What are these, my Lord?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto mee, These are the foure spirits of the heauen, which goe forth from standing with the Lord of all the earth.

6 That with the blacke horse went south into the land of the North, and the white went out after them,

them, and they of diuers colours went south toward the South country.

7 And the reddish went out, and required to go and passe thorow the world, and he said, Geepasse thorow the world. So they went throughout the world.

8 Then cried he vpon mee, and spake vnto mee saying, Beholde, these that goe toward the North Country, haue pacified my Spirit in the North Country.

9 And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, *euens* of Heldai and of Tobiah, and Iedaiah, which are come from Babel, and come then the same day, and goe vnto the house of Ioshiah, the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Take euen silver and gold, and make crownes and set them vpon the head of Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the hie Priest,

12 And spake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, and saith, Behold the man whose name is the Branch, and he shall growe vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the Lord.

13 Euen he shall build the Temple of the Lord, and hee shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and he shall bee a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betwene them both.

14 And the crownes shall be to Helem, and to Tobiah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the Temple of the Lord.

15 And they that are farre off shall come and build in the Temple of the Lord, and yee shall know that the Lord of hosts hath sent mee vnto you. And this shall come to passe, if yee will obey the voice of the Lord your God.

CHAP. VII.

5 *The true fasting.* 11 *The rebellion of the people in the cause of their affliction.*

AND in the fourth yere of King Darius, the word of the Lord came vnto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, euen in Chilleu.

2 For they had sent vnto the house of God Shazer, and Regem-melech, and their men to pray before the Lord,

3 *And* to speake vnto the Priests which were in the house of the Lord of hosts, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, and separate my selfe as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 Then came the word of the Lord of hosts vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land and to the Priests, and say, When yee fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth moneth, euen these seuentie yeeres, did yee fast vnto me? doe I *examine* is?

6 And when yee did eat, & when yee did drinke, did ye noteate for your selues, and drinke for your selues?

7 Should yee not *heare* the words which the Lord hath cried by the ministry of the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when the South and the plaine was inhabited?

8 And the word of the Lord came vnto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Execute true iudgment, and shew mercie, and compassion euery man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the widow nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you

imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law and the words which the Lord of hosts sent in his Spirit by the ministry of the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the Lord of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, that as he cried, and they would not heare, so they cried, and I would not heare, saith the Lord of hosts.

14 But I scattered them among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, and no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they layd the pleasant land waste.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *Of the returne of the people vnto Ierusalem, and of the mercie of God towards them.* 16 *Of good works.*

20 *The calling of the Gentiles.*

AGAINE the word of the Lord of hosts came to me, saying,

3 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I was ielous for Zion with great ielousie, and I was ielous for her with great wrath.

3 Thus saith the Lord, I will returne vnto Zion, and will dwell in the mids of Ierusalem: and Ierusalem shall be called, A citie of truth, and the Mountaine of the Lord of hosts, the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand for very age.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall bee full of boyes and girles playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus sayth the Lord of hosts, Though it be vnpossible in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it therefore be vnpossible in my sight, saith the Lord of hosts?

7 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will deliuer my people from the East country, and from the West country.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the mids of Ierusalem, and they shall bee my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousness.

9 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Let your handes be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these wordes by the mouth of the Prophets, which were in the day, that the foundation of the house of the Lord of hosts was layd, that the Temple might be builded.

10 For before these dayes there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men euery one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *intreate* the residue of this people, as aforesime, saith the Lord of hosts.

12 For the seed shall be prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue ber increase, and the heauens shall giue their dewe, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel, so will I deliuer you, and yee shall be a blessing: feare not, but let your handes be strong.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me vnto wrath, saith the Lord of hosts, and repented not,

15 So againe haue I determined in these dayes

to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iuda: *saie ye now.*

16 These are the things that ye shal doe. Speake ye euery man the truth vnto his neighbour: execute iudgement truly and wrightly in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oathe: for all these are the things that I hate, sayth the Lord.

18 And the word of the Lord of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall bee to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnes, and prosperous iie feasts: therefore loue the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, That there shall yet come people, and the inhabitants of great cities.

21 And they that dwell in one citie, shall goe to another saying, * Vp, let vs goe and pray before the Lord, and seeke the Lord of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea, great people, and mighty nations shall come to seeke the Lord of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the Lord.

23 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, In those dayes shall ten men take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen take hold of the skirt of him that is a lew, and say, Wee will goe with you: for wee haue heard that God is with you.

C H A P. I X.

1 The threatening of the Gentiles. 9 The coming of Christ.

THe burden of the word of the Lord in the land of Hadrach: and Damascus shall be his rest: when the eyes of man, out of all the tribes of Israel shall be toward the Lord.

2 And Hamath also shal border thereby: Tyrus also and Zidon, though they be very wise.

3 For Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and gold as the myre of the streetes.

4 Behold, the Lord will spoyle her, and hee will smite her power in the sea, and the shal be deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it and feare, and Azzah also shall be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her countenance shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Azzah, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And the stranger shal dwell in Ashdod, and I wil cut off the pride of the Philistims.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betwene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen hee shall be for our God, and hee shall be as a prince in Iudah, but Ekron shall be as a Iebusite.

8 And I will campe about mine house against the armie, against him that passeth by, and against him that returneth, and no oppressour shall come vpon them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 Reioyce greatly, O daughter Zion: shout for ioy, O daughter Ierusalem: behold, thy King cometh vnto thee: he is iust and saved himselfe, poore and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charets from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: the bowe of the bachel shal be broken, and he shal speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion shall be from sea vnto sea, and from the riuer to the end of the land.

11 Thou also shalt bee saved through the blood

of thy covenant: I haue loosed thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12 Turne you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: euen to day doe I declare, that I will render the double vnto thee.

13 For Iudah haue I bent as a bowe for me: Ephraims hand haue I filled, and I haue raised vp thy sonnes. O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Grecia, and haue made thee as a giants sword.

14 And the Lord shall be seene ouer them, and his arrow shal goe forth as the lightaing: and the Lord God shal blowe the Trumpet, and shall come forth with the whirlewinds of the South.

15 The Lord of hostes shal defend them, and they shal deuoure them, and subdue them with slingstones, and they shal drink, and make a noise as thorum wine, and they shal be filled like bowles, and as the hornes of the altar.

16 And the Lord their God shall deliuer them in that day as the flocke of his people: for they shall bee as the stones of the crowne lifted vp vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodness! and how great is his beauty: come shall make the young men chereful, and new wine the maids.

C H A P. X.

1 The vanity of idolatry. 3 The Lord promisetb to visite and comfort the house of Israel.

ASke you of the Lord raine in the time of the latter raine: so shall the Lord make white clouds, and giue you shoures of raine, and to euery one grasse in the field.

2 Surely the idoles haue spoken vanity, and the fourthayers haue scene a lie, and the dreamers haue told a vaine thing: they comfort in vaine: therefore they went away as sheepe: they weretroubled because there was no shepheard.

3 My wrath was kindled against the shepherds, and I did visite the goates: but the Lord of hostes will visite his flocke the house of Iudah, and will make them as his beautifull horse in the battel.

4 Out of him shal the corner come forth: out of him the naile, out of him the bow of battel, and out of him euery appointer of tribute also.

5 And they shal be as the mightymen, which tread downe their enemies in the mire of the streetes in the battel, and they shal fight, because the Lord is with them, and the riders on horses shal bee confounded.

6 And I wil strengthen the house of Iudah, and I wil preferue the house of Ioseph, and I wil bring them againe, for I pitie them: and they shal bee as though I had not cast them off: for I am the Lord their God, and will heare them,

7 And they of Ephraim shal be as a giant, and their heart shal reioyce as through wine: ye, their children shal see it, and be glad: and their heart shal reioyce in the Lord.

8 I wil hide for them, and gather them: for I haue redeemed them: and they shal increase, as they haue increased.

9 And I wil sow them among the people, and they shal remember me in far countreys: and they shal lue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I wil bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Ashur: and I wil bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shal not be found for them.

11 And hee shal goe into the sea with affliction, and shal smite the waves in the sea, and all the depths of the riuer shal drie vp: and the pride of Ashur shal be cast downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall

shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the Lord, and they shall walke in his Name, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of the Temple. 2 The care of the faithful is committed to Christ. 3 A grievous vision against Jerusalem and Judah.

Open thy dores, O Lebanon, and the fire shall devour thy cedars.

2 Howle fire trees: for the cedar is fallen, because all the mighty are destroyed: howle ye, O oaks of Bashan, for the defended forest is cut downe.

3 There is the voice of the howling of the shepherds: for their glory is destroyed: the voyce of the roaring of lions whelps: for the pride of Iorden is destroyed.

4 Thus saith the Lord my God, Feed the sheepe of my slaughter.

5 They that possesse them slay them, and sinne not: and they that sell them, say, Blessed bee the Lord: for I am rich, and their own shepherds spare them not.

6 Surely I will no more spare those that dwell in the land, saith the Lord: but lo, I will deliuer the men every one into his neighbors hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hands I will no deliuer them.

7 For I fedde the sheepe of slaughter, even the poore of the flocks, and I tooke vnto me two staves, the one I called Beauty, & the other I called Bands, and I fed the sheepe.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moeth, and my soule loatheth them, and their soule abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that perisheth, let it perish, and let the remnant eate, every one the flesh of his neighbour.

10 And I tooke my staffe, *even* Beauty, and brake it, that I might dissuall my Covenent, which I had made with all people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poore of the sheepe that waited vpon me, knew that it was the word of the Lord.

12 And I said vnto them, If yee thinke it good, giue *me* my wages: and if no, leaue off: so they weighed for my wages thirty pieces of siluer.

13 And the Lord said vnto me, Cast it vnto the potters: a goodly price that I was valued at of them. And I tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, and cast them to the potters in the house of the Lord.

14 Then I brake mine other staffe, *even* Bands, that I might dissolve the brotherhood betwene Iudah and Israel.

15 And the Lord said vnto me, Take to thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepherd in the land, which shall not looke for the thing that is lost, nor seeke the tender lambs, nor heale that that is hurt, nor feed that that standeth vp: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 O idole shepherd that leauest the flock: the sword, *shalbe* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye. His arme *shalbe* cleane dried vp, and his right eye *shalbe* utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

Of the destruction and building againe of Ierusalem.

The burden of the word of the Lord vpon Israel. Faith the Lord, which spread the heavens, and laid the foundation of the earth, and formed the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of poy-

son vnto all the people round about: and also with Iudah will be in the siege against Ierusalem.

3 And in that day will I make Ierusalem an heauie stone for all people: all that lift it vp shall be torne, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the Lord, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will visite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the princes of Iudah shall say in their hearts, The inhabitants of Ierusalem shall see my strength in the Lord of hostes their God.

6 In that day will I make the princes of Iudah like coales of fire among the wood, and like a firebrand in the sheafe, and they shall devour all the people round about on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *even* in Ierusalem.

7 The Lord also shall preterme the tents of Iudah as aforetime: therefore the glory of the house of Dauid shall not boast, nor the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the Lord defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, & he that is feeble among them, in that day, shall be as Dauid: and the house of Dauid shall be as Gods house, and as the Angel of the Lord before them.

9 And in that day will I seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, spirit of grace and of compassion, and they shall looke vpon mee, whom they haue pierced, and they shall lament for him, as one mourneth for his only sonne, and be sorry for him as one is sorry for his first borne.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the mourning of Hadradrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall bewaile every family apart, the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wives apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart.

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, & their wives apart: the family of Simeon apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remaine, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Of the fountain of grace. 2 Of the cleane ridance of idolatrie. 3 The reule of the godly against false prophets.

In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem for siue and for vncleaneesse.

2 And in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, I will cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shall no more be remembered: and I will cause the Prophets, and the vncleane spirit to depart out of the land.

3 And when any shall yet prophesie, his father and his mother that begate him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the Lord: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him thorow when hee prophesie.

4 And in that day shall the Prophets bee ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they weare a rough garment to decieve.

5 But hee shall say, I am no Prophet: I am an husband-

his hand must for man's sake to be an herdsman from my youth vp.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Thus was I wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Arise, O sword, vpon my shephard, and vpon the man that is my fellowe: sayth the Lord of hostes: smite the shephard, and the sheepe shalbe scattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts therein shalbe cut off, and die: but the third shalbe left therein.

9 And I will bring that third part thorowe the fire, and will fine them as the siluer is fined, & will try them as gold is tried: they shal call on my name, and I will heare them: I will say, It is my people, and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Of the doctrine that shall procede out of the Church, and of the reformation thereof.

BEhold, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy Spoile shalbe diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the citie shall be taken, and the houses spoiled, and the women desiled, and halfe of the citie shall goe into captiuitie, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the Lord goe forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 And his feete shall stand in that day vpon the mount of olives, which is before Ierusalem on the East side, and the mount of olives shal cleane in the mids thereof: toward the East, & toward the West there shall be a very great valley, & halfe of the mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and halfe of the mountaine toward the South.

5 And ye shall see vnto the valley of the mountaines: for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye shall see like as ye fled from the earthquake, in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the Lord my God shall come, and all the Saints with thee.

6 And in that day shall there be no cleare light, but darke.

7 And there shall be a day, (it is known to the Lord) neither day nor night, but about the euening time, it shalbe light.

8 And in that day shall there waters of life goe out from Ierusalem, halfe of them toward the East sea, and halfe of them toward the vntermost sea, and shalbe both in summer and winter.

9 And the Lord shalbe King ouer all the earth:

in that day shall there be one Lord, and his Name shalbe one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, toward the South of Ierusalem, and it shalbe lifted vp, and inhabited in her place, from Beniamin gate, vnto the place of the first gate vnto the corner gate, and from the tower of Haniel vnto the kings wine presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shalbe no more destruction, but Ierusalem shalbe safely inhabited.

12 And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all people that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, though they stand vpon their feet, and their eyes shall consume in their holes, and their tongues shall consume in their mouth.

13 But in that day a great tumult of the Lorde shalbe among them, & euery one shal take the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Iudah also shall fight against Ierusalem, and the arme of all the heathen shall bee gathered round about with gold and siluer, and great abundance of apparell.

15 Yet this shalbe the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beastes that be in these tents as this plague.

16 But it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shal goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King the Lord of hostes, and to keepe the feast of tabernacles.

17 And who so will not come vp of all the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem to worship the King the Lord of hostes, euery vpon them shall come no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, it shall not raine vpon them. This shalbe the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shalbe the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all the nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 In that day shall there bee written vpon the bridles of the horses, The holinesse vnto the Lord, and the pots in the Lords house shall bee like the boules before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and Iudah shalbe holy vnto the Lord of hostes, and all they that sacrifice shal come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall bee no more the Canaanite in the house of the Lord of hostes.



¶ MALACHI.

THE ARGUMENT.

THis Prophet was one of the three, which God raised vp for the comfort of his Church after the captiuitie, and after him there was no more until John Baptist was sent, which was either a token of Gods wrath, or an admonition that they should with more seruent desires looke for the coming of Messiah. He confirmeth the same doctrine that the two former doe, but chiefly he reprooueth Priests for their couisonnes, and for that they serued God after their own fantasies, and not according to the prescript of his word. He also noteth certaine peculiar sinnes, which were then among them, as marrying of idolatrous and many wives, murmuring against Gods patience, and such like. Notwithstanding, for the comfort of the godly, he declareth that God would yete for his promise make vnto their fathers, but would send Christ his messenger, in whom the Covenant should be accomplished: whose coming should be terrible to the wicked, and bring all consolation and joy vnto the godly.

C. A. P. I.

Assemble againſt Iſrael, and charge the Priests.
He burden wth the word of the Lord to Iſrael by the miniſtery of Malachi.

1 I have loved you, ſaith the Lord yet you ſay, Wherein haſt thou loved vs? Was not Eſau Iſaaks brother, ſaith the Lord? yet I loved Iſaak.

2 And I hated Eſau, and made his mountaineſ waſte, and his heritage a wilderness for dragons.

3 Though Edom ſay, We are impoſterhed, but we will returne and build the deſolate places, yet ſaith the Lord of hoſts, They ſhall build, but I will deſtroy it, and they ſhall call them, The border of wickednes, and the people wiſh whom the Lord is angry for ever.

4 And your eyes ſhall ſee it, and ye ſhall ſay, The Lord will be magnified vpon the border of Iſrael.

5 A ſervant ſpouſeth his father, and a ſervant his maſter. If then be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a maſter, where is my feare, ſaith the Lord of hoſts vnto you. O Priests, that deſpiſe my Name? and ye ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy Name?

7 Ye offer vncleane bread vpon mine altar, and you ſay, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The table of the Lord is not to be regarded.

8 And if ye offer the bloud for ſacrifice, it is not euill: and if ye offer the lame and ſicke, it is not euill: offer it now vnto thy prince: will he bee content with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the Lord of hoſts?

9 And now I pray you, pray before God, that he may haue mercy vpon vs: this hath bene by your meanes: that he regard your perſons, ſaith the Lord of hoſts?

10 Who is there euens among you? would ſhat the dores and kindle not fire on mine altar in vaine? I haue no pleaſure in you, ſaith the Lord of hoſts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the riſing of the Sun, vnto the going down of the ſame, my Name is great among Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe ſhalbe offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name is great among the heathen, ſaith the Lord of hoſts.

12 But ye haue polluted it in that ye ſay, The table of the Lord is polluted, and the fruit thereof, euen his meat is not to be regarded.

13 Ye ſaid alſo, Behold, if we wearineſſe, and ye haue ſuſt: at it, ſaith the Lord of hoſts, and ye offered that which was torne, and the lame, and the ſicke: thus ye offered an offering: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſaith the Lord?

14 But curſed be the deceiver, which hath in his ſheeke a male and voweth, and ſacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrup thing: for I am a great King, ſaith the Lord of hoſts, and my Name is terrible among the heathen.

C. H. A. P. II.

The ſayings againſt the Priests being ſeuerall of the people.

And now, O ye Priests, this commandement is for you.

2 If you will not heare it, nor conſider it in your heart, to give glory vnto my Name, ſaith the Lord of hoſts, I will euen ſend a curſe vpon you, and will curſe your bleſſings: yea, I haue curſed them already becauſe ye doe not conſider it in your heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your ſeed, & caſt dung vpon your faces, euen the dung of your ſolemne feaſts, and you ſhall be like vnto it.

4 And ye ſhall know, that I haue ſent this com-

mandement vnto you, that my covenant which I made with Levi, might ſtand, ſaith the Lord of hoſts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue him feare, and he feared me, and was a ſtand before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and there was no iniquitie found in his lip: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the Priests lips ſhould preferre knowledge, and they ſhould ſeek the law at his mouth: for he is the meſſenger of the Lord of hoſts.

8 But ye are gone out of the way: ye haue cauſed many to fall by the Law: ye haue broken the covenant of Levi, ſaith the Lord of hoſts.

9 Therefore haue I alſo made you to be deſpised and vile before all the people: becauſe ye kept not my wayes but haue bene partiall in the Law.

10 Haue we not all one father? hath not one God made vs? why doe we tranſgreſſe euery one againſt his brother, and breake the covenant of our fathers?

11 Iudah hath tranſgreſſed, and an abomination is committed in Iſrael and in Ieruſalem: for Iudah hath deſiled the holineſſe of the Lord, which he loved, and hath married the daughters of a ſtrange people.

12 The Lord will cut off the man that doth this: both the maſter, and the ſervant out of the Tabernacle of Iſaak, and him that offereth an offering vnto the Lord of hoſts.

13 And this haue ye done againe, & covered the altar of the Lord with teares, with weeping & with mourning: becauſe the offering is no more regarded, neither received acceptably at your hands.

14 Yet ye ſay, Wherein? Becauſe the Lord hath been witneſſe betweene thee, and the wiſe of thy youth, againſt whom thou haſt tranſgreſſed: yet is he thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he abundance of ſpirit: and wherefore one? becauſe hee ſought a godly ſeeder: therefore keepe your ſelues in your ſpirit, and let none treſpaſſe againſt the wife of his youth.

16 If thou hateſt her, put her away, ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, yet he conuerth the iniurie vnder his garment, ſaith the Lord of hoſts: therefore keepe your ſelues in your ſpirit, and tranſgreſſe not.

17 Ye haue wearied the Lord with your words: yet ye ſay, Wherein haue we wearied him? When ye ſay, Euery one that doth euill, is good in the ſight of the Lord, and he deligheteth in them, Or where is the God of indigement?

C. H. A. P. III.

Of the meſſenger of the Lord, John Baptiſt, and of Chriſts office.

Behold, I will ſend my meſſenger, and hee ſhall prepare the way before me: and the Lord whom ye ſeek, ſhall ſpeedily come to his Temple: euen the meſſenger of the Covenant whom ye deſire: behold, he ſhall come, ſaith the Lord of hoſts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who ſhall endure when he appeareth? for he is like a purging fire, and like fullers ſope.

3 And he ſhall ſit downe to trie and fine the ſiluer: he ſhall euen fine the ſons of Levi, and purifie them as gold and ſiluer, that they may bring offerings vnto the Lord in right conſcience.

4 Then ſhall the offerings of Iudah, and Ieruſalem be acceptable vnto the Lord, as in old time and in the yeres afore.

5 And I will come nerre to you to indigement.

and I will be a swift witness against the fleshyers, and against the adulterers, & against false swearers, and against those that wrongfully keepe backe the hirelings wages, and yet the widow and the fatherles, and oppress the stranger, and feare not to challenge the Lord of hosts.

6 For I am the Lord I change not, and ye sons of Israhel are not consumed.

7 From the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept: howe returne vnto mee, and I will returne vnto you, saith the Lord of hostes: but ye said, Wherein shall wee returne?

8 Will a man spoile his gods? yet have ye spoiled mee: but ye say, Wherein haue we spoiled thee? In riches and offering.

9 Ye are curst with a curse, for ye haue spoiled mee, saith the Lord of hosts.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, & proue me now herewith, saith the Lord of hostes, if I will not open the windows of heauen vnto you, and powre you out a blessing without measure.

11 And I will rebuke y^e deuoerer for your sakes, and hee shall not destroy the fruite of your ground, neither shall your vine be barren in the field, saith the Lord of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a pleasant land, saith the Lord of hostes.

13 Your words haue bene stout against me, saith the Lord: yet ye say, What haue we spoken against thee?

14 Ye haue said, It is in vaine to serue God: and what profit is it, that we haue kept his commandment, and that wee walked humbly before the Lord of hostes?

15 Therefore we count the proud blessed: euen they that worke wickednes, are set vp, and they that

tempte God, yet they are deliuered.

16 Then spake they that feared the Lord, euery one to his neighbour, and the Lord hearkned, and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be to me, saith y^e Lord of hostes, in that day that I shall do this, for a stocke, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall you returne, and discern betweene the righteous and wicked, betweene him that feareth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. III.

1 The day of the Lords, before the which Elijah should come.

FOR behold, the day cometh that shall burne as an oven, and all the proude, yea, and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble, & the day that cometh shall burne them vp, saith the Lord of hostes, and shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the Sunne of righteousness arise, and health shall be vnder his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow vp as far as calves.

3 And ye shall tread downe the wicked; for they shall be dust vnder the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hostes.

4 Remember the law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel with the statutes and iudgements.

5 Beholde, I will send yon Elijah the Prophet before the coming of the great and fearefull day of the Lord.

6 And hee shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with cursing.

The end of the Prophets.



Lk. 23
11. 2. cor.
11. 1.

garm
of the
Lord
which
4 your
God,
prepar
5 accord
stand in
dignity
granted
6 O the
sacri
after
7 An
sent, th
thousand
8 T
cording
Priest, an
Zacharia
ple to the
six hund
9 Fur
nael his
I foram ca



APOCRYPHA.

THE ARGVMENT.

THese Booke that follow in order after the Prophet unto the new Testament are called Apocrypha, that is, Booke which were not received by a common consent to be read and expounded publicly in the Church, neither set forward to procure any point of Christian religion, so in as much as they had the consent of the other Scriptures called Canonical to confirme the same, or rather whereon they were grounded: but as booke proceeding from godly men, were received to be read for the advancement, & furtherance of the knowledge of the history, and for the instruction of godly manners: which booke declare that at all times God had an especial care of his Church, and left them not utterly destitute of teachers, and ministers to confirme them in the hope of the promised Messiah, and also witness that those calamities which God sent to his Church, were according to his providence, who had both so threatened by his Prophet, and so brought in to passe for the chastisement of their iniquities, and for the triall of his children.

I. E. S. D. R. A. S.

CHAP. I.

Iosias appointeth Priests and keepeth the Passover. 7. Offerings for the Priests and the people. 12. The order of the Levites. 23. The captivity of Iosias. 25. His death, and the occasion thereof, and the lamentation for him. 34. Joachaz appointed king. 35. The destruction of Jerusalem.

AND Iosias kept the Passover to his Lord in Jerusalem, and offered the Passover in the fourteenth day of the first month.

2 And appointed 7 Priests according to their daily courses, being clothed with long garments in the Temple of the Lord

3 And he spake to the Levites the holy ministers of Israel that they should sanctifie themselves to the Lord to set the holy Arke of the Lord in the house which Salomon the sonne of King David had built.

4 And said, Ye shall no more beate the Arke upon your shoulders: now therefore serve the Lord your God, & take the charge of his people of Israel, and prepare according to your families and tribes.

5 After the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the maiestie of Salomon his sonne, and stand in the Temple according to the order of the dignity of your fathers the Levites which were appointed before your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer in order the Passover, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren and keepe the Passover after the Lords commandment given to Moses.

7 And Iosias gaue to the people that was present, thirty thousand lambes and kids, with three thousand calves.

8 These were given of the kings possessions according to the promise to the people, and to the Priest, and to the Levites. Then gaue Hilias and Zacharias and 7 Svelus the gouernours of the Temple to the Priests, for the Passover, two thousand six hundred sheepe, and three hundred calves.

9 Furthermore, Iechonias & Samaias & Nathanael his brethren, and 7 Sabias, and 7 Chiebus, and 7 Ioram captaiues gaue to the Levites for the Pass-

over, five thousand sheepe, and seven hundred calves.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and the Levites stood in order, having vntuned bread according to the scripture.

11 And after the order of the dignity of their fathers, before the people to offer to the Lord, as they written in the booke of Moses: and thus they did in the morning.

12 And they roasted the Passover with fire, as appointed, and they lodg their offerings with perfumes in gaudrons and pots.

13 And set it before all them that were of 7 people, & afterward they prepared for themselves and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered 7 fat into the evening, and the Levites did make ready for themselves, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the holy fingers the house of Alaph, were in their orders according to the appointed ordinations of David, to witte, Alaph, and Azarias, and Edquins, which was of the kings appointment.

16 And the porters were at euery gate, so that it was not lawfull that any should passe his ordinary watch: for their brethren the Levites made ready for them.

17 And in that day those things which appointed to the sacrifice of the Lord were accomplished that they might offer the Passover.

18 And offer sacrifices upon the Altar of 7 to witte, according to the commandment of king Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present at that time kept the Passover, and the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

20 And there was no such a Passover kept in Israel, since the time of Samuel the Prophet.

21 And all the kings of Israel did not offer such a Passover as did Iosias, and the Priests and the Levites, and the Levites, and all Israel which were found to remaine in Jerusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeare of the reigne of Iosias was this Passover kept.

23 The workes of Iosias were wrought before the Lord, with an heart full of good will.

24 And concerning the things which come to

Lk. 2. 23
11. 2. cor.
11. 1.

Exo. 12. 8

10. 7. 10.
dustum.

Or by
worship-
ping (in-
fide crea-
tures.
3. Chron.
35.20.

public in his time, they are written before, is not, of those that sinned, and did wickedly against the Lord, about every nation and kingdom, and grievous him with I sensible things, so that the words of the Lord stood up against Israel.

25 ¶ Now after all these acts of Iosias, it came to passe that when Pharaoh king of Egypt came to moone waite at Carchamis upon Euphrates, Iosias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What have I to doe with thee, O King of Iudea?

27 I am not sent of the Lord God against thee, but my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, and the Lord hasteneth mee forward; depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 But Iosias would not turne backe his charret from him, but prepared himselfe to fight with him, not regarding the words of Ieremias the Prophet by the mouth of the Lord.

29 But hee set himselfe in battell aray against him in the field of Megeddo, and the princes came downe to king Iosias.

30 And the king said to his seruants, Conney me out of the battell, for I am very weake. And by and by his seruants brought him out of the battell.

31 So he gat eue vpon his second chariot, and being come againe to Ierusalem, hee changed his life, and was buried in his fathers graue.

32 And in all Iudea was Iosias bewailed, yea, Ieremias the Prophet did lament for Iosias, and the gouernours, and their wiues did lament him vnto this day: and this was ordained in all the kingdome of Israel to be done continually.

33 But these things are written in the booke of the stories of the Kings of Iudea, and euery one of the acts that Iosias did, and his glory, and his knowledge in the Law of the Lord, and the things which he did before, and the things now rehearsed are re- gistered in the booke of the Kings of Israel & Iudea.

34 Then they of the nation tooke * Ioachaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him king in stead of his fa- ther Iosias, when he was three and twenty yere old.

35 And hee reigned in Iudea and in Ierusalem three moneths: for the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Ierusalem.

36 He taxed all the people of an hundred ta- lents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 And the king of Egypt made Ioachim his bro- ther king of Iudea and Ierusalem.

38 And hee bound Ioachaz and his gouernours: but when he had taken Zaraces his brother, he led him away into Egypt.

39 Twenty and nine yere old was Ioachim when he reigned in Iudea and Ierusalem, and he did euill in the sight of the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him came vp Nabucho- dor king of Babylon, who when he had bound him with a chaine of brasse, led him away into Babylon.

41 Then Nabuchodonosor tooke of the holy ves- sels of the Lord, and caried them away, and set them in his temple at Babylon.

42 Battall bracts, and his profanation, and his reproch are written in the booke of the Chronicles, of the Kings.

43 And Ioachim his sonne reigned for him: and when he was made king he was eighteen yere old.

44 And he reigned three moneths and ten daies in Ierusalem, & he did euill in the sight of the Lord.

45 ¶ So a yere after Nabuchodonosor sent and brought him to Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord.

46 And he made Sedecias king of Iudea and Ie-

rusalem, when hee was one and twenty yere olde, and he reigned eleven yeres.

47 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, nei- ther did he feare the wordes spoken * by Ieremias the Prophet from the mouth of the Lord.

48 For after that hee was sworn to king Naba- chodonosor, hee forswore himselfe by the Name of the Lord, and fell away, and hardened his necke and his heart, and transgressed the lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 Also the gouernours of the people, and the Priests committed many things against the Lawes, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and polluted the Temple of the Lord which was sancti- fied in Ierusalem.

50 Neuertheless, the God of their fathers sent his messenger to call them backe, because hee spa- red them and his owne Tabernacle.

51 But they derided his messengers, and in the day that the Lord spake vnto them, they mocked his Prophets.

52 So that he being mooued to anger against his people for their great wickednesse, commanded the kings of the Caldeans to invade them.

53 These killed their yong men with the sword round about the holy Temple, neither did they spare yong man, nor maiden, neither old man, nor childe among them.

54 But he deliuered them all into their hands, & all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great & small, with the vessels of the Arke of God: and they tooke and caried away the kings treasures into Babylon.

55 And they set fire in the House of the Lord, and brake down the walles of Ierusalem, and burnt their towres with fire.

56 They consumed also al y precious things ther- of, and brought them to nought, & those that were left by the sword, he caried away into Babylon.

57 And they were seruants to him and to his children till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the word of the Lord by the mouth of * Ieremias,

58 And that the land might enjoy her Sabbaths all the time that it was desolate till seventy yeres were accomplished.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus came to the times to returne. 10 He sent the holy vessels. 13 The names of them that returned. 16 Their aduersaries did let their building, and the kings letters for the same.

IN * the first yere of the reigne of Cyrus king of the Persians, to fulfill the word of the Lord by the month of Ieremias.

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus king of the Persians, and he made proclamation thorowout all his kingdome, even by expresse letters.

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persi- ans, The Lord of Israel, even the most high Lord, hath made me king ouer the whole world.

4 And he hath commanded me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which is in Iudea.

5 If there bee shresholde any of you of his peo- ple, let the Lord, euen his Lord be with him, and let him go vp to Ierusalem which is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: he is the Lord which dwelleth in Ierusalem.

6 All they then that dwell in the places round about, those, I say, that are in his place, let them help him with gold and siluer,

7 With gifts, w horres, & cattel, & other things, which shalbe brought according to the vowes, into the Temple of the Lord, which is in Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Then arose the chiefe of the families of Iu- dea.

10r,
Shabdo
24r, or
Nabuch

Extra 4.6
10r, Bich
lams.
10r,
Shinshi.

Jer. 25.11
Ezr. 2.9.16

2. Chr. 3
22. 27. 4
1. 1.

tin
wh
kin
wa
wit
ic,
rep
lofy
a
tha
teth
rest
the
thin

dea, and of the tribe of Benjamin and the Priests and Levites, and all whose minds the Lord had moved to goe vp, and build an house to the Lord in Ierusalem.

9 And those that were about them, helped them in all things with silver and gold, with horses and cattell, & with divers rows of many, whose minds were stirred up.

10 Also king Cyrus brought out the holy vessels of the Lord, which Nabuchodonosor had carried out of Ierusalem, and had consecrated them in the temple of his idols.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them out, he delivered them to Michadates his treasurer,

12 By whom they were given unto Abasir the gouernour of Iudea.

13 Whereof this was the number: a thousand golden cups, and a thousand silver cups, basins of silver for the sacrifices nine and twentie, vials of gold thirtie, and of silver two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and silver, which they carried away, were five thousand, foure hundred threecore and nine.

15 They were brought by Sanabassar with them of the captiuitie of Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus, and Michadates, and Tabellios, and Rathumus, and Beelsethmus, and Semellius the Secretary, and others which were ioyned to these, dwelling in Samaria and in other places, wrote vnto him this Epistle besefollowing, against them that dwell in Iudea and Ierusalem, TO THE KING ARTAXERXES OVR LORD.

17 Thy seruants, Rathumus the writer of things that come to passe, and Semellius the Secretary, and the rest of their consell, and the Iudges, which are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now therefore knowne to our lord the king, that the Iewes which came vp from you, are come to vs into Ierusalem, that rebellious and wicked city, and build the market places, and make vp the wall thereof, and lay the foundations of the Temple.

19 Therefore if this city be built, and the walls be finished; they will not only not endure to pay tribute, but will also resist kings.

20 And because the things pertaining to the Temple goe forward, we thought it not meete to passe ouer such a thing.

21 But to declare it to our lord the king, that if it be thy pleasure, it may be fought out in the books of thy fathers.

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles the writings concerning these things, and shalt know that this city did alwayes rebell, and did trouble both kings and cities.

23 And that the Iewes are rebellious, raising many wayes warres therein: for the which cause also this cite was made desolate.

24 Now therefore, O lord the king, we declare it, that if this cite be built, and the wall thereof repaired, you shall haue no more passage into Coelosyria, nor Phenice.

25 ¶ Then the king wrote againe to Rathumus, that wrote the things that came to passe, & to Beelsethmus, and to Semellius the Secretary, and to the rest of those that were ioyned with them, and to the dwellers of Samaria, Syria, and Phenice, these things that follow.

26 Thus read the Epistle, which ye haue receiued, therefore I commaunded that it should be kept out, and it was found that this city hath alwayes resisted against kings.

27 And that the men thereof were giuen to rebellion and warres, and know that neither king, and nor serce haue reigned in Ierusalem, which took tribute of Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commaunded to forbid these men to build vp the city, and that it be taken herde that no more be done.

29 And that those wicked things which should molest the king goe out forward.

30 Then when Rathumus, and Semellius the Secretary, and the rest which were ioyned with them had read the things, which king Artaxerxes had written, they moued their hearts with speed to Ierusalem, with horses and men as many.

31 And began to let them which built, so that the building of the temple in Ierusalem ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians.

C. H. A. P. XII.

1 The fall of Darius. 2 The three wife Semesters.

Now when Darius reigned, hee made a great least to all his subjects, and wall those of his owne house, and to all the princes of Media, and Persia.

2 And to all the gouernours and captaines, and lieutenants that were with him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred and seven and twenty provinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunke, and were satisfied, they departed; and King Darius went into his chamber, and slept till hee wakened againe.

4 ¶ In the meane tyme these young men of the guard, keepers of the kings body, said one to another,

5 Let every one of vs speake a sentence, and hee that shall ouercome, & whose sentence shall appeare wiser then the others, Darius the king shall giue him great gifts and great things in token of victory.

6 As to we are purple, & to drinke in gold, & to sleepe in gold, & a chariot with bridles of gold, an headire of fine linnen, & a chaine about his necke.

7 And hee shall sit next to Darius for his wisdom, and shall be called Darius counsellor.

8 Then every man wrote his sentence, and sealed it, and put it vnder the pillow of king Darius.

9 And said, when the king rose, they would giue him the writings, and whose sentence the king and the three princes of Persia should iudge to be wisest, to him should the victorie be giuen as it was appointed.

10 One wrote, The Wine is strongest.

11 The other wrote, The King is strongest.

12 The other wrote, Women are strongest, but Truth ouercometh all things.

13 ¶ And when the king rose, they rooke the writings, and gaue them to him, and he read them.

14 And sent and called all the noble men of Persia, and of Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and lieutenants, and the consuls.

15 And sate him downe in the counsell, and the writing was read before him.

16 Then he said, Call the young men, that they may declare their owne sentences. So they called them, and they came in.

17 Then he said vnto them, Declare vnto me the writings. So the first began, which had spoken of the strength of wine,

And hold on this manner One man, how long
 10. It maketh merry heart rich, so that one remem-
 bereth neither king nor governor, and causeth
 to speake all things by iudgement.
 11. When men haue drunke they haue no mind to
 loue either friends or brethren, and a little after they
 draw out swords.
 12. But when they are from the wine, they doe
 not remember what they haue done.
 13. O ye men, it is not wine strongest, which com-
 pellethe to doe such things: and hee held his peace
 when he had thus spoken.

CHAP. III.

Of the strength of a King. 13. Of the strength of wo-
 men. 34. Of the strength of Truth, which sentence is
 appoynted. 47. and his prynces answered.
 Then the second, which had spoken of the
 strength of the king, began to say.
 1. O ye men, are not men strongest, which haue
 rule by land and by sea, and ouer all things which
 are in them?
 2. But the king is yet greater: for hee ruleth all
 things, & is lord of them, so that they doe all things
 which he commandeth them.
 3. If he bid them make warre one against ano-
 ther, they doe it: if he bid them ouercome the ene-
 mies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines,
 and walles and towres.
 4. They kill and are killed, and doe not passe
 the commandement of the king: if they ouercome,
 they bring all to the king, as well the spoiles as all
 other things.
 5. And those also, which goe not to warre and
 battell, but till the earth: for when they haue sowne
 it againe, they reape it, and bring it to the king; and
 compell one another to pay tribute to the king.
 6. Yet hee is better man: if hee bid, Kill, they
 kill: if he say, Spare, they spare.
 7. If he bid, Smite, they smite: if hee bid them,
 Make desolate, they make desolate, if he bid, Build,
 they build.
 8. If he bid, Cut off, they cut off: if he bid, Plant,
 they plant.
 9. So all his people and all his armies obey
 one man: in the meane while he sitteth downe, hee
 eateth, and drinketh, and sleepech.
 10. For these keepe him round about: neither
 can any one goe and doe his owne businesse, neither
 are they disobedient vnto him.
 11. O ye men, how should not the king be stron-
 gest, seeing hee is thus obeyed! So hee helde his
 tongue.
 12. ¶ Then the third, which had spoken of wo-
 men and of the Truth, (this was Zozobabel) be-
 gan to speake.
 13. O ye men, neither the mighty king, nor many
 men, nor wine is strongest: who then ruleth them, or
 hath dominion ouer them? are they not women?
 14. Women haue borne the king, & all the peo-
 ple which beare rule by sea and by land.
 15. Euen of them were they borne, and they nour-
 ished them which planted the vines, of which the
 wine is made.
 16. They also make mens garments, & make men

honourable, neither can men be without women.
 17. And if they haue gathered together, gold and
 silver as any goodly thing, doe they not lose a faire
 and beautifull woman?
 18. Doe they not leaue all those things, and giue
 themselves wholly vnto her, and gaze and gaze vpon
 her, and all men desire her more then golde, or
 silver, or any precious thing?
 19. A man leaueh his owne father, which hath
 nourished him, and his owne country, and is ioy-
 ned with his wife.
 20. And for the woman hee reioycedh his life, and
 neither remembereth father nor mother, nor coun-
 trey.
 21. Therefore by this ye may know that the wo-
 men beareth rule ouer you: doe yee not labour and
 trauaile, and giue, and bring all to the women?
 22. Yea a man taketh his sword, and goeth forth
 to kill and to steale, and to saile vpon the sea, and
 vpon rivers.
 23. And hee for the lyon, and goeth in darknesse,
 and when he hath slayen, rauished and spoiled, hee
 bringeth it to his loue.
 24. Wherefore a man ioyeth his owne wife more
 then father or mother.
 25. Yea, many haue runne mad for women, and
 haue bene seruants for them.
 26. Many also haue perished and haue erred, and
 sinned for women.
 27. Now therefore doe you not beleaue mee? is
 not the king great in his power? doe not all regions
 feare to touch him?
 28. Yea I saw him, and Apage the Kings concu-
 bine the daughter of the famous Bartsas, sitting
 on the right hand of the King.
 29. And she tooke the crowne off the kings head,
 and put it vpon her owne, and stroke the king with
 her left hand.
 30. Yet in the meane season the king gaped and
 gazed on her: and if she laughed at him, hee laugh-
 ed: and if she were angry with him, hee did flatter
 her, that he might be reconciled with her.
 31. How then, O ye men, are not women more
 strong, seeing they doe thus?
 32. ¶ Then the king and the princes looked one
 vpon another, & he began to speake of the Truth.
 33. O ye men, are not women stronger? great is
 the earth, and the heauen is high, and the Sunne is
 swift in his course: for he runneth round about hea-
 uen in one day, and runneth againe into his owne
 place.
 34. Is not hee great that maketh these things? there-
 fore the Truth is greater and stronger then all.
 35. All the earth calleth for Truth, and the hea-
 uen blesteth it: & all things are shaken and tremble,
 neither is there any vniust thing with it.
 36. The wine is wicked, the king is wicked, wo-
 men are wicked, and all the children of men are
 wicked, and all their wicked workes are such, and
 there is no truth in them, and they perish in their
 iniquitie.
 37. But truth doeth abide, and is strong for e-
 uer, and sheweth and reigneth for euer and euer.
 38. With her there is no receiuing of persons,
 nor difference: but she doeth the things which are
 iust, and abstaineth from vniust and wicked things,
 and all men fauour her workes.
 39. Neither is there any vniust thing in her iudge-
 ment, and she is the strength and the kingdom, and
 the power, and maiestie of all ages. Blessed bee the
 God of Truth.
 40. So hee ceased to speake, & then all the people
 cryed.

cried, and said, Truth is great and strongest.

43 Then the king said vnto him, Alike what thou wilt besides that which is appointed, and wee will giue it thee, because thou art found the wisest, and thou shalt haue libertie to sit by mee, and shalt bee called my counsell.

44 ¶ Then hee said to the King, Remember the vow that thou hast vowed to build Ierusalem, in the day that thou tookest the kingdom.

45 And to fend againe all the vessels that were taken out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart when he made a vow to cut off Babylon, and vowed to send them thither.

46 Thou hast also vowed to build the Temple, which the Idumeans burnt when Iudea was destroyed by the Caldeans.

47 And now, O Lord the king, this is that which I desire and require of thee, and this is the magnificence which I require of thee: I require therefore, that thou wouldest accomplish the vow which thou hast vowed with thine owne mouth to doe to the King of Heauen.

48 Then king Darius rising vp, kissed him, and wrote him letters to all the stewards & lieutenants and captaines, and gouernours, that they should bring on the way both him and all that were with him, which went vp to build Ierusalem.

49 And he wrote letters to all the lieutenants in Coelosyria and Phenice, and to them that were in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus to Ierusalem, and build the city with him.

50 And hee wrote far all the Iewes which went vp out of his kingdom vnto Iudea, concerning their libertie, that no prince, nor lieutenant, nor gouernour, nor steward should enter into their doores,

51 And that all the region which they kept should pay no tribute, and that the Idumeans should let goe the villages of the Iewes which they held,

52 And that euery yeere there should bee giuen for the building of the Temple: twentie talents, vntill it were built.

53 And to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuentee) other ten talents euery yeere,

54 And that all they which went from Babylon to build the city should haue libertie, as well they as their posterity, & all the Priests that went away.

55 He wrote also touching the charges, and the Priests gacment wherein they should minister.

56 And hee wrote that they should giue the Leuites their charges vntill the house were finished, and Ierusalem built.

57 Also hee wrote that they should giue pensions and wages to them that kept the cite.

58 And he sent away all the vessels which Cyrus had set apart out of Babylon, and whatsoever Cyrus had commanded to doe, hee also commanded to doe it, and to send to Ierusalem.

59 And when the young man was gone forth, hee lift vp his face to heauen towards Ierusalem, and gave thanks to the king of heauen,

60 Saying, Of thee is the victorie, and of thee is wisdom, and of thee is glory, and I am thy servant.

61 Blessed be thou which hast giuen me wisdom: for vnto thee I acknowledge it, O Lord of our fathers.

62 ¶ So hee tooke the letters, and went out, and came to Babylon, and told all his brethren.

63 And they blessed the God of their fathers, because hee had giuen them freedom and libertie

64 To goe vp and to build Ierusalem, and the Temple where his Name is renowned, and they

reioyced with instruments of musike and ioy for euery day.

CHAP. V.

1 The number of them that returned from the captiuitie. 42 Their women and sacrifices. 54 The Temple begun to bee built. 66 Their enemies would craftily ioyne with them.

After these things, the chiefe of the houses of their fathers were chosen after their tribes, and their wiues, and their sonnes and their daughters, and their seruants and their maids, and their cattel.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they were restored to Ierusalem in safety, and with musickall instruments, with tabrets & flutes.

3 And all their brethren played: thus hee caused them to goe vp together with them.

4 ¶ And these are the names of the men that went vp after their families, by their tribes and after the order of their dignitie.

5 The Priests, the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron, Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, sonne of Saccias, and Iocim the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel of the house of Dauid, of the kinred of Phares of the tribe of Iuda.

6 ¶ Who spake wise words to Darius the king of the Persians in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 ¶ And these are they of Iudea, which came out of the captiuitie, where they dwelt, whom Nabuchodnosor king of Babylon had caried away into Babylon,

8 And returned vnto Ierusalem, and to the rest of Iudea, euery one into his owne citie: which came with Zorobabel, and Iesus, Nehemias, Zacharias, Reebias, Eneuius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, Aspharsus, Reelius, Roimus, and Banaa their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: the sonnes of Phares, two thousand, an hundred & seentie and two: the sonnes of Saphat, foure hundred & seentie and two.

10 The sonnes of Ares, seuen hundred & fiftie and sixe.

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred & fiftie and foure: the sons of Zachai, nine hundred & foure and fiftie: the sonnes of Corbe, seuen hundred and fiftie: the sonnes of Bani, six hundred & foure and eight.

13 The sonnes of Bibe, six hundred & twentie and three: the sons of Sadas, three thousand two hundred & twentie and two.

14 The sons of Adoniam, six hundred & sixty & seuen: the sons of Bagor, two thousand & sixtie & six: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred & fiftie and foure.

15 The sons of Aterisfas, ninety & twelue: the sons of Ceilan and Azotus, sixty, and seuen: the sonnes of Aznean, foure hundred & thirtie and two.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom, and the sonnes of Bassa, three hundred & thirtie and three: the sonnes of Aterisfas, ninety & twelue: the sonnes of Ceilan and Azotus, sixty, and seuen: the sonnes of Aznean, foure hundred & thirtie and two.

17 The sons of Metrus, three thousand & fiftie: the sonnes of Bethonion, an hundred & twentie & three.

18 They of Netophas, fiftie and fiftie: they of Anaboth, an hundred & fiftie and eight: they of Bethsamos, forty and two.

19 They of Caratharius, twentie & fiftie: they of Caphiras and Beroth, seuen hundred & forty and three: they of Piras, seuen hundred.

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, seuen hundred

ances, and all they that came out of captiuitie into Ierusalem,

*Ecclesi.
49. 12.*

57 And * laide the foundation of the house of God in the first day of the second month of the second yere after their returne into Iudea and Ierusalem.

58 And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yere old ouer the workes of the Lord, and Iesus, and his son, and his brethren, and his brother Cadmijel, and the sonnes of Madiabou, with the sonnes of Iada, the sonne of Heliadun, with their sonnes and brethren, *sum* all the Leuites with one accorde did follow after the worke, calling vpon the workes in the house of God: thus the workeman built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priestes stood clothed with their long garments with muscull *instruments* and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph with cymbals.

60 Singing and blessing the Lorde according to the ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

61 And they sung with loude voyce songs to the praise of the Lord, because his mercie and glorie is for euer in all Israel.

62 Then all the people blew trumpets, and cryed with loud voyce, praying the Lorde for the raising vp of the house of the Lord.

63 Also some of the Priestes and Leuites, and chiefe men, *so wis*, the ancients which had seene the former House,

64 Came to see the building of this with weeping and great crying, and many with trumpets and *ioy cryed* with loud voyce,

65 So that the people could not heare the trumpets, because of the weeping of the people: yet there was a great multitude that blew trumpets, so that they were heard farre off.

66 ¶ Wherefore when the enemies of the tribes of Iuda and Benjamin heard it, they came to knowe what noise of trumpets it was.

67 And they knewe that they of the captiuitie built the Temple to the Lord God of Israel.

68 Wherefore they comming to Zorobabel, and Iesus, and the chiefe of the families, said vnto them, Let vs build also with you.

69 For wee obey our Lord as you doe, and sacrifice vnto him since the dayes of Asbafareth king of the Assyrians which brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Iesus, and the chiefe of the families of Israel said to them, It doeth not appertaine to vs and to you, to builde an House to the Lord our God.

71 For wee alone will build to the Lord God of Israel, as it becometh vs, and as * Cyrus the king of the Persians bade vs.

72 Howbeit the people of the land made them sluggish that were in Iudea, & letted them to build the worke, and by their ambushments, and seditions, and conspiracies hindered the finishing of the building.

73 All the time of king Cyrus life: so that they were let from the building two yere vnto the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of *Aggeus* and *Zacharias*. 2 The building of the Temple. 3 *Sisinnus* would let them. 7 His Epistle to *Darius*. 23 The kings answer to the contrary.

¶ Vnto * in the second yere of the reigne of Darius, *D* Aggeus and Zacharias the sonnes of Addo the Prophets prophesied to the Iewes, euen vnto them that were in Iudea and Ierusalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Israel, which they called † vpon.

3 Then Zorobabel son of Salathiel, and Iesus the

sonne of Iosede stood vp, and began to builde the house of † Lord, which is in Ierusalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

3 ¶ In that time *Sisinnus* the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabouzanes with his companions came vnto them,

4 And saide vnto them, By whose commandement build you this House, and this building, and enterprise all these other things? and who are the builders that enterprise such things?

5 But the ancients of the Iewes had grace of the Lord, after that he had visited the captiuitie,

6 That they were not letted to build vntill it was signified vnto Darius of these matters, and an answer was receiued.

7 ¶ The copy of the epistle which hee did write and send to Darius, *SISINNUS* gouernour of Syria and of Phenice, and Sathrabouzanes, and their companions, presidents in Syria and Phenice, salute king Darius.

8 It may please the king our master plainely to vnderstand, that when we came to the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the cite of Ierusalem, we found in the city of Ierusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie.

9 Building an house to the Lord great & new, of hewen stones, and of great price, and the timber all ready laid vpon the walles.

10 And these workes are done with great speede, yea, and the worke hath good successe in their hand, so that it will bee finished with all glory and diligence.

11 Then wee asked their ancients, saying, By whose commandement build you this House, and lay the foundation of these workes?

12 We asked them these things to the intent to notifie them to thee, and to write to thee the men that gouerned it: therefore wee denaunded the names of the gouernours in writing.

13 But they answered, saying, We are the seruants of the Lord, which hath created the heauen and the earth.

14 And * this House was built vp many yeeres *1. King. 6. 2.* agoe by a king of Israel great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoking God to wrath, sinned against the Lord of Israel, *which is in heauen,* * he deliuered them into the hands of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of the Caldeans,

16 Who brake downe the house, and burnt it, and caried the people captiue into Babylon.

17 But in the first yere of the reigne of Cyrus ouer the countrey of Babylon, king Cyrus wrote that this house should be built vp.

18 And the holy vessels of gold & of siluer, which Nabuchodonosor had caried out of the house of Ierusalem, and had dedicated them in his owne temple, Cyrus the king tooke out of the temple at Babylon, and they were giuen to Zorobabel, and to † Sanabassar ruler.

19 And a commandement was giuen vnto him, that he should cary away those vessels, & put them in the temple at Ierusalem, and that this Temple of the Lord should be built in this place.

20 Then the same Sanabassars, being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and since that time till now, it is in building and is not finished.

21 Now therefore, if it please the king, let it bee sought vp in the kings libraries concerning Cyrus.

22 And if it bee found that the building of the House

*10r. Af-
ca. ar. or. Ma-
chaon.*

*Leuit. 23.
34.*

Ezr. 4. 3. 4

Ezr. 3. 4.

*Ezr. 5. 1.
10r. 1. 1.*

*† Greeke
they.*

*3. Kingz
24. 1.*

*10r.
Sabaſſar
20.*

House of the Lord at Ierusalem hath bene done by the consent of King Cyrus, and if it seeme good to the Lord our King, let him make vs answer concerning these things.

23 Then King Darius commanded to search in the kings libraries that were in Babylon, and there was found in Ecbatane, which is a towne in the region of Media, a place where such things were layd vp for memorie.

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded the house of the Lord at Ierusalem to be builded where they did sacrifice with the continual fire.

25 Of the which the height should bee of threescore cubites, the bredth of threescore cubites with threerowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that country, and that the coasts should be payed out of the house of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, aswell those of gold as of siluer, which Nebuchodonosor had caried out of the house in Ierusalem, and brought into Babylon, should be restored to the House, which is in Ierusalem, and set in the place where they were afore.

27 Also he commanded that Sisimnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabouzan, and their companions, and those which were constitute captaynes in Syria and Phenice, should take heed to retrain from that place, and to suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes to build that house of the Lord in that place.

28 And also he commanded to build it cleane vp againe, and that they be diligent to helpe them of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And that some part of the tribute of Coelofyria and Phenice should be diligently given to these men for sacrifice vnto the Lord, and to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bulles, rammes, and lambes:

30 Also corne and fale, and wine, and oile continually eury yere without faile, as the Priests which are in Ierusalem shall testifie to be spent eury day.

31 That offerings may be made to the hie God for the king and his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 Furthermore he commanded, that whosoever should transgress any thing afore spoken or written, or derogate any thing thereof, that a tree should be taken out of his possession, and hee bee hanged thereon, and that his goods should be the kings.

33 And therefore let the Lord whose Name is there called vpon, destroy every king and nation, which stretcheth out his hand to hinder or do euill to that house of the Lord which is in Ierusalem.

Eyr. 6. 13. 34 * I Darius the king haue ordained that it should be diligently executed according to these things.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisimnes and his companions follow the Kings commandements, and help the Iewes to build the Temple. 2 The time that it was built. 3 They keepe the Passouer.

Eyr. 6. 13. 4 Then Sisimnes the gouernour of Coelofyria and Phenice, and Sathrabouzan, and their companions obeying king Darius Commandements,

5 Assisted diligently the holy workes, working with the Ancients and gouernours of the Sanctuarie.

6 And the holy workes prospered by Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets which prophesied.

7 So they finished all things by the commaun-

dement of the Lord God of Israel, & with the consent of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes kings of the Persians.

8 Thus the holy house was finished in the three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the first yeere of Darius king of the Persians.

9 And the children of Israel, and the Priests and the Leuites and the rest, which were of the captiuitie, and had any charge, did according to the things written in the booke of Moyse.

10 And they offered for the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, an hundred bulles, two hundred rammes, four hundred lambes,

11 And twelue goats for the fiane of all Israel, according to the number of the chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

12 And the Priests, and the Leuites stood according to their kindreds clothed with long robes in the workes of the Lord God of Israel, according to the booke of Moyse, and also the porters in eury gate.

13 And the children of Israel offered the Passouer together with them of the captiuitie, in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

14 But all the children of the captiuitie were not sanctified together, but all the Leuites were sanctified together.

15 And they offered the Passouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their bretherne the Priests and for themselves.

16 Then all the children of Israel which were of the captiuitie did eate, euen all they that had separated them selves from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

17 And they kept the feast of vneleuened bread seven dayes, reioicing before the Lord.

18 Because he had turned the counsell of the king of the Assyrians towards them to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras cometh from Babylon to Ierusalem. 2 The copy of the commission giuen by Artaxerxes. 3 Esdras giueth thanks to the Lord. 4 The number of the heads of the people that came with him. 5 His prayer and confession.

And after these things, when Artaxerxes king of the Persians reigned, Esdras the sonne of Sarias, the sonne of Ezerias, the sonne of Helcias, the sonne of Salum,

6 The sonne of Sadoe, the sonne of Achirob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Ezias, the sonne of Memeroth, the sonne of Zazarias, the sonne of Sarias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Elcazar, the sonne of Aaron was the high Priest.

7 This Esdras went out of Babylon, and was a Scribe well taught in the Law of Moyse, giuen by the Lord God of Israel.

8 Also the king gaue him great honour, and hee found grace in his sight in all his requests.

9 With him also there departed some of the children of Israel, and of the Priests and Leuites and of the holy singers and of the porters, and of the ministers of the Temple vnto Ierusalem,

10 In the seventh yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes, and in the first moneth: this was the seventh yeere of the king, (for they went out of Babylon in the first day of the first moneth,

11 And came to Ierusalem, according as the Lord gaue them speed in their iourney.)

12 For Esdras had gotten great knowledge, so that

that he would let nothing passe that was in the law of the Lord, and in the Commandements; and hee taught all Israel all the ordinances and iudgements.

9 So the commission written by king Artaxerxes was given Eldras the Priest, and reader of the Law of the Lord: the copy thereof followeth.

10 King Artaxerxes to Eldras the Priest, and reader of the Law of the Lord, Salutation.

11 Forasmuch as I consider things with pity, I have commanded that they that will and desire of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests and Leuites which are in our kingdome, should goe with thee vnto Israel.

12 Therefore as many as bee willing, let them depart together, as it hath seemed good to me & my fewen friends the counsellors.

13 That they may visite the things that are in Iudea and Ierusalem diligently, as it is contained in the Law of the Lord.

14 And eary the gifts to the Lord of Israel in Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed: also all the gold and siluer which shall be found in the countrey of Babylon, appertaining to the Lord in Ierusalem.

15 With that which is giuen of the people to the Temple of the Lord thy God, that it might be brought to Ierusalem, as wel siluer as gold for buls and rammes and lambes, and things thereunto pertaining.

16 That they may offer sacrifices to the Lord vpon the altar of the Lord thy God which is in Ierusalem.

17 And whatsoever thou and thy brethren will do with the gold or siluer, accomplish it according to the will of thy God.

18 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are giuen thee for the vie of the Temple of thy God, which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

19 And what other things fouer thou shalt remember for the vie of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the kings treasure.

20 And I also king Artaxerxes haue commanded the treasurers of Syria and Phenice, that whatsoever Eldras the Priest, and reader of the Law of the Higheft God, shall send for, they should giue it him with all speed, euen to the summe of an hundred talents of siluer.

21 And likewise vnto an hundred cores of corne, and an hundred peeces of wine, and other things in abundance.

22 Let all things be done to the higheft God according to the Law of God with diligence, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the king and of his sonnes.

23 Also to you it is commanded, that of none of the Priests or Leuites, or holy fingers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of the workemen of this Temple, no tribute nor taxe be taken, nor that any haue power to taxethem in any thing.

24 Thou also Eldras according to the wisdom of God, ordeine Iudges and gouernours, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice all those which are well instructed in the law of thy God, and teach those which are not instructed.

25 And let all those that shall transgresse the law of God & the king, be diligently punished, either with death or other punishment, either with penaltie of money or banishment.

26 ¶ Then Eldras the scribe said, Blessed be the only Lord God of my fathers which hath put this

in the heart of the king to glorifie his house which is in Ierusalem.

27 And hath honoured me before the king, and the counsellors, and all his friends and gouernours.

28 ¶ Therefore I was encouraged by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gatkeied men of Israel to goe vp with me.

29 These are the guides after their families and order of dignities, which came vp with me out of Babylon in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

30 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gersom, of the sons of Ithamar, Gamael, of the sonnes of Dauid, ¶ Letrus.

31 Of the sons of Shechenias, of the sons of Phares, Zacharias, and with him were counted an hundred and fiftie men.

32 Of the sonnes of ¶ Salomon, Abeliacnias, the sonne of Zacharias, and with him two hundred men.

33 Of the sonnes of Zathor, Sechenias the sonne of ¶ Iezolus, and with him three hundred men: of the sonnes of Adin, ¶ Obeth sonne of Ionathas, and with him two hundred and fiftie men.

34 Of the sonnes of Elam, ¶ Icfias sonne of Getholias, and with him seuentie men.

35 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, Zarias sonne of ¶ Machael, and with him seuentie men.

36 Of the sonnes of Ioab, ¶ Badias sonne of Iezolus, and with him two hundred and twelue men.

37 Of the sonnes of ¶ Banid, Assalimoth sonne of Ionaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men.

38 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men.

39 Of the sonnes of ¶ Aftath, Iohannes sonne of Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten.

40 Of the sonnes of Adoniam the last: and these are the names of them, Eliphlat, ¶ Iecoul and ¶ Iarias, and with them seuentie men: of the sonnes of ¶ Bagouth sonne of Iscacorus, and with him seenty men.

41 ¶ And I gathered them together to the flood called ¶ Theras, and pitched our tents there three dayes, and numbred them.

42 But when I had found there none of the Priests nor Leuites,

43 I sent to Eleazar, and behold, there came ¶ Maafnan, and ¶ Alnothan, and ¶ Samajan, and ¶ Ionibon, and ¶ Nathan, ¶ Ennaton, ¶ Zacharian, and ¶ Mosollomon the chiefe and best learned.

44 And I bade them to goe to Daddus the captaine, which was in the place of the treasure.

45 With charge to bid Daddus and his brethren and the treasurers that were there, to send vs them, which should offer sacrifice in the house of our Lord.

46 And they brought vnto vs by the mighty hand of our Lord, learned men of the sonnes of Moisi, the sonne of Leui the sonne of Israel, ¶ Sisebebran and his sonnes and his brethren, being eightene.

47 And ¶ Alebia, and ¶ Amon, and ¶ Ofatan his brethren of the sonnes of ¶ Cananias, with their sonnes, twentie persons.

48 And of the ministers of the Temple, which Dauid gaue, and those which were rulers ouer the worke of the Leuites, ¶ Ieremias, ministers of the Temple, two hundred and twentie, of whom all the names were registred.

49 ¶ And ¶ there I proclaimed a fast for the yong men before the Lord to aske of him a good iourney both for vs and for them that were with vs, for our children, and for our cattell.

Or, Hal

zau.

Or, Pa

basit Mo

ab Elise

nas.

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

Or, Jeci

50 For I was ashamed to aske the king footmen or horsemen, or conduct for safeguard against our enemies.

51 Because wee had said to the king, that the power of our Lord should be with them that sought him, to direct them in all things.

52 Wherefore we prayed our Lord againe according to these things whom we found fauourable.

53 Then I chose from among the chiefe of the tribes, and of the Priests, twelue men, *so was, I* Eleberas and Asanias, and with them ten of their brethren.

54 And I weighed them the silver and the gold, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king and his counsellors, and his princes, and all Israel had giuen.

55 And I weighed them fixe hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold.

56 And twentie golden basins, and twelue vessels of bras, of fine bras shining like gold.

57 And I said to them, Ye are also holy to the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the silver is a vow to the Lord of our fathers.

58 Watch & keepe them, till that you giue them to the heads of the families of the Priests, and Leuites, and captaiues of the families of Israel in Ierusalem in the chambers of the house of our God.

59 So the Priests and Leuites tooke the silver and the golde, and the vessels, and caried them to Ierusalem to the Temple of the Lord.

60 And we departed from the flood Thera, in the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem according to the mightie power of our Lord with vs: and the Lord deliuered vs from the beginning of our iourney from all enemies. So we came to Ierusalem.

61 And three dayes beeing past there, in the fourth day the silver that was weighed, & the gold was deliuered in the house of our Lord to J. Marmoth the Priest, the sonne of Iouri.

62 And with him to Elcazar the sonne of Phinees, and there were with them Iolabad the sonne of Iesus, and Jmoth sonne of Sabbanus, Leuites: all *was deliuered them* by number and weight.

63 And all the weight of them was written that same houre.

64 Afterwards those that were come out of the captiuitie, offered sacrifices to the Lord God of Israel, *even* twelue buls for all Israel, rammes fourescore and sixtene,

65 Lambes threescore and twelue, twelue goats for saluation, all in sacrifice to the Lord.

66 And they presented the commandements of the king to the kings stewards, and to the gouernours of Coelosyria and Phenice, who honoured the people and the Temple of God.

Ezra 9.1. 67 ¶ When these things were done, the gouernours came to me, saying, The people of Israel, the princes and the Priests, and the Leuites haue not separated from them the strange people of the land,

68 Nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *so was, of* the Canaanites, and Chetites, and Phereites, and Iebusites, and Moabites, and Egyptians, and Idumeans.

69 For they haue dwelt with their daughters, both they and their sonnes, & the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and the gouernours and rulers haue bin partakers of this wickednes from the beginning of the thing.

70 And as soon as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes and the holy garment, and I pulled the

haire of mine head, and of my beard, and sat mee down sorrowfull and very sad.

71 Then also they that were mowed with the word of the Lord God of Israel came to mee, whiles I wept for the iniquitie, but I sat very sad till the evening sacrifice.

72 Then I rose from the fast with my clothes torne, and the holy garment, and bowed my knees and stretched forth mine hands to the Lord,

73 And said, * O Lord, I am ashamed and confounded before thy face. *Ezra 9.6.*

74 For our finnes are increased aboue our heads, and our ignorances are lifted vp to heauen.

75 Yea, even from the time of our fathers we are in great sinne vnto this day.

76 For our finnes therefore, and our fathers, wee with our brethren, with our kings and priests haue bin giuen vp to the kings of the earth, to the sword and to captiuitie, and for a pray with all shame vnto this day.

77 And now how great hath thy mercy becom, O Lord, that there should be left vs a roote, and name in the place of thine holieste!

78 And that thou shouldst reucale to vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and giue vs meat in the time of our seruitude!

79 For when we were in bondage wee were not left of our God, but hee gaue vs fauour before the kings of the Persians, that they should giue vs meat.

80 And that they should honour the Temple of our Lord, & raise vp Sion that is desolate, and giue vs assurance in Iudea and Ierusalem.

81 And now O Lord what shall we say, hauing these things? for we haue transgressed thy commandements, which thou hast giuen by the hands of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

82 * Because the land which ye go to inherit, is a land polluted by the pollutions of the strangers of the land which haue filled it with their filthieesse. *Deut. 7.1.*

83 Therefore now ye shall not ioyne *their* daughters with your sonnes, neither giue your daughters to their sonnes:

84 Neither shall you desire to haue peace with them for euer, that ye may be made strong, and eat the good things of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

85 Therefore all that is come to passe, was done for our wicked workes and for our great finnes: yet Lord thou hast forborne our finnes,

86 And hast giuen vs such a roote: but we againe haue turned back to transgress thy law, & to mixe vs with the vncleaneesse of the people of the land.

87 Mightest thou not be angry with vs to destroy vs, so that thou shouldst neither leaue vs a roote nor seed, nor name?

88 But, O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for there is a roote left, *even* vnto this day.

89 Behold, wee are now before thee with our iniquities, neither can wee endure before thee for these things.

90 ¶ And * as Esdras prayed and confessed and wept, and lay vpon the ground before the Temple, a very great multitude was gathered vnto him out of Ierusalem of men and women, and young children: for there was a great lamentation among the multitude. *Ezra 10.1*

91 Then Iechonias the sonne of J. Ieel of the sons of Israel, crying out, said, O Esdras, we haue sinned against the Lord God: we haue taken in marriage strange women of the nations of the land.

92 And now all Israel is doubtfull: therefore let vs make an oth concerning this to the Lord to put away

10r. Mar. 1.16. the sonne of Iouri of this. 10r. Noe. 1.1. sonne of Iouri of this.

10r. 7. 10r. 7. 10r. 7. 10r. 7.

10r. Mar. 1.16. 10r. 1.16. 10r. 1.16. 10r. 1.16.

away all our wines which are strangers, with their children.

93 If it seeme good to thee, and to all them that obey the Law of the Lord, rise vp, and put it in execution.

94 For to thee doeth it appertaine, and we are with thee to make thee strong.

95 Then Eldras arose, and made all the chiefe of the families of the Priests and Leuites of all Israel to sweare that they would doe thus: & they sware.

CHAP. IX.

7 After Eldras had read the Law for the strange wines, 10 They promise to put them away.

17. 10. 6 **T**hen * Eldras rose from the Court of the Temple, and went into the chamber of Ioannan the sonne of Eliasib.

2 And being lodged there, hee did eat no bread nor dranke water, but mourned for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iudea and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they should be gathered to Ierusalem.

4 And that all they which should not meete there within two or three dayes according to the ordinance of the Elders, which bare rule, should haue their cattell confiscate to the Temple, and hee cast out from among them of the captiuitie.

5 Then all they which were of the tribe of Iuda and Benjamin came together within three daies into Ierusalem: this was the ninth moneth, and twentieth day of the moneth.

6 And all the multitude sat in the broad place of the temple, shaking because of the extreme winter.

7 Then Eldras arose, and said to them, Ye haue sinned: for ye haue married strange wines, so that ye haue augmented the finnes of Israel.

8 Now therefore confesse and glorifie the Lord God of our fathers.

9 And do his will, & separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wines.

10 Then all the multitude cried out, and sayd with a loud voice, We will do so as thou hast sayd.

11 But because the multitude is great, and the time is winter, so that we cannot stand without, and the worke is not of one day nor of two, seeing that many of vs haue sinned in this matter.

12 Let the chiefe men of the multitude, and all they which haue strange wines of four families, tary:

13 And let the Priests & iudges come out of all places at the day appointed, till they haue appeased the wrath of the Lord against vs for this matter.

10r, 7a. **14** Then Ionathas Asahels son, & Ezecias sonne of Ithean were appointed concerning these things, and Mosollam and Sabbataus did helpe them.

10r, The. **15** And they which were of the captiuitie, did after all these things.

16 Eldras the Priest also chose him certaine men chiefe of their families all by name: and they satte together in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine this matter.

17 And they made an end of the things pertaining to them that had married strange wines in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And there were found of the Priests, which had married strange wines.

19 Of the sonnes of Iesus, the sonne of Iosidec, and of his brethren, [Mathelias, and Eleazar, and Ioribus, and] Ion. dan.

20 Who also gaue their hands to cast out their wines, and offered a ramme for their reconciliation in their purgation.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, [Ananias, and

Zabden, and Cane, and Semeias, and Hierrel, and Azarias.

22 And of the sonnes of [Phaziu, Ellionas, Macsias, Elmaclius, and Nathanael, and] Ocideias, and Talias.

23 And of the Lenites [Iorabadas, and Semis, and Colius, who was called] Calitas, and Patheus, and Oondas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy singers, [Eleazarus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the porters, [Sallamus and Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of Phorus [Hiermas, and Eddias, and Melchias, and Maclius, and Eleasar, and Asbias, and] Banaia.

27 Of the sonnes of [Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and] Hierielas, and [Hieremoth, and Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of [Zamoth, Eliadas, Elisimus, Othonias, Jerimoth, &] Sabbataus, & Sardus.

29 Of the sonnes of [Bebai, Ionnas, and Ananias, and] Iosabad, and Emathas.

30 Of the sonnes of [Mani, Olmus, Mamuchus, Iedaia, Isabus, Isasel, and] Jeremoth.

31 And of the sonnes of [Addi, Naathus, Moosias, Laccunus, and Naidas, and Mathanias, and] Seichel, and Balmus, and Manassas.

32 And of the sons of Annas, Elionas, and Afeas, and Melchias, and Sabbatus, & Simon, & Chosamire.

33 And of the sonnes of [Asom, Alcanus, and] Mathias, and Banaia, Eliphalat, and Manassas, and Semei.

34 And of the sonnes of [Maani, Jeremias, Mordis, Omarius, Incl, Mamai, and Pacias, and Amos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mammatanaius, and Elisafas, Vamus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias, and of the sonnes of Ozoras, Sefis, Ezril, Azailus, Samaras, Sambis, Iosiphus.

35 And of the sonnes of Ethna, Mazitias, Zabadias, Ethes Incl, Banaia.

36 All these married strange wines, and put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests and the Leuites dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the country, the first day of the tenth moneth, and the children of Israel in their owne houles.

38 * Then all the multitude assembled together with one consent into the broad place before the gate of the Temple toward the East.

39 And spake to Eldras the Priest, and reader, that he should bring the Law of Moyses which had been giuen by the Lord God of Israel.

40 Then brought Eldras the chiefe Priest the Lawe to all the multitude, both man and woman, and to all the Priests, that they might heare the Law the first day of the tenth moneth.

41 And hee read in the first broad place of the gate of the Temple, from morning to mid day before the men and the women, and all the multitude hearkened to the Law.

42 So Eldras the Priest and reader of the Lawe, stood vpon a pulpit of wood that was prepared.

43 And there stood by him [Margathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Ourias, Ezecias, Balasamus at his right hand.

44 And at his left hand [Phaldaius, and Sail, Melchias, Aochasaplus, Nabarius.

45 Then Eldras tooke the booke of the Law before the multitude (for hee fate honourably before them all)

46 And they all stood vpright when he expounded the Law, and Eldras blessed the Lord the most High God the most mighty God of hosts.

47 And the whole multitude cried, Amen.

48 Then Iesus & Aua, & Sarabias, and Adimus, and

10r, Maasias.

10r, Iedaia.

10r, Iosabad.

10r, Ananias.

10r, Zebai.

10r, Zebai.

10r, Zebai.

10r, Zebai.

10r, Zebai.

10r, Zebai.

10r, Zebai.

10r, Zebai.

35 Your houses will I give vnto a people to come who shal belceue me though they heare me not, and they vnto whom I seene thew d miracle shall doe the things that I commaund them.

36 Though they see no Prophets, yet shall they hate their iniquities.

37 ¶ I will declare the grace that I will doe for the people to come, whose children reioyce in gladnesse, and though they haue not seene mee with bodily eyes, yet in heart they belceue the things that I say.

38 Now therefore brother, beholde what great glory, and see the people that come from the East.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, Iacob, Oseas, Amos, Micheas, Iochi, Abdias, Ionas,

40 Nahum, Habacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharias and Malachias (which is called also the * messenger of the Lord.)

CHAP. II.

The Synagogue findeth fault with her own children. 18. The Gentiles are called.

¶ Thus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, I gaue them also my cō mandements by my seruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe you away, O children: for I am a widowe and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnes, but with sorrow and heauinesse haue I lost you: for ye haue sinned against the Lord your God, and done the thing that displeaseth him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow & forsaken: go ye, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 And thee, O Father, I cal for a witnesse for the mother of these children, which would not keepe my covenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoyle, that their kined bee not continued.

7 Let their names be scattered among the heathen: let them be put out of the earth, for they haue despised my covenant.

8 Woe vnto thee Affar: for thou hidest the vnrighteous in thine: O wicked people, remember

* what I did vnto Sodom and Gomorrha,

9 Whose land is mixed with cloudes of pitch, and heaps of ashes: so will I do vnto them that heare me not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 ¶ Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people, that I will giue them the kingdome of Ierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 And I will get mee glory by them, and giue them the euermlasting Tabernacles which I had prepared for those.

12 They shall haue at will the tree of life, smelling of oymment: they shall neither labour nor be weary.

13 Goe ye, and ye shall receive it: pray that the time which is long, may be shortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to wimes: for I haue abolished the euill, and created the good: for I liue saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and bring them vp with gladnesse: make thy feet as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

16 And those that bee dead, will I raise vp from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for

I haue known my Name in Israel.

17 Feare not, thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 I will send thee my seruants Esay and Ieremy to helpe thee, by whose counsell I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees laden with diuers fruits,

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony, and seuen mighty mountaines wherupon there grow roses and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Execute iustice for the widow: iudge the cause of the fatherlesse: giue to the poore: defend the fatherlesse: clothe the naked:

21 Heale the wounded and sicke: laugh not a lame man to scorne: defend the creeple, and let the blind come into the light of my clearenesse.

22 Keepe the old and the young that are within thy walles.

23 * Wherefore thou findest the dead, take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my resurrection.

24 Abide still, O my people, and rest: for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse: stablish their feet.

26 None of the seruants that I haue giuen thee, shall perish: for I will seeke them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary: for when the day of trouble and heauinesse cometh, other shal weepe & be sorrowfull, but thou shalt be merry and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuy thee, and shall do nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 Mine hands shall couer thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother with thy children: for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe: for I will bring them out of the sides of the earth, & will shew mercy vnto them: for I am merciful, saith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntil I come, and shew mercy vnto them: for my fountaines run ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Horeb, that I should go vnto them of Israel, but when I came to them, they cast me off, and despised the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye heathen that heare and vnderstand, Wait for your shepherd, who shall giue you euermlasting rest: for hee is neere at hand, that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of thy kingdome: for the euermlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world: receive the ioy of your glory: I testifie my Saviour openly.

37 Receiue the gift that is giuen you, & be glad, giuing thanks vnto him that hath called you to the heavenly kingdome.

38 Arise and stand vp and behold the number of those that are sealed for the feast of the Lord.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and shut vp them that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whose thou longest for, is fulfilled: perfect the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue been called from the

the beginning may be sanctified.

Gen. 7. 9 42 * Elders law vpon mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man higher in stature then them all, and vpon every one of their heads he set crownes, and was higher then the others, which I much marvelled at.

44 So I asked the Angel, & said, Who are these my Lord?

45 Who answered and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, & haue put on the immortall, and haue confessed the Name of God: nowe are they crowned, and receiue the palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What yong man is it that setteth crowns on them, and giueth them the palmes in their hands?

47 And he answered and said vnto me, It is the Son of God, who they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that had stood so strongly for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel sayd vnto me, Go thy way, and tell my people, what, and how great wonders of the Lord thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

1 The wondrous works which God did for the people, are recited. 2 * Elders marvelled that God iustified the Babylonians to haue rule over his people, which yet are sinners also.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the fall of the city, as I was at Babylon, I lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp to mine heart.

3 Because I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

4 So my spirit was fore moued, so that I began to speake fearefull wordes to the most High, and sayd,

5 O Lord, Lord, thou spakst at the beginning when thou alone plantest the earth, and gauest commandment vnto the people,

Gen. 2. 7 6 * And a body vnto Adam without soule, who was also the workmanship of thine hands, and hast breathed in him the breath of life, so that he liued before thee,

Or. went forward. 7 And ledst him into Paradise, which thy right hand had planted, or euer the earth brought forth.

8 Euen then thou gauest him commaundment to loue thy way: but he transgressed it, and immediately appointedst death to him & to his generation, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds out of number.

Gen. 6. 12 9 * And euerie people walked after their owne will, and did wonderful things before thee, and despised thy commandments.

Gen. 7. 10 10 * But at the time appointed thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

11 So that by the flood that came to euery one of them, which came by death vnto Adam.

1. Pet. 3. 20. 12 Yet thou leftest one, *euen* * Noe, with his household, of whom came all righteous men.

13 And when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, & the number of the children, people, and many nations were increased, they began to be more vngodly then the first.

Gen. 12. 1 14 Now when they liued wickedly before thee, thou diddest chuse thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham.

15 Whom thou louedst, and vnto whom onely thou shewedst thy will,

16 And madest an euertlasting couenant with him,

promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seed.

Gen. 31. 2. 3. 17 * And vnto him thou gauest Isaac, * vnto Isaac also thou gauest Jacob, & Esau, * and didst chuse Jacob, and cast off Esau, and so Jacob became a great multitude. **Gen. 25. 21, 26.**

18 And when thou ledst his seed out of Egypt, thou broughtest them vp to mount Sina, **Mal. 1. 2, 3**

19 And inclinedst the heavens, and bowedst downe the earth, and didst mooue the ground, and cause the depths to shake, and diddest astonish the world. **rom. 9. 13**

20 And thy glory went through foure gates of fire, with earthquakes, winde and colde, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seed of Jacob, and that which the generation of Israel should diligently obserue. **Exo. 19. 1**

21 Yet tookest thou not away from them the wicked heart, that thy law might bring loath fruit in them. **den. 4. 19.**

22 For * Adam first hauing a wicked heart, was overcome and vanquished, and all they that are borne of him. **Gen. 3. 6.**

23 Thus remained weaknes ioyned with the law in the hearts of the people, with the wickedness of the root: so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

24 So the times passed away, and the yeeeres were brought to an ende, * till thou didst raise thee vp a seruant called David. **1. Sam. 16. 13.**

25 * Whom thou commandedst to build a citie vnto thy Name, to call vpon thee therein with incense and sacrifice. **2. Sam. 5. 1**

26 When this was done many yeres, the inhabitants forsooke thee, **7. 5, 13**

27 Following the waie: of Adam, and all his generation: for they also had a wicked heart.

28 Therefore thou gauest thy city ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

29 But do they that dwell at Babylon any better, that they should haue dominion of Sion?

30 For when I came thither, & saw thy wicked deeds without number (for this is the thirtieth yeere that I see many trespassing) I was discouraged.

31 For I saw how thou sufferdest them that sinne, and sparedest the wicked doers, whereas thou hast destroyed thine owne people, and preferred thine enemies, and thou hast not shewed it.

32 I cannot perceiue how thy commandment to passe, At the deeds of Babylon better then them of Sion?

33 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleueed thy testimonies as Jacob?

34 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there thorowout the heathen, and I see them flourish, and thinke not vpon thy commandments.

35 Weigh thou therefore our wickednes now in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the world, and no mention of thee shall be found but in Israel.

36 Or when is it that they that dwell on the earth haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandment?

37 Thou shalt surely finde that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts, but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Angel reprimeth Elias, because hee seemed to enter into the prophesies of God.

AND the Angel that was sent vnto mee, whose name was Vriel, answered,

2 And sayde, Thine heart hath taken too much vpon it in this world, and thou thinkest to comprehend

Jud
2 ch
18.

1/4. 59.
9. 106.
31. 1. 00.
2. 13. 1.

prehend the wayes of the Highest.

3 Then said I, Yea my Lord. And he answered me and said, I am fene to shew thee three wayes, and to set forth three similitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canst declare me, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I will shew thee from whence the wicked heart cometh.

5 And I said, Tell on my Lord. Then said he vnto me, Go thy way: weigh me the weight of the see, or measure me the blast of the wind, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, & said, What man is borne, that can doe that which thou requirest mee, concerning these things?

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee how deep dwellings are in the middes of the sea, or how great springs are in the beginning of the depth, or how great springs are in the stretching out of the heauen, or which are the borders of Paradise.

8 Peradventure thou wouldest say vnto me, I neuer went downe to the deepe, nor yet the hell, neither did I euer climbe vp to heauen.

9 But nowe haue I asked thee but of fire and winde, and of the day whereby thou hast passed, and from the which things thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou giue mee none answer of them.

10 Hee said moreover vnto mee, Thine owne things, and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not know?

11 How should thy vessel then be able to comprehend the wayes of the highest, & now outwardly in the corrupt world, to vnderstand the corruption that is euident in my sight?

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that wee should liue in wickednes, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 And he answered me, and said, * I came to a forest in the plaine, where the trees held a counsell.

14 And said, Come, let vs go fight against the sea, that it may giue place to vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 Likewise the floods of the sea tooke counsell, and said, Come, let vs goe vp, and fight against the trees of the wood, that wee may get another country for vs.

16 But the purpose of the wood was vaine: for the fire came and consumed it.

17 Likewise also the purpose of the floods of the sea: for the sand stood vp and stopped them.

18 It thou were iudge between these two, whom wouldest thou iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemn?

19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish purpose, that they both haue denied: for the ground is appointed for the wood, and the sea hath his place to beare his floods.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement: but why iudgeth thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as the ground is appointed for the wood, and the sea for his floods: so they that dwell vpon earth, can vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon earth: and they that are in the heauens, the things that are about the height of the heauens.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let vnderstanding be giuen me.

23 For I did not purpose to inquire of thine high things, but of such as wee daily meddle withall, namely, wherefore Israel is made a reproch to the heathen, and for what cause the people whome thou

hast loosed, is giuen ouer to wicked nations, & why the law of our fathers is abolished, and the written ceremonies are come to none effect.

24 Why wee are tolled to and fro through the world as the grasshoppers, & our life is a very scare, and we are not thought worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 But what will he doe to his Name, which is called vpon ouer vs? Of these things haue I asked thee question.

26 Then answered hee me, and said, The more thou searcest, the more thou shalt maruaile, for the world hasteth fast to passe away.

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrightheousnes and weaknesse.

28 But to declare thee the things whereof thou askest, the euill is sowne, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If the euill now that is sowne, be not turned vpside downe, and if the place where the euill is sowne, passe not away, then cannot the thing come, that is sowne with good.

30 For the corne of euill saine hath bene sowne in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath bee brought vp vnto this time, and how much shall he bring forth vntill the harvest come?

31 Ponder with thy selfe how much fruit of wickednes the corne of euill feed bringeth forth.

32 And when the stalkes shall be cut downe, which are without number, how great an harvest must be prepared.

33 Then I answered, and said, How, and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yerres few and euill?

34 And he answered me, saying, Hasten not to be aboute the most High: for thou labourst in vaine to bee aboute him, though thou endeavour neuer so much.

35 Did not the sonnes also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I thus hope? and when cometh the fruit of my barne, and our wages?

36 And vpon this Ieremiel the Archangel answered, and said, When the number of the seedes is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 The measure of the times is measured: the ages are counted by number, and they shall not be moued or shaken, till the measure thereof bee filled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, Lord, wee are all euen full of sinne.

39 And for our sake peradventure the harvest of the righteous is not fulfilled, because of the sinne of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he answered mee, and said, Goe and aske a woman with child when she hath fulfilled her nine months, if her wombe may keep the birth any longer within her.

41 Then said I, No, Lord, she cannot. And he said vnto me, In the graue the places of soules are like the wombe.

42 For as she that is with child hasteth to escape the necessitie of the trauel, so doe these places haile to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 That which thou desirest to see, shall be shewed thee from the beginning.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I haue found grace in thy sight, and if it bee possible, and if I be meete therefore,

Judg. 9. 3
3 chro. 35
18.

1/a. 55. 8.
9. ioh. 3.
31. 1. cor.
2. 13. 14.

45 Shew me whether there be more to come then is past, or more things past then are to come.

46 What is past, I know, but what is to come, I know not.

47 And he said vnto me, Stand on the right side, and I will expound thee this by example.

48 So I stood, and beholde, a hote burning oven passed before me; and when the flame was gone by, I looked, & beholde, the smoke had the upper hand.

49 After this there passed before mee a watry cloude, and sent downe much raine with a storme: and when the stormy raine was past, the drops came after.

50 Then sayde he vnto mee, Consider with thy selfe, as the raine is more then the drops, and as fire exceedeth the smoke, so the portion that is past hath the upper hand. And the drops and the smoke were much.

51 Then I prayed, and sayd, May I line, thinke it thou, vntill that time? or what shall come to passe in those dayes?

52 He answered me, & said, Of the tokens, wherof thou askest me, I can tell thee a part: but I am not sent to shew thee of thy lier for I do not know it.

CHAP. V.

*In the later times truth shall be hid. 10 Vario-
us outers and all wickednesse shall reigne in the world.*

*11 Ifrael reuelled, and God deliuereth them. 35
God doeth all in his seasons.*

N Euer helpeless, concerning the tokens, beholde, the time shall come, that they which dwell vpon earth, shall be taken in great number, and the way of the truth shall be hid, and the land shall be barren from faith.

1 And * iniquity shall bee increased more then thou hast seene now, or hast heard in time past.

2 And it shall come to passe, that one shall set in foote, and thou shalt see the land desolate, which now reigneith.

3 Yea, if God graunt thee to line, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sunne shall suddenly shine againe in the night, and the Moone three times a day.

4 Blood shall drop out of the wood, & the stone shall giue his voice, and the people shall be moued.

5 And he shall rule, of whom they hope not that dwell vpon earth, and the foules shall change place.

6 And the sea of Sodom shall cast out fish, and make a noyse in the night, which many shall not know, but they shall all heare the voice thereof.

7 There shall be a confusion in many places, and the fire shall oft breake forth, and the wilde beastes shall change their places, and menstruous women shall beare monsters.

8 And salt waters shall be found in the sweet, and all riuers shall fight one against another: then shall wit hide it selfe, and vnderstanding depart into his secret chamber.

9 It shall be fought of many, & yet not be found: then shall vnrighteousnes and voluptuousnes haue the upper hand vpon earth.

10 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteous iustice gone thorow thee? and it shall say, No.

11 At the same time shall men hope, but not obtaine: they shall labour, but their enterprises shall not prosper.

12 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue, and if thou wilt pray againe and weep, as now, and last seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things then these.

13 ¶ Then I awaked, and a fearefullnesse went

through all my body, and my mind was feeble, and fainted.

14 But the Angel ¶ was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, & set me vp vpon my fette.

15 And in the second night Salathiel ¶ captain of the people came vnto me, saying, Where hast thou bin? and why is thy countenance so heavy?

16 Knowest thou not that Iſraell is committed vnto thee in the hand of their captiuitie?

17 Vp then, and care, and forlake vs not as the shepheard that leaueh his flock in the hands of the cruell wolues.

18 Then said I vnto him, Go thy wayes from me and come not nere me: and when he heard it, he went from me.

19 And I fasted seuen dayes, mourning and weeping, as Vriel the Angel had commanded me.

20 And after seuen dayes the thoughts of mine heart were very grievous vnto me againe.

21 And I had a desire to reason againe, and I began to talke with the most High againe.

22 And said, O Lord, Lord, of euery forest of the earth, and of all the trees thereof thou hast chosen thee one onely vineyard.

23 And of all landes of the world thou hast chosen thee one pit, and of all the floures of the ground, thou hast chosen thee one lillie.

24 And of all the depths of the sea, thou hast filled thee one river, & of all builded cities, thou hast sanctified Zion vnto thy selfe.

25 And of al the foulest that are created, thou hast named thee one dowe: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast appointed thee one sheepe.

26 And among all the multitude of people, thou hast gotten thee one people, and vnto this people whom thou lovest, thou gauest a law, that is proued of all.

27 And now, O Lord, why hast thou given this one people ouer vnto many? and vpon one root thou hast set o' hers, and hast scattered thine onely people among many.

28 They tread them down, which haue withstood thy promises, and beleene not thy testimonies.

29 And if thou didst so much hate thy people, they should haue beene punished with thine owne hands.

30 ¶ Now when I had spoken these wordes, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was sent vnto me,

31 And said vnto me, Heare me, and I will teach thee, and hearken that I may instruct thee further.

32 And I said, Speake on my Lord. Then said he vnto me, Thou art fore vexed and troubled for Iſraels sake. Louest thou them better then he doeth that made them?

33 And I said, No, Lord: but of very sorow haue I spoken: for my teines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seeke out part of his iudgment.

34 And he said vnto me, Thou canst not. And I said, Wherefore, Lord, wherefore was I borne? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue? so had I not seene the trouble of Iakob, and the griefe of the stocke of Iſrael.

35 And hee said vnto me, Number vnto me the things that are not yet come, or gather me ¶ drops that are scattered, or make me the withered flowers greene againe.

36 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that are shut vp therein: shew me the image of a voice, & then will I declare thee the thing that thou askest, and labourst to know.

37 And

38 And I said, O Lord, Lord, who can know these things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 But I that am ignorant, how can I speake of these things whereof thou askest me?

40 Then said he vnto me, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of, so canst thou not finde out my iudgement, nor the least benefit that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 Then I said, Behold, O Lord, the last things are present vnto thee, and what shall they doe that haue been before mee, or wee that be now, or they that shall come after vs?

42 And hee said vnto mee, I will compare my Iudgement vnto a ring: as there is no slacknesse of the last, so is there no slacknesse of the first.

43 Then I answered, and said, Couldst thou not make at once those that haue been, & those that are now, and those that shall come, that thou mightest shew thy iudgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, The creature, said he, cannot preuent the Creator, neither can the world hold them at once that shall be created therein.

45 And I said, As thou hast taught thy seruant, that thou, which giuist strength to all, hast giuen life at once to all the worke created by thee, and hast sustained it, so might it now also containe all men at once.

46 And hee said vnto mee, Aske the wombe of a woman, & say vnto her, Why must thou haue time before thou bringest forth? require her to bring forth ten at once.

47 And I said, Surely she cannot but by distance of time.

48 Then said he vnto me, So haue I diuided the number of the earth by times when seede is sown vpon it.

49 For as a yong childe begetteth not that that belongeth to the aged, so haue I ordained the time which I haue created.

50 ¶ I asked againe, and said, Seeing thou hast now shewed mee the way, I will proceede to speake before thee: for our mother whom thou hast told me is yong, draweth she aere vnto age?

51 Hee answered mee, and said, Aske a woman that tranaieth, and she will tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before thee, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answer thee, Some were borne in the floure of youth, others were borne in the time of age when the wombe failed.

54 Consider now thy selfe, how that yee are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shew thy seruant, by whom dost thou gouerne thy workmanship?

CHAP. VI.

God hath for secret all things in his secret counsell, and is author thereof, and hath created them for his children. 25 The felicity of the age to come.

And hee said vnto me, In the beginning when the round world was made, and before the borders of the world were set, and before the windes blew one against another:

2 Before the noise of thunders sounded, before the bright lightning did thine forth, before the foundations of paradise were laid:

3 Before the false flowers did appeare, before the innumerable powers were established, before the innumerable armies of Angels were gathered:

4 Before the heights of the ayre, were lifted vp, before the measures of the heauens were named, before the chimneys in Sion were hote:

5 Before the present yeres were fought out, and before the affections of them that now sine, were turned away, and they that haue laid vp the treasure of faith were sealed.

6 Then did I purpose these things, and they were made by me alone, and by none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I, and said, What shall be the diuision of times? or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And hee said vnto mee, From Abraham vnto Isaac, when Iacob and Esau were borne of him, ^{Gen. 1} 12. Iacob's hand held first the heele of Esau.

9 For Esau is the end of this world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand. Other thing, Eldras, aske thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then, and said, O Lord, Lord, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, make an end to shew thy seruant thy tokens, whereof thou shewdest mee part the last night.

13 So hee answered me, and said, Stand vp vpon thy seate, and heare a mighty founding voice.

14 There shall come as an earthquake, but the place where thou standest, shall not be mooued.

15 And therefore when hee speaketh, be not afraid: for of the end shall be the word, and of the foundation of the earth shall it be vnderstood.

16 Therefore while one speaketh of them, it trembleth, and is moued: for it knoweth, that it must be changed at the end.

17 And when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my seate, and hearkened: and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come that I will come and inquire of them that dwell vpon the earth

19 And when I begin to inquire of them, who by their vnrighteousnes haue hurt others, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled,

20 And the world that shall vanish away, shall be sealed, then will I shewe these signes: the bookes shall be opened before the heauen, and they shall see all it together.

21 And the children of a yere old shall speake with their voices: the women with child shall bring forth vtinely children of three or foure moneths olde, and they shall liue that are raised vp.

22 Then suddenly shall the sower places appeare as the vn'owen, and the full storehouses shall suddenly bee found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall sound, and all they that heare it, shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight with friends, as with enemies, & the earth shall feare with them: the springs of the welles shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not runne.

25 Whosoever remaineth from all these things that I haue told thee, shall be saved and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it: they that haue not tasted death from their birth, and the heart of the inhabitants shall bee changed and turned to another meaning.

17 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

18 But faith shall flourish: corruption shall bee overcome, and the truth which hath been so long without fruit, shall come forth.

19 And when hee talked with mee, behold, I looked a little vpon him before whom I stood.

20 And these words he said vnto me, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

21 If thou wilt pray againe, and fast seuen dayes more, I will tell thee more things and greater then these which I haue heard in the day.

22 For thy voyce is heard before the Highest: surely the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing: he hath seene also thy chastity, which thou hast kept since thy youth.

23 Therefore hath he sent mee to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.

24 And haiste not in the vaine consideration of the first times, nor make haste to the later times.

25 And after this I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he had appointed me.

26 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me againe: and I began to speake before the most High.

27 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

28 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest expressly in the first creation (even the first day) and commandedst * that the heauen and the earth should bee made, and the worke followed thy word.

29 And then was there the spirit, and the darkness was on euery side with silence: there was no mans voice as yet created of thee.

30 Then commandedst thou a bright light to come forth out of thy treasures, that it might gine light to thy worke.

31 Vpon the second day thou createdst the heauenly ayre, & commandedst it, that going betwene it should make a diuision betwene the waters, that the one part might remaine aboue, and the other beneath.

32 Vpon the third day thou commandedst, that the waters should bee gathered together in the seventh part of the earth: sixe parts diddest thou drie, and kept them to the intent that of these there should bee that should serue thee, being sowne of God, and tilled.

33 As soone as thy word went forth, the worke was incontinently made.

34 For immediately great and innumerable fruit did spring vp, and many diners pleasures for the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colours, and odours of a most wonderfull smell, and these things were created the third day.

35 Vpon the fourth day thou createdst the light of the Sunne, and of the Moone, and the order of the Starres,

36 And gauest them a charge to doe * seruice euen vnto man that was for to be made.

37 And vpon the fifth day thou saydest vnto the seventh part, * where the waters were gathered: that it should bring forth beasts, as foules and fishes: and it was so.

38 For the dumbe waters, and without life, brought forth liuing things at the commandment of God, that the nations might praise thy wondrous worke.

39 Then didst thou prepare two liuing things: the one thou calledst Behemoth, and the other

thou calledst Lemnathan,

40 And diddest separate the one from the other for the seventh part: where the water was gathered could not hold them.

41 Vnto Behemoth thou gauest one part, which was dried vp the third day, that he should dwell in the same part wherein are a thousand hilles.

42 But vnto Lemnathan thou gauest the seventh part, that is swet, and hast prepared him to deuoure what thou wilt, and when thou wilt.

43 Vpon the sixth day thou gauest commandment vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattell, and creeping things.

44 And besides this Adam, whom thou madest lord ouer all the workes which thou hast created, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

45 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou hast created the world for our sakes.

46 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast declared them that they are nothing before thee, but be like vnto spittle, and hast compared their riches vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

47 And now, O Lord, behold, these heathen which haue been reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs.

48 And we thy people (whome thou hast called thy first borne, the only begotten, and thy seruient louer) are giuen into their hands.

49 If the world then be created for our sakes, why haue wee not the inheritance thereof in possession? or how long shall we suffer these things?

CHAP. VII.

5 Without tribulation none can come to felicitie, 12 God aduersitise th all in time, 28 The coming and death of Christ, 32 The resurrection and last iudgement, 43 after which all corruption shall cease, 48 All fill in Adams, 59 The true life, 63 The mercies and goodnesse of God.

And when I had made an end of these wordes, there was sent vnto me an Angel, which had been sent downe to me the nights afore.

1 And hee said vnto me, Vp, Eldras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

2 And I said, Speake on my God. Then said he vnto me, The sea is set in a wild place, that it might be deepe and great.

3 But presuppose that the entrance thereof were narrow and like the riuers,

4 Who could goe into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule? If hee went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

5 There is also another thing: a citie is builded and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

6 The entrance thereof is narrow, and in a dangerous place to fall, that there is fire at the right hand, and a deepe water at the left,

7 And there is but one path betwene them, euen betwene the fire and the water, so that there could but one man goe there.

8 If this citie were giuen to a man for an inheritance, if he neuer went thorow the perill before it, how could he receive his inheritance?

9 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he, So is the portion of Israel.

10 Surely for thir sakes haue I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then came this thing to passe.

11 Then were the entrances of the worlde made narrow, full of sorrow and trauell: they are but few

and

Gen. I.

24.

Gen. I.

25 d. ut.

4. 19.

Gen. I. 20

10r. 2.

2006.

Gen. I.

23.

Erod.

3. 11.

and euill, and full of perils and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the foreworld were wide and large, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that are liuing, labour not to enter by these strait and brittle things, they cannot attaine to those things that are hid.

15 Why then disquietest thou thyselfe, seeing thou art corruptible? And why art thou moored, seeing thou art mortall?

16 And why hast thou not considered in thy minde the things to come, rather then them that are present?

Deut. 8. 1.

17 Then said I, O Lord-Lord, seeing thou hast ordeined in thy Law, that y^e righteous should inherit these things, & that the vngodly should perishe,

18 Should the righteous suffer straitnesse in hoping for large things? yet they that haue liued vngodly and suffered straitnesse, shall not see the large things.

19 Then he said vnto me, there is no Iudge more iust then God, and there is none more wise then the most High.

20 For many perishe in this life, because they despise the Law of God that is appointed.

21 For God hath diligently admonished such as came, so oft as they came, what they should doe to haue life, and what they should obserue to auoyde punishment.

22 Neuertheles they were not obediēt vnto him but spake against him, and imagined vaine things,

23 And deceiued themselves by their wicked deeds, and denied the power of the most High, and regarded not his wayes.

24 But they despised his Law, and refused his promises: they haue ynfaihtfully broken his ordinances, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore, Elias, vnto the emptie are emptie things, and to the full, full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and she shall come soorth, and be seene that now is vnder the carth,

27 And whosoer shall escape these euils, hee shall see my wonders.

28 For my Sonne Iesus shall appeare with those that be with him, and they that remaine shall reioyce within foure hundred yeres.

29 After these same yeeeres shall my Son Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence for seven dayes, as in the fore iudgements, so that no man shall remaine.

31 But after seuen dayes, the world that is the yet asleepe, shall be raised vp: and that shall die, that is corrupt.

32 Then the earth shall restore those that haue slept in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell therein in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer the soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare vpon the seat of Iudgement, and miseries shall vanish away, and long suffering shall haue an end.

34 Iustice onely shall continue: the truth shall remaine, and faith shall be strong.

35 The worke shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed: the good deede shall be of force, and vngodlynesse shall beare no rule.

Gm. 18.

23.

Exod. 32.

3. 11.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomiters, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderness,

37 And they that came after him, for Israel in the time of Achaz and Samucl,

38 And * David for the destruction, and * Salom. 3. 5. mon for them that came into the Sanctuary,

39 And * Elias for those that receiued raine, and 3. Cor. 1. 17. for the dead that he might liue,

40 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib, and diners others for many.

41 Euen so now, seeing vice is increased, and wickednesse aboundeth, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly, wherfore shall not the same effect follow also now?

42 Then he answered me, and said, This present life is not the end, oft times honour is retained in it: therefore haue they prayed for the weakes.

43 But the day of iudgement shall bee the end of this world, and the beginning of the immortalitie to come, wherein all corruption shall cease.

44 Intemperancie shall passe away: infidelitie shall be cut off: righteousnesse shall grow vp, and the veritie shall spring vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to fane him: that is destroyed, nor oppress him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then, & said, This is my first and last saying, that it had bin better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam, or when it was giuen him, to haue kept him that he should not haue sinned.

47 For what profit is it for men in this present life to bee in heauen, &c. and after death to feare punishment?

48 O Adam, what hast thou done? * for in that that thou hast sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but she fall also redoundeth vnto vs that come of thee. Rom. 5. 18.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there bee promised, an immortall life, when wee doe the workes that bring death?

50 And that an euertlasting hope should bee promised vs, seeing that we betide our selues to deadly vanitie?

51 And that these should be appointed vs dwellings of health & safety, if wee haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High should be kept to defend them, which haue led a patient life, if wee haue walked in the wicked wayes?

53 And y^e eternal paradise should bee shewed whose fruit remaineth incorruptible wherein is safety and health, if we will not enter into it?

54 (For we haue bene conuerfant in vnpleasant places)

55 And that the face of them which haue abstained, should shine more then starres, if our faces bee blacker then darkenes?

56 For while we liued, wee did not remember when we did vnrighteously, that wee should suffer after death.

57 Then answered he me, and said, This is the manner of the battell, which man that is borne in the earth, shall fight,

58 That if he be overcome, he should suffer as thou hast said: but if hee gett the victorie, he should receiue the thing that I said.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he liued, saying, * Chuse thee life that thou mayest liue. Deut. 30. 19.

60 Neuerthelesse, they beleened him not, neither the Prophets after him, nor me also which haue said vnto them,

61 That heauineesse should not be so to their destruction, as joy should come vnto them, to whom saluation is perswaded.

62 I answered then & said, I know, Lord, that the most he is called mercifull, in that he hath merie

upon them which are not yet come to that world.
63 And that he hath pitie on those that walke in his Law.

64 And that he is patient, for he long suffereth those that haue sinned as his creatures.

65 And that he is liberrall: for hee will giue as much as needeth.

66 And that he is of great mercie: for hee overcommeth in mercie those that are present, and that are past, and them which are to come.

67 For if he were not abundant in his mercies, the world could not continue, nor they that haue the possession thereof.

68 He pardoneth also: for if hee gaue not of his goodnesse, that they which haue done euill might be reliev'd from their wickednesse, the ten thousand part of men should not remaine alive.

69 And if he being iudge forgave not those that be healed with his word, and tooke away the multitude of finnes.

70 There should peradventure bee very few left in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The number of the godly is small. 6 The works of God are excellent. 20 Esdras prayer for him and for his people. 29 The promise of salvation to the iust. 55 The destruction of the uniuers.

ANd hee answered me, saying, The most High Amade this world for many, but the world to come for few.

3 I will tell thee a similitude. O Esdras. As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much earthly matter to make pots, but little dust that gold commeth of, so is it with the worke of this world.

3 * There bee many created, but few shall bee saved.

4 Then answered I, and said, Then swallow vp the wit, O my soule, and deuoure vnderstanding.

5 For thou hast promised to heare, and thou wilt prophesie: for thou hast no longer space, but the life giueth thee.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant, that wee may intreat thee that thou mayest giue seede vnto our heart, & prepare our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, whereby euery one which is corrupt, may line, who canner himselfe for nigh?

7 For thou art alone, and we all are one workmanship of thine hands, as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the wombe, and thou hast giuen it members, thy creature is preferred by fire and water, and the worke created by thee doth suffer nine moneths the creature which is fashioned in it.

9 But the thing that containeth, & that which is congeined, shall both be preferred, & when time is come, the wombe being preferred, deliuereth the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast conuainced the members euen the breasts, to giue milke vnto the fruit appointed to the breasts.

11 That the thing which is created may hee nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou bringest it vp with thy righteousnesse, nurturest it in thy Law, and reformest it with thy iudgement.

13 Thou sayest it as thy creature, and giueth it life as thy worke.

14 Seeing then that thou destroyest him which with so great labours is fashioned, it is an easie thing to appoint by thy commandement, that the thing also which is made might be preferred.

15 Now therefore, O Lord, I will speake (as touching men in general thou shalt rather provide) but concerning thy people, for whose sake I am sorie,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne: for Israel for whom I am wisfull, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am grieved.

17 For them will I pray before thee, as well for my selfe as for them: for I see our faults that dwell in the land.

18 ¶ But I haue heard the sudden coming of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my words which I will speake before thee. The beginning of the words of Esdras before he was taken vp:

20 O Lord that lineest for euer, which beholdest from aboue that which is aboue, and in the aire,

21 Whose throne is ineffimable, and his glory incomprehensible, before whom the hoste of the Angels stand with trembling,

22 Whose keeping is turned in winde and fire, whose word is true, and saying stedfast, whose commandement is strong, and gouernment tenible,

23 Whose looke drieth vp the depths, & wrath maketh the mountaines to melt away, as the thing beareth witness.

24 Heare the prayer of thy seruant, and receiue into thine eares the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answer.

26 Looke not vpon the finnes of thy people, rather then thy faithfull seruants.

27 Haue not respect vnto the wicked deedes of men rather then to them that haue thy testimonies in afflictions.

28 Think not vpon those that haue walked fainedly before thee, but remember them that reuerence thy will.

29 Let it not beethy will to destroy them which haue lined like beasts, but looke vpon them that haue clearly taught thy Law.

30 Take not displeasure with them which appeare worse then beasts, but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousness and glory.

31 For wee and our fathers haue all the same sickness: but because of vs that are sinners thou shalt be called mercifull.

32 If therefore thou wilt haue mercie vpon vs, thou shalt bee called mercifull toward vs which haue no workes of righteousness.

33 For the righteous which haue laid vp many good workes, let them receiue the reward of their owne deedes.

34 But what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is this mortall generation, that thou shouldest be so grieved toward it?

35 * For verely there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath done wickedly, nor any that doth confesse thee, which hath not done amisse.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousness and thy goodnesse shall be praised, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the substance of good workes.

37 ¶ Then answered he me, and said, some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For I will not verely consider the workes of them before the death, before the iudgement, before destruction:

39 But * I will reioyce in the wayes of the righteous, and I will remember the pilgrimage, the saluation and the reward that they shall haue.

42. Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

43. For as the husbandman soweth much seede vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet alway the thing that is sown cometh not vp in time, neither yet doth all that is planted take root: so neither shall they all that are brought into the world be saved.

44. I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

45. Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth; if it come not vp, and receiue not raie in due season, or if it be destroyed with too much raie:

46. So perisheth man which is created with thine hands, and thou art called his father, because he is created to thine image, for whose sake thou hast made all things, & likened him vnto the husbandmans seed.

47. Bee not wroth with vs, O Lord, but spare thy people, and haue mercie vpon thine inheritance: for thou wilt be mercifull vnto thy creature.

48. Then answered hee me, and said, The things present are for the present, and the things to come for such as be to come.

49. For thou art farre off, that thou shouldst looe my creature aboue me: but I haue oft times drawn neere vnto thee, and vnto it: but neuer to the vnrighteous.

50. In this also art thou marueilous before the Highest,

51. In that thou hast humbled thy selfe, as it becometh thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to boast thy selfe greatly among the righteous.

52. For many miseries and calamities remaine for them that shall liue in the latter time, because they shall walke in great pride.

53. But learne thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

54. For vnto you is Paradise opened: the tree of life is planted: the time to come is prepared: plenteousnes made ready: the citie is builded, and rest is prepared: perfitt goodnes and absolute wisdome.

55. The roote of euill is sealed vp from you, the weaknesse and moth is destroyed from you, and into hell lieth corruption to be forgotten.

56. Sorowes are vanish away, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.

57. Therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

58. For when they had libertie, they despised the most High: they contemned his Law, and forooke his wayes.

59. Moreover, they haue troden downe his righteousnes,

60. Saying in their heart, That there was no God, though they knew that they should die.

61. For as the thing that I haue spoken of, is made ready for you: so is thirst and paine prepared for them: for God would not that man should perish:

62. But they after they were created, haue defiled the name of him that made them, and are vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

63. Therefore my iudgement is now at hand.

64. These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and to a few like thee: then I answered, and said,

65. Behold now, O Lord, thou hast shewed mee the many wonders which thou art determined to doe in the last time, but in what time thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

1. All things in this world haue a beginning, and

an end. In Turnments for the wicked after the life.

2. The number of the wicked is more then of the good.

3. The fewer in number: 34. Therefore they perish.

35. The vision of a woman lamenting.

36. He answered mee then and said, Measure the time with thy selfe: and when thou seest that one part of the tokens come to passe which I haue told thee before,

37. Then shalt thou vnderstand that it is the time wherein the most High will begin to visite the world which he made.

38. Therefore when there shall be seen an earthquake in the world, and an vprize of the people.

39. Then shalt thou vnderstand that the most High spake of those things, from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

40. For as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning and an end, and the end is manifest:

41. So the times also of the most High haue plaine beginnings in wonders and signes, and end in effects and miracles.

42. And every one that shall escape life, and shall be deliuered by his workes, and by the faith wherein ye haue beleueed,

43. Shall be preserved from the said perils, & shall see my saluation in my land, and within my borders: for I haue kept me holy from the world.

44. Then shall they haue pite of themselves which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them out despitefully shall dwell in paines.

45. For such as in their life haue receiued benefites, and haue not thanked me.

46. But haue abhorred my Law, while they were yet in libertie, & whē they had yet leasure of amendment, and would not vnderstand but despised it.

47. They must be troubled it after death by paine.

48. And therefore bee thou no more carefull to know how the vngodly shall bee punished, but enquire how the righteous shall be saved, and whose the world is, and for whom it is, and when.

49. Then answered I, and said,

50. I haue afore said that which I sayd now, & will speake it hereafter, that there be many moe of them which perish, then of them that shall be saved.

51. As the sound is greater then a drop.

52. And hee answered me saying, As the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowers bee, so are the colours: as for such as the workman is, such is the worke: and as the husband man is, so is his husbandrie: for it was the time of the world.

53. Surely, when I prepared the world which was not yet made for them to dwell in that now liue, no man spake against mee.

54. For then every one obeyed, but now the manners of them that are created in this world, that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall feed, and by a Law whereout they cannot rid themselves.

55. So I considered the world, and beheld, there was perill, because of the deuises that were spring vp into it.

56. Yet when I saw it, I spared it greatly, & haue kept me one grape of the cluster, and a plant out of a great people.

57. Let therefore the multitude perish, which are borne in vaine: and let my grape be kept, and my plant which I haue dressed with great labour.

58. Neuertheles, if thou wilt cease seven dayes moe (but thou shalt not fast in them,

59. But shalt go into a faire field, where no house is builded, and shalt eat onely of the floures of the feldes, and este no flesh, nor drinke wine, but the floures onely,

32 And pray vnto the most High continually, then wilt I come and talke with thee.

33 So I went my way, as hee had commanded mee, into the field which is called Ardath, and there I sate among the bowres, and did cate of the herbes of the field, and the meate of the same satisfied me.

34 And after seuen daies as I sate vpon the grasse, and mine heart was vexed within me, as afore.

35 I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most High, and to say,

rod. 19. and 24. Gen. 4.
36 O Lord, when thou wouldst shew thy selfe vnto vs, * thou declaredst thy selfe vnto our fathers in the wilderness in a place where no man dwelleth in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt,

37 And expressly spakest vnto them, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and marke my wordes, thou seed of Iacob.

38 For behold, I sowe my Law in you, that it may bring forth fruit in you, and that yee may be honoured by it for ever.

39 But our fathers which received the Law, kept it not, neither obserued thine ordinances, neither did the fruit of the Law appaere, neither could it, for it was thine.

rod. 32.
40 * For they that receiued it perished, because they kept not the thing that was sown in them.

41 And Joe, it is a custome when the ground receiueth seed, or the Sea a ship, or a vessell meate and drinke, if that perish wherein a thing is sownen, or wherein any thing is put,

42 Likewise the thing that is sownen, or is put therein, and the things that are receiued, must perish: so the things that are receiued, doe not remaine with vs, but in vs it commeth not so to passe.

43 For we that haue receiued the Law perish in sinne, and our heart also which receiued it.

44 But the Law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

chap. 10.
45 ¶ And when I spake these things in mine heart, I looked about mee, and vpon the right side * I saw a woman which mourned sore, and lamented with a loud voice, and was grieved in heart, and rent her clothes, and she had ashes vpon her head.

46 Then I left my thoughtes wherein I was occupied, and turned me vnto her,

47 And said vnto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so sorie in mind?

48 And she said vnto me, Sir, let mee alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and increase sorrow: for I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.

49 Then I said vnto her, What aileth thee? tell me.

50 And she said vnto mee, I thy seruant haue bin barren, and haue had no childre, hauing an husband thirtie yeeres.

51 And euery houre and euery day these thirtie yeeres, I pray to the most High day and night.

52 And after thirtie yeeres, God heard mee thine handmaid, and looked vpon my misery, considered my trouble, and gaue mee a sonne, and I was glad of him: so was mine husband also, and all they of my country, and wee gaue great honour vnto the Almighty.

53 And I nourished him with great trauaile.

54 So when he grew vp and came to take a wife I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

Elfdas and the woman that appeareth vnto him, commune together.

¶ When my sonne went into his chamber, hee fell downe and died.

55 Then we all ouerthrow the light, and all my neighbours rose vp to comfort mee: so I rested vntill the second day at night.

56 And when they had all left off to comfort me, that I should be quiet, then I rose vp by night, and fled, and am come into this field as thou seest.

57 And am not purposed to returne into the citie, but to remaine here, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne and fast vntill I die.

58 Then left I my purpose wherein I was, and spake to her angrily, and said,

59 Thou foolish woman aboue all other, seest thou not our heinaines, and what commeth vnto vs?

60 For Sion our mother is all wofull, and is sore afflicted, and mourneth extreamely.

61 Seeing wee be all now in heinaines, and make our mone (for wee be all sorrowfull) art thou sorie for one sonne?

62 Demaund the earth, and shee shall tell thee that it is shee which ought to mourne for the fall of so many that grow vpon her.

63 For from the beginning all men are borne of her, and other shall come, and behalde, they walke almost all into destruction, and the multitude of them shall be destroyed.

64 Who should then rather mourne, shee that hath lost so great a multitude, or thou which art sorie but for one?

65 But if thou wouldst say vnto me, My mourning is not like the mourning of the earth (for I haue lost the fruit of my wombe which I brought forth with heauynesse, and bare with sorrowes.

66 But the earth is according to the manner of the earth, and the present multitude returneth into her as it came)

67 Then say I vnto thee, As thou hast borne with tranell, so the earth also from the beginning giueth her fruit vnto man, euen to him that laboured her.

68 Now therefore withholde thy sorrow in thy selfe, and beare constantly that which commeth vnto thee.

69 For if thou allowest Gods purpose, and receiuest his counsell in time, thou shalt be commended therein.

70 Goe thy way then into the citie to thine husband.

71 ¶ Then she said vnto me, I will not, I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

72 So I continued to speake more with her, and said,

73 Doe not so, but be counselled: for how many fallas hath Sion? be of good comfort because of the sorow of Ierusalem.

74 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is layed waste: our Altar is broken downe: our Temple is destroyed:

75 Our Psalterion fainteth, and the song ceaseth, and our mirth is vanished away, and the light of our candlelicke is quenched, and the Ark of our covenant is taken away, and our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is called vpon ouer vs, is almost dishonoured, and our children are put to shame, and our Priests are burnt, and our Leuites are caried into captiuitie, and our virgines are defiled, and our wiues rauished, and our righteous men spoiled, and our children destroyed, and our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weakes.

76 And which is the greatest of all, Sion the scale hath lost her worship, for shee is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

34 And therefore shake off thy great heauinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the Almighty may bee mercifull vnto thee, and that the most High may giue thee rest and ease from thy labour.

35 And when I was talking with her, her face and beautie shined suddenly, and her countenance was bright, so that I was afraide of her, and mused what it might be.

36 And behold, immediately shee call out a great voyce, very fearefull, so that the earth shooke at the noyse of the woman.

37 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more: but there was a city builded, and a place was shewed from the ground and foundation. Then was I afraide, and cryed with a loude voyce, and said,

Chap. 1.1. 38 Where is Vriel the Angel * which came to me at the first? for hee hath caused me to come into many & deepe considerations, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

39 And as I was speaking these words, beholde, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

40 And loe, I lay as one dead, and mine vnderstanding was altered, and he tooke me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me vpon my feete, and said vnto me,

41 What altheth thee? and why is thine vnderstanding vexed? and the vnderstanding of thine heart? and wherefore art thou sorie?

Chap. 1.2. 42 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken mee, and I haue done * according vnto thy words: I went into the field, and there haue I seene things, and see that I am not able to expresse.

43 Then said he vnto me, Stand vp manly, and I will giue thee exhortation.

44 Then said I, Speake vnto mee my Lord, and forsake me not, lest I die through rashnesse.

45 For I haue seene that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know,

46 Or is mine vnderstanding deceiued, or doth my mind being haunie, erre?

47 Now therefore I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this wonder.

48 Then he answered mee and said, Heare mee, and I will enforme thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the most High hath reuealed many secret things vnto thee.

49 Hee hath seene thy good purpose, that thou art sorie continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

50 This therefore is the vnderstanding of the vision which appeared vnto thee a litle while agoe.

51 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganest to comfort her.

52 But now seest thou the likenes of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded.

53 And whereas shee told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the solution.

54 This woman which thou sawest, shee is Sion, and whereas shee told thee (euen shee which thou seest now as a citie builded.)

55 And as touching that shee said vnto thee, that shee was barren thirtie yeeres, this was concerning that, there were euen thirtie yeeres wherein there was no offering offered in her.

56 But after thirtie yeeres Salomon built the citie and offered offerings, then bare the barren a sonne.

57 And whereas shee told thee that shee nourished him with labour, that was the inhabiting of Ierusalem.

58 But whereas shee told thee that her sonne, as his chance was, died, when she came vnto her chamber, that is the fall that is come to Ierusalem.

59 And when thou sawest her like one that mourned for her sonne, thou beganest to comfort her: of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

60 For now the most High seeth that thou art sorie in thy minde, and because thou sufferest with all thine heart for her, hee shewed thee the clearnesse of her glory, and the fairenesse of her beautie.

61 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field where no house was built.

62 For I knew that the most High would shew these things vnto thee.

63 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation nor building is.

64 For the worke of mans building cannot stand in that place where the citie of the most High should be shewed.

65 And therefore feare not, neither let thine heart be afraid, but goe in, and see the beautie and greatnesse of the building, as much as thou art able to see with thine eyes.

66 And after this thou shalt heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

67 For thou art blessed aboue many, and art called with the most High among the few.

68 But to morow at night thou shalt remaine here.

69 And the most High shall shew thee visions of high things, which the most High will do vnto them that dwell vpon earth in the last dayes. So I slept the same night and another, as he had commanded mee.

CHAP. XI.

1 The vision of an Eagle comming forth of the sea, and of her feathers. 27 *Of a lion comming out of the forest.*

Then saw I a dreame, and beholde, there came vp from the sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings and three heads.

1 And I saw, and beholde, shee spread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the ayre blew on her, and gathered themselves.

2 And I behelde, and out of her feathers grew out other contrary feathers, and they became litle feathers and small.

3 But her heads remained still, and the head in the mids was greater then the other heads, yet rested it with them.

4 Moreover, I saw that the Eagle flew with his feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwell therein.

5 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man spake against her, nor was one creature vpon earth.

6 I saw also that the Eagle stood vp vpon her claws, and spake to her feathers, saying,

7 Watch not altogether, sleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by course.

8 But lett the heads be preferred for the last.

9 Neuertheless, I saw that the voice went not out of her heads, but from the mids of her body:

10 Then I numbered her contrary feathers, and beholde, there were eight of them.

11 And I looked, and beholde, vpon the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

12 And when it had reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more. So the next stood vp, and reigned: it continued a long time.

13 And when it had reigned, the end of it came also,

also, and as the first, so it appeared no more.

15 Then there came a voyce vnto it and said,
16 Heare thou that hast kept the earth so long:
this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to ap-
peare no more.

17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy
time, neither to the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the o-
ther afore, and it appeared no more also.

19 So came it to all the other one after ano-
ther, so that euery one reigned, and then appeared
no more.

20 Then I looked, and behold, in proceesse of time
the feathers that followed, stood vpon the right side
that they might rule also, and some of them ruled,
but within a while they appeared no more.

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and beholde, the twelue
feathers appeared no more, nor the two wings.

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles be-
die, but two heads that reled, and fixe wings.

24 Then saw I also that two wings diuided them-
selves from the fixe, and remained vnder the head
that was vpon the right side: for the foure continu-
ed in their place.

25 So I looked, and beholde, the vnderwings
thought to set vp themselves, and to haue the rule.

26 Then was there ouer set vp, but shortly it ap-
peared no more.

27 And the second was sooner gone then the
first.

28 Then I behelde, and loe, the two that remain-
ed, thought also in themselves to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, beholde, there a-
waked one of the heads that were at rest, which was
in the mids, for that was greater then the two.

30 And then I saw that the two heads were ioy-
ned therewith.

31 And beholde, the head was turned with them
that were with it; and did care vpon the two vnder
wings that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare,
and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon
earth, with much labour, and it had the gouern-
ance of the world, more then all the wings that
had bene.

33 After this I looked, and beholde, the head that
was in the mids, suddenly appeared no more, as did
the wings.

34 But the two heads remained, which also ru-
led likewise vpon earth, and ouer those that dwelt
therein.

35 And I behelde, and loe, the head vpon the
right side deuoured it that was vpon the left side.

36 ¶ Then I heard a voyce which said vnto mee,
Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou
seest.

37 So I saw, and beholde, as it were a Lyon that
roareth, running hastily out of the wood: and I saw
that hee sent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and
spake and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, & the most
High shall say vnto thee,

39 Art not thou that that of the foure beasts re-
mainest, whom I made to reigne in my world, that
by them the end of times might come,

40 And the fourth is come, and hath overcome
all the beasts that were past, and hath power ouer
the world with great fearfulness, and ouer the
whole compasse of the earth with most wicked op-
pression, and that dwelleth so long time in all the
world with deceit?

41 For thou hast not iudged the world with
truth.

42 Seeing thou hast troubled the mecke, whom
hast hurt the peaceable, and thou hast ioned hyars,
and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought
foorth fruit, and hast cast downe the wallies of such
as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp
vnto the most High, and thy pride vnto the Mighty.

44 The most High also hath looked vpon the
proude times, and behold they are ended, and their
abominations are fulfilled.

45 Therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor
thine horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor
thy malicious heads, and thy wicked claws, nor all
thy vaine body,

46 That all the earth may bee refreshed, and
come againe as one deliuered from thy violence,
and that the may hope for the iudgement and mer-
cy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

The declaration of the former visions.

And when the Lion spake these words to the
Eagle, I saw,

2 And beholde, the head that had the vpper
hand appeared no more, neither did the foure
wings appeare any more that came to it, and set vp
themselves to reigne, whose kingdome was small
and full of vprours.

3 And I sawe, and beholde, they appeared no
more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt
so that the earth was in great feare. Then I awaked
out of the trouble and trance of my minde, and
from the great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Lo, this thou hast done vnto mee, in that thou
searchest out the wayes of the most High.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my minde, and very
weake in my spirit, and little strength is there in
me for the great feare that I receiued this night.

6 Therefore now I will beseech the most High,
that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I said, O Lord, Lord, if I haue found
grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with
thee before many other, and if my prayr indeede
be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me, and shew me thy seruant the in-
terpretation and difference of this horrible sight,
that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule,

9 Seeing thou hast iudged mee worthy to shew
me the last times.

10 ¶ Then he said vnto me, This is the interpre-
tation of this vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou sawest come vp from
the sea, is the * kingdome, which was seene in the *Dan. 7. 7.*
vision of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him: there-
fore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes come, that there shall rise
vp a kingdome vpon the earth, and it shall be feared
aboue all kingdomes that were before it.

14 In it shall twelue kings reigne one after an-
other.

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne, and
shall haue more time then the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which
thou sawest.

17 As for the voyce that thou heardest speake,
and that thou sawest not goe out from the heades,
but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the
interpretation,

18 That after the time of that kingdome there
shall

shall arise great strife, and it shall bee in danger to fall, but it shall not then fall, but shall bee restored againe to his beginning.

19 Concerning the eight vnder wings, which thou sawest hang vnto her wings, this is the interpretation.

20 In him shall arise eight Kings, whose time shall be but small, and their eeres swift, and two of them shall perish.

21 But when the mid time commeth: there shall be foure kept a time, whiles his time beginneth to come, that it may be ended, but two shall bee kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation.

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise vp three kingdomes, and shall call againe many things into them, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth.

24 And of those that dwell therein, with much grieue aboute all those that were before them: these foue are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For they shall accomplish his wickednesse, and shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, the sword shall deuoure them.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall he fall by the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two vnder wings that went off toward the head, which was on the right side, this is the interpretation.

30 These are they whom the most High hath preferred for their end, whose kingdome is little, and full of trouble, as thou sawest.

31 And the Lion whom thou sawest rising vp out of the wood and roaring, and speaking vnto the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteousnesse with all the words that thou hast heard,

32 This is the winde which the most High hath kept for them, and for their wickednesse vnto the end, and hee shall reprove them, and cast before them their spoiles.

33 For he shall set them aliuie in the iudgement, and shall rebuke them, and correct them.

34 For hee will deliuer the residue of my people by affliction, which are preferred vpon my borders, and he shall make them ioyfull vntill the coming of the day of iudgement whercof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast bene mee to know this secret of the most High.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene, in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend and keepe these secrets.

39 But waite thou here yet seven dayes moe, that it may be shewed thee whatsoever it pleaseth the most High to declare vnto thee: and with that hee went his way.

40 And when all the people perceived that the seven dayes were past and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them altogether from the least vnto the most, and came vnto me, and spake vnto me, saying,

41 What haue we offended thee? or what euill

haue we done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, and sittest in this place?

42 For of all the people thou onely art left vs as a grape of the vine, & as a candle in a darke place, and as an haire or shippe preferred from the tempest.

43 Are not the eails which are come vnto vs, sufficient?

44 If thou then forsake vs, how much better had it bene for vs that we had bene burnt also as Sion was burnt?

45 For wee are no better then they that died there: and they wept with a loud voice. Then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heauie, O thou house of Iacob.

47 For the most High hath you in remembrance, and the Almighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you, but am come into this place to pray for the deuolation of Sion, that I might seeke mercie for the low estate of your Sanctuarie.

49 And now go your way home euery man, and after these dayes, I will come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the citie, as I commanded them.

51 But I remained still in the field, seven dayes, as he had commanded me, and did eate only of the flowers of the field, and had my meate of the herbs in those dayes.

CHAP. XIII

The vision of a winde coming forth of the sea, & which became a man. & his prophecies and power against his enemies. & the declaration of his vision.

And after the seven dayes I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And behold, there arose a winde from the sea, and it moued all the waves thereof.

3 And I looked, and behold, there was a mighty man with the thousands of heauen: and when hee turned his countenance to looke at the things trembled that were seene vnder him.

4 And when the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burned that heard his voyce, as the earth faileth when it seeth the fire.

5 After these things I saw, and behold, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the lower windes of the heauen, to fight against the man that came out from the sea.

6 And I looked, and behold, hee graued himselfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the countrey or place wherewith the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 I saw after these things, and behold, all they which came to fight against him were sore afraid, and yet they durst fight.

9 Nevertheless, when hee sawe the fiercenesse of the multitude that came, hee lifted not vp his hand: for he held no sword nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely as I saw he sent out of his mouth as it had bene a blast of fire, and out of his lips the winde of the flame, and out of his tongue hee cast out sparkes and stormes.

11 And they were all mixt together, & this blast of fire, the winde of the flame, and the great storme, and fell with violence vpon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp all, so that of the innumerable multitude there was nothing seene, but onely dust, and smell of smoke.

When I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and calling vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came many vnto him, some with ierfall countenance, and some with sad: some of them were bound, and some brought of them that were offered: and I was sick through great feare, and awaked, and said,

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruants these wonders from the beginning, and hast counted mee worthy to receiue my prayer,

15 Shew me now therefore the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For thus I consider in mine vnderstanding, Wo vnto them that shal be left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behind.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauenes.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are layd vp in the latter dayes, which shall come both vnto them, and to those that are left behind,

19 Therefore are they come into great perils and many necessities, as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easer that he that is in danger should fall into these, and forsee the things to come hereafter, then to passe away as a cloude out of the world.

21 ¶ Then answered he me, and said, The interpretation of the vision will I shewe thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation.

23 He that shall beare the danger in that time, hee shall keepe himselfe. They that bee fallen into danger, are such as haue works and faith towards the most Mightie.

24 Know therefore, that they which be left behind, are more blessed than they that be dead.

25 These are the meanings of the vision, Whereas thou sawest a man coming vp from the mids of the sea,

26 The same is hee whom the most High hath kept a great season, who by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creatures, and hee shall order them that are left behinde.

27 ¶ And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast with fire and storme,

28 And that he neither hold sword nor weapon, but that by his fiercenesse hee destroyed the whole multitude, that came to fight against him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come that the most High will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth:

30 And hee shall astonish the hearts of them that dwell vpon the earth:

31 And one shal prepare to fight against another, *Mat. 24* 7 cite against cite, and place against place, * and nations against nation, and realme against realme.

32 When this cometh to passe, then shal the tokens come that I shewed thee before, and then shal my sonne bee reuealed, whom thou sawest go vp as a man.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne land leaue the battel that they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall bee gathered as one as they that bee willing to come, and to fight against him:

35 But hee shall stand vpon the toppes of mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shall bee shewed to all, being prepared and builded, as then sawest the hill grauen out without any hands,

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke the wicked inventions of these nations, which for the wicked life are fallen into the tempest,

38 And into torments like to flame, whereby they shall be tormented: and without any labour will hee destroy them, euen by the Lawe, which is compared vnto the fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that hee gathered an other peaceable people vnto him,

40 Those are the tribes which were caried away captiues out of their owne land, * in the time of Ofeasthe king, whom Salmanafor the King of the Assyrians tooke captiue, & caried them beyond the river: so were they brought into another land. *2 King. 17-3.*

41 But they tooke this counsell to themselves, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe forth into another countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their statutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entered in at the narrow passages of the river Euphrates.

44 For the most High then shewed them signes, * stayed the springs of the flood till they were passed ouer. *Exod. 14. 21-22.*

45 Forthorow the countrey there was a great iourney, euen of a yere, and a halfe, and the same region is called *Ararat*.

46 Then dwell they there vncill the latter time: and when they come forth againe, *Or. Ararat.*

47 The most High shall hold still the springs of the iuer againe, that they may goe thorow: therefore sawest thou the multitude peaceable.

48 But they that be left behind of thy people, are those that be found within my borders.

49 Now when hee destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, hee shall defend the people that remaine,

50 And then shall hee shew great wonders vnto them.

51 Then said I, O Lord, Lord, shewe mee this, wherefore haue I feared the man coming vp from the mids of the sea?

52 And he said vnto me, As thou canst neither see out, nor know these things, that are in the deep of the sea, so can no man vpon earth see my Sonne, or those that be with him, but in the time of that day.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou onely art lightned.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne lawe, and applied thy diligence vnto mine, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdom, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 Therefore haue I shewed thee the rewardes with the most High: and after three other dayes I will speake other things vnto thee, and will declare vnto thee great and wonderous things.

57 Then I went forth into the field glorifying, and praising the most High for the wonders which hee did in time,

58 Which hee governeth, and such things as come in their seasons: and there I ate three dayes.

CHAP. XIII.

3 How God appeared to Moyses in the bush. 10 All things decline to age. 15 The latter time is worse then the former. 29 The ingratitudes of Israel. 35 The resurrection and iudgements.

Vpon the third day I ate vnder an oke, and behold, there came forth a voyce vnto mee out of the bush, and said, Eldras, Eldras,

Exod. 3.
3, 8.

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord, and stood vp vpon my feet.

3 Then said he vnto me, * In the bush I reuealed my selfe, and spake vnto Moyses, when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vpon the mount Sinai, and I held him with me a long season.

5 And I told him many wonders, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, saying,

6 These wordes shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee, that thou lay vp in thine heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which which thou hast heard.

8 For thou shalt bee taken away from all, and thou shalt remaine henceforth with my counsell, and with such as be like thee, vntill the times be ended.

9 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

10 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of the tenth part.

11 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

12 Therefore set thine house in order, and reforme thy people, and comfort such of them as bee in trouble, and now renounce the corruption.

13 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts: cast away from thee the burdens of men, and put off now the weake nature.

14 And set aside thy most grieuous thoughts, and haste thee to depart from thesetimes.

15 For greater evils then those which thou hast seene now, shall they commit.

16 For the weaker that the world is by reason of age, the more shall the evils be increased vpon them that dwell therein.

17 For the truth is fled farre away, and lies are at hand: for now hasteth the vision to come that thou hast seene.

18 ¶ Then answered I, and sayd before thee,

19 Behold, O Lord, I will goe as thou hast commanded mee, and reforme the people which are present: but they that shall bee borne afterward, who shall admonish them?

20 Thus the world is set in darknesse, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that shall be done.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, sende the holy Ghost into mee, and I will write all that hath beene done in the world sincke the beginning, which was written in thy Lawe, that men may finde the path, and that they which will liue in the later dayes, may liue.

23 And he answered me, saying, Goe, and gather the people, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for forty dayes,

24 But prepare thee many boxe tables, and take with thee these five, Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, Ecanus, and Asiel, which are ready to write swiftly,

25 And come hither, and I will light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out till the things bee performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And then shalt thou declare some things openly vnto the perfect men, and some things shalt

thou shew secretly vnto the wife: to morrowe this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded me, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these wordes, O Israel.

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were strangers *Gen 47-49*

in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered,

30 And receiued y law of life, * which they kept *After 7.*

not, which ye also haue transgressed after them.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion parted among you by lot, but your fathers and yee also haue done vnrighteously, and haue not kept the wayes which the most High commanded you.

32 And forasmuch as he is a righteous Iudge, he tooketh from you in tyme the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now yee are here, and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore if so be that yee will subdne your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your heart, yee shall be kept aliove, and after death shall ye obtaine mercie.

35 For after death shall the iudgement come, when we shall liue againe: and then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come now vnto me, nor seeke me these forty dayes.

37 So I tooke the five men as hee commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 The next day, behold, a voyce called mee, saying, Eldras, * open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water: but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke, and when I had drunke it, mine heart had vnderstanding, and wisdom grew in my breast: for my spirit was strengthened in memory.

41 And my mouth was opened, & that so more.

42 The most High gaue vnderstanding vnto the five men, that they wrote the high things of the night, which they vnderstood not.

43 But in the night they did eate bread, but I spake by day, and held not my tongue by night.

44 In forty dayes they wrote two hundred and foure booke.

45 And when the forty dayes were fulfilled, the most High spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe the seuenthy last, that thou mayest giue them to the wife among the people.

47 For in them is the veine of vnderstanding, and the fountaine of wisdom, and the riser of knowledge, and I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 The prophesie of Eldras is certain. 2 The cists that shall come: ou the world. 3 The Lord will avenge the innocens blood. 4 Egypt shall lament. 5 Sedition. 6 And punishment vpon the Kings of the earth. 7 Cursed ere they that sune. 8 Troubles and warres vpon the whole earth. 9 God is the reuenger of his elect.

Behold, I speake thee in the cares of my people the wordes of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And canst them to be written in a letter: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee: let not the vnfithfulness of the speakers trouble thee *thas*

that spake against thee.

4 For every vnsaithfull shall die in his vnsaithfulness.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon all the world, the sword, famine, death, and destruction:

6 Because that iniquitie hath fully polluted all the earth, and their wicked workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord, I wil hold my tongue no more for their wickednesse, (they doe vngodly) neither will I suffer him in the things that they doe wickedly.

Rev. 6. 10 8 Behold, the innocent and righteous blood
and 19. 2. crieth vnto me, and the soules of the iust cri continually.

9 I will surely avenge them, saith the Lord, and receive vnto mee all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is ledde as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them out with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite it with plagues as afore, and will destroy all the laude thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundations thereof shall be smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring vpon it.

13 The plowmen that till the ground, shall mourne: for their seedes shall faile thorow the blasting and haile, and by an horrible starre.

14 Woe vnto the world, and to them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth neere, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another with swords in their hands.

16 For there shall bee sedition among men, and one shall insaue another: they shal not regard their king, and the princes shall measure their doings by their power.

17 A man shall desire to go into a citie, and shall not be able.

18 Because of their pride the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be afraid, men shall feare.

19 A man shall haue no pitee vpon his neighbor, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and their goods shall be spoyled for lacke of bread, and because of their great trouble.

20 Behold, saith God, I call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence mee, which are from the East, and from the South, from the East, and from Libanus, to turne vpon them, & to repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 As they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompense them in their boosome, thus saith the Lord God,

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, neither shall the sword cease from them, that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone out from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne, and keepe not my commandement, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: depart, O children from the power: desile not my Sanctuary.

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth hee them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the world, & ye shal remaine in them: for God will not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold, an horrible vision cometh from the East.

29 Where generations of dragons of Arabia shall come out with many chariots, and the multitude of them shall be caried as the wind vpon the earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Euen the Carmanians raging in wrath, shall goe forth as the bores of the forest, and shall come with great power, and stand against them in battell, and shall destroy a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 But after this shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, and remember their nature, and shal turne about, and conspire to consume them with a great power.

32 Then these shal be troubled, and keep silence by their power, and shall flee.

33 From the land of the Assyrians shall the enemies besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their host shall bee feare and dread, and strife among their kings.

34 Behold, cloudes from the East, and from the North vnto the South; and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another: and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre, and the blood shalbe from the sword vnto the belly.

36 And the dung of man vnto the camels litter.

37 And there shall bee great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth, and they that see the wrath, shall bee afraid, and a trembling shal come vpon them.

38 And then there shal come great stormes from the South, and from the North, and part from the West.

39 And from the East shal windes arise, and shall open it with the cloud, which he raised vp in wrath, and the starre, raised to feare the East and West wind, shalbe destroyed.

40 And the great and mighty cloudes shall be life vp full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and that they may powre out our currency hie place, and lifted vp; au horrible constellation.

41 As fire and haile, and flying swords, and many waters: that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities and walles, and mountaines, and hilles, and trees of the wood, and the grasse of the meadowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall go with a straight course vnto Babylon, and make it afraid.

44 They shall come to her and besiege her, and shall powre forth the constellation, & all the wrath against her: then shall the dust and smoke goe vp vnto the heauen, and all they that be about her, shal bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 ¶ And thou Asia that art partaker of the hope of Babylon and the glory of her person,

47 Woe vnto thee, O wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her: and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her that is hated in all her workes, and in her inuentions: therefore saith God,

49. I will fend plagues vpon thee, widowhood, poverty and famine, and the sword, and pestilence, to waste thine houses with destruction and death.

50. And the glory of thy power shall be dried vp, as a flower when the heate riseth that is sent vpon thee.

51. Thou shalt bee sicke as a poore wife that is plagued and beaten of women, so that the mightie and the lowly shall not be able to receiue thee.

52. Whould I thus hate thee, saith the Lord.

53. If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine handes, and said ouer their death, when thou wast drunken,

54. Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55. The reward of thy whoredome shall be in thy bosome: therefore shalt thou receiue a reward.

56. As thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, so will God doe vnto thee, and will deliuer thee vnto the plague.

57. And thy children shall die of hunger, & thou shalt fall by the sword, and thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thy men shall fall by the sword in the fi eld.

58. And they that be in the mountaines shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood for want of bread, and thirst of water.

59. And thou as vnhappy, shalt come thorow the sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60. In the passage they shall cast downe the slaine citie, and shall roote out one part of thy land, and consume the portion of thy glory, and shall returne to her that was destroyed.

61. When thou shalt bee cast downe, thou shalt be to them as stubble, and they shall be to thee as fire.

62. And they shall destroy thee, & thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines: all thy woods, and all thy fruitfull trees shall they burne with fire.

63. Thy children shall they carry away captiue, and shall spoile thy substance, and mane the beautie of thy face.

CHAP. XVI.

1. *Against Babylon, Asia, & Egypt, and Syria.* 2. *Of the euils that shall come vpon the world, with admonition how to gouerne themselves in afflictions.* 3. *To acknowledge their sinnes, and to commend themselves to the Lord,* 4. *whose mighty prouidence and iustice is to be reuerenced.*

WOe to thee, Babylon and Asia: we to thee, Egypt and Syria.

5. Gird you selues with sack and hairecloth, and mourne your children, and be sory for your destruction is at hand.

6. A sword is sent vnto you, and who will turne it backe? a fire is sent among you, and who will quench it?

7. Plagues are sent vnto you, and who can driue them away?

8. May any man driue away an hungry lion in the wood? or quench the fire in stubble when it hath once begun to burne? may one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

9. The mightie Lord lendeth the plagues, and who can driue them away? the fire is gone forth in his wrath, and who can quench it?

10. He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not feare? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11. The Lord shall threaten, & who shall not vtterly be broken in pieces at his presence? the earth quake, and the foundation thereof: the sea arise, and the waves thereof

are troubled, and the fishes thereof, before the Lord, and the glory of his power.

12. For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow: his arrowes, that he shooteth, are sharpe, and shall not misse, when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

13. Behold, the plagues are sent, & shall not turne againe, till they come vpon earth.

14. The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundations of the earth.

15. As an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer returneth not backward, so the plagues that shall be sent vpon earth, shall not turne againe.

16. Wo is me, wo is me: who will deliuer me in these dayes?

17. The beginning of sorrowes and great mourning, the beginning of famine and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall feare: the beginning of euils, and all shall tremble. What shall I doe in these things when the plagues come?

18. Behold, famine, and plague, and trouble, and anguish are sent as scourges for amendment.

19. But for all these things they will not turne from their wickednes, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

20. Behold, viuals shall be so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselves to be in good case: but then shall the euils be sent forth vpon earth, euen the sword, the famine, and great confusion.

21. For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish with famine, and the other that escape the famine, shall the sword destroy.

22. And the dead shall be cast out as dung, & there shall be no man to comfort them: for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

23. There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sowe it: the trees shall giue fruit, but who shall gather them?

24. The grapes shall be ripe, but who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate, so that one man shall desire to see another, or to heare his voice.

25. For of one city there shall be ten left, and two of the field, which shall hide themselves in the thick woods, and in the clefts of rocks.

26. As when there remaine three or foure oliues in the place where oliues growe, or among other trees,

27. Or as when a vineyard is gathered, there are left some grapes of them that diligently sought trow the vineyard:

28. So in those dayes there shall be three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword,

29. And the earth shall be left waste, and the fields thereof shall waxe olde, and her wayes, and all her pathes shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauell therethrough.

30. The virgins shall mourne, hauing no bridegromes: the women shall make lamentation, hauing no husbands: their daughters shall mourne, hauing no helpers.

31. In the warres shall their bridegromes be destroyed, & their husbands shall perish with famine.

32. But ye seruants of the Lord, heare these things and marke them.

33. Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whō the Lord speaketh: behold, the plagues draw neere, and are not slacke.

34. As a trailling woman which in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her foale, when the houre of birth is come, two or three houres afore the paines

gins come vpon her body, and when the childe cometh to the birth, they tary not a whit.

33 So shall not the plagues be slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorow shall come vpon it on every side.

34 O my people, heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in the troubles be euen as strangers vpon earth.

35 He that selleth, let him be as he that selleth his way: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose.

36 Who so occupieth merchandise, as hee that winneth not: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

37 Hee that soweth, as one that shall not reape: he that cutteth the vine, as hee that shall not gather the grapes:

38 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, so as the widowes.

39 Therefore they that labour, labour in vaine,

40 For strangers shall reape their fruit, & spoile their goods, and ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiue: for in captiuitie and famine shall they get their children.

41 And they that occupy their merchandise with countresses, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons,

42 So much more will I be angry against them for their sinnes, saith the Lord.

43 As an whore smutch an honest and vertuous woman,

44 So shall righteousness hate iniquity, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her openly, when she shall come that shall bridle the author of all sin vpon earth.

45 And therefore be ye not like therunto, nor to the workers thereof: for or euer it be long, iniquitie shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousness shall reigne among you.

46 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for coales of fire shall burne vpon his head, which faith, I haue not sinned before the Lord God and his glory.

Zule 16. 47 Behold, the Lord * knoweth all the works of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts.

Gen. 1. 1. 48 * For as soone as hee said, Let the earth be made, it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created.

49 By his word were the starres established, and he * knoweth the number of them.

Ps. 147. 50 Hee searcheth the depth, and the treasures thereof: he hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.

51 Hee hath shut the sea in the mids of the waters, and with his word hath hee hanged the earth vpon the waters.

52 Hee spreadeth out the heauen like a vail vpon the waters: hath hee founded it.

53 In the desert he hath made springs of water, and pooles vpon the toppes of the mountaines, to poure out floods from the high rocks, to water the earth.

54 He made man, and put his heart in the mids of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

55 And the Spirit of the Almighty God, which made all things, & hath searched all the hid things in the secrets of the earth.

56 He knoweth your inuentions, and what you imagine in your heart, when ye sin and would hide your finnes.

57 Therefore hath the Lord searched and sought out all your works, and will put you all to shame.

58 And when your finnes are brought forth before men, ye shall be confounded, & your owne finnes shall stand as your accusers in that day.

59 What will ye doe, or how will ye hide your finnes before God and his Angels?

60 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him: cease from your finnes, and forger your iniquities, and meddle no more from henceforth with them, so shall God leade you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

61 For behold, the beate of a great multitude is kindled against you, & they shall take away certaine of you, and shall slay you for meat to the idoles.

62 And they that consent vnto them, shall bee had in derision, and in reproch, and troden vnder foot.

63 For in euery place and cities that are neere, there shall bee great insurrection against those that feare the Lord.

64 They shall be like mad men: they shall spare none: they shall spoile and waste such as yet feare the Lord.

65 For they then shall waste and spoile their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

66 Then shall the trial of my chosen appeare, as the gold is tried by the fire.

67 Heare, O ye my beloued, saith the Lord: behold, the daies of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from them: be not ye afraid: doubt not, for God is your captaine.

68 Who so keepeth my commandements and precepts, sayeth the Lord God, let not your finnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift themselves vp.

69 Woe vnto them that are bound with their finnes, and couered with their iniquities, as a field is hedged in with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, whereby no man may trauell: it is shut vp, and is appointed to bee deuoured with fire.



T O B I T.

CHAP. I.

1 Tobits parentsage. 2 His godlines. 3 His equity. 4 His charity and prosperity. 5 He seeketh for his goods are confiscated. 6 And after restored.

THe booke of the words of Tobit, sonne of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananias, the sonne of Adul, the sonne of Gabael, of the seed of Asael, and of the tribe of Nephthalim.

2 Who in the time of I Enemessar king of the

Affyrians was * ledde away captiue out of Thisbe, 2 Kings 17.3. which is at the right hand of that city, which is called properly Nephthalim in Galilee about Afer.

3 (Tobit haue walked all my life long in the way of truth and iustice, and I did many things liberally to the brethren which were of my nation, and came with me to Nineue into the land of the Affyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne Countrey in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Neph.

Nephthimany father fell from the house of Ierusalem, which was chosen out of all Tribes of Israel, that all the Tribes should remember there, where the Temple of the Tabernacle of the most High was consecrated and built up for all ages.

Now all the Tribes which fell from God, you and my father Nephthimany house offered to the heifer called Baal.

But I, as he was ordained to all Israel by an everlasting decree, went alone often to Jerusalem at the Feast, bringing the first fruits and the tithes of bread, with that which was first borne, and offered them at the altar to the Priests, the children of Aaron.

The first tenth part I gave to the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, which ministred in Jerusalem; the other tenth part I sold, and eat and bellowed it every year at Jerusalem.

The third tenth part I gave unto them to who it was meete, as Debora my father's mother had commanded me: for my father left me as a pupill.

Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine own kindred, and of her I begat Tobias.

But when I was led captive to Nineue, all my brethren and those which were of my kindred, did eat the bread of the Gentiles.

But I kept my selfe from eating,

Because I remembered God with all my heart.

Therefore the most High gave me grace and favor before Enemessar, so that I was his purveyor.

And I went into Media, and I delivered ten talents of silver to Gabael the brother of Gabrias in the land of Media.

But when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead: whose state because it was troubled, I could not goe into Media.

But in the time of Enemessar, I gave many almes to my brethren, and I gave my bread to them which were hungry.

And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my kindred dead, or call about the walls of Nineue, I buried him.

And if the King Sennacherib had slaine any when he was come and fled from Iudea, I buried them privily for in his wrath hee killed many; but the bodies were not found when they were sought for of the king.

Therefore when a certaine Nineuite had accused me to the king, because I did bury them, I hid my selfe: and because I knew that I was sought to be slaine, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

Then all thy goods were spoiled, neither was there any thing left me besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

Nevertheless, within sixe & fifty dayes two of his sons killed him, and they fled into the mountains of Arrarath, and Sarchedonus his son reigned in his stead, who appointed over his fathers accounts, and over all his domesticall affaires, Achicharus, my brother Anders sonne.

And when Achicharus had made a request for me, I came again to Nineue: now Achicharus was cupbearer & keeper of the signet, and steward, and oversaw the accounts: so Sarchedonus appointed him next unto him, and he was my brothers sonne.

CHAP. II.

Tobias with the fish sits on his table. He leaveth the feast to bury the dead. How hee becometh blinde. His wife laboureth for his healing. He becometh againe his father's friend.

Now when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was restored unto me with my son Tobias in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy feast of the seven weekes, there was a great dinner prepared me, in the which I ate downe to eat.

And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to my sonne, Goe and bring what power thou shalt see thou shalt find of our brethren which doth remember God, and lo, I will say for thee.

But he came againe, & said, Father, one of our nation is strangled & is cast out in a market place.

Then before I had tasted any meat, I turne up and brought him into mine house, untill the going downe of the Sunne.

Then I returned, and washed, and ate my meat in heavinesse.

Remembering that prophesie of Amos, which had said, Your solemne feasts shall bee turned into mourning, and your ioyes into wailing.

Therefore I wept, & after the going down of the Sun, I went and made a grave, and buried him.

But my neighbors mocked me, and said, Dost hee not feare to die for this cause, who fled away, and yet lo, hee burieth the dead againe?

The same night also when I returned from the buriall, and slept at the wall of mine house, because I was polluted, and having my face vnsoiled,

And I knew not that sparrows were in the wall, and as mine eyes were open, the sparrows cast down warme dung into mine eyes, and a whitenesse came in mine eyes, and I went to the physicians, but they helped me not. Moreover, Achicharus did nourish me, untill I went into Helimias.

And my wife Anna did take widens works to doe.

And when shee had sent them home to the owners, they payed the wages, and gave a kid.

Which when it was at mine house, she began to bleat, I said unto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stolen? tender it to the owners: for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is stolen.

But she said, It was given for a gift more then the wages: but I did not beleue, and baile her to render it to the owners, and I did blush, because of her. Furthermore the Gid, Where are thine almes and thy righteousness? Behold, they all now appeare in thee.

CHAP. III.

The prayer of Tobias. Sarra Raguels daughter, and the things that came unto her. Her prayer heard. The Angel Raphael sent.

Then I being sorrowfull, I did weep, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,

O Lord, thou art iust and all thy workes, and all thy waies are mercy and truth, and thou iudgeth truly and iustly for ever.

Remember me, and looke on me, neither punish me according to my sinnes, nor mine ignorances, or my fathers which have sinned before thee.

For they have not obeyed thy commandments: wherefore thou hast delivered vs for a spoile, and vnto captiuitie, and to death, and for a prophesie of a reproch to all them among whom we are disperfed, and now thou hast in my and iust causes.

To do with me according to my sinnes & my fathers, because wee haue not kept thy commandments, neither haue walked in truth before thee.

Now therefore deale with me as seemeth best vnto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from mee, that I may be dissolved, and become earthe: for it is better for mee to die then to liue, because I

haue heard false reproches, and am very sorrowful: command therefore that I may be disloined out of this distress, and goe into the euertlasting place: turne not thy face away from me.

7 ¶ It came to passe the same day, that in Ecobane a cite of Media, Sarra the daughter of Raguel was also reproched by her fathers maids.

8 Because she had been married to seven husbands, whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed, before that they had lien with her. Dost thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had now seven husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore dost thou beseech us for them? If they be dead, go thy wayes hence to them, that we may neuer see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When he heard these things, she was very sorrowfull, so that she thought to haue strangled her selfe. And she said, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I doe this, I shall slander him, and shall bring his age to the grave with sorrow.

11 Then he praied toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is blessed, and honourable for euer: let all thy workes praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee.

13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more any reproch.

14 Thou knowest, O Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man,

15 And that I haue neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captivity: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any man child to be his heire, neither any neere kinsman or child borne of him, to whom I may keepe my selfe for a wife: my seven husbands are now dead, & why should I liue? But if it please not thee that I should die, command to looke on me, and to pittie me, that I doe no more heare reproch.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the Maiestie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that hee might take away the whiteness of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sarra the daughter of Raguel for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit, and to bind Asmodeus the euill spirit, because he belonged to Tobias by right. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entered into his house, and Sarra the daughter of Raguel came downe from her chamber.

C H A P. IIII.

Precepts and exhortations of Tobit to his soune.

¶ CHA. 14. IN that day Tobit remembered * the siluer which he had deliuered to Gabael in Rages at the death of Media,

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death: wherefore doe I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may admonish him before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he said, My sonne, after that I am dead, bury mee, and despit not thy mother, but * honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which shall please her, and anger her not.

4 Remember my sonne, how many dangers shee sustained when thou wast in her wombe.

5 And when she dieth, bury her by me in the same graue.

6 My sonne, set our Lord God alwayes before thine eyes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse the commandements of God. Doe vp rightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vngodly counsels: for if thou dole truly, thy doings

shall prosperously succede to thee, and to all them which liue iustly.

7 Giue * almes of thy substance: & when thou giuest almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, lest that God turne his face from thee.

8 * Giue almes according to thy substance: if thou haue but a litle, be not afraid to giue a litle almes.

9 For thou layest vp a good store for thy selfe against the day of necessity.

10 * Because that almes doth deliuer from death, and suffreth not to come into darkenesse.

11 For almes is a good gift before the most hie, to all them which vset it.

12 Beware of all * whoredome, my sonne, and chiefly take a wife of the seede of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers stocke: for we are the children of the Prophets. Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob are our fathers from the beginning. Remember my sonne, that they married wiues of their owne kindred, and were blessed in their children, and their seede shall inherite the land.

13 Now therefore, my sonne, I omit thy brethren, and despit not in thine heart thy brethren, the sons and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in fiercenesse is scarcity and great pouerty: for fiercenesse is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the * wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tary with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou serue God, he will also pay thee: be circumspect my sonne, in all things that thou doest, and be well instructed in all thy conversation.

15 * Do that thou see no man which thou hatest: drink not wine to make thee drunken, neither let drunkenesse goe with thee in thy iourney.

16 * Giue, of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, and * of all thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious when thou giuest almes.

17 ¶ Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iust, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counsell alway of the wife, and despit not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Bless the Lord God alway, and desire of him that thy wayes may be made straight, and that all thy purposes and counsels may prosper: for euery nation hath not counsell: but the Lord giueth all good things, and hee humbleth whom hee will, as hee will: now therefore, my sonne, remember my commandements, neither let them at any time bee put out of thy mind.

20 * Furthermore I signify this to thee, that I deliuered ten talents to Gabael the sonne of Gabriael at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not, my sonne, for as much as we are made poore: for thou hast many things, if thou feare God and flee from all sinne, and do that thing which is acceptable vnto him.

C H A P. V.

1 Tobias sent to Rages: 4 Hee meeteth with the Angel Raphael, which did command him.

Tobias then answered, and said, Father, I will do all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the siluer, seeing I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the handwriting, and said vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee, while I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and

Or, where she least them for their souls, story said.

Grave, were brother.

Cha. 14

Exod. 20. 12. eccles. 7. 27.

Or, om. profita.

bleuisse.

13. deui.

24. 14. 15

Mat. 7. 12

Mat. 6. 7.

10. Or, he si-

berall to

the iust,

then to

their

deeds.

Cha. 14. 2

and goe and receive the money.
Therefore when he was gone to seek a man,
behind Raphael the Angel.

But he knew not, and said vnto him, May I
go with thee into the land of Media, and knowest
thou those places well?

To whom the Angel said, I will go with thee:
for I have remained with our brother Gabael.

Then Tobias said to him, Tary for me till I
tell my father.

Then he said vnto him, Go, and tary not: so
hee went in, and said to his father, Behold, I have
found one which will goe with me. Then he said,
Goe him with thee, that I may know of what tribe he
is, and whether he be faithfull to goe with thee.

So he called him, and hee came in, and they
saluted one another.

Then Tobias said vnto him, Brother, shew me
of what tribe and family thou art.

To whom he said, Dost thou seeke a stocke
or family, or an hired man to goe with thy sonne?
Then Tobias said vnto him, I would know, brother,
thy kindred and thy name.

Then he said, I am of the kindred of Azarias,
and Ananias the great, and othy brethren.

Then Tobias said, I Thou art welcome brother,
be not now angry with me, because I have en-
quired to know thy kindred & thy family: for thou
art my brother of an honest and good stocke; for I
know Ananias and Iocathas, sonnes of that great
Samaïas: for wee went together to Ierusalem to
worship, and offered the first borne, and the tenths
of the fruits, and they were not dectined: with the
errors of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a
great stocke.

But tell me, what wages shall I giue thee?
with thou a great day, and things necessarie as to
mine owne soune?

Yea moreover, if ye returne safe, I will adde
something to the wages.

So they agreed. Then said he to Tobias, Pre-
pare thy selfe for the iourney, and go you on Gods
Name. And when his sonne had prepared all things
for the iourney, his father said, Goe thou with this
man, and God which dwelleth in heauen prosper
your iourney, & the Angel of God keepe you com-
pany. So they went forth both, and departed, and
the dogge of the yong man with them.

But Anna his mother wept, and said to To-
bias, Why halt thou sent away our sonne? Is he not
the staffe of our hand to minister vnto vs?

Would to God wee had not laid money vpon
money, but that it had begone call away in re-
spect of our sonne.

For that which God hath giuen vs to liue
with, doeth suffice vs.

Then said Tobias, Be not carefull my sister: he
shall returne in safety, and thine eye shall see him.

For the good Angel doeth keepe him com-
pany, and his iourney shall be prosperous, and hee
shall returne safe.

Then shee made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

Tobias delivered from the fish. 7 Raphael sheweth
him certain medicines. 10 He could teach him
how to see.

As when they went on their iourney, they came
at night to the flood Tigris, and there abode.

And when the yong man went to wash him-
selfe, a fish leaped out of the river, and would haue
devoured him.

Then the Angel said vnto him, Take the fish,
and the yong man took the fish, and drew it to
land.

To whom the Angel said, Cut the fish and
take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put
them vp surely.

So the yong man did as the Angel com-
manded him: and when they had roasted the fish, they
ate it: then they both went on their way, till they
came to Ecbatane.

Then the yong man said to the Angel, Bro-
ther Azarias, what aileth the heart, and the liuer,
and the gall of the fish?

And hee said vnto him, Touching the heart,
and the liuer, if a deuill or an euill spirit trouble
any, wee must make a perfume of this before the
man or the woman, and he shall be no more vexed.

As for the gall, anoint a man that hath white
nebbish eyes, and he shall be healed.

And when they were come neere to Rages,

The Angel said to the yong man, Brother, to-
day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin:
he also hath one only daughter named Sara: I will
speake for her, if she may be giuen thee for a wife.

For to thee doth the right of her pertaine,
seeing thou alone art the remnant of her kindred.

The maid is faire and wise: now there-
fore heare me, and I will speake to her father; that
we may make the marriage when wee are returned
from Rages: for I know that Raguel cannot marry
her to another according to the law of Moyses: for
he should detour death, because the right doth ra-
ther appertaine to thee, then to any other man.

Then the yong man answered the Angel, I
haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maye hath
bene giuen to seven men, who all died in the ma-
riage chamber.

I am the only begotten sonne of my fa-
ther, and I am afraid, lest I goe in to her, and die as
the other before: for a wicked spirit loneth her,
which hurteth no body but those which come in
to her: wherefore I also feare lest I die, and bring
my fathers and my mothers life, because of me, to
the graue with sorrow: for they haue no other son
to bury them.

Then the Angel said vnto him, Dost thou
not remember the precepts which thy father gaue
thee, that thou shouldst marry a wife of thine owne
kindred? wherefore heare me, O my brother: for
shee shall be thy wife, neither be thou carefull of the
euill spirit: for this same night shall she be giuen
thee in marriage.

And when thou shalt goe into the marriage
chamber, thou shalt rake of the hote coales for per-
fumes, and make a perfume of the heart, and of the
liuer of the fish.

Which if the spirit doe smell, he will flee a-
way, and neuer come againe any more: but when
thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, & pray
to God which is mercifull, who will haue pity on
you, and saue you: feare not, for shee is appointed
vnto thee from the beginning, and thou shalt keepe
her, and shee shall goe with thee: moreover, I sup-
pose that shee shall beare thee children: now when
Tobias had heard these things, hee loved her, and
his heart was effectually ioyced to her.

CHAP. VII.

Tobias marrieth Sara Raguels daughter.
And when they were come to Ecbatane, they
came to the house of Raguel: and Sara met
them, and after they had saluted one another, shee
brought them into the house.

Or, thou
commest
happily.

Or, thou
commest
happily.

Or, he
shall
be
in
the
house
of
his
father.

Chap. 10.4

Chap. 10.4

10

Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

And Raguel asked, Whence are you, any brethren? To whom they sayd, That they were of the tribe of Nephthali, and of the captiues that dwelt at Nineue.

Then he said vnto them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinsman? And they sayd, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

And they sayd, He is both alieue, and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my father.

Then Raguel leaped & kissed him, and wept,

And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blinde, he was sorrowfull and wept.

And likewise Edna his wife, and Sarra his daughter wept. Moreover they receiued them with a ready mind, and after that they had killed a ram of the flocke, they set much meate on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, put forth those things whereof thou spakst in the way, that this businesse may be dispatched.

So hee communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat, and drinke, and make merry.

For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: neuerthelesse, I will declare vnto thee the truth.

I haue given my daughter in marriage to few men, who died that night which they came in vnto her: neuerthelesse, be thou of good courage and merry. But Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, vntill ye bring her hither, and betroth her to me.

Raguel said then, Marrie her then according to the custome: for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, God which is mercifull, make this prosperous to you in all good things.

Then he called his daughter Sarra, and shee came to her father, and he tooke her by the hand, and gaue her for wife to Tobias, saying, Beholde, take her after the * law of Moyses, and leade her away to thy father: and he blessed them.

And called his wife Edna, and he tooke a booke, and wrote a contract, and sealed it.

Then they began to eat.

After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, & bring her in thither.

Which when she had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither: then Sarra wept, and her mother wiped away her daughters teares.

And said vnto her, Bee of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorrow: bee of good comfort my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

Tobias driueth away the euill spirit. 4. Hee prayeth to God with his wife. 11. Raguel prepares a graine for his sonne in law. 16. Raguel blesteth the Lord.

And when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

And as he went, he remembered the words of Raphael, and tooke coales for perfumes, and put the heart and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a perfume.

The which smell when the euill spirit had smelled, hee fled into the y most parts of Egypt, whom the Angel bound.

And after that they were both shut in, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister arise, and let vs pray, that God would haue pitie on vs.

Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer: let the heauen bless thee, and all thy creatures.

Thou madest Adam, and gauest him * *Gen. 1. 7.* his wife for an helpe and stay: of them came man- *18. 21.* kinde: thou hast said, It is not good that a man should be alone, let vs make vnto him an aide like vnto himselfe.

And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for fornication, but vprightly, therefore grant me mercie, that we may become aged together.

And she said with him, Amen.

So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose, and went and made a graine,

Saying, Is not he dead also?

But when Raguel was come into his house,

He said vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maides, and let them see whether hee be alive: if not, that I may bury him, and none know it.

So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both asleepe,

And came forth and told them that hee was alieue.

Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise: therefore let thy Saints praise thee with all thy creatures: and let all thine Angels and thine elect praise thee for euer.

Thou art to be praised, O Lord: for thou hast made me ioyfull, and that is not come to me which I suspected: but thou hast dealt with vs according to great mercie.

Thou art to be praised, because thou hast had mercy of two that were the only begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercie, O Lord, and finish their life in health, with ioy and mercie.

Then Raguel bade his seruants to fill the graine,

And hee kept the wedding feast fourteene dayes.

For Raguel had said vnto him by an oath, that hee should not depart before that the fourteene dayes of the marriage were expired,

And then hee should take the halfe of his goods, and returne in safety to his father, & should haue the rest when he and his wife were dead.

CHAP. IX.

Raphael leadeth Gabriel to Tobias marriage.

Then Tobias called Raphael, and said vnto him,

Brother Azarias, take with thee a seruant and two camels, and goe to Rages of the Medes, to Gabael, and bring mee the money, and bring him to the wedding.

For Raguel hath sworne, I shall not depart.

But my father counteth the dayes: and if I tary long, he will be very fory.

So Raphael went out, & came to Gabael, and gaue him y hand writing, who brought forth bags which were sealed vp, and gaue them to him.

And in the morning they went soorth both together, and came to the wedding. And Tobias begate his wife with childe.

CHAP. X.

Tobias and his wife thinke long for their sonne. 10. Raguel sendeth away Tobias and Sarra.

Now Tobit his father counted every day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not,

Tobit sayd, Are they not mocked? or is not Gabael dead, and there is no man to giue them the money?

3. Thierd.

3. Therefore he was very fow.
 4. Then his wife said to him, My sonne is dead,
 feeling he taryeth: and she began to bewaile him,
 and said,

5. Now I care for nothing, my sonne, since I haue
 lost thee the light of mine eyes.

6. To whom Tobit sayd, Hold thy peace: be
 not carefull: for he is safe.

7. But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me
 not: my sonne is dead, and he went out euery day
 by the way which they went, neither did she eate
 meate on the daytime, and did consume whole
 nights in bewailing her sonne Tobias, vntill the
 foureteeen dayes of the wedding were expired,
 which Raguel had sworn that he would tary there.
 Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let mee goe, for my
 father and my mother looke no more to see me.

8. But his father in law said vnto him, Tary with
 me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall de-
 clare him thine affaires.

9. But Tobias said, No, but let me goe to my fa-
 ther.

10. Then Raguel arose, and gaue him Sarra his
 wife, and halfe his goods, as seruants, and cattell,
 and money.

11. And he blessed them, and sent them away
 saying, The God of heauen make you, my children,
 to prosper before I die.

12. And he said to his daughter, Honour thy fa-
 ther, and thy mother in law, which are now thy pa-
 rents, that I may heare good report of thee: and hee
 blessed them. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of
 heauen restore thee, my deare brother, and grant
 that I may see thy children of my daughter Sarra,
 that I may reioyce before the Lord. Behold, now I
 commit thee to my daughter as a pledge: doe not
 intreat her euill.

CHAP. XI.

1. The returne of Tobias to his father. 2. How he
 was received. 3. His father hath his sight restored,
 and praiseth the Lord.

After these things Tobias went his way, praising
 God that he had giuen him a prosperous iour-
 ney, and blessed Raguel and Edna his wife, and
 went on his way till he drew neere to Ninue.

2. Then Raphael sayd to Tobias, Thou knowest
 brother, how thou didst leaue thy father.

3. Let vs haste before thy wife, and prepare the
 house.

4. And take in thine hand the gall of the fish. So
 they went their way, and the dog followed them.

5. Now Anna late in the way looking for her
 sonne.

6. Whom when he saw comming, then said to
 his father, Behold, thy sonne commeth, and the
 man that went with him.

7. Then said Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy
 father shall receiue his sight.

8. Therefore anoint his eyes with the gall, and
 being pricked therewith, he shall rub and make the
 whitenesse to fall away, and shall see thee.

9. Then Anna ran forth, and fel on the necke
 of her sonne, and said vnto him, Seeing I haue seene
 thee, my sonne, from henceforth I am content to die:
 and they wept both.

10. Tobias also went forth toward the doore,
 and stumbled, but his sonne ranne vnto him,

11. And tooke hold on his father, and sprinkled
 of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Bee of good
 hope, my father.

12. And when his eyes began to pricke, he rub-
 bed them,

13. And the whitenesse pilled away from the cor-
 ners of his eyes, and when he saw his sonne, he fell
 vpon his necke.

14. And hee wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O
 Lord, and blessed be thy name for euer, and blessed
 be all thine holy Angels.

15. For thou hast scourged me, and hast had pitie
 on me: for behold, I see my sonne Tobias: and his
 sonne being glad, went in, and tolde his father the
 great things that had come to passe in Media.

16. Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter
 in law, reioyng and praising God to the gate of
 Ninene: and they which saw him goe, marvelled
 because he had receiued his sight.

17. But Tobit testified before them all, that God
 had had pitie on him. And when he came neere to
 Sarra his daughter in law, hee blessed her, saying,
 Thou art welcom daughter: God be blessed, which
 hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed be thy father:
 and there was great ioy among all his brethren
 which were at Ninene.

18. And Achiacharus and Nasbas his brothers
 sonne came.

19. And Tobias marlage was kept seuen dayes
 with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

1. Tobias declareth to his father the pleasures that
 Raphael had done him, 2. the which he would recom-
 pence. 3. 4. 5. Raphael declareth that he is an An-
 gel sent of God.

Then Tobit called his son Tobias, and said vnto
 him, Prouide, my sonne, wages for the man
 which went wth thee, and thou must giue him more.

2. And he said vnto him, O father, it shall not
 grieve me to giue him halfe of those things which
 I haue brought.

3. For he hath brought me again to thee in safe-
 ty, & had made whole my wife, and hath brought
 me the money, and hath likewise healed thee.

4. Then the old man said, It is due vnto him.

5. So he called the Angel, and sayd vnto him,
 Take halfe of all that ye haue brogght, and goe a-
 way in safety.

6. But he tooke them both apart, and sayd vnto
 them, Praise God, and confesse him, and giue him
 the glory, and praise him for the things which hee
 hath done vnto you before all them that liue. It is
 good to praise God, and to exalt his Name, and to
 shew forth his euident works with honour: there-
 fore be not weary to confesse him.

7. It is good to keepe close the secrets of a king,
 but it is honourable to reueale the works of God:
 doe that which is good, & ne euill shall touch you.

8. Prayer is good with fasting and almes and
 righteousness. A little with righteousness is better
 then much with varietie of goodnesse: it is better to
 giue almes then to lay vp gold.

9. For almes doeth deliuer from death, and
 doeth purge all sinne. Those which exercise almes
 and righteousness, shall be filled with life.

10. But they that sinne, are enemies to their
 owne life.

11. Surely I will keepe close nothing from you:
 neuerthelesse, I sayd it was good to keepe close the
 secret of a king, but that it was honorable to re-
 ueale the workes of God.

12. Now therefore when thou didst pray, and
 Sarra thy daughter in law, I did bring to memory
 your prayer before the Holy one: and when thou
 didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13. And when thou wast not grieved to rise vp,
 and leaue thy dinner to bury the dead, thy good
 deed

deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

14 And now God hath sent mee to heale thee, and Sarra thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the seven holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which goe forth before his holy Maiestie.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall goe well with you: praise God therefore.

18 For I came not of mine owne pleasure, but by the good will of your God: wherefore praise him in all ages.

Gen. 12. 3 19 *All these daies I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eat nor drinke; but you saw it in vision.

10 Now therefore give God thanks: for I goe vp to him that sent me: but write all things which are done, in a booke.

21 And when they arose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderful workes of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

A thanksgiving of Tobit, who exhorteth all to praise the Lord.

Then Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, & said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome.

Ps. 137. 1 *For he doeth leaues, and hath pity, he leadeth to hell, and bringeth vp: neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

2 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered you among them.

3 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the lining: for hee is our Lord and our God, and our Father for euer.

4 Hee hath scourged vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercys againe, and will gather vs out of all nations among whom we are scattered.

5 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, & will not hide his face from you, but ye shall see what he will do with you: therefore confesse him with your whole mouth, & praise the Lord of righteousness, and extoll the euerslasting King. I will confesse him in the land of my captiuitie, and will declare his power and greatnesse to a sinnefull nation. O yee sinners, turne & doe iustice before him: who can tell if he will receiue you to mercy, and haue pity on you?

6 I will extoll my God, and my soules shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

7 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

8 O Ierusalem the holy city, hee will scourge thee for thy childrens workes: but he will haue pitie againe on the sonnes of righteous men.

9 Give praise to the Lord dailie, and praise the euerslasting King, that his Tabernacle may be builded in thee againe with ioy: and let him make ioyfull there in thee those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

10 Many nations shall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, & euil gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee, and giue signes of ioy.

11 Cursed are all they which hate thee: but blessed are they for euer which loue thee.

12 Reioyce and be glad for the children of the iust: for they shall be gathered, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 Blessed are they which loue thee: for they shall reioyce in thy peace. Blessed are they which haue been sorrowfull for all thy scourges: for they shall reioyce for thee, when they shall see all thy glory, and shall reioyce for euer.

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shall be build vp with sapphires, and emerauds, and thy walls with precious stones, and thy towres and thy bulwarks with pure gold.

17 And the streets of Ierusalem shall be paved with Beryl and Carbuncle, and stones of Opall.

18 And all her streets shall say, I Halleluiah, and they shall praise him, saying, Blessed be God which hath extolled I I I for euer.

For Sou
pbr. v
for praise
ye Iba.
Lord.
I That w,
Ierusalem

CHAP. XIII.

2 Lessons of Tobit to his sonne. 4. Hee prophesieth the destruction of Nineue, 7 and the restoring of Ierusalem and the Temple. 13 The death of Tobit, and his wife. 14 Tobias age and death.

SO Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yere old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeres, and he gaue almes, and he continued to loue the Lord God, and to praise him.

3 And when hee was very aged, hee called his sonne, and fixe of his sons sonnes, and said to him, My sonne, take thy children (for beheld, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life).

4 Goe into Media; my sonne: for I utterly beleue those things which Ionas the Prophet spake of Nineue, that it shall be destroyed, and for a time peace shall rather be in Media, and that our brethren shall be scattered in the earth from that good land, and Ierusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time.

5 Yet againe the Lord will haue pity on them, and bring them againe into the land where they shall build a Temple, but not like to the first, vntill the times of that age be fulfilled, which being finished, they shall returne from euery place out of captiuitie, and build vp Ierusalem gloriously, & the house of God shall be built in it for euer with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue spoken thereof.

6 And all nations shall come and feare the Lord God truly, and shall bury their idoles.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord: and his people shall confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people, and all those which loue the Lord in truth and iustice shall reioyce, and those also which shew mercy to our brethren.

8 And now, my sonne, depart out of Nineue, because that those things which the Prophet Ionas spake, shall surely come to passe.

9 But keepe thou the Law, and the Commandements, and shew thy selfe mercifull and iust, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me honestly, and thy mother with me: but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember my son, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkness, & how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was saved, but the other had his reward: for he went downe into darkness. Manasse gaue almes, and escaped the snare of death which he had set for him: but Aman fel into the snare and perished.

11 Wherefore now, my sonne, consider what almes doth, and how righteousness doeth deliuer: I Or, he when hee had said these things, I shew you vp the soule that ghost in the bed, being an hundred and eight and led him in fifty yere old, and he buried him honourably. the bed.

Esa. 2. 3.
and 6. 14.

12 And when Anna was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias went with his wife & children to Ecbatane to Raguel his father in law.
13 Where he became old with honor, & he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he inhabited their substance, and Tobias his father.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and seven and twentie year old.
15 But before hee died, he heard of the destruction of Ninus, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assuerus, and before his death hee rejoiced for Niveus.

G I V E T H.

C H A P. I.

1 The building of Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonosor made warre against Arphaxad, and overcame him.
12 He threatneth them that would not helpe him.

IN the twelfth yere of the reigns of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Ninus the great citie (in the dayes of Arphaxad which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane the wals round about of hewen stone three cubits broad, and fixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall seuentie cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites,

3 And made the towres thereof in the gates of it of an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threecore cubites,

4 And made the gates thereof, even gates that were lifted vp on high seuentie cubites, and the breadth of them fortie cubites, for the going forth of his mightie armies, and for the setting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Even in those dayes king Nabuchodonosor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great field, which is the field in the coasts of Ragau.

6 Then came vnto him all they that dwelt in the mountains, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tygris, and Hydaspes, and the country of Ariocho the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations assembled themselves to the battell of the sonnes of Chelod.

7 And Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians sent vnto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt in the West, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the sea coast,

8 And to the people that are in Carmel, and Galad, and the higher Galile, and the great field of Eldrelam,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the citie thereof, and beyond Iorden vnto Ierusalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the river of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Ramesse, and all the land of Gesem,

10 Vntill one come to Tanis, and Memphis and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, and till one come to the mountains of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of this country did not passe for the commandement of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither would they come with him to the battell: for they did not feare him, yea, he was before them as one man: therefore they sent away his ambassadours from them without effect, and with dishonour.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this country, and (ware by his throne and kingdom, that hee would surely be auenged vpon all those coasts of Cilicia & Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt

till one come to the borders of the two seas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power against king Arphaxad in the seuenteenth yere, and hee prevailed in his battell: for hee overthrowall the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen, and all his charres.

14 And hee wan his cities, & came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towres and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He tooke also Arphaxad in the mountains of Ragau, and smote him therow with his darts, and destroyed him utterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Ninus, both he and all his company with a very great multitude of men of war, and there hee passed the time and banketted, both he, and his armie an hundred and twenty dayes.

C H A P. II.

5 Nabuchodonosor commanded presumptuously that all people should be brought in subjection, & to destroy those that disobeyed him. 15 The preparation of Olofernes army. 23 The conquest of his enemies.

AND in the eighteenth yere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talk in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that hee should avenge himselfe on all the earth, as he had spoke.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsell, and set before them with his owne mouth all the malice of the earth.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that had not obeyed the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Olofernes his chiefe Capitaine, and which was next vnto him, and said vnto him,

5 Thus saith the great King, the lorde of the whole earth, Behold, thou shalt goe forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders, twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt go against all the West country, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them, that they prepare for me the land and the water: for I will go forth in my wrath against them, and will cover the whole face of the earth with the feare of my armie, and I will giue them as a spoile vnto them,

8 So that their wounded shall fill their valleys, and the riuers, and the flood shall overflow being lled with their dead.

9 And I will bring their captiuitie to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt depart hence, and take vp for me all their country: and if they yield vnto thee, thou shalt rescue them for mee vntill the day that I rebuke them.

11 But concerning them that rebel, let not thine

eye spare them, but put them to death, and spoile them wheresoever thou goest.

12 For as I live and the power of my kingdom, whatsoever I have spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heede that thou transgresse not any of the commandments of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I have commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 ¶ Then Olofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the gouernours, and captaines, and officers of the armie of Asur.

15 And he mustered the choise men for the battell as his lord had commanded him, vnto a hundred and twentie thousand, and twelue thousand Archers on horsebacke.

16 And he set them in aray according to the manner of setting a great armie in aray.

17 And he tooke camels and asses for their burdens a very great number, and sheepe and oxen, and goats without number for their provision.

18 And victuall for every man of the armie, and very much gold and silver out of the kings house.

19 Then he went forth and all his power, to goe before in the viage of king Nabuchodonosor, and to couer all the face of the earth Westward, with their flagges, and horsemen, and chosen footemen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry sorts came with them like grasshoppers, and like the grauel of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Ninene three dayes journey towards the countrey of Betileth, and pitched from Betileth neere the mountaine which is on the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then hee tooke all his armie, his footmen, & horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the mountaines.

23 And he destroyed Phud and Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rassas, and the children of Himacl which were toward the wilderness at the South of the Chelians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went throu Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the hie cities that were vpon the river of Arbouai, vntill one come to the Sea.

25 And hee tooke the borders of Cilicia, and destroyed all that resisted him, & came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, and ouer against Arabia.

26 Hee compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their Tabernacles, and spoiled their lodges.

27 Then hee went downe into the countrey of Damascus, in the time of wheate harvest, and burnt vp all their fields, and destroyed their flockes, and the heards: he robbed their cities, & spoiled their countrey, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore feare and trembling fell vpon all the inhabitants of the sea coast which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Semnaan: and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

The people subiect to Olofernes. & Hee destroyed their gods that Nabuchodonosor might onely be worshipped.

SO they sent ambassadours to him with messages of peace, saying,

Beholde, we are the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great king: wee lie downe before thee:

wee shall be good in thy sight.

Beholde, our houses and all our places, and all our fields of wheate, and our flockes, and our herds, and all our lodges, and tabernacles lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

Beholde, euen our cities, and the inhabitants thereof are thy seruants: come and take them: setteth good to thee.

So the men came to Olofernes, and declared vnto them after this manner.

Then came hee downe toward the sea coast, both hee and his army, and set garisons in the hie cities, and tooke out of them chosen men for the warre.

So they and all the countrey round about reioiced them with crownes, and dances and with timbrels.

Yet he brake downe all their borders, & cut downe their woods: for it was enuyned him to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor onely, & that all tongues and tribes should call vpon him as God.

Also hee came against Esdracelon, neere vnto Iudea, ouer against the great strait of Iudea.

And he pitched betwene Geba, and a citie of the Scythians, and there bariet a month, that he might affaible all the baggage of his armie.

CHAP. III.

The Israelites were afraid and desended their countrey. & Ioachim the Priest writeth in Bethulia, that they should fortifie themselves. & They cryed to the Lord, and humbled themselves before him.

Now the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudea heard al that Olofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and how hee had spoiled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

Therefore they feared greatly his presence, and were troubled for Ierusalem, and for the temple of the Lord their God.

For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and of late all the people was assembled in Iudea, and the vessels & the altar of the house had bene sanctified because of the pollution.

Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria and the villages, and to Bethora & Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem,

And tooke all the tops of the hie mountains, and walled the villages that were in them, and put in victuals for the provision of war, for their fields were of late reaped.

Also Ioachim the hie Priest which was in thole dayes in Ierusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia and Betomestham, which is ouer against Esdracelon toward the open countrey neere to Dothaim,

Exhorting them to keepe the passages of the mountaines: for by them there was an entry into Iudea, and it was easie to let them that would come vp, because the passage was strait for two men at the most.

And the children of Israel did as Ioachim the hie Priest had commanded them with the Ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Ierusalem.

Then cryed every man of Israel to God with great seruencie, and their soules with great affliction.

Both they and their wives, & their children, and their cattell, and every stranger and hireling,

and their bought seruants put sackcloth vpon their
luyes.

11 Thus every man and woman, and the chil-
dren and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before
the Temple, and sprinkled ashes vpon their heads,
and spread out their sackcloth before the face of
the Lord: alio they put sackcloth about the altar,
12 And cryed to the God of Israel, all with one
consent, most earnestly, that hee would not gine
their children for a pray, & their wines for a spoile,
and the cities of their inheritance to destruction,
and the Sanctuary to pollution and reproch, and
vnto derision to the heathen.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon
their affliction: for the people fasted many
dayes in all Iudea and Ierusalem before the San-
ctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Iosacub the hie priest, and all the priests
that stood before the Lord, and ministred vnto the
Lord, had their loines girt with sackcloth, and offered
the continuall burnt offering with prayers; and
the free gifts of the people.

15 And had ashes on their miters, and cryed vnto
the Lord with all their power for grace, and that
he would looke vpon all the house of Israel.

CHAP. V.

*Achior the Ammonite doeth declare to Olofernes
of the manner of the Israelites.*

Then was it declared to Olofernes the chiefe
captaine of the army of Assur, that the chil-
dren of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut
the passages of the mountaines, and had walled all
the tops of the high hills, and had laid impediments
in the champion country.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all
the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon,
and all the gouernours of the sea coast.

3 And he said vnto them. Shew me, O ye sonnes
of Canaan, who is this people that dwelleth in the
mountaines? and what are the cities that they in-
habite? and what is the multitude of their armie?
and wherein is their strength? & their power? and
what king or captaine is raised among them ouer
their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to come
to meet mee, more then all the inhabitants of the
Welt?

Chap. 11. 5 ¶ Then said Achior the captaine of all the
sonnes of Ammon, Let my lord heare the word of
the mouth of his seruant, and I will declare vnto
thee the truth concerning this people that dwell
in these mountaines, neere where thou remainest
and there shal no lie come out of the mouth of thy
seruant.

6 This people come of the stocke of the Chal-
deans.

Gen. 11. 7 And they dwell before in Mesopotamia, be-
cause they would not follow the gods of their fa-
thers, which were in the land of Chaldea.

8 But they went out of the way of their an-
cesters, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God
whom they knew: so they cast them out from the
face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia,
and sojourned there many dayes.

Gen. 12. 9 Then their God commanded them to de-
part from the place where they sojourned, and to
goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt
and were increased with gold and silver, and with
very much cattell.

10 But when a famine covered all the lande of
Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and dwelt
there till they returned, and became there a great

multitude, so y one could not number their sange.

11 ¶ Therefore the king of Egypt rose vp against
them, and vsed deceit against them, and brought
them low with labouring in brick, and made them
singes.

12 And they cried vnto their God, and hee more
all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues: so
the Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

13 And God dried y red sea in their presence.

14 And brought them into mount Sina, and
Cades barnei, and cast forth all that dwell in the
wildernesse.

15 So they dwell in the land of the Amorites,
and they destroyed by their strength all them of
Esodon, and passing ouer Iordan they inherited all
the mountaines.

16 And they cast forth before them the Ca-
naanites, and the Phereites, and the Iebusites, and
them of Sichem, and all the Gergesites, and they
dwelt in that country many dayes.

17 And whilest they sinned not before their
God, they prospered, because the God that hated
iniquitie was with them.

18 But when they departed from the way,
which he appointed them, they were destroyed in
many battels after a wonderfull sort, and were
led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the
Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and
their cities were taken by the enemies.

19 But now they are turned to their God, and
are come vp from the scattering, wherein they were
scattered, and haue possessed Ierusalem, where their
Temple is, and dwell in the mountaines, which
were desolate.

20 Now therefore my lord and gouernour, if
there be any fault in this people, so that they haue
sinned against their God, let vs consider that this
shall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall
ouercome them.

21 But if there be none iniquitie in this people,
let my lord passe by, lest their Lord defend them,
and their God be for them, and wee become a re-
proch before all the world.

22 ¶ And when Achior had finished these say-
ings, all the people standing round about the tent,
mournered, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and
all that dwell by the sea side and in Moab, spake
that he should kill him.

23 For, say they, we feare not to meete the chil-
dren of Israel: for loe, it is a people that haue no
strength nor power against a mightie armie.

24 Let vs therefore goe vp, O lord Olofernes,
and they shall be meat for thy whole armie.

CHAP. VI.

*Olofernes blasphemeth God, whom Achior con-
fessed. 14 Achior is deliuered into the han is of them
of Bethulia. 18 The Bethulians cry vnto the Lord.*

And when the tumult of the men that were
about the counsell was ceased, Olofernes the
chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, said vnto Achior
before al the people of the strangers, and be-
fore all the children of Moab, & of them that were
hired of Ephraim,

1 Because thou hast prophesied among vs to-
day, and hast said that the people of Ierusalem is a-
ble to fight, because their God will defend them:
and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

2 He will send his power, and will destroy them
from the face of the earth, and their God shall not
deliuer them: but wee his seruants will destroy
them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine
the power of our horses.

For we will tread them vnder feet with them, and their mountaines shall be drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, & their footsteps shall not be able to stand before vs: but they shall vitterly perish.

5 The King Nabuchodonosor, lord of all the earth hath said, euen hee hath said, None of my words shall be in vaine.

6 And thou Achior a hieling of Ammon, because thou hast spoken these words in the day of mine inquiry, thou shalt see my face no more from this day vntill I take vengeance of the people that is come out of Egypt.

7 And then shall the yron of mine armie, and the multitude of them that ferme me, passe thorow thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaine, when I shall put thee to flight.

8 And my seruants shall carie thee into the mountaines, and they shall leaue thee at one of the hig cities: but thou shalt not perish till thou bee destroyed with them.

9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy minde that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vaine.

10 Then commanded Olofernes them concerning Achior, that they should bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his seruants tooke him, and brought him out of the camp into the plaine: and they went out from the mids of the plaine into the mountaines, & came vnto the fountains that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the citie saw them from the top of the mountaine, they took their armour, and went forth of the citie vnto the toppes of the mountaine, euen all the throwers with slings, and kept them from coming vp by casting stones against them.

13 But they went priuily vnder the hill, and bound Achior, and let him lying at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lewd.

14 Then the Israelites came downe from their citie, and stood about him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of their citie,

15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the sonne of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, & Chabris the son of Gethouiel, and Charimis the sonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the Ancients of the citie, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the assembly: and they set Achior in the mids of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And hee answered and declared vnto them the words of the counsell of Olofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the mids of the princes of Assur, and whatsoever Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell downe and worshipped God, and cryed vnto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and haue mercy on the baseness of our people, and behold this day the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and prayed him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the assembly into his house, & made a feast to the Elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes doth besiege Bethulia. 8 The counsell

of the Idumeans and others against the Idumites. 29 The Bethulians murmure against their gouernours for lacke of water.

The next day Olofernes commanded all his army & all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their campe against Bethulia, and that they should take all the straits of the hill, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men remoued their camps in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was an hundred thousand, and fenezie footemen, and twelue thousand horsemen, beside the baggage and other men that were afoste among them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the plaine nere vnto Bethulia, by the fontaine, and they spread abroad toward Dothaim, vnto Belbairn, and in length from Bethulia, vnto Simon, which is ouer against Edraclon.

4 Now the children of Israel when they saw the multitude, were greatly troubled, and said euery one to his neighbour, Now will they shut vp all the whole earth: for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hills are able to abide their burthen.

5 Then euery one tooke his weapons of warre, and burning fires in their towres, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the second day, Olofernes brought forth all his horsemen in the sight of the children of Israel, which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the passages vp to their citie, and came to the fontaines of their waters, and tooke them, and set garrison of men of warre ouer them, and remoued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all y^e chiefe of the children of Esau, & all the gouernours of the people of Moab, & all the capitaines of the sea coast, and said,

9 Let our capitaine now heare a word, lest an inconuenience come in thine armie.

10 For this people of the children of Israel doe not trust in their speares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore, my lord, fight not against them in battell array, and there shall not so much as oae man of thy people perish.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keep all the men of thine armie, and let thy men keepe still the water of the cuntry, that commeth forth at the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thereof: so shall thirst kill them: and they shall giue vp their citie: and we and our people will go vp to the tops of the mountaines that are nere, and wil campe vpon them, and watch that none go out of the citie.

14 So they and their wines and their children shall be consumed with famine, & before the sword come against them, they shall be ouerthrowen in the streets where they dwell.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an euil reward, because they rebelled, and obeyed not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Olofernes & all his souldiers, & he appointed to do as they had spoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them five thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fontaines of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Israel went up, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the mountains over against Dothaim, and they sent some of themselves toward the South, and toward the East, over against Rebebel, which is now Chusi, that is up on the tiner Mochemur: and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the field, and covered the whole land: for their tents and their baggage were pitched in a wonderful good place.

19 Then the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord their God, because their heart failed: for all their enemies had compassed them about, & there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, chariots, and horsemen, foure and thirte dayes: so that euen all the places of their waters failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the cisternes were empty, and they had not water enough to drinke for one day: for they gave them to drinke by measure.

22 Therefore their children swooned, and their wities and yong men failed for thirst, & fell down in the streets of the cite, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the cite, both yong men and women, and children, and cryed with a loud voice, and said before all the Elders,

24 The * Lord iudge betwene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniurie, in that ye haue not required peace of the children of Assur.

25 For now we haue no helper: but God hath fold vs into their hands, that we should be thrown down before them with thirst & great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them together, and deliver the whole cite for a spoile to the people of Olofernes, and to all his arme.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a spoile vnto them, then to die for thirst: for wee will be his seruants that we may liue, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues, nor our children to die.

28 We take to witness against you the heauen and the earth, and our God and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth vs according to our sinnes and the sinnes of our fathers, that he lay not these things to our charge.

29 Then there was a great crie of all with one consent in the mids of the assembly, and they cried vnto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage: let vs waite yet fise dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turne his mercie toward vs: for he will not forsake vs in the end.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come not helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 So he separated the people, euery one vnto their charge, and they went vnto the walles and towres of their cite, and sent their wiues and their children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the cite.

CHAP. VIII.

The parentage, life and conversion of Iudeth. 11 She rebuketh the fawninge of the gouernours. 12 She sheweth that they should not tempt God, but waite vpon him for succour. 33 Her enterprise against the enemies.

NOW at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Ox, the sonne of Ioseph, the sonne of Oziel, the sonne of Elia, the sonne of Annias, the sonne of Gedcon,

the sonne of Hapmim, the sonne of Aclon, the sonne of Eliu, the sonne of Eliab, the sonne of Nachmuel, the son of Samael, the sonne of Saladai, the sonne of Ismael.

1 And Manafes was her husband, of her stocke and kindred, who died in the barley harvest.

2 For as he was diligent over them that bound fowles in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he fell vpon his bed, and died in the cite of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field betwene Dothaim and Balamo.

3 So Iudeth was in her house a widow three yeeves, and foure moneths.

4 And she made her a tent vpon her house, and put on sackcloth on her loines, and wore her widowes apparell.

5 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, save the day before the Sabbath, & the Sabbaths, and the day before the new moones, and in the feasts and solemne daies of the house of Israel.

6 Shee was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manafes had left her gold and silver, & men seruants and maide seruants, and cattell and possessions where she remained.

7 And there was none that could bring an euill report of her: for she feared God greatly.

8 Now when she heard the euill words of the people against the gouernour because they fainted for lacke of waters (for Iudeth had heard all the wordes that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that he had *sworne vnto them to deliuer the cite vnto the Assyrians within fise dayes.)

9 Then she sent her maide, that had the gouernment of all things that he had, to call Ozias, and Chabris and Charmis the Ancients of the cite.

10 And they came vnto her, and shee said vnto them, Heare me, O yee gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your wordes that yee haue spoken before the people this day, are not right touching this oath which yee made and pronounced betwene God and you, and haue promised to deliuer the cite to the enemies, vntill within these dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

11 And now who are you that haue tempted God this day, and set your selues in the place of God among the children of men?

12 So now yee seeke the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

13 For you cannot finde out the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that he thinketh: then how can ye search out God that hath made all these things, & know his mind, or comprehend his purpose? Nay, my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

14 For if he will not helpe vs within these fise dayes, he hath power to defend vs when hee will, euen euery day, or to destroy vs before our enemies.

15 Doe not you therefore binde the counsels of the Lord our God: for God is not as man that hee may be threatned, neither as the sonne of man to be brought to iudgement.

16 Therefore let vs waite for saluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and hee will heare our voice if it please him.

17 For there appeareth none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe, nor family, nor people, nor city among vs, which worship the gods made with hands, as hath becene aforetime.

18 For the which cause our fathers were giuen

Judg. 5. 21
and 4. 1.
and 6. 1.

to the sword, and for a spoyle, and had a great fall before our enemies.

30 But we know none other God: therefore we trust that he will not despise vs, nor any of our lineage.

31 Neither when we shalbe taken, shal I denie be so famous: for our Sanctuary shalbe spoyled, & he will require the propitiation thereof at our mouth.

32 And the feare of our brethren and the captiuitie of the country, and the desolation of our inheritance, will be turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, where soeuer we shall be in bondage, and we shalbe an offence and a reproch to all them that possesse vs.

33 For our seruitude shal not be directed by fauour, but by Lord our God shal turne it to dishonor.

34 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the sanctuary, and the house, and the altar rest vpon vs.

35 Moreover, let vs giue thanks to the Lord our God which trieth vs, euen as he did our fathers.

Gen. 31.1 36 Remember what things he did to Abraham, **Gen. 28.7** and how he tryed Isaac, & all that he did to Jacob in Mesopotamia of Syria when hee kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brothers.

37 For hee hath not tryed vs as hee did them to the examination of their hearts, neither doth he take vengeance on vs, but the Lord punisheth for instruction them that come neere to him.

38 ¶ Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that is able to resist thy words.

39 For it is not to day that thy wisdom is known, but from the beginning of thy life all the people haue known thy wisdom: for the deuile of thine heart is good.

40 But the people were very thirlike, & compelled vs to do to them as we haue spoken, and haue brought vs to an oath which we may not transgresse.

41 Therefore now pray for vs, because thou art a holy woman, that the Lord may send vs raine to fill our cisterns, and that we may faint no more.

42 Then said Iudith vnto them, Heare me, and I will do a thing which shall be declared in all generations to the children of our nation.

43 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will goe forth with mine handmaid: and within the dayes that ye haue promised to deliuer the citie to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

44 But enquire not you of mine acte: for I will not declare it vnto you till the things bee finished that I doe.

45 Then said Ozias and the princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

46 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

C H A P. I X.

1 Iudith humbleth herselfe before the Lord, and maketh her prayers for the deliurance of her people.

2 Against the pride of the Assyrians. 3 God is the helper of the humble.

¶ Then Iudith set vpon her face, & put ashes vpon her head, & put off the sackcloth wherewith she was clothed. And about the time that y incense of the evening was offered in Ierusalem in the house of the Lord, Iudith cryed with a loud voice, & said,

3 O Lord God of my Father* Simeon, to whom thou gapest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers which opened the wombe of the mayd, and

desied her, and discovered the thigh with flame, and polluted the wombe to reproch (for thou hadst commanded that it should not so be).

4 Yet they did things for the which thou gapest their princes to the slaughter: for they were decelued and washed their beds with blood) and hast stricken the seruants with the gouernours, and the gouernours vpon their thessors.

5 And hast giuen their wines for a pray, & their daughters to be captiues, and all their spoyles for a booy to the children that thou lowdest: which were moored with thy scale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for ayd, O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

6 For thou hast wrought the things afore, and these, and the things that shalbe after, & thou condescendest the things that are present, and the things that are to come.

7 For the things which thou doest purpose, are present, & say, Behold, we are here: for all thy wayes are ready, and thy iudgements are foreknown.

8 Behold, the Assyrians are multiplied by their power: they haue exalted themselves w horsies and horsemen: they glory in the strength of their weapons: they trust in shield, speare and bow, & sling, and do not know that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

9 Breake thou thy strength by thy power, and breake their force by thy wrath: for they haue purposed to desile thy sanctuary, and to pollute the tabernacle where thy glorious Name resteth, and to cast downe with weapon the hornes of the altar.

10 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand, which am a widow, the strength that I haue conceiued.

11 * Smite by the decree of my lips the seruant **Judg. 4. 11.** with the prince, and the prince with the seruant: **2. 11.** and bate their height by the hand of a woman. **5. 26.**

12 * For thy power standeth not in the multitude, nor thy might in strong men: but thou, O Lord, art the helper of the humble & little ones, the defender of the weak, and the protectour of them that are forsaken, and the Saniour of them that are without hope.

13 Surely, surely thou art the God of my father, and the God of the inheritance of Israel, the Lord of heauen and earth, the creator of the waters, the King of all creatures: heare thou my prayer,

14 And grant me words and craft, and a wound, and a stroke against them that enterprise cruell things against thy covenant, and against thine holy House, and against the top of Sion, and against the House of the possession of thy children.

15 Shew evidently among thy people, and all the tribes, that they may know that thou art y God of all power and strength, and y there is none other that defendeth the people of Israel, but thou.

C H A P. X.

1 Iudith declareth her selfe and goeth forth of the citie. 2 She is taken of the watch of the Assyrians, and brought to Holofernes.

¶ Now after she had ceased to cry vnto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen downe, and called her maid, and went downe into the house, in the which she abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in the seail dayes.

3 And putting away the sackcloth wherewith she was clad, and putting off the garments of her widowhood, she washed her body with water, and

anointed

anoint
hair,
her g
doring
4
brac
all her
so all
A po
dery
they
of Be
the an
the 7
chang
maru
said v
8
Enou
glory
on of
of the
fourth
spoke
ment
10
she an
look
moun
could
11
and th
12
ple ar
ther g
Hebr
be gi
13
captai
and w
goe ar
the bo
14
behel
her be
15
sted t
now r
cond
his ha
16
affrai
as the
17
men,
and b
18
out th
to the
her:
vntill
19
dered
euery
despi
wom
belief
scue
20

anointed it with much ointment: and dressed the haire of her head, and put a tirc vpon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

4 And she put slippers on her feete, and put on bracelets, and sleeves, and rings and earerings, and all her ornaments, and she decked her selfe brauely so allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gave her maid a bottell of wine, & a pot of oyle, and filled a scrip with flour, and with dry figs, and with fine bread: so she lapped vp all these things together, and laid them vpon her.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie, of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie, Chabris and Charmis.

7 And when they sawe her that her face was changed, and that her garment was changed, they marvelled greatly at her wonderfull beauty, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee honour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem. Then they worshipped God.

9 And she said vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened vnto mee, that I may goe forth to accomplish the things which you haue spoken vnto mee. So they commanded the yong men to open vnto her as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Iudeth went out, she and her maid with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, vntill shee was gone downe the mountaine, and till shee had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley, and the first watch of the Assyrians met her.

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they shall be giuen you to be consumed.

13 And I come before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your armie to declare him true things, and will shew before him the way whereby he shall goe and winne all the mountaines without loosing the body or life of any of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her wordes, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and said vnto her,

15 Thou hast saved thy life in that thou hast fled to come downe to the presence of our lordes: now therefore come to his tent, and some of vs shall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee into his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but shew vnto him according as thou hast to say, and he will intreate thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, and prepared a charet for her and her maide, and brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

18 Then there was a running to and fro thorough the campe: for her coming was bruited among the tents: and they came and stood round about her: for the flood without the tent of Olofernes, vntill they had declared vnto him concerning her.

19 And they marvelled at her beauty, and wondered at the children of Israel because of her, and every one said vnto his neighbour, Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left: for if they should remaine, they might despoile the whole earth.

20 Then Olofernes guard went out, and all his

servants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes rested vpon his bed, vnder a canopie, which was woven with purple, and golde, and emeralds, and precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her, and hee came forth vnto the entry of his tent, and they carried lamps of silver before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his servants, they all marvelled at the beauty of her countenance, and she fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him, and his servants took her vp.

CHAP. XI.

Olofernes comforteth Iudeth, 3 and what she saith of her coming. 5 She decerneth him by her faire words.

Then said Olofernes vnto her, Woman, bee of good comfort: seane not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any that would serue Nabuchodonosor the king of all the earth.

3 Now therefore, if thy people that dwelleth in the mountains had not despised me, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue procured these things to themselves.

4 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for safegard: be of good comfort, thou shalt liue from this night, and hereafter.

5 For none shall hurt thee, but intreate thee well, as they doe the seruants of King Nabuchodonosor my lord.

6 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receive the wordes of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

7 And if thou wilt follow the wordes of thine handmaid, God will bring y thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purpose.

8 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power is of force, who hath sent thee to reforme all persons, not onely men shall be made subiect to him by thee: but also the beasts of the fields, and the cattell, and the fowles of the heauen shall liue by thy power vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

9 For wee haue heard of thy wisdom and of thy prudent spirit, and it is declared through the whole earth, that thou onely art excellent in all the kingdome, and of a wonderfull knowledge, and in feates of warre maruailous.

10 Now as concerning y matter which Achior did speake in the counsell, we haue heard his wordes: for the men of Bethulia did take him, & he declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee.

11 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but set it in thine heart, for it is true: for there is no punishment against our people, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

12 Now therefore, lest my lord should be frustrated, and voyd of his purpose, and that death may fall vpon them, and that they may be taken in their sinne, while they prouoke their God to anger, which a so oft times as they doe that which is not becomming.

13 (For because their victuals faile, and all these water is wasted, they haue determined to take their cattell, & haue purposed to consume:) things that God had forbidden them to eate by his lawes:

14 Yea, they haue purposed to consume the first fruits of the wheat & the tithes of the wine, and of the oile which they had reserved and sanctified for

chap. 11.

the Priests that serve in Ierusalem before the face of Gods: the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people to touch with their hands.

14 Moreover, they that seat to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there have done the like, such as should bring them licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will do so, and they shall beginne thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore thine handmaid, knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent mee to worke a thing with thee, whereof all the earth shall wonder, and whoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy servant feareth God, & worshippeth the God of heauen day and night, and now let mee remaine with thee, my lord, and let thy seruant goe out in the night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God that hee may reuenge vnto mee when they shall commit their finnes.

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe forth with all thine armie, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will leade thee thorow the mids of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the mids thereof, and thou shalt drile them as sheepe that haue no shepherd, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee: for these things haue beene spoken vnto mee, and declared vnto me according to my foreknowledge and I am sent to shew thee.

20 ¶ Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they marvelled at her wisdom, and said,

21 There is not such a woman in all the world, both for beauty of face and wisdom of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done this to send thee before the people, that strength might bee in our hands, and destruction vpon them that despise my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, & witty in thy words: surely it thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of Nabuchodonosor, and shalt bee renowned throughout the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

¶ *Judeth would not pollute her selfe with the meats of the Gentiles. 5 Shee maketh her request that shee might goe and praye to pray. 11 Olofernes causeth her to come to the banquet.*

¶ Then he commanded to bring her in where his treasures were laid, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meates, and that shee should drinke of his owne wine.

¶ But Iudeth said, * I may not eate of them lest there should be an offence, but I can suffice my selfe with the things that I haue brought.

¶ Then Olofernes said vnto her, If the things that thou hast should faile, how should wee giue thee? like? for there is nowewith vs of thy nation.

¶ Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy foole li- mber, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.

¶ Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept vntill midnight, and rose at the morning watch.

¶ And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord command that thine handmaid may go forth vnto prayer.

¶ Then Olofernes commanded his guard that they should not stay her, & thus shee abode in the

camp three dayes, and went out in the morning into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine, even in the water by the campe.

¶ And when she came out, she passed into the Lord God of Israel, that hee would direct her way to the exaltation of the children of her people.

¶ So she returned, & remained pure in the tent, vntill she came her meate at evening.

¶ And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants only, and called none of them to the banquet that had the affaires in hand.

¶ Then said he to Bigas the eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had, Goe, and perswade this Hebrew woman that is with thee, that shee come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

¶ For it were a shame for vs, if we should see such a woman alone, and not talke with her, and if we doe not allure her, she will mocke vs.

¶ Then went Bigas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and said, Let not this faire maid make difficulty to goe in to my lord, and be honoured in his presence, and to drinke with vs joyfully, and to be increased as one of the daughters of the children of Assur, which remains in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

¶ Then said Iudeth vnto him, Whom I saw, that I should gaine say my lord? Surely whosoever please him, I will doe speedily, and it shall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

¶ So shee arose, and trimmed her with garments, and with all the ornaments of women, and her maid went, and spread forth her skines on the ground open against Olofernes, which he had receiued of Bigas for her daily use, that she might sit and eate vpon them.

¶ Now when Iudeth came and sat downe, Olofernes heart was ranshed with her, and his spirit was moued, and he desired greatly her company, for he had waited for the time to decubetur, from the day that he had seen her.

¶ Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merrie with vs.

¶ So Iudeth sayd, I drinke now, my lord, because my state is exalted this day more then euer it was since I was borne.

¶ Then she tooke, and ate and dranke before him the things that her maid had prepared.

¶ And Olofernes reioyced because of her, and dranke much more wine then he had dranke any time in one day since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

¶ *Judeth prayeth for strength. 8 Shee senseth off Olofernes necke. 10 Shee returneth to Bethulia, and reioyces her people.*

¶ Now when the evening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bigas shut his tent without, and dismissed those that were present, from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had been long.

¶ And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes was stretched along vpon his bed: for he was filled with wine.

¶ Now Iudeth had commanded her maid to stand without her chamber, & to wait for her coming forth as she did dayly: for she said she would goe according to her prayers: and she spake to Bigas according to the same purpose.

¶ So all went forth in her presence, & none was left in the chamber, neither little nor great, then Iudeth standing by his bed, said in her heart, O Lord God of all power, behold at this present the works

Eccl. 3. 20, 21.

for, hath done well

Gen. 47. 12. dm. 2. 2. 11.

of min
ance, a
tion of
was at
thin fr
7 A
of the
Lord G
8 A
her mi
pulled
after th
her mai
10 A
twaine
vnto pr
boat by
of Beth
11 C
men at
God is
and his
done th
12 N
voyce,
their o
13 A
for it w
come.
and mi
them to
14 T
Praise
his me
froyed
15 S
shewe
Olofer
and be
drunk
the ha
16 W
way th
him to
finne v
17 Wied, a
and said
God, w
nemie
18 T
at the
the ha
of dire
chiefe
19 O
the po
20 A
perual
anfe
afflict
paine,
all the
I
21
the

of mine hands for the exaltation of Ierusalem.

For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against vs.

Then she came to the post of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his saw chin from thence,

And approached to the bed, and tooke holde of the haire of his head, and sayd, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel this day.

And she smote twise vpon his necke with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him,

And rolled his body down from the bed, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anon after she went forth, and gave Olofernes head to her maide.

And she put it in her scrip of meate: so they twaine went together according to their custome vnto prayer, and pressing thorow the tents, went about by that valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

Then sayd Iudith as she off to the watchmen at the gates, Open now the gate: God, even our God is with vs to shew his power yet in Ierusalem, and his force against his enemies, as hee hath euen done this day.

Now when the men of her citie heard her voyce, they made haste to goe downe to the gate of their citie, and they called the Elders of the citie,

And they ran all together both smal & great: for it was above their expectation that she should come. So they opened the gate and receiued her, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them twaine.

Then she sayd to them with a loud voyce, Praise God, praise God: for he hath not taken away his mercie from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

So she tooke the head out of the scrip, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes, the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, and behold the canopy, wherein hee did lie in his drunkenesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and he hath not committed sinne with me by any pollution or villeny.

Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselves, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most hie God, above all the women aboue the earth, and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

Surely this thine hope shal neuer depart out of the hearts of men: for they shall remember the power of God for euer.

And God turne these things to thee for a perswauall praye, and visit thee with good things, because thou hast not spared thy life, because of the affliction of our nation, but thou hast holpen our sinne, walking a straight way before our God. And all the people sayd, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIII.

Iudith canst not hang up the head of Olofernes. Achior inuoyeth himselfe to the people of God. The Assyrians goe out against the Assyrians.

Then said Iudith vnto them, Heare me also my brethren, and take this head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your walles.

And so soone as the morning shall appeare, and the Sonne shall come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth every valiant man out of the citie, and set on a capaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the ward of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

Then they shall take their armour, and shall goe into their campe, and raise vp the captaines of the army of Assur, and they shall runne to the tent of Olofernes, but shall not finde him: then feare shall fall vpon them, and they shall flee before your face.

So you, and all that inhabite the coasts of Israel, shall pursue them, and ouerthrow them, as they goe.

But before ye doe these things, call me Achior, or the Ammonite, that he may see and knowe him, that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs as to death.

Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come and saw the head of Olofernes in a certaine mans hand in the assembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, and his face sit failed.

But when they had taken him vp, he fel at Iudiths feet, and reuerenced her, and sayd, Blessed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations which hearing thy name, shall be astonished.

Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes. Then Iudith declared vnto him in the mids of the people all that she had done from the day that she went forth, vntill that houre that she spake vnto them.

And when she had left off speaking, the people reioyced with a great voice, and made a noise of gladnesse through their citie.

And Achior, seeing all things that God had done for Israel, beleueed in God vnfaignedly, and circumcised the foreskinne of his flesh, and was incorporated vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

As soone as the morning arose, they hunged the head of Olofernes out at the wall, & euery man tooke his weapons, and they went forth by bands vnto the straits of the mountaine.

But when the Assyrians saw them, they fear to their captaines, which went to the goeours and chiefe captaines, and to all their rulers.

So they came to Olofernes tent, and sayd to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken our lord: for the slauers haue bene bold to come downe against vs to battell, that they may be destroyed for euer.

Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought that he had slept with Iudith.

But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the chamber, and found him cast vpon the floor, and his head was taken from him.

Therefore he cried with a loud voice, with weeping and mourning, and a mighty crie, and rent his garments.

After he went into the tent of Iudith, where he vsed to remaine, and found her not: then hee leaped out to the people, and cried,

These slauers haue committed wickednesse on a woman of the Hebrewes but brought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without an head.

19 When

When the captiues of the Assyrian army
heard their wordes, they rent their coats, and their
heart was wonderfully troubled, and there was a
cry and a very great noyse throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

The Assyrians are afraid, and flee. The Isra-
elites pursue them. A leane high place commeth
to Bethulia for Iudith, and to praise God for her.

And when they that were in y^e tents heard, they
were astonied at the thing that was done.

And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so
that there was no man that durst abide in the sight
of his neighbour: but altogether amased, they fled
by euery way of the plains and of the mountaines.

They also that had camped in the mountaines
round about Bethulia, were put to flight: then the
children of Israel, euery one that was a warriour a-
mong them, gathered out vpon them.

Then sent Ozias to Bethomathem and to Re-
bai, and Chobai, and Chola, and to all the coasts of
Israel, Iudas should declare vnto them the things
that were done, and that all should rush forth vpon
their enemies to destroy them.

Now when the children of Israel heard it,
they all fell vpon them together vnto Choba: like-
wise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from
all the mountaines. For men had told them what
things were done in the campe of their enemies,
and they that were in Galaad and in Galile chased
them with agrest slaughter, vntill they came to Da-
mafcus and to the coasts thereof.

And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell
vpon the campe of Assur, and spoyled them, and
were greatly enriched.

And the children of Israel that returned from
the slaughter, had the rest: and the villages, and the
cities that were in the mountaines & in the plains,
had a great bootie: for the abundance was very
great.

Then toscim the hie Priest, and the ancients
of the children of Israel, that dwelt in Ierusalem,
came to confirme the benefites that God had shew-
ed to Israel, and to see Iudeth, and to salute her.

And when they came vnto her, they blessed
her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the
exaltation of Ierusalem: thou art the great glory of
Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

Thou hast done all these things by thine hand:
thou hast done much good to Israel, & God is plea-
sed therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord
for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

And the people spoyled the campe the space
of thirty daies, & they gaue vnto Iudith Olofernes
rent, and all his siliuer, and beds, and basins, & all his
steele, and sheooke it and laid it on her mules, and
made ready her charrets, and layd them thereon.

Then all the women of Israel came together
to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among
them for her: and she tooke branches in her hand,
and gave also to the women that were with her.

They also crowned her with oliues, and her
thirt was with her, and she went before the people
in the dance, leading all the women: and all the
men of Israel folowed in their armour with crowns
and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

Iudith praiseth God with a song. 19 She offereth to
the Lord Olofernes flay. 23 Her continuance, life
and death. 25 All Israel lamenteth her.

Then Iudith began this confession in all Israel, &
all the people sang this song with a loud voice.

And Iudith sayd, Begin vnto my God with

timbrels: sing to my Lords, with symbols, and
vnto him a Psalm: extol his praise and call vpon
his Name.

For God breaketh the battels, and pieweth his
campe in the mids of this people, and deliuered me
out of the hand of the persecutors.

Assur came from the mountaines forth of the
North, he came with thousands in his army: whose
multitude hath flut vp the riuers, and their docti-
men haue covered the valleys.

He said that he would burne vp my borders,
and kil my yong men with the word, and dash the
sucking children against the ground, & make mine
infantes a pray, and my virgins a spoyle.

But the Almighty Lord, hath brought them
to nought by the hand of a woman.

For the mighty did notiall by the yong men,
neither did the sonnes of Itean smite him, nor the
hie giants invade him, but Iudeth the daughter of
Merari did discomfite him by the beauty of her
countenance.

For shee put off the garment of her widow-
hood for the exaltation of those that were oppres-
sed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment,
and bound vp her harte in a coife, and tooke a lin-
nen garment to decceine him.

Her suppers rauished his eyes: her beauey
tooke his minde prisoner, and the fauchin passed
thorow his necke.

The Persians were astonished at her boldnes,
and the Medes were troubled with her hardnesse.

But mine afflicted reioycied, and my feeble
ones shouted: then they feared, they lifted vp their
voice, and turned backe.

The children of maidens pearled them, and
wounded them as they fled away like children:
they perished by the battell of the Lord.

I will sing vnto the Lord a song and praiser:
Lord thou art great and glorious, marvellous and
inuinible in power.

Let all thy creatures sseue thee: * for thou
hast spoken, and they were made: thou hast sent thy
spirit, and he made them vps and there is none that
can resist thy voice.

For the mountaines leape vp from their foun-
dations with the waters: the rocks melt at thy pre-
sence like waxe: yet thou art merciful to them that
feare thee.

For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet saour,
and all the fat is too little for thy burnt offering: but
he that feareth the Lord, is great at all times.

Woe to the nations that rise vp against my
kindred: the Lord almighty will take vengeance of
them in the day of iudgement, in sending fire and
wormes vpon their flesh, and they shall seele them
and weepe for euer.

After when they went vnto Ierusalem, they
worshipped the Lord, & assoone as the people were
purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their
free offerings, and their gifts.

Iudeth also offered all the fluffe of Olofernes,
which the people had giuen her, and gaue the cano-
pie which he had taken off his bed for an oblation
to the Lord.

So the people reioycied in Ierusalem for the
Sanctuary for the space of three moneths, and Iu-
deth remained with them.

After this tme, euery one returned to his
owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and
remained in her owne possession, and was for her
time honourable in all the countrey.

And many desired her, but none had her
in company.

chap. 2.
13, 15.

Gen. 1. 24
p. 46. 33

Apoc.

10r, 10v
people.

10r, 10v

10r, her
people.

company all the dayes of her life, after that Manasse her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But she increased more and more in honour, & waxed olde in her husbands house, being an hundred and six yeere old, and made her maid free: so she died in Bethsals: and they buried her in the grave of her husband Manasse.

24 And the * house of Israel lamented her seven daies, and before she died, shee did distribute her goods to a them that were neere of kinred to Manasse her husband, and to them that were the neere of her kinred.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the dayes of Iudath, nor a long time after her death.

Chap. x.
11, 15.

ESTHER.

Certaine portions of the story of Esther, which are found in some Greeke and Latine translations, which follow the tenth Chapter.



Hen Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

For I remember a dreame, which I sawe concerning these matters, and there was nothing thereof omitted.

6 A little hountaine which became a flood, and was a light, and as the Sunne, and as much water, this flood was Esther, whome the king married, and made Queene.

7 And, he two dragons are I and Aman.

8 And the people are they that are assembled to destroy the name of the Jewes.

9 And my people is Israel, which cried to God and are saved: for the Lord hath saved his people, & the Lord hath delivered vs from all these evils, and God hath wrought signes and great wonders, which haue not bene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came before God, for all nations at the houre and time appointed, and in the day of iudgement.

12 So God remembered his owne people, and in-
13 Therefore those dayes shall be vnto them in the month Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same month, with an assembly and ioy, and with gladnesse before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

IN the fourth yere of the reigne of Ptolemeus and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who saide hee was a Prielt and Lenite, and Ptolemeus his sonne, that brought the former letters of I Phurusi, which the said Lysimachus the son of Ptolemeus, which was at Ierusalem, interpreted,

10r, 10s.

2 In the second yere of the reigne of great Artaxerxes, in the first day of the month Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iarus, the sonne of Senei, the son of Cis, of the tribe of Benjamin had a dreame,

3 A lew dwelling in the cite of Susa, a woble man that bare office in the kings court,

4 He was also one of the captiuitie which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon brought from Ierusalem with Iechonias.

5 And this was his dreame, Behold, a noyse of a tempest with thunders, and earthquakes, and vprourse in the land.

6 Beholde, two great dragons came forth ready to fight one against another.

7 Their cry was great, whereby all the heathen were ready to fight against the righteous people,

8 And the same day was full of darkness, and obscurity, and trouble, and anguish: yea, aduersity and great affliction was vpon the earth.

9 For then the righteous fearing their afflictions, were amazed, and being ready to die, cried vnto God.

10 And while they were crying, the little well grew into a great riuer, and flowed ouer with great waters.

11 The light and the sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus had seen this dreame he awoke, and rose vp, and thought in his heart, until the night what God would do, and so he desired to know all the matter.

CHAP. XII.

AT the same time dwelt Mardocheus in the kings court with Bagathas and Thara, the kings Eunuches, and keepers of the palace.

2 * But when hee heard their purpose, and their imaginations, he perceived that they went about to lay their hands vpon the king Artaxerxes, and so he certified the king thereof.

3 Then caused the king to examine the two Eunuches with torments, and when they had confessed it, they were put to death.

4 This the king caused to be put in the Chronicles. Mardocheus also wrote the same thing.

5 So the King commaunded that Mardocheus should remaine in the court, and for the aduertisement he gaue him a reward.

6 But Aman the son of Amadathus the Agagite, which was in great honour and reputation with the king, went about to hurt Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the king that were put to death.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes against the Jewes. 2 The prayer of Mardocheus.

THE copie of the letters was this. The great King Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and senen and twentie prouinces.

2 When I was made lord ouer many people, and had subdued the whole earth vnto my dominion, I would not exalt my selfe by the reason of my power, but purposed with equity alway and gentleness to gouerne my subiects, and wholly to serue them in a peaceable life, and thereby to bring my kingdome vnto tranquillity, that men might safely goe thorow on euery file, and to renewe peace againe, which all men desire.

Gen. 50
10.

Esth. 2. 11
and 6. 11.

10p. 10.
Ant. 1. 8.
11. cap. 10.

Gen. 1. 24
15. 15.

3. Now when I asked my Counsellors how these things might be brought to passe, one that was conueriant with vs, of excellent wise dome, and constant in good will, and shewed himselfe to be of true fidelitie, which had the second place in the kingdome, euen Aman,

4. Declared vnto vs, that in all nations there was scattered abroad a rebellious people, that had lawes contrary to all people, and haue alway despised the commandements of kings, and so that this generall Empire that wee haue begun, cannot bee gouerned without offence.

5. Seeing now wee perceiue that this people alone are also together contrary vnto euery man, vsing strange and other manner of lawes, and hauing an euill opinion of our doings, and about to stablsh wicked matters that our kingdom should not come to good estate,

6. Therefore haue we commanded that all they that are appoynted in writing vnto you by Aman (which is ordeined ouer the affaires, and is as our second father) shall all with their wines and children be destroyed and rooted out with the sword of their enemies without all mercy, and that none bee spared the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this yere,

7. That they which of olde, and now also haue eney been rebellious, may in one day with violence be thrust down into the hell, so the intent that after this time our affaires may be without troubles, and well gouerned in all points.

8. Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9. Saying, O Lord, Lord the King Almighty (for all things are in thy power) & if thou hast appoynted to save Israel, there is no man that can withstand thee.

10. For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wondrous things vnder the heauen.

11. Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12. Thou knowest all things; and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither of malice, nor presumption, nor for any desire of glory that I did this, and not bow downe to proud Aman.

13. For I would haue bene content with good will, for the saluation of Israel, to haue kist the sole of his feet,

14. But I did it because I would not preferre the honor of a man aboue the glory of God, and would not worship any but onely thee, my Lord, and this haue I not done of pride.

15. And therefore, O Lord God and King, haue mercy vpon thy people: for they imagine how they may bring vs to nought: yea they would destroy the inheritance that hath bene thine from the beginning.

16. Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17. Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thy portion: turne our sorrow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name: shut not the mouthes of them that praise thee.

18. All Israel in like manner cried most earnestly vnto the Lord, because that death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIII.

The prayer of Esther for the deliuerance of her and her people.

Q Vene Esther also being in danger of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2. And laid away her glorious apparel, & put on

the garments of sighing and mourning. In the stead of precious ointment, she scattered ashes and dung vpon her head: and she humbled her body greatly with fasting, and all the places of her ioy filled shee with the haire that she plucked off.

3. And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our King: help me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee.

4. For my danger is at hand.

5. From my youth vp I haue heard in the kindred of my father, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from their predecessors for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed that which thou diddest promise them.

6. Now Lord, we haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into the handes of our enemies,

7. Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8. Neuerthelesse, it satisfieth them not that wee are in bitter captiuitie, but they haue strengthened their idoles,

9. That they will abolish the thing that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, to shut vp the mouth of them that praise thee, and to quench the glory of thy Temple, and of thine altar,

10. And to open the mouthes of the heathen, that they may praise the power of the idoles, and to imagine a fleshly king for euer.

11. O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that bee nothing, lest they laugh vs to scorne in our misery: but turne their deuice vpon themselves, and make him an example that hath begun the same againe vs.

12. Thinke vpon vs, O Lord, and shew thy selfe vnto vs in the time of our distresse, and strengthen me, O King of gods, and Lord of all power.

13. Giue me an eloquent speech in my mouth before the lion: turne his heart to hate our enemy, to destroy him, and all such as conent vnto him.

14. But deliuer vs with thine hand, and help me, that am solitary, which haue no defence but onely thee:

15. Thou knowest all things, O Lord: thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and that I abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of all the heathen.

16. Thou knowest my necessity: for I hate this token of my preeminence which I beare vpon mine head, what time I must shew my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous cloth, & that I wear it hot when I am alone by my selfe.

17. And that I thine handmaide haue not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue had no pleasure in the Kings feast, nor dranke the wine of the drinke offerings,

18. And that I thine handmaide haue no ioy since the day that I was brought hither vnto this day, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19. O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voice of them that haue none other hope, and deliuer vs out of the hand of the wicked, and deliuer mee out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

1. Mardocheus moueth Esther to goe into the king, and make intercession for her people. 2. And she performeth his request.

Mardocheus also bade Esther to go in vnto the King, and pray for her people, and for her country.

2. Remember

2 Remember, sayth hee, the dayes of thy lowe estate, how thou wast nourished vnder mine hand: for Aman, which is new vnto the king, hath giuen sentence of death against vs.

3 Call thou therefore vpon the Lord, and speake for vs vnto the king, and deliuer vs from death.

4 And vpon the third day when shee had ended her prayer, shee layd away the mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

5 And deckt her selfe goodly, after that she had called vpon God, which is the beholder & Sauour of all things, and tooke two handmaids with her.

6 Vpon the one she leane her selfe, as one that wastender.

7 And the other followed her, and bare the train of her vesture.

8 The shine of her beauty made her face rose coloured: and her face was cheerefull and amiable, but her heart was sorrowfull for great feare.

9 Then she went in betwixt all the doores, and stood before the King, and the king fate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed in his goodly aray all glittering with gold and precious stones, and hee was very terrible.

10 Then he lift vp his face that shone with maiestie, and looked fiercely vpon her: therefore the Queene fell downe, and was pale and faint, and leane her selfe vpon the head of the maide that went with her.

11 Neuertheless, God turned the kings minde, that he was gentle, who being carefull, leaped out of his throne, and tooke her in his armes, till shee came to her selfe againe: and comforted her with louing words, and said,

12 Ester, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheare:

13 Thou shalt not die: for our commandement toucheth the commons, and not thee, Come neere.

14 And so hee held vp his golden scepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

15 And kissed her, and said, Talk with me.

16 Then sayd she, I saw thee, O lord, as an Angel of God; and mine heart was troubled, for feare of thy maiestie.

17 For wonderfull art thou, O lord, and thy face is full of grace.

18 And as she was thus speaking vnto him, shee fell downe againe for faintnesse.

19 Then the king was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XLV

The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes, whereby hee remoueth those which he first sent forth.

The great king Artaxerxes, which reigneth from Iudia vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces, sendeth vnto the princes and rulers that haue the charge of our affaires, Salutation.

2 There be many that through the goodnesse of princes, and honour giuen vnto them, become very proud,

3 And endenour not onely to hurt our subiects, but not content to liue in wealth, doe also imagine destruction against those that doe them good.

4 And take not onely all thankfulness away from men, but in pride and presumption, as they that be vniuersall of benefits, they thinke to escape the vengeance of God, that seeth all things, and is contrary to euill.

5 And oftentimes many which bee set in office,

and vnto whom their friends causes are committed, by vaine intiments doe wrap them in calamities, that cannot be remedied: for they make them partakers of innocent blood.

6 And deceitfully abuse the simplicitie and gentlenesse of princes with lying tales.

7 This may be proued not onely by olde histories, but also by those things that are before our eyes, and are wickedly committed of such pestilent creatures, as are not worthy to beare rule.

8 Therefore we must take heede hereafter, that we may make the kingdome peaceable for all men, what change sooner shall come,

9 And discern the things that are before our eyes, to withstand them with gentlenesse.

10 For Aman, a Macedonian, the sonne of Amadathus, being indeed a stranger from the Persians blood, and farre from our goodnesse, was recciued of vs,

11 And hath proued the friendship that wee beare toward all nations, so that he was called our father, and was honoured of euery man, as the next person vnto the king.

12 But he could not vse himselfe soberly in this great dignitie, but went about to depeiuve vs of the kingdome, and of our life.

13 With manifold deceit also hath hee desired to destroy Mardocheus our preseruer, which hath done vs good in all things, and innocent Ester, the partaker of our kingdome, with all her nation.

14 For his mind was, (when he had taken them out of the way) to lay wait for vs, and by this means to translate the kingdom of the Persians vnto them of Macedonia.

15 But we find that the Iewes (which were accused of this most wicked man, that they might bee destroyed) are no euill doers, but vse most iust lawes,

16 And that they bee the children of the most high and Almighty, and eueryling God, by whom the kingdome hath become preserued vnto vs and our progenitors in very good order.

17 Wherefore ye shall doe well, if ye doe not put in execution those letters that Aman the sonne of Amadathus did write vnto you.

18 For he that inuented them, hangeth at Susa before the gates with all his family, and God (which hath all things in his power) hath speedily rewarded him after his deserving.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copie of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And ye shall aide them, that vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar they may bee auenged of them, which in the time of their trouble would haue oppressed them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy & day where the chosen people should haue perished.

22 Moreover, among other solemne dayes ye shall keepe this day with all gladnesse.

23 That both now and in time to come this day may bee a remembrance of deliuerance for vs, and all such as loue the prosperity of the Persians, but a remembrance of destruction to those that be seditions vnto vs.

24 Therefore all cities and countreys that doe not this, shall horribly bee destroyed with sword and fire, and shall not onely not bee inhabited of men, but be abhorred also of the wilde beasts, and soules for euer.



THE WISDOME OF SALOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 How met ought to search and enquire after God.
2 Who be those that flude him. 3 The holy Ghost.
8. 11 We ought to flee from backbiting and murmuring
12 Wherof death commeth. 15 Righteousnesse and vnrighteousnesse.

1. Kin. 3. 3
i. a. 56. 1.

16

One * righteousnesse yee that be iudges of the earth: thinke reuerently of the Lord, and seeke him in simplicitie of heart.

Dem. 4. 29
2. Chron. 15. 4.

2 * For hee will be found of them that tempt him not, and appeareth vnto such as bee not vnfaithfull vnto him.

3 For wicked thoughts separat from God: and his power when it is tried, reproveth the vnwise.

1. Pet. 4. 22.

4 Because wifedome cannot enter into a wicked heart, nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sin.

5 For the holy * spirit of discipline fleeth from deceit and withdraweth himselfe from the thoughts that are without vnderstanding, and is rebuked when wickednesse commeth.

Gal. 3. 12

6 For the spirit of wifedome * is louing and will not absolue him that blaspheemeth with his lips, for God is a witness of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and an hearer of the tongue.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth all the world, and the same that maintaineth all things hath knowledge of the voyce.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things cannot be hid: neither shall the iudgement of reproch let him escape.

9 For inquisition shall be made for the thoughts of the vngodly, and the sound of his word shall come vnto God for the correction of his iniquities.

10 For the ease of ielousie heareth all things, and the noise of the grudgings shall not be hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring which profiteth nothing, and retrain your tongue from slander: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought, and the mouth that speaketh lies slayeth the soule.

Dem. 4. 23

12 Seeke not death in the error of your life: destroy not your felues through the workes of your owne hands.

Ezek. 18.
23. and
33. 11.

13 * For God hath not made death neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world are preferred, and there is no poison of destruction in them, and the kingdome of hell is not vpon earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall, but vnrighteousnesse bringeth death.

16 And the vngodly callit vnto them both with hands and words: and while they thinke ye haue a friend of it, they come to nought: for they are confederate with it: therefore are they worthy to bee partakers thereof.

CHAP. II.

The imaginations and desires of the wicked, and their counsel against the faithfull.

Job. 7. 1.
and 14. 1
mat. 22.
23. 1. cor.
15. 32.

FOr the vngodly say as they falsly imagine with themselves. * Our life is short and tedious: and in the death of a man there is no recovery, neither was any knownen that hath returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture, and we shall bee hereafter as though we had neuer bene: for the breath is a smoke in our nostrils, and the words as

a sparke raised out of our heart,

3 Which being extinguished, * body is turned into ashes, and the spirit vanisheth as the soft aire.

4 Our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud, and come to nought as the mist that is drisen away with the beames of the Sunne, and cast downe with the heate thereof. Our name also shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our workes in remembrance.

5 * For our time is as a shadow that passeth away, and after our end there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

6 * Come therefore, and let vs enioy the pleasures that are present, and let vs cheerefully vie the creatures as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our felues with costly wine & ointments, and let not the floure of life passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose buds afore they be withered.

9 Let vs all bee partakers of our wantonnesse: let vs leaue some token of our pleasure in every place: for that is our portion, and this is our lot.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore: that is righteous: let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the white haire of the aged, that haue liued many yeeres.

11 Let our strength bee the law of vnrighteousnesse: for the thing that is feeble is reprooued as vnprofitable.

12 Therefore let vs deftaund the righteous: for he is not for our profit, & he is contrary to our doings: he checketh vs for offending against the law, and blameth vs as transgressors of discipline.

13 He maketh his boast to haue the knowledge of God: and hee calleth himselfe the soune of the Lord.

14 He is made * to reprooue our thoughts. 15 It grieveth vs also to looke * vpon him: for his life is not like other mens: his wayes are of another fashion.

16 He counteth vs as bastards, and hee withdraweth himselfe from our wayes as from filthinesse: he commendeth greatly the latter end of the iust, and boasteth that God is his Father.

17 Let vs see then if his wordes bee true: let vs proue what end he shall haue.

18 For if the righteous man bee the * sonne of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hands of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with rebukes, and temptations, that wee may knowe his meekenesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him vnto a shameful death: for he shall be preferred as he himselfe saith.

21 Such things doe they imagine, and go astray: for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 And they doe not vnderstand the mysteries of God, neither hope for the reward of righteousness, nor can discern the honour of the soule that are faultlesse.

23 For God created man without corruption: and made him alter the * image of his owne likenes, and

24 * Nevertheless, through enuie of the deuil came death into the world: and they that holde of his side, proue it.

CHAP. III.

1 The conuersation and assurance of the righteous
2 The reward of the faithfull. 11 Who are miserable.

But

Dem. 33. 3 **B**ut the *soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and no torment shall touch them.

Chap. 5. 4 **I**n the sight of the wawife they appeared to die, and their end was thought grieuous.

3 And their departing from vs, destruction, but they are in peace.

Rom. 8. **4** And though they suffer paine before men, yet is their *hope full of immortalitie.

24. 1. cor. **5** They are punished but in few things, yet in many things shall they be well rewarded *for God proueth them, and findeth them meet for himselfe.

Exo. 16. 4 **6** He trieth them as the gold in the furnace, and receiveth them as a perfect fruit offering.

Mat. 13. 43. **7** *And in the time of their vision they shall shine, & run thorow as the sparks among the stubble.

Mat. 19. 28. 1. cor. **8** They *shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall reigne for ever.

9 They that trust in him shall vnderstand the truth, and the faithfull shall remaine with him in loue: for grace and mercie is among his Saints, and he regardeth his elect.

Mat. 23. 41. **10** *But the vngodly shall be punished according to their imaginations: for they haue despised the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 Who so despiseth wisdom and discipline, is miserable, and their hope is vaine, and their labours are foolish, and their works vnpromitable.

12 Their wises are vndiscrete, and their children wicked: their offering is cursed.

3/a. 51. 5 **13** Therefore the barren is blessed which is vndesied, and knoweth not the sinfull bed: *the shall haue fruit in the visitation of the soules.

14 And the Eunuch, which with his hands hath not wrought iniquitie, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall be giuen the especiall gift of faith, and an acceptable portion in the Temple of the Lord.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours, and the roote of wisdom shall neuer fade away.

16 But the children of adulterers shall not be partakers of the holythings, and the seede of the wicked bed shall be rooted out.

17 And though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded, and their last age shall be without honour.

18 If they die hastily, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the wicked generation.

C H A P. IIII.

Of vertue, and the commoditie thereof. 10 The death of the righteous, and the condemnation of the vnfaithfull.

Better is barrenne with vertue, for the memoriall thereof is immortal: for it is known with God and with men.

2 When it is present men take example thereat and if it goe away, yet they desire it: it is alway crowned, and triumpheth, and winneth the battell, and the vndesied rewards.

3 But the multitude of vngodly which abound in children, is vnpromitable: and the bastard plants shall take no deep roote, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they bud forth in the branches for a time, yet they shall be shaken with the winde: for they stand not fast, and through the vehemencie of the winde they shall be rooted out.

Mat. 7. 9 **5** For the vnprefect branches shall be broken, and their fruit shall be vnpromitable and fowre to eat, and meet for nothing.

6 For all the children that are borne of the wicked

bed, shall be witness of the wickedness: against their parents when they be asked.

7 But though the righteous be prevented with death, yet shall he be in rest.

8 For the honourable age is not that which is of long time, neither that which is measured by the number of yeeres.

9 But wisdom is the gray haire, and an vndesied life is the olde age.

10 *He pleased God, and was beloued of him, *Gen. 5. 26* so that whereas he liued among sinners, he translated *heb. 11. 13* him.

11 He was taken away, lest wickednes should alter his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his minde.

12 For wickednes by bewitching obscureth the things that are good, and the vulted astutenesse of concupiscence peruereth the simple minde.

13 Though hee was soone dead, yet fulfilled hee much time.

14 For his soule pleased God: therefore hastened hee to take him away from wickednesse.

15 Yet the people see, and vnderstand it not, and consider no such things in their hearts: how that grace and mercie is vpon his Saints, and his providence ouer the elect.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, condemneth the vngodly which are liuing: and the youth that is soone brought to an end, the long life of the vnrighious.

17 For they see the end of the wise, but they vnderstand not what God hath desired for him, and wherefore the Lord hath preferred him in safetie.

18 They see him and dispiise him, but the Lord will laugh them to scorne.

19 So that they shall fall hereafter without honour, & shall haue a shame among the dead for euermore: for without any voyce shall hee bury them & cast them downe, and shake them from the foundations, so that they shall be vterly wasted, and they shall be in sorow, and their memoriall shall perish.

20 So they being afraid, shall remember their finnes, and their owne wickednesse shall come before them to conuincethem.

C H A P. V.

1 The constancie of the righteous before their persecuters. 14 The hope of the vnfaithfull is vaine. 15 The blessednesse of the Saints and body.

Then shall the righteous stand in great boldnesse before the face of such as haue tormented him, and taken away his labours.

2 When they see him they shall be vexed with horrible feare, and shall be amazed for his wonderfull deliuerance.

3 And shall change their mindes, and sigh for griefe of minde and lay within themselves. This is he whom we sometime had in derision, and in a parable of reproch.

4 *We fooler thought his life madnesse, and *Chap. 3. 2* his end without honour.

5 How is hee counted among the children of God and his portion is among the Saints!

6 Therefore we haue err'd from the way of truth, and the light of righteousness hath not shined vnto vs, and the Sunne of vnderstanding rose not vpon vs.

7 We haue wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse and destruction, and we haue gone thorow dangerous waies: but wee haue not known the way of the Lord.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what profit *1. Chron. 29. 11* hath the pompe of riches brought vs?

9 All thoe things are *passed away like a shadow, *chap. 2. 5*

dow, and as a possie that passeth by:

10 As a ship that passeth ouer the wanes of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found, neither the path of it in the floods:

11 Or, as a bird that flieth throw in the aire, and no man can see any tokens of her passage but only heare the noyse of her wings, beating the light winde, parting the aire through the vehemencie of her going, and flieth on shaking her wings, whereas afterward no token of her way can be found:

12 Or, as when an arrow is shot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediately cometh together againe, so that a man cannot know where it went throw.

13 Euen so we as soone as we were borne, we began to draw to our end, and haue shewed no token of vertue, but are consumed in our owne wickednes.

14 For the hope of the vngodly is like the dust that is blown away with the winde, and like a thin foame that is scattered abroad with the storme, and as the smoke which is disperised with the winde, and as the remembrance of him passeth that tarieth but for a day.

15 But the righteous shall liue for euer: their reward also is with the Lord, and the most Hie hath care of them.

16 Therefore shall they rescine a glorious kingdom and a beautifull crowne of the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall he couer them, and with his arme shall he defend them.

17 He shall take his iellousie for armour, & shall arme the creatures to be reuenged of the enemies.

18 He shall put on righteousness for a breastplate, and take true iudgement in stead of an helmet.

19 He will take holines for an inuincible sheild.

20 He will sharpen his fierce wrath for a sword, & the world shall fight with him against the vnwife.

21 Then shall the thunderbolts go straight out of the lightnings, & shall fly to the marke as out of the bent bow of the clouds, and out of his anger that throweth stones shall thicke haile bee cast, and the water of the sea shall be wrcke against them, and the floods shall mightily ouerflow.

22 And a mighty winde shall stand vp against them, and like a storme shall scatter them abroad. Thus iniquitie shall bring all the earth to a wilderness, and wickednesse shall overthrow the thrones of the mightie.

CHAP. VI.

The calling of Kings, Princes, and iudges, which are also exhorted to searce wisdome.

Hear therefore, O ye kings & vnderstand: learne ye that be iudges of the ends of the earth.

1 Giue eare, ye that rule the multitudes, and glory in the multitude of people.

2 For the rule is giuen you of the Lord: & power by the most Hie, which will try your workes, and search out your imaginations.

3 Because that ye be officers of his kingdom and haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the will of God,

4 Horribly and suddenly will he appeare vnto you: for an hard iudgement shall they haue that beare rule.

5 For hee that is most low is worthy mercie, but the mightie shal be mightily tormented.

6 For he that is Lord ouer all will soare no person neither shall hee care for any greatnesse: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

7 But for the mightie abideth the furer triall.

8 Vnto you therefore, O tyrants, doe I speake, that ye may learne wisdome, and not goe amisse.

9 For they that keepe holiness chollily, shall be holy, & they that are learned thereof, shall find a defence.

10 Wherefore set your delight vpon my words, and desire them, and ye shall be instructed.

11 Wisdome shinneth, and nearer fideth away, and is easily scene of them that loue her, and sound of such as seeke her.

12 She preuenteth them that desire her, that she may first shew herselfe vnto them.

13 Who so awaketh vnto her betimes, shall haue no great trauell: for hee shall finde her sitting at his doores.

14 To thinke vpon her then is perfect vnderstanding: and who so watcheth for her shall bee sound without care.

15 For the goeth about, seeking such as are meet for her, & sheweth her selfe cheerfully vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

16 For the most true desire of discipline is her beginning: and the care of discipline is loue.

17 And loue is the keeping of her lawes: & the keeping of the lawes is the assurance of immortality:

18 And immortality maketh vs seere vnto God.

19 Therefore the desire of wisdome leadeth to the kingdom.

20 If your delight be then in thrones and scepters, O kings of the people, honour wisdome, that ye may reigne for euer.

21 Now I will tell you what wisdome is, and whence it cometh, and will not hide the mysteries from you, but will seeke her out from the beginning of her naturie, & bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not keepe backe the trach:

22 Neither will I haue to doe with consuming enuy: for such a man shall not be partaker of wisdome.

23 But the multitude of the wife is the preservation of the world: and a wife king is the stay of the people.

24 Be therefore instructed by my words, and ye shall haue profite.

CHAP. VII.

Wisdome ought to be preferred aboue all things.

I My selfe am also mortall, and a man like all other, and am come of him that was first made of the earth.

2 And in my mothers wombe was I fashioned to be flesh in ten months: I was broughttoge, & ther into blood of the seede of man, and by the pleasure that cometh with sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I receiued the common aire, & fel vpon the earth, which is of like nature, crying and weeping at the first, as all other doe.

4 I was nourished in swaddling clothes, and with cares.

5 For there is no thing that had any other beginning of birth.

6 All men then haue one entrance vnto life, & a like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding was giuen me: I called, and the spirit of wisdome came vnto me.

8 I preferred her to scepters and thrones, and counted riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither did I compare precious stones vnto her: for gold is but a little grauell in respect of her, and silver shall be counted dunce before her.

10 I loded her aboue health and beauty, and purposed to take her for my light: for her light cannot be quenched.

11 All good things therefore come to mee together with her, and innumerable riches through her hands.

down, and as a poffet that paffeth by:

10 As a flip that paffeth over the waves of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found, neither the path of it in the floods:

11 Or as a bird that fleeth thorow in the aire, and no man can fee any tokens of her paffage but only heare the noyse of her wings, beating the light winds, parting the aire through the vehemencie of her going, and fleeth on flaking her wings, whereas afterward no token of her way can be found:

12 Or as when an arrow is shot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediately commeth together againe, so that a man cannot know where it went thorow.

13 Even so we all foone as we were borne, we began to draw to our end, and have shewed no token of vertue, but are consumed in our owne wickednes.

14 For the hope of the vngodly is like the dust that is blown away with the winde, and like a thin foame that is scattered abroad with the storme, and as the smoke which is disperfed with the winde, and as the remembrance of him paffeth that tarieth but for a day.

15 But the righteous shal live for ever: their reward also is with the Lord, and the most Hie hath care of them.

16 Therefore shal they receive a glorious kingdom, and a beautifull crowne of the Lords hand: for with his right hand shal he couer them, and with his arme shal he defend them.

17 He shal take his relovise for armour, & shal arme the creatures to be reuenged of the enemies.

18 He shal put on righteousness for a brestplate, and take true iudgement in stead of an helmet.

19 He will take holines for an invincible sheild.

20 He will sharpen his fierce wrath for a sword, & the world shal fight with him against the vnwife.

21 Then shal the thunderbolts go straight out of the lightninges, & shal fly to the marke as out of the bent bow of the clouds, and out of his anger that stroweth stones shal thicke haile bee cast, and the water of the sea shal be wroth against them, and the floods shal mightily overflow.

22 And a mightie winde shal stand vp against them, and like a storme shal scatter them abroad. This iniquitie shal bring all the earth to a wilderness, and wickednesse shal overthrow the thrones of the mightie.

CHAP. VI.

The calling of Kings, Princes, and iudges, which are also exhorted to searck wifedome.

Hear therefore, O ye kings & vnderstand: learne ye that be iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Give care, ye that rule the multitudes, and glory in the multitude of people.

3 For the rule is given you of the Lord, & power by the most Hie, which will try your workes, and search out your imaginations.

4 Because that ye be officers of his kingdom, haue not iudged aught, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the will of God,

5 Horribly and suddenly will he appeare vnto you: for an hard iudgement shal they haue that beare rule.

6 For hee that is most low is worthy mercie, but the mightie shal be mightily tormented.

7 For he that is Lord ouer all wil spare no person, neither shal hee care any greatnesse: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But for the mightie abideth the fore triall. Vnto you therefore, O tyrants, doe I speake, that ye may learne wifedome, and not goe amiffe.

10 For they that keepe themselves holily, shal be holy, & they that are learned thereof shal find a defence.

11 Wherefore set your delight vpon my words, and desire them, and ye shal be instructed.

12 Wifedome shinneth, and neuer fadeth away, and is easily seene of them that loue her, and sound of such as seeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that desire her, that she may first shew her selfe vnto them.

14 Who so awaketh vnto her betimes, shal haue no great trauell: for her shal finde her sitting at his doores.

15 To thinke vpon her then is perfite vnderstanding: and who so watcheth for her shal bee foone without care.

16 For the goeth about, seeking such as are meet for her, & sheweth her selfe cheerfully vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in enery thought.

17 For the most true desire of discipline is her beginning: and the care of discipline is loue.

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes: & the keeping of the lawes is the assurance of immortality.

19 And immortality maketh vs euer vnto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wifedome leadeth to the kingdom.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and scepters, O kings of the people, honour wifedome, that ye may reigne for euer.

22 Now I will tell you what wifedome is, and whence it commeth, and will not hide the mysteries from you, but will seeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, & bring the knowledge of her into light, and wil not keepe backe the truth:

23 Neither wil I haue to doe with confuming enuy, for such a man shal not be partaker of wifedome.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the preservation of the world: and a wise king is the stay of the people.

25 Be therefore instructed by my words, and ye shal haue profite.

CHAP. VII.

Wifedome ought to be preferred aboue all thing.

I My selfe am also mortall, and a man like all other, and am come of him that was first made of the earth.

2 And in my mothers wombe was I fashioned to be flesh in ten months: I was brought together into blood of the seede of man, and by the pleasure thereof commeth with sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I receined the common aire, & fel vpon the earth, which is of like nature, crying and weeping at the first, as all other doe.

4 I was nourished in swaddling clothes, and with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 All men then haue one entrance vnto life, and a like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding was given me: I called, and the spirit of wifedome came vnto me.

8 I preferred her to scepters and thrones, and counted riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither did I compare precious stones vnto her: for al gold is but a little grauell in respect of her, and silver shal be counted but clay before her.

10 I loved her aboue health and beauty, and purposed to take her for my light: for her light cannot be quenched.

11 All good things therefore come to mee to, together with her, and innumerable riches through her hands.

12 So I was glad in all: for wisdom was the author thereof, and I knew not that she was the mother of these things.

13 And I learned unfeignedly, and communicated without enuie, and I doe not hide her riches.

14 For shee is an infinite treasure vnto men, which who so wise, become partakers of the love of God, and are accepted for the gifts of knowledg.

15 God hath granted me to speake according to my minde, and to iudge worthily of the things that are given mee: for he is the leader vnto wisdom, and the director of the wife.

16 For in his hand are both wee and our words, and all wisdom, and the knowledge of the works.

17 For hee hath giuen me the true knowledge of the things that are, so that I know how the worlde was made and the powers of the elements.

18 The beginning and the ende, and the mids of the times: how the times alter, and the change of the seasons.

19 The course of the yeere, the situation of the starres,

20 The nature of lining things, and the fierceness of beasts, the power of the winds, and the imaginations of men, the diversities of plants, and the vertues of roots.

21 And all things both secret and known doe I know: for wisdom, the worker of all things hath taught me it.

22 For in her is \S spirit of vnderstanding, which is holy, the only begotten, manifold, subtile, moueable, cleare, vndefiled, euident, not hurtful, louing the good, sharpe, which cannot be letted, doing good.

23 Courteous, stable, sure, without care, hating all power, circumspect in all things, and passing thorow all intellectuall pure and subtile spirits.

24 For wisdom is nimble then all nimble things, shee goeth thorow & attaineth to all things, because of her purenesse.

25 For shee is the breath of the power of God, and pure influence that floweth from the glory of the Almighty, therefore can no defiled thing come vnto her.

Hebr. 1.3. 26 *For she is the brightnesse of the euertlasting light, the vndefiled mirrour of the Maiestie of God, and the image of his goodnesse.

27 And being one, shee can doe all things, and remaining in herselfe reneweth all, and according to the ages shee entreteth into the holy soules, and maketh them the friends of God and Prophets.

28 For God loueth none, if hee dwell not with wisdom.

29 For shee is more beautifull then the Sun, and is aboute all the order of the starres, and the light is not to be compared vnto her.

30 For night cometh vpon it, but wickednesse cannot overcome wisdom.

CHAP. VIII.

The effects of wisdom.

She also teacheth from one end to another mightily, and cometh doth the order all things.

1 I haue loved her, & sought her fro my youth, I desired to marry her, such loue had I vnto her beauty.

3 In that shee is conuerfant with God, it commendeth her nobilitie: yea, the Lord of all things loveth her.

4 For she is the schoolemistres of the knowledge of God, and the cluster out of his workes.

5 If riches bee a possession to be desired in this life, what is richer then wisdom that worketh all things?

6 For if prouidence worketh, what is it among

all things, that worketh better then she?

7 If a man lose rightconscience, her labours and vertuous: for she teacheth sobernesse, and prouidence, rightconscience and strength, which are the most profitable things that men can haue in this life.

8 If a man desire great experience, shee can tell the things that are past, & discerneth things to come, she knoweth the subtilities of wordes, and the solutions of darke sentences: shee foreseeeth the signes & wonders or euer they come to passe, and the successe of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her vnto my company, knowing that shee would counsell mee good things and comfort me in cares and griefes.

10 For her sake shall I haue glory among the multitude, and honour among the Elders, though I be yong.

11 I shall be found of sharpe indgement, so that I shall be maruileous in the sight of great men.

12 When I hold my tongue, they shall abide my leisure: when I speake, they shall heare diligently, and if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreover, by her I shall obtaine immortality, and leaue an euertlasting memoriall among them that come after me.

14 I shall gouerne the people, and the nations shall be subdued vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shall bee afraid when they heare me: among the multitude I shall be counted good, and mightie in battell.

16 When I come home, I shall rest with her: for her companie hath no bitterness, and her fellowship hath no tediousnesse, but mirth and ioy.

17 Now when I considered these things by my selfe, and pondered them in mine heart, how that to be ioyned vnto wisdom is immortalitye.

18 And great pleasure is in her friendship, and that in the workes of her handes are infinite riches, and that in the exercise of talking with her, is prouidence, and glory by communing with her, I went about, seeking how I might take her vnto me.

19 For I was a wittie child, and was of a good spirit.

20 Yea, rather being good, I came to an vndefiled body.

21 Neuertheless, when I perceived that I could not enioy her except God gaue her (and that was a point of wisdom also to know whose gift it was) I went vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said,

CHAP. IX.

A prayer of Salomon to obtaine wisdom.

O God of fathers and Lord of mercy, which hast made all things with thy word,

3 And ordained man through thy wisdom, that he should haue * dominion ouer the creatures *Gen. 1. v.* which thou hast made, 28.

3 And gouerne the world according to equity and rightconscience, and execute indgement with an vpriight heart,

4 Giue * me that wisdom, which fitteth by thy throne, and put me not out from among thy children. *1. Kings 3.9.*

5 For I * thy seruant and sonne of chine hand, maid, am a feeble person & of a short time, and yet lesse in the vnderstanding of iudgment & the lawes. *Psal. 116.*

6 And though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisdom be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded. *1. Chron. 28.5.2.*

7 * Thou hast chosen me to be a King of thy people, and the iudge of thy sonnes and daughters. *1. Chron. 29.1.9.*

8 Thou hast commanded me to builde a Temple vpon thine holy Mount, and an altar in the citie wherein thou dwellest, a likeness of thine holy Tabernacle, which thou hast prepared from the beginning.

9 And thy * wisdom with thee which knoweth thy workes, which also was when thou madest the world, and which knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandments.

10 Send her out of thine holy heauens, and send her from the throne of thy Maicstie, that shee may be with mee, and labour, that I may know what is acceptable in thy sight.

11 For she knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and she shall lead me soberly in my workes, and preserve me by her glory.

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I gouerne the people righteously, and be meete for my fathers throne.

13 For * what man is hee that can knowe the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of God is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are fcarefull, and our conceits are vncertaine.

15 Because a corruptible body is heauy vnto the soule, and the earthly mansion keepeth downe the minde that is full of cares.

16 And hardly can wee discern the things that are vpon earth, and with great labour finde wee out the things which are before vs: who can then seeke out the things that are in heauen?

17 Who can know thy counsel, except thou giue him wisdom, and send thine holy spirit to aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which are vpon earth are reformed, and men are taught the things that are pleasant vnto thee, and are preserved thow wisdom.

CHAP. X.

The deliuerance of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies commeth through wisdom.

Shee preserved the first father of the world that was formed, and kept him when he was created alone, and brought him out of his offence.

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

3 * But the variegates in his wrath departed from her, and perished by killing his brother in his furie.

4 For whose cause the * earth was overflowen, but wisdom preserved it againe, gouerning the iust man by a little wood.

5 Moreover, * when the nations were ioyned in their malicious confederacies, she knew the righteous, & preserved him faultles vnto God, and I kept him safe, because she loued him tenderly as a son.

6 She preserved the righteous, * when the vngodly perished, when hee fled from the fire that fell downe vpon the five cities.

7 Of whole wickednesse the waste land that smoketh, yet giueth testimony, and the tree that beareth fruit that neuer commeth to ripenesse: and for the remembrance of the vnfaihtfull soule, there standeth a pillage of salt.

8 For all such as regarded not wisdom had not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good, but also left behinde them vnto men a memoriall of their foolishnesse, so that in the things wherein they sinned, they cannot lie hid.

9 But wisdom deliuered them that serued her.

11 * When the righteous fled because of his brothers wrath, shee ledde him the right way, shewed him the kingdome of God, gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his labours, and made

his paines profitable.

11 Against the customes of such as deluded him, shee stood by him and made him rich.

12 Shee saved him from the enemies, and defended him from them that lay in wait, and shee gaue him the price in a mighty battell, that hee might knowe that the feare of God is stronger then all things.

13 * When the righteous was sold, shee forooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: shee went 28. and went downe with him into the dungeon, 34. 7. affs

14 And failed him not in the bands, till shee had brought him the scepter of the Realme, and power against those that oppressed him, and them that had accused him, shee declared to be liars, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 * Shee deliuered the righteous people, & faultles seed from the nations that oppressed them. 28. 1. 10 & 12. 43

16 Shee entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and stood * by him in wonders, and signes: 28. 5. 1 gainst the terrible kings.

17 Shee gaue the Saints the reward of their labours, and led them forth a marueilous way: on the day time shee was a shadow vnto them, and a light of starres in the night.

18 * Shee brought them thorow the red Sea, and 28. 14. carried them thorow the great water. 21. 22.

19 But shee drawned their enemies, and brought 28. 14. 78. 23 them out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 So the righteous tooke the spoiles of the vngodly, * and praised thine holy Name, O Lord, and 28. 15. 8 magnified thy victorious hand with one accord.

21 For wisdom openeth the mouth of the dumb, and maketh the tongues of babes eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

1 The miracles done for Israel. 2 The vengeance of sinners. 3 The great power and mercy of God.

Shee prospered their workes in the hands of thine Holy Prophet.

2 * They went thorow the wilderness that was 28. 16. 1 not inhabited, and pitched their tents in places where there lay no way.

3 * They stood against their enemies, and were 28. 17. 10. 11. auenged of their aduersaries.

4 * When they werethirstie they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the lie rocke, & their thirstie was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by the things whereby their enemies were punished, by the same were the *Israelites* helped in their need.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of running water, the enemies were troubled at the corrupt blood, which was to rebuke the commandment of the killing of the children, but thou gauest vnto thine owne abundance of water vnto looked for:

7 Declaring by the thirst that was at that time, * how thou hadst punished thine aduersaries. 28. 17. 30

8 For when they were tried and chastised with mercie, they knew how the vngodly were iudged and punished in wrath.

9 For these hast thou exhorted as a father, and pruned them: but thou hast condemned the other as a righteous king, when thou didst examine them.

10 Whether they were absent or present, their punishment was alike: for their griefe was double with mourning, & the remembrance of things past.

11 For when they perceived that through their torments good came vnto them, they felt the Lord.

12 And seeing the things that came to passe, at the last they wondered at him, whose alme they had cast out, denied and derided: for they had an other th first then the iust.

13 Because

Chap. 12.
24. 100. 1
23.

Gen. 1. 2.
Job. 11. 3.
Leuit. 26.
23. 100.
2. 18. 17.
Chap. 12. 1.

Deut. 9. 3.
28. 12. 31.
28. 13. 9.
12.

28. 33. 3.
deut. 3. 22.

13 Because of the foolish densities of their wickedness wherewith they were deceived, and worshipped serpents, that had not the vie of reason, & vile beasts, thou sendest a multitude of unreasonable beasts vpon them for a vengeance, that they might know that wherewith a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

14 For vnto thine Almighty hand that made the world of nought, it was not vpossible to send among them a multitude of bears, or fierce lions;

15 Or furious beastes newly created, and vknown, which should breathe out blasts of fire, & call our smoke as a tempest, or shoute horrible sparks like lightnings out of their eyes.

16 Which might not onely destroy them with hurting, but also kill them with their horrible sight.

17 Yea, without these might they haue bene cast downe with one wind being persecuted by thy vengeance, and scattered abroad through the power of thy Spirit: but thou hast ordered all things in measure, number and weight.

18 For thou hast euer had great strength and might, and who can withstand the power of thine arme!

19 For as the small things that the ballance weigheth, so is the world before thee, and as a drop of the morning dew, that falleth downe vpon the earth.

20 But thou hast mercie vpon all: for thou hast power of all things, & makest as though thou sawest not the finnes of men, because they should amend.

21 For thou lovest all the things that are, and hatest none of them whome thou hast made: for thou wouldest haue created nothing that thou hadst hated.

22 And how might any thing endure, if it were not thy will? Or how could any thing be preferred, except it were called of thee?

23 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, which art the louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 The mercie of God toward sinners. 14 The works of God are vnrprouable. 19 God giueth leisure to repent.

For thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.

3 Therefore thou chastenest them measurably that goe wrong, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance of the things, wherein they haue offended, that leauing wickednesse, they may beleeue in thee, O Lord.

4 * As for those olde inhabitants of the holy land, thou didst hate them.

5 For they committed abominable workes, as sorceries, and wicked sacrifices,

6 And slaying of their owne children without mercie, and eating of the bowels of mans flesh in banquetting, where theraging Priests shed abominable blood.

7 And the fathers were the chiefe murderers of the soules destitute of all help, whom thou wouldest destroy by the hands of our fathers.

8 That the land which thou lovest aboute all other, might bee a meet dwelling for the children of God.

9 * Neuertheless, thou sparedst them also, as men, and sendest the shepherders of thine holste, euen hornets to destroy them by litle and litle,

10 Not that thou wast vnable to subdue the vngodly vnto the righteous in battell, or with cruell beasts, or with one rough word to destroy them together.

11 But in punishing them by litle and litle, thou

gauest them space to repent, knowing well that it was an vngracious nation, and wicked of manners, and that their thought could neuer be altered.

12 For it was a cursed seed from the beginning: yet hast thou not spared them when they sinned, because thou hearest any man.

13 For who dare say, * What hast thou done? or who dare stand against thy iudgement? or who dare accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who dare stand against thee to reuenge the wicked men?

14 For there is none other God but thou, * that carest for all things, that thou myself declarest that thy iudgement is not vnright.

15 There dare neither king nor tyrant in thy sight require accounts of them, whome thou hast punished.

16 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou orderest all things righteously, * thinking it not agreeable to thy power to condemne him, that hath not deserved to be punished.

17 For thy power is the beginning of righteousness, and because thou art Lord of all things, it causeth thee to spare all things.

18 When men thinke thee not to be of a perfect power, thou declarest thy power, and reproouest the boldnesse of the wise.

19 But thou ruling the power, iudgeth with equitie, and goouernest vs with great fauour: for thou mayest shew thy power when thou wilt.

20 By such workes now hast thou taught thy people, that a man should be iust and louing, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope: for thou giuest repentance to sinners.

21 For if thou hast punished the enemies of thy children that had deserved death, with so great consideration, and requesting vnto them, giuing them time and place that they might change from their wickednesse,

22 With how great circumspection wilt thou punish thine owne children, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworn and made covenants of Gods promises!

23 So when thou dost chasten vs, thou punishest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when wee iudge wee should diligently consider thy goodnesse, and when wee are iudged, wee should hope for mercie.

24 Wherefore thou hast tormented the wicked that haue liued a dissolute life by their owne imaginations.

25 * For they went astray very farre in the waies of error, and esteemed the beasts which their enemies despised, for gods, being abused after the manner of children that haue none vnderstanding.

26 Therefore hast thou sent this punishment that they should be in derision as children without reason.

27 But they that will not bee reformed by those scornfull rebukes, shall feele the worthy punishment of God.

28 For in these things when they suffered, they disdained: but in these whom they counted godly, when they saw themselves punished by them, they all acknowledged the true God, whom afore they had denied to know: therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All things be vaine except the knowledge of God. 10 Idolaters and idols are mocked.

1 Surely all men are vaine by nature, and are ignorant of God, * and could not know him that is, by the good things that are seene, neither consider by the workes the workemaster.

* But

2 * But they thought the fire, or the winds, or the swift aires, or the course of the starres, or the raging water, or the lights of heauen to bee generators of the world, and gods.

3 Though they had such pleasure in their beautie, that they thought them gods, yet should they haue known how much more excellent he is that made them: for the first author of beautie hath created these things.

4 Or if they marvelled at the power, and operation of them, yet should they haue perceived thereby, how much he made these things is mightier.

5 For by the greatnesse of their beautie, and of the creatures, the Creator being compared with them may be considered.

6 But yet the blame is lesse in these that seeke God, and would finde him, and yet peradventure doe erre.

7 For *they goe about by his workes to seeke him, and are periwaded by the sight, because the things are beautifull that are lesse.

8 Howbeit they are not to be excused.

9 For if they can know so much, that they can discern the world, why doe they not rather finde out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and among the dead is their hope, that call them gods, which are the workes of mens hands, gold and siluer, and the thing that is loued by aise, and the similitude of beausts, or any vaine stone that hath become made by the hand of antiquitie.

11 * Or, as when a carpenter cutteth downe a tree meet for the work, and pareth off all the barke thereof cunningly, and by arte maketh a vessell profitable for the vse of life.

12 And the things that are cutt off from his work, he bestoweth to dresse his meate to fill himselfe.

13 And that which is left of these things which is profitable for nothing, (for it is a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) he carueth it diligently at his leisure, and according as he is expert in cunning, he giueth it a proportion, and fashioneth it after the similitude of a man.

14 Or maketh it like some vile beaust, and straketh it ouer with red, and painteth it, and concreateth euery spot that is in it.

15 And when hee hath made a conuenient tabernacle for it, he setteth it in a wall, and maketh it fast with yron.

16 Providing so for it, lest it fall: for he knoweth that it cannot helpe it selfe, because it is an image which hath neede of helpe.

17 Then hee prayeth for his goods, and for his marriage, and for children: hee is not ashamed to speake vnto it that hath no life.

18 He calleth on him that is weake, for health: he prayeth vnto him that is dead for life: he requieth him of helpe, that hath no experience at all.

19 And for his journey, him that is not able to goe, and for gaine, and worke, and successe of his affairs, hee requieth furtherance of him that hath no manner of power.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The detestation and abomination of images. 2 A curse of sin, and of him that maketh them. 3 Whereof idolatry proceeded. 4 What euils come of idolatry.

5 Gaine, another man purposing to faile, and intending to passe thorow the raging wanes, calleth vpon a stocke more rotten then the ship that carieth him.

6 For as for [it, countenance of money hath

found it out, and the craftines made it by cunning

3 But thy providence, O Father, governeth it: * for thou hast made a way, even in the sea, and a sure path among the wanes, *Gen. 14.*

4 Declaring thereby, that thou hast power to helpe in all things, yea, though a man went to the sea without meane.

5 Nevertheless, thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wise dome should be vaine, and therefore doe men commit their lines to a small piece of wood, and passe ouer the stormie sea in a ship and are saved.

6 * For in the olde time also when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world went into a ship which was governed by thine hand, and so left seed of generation vnto the world. *Gen. 6-9.*

7 For blessed is the tree whereby righteousnes commeth.

8 But that is cursed that is made with hands, * both it, and he that made it: hee because he made it, and it being a corruptible thing, because it was called god. *Gen. 7-10.*

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both like hated of God: so truly the worke, and he that made it shall be punished together. *Psalm. 53.*

10 Therefore shall there be a visitation for the idoles of the nations: for of the creatures of God they are become abomination, * and stumbling blockes vnto the soules of men, and a snare for the feet of the vnwise. *1st. 10-13.*

11 For the inuention of idoles was the beginning of whoredom, and the finding of them is the corruption of life.

12 For they were not from the beginning, neither shall they continue for euer.

13 The vainglory of men brought them into the world: therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

14 When a father mourned grieuouly for his sonne that was taken away suddenly, hee made an image for him that was once dead, whom now hee worshipping as a god, and ordained to his seruants ceremonies and sacrifices.

15 Thus by proceesse of time this wicked custome preuailed and was kept as a lawe, and idoles were worshipped by the commandement of tyrants.

16 As for those that were so farre off that men might not worship them presently, they did counterfeite the visage that was farre off, and made a gorgeous image of a king whom they would honour, that they might by all meanes flatter him that was absent, as though he had been present.

17 Again, the ambition of the craftsman thrust forward the ignorant to increase the superstition.

18 For hee peradventure willing to please a noble man, laboured with all his cunning to make the image of the best fashion.

19 And so through the beautie of the work the multitude was allured, and so tooke him now for a god, which a little afore was but honoured as a man.

20 And this was the deceiuing of mans life, when men being in seruitude through calamitie and tyrannie, ascribed vnto stones and stockes the name, which ought not to bee communicate vnto any.

21 Moreover, this was not enough for them that they erred in the knowledge of God: but whereas they liued in great warres of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

22 For either *they slew their owne children in sacrifice, or vsed secret ceremonies, or raging diuinitie by strange rites.

23 And

Drus. 12. 10. ierr. 7-9. and 19 4.

Tom. 9. 21.

Zul. 12. 20.

13 And to keep neither life nor marriage cleane: but either one flow another by treason, or else vexed him by adultery.

14 So were all mixt together, blood and slaughter, theft, and deceit, corruption, vnfaithfulness, tumults, perurie.

15 Disquieting of good men, vthankefulness, destituting of soles, changing of birth, disorder in marriage, adultery and vnclannesse.

16 For the worshipping of idoles that ought not to be named, is the beginning, and the cause, and the end of all euill.

17 For either they be mad when they bee merry, or prophetic lie, or line vngodly, or else lightly forswear themselves.

18 For inasmuch as their trust is in the idoles, which haue no life, though they sweare falsly, yet they thinke to haue no hurt.

19 Therefore for two causes shall they iustly bee punished, because they haue an euill opinion of God, adding themselves vnto idoles, and because they sweare vniuently to deeuie, and despiise holinesse.

20 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare, but the vengeance of them that sinne which punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

The voice of the faithfull, praising the mercie of God, by whose grace they serue not idoles.

BUt thou, O our God, art gracious and true, long suffering, and gouernest all things by mercy.

1 Though we sinne, yet are wee thine: for wee know thy power: but we sinne not, knowing that we are counted thine.

2 For to know thee is perfect righteousness, and to know thy power is the roote of immortallitie.

3 For neither hath the wicked inuention of men deceiued vs, nor the vnprofitable labour of the painters, nor an image spotted with diuers colours,

4 Whose sight stirreth vp the desire of the ignorant: so that he coueteth the forme that hath no life of a dead image.

5 They that lone such wicked things, are worthy to haue such things to trust to, and they that make them, and they that desire them, and they that worship them.

6 The potters also tempereth soft earth, and fashioneth euery vessell with labour to our vse: but of the same clay he maketh both the vessels for seruice to cleane vses, & the contrary likewise: but whereto euery vessell serueth the potter is the iudge.

7 So by his wicked labour hee maketh a vaine god of the same clay: euen hee which a little afore was made of earth himselfe, & within a little while after goeth thither againe whence hee was taken * when he shall make account for the lone of his life.

8 Now withstanding he careth not for the labour he taketh, nor that his life is short, but hee striueth with the goldsmiths, and siluer smiths, and counterfeith the coppersmiths, and taketh it for an honour to make deecieable things.

9 His heart is ashes, and his hope is more vile then earth, and his life is lesse worthy of honour then clay.

10 For hee knoweth not his owne maker, that gaue him his soule, that had power, and breathed in him the breath of life.

11 But they count our life to bee but a pastime, and our conuersation as a market, where there is gaine: for they say, We ought to be getting on euery side, though it be by euill meanes.

12 Now hee that of earth maketh fraile vessels

and images, knoweth himselfe to offend about all other.

13 All the enemies of thy people, that holde them in subiection, are most vnwise, and more miserable then the very fooles.

14 For they indge all the idoles of the nations to be gods, which neither haue eyesight to see, nor noses to smell, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to gripe, and their feet are slow to goe.

15 For man made them, and he that hath but a borrowed spirit, fashioned them: but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

16 For seeing he is but mortal himselfe, it is but mortal that hee maketh with vnrighteous hands: he himselfe is better then they whom hee worshippeth: for he liueth, but they neuer liued.

17 Yea, they worshipped beasts also, which are their most enemies, & which are the worst, if they be compared vnto others, because they haue none vnderstanding.

18 Neither haue they any beauty to be desired in respect of other beasts: for they are destitute of Gods praise, and of his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

The punishment of idolaters. 20 The benefis done vnto the faithfull.

Therefore by such things they are worthily punished, and * tormented by the multitude of beasts.

1 In stead of the which punishment thou hast bene fauorable to thy people, and to satisfie their appetite, hast prepared a meate of a strange taste, open * quizes.

2 To the intent that they that desired meate, by the things which were shewed and set among them, might turne away their necessarie desire, and that they which had suffered penurie for apace, should also feele a new taste.

3 For it was requisite that they which used tyranny, should fall into extreame poverie, and that to these only it should be shewed, how their enemies were tormented.

4 * For when the cruell fierceness of the beasts came vpon them, & they were hurt with the stings of cruell serpents,

5 Thy wrath endured not perpetually, but they were troubled for a little season, that they might be reformed, hauing a * figue of saluation to remember the commaundement of thy Law.

6 For hee that turned toward it was not healed by the thing that he saw, but by thee, O Sauour of all.

7 So in this thou shewest our enemies, that it is thou which deliuerest from all euill.

8 * For the biting of grasshoppers and flies killed them, and their was no remedie found for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

9 But the teeth of the venomous dragons could not overcome thy children: for thy mercy came to helpe them, and healed them.

10 For they were pricked, because they should remember thy words, and were speedily healed, lest they should fall into so deepe forgetfulness, that they could not be called backe by thy benefis.

11 For neither herbe nor plaister healed them, but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

12 For thou hast the power of life and death, and leadest downe vnto the gates of hell, & bringest vp againe.

13 A man indeed by his wickednes may slay ano- ther, but when the spirit is gone forth, it turneth not againe,

22.1.1

22.1.2

22.1.3

22.1.4

22.1.5

22.1.6

22.1.7

22.1.8

22.1.9

22.1.10

22.1.11

22.1.12

22.1.13

22.1.14

22.1.15

22.1.16

22.1.17

22.1.18

22.1.19

22.1.20

22.1.21

22.1.22

22.1.23

22.1.24

22.1.25

22.1.26

22.1.27

22.1.28

22.1.29

22.1.30

22.1.31

22.1.32

22.1.33

22.1.34

22.1.35

22.1.36

22.1.37

22.1.38

22.1.39

22.1.40

again, neither can he call againe the soule, that is taken away.

13 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

14 * For the vngodly that would not know thee, were punished by the strength of thine arme, with strange raine and with haile, & were pursued with tempest, that they could not anioide, and were consumed with fire.

15 For it was a wonderous thing that fire might doe more then water, which quengeth all things: but the world is the auenger of the righteous.

16 For sometime was the fire so tame, that the brasts which were sent against the vngodly, burnt not: and that became they should see and knowe that they were persecuted with the punishment of God.

17 And sometime burnt the fire in the mids of the water about the power of fire, that it might destroy the generation of the vniust land.

18 * In stead whereof thou hast fedde thine owne people with Angels food, & sent them bread readie from heauen without their labor which had abundance of all pleasure in it, and was meete for all tastes.

19 For thy sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, which serued to the appetite of him that tooke it, and was meete to that that eury man would.

20 Moreover the * snow and yce abode the fire and melted not, that they might know, that the fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the raine, destroyed the fruit of the enemies.

21 Against it forgate his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

22 For the creature that sermeth thee which art the maker, is fiesee in punishing the vnrigh-
teous: but it is easie to doe good vnto such as put their trust in thee.

23 Therefore was it changed at the same time vnto all fashion to serue thy grase, which nourisheth all things, according to the desire of them that had neede thereof,

24 That thy children whom thou louest, O Lord, might know, * that it is not the increale of fruites that feedeth men, but that it is thy word, which preferueth them that trust in thee.

25 For that which could not bee destroyed with the fire, being only warmed a little with the sunne beames, melted.

26 That it might bee knowne that wee ought to preuent the sunne rising to giue thanks vnto thee, and to salute thee before the day spring.

27 For the hope of the vnrightheous (halt melt as the winter yce, & flow away as vnprofitable waters.

CHAP. XVII.

The iudgements of God against the wicked.

For thy iudgements are great, and cannot be expressed: therefore men doe erre, that will not be reformed.

1 For when the vnrightheous thought to haue thine holy people in subiection, they were bound with the bands of darkenesse and long night, and being thrust vnder the roote, did lie there to escape the euerslaping prouidence.

2 And while they thought to bee hidde in their darke sinnes, they were scattered abroad in the darke concerning of forgetfulness, fearing horribly and troubled with visions.

3 For the denne that hid them, kept them not from feare: but the sounds that were about them, troubled them, and terrible visions and sorowfull fights did appeare.

4 No power of the fire might quene light, neither might the cleare flames of the hartes lighten the horrible night.

5 For there appeared vnto them onely a sudden fire, very dreadfull: to that being afraid of this vision, which they could not see, they thought the things which they saw, to be worse.

6 And the illusions of the magical arts were brought downe, & it was a most shamefull reproch for the boasting of their knowledge.

7 For they that promised to drine away feare and trouble from the sicke person, were sicke for feare, and worthy to be laughed at.

8 And though no fearefull thing did feare them, yet were they afraid at the beasts which passed by them, and at the hissing of the serpents: so that they died for feare, and said they saw not the ayre, which by no meanes can be auoided.

9 For it is a fearefull thing when malice is condemned by her owne testimony: and a conscience that is touched doeth euer forsaith cruell things.

10 For feare is nothing els, but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

11 And the lesse that the hope is within, the more doeth he esteeme the ignorance of the thing that tormenteth him, great.

12 But they that did endure the night that was intollerable, and that came out of the dungeon of hell, which is insupportable, slept the same sleepe,

13 And sometimes were troubled with monstrous visions, and sometimes they swooned as though their owne soule should betray them: for a sudden feare, not looked for, came vpon them.

14 And thus, who sooner fell downe, he was kept and shut in prison, but without chaines.

15 For whether hee was an husbandman, or a shepheard, or one that was set to worke alone, if hee were taken, hee must suffer this necessitie, that hee could not anioide.

16 (For with one chaine of darkenesse were they all bound) whether it were an hissing winde, or a sweet song of the birds among the thick branches of the trees, or the vehemencie of hasty running water,

17 Or a great noyse of the falling downe of stones, or the running of skipping beasts that could not bee seene, or the noyse of cruell beasts that roared, or the sound that answereth againe in the hollow mountaines: these fearefull things made them to swoone.

18 For all the world shined with cleare light, and no man was hindred in his labour.

19 Onely vpon them three fell an heauie night, an image of that darkenesse that was come vpon them: yea, they were vnto themselves more grieuous then darkenesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The fiery pillar that the Israelites had in Egypt. 2 The deliuance of the fishfall. 3 The Lord smote the Egyptians. 4 The sinne of the people in the wilderness. 5 Aaron stood betweene the living and the dead with his censur.

6 Vnto thy Saints had a very great * light, whose voice because they heard, and saw not the figure of them, they thought them blessed, because they also had not suffered the like.

7 And because they did not hurt them, which did hurt them afore, they thanked them, and asked pardon for their enmitie.

8 * Therefore thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire to lead them in the vnknewen way, and made it the sunne that it hurted not them in their honourable iourney.

17 That is, the mightie vision, Isa. 7. 11. and 8. 7. 19.

Esa. 1. 11

Esa. 14. 24. 25.

Esa. 11. 5 6. 12. 29

Or, eccle

Num. 16 45.

Esa. 10. 23. Or, the Egyptian

Esa. 13. 21. and

Esa. 28 6. 11. 14. 24. and p. sal. 78. 14. and 105. 39.

4 But they were worthy to bee deprived of the light, and to be kept in darkness, which had kept thy children shut vp, by whom the vncorrupt light of the law should be given to the world.

5 * Whereas they thought to slay the babes of the Saints, by one child that was cast out, & preferred to reprove them, thou hast taken away the multitude of their children, and destroyed them altogether in the mighty waters.

6 Of that sight were our fathers certified afore, that they knowing unto what othes they had given credit, might be of good cheare.

7 Thus thy * people received the health of the righteous, but the enemies were destroyed.

8 For as thou hast punished the enemies, so hast thou glorified vs whom thou hast called.

9 For the righteous children of the good men offered secretly: and made a Law of righteousness by one consent, that the Saints should receive good and euill in like manner, and that the fathers should first sing praises.

10 But a disfiguring crye was heard of the enemies, and there was a lamentable noise for the children that were bewailed.

11 For the * master and the seruant were punished with like punishment, and the common people suffered alike with the king.

12 So they altogether had innumerable y died with one kinde of death: neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in the twinkling of an eye the noblest offspring of them was destroyed.

13 So they that could beleene nothing because of the incantments, confessed this people to be the children of God in the destruction of the first borne.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and the night was in the mids of her swift course.

15 Thine Almighty word leaped downe from heauen out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre in the mids of the land that was destroyed.

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a sharpe sword, and stood vp, and filled all things with death, and being come downe to the earth, it reached unto the heuens.

17 Then the sight of the fearefull dreams vexed them suddenly, and fearefull queasie came vpon them vnawares.

18 Then lay there one here, another there halfe dead, and shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the visions that vexed them, shewed them these things afore: so that they were not ignorant wherefore they perished.

20 Now reuocation of death touched the righteous also: and * among the multitude in the wilderness there was a plague, but the wrath indured not long.

21 For the blamelesse man made haste, & defended them, and tooke the weapons of his ministraton, euen prayer, and the reconciliation by the perswasie, and set himselfe against the wrath, and so brought the miserie roan end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

22 For hee overcame not the multitude with bodily power, nor with force of weapons, but with the word he subdued him that punished, alleging the oathes and covenant made vnto the fathers.

23 For when y dead were fallen downe by heaps one vpon another, hee stood in the mids, and cut off the wrath, and parted it fro coming to the liuing.

24 * For in the long garment was all the ornament: and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the fathers graven with thy maiestie in the diademe of his head.

25 Vnto these the destroyers came place, and was afraid of them: for it was sufficient that they had tasted the wrath.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The death of the Egyptians, and the vntowling of the Hebrewes. 11 The meate that was giuen as the desire of the people. 17 All the elements seru to the will of God.

2 As for cheyngodly, the wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end: for he knew what should conseruato them.

3 That they (when they had consented to let them go, and had sent them out with diligence) would repent and pursue them.

4 For while yet sorrow was before them, and they lamented by the granes of the dead, they deuised another foolishnes, so that they persecuted them in their fleeing, whom they had cast out afore with prayer.

5 For the destinie whereat they were worthy, brought them to this end, & caused them to forget the things that had come to passe, that they might accomplish the punishment which remained by toments.

6 Both that thy people might trie a marvellous passage, and that these might find a strange death.

7 For euery creature in his kind was fashioned of new, and seruand in their owne offices enioyned them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

8 For the clowde ouerthadowed their tents, and the drie earth appeared, where afore was water: so that in the red sea there was a way without impediment, and the great deepe became a greene field.

9 Through the which all the people went that were defended with thine hand, seeing thy wondrous maruilles.

10 For they neighed like horses, and leaped like lambs, praising thee, O Lord, which hadst deliuered them.

11 For they were yet mindfull of those things which were done in the land where they dwelt, how the ground brought forth flies in stead of cattail, and how the iuncer serualed with the multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

12 * But at the last they saw a new generation of birds, when they were entised with luss, and desired delicate meates.

13 * For the quailles came forth of the sea vnto them for comfort, but punishments came vpon the fluners not without signes that were giuen by great thundrings: for they suffered worthily according to their wickednes, because they shewed a cruel hatred toward strangers.

14 For the one sort would not receive them when they were present, because they knew them not: the other sort brought the strangers into bondage that had done them good.

15 Beside all these things, some would not suffer, that any regard should bee had of them: for they handled the strangers despitefully.

16 Others that had receiued them with great banquetting, and admitted them to be partakers of the same lawes, did afflict them with great labours.

17 Therefore they were stricken with blindness, as in olde time certaine were at the doores of the * righteous, so that euery one being compassed with darkenes sought the entrance of his doore.

18 Thus the elements agreed among themselves in this change, as when one time is changed vpon as instrument of musike, and the melodie still remaneth, which may easily be perceiued by the sight of the things that are come to passe.

18 For the things of the earth were changed into
things of the water, and the thing that did swimme,
went vpon the ground.

19 The fire had power in the water, contrary vn-
to his owne vertue, and the water forgate his owne
kind to quench.

20 Again, the flames did not hurt the flesh of

the corruptible beastes that walked therein, neither
melted they that which seemed to bee yce, and was
of a nature that would melt, and yet was an im-
mortal meate.

21 For in all things, O Lord, thou hast magnified
and glorified thy people, and hast not despised to
assist them in euery time and place.

¶ THE WISDOME OF IESVS THE sonne of Sirach, called Ecclesiasticus.

This Argument was found in a certayne Greeke copie.

This Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and Sirach his father was also called Iesus, and he lived in the later times
after the people had bene led away captiue, and brought home againe, and almost after all the Prophets.
Now his grandfather, as he himselfe witnesseth, was a man of great diligence and wisdom among the Hebrews,
who did not only gather the good sentences of wise men that had bin before him, but he himselfe also spake ma-
ny full of great knowledge and wisdom. So this first Iesus died, and left this which he had gathered, and Sirach
afterward left it to Iesus his sonne, who took it and put it in order in a booke, and called it WISDOME,
insinuating it both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers: thinking by this title of Wisdom to
allure the reader to reade this booke with more great desire, and to consider it more diligently. Therefore this
booke containeth wise sayings, and darke sentences and similitudes, with certayne diuine histories, which are no-
table and auious, euen of men that were approued of God, and certayne prayers, and songs of the author him-
selfe: moreover, what benefits the Lord had bestowed vpon his people, and what plagues hee had heaped vpon
their enemies. This Iesus did imitate Salomon, and was no lesse famous in wisdom and doctrine, who was there-
fore called a man of great knowledge, as he was in deed.

¶ The Prologue of the Wisdome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

Wheras many and great things haue been giuen vs by the Law & the Prophets, and by others, that
haue followed them (for the which things Israel ought to be commended by the reason of doctrine
and wisdom, whereby the readers ought not only to become learned themselves, but also may be able
by the diligent study thereof to be profitable vnto strangers, both by speaking and writing) after that my
grandfather Iesus had giuen himselfe to the reading of the Law and the Prophets, & other books of our
fathers, and had gotten therein sufficient iudgement, he purposed also to write something pertaining to
learning and wisdom, to the intent that they which are desirous to learne, and would giue themselves
to these things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore I exhort you to re-
ceiue it louingly, and to reade with diligence, and to take it in good worth, though we seeme to come in
some things not able to attaine vnto the interpretation of such words as are hard to be expressed: for the
things that are spoken in the Hebrew tongue, haue another force in themselves then when they are trans-
lated into another tongue, and not onely these things, but other things also, as the Law it selfe, and the
Prophets, and other books haue no small difference when they are spoken in their own language. There-
fore in the eight and thirtieth yere, when I came into Egypt vnder king Euergetes, and continued there,
I found a copie full of great learning, & I thought it necessary to bestow my diligence and trauel to inter-
pret this booke. So for a certayne time with great watching and study, I gaue my selfe to the finishing of
this booke, that it might be published, that they which remaine in banishment, and are desirous to learne,
might applie themselves vnto good maners, and liue according to the Law.

CHAP. I.

1 Wisdome commeth of God. 11 A praise of the
fear of God. 29 The meanes to come by wisdom.

11 wisdom ^{is} commeth of the Lord,
and hath been euer with him, and is
with him for euer.

2 Who can number the sand of the
sea, and the drops of the raine, and the
dayes of the world? who can measure the height of
heauen, the bredth of the earth, and the depth?

3 Who can finde the wisdom of God, which
hath been before all things?

4 Wisdom hath been created before all things,
& the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most high is the fountaine
of wisdom, and the euerlasting Commandements
are the entrance vnto her.

6 Vnto whom hath the root of wisdom been
declared, or who hath knowen her wise counsels?

7 Vnto whom hath the doctrine of wisdom
been discovered and shewed? and who hath vader-
stood the manifold entrance vnto her?

8 There is one wise, euen the most high Crea-
tor of all things, the Almighty, the King of power,

and very terrible, which sitteth vpon his throne.

9 He is the Lord that hath created her through
the holy Ghost, he hath seene her, numbered her, and
measured her.

10 He hath powred her out vpon all his workes,
and vpon all flesh according to his gift, and giueth
her abundantly vnto them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is glory and gladnes,
and reioycing, and a ioyfull crowne.

12 The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart,
and giueth gladnesse, and ioy and long life.

13 Who so feareth the Lord it shall goe well with
him at the last, and he shall find fauour in the day of
his death.

14 The loue of God is honourable wisdom,
and vnto whom it appeareth in a vision, they loue
it for the vision, and so: the knowledge of the great
workes thereof.

15 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of
wisdom, and was made with the faithfull in the
wombe: she goeth with the chosen women, and is
known with the righteous and faithfull.

16 The feare of the Lord is an holy knowledge,

17 Holinesse shall preferre and iustifie the heart,
and

for, wi-
dome.

Wisd. 3.6
pro. 17.3.

Psal. 111
10. pro 9.
10. 106 25
38.

and gladly mirth and gladness.

18 Who so feareth the Lord, shall prosper, and in the day of his end he shall be blessed.

19 Shee hath built her everlasting foundations with men, and is given to be with their seed.

20 To feare God is the fullness of wisdom, and filleth men with her fruits.

21 She filleth their whole house with all things desirable, and the garners with the things that the bringer forth, and both twaine are gifts of God.

22 The feare of the Lord is the crowne of wisdom, and giveth peace and perfect health: he hath seene her, and numbered her.

for wife-
dome.

23 Shee raineth downe knowledge and vnderstanding of wisdom, and hath brought vnto honour them that possessed her.

24 The feare of the Lord is the root of wisdom, and her branches are long life.

25 In the treasures of wisdom is vnderstanding, and holy knowledge, but wisdom is abhorred of sinners.

26 The feare of the Lord drineth out sinne: and when she is present, she drineth away anger.

27 For wicked anger cannot be iustified: for his rashnesse in his anger shall be his destruction.

28 A patient man will suffer for a time, and then shall he haue the reward of ioy.

29 He will hide his words for a time, and many mens lips shall speake of his wisdom.

30 In the treasures of wisdom are the secrets of knowledge, but the sinner abhorreth the worship of God.

31 If thou desire wisdom, keepe the commandments, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee, and will fill her treasures.

32 For the feare of the Lord is wisdom & discipline: he hath pleasure in faith and meeknesse.

33 Bee not disobedient to the feare of the Lord, and come not vnto him with a double heart.

34 Be not an hypocrite, that men should speake of thee, but take heed what thou speakest.

35 Be not thy selfe, lest thou fall and bring thy soule to dishonour, and so God discouer thy secrets, & cast thee downe in the mids of the congregation, because thou wouldst not receiue the true feare of God, and thine heart is full of deceit.

CHAPTER II.

1 Hee exhorteth the seruants of God to righteousness, loue, vnderstanding, and patience. 11 To trust in the Lord. 12 A curse vpon them that are faine bearded and impatient.

Moune, if thou wilt come into the seruice of God, stand fast in righteousness and feare, and prepare thy soule to temptation.

2 Settle thine heart and be patient, bow downe thine eare, and receiue the words of vnderstanding, and shrinke not away when thou art assayed, but wait vpon God patiently.

3 Ioyne thy selfe vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayst be increased at the last end.

4 Whatsoeuer cometh vnto thee, receiue it patiently, and bee patient in the change of thine affliction.

Wis. 3.6
pro. 17.3.

5 * For as golde and siluer are tried in the fire, euen so are men acceptable in the furnace of aduersitie.

6 Beleeue in God, and he will helpe thee: order thy way aright, and trust in him: hold fast his feare, and grow old therein.

7 Yee that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy: shrinke not away from him, that ye fall not.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your

reward shall not faile.

9 O yee that feare the Lord, trust in good things, and in the euerglasting ioy and mercy.

10 Ye that feare the Lord, loue him, & your hearts shall be lightened.

11 Consider the old generations of men, ye children, and mark them well: * was there euer any con- *Psal. 37.*

founded that put his trust in the Lord? or who hath continued in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise that called vpon him?

12 For God is gracious & mercifull, and forgiveth finnes, and smeth in the time of trouble, and is a defender for all them that seeke him in the truth.

13 Woe vnto them that haue a fearefull heart, *for dom-*
and to the wicked lips, and to the faine hands, and to *ble.*
the sinner that goeth two * manner of waies. *1. King. 18.*

14 Wo vnto him that is faine hearted, for he beleueth not: therefore shall he not be defended.

15 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience, and haue forsaken the right wayes, and are turned back into froward wayes: for what will ye doe when the Lord shall visite you?

16 They that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word: & they that loue him will keepe his wayes. *10th. 14.*

17 They that feare the Lord, will seeke out the things that are pleasant vnto him: and they that loue him, shall be fulfilled with his law.

18 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight.

19 They that feare the Lord keepe his commandments, and will be patient till he see them.

20 Saying, If we do not repent, we shall fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men.

21 Yet as his greatness is, so is his mercy.

CHAPTER III.

2 To our father and mother ought we to giue double honour. 10 Of the blessing and curse of the father and mother. 22 No man ought ouer curiously to search out the secrets of God.

The children of wisdom are the Church of the righteous, and of the spring is obedience and loue.

2 Heare your fathers indgment, O children, and doe theralter, that ye may be safe.

3 For the Lord will haue the father honoured of the children, and hath confirmed the authority of the mother ouer the children.

4 Who so honoureth his father, his finnes shall be forgiven him, and he shall abstaine from them, and shall haue his daily desires.

5 And he that honoureth his mother, is like one that gathereth treasure.

6 Who so honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of his own children, and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

7 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall comfort his mother.

8 He that feareth the Lord, honoureth his parents, and doth seruiue vnto his parents as vnto lords.

9 * Honour thy father and mother in deed and in word, and in all patience, that thou mayest haue Gods blessing, and that his blessing may abide with thee in the end.

10 For the blessing of the father establiseth the houses of the children, and the mothers curse rooteth out the foundations.

11 Receiue not at the dishonour of thy father: for it is not honour vnto thee, but shame.

12 Seeing that mans glory cometh by his fathers honour, and the reproch of the mother is dishonour

Exod. 20.

12. deui. 5

13. marsh

13. 4. p. 106

6. 2. 3.

10. she

blessing of

man.

Psal. 111
to. pro. 5.
to. 106. 26
88.

dishonour to the children.

13 My sonne, help thy father in his age, & grieve him not as long as he liueth.

14 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not when thou art in thy full strength.

15 For the good treaty of thy father shal not be forgotten, but it shall be a fortress for thee against sinnes, and for thy mothers offence thou shalt be recompensed with good, and it shall bee founded for thee in righteousness.

16 And in the day of trouble thou shalt bee remembered: thy sinnes also shal melt away as the yce in the faire weather.

17 He that forsaketh his father, shal come to shame, and he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

18 My sonne, performe thy doings with meeknesse, so shalt thou be beloued of them that are approved.

Phil. 2.3. 19 The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe in all things, and thou shalt finde fauour before the Lord.

20 Many are excellent and of renoume: but the secrets are reuealed vnto the mecke.

21 For the power of the Lord is great, and hee is honoured of the lowly.

Phil. 2.3. 22 Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things rashly which are too mighty for thee.

23 But what God hath commanded thee, thinke vpon that with reuerence, & be not curious in many of his workes: for it is not needfull for thee to see with thine eyes the things that are secret.

24 Be not curious in superfluous things: for many things are shewed vnto thee about the capacite of men.

25 The medling with such hath beguiled many, and an euill opinion hath deceived their iudgment.

26 Thou canst not see without eyes: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

27 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last: and he that touch danger, shall perishe therein.

28 An heart that goeth two wayes, shal not prosper: and he that is froward of heart shall stumble therein.

29 An obstinate heart shalbe laden with sorowes: and the wicked man shal heape sinne vpon sinne.

30 The perswasion of the proud is without remedie and his steps shalbe plucked vp: for the plant of sinne hath taken root in him, and he shall not be esteemed.

31 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, shall perceiue secret things, and an attentive care is the desire of a wise man.

32 An heart that is wise and vnderstanding, will abstaine from sinne, and shall prosper in the workes of righteousness.

Dom. 4.24 33 Water quencheeth burning fire, * and almes take away finnes.

34 And he that rewardeth good deedes will remember it afterward, and in the time of the fall he shall finde a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Almes must be done with gentleness. 12 The study of wisdom and her fruits. 20 An exhortation to eschew euill, and to doe good.

Dom. 13.7 M y sonne, despaynd not the * poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither vex a man in his necessity.

3 Trouble not the heart that is grieved, and defferre not the gift of the needy.

4 Refuse not the prayer of one that is in trouble: * turne not away thy face from the poore.

5 Turne not thine eyes aside in anger from the poore, and giue him none occasion to speake euill of thee.

6 For if he curse thee in his bitterness of his soule, his prayer shalbe heard of him that made him.

7 Be courteous vnto the company of poore, and humble thy soule vnto the Elder, and bow downe thine head to a man of worship.

8 Let it not grieve thee to bowe downe thine care vnto the poore, but pay thy debt, and giue him a friendly answer.

9 Deliuere him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour, and bee not iaine hearted when thou iudgeth.

10 Be as a father to the fatherlesse, and as an husband vnto thy mother: so shalt thou be as the son of the most High: and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doth.

11 Wisdome exalteth her children, and receiveth them that seeke her, and will go before them in the way of righteousness.

12 He that loneth her, loneth life, and they that seeke life in the morning, shall haue great ioy.

13 He that keepeth her, shall inherit glory: for vnto whom the entreaty, him the Lord will please.

14 They that honour her, shall be the seruants of the holy one, and them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.

15 Who so giueth care vnto her, shall iudge the nations, & he that goeth vnto her, shall dwell safely.

16 He that is faithfull vnto her, shall haue her in possession, and his generation shall possesse her.

17 For first he will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring him vnto feate, and dread, and torment him with her discipline, vntill hee haue tried his soule, and haue proued him by her iudgements.

18 Then will shee retorne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets, and heape vpon him the treasures of knowledge, and vnderstanding of righteousness.

19 But if he goe wrong, she will forsake him, and giue him ouer into the hands of his destruction.

20 My sonne, make much of time, and * eschew the thing that is euill.

21 And be not ashamed to say the truth for thy life: for there is a shame that bringeth sinne, and a shame that bringeth worship and fauour.

22 Accept no person against thine owne conscience, that thou be not confounded to thine own decay, and forbeare not thy neighbour in his fault.

23 And keepe not backe counsell when it may doe good, neither hide thy wisdom when it may be famous.

24 For by the talk is wisdom knowne, & learning by the words of the tongue, and counsell, wisdom and learning by the talking of the wise, and stedfastnesse in the workes of righteousness.

25 In no wise speake against the word of truth, but be ashamed of the lies of thine own ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, and resist not the course of the riuier.

27 Submit not thy selfe vnto a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Strive for the truth vnto death, and defend iustice for thy life, and the Lord God shall fight for thee against thine enemies.

29 Be not hasty in thy tongue, neither slacke and negligent in thy works.

30 Bee not as a lion in thine owne house, neither beate thy seruants for thy fantasie, neither oppresse them.

Job. 40.

Job. 30 do. find him.

Iam. 1.19

Liut. 1.19

16.

them that are vnder thee.
 11 * Let not thing hand bee stretched out to receive and thus when thou shalt deliuer.

CHAP. V.

1 In riches may we not put our confidence. 7 The
 presence of God ought to be feared, and repentance
 may not be deferred.

12 Trust not vnto thy riches, and say not, I haue enough for my life: for I shall not helpe in the time of vengeance and indignation.

13 Follow not thine own: minde & thy strength, to walke in the wayes of thine heart.

14 Neither say thou, How haue I had strength: or who will bring me vnder for my workes? for God the angerer will reuenge the wrong done by thee.

15 And say not, I haue sinned, and what euil hath come vnto mee: for the Almighty is a patient rewarde, but he will not leaue thee vnpunished.

16 Because thy sinne is forgiven, be not without feare, to heape sinne vpon sinne.

17 And say not, The mercy of God is great: hee will forgive my manifold sinnes; for mercy and wrath come from him; and his indignation cometh downe vpon sinners.

18 Make no tarying to taine vnto the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord breake forth, and in thy security thou shalt be destroyed, and thou shalt perish in time of vengeance.

19 Trust not in wicked riches: for they shall not helpe thee in the day of punishment & vengeance.

20 Be not caried about with euery wind, and goe not into euery way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

21 Stand fast in thy sure vnderstanding, and in the way and knowledge of the Lorde, and haue but one manner of word, and follow the word of peace and righteousness.

22 Be humble to heare the word of God, that thou mayest vnderstand it, and make a true answer with wisdom.

23 * Be swift to heare good things, and let thy life be pure, and giue a patient answer.

24 If thou hast vnderstanding, answer thy neighbour: if not, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, lest thou bee trapped in an vdiscreete word, and so bee blamed.

25 Honour and shame is in the talke, and the tongue of a man catcheth him to fall.

26 Be not counted a talebearer: & lie not in wait with thy tongue: for shame and repentance follow the thiefe, and an euill condemnation is ouer him that is double tongued: but hee that is a backbiter shall be hated, enuied, and coufounded.

27 Doe not rashly, neither in small things nor in great.

CHAP. VI.

1 It is the property of a sinner to be euill tongued. 6 Of friendship. 33 Desire to be taught.

BE not of a friend thy neighbours enemy: for such he shall haue an euill name, shame and reproch, and he shall be in infamy as the wicked that hath a double tongue.

2 Be not proud in the denise of thine own mind, lest thy soule enter thee as a bull.

3 And eat vp thy leaues, & destroy thy fruit, and so thou be left as a drie tree in the wilderness.

4 For a wicked soule destroyeth him that hath it, and maketh him to bee laughed to come of his enemies, and bringeth him to the portion of the vngodly.

5 A friend multiplieth the friends, and posseth them that bee at variance, and a sweet tongue increaseth much good talke.

6 Hold friendship with many, neuertheless haue but one counsellor of a thousand.

7 If thou gettest a friend, proue him first, and be not hasty to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is some friend that turneth to enmity, and taketh part against thee, and in contention he will declare thy shame.

10 Again, some friend is but a companion at the table, and in the day of thine affliction he continueth not.

11 But in thy prosperity hee will be as thou thy selfe, and will vse liberty ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou bee brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Depart from thine enemies, and beware of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence, and hee that findeth such an one, findeth a treasure.

15 A faithfull friend ought not to be changed for anything, and the weight of gold and silver is not to be compared to the goodnes of his faith.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life and immortalitie, and they that feare the Lord, shall find him.

17 Who so feareth the Lorde, shall direct his friendship aright, and as his owne selfe, so shall his friend be.

18 My sonne, receiue doctrine from thy youth: for thou shalt find wisdom, which shall indure till thine old age.

19 Go to her as one that ploweth and soweth, and wait for her good fruits: for thou shalt haue but little labour in her worke: but thou shalt eate of her fruits right loone.

20 How exceeding sharpe is shee to the valiant: hee that is without iudgment, will not remaine with her.

21 Vnto such one shee is as a fine touchstone, and hee catcheth from him without delay.

22 For they haue the name of wisdom, but there be but few that haue the knowledg of her.

23 For with them that know her, she abideth vnto the appearing of God.

24 Giue care my sonne: receiue my doctrine, and refuse not my counsaill.

25 And put thy feet into her links, and thy necke into her chaine.

26 Bow downe thy shoulder vnto her, and beare her, and be not weary of her bands.

27 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

28 Seeke after her, and search her, and shee shall shew thee, and when thou shalt gotten her, forsake her not.

29 For at the last thou shalt finde rest in her, and that shall be turned to thy ioy.

30 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and a sure foundation, and her chaines a glorious raiment.

31 For there is a golden ornament in her, and her bands are the laces of purple colour.

32 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honor, and shalt put her vpon thee as a crowne of ioy.

33 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt bee taught, and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt bee witty.

34 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue doctine.

Crime, and if thou delight in hearing, thou shalt bee wise.

35 Stand with the multitude of Elders which are wife, and ioyne with him that is wise.

36 * Desire to heare all godly talkes, and let not the grane sentences of knowledge escape thee.

37 And if thou seekest a man of vnderstanding, get thee soon vnto him, and let thy foot weare the steps of his dorres.

38 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and be continually occupied in his Commandements: so shall hee establish thine heart, and giue thee wisdom at thine owne desire.

CHAP. VII.

1 Wee must forsake euill, and yet not iustifie our selues. 2 The behauiour of the wise toward his wife, his friend, his children, his seruants, his father and mother.

Doe no euill: so shall no harme come vnto thee. Depart from the thing that is wicked, and sinne shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sowe not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnes, lest that thou reap them seuenfold.

4 Aske not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the king the seat of honour.

5 * Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord: for he knoweth thine heart, and boast not thy wisdom in the presence of the king.

6 Seeke not to be made a iudge, lest thou be not able to take away iniquity, and lest thou, fearing the person of the mighty, shouldst commit an offence against thine vprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a city, and cast not thy selfe among the people.

8 * Binde not two finnes together: for in one sinne shalt thou not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of mine oblations, and when I offer to the most High God, he will accept it.

10 Bee not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, neither slacke in giuing of almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the heauiness of his soule: for God which seeth all things, is he that can bring downe, and set vp againe.

12 Sow not a lie against thy brother, neither doe the same against thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any manner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Make not many words when thou art among the Elders, neither repeat a thing in thy prayer.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither the husbandry which the most High hath created.

16 Number not thy selfe in the multitude of the wicked, but remember that vengeance will not slacke.

17 Humble thy mind greatly: for the vengeance of the wicked is fire and wormes.

18 Giue not ouerthy friend for any good, nor thy true brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Depart not from a wife and good woman, that is fallen vnto thee for thy portion in the feare of the Lord: for her grace is aboute gold.

20 * Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, in-treat him not euill, nor the hireling that bestoweth himselfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy soule looe a good seruant, & defraude him not of liberty, neither leaue him a poore man.

22 * If thou haue cattell, looke well to them, and if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.

23 * If thou haue sonnes, instruct them, and holde their necke from their youth.

24 If thou haue daughters, keepe their body, and

shew not thy face cherefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou per-forme a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.

26 If thou haue a wife after thy mind, forsake her not, but commit not thy selfe to the base fall.

27 * Honor thy father from thy whole heart, and forget not the sorowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou wast borne of them, and howe canst thou recompense them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 * Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and honour his ministers.

30 Loue him that made thee, with all thy strength, and forsake not his seruants.

31 * Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and honor the Priests, and giue them their portion, as it is commanded thee, the first fruits, and purifications, and sacrifices for sinne, & the offerings of the shoul-ders, and the sacrifices of sanctification, and the first fruits of the holy things.

32 Stretch thine hand vnto the poore, & thy blessing and reconciliation may be accomplished.

33 Liberality pleaseth all men liuing, and from the dead restraineth it not.

34 * Let not them that weepe, bee without com-fort: but mourne with such as mourne.

35 * Be not slow to visite the sicke: for that shall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt neuer do amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

Wee must take heed with whom we haue to doe. Strive not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

1 * Make not variance with a rich man, lest he on the other side weigh downe thy weight: * for gold and siluer hath destroyed many, and hath subuerted the hearts of kings.

2 Strive not with a man that is full of words, and lay no sticks vpon his fire.

3 Play not with a man that is vntaught, lest thy kindred be dishonored.

4 * Despise not a man that turneth himselfe away from sinne, nor cast him not in the teeth withall, but remember that we are all worthy blame.

5 * Dishonour not a man in his old age: for they were as we which are not old.

6 Be not glad of the death of thine enemy, but remember that wee must die all, and so enter into ioy.

7 * Despise not the exhortation of the elders that bee wise, but acquaint thy selfe with their wise sentences: for of them thou shalt learne wisdom, and the doctrine of vnderstanding, & how to serue great men without complaint.

8 Goe not from the doctrine of the elders: for they haue learned it of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, and to make an-swer in the time of need.

9 Kindle not the coals of sinners, when thou rebukest them, lest thou be burnt in the fiery flames of their finnes.

10 Rise not vp against him that doth wrong, that he lay not wait as a spie for thy mouth.

11 * Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe: for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

12 Be not surety aboue thy power: for if thou be surety, thinke to pay it.

13 Goe not to law with the Iudge: for they will giue sentence according to his owne honour.

14 * Trauaille not by the way with him that is, & rash

Pro. 2.

24.

25.

26.

27.

28.

29.

30.

31.

32.

33.

34.

35.

36.

37.

38.

39.

40.

41.

42.

43.

44.

45.

46.

47.

48.

49.

50.

51.

52.

53.

54.

55.

56.

57.

58.

59.

60.

61.

62.

63.

64.

65.

66.

67.

68.

69.

70.

71.

72.

73.

74.

75.

76.

77.

78.

79.

80.

81.

82.

83.

84.

85.

86.

87.

88.

89.

90.

91.

92.

93.

94.

95.

96.

97.

98.

99.

100.

raih, lest he doe thee injury: for hee followeth his
owne will, and so shall thou perish through
his folly.

Prov. 31. 15 * Strike out with blow that is angry: and give
not with him jure the mild ones: for blood is as
nothing in his sight: and where there is no helpe he
will overthrow thee.

17 Take no counsell at a foole: for hee cannot
keepe a thing close.

18 Doe no secret thing before a stranger: for
thou canst not tell what hee goeth about.

19 Open not thine heart vnto euery man, lest he
be vntankefull so thee, and put thee to trysoole.

C. H. A. P. IX.

1 *Of israhels.* 12 An old friend is to be preferred
before a new. 13 Righteous men should be hidden to
thy table.

Be not jealous ouer thy wife of thy house, nei-
ther teach her by thy means an euill lesson.

2 Giue not thy life vnto a woman, lest shee
ouercome thy strength, and so thou bee confoinded.

3 Meete not as harlot, lest thou fall into her
snare.

4 Vse not the company of a woman that is a
fingier, and a dancer, neither heare her, lest thou bee
taken by her craftinesse.

Gen. 4.1. 5 Gaze not ouer a maide, that thou fall not by
that that is precious in her.

and 34.2. 6 * Caft not thy mind vpon harlots in any ma-
ner of thing, lest thou destroy both thy selfe and
thine heritage.

Prov. 5 7 Go not about gazing in the streets of the city,
neither wander thou in the secret places thereof.

Matth. 5. 8 * Turne away thine eye from a beautifull
woman, and looke not vpon others beauty: for ma-
ny * haue perished by the beauty of women, for
through it loue is kindled as a fire.

Gal. 3.4. 12. 9 Euery woman that is an harlot, shall bee tro-
den vnder foote as dung, of euery one that goeth
to 17, 19 by the way.

2. iude. 16. 10 Many wondering at the beauty of a strange
woman, haue beene cast out: for her wordes burne
as a fire.

and 12. 11 Sit not at all with another mans wife, neither
lie with her vpon the bed, nor banquet with her,
lest thine heart incline vnto her, and so through
thy desire fall into destruction.

16. 20. 12 * Forsake not an old friend: for the new shall
not be like him: a new friend is as new wine: when
it is old thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.

13. 15 13 * D. fire not the honour and riches of a sinners:
for thou knowest not what shall be his end.

12. 14 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly
haue pleasure in, but remember that they shall not
be found iust vnto their grace.

13. 15 15 Keepe thee from the man that hath power to
slay: so shalt thou not doubt the feare for death:
and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, lest hee
take away thy life: remember that thou goest in
the mids of snares, and that thou walkest vpon the

Chs 6. 26 16 Tries thy neighbour as neere as thou canst,
and 37. 22 * and aske counsell of the wife.

Dou. 6. 7 17 * Let thy talk be with the wife, and all thy
communication in the Law of the most High.

17. 18 18 Let iust men eate and drinke with thee, and
women let thy reioycing be in the feare of the Lord.

17. 19 19 In the handes of the craftsmen shall the
workes be commended, and the wife prince of the
people by his word, and the word by the wise dome
of the Elders.

20 A man full of words is dangerous in his circle,
and he that is rash in his talking shall be hated.

C. H. A. P. X.

1 *Of kings and iudges.* 7 Pride and counten-
saunce to be abhorred. 10 The wickedness of the
wise iudge will instruct his people with dis-
cretion: the gouernance of a prudent man is
well ordered.

A Wise iudge will instruct his people with dis-
cretion: the gouernance of a prudent man is
well ordered.

2 As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, so are
his officers, and what manner of man the ruler of the
citie is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 * An vnwise king destroyeth his people, but
where they that be in authority are men of vnder-
standing, there the citie prospereth.

4 The gouernment of the earth is in the hand
of the Lord, and all iniquitie of the nation is to be
abhorred, and when times is, hee will set vp a pre-
table ruler ouer it.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperitie of man
and vpon the Scribes will he lay his honour.

6 * Be not angry for any wrong with thy neigh-
bour, and doe nothing by iniurious practices.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man, and by
both doth one commit iniquity.

8 * Because of variegous dealing and wrongs, the
riches gotten by deceit, the kingdome is transla-
ted from one people to another.

9 There is nothing worse then a counten-
saunce: why art thou proud, O earth and alhes? there is not
a more wicked thing then to loue money: for such
one would euen sell his soule, and for his life eary
one is compelled to pull out his owne bowell.

10 All tyranny is of small indurance: and the
dyscase that is hard to heale is grievous to the Phy-
sician.

11 The Physician cutteth off the fore dyscase, and
he that is to dye a king, to morrow is dead.

12 Why is earth and alhes proud, seeing that
when a man dieth, he is the heire of serpents, bea-
sts and wormes?

13 The beginning of mans pride is to fall away
from God, and to turne away his heart from his
maker.

14 For pride is the originall of flane, and hee that
hath it shall powre out abomination, till at last hee
be ouerthrowen: therefore the Lord bringeth the
peruasiuous of the wicked to dishonour, and de-
stroyeth them in the end.

15 The Lord hath * cast down the thrones of the
proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

16 The Lord plucketh vp the rootes of the proud
nations, and planteth the lowly with glory among
them.

17 The Lord overthroweth the lands of the hea-
then, and destroyeth them vnto the foundations of
the earth: hee causeth them to wither away, and de-
stroyeth them, and maketh their memorial to cease
out of the earth.

18 God destroyeth the memoriall of the proud,
and leaueh the remembrance of the humble.

19 Pride was not created in men, neither wrath
in the generation of women.

20 There is a seed of man, which is an honoura-
ble seed: the honourable seed is they that feare
the Lord: there is a seed of man which is without
honour: the seed without honour, are they that trans-
gresse the commandments of the Lord: it is a seed
that remaineth, which feareth the Lord, and a faire
plant that loue him: but they are a seed without
honour, that despise the law, and a detestable seed
that break the commandments.

21 He that is the chiefe among brethren is ho-
norable.

1. 1. 20 22 * and aske counsell of the wife.

1. 14. 16 23 * Let thy talk be with the wife, and all thy
communication in the Law of the most High.

1. 18. 19 24 Let iust men eate and drinke with thee, and
women let thy reioycing be in the feare of the Lord.

1. 17. 18 25 In the handes of the craftsmen shall the
workes be commended, and the wife prince of the
people by his word, and the word by the wise dome
of the Elders.

1. 17. 19 26 Keepe thee from the man that hath power to
slay: so shalt thou not doubt the feare for death:
and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, lest hee
take away thy life: remember that thou goest in
the mids of snares, and that thou walkest vpon the

1. 13. 15 27 Forsake not an old friend: for the new shall
not be like him: a new friend is as new wine: when
it is old thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.

1. 12. 28 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly
haue pleasure in, but remember that they shall not
be found iust vnto their grace.

1. 13. 15 29 Euery woman that is an harlot, shall bee tro-
den vnder foote as dung, of euery one that goeth
to 17, 19 by the way.

1. 16. 20. 30 Many wondering at the beauty of a strange
woman, haue beene cast out: for her wordes burne
as a fire.

1. 12. 31 Sit not at all with another mans wife, neither
lie with her vpon the bed, nor banquet with her,
lest thine heart incline vnto her, and so through
thy desire fall into destruction.

1. 13. 15 32 * Forsake not an old friend: for the new shall
not be like him: a new friend is as new wine: when
it is old thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.

1. 12. 33 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly
haue pleasure in, but remember that they shall not
be found iust vnto their grace.

1. 13. 15 34 Euery woman that is an harlot, shall bee tro-
den vnder foote as dung, of euery one that goeth
to 17, 19 by the way.

1. 16. 20. 35 Many wondering at the beauty of a strange
woman, haue beene cast out: for her wordes burne
as a fire.

1. 12. 36 Sit not at all with another mans wife, neither
lie with her vpon the bed, nor banquet with her,
lest thine heart incline vnto her, and so through
thy desire fall into destruction.

table: so see they that feare the Lord in his holie

22 The feare of the Lord is such that the kingdome faileth not, but the kingdome is lost by cruelty and pride.

23 The feare of the Lord is the glory as well of the rich and the noble, as of the poor.

24 It is not meete to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it commend to magnifie the rich that is a wicked man.

25 The great man, and the iudge, and the man of authority are honourable, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

26 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free doe seruice: * he that hath knowledge, will not grudge when he is reformed, and the ignorant shall not come to honour.

27 Seeke not excuses when thou shouldst do thy worke, neither be ashamed thereof for owpeide in the time of aduersitie.

28 * Better is he that laboureth, and hath plentifulnes of all things, then he that is gorgeous, and wanteth bread.

29 My soune, get thy selfe praise by meeknesse, and esteeme thy selfe as thou de seruest.

30 Who will count him iust that sinneth against himselfe? or honour him that dishonoureth his owne soule?

31 The poore is honoured for his knowledge, and his feare, but the rich is had in reputation because of his goods.

32 He that is honourable in ponerty, how much more shall he be when he is rich? and he that is vn-honest being rich, how much more will bee bee so when he is in ponerty?

CHAP. XI.

1 The praise of humilitie. 2 After the outward appearance ought we not to iudge. 7 Of rash iudgement. 14 All things come of God. 19 All men are not to be brought into some house.

Wisdome lifteth vp the head of him that is low, and maketh him to sit among great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither despise a man in his vtter appearance.

3 The Bee is but small among the soules, yet doth her fruit passe in sweetnesse.

4 Be not proud of clothing and raiment, * and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honor: for the works of the Lord are wonderfull and glorious, secret and vnkownen are his works among men.

5 Many tyrants haue sit downe vpon the earth, * and the vnlikely hath worne the crowne.

6 Many mighty men haue been brought to dishonour, and the honourable haue been deliuered into other mens hands.

7 * Blame no man before thou hast enquired the matter: vnderstand first, and then reforme righteously.

8 * Giue no sentence before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in the middes of their tales.

9 Strive not for a matter that thou hast not to doe with and sit not in the iudgement of sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: * for if thou gaine much, thou shalt not be blamelesse, and if thou follow after it, yet shalt thou not attaine it, neither shalt thou escape though thou flee from it.

11 There is some man that laboureth and taketh paine, and the more he hatheth, the more hee wanteth.

12 Again, there is some that is slothfull, and * hath needs of helpe, for he wanteth strength, and

hath pouerty: yet the eye of the Lord looketh vpon him to good, and setteth him vp from his low estate.

13 And he lifteth vp his head: so that many men maraill at him, and giue honour vnto God.

14 * Prosperity and aduersitie, life and death, po. Job 1. 17. uerty and riches come of the Lord. Job 1. 8.

15 Wisdom and knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law are of the Lord: loue and good workes come of him.

16 Error and darknesse are appointed for sinners, and they that exalt themselves in euill, waxe old in euill.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth for the godly and his good will giueth prosperity for euer.

18 * Some man is rich by his care and niggardship, and this is the portion of his wages.

19 In that he saith, I haue gotten * rest, & now will I eate continually of my goods, yet hee considereth 19.

not that the time draweth neere, that he must leaue all these things vnto other men, and die himselfe.

20 Scand thou in thy state, and exercise thy selfe therein and remaine in thy worke vnto thine age.

21 Maruell not at the workes of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord, suddenly to make a poore man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is in the wages of the godly, and hee maketh his prosperity soone to flourish.

23 * Say not, What profit and pleasure shall I haue, and what good things shall I haue hereafter?

24 Again say not, I haue enough and possesse many things, and what euill can come to mee hereafter?

25 * In thy good state remember aduersitie, and in aduersitie forget not prosperity.

26 For it is an easie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death to rewarde a man according to his wayes.

27 The aduersitie of an houre maketh one to forget pleasure: and in a mans ende his works are discouraged.

28 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be known by his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house: for the deceitfull haue many traines, and are like stomacks that belch stinkingly.

30 As a partridge is taken vnder a basket, and the Hind is taken in the snare, so is the heart of the proud man, which like a spie watcheth for thy fall.

31 For hee lieth in wait, and turneth good vnto euill, and in things worthy praise hee will finde some fault.

32 Of one little sparke is made a great fire, and of one deceitfull man is blood increased: for a sinfull man layeth wait for blood.

33 Beware of a wicked man: for hee imagineth wicked things to bring thee into a perpetuall shame.

34 Lodge a stranger, and hee will destroy thee with vniuersalitie, and driue thee from thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 Vnto whom we ought to doe good. 10 Enemies ought not to be trusted.

W hen thou wilt doe good know to whom thou dost it: so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 * Doe good vnto the righteous, and thou shalt find great reward, though not of him, yet of the most High.

3 He cannot haue good, that continueth in euill, and giueth no almes: for the most High hateth the fixters,

sinners, and hath mercy vpon them that repent.

4 Glue vnto such as feare God, and receive not a siner.

5 Do well vnto him that is lowly, but glue not to the vagaboly: hold backe thy bread, and glue it not vnto him, lest he auersome the therby: elsie thou shalt requite twice as much euill for al the good that thou doest vnto him.

6 For the moue High-hasteth the wicked, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them againt the day of horrible vengeance.

7 Glue vnto the good, & receive not the siner.

8 A friend cannot be knowne in prosperitie, neither can an enemye be ynknowne in aduersitie.

9 When a man is in wealth, he praiseth his enuyous, but in heauynesse and trouble a man's very friend will depart from him.

10 Trust not thy enemy: for like as a byrton rusteth, so doeth his wickednesse.

11 And though hee make much crouching and kneeling, yet aduise thy selfe, and beware: of him, and thou shalt see to him as he that wyeth a glass, and then shalt knowe that all his tult hath not been well wiped away.

12 Set him not by thy selfe, lest he destroy thee, and stand in thy place.

13 Neither set him at thy right hand, lest hee seake thy roume, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked with my sayings.

Chap. x. 14 Bind not two sinners together: for there shall not one be vspunished.

15 Who will haue pitioun the charmer that is stung of the serpent, for of all such as come neere the beasts? so is it with him that keepeth company with a wicked man, and wrapeth himselfe in his sinnes.

16 For a lecher will see hide with thee: but if thou stumble, hee will not support thee.

17 An enemy is sweet in his lips: he can vake many good words, and speake many good things: yea, he can wepe with his eyes, but in his heart he smageth how he may throw thee into the pit: and if he may finde opportunitye, he will not be satisfied with blood.

18 If aduersitie come vpon thee, thou shalt finde him there first: & though hee pretend to helpe thee, yett shall hee vndermine thee: he will shake his head, and slap his hand, and will make many words, and disguise his countenance.

CHAP. xxiij.

The company of the proud, and of the rich are to be shunned. 1. The loue of God. 17. Like doe company with their like.

Dent. 7. 3. Like is that toucheth like: shall be defiled with it: and he that is familiar with the proud, shall be like vnto him.

1 Burthen not thy selfe about thy power, whiles thou liuest, & company not with one that is mightier and richer then thy selfe: for how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? for if the one be smitten againt the other, it shall be broken.

2 The rich dealeth vnrighteously, and threatneth with all, but the poore being oppressed, must intercede: if the rich haue done wrong, he must yet be intreated: but if the poore haue done it, hee shall straightwayes be chastened.

3 If thou befor his profit, hee vseth thee: but if thou haue nothing, hee will forsake thee.

4 If thou haue anything, hee will liue with thee: yea, hee will make thee a bare man, and will not care for it.

5 If hee haue need of thee, hee will defraud thee,

and will laugh at thee, and put thee in hope, & giue thee all good words, and say, What wantest thou?

6 Thus will hee shame thee in his heart, vntill hee hath spent these cleues vpon thee, or thirte, and at the last hee will laugh thee, so scotest afterwarde, when hee seeth thee, hee will forsake thee, and thine hee had at thee.

7 Submit thy selfe vnto God, and waite vpon his hand.

8 Beware that thou bee not deuoted in thine owne conceite, and brought downe by thy simplicity: be not too humble in thy wise dome.

9 If thou be called of a mightie man, absent thy selfe: so shall hee call thee the more oft.

10 Praise not thou vnto him: that thou beeest shut out, but goe not thou farre off, lest hee forget thee.

11 Withdraw not thy selfe from his speech, but beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will hee teeme thee, and laughingly will hee gape at thee.

12 He is vaine full, that keepeth no promise: hee will not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Beware and take good heede: for thou wilt be in perill of thine ouerthrowing: when thou hearest this awake in thy sleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

15 Every beaust loneth his like, and euery man loneth his neighbour.

16 All flesh will reuerse to the like: & euery man will keepe company with such as hee is himselfe.

17 How can the wolfe agree with the lambe? no more can the vngodly with the righteous.

18 What fellowship hath Hyena with a dog?

19 And what peace is betwene the rich and the poore?

20 As the wilde ass doth the lions pray in the wilderness, so are poore men the meat of the rich.

21 As the proud hate humilitie, so do the rich abhorre the poore.

22 If a rich man fall, his friends set him vp againe: but when the poore falleth, his friends desert him away.

23 If a rich man offend, hee hath many helpers: hee speaketh proud words, and yet men iustifie him: but if a poore man faile, they rebuke him, and though hee speake wisely, yet can it haue no place.

24 When the rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue: and looke what hee sayeth, they praife it vnto the cloudes: but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if hee do amisse, they will destroy him.

25 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne in his conscience, & pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

26 The heart of man changeth his countenance, whether it be in good or euill.

27 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a good heart: for it is an hearding to know the secrets of the thought.

CHAP. xxiij.

The offence of the tongue. 1. Man is but a vaine thing. 2. Happy is he that conuerteth in wisdom.

Blessed is the man that hath not fallen by the sword of his mouth, and is not tormented with the sorrow of sinne.

2 Blessed is he that is not condemned in his conscience, and is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard, and what should an enuious man doe with money?

Chap. 19.
6, 6.
100. 3. 1.

Prov. 27.
20.

Echap. 4.
106. 4. 7.
14.
23.

Isa. 40. 6.
2. pet. 1.
24. James
5. 10.

Psal. 1.

4 Hee that gathereth together from his owne soule, heapeth together for others, that will make good chere with his goods.

5 Hee that is wised vnto himselfe, to whom will hee be good? how much one can haue no pleasure of his goods.

6 There is nothing worse then when one enuie himselfe: and this is a reward of his wicked doings. 7 And it hee doe any good, hee doth it not knowing thereof, and against his will, and at the last hee declareth his wickedness.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked looke: 1 hee turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

9 A courteous manseye hath richer enogh of a portion, and his wicked malice withereth his owne soule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth the bread, and there is scarcenesse upon his table.

11 My soune, doe good to thy selfe of that thou hast, and giue the Lord his due offerings.

12 Remember that death tarieth not, and that the content of the graine is not thinned to tice.

13 Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thine abilitie stretch out thine hand and giue him.

14 Despayre not thy selfe of the good day: & let not the portion of the good desires overpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not fraye thy troubles vnto another, and thy labours for the diuiding of the heritage?

16 Giue and take, and sanctifie thy soule: worke thou righteously till thou come to death: for in the hell there is no meat to finde.

17 All flesh waxeth old as a garment, and this is the conition of all times, Thou shalt die the death.

18 As the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow, so is the generation of flesh and blood: one cometh to an ende, and another is borne.

19 All corruptible things shall faile, and the worke thereof shall grow withall.

20 Every exaltation is caken: shall be iustified, and he that worketh it shall haue honour thereby.

21 Blessed is they man that doth meditate honest things by wisdom, and exerciseth himselfe in iustice, and he that reasoneth at holy things by his vnderstanding.

22 Which considereth in his heart her wayes, and vnderstandeth her secrets.

23 Goe thou after her as one that seeketh her on, and lie in wait in her wayes.

24 He shall looke in at her windowes, and hearken at her doores.

25 He shall abide beside her house, and fasten a stake in her wals: he shall pitch his tent beside her.

26 And he shall remaine in the lodging of good men, and shall see his children vnder her couering, and shall dwell vnder her branches.

27 By her he shall be couered from the heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

1 Toe goodnesse that followeth him that feareth God. 8 God testifieth and casteth off the sinner. 11 God is not the author of euill.

HE that feareth the Lord will doe good: and he that hath the knowledge of the Law wil keepe it sure.

2 As an honourable mother shall shee meete him, and thee, as his wife married of a virgin, will receive him.

3 With the bread of life and vnderstanding

shall shee feede him, and giue him the water of life. 4 He shall assure himselfe in her, and shall not be moved, and shall hold himselfe fast by her, and shall not be confounded.

5 He shall exalt him above his neighbours, and in the mids of the Congregation shall he open his mouth: with the spirit of wisdom and vnderstanding shall he fill him, and clothe him with the garment of glory.

6 She shall cause him to inherite joy, and the crowne of gladnesse, and an everlasting name.

7 But foolish men will not take hold vpon her: but such as haue vnderstanding will meet her: the sinners shall not see her.

8 Because she is large from pride and decreie, and men that lie cannot remember her: but men of errou shall haue her, and shall prosper euery vnto the beholding of God.

9 Praise is not secretly in the mouth of the sinner: for that is not sent of the Lord.

10 But if praise come of wisdom, and be plentiful in a faithfull mouth, then the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It hathough the Lord that I turne backe: for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hath said.

12 Say not thou, It hath caused me to erre: for he hath no need of the sinner.

13 The Lord hateth all the imagination of errou: and they that are Gods louers not.

14 We made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell, and gave him his Commandements and precepts.

15 If thou wilt, thou shalt obserue the Commandements, and testifie thy good will.

16 He hath for water and life before thee stretch out thine hand vnto which thou wilt.

17 Before man is life and death, good and euil: what him lieth shall be giuen him.

18 For the wisdom of the Lord is great, and he is mightie in power: and he holdeth all things continually.

19 And the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth all the workes of man.

20 He hath commanded a man to flee vago, by neither hath he giuen him licence to sinne: for he desireth not a multitude of sinners, and vnpromisable children.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Of the happie and wicked children. 17 No man can hate himselfe from God. 22 An exhortation to the execution of instruction.

Desire not the multitude of vnpromisable children, neither delight in vngodly children: though they be many, reioyce not in them: except the feare of the Lord be with them.

2 Trust not thou to their life, neither rest vpon their multitude.

3 For one that is iust is better then a thousand such, and better it is to die with one child, then to leaue behind him vngodly children.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the citie be inhabited, but the stocke of the wicked shall be wasted incontinently.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 In the congregation of the vngodly shall a Chap. 17. fire be kindled, and among vniuall people shall the wrath be set on fire.

7 He spared not the old gyants which were rebellious, trusting to their owne strength.

Apoc.

Gen. 23. 23.

Num. 11. 10.

2. 10.

Echap.

2. Pet.

10. 1. 1.

Gen. 1. 27.

chron. 6. 18.

2. 10. 11.

2. 10. 11.

2. 10. 11.

2. 10. 11.

2. 10. 11.

2. 10. 11.

2. 10. 11.

2. 10. 11.

2. 10. 11.

2. 10. 11.

2. 10. 11.

2. 10. 11.

2. 10. 11.

2. 10. 11.

2. 10. 11.

2. 10. 11.

2. 10. 11.

Gen. 19. 8 * Neither spared he whereas Lot dwelt, those whom he abhorred for their pride.

9 Hee had no pittie vpon the people that were destroyed, and pulled vp in their finnes.

Num. 14. 20 * And so he preferred the sixe hundred thousand lootes that were gathered in the hardnesse of their heart, in afflicting them and pitying them, in finishing them and healing them, with mercy and with chastisement.

11 Therefore if there bee one stiffnecked among the people, it is maruile if hee escape vnpunished: for mercy and wrath are with him: he is mightie to forgive and to powre out displeasure.

Chap. 5. 6. 12 * As his mercie is great, so is his punishment also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The vngodly shall not escape with the spoile, and the patience of the godly shall not be delayed.

14 Hee will giue place to all good deedes, and euery one shall finde according to his workes, and alter the vnderstanding of his pilgrimage.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that hee should not know him, and that his workes should be known vpon the earth vnder the heauen.

16 His mercie is known to all creatures: hee hath separate his light from the darknesse with an adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord: for who will thinke vpon me from aboue? I shall not be known in so great a heape of people: for what is my foule amongst such an infinite number of creatures?

2. Pet. 3. 18 Behold, the heauen, & the heauen of heauens, which are for God, the depth, and the earth, all shall therein be, shall be moued when he shall visit.

Chap. 6. 19 All the world which is created and made by his will, the mountains also, and the foundations of the earth shall shake for feare, when the Lorde looketh vpon them.

20 These things doth no heart vnderstand worthily, but he vnderstandeth euery heart.

21 And who vnderstandeth his wayes? and the storme that no man can see? for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his righteousness? or who can abide them? for his ordinances faile off, and the trying out of all things faileth.

23 He that is humble of heart will consider these things: but an vnwise and crooked man casteth his mind vpon foolish things.

24 My sonne hearken vnto me, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thine heart.

25 I will declare thee weightie doctrine, and I will instruct thee exactly in knowledge.

26 The Lord hath let his workes in good order from the beginning, and part of them hath hee sundered from the other, when he first made them.

27 Hee hath garnished his workes for euery, and their beginnings so long as they shall endure: they are nothungry nor wearied in their labours, nor cease from their offices.

28 None of them haudeth another, neither was any of them disobedient vnto his words.

29 After this the Lord looked vpon the earth and filled it with his good things.

30 With all manner of liuing beasts hath hee covered the face thereof, & they returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The creation of man, and the goodnesse that God hath done vnto him, 20 Of salmes, 22 And repentance

Gen. 1. 1 The Lord hath created man of the earth, and turned him vnto it againe.

2. wyl. 2. 21, and **7. 1. 6.** **2. corinth. 1. 7.** **coloss. 3. 10.**

2 Hee gaue him the number of dayes, and certaine times, and gaue him power of the thinges that are vpon earth.

3 Hee clothed them with strength, as they had neede, and made them according to his image.

4 Hee made all flesh to feare him, so that hee had the dominion ouer the beasts, and foules.

5 * Hee created out of him an helper like vnto himselfe, and gaue them discretion, and tongue, and eyes, eares, and an heart to vnderstand, and sixly 9. he gaue them a spirite, and sensethly, hee gaue them speech to declare his workes.

6 And hee filled them with knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

7 Hee let his eye vpon their hearts, declaring vnto them his noble workes,

8 And gaue them occasion to reioyce perpetually in his mirales, that they should prudently declare his workes, and that the elect should praise his holy Name together.

9 Beside this, hee gaue them knowledge, and gaue them the law of life for an heritage, that they might now know that they were mortall.

10 He made an euertlasting covenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

11 Their eyes saw the Maiestie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voyce.

12 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteous things. * He gaue euery man also a commandement concerning his neighbor. **Exod. 20.** 16, 17. 6.

13 Their wayes are enen before him, and are not hid from his eyes.

14 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, and their stony hearts cannot become flesh.

15 He appointed a ruler vpon euery people when he diuided the nations of the whole earth.

16 * And hee did cunke Israel, as a peculiar people to himselfe, who he nourisheth with discipline as his first borne, and giueth him most louing light and doeth not forsake him. **Deut. 4.** 10, and **10. 15.**

17 All their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

18 None of their vnrighteousnesse is hid from him, but all their finnes are before the Lord.

19 And as hee is mercifull, and knoweth his workes, he doeth not leaue them, nor forsake them, but spareth them.

20 * The almes of a man is as a thing sealed vp before him, and he keepeth the good deeds of man as the apple of the eye, and giueth repentance to their finnes and dayes.

21 * At the last shall he arise and reward them, and shall repay their reward vpon their heads.

22 * But vnto them that will repent, hee giueth them grace to returne, and exhorteth such as faile, with patience, and sendeth them the portion of the vertice.

23 * Returne then vnto the Lord, and forsake thy finnes: make thy prayer before his face, and take away the offence. **Jer. 3. 13**

24 Turne againe to the most High: for hee will bring thee from darknesse, to wholesome light: forsake thine vnrighteousnesse, and hate greatly all abomination.

25 Know the righteousness and iudgements of God: stand in the portion that is set forth for thee, and in the prayer of the most high God, and goe in the parts of the holy world, with such as be lining and confesse: God.

16 * Who can praise the most High in the hell, as do: all they that liue and confesse him? **Psal. 5.** 15. 9.

37 Abide not thou in the error of the vagaboly, but praise the Lord before death.

38 Thankfull be perillith from the dead, as though he were not: but the living, and he that is sound of heart, praise the Lord, and reioyceeth in his mercie.

39 How great is the loving kindnes of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse.

40 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortal, and they take pleasure in the vanitie of wickednesse.

41 What is more cleare then the Sunne? yet shall it faile.

42 So flesh and blood that thinketh euil shalbe repressed.

43 He seeth the power of the hie heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

C H A P. XVIII.

1 The maruailous workes of God. 6. 7. The misery and wretchednesse of man. 9. Against God wee ought not to complaine. 21. The performing of vowes.

Gen. 1. 1.

HE that liueth for euil, made all things together: the Lord, who onely is iust, and there is none other but he, and hee remaineth a victorious King for euil.

2 He ordereth the world with the power of his hand, and all things obey his will: for hee governeth all things by his power, and diuideth the holy things from the prophane.

3 To whom hath hee giuen power to expresse his workes? Who will seeke out the ground of his noble actes?

4 Who shall declare the power of his greatnes? or who will take vpon him to tell out his mercie?

5 As for the wonderous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither can any thing bee put vnto them, neither may the ground of them be found out.

6 But when a man hath done his best, hee must begin againe, and when hee thinketh to come to an end hee must goe againe to his labour.

7 What is man? wherefore serueth hee? what good or euill can hee doe?

Gal. 3. 1.

8 If the number of a mans dayes bee an hundred yeere, it is much: and no man hath certaine knowledge of his death.

9 As drops of raine are vnto the sea, and as a grauell stone is in comparison of the sand, so are a thousand yeeres to the dayes euerlasting.

10.

10 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth out his mercie vpon them.

11 Hee saw and perceived that the arrogancie of their heart and their ruine was euill: therefore heaped he vp his mercie vpon them, and shewed them the way of righteousnesse.

12 The mercy that a man hath, reacheth to his neighbour: but the mercie of the Lord is vpon all flesh: hee chasteneth, and nurturcth, and teacheth, and bringeth backe as a shepheard his flocke.

13 He hath mercie on them, & receiue discipline, and that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

14 My sonne, when thou doest good, reprove not: and whatsoeuer thou giuest, vie no discomfortable words.

15 Shall not he draw affwaie the heart? so is a word better then a gift.

16 Loe, is not a word better then a good gift? but a gracious man giueth them both.

17 A foole will reproch churillily, and a gift of the enuious putteth out the eyes.

18 Get thee righteously before thou come to

iudgement, leaue befoe thou speake, and vie silence or euil thou be sicke.

19 Examine thy selfe before thou bee iudged, and in the day of the visitation thou shalt finde mercie. 1. Cor. 11.

20 Humble thy selfe before thou bee sicke, and whilst thou mayest yet stand, shew thy conuersion.

21 Let nothing let thee, to pay thy vow in time, and deferre not vnto death to be reformed: for the reward of God endureth for euer.

22 Before thou prayest prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

23 Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the houre of vengeance when he shall turne away his face. 17. 34.

24 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouertie and need. 1. Cor. 11.

25 From the morning vntill the evening the time is changed; and all such things are soone done before the Lord.

26 A wife man searcheth in all things, and in the dayes of transgression hee keepeth himselfe from sinne: but the foole doeth not obserue the time.

27 Every wise man knoweth wickednesse, and knowledge, and praiseth him that findeth her.

28 They that haue vnderstanding, deale wisely in words: they vnderstand the truth and righteousnesse, and powre out with modestie graue sentences for mans life.

29 The chiefe authoritie of speaking is of the Lord alone: for a mortal man hath but a dead heart.

30 Follow not thy lust, but turne thee from thine owne appetites. Rom. 6. 4.

31 For if thou giuest thy soule her desires it shall make thine enemies that enuie thee to laugh thee to scorne.

32 Take not thy pleasure in great voluptuousnes, and entangle not thy selfe with such companie.

33 Become not a begger by making bankets of that that thou hast borrowed, and so leaue nothing in thy purse, else thou shouldest slanderously lie in wait for thine owne life.

C H A P. XIX.

1 Wise and wholesome bring men to pouertie. 6. In thy words vs differs on. 22. The difference of the wisdom of God and man. 27. Whereby thou mayest knowe what is in man.

A labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse shall not be rich, and he that counteneth final things, shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women leade wife men out of the way, & put men of vnderstanding to reproofe. 1. kin.

3 And hee that accompanieth adulterers, shall become impudent, rottennesse and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and he that is too bold, shall be taken away, and be made a publike example.

4 Hee is without good credit, is light minded, & he that crieth, smeth against his owne soule.

5 Who so reioyceeth in wickednesse, shall be punished: he that hateth to be reformed his life shall be shorned, and hee that abhorreth babbling of words quencheth wickednesse: but he that resisteth pleasures, crosseweth his owne soule.

6 Hee that refraineth his tongue, may liue with a troublefome man; and hee that hateth babbling shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not to another that which is tolde vnto thee: so thou shalt not be hindered.

8 Declare not other mens manners neither to friend nor foe, and if the sinne appertaine not vnto thee, reueale it not.

- For he will hearken vnto thee, and make thee free, and wherein findeth opportunity he will hate thee.
- 10 * If thou hast heard a word against thy neighbour, let it die with thee, and be sure it will not burst thee.
- 11 A foole is as a man when he hath hard a thing as a woman that is about to bring forth a child.
- 12 As an arrow that sticketh in ones thigh, so is a word in a loquax heart.
- 13 * Reproue a friend, lest hee doe much, and if he haue done it, thus hee doe it no more.
- 14 Reproue a friend, that he may keepe his tongue; and if he haue spoken, that hee say it no more.
- 15 Tell thy friend his fault: for oft times a slander is raised, and giue no credence to every word.
- 16 A man talketh with his tongue, but not with his will: * and who is he that hath not offended in his tongue?
- 17 Reproue thy neighbor before thou threaten him, and being without anger, giue place vnto the law of the most High.
- 18 The feare of the Lord is the first degree to be receiued of him, and wisdom obtaineth his loue.
- 19 The knowledge of the commandements of the Lord is the doctrine of life, and they that obey him, shall receive the fruit of immortality.
- 20 The feare of the Lord is all wisdom, and the performing of the Law is perfect wisdom, and the knowledge of his Almighty power.
- 21 If a servant say vnto his master, I will not do as it pleaseth thee, though afterward hee doe it, hee shall displease him that knoweth him.
- 22 The knowledge of wickednesse is not wisdom, neither is there prudence wheras the counsell of sinners is: but it is euen execrable walke: and the foole is void of wisdom.
- 23 He that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisdom, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.
- 24 There is a certaine subtiltie that is wise, but it is vnrighteous: and there is a wisesth the open and manifest lawe: yet there is that is wise and iudgeth righteously.
- 25 There is some that being about wicked purposes, doe bow downe them: elces and are fadde, whose inward parts burne altogether with deceit: he looketh downe with his face, and leigneth himselfe deafe: yet before thou perceiue hee will be vpon thee to hurt thee.
- 26 And though he be so weake that he can doe thee no harme, yet when he may find opportunitie, he will doe euill.
- 27 * A man may be kn owen by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding may be perceiued by the marking of his countenance.
- 28 * A mans garment, and his excessive laughter, and going, declare what person he is.

CHAP. XX.

Of correction and repentance. 6 To steale and keepe silence in time. 17 The fall of the wicked. 23 Of lying. 24 The theft of the man ribber. 28 Gifts blind the eyes of the wise.

There is some rebuke that is not comely: againe some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

It is much better to reprove then to beare euill will: and he that acknowledgeth his fault shall be preferred from hurt.

29 * As when a gelded man through lust would defile a maid, so is he that vseth violence in judgement.

How good a thing is it, when thou art repented, to shew repentance: for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

Some men keepe silence, and is some wife, and some by much babbling becomeeth hateful.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because hee hath not to answer: & some keepe silence, waiting a convenient time.

7 * A wife man will hold his tongue, till hee see opportunitie: but a rascal and a foole will regard no time.

8 He that vseth many words, shall be abhorred, & he that taketh authority to himselfe, shall be hated.

9 Some man hath oft times prosperitie in wicked things, and some are a thing that is found bringeth losse.

10 There is some gift that is not profitable for thee, & there is some gift whose reward is double.

11 Some man humbleth himselfe for glories sake, and some by humblenesse lifteth vp the head.

12 Some man buyeth much for a little price: for the which he payeth seven times more.

13 * A wife man with his words maketh himselfe to be loved: but the merry tales of foolcs shall be poured out.

14 The gift receiued of a foole shall doe thee no good, neither yet of the envious for his importunity: for hee looketh to receive many things, for once he giueth little, and hee vbraydeth much: he openeth his mouth like a towns crier, to day hee lendeth, to morrow asketh kee: gaine, and such one is to be hated of God and man.

15 The foole saith, I haue no friend: I haue not that he for all my good deedes: and they that ease my bread, speake euill of me.

16 How oft and of how many shall he be laughed to scorne: for he comprehendeth not by right iudgement that which he hath: and it is as one, as though he had it not.

17 The fall of a punishment is very sudden: so shall the fall of the wicked come hastily.

18 A man without grace is as a foolish tale which is often told by the mouth of the ignorant.

19 A wife sentence looketh grace, when it cometh out of a loquax mouth: for hee speaketh as in due season.

20 Some man flourisheth not because of poverty, and yet is not grieved when he is alone.

21 Some man shames it that he deserveth his owne soule because he is shamed, and for the regard of persons loqueth it.

22 Some man promisseth vnto his friend for shame, and getteth an enemy of him for nought.

23 * A lie is a wicked shame in a man yet is it Chas. 23. a. oft in the mouth of the vnwise.

24 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue deliuation to heritage.

25 The conditions of liars are vn honest, and their shame is euer with them.

26 A wise man shall bring himselfe to honour with his words, and hee that hath vnderstanding, shall please great men.

27 * He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: he that worketh righteously shall be exalted, and hee that pleaseth great men, shall haue pardon of his iniquitie.

28 * Rewards and gifts blind the eyes of the wife, and make them dumbe, that they cannot see the pious faulcs.

29 Wife some that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

10 Better is he that keepeth his governance secret, then a man that hideth his wisdom.

21 The necessary patience of him that followeth the Lord, is better then hee that governeth his life without the Lord.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Not to continue in sinne. 5 The prayer of the afflicted. 6 To hate to be reproved. 17 The mouth of the wiseman. 26 The thoughts of the foole.

Thap. 5. 5. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
MY sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but pray for the fore finnes that they may be forgiven thee.

2 Flee from sinne as from a serpent: for if thou comest too nere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lion, to slay the soles of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 Strife and injuries waleth riches: so the house of the proude shall be desolate.

Hand. 3. 9. 22. 23.
 5 The prayer of the pious going out of the mouth, cometh vnto the eares of the Lord, and iustice is done him incontinently.

6 Who so hateth to be reformed, is in the way of sinners: but hee that feareth the Lord conuerteth his heart.

7 An eloquent talker is knowne as afe off: but hee that is wise percelueth when hee falleth.

8 Who so buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth stones to make his grave.

Chap. 16. 6.
 9 And the congregation of the wicked is like row wrapped together: their end is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with shoules, but at the end thereof is hell, darknesse and paines.

10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
 11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord, ruleth his owne affections thereby: and the increase of wisdom is the end of the feare of God.

12 He that is not wise, will not suffer himselfe to be taught: but there is some wit that increaseth bitterness.

13 The knowledge of the wise shall abound like water that runneth ouer, and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

Chap. 33. 3.
 14 The inner parts of a foole are like a broken vessel: he can keepe no knowledge whiles he liueth.

15 When a man of vnderstanding heareth a wise word, he will commend it, and increaseth it: but if an ignorant man heare it, he will disallow of it, and cast it behind his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burthen in the way, but there is comelines in the talk of a wiseman.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the Congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is an house that is destroyed, so is wisdom vnto a foole, and the knowledge of the wise is as words without order.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles vpon the right hand.

Chap. 19. 7. 28.
 20 A foole liueth vpon his voice with laughter, but a wise man doth feare smile secretly.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man a iewel of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foote is soone in his neighbours house, but a man of experience is ashamed to looke in.

23 A foole will prepein at the doore into the house: but hee that is well mortured, will stand without.

24 It is the point of a foolish mans to bearken at the doore: for hee that is wise will be grieved with such dishonour.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertaine not vnto them, but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the balace.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth: but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vagodly curseth Sathan, hee curseth his owne soule.

28 A backbiter desileth his owne soule, and *Chap. 28.* is hated wherfoerer he is: but hee that keepeth his tongue and is discreet, shall come to honour.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the sluggard. 12 Not to speake much to a foole. 16 A good conscience feareth not.

A SLUGGARD man is like a filthy stone, which euery man mocketh at for his shame.

2 A slouthfull man is to bee compared to the dung of oxen, and euery one that taketh it vp, will shake it out of his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of the father: & the daughter is least to be esteemed.

4 A wife daughter is an heritage vnto her husband, but shee that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 Shee that is bolde, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, and is not inferior to the vagodly, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of time is as musike in mourning: but wisdom knoweth the seasons of correction and doctrine.

7 Who so feareth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potherd together, and as hee that waketh one that sleepeth from a sound sleepe.

8 If children liue honestly, and haue wherewith, they shall put a way the shame of their parents.

9 But if children be proude with hautesse and foolishnes, they desile the nobility of their kined.

10 Who so telleth a foole of wisdom, is as a man which speaketh to one that is asleepe: when he hath told his tale, he saith, What is the matter?

11 Weepe for the dead, for hee hath lost the light: so weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding: make small weeping for the dead, for hee is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then the death. *Chap. 38.*

12 Seven dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead, but the lamentation for the foole and vagodly should endure all the dayes of his life.

13 Talk not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding: beware of him, lest it turne thee to paine, and lest thou bee defiled, when he shaketh himselfe. Depart from him, and thou shalt finde rest, and shalt not receiue sorrow by his foolishnesse.

14 What is heavier then lead? and what other name should a foole haue?

15 Sand and salt, and a lump of yron is easier to beare, then an vnwise, foolish, and vagodly man. *Pro. 27. 3.*

16 As a frame of wood ioyned together in a building cannot bee loosed with slaking, so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 The heart that is confirmed by discreet wisdom, is as a faire plaistering on a plaine wall.

18 As reedes that are set vp on his cannot abide the winde, so the fearefull heart with foolish imagination can endure no feare.

19 Hee that hurteth the eye, bringeth forth teares, and hee that hurteth the heart, bringeth forth the affection.

he shall not be innocent, but his house shall bee full
of plagues.

12 There is a worde which is cloathed with death: God grant that it bee not found in the heritage of Iacob: but they that feare God, eschew all such, and are not wrapped in sinne.

13 Vfe not thy mouth to figment rafhneſſe for
therein is the occaſion of finne.

14. Remember thy father and thy mother, which is the first commandment, that thou art set among great men, lest thou bee forgotten in their sight, and so though thy custome become a soyle, and with that thou hadst not bene borne, and curse the day of thy natiuitie.

15 * The man that is accustomed to opprobrious 2. Sam.
words, will never be reformed all the dayes of his 16.7.
life.

16 There are two sorts of men that abound in sinne, & the third bringeth wrath and destruction: a mind bore as fire that cannot be quenched till it be consumed: an adulterous man that giueth his body no rest, till he haue kindled a fire.

26 Who shall set a watch before my mouth,
and a seale of wisedome vpon my lippes, that I fall
not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy
me not?

17 (All bread is sweet to a whoremonger : he will not leave off till he perish)

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, and thin-
keth thus in his heart, * Who seeth me ? I am com-
passed about with darkness: the walles couer me:
no body seeth me: whom need I so feare ? the most
High will not remember my finnes.

19 Such a man only feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and the ground of the deepe, and considereth the most secret parts.

2 Who will correct my thought, and put the doctrine of wisdom in mine heart, that they may not spare me in mine ignorance, neither let their fault pass?

3 Left mine ignorances increase and my finnes
about to my destruction, and lest I fall before mine
adversarie, and mine enemies reioyce over mee,
whose hope is farre from thy mercie.

26 He knew all things or ether they were made,
and after they be brought to passe also hee looketh
vpon them all.

21 "The same shall be punished in the streets of
the city, & shall be chased like a yong horse foale, and
when hee thinketh not vpon it, he shall be taken:
thus shall he be deputed to shame of euery man, because
he would not vnderstand the feare of the Lord

23 And thus shall it go alio with euery wife that leaueh her husband, and getteth inheritance by another.

23 For first she hath disobeyed the law of the most Hie. and secondly she hath transgressed against

her owne husband, and thirdly she hath played the Whore in adultery, and gotten her children by another man.

9 * Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: for
in there are many falles: neither take vp for a
custome the naming of the Holy One: for thou shalt
not be vniuersally for such things.

24. Shee shall be brought out into the Congregation, & examination shall be made of her children.

25 Her children shall not take roote, and her
branches shall bring forth no fruit.

26 A shameful report shall thee loose, and her
reproach shall not be hid from.

27 And they that remaine shall know that there
is nothing better then the feare of the Lorde; and
that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto
the commandements of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be received of him: for **life**.

1 A praise of wisdom proceeding forth of the
mouth of God. 6 Of her works and place wher she
releaseth. 20 She is given to the children of God.

Wiledome shal praise herselfe and be honoured
in God. & reioyce in the midis of her people.

2 In the Congregation of the most high shall thou
open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 In the midst of her people shall thee be exalted and wondered at in the holy assembly.

4.4 In the multitude of the chosen ~~shall~~ be

commended, & among such as be blessed, he shall be praised, and shall say,
 1 I am come out of the mouth of the most high, and borne before all creatures.
 2 I caused the light that falleth not, to rise in the heaven, and covered the earth as a cloud.
 3 My dwelling is above in the height, and my throne is in the pillar of the cloud.
 4 I alone have gone round about the compass of heaven, and have walked in the bottome of the depth.
 5 I possessed the wanes of the sea, and all the earth, and all people, and nations: and with my power have I troden downe the hearts of all, both high and low.
 6 In all these things I sought rest, and a dwelling in some inheritance,
 7 So the Creator of all things, gaue me a commandement, and he that made me, appointed me a tabernacle, and said, Let thy dwelling be in iacob, and take thine inheritance in israel, and roote thy selfe among my choloen.
 8 He created me from the beginning, and before the world, and I shall neuer faile: * In the holy habitation haue I serued before him, and so was I established in Sion.
 9 In the welbeloued citie gaue hee mee rest, and in ierusalem was my power.
 10 I tooke roote in an honourable people, even in the portion of the Lords inheritance.
 11 I am set vp on his like a cedar in Libanus and as a cypres tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.
 12 I am exalted like a palme tree I about the fountaines, and as a rose plant in Iericho, as a faire olive tree in a pleasant field, and am exalted as a plaine tree by the water.
 13 I smelled as the cinamon, and as a bagge of spices: I gaue a sweete odour as the best myrre, as galbanum, and onyx, and sweete storax, and perfume of officense in an house.
 14 As the terebinth, haue I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.
 15 As the vine haue I brought forth fruit of sweete savour: and my flowres are the fruit of honour and riches.
 16 I am the mother of beaustifull loue, and of feare and of knowledge, and of holy hope: I giue external things to all my children to whome God hath commanded.
 17 In me is all grace of life and trueth: in mee is all hope of life and vertue.
 18 Come vnto me alie yet that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruits.
 19 For the remembrance of me is sweeter then honey, and mine inheritance sweeter then the honeycombe: the remembrance of me endureth for evermore.
 20 They that eat mee shall haue the more hunger, and they that drinke me shall thirst the more.
 21 Whoso hearkeneth vnto mee, shall not come in confusion, and they that worke by mee, shall not offend: they that make me to be knowen, shall haue euerslasting life.
 22 All these things are the booke of life, and the covenant of the most high God, and the knowledge of the trueth, and the law that Moises in the precepts of righteousness commanded for an heritage vnto the house of iacob, and the promises pertaining vnto israel.
 23 Be not weary to be heare your selues valiantly

with the Lord, for he may also confirme you: cleave vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is but one God, and besides him there is none other Saviour.
 24 Out of David his seruant he ordeined to raise vp a most mighty king that should sit in the throne of iherusalem for evermore.
 25 He filleth all things with his wisdom, as Phylon, and as Tyrtis in the time of the new fruites. Gen 2. 11.
 26 He maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, and as a fountaine in the time of the new fruites.
 27 Hee maketh the doctrine of knowledge to appeare as the light, and ouerfloweth as Geon in the time of the vintage.
 28 The first man hath not knowen her peisest, for no more shall the last seeke her out.
 29 For her considerations are more abundant then the sea, and her counsell is profounder then the great deepe.
 30 A wise dome haue cast out floods: I am as an arme of the riner: I runne into paradise as a water conduit.
 31 I said, I will water my faire garden, and will water my pleasant ground: and loe, my ditch became a flood, and my flood became a sea.
 32 For I make doctrine to shine as the light of the morning, and I lighten it for euere.
 33 I will peace throw all the lower parts of the earth: I will looke vpon all such as be asleepe, and lighten all them that trust in the Lord.
 34 I will yet powre out doctrine, as prophetic, and leaue it vnto all ages for euere.
 35 Beholde that I haue not laboured for my selfe only, but for all them that seeke wisdom.
 CHAP. XXV.
 1 Of three things which please God, and of three which hee hateth. 2 Of many things that be kept in secret. 3 Of the malice of a woman.
 Three things reioyce me, & by them am I beautified before God and men: * the yntie of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and wife that agree together.
 2 Three sorts of men my lonelich heart, and I utterly abhorre the life of them: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulterer that doeth.
 3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, what canst thou finde in thine age?
 4 Oh how pleasant a thing is it when gray headed men minister indgement, and when the elders can giue good counsell.
 5 Oh how comely a thing is wisdom vnto aged men, and vnderstanding and prudence to men of honoure.
 6 The crowing of old men is to see much experience, and the feare of God is their glory.
 7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth will I pronounce with my tobgue: a man that while he liueth hath ioy of his children, and seeth the fall of his enemies.
 8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not fallen with his tongue, and that hath not serued such as are vvorthy of him.
 9 Well is him that findeth prudence, and hee that speaketh in the ears of them that will heare.
 10 Oh how great is he that findeth wisdom: yet is there none about him that feareth the Lord.
 11 The feare of the Lord passeth all things in cleerenesse.
 12 Blessed is the man vnto whom it is graced

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

Or in

to have the feare of God. Veto whom shall hee be
likened that hath attained it?

13 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his
wisedome, and faith is the beginning to bee ioyned vnto
him.

14 ¶ The greatest heauinesse is the heauinesse of
the heart, and the greatest mallice is the mallice of a
woman.

15 Giue me any plague, save only the plague of
the heart, and any mallice, save the mallice of a
woman.

16 Or any assault, save the assault of them that
hate, or any vengeance, save the vengeance of the
enemie.

17 There is not a more wicked head, then the
head of the serpent, and there is no wrath above
the wrath of an Ienemie.

18 ¶ I had rather dwell with a lion and dragon,
then to keepe house with a wicked wife.

19 The wickednes of a woman chaugeth her face,
and maketh her countenance blacke as is sick.

20 Her husband is sitting among his neighbors,
because of her he sighteth fore or he be ware.

21 All wickednes is but litle, as the wicked-
nesse of a woman: let the portion of the sinner fall
vpon her.

22 As the climbing vp of a furdie way is to the
feet of the aged, so is a wife full of words to a quiet
man.

23 ¶ Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and
desire her not for thy pleasure.

24 If a woman nourish her husband, she is angry,
and impudent, and full of reproch.

25 A wicked wife maketh a fory heart, an heauie
countenance, and a wounded minde, weake handes,
and feeble knees, and cannot comfort her husband
in heauinesse.

26 Of the * woman came the beginning of sinne:
and through her we all die.

27 Giue the water no passage, no not a litle, nei-
ther giue a wicked woman libertie to goe out.

28 If she walke not in thine obedience, she shall
confound thee in the sight of thine enemies. Cut her
off thou from thy flesh: ¶ Giue her, and forsake her.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The praise of a good woman. 5 Of the feare of
three things, and of the fourth. 6 Of the lecherous and
drunken woman. 29 Of two things that cause sorrow,
and of the third which moueth wrath.

Blessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife: for
the number of his yeeres shall be double.

2 An honest woman reioyceth her husband, and
she shall fill the yeeres of his life with peace.

3 A vertuous woman is a good portion, which
shall be given for a gift, vnto such as feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, hee hath a
good heart toward the Lord, and they shall at all
times haue a cheerefull countenance.

5 ¶ There be three things that mine heart fea-
reth, and my face is afraid of the fourth: treason in
a citie, the assembly of the people, and false accusa-
tion: all these are heavier then death.

6 ¶ But the sorrow and griefe of the heart is a
woman that is iealous ouer another: and shee that
commoueth with all, is a sponge of the tougue.

7 An euill wife is as a yoke of oxen that draue
diuers wayes: he that hath her, is as though he led
a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman and such as cannot be ta-
med, is a great plague: for she cannot couer her
owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen

in the pride of her eyes, and eye lids.

10 ¶ If thy daughter be not chaste, holde Chap. 26
her straightly, lest she abuse her selfe through ouer
much liberty.

11 Take heede of her that hath an vnsteepe
eye: and marmelet not if the trespass against thee.

12 As one that goeth by the way and is thirstie,
so shall he open her mouth, and drinke of euery
next water: by euery hedge shall she sit downe, and
open her quiver against euery arrow.

13 The grace of a wife reioyceth her husband,
and feedeth his bones with her vnderstanding.

14 A peaceable woman, and of a good heart, is
a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much
worth as a woman well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double
grace, and there is no weight to be compared vnto
her continent minde.

16 As the sunne when it ariseth in the high
places of the Lord, so is the beauty of a good wisethe
ornament of her house.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candi-
stick, so is the beauty of the face in a ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of
silver: so are faire feet with a constant minde.

19 Perpetuall are the foundations that bee layd
vpon a strong rocke: so are the commandments of
God in the heart of an holy woman.

20 My soune, keepe the strength of thine age
stable, and giue not thy strength to strangers.

21 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession
through all the fields, sowe it with thine owne seed,
trusting in thy nobility.

22 So thy stocke that shall liue after thee, shall
growe, trusting in the great liberality of their vo-
cality.

23 An harlot is compared to a sow: but the wife
that is married, is counted as a towre against death
to her husband.

24 A wicked woman is giuen as a reward to
a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him
that feareth the Lord.

25 A shamelesse woman contemneth shame: but
a shamefast woman will reuerence her husband.

26 A shamelesse woman is compared to a dog:
but shee that is shamefast reuerenceth the Lord.

27 A woman that honoureth her husband, shall
be ludged wife of all: but shee that despiseth him,
shall be blazed for her pride.

28 A lowd crying woman and a babbler, let her
be sought out to driue away the enemies: the mind
of euery man that lieth with such, shall be couer-
sant among the troubles of waite.

29 There be two things that grieue mine heart,
and the third maketh mee angry: a man of waite
that suffereth pouerty: and men of vnderstanding
that are not set by: and when one departeth from
righteousnesse vnto sinne: the Lord appointeth such
to the sword.

30 There be two things which me thinke to bee
hard and perillous: a merchant cannot lightly keepe
him from wrong, and a vitaller is not without sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of the poore that would be rich. 5 The proba-
tion of the man that feareth God. 13 The uncon-
stantnesse of a foole. 16 The secrets of firuils are not
to be reuered. 26 The wicked imagineth euill which
turneth vpon himselfe.

Because of pouerty haue many sined: and * hee
that seeketh to be rich turneth his eyes aside. **Prv. 30. 4**

2 As a nail in the wall sicketh fast betweene
the ioynts of the stones, so dash sin sicketh betweene
the

the selling and the buying.

3 If hee hold him not diligently, in the feare of the Lord, his house shall soon be overthrowen.

4 As when one sitteth, the fleth in him remaineth in the fleish, so y^e fleth of man remaineth in his thought.

Prov. 27. 5 The fornicer proueth the potters well: so doeth temptation trie mens thoughts.

Matth. 17. 6 The fruit declareth if the tree haue bene trimmed, so the word declareth what man hath in his heart.

7 Praise no man except thou haue heard his talke: for this is the trial of men.

8 If thou follow: it rightconscience, thou shalt get her, and put her on as a faire garment, and shalt dwell with her, and she shall defend thee for ever: and in the day of knowledge thou shalt find stedfastnesse.

9 The birds resort vnto their like: so doeth the truest turne vnto them that are practised in.

10 As the lion waiteth for the beast, so doeth sin vpon them that doe euill.

11 The talking of him that feareth God, is all wisdom: as for a foole, he changeth as the moone.

12 If thou be among the vnadirect, obiectue the time, but haunt still the assembly of them that are wise.

13 The talking of fooles is grievous, and their sport is in the pleasure of sinne.

Eccl. 33. 14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh the haire to stand vp: and to strue with such, stoppeth the eares.

15 The strife of the proud is blood sueding, and their scolding: are grievous to heare.

Chap. 19. 16 * Who so discouereth secrets, looseth his credit, and findeth no friend after his will.

30. and 33. 32. 17 Loue thy friend, and bee faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, thou shalt not get him againe.

18 For as a man destroyeth his enemy, so doeth thou destroy the friendship of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, so if thou giue ouer thy friend, thou canst not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off: he is as a Roe escaped out of the snare: for his soule is wounded.

21 As for woundsthey may be bound vp againe, and an euill word may bee reconciled, but who so bewrayeth the secrets of a friend, hath lost all his credit.

Prov. 10. 22 * He that winketh with the eyes, imagineth euill: and hee that knoweth him, will let him alone.

23 When thou art present, he will speake sweetly, and praye thy words: but at the last he will turn his taile, and slander thy saying.

24 Many things haue I hated, but nothing so euill as such one: for the Lord also hateth him.

25 Who lo casteth a stone on high, casteth it vpon his own head: and he that smiteth with guile, maketh a great wound.

Psal. 7. 13 26 Who so diggeth a pit shall fall therein, and he that layeth a stone in his neighbours way, shall stumble thereon, and he that layeth a snare for another, shall be taken in it himselfe.

104. 26. 27 He that worketh euill shall be wrapped in euill, and shall not know from whence they come vnto him.

28 Mockery and reproch follow the proud, and vengeance lurketh for them as a lion.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, shall betaken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Despite and anger her a yominable thing: and the fustall man is abied to them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 It ought not so desire vengeance, but to forgive the offence. 13 Of the victs of the tongue, and of the dangers thereof.

HE that seeketh vengeance shall find vengeance of the Lord, and he will surely keepe his finnes.

2 Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done to thee, so shall thy finnes bee forgiven thee also when thou prayest.

3 Should a man beare hatred against man, and desire forgiveness of the Lord?

4 He will shew no mercie to a man, which is like himselfe: and will he aske forgiveness of his own finnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, and aske pardon of God, who will inrease for his finnes?

6 Remember the end, & let enimity pass: imagine not death and destruction to another through anger, but perseuere in the commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements: so shalt thou not be rigorous against thy neighbour, consider diligently the Couenant of the most High, and forgive his ignorance.

8 * Beware of strife, and thou shalt make thy finnes fewer: for an angry man kindleth strife.

9 And the fustall man disquieteth friends, and bringeth in false accusations among them that bee at peace.

10 * As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth, and mans anger is according to his power: and according to his riches his anger increaseth, and the more vehement the anger is, the more is he inflamed.

11 An hasty brauling kindleth a fire, and an hasty fighting sheddeth blood: a tongue that beareth false witness, bringeth death.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shall burne: If thou spit vpon it, it shall bee quenched, and both these come out of the mouth.

13 * Abhorre the slanderer: & double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

14 The double tongue hath diquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation: strong cities hath it broken downe, and overthrowen the houses of great men: the strength of the people hath it brought downe, and been the decay of mighty nations.

15 The double tongue hath cast out many vertuous women, and robbed them of their labours.

16 Who so hath arkened vnto it, shall neuer finde rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the rod maketh marks in the flesh, but the stroke of y^e tongue breaketh the bones.

18 There be many that haue perished by the edge of the sword, but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is him that is kept from an euill tongue, and cometh not in the anger thereof, which hath not drawn in that yoke, neither hath been bound in the bands thereof.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands of it are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death: he would better then such one.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer them y^e feare God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall therein: and it shall burne them, and no man shall be able to quench it: it shall fall vpon them as a lion, and deuoure them as a leopard.

24 Hedge thy possession with thornes, and make doores

Deut. 32.

35 rom.

12. 19.

Man

ought

not to

seeke

venge.

ance.

Mat. 6. 14

Chap. 3. 1.

Prov. 16.

21.

The

tongue.

Eccl. 21.

28.

Don 4. 1.

Mat. 6. 2.

Mat. 11. 3.

Or 13. 3.

Eccl. 10. 1.

1. Tim. 6.

18. 19.

For giue

thine

alms se

erely.

Tob. 4. 8.

9. 10. 11.

Of fare

uithip.

Direct and balme for thy mouth.

25 Bind vp the siluer and golde, and weigh thy words in a balance, and make a doore and a barre, and a sure bridle for thy mouth.

26 Beware that thou slide not by it, and so fall before him that lieth in wait, and thy fall be incurable euen vnto death.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Doe lend money, and doe almes.* 15 *Of a faithfull man answer ing for his friend.* 24 *The poore mans life.*
He that will shew mercy, lendeth to his neighbour: and he that hath power ouer himselfe, keepeth the commandments.

2 * Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.
3 Keepe thy word, & deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alway find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and grieved them that had helped them.

5 Till they receiue, they kisse his hands, and for their neighbors good they humble their voice: but when they should pay againe, they proleing terme, and giue a carelesse answer, and make excuses by reason of the time.

6 And though hee be able, yet giueth he scarce the halfe againe, and rekeneth the other as a thing found: els he deceiuet him of his money, and maketh him an enemy without a cause: he payeth him with cursing and rebuke, & giueth him euill wordes for his good deed.

7 There be many which refuse to lend because of this inconuenience, fearing to bee defrauded without cause.

8 Yet haue thou patience with him that humbleth himselfe, and deferre not mercy from him.

9 Helpe the poore for the Commandements sake, and turne him not away, because of his poverty.

10 Lose thy money for thy brothers and neighbours sake, and let it not rust vnder a stone to thy destruction.

11 * Bestow the treasure after the Commandement of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

12 I Lay vp thine almes in thy secret chambers, and it shall keepe thee from all affliction.

13 A mans almes is as a purfe with him, and shall keepe a mans fauour as the apple of the eye, and afterward shall it arise, and pay euery man his reward vpon his head.

14 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then the shield of a strong man, or speare of the mighty.

15 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent, forsaketh him.

16 Forget not the friendship of thy surety: for he hath laid his life for thee.

17 The wicked despiseth the good deede of his surety.

18 The wicked will not become surety: and hee that is of an vnthankfull minde, forsaketh him that deliuered him.

19 Some man promisseth for his neighbour: and when he hath lost his honesty, he will forsake him.

20 Suretiship hath destroyed many a rich man, and removed them as the waues of the sea: mighty men hath it diuied away from their houses, and caused them to wander among strange nations.

21 A wicked man transgressing the commandments of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he

that meddeth much with other mens business, is tangled in controuersie.

22 * Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy life fall not.

23 * The chiefe thing of life is water, and bread, and clothing, and lodging to conser thy frame.

24 [The poore mans life in his owne lodge is better then delicate fare in another mans.]

25 Be it little or much holde thee contented, that the house speake not euill of thee.

26 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darst not open thy mouth.

27 Thou shalt lodge and feed vnthankfull men, and after shalt haue bitter wordes for the same, saying,

28 Come, thou stranger, and prepare the table, and feed me of that thou hast ready.

29 Giue place, thou stranger, to an honorable man: my brother cometh to be lodged, and I haue need of mine house.

30 These things are heauy to a man that hath vnderstanding, the vpbraiding of the house, and the reproch of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Of the correction of children.* 14 *Of the commendation of health.* 17 *Death is better then a sorrowfull life.* 22 *Of the ioy and sorrow of the heart.*

He that loveth his sonne, * causeth him oft to seele the rodde, that he may haue ioy of him in the ende.

2 He that chastiseth his son, shall haue ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him among his acquaintance.

3 He that * teacheth his son, grieveth the enemy, and before his friends he shall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet is he as though hee were not dead: for he hath left one behind him that is like him.

5 In his life he saw him, and had ioy in him, and was not sorry in his death, neither was hee ashamed before his enemies.

6 Hee left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that should shewe fauour vnto his friends.

7 Hee that flattereth his soune, bindeth vp his wounds, and his heart is grieved at euery crie.

8 An vntamed horse will bee stubburne, and a wanton child will bee wilfull.

9 If thou bring vp thy soune delicately, he shall make thee afraid: and if thou play with him, he shall bring thee to heauinesse.

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou bee sorry with him: and lest thou gush thy teeth in the end.

11 * Giue him no liberty in his youth, and winke not at his folly.

12 Bow downe his necke while hee is yong, and beate him on the sides while hee is a childe, lest hee waxe stubburne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow vnto thine heart.

13 Chastise thy childe, and be diligent theria, lest his shame grieue thee.

14 * Better is the poore, being whole & strong, [The then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.]

15 Health and strength is aboue all golde, and a healthful body aboue infinite treasure.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, and long rest then continuall sicknesse.

18 The good things that are powred on a mouth (but vp. are as meales of meat set vpon a graue.

19 What good doeth the offering vnto an idle?

for

15 ¶ Who so feareth $\frac{1}{2}$ Lord, will receive his doctrine, and they that rise early, shall find favour.

16 He that seeketh the Law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended therat.

17 They that feare the Lord, shall finde $\frac{1}{2}$ which is righteous, and shall kindle iustice as a light.

18 As vngodly man will not be reformed, but stoneth out excuses according to his will.

19 A man of vnderstanding despiseth not counsel: but a lewd and proud man is not touched with feare, euen when he hath done rashly.

20 My sonne, doe nothing without aduise ment: so shall it not repent thee after the deede.

21 Goe not in the way where thou mayest fall, nor where thou mayest stumble among the stones, neither trust thou in the way that is plaine.

22 And beware of thine own children, and take heed of them that be thine owne household.

23 In euery good worke be of a faithfull heart: for this is the keeping of the commandements.

24 Who so beleueth in the $\frac{1}{2}$ Lord, keepeth the commandements, and he that trusteth in the Lord, shall take so hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The deliuerance of him that feareth God. 4 The answer of the wise. 12 Man is in the hand of God, as the clay is in the hand of the potter. 23 Of euill seruants.

¶ Here shall no euill come to him that $\frac{1}{2}$ feareth the Lord: but when he is in temptation, he will deliuer him againe.

2 A wife man hateth not the Law: but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a thip in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding walketh faithfullly in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him.

4 As the question is made, prepare the answers, and so shalt thou be heard: bee sure of the matter, and so wastewet.

5 The heart of the $\frac{1}{2}$ foolish is like a cart wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axletree.

6 As a wild horle nyeth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him, so is a cornefull friend.

7 Why doth one day excell another, seeing that the light of the daies of the yere come of the Sun?

8 The knowledge of the Lord hath parted them alunder, and hee hath by them disposed the times and solemne feasts.

9 Some of them hath he chosen and sanctified, and some of them hath he put among the dayes to number.

10 And all men are of the $\frac{1}{2}$ ground, and Adam was created out of the earth: but the Lord hath diuided them by great knowledge, and made their wayes diuers.

11 Some of them hath he blessed & exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and appropriate to himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed and brought them low, and put them out of their estate.

12 ¶ As the clay is in the potters hand, to order it at his pleasure, so are men also in the hand of their Creator, so that hee may reward them as liketh him best.

13 Against euill is good, and against death is life: so is the godly against the sinner, and the vngodly against the faithfull.

14 So in all the workes of the most High $\frac{1}{2}$, thou mayest see that there are euery two, one against another.

15 ¶ I am awaked vp last of all, as one that gathereth after them in the vintage. In the blessing of the Lord I am increased, and haue filled my wine-press, like a grape-gatherer.

16 ¶ Behold, how I haue not laboured onely for Chap. my selfe, but for all them that seeke knowledge. 24 25

17 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, ye rulers of the Congregation.

18 Ofte not thy some and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liest, and giue not away thy substance to another, lest it repent thee, and thou increasest for the same againe.

19 As long as thou liest, and hast breath, giue not thy selfe ouer to any person.

20 For better it is that thy children should pray vnto thee, then that thou shouldst looke vp to the hands of thy children.

21 In all thy workes be excellent, that thine honour be neuer stained.

22 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

23 ¶ The fodder, the whip, & the burden belong vnto the asse: and meat, correction, and worke vnto thy seruant.

24 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him go idle, he shall seeke liberty.

25 The yoke and the whip bow downe the hard necke: so tame thine euill seruant with the whips and corrections.

26 Send him to labour that he goe not idle: for idleness bringeth much euill.

27 Set him to worke, for $\frac{1}{2}$ belongeth vnto him: if he be not obedient, $\frac{1}{2}$ put on more heavy letters.

28 But be not excessive toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.

29 ¶ If thou haue a faithfull seruant, let him bee vnto thee as thine owne soule: for in blood hath thou gotten him. If thou haue a seruant, intreat him as thy brother: for thou hast need of him as of thy selfe. If thou intreat him euill, and he run away, wilt thou seeke him?

CHAP. XXXIII.

Of dreames. 13 The praise of them that feare God. 18 The offring of the wicked. 23 The bread of the needy. 27 God doeth not allow the workes of an vnfaitfull man.

¶ The hope of a foolish man is vaine, and false, and dreames make fooles to haue wings.

2 Who for regardeth dreames, is like him $\frac{1}{2}$ will take hold of a shadow, and follow after the wind.

3 Euen so is it with the appearings of dreames, as the likenesse of a face is before another face.

4 Who can bee cleansed by the vncleane? or what truth can be spoken of a liar?

5 Soothsayings, witchcraft, & dreaming is but vanity, and a mind that is occupied with fantasies, is as a woman that trauaileth.

6 Where as such visions come not of the most High to try thee, set not thine heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceived many, and they haue failed that put their trust therein.

8 The law shall be fulfilled without lies, & wisdom is sufficient to a faithfull mouth: what knowledge hath he that is not tried?

9 A man that is instructed, vnderstandeth much, and he that hath good experience, can talke of wisdom.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth little, and he that erreth is full of craft.

11 When I wandred to and fro, I sawe many things, and mine vnderstanding is greater then I can expresse.

12 I was oftentimes in danger of death, yet I was deliuered by these things.

12 The spirit of those that feare the Lord, shall live: for their hope is in him that can helpe them.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, feareth no man, neither is afraid: for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: in whom putteth hee his trust? who is his strength?

16 For the eyes of the Lord haue respect vnto them that loue him: he is their * mighty protection, and strong ground, a defence from the heat, and a shadow for the noone day, a succour from stumbling, and an helpe from falling.

17 Hee setteth vp the soule, and lightneth the eyes, he giueth health, life, and blessing.

18 He that * giueth an offering of vnrighteous goods, offereth a mocking sacrifice, and the gifts of the vnrighteous please not him.

19 But the Lord is theirs onely that patiently abide him in the way of truth and righteousness.

20 The most high doeth not allow the offerings of the wicked, * neither is he pacified for sinne by the multitude of sacrifice.

21 Who so bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doth as one that sacrificeth the soune before the fathers eyes.

22 The bread of the needfull is the life of the poore: he * defraudeth him thereof, is a murderer.

23 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, slayeth him, * and he that defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.

24 When one buildeth, and another breaketh downe, what profit haue they then, but labour?

25 When one prayeth and another curseth, whose voice will the Lord heare?

26 He that washeth himselfe because of a dead body, and toucheth it againe, what availeth his washing?

27 So is it with a man that fasteth for his slos, and committeth them againe: who will heare his prayer? or what doeth his fasting helpe him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Of true sacrifice. 2 The prayer of the fatherlesse, and of the widow, and him that humbleth himselfe.

3 Who so keepeth the Law, * bringeth offerings enough: he that holdeth fast the commandments, * offereth an offering of saluation.

4 Hee that is thankfull to them that haue well deserued, offereth fine floure: * and he that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise.

5 To depart from euill, is a thankfull thing to the Lord, and to forsake vnrighteousnes, is a reconciling vnto him.

6 Thou shalt not appeare empty before the Lord.

7 For all these things are done because of the commandment.

8 The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fat, and the smel thereof is sweet before the most High.

9 The sacrifice of the righteous is acceptable, & the remembrance thereof shall neuer be forgotten.

10 Giue the Lord his honour with a good and liberal eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thine hands.

11 In all thy gifts shew a ioyfull countenance, and dedicate thy tithes with gladnes.

12 Giue vnto the most High according as he hath enriched thee, * and looke what thine hand is able, giue with a chearefull eye.

13 For the Lord recompenseth, and wil giue thee seven times as much.

14 Diminish nothing of thine offerings: for he will not receiue it, and obtaine from wrongfull sacrifices: for the Lords is the lodge, and regardeth no * mans person.

15 Hee accepteth not the person of the poore, but he heareth the prayer of the oppressed.

16 He despiseth not the desire of the fatherlesse, nor the widow when shee pouerth out her prayes.

17 Doth not the teares run downe the widows cheekes? and her crie is against him that caused them: for from her cheekes doe they goe vp vnto heauen, and the Lord which heareth them doth accept them.

18 He * serueth the Lord shall be accepted with fauour, and his prayer shall reach vnto the clouds.

19 The prayer of him that humbleth himselfe, goeth thorow the cloudes, and ceaseth not till it come neere, and will not depart till the most High haue respect thereunto to iudge righteously, and to execute iudgement.

20 And the Lord will not be slacke, nor the Almighty will tary long from them, till he hath smitten in sunder the loynes of the vnmmercifull, and auenged himselfe on the heathen, till he haue taken away the multitude of the cruell, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous, till hee giue euery man after his works, and reward them after their deuires, till he haue iudged the cause of his people, and comforted them with his mercy.

21 Oh how faire a thing is mercy in the time of anguish and trouble! it is like a cloud of raine that commeth in the time of a drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer to God in the person of all faithful men, against those that persecute his Church. 2 The praise of a good woman.

3 Aue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all things, and behold vs, and shew vs the light of thy mercies,

4 And send thy feare among the nations which seek not after thee, that they may know that there is no God but thou, and that they may shewe thy wondrous works.

5 Lift vp thine * hand vpon the strange nations, that they may see thy power.

6 As thou art sanctified in vs before them, so be thou magnified among them before vs,

7 That they may know thee, as we know thee: for there is none other God, but only thou, O Lord,

8 Renew the signes, and change the wonders: shew the glory of thy hand, and thy right arme, that they may shew forth thy wondrous acts.

9 Raise vp thine indignation, and pouere out wrath: take away the aduersary, and smite the enemy.

10 Make the time short: remember thine oath, that thy wondrous works may be praised.

11 Let the wrath of the fire consume them that escape, & let them perish that oppress the people.

12 Smite in sunder the heads of * princes that be our enemies, and say, There is no other but we.

13 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, that they may know that there is none other God, but onely thou, and that they may shew thy wondrous works, & inherit thou them as from the beginning.

14 O Lord haue mercy vpon thy people that is called by thy Name, and vpon Israel, * whom thou hast likened to a first borne sonne.

15 Oh, be mercifull vnto Ierusalem the citie of thy Sanctuary, the city of thy rest.

16 Fill Sion, that it may magnifie thine oracles, and fill thy people with thy glory.

17 Gipe witness vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and tale vp the prophetes that haue bene shewed in thy name.

18 Reward them that waite for thee, that thy Prophetes may be found faithfull.

Num. 6. 23.

19 O Lord, heare the prayer of thy seruants according to the * blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, and guide thou vs in the way of righteousness, that all they which dwell vpon the earth may know that thou art the Lord the eternal God.

20 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.

21 As the throat tasteth venison, so doeth a wise minde discern false words.

22 A froward heart bringeth griefe, but a man of experience will resist it.

23 A woman is apt to receiue every man: yet is one daughter better then another.

24 The beaute of a woman cheateth the face, and a man toucheth nothing better.

25 If there be in her tongue gentlenesse, meeknesse, and whollsome talker, then is not her husband like other men.

[The praised of a good woman.]

26 Hee that hath gotten a iust woman, hath begun to get a possession: the is an helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar to rest vpon.

27 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and hee that hath no wife, wandereth to and fro mourning.

28 Who will trust a thiefe that is alway ready and wandereth from town to towne? and likewise him that hath no rest, and lodgeth wherefor he the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How a man should know friends and counsellors.

2 To keepe his company that feareth God.

[Of friendship.]

3 Very friend faith, I am a friend vnto him also: but there is foule friend, which is only a friend in name.

4 Remaineth not there in heauines vnto death, when a companion, and friend is turned to an enemy?

5 O wicked presumption, from whence art thou sprung vp to coner the earth with deceit?

[Chap. 6. 10.]

6 There is some companion which in prosperitie reioyeth with his friend: but in the time of trouble he is against him.

7 There is some companion that helpeth his friend for the belly sake, and taketh vp the buckler against the enemy.

8 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, & thinke vpon him in thy riches.

[Of who we should take counsel.]

9 Seeke no counsell at him of whom thou art suspected, and disclose not thy counsell vnto such as hate thee.

10 Every counsellor praiseth his owne counsell: but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

[Chap. 8. 19. and 9. 16. [Of who we should take counsel.]]

11 Beware of the counsellor, and be aduised afore whereto thou wilt vnto him: for he wil counsell for himselfe, lest he cast the lot vpon thee.

12 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good, and afterward he stand against thee, and looke what shal become of thee.

13 Aske no counsell for religion of him that is without religion, nor of iustice, of him that hath no iustice, nor of a woman touching her of whom she is tealous, nor of a coward in matters of warre, nor of a merchant concerning exchange, nor of a buyer for the sale, nor of an envious man touching thankfulness, nor of the vnumercifull touching kindness, nor of an vn honest man of honesty, nor of the

Southfull for any labour, nor of a hireling for the finishing of a worke, nor of an idle seruant for much businesse: hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

14 But be continuall with a godly man, whome thou knowest to keepe the commandments of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy minde, and is sory for thee when thou stumblest.

15 Take counsell of thine owne heart: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

16 For a mans minde is sometime more accustomed to shew more then seven watchmen that sit aboue in an hie tower.

17 And aboue all this, pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in truth.

18 Let reason goe before every enterprise, and counsell before every action.

19 The changing of the countenance is a signe of the changing of the heart: some things appeare, good and euill, life and death, but the tongue hath euermore the gouernement ouer them.

20 Some man is witty, and hath instructed many, and yet is vnprofitable vnto himselfe.

21 Some man will be wise in words, and is hated, yea, he is defilte of all fowle.

22 Because grace is not giuen him of the Lord: domine for he is defilte of all wilddome.

23 Another is wise for himselfe, and the fruits of vnderstanding are faithfull in his mouth.

24 A wife man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his wisdom faile not.

25 A wife man shall be plentifully blessed, and all they that see him, shall thinke him blessed.

26 The life of man standeth in the number of dayes: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

27 A wise man shall obtaine credit among his people, and his name shall be perpetual.

28 My sonne, proue thy soule in thy life, and see what is euill for it, and permit it not to doe it.

29 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath every soule pleasure in euery thing.

30 Bee not greedy in all delights, and bee not too hasty vpon all meates.

31 For excess of meates bringeth sickness, and gluttonie cometh into choleticke diseases.

32 By farrest haue many perished: but hee that dieth himselfe, prologeth his life.

[Of remembrance.]

[Chap. 9. 1. 19. 20. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.]

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 A Physician is commendable. 2 To bury the dead. 3 The wisdom of him that is learned.

4 Honour the Physician with honour: for he is due vnto him, because of necessity: for the sicke and the Lord hath created him.

[Of Phys. & physicks.]

5 For of the most High cometh healing, and he shall receiue gifts of the king.

6 The knowledge of the Physicion lifeth vp his head, and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.

7 The Lord hath created medicines of feare, and he that is wise will not abhorre them.

8 Was not the water made sweet with wood, that men might know the vertue thereof?

9 So hee hath giuen men knowledge, that hee might be glorified in his wondrous workes.

10 With such doeth hee heale men, and taketh away their paines.

11 Of such doeth the Apothecary make a confession, and yet he cannot finish his owne workes: for of the Lord cometh prosperity and wealth ouer all the earth.

12 My soune, faile not in thy sickness, but pray

[14. 38. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.]

vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

90 Leane off from sinne, and order thine hands aright, and cleanse thine heart from all wickednes.

91 Offer sweet incense, and fine flour for a remembrance: make the offering fat, for thou art not the first yger.

92 Then giue place to the physician: for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.

93 The houre may come, that their enterprises may haue good successe.

94 For they also shall pray vnto the Lord, that he would prosper that, which is giuen for ease, and their physike for the prolonging of life.

95 He that sinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hands of the physician.

96 My sonne, powre forth teares ouer the dead, and begin to mourne, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe, and then couer his body according to his appoyntment, and neglect not his buriall.

97 Make a grienous lamentation, and be earnest in mourning, and vs lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou be euill spoken of, and then comfort thy selfe for thine heavinesse.

98 * For of heavinesse cometh death, and the heavinesse of the heart breaketh the strength.

99 Of the affection of the heart cometh sorrow, and the life of him that is afflicted, is according to his heart.

100 Take no heavinesse to heart: driue it away, and remember the last end.

101 Forget it not: for there is no turning againe: thou shalt doe him no good, but hurt thy selfe.

102 Remember his iudgement: thine also shalt be likewise, vnto me yesterday, and vnto thee to day.

103 * Seeing the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest, and comfort thy selfe againe for him when his spirit is departed from him.

104 ¶ The wisdom of a learned man cometh by vsing well his vacant time, and hee that ceaseth from his owne matters and labour, may come by wisdom.

105 Now can he get wisdom that holdeth the plough, and he that hath pleasure in the good, and in driving oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and talketh but of the breed of bullocks?

106 He giueth his mind to make furrowes, and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

107 So is it of euery capenter or workemaster, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue scales, and make sundry diuersities, and giue themselves to counterfeite imagerie, & watch to performe the worke.

108 The Smith in like maner abideth by his anvil, and doth his diligence to labour the yron: the vapour of the fire drieth his flesh, & he must fight with the heat of the fornace: the noise of the hammer is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke still vpon the thing that he maketh: he setteth his minde to make vp his workes: therefore he watcheth to polishe it perfectly.

109 So doeth the potter sit by his worke, he turneth the wheele about with his feet: he is careful alway at his worke, and maketh his work by number.

110 He fashioneth the clay with his arme, and with his feet he tempereth the hardnesse thereof: his heart imagineth how to couer it with lead, and his diligence is to cleanse the ouen.

111 All these hope in their hands, and euery one bestraweth his wisdom in his worke.

112 Without these cannot the cities be maintained, nor inhabited, nor occupied.

113 And yet they are not asked their iudgement in the counsell of the people, neither are they high in the congregation, neither sit they vpon the iudgement seats, nor vnderstand y order of iustice: they cannot declare matters according to the forme of the law, and they are not meet for hard matters.

114 But they maintaine the state of the world, and their desire is concerning their worke and occupation.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A wise man. 16 The works of God. 24 Vnto the good, good things profite, but vnto the euill, euill good things: are euill.

HE onely that applieth his mind to the Law of the most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, seeketh out the wisdom of all the ancients, and exerciseth himselfe in the propheties. [Of true wisdom]

2 He keepeth the sayings of famous men, and entrench in also to the secrets of darke sentences.

3 He seeketh out the myserie of graue sentences, and exerciseth himselfe in darke parables.

4 He shal serue among great men, and appeare before the prince: he shal trauaile thorow strange countreys: for he hath tried the good and the euill among men.

5 He wil giue his heart to resort easly vnto the Lord that made him, and to pray before the most High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and pray for his finnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he shall be filled with the spirit of vnderstanding, y he may powre out wise sentences, and giue thanks vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 [He shall direct his counsel and knowledge:] Or, the so shall he meditate in his secrets. [Or, the Lrd.]

8 He shal shew forth his science and learning, and reioyce in the law and covenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and his memorie shall neuer bee put out, nor depart away: but his name shall continue from generation to generation.

10 * The Congregation shall declare his wisdom, and shew it. [Chap. 44. 15.]

11 Though he be dead, hee shal leaue a greater fame then a thousand: and if he liue still, he shall get the fame.

12 Yet will I speake of moe things: for I am full as the moone.

13 Hearken vnto me ye holy children, and bring forth fruit as the rose that is planted by y brooks of the field.

14 And giue ye a sweet smell as y incense, and bring forth flowers as the lillie: giue a smell, & sing a song of praise: blesse the Lord in all his workes. [Or, Li. 10.]

15 Giue honour vnto his name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, & with harps, and ye shall say after this maner,

16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and all his commandments are done in due season. [Gen. 1. 31. mar. 7. 37.]

17 And none may say, What is this? Wherefore is that? for at time convenient they shall all bee fought out: at his commandment the water stood as an heape, and at the word of his mouth the waters gathered themselves.

18 His whole fauour appeared by his Commandement, and none can diminish that which he wil doe.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from everlasting to everlasting; and there is nothing wonderfull vnto him.

21 A man need not say, What is this? Wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their owne vs.

22 His blessing shall runne ouer as the streame, and moisten the earth like a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltnesse, so shall the heathen feele his wrach.

24 As his wayes are plaine and right vnto the iust, so are they stumbling blockes to the wicked.

25 ¶ For the good are good things created from the beginning, and euill things for the sinners.

[Chap. 39] 26 * The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, is water, fire, & yron, and salt, and meale, wheate and hony, & milke, the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly: but to the sinners they are turned vnto euill.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their rigor lay on sure strokes: in the time of destruction, they shew forth their power, and accomplish the wrath of him that made them.

[Chap. 40] 29 * Fire and haile, and famine, and death: all these are created for vengeance.

30 The teeth of wild beastes, and the scorpions, and the serpents, and the sword execute vengeance, for the destruction of the wicked.

31 They shall be glad to do his commandments: and when need is, they shall be ready vpon earth: and when their houre is come, they shall not ouerpasse the commandment.

32 Therefore haue I taken a good courage vnto me from the beginning, and haue thought on these things, and haue put them in writing.

[Gen. l. 3] 33 * All the workes of the Lord are good, and he giacth euery one in due season, and when neede is:

34 So ¶ a man need not say, This is worse then that: for in due season they are all wo thy praise.

35 And therefore praise the Lord with whole heart and mouth, and blesse the Name of the Lord.

C H A P. XL.

1 Many miseries in mans life. 14 Of the blessing of the righteous, and prerogative of the feare of God.

[The miseries of mans life] **G**reat trauell is created for all men, and an heauie yoke vpon the sonnes of Adam from the day that they go out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Namely their thoughts, and feare of the heart, and their imagination of the things they wait for, and the day of death.

3 Fro him that sitteth vpon the glorious throne, vnto him that is beneth in the earth, and ashes:

4 From him that is clothed in blue silke, and weareth a crowne, vnto him that is clothed in simple linen.

5 Wrath and enuie, trouble and vniuersall, and feare of death, and rigour and strife, and in the time of rest, the sleepe in the night vpon his bed, change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward in sleeping he is as in a watch tower in the day: he is troubled with the visions of his heart, as one that runneth out of a battell.

7 And when all is safe, hee awaketh, and maruellet that the feare was nothing.

8 Such things come vnto all flesh, both man and beast, but seenen fold to the vagodly.

[Chap. 39] 9 Moreouer, * death, and blood and strife, and sword, oppression, famine, destruction, and punishment.

20 These things are all created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood also.

21 * All things that are of the earth shall turne to earth againe, and they that are of the * waters, shall returne into the sea.

22 ¶ All bribes and varietousnes shall be put away, but ¶ faithfulness shall endure for euer.

23 The substance of the vagodly shall be dried vp like a riser, and they shall make a sound like a great thunder in the raine.

24 When hee openeth his hand, he reioyceth: but all the transgressors shall come to nought.

25 The children of the vagodly shall not obtaine many branches: for the vnclene roots are as vpon the high rocks.

26 Their tender stalke by what water soener it be, or water banke, it shall be pulled vp before all other herbs.

27 Friendlinesse is as a most plentiful garden of pleasure, and mercy endureth for euer.

28 * To labour, and to bee content with that a man hath, is a sweete life: but he that findeth a treasure, is aboue them both.

29 Children & the building of the citie maketh a perpetual name: but an honest woman is counted aboue them both.

30 Wine and musike reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisdom is aboue them both.

31 The pipe and the pfallerion make a sweete noise: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

32 Thine eye desireth fauour and beauty: but a greenesced time rather then them both.

33 A friend and companion come together at opportunity: but aboue them both is a wife with her husband.

34 Friends & helpe are good in the time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.

35 Cold and siluer fasten the feet: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

36 Riches and strength lift vp the minde, but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth no helpe.

37 The feare of the Lord is a pleasant garden of blessing, and there is nothing so beautifull as it is.

38 ¶ My sonne, leade not a beggers life, for better it were to die then to begge.

39 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for hee tormenteth himselfe after other mens meat: but a wise man, and well outured, will beware thereof.

40 Begging is sweete in the mouth of the vashamefast, and in his belley there burneth a fire.

C H A P. XLI.

1 Of the remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 8 A curse vpon them that forsake the law of God. 12 Good name and fame. 14 An exhortation to giue heed vnto wisdom. 27 Of what things a man ought to be ashamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath prosperitie in all things: yea, vnto him that yet is able to receiue meat!

2 O death, how acceptable is thy iudgement vnto the needefull, and vnto him whose strength faileth, and that is now in the last age, and is vexed with all things, & to him that despaieth and hath oft patience!

3 Feare not the iudgement of death, remember them that haue bene before thee, and that come after: this is the ordinance of the Lord ouer all flesh.

Gen. 9.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

Gen. 3.

4 And why wouldest thou be against the pleasure of the most High (whether it be ten, or an hundred, or a thousand yeeres, there is no defence for life against the grave.

5 ¶ The children of the vngodly are abominable children, and so are they that keepe company with the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of vngodly children shall perish, & their posterity shall haue a perpetual shame.

7 The children complaine of an vngodly father, because they are reprob'd for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you, O ye vngodly, which haue forsaken the Law of the most High God: for though you increase, yet shall you perish.

9 If ye be borne, ye shall be borne to cursing: if ye die, the curse shall be your portion.

10 ¶ All that is of the earth shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly go from the curse to destruction.

11 Though men mourne for their body, yet the wicked name of the vngodly shall be put out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee about a thousand treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath the dayes numbered: but a good name endureth ever.

14 My children, keepe wisdom in peace: * for wisdom that is hid, and a treasure that is not seen, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisdom.

16 Therefore beare reuerence vnto my words: for it is not good in all things to be ashamed, neither are all things allowed as faithfull in all men.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother: be ashamed of lies before the prince and men of authority:

18 Of sinne before the Iudge and ruler: of offence before the congregation and people: of vnrighteousnesse before a companion and friend:

19 And of theft before the place where thou dwellest, and before the truth of God and his covenant, and to leane with thine elbows vpon the

bread, or to be reproued for giuing or taking,

20 And of offence to them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot,

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman: or to take away a portion, or a gift, or to bee euill minded toward another mans wife,

22 Or to sollicite any maids maid, or to stand by her bed, or to reprove thy friends with words,

23 Or to vpbraide when thou giuest any thing, or to report a matter that thou hast heard, or to reueale secret words.

24 Thus mayest thou well bee shamefast, and shalt finde fauour with all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The Law of God must be taught. 9 A daughter. 34 A woman. 18 God knoweth all things, yet a man the secrets of thine heart.

OF these things be not thou ashamed, neither haue regard to offend for any person.

2 Of the Law of the most High, and his covenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the godly:

3 Of the cause of thy companion, and of strangers, or of distributing thy heritage among friends.

4 To be diligent to keepe true balance, and weight, whether thou haue much or little:

5 To sell merchandise at an indifferent price, and to correct thy children diligently, and to beat an euill seruant to the blood:

6 To set a good Locke where an euill wife is, and to Locke where many hands are:

7 If thou gise any thing by number & weight, to put all in writing, both that that is giuen out, and that that is receiued againe:

8 To teach the vnlearned and the vnwise, and the aged, that contend against the young: thus shalt thou be well instructed, and approved of all men liuing.

9 ¶ The daughter I maketh the father to watch: Or, a secretly, and the carefulnesse that he hath for her, seuereth away his sleepe in the youth, lest she should passe the flower of her age: and when she hath an husband, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginity, lest she should be defiled, or gotten with child in her fathers house, and when shee is with her husband, lest the misbehauour hurt herselfe: and when she is married, lest the continue vnfruitfull.

11 ¶ If thy daughter be vnshamefast, keepe her straitly, lest she cause thine enemies to laugh thee to scorn, and make thee a common talke in the citie, and defame thee among the people, and bring thee to publike shame.

12 ¶ Behold not euery bodys beauty, and compare thyselfe among women.

13 For as the moth cometh out of garments: so doeth wickednes of the woman.

14 The wickednesse of a man is better then the good intreacie of a woman, to wit, of a woman that is in shame and reproch.

15 ¶ I will remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the thing that I haue seene: by the word of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that shineth, looketh vpon all things, and all the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 Hath not the Lord appointed that his Saints should declare all his wondrous workes, which the Almighty Lord hath established to confirme all things by his Maiestie?

18 He seeketh out the depth, & the heart, and he knoweth their praides: for the Lord knoweth all science, and he be holdeth the signes of the world.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and discloseth the paths of things that are secret.

20 ¶ No thought may escape him, neither may any word be hid from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent workes of his wisdom, and hee is from euerlasting to euerlasting, and for euer: vnto him may nothing bee added, neither can he be diminished: he hath no neede of any counseller.

22 Oh, how delectable are all his workes, and to be considered euen vnto the sparkes of fire!

23 They liue all and endure for euer: and whensoever need is, they are all obedient.

24 They are all double one against another: he hath made nothing that hath any fault.

25 The one I commendeth the goodnesse of the other, and who can bee satisfied with beholding Gods glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

The summe of the creation of the workes of God.

THIS high ornament I the cleare firmament, the beauty of the heauen so glorious to behold, wonder- The Sunne also, a marueilous instrument ful workes when it appeareth, declareth at his going out the of God. worke of the most High.

3 At noone it burneth the countrey, and who may abide for the heate thereof?

4 The Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more then hee that keepeth a fornicie with

condemnation: he it casteth out the fiery vapors, and with the shining beames blindeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and by his commandment he causeth it to runne hastily.

Gen. 1. 16 6 * The moone also hath he made to appeare according to her season. that it should be a declaration of the time, and a signe for the world.

Ezek. 1. 23 7 * The seasons are appointed by the Moone: the light thereof diminisheth vnto the end.

8 The month is called after the name thereof, and groweth wonderfully in her changing.

9 It is a campe pitched on high, shining in the firmament of heauen: the beauty of heauen are the glorious starres, and the ornament that shineth in the high places of the Lord.

10 By the commandment of the holy One they continue in their order, and faile not in their watch.

Gen. 9. 13, 14. 11 * Looke vpon the rainebow, and praise him that made it: very beautifull is it in the brightness thereof.

Isa. 40. 12 12 * It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it.

13 * Through his Commandment he maketh the snow to halte, and sendeth swiftly the lightning of his iudgement.

14 Therefore hee openeth his treasures, and the cloudes flie forth as the fowles.

15 In his power hath he strengthened the clouds, and broken the hailstones.

16 The mountaines leape at the sight of him: the South wind bloweth according to his will.

17 The sound of his thunder beateth the earth: so doth the storme of the North: the whirlwinde also, as birds that flie, scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof is as the grasshoppers that light downe.

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raine of it.

19 He also powreth out the frost vpon the earth like salt, and when it is frozen at flickness on the tops of pales.

20 When the cold North winde bloweth, an yce is frozen of the water, it abideth vpon all the gatherings together of water, and clothe the waters as with a brestplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wilderness, and destroyeth that that is greene like fire.

22 The remedy of all these is when a cloud commeth hastily, and when a dew commeth vpon the heate, it refresheth it.

23 By his word he filleth the winde: by his counsell hee appeareth the deepe, and planteth ylands therein.

24 They that faile ouer the sea tell the perils thereof, and when wee heare it with our eares wee marueile thereat.

25 For there be strange and wonderous works, diuers maner of beasts, and the creation of whales.

26 Through him are all things directed to a good end, and are stablished by his word.

27 And when we haue spoken much, we cannot attaine vnto them: but this is the summe of all, that hee is all.

28 What power haue we to prayse him? for hee is aboue all his worker.

Psa. 96. 4 29 The Lord is terrible, and very * great, and marueilous is his power.

30 Praise the Lord, and magnifie him as much as

ye can, yet doth hee farre exceede: exalt him with all your power, and be not weary, yet can yet not attaine vnto it.

31 * Who hath seene him that he might tell vs? *Iob. 1. 1*
and who can magnifie him as he is? *Psa. 113. 3*

32 For there are hidde yet greater things then these be, and we haue seene but a few of his works.

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and giuen wiledome to such as feare God.

C H A P. XLIIII.

The praise of certaine holy men, Enoch, Noe, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob.

1 Et vs now commend the famous men, and our fathers, of whom we are begotten.

2 The Lord hath gotten great glory by them, & that through his great power from the beginning.

3 They haue borne rule in their kingdoms, and were renowned for their power, and were wise in counsell, and declared propheties.

4 * They gouerned the people by counsell, and by the knowledge of learning meet for the people, *Ezek. 1. 25*
in whose doctrine were wise sentences.

5 They inuented the melodic of musike, and expounded the verses that were written.

6 They were rich and mightie in power, and liued quietly at home.

7 All these were honorable men in their generations, and were well reported of in their times.

8 There are of them that haue left a name behind them, so that their praise shalbe spoken of.

9 There are some also which haue no memoriall, * and are perished, as though they had neuer bene, and are become as though they had neuer bene borne, and their children after them.

10 But the former were mercifull men, whose righteousness hath not bene forgotten.

11 For whose posterity a good inheritance is reserved, & their seed is contained in the Couenant.

12 Their stocke is contained in the Couenant, and their posteritie after them.

13 Their seed shall remaine for euer, and their praise shall neuer be taken away.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name lieth for euermore.

15 * The people speake of their wisedome, and the Congregation talke of their praise.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord God: therefore was he translated for an example of repentance to the generations.

17 * Noe was found perfect, and in the time of wrath he had a reward, therefore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An euertlasting couenant was made with him, that all flesh * should perish no more by the Flood.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him.

20 He kept the law of the most High, and was in Couenant with him, and he set the Couenant in his flesh, and in tentation he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he assured him by an * oath, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the end of the world.

22 * With Isaac did he confirme likewise, for Abraham his fathers sake, the blessing of all men, and the Couenant.

23 And caused it to rest vpon the head of Isaac, and made himselfe known by his blessings, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, * and parted them among the twelue tribes.

T t 4 24 And

eph 24 And he brought out of him a merciful man which found favour in the sight of all both.

CHAP. XLV.

The praise of Moses, Aaron and Phinees.

And Moses, the beloved of God and men brought he forth, whose remembrance is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him by the feare of his enemies.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him glorious in the sight of Kings, and gave him commandements for his people, and shewed him his glory.

4 Hee sanctified him with faithfulness and meeknesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 He caused him to heare his voyce, & brought him into the darke cloudes, & there he gave him the commandments before his face, even the law of life and knowledge, that hee might teach Jacob the covenant, and Israel his iudgements.

6 He exalted Aaron, an holy man like vnto him, even his brether of the tribe of Levi.

7 An everlasting covenant made he with him, and gave him the Priesthood among the people, and made him blessed through his comely ornament, and clothed him with the garment of honour.

8 He put perfect joy vpon him, and girded him with ornaments of strength, as with breeches, and a tunicke, and an ephod.

9 Hee compassed him about with bells of gold, and with many belles round about, that when he went in, the sound might be heard, & might make a noyse in the Sanctuary, for a remembrance to the children of Israel his people.

10 And with an holy garment, with gold also & blue silke, and purple, and diuers kinds of workes, and with a breasteplate of iudgement, and with the signes of truth.

11 And with work of scarlet cunningly wrought, and with precious stones grauen like scales, and set in golde by goldsmiths worke, for a memoriall, with a writing grauen after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 And with a crowne of golde vpon the miter bearing the forme and marke of holinesse, an ornament of honour, a noble worke garnished, & pleasant to looke vpon.

13 Before him were there no such faire ornaments: there might no strainger put them on, but only his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices were wholly consumed every day twise continually.

15 Moses filled his hands, and anointed him with holy oyle: this was appointed vnto him by an everlasting covenant, and to his seed, so long as the heauens should remaine, that hee should minister before him, and also to execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse his people in his name.

16 Before all men liuing the Lord chose him, that he should preface offerings before him, and a sweete fauour for a remembrance to make reconciliation for his people.

17 He gave him also his commandements and authority according to the lawes appointed, that hee should teach Jacob the testimonies, and giue light vnto Israel by his law.

18 Strangers stood vp against him, and envied him in the wilderness, euen the men that tooke Dauid and Abirams part, and the company of Core in fury and rage.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed:

hee did wonders vpon them, and consumed them with the fiery flame.

20 But he made Aaron more honourable, and gave him an heritage, and parted the first fruits of the first borne vnto him: vnto him especially he appointed bread in abundance.

21 For the Priests did eat of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gave vnto him and to his seed.

22 Els had he none heritage in the land of his people, neither had he any portion among the people: for the Lord is the portion of his inheritance.

23 The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chiefe of the Sanctuary and of his people, and that he and his posterity should haue the dignitie of the Priesthood for ever.

25 And according to the covenant made with David, that the inheritance of the kingdom should remaine to his sonne of the tribe of Iuda: so the heritage of Aaron should be to the onely sonne of his sonne, and to his seed. God giue vs wisdom in our heart to iudge his people in righteousnes, that the good things that they haue be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for their posteritie.

CHAP. XLVI.

The praise of Iosue, Caleb, and Samuel.

1 Iesus the sonne of Nane was valiant in the warres, and was the successeur of Moses in prophesies, who according vnto his name was a great sauiour of the elect of God, to take vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them, and to set Israel in their inheritance.

2 What glory gate he when hee lift vp his hand and drew out his sword against the cities.

3 Who was there before him like to him? for he fought the battels of the Lord.

4 Stood not the Sunne still by his meanes and one day was as long as two?

5 He called vnto the most high gowernor when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the mightie Lord heard him with the hailestones, and with mightie power.

6 He rushed in vpon the nations in battel, and in the going downe of Bashoron he destroyed the aduersaries that they might know his weapons, & that he fought in the sight of the Lord, for hee followed the Almighty.

7 In the time of Moses also hee did a good worke: he and Caleb the sonne of Iephone stood against the enemy, and withheld the people from sinne, and appealed the wicked murmuring.

8 And of sixe hundred thousand people of foote, they two were preferred to bring them into the heritage, euen into the land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 The Lord gave strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, so that he went vp into the high places of the land, & his seed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 Concerning the Iudges euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, their memorie be blessed.

12 Let their bones flourish out of their place, and their names by succession remaine to them that are most famous of their children.

[Samuel.] 13 ¶ [Samuel] the Prophet of the Lord, belov-
ed of his Lord, * ordained kings, and anointed the
1. Sam. 10
1. and 16. princes over his people.

13. 14 By the Law of the Lord he iudged the Con-
gregation, and the Lord had reſp'd vnto Iacob.

15 This Prophet was approued for his faith-
fulneſſe, and he was known faithfull in his words
and viſions.

1. Sam. 7. 16 * He called vpon the Lord Almighty, when
9. 10, 11. his enemies preſſed vpon him on euery ſide, when
he offered the ſucking Lambe.

17 And the Lord thundred from heauen, and
made his voice to be heard with a great noiſe.

18 So hee diſcomfited the princes of the Tyri-
ans, and all the rulers of the Philiftims.

1. Sam. 19. 19 * And before his long ſleepe he made protec-
tion in the fight of the Lord and his anointed, that
he tooke no inſubſtance of any man, no, not ſo
much as a ſhoe, and no man could accuſe him.

1. Sam. 18. 20 * After his ſleepe alſo he told of 3 kings death,
18. 19. & from the earth liſt he vp his voice & prophesied
that the wickedneſſe of the people ſhould periſh.

C. H. A. P. XLVII.

The praiſe of Nathan, David, and Salomon.

[Nathan.] A fter him roſe vp ¶ Nathan to prophesie in the
1. Sam. 11. 1. time of David.

1. Sam. 11. 1. 2 For as the fat is taken away from the peace
offering, ſo was ¶ Iacob choſen out of the children
of Iſrael.

1. Sam. 17. 3 * He played with the lions as with kids, and
34. with beaſtes as with lambes.

1. Sam. 17. 4 * Slew he not a gyant when hee was yet but
49. 50, 51. yong, and tooke away the rebuke from the people,
when he liſt vp his hand with the ſtone in the ſling
to beate downe the pride of Goliath?

5 For he called vpon the moſt hiſe Lord, which
gaue him ſtrength in his right hand to ſlay that
mightie warriour, & that he might ſet vp the horne
of his people againe.

1. Sam. 18. 6 * So ¶ he gaue him the praiſe of ten thouſand,
and honoured him with ¶ great praiſes, and gaue
him a crowne of glory.

10. 11. 7 * For hee destroyed the enemies on euery ſide,
and rooted out the Philiftims his aduerſaries, and
brake their horne in ſunder vnto this day.

10. 12. 8 In al his works he praiſed the holy ones, & the
moſt hiſe with honorable words, & with his whole
heart beſung ſongs, & loued him that made him.

2. Sam. 5. 9 * He ſet fingers alſo before the altar, and ac-
cording to their tune hee made ſweete ſongs, that
they might praiſe God daily with their ſongs.

1. Sam. 18. 10. 10 Hee ordeined to keepe the feaſt dayes come-
ly, and appointed the times perfectly, that they
might praiſe the holy Name of God, and make the
Temple to ſound in the morning.

2. Sam. 12. 11 * The Lord tooke away his finnes, and ex-
alted his horne for euer: hee gaue him the covenent
of the kingdom and the throne of glory in Iſrael.

13. 12 After him roſe vp a wiſe ſonne, who by him
dwelt in a large poſſeſſion.

¶ [Salomō.] 13 ¶ Salomōn reigned in a peaceable time, and
1. King 4. 11. 12. 13. was glorious: for God made al quiet round about,
that he might build an houſe in his Name, and pre-
pare the Sanctuary for euer.

1. King 4. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

14 * How wiſe waſt thou in thy youth, and waſt
filled with vnderſtanding as with a flood!

15 Thy mind couered the whole earth, and hath
filled it with graue and darke ſentences,

16 Thy Name went abroad in the yles, and for
thy peace thou waſt beloued.

1. King 4. 17 * The countreys maruelled at thee for thy
11. 32. ſongs, & proverbs, & ſimilitudes, & interpretations,

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is cal-
led the God of Iſrael, thou haſt * gathered golde,
as time, and haſt had as much ſilver as lead.

19 * Thou diſt bow thy loynes to women, and
waſt overcome by thy body.

20 Thou diſt ſtaine thine honour, and haſt de-
ſiled thy poſterity, & haſt brought wrath vpon thy
children, and haſt felt ſorrow for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdom was diuided, & Ephraim
began to be a rebellious kingdom.

22 * Neuertheles, the Lord left not off his mer-
cy, neither was hee deſtroyed for his works, neither
did hee abolith the poſteritie of his cleſt, nor tooke
away the ſeede of him that loued him, but he left a
remnant vnto Iacob, & a root of him vnto David.

23 Thus reſted Salomon with his fathers, and
of his ſeed he left behind him ¶ Roboam, euen [the
fooliſhnes of the people, and one that had no vnder-
ſtanding, who turned away the people through
his counſell, and ¶ Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat,
* which cauſed Iſrael to ſinne, and ſhewed Ephraim
the way of ſinne,

24 So that their finnes were ſo much increaſed,
that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they fought out all wickedneſſe, till the
vengeance came vpon them.

C. H. A. P. XLVIII.

The praiſe of Elias, Eſſus, Ezeckias, and Iſaias.

[Elias.] Then rood vp ¶ Elias the Prophet as a fire,
and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 Hee brought a ſamine vpon them, and by his
zeale hee diminithed them: for they might not a-
way with the commandements of the Lord.

3 By the word of the Lord he ſhut the heauen,
* and three times brought he the fire from heauen.

4 O Elias, howe honourable art thou by thy
wonderous deedes, who may make his boalt to be
like thee!

5 * Which haſt raiſed vp the dead from death,
and by the word of the moſt high out of the graue:

6 * Which haſt brought kings vnto deſtruction,
and the honourable from their fear:

7 Which heardeſt the rebuke of the Lord in Si-
on, * and in Horeb the iudgment of the vengeance:

8 * Which diſt annoint kings, that they might
recompente, and Prophets to be thy ſuccellours:

9 * Which waſt taken vp in a whiſlewinde of
fire, and in a charret of fiery horſes:

10 Which waſt appointed * to reprove in due
ſeaſon, and to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudge-
ment before it kindled, and to turne the hearts of
the fathers vnto the children, & to ſet vp the tribes
of Iacob.

11 Bleſſed were they that ſaw thee, and ſlept in
loue: for we ſhall liue.

12 * When Elias was covered with the ſtorme,
¶ Eliſus was filled with his ſpirit, whi: hee liued
he was not mooued for any prince, neither could
any bring him into tublecion.

13 Nothing could overcome him, * and after 3
his death his body prophesied.

14 Hee did wonders in his liſe, and in death
were his workes maruelous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither
departed they from their finnes: * till they were ca-
ried away priſoners out of their land, and were ſcattered
through all the earth, ſo that there remeined
but a very few people with the priace vnto the
houſe of David.

16 Howbeit ſome of them did right, and ſome
heaped vp finnes.

17 ¶ Ezeckias made his city ſtrong, & conueied
his

1. King

10. 37.

1. King

12. 1.

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

1. King

water into the mids thereof he digged thorow the rocke with yron, and made fountaines of waters.

18 * In his time came Sennacherib vp, and sent Rabfaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts & hands, so that they forwiled like a woman in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and lift vp their hands vnto him and immediately the Holy one heard them out of heauen.

21 Hee thought no more vpon their finnes, nor gave them ouer to their enemies, but deliuered them by the hand of Esai.

22 * He smote the host of the Assyrians, and his Angels destroyed them.

23 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and remained stedfastly in the wayes of Dauid his father, as if Esay the great Prophet, and faithfull in his vision had commanded him.

24 * In his time the Sunne went backward, and he lengthened the king's life.

25 Hee law by an excellent Spirit what should come to passe at the last, and hee comforted them that were sorrowfull in Sion.

26 He shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came to passe.

CHAP. XLIX.

Of Iosias, Ezekias, Dauid, Jeremias, Ezechiel, Zorobabel, Iesou, Neemias, Enoch, Ioseph, Sem, and Seth.

1 The remembrance of I * Iosias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the arte of the apothecary: it is sweeter as hony in all mouthes, and as musklike at a banquet of wine.

2 Hee behaned himselfe vprightly in the reformation of the people, and tooke away all abominations of iniquitie.

3 He * directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly he established religion.

4 All, except Dauid and Ezekias, and Iosias, committed wickednes: for euen the Kings of Iuda forsooke the Law of the most High, and failed.

5 Therefore he gaue them if home vnto other, and their honour to a strange nation.

6 He burnt the elect city of the Sanctuary, * and destroyed the streetes thereof according to the prophesie of Jeremias.

7 For they * intreated him euill, which wene theles was a Prophet, * sanctified from his mothers wombe, that he might root out, and afflict, and destroy, and that he might also build vp, and plant.

8 * Ezechiel * saw the glorious vision, which was and, 8. shewed him vpon the charet of the Cherubims.

9 * For he made mention of the enemies vnder Chap. 46. the figure of the raine, and directed them that went right.

10 * And let the bones of the twelue Prophets flourish out of their places: and let their memory be blessed: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

11 * How shall we praise I * Zorobabel, which was as a ring on the right hand!

12 So was I * Iesou also the sonne of Iosedec: these men in their time builded the house, and set and, 3. vp the Sanctuary of the Lord againe, which was Neh. 7. t prepared for an euertlasting worship.

13 * And among the elect was I * Neemias, whose renowne is great, which let vp for vs y wals of Enoch, that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the bars, Gen. 5. 24 and laid the foundations of our houses.

14 * But vpon the earth was no man created like Gen. 11. 5. I * Enoch: for he was taken vp from the earth.

15 Neither was there a like man vnto I * Ioseph, the gouernour of his brethren, and the vpholder of his people, whose bones were kept.

16 I * Sem and I * Seth were in great honour among men: and so was I * Adam about euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

Of Simon the sonne of Onias. 22 An exhortation to praise the Lord. 27 The author of this booke.

Simon * the sonne of Onias the hie Priest, which in his life set vp the house againe, and in his dayes established the Temple.

2 Under him was the foundation of the double height laid, and the high wals that compasseth the Temple.

3 In his dayes the places to receiue water that were decayed were restored, and the brasie about in measure as the sea.

4 He tooke care for his people that they should not fall, and fortified the cite against the siege.

5 How honorable was his conuersation among the people, and when he came out of the house conuered with the vaile!

6 Hee was like the morning starre in the mids of a cloud, and as the moone when it is full.

7 And as the Sunne shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the rainbow that is bright in the faire clouds.

8 And as the floure of the roses in the spring of the yeere, and as lilies by the springs of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense tree in the time of Summer.

9 As a fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessell of masie golde, set with all manner of precious stones.

10 And as a laire olive tree that is fruitfull, and as a Cypress tree which groweth vp to the clouds.

11 When he put on the garment of honour, and was clothed with all beauty, he went vp to the holy altar, and made the garment of holinesse honorable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of y Priests hands, hee himselfe stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as the branches doe the Cedar tree in Libanus, and they compassed him as the branches of the palme trees.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And that he might accomplish his ministration vpon the altar, and garnish the offering of the most High, and Almightye.

15 He stretched out his hand to the drinke offering, and powred of the blood of the grape, and hee powred at the foote of the altar a perfume of good fauour vnto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and blowed with brasen trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard for a remembrance before the most High.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces, to worship their Lord God Almightye, and most High.

18 The fingers also sung with their voices, so that their sound was great, and the melodie sweet.

19 And the people prayed vnto the Lord most High, with prayer before him that is mercifull, till the honour of the Lord were performed, and they had accomplished his seruice.

20 Then went hee downe, and stretched out his hands ouer the whole congregation of y children of Israel, that they should giue praise with their lips.

lips vnto the Lord, and reioyce in his Name.

24 He began againe to worship, that hee might receiue the blessing of the most High.

25 Now therefore giue praise all yee vnto God, that worketh great things euery where, which hath increased our dayes from the wombe, and dealt with vs according to his mercie,

26 That he would giue vs ioyfulness of heart, and peace in our dayes in Isral, as in old time,

27 That he would confirme his mercie with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

28 ¶ There be two maner of people that mine heart abhorreth, and the third is no people:

29 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, the Philistims, and the foolish people that dwell in Sicinna.

30 ¶ Iesus the sonne of Sirach, the sonne of Eleazarus of Ierusalem, hath written the doctrine of vnderstanding & knowledge in this booke, and hath powred out the wisdom of his heart.

31 Blessed is he that exerciseth himselfe therein: and he that layeth vp these in his heart, shal be wise.

32 For if he doe these things, he shal be strong in all things, for he setteth his feet in the light of the Lord, which giueth wisdom to the godly. The Lord be praised for euermore. So be it, so be it.

CHAP. LI.

A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will confesse thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Saniour: I will giue thanks vnto thy Name.

1 For thou art my defender and helper, & hast preserved my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that are occupied with lies: thou hast holpen mee against mine aduersaries,

2 And hast deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercie, and for thy Names sake, from the roaring of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had,

3 And from the fire that choked mee round about, and from the middes of the fire that I burned not,

4 And from the bottome of the belly of hell, from an vnclane tongue, from lying words, from false accusation to the king, and from the slander of an vnrighteous tongue.

5 My soule shall praise the Lord vnto death: for my soule drew neere vnto death, my life was nere to the hell beneath.

6 They compassed me on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men: but there was none.

7 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord and vpon thine aids of old, how thou deliuerest such as

wait for thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies.

8 Then lifted I vp my prayer from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

9 I called vpon the Lord, the Father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the day of my trouble, and in the time of the proud without helpe.

10 I will praise thy Name continually, & will sing praise with thanksgiving: & my prayer was heard,

11 Thou sauest me from destruction, and deliueredst me from the cull time: therefore will I giue thanks and praise thee, and blesse the Name of the Lord.

12 When I was yet young or euer I went abroad, I desired wisdom openly in my prayer.

13 I prayed for her before the Temple, & sought after her vnto farre countreys, and she was as a grape that waxeth ripe out of the sower.

14 Mine heart reioycd in her: my foot walked in the right way, and from my youth vp sought I after her.

15 I bowed somewhat downe mine eare, and receiued her, and gat me much wisdom:

16 And I profited by her, therefore will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisdom.

17 For I am aduised to doe therewith: I will be zealous of that that is good: so shall I not be confounded.

18 My soule hath wrestled with her, and I have examined my workes: I lifted vp mine handes on high, and considered the ignorances thereof.

19 I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in purenesse: I haue had mine heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shal I not be forsaken.

20 My bowels are troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession,

21 The Lord hath giuen me a tongue for my reward wherewith I will praise him.

22 Draw neere vnto mee, yee vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

23 Wherefore are ye slow? and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirstie?

24 I opened my mouth, and said, Buy her for you without money.

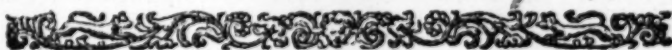
25 Bow downe your necke vnder the yoke, and your soule shall receiue instruction: shee is ready that ye may finde her.

26 Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but litle labour, & haue gotten vnto me much rest.

27 Get learning with a great summe of money, for by her ye shall possesse much gold.

28 Let your soule reioyce in the mercie of the Lord, and be not ashamed of his praife.

29 Doe your dutie betimes, and hee will giue you a reward at his time.



¶ BARUCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke during the captiuitie of Babylon, which hee read before Iechonias and all the people. 2 The leues sent the booke with money vnto Ierusalem to their other brethren, so the iustes that shal the pray for them.

¶ Nd these are the words of the booke which Baruch the son of Nerias the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of I Aladaias, the sene of Helcias wrote in at Babylon;

1 In the fift yeere, and in the seuen day of the moneth, what time as the Chaldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

2 And Baruch did read the words of this booke that Iechonias the sonne of Ioachim King of Iuda might heare, and all the people that were come to heate the booke.

3 And in the audience of the gouernour, & of the kings sonnes, and before the Elders, and before the whole people, from the lowest to the highest, before all them that dwell at Babylon by the riuer: Snd.

Or, ma-
tians.

Id. 55. 2.

Ch. 6. 18

Or, Sodi.

5 Which when they heard, wept, fasted, and made prayers before the Lord.

6 They made a collection also of money, according to every mans power,

7 And sent it to Ierusalem vnto Ieacim the son of Helcias the sonne of Salom Priest, and vnto the other priests, & to all the people which were with him at Ierusalem.

8 When he had received the vessels of the temple of the Lord, that were taken away out of the Temple, to bring them againe into the land of Iuda, the tenth day of the month | Sinan, so wit, silver vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Iosias king of Iudah had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had led away Iechonias from Ierusalem, and his princes, and his nobles prisoners, and the people, and caried them to Babylon.

10 And they said, Behold, we haue sent you money wherewith ye shall buy burnt offerings for sinne, and incense, and prepare a | meat offering, and offer vpon the altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Baltasar his sonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth, as the dayes of heauen.

12 And that God would giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, that wee may liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Baltasar his sonne, that we may long doe them seruice, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs)

14 And reade this booke (which we haue sent to you to be reheared in the Temple of the Lord) vpon the feast dayes, and at time conuenient

15 Thus (hall ye say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of our faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

16 And to our Kings, and to our Princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers,

17 Because wee haue * sinned before the Lord our God,

18 And haue not obeyed him, neither hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly.

19 From the day that the Lord brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, enen vnto this day, we haue been disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue been negligent to heare his voice.

20 * Wherefore these plagues are come vpon vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his seruant at the time that hee brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honic, as appeareth this day.

21 Neuertheless, we haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, according to all the words of the Prophets, whom hee sent vnto vs.

22 But euery one of vs followed the wicked imagination of his owne heart, to serue strange gods, and to do euill in the sight of the Lord our God,

C H A P. I I.

1 The Iewes confesse that they suffer iustly for their finnes. The true confession of the Christians. 11 The Iewes desire to haue the wrath of God turned from

them. 22. Hee promisseth that he will call againe the people from captiuitie, and giue them a new and euerslasting iustification.

Therefore the Lord our God hath performed his word, which he pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that governed Israel, & against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer came to passe vnder the whole heauen, as they that were done in Ierusalem, according to things, that were written in the Law of Moses,

3 That some among vs should * eat the flesh of Dens. 27. his owne sonne, and some the flesh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer hee hath deliuered them to be in subiection to all the kingdomes, that are round about vs, to be as a reproch and desolation among all the people round about where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus they are brought beneath, and not aboue, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not heard his voice.

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righte- Cba. 1. 13. onnes, but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs.

8 Yet haue wee not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his owne wicked heart.

9 So the Lord hath watched ouer the plagues, and the Lord hath brought them vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet wee haue not hearkened vnto his voice, to walke in the commandements of the Lord that he hath giue vs vnto vs.

11 * And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and in an high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a Name, as appeareth this day,

12 O Lord our God, we haue sinned: wee haue done wickedly: wee haue offended in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, & our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away,

15 That all the earth may know that thou are the Lord our God, and that thy Name is called vpon Israel, and vpon their posteritie.

16 Therefore looke downe from thine holy Temple, and thinke vpon vs: incline thine care, O Lord, and heare vs.

17 * Open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, and whose soules are out of their bodies, * giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

18 But the soule that is vexed for the greatnesse of sinne, and he that goeth crookedly, and weake, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.

19 For we doe not require mercy in thy sight, O Lord our God, for the righteousnes of our fathers, or of our kings,

20 But because thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken | by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

11 * Thus

Ier. 27. 21 *Thus saith the Lord, Bow down your shoulders, and serue the king of Babylon: so shall ye remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if yee will not heare the voyce of the Lord to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease in the cities of Iuda, and so Ierusalem will I cause to cease the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of joy, and the voyce of the bridegroom, and the voyce of the bride, and the land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou performed the words that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should be carried out of their places.

25 And now, they are cast out to the heate of the day, and to the colde of the night, and are dead in great misery with famine, and with the sword, and in banishment.

26 And the Temple wherein thy name was called vpon, thou hast brought to the state, as *appeareth* this day, for the wickednes of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast entreated vs according to equity, & according to al thy great mercy,

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moyses in the day when thou didst commaund him to write thy Law, before the children of Israel, saying,

29 *If ye will not obey my voice, then shall this great swarme and multitude be turned into a very few among the nations where I will scatter them.

30 For I know if they will not heare me: for it is a stiffnecked people: but in the land of their captiuitie they shall remember themselves.

31 And know that I am the Lord their God: the will I giue them an heart to vnderstand, and eares,

32 And they shall heare, and praise mee in the land of their captiuitie, & thinke vpon my Name.

33 Then shall they turne them from their hard backs, and from their euill workes: for they shall remember the way of their fathers, which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land, which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall be lords of it: and I will increase them: and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euertlasting covenant with them that I will be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

1 The people continueth in their prayer begun for their deliuerance. 2 He praisth wisdom vnto the people, shewing that so great aduersities came vnto the for the despising thereof. 36 Only God was the finder of wisdom. 37 Of the incarnation of Christ.

○ Lord Almighty, O God of Israel, the soule that is in trouble, and the spirit that is vexed, cryeth vnto thee.

31 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pity vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee.

32 For thou endurest for euer, and wee vtterly perish.

33 O Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, heare now the prayer of the dead Israelites, and of their children which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of thee their God, wherefore these plagues hang vpon vs.

34 Remember not the wickednesse of our fa-

thers, but thinke vpon thy power, and thy Name at this time.

35 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

36 And for this cause hast thou put thy feare in our hearts, that we should call vpon thy Name, and praise thee in our captiuitie: for we haue considered in our minds all the wickednes of our fathers, that sinned before thee.

37 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuitie, where thou hast scattered vs to be a reproof, and a curse, and subiect to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which are departed from the Lord their God.

38 O Israel, heare the Commandements of life, hearken vnto them that thou mayst learne wisdom.

39 What is the cause, O Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, and art waxen old in a strange country?

40 And art defiled with the dead, and art counted with them that goe downe to the granes?

41 Thou hast forsaken the fountain of wisdom.

42 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldst haue remained safe for euer.

43 Learne where is wisdom, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayst know also from whence cometh long continuance, and life, and where the light of the eyes, and peace is.

44 Who hath sound out her place? or who hath come into her treasures?

45 Where are the princes of the heathen, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth?

46 They that had their pasture with the fowles of the heauen, that horded vp silver & gold, wherein men trust, and made none end of their gathering.

47 For they that coynd silver, & were so carefull of their worke, and whose inuention had none end,

48 Are come to nought, and gone down to hell, and other men are come vp in their steads.

49 When they were young, they saw the light and dwelt vpon the earth: but they vnderstood not the way of knowledge.

50 Neither perceiued the paths thereof, neither haue their children receiued it: but they were far off from that way.

51 It hath not bene heard of in the land of Canaan, neither hath it bene seene in Theman,

52 Nor the Agariens sought after wisdom vpon the earth, nor the merchants of Nerran, & of Theman, nor the expounders of fables, nor the searchers out of wisdom, haue known the way of wisdom, neither doe they thinke vpon the paths thereof.

53 O Israel, how great is the house of God: and how large is the place of his possession!

54 It is great, and hath none end, it is high and vmeasurable.

55 There were the gyants famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

56 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

57 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisdom, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

58 Who hath gone vp into heauen to take her, and brought her downe from the clouds?

59 Who hath gone ouer the sea to find her, and hath brought her rather then for gold?

60 No man knoweth her wayes, neither considereth her paths.

11 But he that knoweth all things knoweth her, and hee hath found her out with his vnderstanding: the same is he which hath prepared y^e earth for euermore, and hath filled it with foure footed beasts.

13 When he sendeth out the light, it goeth and when he calleth it again, it obeith him with feare

14 And the starres shine in their watch and reioyce. When he calleth them, they say, Heere we bee: and so with cherefullnesse they shewe light vnto him that made them.

15 This is our God, and there shall none other be compared vnto him.

16 Hee hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloved.

17 Afterward hee was seene vpon earth, and dwelt among men.

C H A P. IIII.

1 *The reward of them that keepe the law, and the punishment of them that despise it.* 12 *A comforting of the people being in captiuitie.* 19 *A complaints of Ierusalem, and vnder the figure thereof the Church.* 25 *A consolation and comforting of the same.*

This is the booke of the commandements of God, and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it, shall come to life: but such as forsake it, shall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, & take hold of it: walke by this brightnesse before the light thereof.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Irael, wee are blessed: for the things that are acceptable vnto God, are declared vnto vs.

5 Be of good comfort, O my people, which art the memoriall of Israel.

6 Ye are solde to the nations, not for your destruction: but because ye promoued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For ye haue displeased him that made you, offering vnto deuils and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten him that created you, euen the euermolting God, and yee haue grieved Ierusalem that nourished you.

9 When shee saue the wrath comming vpon you from God, she said, Harken ye that dwell about Sion: for God hath brought mee into great heauinesse.

10 I see the captiuitie of my sons and daughters, which the euermolting will bring vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them, but I must leaue them with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forsaken of many, which for the finnes of my children am desolate, because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They would not know his righteousness, nor walke in the wayes of his commandements: neither did they enter into the pathes of discipline, through his righteousness.

14 Come, ye that dwell about Sion, and call to remembrance the captiuitie of my sonnes & daughters, which the Euermolting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought vpon them a nation from farre, an inpendent nation & of a strange language,

16 Which neither reuerence the aged, nor pity the young: these haue caried away the deare beloved of the widowes, leauing me alone, and desolate of my daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 Surely hee that hath brought these plagues vpon you, can deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of prayer, and so long as I liue, I will call vpon the euermolting.

21 Bee of good comfort, O children, erie vnto God, and hee will deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For I haue hope of your saluation through the euermolting, and ioy is come vpon me from the Holy one, because of the mercie which shall quickly come vnto you from our euermolting Saviour.

23 For I sent you away with weeping & mourning: but with ioy and perpetuall gladnesse will God bring you againe vnto me.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion saw your captiuitie, so shall they also see shortly your saluation from God, which shall come vnto you with great glory and brightnesse from the Euermolting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God, for thine enemy hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My darlings haue gone by rough wayes, and were led away as a flocke that is scattered by the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort my children, and erie vnto God: for he that led you away, hath you in remembrance.

28 And as it came into your mind to goe astray from your God, so endueour your selues ten times more to turne againe, and to seeke him.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you, will bring you euermolting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem, for he which gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 They are miserable that afflict thee, and such as reioyce at thy fall.

32 The cities are miserable whom thy children serue: miserable is she that hath taken thy sonnes.

33 For as shee reioycied at thy decay, and was glad at thy fall, so shall shee be fery for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her ioy shall bee turned into mourning.

35 For a fire shal come vpon her from the Euermolting, long to endure, and she shalbe inhabited of deuils for a great season.

36 O Ierusalem, look toward the East, & behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from thy God.

37 Lo, thy sonnes (whom thou hast let goe) come gathered together from the East vnto the West, reioycing in the word of the Holy one, vnto the honour of God.

C H A P. V.

1 *Ierusalem is moued vnto gladnesse for the returne of her people, and vnder the figure thereof the Church.*

Put off thy mourning clothes, O Ierusalem, and thine affliction, and decke thee with the worship & honour that commeth vnto thee from God for euermore.

2 Put on the garment of righteousness, that commeth from God, and set a crowne vpon thine head, of the glory of the Euermolting.

3 For God will declare thy brightnesse to euery countrey vnder the heauen.

7/448.
p.10. and
46.57.
7/4154
11/6.13.
10.

4 And God will name thee by this name for ever, The peace of righteousness, and the glory of the worship of God.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem and stand vp on high, and looke about thee toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the East vnto the West by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foote, and were led away of their enemies: but God will bring them againe vnto thee, exalted in glory, as children of the kingdom.

7 For God hath determined to bring down euery high mountaine, & the long enduring rocks, and to fill the valleys, to make the ground plaine, that Israel may walke safely vnto the honour of God.

8 The woods and all sweet smelling trees shall ouershadow Israel at the commandment of God.

9 For God shall bring Israel with ioy in the sight of his maiestie, with the mercie and righteousness that cometh of him.

CHAP. VI.

A COPY OF THE EPISTLE THAT Jeremias sent vnto them that were led away captiues into Babylon by the King of the Babylonians, to certifie them of the thing that was commanded him of God.

Because of the finnes that yee haue committed against God, ye shall be led away captiues vnto Babylon, by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

1 So when yee be come into Babylon, yee shall remaine there many yeeres, and a long season, euen seven generations, and after that will I bring you away peaceably from thence.

2 Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon mens shoulders, to cause the people to feare.

3 Beware therefore that yee in no wise be like the strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when yee see the multitude before them, and behinde them, worshipping them.

4 But say yee in your hearts, O Lord, wee must worship thee.

5 For mine Angel shall be with you, and shall care for your soules.

6 As for their tongue, it is polished by the carpenter, and they themselves are gilted, & laid ouer with siluer, yet they but lyes & cannot speake.

7 And as they take golde for a mayd that loueth robe deckt,

8 So make they crownes for the heads of their gods: sometimes also the Priests themselves conuey away the gold and siluer from their gods, and bestow it vpon themselves.

9 Yea, they giue of the same vnto the harlots, that are in their houses: againe, they decke these gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and of wood with garments like men.

10 Yet cannot they be preserued from rust and wormes.

11 Though they haue couered them with clothing of purple, and wipe their faces because of the dust of the temple, whereof there is much vpon them.

12 One holdeth a scepter, as though hee were a certaine Iudge of the country: yet can he not stay such as offend him.

13 Another hath a dagger, or an axe in his right hand: yet is hee not able to defend himselfe from battell, nor from theenes: so then it is euident that they be no gods.

14 Therefore feare them not: for as a vassal that a man vict is nothing worth when it is broken,

15 Such are their gods: when they be set vp in their temples, their eyes be full of dust by reason of the feete of those that come in:

16 And as the gates are shut in round about, vpon him that hath offended the King: or as our courts, that should be led to be put to death in the Priests keep their temples with doores and with lockes, and with barres, lest their gods should be spoyled by robbers.

17 They light vp candles before them: yea, more then for themselves, wherof they cannot see ones for they are but as one of the posts of the Temple.

18 They confesse that euen their hearts are gnawen vpon: but when the things that creepe out of the earth, eate them and their clothes, they feelee it not.

19 Their faces are blacke through the smoke that is in the Temple.

20 The owles, swallows, & birds sit vpon their bodies, and vpon their heads, yea, and the cats also,

21 By this ye may be sure that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

22 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except one wipe off the rust, they cannot shine: neither when they were molten, did they feelee it.

23 The things wherin is no breath, are bought for a most high price.

24 * They are borne vpon mens shoulders, because they haue no feet, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth: yea, and they that worship them, are ashamed.

25 For if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselves, neither if one set them vpright, can they moue of themselves, neither if they be bowed downe, can they make themselves straight, but they set gifts before them as vnto dead men.

26 As for the things that are offered vnto them, their priests sell them & abuse them: likewise also the women lay vp of the same: but vnto the poore and sicke they giue nothing.

27 The menstruous women, and they that are in childbed, touch their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

28 From whence cometh it then, that they are called gods? because the women bring gifts to the gods of siluer, and gold, and wood.

29 And the priests fit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, whose heads and beards are shauen, and being bareheaded,

30 They roare and cry before their gods, as men doe at the fealt of one that is dead.

31 The priests also take away their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

32 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

33 In like maner they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

34 They can lue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

35 They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor helpe any man at his neede.

36 They can shew no mercie to the widow, nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

37 Their gods of wood, gold, and siluer, are as stones that be hewen out of the mountaine, & they that worship them shall be confounded.

32 How should a man then thinke or say that they are gods?

33 Moreover, the Caldeans themselves dishonor them: for when they see a dumbe man that cannot speake, they present him to Bel.

34 And desire that he would make him to speake, as though he had any feeling: yet they that vnderstand these things, cannot leaue them: for they also haue no sense.

35 Furthermore, the women girded with cords, *for ierem.* 36 in the streetes, and burne straw.

37 And if one of them be drawn away, and lie with any such as come by, the casteth her neighbor in the teeth, because she was not so worthily reputed, nor her cord broken.

38 Whatseuer is done among them is lies: how may it then be thought or said, that they are gods?

39 Carpenters and goldsmithes make them, neither bee they any other thing, but euen what the workeman will make them.

40 Yea, they that make them, are of no long continuance: how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

41 Therefore they leaue lies and shame for their posterity.

42 For when there cometh any war, or plague vpon them, the priests imagine with themselves, where they may hide themselves with them.

43 How then can men not perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither defend themselves *Psalm 125.* from warre, nor from plagues?

44 For seeing they be but of wood, and of siluer, and of gold, men shall knowe hereafter, that they are but lies, and it shall be manifest to all nations & kings, that they be no gods, but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

45 Whereby it may be knowne that they are no gods.

46 They can set vpon no king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

47 They can giue no sentence of a matter, neither preleue from iniury: they haue no power, but are as crookes betwene the heauen and the earth.

48 When there falleth a fire vpon the house of those gods of wood and of siluer, and of gold, the priests will escape and saue themselves, but they burne as the barks therein.

49 They cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or said, that they bee gods?

50 Moreover, these gods of wood, of gold and of siluer, can neither defend themselves fro theues nor robbers.

51 For they that are strongest, take away their gold and siluer, and apperill, wherewith they bee clothed, and when they haue it, they get them away: yet can they not helpe themselves.

52 Therefore it is better to be a king, and in to shew his power, or else a profitable vessel in an house, whereby he that oweth it, might haue profit, then such false gods, or to be a doore in an house, to keepe such things safe as bee therein: then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

53 For the sunne, and the moone, and the starres that shine when they are sent downe for necessary uses, obey.

54 Likewise also the lightning when it shineth, it is euident: and the wind bloweth in euery country.

55 And when God com mandeth the cloudes to goe about the whole world, they doe as they are bidden.

56 When the fire is sent downe from aboue to destroy hilles and woodes, it doeth that which is commanded: but these are not like any of these things, neither in forme nor power.

57 Wherefore men should not thinke, nor say, that they be gods, seeing they can neither giue sentence in iudgement, nor doe men good.

58 For so much now as ye are sure, that they be no gods, feare them not.

59 For they can neither curse nor blesse kings:

60 Neither can they shew signes in the heauen among the heathen, neither shine as the moone.

61 The beasts are better then they: for they can get them vnder a couert, and do themselves good.

62 So yee may be certified that by no manner of meanes they are gods: therefore feare them not.

63 For as a scar-crow in a garden of cucumers keepeth nothing, so are their gods of wood, and of siluer, and of gold:

64 And likewise their gods of wood, and golde, and siluer, are like to a white thorne in an orchard, that euery bird sitteth vpon, and as a dead body that is cast in the darke.

65 By the purple also and brightnesse, which fa-
66 deth vpon them, ye may vnderstand that they be no gods: yea, they themselves shal be consumed at the last, and they shall be a shame to the countrie.

67 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for he shal be farre from reproofe.



THE SONG OF THE THREE HOLY CHILDREN, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place.

They fell downe bound into the mids of the hote fiery furnace.

CHAP. I.

33 The prayer of Azarias. 46 The cruelty of the King. 48 The flame deuoreth the Caldeans. 49 The Angel of the Lord was in the furnace. 51 The three children praise the Lord, and prouoke all creatures to the same.

And they walked in the middes of the flame, praying God, and magnified the Lord.

52 Then Azarias stood vp, and prayed on this manner, and opening his mouth in the mids of the fire, sayd,

36 Blessed be thou, O Lord God of our fath: 37 thy Name is worthy to be praised and honored for evermore.

38 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done vnto vs, and all thy works are true: and thy wayes are right, and all thy iudgments certaine.

39 In all the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, & vpon Ierusalem the holy city of our fathers, thou hast executed true iudgements: for by right and equity hast thou brought all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes.

Which
is a cer-
tain kin-
d of fat &
chalkie
clay, as
Plinius
writeth,
a booke
chap. 10

39 For wee haue sinned and done wickedly, departing from thee: in all things haue wee trespassed.

40 And not obeyed thy commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded vs, that we might prosper.

41 Wherefore in all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and in euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done them in true iudgment:

42 As in deliuering vs into the handes of our wicked enemies, and most hazzell traitours, and to a righteous king, and the most wicked in all the world.

43 And now we may not open our mouthes: we are become a shame, & reprooke vnto thy seruants, and vnto all that worship thee.

44 For thy seruants in this we beseech thee, gine vs out of our sinnes, and be mercie to thy couenant,

45 Neither take away thy mercie from vs, for thy beloved Abrahams sake, and for thy seruant Isaac sake, and for thy holy Israels sake.

46 To who thou hast spoken, and promised that thou wouldest multiply their seede as the starrs of heauen, and as the sand that is vpon the sea shore.

47 For we, O Lord, are become lesse then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes:

48 So that now we haue neither Prince nor Prophet, nor gouernour, nor burnt offering, nor sacrifice, nor oblation, nor incense, nor place to offer the first fruits before thee, that we might find mercy.

49 Neuertheles in a contrite heart, and an humble spirit let vs be receiued.

50 As in the burnt offering of rams and bullocks, and as in ten thousand of fat lambs, so let our offering be in thy sight this day, that it may please thee: for there is no confusion vnto them that put their trust in thee.

51 And now wee follow thee with all our heart, and feare thee, and seeke thy face.

52 Put vs not to shame, but deale with vs after thy louing kindnes, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

53 Deliuer vs also by thy miracles, and gine thy Name the glory, O Lord,

54 That all they that doe thy seruants euill, may bee confounded: euen let them be confounded by thy great force and power, and let their strength be broken.

55 That they may knowe that thou onely art the Lord God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

56 ¶ Now the kings seruants that had cast them in, ceased not to make the owen hore with [Naphtha] and with pitch, and with tow, and with fagots,

57 So that the flame went out of the furnace forty and nine cubits.

58 And it brake forth, and burnt those Caldeans that it found by the furnace.

59 But the Angel of the Lord went downe into the furnace with them that were with Azarias, and smote the flame of the fire out of the furnace,

60 And made in the mids of the furnace like a moist hissing wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither grieved nor troubled them.

61 Then these three (as out of one mouth) prayed, and glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying,

62 Blessed bee thou, O Lord God of our fathers, and praised, and exalted about all things for euer, and blessed bee thy glorious and holy Name, and praised about all things, and magnified for euer.

63 Blessed bee thou in the Temple of thine holy

glory, and praised about all things, and exalted for euer.

64 Blessed bee thou that beholdest all the depths, and sittest vpon the Cherubims, and praised about all things, and exalted for euer.

65 Blessed be thou in the glorious throne of thy kingdom, and praised about all things, and exalted for euer.

66 Blessed be thou in the firmament of heauen, and praised about all things, and glorified for euer.

67 All ye works of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

68 O heauens, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

69 O Angels of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him, about all things for euer.

70 All ye waters that be about the heauen, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

71 All ye powers of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

72 O Sunne & Moone, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

73 O starrs of heauen, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

74 Euey howe and deaw, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

75 All ye windes, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

76 O fire & heat, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

77 O winter and summer, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

78 O dewes and stormes of snow, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

79 O frost and cold, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

80 O yce & snow, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

81 O nights & dayes, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

82 O light & darknes, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

83 O lightnings and clouds, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

84 Let the earth bless the Lord: let it praise him and exalt him about all things for euer.

85 O mountaines and hilles, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

86 All things that grow on the earth, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

87 O fountaines, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

88 O sea & floods, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

89 O whales, and all that mooue in the waters, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

90 All ye fowles of heauen, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

91 All ye beastes and cattell, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

92 O children of men, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

93 Let Israel bless the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

94 O Priests of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

95 O seruants of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for euer.

Which
is a cer-
tain kind
of fat &
thalkie
clay, as
Plinius
writeth,
in booke
chap. 105

praise him, and exalt him above all things for ever.

86 O spirits and Soules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for ever.

87 O Saints and humble of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for ever.

88 O Ananias, Azarias, and Michael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praise him, and exalt him about all things for ever.

even for he hath delivered vs from the hell, & ſaved vs from the hand of death, and delivered vs out of the mids of the furnace and burning flame: turne out of the mids of the fire hath he delivered vs.

89 Confesse vnto the Lord that hee is gracious: for his mercy endureth for ever.

90 All ye that worship the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods: praise him, and acknowledge him: for his mercy enuoueth world without end.

THE HISTORY OF SVSANNA, WHICH COME IOYNE to the end of Daniel, and make it the xiiij. Chapter.

8 The two gouernours are taken with the love of Susanna. 19 They take her alone in the garden. 20 They ſolicite her to wickednesse. 23 Shee cunneth rather to obey God, though it be to the danger of her life. 34 Shee is accused. 43 Daniel doeth iudice her. 63 The gouernours are put to death.



Here dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioachim.

1 And hee tooke a wife whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Helcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared God.

2 Her father and her mother also were godly people, and taught their daughter according to the law of Moyses.

3 Now Ioachim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his house, and to him resorted the Iewes, because hee was more honourable then all others.

4 The same yere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to bee iudges, such as the Lord speaketh of, that the iniquity came from Babylon, and from the ancient iudges, which seemed to rule the people.

5 These haunnted Ioachims house, and all such as had anything to doe in the Law, came thither vnto them.

6 Nowe when the people departed away at noone, Susanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

7 And the two Elders saw her that she went in daily and walked, so that their lust was inflamed toward her.

8 Therefore they turned away their minde, and cast downe their eyes, that they should not see heaven, nor remember iust iudgements.

9 And albeit they were both wounded with her Ioue, yet durst not one shew another his griefe.

10 For they were ashamed to declare their lust, what they desired to haue to doe with her.

11 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.

12 And the one said to the other, Let vs goe now home, for it is dinner time.

13 So they went their way, and departed one from another, yet they returned againe and came into the same place. After that they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: then appointed they a time to meet together when they might find her alone.

14 Now when they had spent a convenient time that shee went in as her manner was, with two maydes onely, and thought to wash her selfe in the garden (for it was an hore season)

15 And there was no body there save the two el-

ders that had hid themselves in the backe doore: 17 Shee hid herselfe in the backe doore, and shut the garden doores, and lay with me.

18 And they durst as shee bad them, and shut the garden doores, and went out themselves as a backe doore, to set the thing that shee had commanded them: but they sawe not the Elders, because they were hid.

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two Elders rose vp, and ran vnto her, saying,

20 Beholde, the garden doores are shut, that no man can see vs, and wee burae in Ioue with thee: therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witness against thee, that a young man was with thee, and therefore thou didst send away thy mayds from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed, and saide, I am in trouble on euerie side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto mee: and if I doe it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not doe it, then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cried with a loud voyce, and the two Elders cried out against her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at the backe doore, to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 On the morow after came the people to Ioachim her husband, and the two Elders came also full of malicious imagination against Susanna, to put her to death.

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna the daughter of Helcias Ioachims wife. And immediately they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred.

31 Now Susanna was very tender & faire of face.

32 And these wicked men commanded to vncover her face, (for shee was couered) that they might so be satisfied with her beauty.

33 Therefore they that were about her, and all they that knew her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the mids of the people, and laid their hands vpon her head,

35 Which wept and looked v toward heauen for her heart trailed in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, shee came in with two maides, whom shee sent away from her, and shut the garden doores.

37 Then a young man, which there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then wee which stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickedness, raine vnto them, and we saw them as they were together.

39 But we could not hold him: for he was stronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 Now when we had taken this woman, wee asked her what young man this was, but shee would not tell vs: of these things are we witneses.

41 Then the assembly beleued cloth, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cryed out with a loud voyce, and said, O euerglasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they come to passe.

Then knowest that they haue borne false witness against me and behold, I must die, whereas I neuer did such things as these men haue maliciously innented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 ¶ Therefore when shee was led to be put to death, the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a young child, whose name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voyce, I am cleane from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them toward him, and sayd, What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 Then Daniel stood in the mids of them, and said, Are ye such fooles, O Israelites, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to iudgement: for they haue borne false witness against her.

50 Wherefore the people turned againe in all haste and the elders said vnto him, come, sit downe among vs, and shewe it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee the office of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, Put these two aside, one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, & said vnto him, O thou that art old in a wicked life, now thy finnes which

thou hast committed alosome time are come to light.

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgements, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty goe free albeit the Lord said, * The innocent *Ex. 23* and righteous shalt thou not day.

54 Now then, if thou hast sene her, tell me vnder what tree sawest thou them comming together? Who answered, Vnder a lemnus tree.

55 Then said Daniel, Verely thou hast lied against thine owne head: for loe, the Angel of God hath *for. 14* receiued the sentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So put her him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said vnto him, O thou sceler of Canaan, and not of Iuda, beauty hath deceived thee, and lust hath subverted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for leare companied with you, but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didst thou take them companying together? Who answered, Vnder a prime tree.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Verely thou hast also lied against thine head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, and so to destroy you both.

60 ¶ With that all the whole assembly cryed with a loud voyce, and praised God, which sancteth them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two Elders, (for Daniel had coueit them of false witness by their owne mouth)

62 * And according to the Law of Moses, they deale with them; as they dealt wickedly against their neighbor, and put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was fained the same day. *Deut. 19. 19-21*

63 Therefore Helcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with loacim her husband, and all the kinges, that there was no dishonestie found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

65 And king Artaxerxes was layd with his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia reigned in his stead.

¶ THE HISTORY OF BEL AND OF THE DRAGON, which is the 14. chapter of Daniel after the Latine.

Now when king Artaxerxes was layd with his fathers, Cyrus the Persian receiued his kingdom.

1 And Daniel did eate at the kings table, and was honoured above all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day, twelue great measures of fine flour, and fourtie sheepe, and sixe great pots of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went dayly to honour it, but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the king said vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idoles made with hands, but the living God which hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath power vpon all Beasts.

6 Then said the king vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a living God? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, bee not deceived: for this is but clay within, and a raffe without, and did neuer eate any thing.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his Priests, and sayd vnto them, If yee tell me not who this is that eateth vp these expenses, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel eateth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemie against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Priests of Bel were threescore and ten, beside their wiues and children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bel's priests said, Behold, wee will goe out, and set thou the meate there, O King, and let the wine be filled: then shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet.

12 And to morrow when thou comest in: if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, wee will suffer death, or else Daniel that hath lied vpon vs.

13 Now they thought themselues safe enough:

for vnder the table they had made a priuy entrance, and there went they in euer, and tooke away the things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and these they throwed thoroughout all the Temple in the presence of the king alone: then went they out, and shut the doore, and sealed it with the kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the priests with their wiues and children (as they were wont to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betimes the King arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the King said, Daniel, are the scales whole? Who answered, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And as soon as he had opened the doore, the King looked vpon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not goe in, & sayd, Behold now the paucement, and marke well whose footstaps are these.

20 And the king said, I see the footstaps of men, women, and children, therefore the king was angry.

21 And tooke the priests with their wiues and children, and they shewed him the priuy doores where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the king slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 Moreover, in that same place there was a great dragon which the Babylonians worshipped.

24 And the king said vnto Daniel, Sayest thou that this is of brasse also? loe, hee lieth, and eateth and drinketh, so that thou canst not say that hee is no liuing god: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the king, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leave, O king, and I will slay this dragon without sword or staffe. And the king sayd, I giue thee leave.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch and fat, and haire, and did see the them together, and made lumps thereof: this hee put in the dragons mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder. And Daniel said, Behold whom ye worship.

28 When the Babylonians heard it, they were wonderfull wroth, and gathered them together against the king, saying, The king is become a Jew, for he hath destroyed Bel, and hath slaine the dragon, and hath put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or els we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the king sawe that they pressed fore vpon him, and that necessity constrained him, he deliuered Daniel vnto them.

31 Who cast him into the lions den, where hee was fixe dayes.

32 In the denne there were seauen lions, and they had giuen them euery day two bodies; and two sheepe, which then were not giuen them, to the intent that they might deuoure Daniel.

33 ¶ Now there was in lewrya a Prophet called Abacuc, which had made pottage, & broken bread into a boll, and was going into the field for to bring it to the reapers.

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Abacuc, Go cary the meate that thou hast into Babylon, vnto Daniel which is in the lions denne.

35 And Abacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon, neither doe I know where the den is.

36 Then the Angel tooke him by the crowne of the head, and bare him by the haire of the head, and through a mighty winde set him in Babylon vpon the den.

37 And Abacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, take the dinner that God hath sent thee.

38 Then said Daniel, O God, thou hast thought vpon mee, and thou neuer failest them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose and did eate, and the Angel of the Lord set Abacuc in his owne place againe immediately.

40 Vpon the seuenth day, the king went to bewaile Daniel, and when he came to the denne, hee looked in, and behold, Daniel sate in the midst of the lions.

41 Then cryed the king with a loud voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, & there is none other besides thee.

42 And hee drew him out of the denne, and cast them that were the cause of his destruction into the denne, and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.



¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

8 The death of Alexander the king of Macedonia.
11 Antiochus taketh the kingdome. 12 Many of the children of Israel make covenants with the Gentiles.
21 Antiochus subdueth Egypt and Ierusalem vnto his domination. 40 Antiochus seeth vp idoles.



After that Alexander the Macedonian, the sonne of Philip, went forth of the land of Chettim, and slew Darius king of the Persians and Medes, and reigned for him, as hee had before in Grecia.

2 Hee tooke great warres in hand, and wanne strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth.

3 So went hee thorow to the ends of the world, and tooke spoiles of many nations, in so much that the world stood in awe of him, therefore his heart was puffed vp, and was haughty.

4 Now when he had gathered a mighty strong hoste,

5 And had reigned ouer regions, nations and kingdomes, that became tributaries vnto him.

6 After these things hee fell sicke, and knewe that he should die.

7 Then hee called for the chiefe of his seruants which had been brought vp with him of children, and parted his kingdome among them while hee was yet aliue.

8 So Alexander had reigned twelue yeres when he died.

9 And his seruants reigned euery one in his roume.

10 And they all caused themselves to bee crowned after his death, and so did their children after them many yeres, and much wickedness increased in the world.

10. For out of these came the wicked root, *Joseph.*
Ant. 12. *cap. 6.* Antiochus Epiphanes, the sonne of King Antiochus, which had bene an hostage at Rome, and hee reigned in the hundredth and seven and thirtieth yeere of the kingdom of the Greeks.

11. In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, which incited many, saying, Let vs goe, and make a covenant with the heathen that are round about vs: for since we departed from them, wee have had much sorow.

12. So thus desir'd pleased them well.

13. And certaine of the people were readie, and went to the King, which gave them license to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14. Then set they up a place of exercise at Ierusalem according to the fashions of the heathen,

15. And made themselves vaciemciled, & forsooke the holy covenant, and ioyned themselves to the heathen, and were sold to doe mischief.

16. So when Antiochus kingdome was set in order, he went about to reigne ouer Egypt, that hee might haue the dominion of two realmes.

17. Therefore he entered into Egypt with a mighty company with charres and Elephants, and with horsemen, and with a great Noise,

18. And moued war against Ptolemus king of Egypt, but Ptolemus was afraid of him, and fled, and many were wounded to death.

19. Thus Antiochus wanne many strong cities in the land of Egypt, and tooke away the spoyles of the land of Egypt.

20. And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, hee turned againe in the hundred sortie and three yeere,

21. And went up toward Israel and Ierusalem with a mighty people,

22. And entered proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden Altar, and the candlesticke for the light, & all the instruments thereof, and the Table of the Shew bread, and the pouring vessels, and the holles & the golden basins, and the vaille and the crownes, and the golden apparell, which was before the Temple, and brake all in pieces.

23. He tooke also the silver and golde, and the precious iewels, and he tooke the secret treasures that he found, and when he had taken away all, hee departed into his owne land,

24. After he had murdered many men, and spoken very proudly.

25. Therefore there was a great lamentation in euery place of Israel.

26. For the princes and the elders mourned: the young women and the young men were made feeble, and the beautie of the women was changed.

27. Euery bridegrome tooke him to mourning, and shee that fate in the marriage chamber, was in heavinesse.

28. The Land also was moored for the inhabitants thereof: for all the house of Iacob was covered with confusion.

29. After two yeeres the king sent his chiefe taxe master into the cities of Iuda, which came to Ierusalem with a great multitude.

30. Who spake peaceable words vnto them in deceit, and they gaue credit vnto him.

31. Then hee tell suddenly vpon the citie, and smote it with a great plague, and destroyed much people of Israel.

32. And when he had spoiled the citie, he set fire on it, casting downe the houses thereof, and walles thereof on euery side.

33. The women and their children tooke the

captiue, and led away the cattell.

34. Then fortified they the citie of David with a great and thicke wall, and with mightie towers, and made a strong hold for them.

35. Moreover, they set wicked people there, and vagodly persons, and fortified themselves therein.

36. And they stored it with weapons & vittails, and gathered the spoile of Ierusalem, and laid it up there.

37. Thus became they a fore snare, and were in ambushment for the Sanctuary, and were wicked enemies euermore vnto Israel.

38. For they shed innocent blood on euery side of the Sanctuary, and defiled the Sanctuary.

39. In so much that the citizens of Ierusalem fled away because of them, & it became an habitation of strangers, being desolate of them whose shee had borne: for her owne children did leaue her.

40. Her Sanctuary was left waste as a wilderness: her holy dayes were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproch, and her honour brought to nought.

41. As her glory had bin great, so was her dishonour, and her excellencie was turned into sorow.

42. Also the king wrote vnto all his kingdomes, That all the people should be as one, and that euery man should leaue his lawes: *Joseph.*
Ant. 12.
cap. 6.
and 7.

43. And all the heathen agreed to the commandement of the King.

44. Yet many of the Israelites consented to his religion, offering vnto idols, & defiling the Sabbath.

45. So the King sent letters by the messengers vnto Ierusalem and to the cities of Iuda, that they should follow the strange lawes of the countrey.

46. And that they should forbid the burnt offerings and sacrifices, and the offerings in the Sanctuary.

47. And that they should defile the Sabbath, and the feasts.

48. And pollute the Sanctuary and the holy men, and to set up altars, and groves, and chapells of idoles, and offer vp swines flesh, and vncleane beasts,

49. And that they should leaue their children vncircumcised, and defile their foules with vncleannesse, and pollute themselves, that they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances,

50. And that whosoever would not doe according to the commandement of the King, should suffer death.

51. In like manner wrote hee thorowout all his kingdomes, and set our officers ouer all the people, for to compell them to doe these things.

52. And he commanded the cities of Iuda to doe sacrifice citie by citie.

53. Then went many of the people vnto them by heapes, euery one that forsooke the Law, and so they committed euill in the land.

54. And they droue the Israelites into secret places, euery where, that they could see for succour.

55. The fifteenth day of Caslee in the hundred and fiftie and fortieth yeere, they set up the abomination of desolation vpon the altar, and they builded altars thorowout the cities of Iuda on euery side.

56. And before the doores of the houses, and in the streets they burnt incense.

57. And the bookes of the Law which they found, they burnt in the fire, and cut in pieces.

58. Whosoever had a booke of the Testament found by him, or whosoever consented vnto the Law, the Kings commandement was, that they should put him to death by their authoritie.

59. And they executed these things euery mo-

neth vpon the people of Israel that were found in the cities.

63 And in the nine and twentieth day of the month they did sacrifice vpon the altar, which was in the street of the altar of the sacrifices.

64 And according to the commandement they put certain women to death which had caused their children to be circumcised,

65 And they hanged vpon the children at their neckes, and they spoiled their houses, and slew the circumcisers of them.

66 Yet were there many in Israel which were of courage, and determined in themselves that they would not eat vnto such things,

67 But chose rather to suffer death than to be defiled with those meats: so because they would not breake the holy covenant, they were put to death.

68 And this tyranny was very loue vpon the people of Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 The mourning of Mattathias and his sonnes for the destruction of the holy cite. 19 They refuse to do sacrifice vnto idoles. 34 The zeale of Mattathias for the law of God. 37 They are slaine and will not fight againe because of the Sabbath day. 49 Mattathias dying, commaundeth his sonnes to stick to the word of God after the example of the fathers.

IN those dayes flood vp Mattathias the Priest, the sonne of Ioannes the son of Simeon, of the sonnes of Iosab of Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And he had five sonnes, Ioanna called Gaddis, Simon called Thafai,

3 Iudas which was called Maccabeus,

4 Eleazar called Abegron, and Ionathan whose name was Apphus.

5 Now he saw the blasphemies which were committed in Iuda and Ierusalem:

6 And hee said, Woe is me: wherefore was I borne to see this destruction of my people, and the destruction of the holy cite, and thus to sit still: it is deliuered into the hands of the enemies:

7 And the Sanctuary is in the hands of strangers; her temple is as a man that hath no renoume.

8 Her glorious vessels are carried away into captivity: her infants are slaine in the streets, and her young men are fallen by the sword of the enemies.

9 What people is it which hath not some possession in her kingdom, or hath not gotten of her spoiles?

10 All her glory is taken away: of a free woman she is become an handmaid.

11 Behold, our Sanctuary and our beauty & honour is desolate, and the Gentiles haue defiled it.

12 What helpeth it vs then to line any longer?

13 And Mattathias rent his clothes, hee and his sonnes, and put sackcloth vpon their, and mourned very sore.

14 Then came men from the king to the cite of Modin, to compell them to forsake God, and to sacrifice.

15 So many of the Israelites consented vnto them: but Mattathias and his sonnes assembled together.

16 Then spake the commissioners of the king, and said vnto Mattathias, Thou art the chief and an honourable man, and great in this cite, and hast many children and brethren:

17 Come thou therefore first & fulfill the kings commandement: as all the heathen haue done, and also the men of Iuda, and such as remaine at Ierusalem, so shal thou and thy family be in the kings favour, and thou and thy children shall bee enriched with silver and gold, and with many rewards.

18 Then Mattathias answered and said with a loud voyce, Though all nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery man from the religion of their fathers, and consent to his commandements:

19 Yet will I and my sonnes and my brethren walke in the covenant of our fathers.

20 God be mercifull vnto vs, that we forsake not the Law, and the ordinances.

21 We will not hearken vnto the kings words to transgresse our religion, neither on the right side, nor on the left.

22 And when hee had left off speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all to sacrifice vpon the altar which was at Modin, according to the kings commandement.

23 Now when Mattathias saw it, hee was so inflamed with zeale, that his reins shooke, and his wrath was kindled according to the ordinance of the Law: therefore he ranne vnto him, and killed him by the altar.

24 And at the same time he slew the kings commissioner that compelled him to do sacrifice, and destroyed the altar.

25 Thus bare he a zeale to the law of God, as do Phinees did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom.

26 Then cried Mattathias with a loud voice in the cite, saying, Whosoever is zealous of the Law, and will stand by the covenant, let him come forth after me.

27 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that they had in the cite.

28 Then many that sought after iustice and judgement,

29 Went downe into the wilderness to dwell there, both they & their children and their wives, and their cattell: for the afflictions increased sore vpon them.

30 Now when it was told vnto the kings servants, & to the garrison which were in Ierusalem in the city of Dauid, that men had broken the kings commandement, and were gone downe into the secret places in the wilderness,

31 Then many pursued after them: and hauing overtaken them, they camped against them, and set the battell in aray against them on the Sabbath day.

32 And said vnto them, Let this now bee sufficient: come forth and doe according to the commandement of the king, and ye shall liue.

33 But they answered, We will not goe forth, neither will we doe the kings commandement, to defile the Sabbath day.

34 Then they gaue them the battell.

35 But the other answered them nothing, neither cast any one stone at them, or stopped the priue places.

36 But said, We will die all in our innocencie, the heauen and the earth shall testifie for vs, that ye destroy vs wrongfully.

37 Thus they gaue them the battell vpon the Sabbath, & slew both men and cattell, their wives and their children, to the number of a thousand people.

38 When Mattathias and his friends vnderstood this, they mourned for them greatly.

39 And said one to another. If we all doe as our brethren haue done, & fight not against the heathen for our liues & for our lawes, then shall they incessantly destroy vs out of the earth.

40 Therefore they concluded at the same time saying, Whosoever shall come to make battell with vs vpon the Sabbath day, we will fight against him,

Or, that lined insly and 18 reg 10.

Gen. 9, 10, rom. 4, Num. 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Mat. 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

that we did not all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

41 Then came vnto them the assembly of the Ascendans which were of the strongest men of Israel, all such as were well minded toward the Law.

42 And all they that were fied for persecution ioyned themselves vnto them, and were an helpe vnto them.

43 So they gathered a power, and smote the wicked men in their wrath, and the vngodly in their anger: but the rest fled vnto the heathen, and escaped.

44 Then Mattathias and his friends went about, and destroyed the altars,

45 And circumcised the children by force that were vncircumcised, as many as they found within the coasts of Israel.

46 And they pursued after the proude men: and this acte prospered in their hands.

47 So they recovered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, and gaue not place to the wicked.

48 Now when the time drew neere that Mattathias should die, hee said vnto his sonnes, Now is pride and persecution increased, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation.

49 Now therefore, my sonnes, be yee zealous of the Law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of our fathers.

50 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their time: so shall yee receiue great honour and an euerslasting name.

51 * Was not Abraham fide and faithfull in temptation, & it was imputed vnto him for righteousness?

52 * Ioseph in the time of his trouble kept the Commandement, & was made the Lord of Egypt.

53 * Phinees our father because he was zealous, and feruent, obtained the Couenant of the euerslasting Ring Priesthood.

54 * Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made the gouernour of Israel.

55 * Caleb, because hee bare witness before the congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

56 * Daniel because of his mercie, obtained the throne of the kingdom for euermore.

57 * Elias, because hee was zealous and feruent in the Law, was taken vp enen vnto heauen.

58 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by their faith were deliuered out of the flame.

59 * Daniel, because of his innocencie, was deliuered from the mouth of the Lions.

60 And thus yee may consider throughout all ages, that whosoever put their trust in him shall not want strength.

61 * Feare not ye then the words of a sinful man: for his glory is but dung and wormes.

62 * Today is he set vp, and to morrow he shall * not bee found: for hee is turned into his dust, and his purpose perisheth.

63 Wherefore my sonnes, take good hearts, and shew your selues men for the Law: for by it shall you obtaine glory.

64 And behold, I know that your brother Simoa is a man of counsell: giue care vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

65 And Iudas Maccabeus hath been mighty and strong euen from his youth vp: let him bee your captaine, and fight vnto the battell for the people.

66 Thus shall yee bring vnto you all those that obtrude the Law, and shall auenge the injuries of your people.

67 Accompenise fully the heathen, and giue your

selues to the commandement of the Law.

68 So he blessed them, and was laid with his fathers.

69 And died in the hundred fortie and sixe yere, and his sonnes buried him in his fathers sepulchre at Modin: and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

v Iudas was made ruler over the Iewes. 11 He killed Apollonius and Seron the Trincers of Syria. 22 The confidence of Iudas toward God, vs Iudas determined to fight against Lyfias, whom Antiochus had made captaine over his hoste.

Then Iudas his sonne, called Maccabeus, rose up in his place.

1 And all his brethren helped him, and all they that beld with his father, and fought with courage the battell of Israel.

2 So he gate his people great honour: hee put on a breitt plate as a giant, and armed himselfe, and set the battell in aray, and defended the campe with the sword.

3 In his acts he was like a Lion, and as a Lions whelp roaring after the pray.

4 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

5 So that the wicked fled for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were put to trouble: and saluation prospered in his hand.

6 And he grieved diuers kings, but Iacob reioiced by his acts, & his memoriall is blessed for euery.

7 Hee went also thorow the cities of Iuda, and destroyed the wicked out of them, & turned away the wrath from Israel.

8 So was hee renowned vnto the ends of the earth, and hee assembled together those that were ready to perih.

9 And Appollonius gathered the Gentiles, & a great host out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

10 Which when Iudas perceiued, he went forth to meet him, and smote him, and slew him, so that many fell downe slaine, and the rest fled.

11 So Iudas tooke their spoiles, and tooke also Appollonius sword, and fought with it all his life long.

12 Now when Seron a prince of the armie of Syria heard that Iudas had gathered vnto him the Congregation & Church of the faithfull, and went forth to the warre,

13 He said, I will get me a name, and will be glorious in the realme: for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, which haue despised the Kings commandement.

14 So he made him ready to goe vp: & there went with him a mighty hoste of the vagodly to helpe him, and to be auenged of the children of Israel.

15 And when he came neere to the going vp of Beth-horon, Iudas went forth to meet him with a small company.

16 But when they sawe the armie coming against them, they sayd to Iudas, How are we able being so few to fight against so great a multitude, & so strong, seeing we be so weary, and haue fasted all this day?

17 Then said Iudas, It is an easie thing for many to be shut vp in the hands of few, and there is no difference before the God of heauen to deliuer by a great multitude, or by a small company.

18 For the victorie of the battell standeth not in the multitude of the hoste, but the strength cometh from heauen.

19 They come against vs with a cruell & proude multitude.

multitude to destroy vs, and our wives, and our children, and to rob vs.

31 But we do fight for our liues, & for our lawes. 32 And God himselfe will destroy them before our face: therefore be not ye afraid of them.

33 And when hee had left off speaking, hee leapt suddenly vpon them: so was Seron and his holle destroyed before him.

34 And they pursued them from the going downe of Beth-horon vnto the plaine: where there were slaine eight hundred men of them, and the rest fled into the land of the Philistines.

35 Then the feare and terrour of Iudas and his brethren fell vpon the nations round about.

36 So that his fame came vnto the king: for all the Gentiles could tell of the warres of Iudas.

37 ¶ But when king Antiochus heard these tidings, he was angry in his minde, wherefore he sent forth, and gathered all the power of his realme, a very strong armie.

38 And opened his treasure, and gaue his holle a yeeeres wages in hand, commanding them to bee ready for a yeeer for all occasions.

39 Neuerthelesse, when he saw that the monney of his treasures failed, and that y tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention & plagues that he had brought vpon the land, in taking away the lawes which had bene of old time,

40 He feared lest he should not haue now at the second time as at the first, for the charges and gifts that he had giuen with a liberrall hand afore: for in liberalitie hee farre passed the other kings that were before him.

41 Wherefore he was heauy in his minde, and thought to goe into Persia, for to take tributes of the countreys, and to gather much monney.

42 So hee left Lyfias a noble man and of the kings blood to oversee the kings busines, from the river of Euphrates vnto the borders of Egypt.

43 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus till hee came againe.

44 Moreover he gaue him halfe of his holle, and elephants, and gaue him the charge of all things that he would haue done.

45 And concerning those which dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, that hee should send an armie against them to destroy and root out the power of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to put out their memoriall from that place,

46 And to set strangers for to inhabite all their quarters, and part their land among them.

47 And the king tooke the halfe of the holle that remained, and departed from Antiochia his royall cite in the yeeere an hundredth fortie and seuen, and passed the riuer Euphrates, and went thorow the high countreys.

48 Then Lyfias chose Ptolemies the sonne of Dotiminius, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men and the kings friends,

49 And sent with them fortie thousand footmen and seuen thousand horsemen, to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the king commaunded.

50 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

51 Now when the Merchants of the countrey heard the rumour of them, they tooke very much siluer and golde, and seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues, and the strength of Syria, and of strange nations ioyned with them.

¶ Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that

trouble increased, and that the host drew neere vnto their borders, considering the kings wordes, whereby hee had commaunded to destroy the people, and utterly abolish them,

43 They said one to another, Let vs redresse the decay of our people, and let vs fight for our people, and for our Sanctuary.

44 Then the Congregation were soone ready gathered to fight, and to pray, and to desire mercy and compassion.

45 As for Ierusalem, it was not inhabited, but was as a wilderness. There went none that was borne in it, in or out at it, and the Sanctuary was troden downe, and the strangers kept the fortreffe, and it was the habitation of the heathen: and the mirth of Iacob was taken away: the pipe and the harpe ceased.

46 So they gathered themselves together, and came to Mafpha before Ierusalem: for in Mafpha was y place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 And they fasted that day, and put sackcloth vpon them, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes.

48 And opened the book of the Law, wherein the heathen sought to paint the likenes of their idoles.

49 And brought the Priests garments, and the first fruits, and the tithes, and set there the Nazarenes, which accomplished their dayes.

50 And they cryed with a loud voice toward heauen, saying, What shall we do with these? and whither shall we cary them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe & defiled, and thy Priests are in heauines, & brought downe.

52 And behold, the heathen are come against vs to destroy vs: thou knowest what things they imagine against vs.

53 How can we stand before them, except thou helpe vs?

54 Then they blew the trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.

55 And after this Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer ten.

56 And they commaunded them that builded houses, and married wiues, and planted vineyards or were fearefull, that they should returne euery one to his owne house, according to the Law.

57 So the holle remoued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, & be ready against the morning to fight with these nations which are gathered together against vs, to destroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell then to see y calamities of our people, and of our sanctuary.

60 Neuertheles, as the will of God is in heauen, so be it.

C H A P. IIII.

1 Iudas goeth against Gorgias, which hath in wait.

14 Hee putteth Gorgian and his host to flight. 28 Lyfias innueth Iudea, 39 but Iudas driueth them out.

43 Iudas purifieth the Temple, & dedicateth the altar.

Then tooke Gorgias fiftie thousand foot men, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and departed lib. 12.

out of the campe by night, 2 To invade the campe of the Iewes, and to slay them suddenly: and the men of the fortreffe were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard it, hee remoued, and they that were valiant men, to smite the Kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While

Exod. 9. 19.

10r. 10r. 10r.

Dent. 20. 5. iudges 7. 3.

Emmaus

cap. 10.

10r. 10r. 10r.

4 Whiles yet the armie was disperſed from the campe.

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night into Iudas campe: and when he found no man there, he ſought them in the mountaines: for ſaid he, they flee from vs.

6 But ſoſoone as it was day, Iudas ſhewed himſelfe in the field with thre thouſand men which had neither harneſſe nor ſwords to their minds.

7 And they ſaw that the armies of the heathen were ſtrong and well armed, and their horſemen about them, and that theſe were expert men of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare yee not their multitude, neither bee afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our Fathers were deliuered in the red ſea, when Pharaoh purſued them with an armie.

10 Therefore now let vs cry vnto heauen, and the Lord will haue mercie vpon vs, and remember the covenant of our fathers, and will deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day.

11 So ſhall all the heathen know that there is one which deliuereth and ſaneth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers liſt vp their eyes, and ſaw them coming againſt them.

13 And they went out of their tents into the battell, and they that were with Iudas blew the trumpets.

14 So they ioyned together, & the heathen were diſcomfited, and fled by the plaine.

15 But the himſt of them fell by the ſworde, and they purſued them vnto Gazeron, and into the plaines of Idumea, and of Azotus, and of Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them about three thouſand men.

16 So Iudas turned againe with his hoſte from purſuing them.

17 And ſaid vnto the people, Be not greedie of the ſpoiles: for there is a battell before vs.

18 And Gorgias and the armie is here by vs in the mountaine: but ſtand yee now faſt againſt your enemies, and ouercome them: then may yee ſafely take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared one part which looked fro the mountaines.

20 But when Gorgias ſaw that his were fled, and that Iudas ſouldiers burnt the tents: (for ſmoke that was ſcene declared what was done.)

21 When they ſaw theſe things, they were fore afraid, & when they ſaw alſo that Iudas & his hoſte were in the ſeld ready to ſet themſelues in aray,

22 They fled every one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 So Iudas turned againe to ſpoile the tents, where he gat much golde and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 Thus they went home, and ſung Pſalmes, and praized toward the heauen: for he is gracious, and his mercie endureth for euer.

25 And Iſrael had a great victory in that day.

26 ¶ Now all the ſtrangers that eſcaped, came and told Lyſias all the things that were done.

27 Who when hee heard theſe things, was fore afraid and diſcouraged becauſe ſuch things came not vpon Iſrael as he would, neither ſuch things as the king had commanded him, came to paſſe.

28 Therefore the next yee following, gathered Lyſias threſcore thouſand choiſen ſoor men and ſue thouſand horſemen to fight againſt Ieſuaſalem.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Deſchura, where Iudas came againſt

them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mightie armie, he peried, and ſaid, Bleſſed Beſethou, O Saviour of Iſrael, which diddeſt deſtroy the aſſault of the mightie man by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, and gaueſt the hoſt of the ſtrangers into the hand of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and of his armour-bearer:

31 ¶ Shew vp this armie in the hand of thy people of Iſrael, and let them bee comforted with their power and with their hope.

32 Make them aſtraide, and conſume their boldneſſe and ſtrength, that they may bee aſtoniſhed at their deſtruction.

33 Caſt them downe by the ſword of them that loue thee: then ſhall all they that know thy name, praife thee with ſongs.

34 So they ioyned together, and there were ſlaine of Lyſias hoſte ſine thouſand men, and they fell before them.

35 Then Lyſias ſeeing his armie put to flight, and the manineſſe of Iudas ſouldiers, and that they were ready either to lue or die valiantly, hee went into Antiochia, and gathered ſtrangers, and when he had furniſhed his armie, he thought againe (being prepared) to come againſt Iudea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethren, Beholde, our enemies are diſcomfited, let vs now goe vp to cleaſe, and to repaſe the Sanctuary.

37 So all the hoſte gathered them together, and went vp into the mountaine of Sion.

38 Now when they ſawe the Sanctuary laide waſte, and the Altar deſiled, and the doores burnt vp, and the ſhrubs growing in the courts, as in a ſorrell, or as on one of the mountaines, and that the Priests chambers were broken downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe to the ground on their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed toward heauen.

41 Then Iudas commanded certaine of the men to fight againſt thoſe which were in the caſtle, till he had cleaſed the Sanctuary.

42 So hee choſe Priests that were vndeſiled, ſuch as delighted in the Law.

43 And they cleaſed the Sanctuary, and bare out the deſiled ſtones into an vnclene place.

44 And conſulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offerings which was polluted.

45 So they thought it was beſt to deſtroy it, leſt it ſhould be a reproch vnto them, becauſe y heathen had deſiled it: therefore they deſtroyed the Altar,

46 And laid vp the ſtones vpon the mountaine of the Temple, in a conuenient place, till theſe ſhould come a Prophet, to ſhew what ſhould bee done with them.

47 So they tooke whole ſtones according to the Law and builded a new Altar, according to the former,

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and the courts, and all things.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, & brought into the Temple the candleſtike, and the Altar of the burnt offerings, and of incenſe and the Table,

50 And they burnt incenſe vpon the Altar, and lighted vp the lampes which were vpon the candleſtike, that they might burne in the Temple.

51 They ſet alſo the ſhew bread vpon the Table, and hanged vp the vailles, and finiſhed all the works that they had begun to make.

52 And vpon the ſue and twenſith day of the ninth

1 Sam. 1

50, 51.

1 Sam. 1

13, 14.

Exod. 14.
9, 19.

10r. Af.
fermentis.

Deut. 20.
15. images
3.

10ſeph.
lib. 12.
cap. 10.

10r. 14.
dan.
10r. Beſe-
guron.

ninth moneth, which is called the moneth of Chafleu, in the hundredth and eight and fourtieth yeere, they role vp becom in the morning,

12 And offered sacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new altar of burnt offerings that they had made.

13 According to the time, and according to the day that the heathen had defiled it, in the same day, was it made new with songs, and harpes, and lutes and cymbals.

14 And all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping, and praizing toward the heauen him that had giuen them good successe.

15 So they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, offering burnt offerings with gladnesse, and offered sacrifices of dolourance and praise,

16 And deckt the forefront of the Temple with crowns of gold, and shields, & dedicated the gates and chambers, and hanged doores vpon them.

17 Thus there was very great gladnesse among the people, and the reproch of the heathen was put away.

18 So Iudas and his brethren with the whole congregation of Israel ordained that the dayes of dedication of the altar should bee kept in their season from yeere to yeere by the space of eight dayes, from the five and twentie day of the moneth Chafleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

19 And at the same time builded they vp mount Sion with his wals and strong towres round about, lest the Gentiles should come, and tread it downe as they had done afore.

20 Therefore they set a garison thereto keepe it, and fortified Beth-fur to keepe it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

1 Iudas vanquished the heathen that were about to destroy Israel, and he helped his brethren Simon and Jonathan. 2 He overthrew the citie of Ephraim, because they denied him passage throu it.

3 Now when the nations round about heard that the altar was builded, and the Sanctuary renewed as afore, they were fore grieved.

4 Therefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and began to slay and destroy the people.

5 Then Iudas sought against the children of Esau in Idumea at Arrabathene, because they besieged the Israelites, and hee smote them with a great plague, and droue them to straites, and tooke their spoiles.

6 He thought also vpon the malice of the children of Beniamin, which had bene a snare and an hindrance vnto the people, when they lay in waite for them in the lie way.

7 Wherefore hee shut them vp in towres, and besieged them, and destroyed them verely, and burnt their towres with fire, with all that were with them.

8 Afterward went hee against the children of Ammon, where hee found a mightie power, and a great multitude with Timotheus their capitaine.

9 So hee had many battels with them, but they were destroyed before him, and so hee discomfited them.

10 And tooke Gazer with the townes thereof, and so turned againe to Iudea.

11 Then the heathen that were in Galaad gathered them together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to slay them: but they fled to the citie of Datheman:

12 And sent letters to Iudas and to his brethren

saying, The heathen that are about vs, are gathered against vs to destroy vs.

13 And they make them ready for to come, and to take the fortreffe wherunto we are fled, and Timotheus is capitaine of their hoste.

14 Come now therefore, and deliuer vs out of their hands: for many of vs are slaine.

15 And all our brethren that were at Tabin, are slaine, and they haue taken away their wives, and their children, and their goods, and destroyed there almost a thousand men.

16 Whilsethese letters were yet a reading, behold there came other messengers fro Galile with their clothes rent, which told the same tidings.

17 And said that they of Ptolemais and of Tyrus and of Sidon, and of all Galile of the Gentiles were gathered against them to destroy them:

18 When Iudas and his people heard these words, a great congregation came together to consult what they might doe for their brethren that were in trouble, and whom they besieged.

19 Then said Iudas to Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and goe and deliuer thy brethren in Galile, and I and my brother Jonathan will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

20 So he left Iosephus the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias to be captaines of the people, and to keepe the remnant of the hoste in Iudea:

21 And commanded them, saying, Take the ouersight of this people, and make no warre against the heathen, until we come againe.

22 And vnto Simon were given three thousand men to goe into Galile, and to Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

23 Then went Simon into Galile, and gaue diuers battels to the heathen, and the heathen were discomfited by him.

24 And hee pursued them vnto the gates of Ptolemais, and there were slaine of the heathen almost three thousand men: so he tooke their spoile.

25 Thus they rescued them that were in Galile, and in Arbattis, with their wives, and their children, and all that they had, and brought them into Iudea with great ioy.

26 ¶ Iudas Maccabees also, and his brother Jonathan went ouer Iordan, and trauielled three daies iourney in the wilderness.

27 Where they met with the Nabathites, who receiued them louingly, and told them enery thing that was done vnto their brethren in the countrey of Galaad.

28 And how that many of them were besieged in Bosorra, and Bosor, in Aleimis, Casbon, Maged, 10r, Cha; and Carnaim (all these cities are strong and great.) pbor.

29 And that they were kept in other cities of Galaad: and to morrow they are appointed to bring their hoste vnto these forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

30 So Iudas and his hoste turned in all haste by the way of the wilderness toward Bosorra, and won the citie, and slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoile, and set fire vpon the citie.

31 And in the night hee remoued from thence, and went toward the fortreffe.

32 And betimes in the morning when they looked vp, behold there was an innumerable people beaving ladders and instruments of warre to take the fort and had assaulted them.

33 When Iudas saw that the battell was begun, and that the cry of the citie went vp to heauen with trumpets, and a great sound,

34 Then

Joseph.
66. 12.
cap. 13.

10r. Ara-
basane.

32 Then he said vnto the armie, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So hee went forth behind them with three companies, and they blew the trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the host of Timotheus knew that it was Maccabees, and they fled from him, and he smote them with a great slaughter, so that there was killed of them the same day almost eight thousand men.

35 ¶ Then departed Iudas vnto Maspha, and laid siege vnto it, and wanne it, and slew all the males thereof, and spoiled it, and let fire vpon it.

36 From thence went hee and tooke Chasbon, Maged, and Bosor, and the other cities in Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another hoste, and he camped before Raphon beyond the flood.

38 Now Iudas had sent to espie the hoste, and they brought him word againe, saying, All the heathen that be round about vs are gathered vnto him, and the hoste is very great.

39 And he hath hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the flood, and are ready to come and fight against thee. So Iudas went to meett them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captains of his hoste, When Iudas and his hoste come nere the flood, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not be able to withstand him: for he wil bee too strong for vs.

41 But if he bee afraid, and campe beyond the flood, we will go ouer vnto him, and shall prouaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came nere to the flood, he caused the gouernours of the people to remaine by the flood, & commanded them, saying, Suffer none to pitch a tent, but let every man come to the battell.

43 So he went first ouer toward them, and all the people after him, and all the heathen were discomfited before him, and cast away their weapons, and fled into the temple that was at Carnaim.

44 Which cite Iudas wan, & burnt the temple, with all that were in it: so was Carnaim subdued and might not withstand Iudas.

45 ¶ Then Iudas gathered all the Israelites that were in the country of Galaad, from the least vnto the most, with their wiues and their children, and their baggage, a very great hoste, to come into the land of Iuda.

46 So they came vnto Ephraim, which was a great city by the way, and strongly defended: they could not passe, neither at the right hand nor at the left, but must goe thorow it.

47 But they that were in the city, shut themselves in, and stopped vp the gates with stones: and Iudas sent vnto them with peaceable words, saying,

48 Let vs passe thorow your land that we may go into our owne country, & none shall hurt you: wee will but only goe thorow on foote: but they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made thorowout the hoste, that every man should assault it according to his standing.

50 So the valiant men set vpon it, and assaulted the city all that day and all that night, and the city was giuen ouer into his hands:

51 Who slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and destroyed it, & tooke the spoile thereof, and went thorow the city ouer them: they were slaine.

52 Then went they ouer Iordan into the great plaine before Bethsai.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that were

behind, and gaue the people good exhortation all the way thorow, till they were come into the land of Iuda.

54 Thus they went vp with joy and gladnes vnto mount Sion, where they offered burnt offerings, because there were none of them slaine, but came home againe in safetie.

55 ¶ Now while Iudas and Ionathan were in the Iubid of Galaad, and Simon their brother in Galilee belege Ptolemais,

56 Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias the captains hearing of the valiant actes and battails which they had achieved, said,

57 Let vs get vs a name also, & goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So they gaue their hoste a commandement, and went toward Iamnia.

59 But Gorgias and his men came out of the city to fight against them.

60 And Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the hill tops of Iudea: and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men: so that there was a great overthrow among the people of Israel.

61 Because they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant thing.

62 Also they came not of the stocke of these men by whose hands deliuerance was giuen to Israel.

63 But the man Iudas & his brethren were greatly commended in the sight of all Israel, & of all the heathen, whereloeuer their name was heard of.

64 And the people came vnto them, bidding them welcome.

65 Afterward went Iudas forth with his brethren, & fought against the children of Egipt in the land toward the South, where he wan Hebron, and therowies thereof, & he destroyed the castle thereof, and burnt the towers thereof round about.

66 Then remoued he to goe into the land of the strangers, and went thorow Samaria.

67 At the same time were the priests of the cities slaine in the battell, which would haue their valiantnesse, and went forth to battell without costell: and when Iudas came to Azotus in the strangers land, hee brake downe their altars, and burnt with fire the images of their gods, and tooke away the spoiles of the cities, and came againe into the land of Iudaia.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus the king to take the cite of Elimaia, is driven away of the citizens. 2 Hee filleth into sickness, and dieth. 3 The sonne of Antiochus is made king. 4 The names to promouee Ephraim to fight. 43 Eleazarus his valiant act. 48 the siege of Siou.

Now when king Antiochus was troubled thorow the high courtreys, he heard that Elimaia in the country of Persia was a cite greatly renowned for riches siuer and gold.

2 And that there was in it a very rich Temple, whereas were coverings of gold, robe armours, and harness, which Alexander king of Macedonia the sonne of Philip (that reigned first in Grecia) had left there.

3 Wherefore he went about to take the cite, and to spoile it, but hee was not able for the citizens were warned of the matter.

4 And rose vp against him in battell, & hee fled and departed thence with great humilitie, & came againe into Babylon.

5 Moreover, there came one which brought him tidings in the country of Persia, of the armies that went

To 7. p. 1. Aug. 12. 13. 14.

Or, Ph. 1. 12. 13.

To 7. p. 1. Aug. 12. 13. 14.

Or, Eph. 1. 12. 13.

went against the land of Iuda, were driven away.

6 And that Lyfias which went fourth first with a great power, was driven away of the Iewes, and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and diuers spoiles which they had gotten of the armies whom they had destroyed.

7 And that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had set vp vpon the altar at Ierusalem, and fenced the Sanctuary with high walles, as it was afore, and Beth-sura his citie.

8 So when the king had heard these words, hee was astonished and fore moued: therefore he laide him downe vpon his bed, and fell sicke for very sorrow, because it was not come to passe as hee had thought.

9 And there continued he many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, so that he saw hee must needs die.

10 Therefore hee sent forth all his friends, and faid vnto them, The sleepes gone from mine eyes, and mine heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thinke with my selfe, into what aduersitie am I come: and into what floods of misery am I fallen now, whereas aforetime I was in prosperitie, and greatly set by, by reason of my power?

12 And now doe I remember the euils that I haue done at Ierusalem: for I tooke all the vessels of golde and silver that were in it, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Iuda without cause.

13 I know that these troubles are come vpon me for the same cause, and behold, I must die with great sorow in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made ruler of all his realme,

15 And gaue him the crowne, and his robe, and the ring, that he should instruct his son Antiochus, and bring him vp, till he might reigne himselfe.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred and fortie and ninth yeere.

17 ¶ When Lyfias knew that the king was dead, he ordeined Antiochus his sonne (whom hee had brought vp) to reigne in his fathers stead, and called him Eupator.

18 Now they that were in the castle at Ierusalem, kept in the Israelites round about the Sanctuary, and fought alwayes their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Therefore Iudas thought to destroy them, and called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together and besieged them in the hundred and fiftie yeere, and made instruments to shoot and other engines of warre.

21 But certaine of them that were besieged gate forth (vnto whom some vagodly men of Israel ioyned themselves)

22 And they went vnto the king, saying, Now wilt thou cease from executing iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue beene ready to serue thy father, and to goe forward in those things that hee appointed, and to obey his commandements.

24 Therefore they of our nation fell down vs for this cause, and wherefoener they found any of vs, they slew them, and spoiled our inheritance.

25 And they haue not only laid hand vpon vs, but vpon all about their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they besieging the castle at Ierusalem to take it, and haue fortified the Sanctuary and Beth-sura.

27 And if thou dost not preuene them quickly, they will doe greater things then these, and thou shalt not be able to ouercome them.

28 When the king heard this, he was very angry, and called all his friends, the capitaines of his armie, and his horsemen.

29 And bands that were hired, came vnto him from the kings that were confederate, and from the yles of the sea.

30 So the number of his armie was an hundred thousand footmen, & twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirtie elephants exercised in battell.

31 These came thorow Idumea, and drew neere to Beth-sura, & besieged it a long season: and made engines of warre: but they came out and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Then departed Iudas from the castle, and removed the host toward Beth-zacarias ouer against the kings campe.

33 So the king arose very early, and brought the armie and his power toward the way of Beth-zacarias, where the armie set themselves in aray to the battell, and blew the trumpets.

34 And to prouoke the Elephants to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes and mulberries,

35 And they set the beasts according to the ranges: so that by eery elephant there stood a thousand men armed with coates of male and helmets of brasse vpon their heads, and to eery beast were ordeined five hundred horsemen of the beast.

36 Which were ready at all times wherefoener the beast was: and whitherfoener the beast went, they went also, and departed not from him.

37 And vpon them were strong towers of wood, that couered eery beast, which were fastened thereon with instruments, and vpon eery one was two and thirtie men that fought in them, and the Indian that ruled him.

38 They set also the remnant of the horsemen vpon both the sides in two wings of the hoste to stir them vp, and to keepe them in the valleys,

39 And when the sunne shone vpon the golden shields, the mountaines glistered therewith, and gaue light as lampes of fire.

40 Thus part of the kings army was spread vpon the hie mountaines, and part beneath: so they marched stroward warily and in order.

41 And all they that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the rattling of the harness, were astonied: for their armie was great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his host entred into the battell, and they slew sixe hundred men of the kings armie.

43 ¶ Now when Eleazar the sonne of Abaron, saw one of the elephants armed with royal harness, and was more excellent then all the other beasts, he thought that the king should be vpon him.

44 Wherefore he leaped himselfe to deliuer his people, and to get him a perpetuall name.

45 And ran boldly vnto him throw the mids of the hoste, slaying on the right hand and on the left, so that they departed away on both sides.

46 So went he to the elephants feete, and gate him vnder him and slew him: then fell the elephant downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 But the other seeing the power of the king, and the fiercens of his armie, departed from them.

48 ¶ And the kings armie went vp to meet them toward Ierusalem, and the king pitched his tents in Iudea toward mount Sion.

49 ¶ Moreouer the king tooke trace with them that were in Beth-sura: But when they came out of the city, because they had no vittails there, & were that

10th p. 12.
11th p. 13.
12th p. 14.

10th p. 12.

10th p. 12.

10th p. 12.
11th p. 13.

thus vp therein, and the land had rested,

50 The king tooke Beth-sura, and set there a gar-
rison to keepe it.

51 And besieged the Sanctuary many dayes, and
made instruments to shooe, and other engines of
warre, and instruments to cast fire and stones, and
pieces to cast darts and slings.

For the
leues.

52 ¶ They also made engines against their en-
ginis, and fought a long season.

53 But in the garners there were no victuals: for
it was the seventh yeere, and then they that were in
Iuda, and were deliuered from the Gentiles, had
eaten vp the residue of the store.

54 So that in the Sanctuary were few men left:
for the famine came so vpon them, that they were
scattered euery man to his owne place.

55 ¶ Now when Lyfias heard that Philip (whom
Antiochus the king whiles he liued, had ordained
to bring vp Antiochus his sonne, that he might bee
King)

56 Was come againe out of Persia and Media,
and the kings hoste with him, and thought to take
vnto him the rule of things.

57 He and his hoste, and were stirred forward
by them in the castle to goe and tell the king, and
the capitaines of the hoste, and to others, saying, We
decrease dayly, and our victuals are but small: and
the place that we lay siege vnto is strong, and the
affaires of the realme depend vpon vs.

For the
leues.

58 Now therefore let vs agree with these men,
and take truce with them, & with all their nation,

59 And grant them to liue alter their lawe, as
they did afore, for they be grieved, and do all these
things, because we haue broken their lawes.

60 So the king and the princes were content, and
sent vnto them to make peace, and they receiued it.

61 When the king and the princes had made
an oath vnto them, they came vpon this our of the
fortresse.

62 And the King went vp to mount Sion: but
when he saw that the place was well defended, hee
brake his oath that hee had made, and commanded
to breake downe the wall round about.

63 Then departed he in all haste, and returned
vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip hauing do-
minion of the citie: so he fought against him, and
tooke the citie by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Demetrius reigned after he had killed Antiochus
and Lyfias. 5 He troubleth the children of Israel thow-
ing the counsell of certain wicked persons. 37 The
prayer of the Priest against Nicanor. 41 Judah-
bilit Nicanor after he had made his prayer.

For the
leues.

IN the hundred and one and fiftieth yeere, depar-
ted Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus from Rome,
and came vp with a few men vnto a citie of the sea
coast, and reigned there.

2 And when he came into the possession of his
fathers kingdome, his souldiers tooke Antiochus
and Lyfias and brought them vnto him.

3 But when it was told him, he sayd, Shew mee
nott their faces.

4 So they put them to death. Now when De-
metrius was set vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked, and
vngodly men of Israel, whose capitaine was Alcimus,
that would haue been the hie Priest.

6 These men accused the people vnto the king,
saying, Iudas and his brethren haue slaine all thy
friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Wherefore send now some man whom thou
truett, that he may goe and see all the destructions

which he hath done vnto vs, and to the kings land,
and let him punish them with all their partakers.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides a friend of
his, which was a great man in the realme, and ruled
beyond the flood, and was faithfull vnto the King,
and sent him,

9 And that wicked Alcimus, whom hee wade
hie Priest, and commanded him to be auenged of
the children of Israel.

10 So they departed, and came with a great host
into the land of Iuda, and sent messengers to Iudas
and his brethren deceitfully with peaceable words.

11 But they beleened not their saying: for they
saw that they were come with a great hoste.

12 Then a company of the gouernours assembled
vnto Alcimus and Bacchides to intreat of reasona-
ble points.

13 And the Iudeans were the first that requi-
red peace among the children of Israel.

For the
leues.

14 For said they, hee that is Priest of the seede
of Aarons come with his armie: therefore he will
not hurt vs.

15 Then hee spake vnto them peaceably, and
swore vnto them, and said, Wee will doe you no
harme, neither you friends:

16 And they beleened him: but hee tooke of
them threescore men, and slew them in one day, ac-
cording to the words that were written,

17 ¶ They haue cast the bodies of the Saints, and
their blood round about Ierusalem, and there was
no man that would buy them.

For the
leues.

18 So there came a feare & a trembling among
all the people: for they said, There is neither truce
nor righteousnesse in them: for they haue broken
the appointment and oath that they made.

19 Then Bacchides remooued from Ierusalem,
and pitched his tent at Beth-zecha, where hee sent
forth and tooke many of the men that had forsaken
him, and certaine of the people, whom hee slew and
cast into the great pit.

For the
leues.

20 Then commuted he the country vnto Alci-
mus, and left men of warre with him to helpe him:
so Bacchides went vnto the king.

21 Thus Alcimus strove for the Priesthood.

22 And all such as troubled the people resorted
vnto him, in so much that they obtained the land of
Iuda, and did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Iudas saw all the mischiefes that
Alcimus and his company had done among the Iu-
raelites more then the heathen.

24 He went forth round about all the borders
of Iudea, and punished those that were fallen a-
way, so that they came no more abroad in the
country.

25 But when Alcimus sawe that Iudas and his
people had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that
he was not able to abide them, hee went againe to
the king, and accused them of wicked things.

26 Then the king sent Nicanor one of his chiefe
princes which hated Israel deadly, and comman-
ded him that he should destroy the people.

For the
leues.

27 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great
hoste, and sent vnto Iudas, and his brethren deceit-
fully, with friendly words, saying,

28 Let there be no warre betwene me and you:
I will come with fewe men, to see how yee doe
friendly.

29 So he came vnto Iudas, and they saluted one
another peaceably: but the enemies were prepa-
red to take away Iudas.

30 Nevertheless it was told Iudas, that hee came
vnto him vnder deceit: therefore hee feared him,
and

and would see his face no more.

Or. Ca. phar. sa. rana.

31 When Nicanor perceived that his counsell was betrayed, he went out to fight against Iudas, beside J Carphasas.

32 Where there were slaine o' Nicanors hoste about five thousand men: so they fled vnto the cite of David.

33 After this came Nicanor vp vnto mount Sion, and some of the Priests with the Elders of the people went forth of the Sanctuary to salure him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt offering that was offered for the king.

34 But he laughed at them, and mocked them, and counted them prophane, and spake proudly,

35 And sware in his wrath, saying, If Iudas and his host be not deliuered now into mine hands, if euer I come againe in safety, I will burne vp this house. With that he went on in a great anger.

36 Then the Priest came in, and stood before the Altar in the Temple, weeping, and saying,

2. 2. 56. 57.

37 Forasmuch as thou, O Lord, hast chose this house, that thy Name might be called vpon therein, and that it should bee an house of prayer, and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them bee slaine by the sword: remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue.

39 ¶ When Nicanor was gone from Ierusalem, he pitched his tent at Beth-horon, and there an hoste met him out of Syria.

Or. A. dar. sa.

40 And Iudas pitched in J Adasa with three thousand men, where Iudas prayed, saying,

2. Km. 19. 35. 106. 1. 28. Eccles. 48. 12. 1. 37. 38. 2. mat. 8. 59. 1.

41 O Lord, because the messengers of king Senacherib blasphemed thee, thine Angel went forth, and slew an hundredth fourescore and five thousand of them.

42 So destroy thou this host before vs to day, that all ether may know that hee hath spoken wickedly against the Sanctuary, and punish him according to his malice.

43 So the armies ioyned together in battell, the thirteenth day of the month Adar: but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and hee himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when his armie saw that Nicanor was slaine, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 But they pursued after them a dayes iourney from Adasa vnto Gafara, blowing an alarme with the trumpets after them.

46 So they came forth of all the townes of Iudea round about, and rushed vpon them, and threw them from one to another, so that they all fell by the sword, and there was not one of them left.

47 Then they tooke the spoiles, and the pray, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which he held vp so proudly, and brought it with them, and hanged them vp afore Ierusalem.

48 So the people reioyced greatly, and kept that day as a day of great gladnesse.

49 And they ordained to keepe yeerely that day on the thirteenth day of the month Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas considering the power and policie of the Romanes maketh peace with them. 2 The condition of mutual friendship sent to the Iewes.

Joseph. Ant. 13. chap. 18

Iudas also heard the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant, and agreeable to all things that were required of them, and made peace with all that came vnto them.

¶ And that they were men of great power, and

they told him of their battels, and of their worthe aske which they did amonge the J Galatians, whome they had conquered, and made to pay tribute, Or. Franch.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine: how that they had wonne there the mines of silver and gold.

4 And that by their counsell and gentle behaviour they were rulers in every place, though the place was farre from them, and that they had discomfited, and giuen great overthrowes to the kings that came against them from the uttermost parts of the earth, and that others gave them tribute every yeere.

5 How they had also discomfited by battell Philip and Peres, Kings of the J Macedonians, and o. Or. Ci. 1. 100. thers that arose against them, and how they once came them.

6 And how great Antiochus King of Asia came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twenty Elephantes with horsemen and charets, and a very great army was discomfited by them.

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and ordained him with such as should reigne after him, to pay a great tribute, and to giue hostages, and a separate portion.

8 Euen the countrey of India and Media, and Lydia, and of his best countreys, which they tooke of him, and gaue them to king Eumenes.

9 Again, when it was told them that the Grecians were coming to destroy them.

10 They sent against them a captaine which gaue them battell, and slew many of them, & tooke many prisoners with their wiues and children, and spoiled them, and conquered their land, and destroyed their strong holds, and subdued them to be their bondmen vnto this day.

11 Moreover, how they destroyed and brought into subiection other kingdomes and yles, whoseuer had withstood them:

12 But that they kept amity with their owne friends, and those that stayed vpon them: finally, that they conquered kingdomes both far and neere, inso much that whoseuer heard of their renowne was afraid of them.

13 For whome they would helpe to their kingdomes, those reigned: and whome they would, they put downe: thus were they in most hie authority.

14 Yet for all this, that none of them ware crowne neither was clothed in purple, to bee magnified thereby.

15 But that they had ordained themselves a Council, wher in three hundred and twenty men consulted dayly, and prouided for the common affaires, to gouerne them well.

16 And that they committed their gouernement to one man every yeere who did rule ouer all their countrey, to whom euery man was obedient: and there was neither hatred nor enuy among them.

17 ¶ Then Iudas chose Eupolemus the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Accus, and Iason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them vnto Rome to make friendship, and mutual fellowship with them, Or. 100. 1. 100. 1. 100. 1.

18 That they might take from them the yoker (for they sawe that the kingdome of the Grecians would keepe Israel in bondage)

19 So they went vnto Rome, which was a very great iourney, and came into the J Senate, where they spake, and sayd, Or. conu. 100. 1. 100. 1.

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes hath sent vs vnto you, to make a bond of friendship and peace with you, and wee register vs as your partakers and friends.

21. And the people pleased them.

22. And this is the copie of the Epistle that they wrote in tables of brasse, and sent to Ierusalem, that they might haue by them a memoriall of the peace and mutual fellowship.

23. Good incessible be to the Romanes, and to the people of the Iewes by sea and by land for euer, and the sword of the enemy be from them.

24. If there come first any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their friendes thoroughout all their dominion,

25. The people of the Iewes shall helpe them, as the time shall be appointed with all their heart.

26. Also if they shall giue nothing to them that come to fight for them, nor serue them with wheat, nor weapons, nor money, nor ships, as it pleaseth the Romanes, but if they shall keepe their covenants without taking any thing of them.

27. Likewise also if warre come first against the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes shall helpe them, with good wil according as the time shall be appointed them.

28. Neither shall wheat be giuen vnto them that take their part, nor weapons, nor money, nor ships, as it pleaseth the Romanes, who will keepe their covenants without deceit.

29. Accordig to these articles the Romans made the bond with the people of the Iewes.

30. If after these points the one partie or the other will adde or diminish, they may doe it at their pleasure, and whatsoever they shal adde or take away, shal be ratified.

31. And as touching the euill of Demetrius hath done vnto the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore layest thou thine heauy yoke vpon our friends and confederates the Iewes?

32. If therefore they complaine any more against thee, wee will doe them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1. After the death of Nicanor, Demetrius sendeth his army against Iudas. 18 Iudas is slaine. 31 Jonathan is put in the stead of his brother. 47 The battell betwene Jonathan and Bacchides. 55 Alcimus is smitten with the palsey, and dieth. 68 Her commeth vpon Jonathan by the counsel of certaine wicked persons, and is ouercome. 70 The trust of Jonathan with Bacchides.

IN the meane season when Demetrius had heard how Nicanor and his hoste had giuen the battell, hee sent Bacchides and Alcimus againe into Iudea, and his chief strength with them.

2. So they went forth by the way that is toward Galgala, and pitched their tent before Mesaloth, which is in Arbela, and wan it, and slew much people.

3. And in the first moneth of the hundred fifty & two yere, they layd their siege against Ierusalem.

4. But they raised their campe and came to Beroza, with twenty thousand foote men, and two thousand horsemen.

5. Nowe Iudas had pitched his tent at Elcasai, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6. And when they saw that the multitude of the army was great, they were sore afraid, & many conuered themselves out of the host, so that there abode no more of them but eight hundred men.

7. When Iudas saw that his host failed him, and that hee must needs fight, he was sore troubled in mind, that he had no time to gather them together, and was discouraged.

8. Nevertheless, he said vnto them that remained,

let vs arise, and go vp against our enemies, if peradventure we may be able to fight with them.

9. But they would haue stayed him, saying, We are not able: but let vs rather save our liues: to re- turne backe now, seeing our brethren are departed: for shall we fight against them that are so few?

10. Then Iudas sayd, God forbid that we should do this thing, to flee from them: our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and let vs not stain our honour.

11. Then the host remeoned out of the tents, and stood against them, who had deuided the horsemen into two troups, and they that threw with slings, and the archers marched in the forward, and they that fought in the forward were all valiant men.

12. And Bacchides was in the right wing. Sothe army drew neere on both sides, and blew the trumpets.

13. They of Iudas side blew the trumpets also, and the earth shooke at the noise of the armies, and the battell continued from morning to night.

14. And when Iudas saw that Bacchides and the strength of his army was on the right side, hee tooke with him all the hardy men,

15. And brake the right wing, and folowed vpon them vnto mount Azotus.

16. Now when they which were of the lef wing, saw that the right wing was discomfited, they folowed Iudas behind, and them that were with him hard at the heeles.

17. Then was there a sore battell: for many were slaine of both the parties.

18. Iudas also himselfe was killed, and the remanant fled.

19. So Jonathan and Simon took Iudas their brother, and buried him in his fathers sepulchre in the city of Modin.

20. And all the Israelites wept for him, and mourned greatly for him, and lamented many dayes, joyning.

21. How is the valiant man fallen which deliuered Israel!

22. Concerning the other things of Iudas, both the battells, and the valiant acts that hee did, and of his worthinesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

23. ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, wicked men Joseph came vp in all the crafts of Israel, and there arose all such as gaue them selfe liues to iniquity.

24. In those dayes was there a very great famine in the lande, and all the country gaue ouer them- selfe liues with them.

25. And Bacchides did cleanse wicked men, and made them lords in the land.

26. These sought out, and made search for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, which at- tugged himselfe vpon them, and mocked them.

27. And there came so great trouble in Israel, as was not since the time that no Prophet was seene among them.

28. Then came all Iudas friendes together, and said vnto Jonathan,

29. Seeing thy brother Iudas is dead, and there is none like him to goe forth against our enemies, giuen against Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are enemies vnto vs,

30. Therefore this day we chuse thee, that thou mayest bee our prince and captain in his place, to order our battell.

31. So Jonathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at the same time, and ruled in stead of his brother Iudas.

side
come 107,
Frysch
of men,
lines

tha-
the
dis-
ngs
of
ery

hi-
o. 107. 61.
es. 1001.

hat
ed
ts,

ed
a
te

id
te

e-

ne

ir

e-

e-

e-

e-

e-

e-

e-

e-

e-

e-

e-

e-

e-

e-

e-

Or, the
Romanes

Or, the
Iewes.

Joseph.
Aut. 12.
cap. 18.
107, the
right
burne.

Or, a-
gainst the
enemies of
our nation.

107 con-
fess.

Apoc
Jofeph
Ant.
cap. 2.

32 But when Bacchides knew it, he fought for to slay him.

33 Then Ionathau and Simon his brother perceiving that, fled into the wilderness of Thecoa with all their company, and pitched their tents by the water poole of Alphar.

34 Which when Bacchides vnderstood, he came over Iorden with all his hoste vpon the Sabbath day.

35 (Now had Ionathau sent his brother John, a captain of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, that they would keepe their baggage, which was much.

10r, Iam-
bri.

36 But the children of Ambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn, and all that he had, and when he had taken it, he went his way.

10r, Na-
dabab.

37 After this came word vnto Ionathau, & to Simon his brother, that the children of Ambri made a great marriage, and brought the bride from Medaba with great pomp: for he was daughter to one of the noblest princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembered Iohn their brother, and went vp, and hid themselves vnder the covert of the mountaine.

39 So they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, there was a great noyse, & much preparation: then the bridegrome came forth, & his friends, and his brethren met them with timbrels, and instruments of musike and many weapons.

40 Then Ionathaus men that lay in ambush, rose vp against them, & slew many of them, and the remnant fled into the mountaines, so that they tooke all their spoiles.

41 Thus the marriage was turned to mourning, and the noyse of their melody into lamentation.

42 And so when they had auenged the blood of their brother, they turned againe vnto Iorden.

43 When Bacchides heard this, he came vnto the border of Iorden with a great power vpon the Sabbath day.)

44 Then Ionathau said vnto his company, Let vs arise now, and fight against our enemies: for it is not to day as in time past.

45 Behold, the battell is before vs and behind vs, and the water of Iorden on this side and that side, and the marish, and forest, so that there is no place for vs to turne aside.

46 Wherefore cry now vnto heauen, that ye may bee deliuered from the power of your enemies: so they ioyned battell.

47 Then Ionathau stretched out his hande to smite Bacchides: but he turned aside from him and recoled.

48 Then Ionathau and they that were with him, leapt into Iorden, and swimmied ouer vnto the further banke: but the other would not passe thorow Iorden after them.

49 So in that day were slaine of Bacchides side about a thousand men.

50 Then he turned againe to Ierusalem, & built vp the strong cities in Iuda, as the castle of Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethorom, and Bethel, and Thammatha, Pharathon, and Tephro, with high walles, with gates, and with barres,

10r, Pha-
ra.
10r, Thope

51 And set garisons in them, that they might vse their malice vpon Israel.

52 He fortified also the city Bethsara and Gazara, and the castle, and set a garison in them with provision of victuals.

53 He tooke also the chiefeest mens sonnes in the countrey for hostages, and put them in the castle at Ierusalem to be kept.

54 Afterward in the hundred fiftie and three yere, in the second month, Alcimus commanded that the walls of the inner court of the Sanctuary should be destroyed, and he pulled downe the monuments of the Prophets, and began to destroy them.

55 But at the same time Alcimus was plagued, and his enterprises were hindered, and his mouth was stopped: for he was smitten with a palfie, and could no more speake, nor giue order concerning his house.

56 Thus died Alcimus with great torment at the same time.

57 And when Bacchides sawe that Alcimus was dead, hee turned againe to the king, and so the land of Iuda was in rest two yeeres.

58 Then all the vagodly men held a counsell, saying, Behold, Ionathau and his company dwell at ease and without care: wherefore let vs bring Bacchides hither, and he will take them all in one night.

59 So they went and consulted with him.

60 Who arose, and came with a great host, and sent letters priuily to his adherents, which were in Iudea, to take Ionathau, and those that were with him: but they could not, for their counsell was knowen vnto them.

10r, 16-
maibau.

61 And they tooke fifty men of the countrey, which were the chiefe workers of this wickednesse, and slew them.

62 Then Ionathau and Simon with their company departed vnto Beth-basin, which is in the wilderness, and repaired the decay thereof, and made it strong.

10r, Beth
basseu.

63 When Bacchides knew this, he gathered all his host, and sent word to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then came hee and laid siege to Beth-basin, and fought against it a long season, and made instruments of warre.

65 But Ionathau had left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth into the countrey, and came with a certaine number,

66 And slew Odomerus and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tents: so he began to slay, and increased in power.

10r, Ode-
res.

67 Simon also and his company went out of the city, and burnt vp the instruments of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, and discomfited him, and vexed him sore, so that his counsell and journey was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into the countrey, & slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathau had knowledge, he sent ambassadors vnto him to intreat of peace with him, and that the prisoners should be deliuered.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his desire, and made an oath that he would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 So he restored vnto him the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Iuda, and so returned and went into his owne land, neither did he come any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel, and Ionathau dwelt at Machmas, & began there to gouerne the people, and destroyed the vagodly men out of Israel.

CHAP. X.

4 Demetrius desireth to haue peace with Ionathau. 18 Alexander also desireth peace with the Iewes. 48 Alexander maketh warre against Demetrius. 50 Demetrius is slaine. 51 The friendship of Ptolemus and Alexander.

Jo. 13.
Act. 13.
cap. 13.

IN the hundredth and threescore yeere came Alexander the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes, and tooke Ptolemais, and they received him, and there he reigned.

1 Now when Demetrius the King heard it, hee gathered an exceeding great hoste, and went forth against him to fight.

2 Also Demetrius sent letters vnto Ionathan, with louing words, as though hee would proferre him.

3 For he said, We will first make peace with him before he ioyne with Alexander against vs.

4 Else hee will remember all the euill that wee haue done against him, and against his brethren, and his nation.

5 And so hee gaue Ionathan leaue to gather an hoste, and to prepare weapons, & to be confederate with him, and commanded the hostages that were in the castle to be deliuered vnto him.

6 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the castle.

7 Therefore they were fore afraid, because they heard that the king had giuen him licence to gather an army.

8 So they that were of the castle, deliuered the hostages vnto Ionathan, who restored them to their parents.

9 Ionathan also dwelt at Ierusalem, and began to build and repaire the city.

10 And hee commanded the workmen to build the walles, and the mount Zion round about with hewen stone to fortifie it, and so they did.

11 Then the strangers that were in the castles which Bacchides had made, fled.

12 So that euery man left his place, and went into his owne country.

13 Only at Bethsura remained certain which had forsaken the law and the commandements: for it was their refuge.

14 Now when king Alexander had heard of the promises that Demetrius had made vnto Ionathan, and when it was told him of the battels and noble doos which he and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

15 He said, Might we find such a man? now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

16 Vpon this hee wrote a letter, and sent it vnto him with these words, saying

17 **KING ALEXANDER** to his brother Ionathan sendeth salutation.

18 Wee haue heard of thee, that thou art a very valiant man, and worthy to be our friend.

19 Wherefore this day we ordaine thee to be the hie Priest of thy nation, and to bee called the kings friend: (and hee sent him a purple robe, & a crowne of gold) that thou mayest consider what is for our profit, and keepe friendship toward vs.

20 So in the seventh moeth of the hundred and threescore yeere, vpon the feast day of the tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy garment, and gathered an hoste, and prepared many weapons.

21 Which when Demetrius heard, he was marvellously forieid.

22 What haue wee done, that Alexander hath preuented vs in getting the friendship of the Iewes for his strength?

23 Yet will I write and exhort them, and promise them dignities and rewards, that they may helpe me.

24 Whereupon he wrote vnto them these words, **KING DEMETRIVS** vnto the nation of the

Jewes sendeth greeting.

25 Wee haue heard that yee haue kept your commandment toward vs, and continued in our friendship, and haue not ioyned with our enemies, whereof we are glad.

26 Now therefore remaine still, and keepe fidelity toward vs, and we will recompense you for the good things that yee haue done for vs.

27 And will release you of many charges, and giue you rewards.

28 And nowel discharge for your sake all the Iewes from tributes, & free you from the customes of salt, and the crown taxes, and from the third part of the feed.

29 And from the halfe of the fruite of the trees which is mine owne due, I will release them from this day forth, none shall take any thing of the land of Iuda, or of the three gouernments which are added therunto, as of Samaria and of Galilee, from this day forth for euermore.

30 Ierusalem also with all things belonging thereto, shall bee holy and free from the tenths and tributes.

31 And I release the power of the castle which is at Ierusalem, and giue it vnto the hie Priest, that he may see in it such men as he shall chuse to keepe it.

32 Moreover, I freely deliuer euery one of the Iewes that were taken away prisoners out of the land of Iuda throughout all my realme, and euery one of them shall bee free from tributes, yea, euery their cattell.

33 And all the Feastes, and Sabbathes, and new Moones, and the dayes appoynted, and the three dayes before the feast, and the three dayes after the feast, shall be dayes of freedome and liberty for all the Iewes in my realme.

34 So that in these no man shall haue power to doe any thing, or to vex any of them in any manner of cause.

35 Also thirtie thousand of the Iewes shall bee written vp in the kings hoste, and haue their wages payed them, as appertaineth to all them that are of the Kings army: and of them shalbe ordained certaine to keepe the kings strong holds.

36 And some of them shalbe set ouer the Kings most secret affaires, and their gouernours and their princes shalbe of themselves, and they shall liue after their owne lawes, as the King hath commanded in the land of Iuda.

37 And the three gouernments that are added vnto Iuda, from the country of Samaria, shalbe ioyned vnto Iuda, and they shall be as vnder one, and obey none other power but the hie Priest.

38 And I giue Ptolemais, & the borders thereof vnto the Sanctuary at Ierusalem, for the necessary expenses of the holy things.

39 Moreover, I will giue euery yere fiftene thousand sicles of siluer of the kings reuenues out of the places appertaining vnto me.

40 And all the ouerplus which they haue not paid for the things due, as they did in the former yeres, from henceforth they shall giue it toward the works of the Temple.

41 And best testis this, the five thousand sicles of siluer which they receiued yere of the account appoynted for the enterainment of the Sanctuary theie yeres passed, euen these things shalbe released, because they appertaine to the Priestes that minister.

42 Item, whosoever they bee that bee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or within the liberties thereof, and are indebted vnto the king for any manner of thing,

thing, they shall be pardoned, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building also & repairing of the works of the Sanctuary, expenses shalbe giuen of the kings reuenues.

45 And for the making of the wals of Ierusalem, and fortifying it round about, that the holdes in Iudea may be built vp, shall also the costes bee giuen out of the kings reuenues.

46 ¶ But when Ionathan and the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, neither receiued them: for they remembered the great wickednes that he had done in Israel, and how fore hee had vexed them.

47 Wherefore they agreed vnto Alexander: for he was the first that had intreated of true peace with them, and so were confederate with him alway.

48 Then gathered king Alexander a great hoste, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 So the two kings toynd battell, but Demetrius hoste fled, & Alexander pursued him, and preuailed against them.

50 So that fore battell continued till the Sunne went downe, and Demetrius was slaine the same day.

Ioseph. Ant. 13. cap. 6. 51 ¶ Then Alexander sent ambassadours vnto Ptolemeus the King of Egypt with these wordes, saying,

52 Forasmuch as I am come again to my realme, and am set in the throne of my fathers, & haue gotten the dominion, and haue destroyed Demetrius, and enioy my countrie,

53 Seeing that I haue euen giuen him the battell, and hee and his army is discomfited by me, and I sit in the throne of his kingdom,

54 Lets now make friendship together, & giue me now thy daughter to wife: so shall I be thy son in law, and giue thee rewards, and vnto her things according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptolemeus the king gaue answere, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou art come again vnto the land of thy fathers, and sittest in the throne of their kingdom.

56 Now therefore will I fulfill thy writing, but meete me at Ptolemais, that we may see one another, that I may make thee my sonne in lawe according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolemeus went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and two yere.

58 Where king Alexander met him, & hee gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and married them at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 ¶ Then wrote king Alexander vnto Ionathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 So hee went honourably vnto Ptolemais, and there hee met the two kings, and gaue them great presents of siluer and gold, and to their friends, and found fauour in their sight.

61 And there assembled certaine pestilent fellows of Israel, and wicked men to accuse him: but the king would not heare them.

62 And the King commanded that they should take off the garments of Ionathan, and clothe him in purple, and so they did: and the king appointed him to sit by him.

63 And said vnto his princes, Goe with him into the mids of the citie, & make a proclamation, That no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cause.

64 So when his accusers saw his honor according

as he was proclaimed, and that hee was clothed in purple, they fled alway.

65 And the King preferred him to honour, and wrote him among his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and partaker of his dominion.

66 Thus Ionathan returned to Ierusalem with peace and gladnes.

67 ¶ In the hundred threescore and five yere, came Demetrius the sonne of Demetrius from Creta into his fathers land.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard, he was very fory, and returned vnto Antiochia.

69 Then Demetrius appointed Appollonius the gouernor of Coelosyria, who gathered a great host, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest, saying,

70 Darest thou being but alone, lift vp thy selfe against vs? and I am laughed at, and reproched because of thee: now therefore why dost thou vaunt thy selfe against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now then if thou trust in thine own strength, come down to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs trie the matter together: for I haue the strength of cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and they shal take my part: & they shall tell thee that your foote is not able to stand before our face: for thy fathers haue bent wife chased in their owne land.

73 And now how wilt thou bee able to abide so great an host of horsemen and footmen in the plaine where is neither stone nor rocke, nor place to flee vnto?

74 When Ionathan heard the words of Apollonius, he was moued in his mind: wherefore he chose ten thousand men, and went out of Ierusalem, and Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents at Ioppe: but they shur him out of the citie: for Apollonius garison was in Ioppe.

76 Then they fought against it, and they that were in the citie for very feare let him in: so Ionathan wan Ioppe.

77 Apollonius hearing of this, tooke three thousand horsemen, with a great hoste of foote men, and went toward Azotus, as though hee would goe forward, and came immediately into the plaine field, because he had so many horsemen, and put his trust in them.

78 So Ionathan followed vpon him to Azotus, and the army skirmished with his arriere band.

79 For Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen behind him in ambush.

80 And Ionathan knewe that there was an ambushment behind him, & though they had compassed in his host, and shot darts at the people from the morning vnto the euening,

81 Yet the people stood still, as Ionathan had commanded them, till the horses were weary.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoste and set them against the band, but the horses were weary, and he discomfited them, and they fled: so the horsemen were scattered in the field.

83 And they fled to Azotus, and came into the temple of Dagon their idol, that they might there saue themselves.

84 But Ionathan set fire vpon Azotus, and all the cities round about it, and tooke their spoiles, and burnt with fire the temple of Dagon, with all them that were fled into it.

85 Thus were slaine and burnt about eight thousand men.

86 So Ionathan removed the holke from thence, and

and camped by Afcalon where the men of the citie came forth, and met him with great honour.

87 After this went Jonathan and his host againe to Ierusalem with great spoiles.

88 And when King Alexander heard these things, he began to doe Jonathan more honour.

89 And sent him a collar of golde, as the vie is to be giuen to such as are of the kings blood: hee gaue him also Accaron, with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XL

1 The difference betweene Ptolemies, and Alexander his sonne in law. 27 The death of Alexander.

39 Demetrius reigneth after the death of Ptolemies.

42 Sion is besieged of Ionathan. 43 Demetrius seeing that no man resisted him, sendeth his arme againe.

54 Tryphon moueth Antiochus against Demetrius.

167p.
Ant. 13.
cap. 7.

And the king of Egypt gathered a great hoste like the flood that lieth vpon the sea shure, and many shippes, and went about through deceit to obtaine the kingdome of Alexander, and to ioine it vnto his owne realme.

4 Vpon this he went into Syria with friendly words, and was let into the cities, and men came forth to meet him: for King Alexander had commanded them to meet him, because hee was his father in lawe.

5 Now when he entred into the citie of Ptolemis, he left hands and garions in euery citie.

6 And when hee came nere vnto Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies cast abroad, and them that hee had burnt in the battell: for they had made heapes of them by the way where he should passe.

7 And they told the king what Ionathan had done, to the intent they might get him euill will: but the king held his peace.

8 And Ionathan met the king with great honour at loppe, where they saluted one another, and lay there.

9 So when Ionathan had gone with the King vnto the water that was called Eleutherus, he turned againe to Ierusalem.

10 So king Ptolemies gate the dominion of the cities by the sea vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, imagining wicked counsels against Alexander.

11 ¶ And sent ambassadors vnto king Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwene vs, and I will giue thee my daughter which Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome.

12 For I repect that I gaue Alexander my daughter: for he goeth about to fly me.

13 Thus hee slandered Alexander, as one that should desire his realme.

14 And hee tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her vnto Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowne.

15 Then Ptolemies came to Antiochia, where hee sett two crownes vpon his owne head, of Asia, and of Egypt.

16 In the meane season was king Alexander in Cilicia: for they that dwelt in those places, had rebelled against him.

17 But when Alexander heard it, hee came to warre against him, and Ptolemies brought forth his hoste, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

18 Then fled Alexander into Arabia, thither to be defended: so Ptolemies was exalted.

19 And Zabdiel the Arabian gouernor of Alexan-

der, heard and sent it vnto Ptolemies.

20 But the third day after king Ptolemies died, and they that were in the holds, were slaine one of another.

21 And Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seuen yere.

22 ¶ At the same time gathered Ionathan them that were in Iudea, to lay siege vnto the citie which was at Ierusalem, and they made many instruments of warre against it.

23 Then went there certaine vngodly persons (which hated their owne people) vnto king Demetrius, and told him that Ionathan besieged the citie.

24 So when he heard it, hee was angry, and immediately he came vnto Ptolemies, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that hee should lay no more siege vnto it, but that he should meet him, and speake with him at Ptolemis in all haste.

25 Neuerthelesse, when Ionathan heard this, hee commanded to besiege it: hee chose also certaine of the Elders of Israel and the Priests, and put himselfe in danger.

26 And tooke with him silver and gold, and apparell, and diuers presents, and went to Ptolemis vnto the king, and found fauour in his sight.

27 And though certaine vngodly men of his owne nation had made complaints vpon him,

28 Yet the king intreated him as his predecessors had done, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends.

29 And confirmed him in the high Priesthood with all the honourable things that hee had atore, and made him his chiefe friend.

30 Ionathan also desired the king that he would make Iudea free with the three gouernments, and the countrey of Samaria, & Ionathan promised him three hundred talents.

31 Whereunto the king consented, & gaue Ionathan writing of the time containing these words.

32 KING DEMETRIUS vnto his brother Ionathan, and to the nation of the Iewes sendeth greeting.

33 We send you here a copie of the letter which we did write vnto our counsellors concerning you, that ye should see it.

34 King Demetrius vnto Lathenes his father, sendeth greeting.

35 For the faithfulness that our friends, the nation of the Iewes keepe vnto vs, and for their good will towards vs, wee are determined to doe them good.

36 Wherefore we assigne to them the coasts of Iudea with the three gouernments, Apherea, and Lydda, and Ramathe (which are adde vnto Iudea from the countrey of Samaria) and all that appertaineth to all them that sacrifice in Ierusalem, both concerning the payments which the king tooke yere by sowe time, both for the fruites of the earth, and for the fruites of the trees.

37 As for the other things appertaining vnto vs of the teuths and tributes, which were due vnto vs, and the customes of salt and crowne taxes which were payd vnto vs, we discharge them of all from henceforth.

38 And nothing hereof shall bee reckoned from this time forth, and for euer.

39 Therefore see that ye make a copie of these things, and deliuer it vnto Ionathan, that it may be set vp vpon the holy Mount in an open place.

40 After this when Demetrius the king saw that his land was in rest, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his host, euery man to his

his owne place, except certaine bands of strangers, whom he brought from the yles of the heathen: wherefore all his fathers hostes hated him.

Or, E.
nalsuel.

39 Now was there one Tryphon, that had bene of Alexanders parte afore, which when hee saw that all the hoste murmured against Demetrius, hee went to | Simalcus the Arabian, that brought vnto Antiochus the towne of Alexander.

40 And lay sore vpon him to deliuer him this young Antiochus, that hee might reigne in his fathers stead: hee told him also what great euill Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre hated him, and he remained there a long season.

41 Also Ionathan sent vnto king Demetrius to drine them out which were in the castle at Ierusalem, and those that were in the fortresses: for they fought against Israhel.

42 So Demetrius sent vnto Ionathan, saying, I will not onely doe these things for thee, and thy nation, but if opportunity serue, I will honour thee and thy nation.

43 Now therefore thou shalt doe mee a pleasure if thou wilt send me men so helpe me: for all mine armie is gone from me.

44 So Ionathan sent him three thousand strong men vnto Antiochia, and they came vnto the king: wherefore the king was very glad at their coming.

45 ¶ But they that were of the citie, euen an hundred and twenty thousand men, gathered them together in the middes of the citie, and would haue slaine the king.

46 But the king fled into the palace, and the citizens kept the streets of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for helpe, which came to him all together, and went abroad thorow the citie.

48 And he slew the same day an hundred thousand, and set fire vpon the citie, and tooke many spoiles in that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when the citizens saw that the Iewes had gotten the vpper hand of the citie, and that they themselues were disappointed of their purpose, they made their supplication to the king, saying,

50 ¶ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes cease from vexing vs and the citie.

51 So they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were greatly honoured before the king, and before all that were in his realme, and they came againe to Ierusalem with great pray.

52 Then king Demetrius sate in the throne of his kingdome, and had peace in his land.

53 Neuerthelesse he dissembled in all that euer he spake, and withdrew himselfe from Ionathan, neither did hee reward him according to the benefites which he had done for him, but troubled him very sore.

54 ¶ After this returned Tryphon, with the yong child Antiochus, which reigned and was crowned,

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had scattered, and they fought against him, who fled and turned his backe.

56 So Tryphon tooke the | beasts, and wan Antiochia.

57 And yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, saying, I appoint thee to be the chiefe Priest, and make thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, that thou mayest be a friend of the kings.

58 Vpon this hee sent him golden vessels to bee serued in, and gaue him leane to drinke in gold, and to weare purple, and to haue a collar of gold,

59 Hee made his brother Simon also capitaine from the coasts of Tyrus vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan went forth, and passed thorow the cities beyond the flood, and all the men of warre of Syria gathered vnto him for to helpe him: so he came vnto Ascalon, and they of the citie receiued him honourably.

61 And from thence went hee vnto Gaza: but they of Gaza shut him out: wherefore hee laid siege vnto it, and burned the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

62 Then they of Gaza made supplication vnto Ionathan, and he made peace with them, and tooke of the sonnes of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Ierusalem, and went thorow the countrey vnto Damascus.

63 And when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come into Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great host: purposing to drine him out of the countrey,

64 Hee came against them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 And Simon besieged Beth-sura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it vp.

66 So they desired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and afterward put them out from thence, and tooke the city, and set a garison in it.

67 Then Ionathan with his hoste came to the water of Genesar, and betimes in the morning came to the plaine of Azor.

68 And behold, the hosts of the | strangers met him in the plaine, and had layd ambushments for him in the mountaines.

69 So that when they came against them, the ambushments rose out of their places, and skirmished.

70 So that all that were of Ionathans side, fled, and there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of | Abshalomns, and Iudas the sonne of Calphi, the captaines of the hoste.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed,

72 And turned againe to them to fight, and put them to flight, so that they fled away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled, saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and helped him to follow after all vnto their tents at Cades, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the strangers the same day about three thousand men, and Ionathan turned againe to Ierusalem.

C H A P. XII.

1 Ionathan sendeth ambassadours to Rome, 2 and to the people of Sparta, to renew their constant friendship. 24 Ionathan putteth to flight the princes of Demetrius. 40 Tryphon taketh Ionathan by deceit.

Ionathan now seeing that the time was meete for him, chose certain men, and sent them vnto Rome, to establish and renew the friendship with them.

2 He sent letters also vnto the | Spartians and to other places for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said, Ionathan the hie Priest and the nation of the Iewes sent vs vnto you, for to renew friendship with you, and the bond of loue, as in times past.

4 So the Romanes gaue them free passports, that men should leade them home into the land of Iuda peaceably.

5 ¶ AND THIS is the copie of the letters that Ionathan wrote vnto the Spartians.

6 Ionathan the hie Priest with the Elders of the nation, and the Priests, and the rest of the people

Or, give
us the
right
hand.

Or, Ele-
phants.

39
An
cap.
10
ru

Or, sea.
then.

Or, A.
beffala.
mus.

Ant. 13.
cap. 8.

Or, La-
demon-
aus.

of the Iewes, send greeting vnto the Spartians their brethren.

Ioseph.

*Ant. 12.
cap. 5.
[Or, Da-
mon.]*

7 Hereof ere were letters sent to Onias the hie Priest, from Arius which then reigned among you, that ye would bee our brethren, as the copy here vnder written specifieth.

8 And, Onias entreated the ambassadour honourably, and received the letters, wherein there was mention made of the bond of loue and friendship.

9 But as for vs wee neede no such writings: for we haue the holy bookes in our hand for comfort.

10 Neuerthelesse we thought it good to send vnto you for renewing of the brotherhood and friendship, lest we should be strange vnto you: for it is long since the time that ye sent vnto vs.

11 Wherefore we remember you at all seasons continually, and in the feasts, and other dayes appointed, when we offer sacrifices & prayers, as it is meet & convenient to thinke vpon our brethren.

12 And we reioyceat your prosperous estate.

13 And though wee haue bene inuironed with great troubles and warres, so that the kings round about vs haue fought against vs,

14 Yet would we not be grieuous vnto you, nor to other of our confederates and friends in those warres.

15 For we haue had helpe from heauen that hath succoured vs, & we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are subdued.

16 Yet haue wee chosen Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Isalon, and sent them vnto the Romanes, for to renew the former friendship with them, and league.

17 We commanded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 And now wee shall doe vs a pleasure to giue vs an answer of these things.

19 ¶ And this was the copie of the letters which Arius the king of Sparta sent vnto Onias.

20 THE KING of the Spartians vnto Onias the hie Priest sendeth greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Spartians and Iewes are brethren, and come out of the generation of Abraham.

22 And now for so much as this is come to our knowledge, ye shall doe well to write vnto vs of your prosperitie.

23 As for vs, wee haue written vnto you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours: these things haue wee commanded to bee shewed vnto you.

24 ¶ Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

25 He went from Ierusalem, and met them in the land of Hamath: for he gaue them not space to come into his owne country.

26 And he sent spies vnto their tents, which came againe and tolde him that they were appointed to come vnto him in the night.

27 Wherefore when the Sunne was gone down, Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in armes ready to fight all the night, & sent watchmen round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Ionathan was ready with his men to battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and kindled fires in their tents, and fled away.

29 Neuerthelesse, Ionathan & his company knew it not til the morning: for they saw the fires burning.

30 Then Ionathan followed vpon them, but he could not overtake them: for they were gone ouer the flood Eleutherus.

31 So Ionathan turned to the Arabians, which were called Zebedei, & slew them and tooke their spoile.

32 He proceeded further also, and came vnto Damascus, and went thorow all the country.

33 But Simon his brother went forth, and came to Ascalon, and to the next holds, departing vnto Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For he heard that they would deliuer the hold to them that tooke Demetrius part: wherefore hee set a garison there to keepe it.

35 ¶ After this came Ionathan home, and called the Elders of the people together, and desired with them for to build vp the strong holds in Iudea.

36 And to make the wals of Ierusalem higher, and to make a great mount betwixt the citie, and the citie, for to separate it from the citie, that it might be alone, and that men should neither buy nor sell in it.

37 So they came together to build vp the city: for part of the wall vpon the brooke of the East side was fallen downe, and they repaired it, and called it Capernaia.

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephela, & made it strong with gates and barres.

39 ¶ In the meane time Tryphon purposed to reigne in Asia, and to bee crowned when hee had slaine the king Antiochus.

40 But he was fraide that Ionathan would not suffer him, but fight against him: wherefore hee went about to take Ionathan, and to kill him: so he departed, and came vnto Bethsan.

41 Then went Ionathan south against him to the battell with fourtie thousand chosen men, and came vnto Bethsan.

42 But when Tryphon sawe that Ionathan came wth so great an host, he durst not lay hand vpon him.

43 But received him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him rewards, and commanded his men of warre to bee as obedient vnto him as to himselfe.

44 And said vnto Ionathan, Why hast thou caused this people to take such trouble, seeing there is no warre betwene vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse certaine men to wait vpon thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee, with the other strong holds, and the other garisons, and all them that haue the charge of the common affaires: so will I returne and depart for this is the cause of my coming.

46 Ionathan beleecued him, and did as hee said, and sent away his hoste, which went into the land of Iudea.

47 And retained but three thousand with him, whereof he sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with himselfe.

48 Now after: as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shute the gates, and tooke him, and slew all them with the sword that came in with him.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen and horsemen to Galilee, and into the great plaine to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan was taken and slaine, and those that were with him, they encouraged one another, and came south against them ready to the battell.

51 But when they which followed vpon them

*Ioseph.
Ant. 13
chap. 9.*

law there was a matter of life, they turned backe againe.

52 By this meanes they all came into the land of Iuda peaceably, and bewailed Iouathan and them that were with him and feared greatly, and all Israel made great lamentation.

53 For all the heathen that were round about them sought to destroy them.

54 For they sayd, Now haue they no captaine, nor any man to helpe them: therefore let vs now fight against them, and root out their memory from among men.

CHAP. XIII.

1 After Iouathan was taken, Simon is chosen captaine.

17 Tryphon taking his children, and money for the redemption of Iouathan, killeth him and his children.

31 Tryphon killeth Antiochus and possieth the seacie.

36 Demetrius taketh vnto him Simon.

43 Simon winneth Gaza.

50 He possieth the tower of Babel.

53 He killeth his sonne Iobucaptaine.

Now when Simon heard that Tryphon gathered a great host to come into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it.

2 And I saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he came vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gave them exhortation, saying, Ye know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the law, & the quietuatie, and the battels and troubles that we haue seene.

4 By reason whereof all my bretheren are saine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore God forbid that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am not better then my bretheren.

6 But I will avenge my nation, & the sanctuary, and our wiues, & our children: for all the heathen are gathered together to destroy vs of very malice.

7 In hearing these words, the hearts of the people were kindled,

8 So that they cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Thou shalt bee our captaine in stead of Iudas, and Iouathan thy bretheren.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoever thou commandest vs, we will doe it.

10 ¶ So he gathered all the men of warre, making halt to finish the wallles of Ierusalem, and fortified it round about.

11 Thensenthee Iouathan the sonne of Abalomus with a great hoste vnto Ioppe, which droue them out that were therein, and remained there himselfe.

12 Tryphon also remoued from Ptolemais with a great armie to come into the land of Iuda, and Iouathan was with him as prisoner.

13 And Simon pitched his tents at f Addidis vpon the open plaine.

14 But when Tryphon knew that Simon stood vp in the stead of his brother Iouathan, and that he would fight against him, he sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue kept Iouathan thy brother, it is for money: he is owing in the kings account, concerning the businesse that he had in hand.

16 Wherefore send now an hundred talents of siluer, and his two sonnes for hostages, that when he is letten forth, he will not turne from vs, and wee will send him againe.

17 Neuertheles, Simon knew that he dissembled in his words: yet commanded hee the money, and children to be deliuered vnto him, lest hee should bee in greater hatred of the people of Israel.

18 Who might haue said, Because hee lost him not the money and the children, therefore is Iouathan dead.

19 So he sent the children & an hundred talents: but he dissembled, & would not let Iouathan goe.

20 ¶ Afterward came Tryphon into the land to destroy it, and went round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adon: but wherefoeuer they went thither went Simon and his hoste.

21 Now they that were in the castle, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, that hee should make haste to come by the wilderness, and to send them victuals.

22 So Tryphon made ready all his hostemen: but the same night fell a very great snowe, so that he came not because of the snow: but he remoued and went into the countrey of Galad.

23 And when hee came neere to Baskama, he slew Iouathan, and he was buried there.

24 So Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 ¶ Then sent Simon to take the bones of Iouathan his brother, and they buried him in Modin his fathers cite.

26 And all Israel bewailed him with great lamentation, and mourned for him very long.

27 And Simon made vpon the sepulchre of his father and his bretheren a building high to looke vnto, of hewen stone behinde and before.

28 And hee vp fenen pillars vpon it one against another, for his father, his mother, and foure bretheren.

29 And set great pillars round about them, and set annes vpon the pillars for a perpetuall memory, and caused ships beside the annes, that they might be seene of men sailing in the sea.

30 This sepulchre which he made at Modin standeth yet vnto this day.

31 ¶ Now as Tryphon went forth with the yong Ioseph, king Antiochus, he slew him traiterously.

32 And reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great plague vpon the land.

33 Simon also build vp the castles of Iudea, and compassed them about with hie towers, and great wallles, enen with towres and gates, and barres, and laid vp victuals in the strong holdes.

34 Moreover Simon chose certaine men, & sent them to king Demetrius, that hee would discharge the land: for all Tryphons doings were robberies.

35 Whereupon Demetrius the king answered him, and wrote vnto him after this maner.

36 DEMETRIUS the king vnto Simon the hie Priest, & the friend of kings, and to the Elders, and to the nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and precious stone that yee sent vnto vs, haue we receiued, and are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, and to write vnto the officers to releaue you of the things wherein we made you free.

38 So the things that we haue granted you, shall be stable: the strong holds which yee haue builded shall be your owne.

39 Also wee forgieue the oversights and fautes committed vnto this day, and the crowne tax that yee ought vs: and whereas was any other tribute in Ierusalem, it shall be now no tribute.

40 And they that are meete among you to bee written with our men, let them be written vp, that there may be peace betwene vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken from Israel in the hundred and fawentie yeere.

42 And the people of Israel began to write in their

172. 13. 9.

Ioseph. 13. cap. 10.

10r. coll. 10r. or. band. rick: in Greeke. Baines. of Babel.

172. Add. 13.

their letters and publike instruments, IN THE FIRST yeere of Simon the high & chiefe Priest, gouernour and prince of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, where hee set vp an engine of warre, and approached neere the citie, and beat a tower, and tooke it.

44 So they that were in the engine, leapt into the citie, and there was great trouble in the citie.

45 Inso much that the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed vp vpon the walles with their wiues and children, and cryed with a loud voice, beseeching Simon to grant them peace, saying,

46 Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 Then Simon pitied them, and would fight no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idoles were, and so entred thereunto with Psalmes and thankesgiuing.

48 So when he had cast all filthinesse out, hee set such men in it as kept the Law, and fortified it, and builded there a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 Now when they in the castle at Ierusalem were kept that they could not come forth, nor goe into the countrey, neither buy nor sell, they were very hungry, and many of them were famished to death,

50 Inso much that they besought Simon to make peace with them: which he granted them, and put them out from thence, and cleansed the castle from filthinesse.

51 And vpon the three and twentie day of the second moneth in the hundred seuentie and one yeere, they entred into it with thankesgiuing, and branches of palme trees, and with harpes, and with cymbals, and with viols, and with Psalmes and songs, because the great enemy of Israel was overcome.

52 And he ordained that the same day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse.

53 And he fortified the mount of the Temple that was beside the castle, where he dwelt himselfe with his company.

54 Simon also seeing that Iohn his sonne was now a man, he made him captaine of all the hostes, and caused him to dwell in Gazaris.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Demetrius is overcome of Arsaces. 11 Simon being captaine there is great quietnesse in Israel. 18 The covensants of friendship with the Romanes and with the people of Sparta is renewed.

IN the hundred seuentie and two yeere gathered king Demetrius his hoste, and departed vnto Media to get him helpe for to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, hee sent one of his princes to take him a line.

3 So hee went and overcame the armie of Demetrius, and tooke him and brought him to Arsaces, which kept him in ward.

4 Thus all the land of Iudia was in rest so long as Simon liued: for hee sought the wealth of his nation, therefore were they glad to haue him for their ruler, and to doe him worship alway.

5 Simon also wote the city of Ioppe to his great honour to bee an hauentowne, and made it an entrance vnto the yles of the sea.

6 He enlarged also the borders of his people, and conquered the countrey.

7 Hee gathered vp many of their people that were prisoners, and he had the dominion of Gazaris and Bethsura, and the castle which hee cleaued

from filthinesse, & there was no man resisted him, So that euery man tilled his ground in peace, and the land gaue her fruites, and the trees gaue their fruit.

8 The elders sate in the open places, & consulted altogether for the common wealth, and the young men were honourably clothed and armed.

9 Hee provided victuals for the cities, and all kind of manition, so that his glorious fame was renowned vnto the end of the world.

10 He made peace throughout the land, and Israel had perfect mirth and ioy.

11 For euery man sate vnder his vine, and the fig trees, and there was no man to fray them.

12 There was none in the land to fight against them: for then the Kings were overcome.

13 He helped all those that were in aduersitie among his people, hee was diligent to see the Law kept, and he tooke away the vngodly and wicked.

14 Hee beautified the Sanctuary, and encreased the vessels of the Temple.

15 When the Romanes heard, and the Spartians had knowledge that Ionathan was dead, they were very fory.

16 But when they heard that Simon his brother was made high Priest in his stead, and how hee had wonne the land againe with the cities in it,

17 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renewe the friendship and bond of loue which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren.

18 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ierusalem, and this is the copie of the letters that the Spartians sent.

19 THE SENATORS and city of Sparta vnto Simon the great Priest, and to the Elders, and to the Priests, and to the residue of the people of the Iewes their brethren send greeting.

20 When your ambassadours that were sent vnto our people certified vs of your glory, and honors, we were glad of their comming.

21 And haue registered their ambassage in the publike records in this manner, NUMENIVS the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Isator the Iewes ambassadours came vnto vs to renewe amitie with vs.

22 And it pleased the people that the men should be honourably intreated, and that the copy of their ambassage should bee registered in the publike records, that it might bee for a memoriall vnto the people of Sparta: and a copy of the same was sent to Simon the chiefe Priest.

23 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome with a great shield of golde of a thousand pound weight to confirme the friendship with them.

24 Which when the people vnderstood, they said, What thanks shall we recompence againe vnto Simon and his children?

25 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father haue established Israel, and overcome their enemies, and haue confirmed the libertie thereof: therefore they wrote this in tables of brasse, and set it vpon pillars in mount Sion.

26 The copy of the writing is this, In the eight and twentie day of the month Elul, in the hundred seuentie and two yeere, in the third yeere of Simon the high Priest.

27 In Saramael in the great congregation of the Priests, and of the people, and of the gouernours of Iudaea, the nation, and of the Elders of the countrey, we would signify vnto you that many battels haue bin fought in our countrey.

28 Wherein Simon the son of Mattathias (come

of the children of Iarib) and his brethren put themselves in danger, and resisted the enemies of their nation, that their Sanctuary and Lawe might be maintained, and did their nation great honour.

30 For Jonathan gathered his nation together, and became their high Priest, and is laydewth his people.

31 After that would their enemies haue invaded their country, and destroyed their land, and lay their hands on the ix Sanctuary.

32 Then Simon resisted them, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his own substance, and armed the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages.

33 He fortified also the cities of Iudea, and Bethsura, that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, (where the ordinance of their enemies lay sometime) and set there a garrison of the Iewes.

34 And hee fortified Ioppe, which lieth vpon the sea, and [Gaza] that bordereth vpon Azotus (where the enemies dwelt afore), & there he placed Iewes, and furnished them with things necessary for the repairall thereof.

35 Now when the people saw the faithfulness of Simon, and to what glory hee thought to bring his nation vnto, they made him their gouernour, and the chiefe Priest, because hee had done all these things, and for the vprightnesse and fidelitie that he had kept to his nation, & that sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time they prospered well by him, so that the heathen were taken out of their country, and they also which were in the citie of Dauid at Ierusalem, where they had made them a castle, out of the which they went and defiled all things that were about the Sanctuary, and did great hurt vnto Religion.

37 And he set Iewes in it, and fortified it, for the assurance of the land and citie, and raised vp the walles of Ierusalem.

38 And King Demetrius confirmed him in his high Priesthood for these causes,

39 And made him one of his friends, and gaue him great honour.

40 For it was reported that the Romanes called the Iewes their friends and confederates, and that they honourably receiued Simons ambassadours.

41 And that the Iewes and Priests consented that Simon should be their Prince, and high Priest perpetually till God raised vp the true Prophet.

42 And that hee should bee their capitaine, and haue the charge of the Sanctuary, and so set men ouer the workes, and ouer the country, and ouer the weapons, and ouer the fortresses, and that should make prouision for the holy things,

43 And that hee should be obeyed of enery man, and that all the writings in the country should bee made in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple, and wear a gold.

44 And that it should not be lawfull for any of the people or Priests to breake any of these things or to withstand his wordes or to call any congregation in the country without him, or bee clothed in purple, or wear a collar of gold.

45 And if any did contrary vnto these things, or brake any of them, he should be punished.

46 So it pleased all the people to agree that it should bee done to Simon according vnto these wordes.

47 Simon also accepted it, and was content to be the high Priest, and the capitaine, and the prince of the Iewes, and of the Priests, & to be the chiefe of al

48 And they commanded to set up this writing in tables of brasie, and to fasten it to the wall that compassed the Sanctuary in an open place.

49 And that a copie of the same should be laide vp in the tresorie, that Simon and his sons might haue it.

CHAP. XV.

1 Antiochus maketh a courtesie of friendship with Simon. 12 Tryphon is puriued. 15 The Romanes write letters vnto Kings and nations in the aduice of the Iewes. 27 Antiochus refusing the helpe that Simon sent him, breaketh his couenant.

Moreouer, King Antiochus the sonne of Demetrius sent letters from the yles of the sea, vnto Simon the Priest and prince of the Iewes, and to all the nations.

3 Containing these words, **ANTIOCHVS** the King vnto Simon y great Priest, and to the nation of the Iewes sendeth greeting.

3 Forasmuch as certaine pestilent men haue usurped the kingdome of our fathers, I am purposed to challenge the realme againe, and to restore it to the olde citize, wherefore I haue gathered a great hoste, and prepared shippes of warre,

4 That I may goe through the country, and be auenged of them which haue destroyed our country, and waited many cities in the realme.

5 Now therefore I doe confirme vnto thee all the liberties, whereof all the kings my progenitors haue discharged thee, and all the payments wherof they haue released thee.

6 And I giue thee leaue to coyne money of thine owne stampe within thy country.

7 And that Ierusalem and the Sanctuary be free, and that all the weapons that thou hast prepared, and the fortresses which thou hast builded, and keept in thine hands, shall be thine.

8 And all that is due vnto the king, and all that shall be due vnto the king, I forgiue it thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 And when wee haue obtained our kingdome, we will giue thee, and thy nation, and the Temple great honour, so that your honour shall bee known throughout the world.

10 ¶ In the hundred seventie and foure yeere *Iosaph.* went Antiochus into his fathers land, and all right *Ant. 13.* bands came together vnto him, so that few were left *cap. 11.* with Tryphon.

11 So the king Antiochus pursued him, but he fled and came to Dora which lieth by the sea side.

12 For hee saw that troubles were toward him, and that the armie had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora with an hundred and twenty thousand fighting men, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 So he compassed the citie about, and the ships came by the sea. Thus they pressed the city by land and by sea, in such that they suffered no man to goe in nor out.

15 In the meane season came Numenius and his company from Rome, hauing letters written vnto the Kings and countreyes, wheriu were contained these wordes.

16 **LVCIVS** the Consul of Rome vnto King Ptolemeus sendeth greeting.

17 The Ambassadours of the Iewes are come vnto vs as our friends and confederates from Simon the high Priest and from the people of the Iewes, to renew friendship and the bond of loue,

18 Who haue brought a shield of golde weighing a thousand pound.

19 Wherefore wee thought it good to write vnto the kings and countreys that the y should not goe about to hurt them, nor to fight against them, nor their cities, nor their countrey, neither to maintaine their enemies against them.

20 And we were content to receiue of them the shield.

21 If therefore there bee any pestilent fellowes fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that he may punish them according to their owne Law.

22 The same things were writen to Demetrius the king, and to Artalus, and to Arathas, and to Arfaces,

Or, Sam.
Or, Delo.
Or, My.
Or, My.
23 And to all the countreys, as I Samfames, and to them of Sparta, and to I Delus, and to I Mindus, and to Sicion, and to Caria, and to Samos, and to Pamphylia, and to Lycia, and to Halicarnassus, and to Rhodus, and to Phaelis, and to Coos, and to Siden, and to Cortina, and to Gnidon, and to Cyprus and to Cyrene.

24 And they sent a copie of them to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Doras the second time, euer ready to take it, and made diuers engines of warre, and kept Tryphon in, that he could neither goe in nor out.

26 Then Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to helpe him, with siluer and golde, and much furniture.

27 Neuerthelesse, hee would not receiue them, but brake all the covenant which he had made with him afore, and withdrew himselfe from him.

28 And sent vnto him Athenobius one of his friends to commune with him, saying, Ye witheld Ioppe, and Gazara, with the castle that is at Ietusalem, the cite of my realme,

29 Whose borders ye haue destroyed, and done great hurt in the land, and haue the gouernement of many places of my kingdom.

30 Wherefore now deliuer the cities which yee haue taken, with the tributes of the places that ye haue rule ouer without the borders of Iudea,

31 Or els giue me for them five hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that yee haue done, and for the tributes of the places other five hundred talers: if not, wee will come and fight against you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ierusalem, and when he law the honour of Simon, and the shew of gold and siluer plate, and so great preparation, he was astonied, and tolde him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens lands, nor withholden that which appertaineth to others, but our fathers heritage, which our enemies had vnrighteously in possession a certaine time.

34 But when we had occasion, wee recovered the inheritance of our fathers.

Or, com.
plaine
concerning.
35 And whereas thou frequest Ioppe and Gazara, they did great harme to our people, and thorow our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. But Athenobius answered him not one word,

36 But turned againe angry vnto the king, and tolde him all these wordes, and the dignitie of Simon, with all that he had seene, and the king was very angry.

37 ¶ In the meane time fled Tryphon by shippes vnto Orthesias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeas captain of the sea coast, & gaue him bands of footmen & horsemen,

39 And commanded them to remooue the hostes toward Iudea, and to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre against the people: but the king pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeas came vnto Iamnia, and began to vex the people, and to invade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and to slay them.

41 And he built vp Cedron, where hee set horsemen and garisons, that they might make more routes by the wayes of Iudea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Cendebeas the Captaine of Antiochus tolde him of his flight by the wayes of Simon. 11 Peolemeus the sonne of Abubus killeth Simon and his two sonnes at a banquet. 25 Iohn killeth them when hee waite for his life.

Then came Iohn vp from Gazara, and tolde Simon his father what Cendebeas had done.

Ant. 13.
cap. 12.

2 So Simon called two of his eldest sonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house, haue cuer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and the matters haue had good successe vnder our hands, and wee haue deliuered Israel oftentimes.

3 But I am now old, and yee by Gods mercy are of a sufficient age: be ye therefore in stead of mee, and my brother, and goe forth and fight for our nation, and the helpe of Heauen be with you.

4 So he chose twentie thousand fighting men of the countrey with the horsemen, which went forth against Cendebeas, and rested at Modin.

5 In the morning they arose and went into the plaine field: and behold, a mightie great host came against them both of footmen and horsemen: but there was a riuer betwixt them.

6 And Iohn ranged his armie ouer against him, and when he saw that the people was afraide to goe ouer the riuer, hee went ouer first himselfe, and the men seeing him, passed thorow after him.

7 Then he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the mids of the footmen.

8 For their enemies horsemen were very many: but when they blew the trumpets, Cendebeas fled with his hoste, whereof many were slaine, and the remnant gate them to the forresse.

9 Then was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn followed after them till hee came to Cedron, which Cendebeas had built.

10 Also they fled vnto the towers, that were in the fields of Azotus, and those did Iohn burne with fire: thus were there slaine two thousand men of them: so he returned peaceably into his land of Iuda.

11 ¶ Now in the field of Iericho was Peolemeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and hee had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 (For he had married the daughter of the high Priest)

13 Therefore he waxed proud in his minde, and thought to rule the land, and thought to slay Simon and his sonnes by deceit.

14 Now as Simon went about thorow the cities of the countrey, and studied carefully for them, hee came downe to Iericho with Mattathias, and Iudas his sonnes in the hundred twentieth and fenen yere, in the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sabat.

15 Then the sonne of Abubus receiued them by treason into a little hold called Doebas, which hee had built, where hee made them a great banquet.

of the children of Israhel) and his brethren put themselves in danger, and resisted the enemies of their nation, that their Sanctuary and Lawe might be maintained, and did their nation great honour.

30 For Jonathan gathered his nation together, and became their high Priest, and is laydewith his people.

31 After that would their enemies haue invaded their country, and destroyed their land, and lay their hands on their Sanctuary.

32 Then Simon resisted them, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his own substance, and armed the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages.

33 He fortified also the cities of Iudea, and Bethsura, that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, (where the ordinance of their enemies lay sometime) and set there a garrison of the Iewes.

34 And hee fortified Ioppe, which lieth vpon the sea, and [Gaza] that bordereth vpon Azotus (where the enemies dwelt afore), & there he placed Iewes, and furnished them with things necessary for the repa-ration thereof.

35 Now when the people saw the faithfulness of Simon, and to what glory hee thought to bring his nation vnto, they made him their gouernour, and the chiefe Priest, because hee had done all these things, and for the vprightnesse, and fidelitie that he had kept to his nation, & that fought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time they prospered well by him, so that the heathen were taken out of their country, and they also which were in the citie of Dauid at Ierusalem, where they had made them a castle, out of the which they went and defiled all things that were about the Sanctuary, and did great hurt vnto Religion.

37 And he set Iewes in it, and fortified it, for the assurance of the land and citie, and raised vp the walles of Ierusalem.

38 And King Demetrius confirmed him in his high Priesthood for these causes,

39 And made him one of his friends, and gaue him great honour.

40 For it was reported that the Romanes called the Iewes their friends and confederates, and that they honourably receiued Simons ambassadours.

41 And that the Iewes and Priests confessed that Simon should be their Prince, and high Priest perpetually till God raised vp the true Prophet,

42 And that hee should be their captain, and haue the charge of the Sanctuary, and lo set men ouer the workes, and ouer the country, and ouer the weapons, and ouer the fortresses, and that should make provision for the holy things,

43 And that hee should be obeyed of enery man, and that all the writings in the country should be made in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 And that it should not be lawfull for any of the people or Priests to breake any of these things or to withstand his wordes or to call any congregation in the country without him, or be clothed in purple, or weare a collar of gold.

45 And if any did contrary vnto these things, or brake any of them, he should be punished.

46 So it pleased all the people to agree that it should be done to Simon according vnto these wordes.

47 Simon also accepted it, and was content to be the high Priest, and the captain, and the prince of the Iewes, and of the Priests, & to be the chiefe of al

48 And they commanded to set vp this writing in tables of brasie, and to fasten it to the wall that compassed the Sanctuary in an open place.

49 And that a copie of the same should be laide vp in the treasure, that Simon and his sons might haue it.

CHAP. XV.

1 Antiochus maketh a covenant of friendship with Simon. 11 Tryphon is pursued. 15 The Romanes write letters vnto Kings and nations in the absence of the Iewes. 27 Antiochus refusing the helpe that Simon sent him, breaketh his covenants.

Moreover, King Antiochus the sonne of Demetrius sent letters from the yles of the sea, vnto Simon the Priest and prince of the Iewes, and to all the nations.

2 Containing these words, ANTIOCHVS, the King vnto Simon, great Priest, and to the nation of the Iewes sendeth greeting.

3 Forasmuch as certaine pestilent men haue vsurped the kingdom of our fathers, I am purposed to challenge the realme againe, and to restore it to the olde estate, wherefore I haue gathered a great hoste, and prepared shippes of warre,

4 That I may goe through the country, and be auenged of them which haue destroyed our country, and waited many cities in the realme.

5 Now therefore I doe confirme vnto thee all the liberties, whereof all the kings my progenitors haue discharged thee, and all the payments wherof they haue released thee.

6 And I giue thee leaue to coyne money of thine owne stamp within thy country,

7 And that Ierusalem and the Sanctuary be free, and that all the weapons that thou hast prepared, and the fortresses which thou hast builded, and keepest in thine hands, shall be thine.

8 And all that is due vnto the king, and all that shall be due vnto the king, I forgiue it thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 And when we haue obtained our kingdom, we will giue thee, and thy nation, and the Temple great honour, so that your honour shall be knowne throughout the world.

10 ¶ In the hundred seventie and foure yeere Joseph, went Antiochus into his fathers land, and all the bands came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 So the king Antiochus pursued him, but he fled and came to Dora which lieth by the sea side.

12 For hee saw that troubles were toward him, and that the armie had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora with an hundred and twenty thousand fighting men, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 So he compassed the citie about, and the ships came by the sea. Thus they pressed the city by land and by sea, inasmuch that they suffered no man to goe in nor out.

15 In the meane season came Nomenius and his company from Rome, hauing letters written vnto the Kings and countreies, wheriu were contained theie wordes.

16 LVCIVS the Consul of Rome vnto King Ptolemeus sendeth greeting.

17 The Ambassadours of the Iewes are come vnto vs as our friends and confederates from Simon the high Priest and from the people of the Iewes, to renew friendship and the bond of loue,

18 Who haue brought a shield of golde weighing a thousand pound.

19 Where-

19 Wherefore wee thought it good to write vnto the kings and countreys that the y should not goe about to hurt them, nor to fight against them, nor their cities, nor their countrey, neither to maintaine their enemies against them.

20 And wee were content to receive of them the shield.

21 If therefore there bee any pestilent fellows fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that he may punish them according to their owne Law.

22 The same things were written to Demetrius the king, and to Artalus, and to Arathas, and to Arsaces.

Or, Sam.
lett.
Or, Delo.
Or, My.
do or My.
dan.

23 And to all the countreys, as | Samfames, and to them of Sparra, and to | Delus, and to | Mindus, and to Sicion, and to Caria, and to Samos, and to Pamphylia, and to Lycia, and to Halicarnassus, and to Rhodus, and to Phaelis, and to Coos, and to Siden, and to Cortina, and to Guidon, and to Cyprus and to Cyrene.

24 And they sent a copie of them to Simon the high Priest.

25 ¶ So Antiochus the king stamped against Dorra the second time, ever ready to take it, and made diuers engines of warre, and kept Tryphon in, that he could neither goe in nor out.

26 Then Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to helpe him, with siluer and golde, and much furniture.

27 Nevertheless, hee would not receive them, but brake all the covenant which he had made with him afore, and withdrew himselfe from him,

28 And sent vnto him Athenobius one of his friends to commune with him, saying, Ye withhold Ioppe, and Gazara, with the castle that is at Ietusalem, the cite of my realme,

29 Whose borders ye haue destroyed, and done great hurt in the land, and haue the gouernement of many places of my kingdome.

30 Wherefore now deliuer the cities which yee haue taken, with the tributes of the places that ye haue rule ouer without the borders of Iudea,

31 Or els giue me for them five hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that yee haue done, and for the tributes of the places other five hundred talents: if not, wee will come and fight against you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ierusalem, and when he saw the honour of Simon, and the cupboard of gold and siluer plate, and so great preparation, he was astonished, and tolde him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens lands, nor withholden that which appertaineth to others, but our fathers heritage, which our enemies had vnrighteously in possession a certaine time.

34 But when we had occasion, wee recovered the inheritance of our fathers.

Or, com.
plaineft
concer.
king.

35 And whereas thou requirest Ioppe and Gazara, they did great harme to our people, and throw out countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. But Athenobius answered him not one word,

36 But turned againe angry vnto the king, and tolde him all these wordes, and the dignitie of Simon, with all that he had seene, and the king was very angry.

37 ¶ In the meane time fled Tryphon by shippe vnto Orthesias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captain of the sea coast, & gaue him bands of footmen & horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remooue the hoste toward Iudea, and to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to war against the people: but the king pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came vnto Iamnia, and began to vex the people, and to invade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and to slay them.

41 And he built vp Cedron, where hee set fortifications and garisons, that they might make more out-rides by the wayes of Iudea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

1 ¶ Crasobem the Captaine of Antiochus wrote thus to fight by the sonnes of Simon. 11 Ptolemus the sonne of Alabus kill 16 Simon and his 1200 sonnes at a banquet. 25 Iohn killeth them that lie in wait for his life.

Then came Iohn vp from Gazara, and tolde Simon his father what Cendebeus had done.

Ioseph.
Ant. 13.
cap. 13.

2 So Simon called two of his eldest sonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house, haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and the matters haue had good successe vnder our hands, and wee haue deliuered Israel oftentimes.

3 But I am now old, and yee by Gods mercy are of a sufficient age: be ye therefore in stead of mee, and my brother, and goe forth and fight for our nation, and the helpe of Heauen be with you.

4 So he chose twentie thousand fighting men of the countrey with the horsemen, which went forth against Cendebeus, and rested at Modin.

5 In the morning they arose and went into the plaine field: and behold, a mightie great host came against them both of footmen and horsemen: but there was a riuer betwixt them.

6 And Iohn ranged his armie ouer against him, and when he saw that the people was afraide to goe ouer the riuer, hee went over first himselfe, and the men seeing him, passed thorow after him.

7 Then he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the mids of the footmen.

8 For their enemies horsemen were very many: but when they blew the trumpets, Cendebeus fled with his hoste, whereof many were slaine, and the remnant gate them to the fortresse.

9 Then was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn followed after them till hee came to Cedron, which Cendebeus had built.

10 Also they fled vnto the towers, that were in the fields of Azotus, and those did Iohn burne with fire: thus were there slaine two thousand men of them: so he returned peaceably into the land of Iuda.

11 ¶ Now in the field of Iericho was Ptolemus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and hee had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 For he had married the daughter of the high Priest.

13 Therefore he waxed proud in his minde, and thought to rule the land, and thought to slay Simon and his sonnes by deceit.

14 Now as Simon went about thorow the cities of the countrey, and studied carefully for them, hee came downe to Iericho with Mattathias, and Iudas his sonnes in the hundred twentieth and fosen yere, in the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sabat.

15 Then the sonne of Abubus received them by treason into a little hold called Dochas, which hee had built, where hee made them a great banquet,

and had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sould had made good cheere, Ptolemies stood vp with his men, & took their weapons, and entred in to Simon in the banquethouse, and slew him with his two souldes and certaine of his seruants.

17 Whereby he committed a great villany, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then wrote Ptolemies thesethings, and sent to the king that he might send him an host to helpe him; and so would deliuer him the countrey with the cities.

19 He sent other men also vnto Gazara, to take Iohn, and sent letters to the captaines to come to him, and he would giue them siluer and golde, and rewards.

20 And to Ierusalem he sent others to take it, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 But one ran before and told Iohn in Gazara, that his father and his brethren were slaine, and that Ptolemies had sent to slay him.

22 When he heard this, hee was sore astonished, and laid hands on them that were come to slay him, and slew them: for hee knew that they went about to kill him.

23 Concerning other things of Iohn, both of his warres, and of his noble acts (wherein hee behaued himselfe manfully of the building of wals which he made, and other of his deeds,

24 Beholde, they are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood from the time that hee was made high Priest after his father.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 An Epistle of the Iewes that dwelt at Ierusalem, sent vnto them that dwelt in Egypt, wherein they exhort them to greeke thanks for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hid in the pit. 24 The prayer of Neemias.

He brethren the Iewes which bequat Ierusalem, and they that are in the countrey of Iudea, vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, send salutation and prosperitie.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his euenant made with Abraham and Isaac, and Iacob his faithfull seruants,

3 And giue you all an heart to worship him, and to doe his will with a whole heart, and with a willing mind,

4 And open your hearts in his Lawe and commandments, and send you peace,

5 And heare your prayers, and bee reconciled with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 Thus now we pray here for you.

7 When Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, wee Iewes wrote vnto you in the trouble and violence, that came vnto you in those yeeres, after that Iason and his company departed out of the holy land and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered sacrifices and fine floure, and lighted the lampes, and set forth the bread.

9 Now therefore keepe ye the dayes of the feast of the Tabernacles in the moneth Challeu.

10 In the hundred fourescore and eight yeere, the people that was at Ierusalem and in Iudea, and the counceill, and Iudas, vnto Aristobulus king Ptolemies master, which is of the stocke of the anointed Priests, and to the Iewes that are in Egypt, sendeth greeting and health.

11 Inasomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as though wee had overcome the king.

12 For hee brought them into Persia by heapes, that fought against the holy city.

13 For albeit the captaine and the armie that was with him seemed inuincible yet they were slaine in the temple of Nanea, by the deccite of Naneas priests.

14 For Antiochus, although hee would dwell with her, came thither, he and his friends with him, to receiue money vnder the title of a dowrie.

15 But when the priests of Nanea had laide it forth, and hee was entred with a small companie within the temple, they shut the temple, when Antiochus was come in.

16 And by opening a priue doore of the vault, they cast stones as it were thinder vpon the captaine, and his, and hauing bruised them in pieces, they cut off their heads, and threw them to those that were without.

17 God be blessed in all things, which hath deliuered vp the wicked.

18 Whereas we are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the five and twentieth day of the moneth Challeu, wee thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that yee also might keepe the feast of the Tabernacles, and of the fire which was giuen vs when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that hee had built the Temple and the altar.

19 For when as our fathers were led away vnto Persia, the Priests which sought the honor of God, took the fire of the altar priuily, and hid it in an hollow pit, which was dry in y^e bottome, and therein they kept it, so that the place was vnkownen vnto euery man.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God that Neemias should be sent from the king of Persia, he sent of the posterity of those priests which had hid it, to fetch the fire, and they tolde vs, they found no fire but thicke water.

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the things appertaining to the sacrifices were brought, Neemias commaunded the Priests to sprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupon with water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sun shone, which afore was hid in the cloude, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man marvelled.

23 Now the priests and all prayed, while the sacrifice was consuming: Jonathan began, and the other answered thereunto.

24 And the prayer of Neemias was after this maner: O Lord, Lord God, maker of all things, which art fearefull, and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely and gracious King,

21 Only liberal only iust and almighty & ouer-
ruling thou that deliuerst Israel from all trouble,
and hast choosen the fathers and founded them.

22 Receive the sacrifice for thy whole people of
Israel, and prestate thine owne portion and sancti-
fie it.

23 Gather those together that are scattered from
vs: deliuer them that serue among the heathen:
looke vpon them which are despised and abhorred,
that the heathen may know that thou art our God.

24 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride
doe vs wrong.

25 Plant thy people againe in thine Holy place,
as Moyses hath spoken.

26 And the Priests sang Psalmes thereunto.

27 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Ne-
emias commanded the great stones to bee sprinkled
with the residue of the water.

28 Which when it was done there was kindled
a flame, which was consumed by the light that shined
from the altar.

29 So when this matter was knowne, it was
told the king of Persia, that in the place where the
Priests which were led away had hid fire, there ap-
peared water, wherewith Neemias and his companie
had purified the sacrifices.

30 The king tried out the thing, and closed the
place about, and made it holy.

31 And to them that the king favoured, hee gaue
and bestowed many gifts.

32 And Neemias called the same place Ephthar,
which is to say, purification: but many men call it
Nephthar.

CHAP. II.

4 How Ieremie had the Tabernacle, the Arke and
the altar in the hill. 13 Of the five bookes of Iason
contained in one.

IT is found also in the writings of Ieremias the
Prophet, that hee commanded them which were
caried away to take fire as was declared, and as the
Prophet commanded them that were led into capti-
uities.

5 Giving them a law that they should not for-
get the commandements of the Lord, and that they
should not erre in their minds when they sawe ima-
ges of gold and silver with their ornaments.

6 These and such other things commanded hee
them, and exhorted them that they should not let
the law goe out of their hearts.

7 It is written also, how the Prophet by an or-
acle that he had charged them to take the Tabernacle,
and the arke, and follow him: and when hee
came vp into the mountaine where Moyses went vp,

8 And saw the heritage of God,

9 Ieremias went forth and found an hollow
caue, wherein he laid the Tabernacle, and the Arke,
and the altar of incense, and so stopped the doore.

10 And there came certaine of those that followed
him, to marke the place, but they could not find it.

11 Which when Ieremias perceived, hee repro-
ued them, saying, As for that place, it shall bee vn-
knowne, vntill the time that God gather his peo-
ple together againe, and that mercy be shewed.

1 King. 8.

12 Then shall the Lord shew them these things,
and the maiesty of the Lord shall appeare, and the
cloud also as it was shewed vnder Moyses, and * as
1 King. 8. when Salomon desired that the place might be ho-
nourably sanctified.

63. 65.

13 For it is manifest, that he being a wise man,
offred the * sacrifice of dedication, and consecra-
tion of the Temple.

2. Chron.

14 * And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord,

10. 16.

the fire came downe from heauen and consumed the
sacrifice: So when Salomon prayed, * the fire came
downe from heauen, & consumed the burnt offering.

2. Chron. 7.

11 And Moyses said, Because the flame offering was
not eaten, therefore it is consumed.

12 So Salomon kept those eight dayes.

13 These things also are declared in the writings
and registers of Neemias, and how hee made a li-
brary, and how he gathered the acts of the kings, and
of the Prophets, and the acts of David, and the E-
pistles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 Euen so Iudas also gathered all things that
came to passe by the waies that were among vs
which things we haue.

15 Wherefore if ye haue neede thereof, sende
some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate
the purification, we haue written vnto you, and ye shall
doe well if yee keepe the same daies.

17 We hope also that the God, which deliue-
red all his people, and gaue an heritage to them all
and the kingdome, and the Priesthood, and the
Sanctuarie,

18 * As he promised in the Law, wil shortly hang
mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together from vnder
the heauen into his holy place: for hee hath saued
vs from great perils, and hath cleansed the place.

19 As concerning Iudas Maccabeus and his
brethren, the purification of the great Temple, and the
dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphane,
and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from hea-
uen vnto those which manfully stood for the Iewes
religion: (for though they were but few, yet they
ran thorough whole countries, and pursued the bar-
barous armies,

22 And repaired the Temple that was renowned,
thoroughout all the world, and deliuered the citie
and established the lawes that were like to be abo-
lished, because the Lord was mercifull vnto them
with all lenitie)

23 We will asay to abridge in one volume those
things that Iason the Cyrenian hath declared in five
bookes.

24 For considering the wonderfull number, and
the difficultie that they haue that would be occupi-
ed in the rehearsal of stories, because of the diuersi-
tie of the matters

25 We haue endeavored that they that would
read might haue pleasure, and that they which are
studious, might easily keepe them in memory, and
that whosoever read them, might haue profite.

26 Therefore vs that haue taken in hand this
great labour, it was no easie thing to make this ab-
ridgement, but required both sweat & watching.

27 Like as hee that maketh a feast, and seeketh
other mens commoditie, hath no small labour: so
we also for many mens sakes are very well content
to vndertake this great labour.

28 Leaving to the author the exact diligence of
every particular, we will labour to goe forward ac-
cording to the prescript order of an abridgement.

29 For as he that will build a new house, must
provide for the whole building, but he that setteth
out the plat, or goeth about to point it, seeketh but
only what is comely for the decking thereof.

30 Euen so I thinke for vs that it apperaineth to
the first writer of a story to enter deeply into it,
and to make mention of all things, and to be curi-
ous in euery part.

31 But it is permitted to him that will shorten it,

to vs few words, and to mende those things that are curious therein.

22. Here then will we begin the story, adding thus much to our former words, that it is but a foolish thing to abound in words before the story, and to be short in the story.

CHAP. III

2 Of the honour done vnto the Temple by the kings of the Gentiles, 6 Simon uttereth what treasure is in the Temple 7 Heliodorus is sent to take it away. 26. He is stricken of God, and healed as the prayer of Onias.

W hat time as the holy cite was inhabited with all peace, and when the lawes were very well kept because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and hatred of wickednes,

3 It came to passe that euen the Kings did honour the place, and garnish the Temple with great gifts,

4 In so much that Seleucus King of Asia, of his owne reots, bare all the costs belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

5 But one Simon of the tribe of Benjamin being appointed ruler of the Temple, contended with the high Priest concerning the iniquities committed in the cite.

6 And when he could not ouercome Onias, hee gave him to Apollonius the son of Thraceas, which then was gouernor of Coelosyria and Phenice,

7 And told him that the treasure in Ierusalem was full of innumerable money, which did not belong to the prouision of the sacrifices, and that it were possible that these things might come into the kings hands.

8 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money, as it was told him, the King chole out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement, to bring him the foresaid money.

9 Immediately Heliodorus tooke his journey as though he would visite the cities of Coelosyria and Phenice, but in effect to fulfill the kings purpose.

10 So when he came to Ierusalem, and was curiously receiued of the high Priest into the city, hee declared what was determined concerning the money, and shewed the cause of his coming, and asked if these things were so indeed.

11 Then the hie Priest told him that there were such things laide vp by the widowes and fatherlesse,

12 And that a certaine of it belonged vnto Hircanus the sonne of Tobias a noble man, and not as that wicked Simon had reported, & that in all there were but foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold,

13 And that it were altogether impossible to do this wrong to them that had committed it of trust to the holinesse of the place and Temple, which is honoured thorow the whole world, for holians and integritie.

14 But Heliodorus because of the Kings commandement giuen him, saide, That in any wise it must be brought into the kings treasure.

15 So he appointed a day, and went in totake order for these things: then there was no small gulfie thorowout the whole cite.

16 For the Priests fell downe before the altar in the Priests garments, and called vnto heauen vpon him which had made a Law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they should be safely preferred for such as had committed them to be kept.

17 Then they that looked the high Priest in the face, were wounded in their heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour declared the sorow of his minde.

18 The man was so wrapped in feare and trembling of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorow he had in his heart.

19 Others also came out of their houses by heaps, vnto the common prayer, because the place was like to come vnto contemp.

20 And the women girt with sackcloth vnder their breasts filled the streets: and the virgins that were kept in, ran some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes.

21 And all held vp their hands toward heauen, and made prayer.

22 It was a lamentable thing to see the multitude that fell downe of all sorts, and the expectation of the hie Priest being in such anguish.

23 Therefore they called vpon the almighty Lord, that he would keepe safe and sure the things which were laid vp for those that had deliuered them.

24 Neuerthelesse, the thing that Heliodorus was determined to do, that did he performe.

25 And as he and his soldiers were now there present by the treasure, hee that is the Lord of the spirits and of all power, shewed a great vision, so that al they which presumed to come with him were astonished at the power of God, and fell into feare and trembling.

26 For there appeared vnto them an horse with a terrible man sitting vpon him most richly barbed, and he ranne fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it seemed that he that sat vpon the horse had haire of gold.

27 Moreover, there appeared two yong men notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, which stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

28 And Heliodorus fell suddenly vnto the ground, and was couered with great darkenesse: but they that were with him, tooke him vp and put him in a litter.

29 Thus he that came with so great company, and many soldiers into the said treasure, was borne out: for he could not helpe himselfe with his weapons.

30 So they did know the power of God manifestly, but he was dumbe by the power of God, and lay destitute of all hope and health.

31 And they praised the Lord that had honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnes.

32 Then straightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias that hee would call vpon the most Hie to graunt him his life which lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

33 So the hie Priest considering that the king might suspect that the Iewes had done Heliodorus some euill, hee offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

34 Now when the high Priest had made his prayer, the same yong men in the same clothing appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the hie Priest great thanks: for, for his sake hath the Lord granted thee thy life.

35 And seeing that thou hast bin scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mightie power of God: and when they had spoken these words they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus offered vnto the Lord sacrifice, and made great vowes vnto him, which had granted him his life, and thanked Onias, and went againe with his host to the King.

36 Then testified he vnto euery man of the great works of God that he had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who were more to be feare yet once againe to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitour, send him thither, and thou shalt receive him well scourged, if he escape with his life, for in that place, no doubt there is a speciall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 This came to passe concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasury.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon reporteth euill of Onias. 7 Iason obtayneth the office of the hie Priest by corrupting the king, 27 and was by Menelaus defamed by like lying. 34 Onias is slaine iustly by Andronicus.

This Simon now, of whom we spake afore, being a bewrayer of the money, and of his owne naturall country, reported euill of Onias, as though he had moued Heliodorus vnto this, and had been the issuer of the euill.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that was so beneficiall to the cite, and a defender of his nation and so zelous of the lawes.

3 But when his malice increased so farre, that throw one that belonged to Simon, murders were committed,

4 Onias considering the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as he that was the gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increased Simons malice,

5 Hewent to the king, not as an accuser of the citizens, but as one that intended the commonwealth both priuately and publicly.

6 For hee saw it was not possible, except the king tooke order, to quiet the matters, and that Simon would not leaue off his folly.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iason (the brother of Onias laboured by valawfull meanes to be hie Priest.

8 For he came vnto the King and promised him three hundred and threescore talents of siluer, and of another rent fourescore talents.

9 Besides this he promised him an hundred and fiftie, if hee might haue licence to set vp a place for exercise, and a place for the youth, and that they would name them of Ierusalem, Antiochians.

10 The which thing when the king had granted, and he had gotten the sume riotric, hee began immediately to draw his kinemen to the customes of the Gentiles.

11 And abolished the friendly priuiledges of the kings that the Iewes had set vp by Iohn the father of Eusepius, which was sent ambassadour vnto Rome to become friends and confederates: hee put down their lawes and policies, and brought vp new statutes, and contrary to the law.

12 For he presumed to build a place of exercise vnder the castle, and brought the chiefe yong men vnder his subiection, and made them wear hats.

13 So there began a great desire to follow the manners of the Gentiles, and they tooke vp the fashions of strange nations, by the exceeding wit-

kindnes of Iason, not the hie Priest, but the vngodly person.

14 So that the Priests were now no more diligent about the seruice of the altar, but despised the Temple, and regarded not the sacrifices, but made haste to be partakers of the wicked expences at the play after the casting of the stone.

15 For they did not live by the honour of their fathers, but liked the glory of the Gentiles best of all.

16 By reason whereof great calamitie came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and punishers, whose custome they followed so earnestly, and desired to be like them in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to transgresse against the Lawes of God: but the time following shall declare these things.

18 ¶ Now when the games that were vsed euery fift yeere were played at Tyrus, the king being present,

19 This wicked Iason sent from Ierusalem men to looke vpon them, as though they had been Antiochians, which brought three hundred drachmes of siluer for a sacrifice to Hercules: albeit they carried them, desired they might not bee bestowed on the sacrifice (because it was not comely) but to be bestowed for other expences.

20 So he that sent them, sent them for the sacrifice of Hercules: but because of those that brought them, they were given to the making of galleies.

21 ¶ Now Apollonius the son of Menetheus was sent into Egypt, because of the coronation of king Ptolemus Philometor: but when Antiochus perceived that he was still affectioned toward his affaires, hee sought his owne assurance, and departed from thence to Ioppe, and so came to Ierusalem.

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iason, and of the cite, and was brought in with torchlight, and with great shoutings, and so he went with his hoste vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeeres after ward Iason sent Menelaus, the foresaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king, and to bring to passe certaine necessary affaires, whereof he had giuen him a memoriall.

24 But hee being commended to the king, magnified him for the appearance of his power, and turned the Priesthood vnto himselfe: for hee gaue three hundred talents of siluer more then Iason.

25 So he gaue the kings letters patents, albeit he had nothing in himselfe worthy of the hie Priesthood, but bare the stomacke of a cruel tyrant, and the wrath of a wilde beast.

26 Then Iason, which had deceived his owne brother, being deceived by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus gaue the dominion: but as for the money that he had promised vnto the king, hee tooke no order for it, albeit Soltraus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes: wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Iysimachus in his stead in the Priesthood, and Soltraus left Crates, which was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 ¶ While these things were in doing, the Tharsians, and they of Mallot made insurrection, because they were giuen to the Kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the King in all haste to appeale the businesse, leaving Andronicus a man of authority to be his lieutenant.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a com-

for, 9.
Olympian
sports, which
were
games
kept euery
fift yeere.

for, com-
mande-
ments.

for, that
he would
write the
Antiochians
that were
at Ierusalem
among
them.

for, Iust-
lines, in
them of
menton-
ness as
the Gen-
tiles did.

consent they stole certaine vessels of gold out of the Temple, and gave certaine of them to Andronicus: and some he sold at Tyrus, and in the citie thereby.

33. When when Onias knew of a surety, he reproached him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne by Antiochia.

34. Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to slay Onias: so when hee came to Onias, he counselled him craftily, giuing him his right hand with an oath: (howbeit hee suspected him,) so hee slew him incontinently without any regard of righteousness.

35. For the which cause, not onely the Iewes, but many other nations also were grieved, and tooke it heauily for the vnrighteous death of this man.

36. ¶ And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

37. Therefore Antiochus was lory in his minde, and hee had compassion, & wept, because of the modestie and great discretion of him that was dead.

38. Wherefore being kindled with anger, hee tooke away Andronicus garment of purple, and rent his clothes, and commanded him to be led thorough out the citie, and in the same place where hee had committed the wickednesse against Onias, hee was slaine as a murderer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserved.

39. ¶ Now when Lysimachus had done many wicked deeds in the citie, through the counsell of Menelaus, and the bruit was spread abroad, the multitude gathered them together against Lysimachus: for he had caried out now much vessell of gold.

40. And when the people arose, and were full of anger, Lysimachus armed about three thousand, and began to vse lawfull power, a certaine tyrant being their capitaine, who was no lesse decayed in wit, then in age.

41. But when they understood the purpose of Lysimachus, some gate stones, some great clubs, and some cast handfuls of dust, which lay by vpon Lysimachus men, and those that invaded them,

42. Whereby many of them were wounded, some were slaine, and all the other chased away: but the wicked Churchrobber himselfe they killed besides the treasure.

43. For these causes an accusation was layd against Menelaus.

44. And when the king came to Tyrus, three men sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45. But Menelaus being now conuicted, promised to Ptolemies the some of Dorimenes much money, if he would perwade the king.

46. So Ptolemies went to the king into a court, whereas he was to coole himselfe, and turned the kings minde.

47. Insomuch that hee discharged Menelaus from the accusation (notwithstanding hee was the cause of all mischiefe) and condemned those poore men to death, which if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, they should haue bin heard as innocent.

48. Thus were they soone punished vniustly, which followed vpon the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy vessels.

49. Wherefore they of Tyrus hated that wickednesse, and ministred all things libtally for their buriall.

50. And so through the courtesy of them that were in power, Menelaus remained in authority, increasing in malice, and declared himselfe a great traitour to the citizens.

C H A P. V.

Of the siege and beleaguering in Ierusalem. & Of the end and wickednesse of Iason. 1. The pursuit of Antiochus against the Iewes. 25. The spoiling of the Temple. 27. Maccabeus fleeth into the wilderness.

A Bout the same time Antiochus vnderooke his second voyage into Egypt.

2. And then were there sene throughout all the citie of Ierusalem, forty dayes long, horsemen running in the ayre, with robes of gold, and as bands of spearmen,

3. And as troups of horsemen set in aray, in countering and coursing one against another with shaking of shields, and multitude of darts, and drawing of swords, and shooting of arrowes, and the glittering of the golden armour scene, and hardnesse of all sorts.

4. Therefore euery man prayed that those tokens might turne to good.

5. Now when there was gone sooth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and came suddenly vpon the citie, and they that were vpon the walles being put backe, and the citie at length taken,

6. Menelaus fled into the castle, but Iason slew his owne citizens without mercie, not considering that to haue the aduantage against his kinsmen, is greatest disadvantage: but thought that hee had gotten the victory of his enemies, and not of his owne nation.

7. Yet hee gate not the superiority, but at the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, and went againe like a vagabond into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8. Finally, hee had this end of his wicked conueration, that hee was accused before Areta, the King of the Arabians, and fled from citie to citie, being pursued of euery man, and hated as a forsaker of the Lawes, and was in abomination as an enemy of his countrey and citizens, and was druen into Egypt.

9. Thus hee that had chased many out of their owne countrey, perished as a banished man, after that hee was gone to the Lacedemonians: thinking there to haue gotten succour by reason of kiuied.

10. And he that had cast many out vnburied, was throwen out himselfe, no man mourning for him, nor putting him in his grave: neither was he partaker of his fathers sepulchre.

11. ¶ Now when these things that were done, were declared to the king, hee thought that Iudca would haue fallen from him: wherefore hee came with a furious mind out of Egypt, and tooke the citie by violence.

12. Hee commanded his men of warre also, that they should kill, and not spare such as they met, and to slay such as went into their houses.

13. Thus was there a slaughter of yong men, and old men, and a destruction of men and women, and children, and virgines, and infants were murdered.

14. So that within three dayes were slaine fourescore thousand, and forty thousand taken prisoners, and there were as many sold as were slaine.

15. Yet was he not content with this, but durst goe into the most holy Temple of all the world, hating Menelaus that traitour to the Lawes, and to his

For Areta.

his owne country, to be his guide.

16 And with his wicked handes tooke the holy vessels which other Kings had giuen for the garnishing, glory and honour of that place, and handled them with his wicked hands.

17 So hanny in his mind was Antiochus, that hee considered not that God was a little wroth for the finnes of them that dwelt in the cite, for the which such contempt came vpon that place.

18 For if they had not bene wrapped in many finnes, hee, as soon as he had come, had suddenly bene punished, and put back from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasury.

19 But God hath not chosen the nation for the places sake, but the place for the nations sake.

20 And therefore it is the place become partaker of the peoples trouble, but afterwards shall it be partaker of the benefites of the Lord, and as it is now forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so when the great Lord shall be reconciled, it shall bee set vp in great worship againe.

21 ¶ So when Antiochus had taken eightene hundred talents out of the Temple, hee gate him to Antiochia in all haste, thinking in his pride to make men saile vpon the drie land, and to walke vpon the sea: such an hee mind had hee.

22 But he left deputies to vex the people: at Ierusalem, Philip a Phrygian by birth, in maners more cruell then he that set him there:

23 And at Garizin, Andronicus: and with them Menelaus, which was more grievous to the citizens then the others, and was despisefull against the Iewes his citizens.

24 He sent also Apollonius a cruell prince, with an army of two & twenty thousand, whom he commanded to slay those that were toward mans age, and to sell the women and the yonger fort.

25 So when hee came to Ierusalem, hee fained peace, and kept him still vntill the holy day of Sabbath, and then finding the Iewes keeping the feast, he commanded his men to take their weapons.

26 And so he slew all them that were gone forth to the shew, and running thorow the cite with his men armed, he murdered a great number.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, being as it were the tenth, fled into the wildecnes, and liued there in the mountaines with his company among the beastes, and dwelling there, & eating grasse, lest they should be partakers of the filthinesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the law of God. 2 The Temple is desiled. 3 The women cruelly punished. 28 The grievous paine of Eleazarus.

Not long after this, sent the king an old man of Athens, for to compell the Iewes to transgresse the lawes of the fathers, and not to be gouerned by the law of God.

2 And to desile the Temple that was at Ierusalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius, and that of Garizin, according as they did that dwelt at that place, Iupiter that keepeth hospitallitie.

3 This wicked gouernment was sore and grievous vnto the people.

4 For the Temple was full of dissolution, and gluttony of the Gentiles, which dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and brought in such things as were not lawfull.

5 The altar also was full of such things as were

abominable, and forbidden by the law.

6 Neither was it lawfull to keepe the Sabbath, nor to observe their ancient feasts, nor plainly to confesse himselfe to be a Iew.

7 In the day of the Kings birth they were grievously compelled perforce every month to banquet, and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, they were constrained to go in the procession of Bacchus with garlands of yuis.

8 Moreover, through the counsell of Ptolemies, there went out a commandement vnto the chief cities of the heathen against the Iewes, that the like custome and banquetting should be kept.

9 And who so would not conformance themselves to the maners of the Gentiles, should be put to death: then might a man haue scene the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought forth that had circumcised their sons, whom when they had led round about the cite (the babes hanging at their breasts) they cast them downe headlong ouer the walles.

11 Some that were run together into denses to keepe the Sabbath day secretly, were discovered vnto Philip, and were burnt together, because that for reuerence of the honourable day they were afraide to helpe themselves.

12 ¶ Now I beseech those which reade this booke, that they bee not discouraged for these calamities, but that they iudge these afflictions, not to bee for destruction, but for a chaffening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnes, not to suffer finnes long to continue, but straightwayes to punish them.

14 For the Lord doth not long wait for vs, as for other nations, whom hee punisheth when they are come to the fullnesse of their finnes:

15 But thus hee dealeth with vs, that our finnes should not bee heaped vp to the full, so that afterward he should punish vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though hee punish with aduersitie, yet doth he neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this be spoken now for a warning vnto vs: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 ¶ Eleazar then one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, & of a well fauoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth, and to eatc swines flesh.

19 But hee desiring rather to die gloriously then to liue with hatred, offered himselfe willingly to the torment, and spit it out:

20 As they ought to go to death which suffer punishment for such things, as it is not lawfull to take of for the desire to liue.

21 Entithy that had charge of this wicked banquet, for that old friendship of the man, tooke him aside priuily, and praised him that he would take flesh as was lawfull for him to vie, and as hee would prepare of himself, and dissemble as though he had eaten of the things appointed by the king, euen the flesh of the sacrifice.

22 That in so doing he might be deliuered from death, and that fory old friendship that was among them, he would receiue this fauour.

23 But hee began to consider discretely, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray haire, whereunto he was come, and his most honest conseruation from his childhood, but chiefly the holy Law made and giuen by God: therefore hee answered consequently,

for As-
tichia.

quently, and willed them straightway to find him to the place.

24. For it becometh not our age, *old for so dissimble*, whereby many young persons might think, that Alexander being four score yere old and ten, were now gone to his religion.

25. And so though many hypocrites (for a little time of a transitory life) they might be deceived by me, and I should procure malediction and reproch to mine old age.

26. For though I were now delivered from the torment of men, yet could I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither alive nor dead.

27. Wherefore I will now change this life manfully, and will shew my self such as mine age requireth.

28. And so will leane a notable example for such as bee young, to die willingly & courageously for the honourable and holy lawes. And when he had said these words, immediately he went to torment.

29. Now they that ledde him, changed the loue which they bare him before into hatred, because of the words that hee had spoken: for they thought it had bene a rage.

30. And as hee was ready to giue the ghost, because of the strokes, hee sighed, and sayd, The Lord that hath the holy knowledge, knoweth manifestly, that whereas I might haue benee delivered from death, I am scourged, and suffer these sore paines of my body: but in my mind I suffer them gladly for his religion.

31. Euen now after this maner ended he his life, leauing his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoria] of vertue, not only vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The punishment of the seven brethren, and of their mother.

It came to passe also, that seven brethren with their mother were taken to be compelled by the king against the law, to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips.

1. But one of them which spake first, saide thus, What seekst thou? and what wouldst thou know of vs, we are ready to die rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

2. Then was the king angry, and commanded to heat pannes, and caldrons, which were incontinently made hote.

3. And he commanded the tongue of him that spake first to be cut out, &c. to slay him, and to cut off the vtmost part of his body in the sight of his other brethren, and his mother.

4. Now when hee was thus mangled in all his members, he commanded him to be brought alive to the fire, and to fry him in the pan: and while the smoke for a long time smoked out of the panne, the other brethren with their mother, exhorted one another to die courageously, saying in this maner,

5. The Lord God doth regard vs, and indeed taketh pleasure in vs, as Moses declared in the song, wherein hee testified openly, saying, that God will take pleasure in his seruants.

6. So when the first was dead after this maner, they brought the second, to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled the skinne with the haire ouer his head, they asked him if he would eate, or he were punished in all the members of the body.

7. But hee answered in his owne language, and

said, No. Wherefore hee was tormented forth with like torments.

8. And when hee was at the last breath, he said, Thou murderer takest this present life from vs, but the King of the world will raise vs vp which die for his lawes, in the resurrection of euermlasting life.

9. After him was the third had in derision, and when they demanded his tongue, he put it out incontinently, and stretched forth his hander boldly.

10. And spake manfully, These haue I had from the heauen, but now for the Law of God I despise them, and trust that I shall receive them of my Father againe.

11. In so much that the king and they which were with him, marvelled at the young mans courage, as at one that nothing regarded the paines.

12. Now when hee was dead also, they vexed and tormented the fourth in like maner.

13. And when hee was now ready to die, hee sayd thus, It is better that we should change this which we might hope for of men, and waite for our hope from God, that we may be raised vp againe by him: as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

14. Afterward they brought the fifth also, and tormented him.

15. Who looked vpon the King, and said, Thou hast power among men, and though thou be a mortall man, thou dost what thou wilt: but thinke not that God hath forsaken our nation.

16. But abide a while, and thou shalt see his great power, how he will torment thee and thy feed.

17. After him also they brought the sixth, who being at the point of death, said, Decieue not thy selfe foolishly: for we suffer these things which are worthy to be wondered at for our own sakes, because we haue offended our God.

18. But thinke not thou, which vndertaketh to fight against God, that thou shalt be vnpanished.

19. But the mother was marvellous aboue all other, and worthy of honourable memory: for when shee saw her seven sonnes slaine within the space of one day, shee suffered it with a good wil, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

20. Yea, shee exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, and being full of courage and wisdom, stirred vp her womanly affections with a manly stomacke, and said vnto them,

21. I cannot tell how yee came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath nor life: it is not I that set in order the members of your body.

22. But doubtles the Creator of the world, which formed the birth of man, & found out the beginning of all things will also of his owne mercy giue you breath and life againe, as yee now regard not your owne selues for his lawes sake.

23. Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and considering the iniurious words, while the youngest was yet alive, he did exhort him not onely with wordes but swaie also vnto him by an oath, that hee would make him rich and wealthy, if he would forsake the lawes of his fathers, & that hee would take him as a friend, and giue him offices.

24. But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted that she would counsell the young man to fane his life.

25. And when hee had exhorted her with many wordes, shee promised him, that she would counsell her sonne.

26. So she turned her vnto him, laughing the cruel tyrant to scorne, and spake in her own language,

Q my

O my same, haue pity vpon me that haue thee nine
months in my wombe, and giue thee lucke three
yeres and nourish thee, and looke care for thee
vnto this age, and thought thee vp.

18 I beseech thee my soune, looke vpon the hea-
uen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and con-
sider that God made them of things that were not,
and he is making made creatures.

19 Feare not this hangman, but feare thy selfe
worthy such brethren, by suffering death, that I may
receiue thee in mercy with thy brethren.

20 While he was yet speaking these words, the
young man said, Whom wast ye for? I will not obey
the kings commandment: but I will obey the com-
mandment of the law that was giuen vnto our Fa-
thers by Moses.

21 And thou that imaginest all mischiefe against
the Hebrews, shalt not escape the hand of God.

22 For we suffer these things, because of our
sins.

23 But though the living Lord be angry with vs
a little while for our chiding, and correction, yet
will he be reconciled with his owne seruants.

24 But thou, O man without religion, and most
wicked of all men, list not thy selfe vp in vaime,
which art passed vp with vncertain hope, and listest
thine hands against the seruants of God.

25 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement
of almighty God, which seeth all things.

26 My brethren that haue suffered a little paine,
are now vnder the diuine Courant of Euerlasting
life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt
suffer infinite punishments for thy pride.

27 Therefore I, as my brethren haue done, offer
my body and life for the Lawes of our fathers, be-
seeching God that he will sooner be mercifull vnto
our nation, and that thou by torment and punish-
ment mayest confesse that he is the only God.

28 And that in mee and my brethren the wrath
of the Almighty, which is righteously fallen vpon
all our nation may cease.

29 Then the king being kindled with anger, ra-
ged more cruelly against him than the others, and
rooke it grievously that he was knocked.

30 So hee also died holily, and put his whole
trust in the Lord.

31 List of all after the sonnes, was the mother
put to death.

32 Let this now be enough spoken concerning
the banquet and extreme cruelties.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas herbert tog: her la huffe. 9 Nicanor is
sent against Iudas. 16 Iudas exhorteth his followers to
constan y. 20 Nicanor is overcome. 27 The Iewes
give thanks after they haue put their enemies to flight,
censuring parts of the power vnto the fishes lesse was vn-
to the w dovers. 37 Timotheus and Bacchides are dis-
comfited. 35 Nicanor fleeth vnto Antioch.*

Then Iudas Maccabeus, and they that were with
him went priuily into the towne, & called their
kinsfolke & friends together, and looke vnto them
all such as continued in the Iewes religion, and as-
sembled fixe thousand men.

2 So they called vpon the Lord, that hee would
haue an eye vnto his people, which was vexed of e-
uery man, and haue pity vpon the temple that was
desiled by wicked men.

3 And that he would haue compassion vp on the
city that was destroyed, and almost brought to the
ground, and that hee would heare the voyce of the
blood that cried vnto him.

4 And that hee would remember the wicked

laughter of the innocent children, and the blas-
phemies committed against his Name, and that hee
would thinke his hatred against the wicked.

5 Nowe when Maccabeus had gathered this
multitude, he could not be withstood by the hea-
then: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into
mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vntowens, and burge vnto the
townes and cities: yet hee rooke the most comodi-
ous places, and slew many of the enemies.

7 But specially hee did the nightes to make such
affaults, inasmuch that the bruit of his manlieffe
was spread euery where.

8 ¶ So when Philip saw that this man increased
by little and little, and that things prospered with
him (for the most part, he wrote vnto Ptolemies the
gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, to helpe him
in the kings businesse).

9 Then sent he speedily Nicanor the sonne of Pa-
troclus, a special friend of his, and gaue him of all
nations of y heathen, no lesse then twenty thousand
men to root out the whole generation of the Iewes,
and ioyned with him Gorgias a captain, which in
matters of warre had great experience.

10 Nicanor ordeined also a tribute for the king
of two thousand talents which the Romanes should
haue, to be taken of the Iewes that were taken pri-
soners.

11 Therefore immediatly he sent to the cities on
the sea coast, prouoking them to buy Iewes to be
their seruants, promising to sell fourecore and ten
for one talent: but he considered not the vengeance
of Almighty God that should come vpon him.

12 When Iudas then knewe of Nicanors com-
ming, he told them that were with him of the com-
ing of the army.

13 Now were there some of them feawfull, which
trusted not vnto the righteousness of God, but fled
away and abode not in that place.

14 But the other sold all that they had left, and
besought the Lord together, to deliuer them from
that wicked Nicanor, which had sold the more, &
he came neere them.

15 And though hee would not, doe it for their
salues, yet for the couenant made with their fathers,
and because they called vpon his holy and glorious
Name.

16 And so Maccabeus called his men together,
about six thousand, exhorting them not to be afraid
of their enemies, neither to feare y great multitude
of the Gentiles which came against them y night-
only, but to fight manly.

17 Setting before their eyes the injury that they
had vniuilly done to the holy place, and the cruelty
done to the city by derision, and the destruction of
the orders established by their fathers.

18 For they said hee, trust in their weapons, and
boldnesse: but our confidence is in the Almighty
God, which at a becke can both destroy them that
come against vs, and all the world.

19 Moreouer he admonished them of the helpe
that God shewed vnto their fathers, as when they
perished an hundred and fourecore and fixe thou-
sand vader S: Napheib.

20 And of the battell that they had in Babylon
against the Galarians, how they came to the
battell eight thousand, with foure thousand Mac-
douls, and when the Macedonians were af-
flicted, the eight thousand slewe an hundred and
twenty thousand, though the helpe that was giuen
them from heauen, whereby they had receiued ma-
ny benefites.

3. King. 19

3. 1. 4. 37

36. 106. 1.

18. 100. 1.

48. 21. 1.

mac. 7. 4. 1.

1. 50. 1.

1. 50. 1.

1. 50. 1.

21. Thus when hee had made them bolde with these wordes, and ready to die for the lawes and the country, he diuided his armie into foure parts,

22. And made his owne brethren captaines ouer the army, to wit, Simon, and Ioseph, and Jonathan, giuing each one fiftene hundred men.

23. ¶ And when Eleazarus had read the holy booke, and giuen them a token of the helpe of God, *Iudas* which ledde the foreward, ioyed with Nicanor.

24. And because the Almighty helped them they slewe aboue nine thousand men, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors holste, and so put all to flight,

25. And tooke the money from those that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time they returned.

26. For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27. So they tooke their weapons, and spoiled the enemies, and kept the Sabbath, giuing thanks and praising the Lord wonderfully which had deliuered them that day, and powred vpon them the beginning of his mercy.

Num. 31. 28. And after the Sabbath, they distributed the spoiles to the sicke, and to the fatherlesse, and to the widowes, and diuided the residue among themselves and their children.

37. 1. 2. 3. 4. 29. When this was done, and they all had made a generall prayer, they besought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled at the length with his seruants.

30. Afterward with one consent they fel vpon Timotheus, and Bacchides, & slew aboue twenty thousand, and wan high and strong holdes, and diuided great spoiles & gaue an equall portion to the sicke, and to the fatherlesse, and to the widowes, and to aged persons also.

31. Moreover, they gathered their weapons together, and laide them vp diligently in conuenient places, and brought the remnant of the spoiles to Ierusalem.

32. They slew also Philarches a most wicked person, which was with Timotheus, and had vexed the Iewes many wayes.

33. And when they kept their feast of victory in their country, they burnt Calisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, which was fled into a little house: so hee receiued a reward meete for his wickednesse.

34. And that most wicked Nicanor, which had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35. He was through the help of the Lord brought downe of them whom hee thought as nothing, inasmuch that hee put off his glorious raiment, and fled ouerthwart the country like a fugitiue seruant, and came alone to Antiochia with great dishonour throw the destruction of his holste.

36. Thus hee that promised to pay tribute to the Romanes, by meanes of the prisoners of Ierusalem, brought newes that the Iewes had a defender, and for this cause none could hurt the Iewes, because they followed the lawes appointed by him.

CRAP. IX.

1. *Antiochus will go to spoyle Persopolis, in put to fight. 5. As he persecuted the Jewes, he is stricken of the Lord. 13. The fained repentance of Antiochus. 28. He dieth miserably.*

At the same time came Antiochus againe with dishonour out of the country of Persia.

2. For when he came to Persopolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to subdaie the ciitie, the people ranne in a rage to defend themselves with

their weapons, and put them to flight, & Antiochus was put to flight by the inhabitants, and returned with shame.

3. Now when he came to Ecbatane, hee vnderstood the things that had come vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4. And then being chafed in his fume, he thought to impute to the Iewes their fault, which had put him to flight, and therefore commanded his charet man to drine continually, & to dispatch the iourney: for Gods iudgement compelled him: for he had sayd thus in his pride, I will make Ierusalem a common burying place of the Iewes when I come thither.

5. But the Lord Almighty, & God of Israel (mote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for as soone as he had spoken these wordes, a paine of the bowels that was remediless, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inward parts,

6. And that most infirmy: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with diuers & strange torments.

7. Howbeit hee would in no wise cease from his arrogancie, but swelled the more with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, & commanded to haste the iourney: but it came to passe that he fell down from the charet that ran swiftly, so that all the members of his body were bruised with the great fall.

8. And thus he that a litle before thought hee might command the floods of the sea (so proud was hee beyond the condition of man) and to weigh the hie mountaines in the balance, was now call on the ground, and carried in an horlitter, declaring vnto all the manifest power of God.

9. ¶ So that the wormes came out of the body of this wicked man in abundance: and while hee was aliae, his flesh fell off for paine and torment, and all his army was grieved at his fmel.

10. Thus no man could beare, because of his stink, him that a litle afore thought he might reach to the starres of heauen.

11. Then he began to leane off his great pride & selfe will, when hee was plagued, and came to the knowledge of himselfe by the scourge of God, and by his paine which increased euery moment.

12. And when hee himselfe might not abide his owne stinke, hee said these wordes, It is meet to be subiect vnto God, and that a man which is mortall, should not think himselfe equall vnto God through pride.

13. This wicked person praied also vnto the Lord who would now haue no mercy on him,

14. And said thus, That he would set at liberty the holy city, vnto the which hee made haste to destroy it, and make it a burying place.

15. And as touching the Iewes, (whome hee had iudged not worthe to be buried, but would haue cast them out with their children, to be deuoured of the foules and wild beasts) he would make them all like the citizens of Athens.

16. And whereas he had spoiled the holy Temple afore, hee would garnish it with great giftes, and increase the holy vessels, and of his owne rents beare the charges belonging to the sacrifices.

17. Yea, and that hee would, also become a Iewe himselfe, and go thorow all the world that was inhabited, and preach the power of God.

18. But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him, therefore despairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes this letter vaderwritten, containing the forme of a supplication.

19. ¶ THE KING and prince Antiochus vnto

10r. God their defender.

10r. 11.

23.

10r. rest. semmose.

10r. N. m. 10r. N. m. 10r. N. m.

to shew his loving citizens, witherth much joy, and health, and prosperity.

20. If yee and your children fare well, and if all things go after your mind, I give great thanks vnto God, hauing hope in the heauens.

21. Though I lie sick, yet I am mindfull of your honour, and good will for the loss I beate you: therefore when I returned from the country of Persia, and fell into a sore disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all.

22. Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickness.

23. Therefore considering, that when my father led an hoste against the hie countries, he appointed who should succede him:

24. That if any controuersie happened contrary to his expectation, or if that any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they in the land might know to whom the affaires were comitted, that they should not be troubled.

25. Againe, when I ponder how that the gouernours that are borderers and neighbours vnto my kingdome, wait for all occasions, and looke but for opportunity, I haue ordained that my sone Antiochus shalbe king, whom I oft commended and committed to many of you, when I went into the high prouinces, and haue written vnto him as followeth hereafter.

26. Therefore I pray you, and require you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally and particularly, and that every man will be faithfull vnto me and to my sone.

27. For I trust that hee will be gentle and louing vnto you according vnto my minde.

28. Thus the murderer and blasphemers suffered most grieuously, and as he had intreated other men, so hee died a miserable death in a strange country, among the mountaiues.

29. And Philip that was brought vp with him caried away his body, who fearing the son of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemus Philometor.

C H A P. X.

1. *Indas Maccabeus taketh the cite and the Temple.* 10. *The acts of Eupator.* 16. *The Iewes fight against the Idumeans.* 24. *Timotheus himselfe is hurt, and whom Indas some battell.* 29. *First men appear in the ayre to the helpe of the Iewes.* 37. *Timotheus is slaine.*

Maccabeus now and his company through the helpe of the Lord, wan the Temple and the cite againe,

2. And destroyed the altars and chappels that the heathen had builded in the open places,

3. And censed the Temple, and made another Altar, and burned stones, and tooke fire of them and offered sacrifices and incense two yeeres and fixe moneths after, and set forth the lampes, and the shewbread.

4. When that was done, they fell downe flate vpon the ground, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such troubles; but if they sinned any more against him, that he himselfe would chasten them with mercie, and that they might not bee deliuered to the blasphemous and barbarous nations.

5. Now vpon the same day that the strangers polluted the Temple, on the very same day it was censed againe, euen the fixe and twentie day of the same month, which is | Challeu.

6. They kept eight dayes with gladnes, as in the feast of the Tabernacles, remembering that not long afore they held the feast of the Tabernacles, when

they liued in the mountaiues and dens like beasts.

7. And for y same cause they bare green boughes, and faire branches, and palmes, and sang Psalmes vnto him that had giuen them good successe in cleansing his place.

8. They ordained also by a common sature and decreet, that euery yeere those dayes should be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9. And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphaneus.

10. ¶ Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, which was the sone of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres that followed.

11. For when hee had taken the kingdome, hee made one Lysias, which had been captaine of the hoste in Phenice and Caelefyria, ruler over the affaires of the realme.

12. For Ptolemus, that was called Macron, purposed to doe iustice vnto the Iewes for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, and went about to behaue himselfe peaceably with them.

13. For the which cause hee was accused of his friends before Eupator, and was called oft times traitor, because he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, and came to Antiochus Epiphaneus: therefore seeing that hee was no more in estimation, hee was discouraged, and paysoned himselfe and died.

14. ¶ But when Gorgias was gouernour of the same places, hee entertained strangers, and made waite oft times against the Iewes.

15. Moreover, the Idumeans that held the strong holds which were meete for their purpose, troubled the Iewes, and by retaining them that were driuen from Ierusalem, tooke in hand to continue warre.

16. Then they that were with Maccabeus made prayers, and besought God that hee would be shier helper, and so they fell vpon the strong holds of the Idumeans,

17. And assaulted them fore, that they wanne the places, and slew all that fought against them on the wall, and killed all that they met with, and slew no lesse then twenty thousand.

18. And because certaine (which were no lesse then nine thousand) were fled into two strong castles, hauing all want of things conuenient to liue, staine the siege,

19. Maccabeus left Simon and Ioseph, and Zacharias also, and those that were with them, which were enow to besiege them, and departed to those places which were more necessary.

20. Now they that were with Simon, being led with couetousnesse, were intricated for money (thorow certaine of those that were in the castle) and tooke seventy thousand dracmes, and let some of them escape.

21. But when it was tolde Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, & accused those men, that they had sold their brethren for money and let their enemies goe.

22. So he slew them when they were comit of treason, and immediately wan the two castles.

23. And hauing good successe as in all the warres that he tooke in hand, he slew in the two castles more then twenty thousand.

24. Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had overcome afore, gathered an armie of strangers of all fort, and brought a great troupe of hostemen out of Asia to win Iewry by strength.

25. But when he drew neere Maccabeus, and they

that were with him, turned to pray vnto God, and sprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their reines with sackcloth,

28 And fell downe at the foote of the Altar, and besought the Lord to bee mercifull to them, and to be an enemy to their enemies, and to be an aduersary to their aduersaries, * as the Law declareth.

Exod. 23.
20. deus.
20. 4.

29 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons and went on further from the citie, and when they came neere to the enemies, they tooke hede to themselves.

30 And when the morning appeared, they both ioyned together: the one part had the Lord for their refuge, and pledge of prosperitie, and noble victory, and the other tooke courage as a guide of the warre.

31 But when the battell waxed strong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen such comely sight vpon horses with bridles of golde, and two of them led the Iewes.

32 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, & couered him on euery side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot darts and lightnings against the enemies, so that they were confounded with blindness, and beaten downe, and full of trouble.

33 There were slaine of those men twenty thousand and six hundred, and six hundred horsemen.

34 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fled vnto Gazara, which was called a very strong hold, wherein Chereas was capitaine.

35 But Maccabeus and his company laid siege against the fortress with courage for foure dayes.

36 And they that were within, trusting to the height of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and spake horrible words.

1 Or, she
fine and
twentieth
day.

37 Nevertheless vpon the last day in the morning, twenty young men of Maccabeus company whose hearts were inflamed because of the blasphemies, came vnto the wall, and with bold stomackes smote downe those that they met.

38 Others also that climed vp vpon the engines of warre against them that were within, set fire vpon the towres, and burnt those blasphemers quicke with the fires that they had made, and others brake vp the gates, and received the rest of the armie, and tooke the citie.

39 And hauing found Timotheus that was crept into a caue: they killed him, and Chereas his brother with Apolophanes.

40 When this was done, they praised the Lord with Psalmes and thanksgiving, which had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Lyfias setteth about to overcome the Iewes.* 8 *Succour is sent from heauen vnto the Iewes.* 16 *The letter of Lyfias vnto the Iewes.* 30 *The letter of King Antiochus vnto Lyfias.* 27 *A letter of the same vnto the Iewes.* 34 *A letter of the Romans to the Iewes.*

V Ery shortly after this, Lyfias the kings steward and a kinsman of his, which had the gouernance of the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

2 And when he had gathered about fourescore thousand, with all the horsemen, he came against the Iewes, thinking to make the citie an habitation of the Gentiles.

3 And the Temple would hee haue to get money by, like the other temples of the heathen: for he would tell the Priests office euery yeere.

4 And thus being puffed vp in his minde, because of the great number of footemen, and thou-

sands of horsemen, and in his fourescore elephants,

5 He came into Iudaea, and drew neere to Bethsura, which was a castle of defence, such furlious from Ierusalem, and laid sore siege vnto it.

6 But when Maccabeus and his company knew that he besieged the holds, they, and all the people made prayers with weeping, and teares before the Lord, that hee would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

7 And Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other that they would leopord themselves together with him to helpe their brethren, so they went sooth together with a courageous minde.

8 And as they were there besides Ierusalem, there appeared before them vpon horsebacke a man in white clothing, shaking his harness of golde.

9 Then they praised the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with the most cruell beasts, and to breake downe wallies of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in aray, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And running vpon their enemies like lions, they slew eleuen thousand footemen, and fixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lyfias himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vaderstanding considering what losse he had had, and knowing that the Hebrewes could not be overcome, because the Almighty God helped them sent vnto them,

14 And promised that hee would consent to all things which were reasonable, and perswade the king to be their friend.

15 Maccabeus agreed to Lyfias requests, hauing respect in all things to the common wealth, and whatsoever Maccabeus wrote vnto Lyfias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lyfias containing these wordes, L Y S I A S vnto the people of the Iewes sendeth greeting.

17 Iohn and I Abessalom, which were sent from you, deliuered me the things that you demand by writing, and required me to fulfill the things that they had declared.

18 Therefore what things soener were meete to be reported to the king himselfe, I haue declared them, and he granted that that was possible.

19 Therefore if ye behaue your selues as friends toward his affaires, hereafter also I will endeuour my selfe to doe you good.

20 As concerning these things, I haue giuen commandment to these men, and to those whom I sent vnto you, to commune with you of the same particularly.

21 Fare yewell, the hundred and eight and fortie yeere, the foure and twentieth day of the moneth Dioscorthinus.

22 ¶ Nowe the Kings Letter contained these wordes, KING ANTIOCHVS vnto his brother Lyfias sendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they which are in our Realme, liue quietly, that euery man may apply his owne affairs.

24 Wee vnderstand also, that the Iewes would

1 Or, vnto
pri. So
reade
Xanti
and for
Zanti

1 Or, A
lius.

1 Or, A
sa. oc. or
Abessalom

not consent to our father, for to be brought vnto the custom of the Gentiles, but would keepe their own manner of liuing: for the which cause they require of vs, that wee would suffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our minde is that this nation shall bee in rest, and haue determined to restore them their Temple, that they may be gouerned according to the custome of their fathers.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, & grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good comfort, and cheerfully goe about their owne affaires.

27 And this was the kings letter vnto the nation, KING ANTIOCHVS vnto the Elders of the Iewes, and to the rest of the Iewes sendeth greeting.

28 If yee fare well, wee haue our desire: we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs that your desire was to returne home, and to apply your owne business.

30 Wherefore those that will depart, we giue them free libertie, vnto the thirtieth day of the month of Panthicus.

31 That the Iewes may vse their owne manner of liuing and lawes, like as afore, and none of them by any manner of wayes to haue harme for things done by ignorance.

32 I haue also sent Menelaus to comfort you.

33 Fare ye well, the hundred and eight and fortie yeres, the fiftenth day of the month of Panthicus.

34 The Romanes also sent a letter containing these words, QVINTVS MEMMIVS and Titus Manilius ambassadours of the Romanes, vnto the people of the Iewes send greeting.

35 The things that Tyfis the kings kinsman hath granted you, we grant the same also.

36 But concerning that which he shal report vnto the king, send hither some with speede, when yee haue considered the matter diligently, that we may consult thereupon as shalbe best for you: for we must goe vnto Antiochia.

37 And therefore make haste, and send some men, that we may know your mind.

38 Fare well: this hundred and eight and fortie yeres, the fiftenth day of the month of Panthicus.

CHAP. XII.

2 Timotheus troubleth the Iewes. 3 The wicked dedes of them of Ioppe against the Iewes. 6 Iudas awenged of them. 9 He resteth fire in the haven of Iamnia. 29 The pursuit of the Iewes against Timotheus. 34 Timotheus is taken, and lies gone vnto vs. 32 Iudas pursueth Timotheus.

When these conuents were made, Tyfis went vnto the king, & the Iewes tilled their ground.

2 But the gouernors of the places as Timotheus and Apollonius the sonne of Genens, and Ieronimus, and also Demophon, and besides them Nicapor the gouernor of Cyprus would not let them liue in rest and peace.

3 ¶ They of Ioppe also did such a vile act: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wives and children into the ships which they had prepared, as though they had ought them none enill will.

4 And so by the common aduise of the city they obeyed them, and inspected nothing: but when they were gon: forth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 Now when Iudas knew of this cruelty shewed against his nation, hee commanded those men that were with him to make them ready.

6 And hauing called vpon God the righteous Iudge, hee went forth against the murderers of his brethren, and set fire in the haven by night, and burnt the shippes, and those that fled thence hee slew.

7 And when the citie was shut vp, hee departed as though he would come againe, and roote out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

8 ¶ But when hee perceived that the Iammites were minded to doe in like manner vnto the Iewes which dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iammites by night, and set fire in the haven with the nauie, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem vpon a two hundred and fourtie furlongs.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, about fise thousand men of Iudea, and fise hundred horsemen of the Arabians set vpon him.

11 So the battel was sharpe, but it prospered with Iudas through the helpe of God: the Nomades of Arabia being overcome, besought Iudas to make peace with them, & promised to giue him certaine cattell, and to helpe him in other things.

12 And Iudas thinking that they should indeed bee profitable concerning many things, granted them peace: whereupon they shooke hands, and so they departed to their tents.

13 ¶ Iudas also assaulted a citie called Caspis, which was strong by reason of a bridge, and fenced round about with walles, and had diuers kindes of people dwelling therein.

14 So they that were within it put such trust in the strength of their walles, and in store of victuals, that they were the slacke in their doings, reuiling them that were with Iudas, and reproaching them: yea, they blasphemed, and spake such words as were not lawfull.

15 But Maccabeus souldiers calling vpon the great Prince of the world (which without any instruments or enignes of warre, did cast downe the wallles of Iericho in the time of Iesus) gaue a fierce assault against the walles,

16 And tooke the citie by the will of God, and made an exceeding great slaughter, inasmuch that a lake of two furlongs broad, which lay thereby seemed to flow with blood.

17 ¶ Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fiftie furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But they found not Timotheus there: for he was departed from thence, and had done nothing, and had left a garrison in a very strong hold.

19 But Dosithus, & Sosipater, which were captaiues with Maccabeus, went forth and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, more then tenthousand men.

20 And Maccabeus prepared and ranged his army by bands, and went courageously against Timotheus, which had with him an hundred and twentie thousand men of foote, and two thousand and fise hundred horsemen.

21 When Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas coming, he sent the women and children, and the other baggage afore vnto a fere riffe called Carnion (for it was hard to be siege, and vncasie to come vnto because of the straits on all sides)

22 But when Iudas first band came in sight, the enemies were smitten with feare, and a trembling

was among them through the presence of him that seeth all things, insomuch that they seeing one here another there, were oftentimes hurt by their owne people, and wounded with the points of their owne swords.

13 But Iudas was very earnest in pursuing, and slew those wicked men, yet he slew thirtie thousand men of them.

14 Timotheus also himselfe fell into the hands of Dorisheus and Sosipater, whom hee befought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because hee had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them which, if they put him to death, should be despised.

15 So when hee had assured them with many words, and promised that he would restore them, without hurt, they let him go for the health of their brethren.

16 ¶ Then went Maccabeus toward Carnion, and Acragation, and slew five and twentie thousand prisoners.

17 And after that he had chased away and slaine them, Iudas remoued the hoste toward Ephron a strong citie, wherein was Lysias and a great multitude of all nations, and the strong yong men kept the walles, defending them mightily: there was also great preparation of engines of warre and darts.

18 But when they had called vpon the Lord which with his power breaketh the strength of the enemies, they wanne the citie, and slew five & twenty thousand of them that were within.

19 ¶ From thence went they to Scythopolis, which lieth sixe hundred furlongs from Ierusalem,

20 But when the Iewes which dwelt there testified that the Scythopolitans dealt leniungly with them, and intreated them kindly in the time of their aduersitie,

21 They gaue them thanks desiring them to be friendly still vnto them: and so they came to Ierusalem, as the feast of the weekes approached.

22 ¶ And after the feast called Pentecost they went forth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea:

23 Who came out with three thousand men of foote, and foure hundred horsemen.

24 And when they ioyned together, a few of the Iewes were slaine.

25 And Dorisheus one of the Baccenors, which was on horsebacke, and a mightie man, tooke Gorgias and layd hold of his garment, and drewe him by force, because he would haue taken the wicked man aliue: but an horseman of Thracia fell vpon him, and smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled into Marisa.

26 And when they that were with Eserin, had foughten long, and were wearie, Iudas called vpon the Lord that hee would shew himselfe to be their helper and captain of the field.

27 And when hee began in his owne language and sung Psalmes with a loud voice, insomuch that straightwayes he made them that were about Gorgias to take their flight.

28 ¶ So Iudas gathered his hoste, and came into the citie of Odolla. And when the seuenth day came, they clensted themselves (as the custome was) and kept the Sabbath in the same place.

29 And vpon the day following, as necessitie required, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to bury them with their kinsmen in their fathers graues.

30 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was

slaine, they found Jewels that had bene consecrated to the idoles of the Iammies, which thing is forbidden the Iewes by the Law. Then euery man sawe that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine.

41 And so euery man gaue thanks vnto the Lord the righteous Iudge, which had opened the things that were hid.

42 And they gaue themselves to prayer and besought him, that they should not vnto be destroyed for the fault committed. Besides that, noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themselves from sin, forsomuch as they saw before their eyes the things which came to passe by the sinne of these that were slaine.

43 And hauing made a gathering therow the companie, sent to Ierusalem about two thousand drachmes of siluer, to offer a sinne offering, doing very well and honestly, that he thought of the resurrection.

44 For if he had not hoped, that they which were slaine should rise againe, it had bene superfluous and vaine to pray for the dead.

45 And therefore hee perceived that there was great fauour layd vp for those that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought) So hee made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be delivered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The coming of Eupator into Iudea. 2 The death of Menelaus. 3 Maccabeus going to fight against Eupator, smiteth his souldiers vnto prayer. 4 He killeth foure thieue thousand men in the tents of Antiochus. 5 Riodochus the betrayer of the Iewes is taken.

IN the hundred thirtie and nine yeere, as was told Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was coming with a great power into Iudea,

2 And Lysias the steward & ruler of his affaires with him, hauing both in their army an hundred and ten thousand men of foote of the Grecians, and five thousand horsemen, and two and twentie elephants and three hundred charrets set with hookes.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, and with great deceit encouraged Antiochus, not for the safeguard of the country, but because he thought to haue bene made the gouernour.

4 But the King of Kings mooued Antiochus minde against this wicked man, and Lysias informed the king that this man was the cause of all mischief, so that the king commanded to bring him to Barea, to put him vnto death, as the manner was in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fiftie cubits hie, full of ashes, and it had an instrument that turned round, and on euery side it rolled downe into the ashes.

6 And there whosoener was condemned of sacriledge, or of any other grievous crime, was cast off all men to the death.

7 And so it came to passe that this wicked man should see such a death, and it was a most iust thing that Menelaus should want buriall.

8 For because he had committed many sinnes by the altar, whose fire and ashes were holy, hee himselfe also dyed in the ashes.

9 ¶ Now the king raged in his minde, and came to shew himselfe more cruel vnto the Iewes then his father.

13 Which things when Iudas perceived, he commanded the people to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euery he had holpen them, he would now helpe them, when they should be put from their law from their country, and from the holy Temple.

10r, 35-
libans.

10r, 35-
libans.
10r, 35-
libans.
10r, 35-
libans.

10r, 35-
libans.
10r, 35-
libans.

11. And that he would not suffer the people, which a little before began to recover, to be subdued unto the blasphemous nations.

12. So when they had done this altogether, and besought the Lord for mercie with weeping and fasting, and falling downe three dayes together, Iudas exhorted them to make themselves readye.

13. And hee being apart with the Elders, tooke counsell to goe forth alone the King brought his host into Iudaea, and should make the citie, and commit the matter to the helper of the Lord.

14. So committing the charge to the Lord of the world, hee exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, even unto death for the Lawes, the Temple, the citie, their country, and the common wealth, and camped by Modia.

15. And so giving his souldiers for a watchword, The victorie of God, hee picked out the manliest yong men, and went by night into the kings campe, and slew of the host fouretee thousand men, and the greatest elephant, with all that fate vpon him.

16. Thus when they had brought a great feare, and trouble in the campe, and all things went prosperously with them, they departed.

17. This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe them.

18. ¶ Now when the king had tasted the manliness of the Iewes, he went about to take the holdes by policie,

19. And marched toward Beth-sura, which was a strong holde of the Iewes: but he was chased away, hurt, and lost of his men.

20. For Iudas had sent vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21. But Rhodocus which was in the Iewes host disclosed the secrets to the enemies: therefore hee was fought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22. After this did the king commune with them that were in Beth-sura, and tooke truce with them, departed, and ioyned battell with Iudas, who ouercame him.

23. But when hee vnderstood that Phillip (whom hee had left to be ouerleer of his businesse at Antiochia) did rebell against him, he was astonished, so that hee yielded himselfe to the Iewes, and made them an othe to do all things that were right, and was appeased toward them, and offered sacrifice, and adorned the Temple, and shewed great gentleness to the place.

24. And embraced Maccabens, and made him capitaine and gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerreaneas.

25. Neuerthelesse when hee came to Ptolemais, the people of the citie were not content with this agreement: and because they were grieved, they would that he should breake the Covenants.

26. Then went Lysias vp into the iudgement seat and excused the fact as well as hee could, and perswaded them, and pacified them, and made them well affectioned, and came againe vnto Antiochia. This is the matter concerning the Kings iourney, and his returne.

CHAP. XIII.

1. Demetrius moved by Alcimus, sendeth Nicanor to kill the Iewes. 2. Nicanor maketh a compact with the Iewes, 3. which hee hath broken, through the motion of the King. 4. Nicanor commanndeth Regus to be taken, who slayeth himselfe.

After three yeeres was Iudas informed that Demetrius the son of Seleucus was come vp with

a great power and made by the houses of Tripolis,

2. When he had wonne the countrey, and slaine Antiochus and his Lieutenant Lysias.

3. Now Alcimus which had bene the hie Priest, and wilfully desired himselfe in the time that all things were comforted, seeing that by no means he could saue himselfe, nor haue any more countenance to the holy Altar,

4. He came to king Demetrius in the hundredth fiftie and one yere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, &c. of the boughs which were vsed solemnly in the Temple, and that day hee held his tongue.

5. But when he had gotten opportunitie and occasion of his rage, Demetrius called him to counsell, and asked him what desires or counsell the Iewes heaued vnto.

6. To the which he answered, The Iewes that be called Asideans, whose capitaine is Iudas Maccabeus, maintaine warres and make insurrections, and will not let the Realme be in peace.

7. Therefore I being deprived of my fathers honour (I meane the high Priesthood) and now come hither.

8. Partly because I was well affectioned to the Kings affaires, and secondly because I sought the profit of mine owne citizens for all our people thorow their rashnesse are not a little troubled.

9. Wherefore, O King, seeing thou knowest all these things, make prouision for the countrey, and our nation which is abused, according to thine owne humanity that is ready to helpe all men.

10. For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the matter should be well.

11. When hee had spoken these wordes, other friends also hauing ill will at Iudas, set Demetrius on fire.

12. Who immediatly called for Nicanor the ruler of the elephants, and made him capitaine ouer Iudaea,

13. And sent him forth commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus hie Priest of the great Temple.

14. Then the heathen which fled out of Iudaea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes to be their welfare.

15. Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors coming, and the gathering together of the heathen, they sprinkled themselves with earth, and prayed vnto him which had appointed himselfe a people for euer, and did alwayes defend his owne portion with euident tokens.

16. So at the commandement of the capitaine, they remoued straight wayes from thence, and came to the towne of Dossin,

17. Where Simon Iudas brother had ioyned battell with Nicanor, and was somewhat astonished through the sudden silence of the enemies.

18. Neuerthelesse, Nicanor hearing the manlines of them that were with Iudas, and the bold stomaks that they had for their countrey, durst not proue the matter with bloodshedding.

19. Wherefore he sent Posidonius, [Theodosius, and Matthias before to make peace,

20. So when they had taken long aduise ment thereon, and the capitaine shewed it vnto the multitude, they were agreed in one minde, and consented to the covenants.

21. And they appointed a day when they should particularly come together: so when the day was come, they sent for euery man his schoole.

Gr. The
dossin.
Gr. Ma
tathias.

for gaine
and loose
the right
hand.

32 Neuerthelesse, Iudas commanded certen men of armes to waite in convenient places, lest there should suddenly arise any euel through the enemies: and so they committed together of the things whereupon they had agreed.

33 Nicanor while he abode at Ierusalem, did no hurt, but sent away the people that were gathered together.

34 Hee loved Iudas, and favoured him in his heart.

35 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so hee married, and they lived together.

36 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwene them and vnderstanding the covenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor had taken strange matters in hand, and ordered Iudas a traitour to the realme to be his successour.

37 Then the king was displeased, and by the reports of this wicked man he wrote to Nicanor, saying, that he was very angry for the covenants, commanding him that hee should send Maccabeus in all haste prisoner vnto Antiochia.

38 When these things came to Nicanor, he was astonished and sore grieved, that hee should breake the things wherein they had agreed, seeing that that man had committed no wickednesse.

39 But because it was not commodious to him, to withstand the king, he sought craftily to accomplish it.

40 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus perceiued that Nicanor began to be rough vnto him, and that hee intreated him more rudely, then hee was wont, hee perceived that such rigour came not of good, and therefore hee gathered a few of his men and with drew himselfe from Nicanor.

41 But the other perceiuing that he was preuented by Maccabeus worthy pollicie, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Priests which were offering their vsuall sacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

42 And when they sawe that they could not tell where the man was, whom he sought,

43 Hee stretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an othe in this manner, If ye will not deliuer mee Iudas as a prisoner I will make this Temple of God a plaine field, & will breake downe the Altar, and will erect a notable Temple vnto Baecchus.

44 After these words hee departed: then the Priests lift vp their hands toward heauen, and besought him, that was euer the defender of their nation, saying in this maner.

45 Thou, O Lord of all things, which hast neede of nothing, wouldest that the Temple of thine habitation should be among vs.

46 Therefore now, O most holy Lord, keepe this house euer undefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop all the mouthes of the vnrighteous.

47 Now was there accused vnto Nicanor, Razis one of the Elders of Ierusalem, a loue of the city, and a man of very good report, which for his loue was called a father of the Iewes.

48 For this man sometimes, when the Iewes were minded to keepe themselves undefiled, and pure, being accused to be of the religion of the Iewes, did offer to spend his body and life with all constancie for the Religion of the Iewes.

49 So Nicanor willing to declare the hatred that he bare to the Iewes, sent about fife hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For hee thought by taking him to doe the Iewes much hurt.

41 But when this company would haue taken his castle, and would haue broken the gates by violence, and commaunded to bring fire to burne the gates, so that hee was readie to bee taken on every side, he fell on his sword,

42 Willing rather to die manfully, then to giue himselfe into the hands of wicked men and to suffer reproch vnrorthy for his noble stocke.

43 Notwithstanding, what time as hee missed of his stroke for haste, and the multitude rushed in violently betwene the doores, he ranne boldly to the wall, and cast himselfe downe manfully among the multitude,

44 Which conueyed themselves lightly away, and gave place, so that he fell vpon his belly.

45 Neuerthelesse, while there was yet breath in him, being kindled in his minde, hee rose vp, and though his blood gushed out like a fountaine, and he was very sore wounded, yet he ranne thorow the mids of the people,

46 And gate him to the top of an hie rocke: so when his blood was vtterly gone, hee took out his owne bowels with both his hands and threwe them vpon the people, calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit, that he would restore them againe vnto him, and thus he died.

CHAP. XV.

1 Nicanor goeth about to come vpon Iudas on the Sabbath day. 5 The blasphemy of Nicanor. 14 Maccabeus expounding to the Iewes the vision, encourages them. 21 The prayer of Maccabeus. 30 Maccabeus commaundeth Nicanors head and hands to bee cut off, and his tongue to be giuen to the fowles. 39 The anabour excuseth himselfe.

NOW when Nicanor knew that Iudas and his company were in the countrey of Samaria, hee thought with all assurance to come vpon them vpon the Sabbath day.

2 Neuerthelesse, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, said, O kill not so cruelly and barbarously, but honour and sanctifie the day that is appointed by him that seeth all things.

3 But this most wicked person demanded, Is there a Lord in heauen, that commanded the Sabbath day to be kept?

4 And when they said, There is a liuing Lord which ruleth in the heauen, who commanded the seuenth day to be kept,

5 Then he said, And I am mightie vpon earth, and command them for to arme themselves, and to performe the kings businesse. Notwithstanding he could not accomplish his wicked enterprise.

6 For Nicanor, lifted vp with great pride, purposed to set vp a memoriall of the victory obtained of all them that were with Iudas.

7 But Maccabeus had euer sure confidence, and a perfect hope that the Lord would helpe him.

8 And exhorted his people not to bee afraid at the coming of the heathen, but alway to remember the hope that had bene shewed vnto them from heauen, and to trust now also that they should haue the victory by the Almighty.

9 Thus hee encouraged them by the Law, and Prophets, putting them in remembrance of the battels that they had wonne afore, and so made them more willing,

10 And stirred vp their hearts, and shewed them also the deceitfulness of the heathen, and how they

they had broken their othes.

11 Thus hee armed euery one of them not with the assurance of shields and speares, but with wholesome wordes of exhortations, and shewed them a dreame worthy to be beleued, and reioyced them greatly.

12 And this was his vision. Hee thought that he saw Onias (which had bene the hie Priest, a vertuous and a good man, reuerent in behauiour, and of sober conuersation, well spoken, and one that had bene exercised in all points of godlinesse from a childe) holding vp his hands toward heauen, and praying for the whole people of the Iewes.

13 After this there appeared vnto him another man which was aged, honourable and of a wonderfull dignitie and excellencie about him.

14 And Onias spake and said, This is a sower of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy citie, so wil, Ie emias the Prophet of God.

15 Hee thought also that Ieremias helde out his right hand, and gaue vnto Iudas a sword of golde, and as he gaue it, he spake thus,

16 Take this holy sword a gift from God, where-with thou shalt wound the aduersaries.

17 And so being comforted by the wordes of Iudas, which were very sweete and able to stirre them vp to valiantnesse, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined to pitch no campe, but courageously to set vpon them, and manfully to assaile them, and to try the matter hand to hand, because the citie and the Sanctuary, and the Temple were in danger.

18 As for their wives and children and brethren, and kinnesfolkes, they let selfe by their danger: but their greatest and principall feare was for the holy Temple.

19 Again, they that were in the citie, were careful for the armie that was abroad.

20 Now whiles they all waited for the triall of the matter, and the enemies now met with them, and the holts were set in aray, and the beasts were separate into convenient places, and the horsemen were placed in the wings:

21 Maccabens considering the coming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of weapons and the fiercenesse of the host, helde vp his hands toward heauen, calling vpon the Lord that doeth wonders, and that looked vpon them, knowing that the victorie commeth not by the weapons, but that hee giueth the victorie to them that are worthy, as seemeth good vnto him.

22 Therefore in his prayer, he said after this manner, O Lord, * thou that didst send thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iuda, who in the holte of Sennacherib slew an hundred fourescore and nine thousand,

23 Send now also thy good Angel before vs, O Lord of heauens, for a feare and dread vnto them.

24 And let them be discomforted by the strength of thine arme, which come against thine holy people to blaspheme. Thus with these wordes hee made an end.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him, drew neere with trumpets and shoutings for ioy.

26 But Iudas and his company praying and calling vpon God, encountered with the enemies.

27 So that with their hands they fought, but with their hearts they prayed vnto God, and slew no lesse then five and thirtie thousand men: for through the preience of God they were wonderously comforted.

28 Now when they left off, and were turning againe with ioy, they vnderstood that Nicanor himselfe was slaine for all his armour.

29 Then they made a great shout and a cry, praising the Almighty in their owne language.

30 Therefore Iudas which was euer the chiefe defender of his citizeens both in body and minde, and which bare euer good affection toward them of his nation, commanded to smite off Nicanors head, with his hand and shoulder, and to bring it to Ierusalem.

31 And when he came there, hee called all them of his nation, and set the Priests by the altar, and sent for them of the citie.

32 And shewed them wicked Nicanors head, and the hand of that blasphemer which hee had holden vp against the holy Temple of the Almighty with proud brags.

33 He caused the tongue also of wicked Nicanor to bee cut in little pieces, and to bee cast vnto the foules, and that the rewards of his madnesse should be hanged vp before the Temple.

34 So euery man praised toward the heauen the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be hee that hath kept his place vnsciled.

35 Hee hanged also Nicanors head vpon the hie citie, for an euident and plaine token vnto all of the helpe of God.

36 And so they established altogether by a common decree, that they would in no case suffer this day without keeping it holy.

37 And that the feast should bee the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is called Adar in the Syrians language, the day before Marдохus day.

38 Thus farre as concerning Nicanors matters, and from that time the Hebrewes had the citie in possession. And here also will I make an end.

39 If I haue done wel, & as hee story required, it is the thing that I desire: but if I haue spoken slenderly and barely, it is that I could.

40 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine alone, and then againe water: and as wine tempered with water, is pleasant and delighteth the taste: so the setting out of the matter delighteth the eares of them that read the story. And here shall be the end.

¶ The end of the Bookes called Apocrypha.

A perfitte computation of the yeeres and times from Adam vnto Christ, proued by the Scriptures after the collection of diuers Authours.

¶ The summe of the yeeres of the first age.

From Adam vnto Noes Flood, are yeeres 1656.
For when Adam was 130. yeeres old, he begate Seth.
Seth being 105. yeeres begate Enos.

Enos being 90. yeeres begate Cainan.
Cainan being 70. yeeres begate Mahalaleel.
Mahalaleel being 56. yeeres begate Jared.
Jared at the age of 162. yeeres begate Enoch.
Enoch being 36. yeeres begate Methuselah.

Methuselah

10r, Elephants.

2. R'n. 19.
35. 14. 33.
36. 106. 1.
18. ccc. lxx.
98. 32.

Methelah, at the age of 187. yeeres begate Lamech.

Lamech being 187. yeeres old begate Noe. Noe at the coming of the flood, was six hundred yeeres old, as appeareth in the seventh of Genesis. The whole summe of the yeeres are 1656.

From the said Flood of Noe vnto Abraham departing from Chaldee, were 363. yeeres, and ten daies.

For the said Flood continued one whole yeere, and ten daies.

Sem (which was Noes soune) begate Arphaxat two yeeres after that.

Arphaxat begate Salah when he was 35. yeeres old.

Salah being 30. yere old, begate Heber.

Heber at the age of 34. yeeres begate Phalech.

Phalech being thirtie yeeres, begate Regu.

Regu being 31. yeeres, begate Saruch.

Saruch being 30. yeeres, begate Nahor.

Nahor being 29. yeeres, begate Thare.

Thare being 70. yeeres, begate Abraham.

And Abraham departed from Chaldee when he was 70. yeeres old.

The said yeeres accounted are 363. yeeres and ten daies.

From Abrahams departing from Vt in Cha'dee vnto the departing of the children of Israel from Egypt, are 430. yeeres gathered as followeth.

Abraham was in Charran five yeeres, and departed in the 75. yeere.

He begate Isaac when he was 103. yeeres olde, and in the 25. yeere of his departing.

Isaac begate Iacob when he was 60. yeere old. Iacob went into Egypt with all his family, when he was 130. yeeres old.

Israel was in Egypt 210. yeeres, which remaine from that time.

Then rebate 80. yeeres from this: for so olde was Moses when hee conducted the Israelites from Egypt.

So the rest of the yeeres, that is to say, 130. are diuided betwixt Amram and Chath.

Then Cath begate Amram at his age of 67. yeeres.

Amram being 65. yeeres, begate Moses, who in the 80. yeere of his age departed with the Israelites from Egypt.

So this supputation is the 430. yeeres mentioned in the twelfth of Exodus, and the third to the Galatians.

From the going of the Israelites from Egypt vnto the first building of the Temple, are 480. yeeres, after this supputation and account.

Moses remained in the desert or wilderness fortie yeeres.

Iosue and Othniel ruled 40. yeeres.

Aioch 70. yeeres.

Debora 40. yeeres.

Gedeon 40. yeeres.

Abimelech 3. yeeres.

Thola 13. yeeres.

Iair 22. yeeres.

Then were they without a captaine vnto the eightene yeere of Iaphte.

Iephthe 6. yeeres.

Abisam 7. yeeres.

Elon 10. yeeres.

Abaron 8. yeeres.

Heli Iudge and Priest 44. yeeres.

Samuel and Saul reigned 40. yeeres.

David was king 40. yeeres.

Salomon the fourth yeere of his reigne began the building of his Temple. These are the 480. yeeres mentioned in the first of the Kings, and the first Chapter.

From the first building of the Temple vnto the captiuitie of Babylon are 419. yeeres & an halfe. Salomon yet reigned 36. yeeres.

Roboam 17. yeeres.

Abia 3. yeeres.

Asa 41. yeeres.

Iosaphat 25. yeeres.

Ioram 8. yeeres.

Ochozias one yeere.

Athaliah the Queene 7. yeeres.

Iôas 40. yeeres.

Amasias 20. yeeres.

Ozias 52. yeeres.

Iothan 16. yeeres.

Ahas 16. yeeres.

Ezechias 29. yeeres.

Manasses 55. yeeres.

Amon two yeeres.

Iosias 31. yeeres.

Iochas 3. moneths.

Eliachim 12. yeeres.

Iochim, Iecouias 3. moneths.

And here beginneth the captiuitie of Babylon.

The summe of these yeeres are 419. yeeres.

Jerusalem was reedified and builded againe after the captiuitie of Babylon 143. yeeres.

The captiuitie continued 70. yeeres.

The children of Israel were deliuered and restored to their freedome in the first yeere of Cyrus.

The Temple was begun to be builded in the second yeere of the said Cyrus, and finished in the 46. yeere, which was the sixt yeere of Darius.

After that Darius had reigned 20. yeeres, Nehemias was restored to libertie, and went to build the citie, which was finished in the 32. yeere of the said Darius.

All the yeeres from building of the Temple againe, are 26. yeeres.

The whole summe of yeeres amount to 143. yeeres.

From the reedifying of the citie vnto the coming of Christ, are 483. yeeres, after this supputation or numbring.

It is mentioned in the 9. of Daniel, that Ierusalem should be built vp againe, and that from that time vnto the coming of Christ are 66. weekes, and euery weeke is reckoned for 7. yeeres.

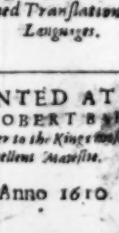
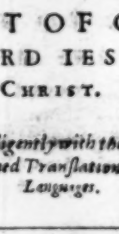
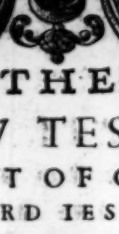
So 69. weekes amount to 483. yeeres. For from the 32. yere of Darius vnto the 42. yeere of Augustus, in the which yere our Sauour Christ was borne, are

isnt and complete so many yeeres: whereupon we reckon, that from Adam vnto Christ, are 3974. yeeres, six moneths and ten daies, and from the

birth of Christ vnto this present yeere, is 1610.

Then the whole summe and number of yeeres from the beginning of the worlde vnto this present yeere of our Lord God 1610. are isnt 5584. and

the said odde six moneths and ten daies.



THE
NEW TESTA-
MENT OF OVR
LORD IESVS
CHRIST.

*Conferred diligently with the Greeke and
best approved Translations in diuers
Languages.*

IMPRINTED AT LON-
don by ROBERT BAKER
Printer to the Kings most Ex-
cellent Majestie.

Anno 1610.

No Cum privilegio

THE
NEW TESTA
MENT OF
JOHN

THE
GOSPEL OF
JOHN

THE
GOSPEL OF
JOHN

THE
GOSPEL OF
JOHN

THE
GOSPEL OF
JOHN

THE
GOSPEL OF
JOHN

THE
GOSPEL OF
JOHN

THE
GOSPEL OF
JOHN

THE
GOSPEL OF
JOHN



THE HOLY GOSPEL OF IESVS CHRIST ACCORDING TO MATTHEW.

THE ARGVMENT.

IN this history written by Matthew, Marke, Luke, and Iohn, the Spirit of God's governed their hearts, that although they were four in number, yet in effect and purpose they so conformed, as though the whole had been composed by any one of them. And albeit in style and manner of writing they be diuers, and therefore our writers more largely shew that which the other dooeth already; nevertheless in matter and argument they all tend to one end: which is, to publish to the world the favour of God toward mankind through Christ Iesus, whom the Father hath given as a pledge of his mercy and love, and for this cause they intitle their story G O S P E L; which signifies, Good tidings; forasmuch as God hath performed in deed that which the Fathers hoped for. So that hereby we are admonished to forsake the world, and the vanities thereof; and with most afflicted hearts embrace this incomparable treasure freely offered to us: for there is no way our consolation, no peace nor quietnesse, no felicity nor salvation, but in Iesus Christ, who is the very substance of this Gospel, and in whom all the promises are Yea, and Amen. And therefore whosoever this word is concerned the whole new Testament; but commonly we use this name for the history, which is a fine Summary of the same, containing Christ's coming in the flesh, his death and resurrection, which is the perfect summe of our salvation. Matthew, Marke, and Luke are more copious in describing his life and death: but Iohn more labourerth to set forth his doctrine, wherein both Christ's office, and also the vertue of his death and resurrection more fully appear. For without this, to know that Christ was borne, dead, and risen againe, should nothing profit vs. The which thing notwithstanding, that the three first touch partly, as he also sheweth in the first chapter of his first book; yet Iohn chiefly is occupied herein. And therefore as a most learned interpreter writeth, they describe as it were, the body, and Iohn set forth before our eyes the soule. Wherefore the same apostle teacheth the Gospel written by Iohn, the key, which openeth the doore to the understanding of the others: for whosoever doeth know the office, vertue, and power of Christ, shall read that which is written of the Sonne of God come to be the redeemer of the world, with most profit. Now as concerning the writers of this history, it is noted that Matthew was a Publicane or Customs gatherer, and was thence chosen of Christ to be an Apostle. Marke is thought to haue bene Peters disciple, and to haue planted the first Church at Alexandria, where he dyed the eighth yeere of the reigne of Nero. Luke was a Physician of Antiochia, and became Pauls disciple and fellow in all his travels: he lived fourscore and foure yeeres, and was buried at Constantinople. Iohn was that Apostle whom the Lord loved, the sonne of Zebedee, and brother of Iames, hee died threescore yeeres after Christ, and was buried nere to the city of Ephesus.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Christ, that is, the Messias promised to the fathers, 18 Who was conceived by the holy Ghost and borne of the virginie Mary when she was betroiled vnto Iosaph. 20 The Angel satisfieth Iosaphs mind. 21 Why he is called Iesou, and wherefore Emmanuel.

Luk. 3. 33
Gen. 21. 2
Gen. 35.
24.
Gen. 39.
31.
Gen. 38.
27.
1. Chr. 2.
5. 1. 4.
18. 19.
Ruth. 4.
21.
1 Sam. 16.
17. 1. 16.
22.



He * booke of the generation of Iesus Christ the son of Dauid the sonne of Abraham.

1 * Abraham begat Isaac.
2 * And Isaac begat Iacob. And
3 * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 * And Iudas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar. And * Phares begate Esrom. And Esrom begat Aram.

4 * And Aram begat Aminadab. And Aminadab begat Naasson. And Naasson begat Salomon.

5 * And Salomon begate Booz of Rachab. And Booz begate Obed of Ruth. And Obed begate Iesse.

6 * And Iesse begate Dauid the King. And

* Dauid the King begat Salomon of her that was the wife of Urias.

7 * And * Salomon begat Roboam. And Roboam begat Abia. And Abia begat Asa.

8 * And Asa begat Iosaphat. And Iosaphat begat Ioram. And Ioram begat Ozias.

9 * And Ozias begat Iotham. And Iotham begate Achaz. And Achaz begate Ezechias.

10 * And * Ezechias begat Manasses. And Manasses begate Amon. And Amon begat Iosias.

11 * And * Iosias begat Iacim. And Iacim begate Iechonias & his brethren about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were caried away into Babylon. * Iechonias begate Salathiel. And * Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 * And Zorobabel begate Abiud. And Abiud begate Eliakim. And Eliakim begate Azor.

14 * And Azor begate Sadoc. And Sadoc begate Achin. And Achin begate Eliud.

15 * And Eliud begate Eleazar. And Eleazar begate Matthan. And Matthan begate Iacob.

16 * And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary,

2 Sam. 12.
24.
1. Chr. 2.
43. 1. 26.
3. 19.
2. Chr. 2.
21. 1. 2.
18. 1. 2.
3. 19. 4.
15.
2. Chr. 2.
14. and
21. 1. 6.
2. Chr. 3.
4. 9.
1. Chr. 3.
16.
1. Chr. 2.
17. 19.
1. Chr. 3.
and 3.

Mary of whom was borne I E S V S, that is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are foureteeen generations, and from David vntill they were caried away into Babylon, foureteeen generations: and after they were, caried away into Babylon vntill Christ foureteeen generations.

Luk. 1. 27 When as his mother Mary was * betrothed to Ioseph, before they came together, shee was found with child of the holy Ghost.

Deu. 24. 1 19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to * make her a publike example, was minded to put her away secretly.

20 But while hee thought these things, behold, the Angel of **Ld** appeared vnto him in a dream, saying, Ioseph the sonne of Dauid, feare not to take Mary **for** thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

Luk. 1. 31 21 And she shall bring forth a Sonne, and thou shalt * call his Name I E S V S: for he shall * saue his people from their sinns.

Mat. 1. 20 22 And all this was done that it might bee fulfilled, which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

Isa. 7. 14 23 * Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall beare a sonne, and they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which is by interpretation, God with vs.

24 * Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had enioyned him, and tooke his wife.

25 But hee knew her not, till shee had brought forth her first borne sonne, and hee called his Name I E S V S.

CHAP. II.

1 The time and place of Christs birth. 11 The wise men offer their presents. 14 Christ fleeth into Egypt. 16 The young children are slaine. 23 Iosephs returne into Galilee.

Luk. 2. 6 **W**hen * Iesus then was borne at Beth-lehem in Iudea, in the daies of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the East to Ierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is the King of the Iewes, that is borne? for wee haue seene his starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When king Herod heard this, he was troubled and all Ierusalem with him.

4 And gathering together all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people, he asked of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, At Beth-lehem in Iudea: for so it is written by the Prophet.

Mat. 2. 2 **6** * And thou Beth-lehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the princes of Iuda, for out of thee shall come the gouernour that shall feed my people Israel.

Mat. 2. 4 7 Then Herod priuily called the wise men, and diligently enquired of them the time of the starre that appeared.

8 And sent them to Beth-lehem, saying, Go, and search diligently for the babe: and when yee haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come also and worship him.

9 * So when they had heard the king, they departed: and loe, the starre which they had seene in the East, went before them: till it came and stode ouer the place where the babe was.

10 And when they sawe the starre, they reioiced with an exceeding great ioy.

Mat. 2. 11 11 And went into the house, & found the babe with Mary his mother, & fell down, and worshipped him, and opened their treasures, and presented vnto

him gifts, ~~cost~~ gold, and incense, and myrrhe.

12 And after they were warned of God in a dreame, that they should not goe againe to Herod, they returned into their country another way.

13 * After their departure, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the babe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be there till I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the babe to destroy him.

14 So hee arose and tooke the babe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt.

15 And was there vnto the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken of the Lord by the * Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt haue I called my sonne.

16 * Then Herod seeing that he was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, & sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Beth-lehem, and in all the coastes thereof, from two yere old, and vnder, according to the time which he had diligently searched out of the Wisemen.

17 Then was that fulfilled, which was spoken by the Prophet Ieremias, saying,

18 * In Rama was a voice heard, mourning, and weeping, and great lamentation: Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they were not.

19 And when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth In a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the babe and his mother and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the babes life.

21 Then hee arose vp and tooke the babe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelais did reigne in Iudea in stead of his father Herod, hee was afraid to goe thither: **for** yeafter hee was warned of God in a dreame, hee turned aside into the parts of Galilee.

23 And went and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, ~~which was~~ That he should be called a Nazarite.

CHAP. III.

1 The office doctrine and life of Iohn. 7 The Pharisees are reprobated. 8 The fruits of repentance. 12 Christ is baptized in Iordan, 17 and authorized by God his father.

And * in those dayes Iohn the Baptiste came and preached in the wilderness of Iudea, **for** hee was at hand.

2 And I said, Repent: for the kingdom of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he of whom it is spoken by the Prophet Eluas, saying, * The voice of him that crieth straight in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord: and make his pathis straight.

4 * And this Iohn had his garment of camels haire, and a girdle of a skinne about his loynes: his meate was also locusts and wild honie.

5 * Then went out into him Ierusalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan,

6 And they were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 Now when hee saw many of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees come to his baptism, he said vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee from the anger to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruites worthy amendment of life.

9 And thinke not to say with your selues, * We haue Abraham to our Father: for I say vnto you, that

Cba. 7. 3.

Mark. 1.

Luk. 1. 3.

John. 1. 3.

after 1.

Ch. 2. 4.

S. 17. 6.

19. 4. 5.

Mar. 1.

Luk. 3.

Cba. 19.

2 per. 1.

Col. 1. 1.

Mar. 1.

Luk. 4.

Dent. 8.

10r, 20r

which

for we

where

winds

stood.

Psal. 91.

11. 12.

Dent. 6.

Dent. 6.

Ch. 10.

Mar. 1.

Luk. 4.

Mar. 1.

Luk. 4.

Luk. 4.

Luk. 4.

Ch. 9.

that God is able of these stones to raise up children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also is the axe put to the roote of the trees: * therefore euery tree which bringeth forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

11 * Indeed I baptize you with water to an endment of life: but hee that cometh after mee, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to beare: he will baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Which both his fanne in his hand, and will make cleane his floore, and gather his wheat into his garner, but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 * Then came Iesus from Galile to Iordan, vnto Iohn to be baptized of him.

14 But Iohn put him backe, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 Then Iesus answering, said to him, Let be now, for thus it becometh vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. So he suffered him.

16 And Iesus whē he was baptized, came straight out of the water, and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and Iohn saw the spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting vpon him.

17 And Iohn, a voice came from heauen, saying, * This is my * beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels minister vnto him. 17 Her beginning to preach. 18 He calleth Peter, Andrew, James and Iohn, and beareth all the flocke.

1 Then * was Iesus led aside of the Spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had fasted forty daies, and forty nights, he was afterward hangry.

3 Then came to him the tempter and said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answering, said, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread only but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill tooke him vp into the holy Citie, and set him on a pinnacle of the Temple,

6 And said vnto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy selfe downe: for it is written, * that he will giue his Angels charge ouer thee, & with their hands they shall liſt thee vp lest at any time thou shouldest dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again the deuill tooke him vp vnto an exceeding high mountaine, and shewed him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them,

9 And said to him, All these will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship mee.

10 Then said Iesus vnto him, Auoid Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

11 * Then the deuill left him: and beholde, the Angels came and ministered vnto him.

12 * And when Iesus had heard that Iohn was deliuered vp, he returned into Galile,

13 And leauing Nazareth, went and dwelt in Capernaum, which is neere the sea, in the borders of Zabulon, and Nephthalim.

14 That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by Elias the Prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Neph-

thalim by the way of the sea, beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkness, saw great light, and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is risen vpon.

17 * From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Amend your lines: for the kingdom of heauen is at hand.

18 * And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, which was called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers)

19 And he said vnto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway leauing the nets, followed him.

21 And when hee was gone forth from thence, hee saw other two brethren, James the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father mending their nets, and he called them.

22 And they without tarrying, leauing the ship, and their father followed him.

23 So Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing euery sickness and euery disease among the people.

24 And his fame spread abroad through all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people, that were taken with diuers diseases, and gripings, and them that were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunatique, and those that had the palsey: and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes out of Galilee, and Decapolis, and Ierusalem, and Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

3 Christ teacheth who are blessed. 13 The salt of the earth, and light of the world. 16 Good workers. 17 Christ came to fulfill the law. 21 What manner by killing. 23 Reconciliation. 27 Adultery. 29 Offenders. 31 Divorcement. 33 Voto swear. 39 To suffer wrong. 44 To love our enemies. 48 Perfection.

And when he saw the multitude, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came to him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed are the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heauen.

4 * Blessed are they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

5 * Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which hunger and thirst for righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the mercifull: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed are they * which suffer persecution for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heauen.

11 * Blessed are ye when men reuile you, & persecute you, and say all manner of euill against you for my sake, gladly.

12 Reioyce and be glad for great is your reward in heauen: for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

Mar. 1. 1

Mar. 1. 16

Mar. 1. 21

Mar. 1. 22

Mar. 1. 23

Mar. 1. 24

Mar. 1. 25

Mar. 1. 26

Mar. 1. 27

Mar. 1. 28

Mar. 1. 29

Mar. 1. 30

Mar. 1. 31

Mar. 1. 32

Mar. 1. 33

Mar. 1. 34

Mar. 1. 35

Mar. 1. 36

Mar. 1. 37

Mar. 1. 38

Mar. 1. 39

Mar. 1. 40

Mar. 1. 41

Mar. 1. 42

Mat. 9. 10 13 * Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt
Mat. 14. 14. have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted? It
 34. is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out,
 and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is
 set on a hill, cannot be hid.

Mat. 4. 11 15 * Neither doe men light a candle, and put
Mat. 8. 16. vnder a bushell, but on a candlestick, and it giueth
Mat. 1. 1. 33. light vnto all that are in the house.

1. Pet. 3. 16 * Let your light so shine before men, that they
 13. may see your good works, and glorifie your father
 which is in heauen.

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law,
 or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy them, but
 to fulfill them.

Mat. 5. 18. 18 * For truly, I say vnto you, Till heauen and
 17. earth perish, neither one tittle of the Lawe shall
 nor escape, till all things be fulfilled.

Mat. 5. 19. 19 * Whosoever therefore shall breake one of
 18. these least commandements, and teach men so, hee
 shall be called the least in the kingdome of hea-
 uen: but whosoever shall obserue and teach them,
 the same shall be called great in the kingdome of
 heauen.

Mat. 23. 20 For I say vnto you, Except your righteousnes
 39. exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pha-
 rises, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

Exod. 20. 21 Ye haue heard that it was said vnto them of
 13. the old time, * Thou shalt not kill: for whosoever
 9. 17. killeth, shall be culpable of iudgment.

Mat. 5. 17. 22 But I say vnto you, whosoever is angry with
 18. his brother [vnadvisedly] shall be culpable of iudge-
 ment, and whosoever lieth vnto his brother, Raca,
Mat. 5. 18. shall be worthy to be punished by the Council. And
 19. whosoever shall say, Foole, shall be worthy to be pu-
 nished with hell fire.

23 If thou bring thy gift to the altar, and
 there rememberest that thy brother hath ought a-
 gainst thee,

24 Leave there thine offering before the altar, and
 go thy way: First be reconciled to thy brother, and
 then come and offer thy gift.

Mat. 18. 25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles
 38. thou art in the way with him, lest thine aduersary
 deliuer thee to the Iudge, & the Iudge deliuer thee
 to the sergeant, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt not come out
 thence, till thou hast payed the vtmost farthing.

27 * Ye haue heard that it was said to them of old
 time, * Thou shalt not commit adulterie;

Exod. 20. 28 But I say vnto you, That whosoever looketh
 14. 10. on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adul-
 13. 9. tery alreidy with her in his heart.

1. Cor. 7. 29 * Wherefore if thy right eye cause thee to of-
 9. 47. fend, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: for better
 30. 16. is it for thee, that one of thy members perish, [than
 31. 16. that thy whole body should be cast into hell.]

30 Also if thy right hand make thee to offend, cut
 it off and cast it from thee: for better it is for thee
 that one of thy members perish, than that thy whole
 body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath beene said also, * Whosoever shall put
 away his wife, let him giue her a testimoniall of di-
 uorcement.

Mat. 16. 18 32 But I say vnto you, Whosoever shall put away
 1. 1. 1. his wife (except it be for fornication) caueth her to
 1. 1. 1. commit adulterie: and whosoever shall marrie her
 1. 1. 1. that is divorced, committeth adulterie.

33 Again, ye haue heard that it was said to them
 of old time, * Thou shalt not forswear thy selfe, but
 shalt performe thine othes to the Lord.

Mat. 5. 11 34 But I say vnto you, Swear not at all, neither
 by heauen, for it is the thime of Gods:

35 Not yet by the earth: for it is his footstool:
 neither by Ierusalem: for it is the cite of the great
 King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thine head,
 because thou canst not make one haire white or
 blacke.

37 * But let your communication be Yea, yea:
 Nay, nay: For whatsoever is more than these, com-
 meth of euill.

38 * Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, An eye
 for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, * Resist not euill: but who-
 soever shall smite thee on the right cheeke, turne to
 him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the lawe, and
 take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoever will compell thee to goe a
 mile, goe with him twaine.

42 * Giue to him that asketh, and from him that
 would borrow of thee, turne not away.

43 Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, * Thou
 shalt loue thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies:
 blisse them that curse you: doe good to them that
 hate you, * and pray for them which [hurt] you and
 persecute you,

45 * That ye may be the children of your Father
 that is in heauen: for hee maketh his Sonne to arise
 on the euill, and the good: and sendeth raine on the
 iust, and vniust.

46 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what re-
 ward shall you haue? Doe not the Publicanes euen
 the same?

47 And if ye be friendly to your brethren only,
 what singular thing doe ye doe? euen the Publi-
 cans likewise?

48 Yee shall therefore be perfect, as your Father
 which is in heauen, is perfect.

C H A P. V I.

1 Of almes. 5 Prayer. 14 Forgiving one another.
 16 Fasting. 19 Hee forbiddeth the carefull seeking of
 worldly things, and willes men to put their whole
 trust in him.

TAKE heed that you giue not your almes before
 men, to be seene of them: else ye shall haue no
 reward of your Father which is in heauen.

2 * Wherefor: when thou giuest thine almes, thou
 shalt not make a trumpet to be blown before thee,
 as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues and in the
 streets, to be praised of men. Verely I say vnto you,
 they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest thine almes, let not thy
 left hand know what thy right hand doeth,

4 That thine almes may be in secret, and thy
 Father which is in secret, hee will reward thee o-
 penly.

5 And when thou prayest, bee not as the hypo-
 crites: for they loue to stand and pray in the Syna-
 gogues, & in the corners of the streets, because they
 would be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they
 haue their reward.

6 But when thou prayest, enter into thy cham-
 ber, and when thou hast shut thy doore pray vnto thy
 Father which is in secret, and thy Father which is in
 secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 Also when ye pray, use no vaine repetitions,
 as the heathen: for they thinke to be heard for their
 much babbling.

8 Be ye not like them therefore: for your Fa-
 ther knoweth whereof ye haue need before ye aske
 of him.

26 And he layde vnto them, Why are ye
fearfull, O ye of litle faith? Then he arose,

mailed, and glorified God, which had given
such authority to men.

Marker 4.1,
link 5.27.

8 He healeth the palsey, 9 And forgiveth sin.
9 Hee calleth and visiteth Matthew. 23
Mervie. 15 He aufereth the Pharisee and
Iobns disciples. 16 of the raine cloth, and
new wine. 22 He healeth the woman of
the bloody issue. 25 Hee visiteth lairus daughter.
29 Giueth two blinde men their sight.
33 Maketh a donnee man to speake. 35
Preacheth and healeth in diuers places. 38
And exhorteth to prayer for the aduance-
ments of the Gospell.

9. ¶ And as heus passed forth from thence,
G g g i, he

no later 5-27-

he saw a man sitting in the street of custome named Mathewe, and said to him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to passe, as Iesus sat at meate in his house, beholde, many Publicanes and sinners, that came thither, sat downe at the table with Iesus and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharises saw that, they said to his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 Now when Iesus heard it, he said vnto them, The whole neede not a physician, but they that are sicke.

Mose 6.6. chap. 12.7. 1 Tim. 1.15. 13 But goe ye and learne what this is, * I will haue mercie, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but the sinners to repentance.

Mark. 2. 18. luke 5.33. 14 * Then came the disciples of Iohn to him, saying, Why doe we and the Pharises fast oft, and thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the mariage chamber mourne as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome shalbe taken from them, and then shall they fast.

Or, raine and vndrefsed. 16 Moreover no man pieceth an olde garment with a piece of newe cloth: for that that should fill it vp, taketh away from the garment, and the breach is worse.

Or, bottles of leather or skin, where wine was caried on asses, or camels. 17 Neither do they put newe wine into old vessels: for then y vessels would breake, and the wine would be spilt, and the vessels should perish: but they put newe wine into new vessels, and so are both preserved.

Marke 5.22. luke 8.41. 18 * While he thus spake vnto them, beholde, there came a certaine ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is now deceased, but come and lay thine hande on her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose and folowed him with his disciples.

20 And beholde, a woman which was distressed with an yssue of blood twelue yeeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said in her selfe, If I may touch but his garment onely, I shalbe whole.

22 Then Iesus turned him about, and seeing her, did saye, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole at that houre.)

23 Nowe when Iesus came into the rulers house, and sawe the minstrels and the multitude making noise,

24 He said vnto them, Get you hence: for the maide is not dead, but sleepech. And they laughed him to skorne.

25 And whē the multitude were put forth, he went in and tooke her by the hande, and the maide arose.

26 And this brute went throughout all that land.

27 And as Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, & saying, O sonne of Dauid, haue mercie vpon vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde came to him, and Iesus saide vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this?

And they said vnto him, Yea Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus charged them, saying, See ye no man know it.

31 But when they were departed, they spread abroade his fame throughout all that land.

Luke 11.14. 32 * And as they went out, behold, they brought to him a demente man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the demente spake: then the multitude marvelled, saying, The like was neuer seene in Israel.

Chap. 12. 24. Marke 3. 23. 34 But the Pharises saide, * He casteth out deuils, through the prince of deuils.

luke 11. 15. Marke 6. 6. 35 * And Iesus went about all cities and townes, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the Gospell of the kingdom, and healing euery sickenes and euery disease among the people.

Marke 6.34. 36 But when he sawe the multitude, he had compassion vpon them, because they were dispersed, and scattered abroad, as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

37 Then saide he to his disciples, * Surely the harvest is great, but the labourers are few.

Iohn 4.35.36 38 Wherefore pray the Lorde of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers in.

CHAP. X.

5 Christ sendeth out his Apostles to preach in Iudea. 7 Hee giueth them charge, teacheth them, and comforteth them against persecution. 20 The holy Ghost speaketh by his ministers. 28 Whome we ought to feare. 30 Our heares are counted. 32 To confesse Christ. 37 Nos to loue our parents more then Christ. 38 To take up our crosse. 39 To saue or lose the life. 40 To receiue the preachers.

Marke 3. 13. luke 9. 1. And he called his twelue disciples vnto him, & gaue them power against vnclane spirites, to cast them out, and to heale euery sickenes, and euery disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these. The first is Simon, called Peter, and Andrewe his brother, James the sonne of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother:

3 Phillip and Bartlemewe: Thomas, and Matthewe the Publicane: James the sonne of Alphaeus, and Lebbeus whose surname was Thaddæus:

4 Simon the Canonite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue did Iesus send forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into the cities of the Samaritans enter ye not:

Mat. 13. 44. 6 But go rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

Luke 10. 9. 7 * And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdome of heauen is at hand.

Marke 6. 8. luke 9. 3. 6. 8 Heale the sicke: cleanse the lepers: raise vp the dead: cast out the deuils. Freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

Or, provide not for. 9 * Possesse not gold, nor siluer, nor money in your girdels,

Or, provide not for.

1. Tim. 5. 18. Non a stipendio sed de laudibus. Neither for two coates, neither shoes, nor a staffe. * And the workeman is worthy of his meat.

Luke 10. 8. 2. And * into whatsoever citie he cometh ye shall come, enquire who is worthy in it, and there abide till ye go shewes.

3. And when ye come into an house, salute the house.

4. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

5. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare your wordes, when ye depart out of that house, or that citie, * shake off the dust of your feete.

6. Truly I say vnto you, ite shall be easier for them of the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

7. Behold, I send you as sheepe in the midstes of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and as innocēt as doves.

8. But beware of men; for they will deliquet you vp to the Councils; and will scourge you in their Synagogues.

9. And ye shall be brought to the gonerones, & kings for my sake, in witnes to them, and to the Gentiles.

10. * But when they deliquet you vp, take no thought how or what ye shall speake: for ite shall be giuen you in that houre, what ye shall say.

11. For it is not ye that speake, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

12. And the * brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne, and the children shall rise against their parents, and shall cause them to dye.

13. And ye shall be hated of all men for my Name: * but he that endureth to the end, he shall be saved.

14. And when they persecute you in this citie, flee into another: for verely I say vnto you, ye shall not finish all the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

15. * The discipule is not above his master, nor the seruāt above his Lord.

16. It is enough for the discipule to be as his master is, and the seruāt as his Lord. * If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more them of his household?

17. Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered, that shall not be disclosed, nor hid, that shall not be known.

18. What I tell you in darknes, that speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye on the houes.

19. And feare ye not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him, which is able to destroye both soule and body in hell.

20. Are not two sparowes sold for a farthing, and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father?

21. * Yes, and all the heares of your head are numbered.

22. Feare ye not therefore; ye are of more value then many sparowes.

23. * Whosoener therefore shall confesse

me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father, which is in heauen.

24. But whosoever shall denie me before men, him will I also denie before my Father, which is in heauen.

25. * Think not that I am come to sende peace into y^e earth: I came not to sende peace, but the sword.

26. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in lawe against her nupter in lawe.

27. * And a mans enemies shall be they of his owne household.

28. * He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me. And he that loveth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

29. * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

30. Hee that will save his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall save it.

31. He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that hath sent me.

32. * Hee that receiveth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receive a Prophets rewarde: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive the rewarde of a righteous man.

33. * And whosoever shall give vnto one of these litle ones to drinke a cuppe of colde water onely, in the name of a discipule, verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his rewarde.

34. CHAP. XI.

1. Christ preacheth. 2. Iohn Baptist sendeth his disciples vnto him. 3. Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 4. The opinion of the people concerning Christ and Iohn. 5. Christ upbraideth the Pharisees and scribes. 6. The Gospel is preached to the simple. 7. They that labour, and are laden. 8. Christs yoke.

9. And it came to passe that when Iesus had made an ende of commanding his twelve discipules, he departed thence to teache and to preach in their cities.

10. * And when Iohn heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, and said vnto him,

11. Art thou he that should come, or shall we looke for another?

12. And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Go, and shewe Iohn what things ye haue heard and seene.

13. The blinde receive sight, and the halt go: the lepers are cleansed, & the deafe heare: the dead are raised vp, * and the * poore receiue the Gospel.

14. And blessed is he that shall not be offended in me.

15. And as they departed, Iesus began to speake vnto the multitude, of Iohn, What went ye out into y^e wilderness to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

16. But (what went ye out to see?) A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

17. * But

18. * But

19. * But

20. * But

Luke 12. 51.

Luke 14. 26.

Chap. 16. 29.

Mark 8. 35.

Luke 9. 32.

and 14. 27.

Luke 10. 16.

Luke 13. 24.

Mark. 9. 41.

CHAP. XI.

1. Christ preacheth.

2. Iohn Baptist sendeth his

disciples vnto him.

3. Christs testimony

concerning Iohn.

4. The opinion of the people

concerning Christ and Iohn.

5. Christ up-

braideth the Pharisees and scribes.

6. The Gos-

pel is preached to the simple.

7. They that la-

bour, and are laden.

8. Christs yoke.

9. And it came to passe that when Iesus had

made an ende of commanding his twelve

discipules, he departed thence to teache and

to preach in their cities.

10. * And when Iohn heard in the prison

the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disci-

ples, and said vnto him,

11. Art thou he that should come, or shall

we looke for another?

12. And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Go,

and shewe Iohn what things ye haue heard

and seene.

13. The blinde receive sight, and the halt

go: the lepers are cleansed, & the deafe heare:

the dead are raised vp, * and the * poore

receiue the Gospel.

14. And blessed is he that shall not be offe-

ended in me.

15. And as they departed, Iesus began to

speake vnto the multitude, of Iohn, What

went ye out into y^e wilderness to see? A reede

shaken with the winde?

16. But (what went ye out to see?) A man

clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that

weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

17. * But

18. * But

19. * But

20. * But

9 But what went ye out to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Malach. 3. 1* Beholde, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, among them which are begotten of women, arose there not a greater then Iohn Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is the least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

Luke 16. 16. 12 And from the time of Iohn Baptist hitherto, the kingdome of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets and the Law prophesied vnto Iohn.

Malach. 4. 5 14 And if ye will receiue it, this is * Elias, which was to come.

15 ¶ He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

Luke 7. 31. 16 * But whereunto shal I liken this generation? It is like vnto little children which sit in the markets, and call vnto their fellows,

Or, sing mournfully. 17 And say, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced; we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Beholde a glutton and a drinker of wine, a friend vnto Publicanes and sinners: but wisdom is iustified of her children.

Luke 10. 13 20 ¶ Then began he to vpbraide the cities, wherein most of his great workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo be to thee, Chorazin: Wo be to thee, Bethsaida: for if the great workes, which were done in you, had bene done in Tyrus and Sidon, they had repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

Or, shere. Ibra. 22 But I say to you, it shal be easier for Tyrus and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art lifted vp vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: for if the great workes, which haue bene done in thee, had bene done among them of Sodom, they had remayned to this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shal be easier for them of the land of Sodom in the daye of iudgement, then for thee.

Luke 10. 31. 25 * At that time Iesus answered, and said, I giue thee thanks, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and men of vnderstanding, and hast opened them vnto babes.

26 It is so, O Father, because thy good pleasure was such.

Iohn 1. 35. 27 * All things are giuen vnto me of my Father: and * no man knoweth the Sonne, but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueile him.

Iohn 6. 46. 28 Come vnto me, all ye that are wearie and laden, and I will ease you.

29 Take my yoke vnto you, and learne of me, that I am mecke and lowly in heart: and ye shal finde * rest vnto your soules.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light. *I. Iohn 5. 2*

C. H. A. P. XII.

31 Christ exorciseth his disciples which plucke the eares of corne. 32 He healeth the dried hande. 33 Helpeth she possessed that was blinde and dumme. 34 Blasphemie. 35 The generation of eperis. 36 Of idle wordes. 37 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull that would murder hane Iohns. 38 And sheweth who is his brother, sister and mother.

31 ¶ That time Iesus went on a Sabbath day through the corne, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne and to eate. *Mark 2. 23.*

32 And when the Pharises sawe it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do vpon the Sabbath. *Luke 6. 1.*

33 But he saide vnto them, * Haue ye not read what David did when hee was an hungred, and they that were with him? *1. Sam. 21.*

34 How he entred into the house of God, and ate the shewe bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, but onely for the * Priests? *Exod 29. 33*

35 Or haue ye not read in the Law howe that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple breake the Sabbath, & are blameles? *Leuit. 23. 1.*

36 But I say vnto you, that here is one greater then the Temple. *Nam. 28. 9*

37 Wherefore if ye knewe what this is, * I woulde haue mercy, and not sacrifice, ye woulde not haue condemned the innocents. *chap. 9. 13.*

38 For the Sonne of man is Lorde, euen of the Sabbath.

39 * And he departed thence, and went into their Synagogue: *Mark 3. 1.*

40 And beholde, there was a man which had his hande dried vp. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale vpon a Sabbath day? that they might accuse him. *Luke 6. 6.*

41 And he said vnto them, What man shal there be among you, that shal haue a sheepe, and if it fall on a Sabbath daye into a pit, will not he take it and lift it out?

42 How much more then is a man better then a sheepe? therefore, it is lawfull to doe well on a Sabbath day.

43 Then said he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth, and it was made whole as the other. *Mark 3. 1.*

44 Then the Pharises went out, and consulted against him, howe they might destroy him.

45 But when Iesus knewe it, he departed thence, and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all.

46 And charged them that they shoulde not make him knowne.

47 That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

48 Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule delighteth: I will put my Spirit on him, and he shal shewe iudgement to the Gentiles. *Isa. 42. 1.*

49 He shal not stryue, nor cry, neither shal any man heare his voyce in the streets.

30 A bruised reede that he not brake, & smoking flaxe that he not quench, till he bring forth iudgement vnto victorie.

31 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

Luke. 11. 14.

32 ¶ Then was brought to him one; possessed with a deuil, & was blinde and domme, and he heald him, so that he which was blinde and domme, both spake and sawe.

33 And all the people were amazed, and sayd, Is not this the sonne of David?

Chap. 9. 34.

Luke. 11. 15.

34 But when the Pharises heard it, they sayd, This man casteth the deuils not otherwise out, but through Beelzebub the prince of deuils.

Luke. 11. 16.

Luke. 11. 17.

Luke. 11. 18.

Luke. 11. 19.

Luke. 11. 20.

Luke. 11. 21.

Luke. 11. 22.

Luke. 11. 23.

Luke. 11. 24.

Luke. 11. 25.

Luke. 11. 26.

Luke. 11. 27.

Luke. 11. 28.

Luke. 11. 29.

Luke. 11. 30.

Luke. 11. 31.

Luke. 11. 32.

Luke. 11. 33.

Luke. 11. 34.

Luke. 11. 35.

Luke. 11. 36.

Luke. 11. 37.

Luke. 11. 38.

Luke. 11. 39.

Luke. 11. 40.

Luke. 11. 41.

Luke. 11. 42.

Luke. 11. 43.

Luke. 11. 44.

Luke. 11. 45.

Luke. 11. 46.

Luke. 11. 47.

Luke. 11. 48.

Luke. 11. 49.

Luke. 11. 50.

Luke. 11. 51.

Luke. 11. 52.

Luke. 11. 53.

Luke. 11. 54.

Luke. 11. 55.

Luke. 11. 56.

Luke. 11. 57.

Luke. 11. 58.

Luke. 11. 59.

Luke. 11. 60.

Luke. 11. 61.

Luke. 11. 62.

Luke. 11. 63.

Luke. 11. 64.

Luke. 11. 65.

Luke. 11. 66.

Luke. 11. 67.

Luke. 11. 68.

Luke. 11. 69.

Luke. 11. 70.

Luke. 11. 71.

Luke. 11. 72.

Luke. 11. 73.

Luke. 11. 74.

Luke. 11. 75.

35 But Iesus knew their thoughtes, and sayd to them, Euery kingdome deuied against it selfe, shalbe brought to nought; and euery citie or house, deuied against it selfe, shal not stand.

36 So if Satan cast out Satan, he is deuied against him selfe; how shal then his kingdome endure?

37 Also if I through Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shalbe your iudges.

38 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then is the kingdome of God come vnto you.

39 Els howe can a man enter into a strong mans house, and spoyle his goods, except he first binde the strong man, and then spoyle his house?

40 He that is not with me, is against me; & he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

Mar. 3. 28.

Luke. 11. 16.

Luke. 11. 17.

Luke. 11. 18.

Luke. 11. 19.

Luke. 11. 20.

Luke. 11. 21.

Luke. 11. 22.

Luke. 11. 23.

Luke. 11. 24.

Luke. 11. 25.

Luke. 11. 26.

Luke. 11. 27.

Luke. 11. 28.

Luke. 11. 29.

Luke. 11. 30.

Luke. 11. 31.

Luke. 11. 32.

Luke. 11. 33.

Luke. 11. 34.

Luke. 11. 35.

Luke. 11. 36.

Luke. 11. 37.

Luke. 11. 38.

Luke. 11. 39.

Luke. 11. 40.

Luke. 11. 41.

Luke. 11. 42.

Luke. 11. 43.

Luke. 11. 44.

Luke. 11. 45.

Luke. 11. 46.

Luke. 11. 47.

Luke. 11. 48.

Luke. 11. 49.

Luke. 11. 50.

Luke. 11. 51.

Luke. 11. 52.

Luke. 11. 53.

Luke. 11. 54.

41 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, Euery sinne and blasphemie shalbe forgiven vnto men; but the blasphemie against the holy Ghost, shall not be forgiven vnto men.

42 And whosoever shall speake a worde against the Sonne of man, it shalbe forgiven him; but whosoever shall speake against the holy Ghost, it shal noebe forgiven him, neither in this worlde nor in the worlde to come.

43 Either make the tree good, & his fruite good: or els make the tree euill, & his fruite euill: for the tree is known by the fruite.

10r. con.

rupt.

10r. brooder

Luke. 6. 45.

Luke. 6. 46.

Luke. 6. 47.

Luke. 6. 48.

Luke. 6. 49.

Luke. 6. 50.

Luke. 6. 51.

Luke. 6. 52.

Luke. 6. 53.

Luke. 6. 54.

Luke. 6. 55.

Luke. 6. 56.

Luke. 6. 57.

Luke. 6. 58.

Luke. 6. 59.

Luke. 6. 60.

Luke. 6. 61.

Luke. 6. 62.

Luke. 6. 63.

Luke. 6. 64.

Luke. 6. 65.

Luke. 6. 66.

Luke. 6. 67.

Luke. 6. 68.

Luke. 6. 69.

Luke. 6. 70.

Luke. 6. 71.

44 O generations of vipers, how can you speake good things, when ye are euill? For of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of an euill treasure, bringeth forth euill things.

46 But I say vnto you, that of euery idle worde that men shal speake, they shall giue a count thereof at the day of iudgement.

47 For by thy wordes thou shalt be iustified, and by thy wordes thou shalt be condemned.

Chap. 16. 1.

Luke. 11. 29.

Luke. 11. 30.

Luke. 11. 31.

Luke. 11. 32.

Luke. 11. 33.

Luke. 11. 34.

Luke. 11. 35.

Luke. 11. 36.

Luke. 11. 37.

Luke. 11. 38.

Luke. 11. 39.

Luke. 11. 40.

Luke. 11. 41.

Luke. 11. 42.

48 ¶ Then answered certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharises, saying, Master, we would see a signe of thee.

49 But he answered, and sayd to them, An euill & adulterous generation seeketh a signe, but no signe shalbe giuen vnto it, save the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

50 ¶ For as Ionas was three dayes & three nightes in the whales bellie; so shal the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nightes in the heart of the earth.

51 The men of Ninene shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas; and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

52 ¶ The Queene of the South shall rise in iudgement with this generation, & shal condemne it: for she came fro the vtmost partes of the earth to heare the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

53 ¶ Nowe when the vnclene spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh throughout drie places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

54 Then he sayth, I will reurne into mine house, from whence I came: and when he is come, he findeth it empty, sweep & garnished.

55 ¶ Then he goeth, and taketh vnto him seuen other spirits worse then him selfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: & the end of that man is worse then his beginning. Euen so shal it be with this wicked generation.

56 ¶ While he yet spake to the multitude, behold, his mother, & his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

57 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

58 But he answered, and sayd to him that tolde him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

59 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and sayd, Beholde my mother and my brethren.

60 For whosoever shall do my Fathers will which is in heauen, the same is my brother and sister and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The flate of the kingdome of God, set forth by the parable of the seede. 24 Of the tares. 30 Of the mustards seede. 37 Of the lea. 44 Of the treasure hid in the feld. 45 Of the pearles. 47 And of the net. 57 The Prophet is condemn'd in his owne country.

¶ He same day went Iesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes resorted vnto him, so that he went into a ship, & sate down: and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 Then he spake many things to them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sowe.

4 And as he sowed, some fel by the wayes side, and the foules came and deuoured them vp.

5 And some fel vpon stonie ground, where they had not much earth; & anon they sprong vp, because they had no depth of earth.

6 And when the sunne rose vp, they were parched, and for lacke of rooting withered away.

7 And some fel among thornes, and the thornes sprong vp, and choked them.

8 Some againe fel in good ground, and brought forth fruite, one hundred fold, and threescore fold, and fiftie fold.

Ggg iij. folde.

10. **¶** Then the disciples came, and sayd to him, Why speakest thou to them in parables? **¶** He answered and sayd vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you, to know the secrets of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

11. **¶** For whosoever hath, to him shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but who so euer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.

12. **¶** Therefore speake I to them in parables, because they seeing, do not see: and hearing, they heare not, neither vnderstand.

13. **¶** So in them is fulfilled the prophetic of Ezechias, which prophetic saith, *By hearing, ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, & seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.

14. **¶** For this peoples heart is waxed fatte, and their eares are dull of hearing, and with their eyes they haue winked, lest they should see with their eyes, & heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their hearts, and should returne, that I might heale them.

15. **¶** But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

16. **¶** For euery I say vnto you, that many Prophets, & righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them, and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

17. **¶** Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

18. **¶** Whensoever a man heareth the word of the kingdome, & vnderstandeth it not, the euill one cometh, and catcheth away that which was sowne in his heart: and this is he which hath receiued the seed by y way side.

19. **¶** And he that receiued seed in the stony ground, is he which heareth the worde, and incontinently with ioy receiueth it.

20. **¶** Yet hath he no roote in him selfe, and dureth but a season: for as soon as tribulation or persecution cometh, he causeth the word, by and by he is offended.

21. **¶** And he that receiueth the seed among thornes, is he that heareth the word: but the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke y word, & he is made vnfriutfull.

22. **¶** But he that receiueth the seed in the good ground, is he that heareth the word, & vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixtie fold, and some thirtie fold.

23. **¶** An other parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field.

24. **¶** But while men slept, there came his enemy, and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

25. **¶** And when the blade was sprong vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

26. **¶** Then came the seruants of the householder, and said vnto him, Master, sowdest thou

thou good seede in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

27. **¶** And he sayd to them, The euill one hath done this. Then the seruants sayd vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

28. **¶** But he sayd, Nay, lest while ye go about to gather the tares, ye plucke vp also with them the wheate.

29. **¶** Let both grow together, vntill the harvest, and in time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye first the tares, and binde them in sheaves to burne them: but gather the wheate into my barn.

30. **¶** Another parable he put forth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a graine of mustard seede, which a man taketh and soweth in his field.

31. **¶** Which in deed is the least of all seed: but when it is growen, it is y greatest among herbes, & it is a tree, so that the birdes of the heauen come and build in the branches thereof.

32. **¶** Another parable spake he to them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman taketh and hideth in three peckes of meale, til all be leauened.

33. **¶** All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without parables spake he not to them.

34. **¶** That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, *I will open my mouth in parables, and will utter the things which haue bene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

35. **¶** Then sent Iesus the multitude away, & went into the house. And his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

36. **¶** Then answered he, & sayd to them, He that soweth the good seede, is the Sonne of man.

37. **¶** And the field is the worlde, and the good seed, they are the children of the kingdome, and the tares are the children of the wicked.

38. **¶** And the enemy that soweth them, is the deuill, & the harvest is the end of the world, and the reapers he the Angels.

39. **¶** As then the tares are gathered, & burned in the fire, so shall it be in the end of this worlde.

40. **¶** The Sonne of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offende, and them which doe iniquitie.

41. **¶** And shall cast them into a furnace of fire. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

42. **¶** Then shall the iust men shine as the sunne in the kingdome of their Father. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

43. **¶** Again the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a treasure hid in the field, which when a man hath found, he hideth it, and for ioy thereof departeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

44. **¶** Again the kingdome of heauen is like to a merchant man, that seeketh good pearls,

45. Who

45 Who having found a pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had and bought it.

47 ¶ Again the kingdomes of heauen is like vnto a draw net cast into the sea, that gathereth of all kindes of things.

48 Which, when it is full, men drawe to land, and sit downe and gather the good into vessels, and cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be in the end of the world. The Angels shall goe forth, and seuer the bad from among the iust.

50 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 ¶ Iesus sayd vnto them, Vnderstande ye all these things: They sayd vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then sayd he vnto them, Therefore every scribe which is taught vnto the kingdomes of heauen, is like vnto an houlholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things both newe and olde.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had ended these parables, he departed thence.

54 ¶ And came into his owne countrey, and taught them in their Synagogue, so that they were astounded, and sayd, Whence cometh this wisdom, & great workes vnto this man?

55 Is not this the carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Marie, & his brethren

56 And are not his sisters, all with vs? Whence then hath he all these things?

57 And they were offended with him. Then Iesus sayd to them, ¶ A Prophet is not without honour, save in his owne countrey, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many great workes there, for their vnbeliefe sake.

C H A P. XIII.

¶ Herods opinion concerning Christ. To Iohn he beheaded. 19 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 23 He prayeth in the mountaine. 25 He appeareth by night vnto his disciples upon the Sea. 31 And sanctifieth Peter. 33 They confesse him to be the Sonne of God. 36 He healeth all that touched the hemme of his garment.

¶ That time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And sayd vnto his seruants, This is Iohn Baptist: he is risen againe from the dead, and therefore great workes are wrought by him.

3 ¶ For Herod had taken Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn sayd vnto him, It is not lawful for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Wherefore he promised with an othe, that he would giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a platter.

9 And the King was fowle: nevertheless because of the othe, & them that sate with him at the table, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And seer, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a platter, and giuen to the waide, and she brought it vnto her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp his body, and buried it, and went, & tolde

13 ¶ And when Iesus heard it, he departed thence by shippe into a desert place apart: And when the multitude had heard it, they followed him a foote out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when euen was come, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the houre is alreadye past: let the multitude depart, that they may go into the townes, and bye them viuals.

16 But Iesus sayd to them, They haue no neede to go away: giue ye them to eate.

17 Then said they vnto him, We haue here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 And he said, Bring them hither to me.

19 ¶ And he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, & tooke the five loaves & the two fishes, & looked vp to heauen and blessed, & brake, and gaue the loaves to his disciples, & the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eate, & were sufficed, and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about five thousand men, beside women and little children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus compelled his disciples to enter into a ship, & to go oner before him, while he sent the multitude away.

23 And as soone as he had sent the multitude away, he went vp into a mountaine alone to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 And the ship was now in the middes of the sea, and was tossed with waues: for it was a contrarye winde.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when his disciples sawe him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit, and cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good comfort. It is I: be not affrayde.

28 Then Peter answered him, & sayd, Master, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he sayd, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Iesus.

30 But when he saw a mightie winde, he was afraide: & as he began to sinke, he cryed, Ggg iiii. saying,

Mar. 6. 34.
1. Luke.
13. 19.

Luk. 13. 31.

Mar. 4. 33.
34.

Psalm. 78. 4.

Mar. 6. 1.

John. 6. 9.

John. 6. 42.

107. Cousins.

Mar. 6. 4.

Luke. 4. 24.

John. 4. 43.

44.

Mar. 6. 14.

Luke. 9. 7.

Mar. 6. 17.

Luke. 3. 19.

Luke. 18. 16.

Phi. 2. 11.

Ch. 21. 26.

Dani. 12. 3.
1. 14. 3.

Mar. 6. 32.

Luke. 9. 14.

Mar. 6. 35.

Luke. 9. 12.

John. 6. 5.

107. prayed

and gave

thanks.

God.

Mar. 6. 46.

47. John. 6.

16. 17. 18.

saying, Master, I am me.

31 So immediately Iesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said to him, O thou of little faith, wherefore diddest thou doubt?

32 And as soon as they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.

Mar. 6. 54.

34 ¶ And when they were come ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth.

35 And when the men of that place knew him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were sicke,

36 And besought him; that they might touch the hemme of his garment onely; and as many as touched it, were made whole.

CHAP. XV.

¶ Christ exhorteth his disciples, and rebuketh the Scribes, and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandment by their vaine traditions.

13 The plants that shall be rooted out;

18 What things defile a man. 22 He denieth the women of Canaanites daughters;

26 The bread of the children. 30 He healeth the sicke. 36 And feedeth foure thousand men, beside women and children.

¶ Then came to Iesus the Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Ierusalem, saying,

Mark. 7. 1. 5.

¶ Why doe thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

[Or, meate.]

3 But hee answered and sayd vnto them, Why doe ye also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

Exod. 20. 12.

Leuit. 19. 15.

Exod. 21. 17.

Leuit. 20. 9.

Leuit. 20. 10.

4 ¶ For God hath commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: & he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death;

5 But ye say, Whosoever shal say to father or mother, By the gift that is offered by me, thou mayest haue profite,

6 Though he honour not his father, or his mother, shalbe free: these haue ye made the commandment of God of no authoritie by your tradition.

7 O hypocrites, Eliaias prophecied well of you, saying,

Isa. 29. 13.

8 ¶ This people draweth neere vnto me with their mouth, & honoureth me with the lippes, but their heart is farre off from me.

9 But in vaine they worship me, teaching for doctrines mens preceptes.

Mark. 7. 14.

25.

10 ¶ Then he called the multitude vnto him, and sayd to them, Heare & vnderstand.

11 That which goeth into the mouth, defileth not the man, but that which cometh out of the mouth, that defileth the man.

12 ¶ Then came his disciples, & sayd vnto him, Perceivest thou not, that the Pharisees are offended in hearing this saying?

Job. 15. 2.

13 But he answered and said, ¶ Every plant which mine heavenly Father hath not planted, shalbe rooted vp.

Luke. 6. 39.

14 Let them alone: they be the blinde leaders of the blinde: and if the blinde leade the blinde, both shal fall into the ditch.

Mar. 7. 17.

15 ¶ Then answered Peter, & said to him,

Defilement is in this perible. ¶ Then sayd Iesus, Are ye yet without vnderstanding?

17 Next time ye not yet, that whatsoever entereth into the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceede out of the mouth, come from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For out of thy heart come euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, theftes, false testimonies, slanders,

20 These are the things, which defile the man: but to eate with vnclean hands, defileth not the man.

21 ¶ And Iesus went thence, and departed into the coastes of Tyrys and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman a Cananite came out of the same coastes, and cryed, saying vnto him, Haue mercie on me, O Lord, the sonne of Dauid; my daughter is miserably tormented with a deuil,

23 But he answered her not a word. Then came to him his disciples, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for the cryeth after vs.

24 But he answered, and sayd, I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

¶ Yet she came, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

25 And he answered, and sayd, It is not good to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to whelkes.

27 But he sayd, Truth, Lord; yet in deed thou whelpest out of the crommes, which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and sayd, vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it to thee as thou desirest. And her daughter was made whole at that houre.

29 ¶ So Iesus went away from thence, and came neere vnto the sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine and sat downe there.

30 And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them, halt, blinde, domme, maimed, and many other, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them.

31 Inasmuch that the multitude wondered, to see the domme speake, the maimed whole, the halt to goe, and the blinde to see; and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on this multitude, because they haue continued with me already three dayes, & haue nothing to eate; and I wil not let them depare fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples said vnto him, Whence should we get so much bread in this wilderness, as should suffice so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus sayd vnto them, Howe many loaves haue ye? And they sayd, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 Then he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground,

36 And tooke the seuen loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, & brake them, & gave

Mar. 7. 24.

Cap. 10. 6.

Mar. 7. 31.

Isa. 25. 9. 6.

Mar. 8. 1.

to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all rate, and were full: and they took vp of the fragments that remained, seuen baskets full.

38 And they had eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and little children.

39 Then Iesus sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the partes of Magdala.

40 The Pharisees require a token, & Iesus answered his disciples of the Pharisees doctrine.

41 The childe of Peter: 19 The keys of heauen: 20 The faithful must beare the crosse: 21 To winer in the life: 22 Christs comming.

23 Then came the Pharisees and Sadducees, and did tempt him, desiring him to shewe them a signe from heauen.

24 But he answered, and said vnto them, When it is evening, ye say, Faire weather: for the skie is red.

25 And in the morning ye say, To day shall be a tempest: for the skie is red and lowering. O hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

26 The wicked generation and adulterous seeketh a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of the Prophet Jonas: for he left them, and departed.

27 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread with them.

28 Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heede and beware of y leauen of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

29 And they thought in themselves, saying, It is because we haue brought no bread.

30 But Iesus knowing it, said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why thinke ye thus in your selves, because ye haue brought no bread?

31 Doe ye not yet perceiue, neither remember the seuen loaves, when there were* five thousand men, and how many baskets tooke ye vp?

32 Neither the seuen loaves when there were* foure thousand men, and how many baskets tooke ye vp?

33 Why perceiue ye not, that I said not vnto you concerning bread, y ye should be aware of y leauen of y Pharisees & Sadducees?

34 Then understood they that he had not said, that they should be aware of the leauen of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and Sadducees.

35 Nowe when Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom doe men say that I, the sonne of man am?

36 And they said, Some say, Iohn Baptist: and some, Elias: and others, Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

37 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

38 Then Simon Peter answered, and said, Thou art the Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

39 And Iesus answered, and said to him, Blessed art thou, Simon, the sonne of Ionas: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father: which is in heauen.

40 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art* Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not ouercome it.

41 And I will giue vnto thee the keys of the kingdome of heauen, and whatsoever thou shalt binde vpon earth, shall be bound in heauen: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

42 Then he charged his disciples, that they should tel no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

43 From that time forth Iesus began to shewe vnto his disciples, that he must go vnto Ierusalem, & suffer many things of the Elders, & of the high Priests, and Scribes, & be slaine: and rise againe the third day.

44 Then Peter tooke him aside, and began to rebuke him, saying, Master, pittie thy selfe: this shall not be vnto thee.

45 Then he turned backe, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan: thou art an offence vnto me, because thou vnderstandest not the things that are of God, but the things that are of men.

46 Iesus then said to his disciples, If any man will followe me, let him forsake himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and followe me.

47 For* whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

48 For what shall it profite a man, though he should winne the whole world, if he lose his owne soule, or what shall a man gaine for recompence of his soule?

49 For the sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his Angels, & then shall he giue to euery man according to his decedes.

50 Verely I say vnto you, there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the Sonne of man come in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ vnto the mountaine of Thabor. 2 Christ ought to be bread: 11 Of Elias & Iohn Baptist. 12 He beareth the iustitie. 13 The power of faith. 14 Prayer and fasting. 15 Christ telleth them before of his passion. 16 He payeth tribute.

17 And after six dayes, Iesus tooke Peter, and Iames, & Iohn his brother, & brought them vp into an hie mountaine apart.

18 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sunne, and his clothes were as white as the light.

19 And he answered Peter, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here: if thou wilt, let vs make here three tabernacles, one for thee, & one for Moses, and one for Elias.

20 While he yet spake, beholde, a bright cloude shadowed them; and beholde, there came

Iohn 1. 41.

Ioh. 20. 23.

Ioh. 18. 18.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Ioh. 1. 41.

Chap. 17. came a voice out of the cloud, saying, * This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased. **Agel. 1. 17.**

6 And when the disciples heard that, they fell on their faces, and were for a while.

7 Then Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And whē they lifted vp their eyes, they sawe no man, save Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Shew no man this, vntill the Sonne of man rise againe from the dead.

Mark. 9. 11. * And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come? **(chap. 11. 14. mathe. 4. 5.)**

10 And Iesus answered, and said vnto the, Certainly Elias must first come; and restore all things.

11 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already; and they knewe him not; but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they would: Likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

12 Then the disciples perceiued that he spake vnto them of Iohn Baptist.

Mark. 9. 24. 17. Luke 9. 28.

13 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, and kneeled downe to him.

14 And saide, Master, haue pitty on my sonne: for he is lunaticke, and is sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, & oftentimes into the water.

15 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not heale him.

16 Then Iesus answered, and said, O generation faithles, and crooked, how long nowe shall I be with you? howe long nowe shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

17 And Iesus rebuked the deuil, and he went out of him: and the childe was healed at that houre.

18 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

19 And Iesus saide vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith as much as a graine of mustard seede, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Removee hence to yonder place, & it shall remove: & nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you.

20 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

21 * And as they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shall be deliuered into the hands of men.

22 And they shall kill him, but the thirds day shall he rise againe: and they were very marke. **9. 31. fory.**

23 * And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued polle money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

24 He saide, Yes, And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou Simon? Of whom do the Kings of the earth take tribute, or polle money? of their children, or of strangers?

25 Peter said vnto him, Of strangers. The said Iesus vnto him, Then are thy childre free,

26 Neuerthelesse, lest we should offende them, goe to the sea, and cast in an angell, and take the first fish that cometh vp; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of twentie pence: that take, and giue it vnto them for mee and thee.

CHAP. XXVIII. **1.** The great day in the kingdom of heauen. **2.** We preacheth his disciples to be his heirs & heire-lesse. **3.** To auoide occasions of sin. **4.** To conserue the liue oken. **5.** Why Christ came. **6.** Of brotherly correction. **7.** Of the authoritie of the Church. **8.** The commendation of prayer and godly offences. **9.** Of foribidden forgiveness. **10.** 4. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

10 * At the same time, the disciples came vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heauen?

11 And Iesus called a little child, and set him in the middles of them.

12 And said, Verely I say vnto you, except ye be conuerted, and become as little childre, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heauen.

13 * Who soeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little child, the same is the greatest in the kingdom of heauen.

14 And who soeuer shall receiue such a little childe in My Name, receiuethe me.

15 * But who soeuer shall offend one of these little ones which beleue in mee, it were better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

16 * Wo be vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences shall come, but woe be to that man, by whom the offence cometh.

17 * Wherefore if thine hand or thy foote cause thee to offend, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halte, or maymed, then hauing two hands or two feete, to be cast into euellasting fyre.

18 And if thine eye cause thee to offend, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hel fyre.

19 See that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels alwaies beholde the face of my Father which is in heauen.

20 * For the Sonne of man is come to save that which was lost.

21 How thinke ye? If a man haue an hundred sheepe, & one of them be gone astray, doeth he not leaue ninetie and nine, and goe into the mountaines, and seeke that which is gone astray?

22 And if so be that he finde it, verely I say vnto you, he reioyeth more of y sheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not astray.

23 So is it not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

24 * Moreouer, if thy brother trespass against thee, goe, and tell him his faulte betweene

Mark. 9. 33.

Luke 9. 28.

1. cor. 14. 20.

Chap. 19. 14.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

1. cor. 14. 20.

twelve men and him slain in the house there, thou hast wonne thy brother.

Deut. 19.

15. John 8.

17. Job. 10.

28. 2. cor.

13. 1.

16. But if he heare thee not, take yet with thee one or two, that by the mouth of two, or three witnesses every word may be confirmed.

1. Cor. 5. 4.

2. thes. 3. 14.

John 20. 23.

17. And if he will not receive thee to heare them, tell it unto the Church: and if he refuse to heare the Church also, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a Publicane.

18. Verely I say unto you, Whatsoever ye binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

10r. done 10.

1. Cor. 5. 4.

2. thes. 3. 14.

John 20. 23.

19. Again. Verely I say unto you, that if two, of you shall agree in earth upon any thing, whatsoever they shall desire, it shall be given them of my Father which is in heaven.

20. For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in my midst of them.

1. Cor. 5. 4.

2. thes. 3. 14.

John 20. 23.

21. Then came Peter to him, and said, Master, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I shall forgive him? vnto seven times?

22. Iesus said vnto him, I say not to thee, vnto seven times, but vnto seuentie times, seuen times.

23. Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened vnto a certaine king, which would take account of his seruants.

24. And when he had begonne to recken, one was brought vnto him, which ought him ten thousand talents.

25. And because he had nothing to pay, his master commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and his children, and all that he had, and the dette to be payed.

26. The seruant therefore fell downe, and besought him, saying, Appease thine anger towards me, and I will pay thee all.

27. Then char seruants master had compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the dette.

28. But when the seruant was departed, he founde one of his fellowes, which ought him an hundreth pence, and he laide hands on him, and tooke him by the throte, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29. Then his fellow fell downe at his feete, and besought him, saying, Appease thine anger towards me, and I will pay thee all.

30. Yet he woulde not, but went and cast him into prison, til he should pay the dette.

31. And when his other fellowes saw what was done, they were very fory, & came and declared vnto their master al that was done.

32. Then his master called him, and sayd to him, O thou seruant, I forgave thee all that dette, because thou prayedst me.

33. Oughtest thou also to haue had pitie on thy fellow, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34. So his master was wroth, & deliuered him to the iaylers, til he should paye all that was due to him.

35. So likewise shall mine heavenly Father doe vnto you, except ye forgive from your hearts, each one to his brother their trespasses.

36. Christ sheweth for what cause women may be divorced. 1. Canonicall law is a gift of Gods.

2. He that receiveth this shalder, is a child of the wrath of God. 3. That rich man that is afraid to be saved. 4. His promise, him which shall leave left off to follow him, life everlasting.

5. A No. 1. it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished those sayings, he departed from Galile, and came into the coastes of Iudea beyond Iordan.

6. And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

7. Then came vnto him y. Pharisies, tempting him, and saying to him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every fantasy?

8. And he answered, and saide vnto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male & female?

9. And sayde, For this cause shall a man leave father & mother: and cleave vnto his wife, and they twaine shall be one flesh.

10. Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. Let not man therefore put asunder that which God hath coupled together.

11. They saide to him, Why doth then Moses command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put her away?

12. He saide vnto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your heart, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

13. I say therefore vnto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, & marry another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marryeth her, which is divorced, doeth commit adultery.

14. Then saide his disciples to him, If this matter be so betweene man and wife, it is not good to marrie.

15. But he saide vnto them, All men cannot receive this thing, save they to whom it is given.

16. For there are some chaste, which were so borne of their mothers belly: and there be some chaste, which be made chaste by men: and there be some chaste, which haue made themselves chaste for the kingdome of heaven. He that is able to receive this, let him receive it.

17. ¶ Then were brought to him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

18. But Iesus said, Suffer the little children, and forbid them not to come to me: for of such is the kingdome of heaven.

19. And when he had put his hands on them, he departed thence.

20. ¶ And beholde, one came, and saide vnto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

21. And he saide vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, euen God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandments.

22. He saide to him, Which? And Iesus said, These, Thou shalt not kill: Thou shalt not commit adultery: Thou shalt not steale:

Thou shalt not bear false witness: Thou shalt honour thy father and thy mother: which is the first and greatest commandment.

23. And Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

24. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

25. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

26. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

27. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

28. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

29. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

30. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

31. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

32. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

33. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

34. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

35. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

36. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

37. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

38. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

39. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

40. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

41. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

42. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

43. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

44. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

45. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

46. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

47. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

48. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

49. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

50. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

51. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

52. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

53. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

54. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

55. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

56. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

57. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

58. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

59. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

60. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

61. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

62. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

63. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

64. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

65. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

66. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

67. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

68. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

69. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

70. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

71. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

72. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

73. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

74. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

75. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

76. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

77. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

78. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

79. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

80. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

81. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

82. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

83. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

84. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

85. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

86. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

87. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

88. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

89. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

90. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

91. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

92. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

93. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

94. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

95. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

96. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

97. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

98. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

99. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

100. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

101. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

102. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

103. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

104. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

105. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

106. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

107. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

108. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

109. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

110. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

111. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

112. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

113. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

114. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

115. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

116. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

117. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

118. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

119. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

120. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

121. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

122. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

123. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

124. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

125. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

126. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

127. Iesus said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy mind, with all thy strength, with all thy might: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: these are the commandments, that if thou doest them, thou shalt abide in him, that thou mayest have eternall life.

128. Then saide he to him, Which of these?

Then shalt thou be false witness.

19 Honour thy father and mother: and thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe.

Mar. 10. 28.

20 The young man said vnto him, I haue observed all these things from my youth: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus saide vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go, sell that thou hast, and giue it to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, and follow me.

22 And when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 Then Iesus saide vnto his disciples, Verily I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

10r. Cabb
rops.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camel to goe through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 And when his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 And Iesus behelde them, and said vnto them, With man this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

Mar. 10. 28

Luke 18. 28.

27 Then answered Peter, and saide vnto him, Beholde, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee: what shall we haue?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verily I say to you, that when the sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his maiestie, ye which follow me in the regeneration, I shall first allow you to sit on twelve thrones, and iudge the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And whosoever shall forsake houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or landes, for my names sake, he shall receiue an hundred fold more; and shall inherite euermlasting life.

Chap. 20. 16

Mar. 10. 31.

Luke 13. 30.

30 And many that are first shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christe teacheth by a similitude, that God's better vnto no man, & how he alwaye calleth men to his labour: 2 He admonisheth them of his passion: 3 He teacheth his to flee ambition: 4 Christ payeth our ransom: 5 He giueth two blisse men their fight.

6 Or the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine householder, which went out at the dawning of the day to hire labourers into his vineyard.

7 And he agreed with the labourers for a penie a day, and sent them into his vineyard.

8 And he went out about the third houre, and sawe other standing idle in the market place,

9 And said vnto them, Go ye also into my vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will giue you: and they went their way.

10 Againe he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

11 And he went about the eleventh houre, and founde other standing idle, and said vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

12 They saide vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He said to them, Go ye also

into my vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receiue.

13 And when noon was come, the master of the vineyard said vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning at the last, till thou come to the first.

14 And they which were hired about the eleventh houre, came and receiued every man a penie.

15 Now when the first came, they supposed that they should receiue more, but they likewise receiued euery man a penie.

16 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the master of the house,

17 Saying, These last haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, and heate of the day.

18 And he answered one of them, saying, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddest thou not agree with me for a penie?

19 Take that which is thine owne, and go thy way: I will giue vnto this last, as much as to thee.

20 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe as I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill because I am good?

21 So the last shall be first, & the first last: for many are called, but fewe chosen.

22 And Iesus went vp to Ierusalem, and tooke the twelve disciples aparte in the way, and said vnto them,

23 Beholde, we goe vp to Ierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

24 And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles, to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: but the third day he shall rise againe.

25 Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

26 And he said vnto her, What wouldest thou? She said to him, Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one at thy right hand, & the other at thy left hand in thy kingdome.

27 And Iesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I shall be baptized with?

28 They said to him, We are able.

29 And he said vnto them, Ye shall drinke in deede of my cup, and shall be baptized with the baptism, that I am baptized with, but to sit at my right hand, & at my left hand, is not mine to giue: but it shall be giue to them, for whom it is prepared of my Father.

30 And when the other ten heard this, they disdained at the two brethren.

31 Therefore Iesus called them vnto him, and saide, Ye knowe that the Lordes of the Gentiles haue domination ouer the, and they that are great, exercise authoritie ouer the,

32 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your servant,

33 And whosoever will be this so among you,

Chap. 19. 30.

Mar. 10. 31.

Luke 13. 30.

Chap. 22. 14.

Mar. 10. 32.

Luke 18. 31.

Iohn 18. 31.

Mar. 10. 35

Mar. 10. 41.

Luke 22. 29.

Philp. 17.

you let him be your seruant.
28 * Euen as the Sonne of man came not to be serued, but to serue, and to giue his life for the ransom of many.

Mar. 10. 46.
Mat. 18. 31.

29 ¶ And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 And behold, two blinde men, sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed, saying, O Lord, the Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, O Lorde, the Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

32 Then Iesus stood still, & called them, & said, What wilt thou that I should do to you?

33 They sayd to him, Lorde, that our eyes may be opened.

34 And Iesus moued with compassion, touched their eyes, and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

C H A P. XXI.

7 Christe rideth into Ierusalem on an asse. 12 The Iewes and Sclaters are chased out of the temple. 15 The childen with prophesie vnto Christ. 19 The figge tree withered. 22 Faith requirith in prayer. 25 Iohns baptisme. 28 The two sonnes. 32 The parable of the busband men. 42 The corner stone reiected. 43 The Iewes reiected, & the Gentiles receiued.

Mar. 11. 1.
Mat. 19. 29.

And when they drew nere to Ierusalem, & were come to Bethphage, vnto y mount of the Oliues, then sent Iesus two disciples.

2 Saying to them, Go into the towne that is ouer against you, and anon ye shall finde an asse bound, and a colt with her: loose them, & bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, saye ye, that the Lorde hath neede of them, and straightway he will let them go.

4 All this was done that it might be fulfilled, which was spokē by the Prophet, saying,

Isa. 62. 11.
Ier. 33. 9.
Ier. 33. 15.

5 ¶ Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh vnto thee, meeke and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an asse vied to the yoke.

6 So the disciples went, and did as Iesus had commanded them.

7 And brought the asse & the colt, and put on them their clothes, and set him thereon.

8 And a great multitude spred their garments in the way, and other cut downe branches fro the trees, & strawed them in y way.

9 Moreover, the people that went before, & they also that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna the Sonne of Dauid: blessed be he that cometh in the Name of the Lorde, Hosanna vnto which art in the heift beauen.

Mar. 11. 17.
Mat. 19. 45.
Iohn. 8. 13.

10 ¶ And whē he was come into Ierusalem, all the citie was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the people sayd, This is IESVS the Prophet of Nazaret in Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold & bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doves,

Mat. 23. 17.

13 And sayd to them, It is written, * Mine

house shall be called the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a den of theues.

14 Then the blinde, and the halt came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 But when the chiefe Priests & Scribes sawe the maruelles that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, & saying, Hosanna the Sonne of Dauid, they dishained him.

16 And sayd vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Iesus saide vnto them, Yea: read ye neuer, * By the mouth of babes & sucklings thou hast made perfitt the prayser?

17 ¶ So he left them, & went out of the citie vnto Bethanias, and lodged there.

18 And * in the morning, as he returned into the citie, he was hangrie.

19 And seeing a figge tree in y way, he came to it, & found nothing thereon, but leaues only, & said to it, Neuer fruite grow on thee hence forwards. And anon the figge tree withered.

20 And when his disciples sawe it, they marueiled, saying, Howe soone is the fig tree withered!

21 And Iesus answered & said vnto them, * Verely I say vnto you, if ye haue faith, and doubt not, ye shall not onely do that which I haue done to the fig tree, but also if ye say vnto this mountaine, Take thy selfe away, and cast thy selfe into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And whatsoever ye shall aske in prayer, if ye beleuee, ye shall receiue it.

23 ¶ And when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests, and the Elders of y people came vnto him, as he was teaching, and said, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

24 Then Iesus answered & sayd vnto the, I also wil aske of you a certaine thing, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn whence was it? from heauen, or of men? Then they reasoned among themselves, saying, If we shal say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleuee him?

26 And if we saye, Of men, we feare the people: * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 Then they answered Iesus, & sayd, We can not tel. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke ye? A certaine man had two sonnes, & came to the elder, & sayd, Sonne, go & worke to day in my vineyarde.

29 But he answered & said, I wil not: yet afterward he repented himselfe, and went.

30 Then came he to the second, and sayd likewise. And he answered, & said, I wil, sirs: yet he went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of the father? They said vnto him, The first. Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes & the harlots shall go before you into the kingdome of God.

32 For Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteowness, & ye beleueed him not: but the Publicanes, & the harlots beleueed him, & ye, though ye sawe in, were not moued with repentance afterward, that ye might beleuee him.

33 ¶ Hearp

105. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
 33. ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine hou holder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and made a winepresse therein, and bayles tynnes, and let it out to husband men, and went into a strange country.

34. And when the time of the fruite drawe nere, he sent his seruants to the husband men to receiue the frutes thereof.

35. And the husband men tooke his seruants and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36. Againe he sent other seruants, mo then the first, and they did the like vnto them.

37. But last of all he sent vnto the his owne sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38. But when the husbandmen sawe the sonne, they said among themselves, This is the heire: come, let vs kill him, and let vs take his inheritance.

39. So they tooke him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and flew him.

40. When therefore the Lord of the vineyard shal come, what will he do to those husbandmen?

41. They sayd vnto him, He wil cruelly destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shal deliuer him the frutes in their seasons.

42. Iesus said vnto them, Read ye neuer in the Scriptures, * The stone which the baylders refused, the same is made the head of the corner? This was the Lordes doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43. Therefore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shal be taken from you, and shal be giuen to a nation, which shall bring forth the frutes thereof.

44. * And whosoever shal fall on this stone, he shal be broken; but on whome soeuer it shal fall, it wil grinde him to powder.

45. And when the chiefe Priests & Pharises had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46. And they seeking to lay hands on him, feared the people, because they tooke him as a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1. The parable of the marriage. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 11 The marriage garment.

17 Of paying of tribute. 25 Of the resurrection. 36 The Scribes question. 43 Christes diuinitie.

Then Iesus answered, & spake vnto them againe in parables, saying,

2 The Kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King which married his sonne,

3 And sent forth his seruants, to call them that were bid to y wedding, but they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are hidden, Beholde, I haue prepared my dinner: mine oxen and my firlings are killed, and all things are readie: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, & went their wayes, one to his farme, & another about his marchandise.

6 And the seruants tooke his seruants, & intreated them sharply, and flew them.

7 But when the King heard it, he was wroth, & sent forth his warres, & destroyed those murderers, and burned vp their ciuies.

8 Then sayd he to his seruants, Truly the wedding is prepared: but they which were bidden, were not worthe.

9 Go ye therefore out into the high wayes, & as many as ye find, bid them to y marriage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, & gathered together at that euery they founde, both good and bad: for the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 The King came in, to see the guests, & sawe there a man which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he sayd vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, & hast not on a wedding garment? And he was speechles.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Bind him hand and foote: take him away, and cast him into utter darkenes: * there shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but fewe chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharises, and tooke counsel how they might tangle him in talke.

16 And they sent vnto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we knowe that thou art true, & teachest the way of God truly, neither carest for any man: for thou considerest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, how thinkest thou, is it lawful to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednes, & said, Why tempt ye me ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought him a penie.

20 And he sayd vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They sayd vnto him, Cessars. Then sayd he vnto them, * Giue therefore to Cesar, the things which are Cessars, and giue vnto God, those things which are Gods.

22 And when they heard it, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day the Sadduces came to him (which say that there is no resurrection) and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, * Moses sayde, If a man die, hauing no children, let his brother marrie his wife, & raise vp seede vnto his brother.

25 Nowe there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first married a wife, & deceased: and hauing none yssue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise also the second, & the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shal he be of the seuen? for all had her.

29 Then Iesus answered & said vnto them, Ye are deceiued, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry wives, nor wives are bestowed in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 And concerning the resurrection of the dead,

Ps. 118. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Mat. 8. 14.

Luk. 14. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Chap. 8. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Or, the coyne of the tribute.

Rom. 13. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Mar. 12. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Or, sonnes.

Mat. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

And have ye not read what is spoken vnto you of God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham & the God of Isaac, & the God of Iacob: God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And what the people heard, they were ashamed at his doctrine.

34 But when the Pharisee had heard, that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they assembled together.

35 And one of them, which was an expounder of the Law, asked him a question, tempting him and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the Law?

37 Iesus said in him, * Thou shalt loue the Lorde thy God with all thine heart, with all thy soule, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and the great commandment.

39 And the second is like vnto this, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two commandments hangeth the whole Law, and the Prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ whose sonne is he? They said vnto him, Dauid's.

43 He saide vnto them, Howe then doeth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 * The Lord saide to my Lorde, Sit at my right hande, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If then Dauid call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And none could answere him a worde, neither durst any from that daye forth aske him any mo questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

3 Christ condemneth the ambition, comensuer, and hypocrisie of the Scribes and Pharisees.

31 Their persecutions against the seruants of God. 37 He prophesieth the destruction of Ierusalem.

Then spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

1 Saying, The * Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seate.

2 All therefore whatsoever they bid you obserue, that obserue and do: but after their workes do not: for they say, and do not.

3 ¶ For they binde heauie burdens, & grievous to be borne, & lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselves wil not moue them with one of their fingers.

4 All their workes they do for to be seen of men: for they make their phylacteries broad, & make long * the fringes of their garments,

5 ¶ And loue the chiefe place at feasts, and to haue the chiefe seates in the assemblies,

6 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

7 But hee that is called, Rabbi: for one is your doctor, as was Christ, & al ye are brethren.

8 ¶ And * call no man your father vpon the earth: for there is but one your Father which is in heauen.

9 Be not called doctors: for one is your

doctor, as was Christ.

10 But he that is greatest among you, let him be your seruant.

11 ¶ For whosoever will exalt himselfe, shall be brought low: and whosoever will humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Wo therefore be vnto you Scribes & Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen before men: for ye your selues goe not in, neither suffer ye them that would enter, to come in.

13 ¶ Wo be vnto you Scribes & Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye deuoure widows houses, euen vnder a colour of long prayers: wherefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.

14 ¶ Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye compass sege and lande to make one of your profession: and when he is made ye make him two fold more the child of hell, then you your selues.

15 ¶ Wo be vnto you blinde guides, which say, Whosoever sweareth by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gold of the Temple, he offendeth.

16 Ye fooles and blinde, whether is greater, the golde, or the Temple that sanctifieth the golde?

17 And whosoever sweareth by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the offering that is vpon it, offendeth.

18 Ye fooles and blinde, whether is greater, the offering, or the altar which sanctifieth the offering?

19 ¶ Whosoever therefore sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, & by all things thereon.

20 ¶ And whosoever sweareth by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

21 ¶ And he that sweareth by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, & by him that sitteth thereon.

22 ¶ Wo be to you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye tithe mynt, and anise, and comyn, and leaue the weightier matters of the Law, of iudgement, and mercie, and fidelitic. These ought ye to haue done, and not to haue left the other.

23 Ye blinde guides, which strayne out a gnat, and swallow a camel.

24 ¶ Wo be to you, Scribes & Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye make cleane the vtter side of the cuppe, and of the platter: but within they are full of briberie and excefse.

25 ¶ Thou blinde Pharise, cleanse first the inside of the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

26 ¶ Wo be to you, Scribes & Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are like vnto whitened tombes, which appeare beautiful outwardly, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all filthines.

27 So are ye also: for outwardly ye appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquite.

28 ¶ Wo be vnto you, Scribes & Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye build the tombes of the Prophets, & garnish y sepulchres of righteous.

29 And say, If we had build y houses of our fathers,

30 And say, If we had build y houses of our fathers,

31 And say, If we had build y houses of our fathers,

32 And say, If we had build y houses of our fathers,

Or, a dater.

Or, temperance.

Or, painted

teachers, we would not have been partners with them in the blood of the Prophets.
31 So they be witnesses unto your felicity, that ye are the children of them that murdered the Prophets.
32 Full ye also y^e measure of your fathers.
33 O ye hypocrites, the generation of vipers, how should ye escape the damnation of hell?
34 Wherefore behold, I send unto you Prophets, and wise men, and Scribes, and of them ye shall kill and crucifie; and of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute from citie to citie.
35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood that was shed vpon the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous vnto the blood of Zacharias the sonne of Barachias, whome ye slew betwene the Temple and the altar.
36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.
37 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent to thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as the hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not!
38 Beholde, your habitation shall be left vnto you desolate.
39 For I say vnto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till that yee say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.
C H A P. XXIIII.
40 Christ sheweth his disciples the destruction of the Temple. 5. 24 The false Christs. 13 To persevere. 14 The preaching of the Gospell. 6. 25 The signes of the end of the world. 42 He warneth them to wake. 44 The sudden coming of Christ.
41 And Iesus went out, & departed from the Temple, and his disciples came to him, to shew him the building of the Temple.
42 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, there shall not be here left a stone vpon a stone, that shall not be cast downe.
43 And as he saide vpon the mount of Oliues, his disciples came vnto him apart, saying, Tell vs when these things shall be, and what signe shall be of thy coming, and of the end of the worlde.
44 And Iesus answered, & said vnto them, Take heede that no man deceiue you.
45 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceiue manie.
46 And ye shall heare of warres, & rumors of warres: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe: but the ende is not yet.
47 For nation shall rise against nation, and realme against realme, and there shall be pestilence, and famine, and earthquakes in diuers places.
48 All these are but the beginning of sorowes.
49 Then shall they deliuer you vp to bee afflicted, and shall kill you, and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.
50 And then shall many be offended, and

shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.
51 And many false prophets shall arise, & shall deceiue manie.
52 And because iniquitie shall be increased, the loue of many shall be colde.
53 But he that endureth to the ende, he shall be saved.
54 And this Gospell of the kingdom shall be preached through y^e whole world for a witness vnto all nations, & then shall the end come.
55 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing in the holy place, (let him that readeth consider it)
56 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountains.
57 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe to fetch any thing out of his house.
58 And he that is in the fildes, let not him returne backe to fetch his clothes.
59 And wee shall to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.
60 But praye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day.
61 And wee shall to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.
62 But praye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day.
63 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not from the beginning of the worlde to this time, nor shall be.
64 And except those daies should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.
65 Then if any shall say vnto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there, beleeue it not.
66 For there shall arise false Christs, & false prophets, and shall shewe great signes & wonders, so that if it were possible, they should deceiue the very elect.
67 Behold, I haue tolde you before.
68 Wherefore if they shall saye vnto you, Beholde, he is in the desert, go not forth: Behold, he is in the secret places, beleeue it not.
69 For as the lightning cometh out of the East, and shineth into the West, so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.
70 For where soeuer a dead carke is, thither will the Eagles resort.
71 And immediately after the tribulations of those dayes, shall the sunne be darkened, & the moone shall not giue her light, & the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of heauen shall be shaken.
72 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen, and then shall all the kindreds of the earth mourne, & they shall see the Sonne of man come in the cloudes of heauen with power and great glorie.
73 And he shall sende his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, & they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, & from the one end of the heauen vnto the other.
74 Now learne the parable of the fig tree: when her bough is yet tender, & it bringeth forth leaues, ye know that summer is neere.
75 So likewise ye, when ye see all these things, know that the kingdom of God is neere.
76 Verely I say vnto you, that he which shall be seated at the right hand of God, shall come at the doores.

Mat. 24. 3. 11. 4.

Luk. 13. 34.

Mat. 24. 30.

Mat. 23. 1. Luk. 21. 5.

Luk. 19. 44.

Ephe. 5. 6. 1Thess. 5. 18.

Chap. 10. 17. Luk. 21. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

Mat. 23. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

Mat. 24. 30.

Mat. 24. 30.

Mat. 24. 30.

Mat. 24. 30.

Luk. 21. 27.

Mat. 24. 30.

Mat. 24. 30.

Mat. 24. 30.

Mat. 24. 30.

Mat. 24. 30.

Mat. 24. 30.

Mat. 24. 30.

Mat. 24. 30.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my wordes shall not passe away.

36 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as 7 dayes of Noe were, so likewise shall the coming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes before the flood, they did eate and drinke, marrie, and giue in marriage, vnto the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knewe nothing, till the flood came and tooke them all away: so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then two men shalbe in the fieldes, the one shalbe receiued, and the other shalbe refused.

41 Two women shalbe grinding at the mill: the one shalbe receiued, and the other shalbe refused.

42 * Wake therefore: for ye knowe not what houre your master will come.

43 Of * this be sure, that if the good man of the house knewe at what watche the theefe would come, he would surely watch, and not suffer his house to be digged through.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in the houre that ye thinke not, will the Sonne of man come.

45 * Who then is a faithfull seruant and wife, whome his master hath made ruler ouer his household, to giue them meate in season?

46 Blessed is that seruant whom his master, when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, he shal make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My master doeth deferre his coming,

49 And begin to smite his fellowes, and to eate, and to drinke with the drunken,

50 That seruants master will come in a day, when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of,

51 And will cut him off, and giue him his portion with hypocrites: * there shalbe weeping, and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *By the similitude of the virgines Iesus teacheth every man to watche,* 14 *And by the talents to be diligent.* 31 *The last iudgements.*

32 *The sheepe and the goats.* 35 *The works of the faithfull.*

Then the kingdom of heauen shalbe likened vnto ten virgines, which tooke their lampes, and went to meete the bridegrome.

2 And five of them were wise, and five foolish.

3 The foolish tooke their lampes, but tooke none oyle with them.

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 Now while the bridegrome taried long, all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Beholde, the bridegrome commeth: go out to meete him.

7 Then all those virgines aroose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said to the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are low.

9 But the wise answered, saying, We feare, lest there will not be yough for vs and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and bye for your selues.

10 And while they went to bye, the bridegrome came: and they that were ready, went in with him to the wedding, and the gate was shut.

11 Afterwardes came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 * Watche therefore: for ye knowe neither the day, nor the houre, when the Sonne of man will come.

14 * For the kingdom of heauen is as a man that going into a strange countrey, called his seruants, and deliuered to them his goods,

15 And vnto one he gaue five talents, and to another two, and to another one, to euery man after his owne habilitie: & straightway went from home.

16 Then he that had receiued the five talents, went and occupied with them, and gained other five talents.

17 Likewise also, he that receiued two, hee also gained other two.

18 But he that receiued that one, went and digged it in the earth, and hid his masters money.

19 But after a long season, the master of those seruants came, and reckened with them.

20 Then came he that had receiued five talents, & brought other five talents, saying, Master, thou deliueredst vnto me five talents: behold, I haue gained wth them other five talents.

21 Then his master said vnto him, It is wel done good seruant and faithfull, Thou hast bene faithfull in litle, I will make thee ruler ouer much: enter in into thy masters ioy.

22 Also he that had receiued two talents, came and said, Master, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: beholde, I haue gained two other talents with them.

23 His master said vnto him, It is wel done good seruant, and faithfull, Thou hast bene faithfull in litle, I will make thee ruler ouer much: enter in into thy masters ioy.

24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came, and saide, Master, I knewe that thou wast an hard man, which reapest where thou sowedst not, and gatherest where thou sowedst not:

25 I was therefore afrayde, and went, and hid thy talent in the earth: beholde, thou hast thine owne.

26 And his master answered, and said vnto him, Thou euill seruant, and slothfull, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I sowed not.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming should I haue receiued mine owne with vantage.

18 Take therefore the talent from him, & give it unto him which hath ten talents.
 19 * For unto every man that hath, it shall be given, and he shall have abundance, and from him that hath not, even that hee hath, shall be taken away.

20 Cast therefore that vnprefitable servant into vtter darkenes: there shall be weeping, and gnashing of teeth.

21 ¶ And whe the Sonne of man commeth in his glorie, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glorie.

22 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and hee shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd separateth the sheepe from the goates.

23 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, and the goates on the left.

24 Then shall the king say to them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my father: inherit ye the kingdome prepared for you from the foundations of the world.

25 * For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meate: I thirsted, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye lodged me;

26 I was naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

27 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lorde, when sawe we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or a thirst, and gaue thee drinke?

28 And when sawe we thee a stranger, and lodged thee? or naked, and clothed thee?

29 Or when sawe we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

30 And the king shall answer and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, in as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it to me.

31 Then shall he say vnto them on the left hand, * Depart from me ye cursed, into everlasting fire, which is prepared for the deuill and his angels.

32 For I was an hungred, & ye gaue me no meate: I thirsted, and ye gaue me no drinke:

33 I was a stranger, and ye lodged me not: I was naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

34 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lorde, when sawe we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

35 Then shall he answer them, and saye, Verely I say vnto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

36 * And these shall goe into everlasting paine, and the righteous into life eternall.

C H A P. XXVI.

3 Conspiraunce of the Priests against Christ. 10 He exchuseth Magdalen. 26 The institution of the Lords Supper. 31 The disciples weaken. 48 The treason of Iudas. 62 The sword. 64 Because Christ calleth himselfe the Sonne of God, he is iudged worthy to die. 69 Peter denieth, and repenteth.

¶ Na^t it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,

2 Ye knowe that within two dayes is the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered to be crucified.

3 ¶ Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people into the hall of the hie Priest, called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted how they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest any vproare be among the people.

6 ¶ And when Iesus was in Bethania, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, which had a boxe of very costly oymnt, and powred it on his head, as hee sate at the table.

8 And when his disciples sawe it, they had indignatio, saying, What needed this waste?

9 For this oymnt might haue bene sold for much, and bene giuen to the poore.

10 And Iesus knowing it, said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for shee hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 * For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me shall ye not haue alwayes.

12 For in that he powred this oymnt on my body, shee did it to burie me.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Wherfoener this Gospell shall be preached throughout all the world, there shall also this that shee hath done, be spoken of for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they appointed vnto him thirtie pices of siluer.

16 And from that time, he sought opportunitie to betray him.

17 ¶ Now on the first day of the feast of vnleavened bread the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Go into the citie to such a man, and say to him, The master saith, My time is at hand: I will keepe the Passeouer at thine house with my disciples.

19 And y^e disciples did as Iesus had giuen them charge, and made readie the Passeouer.

20 * So when the euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorowfull, & began euery one of them to say vnto him, Is it I, Master?

23 And he answered and saide, * Hee that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, hee shall betray me.

24 Surely y^e Sonne of man goeth his way, as it is written of him: but wo be to that man by whom y^e Sonne of man is betrayed: he had bene good for y^e man, if he had neuer bene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Is it I, Master? He said vnto him, Thou hast said it.

26 ¶ And

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

Mat. 25. 7.

31 ¶ And when the Sonnes of man commeth in his glory, & all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and hee shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard separateth the sheepe from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, and the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say to them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father: inherit ye the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 ¶ For I was an hungred, & ye gaue me meat: I thirsted, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye lodged me:

36 I was naked, & ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsted, and gaue thee drinke?

38 And when saw we thee a stranger, and lodged thee? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, inasmuch as yee haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, yee haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall he say vnto them on the left hand, Depart from me yee cursed: into everlasting fire, which is prepared for the deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me no meate: I thirsted, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and ye lodged me not: I was naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall hee answer them and say, Verely I say vnto you, inasmuch as yee did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 ¶ And these shall goe into everlasting paine, and the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 Conspiracie of the Priests against Christ. 10 Herod's Magdalene. 26 The institution of the Lords Supper. 31 The disciples weakeners. 48 The treason of Iudas. 62 The sword. 63 Because Christ calleth him self the Sonne of God, hee is iudged worthy to die. 63 Peter denieth, and repenteth.

¶ And it came to passe when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,

2 Yee know that within two dayes is the Passouer, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered to be crucified.

3 ¶ Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people into the hall of the hie Priest, called Caiaphas.

4 And consulted how they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest any vp-
rore be among the people.

6 ¶ And when Iesus was in Bethania, in the house of Simon the Leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, which had a boxe of very costly oymment, and powred it on his head as he sat at the table.

8 And when his disciples saw it they had indignation, saying, What needed this waste?

9 For this oymment might haue bene sold for much, and bene giuen to the poore.

10 And Iesus knowing it, said vnto them, Why trouble yee the woman? for shee hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 ¶ For yee haue the poore alwayes with you, but me shall yee not haue alwayes.

12 For in that shee powred this oymment on my body, shee did it to bury me.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Wherefoeuer this Gospell shall be preached (I knowe) all the world, there shall also this that shee hath done, be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said, What will ye giue me, and I will deliue him vnto you? And they appointed vnto him thirtie pecies of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunitie to betray him.

17 ¶ Now on the first day of the feast of vnleavened bread, the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the cite to such a man, and say to him, The Master saith, My time is at hand: I will keepe the passouer at thine house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Iesus had giuen the charge, and made ready the passouer.

20 ¶ So when the euen was come, he sat downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Is it I, Master?

23 And he answered, and said, ¶ He that dippereth his hand with me in the disse, he shall betray me.

24 Surely the Sonne of man goeth his way. as it is written of him: but woe be to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: It had bene good for that man if he had neuer bene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Is it I, Master? Hee said vnto him, Thou hast said it.

26 ¶ And as they did eate, Iesus tooke the bread: and when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

27 Also he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thanks, he gaue it them, saying, Drinke yee all of it.

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, that is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 I say vnto you, that I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the vine vntill the day when I shall drinke it new with you in my Fathers kings dome.

30 And when they had sung a Psalme, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

31 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto them, All ye shall be offended by me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered.

32 But ¶ after I am risen againe, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 But Peter answered, & said vnto him, Though all men should be offended by thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

6u. 13.

34. * Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crowe, thou shalt denie me thrise.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also sayd all the disciples.

Mark. 14.

36 ¶ Then went Iesus with them into a place which is called Gethsemane, and sayd vnto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

22. 39.

37 And hee tooke Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedeus, and began to waite sorrowfull, and grievously troubled.

38 Then said Iesus vnto them, My soule is very heauy, *tau* vnto the death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 So hee went a litle further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me, neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 After, he came vnto the disciples, and found them asleepe, and sayd to Peter, What? could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeede is ready, but the flesh is weake.

42 Again he went away the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup cannot passe away from me, but that I must drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 So he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then came he vnto his disciples, and said vnto them, Sleepe henceforth and take your rest: behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is giuen into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs go: behold, he is at hand that betrayeth me.

Mark. 14.

47 * And while he yet spake, lo, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the hie Priests, and Elders *John 18. 3.* of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that is he, lye hold on him.

49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and saide, God saue thee, Master, and kissed him.

Dr. Haile
Rabbi.

50 Then Iesus sayd vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And beholde, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the hie Priest, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp thy sword for *for sheath* into his place: * For all that take the sword, shall *Gene. 9. 6.* perish with the sword.

Gen. 9. 6.
10.

53 Either thinkest thou that I cannot nowe pray to my Father, and he will giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

Isa. 53. 10.

54 How then should the * Scriptures be fulfilled, which say, that it must be so.

Isa. 53. 10.

55 The same houre saide Iesus to the multitude, Yee see come out as it were against a thiefe, with swords and staves to take me: I fate daily teaching *Perse 31.* in the Temple among you, and yetooke me not.

Mark. 14.

56 But all this was done that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. * Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled.

John 18.

57 ¶ And they tooke Iesus, and led him to Caiaphas the hie Priest, where the Scribes and the El-

ders were assembled.

58 And Peter followed him afarre off vnto the high Priests hall, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now * the chiefe Priests and the Elders, *Mark. 14.* all the whole Council sought false witness against Iesus to put him to death.

60 But they found none, and though many false witnesses came, yet found they none: but at the last came two false witnesses,

61 And sayd, This man sayd, * I can destroy the Temple of God, and build it in three dayes. *Job. 3. 19*

62 Then the chiefe Priests arose, and said to him, Answerest thou nothing? What is the matter that these men witness against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. Then the chiefe Priest answered, and sayd to him, I charge thee by the lining God, that thou tell vs, if thou bee the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 * Iesus said to him, Thou hast said it: nevertheless I say vnto you, hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting at the right hand of the power of God, and come in the cloudes of the heauen. *Chap. 16. 27. rom. 14. 10. 1. shoff. 9.*

65 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath blasphemed: what haue we any more need of witnesses? behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and sayd, He is worthy to die.

67 * Then spate they in his face, and buffeted him: and other smote him with their rods. *Isa. 50. 6*

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, O Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Peter sae without in the hall, and a maid came to him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galile. *Mark. 14. 66. Luke 22. 55.*

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I wote not what thou sayest. *John 18. 15*

71 And when he went out into the porch, another maide saw him, and sayd vnto them that were there, This man was also with Iesus of Nazaret.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, saying, I know not the man.

73 So after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and sayd vnto Peter, Surely thou art also one of them: for euen thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse him selfe, & to sweare, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 Then Peter remembered the words of Iesus, which had sayd vnto him, Before the cocke crowe thou shalt denie me thrise. So he went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is delivered vnto Pilate. 2 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 24 Christ is pronounced innocens by the Iudge, and yet is condemned and crucified among thieves. 46 He prayeth vpon the crosse. 51 The vail is rent. 52 The dead bodies arise. 57 Ioseph burieth Christ. 64 Watchmen keepe the graue.

WHEN * the morning was come, all the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death. *Mar. 15. 1. Job. 18. 20*

2 And led him away bound, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then when Iudas which betrayed him, saw that he was condemned, he repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of silver to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned betraying the innocent blood.

blood. But they said, What is that to vs? for thou
to it.

5 And when behad cast downe the siluer pices
Mark. 14
ff 35.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pices,
and said, It is not lawfull for vs to put them into the
treasure, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsaill, & bought with them
a potters field, for the buriall of strangers.

8 Wherefore that field is called, The field
of blood vntill this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by
Jeremias the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke thirte
siluer pices, the price of him that was valued,
whom they of the children of Israel valued,

10 And they gaue them for the potters helde, as
the Lord appointed me)

11 * And Iesus stood before the Gouernour,
and the Gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the
King of the Iewes? Iesus sayde vnto him, Thou
saist it.

12 And when hee was accused of the chiefe
Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not
how many things they lay against thee?

14 But hee answered him not to one word, inas-
much that the gouernour marvelled greatly.

15 Nowe at the feast, the gouernour was wont
to deliuer vnto the people a prisoner, whom they
would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called
Barabbas.

17 When they were then gathered together,
Pilate said vnto them, Whether will yee that I let
loose vnto you Barabbas, or Iesus which is called
Christ?

18 (For he knew well that for enuy they had de-
liuered him.)

19 Also when he was set downe vpon the iudge-
ment seate, his wisefolke to him, saying, Haue thou
nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suf-
fered many things this day in a dreame by reason of
him)

20 * But the chiefe Priests and the Elders had
perswaded the people, that they should aske Ba-
rabbas, and should destroy Iesus.

21 Then the gouernour answered, and said vnto
them, Whether of the twaine wille ye that I let loose
vnto you? And they said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then
with Iesus which is called Christ? They all said to
him, Let him be crucified.

23 Then said the gouernour, But what enill hath
he done? Then they cried the more, saying, Let him
be crucified.

24 When Pilate saw that hee auailed nothing,
but that mere tumult was made, hee tooke water
and washed his hands before the multitude, saying,
I am innocent of the blood of this iust man: looke
you to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His
blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 Thus let hee Barabbas loose vnto them, and
scourged Iesus, and deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke
Iesus into the common hall, and gathered about him
the whole band.

28 And they stripped him, and put vpon him a
scarlet robe,

29 And platted a crowne of thornes, and put it
vpon his head, and a reede in his right hand, and

bowed their knees before him, and mocked him,
saying, God saue thee king of the Iewes,

30 And spitte vpon him, and tooke a reede, and
smote him on the head.

31 Thus when they had mocked him, they tooke
the robe from him, and put his owne raiment on
him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of
Cyrene, named Simon: him they compelled to
beare his Crosse.

33 * And when they came vnto the place called
Golgotha, (that is to say, the place of dead thorns
scallies)

34 They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled
with gall: & when he had tasted thereof, he would
not drinke.

35 * And when they had crucified him, they par-
ted his garments, and did cast lots, that it might be
fulfilled, which was spoken by the Prophet, * They
diuided my garments among them, and vpon my
vesture did cast lots.

36 And they sate and watched him there.

37 * They set vp also ouer his head his cause
written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING
OF THE IEWES.

38 * And there were two theetes crucified with
him, one on the right hand, and another on the
left.

39 And they that passed by, reuiled him, wag-
ging their heads,

40 And saying, * Thou that destroyest the Tem-
ple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe:
if thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the
croffe.

41 Likewise also the hie Priestes mocking him,
with the Scribes, and Elders, and Pharisees said,

42 He saued others, but he cannot saue himselfe:
if he be the king of Israel, let him now come downe
from the croffe, and we will belecue him.

43 * Hee trusteth in God, let him deliuer him
now: if he will haue him, for he saith, I am the Sonne
of God.

44 That same also the theetes which were cri-
stified with him, cast in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre was there darknesse
ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cried with
a loud voice, saying, * Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani:
that is, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken
me?

47 And some of them that stood there, when they
heard it, said, This man calleth Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and tooke
a sponge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a
reed, and gaue him to * drinke.

49 Other saide, Let be: let vs see if Elias will
come and saue him.

50 Then Iesus cried againe with a loude voice, and
yielded vp the ghost.

51 And beholde, the vail of the Temple was
rent in twaine from the top to the bottom, and the
earth did quake, and the stones were cleauen,

52 And the graues did open the iusts, and ma-
ny bodies of the Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrec-
tion, and went into the holy Citie, and appeared
vnto many.

54 When the Centurion, and they that were
with him watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and
the things that were done, they feared greatly, say-
ing, Truly this was the Sonne of God.

55 * And many women were there, beholding

13. 34 * Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crowe, thou shalt denie me thrise.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee, Likewise also sayd all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then went Iesus with them into a place which is called Gethsemane, and sayd vnto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And hee tooke Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedeus, and began to wake sorrowfull, and grievously troubled.

38 Then said Iesus vnto them, My soule is very heavy, now vnto the death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 So hee went a litle farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me, neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 After, he came vnto the disciples, and found them asleepe, and sayd to Peter, What? couldst yee not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: the spirit indeede is ready, but the flesh is weak.

42 Again he went away the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup cannot passe away from me, but that I must drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heavy.

44 So he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then came he vnto his disciples, and said vnto them, Sleepe henceforth and take your rest: behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is giuen into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs go: behold, he is at hand that betrayeth me.

47 * And while he yet spake, lo, Iudas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the hie Priests, and Elders

48 Now he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that is he, lay hold on him.

49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and saide, God saue thee, Master, and kissed him.

50 Then Iesus sayd vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strooke a seruant of the hie Priest, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp thy sword for that place: for all that take the sword, shall perishe with the sword.

53 Either thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he will giue me more then twelve legions of Angels?

54 How then should the * Scriptures be fulfilled, which say that it must be so.

55 The same houre saide Iesus to the multitude, Yee bee come out as it were against a thiefe, with swords and staves to take me: I fate daily teaching in the Temple among you, and yet tooke me not.

56 But all this was done that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled, * Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they tooke Iesus, and led him to Caiaphas the hie Priest, where the Scribes and the El-

ders were assembled.

58 And Peter followed him afarie off vnto the high Priests hall, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now * the chiefe Priests and the Elders, and all the whole Council sought falsie witness against Iesus to put him to death.

60 But they found none, and though many falsie witness came, yet found they none: but at the last came twofalsetwitnesses,

61 And sayd, This man sayd, * I can destroy the Temple of God, and build it in three dayes.

62 Then the chiefe Priests arose, and said to him, Answerest thou nothing? What is the matter that these men witness against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. Then the chiefe Priest answered, and sayd to him, I charge thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, if thou bee the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 * Iesus said to him, Thou hast sayd it: neuertheless I say vnto you, hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting at the right hand of the power of God, and come in the cloudes of the heauen.

65 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath blasphemed: what haue we any more need of witnesses? behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and sayd, He is worthy to die.

67 * Then spate they in his face, and buffeted him: and other smote him with their rods,

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, O Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Peter saie without in the hall, and a maid came to him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galile.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I wote not what thou sayest.

71 And when he went out into the porch, another maide saw him, and sayd vnto them that were there, This man was also with Iesus of Nazaret.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, saying, I know not the man.

73 So after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and sayd vnto Peter, Surely thou art also one of them: for euen thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse himselfe, & to sweare, saying, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 Then Peter remembered the words of Iesus, which had sayd vnto him, Before the cocke crowe thou shalt deny me thrise. So he went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered vnto Pilate. 2 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 3 Christ is pronounced innocent by the Iudge, and yet is condemned and crucified among them. 46 He prayeth vpon the crosse. 51 The vail is rent. 52 The dead bodies arise. 57 Ioseph buryeth Christ. 64 Watchmen keepe the graue.

When * the morning was come, all the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And led him away bound, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then when Iudas which betrayed him saw that he was condemned, he repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pecies of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned betraying the innocent blood.

the
et-
id Mark. 14
35.

the
Job. 2. 17

the
Job. 2. 17

the
Job. 2. 17

the
Job. 2. 17

the
Job. 2. 17

the
Job. 2. 17

the
Job. 2. 17

the
Job. 2. 17

the
Job. 2. 17

the
Job. 2. 17

the
Job. 2. 17

the
Job. 2. 17

the
Job. 2. 17

blood. But they said, What is that to vs? for thou
to it.
3 And when he had cast downe the siluer pices
Mark. 14
35.

And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pices,
and said, It is not lawfull for vs to put them into the
10r. 11r
treasure, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, & bought with them
a potters field, for the buriall of strangers.

8 Wherefore that field is called, The field of
blood vntill this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by
Jeremias the Prophet, saying, And they tooke thir-
tie siluer pices, the price of him that was valued,
whom they of the children of Israel valued,

10 And they gaue them for the potters field, as
the Lord appointed me)

11 ¶ And Iesus stood before the Gouernour,
and the Gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the
King of the Iewes? Iesus sayde vnto him, Thou
saist it.

12 And when hee was accused of the chiefe
Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate vnto him, Hearst thou not
how many things they lay against thee?

14 But hee answered him not to one word, inso-
much that the gouernour marvelled greatly.

15 Nowe at the fealt, the gouernour was wont
to deliuer vnto the people a prisoner, whom they
would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called
Barabbas.

17 When they were thus gathered together,
Pilate said vnto them, Whether will yee that I let
loose vnto you Barabbas, or Iesus which is called
Christ?

18 For he knew well that for enny they had de-
liuered him.

19 Also when he was set downe vpon the inde-
ment seate, his wisefent to him, saying, Haue thou
nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suf-
fered many things this day in a dreame by reason of
him)

20 ¶ But the chiefe Priests and the Elders had
perswaded the people, that they should aske Ba-
rabbas, and should destroy Iesus.

21 Then the gouernour answered, and said vnto
them, Whether of the twaine wil ye that I let loose
vnto you? And they said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What still I doe then
with Iesus which is called Christ? They all said to
him, Let him be crucified.

23 Then said the gouernour, But what enill hath
he done? Then they cried the more, saying, Let him
be crucified.

24 When Pilate saw that hee auailed nothing,
but that more tumult was made, hee tooke water
and washed his hands before the multitude, saying,
I am innocēt of the blood of this iust man: looke
you to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His
blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 Thus let hee Barabbas loose vnto them, and
scourged Iesus, and deliuered him to be crucified.

27 ¶ Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke
Iesus into the common hall, and gathered about him
the whole band.

28 And they stripped him, and put vpon him a
scarlet robe.

29 And platted a crowne of thornes, and put
vpon his head, and a reede in his right hand, and

bowed their knees before him, and mocked him,
saying, God saue thee king of the Iewes,

30 And spitted vpon him, and tooke a reede, and
smote him on the head.

31 Thus when they had mocked him, they tooke
the robe from him, and put his owne taiment on
him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 ¶ And as they came out, they found a man of
Cyrene, named Simon: him they compelled to
beare his Crosse.

33 ¶ And when they came vnto the place called
Golgotha, (that is to say, the place of dead mens
scullies)

34 They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled
with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would
not drinke.

35 ¶ And when they had crucified him, they par-
ted his garments, and did cast lots, that it might be
fulfilled, which was spoken by the Prophet, ¶ They
diuided my garments among them, and vpon my
vesture did cast lots.

36 And they sat and watched him there.

37 ¶ They set vp also ouer his head his cause
written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING
OF THE IEWES.

38 ¶ And there were two theetes crucified with
him, one on the right hand, and another on the
left.

39 And they that passed by, reuiled him, wag-
ging their heads,

40 And saying, ¶ Thou that destroyest the Tem-
ple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe:
if thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the
croffe.

41 Likewise also the hie Priests mocking him,
with the Scribes, and Elders, and Pharises said,

42 He saued others, but he cannot saue himselfe:
if he be the king of Israel, let him now come downe
from the croffe, and we will beleue him.

43 ¶ Hee trusteth in God, let him deliuer him
now: if he will haue him, for he said, I am the Sonne
of God.

44 That same also the theetes which were cri-
cified with him, cast in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre was there darknesse
ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cried with
a loud voice, saying, ¶ Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?
that is, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken
me?

47 And some of them that stood there, when they
heard it, said, This man calleth Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and tooke
a sponge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a
reed, and gaue him to drinke.

49 Other saide, Let be: let vs see if Elias will
come and saue him.

50 Then Iesus cried againe with a loude voice,
and yielded vp the ghost.

51 And beholde, the vail of the Temple was
rent in twaine from the top to the bottom, and the
earth did quake, and the stones were cloien,

52 And the graues did open themselves, and ma-
ny bodies of the Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrec-
tion, and went into the holy Citie, and appeared
vnto many.

54 When the Centurion, and they that were
with him watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and
the things that were done, they feared greatly, say-
ing, Truly this was the Sonne of God.

55 ¶ And many women were there, beholding
him

Mark. 16
11. Luke
24. 26.
Mar. 16
22. 1608
19. 17.

Psal. 127
18. 18.
15. 41.

John 2. 29

Psal. 127
18. 18.

Psal. 127
18. 18.

Job. 19. 39
10r. 11r
Psal. 69.

2. Chron.
3. 14.

10r. 11r
Psal. 69.

him as farre off, which had followed Iesus from Galilee, mistaking vnto him.

56 Among whome was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Iosce, and the mother of Zebedee sonnes.

Mar. 15. 57 ¶ And when the euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who had also himselfe bene Iesus disciple.

48 He went to Pilate, and asked the body of Iesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 So Ioseph tooke the body, and wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And put it in his new tombe, which hee had hewen out in a rock, and rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the preparation of the Sabbath, the hie Priests, and Pharisees, assembled to Pilate,

63 And said, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said, while hee was yet aliue, Within three dayes I will rise.

64 Command therefore, that the sepulchre bee made sure vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so shall the last enour be worse then the first.

65 Then Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch: goe and make it sure as ye know.

66 And they went and made the sepulchre sure with the watch, and sealed the stone.

CHAP. XXVIII.

6 The resurrection of Christ. 10 The brethren of Christ. 13 The high Priests bribe the souldiers. 17 Christ appeareth to his disciples, & sendeth them forth to preach and to baptize, 20 promising to them continuall assistance.

Mar. 16. 1 Nowe * in the ende of the Sabbath, when the first day of the weeke began to dawne, Marie Magdalene, and the other Mary came to see the sepulchre.

2 And beholde, there was a great earthquake: for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled back the stone from the doore and sat vpon it.

3 And his countenance was like lightening, and

his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers were astonished, and became as dead men.

5 But the Angel answered, and saide to the women, Feare yee not, for I know that ye seek: Iesus which was crucified:

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said, Come see the place where the Lord was laid,

7 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead: and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee: there ye shall see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 So they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his disciples word.

9 And as they went to tel his disciples, behold, Iesus also met them, saying, God saue you And they came and tooke him by the feete, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid, Go and tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were gone, behold some of the watch came into the city, and shewed vnto the hie Priests all the things that were done.

12 And they gathered them together with the Elders, and tooke counsell, and gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if the gouernour heare of this, wee will periwade him, and saue you harmless.

15 So they tooke the money, & did as they were taught: and this saying is noised among the Iewes vnto this day.

16 ¶ Then the cleuen disciples went into Galilee, into a mountaine, where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saue him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came and spake vnto them, saying, *Hebr. 1. 1. * All power is giuen vnto mee in heauen, and in earth.*

19 ¶ Goe therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and the Son, and the holy Ghost,

20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoever I haue commanded you, and lo, * I am with you alway, vntill the end of the world. Amen.



¶ THE HOLY GOSPEL OF IESVS CHRIST, according to Marke.

CHAP. I.

2 The office doctrine and life of Iohn the Baptiste. 9 Christ is baptized, 13 and tempted. 14 He preacheth, 17 call to the fishers. 23 Christ healeth the man with the vncleane spirit. 27 New doctrine. 29 He healeth Peters mother in law. 33 The deuels know him. 41 He cleareth the lepers, and healeth diuers others.

¶ The beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God:

2 As it is written in the Prophets, Beholde, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare the way of the Lord: make his paths straight.

4 ¶ Iohn did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptisme of amendment of life, for remission of finnes.

5 And all the countrey of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem went out vnto him, and were all baptized of him in the riuier Iordan, confessing their finnes.

6 ¶ Now Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loines: and he did eat * locusts and wild hony,

7 ¶ And preached saying, A stronger than I cometh after me, whose shoes I latchet I am not worthy to stoop downe and vnloose.

8 Truth it is, I haue * baptized you with water: but he will baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazaret a citie of Galilee, and was baptized

Mat. 4. 2

Mat. 4. 12

Mat. 4. 13

Mat. 4. 14

Mat. 4. 15

Mat. 4. 16

Mat. 4. 17

Mat. 4. 18

Mat. 4. 19

Mat. 4. 20

Mat. 4. 21

Mat. 4. 22

Mat. 4. 23

Mat. 4. 24

Mat. 4. 25

Mat. 4. 26

Mat. 4. 27

Mat. 4. 28

Mat. 4. 29

Mat. 4. 30

Mat. 4. 31

Mat. 4. 32

Mat. 4. 33

Mat. 4. 34

Mat. 4. 35

Mat. 4. 36

Mat. 4. 37

Mat. 4. 38

Mat. 4. 39

Mat. 4. 40

Mat. 4. 41

Mat. 4. 42

Mat. 4. 43

Mat. 4. 44

Mat. 4. 45

Mat. 4. 46

Mat. 4. 47

Mat. 4. 48

Mat. 4. 49

Mat. 4. 50

Mat. 4. 51

Mat. 4. 52

Mat. 4. 53

Mat. 4. 54

Mat. 4. 55

Mat. 4. 56

Mat. 4. 57

Mat. 4. 58

Mat. 4. 59

Mat. 4. 60

Mat. 4. 61

Mat. 4. 62

Mat. 4. 63

Mat. 4. 64

Mat. 4. 65

Mat. 4. 66

Mat. 4. 67

Mat. 4. 68

Mat. 4. 69

Mat. 4. 70

baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And as soon as he was come out of the water, Iohn saw the heavens clowd in twaine, and the holy Ghost descending upon him like a dove.

11 Then there was a voice from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit drineth him into the wilderness.

13 And hee was there in the wilderness fourtie dayes, and was tempted of Satan: hee was also with the wild beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 ¶ Now after that Iohn was committed to prison, Iesus came into Galilee preaching the Gospel of the kingdom of God.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent and beleeue the Gospel.

16 ¶ And as he walked by the sea of Galilee he sawe Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers)

17 Then Iesus said vnto them, Follow mee, and I will make you to be fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a litle further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother, as they were in the shippes, mending their nets.

20 And anon he called them: and they left their father Zebedeus in the ship with his hired seruants, and went their way after him.

21 ¶ So they entred into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that hath authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 ¶ And there was in their Synagogue a man which had an vncleane spirit, and he cried,

24 Saying, Ah, what haue wee to doe with thee, O Iesus of Nazareth? Att thou come to destroy vs? I knowe thee what thou art, *euill* that holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, holde thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And the vncleane spirit tare him, and cried with a loud voice, and came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, so that they demanded one of another, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for he commaundeth the foule spirits with authoritie, and they obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region bordering on Galilee.

29 ¶ And as soon as they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 And Simons wifes mother lay sicke of a feuer, and anon they told him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and the feuer forsooke her by and by: and she ministred vnto them.

32 And when euenn was come, and the sunne was downe, they brought to him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils.

33 And the whole city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sick of diuers diseases: and he cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils to say that they knew him.

35 And in the morning very early, before day, Iesus arose and went out into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 Then hee said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next towne, that I may preach there also: for I came out for that purpose.

39 And hee preached in their Synagogues, throughout all Galilee, and cast the deuils out.

40 ¶ And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and knelled downe vnto him, and said to him, Iesus, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus had compassion, and put forth his hand, and touched him, and said to him, I will, bee thou cleane.

42 And as soon as hee had spoken immediately the leprosie departed from him, and hee was made cleane.

43 And after he had giuen him a strait commandment, he sent him awy forthwith.

44 And said vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man, but get thee hence, and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimoniall vnto them.

45 But when he was departed, he began to tell many things, and to publish the matter: so that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

3 He healeth the man of the palfie. 5 He forswearth sinners. 14 He calleth Law the custome. 16 He eateth with sinners. 18 He exhorteth his disciples as touching fasting and keeping the Sabbath day.

¶ Then a few daies he entred into Capernaum againe, and it was noised that hee was in the house.

1 And anon many gathered together, insomuch that the places about the doore could not receiue any more: and he preached the word vnto them.

2 And there came vnto him that brought one sicke of the palfie borne of foure men.

3 And because they could not come nere vnto him for the multitude, they vncouered the roofof the house where he was: and when they had broken it open, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palfie lay.

4 Now when Iesus saw their faith, he said to the sicke of the palfie, Some, thy sinnes are forgiven thee.

5 And there were certain of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

6 Why doth this man speake such blasphemies? Who can forgive sinnes but God onely?

7 And immediately when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that thus they thought with themselves, hee said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

8 Whether it is easier to say to the sicke of the palfie, Thy sinnes are forgiven thee, or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

9 And that ye may know that the Son of man hath authoritie in earth to forgive sinnes, (he saide to the sicke of the palfie)

10 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and get thee hence into thine owne house.

11 And by and by he arose and took vp his bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they

were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw such a thing.

13 ¶ Then hee went againe toward the sea, and all the people resorted vnto him, and hee taught them.

Mat. 9. 9. Luke 5. 27
14 * And as Iesus passed by, hee saw Leni the son of Alphæus sit at the receite of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sat at table in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sat at table also with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many that followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharises saw him eat with the Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 Now when Iesus heard it, he said vnto them, The whole haue no neede of the Physician, but the sicke. I came not to call the righteous, but the sinners to repentance.

18 ¶ And the disciples of Iohn and the Pharises did fast, and came and said vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn and of the Pharises fast, and thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can ye children of the mariage chamber fast, whiles the bridegrome is with them? as long as they haue the bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come when ye bridegrome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 Also no man seweth a piece of new cloth in an old garment: for els the new piece taketh away the filling vp from the olde, and the breach is worse.

22 Likewise, no man putteth new wine into olde vessels: for else the new wine breaketh the vessels, and the wine runneth out, and the vessels are lost: but new wine must be put into new vessels.

23 ¶ And it came to passe as hee went thorow the corne on the Sabbath day, that his disciples as they went on their way, began to pluck the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharises saide vnto him, Beholde, why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And hee said vnto them, Hauye neuer read what * Dauid did, when he had neede, and was an hungred, both he and they that were with him?

26 How hee went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shewbread, which were not lawfull to eate, but for the * Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said to them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

28 Wherefore the Sonne of man is Lord, euen of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee healeth the man with the dried hand. 2 I Christ is thought of the worldings to be beside himselfe. 22 He casteth out the vnclane spirit, which the Pharises ascribe vnto the deuill. 29 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost. 35 The brother, sister and mother of Christ.

Mat. 13. 9. 10. Luke 6. 5.
And hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 Then he said vnto the man which had the wi-

thered hand, Arise. Stand forth in the mids.

4 And he said to them, Is it lawfull to do a good deed on the Sabbath day, or to do euil? to save the life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 Then hee looked round about vpon them angrily, mourning also for the hardness of their hearts, and said to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored as whole as the other.

6 ¶ And the Pharises departed, and straightway gathered a counsell with the Herodians against him, that they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus auoided with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude followed him from Galilee, and from Iudea,

8 And from Ierusalem, and from Idumea, and beyond Iordan: and they that dwelled about Tyne and Sidon, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him in great number.

9 And hee commanded his disciples, that a ship should wait for him because of the multitude, least they should throwg him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed vpon him to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And when the vnclane spirits saw him, they fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he sharply rebuked them, to the end they should not vtter him.

13 ¶ Then hee went vp into a mountaine, and called vnto him whom hee would, and they came vnto him.

14 And hee appointed twelue, that they should bee with him, and that hee might send them to preach,

15 And that they might haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And the first was Simon, and hee named Simon, Peter,

17 Then Iames the sonne of Zebedeus and Iohn Iames brother (and named them Boanerges, which is, the Sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartlemew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames the sonne of Alphens, and ¶ Thaddens, and Simon the ¶ Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him, and they came home.

20 And the multitude assembled againe, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when ¶ his kinsfolkes heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they thought hee had bin beside himselfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came from Ierusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, & through the prince of deuils, he casteth out deuils.

23 But hee called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan driue out Satan? 24 For if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 Or, if an house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot continue.

26 So if Satan make insurrection against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot endure, but is at an ende.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and take away his goods, except he first binde that strong man, and then spoile his house.

28 ¶ Verely I say vnto you, all finnes shall be forgiven vnto the children of men, and blasphemica, wherewith they blasphem.

29 But hee that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost,

Mat. 13. 44. Luke 8. 19. Or. come. sint.

Math. 1. 2. Luke 3.

Or, as laughs.

Or, I knowe, meaning diseases.

Chap. 6. 7. Mat. 10. 5. Luke 9. 1.

Or, Beelzebub, or Iudas.

Or, they that were about him.

Mat. 9. 34. & 12. 24. Luke 11. 15.

1. 6. 5. Mat. 13. 14. Luke 10. 10. 12. 40. 13. 28. 26. 1000. 11. 5.

Mat. 12. 31. Luke 12. 10. 1. 1000.

Good shall neuer have forgiveness, but is culpable of eternal damnation.

30 Because they said, He had an vnclean spirit.

Mat. 13.

31 ¶ Then came his brethren and mother, and stood without, and sent vnto him and called him.

14. Luke 8. 19.

32 And the people sat about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren seek for thee without.

10. 1. Cor. 15. 1.

33 But he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, and my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat in compasse about him, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

35 For whosoever doth the will of God, he is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIIII.

¶ By the parables of the seed, and the mustard corne Christ forth the state of the kingdom of God. 11 A speciall gift of God to knowe the mysteries of his kingdom. 37 He stilleth the tempest of the sea which obeyed him.

Math. 13.

¶ And he began againe to teach by the Sea side, and there gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea, and all the people was by the sea side on the land.

1. Luke 8. 4.

¶ And he taught them many things in parables, and he said vnto them in his doctrine,

10. 1. Cor. 15. 1.

3 Hearken: behold, there went out a Sower to sowe.

1. Luke 8. 4.

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, that some fell by the way side, and the fowles of the heauen came and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and by and by sprang vp, because it had not depth of earth.

6 But as soone as the Sunne was vp, it caught heat, and because it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among the thornes, and the thornes grew vp and choked it, so that it gaue no fruit.

8 Some againe fell in good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and grew, and brought forth some thirtie fold, some sixtie fold, and some an hundred fold.

9 Then he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked him of the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, To you it is ginen to know the myserie of the kingdom of God: but vnto them that are without, all things bee done in parables.

12 ¶ That they seeing, may see and not discerne: and they hearing, may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should turne, and their sinnes should be forgiven them.

13 Again he said vnto them, Perceiue yee not this parable? how then should yee vnderstand all other parables?

14 The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they that receiue the seede by the wayes side, in whom the word is sown: but when they haue heard it, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And likewise they that receiue the seede in stony ground, are they which when they haue heard the word, straightwaies receiue it with gladnesse.

17 Yet haue they no roote in themselves, and endure but a time: for when trouble and persecution ariseth for the word, immediately they be offended.

18 Also they that receiue the seede among the thornes, are such as beare the word.

19 But the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things enter in, and choke the word, and it is vnfruitfull.

20 But they that haue receiued seede in good ground, are they that heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, one some thirtie, another sixtie, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And hee saide vnto them, ¶ Is the candle lighted to bee put vnder a bushel, or vnder the table, and not to be put on a candlestick?

22 ¶ For there is nothing hid that shall not bee opened: neither is there a secret but that it shall come to light.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare, Mat. 13.

24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what yee heare, ¶ With what measure yee mete, it shall bee measured vnto you, and vnto you that heare shall more be ginen, Luke 8. 17.

25 ¶ For vnto him that hath shall it be ginen, and from him that hath not shall bee taken away, euen that he hath, Luke 8. 18.

26 ¶ Also he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seede in the ground, Luke 8. 18.

27 And should sleepe, and rise vp night and day, and the seede should spring and grow vp, hee not knowing how, Luke 8. 18.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eares, after that full cometh in the eares.

29 And as soone as the fruit sheweth it selfe, anon he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ He said moreover, Whereunto shall wee liken the kingdom of God, or with what comparison shall we compare it? Mat. 13.

31 It is like a graine of mustard seede, which when it is sown in the earth, is the least of all seeds that be in the earth: 13. 19.

32 But after that it is sown it groweth vp, & is greater than all herbes, and beareth great branches, so that the fowles of heauen may build vnder the shadowe of it.

33 ¶ And with many such parables he preached the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it, Mat. 13.

34 And without parables spake he nothing vnto them, but he expounded all things to his disciples apart.

35 ¶ Now the same day when enen was come, he said vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

36 And they left the multitude, and tooke him as he was in the ship: and there were also with him other ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues dashed into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the sterne asleepe on a pillow: and they awoke him, and said vnto him, Master, care thou not that we perish?

39 And he rose vp, and rebuked the winde, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, and be still. So the winde ceased, and it was a great calme.

40 Then he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? how is it that ye haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who is this, that both the winde and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

¶ Jesus casteth the devils out of them, and is feareful.

Christ healeth the poore

S. Marke.

He healeth the bloodie issue.

3 dan

with them to enter into the house. 25 He healeth a woman from the bloodie issue, & raiseth her ex-
traneous daughter.

Mar. 8. 28 And they came over to the other side of the sea
into the country of the Gardarene.

29 And when he was come out of the ship, there
met him incontinently out of the graves a man
which had an unclean spirit:

30 Who had his abiding among the graves, and
no man could bind him, no nor with chains,

31 Because that when hee was often bound with
fetters and chains, he plucked the chains asunder
and brake the fetters in pieces, neither could any
man tame him.

32 And alwaies both night and day hee cryed in
the mountaines and in the graves, & strooke him-
selfe with stones.

33 And when he saw Iesus a farre off, hee ranne
and worshipped him,

34 And cryed with a loud voyce, and said, What
haue I to do with thee, Iesus the sonne of the most
high God? I charge thee by God that thou tor-
ment me not.

35 (For hee said vnto him, Come out of the man,
thou unclean spirit.)

36 And he asked him, What is thy name? And
he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are
many.

37 And he prayed him instantly that hee would
putt send them away out of the countrey.

38 Now there was there in the mountaine a
great heere of swine feeding.

39 And all the devils be sought him, saying, Send
vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.

40 And incontinently Iesus gaue them leave.
Then the unclean spirits went out, and entred in-
to the swine, and the heere ranne headlong from
the high banke into the sea (and there were about
two thousand swine) and they were drowned in the
sea.

41 And the swine heards fled, and tolde it in the
cite, and in the countrey, and they came out to see
what it was that was done.

42 And they came to Iesus, & saw him that had
bene possided with the deuill and had the Legion,
sit both clothed and in his right minde: and they
were afraid.

43 And they that saw it, tolde them what was
done to him that was possided with the deuill, and
concerning the swine.

44 Then they began to pray him, that he would
depart from their coasts.

45 And when he was come into the ship, he that
had bene possided with the deuill, prayed him that
he might be with him.

46 Howbeit, Iesus would not suffer him, but said
vnto him, Go thy way home to thy friends, and
shew them what great things the Lord hath done
vnto thee, and how hee hath had compassion on thee.

47 So he departed, and began to publish in De-
capolis what great things Iesus had done vnto him:
and all men did maruaile.

48 ¶ And when Iesus was come ouer againe by
ship vnto the other side, a great multitude gathered
to him, and he was nere vnto the sea.

49 ¶ And behold, there came one of the rulers
of the Synagogue, whose name was Jairus: & when
he saw him, he fell downe at his feete.

50 And he besought him instantly, saying, My little
daughter lieth at point of death: I pray thee that
thou wouldest come and lay thine handes on her,

hath she may be healed and liue.

51 Then he went with him, and a great multi-
tude followed him, and thronged him

52 (And there was a certaine woman which was
diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

53 And had suffered many things of many phy-
sicians, and had spent all that she had, and it auailed
her nothing, but she became much worse.

54 When she had heard of Iesus, she came in
the presse behind, and touched his garment.

55 For she said, If I may but touch his clothes, I
shalbe whole.

56 And straightway the course of her blood
was dried vp, and she felt in her bodie that she was
healed of that plague.

57 And immediately, when Iesus did know in
himselfe the vertue that went out of him, he turned
him round about in the presse, and said, Who
hath touched my clothes?

58 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest
the multitude throng thee, and sayest thou, Who
did touch me?

59 And he looked round about, to see her that
had done that.

60 And the woman feared, and trembled: for
she knew what was done in her, and she came and
fell downe before him, and tolde him the whole
truth.

61 And he said to her, Daughter, thy faith hath
made thee whole: goe in peace, and bee whole of
thy plague.

62 While he yet spake, there came from the
same ruler of the Synagogues house certaine, which
said, Thy daughter is dead: why distearest thou the
Master any further?

63 Assoone as Iesus heard that word spoken, hee
said vnto the ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid:
onely beleue.

64 And he suffered no man to follow him, save
Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

65 So he came vnto the house of the ruler of the
Synagogue, and saw the tumult, and them that
wept and wailed greatly.

66 And he went in, and said vnto them, Why
make ye this trouble and weep? the child is not
dead, but slleeper.

67 And they laughed him to scorne: but he put
them all out, and tooke the father and the mother
of the child, and them that were with him, and en-
tered in where the child lay.

68 And he tooke the child by the hand, and saide
vnto her, Talitha-cumi, which is by interpretation,
Maiden, I say vnto thee, arise.

69 And straightway the maiden arose, and wal-
ked: for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and
they were astonished out of measure.

70 And hee charged them straitly that no man
should know of it, and commanded to giue her
meate.

CHAP. VI.

¶ How Christ and his are received in their owne
countrey. 7 The Apostles commission. 15 Sundry
opinions of Christ. 25 Iohn is put to death and buried.
37 Christ himselfe rest vnto his disciples. 38 The five
loaves and two fishes. 48 Christ walketh on the water.
55 He healeth many.

¶ Afterward he departed thence, and came into
his owne countrey, and his disciples followed
him.

¶ And when the Sabbath was come, he began to
teach in the Synagogue: and many that heard him
were astonished, and said, From whence hath hee these
things?

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Mat. 13.
57 Luke 4.
24. 1000
6-14.

Mat. 4. 23
Luke 13. 22
Mat. 10. 1.
the 3. 14.
Luke 9. 10.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

Or. mira-
c. 21.

things? and what wildecme is this that is giuen vnto him, that such such great workes are done by this hand;

Is not this the Carpenter, Mariesonne, the brother of Iames and Ioseph, and of Iuda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with vs? and they were offended in him.

Then Iesus said vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour but in his owne country, and among his owne kinned, and in his owne house.

And he could there do no great workes, save that he laid his hands vpon a fewe sicke folke, and healed them.

And he marvelled at their vnbeliefe, *and went about by the townes on euery side, teaching.

* And he called the twelue, and began to send them two and two, and gaue them power ouer vnpleane spirits,

And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey save a staffe onely: neither scrip, neither bread, neither money in their girdles,

But that they should be shod with * sandales, and that they should not put on two coats.

And hee said vnto them, Where soeuer yee shall enter into an house, there abide till ye depart thence.

And whoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when you depart thence, * shake off the dust that is vnder your feete, for a witnesse vnto them. Verely I say vnto you, it shall bee easier for Sodom or Gomorrah at the day of iudgement,

then for that citie.

And they went out, and preached that many should amend their liues.

And they cast out many deuils: and they appointed many that were sicke, with oyle, and healed them.

Then king Herod heard of him (for his name was spread abroad) and said, John Baptist is risen againe from the dead, and therefore great workes are wrought by him.

Other said, It is Elias: and some said, It is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

So when Herod heard it, he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

For Herod himselfe had sent forth, and had taken Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake which was his brother Philips wife, because he had married her.

For Iohn said vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not:

For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and reuerenced him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

But the time being conuenient, when Herod on his birth day made a banquet to his prynces, and capitaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

And the daughter of * same Herodias came in and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat at table together, the king Gid vnto the maid, Aske of me what thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

And hee swaue vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of mee, I will giue it thee, euen vnto the halfe of my kingdom.

So she went forth, and said to her mother, What shall I aske? And shee said, Iohn Baptists head.

Then she came in straightway with haste vnto the king, and asked, saying, I would that thou

shoulddest giue mee euen now in a charger the head of Iohn Baptist.

Then the king was very sorowful for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat at table with him, he would not refuse her.

And immediately the king sent the hangman and gaue charge that his head should bee brought. So he went and beheaded him in the prison,

And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the maide, and the maide gaue it to her mother.

And when his disciples heard it, they came and tooke vp his body, and put it in a tombe.

* And the Apostles gathered themselves together to Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

And he said vnto them, Come yee apart into the wilderness, and rest a while: for there were many commers and goers, that they had not leisure to eate.

* So they went by ship out of the way into a desert place.

But the people saw them when they departed, and many knew him, and ran afoote thither out of all cities, and came thither before them, and assembled vnto him.

Then Iesus went out, and saw a great multitude, and had compassion on them, because they were like sheepe which had no shepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

* And when the day was now farre spent, his disciples came vnto him, saying, This is a desert place, and now the day is farre passed.

Let them depart, that they may goe into the villages and townes about, and buy them bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

But he answered and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said vnto him, Shall wee goe and buy two hundred penyworth of bread, and giue them to eate?

Then he said vnto them, How many loaves haue ye? goe and looke. And when they knew it, they said, Five, and two fishes.

So he commanded them to make them al sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

Then they laye downe by twos, by hundreds, and by fifties.

And he tooke the five loaves and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, and gaue thanks, and brake the loaves, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them, and the two fishes he deuised among them all.

So they did all eat and were satisfied.

And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

And they that had eaten were about five thousand men.

* And straightway hee caused his disciples to go into the ship, and to go before into the other side vnto Bethsaida while he sent away the people.

Then assoone as he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

* And when euen was come, the ship was in the mids of the sea, and he alone on the land.

And he saw them troubled in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them) & about the fourth watch of the night he came vnto them walking vpon the sea, and would haue passed by them.

And when they saw him walking on the sea, they supposed it had bene a spirit, and cried out.

For they all saw him, and were sore afraid: but anon he talked with them, and said vnto them,

Or, car.

Or, car.

Mat. 9. 36

Mat. 9. 14

Mat. 14. 17

Or, car.

Or, car.

Or, car.

Or, car.

Or, car.

Or, car.

Or, car.

Be of good comfort: It is I, be not afraid.

31 Then he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased, & they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and marvelled.

32 For they had not considered the master of the loanes, because their hearts were hardened.

33 ¶ And they came once ouer and went into the land of Genezareth, and arrived.

34 So when they were come out of the shippe, straightway they knew him,

35 And ranne about thorowout all that region round about, and began to carie hither and thither in beds all that were sicke, where they heard that he was.

36 And whither soeuer he entred into townes, or cities, or villages, they laid their sicke in the streets, and prayed him that they might touch at the least the edge of his garment. And as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

3 The disciples ate with vnwasht hands. 8 The commandments of God is transgressed by mans traditions. 21 What defileth man. 24 Of the woman of Syrophenissa. 32 The healing of the dumbe. 37 The people praise Christ.

11 Then ¶ gathered vnto him the Pharises and certaine of the Scribes which came from Ierusalem.

12 And when they saw some of his disciples ate meat with common hands (that is to say, vnwasht) they complained.

13 (For the Pharises and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, cate not, holding the tradition of the Elders,

14 And when they come from the market, except they wash they cate not: and many other things there be which they haue taken vpon them to obserue, as the washing of cups, and pots, and of brasse vessels and of tables.)

15 Then asked him the Pharises and Scribes, Why walke not thy disciples according to the traditions of the Elders, but eat ¶ meat with vnwasht hands?

16 Then he answered and said vnto them, Surely ¶ Esai hath prophesied well of you, hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is farre away from mee.

17 But they worship me in vaine, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

18 For ye lay the commandment of God apart, and obserue the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and of cups, and many other such like things ye doe.

19 And he said vnto them, Well, yee reiect the commandment of God, that ye may obserue your owne tradition.

20 For Moses said, ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother: and, ¶ Whosoever shall curse father or mother, let him die the death.

21 But yee say, it a man say to father or mother Exod. 20. 12. deat. 5. 16. Corban, that is, By the gilt that is offered by mee, thou mayest haue profit, he shall be free.

22 So ye suffer him no more to doe any thing for his father, or his mother,

23 Making the word of God of none authority, by your tradition which ye haue ordained: and yee doe many such like things.

24 ¶ Then he called the whole multitude vnto him, and said vnto them, Hearken you all vnto mee, and vnderstand.

25 There is nothing without a man ¶ that can defile him when it cometh into him: but the things which

proceed out of him; are they which defile the man. 16 If any haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he came into an house away from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he said vnto them, What? are ye without vnderstanding also? Do ye not know that whatsoever thing cometh out of a man, cannot defile him,

19 Because it entred not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, which is the purging of all meats?

20 Then hee said, That which cometh out of man, that defileth man.

21 ¶ For from within, even out of the heart of ¶ men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, concutiousnesse, wickednesse, deceite, ¶ vnclannesse, ¶ a wicked eye, backbiting, pride, loolishnesse.

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile a man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyrus and Sidon, and entred into an house, & would that no man should haue knowen: but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman whose little daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came, and tell at his feet.

26 (And the woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenissa by nation) and she besought him that he would cast out the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first bee fed: for it is not good to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto whelpes.

28 Then she answered & said vnto him, Truth, Lord: yet indeed the welps cate vnder the table of the childrens crumbe.

29 Then he said vnto her, For this saying go thy way: the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come home to her house, she found the deuill departed, and her daughter lying on the bed.

31 ¶ And he departed againe from the coasts of Tyrus and Sidon, and came vnto the Sea of Galile thorow the mids of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they brought vnto him one that was deafe, and stammered in his speech, and prayed him to put his hand vpon him.

33 Then he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers in his eares, and did spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and said vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and hee spake plaine.

36 And he commanded them that they should tel no man: but how much soeuer he forbade them, the more a great deale they published it.

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, ¶ He hath done all things well, he maketh both deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The miracle of the seuen loanes. 11 The Pharisees aske a signe. 13 The Iannes of the Pharisees. 22 The blind receiueth his sight. 29 Hee was knowne of his disciples. 33 He reprooueth Peter. 34 and sheweth how nuncery persecution is.

IN those dayes, when there was a very great multitude, and had nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples to him, and said vnto them,

¶ I haue

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now continued with me three daies, and have nothing to eat.

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, that would faint by the way: for some of them came from farre.

4 Then his disciples answered him, How can a man satysfie these with bread here in this wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 Then hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the seuen loaves, and gaue thanks, brake them, and gaue to his disciples to set before them, and they did set them before the people.

7 They had also a few small fishes: and when he had giuen thanks, he commanded them also to be set before them.

8 So they did eate and were sufficed, and theyooke vp of the broken meate that was left seuen baskets full.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand: so he sent them away.

10 ¶ And anon he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 ¶ And the Pharisees came forth, and began to dispute with him, asking of him a signe from heaven, and tempting him.

12 Then he sighed deeply in his spirit, and said, Why doeth this generation seekke a signe? Verely I say vnto you, [a signe shall not be giuen vnto this generation.

13 ¶ So he left them, and went into the ship againe, and departed to the other side.

14 ¶ And they had forgotten to take breade, neither had they in the shippe with them but one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed and beware of the leaue of the Pharisees, and of the leaue of Herod.

16 And they thought among themselves, saying, It is because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew it, hee said vnto them, Why reason ye thus, because ye haue no bread? perceiue ye not yett, neither vnderstand? haue yee your hearts yett hardened?

18 Haue ye eyes and see not? and haue yee eares and heare not? and doe ye not remember?

19 ¶ When I brake the fiue loaves among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of broken meate tooke ye vp? They said vnto him, Twelke.

20 And when I brake seuen among foure thousand, how many baskets of the leauings of broken meate tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 Then he said vnto them, How is it, that ye vnderstand not?

22 ¶ And hee came to Bethsaida, and they brought a blind man vnto him, and desired him to touch him.

23 Then he tooke the blind by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and spate in his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, & asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men: for I see them walking like trees.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, & made him look againe. And he was restored to his sight, and saw euery man a farre off clerely.

26 And he sent him home to his house, saying, Neither goe iato the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ And Iesus went out, and his disciples into the townes of Cesarea Philippi. And by the way hee

asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Some say, Iohn Baptiste: and some, Elias: and some, One of the Prophets.

29 And he said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Then Peter answered and said vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he sharply charged them, that concerning him they should tell no man.

31 Then he began to teach them that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and should bee reprooned of the Elders, and of the hie Priests, and of the Scribes, and be slaine, and within three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that thing plainly. Then Peter tooke him aside, and began to rebuke him.

33 Then he turned backe, and looked on his disciples, and rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou vnderstandest not the things that are of God, but the things that are of men.

34 ¶ And hee called the people vnto him, with his disciples, and said vnto them, ¶ Who soeuer will follow me, let him forsake himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

35 For who soeuer will save his life, shall lose it: but who soeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, he shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, though hee should win the whole world, if he lose his soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue for recompense of his soule?

38 ¶ For who soeuer shall be ashamed of mee, and of my words among this adulterous and sinful generation, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed also when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 The transfiguration. 7 Christ to be heard. 28 The dumb sp. vnto cast out. 29 The force of prayer and fasting. 31 Of the death and resurrection of Christ. 33 The dispensation who should be the greatest. 38 Not to hinder the course of the Gospel. 42 Offences are forbidden.

¶ And he said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

3 And sixe daies after, Iesus tooke Peter, and James, and Iohn, and brought them vp into an high mountaine out of the way alone, and he was transfigured before them.

4 And his raiment did shine, & was as very white as snow, so white as no fuller can make vpon the earth.

5 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses, and they were talking with Iesus.

6 Then Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, let vs make also three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

7 Yet he knew not what he said: for they were afraid.

8 And there was a cloud that shadowed them, and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, ¶ This is my beloved Sonne: heare him.

9 And suddenly they looked rounde about, and sawe no more any man, save Iesus onely with them.

10 ¶ And as they came downe from the mountaine he charged them that they should tell no man what they had seene, save when the Sonne of man weretitten from the dead againe.

10 So they kept that matter to themselves, and demanded one of another, what the rising from the dead againe should meane?

del. 4.5. **11** Also they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes, that ¹ Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and said vnto them, Elias verely shall first come, and restore all things, and ² as it is written of the Son of man, hee must suffer many things and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come, (and they haue done vnto him whatsoever they would) as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes disputing with them.

15 And straightway all the people when they beheld him, were amazed, and ran to him, and saluted him.

16 Then he asked the Scribes, What dispute you among yourselves?

17 And one of the company answered and saide, Master, I haue brought my sonne vnto thee, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresoeuer he taketh him, hee teareth him, and hee someth and gaspeth his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out and they could not.

19 Then he answered him and said, O faithlesse generation, how long now shall I be with you! how long now shall I suffer you! Bring him vnto me.

20 So they brought him vnto him: and assoone as the spirit saw him, he tare him, and he fell downe on the ground, wallowing and foaming.

21 Then he asked his father, How long time is it since he hath bene thus? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times hee casteth him into the fire, and into water to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, helpe vs, and haue compassion vpon vs.

23 And Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt beleue it, all things are possible to him that beleueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child, crying with teares, said, Lord, I beleue, helpe my vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus sawe that the people came running together, hee rebuked the vncleane spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 Then the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke his hand and lift him vp, and herofe.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him secretly, Why could not wee cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can by no other meanes come forth, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and went through Galilee, and hee would not that any should haue knowne it.

31 For he taught his disciples and said vnto them, The Son of man shall be deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, but after that hee is killed he shall rise againe the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ After, he came to Capernaum: and when hee was in the house, hee asked them, What was it that ye disputed among you by the way?

34 And they held their peace: for by the way they reasoned among themselves, who should be the chiefest.

35 And he sat down and called the twelve, and said to them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant vnto all.

36 And he tooke a little child, and set him in the mids of them, and tooke him in his armes, and said vnto them,

37 Whosoener shall receiue one of such little children in my Name, receiue me: and whosoener receiue me, receiue me, not mee, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ Then Iohn answered him, saying, Master, **Luke 9.49** we saw one casting out devils by thy Name, which followed not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth vs not.

39 ¶ But Iesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man that can doe a miracle by my Name, that ¹ can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For whosoener is not against vs, is on our part.

41 ¶ And whosoener shall giue you a cup of water to drinke for my Names sake, because yee belong to Christ, verely I say vnto you, hee shall not lose his reward.

42 ¶ And whosoener shall offend one of these little ones that beleue in me, it were better for him rather, that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were cast into the sea.

43 ¶ Wherefore if thine hand cause thee to offend, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life, maimed, then hauing two hands to go into hell into the fire that neuer shall be quenched.

44 ¶ Where their worme dieth not, and the fire neuer goeth out.

45 Likewise, if thy foot cause thee to offend, cut it off: it is better for thee to goe halt into life, then hauing two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched.

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire neuer goeth out.

47 And if thine eye cause thee to offend, plucke it out, it is better for thee to go into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire neuer goeth out.

49 For euery man shall be salted with fire: and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt bee vnswet, wherewith shall it be seasoned? Naue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

1 Of the sacrament. **17** The rich men that trust in their riches. **30** Their reward that are persecuted. **35** Of the summe of Zabedus. **45** Bartimeus hath his eyes opened.

AND ¹ he arose from thence, and went into the Acoasts of Iudea by the same side of Iorden, and the people resorted vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 Then the Pharisee came and asked him, if it were lawfull for a man to put away his wife, and tempered him.

3 And he answered and said vnto them, What did ² Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardness of your heart, hee wrote this precepte vnto you,

Gen. 1. 27. 6 But at the beginning of the creation, * God made them male and female.

Gen. 2. 24 7 * For this cause shall man leave his father and mother, and cleave vnto his wife.

16. 8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so that they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

10. 9 * Therefore what God hath coupled together, let no man separate.

1. Cor. 7. 10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of that matter.

Mat. 5. 32 11 And he said vnto them, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

1. Cor. 16. 12 And if a woman put away her husband, and be married to another he committeth adultery.

Mat. 19. 13 * Then they brought little children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

13. 15 14 But when Iesus saw it, he was displeased, and said to them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, hee shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, and put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

17 * And when hee was gone out on the way, there came one * running and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I do that I may possesse eternall life?

18 Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good: there is none good but one, even God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, * Then shalt thou not commit adultery. Thou shalt not kill. Thou shalt not steale. Thou shalt not beare false witness. Thou shalt hurt no man. Honour thy father and mother.

20 Then he answered and said to him, Master, all these things have I observed from my youth.

21 And Iesus beheld him, and loved him, and said vnto him, One thing is lacking vnto thee, Come and sell all that thou hast, & give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come follow me, and take vp the crosse.

22 But hee was sad at that saying, and went away sorrowfull, for he had great possessions.

23 And Iesus looked round about, and said vnto his disciples, How hardly do they that have riches, enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And his disciples were astonished at his words, But Iesus answered againe, and said vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were much more astonished, saying with themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 But Iesus looked vpon them, and said, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 * Then Peter began to say to him, Lord, we have forsaken all, and have followed thee.

29 Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, there is no man that hath forsaken house, or brethren, or sisters, or father or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold now at this present: houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers and children, and lands with persecutions, and in the world to come, eternall life.

31 * But many that are first shall be last, and the last first.

32 * And they were in the way going vnto Jerusalem, and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, & as they followed, they were afraid, and Iesus tooke the twelve againe, and began to tel them what things should come vnto him,

33 saying, Behold, we goe vp to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall bee delivered vnto the high Priests, and to the Scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and scourge him, and spit vpon him, and kill him: but the third day he shall rise againe.

35 * Then Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee came vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst doe for vs what thou desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye I should doe for you?

37 And they saide to him, Grant vnto vs that we may sit one at thy right hand, and the other at thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske. Can ye drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and be baptized with the baptism that I shall be baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. But Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeede of the cup that I shall drinke of, and be baptized with the baptism wherewith I shall be baptized:

40 But to sit at my right hand, and at my left, is not mine to give, but it shall bee giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard that, they began to disdaigne at Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them vnto him, and saide to them, Ye * know that they which desire to beare rule among the Gentiles, have domination ouer them, and they that be great among them, exercise authoritie ouer them.

43 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your服侍.

44 And whosoever will be chiefe of you, shall be the servant of all.

45 For even the Sonne of man came not to be served, but to serve, and to give his life for the redemption of many.

46 * Then they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great multitude, Bartimeus the sonne of Timeus, a blind man, sat by the waies side begging.

47 And when hee heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry and to say, Iesus the Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many rebuked him, because hee should hold his peace: but he cried much more, O Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

49 Then Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they called the blinde, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, arise, he calleth thee.

50 So hee threw away his cloake, and rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, & said vnto him, What wilt thou that I doe vnto thee? And the blinde said vnto him, Lord, that I may receive sight.

52 Then Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way: thy faith hath saved thee. And he and they receaved his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

C H A P. XI.

1 The fig tree which had not fruit.

2 The fig tree which had not fruit.

3 The fig tree which had not fruit.

4 The fig tree which had not fruit.

5 The fig tree which had not fruit.

6 The fig tree which had not fruit.

7 The fig tree which had not fruit.

8 The fig tree which had not fruit.

9 The fig tree which had not fruit.

10 The fig tree which had not fruit.

11 The fig tree which had not fruit.

12 The fig tree which had not fruit.

13 The fig tree which had not fruit.

14 The fig tree which had not fruit.

drishy up. 15 The buyers and sellers are cast out of the Temple. 24 He declareth the verue of faith, and how we should pray. 27 The Pharisees question with Christ.

Mat. 21. 1. **And** when they came neere to Ierusalem, to Bethphage and Bethania vnto the mount of Oliues, he sent forth two of his disciples,

2 And said vnto them, Go your wayes into that town that is ouer against you, and as soon as ye shall enter into it, ye shall finde a colt bound, wherupon neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why do ye this? Say that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him thither.

4 And they went their way, and found a colt tied by the dore without, in a place where two waies met, and they loosed him.

5 Then certaine of them that stood there, saide vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them, as Iesus had commanded them. So they let them goe.

John 12. 1. 7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: other cut downe branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way.

100. same 1 pray 100. 9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna: blessed bee hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord:

10 Blessed be the kingdom that commeth in the Name of the Lord of our father Dauid: Hosanna, O thou which art in the highest heauen.

Mat. 21 20. Iuke 19.45. 11 So Iesus entred into Ierusalem, and into the Temple: and when hee had looked about on all things, and now it was euening, he went forth vnto Bethania with the twelue.

Mat. 21. 29. 12 And on the morrow when they were come out from Bethania, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a figge afaire off that had leaues, hee went to see if he might finde any thing thereon: but when hee came vnto it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not yet.

14 Then Iesus answered, and saide to it, Neuer man eate fruite of thee hereafter while the world standeth: and his disciples heard it.

15 And they came to Ierusalem, & Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

16 Neither would he suffer that any man should carie a vessel thorow the Temple.

11a. 56.7. Iere. 7.11 17 And hee taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, Mine house shall bee called the house of prayer vnto all nations? but ye haue made it a den of theecues.

18 And the Scribes and hie Priests heard it, and sought how to destroy him: for they feared him, because the whole multitude was astonied at his doctrine.

19 But when euen was come, Iesus went out of the citie.

Mat. 21. 19.20. 20 And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the figge dried vp from the roots.

21 Then Peter remembered, and said vnto him, Master, beholde, the figge tree which thou cursedst, is withered.

22 And Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, Haue faith in God,

23 For verely I say vnto you, that whosoever shal say vnto this mountaine, Take thy selfe away, and cast thy selfe into the sea, and shall not waiver in his

heare, but shall beleuee that those things which hee saith shall come to passe, whatsoever he saith, shall be done to him.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, whatsoever ye desire when ye pray, beleuee that ye shall haue it, and it shall be done vnto you.

25 But when ye shall stand and pray, forgive, if ye haue any thing against any man, that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgive you your trespasses.

26 For if ye will not forgive, your Father which is in heauen, will not pardon you your trespasses.

27 Then they came againe to Ierusalem: and as he walked in the Temple, there came to him the high Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And said vnto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie, that thou shouldest doe thesethings?

29 Then Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, I will also aske of you a certaine thing, and answere ye mee, and I will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? answere me.

31 And they thought with themselves, saying, If we shal say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleuee him?

32 But if we say, Of men, we feare the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee had becne a very Prophet.

33 Then they answered, and saide vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Neither will I tell you by what authoritie I doe thesethings.

CHAP. XII.

1 The vineyard is let out. 14 Obedience auerteth wrath due to Princes. 25 The rebellion of the dead. 28 The summe of the Law. 35 Christ the sonne of Dauid.

38 Hypocrites must be eschewed. 41 The offering of the poore widow.

And he began to speake vnto them in parables, A certaine man planted a vineyard, and compassed it with an hedge, and digged a pit for the winepresse, and built a tower in it, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange countrey.

2 And at a time, hee sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that hee might recceiue of the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 But they tooke him, and beat him, and sent him away emptye.

4 And againe he sent vnto them another seruant, and at him they cast stones, and brake his head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe hee sent another, and him they slewe, and many other, beating some, and killing some.

6 Yet had he one sonne, his deare beloved: him also he sent last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But the husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heire: come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 So they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall then the Lorde of the vineyard doe? He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and giue the vineyard to others.

10 Haue ye not read so much as this Scripture? The stone which the builders did refuse, is made the head of the corner.

11 This was done of the Lord, and it is maruelous in our eyes,

33 They

Mat. 23.
15. Luke
20. 10.

Rom. 13. 7

Mat. 23.
23. Luke
20. 27.
Eze. 15. 5

Exod. 3. 6.
mar. 22

Mat. 23.
31.

Eze. 20. 2.
dini. 6. 4.

Or.
thompe.

Leuit. 19.

18. mat.

21. 39.

rom. 13. 9

gal. 3. 14.

1. 1. 1. 2. 3.

13 Then they went about to take him, but they feared the people: for they perceived that he spake that parable against them: therefore they left him, and went their way.

14 And they sent vnto him certaine of the Pharises, & of the Herodians, that they might take him in his talke.

15 And when they came they said vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou considerest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God truly: Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

16 Should wee giue it, or should we not giue it? But he knew their hypocrisie, and saide vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring mee a pemie, that I may see it.

17 So they brought it, and hee said vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cessars.

18 Then Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, Giue to Cesar the things that are Cessars, and to God those that are Gods: and they marvelled at him.

19 * Then came the Sadduces vnto him (which say there is no resurrection) and they asked him, saying,

20 Master, * Moyses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, and leaue his wife, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, & raise vp seede vnto his brother.

21 There were seuen brethren, & the first tooke a wife, and when he died left no issue.

22 Then the second tooke her, and he died, neither did he yet leaue issue: and the third likewise.

23 So seuen had her, and left no issue: last of all the wife died also.

24 In the resurrection then, when they shall rise againe, whose wife shall she be of them? for seuen had her to wife.

25 Then Iesus answered and said vnto them, Are ye not therefore decieued, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

26 For when they shall rise againe from the dead, neither men marrie, nor wiues are married, but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

27 And as touching the dead, that they shall rise againe, haue yee not read in the booke of Moyses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

28 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing. Ye are therefore greatly decieued.

29 * Then came one of the Scribes that had heard them disputing together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, he asked him, Which is the first commandement of all?

30 Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements is, * Heare Israel, the Lord our God is the onely Lord.

31 Thou shalt therefore loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, & with all thy iij mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first Commandement.

32 And the second is like that is, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. There is none other Commandement greater than these.

33 Then the Scribe said vnto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth, that there is one God, and that there is none but he.

34 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as

himselfe, is more then all burnt offerings, and sacrifices.

35 Then when Iesus saw that hee answered discreetly, he said vnto him: Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

36 * And Iesus answered and said, teaching in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of Dauid?

37 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, * The Lord sayd to my Lord, Sit at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

38 Then Dauid himselfe called him Lord: by what meanes he then his sonne? and much people heard him gladly.

39 * Moreover, he said vnto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long robes, and loose salutations in the markets,

40 And the chiefe seats in the Synagogues, and the first rooms at feasts.

41 Which * denoue widowes houses: as when vnder a colour of long prayers. These shall receive the greater damnation.

42 * And as Iesus faste ouer against the treasury, he beheld how the people cast money into the treasury, and many rich men cast in much.

43 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a quadria.

44 Then he called vnto him his disciples, & said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasury.

45 For they all did cast in of their superfluities: but shee of her psonitie did cast in all that she had, euen all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The destruction of Ierusalem. 10 The Gospel shall be preached to all. 22 The persecution and false prophets which shall bee before the coming of Christ, whose hours is vncertaine. 33 He exhorteth every one to watch.

And * as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples said vnto him, Master, see what stones Luke 21. 5 and what buildings are here.

2 * Then Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Lule 19. Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon a stone, that shall not be thrown downe.

3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives, one against the Temple, Peter, and James, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him secretly,

4 Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what shall bee the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answered them, and began to say, * Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceiue many.

7 Furthermore, when yee shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be: but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be earthquakes in diuers quarters, and there shall be famine and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorowes.

9 But take yee heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to the Councils, and to the Synagogues: ye shall be beaten, and brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony vnto them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

Matth. 10
19. Luke
12. 11.
and 21. 14
15 * But when they leade you, and delinere you vp, take yee no thought afore, neither premeditate what ye shall say: but whatsoeuer is giuen you at the same time, that speake: for it is not yee that speake, but the holy Ghost.

Matth. 24
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
12 Yea, and the brother shall delinere the brother to death, and the father the sonne, and the children shall rise against their fathers, and shall cause them to die.
13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but whosoever shall endure vnto the end, hee shall be saved.
14 * Moreover, when ye shall see the abomination of desolation (spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet) standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth consider it) * then let them that lecin Iudea flee into the mountaines.
15 And let him that is vpon the house, not come down into the house, neither enter therein, to fetch any thing out of his house.
16 And let him that is in the fildes, not turne backe againe vnto the things which he left behind him, to take his clothes.
17 Then you shall be to them which are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.
18 Pray therefore that your flight bee not in the winter.
19 For there shall bee in those dayes such tribulation, as was not from the beginning of the creation, which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.
20 And except that the Lorde had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake which he hath chosen, he hath shortened those dayes.
21 Then * if any man say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or Lo, he is there, beleene it not.
22 For false Christes shall arise, and false prophets, and shall shew signes and wonders to decieve if it possible the very elect.
23 But take ye heed: Behold, I haue shewed you all things before.
24 * Moreover, * in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sonne shall waxe darke, and the Moone shall not giue her light.
25 And the starres of heauen shall fall: and the powers which are in heauen shall shake.
26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in the cloudes, with great power and glory.
27 * And he shall then send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure winds, and from the vtmost part of the earth to the vtmost part of heauen.
28 Now learne a parable of the figtree. When hee bough is yre tender, & it bringeth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is nere.
29 So in like manner, when yee see these things cometo passe, know that the kingdom of God is nere, such as the doores.
30 Verely I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe till all these things be done.
31 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my wordes shall not passe away.
32 But of that day and howe knoweth no man, no, not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne himselfe, save the Father.
33 * Take heed: watch and pray: for yee know not when the time is.
34 For the Sonne of man is as a man going into a strange country, and leaueh his house, and giueth authoritie to his seruants, and to euery man his

workes, and commandeth the porter to watch.
35 Watch therefore (for ye know not when the Master of the house will come, at enen, or at midnight, at the cocke crowing, or in the dawning)
36 Left if he come suddenly, he should find you sleeping.
37 And those things that I say vnto you, I say vnto all men, Watch.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Priests conspire against Christ. 2 Mary Magdalene anoints Christ. 3 The Passouer is eaten. 18 He is betwixt before of the synagoge of Iudas. 22 The Lords supper is instituted. 46 Christ is taken. 67 Peter denieth him.

AND two daies after followed the feast of the Passouer, and of vneleauened bread: & the hie Priests and Scribes sought how they might take him by craft and put him to death.

1 But they said, Not in the feast day, lest there be any tumult among the people.

2 * And when he was in Bethania in the house of Simon the leper, as hee sat at table there came a woman hauing a boxe of ointment of I Spikenard, of very costly, and shee brake the boxe, and poured it on his head.

3 Therefore some disdayned among themselves, and said, To what ende is this waste of ointment?

4 For it might haue bene solde for more then three hundred pence, and bene giuen to the poore, and they grudged against her.

5 But Iesus said, Let her alone: why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good worke on me.

6 For yee haue the poore with you alwaies, and when ye will ye may do them good, but me ye shall not haue alwaies.

7 She hath done that she could: she came aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

8 Verely I say vnto you, where soeuer this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of in remembrance of her.

9 * * Then Iudas Iscariot one of the twelue, went away vnto the hie Priests to betray him vnto them.

10 And when they heard it they were glad, and promised that they would giue him money: therefore he sought how hee might conueniently betray him.

11 * * Now the first day of vneleauened bread, when they sacrificed the Passouer, his disciples said vnto him. Where wilt thou that wee goe and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passouer?

12 Then he sent forth two of his disciples, and said vnto them. Goe ye into the citie, and there shall a man meet you bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

13 And whithersoever he goeth in, say ye to the good man of the house. The Master saith. Where is the lodging, where I shall eat the Passouer with my disciples?

14 And hee will shewe you an vpper chamber which is large, trimmed and prepared: there make it ready for vs.

15 So his disciples went forth, and came to the citie and found as he had said vnto them, and made ready the Passouer.

16 * And at enen he came with the twelue.

17 * And as they sat at table and did eate, Iesus sayd. Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me, which eateth with me.

18 Then they began to be sorrowfull, and to say

Mat. 10.
19. Luke
12. 11.
and 21. 14

Mat. 24.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

Mat. 24.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

Mat. 24.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

Mat. 24.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

Mat. 24.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

Mat. 24.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

Mat. 24.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

Mat. 24.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

Mat. 24.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

Mat. 24.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

Mat. 24.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

Mat. 24.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

Mat. 24.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

Mat. 24.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

Mat. 24.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

Mat. 24.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

Mat. 24.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.

to him one by one, Is it I? And another, Is it I?

20 And hee answered and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue that * dippech with mee in the platter.

21 * Truly the Son of man goeth his way, as it is written of him: but wo be to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had bene good for that man if he had neuer bene borne.

22 * And as they did eate, Iesus tooke the bread, and when he had giuen thanks, hee brake it, and gaue it to them, and sayd, Take, eate, this is my bodie.

23 Also hee tooke the cuppe, and when he had giuen thanks, gaue it to them, and they all dranke of it.

24 And hee said vnto them, This is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 And when they had sung a Psalm, they went out to the mount of oliues.

27 * Then Iesus said vnto them, All ye shall bee offended by me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall bee scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go into * Galilee before you.

29 And Peter said vnto him, Although all men should be offended, yet would not I.

30 Then Iesus said vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, this day, *euen in this night*, before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrise.

31 But hee sayd more earnestly, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee: likewise also sayd they all.

32 * After, they came into a place named Gethsemane: then he said to his disciples, Sit ye here till I haue prayed.

33 And he tooke with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and he began to be afraid, and in great heavinesse.

34 And said vnto them, My soule is very heauy, *euen vnto the death*: tary here and watch.

35 So he went forward a litle, and fell down on the ground, and prayed that if it were possible, that houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee: take away this cup from mee, neuertheless, not that I will, but that thou wilt *bee done*.

37 Then he came and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one houre?

38 * Watch ye, and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And he returned & found them asleep againe: for their eyes were heauy: neither knew they what they should answer him.

41 And hee came the third time, and said vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and take your rest: it is enough: the houre is come: behold, the Son of man is deliuered into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp: let vs goe: loe, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 * And immediately while he yet spake, came Iudas that was one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the hie Priests, and Scribes, and Elders,

44 And hee that betrayed him had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, hee it is: take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And as soone as he was come, he went straight way to him, and sayde, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 Then they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew out a sword, and smote a seruant of the hie Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Yee be come out as vnto a thiefe with swords and with staves to take me.

49 I was dailly with you teaching in the Temple, and yetooke me none: but *this is done* that the Scriptures should be fulfilled.

50 Then they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man clothed in linnen vpon his bare body, and the yong men caught him.

52 But he left his linnen cloth, & fled from them naked.

53 * So they led Iesus away to the hie Priest, and to him came all the hie Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him a farre off, euen into the hall of the hie Priest, and sate with the seruants, and warmed him *himselfe* at the fire.

55 And the * high Priestesse, and all the Councill sought for witness against Iesus to put him to death, but found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 Then there arose certaine, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, * I will destroy this Temple made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But their witness yee agreed not together.

60 Then the hie Priest stood vp among them, & asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is the matter that these beare witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the hie Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou Christ the Sonne of the Blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am *hee*. * and yee shall see the Sonne of man sit at the right hand of the power of God, and come in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, and said, What haue we any more need of witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke ye? and they all condemned him to be worthy of death.

65 And some began to spit at him, and to couet his face, and to beat him with sitles, and to say vnto him, Prophecie. And the sergeants smote him with their rods.

66 * And as Peter was beneath in the hall, there came one of the maids of the hie Priest.

67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked on him, and said, Thou wast also with Iesus of Nazaret.

68 But hee denied it, saying, I know him not, neither wote I what thou sayest. Then he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 * Then a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 But he denied it againe: and anon after, they that stood by, said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art of Galilee, and thy speech is like.

Mat. 26.
57. Luk. 22.
54. Iohn.
18. 34.

Ior. 18. 16.
Mat. 26.
96.

Ior. were
not like.

Iohn 8. 19

Mat. 24.
30.

Matth. 26.
69. Luk. 22.
55. Iohn.
18. 25.

Ior. 18. 16.
Mat. 26.
71. Luk. 22.
58. Iohn.
18. 25.

Jesus led to Pilate.

S. Marke.

He is buried by Ioseph.

Luke 26. 71 And hee began to curse, and sweate, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

1. 72 * Then the second time the cocke crewe, and Peter remembered the word that Iesus had said vnto him, Before the cocke crowe twice, thou shalt denie me thrise, and saying that with himselfe, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Iesus led to Pilate, *15* He is condemned, reuiled, and put to death, *45* And is buried by Ioseph.

Mat. 27.1 And anon in the dawning, the hie Priestes held a council with the Elders, and the Scribes, and the whole Council, and bound Iesus, and led him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 Then Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And hee answered, and sayd vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the high Priestes accused him of many things.

4 * Wherefore Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Iesus answered no more at all, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at the feast Pilate did deliuer a prisoner vnto them whomsoever they would desire.

7 Then there was one named Barabbas, which was bound with his fellowes, that had made insurrection, who in the insurrection had committed murder.

8 And the people cried aloude, and began to desire that hee would doe as hee had euer done vnto them.

9 Then Pilate answered them, and sayd, Will ye that I let loose vnto you the king of the Iewes?

10 For he knew that the hie Priestes had deliuered him of yeuey.

11 But the high Priestes had moued the people so desire that hee would rather deliuer Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and saide againe vnto them, What will ye then that I doe with him, whom ye call the king of the Iewes?

13 And they cried againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate sayde vnto them, But what euill hath hee done? And they cried the more feruently, Crucifie him.

15 So Pilate willing to content the people, loosed them Barabbas, and deliuered Iesus when hee had scourged him, that he might be crucified.

16 Then the souldiers led him away into the hal, which is the common hall, and called together the whole band,

17 And clad him with purple, & plated a crown of thornes, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, saying, Haile king of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and spat vpon him, and bowed their knees, and did him reuerence.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke the purple off him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compelled one that passed by, called Simon of Cyrene (which came out of the countrey, and was father of Alexander and Rufus) to beare his crosse.

22 * And they brought him to a place named Golgotha, which is by interpretation the place of dead mens sculles.

23 And they gaue him to drinke wine mingled with myrrhe; but he receiued it not,

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots for them what euery man should haue.

25 And it was the third houre when they crucified him.

26 And the title of his cause was written aboue, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 They crucified also with him two theennes, the one on the right hand, and the other on his left.

28 Thus the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was counted among the wicked.

29 And they that went by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, * Hey, thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Save thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also euen the high Priestes mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, He saved other men, himselfe he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel now come down from the Crosse, that wee may see and beleue. They also that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 * Now when the sixth houre was come, darkness arose ouer all the land vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loude voyce, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is by interpretation, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke,

37 saying, Let him alone: let vs see if Elias will come and take him downe.

38 And Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

39 And the vail of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottoome.

40 Now when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, sawe that hee thus crying, gaue vp the ghost, hee said, Truly this man was the Sonne of God.

41 * There were also women, which behelde a farre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary (the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses) and Salome,

42 Which also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Ierusalem.

43 * And now when night was come (because it was the day of the preparation, that is before the Sabbath)

44 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honorable counsellor, which also looked for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and asked the body of Iesus.

45 And Pilate marvelled, if hee were already dead, and called vnto him the Centurion, and asked of him, whether he had bene any while dead.

46 And when he knew the truth of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

47 Who bought a linnen cloth, and tooke him downe, & wrapped him in the linnen cloth, and layd him in a tombe that was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

48 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary Ioses mother beheld where he should be laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The women come to the grave. *9* Christ being risen againe, appeareth to Magdalene. *14* Alo to the eldren, and reprooeth their unbeliefe. *16* He com-

done, because thou beleuedest not my words, which shalbe fulfilled in their season.

21 Now the people waited for Zacharias, and maruelled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: then they perceined that he had seen a vision in y^e Temple: for he made signes vnto them, and remained dumbe.

23 And it came to passe, when the dayes of his office were fulfilled, that hee departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her selfe nine moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee, in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take from me my rebuke among men.

26 ¶ And in the sixth moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God vnto a citie of Galile, named Nazaret,

27 To a virgine affianced to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgines name was Marie.

28 And the Angel went in vnto her, and sayd, Hallelouia thou art freely bequeued, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, shee was troubled at his saying, and thought what manner of salutation that should be.

30 Then the Angel said vnto her, Feare not Marie: for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 ¶ For loe, thou shalt conceive in thy wombe, and beare a Sonne, and shalt call his Name Iehoua.

32 He shall be great, and the Lord shall be called the Sonne of the most High, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 ¶ And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome shall be no end.

34 Then said Marie vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the most High shall ouershadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall bee borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth she hath also conceived a sonne in her old age, and this is her fixt moneth which was called barren.

37 For with God shall nothing be impossible.

38 Then Marie sayd, Behold the seruant of the Lord: be it vnto me according to thy word. So the Angel departed from her.

39 ¶ And Marie arose in those dayes, and went into the hill country with haste to a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, as Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe sprang in her belly, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And shee cried with a loud voice, and sayd, Blessed art thou among women, because the fruit of thy wombe is blessed.

43 And whence cometh this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe sprang in my belly for ioy.

45 And blessed is shee that beleued: for those things shall bee performed, which were tolde her from the Lord.

46 Then Marie said, My soule magnifieth the Lord,

47 And my spirit reioyceth in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath looked on the poore degree of his seruant: for behold, from henceforth shall all ages call me blessed.

49 Because he that is mighty hath done for me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercie is from generation to generation on them that feare him.

51 ¶ Hee hath shewed strength with his arme: he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 ¶ He hath filled the hungry with good things, and sent away the rich empty.

54 ¶ He hath vpholden Israel his seruant, being full of his mercie,

55 ¶ As he hath spoken to our fathers, to wit, to Abraham and his seede for euer.

56 ¶ And Marie abode with her about three moneths: after she returned to her owne house.

57 ¶ Now Elizabeths time was fulfilled that she should be deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbors and cousins heard tell how the Lord had shewed his great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it was so that on the eight day, they came to circumcise the babe, and called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 But his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kindred that is named with this name.

62 Then they made signes to his father, how hee would haue him called.

63 So he asked for writing tables, and wrote, saying His name is Iohn: and they maruelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue loosed, and he spake and praised God.

65 Then feare came on all them that dwelt nere vnto them, and all these words were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Iudea.

66 And all they that heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner child shall this be and the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 Then his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, because he hath visited * and redeemed his people,

69 ¶ And hath raised vp the borne of saluation vnto vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 ¶ As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which were since the world began, saying,

71 That he would send vs deliuerance from our enemies, and from the hands of all that hate vs,

72 That he would shewe mercie towards our fathers, and remember his holy covenant,

73 ¶ And the oath which he sware to our father Abraham:

74 Which was that he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies should serue him without feare.

75 All the dayes of our life, in * holines and righteousness before him.

76 And thou babe shalt be called the Prophet of the most High: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 And to giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people by the remission of their finnes,

78 Through the tender mercie of our God, whereby * the day spring from on high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death.

Mat. 1. 21

cha. 2. 30

Psal. 136

17. 18.

1 Pet. 2. 6

30. 10

Gen. 22.

16. 17.

17. 31. 33

hebr. 6.

45.

1. Pet. 1. 13.

15.

Gen. 17.

22. 16.

12. 3.

John 7.

Mat. 1.

chap. 1.

Zech. 12.

1 Pet. 2.

Christ circumcised.

Chap. ij. Simeon and Annas prophesie of him.

and in the shadow of death, and to guide our feet in to the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, & waxed strong in spirit, and was in the wilderness, till the day came that he should shew himselfe vnto Israel.

CHAP. I. I.

7 The birth and circumcision of Christ. 22 He was received into the Temple. 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of him. 46 He was found among the Doctors. 51 His obedience to father and mother.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there came a comendement from Augustus Cesar, that all the world should be taxed.

1 (This first taxing was made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria)

2 Therefore went all to be taxed, every man to his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galile, out of a citie called Nazaret, into Iudea, vnto the citie of

John 7.4. * David, which is called Beth-lehem (because hee was of the house and lineage of David)

5 To be taxed with Mary, that was giuen him to wife, which was with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought forth her first begotten Son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a cratch, because there was no roome for them in the inne.

8 ¶ And there were in the same country, shepherds abiding in the field, and keeping watch by night, because of their stocke.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone about them, and they were sore afraid

10 Then the Angel said vnto them, Be not afraid: for beholde, I bring you tidings of great ioy, that shalbe to all the people:

11 For this day vnto you is borne this day in the citie of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shalbe a signe to you, Yee shall finde the child swaddled, and laid in a cratch.

13 And straightway therewas with the Angel a multitude of heauenly soldiars praising God, and saying,

14 Glory be to God in the hie heauens, and peace in earth, and towards men good will,

15 And it came to passe when the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs go then vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing that is come to passe, which the Lord hath shewed vnto vs.

16 So they came with haste, and found both Mary and Ioseph, and the babe laid in the cratch.

17 And when they had seene it, they published abroad the thing, which was tolde them of that child.

18 And all that heard it, wondered at the things which were tolde them of the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all those sayings, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all that they had heard and seene, as it was spoken vnto them.

21 ¶ And when the eight dayes were accomplished, that they should circumcise the child, his name was then called IESVS, which was named of the Angel before hee was conceived in the chape. 1. 31. vnto me.

22 ¶ And when the dayes of her purification

brought him to Ierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Euer 17 man child that at first openeth the wombe, shalbe called ho 7 to the Lord :

24 And to giue an oblation, * as it is commanded in the Lawe of the Lord, a paire of turtle doves, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Ierusalem, whose name was Simeon : this man was iust, & feared God, and waited for the consolation of Israel, and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And a reuelation was giuen him of the holy Ghost, that hee should not see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the motion of the spirit into the Temple, and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then he tooke him in his armes, and praised God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to beerrecruiled to the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph & his mother maruelled at those things which were spoken touching him,

34 And Simeon blessed them and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is appointed for the fall and raising againe of many in Israel, and for a signe which shall be spoken against,

35 (Yea, and a sword shall pearce through thy soule) that the thoughts of many hearts may be opened.

36 And there was a Prophetesse, one Anna the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, which was of a great age, and had liued with a husband seuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And shee was widowe about fourescore and foure yeeres, and went not out of the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 She then comming at the same instant vpon them, confessed likewise the Lord, and spake of him to all that looked for redemption in Ierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee to their owne citie Nazaret.

40 And the child grew, & waxed strong in spirit, and was filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was with him.

41 ¶ Nowe his parents went to Ierusalem enery yere * at the feast of the Passouer.

42 And when hee was twelue yere old, and they were come vp to Ierusalem, after the custome of the feast,

43 And had finished the daies thereof, as they returned, the child Iesus remained in Ierusalem, and Ioseph knew not, nor his mother,

44 But they supposing that he had bene in the companie, went a dayes journey, and sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe to Ierusalem, and sought him.

46 And it came to passe three dayes after, that they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking

33. 33. 33.

33. 33. 33.

33. 33. 33.

33. 33. 33.

33. 33. 33.

33. 33. 33.

33. 33. 33.

33. 33. 33.

33. 33. 33.

33. 33. 33.

33. 33. 33.

33. 33. 33.

33. 33. 33.

10.

10.

10.

10.

10.

10.

10.

10.

10.

10.

10.

10.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 So when they saw him, they were amazed, and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? beholde, thy father and I haue sought thee with heauie hearts.

49 Then said hee vnto them, How is it that yee sought me? knew yee not that I must goe about my fathers businesse?

50 But they vnderstood not the word that hee spake to them.

51 Then he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect to them, and his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in fauour with God and men.

CHAP. III.

3 *The preaching, baptisme, and imprisonment of Iohn. 15 He is thought to be Christ. 21 Christ is baptized. 23 His age and genealogie.*

NOW in the fifteenth yere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Itrura, and of the countrey of Trachonitis, and Lyfania the Tetrarch of Abilene,

4 * When Annas and Caiaphas were the high Priests the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

5 * And he came into all the coastes about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance for the remission of sinnes.

6 As it is written in the booke of the sayings of Elias the Prophet, which saith, * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernesse is Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

7 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be brought lowe, and crooked things shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth.

8 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

9 Then said hee to the people that were come out to be baptized of him, * O ye generations of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee from the wrath to come?

10 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy amendment of life: and begin not to say with your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

11 Now also is the axe laide to the root of the trees: therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, shall be hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

12 * Then the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

13 And he answered, and said vnto them, * He that hath tve coates let him part with him that hath none: and hee that hath meate, let him doe likewise.

14 Then came there Publicanes also to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

15 And hee said vnto them, Require no more than that which is appointed vnto you.

16 The souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And hee said vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

17 As the people waited, and all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, if he were not the Christ,

18 Iohn answered and said vnto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one stronger

then I cometh, whose shoes Iatchet I am not worthy to vnloose: he will baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

19 * Whose lamie is in his hand, & he will make cleane his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe will be burne vp with fire that neuer shall be quenched.

20 Thus then exhorting with many other things he preached vnto the people.

21 * But when Herod the Tetrarch was rebuked of him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done.

22 He added yet this about all, that hee shut vp Iohn in prison.

23 * Now it came to passe, as all the people were baptized, and that Iesus was baptized and did pray, that the heauens was opened:

24 And the holy Ghost came downe in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and there was a voyce from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

25 * And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeres of age, being as men supposed, the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Eli,

26 The sonne of Marthas, the sonne of Leui, the son of Melchi, the sonne of Ianna, the sonne of Ioseph,

27 The sonne of Matthias, the son of Amos, the sonne of Naum, the sonne of Eli, the sonne of Nagge,

28 The sonne of Maath, the sonne of Mattathias, the sonne of Simeon, the sonne of Ioseph, the sonne of Iuda,

29 The sonne of Ioanna, the sonne of Rhela, the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel, the sonne of Neri,

30 The sonne of Melchi, the sonne of Addi, the son of Cosam, the sonne of Elmodam, the sonne of El,

31 The sonne of Iosef, the sonne of Eliezer, the sonne of Iorim, the sonne of Matthat, the sonne of Leui,

32 The son of Simeon, the son of Iuda, the sonne of Ioseph, the sonne of Ionan, the sonne of Eliacim,

33 The sonne of Melea, the sonne of Maidan, the sonne of Mattatha, the sonne of Nathan, the sonne of David,

34 The sonne of Iesse, the son of Obed, the sonne of Booz, the sonne of Salmon, the sonne of Naasson,

35 The son of Aminadab, the son of Aram, the son of Eliom, the sonne of Pharez, the sonne of Iuda,

36 The sonne of Iacob, the son of Isaac, the sonne of Abraham, the sonne of Thara, the sonne of Nachor,

37 The sonne of Saruch, the son of Ragau, the son of Phalec, the sonne of Eber, the sonne of Sala,

38 The sonne of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the sonne of Sem, the sonne of Noe, the sonne of Lamech,

39 The sonne of Mathusala, the sonne of Enoch, the sonne of Jared, the sonne of Maleleel, the sonne of Cainan,

40 The sonne of Enos, the sonne of Seth, the son of Adam, the sonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Iesus is led into the wildernes to be tempted, 12 He overcometh the deuill. 13 He goeth into Galilee 14 Preacheth at Nazareth, and Capernaum. 21 The Jews despise him. 38 He cometh into Peters house & healeth his mother in law. 41 The deuils acknowledge Christ. 43 He preacht through the cities.

AND Iesus full of the holy Ghost returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernesse,

2 * And was there fourtie daies tempted of the deuill, and in those daies hee did eate nothing: but was

tempted of the deuill, and in those daies hee did eate nothing: but was

Christ tempted of the deuil.

Chap. v. The deuilsacknowledge Christ.

when they were ended he afterward was hungry.

3 Then the deuill said vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 But Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, *Deut. 8. 3.* * That man shall not live by bread onely, but by *mat. 4. 4.* every word of God.

5 Then the deuill tooke him vp into an high mountaine, and shewed him all the kingdomes of the world *† Greek: in a moment of time.* *19r, full downe before me.* *20r, full downe before me.* *21r, full downe before me.* *22r, full downe before me.* *23r, full downe before me.* *24r, full downe before me.* *25r, full downe before me.* *26r, full downe before me.* *27r, full downe before me.* *28r, full downe before me.* *29r, full downe before me.* *30r, full downe before me.* *31r, full downe before me.* *32r, full downe before me.* *33r, full downe before me.* *34r, full downe before me.* *35r, full downe before me.* *36r, full downe before me.* *37r, full downe before me.* *38r, full downe before me.* *39r, full downe before me.* *40r, full downe before me.* *41r, full downe before me.* *42r, full downe before me.* *43r, full downe before me.* *44r, full downe before me.* *45r, full downe before me.* *46r, full downe before me.* *47r, full downe before me.* *48r, full downe before me.* *49r, full downe before me.* *50r, full downe before me.* *51r, full downe before me.* *52r, full downe before me.* *53r, full downe before me.* *54r, full downe before me.* *55r, full downe before me.* *56r, full downe before me.* *57r, full downe before me.* *58r, full downe before me.* *59r, full downe before me.* *60r, full downe before me.* *61r, full downe before me.* *62r, full downe before me.* *63r, full downe before me.* *64r, full downe before me.* *65r, full downe before me.* *66r, full downe before me.* *67r, full downe before me.* *68r, full downe before me.* *69r, full downe before me.* *70r, full downe before me.* *71r, full downe before me.* *72r, full downe before me.* *73r, full downe before me.* *74r, full downe before me.* *75r, full downe before me.* *76r, full downe before me.* *77r, full downe before me.* *78r, full downe before me.* *79r, full downe before me.* *80r, full downe before me.* *81r, full downe before me.* *82r, full downe before me.* *83r, full downe before me.* *84r, full downe before me.* *85r, full downe before me.* *86r, full downe before me.* *87r, full downe before me.* *88r, full downe before me.* *89r, full downe before me.* *90r, full downe before me.* *91r, full downe before me.* *92r, full downe before me.* *93r, full downe before me.* *94r, full downe before me.* *95r, full downe before me.* *96r, full downe before me.* *97r, full downe before me.* *98r, full downe before me.* *99r, full downe before me.* *100r, full downe before me.*

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of these kingdomes, for that is deliuered to mee: and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, they shall be all thine.

8 But Iesus answered him, A said, *† Greek: for heinde me.* Hence from me Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him alone thou shalt serue.

9 Then hee brought him to Ierusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, * That he will giue his Angels charge ouer thee to keepe thee:

11 And with their hands they shall lift thee vp, lest at any time thou shouldest dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, It is said, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned by the power of the Spirit into Galile: and there went a fame of him throughout all the region round about:

15 For hee taught in their Synagogues, and was honoured of all men.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazaret where he had been brought vp, and (as his custome was) went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias: and when hee had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, because he hath anointed me, that I should preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent mee that I should heale the broken hearted, that I should preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recovering of sight to the blinde, that I should set at libertie them that are bruised,

19 And that I should preach the acceptable yere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and gaue it againe to the Minister and sat downe: and the eyes of all that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 Then he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth, and said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 Then hee said vnto them, Yee will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Philician, heale thy selfe: whatsoever we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe it here likewise in thine owne country.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, * No Prophet is accepted in his owne country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of * Elias, when heauen was shut three yeres and sixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land.

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, save in-

to Sarepta a *gipsie* of Sidon vnto a certaine widow.

27 Also many lepers were in Israel in the time of * Eliseus the Prophet: yet none of them was made cleane, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 Then all *that were* in the Synagogue, when they heard it, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the cite, and led him vnto the edge of the hill, whereon their cite was built, to cast him downe headlong.

30 But he passed thorow the mids of them, and went his way,

31 ¶ And came downe into Capernaum, a city of Galile, and there taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 ¶ And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with authoritie.

33 And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vnclane deuill, which cryed with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, Oh, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazaret? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know who thou art, *scilicet* the Holy one of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace and come out of him. Then the deuill throwing him in the mids of them, came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 So feare came on them all, and they spake among themselves, saying, What thing is this? for with authoritie and power hee commandeth the fowle spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him spread a broad thorough out all the places of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he rose vp and came out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house. And Simons *mar. 1.* wifes mother was taken with a great feuer, and they required him for her.

39 Then hee floored ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her: and immediately shee arose, and ministered vnto them.

40 Now, when the Sonne was downe, all they that had sicke *filles* of diuers diseases, brought them vnto him, and hee laide his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 ¶ And deuils also came out of many, crying, *Marke* and saying, Thou art the Christ, the Sonne of God: 34. but he rebuked them, and suffered them not to say that they knew him to be the Christ.

42 And when it was day hee departed, and went forth into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came to him, and kept him, that he should not depart from them.

43 But hee said vnto them, Surely I must also preach the kingdome of God to other cities: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galile.

C H A P. V.

1 Christ preacheth out of the shippe. 6 The great draught of fish. 10 Certaine disciples are called. 12 He cleanseth the Leper. 18 He healeth the man of the palse. 27 Hee calleth Matthew the Customier. 30 He catcheth with sinners. 34 And excuseth his, as touching fasting.

¶ Then * it came to passe, as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, that hee stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships stand by the lakers side, but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And hee entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and required him that he would thrust off a little from the land: and hee sat downe, and

4-3
17

9-3
1-9
1-3

1-10
1-10

1-10
1-10
1-10

1-10
1-10

1-10
1-10

taught the people out of the ship.

4 ¶ Now when hee had left speaking, hee said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let downe your nets to make a draught.

5 Then Simon answered, and said vnto him, Master, we haue travailed all night, and haue taken nothing, neare theefle, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had so done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, so that their net brake.

7 And they beckened to their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them, who came then, & filled both the ships tost they did make.

8 Now when Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Lord, goe from me: for I am a sinfull man.

9 For hee was vtterly astonied, and all that were with him, for the draught of fishes which they tooke.

10 And so was also James and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee, which were companions of Simon. Then Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought the ships to land, they forsooke all and followed him.

12 ¶ Now it came to passe, as hee was in a certaine citie, beheld, ~~there~~ was a man full of leprosie, and when he saw Iesus, hee fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 So hee stretched forth his hand, and touched him saying, I will be thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he commanded him that hee should tell it no man, but go, ~~saith he~~, and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, as Moyses hath commanded, for a witnesse vnto them.

15 But so much more went there a fame abroad of him, & great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed of him of their infirmities.

16 But he kept himselfe apart in the wilderness, and prayed.

17 ¶ And it came to passe on a certaine day as hee was teaching, that the Pharises and doctours of the Law came by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Ierusalem, and the power of the Lord was in him to heale them.

18 ¶ Then behold, men brought a man lying in a bed, which was taken with a palsey, & they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the prease, they went vp on the house, and let him downe thorow the tiling, bed and all, in the mids before Iesus.

20 And when hee saw their faith, hee said vnto him, Man, thy finnes are forgiven thee.

21 Then the Scribes and the Pharises began to thinke, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? who can forgive finnes but God onely?

22 But when Iesus perceined their thoughts, hee answered and said vnto them, What thinke yee in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy finnes are forgiven thee, or to say, Arise and walke?

24 But that yee may know that the sonne of man hath authoritie to forgive finnes in earth, (hee said vnto the sicke of the palsey) I say to thee, Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe to thine house.

25 And immediately he rose vp before them, and booke vp his bed whereon hee lay, and departed to

his owne house, praying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and praised God, and were filled with feare, saying, Doubtlesse wee haue seene strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after that, hee went forth, and saw a Publikean, named J Leui, sitting at the recett of Customes, and said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And hee left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 Then Leui made him a great feast in his own house, where there was a great company of Publicanes, canes, and other that sat at table with them.

30 But they that were Scribes and Pharises among them, murmured against his disciples, saying, Why eate yee and drinke yee with Publicanes and sinners?

31 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto them, They that are whole, neede not the Physician, but they that are sicke.

32 ¶ I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ Then they said vnto him, Why doothe disciples of Iohn fast often and pray, and the disciples of the Pharises also, butt thou eate and drinke?

34 And hee said vnto them, Can yee make the children of the wedding chamber to fast as long as I praye.

35 But the daies will come, when the bridegrome shall be taken away from them: then shall they fast in those daies.

36 Again he spake also vnto them a parable, No man putteth a piece of a new garment into an olde vesture: for then the new renteth it, and the piece taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 Also no man powreth new wine into olde vessels: for then the new wine will breake the vessels, and it will runne out, and the vessels will perish.

38 But new wine must be powred into new vessels: for both are preserved.

39 Also no man that drinketh old wine, straightway desireth new: for hee saith, The old is better.

C H A P. VI.

3 Christ standeth in his disciples defense and his owne, as touching the breach of the Sabbath. 12 After watching and prayer hee electeth his Apostles. 18 He healeth and teacheth the people. 20 He sheweth who are blessed. 27 To loue our enemies. 37 Not to iudge rashly, 41 and to auoid hypocrisie.

And * it came to passe on the second Sabbath, after the first, that hee went thorow the corn fields, and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, and rub them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharises said vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 Then Iesus answered them, and said, * Haue ye not read this, that Dauid did when hee himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him.

4 How he went into the house of God, & tooke, and ate the Shewbread, & gaue also to them which were with him, which was not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests onely?

5 And he said vnto them, The Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath day.

6 ¶ It came to passe also on another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was dried vp.

7 And the Scribes and Pharises watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day, that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, & said to the man

10r. about

our, expe-

dition.

Mat. 9.9.

Mar. 2.14

10r. Mat.

16m.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

Mat. 9.14

and the dis-

Mar. 3.18

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

1. Tim. 1.

15.

which had the withered hand, Arise and stand vp in the mids. And he rose, and stood vp.

9 Then saide Iesus to them, I will aske you a question, Whether is it lawfull on the Sabbath daies to doe good, or to doe euill: to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And he beheld them all in compasse, and said vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And hee did so: and his hand was restored againe as whole as the other.

11 Then they were filled full of madnesse, and communed one with another, what they might doe to Iesus.

12 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes that he went into a mountaine to pray, and spent the night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called his disciples, and of them hee chose twelue, which also hee called Apostles.

14 (Simon, whom he named also Peter, and Andrew his brother, James, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartlemew.

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zealous:

16 Iudas Iames brother, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.)

17 Then he came downe with them, and stood in a plaine place, with the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Ierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyrus and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases:

18 And they that were vexed with foule spirits, and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he liued vp his eyes vpon his disciples, and said, Blessed be yee poore: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 ¶ Blessed are yee that hunger now: for ye shall be satisfied: blessed are yee that weepe now: for ye shall laugh.

22 ¶ Blessed are yee when men hate you, and when they separate you, and reuile you, and put out your name as euill for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce yee in that day and bee glad: for be- hold, your reward is great in heauen: for after this manner their fathers did to the Prophets.

24 ¶ But woe be to you that are full: for yee haue received your consolation.

25 ¶ Woe be to you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe be to you that now laugh: for ye shall waille and weepe.

26 Woe be to you when all men speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say vnto you which heare, loue your enemies: doe well to them which hate you.

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which hurt you.

29 ¶ And vnto him that smiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloke, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee: and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 ¶ And as yee would that men should doe to you, so doe ye to them likewise.

32 ¶ For if yee loue them which loue you, what thanke shall ye haue? for euen the sinners loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good for them which doe good

for you, what thanke shall yee haue? for euen the sinners doe the same.

34 ¶ And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke shall ye haue? for euen the sinners lend to sinners, to receiue the like.

35 Wherefore, loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lend, looking for nothing againe, and your reward shall be great, and yee shall be the children of the most High: for hee is kinde vnto the vkinde, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 ¶ Iudge not, and ye shall not be iudged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you: a good measure, pressed downe, shaken together and running ouer shall men giue iaro your bosome: for with what measure ye mete, with the same shall men mete to you againe.

39 And he spake a parable vnto them, ¶ Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall not they both fall into the ditch?

40 ¶ The discipple is not above his master: but whosoever will be a perfect discipple, shall beas his master.

41 ¶ And why seest thou a mote in thy brothers eye, and considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou seest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Hypocrite, cast out the beame out of thine owne eye first, and then shalt thou see perfectly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 ¶ For it is not a good tree that bringeth forth euill fruit: neither an euill tree that bringeth forth good fruit.

44 ¶ For euery tree is known by his owne fruit: for neither of thornes gather men figges, nor of bushes gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth good, and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart bringeth forth euill: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ But why call yee me Master, Master, and doe not the things that I speake?

47 Whosoever commeth to me, and heareth my words, and doeth the same, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 Hee is like a man which buildeth a house, and digged deepe, and layd the foundation on a rocke: and when the waters arose, the flood beat vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was grounded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that buildeth a house vpon earth without foundation, against which the flood did beat, and it fell by and by: and the fall of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

2 Hee healeth the captiues seruants. 11 Heraseth vp the widowes from death to life. 19 Hee answereth the disciples whom Iohn Baptist sent vnto him. 24 Hee commendeth Iosias, 31 and reproveth the Iewes for their unfaithfulness. 36 Hee raiseth with the Pharisee. 37 The woman washeth her feete with her teares and hee forgiveth her sinnes.

¶ Then he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum:

2 And a certaine centurions seruant was sicke and readie to die, which was deare vnto him.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 So they came to Iesus, and besought him instantly, saying, that hee was worthy that hee should doe this for him.

5 For hee loueth, *said they*, our nation and hee hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them, but when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldst ouervnder my roide.

7 Wherefore I thought not my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say the word, and my seruant shalbe whole.

8 For I likewise am a man set vnder authoritie, and haue vnder me fouldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and hee cometh: and to my seruant, Doe this, and hee doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him, and said to the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And when they that were sent turned backe to the house, they found the seruant that was sicke, whole.

11 And it came to passe the day after, that hee went into a citie called Nain, and many of his disciples went with him, and a great multitude.

12 Nowe when hee came neere to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, *who was* the onely begotten sonne of his mother, which was a widow, and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, hee had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And he went and touched the *coffin* (and they that bare him stood still) and hee said, Young man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And hee that was dead sat vp, and began to speake, and hee deliuered him to his mother.

16 Then there came a feare on them all, and they glorified God, saying, A great Prophet is raised vp among vs, and God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth thorowout all Iudea, and thorowout all the region round about.

18 ¶ And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 So Iohn called vnto him two certaine men of his disciples, and sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or shall we wait for another?

20 And when the men were come vnto him, they sayd, Iohn Baptiste hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or shall we wait for another?

21 And, at that time he cured many of their sicknesses, and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many blinde men he gaue sight.

22 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Goe your wayes, and shew Iohn what things yee haue seene and heard: that the blind see, the halt go, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead rise againe, and the *poore* receiue the Gospel.

23 And blessed is hee that shall not bee offended in me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were de-

parted, he began to speake vnto the people, of Iohn, What went yee out into the wilde desert to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

25 But what went yee out to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye forth to see? A Prophet? yea, I say to you, and greater then a Prophet.

27 This is he, of whom it is written, * Behold, I *Mal. 3.1* send my messenger before thy face, which shall *Or. Angel* prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, There is no greater Prophet then Iohn among them that *are* begotten of *Or. borne* women: neuertheless, hee that is the least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 Then all the people that heard, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the Baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and the expounders of the Law, despised the counsell of God against themselves, and were not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Wherunto shall I liken *Mat. 11* the men of this generation? and what *thing* are they like vnto?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and crying one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not dauced: wee haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn Baptiste came, neither eating bread nor drinking wine: and ye say, He hath the deuill.

34 The sonne of man is come, and eatech and drinketh: and ye say, Beholde, a man *which is* a glutton, and a drinker of wine, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him: and he went into the Pharisees house and sat downe at table. *Mar. 14.3*

37 And behold, a woman in the citie, which was a sinner, when shee knew that Iesus sat at table in the Pharisees house, she brought a boxe of ointment:

38 ¶ And she stood at his feete behind him weeping, and began to wash his feete with teares, & did wipe them with the haire of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. *Mar. 14.3*

39 Now when the Pharisees which bade him, saw it, he spake within himselfe, saying, If this man were a Prophet, hee would surely haue knownen, who, and what maner of woman this is which toucheth him, for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answered, & said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he said, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine lender which had two debtors: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fiftie.

42 When they had nothing to pay, hee forgane them both. Which of them therefore, tell me, will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgane most. And hee said vnto him, Thou hast truly iudged.

44 Then he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, and thou gauest me no water to my feet, but she hath washed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haire of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but shee since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoynt, but she hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Many finnes are forgiven

For the Gospel is preached to the poore,

Chap. 33. Mat. 15. 21. 10. 16.

forgiven her: for she loved much. To whom a little is forgiven, he doth love a little.

48 And hee said vnto her, Thy finnes are forgiven thee.

49 And they that sat at table with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that euert forgiveth finnes?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, goe in peace.

C H A P. VIII.

1 Christ with his Apostles goe from towne to towne and preach. 3 The women minister vnto them of their goods. 5 He sheweth the parable of the seed. 21 Hee telleth who is his mother & his brother. 24 He filleth the ragging of the lake. 27 He deliveth the possessed. 33 The devils enter into the herds of swine. 41 Hee healeth the sicke woman, and sayes daughter.

And it came to passe afterwards, that he himselfe went thorow euery citie and towne, preaching and publishing the kingdome of God, & the twelve were with him.

2 And certaine women which were healed of euill spirits and iustifies as * Mary which was called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza Herods steward, and Susanna, & many other which ministered vnto him of their substance.

4 * Now when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of all cities, hee spake by a parable,

5 A sower went out to sowe his seede, and as hee sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden vnder feet, and the fowles of heauen deuoured it vp.

6 And some fell on the stones, & when it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moysture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And some fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And as hee saide these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 Then his disciples asked him, demanding what parable that was.

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to knowe the secrets of the kingdome of God, but to other in parables; that when * they see, they should notice, and when they heare, they should not vnderstand.

11 * The parable is this, The seede is the word of God.

12 And they that are beside the way, are they that heare: afterward commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, least they should beleue and be saved.

13 But they that are on the stones, are they which when they haue heard, receiue the word with ioy: but they haue no roots, which for a while beleue, but in the time of tentation goe away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which haue heard, and after their departure are choked with cares & with riches, and voluptuous liuing and bring forth no fruit.

15 But that which fell in good ground, are they which with an honest and good heart heare the

Chap. ii. word and keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 * No man when he lighteth a candle, concealeth it vnder a vessell, neither putteth it vnder the

table, but setteth it on a candlestick, that they

that enterin, may see the light.

17 * For nothing is secret that shall not bee euident: neither any thing hid that shall not be known, and come to light.

18 Take heede therefore how yee heare: * for whosoever hath, to him shall be giuen, and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken euent that which it seemeth that he hath.

19 * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come neere to him for the presse.

20 And it was told him by certaine which sayde, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, and would see thee.

21 But he answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 * And it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his disciples, and hee said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake. And they lunched forth.

23 And as they sailed he fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of winde on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in icopardy.

24 Then they went to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the waues of water: and they ceased, and it was calme.

25 Then he said vnto them, Where is your faith? and they feared, and wondered among themselves, saying, Who is this that commandeth both the windes and water, and they obey him?

26 * So they sailed vnto the region of the Gadarens, which is ouer against Galile.

27 And as he went out to land, there met him a certaine man out of the citie, which had a deuill long time, and he ware no clothes, neither abode in house, but in the graues.

28 And when he saw Iesus, he cryed out, and fell downe before him, & with a loud voice said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus the sonne of God the most High? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 For he commanded the foule spirit to come out of the man: (for oftentimes he had caught him, therefore he was bound with chains, and kept in fetters: but he brake the bands, and was carryed of the deuill into wildernesses)

30 Then Iesus asked him saying, What is thy name? And hee said Legion, because many devils were cattered into him.

31 And they besought him that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was hereby an heard of many swine feeding on a hill, and the devils besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. So hee suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd was carryed with violence from a steepe downe place into the lake, and was choked.

34 When the herdmen saw what was done they fled: and when they were departed, they told it in the citie, and in the countrey.

35 Then they came out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, tolde them by what meanes he that was possessed with the deuill, was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the countrey

about the Gadarens, besought him that hee would depart from them: for they were taken with a great feare: and he went into the ship and returned.

38 Then the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that hee might bee with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne into thine owne house, and shewe what great things God hath done to thee. So hee went his way, and preached throughout all the city, what great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 ¶ And it came to passe when Iesus was come againe, that the people receiued him: for they all waited for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was the ruler of the Synagogue, who fell downe at Iesus feet, and besought him that hee would come into his house.

42 For he had but a daughter only about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying, (and as hee went the people thronged him,

43 And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres long, which had spent all her substance vpon Physicians, and could not be healed of any)

44 When she came behind him, she touched the hemme of his garment, and immediatly her issue of blood stanchd.

45 Then Iesus said, Who is it that hath touched mee? When euery man denied, Peter said, and they that were with him, Master, the multitude thrust thee, and tread on thee, and sayest thou, Who hath touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some one hath touched mee: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 When the woman saw that she was not hid, shee came trembling, and fell downe before him and told him before all the people, for what cause shee had touched him, and how shee was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, bee of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole: goe in peace)

49 While he yet spake, there came one from the ruler of the Synagogues house, which sayd to him Thy daughter is dead, disceale not the Master.

50 When Iesus heard it, hee answered him, saying, Feare not: beleeue onely, and she shalbe made whole.

51 And when he went into the house, hee suffred no man to go in with him, saue Peter, & Iames, and Iohn, and the father and mother of the maid.

52 And all wept and sorrowed for her: but hee said, Weepe not: for she is not dead, but she sleepeth

53 And they laughd him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 So he thrust them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and cryed, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee rose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 Then her parents were astonied: but he commanded them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

2 Hefenleth out the twelue Apostles to preach, 7 Herod heareth tell of him. 12 Hee feedeth fise thousand men with fise loaves and two fishes. 19 Diuers opinions of Christ. 28 He transfigureth himselfe vpon the mount. 42 Hee do surress the possessed, 47 and teacheth his disciples to be lowly. 54 They desire vengeance, but hee promoueth them.

¶ Then he called her twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to heale diseases.

2 ¶ And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to cure the sicke.

3 And hee said to them, Take nothing to your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, nor filner, neither haue two coats.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that cite, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimonie against them.

6 And they went out, and went through euery towne preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and hee doubted, because that he was said of some, that Iohn was risen againe from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of some, that one of the olde Prophets was risen againe.

9 Then Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: who then is this of whom I heare such things? and hee desired to see him.

10 ¶ And when the Apostles returned, they told him what great things they had done. ¶ Then hee tooke them, and went aside into a solitary place, to the cite called Bethsaida.

11 But when the people knew it, they followed him: and he receiued them; and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had neede to be healed.

12 ¶ And when the day began to wexe away, the twelue came, and said vnto him, Send the people away, that they may goe into the townes and villages round about, and lodge, and get meate: for wee are here in a desert place.

13 But hee said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, We haue no meate but fise loaves and two fishes, except wee should goe and buy meate for all this people.

14 For they were about fise thousand men. Then he said to his disciples, Canst thou to sit downe by fities in a company.

15 And they did so, and caused all to sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fise loaves, and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, and blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the disciples to set before the people.

17 So they did all eate and were satisfied: and there was taken vp of that remained to them, twelue baskets full of broken meate.

18 ¶ And it came to passe as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him, and hee asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answered and said, Iohn Baptist: and others say, Elias, and some say, that one of the olde Prophets is risen againe.

20 And hee said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answered, and said, The Christ of God.

21 And hee warned and commanded them, that they should tell that to no man,

22 Saying, The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reprobred of the Elders and of the chief Priests and Scribes, and be slaine, and the third day rise againe.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 ¶ For whosoever will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

Mar. 10. 1
mar. 5. 13
and 6. 7.

Ch. 12
mat. 10
33. mar
8. 38
2. 10. 3
12. Mar
16. 28.
mar. 9.
Mat. 17
mar. 9.

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

Mar. 14. 1
mar. 6. 14

25 For what aduantage it a man if hee winne the whole world, and destroy himselfe, or lose himselfe?

26 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when he shall come in his glory, and in the glory of the Father, and of the holy Angels.

27 * And I tell you of a surety, there bee some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God.

28 * And it came to passe about an eight dayes after those words, that he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Mar. y. 2. James, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was changed, and his garment was white and glistered.

30 And behold, two men talked with him, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Which appeared in glory, and tolde of his departing, which hee should accomplish at Ierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heauie with sleepe, and when they awoke, they saw his glory, and the two men standing with him.

33 And it came to passe as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs so be here: let vs therefore make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias, and wist not what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloude and overshadowed them, and they feared when they were entred into the cloude.

35 * And there came a voyce out of the cloude, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was past, Iesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and tolde no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seene.

37 ¶ And it came to passe on the next day, as they came downe from the mountaine, much people met him.

38 * And behold, a man of the company cryed out, saying, Master, beseech thee, behold my sonne: for he is all that I haue.

39 And loe, a spirit taketh him, and suddenly he crieth, and he teareth him, that hee cometh, and with much paine departeth from him, when hee hath braised him.

40 Now I haue besought thy disciples to cast him out, but they could not.

41 Then Iesus answered, and said, O generation faithlesse and crooked, how long now shall I be with you, and suffer you: bring thy sonne hither.

42 And whiles hee was yet comming, the deuill rent him and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the vn. cleane spirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: and while they all wondred at all things which Iesus did, he said vnto his disciples,

44 ¶ Marke these words diligently: for it shall come to passe, that the Sonne of man shall be deli. uered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not that worde: for it was hid from them, so that they could not perceiue it: and they feared to aske him of that worde.

46 ¶ Then there arose a disputation among them, which of them should be the greatest.

47 When Iesus saw the thoughts of their hearts, he tooke a little child, and set him by him,

48 And said vnto them, Whosoever receiue this little child in my Name, receiue me: and

whosoever shall receiue me, receiueth him that sent mee: for hee that is least among you, he shall be great.

49 ¶ And Iohn answered, and said Master, wee saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth thee not with vs.

50 Then Iesus said vnto him, Forbid ye him not: for he that is not against vs, is with vs.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the dayes were accomplished, that he should be receiued vp, he se. lected himselfe fully to Ierusalem.

52 And sent messengers before him: and they went and entred into a towne of the Samaritanes, to prepare him lodging.

53 But they would not receiue him, because his behauiour was, as though hee would goe to Ierusa. lem.

54 And when his disciples Iames and Iohn sawe it, they sayd, Lord, wilt thou that we command, that fire come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as * Elias did?

55 But Iesus turned about, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not of what spirit ye are.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to sanethem. Then they went to another towne.

57 ¶ And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, * a certaine man sayd vnto him, I will follow thee Lord, whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Iesus sayd vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the heauen haue nests, but the Sonne of man hath not whereon to lay his head.

59 But he sayd vnto another, Follow mee: And the same said, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father.

60 And Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 Then another said, I will follow thee, Lord: but let me first goe bid them farewell which are at mine house.

62 And Iesus said vnto him, No man that putteth his hand to the plough, and looketh backe, is apt to the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 He sendeth the seventy before him to preach, and giueth them a charge how to behaue themselves. 13 He threatneth the obstinate. 21 He giueth thanks to his brauely faile. 25 He answereth the Scribe that tempted him, 33 and by the example of the Samaritan sheweth who is a mans neighbour. 38 Martha receiveth the Lord into her house. 40 Mary is feruent in hearing his word.

After these things the Lord appointed other fe. Mat. 10. 1 uentuallo, and sent them two and two before him into every citie and place whither hee him selfe should come.

2 And hee sayd vnto them, * The harvest is great, but the labourers are fewe: pray therefore 37. the Lord of the harvest to send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Goe your wayes: behold, I * send you forth as Mat. 10. 16 lambs among wolves.

4 Beare no bag, neither scrip, nor shooes, * and sa. 3. 1. lute no man by the way.

5 * And into whosoever house ye enter, first say, Mat. 10. 13 Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest vpon him: if not, it shall turne to you a. 6. 10. gaine.

7 And in that house take still, eating and drink. ing such things as be there.

obstinate threatened.

S. Luke,

Who is our neighbour.

14. * For the labourer is worthy of his wages, Goe not from house to house.

15. 8 But into whatsoever citie yee shall enter, if they receiue you, cate such things as are set before you,

9 And heale the sicke that are there, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come neere vnto you.

10 But into whatsoever citie yee shall enter, if they will not receiue you, goe your wayes out into the streetes of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very * dust which cleaueth on vs of your city, we wipe off against you: notwithstanding knowe this, that the kingdome of God was come neere vnto you

12 For I say vnto you, that it shalbe easier in that day for them of Sodom, then for that citie.

13 * Woe be to thee Chorazin: Woe be to thee Bethsaida: for if the miracles had beene done in Tyrus and Zidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoone repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 Therefore it shalbe easier for Tyrus and Zidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hell.

16 ¶ He that heareth you heareth me: and hee that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seueuty returned againe with ioy, saying, Lord euen the deuils are subdued to vs through thy Name,

18 And he said vnto them, If saw Satan like ligh- tening, fall downe from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents, and scorpions, & ouer all the power of the enemye, and nothing shall hurt you.

20 Neuerthelesse in this reioyce not, that the spi- rits are subdued vnto you: but rather reioyce be- cause your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ That same houre reioyced Iesus jn the spi- rit, and said, I confesse vnto thee, Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things fro the wise and learned, and hast reuealed them to babes: euen so Father, because it so pleased thee.

22 Then he returned to his disciples, and said, All things are giuen me of my Father, & no man know- eth who the Sonne is but the Father: neither who the Father is, saue the Sonne, and hee to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he returned to his disciples, and said secretly, * Blessed are the eyes which see thee yee see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and kings haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them, & to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ Then behold, a certaine expounder of the law stood vp and tempted him saying, Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life?

26 And he said vnto him, What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answered and said, * Thou shalt loue thy Lord God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy thought, * and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 Then he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to jn iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, Who is then my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answered and said, A certaine man went downe from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fell among thecues, & they robbed him of his raiment,

and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that same way, and when he saw him, he pas- sed by on the other side.

32 And likewise also a Leuite, when hee was come neere to the place, went and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 Then a certaine Samaritan, as he journeyed, came neere vnto him, and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, and powred in oyle, and wine, and put him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and made provision for him.

35 And on the morrow when hee departed, hee tooke out two pence, and gaue them to the hoste, and sayd vnto him, Take care of him, and whatoe- uer thou spendest more, when I come againe, I will recompense thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theemes?

37 And hee sayd, He that shewed mercie on him. Then Iesys said vnto him, Goe, and doe thou like- wise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that hee entred into a certaine towne, and a certaine wo- man named Martha receiued him into her house.

39 And shee had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Iesus seete, and heard his preaching.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much ser- uing, and came to him, and said, Master, dost thou not care that my sister hath left mee to serue alone? bid her therfore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered and said vnto her, Mar- tha, Martha, thou carest, and art troubled about ma- ny things?

42 But one thing is needfull, Mary hath chos- en the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

2 He teacheth his disciples to pray. 14 He driueth out a deuill, 15 and rebueth the blasphemous Pha- rises. 28 Hee preserueth the spiritual custome. 29 They require signes and tokens. 37 Hee teacheth with the Pharise, and reprooueth the hypocricie of the Pha- rises, Scribes and hypocrites.

¶ And so it was that as hee was praying, in a cer- taine place when he ceased, one of his disciples sayd vnto him, Master, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 * And he said vnto them, When yee pray, say, Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name: thy kingdome come: Let thy will be done, euen in earth as it is in heauen,

3 Our daily bread giue vs for the day:

4 And jf forgive vs our sinnes: for euen we for- giue euery man that is indebted to vs: and leade vs not into temptation: but deliuer vs from euill.

5 ¶ Moreover he said vnto them, Which of you shal haue a friend, and shall goe to him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaves?

6 For a friend of mine is come j out of the way to me, and I haue nothing to set before him:

7 And he within should answer, and say, Trou- ble mee not: the doore is now shut, and my chil- dren are with mee in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee to thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he would not arise and giue him, because he is his friend, yet doubt- less because of his importunitie, hee would rise and giue him as many as he needed.

Aske,

Mat. 7.

11. 12.

13. 14.

15. 16.

17. 18.

19. 20.

21. 22.

23. 24.

25. 26.

27. 28.

29. 30.

31. 32.

33. 34.

35. 36.

37. 38.

39. 40.

41. 42.

43. 44.

45. 46.

47. 48.

49. 50.

51. 52.

53. 54.

55. 56.

57. 58.

59. 60.

61. 62.

63. 64.

65. 66.

67. 68.

69. 70.

71. 72.

73. 74.

75. 76.

77. 78.

79. 80.

Mat. 7. 7 9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shalbe giuen vnto you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shalbe opened vnto you.

Job. 14 10 For euery one that asketh, receiueith: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

Mat. 7. 9 11 * If a sonne shal aske bread of any of you that is a father, will hee giue him a stone? or if hee aske a fish, will hee for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or, if hee aske an egge, will hee giue him a scorpion?

13 If ye then which are euill, can giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father giue the holy Ghost to them that desire him?

14 ¶ Then hee cast out a deuill which was dumbe: and when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake, and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempted him, seeking of him a signe from heauen.

Mat. 12. 17 But hee knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, * Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, shall bee desolate, and an house diuided against an house, falleth.

18 So if Satan also bee diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand, because ye say, that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub?

19 If I thorowe Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I by the finger of God cast out deuils, doubtles the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

For safety 21 When a strong man armed kepeth his place, the things that he possedeth are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then hee cometh vpon him, and ouercometh him: hee taketh from him all his armour wherein hee trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

Mat. 12. 24 * When the vnclene spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and when hee findeth none, hee saith, I will returne vnto mine house whence I came out.

25 And when hee cometh, hee findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits, worse then himselfe: and they enter in, and dwell there: * so the last state of that man is worse then the first.

Hebr. 6. 27 ¶ And it came to passe as hee said these things, a certaine woman of sy company lifted vp her voice, and sayd vnto him, Blessed art thou wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast suckled.

28 But hee sayd, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

Mat. 12. 29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thicke together, hee began to say, This is a wicked generation: they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen them, but the signe of Ionas the prophet.

30 For as Ionas was a signe to the Nineuites, so shall also the Sonne of man bee to this generation.

1. Pet. 1. 31 ¶ * The Queene of the South shal rise in iudgement with the men of this generation, and shal condemn them: for she came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisdom of Salomon, and behold, a greater then Salomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shal rise in iudgement

with this generation, and shal condemne it: for they

* repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a Ionas is greater then Ionas is here.

33 ¶ * No man lighteth a candle, and putteth it in a priuie place, neither vnder a busshell: but on a candlestick, that they which come in, may see the light.

34 ¶ * The light of the body is the eye, therefore when thine eye is single, then is thy whole bodie light: but if thine eye bee euill, then thy body is darke.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee, be not darknesse.

36 If therefore thy whole body shall be light, having no part darke, then shall all be light, euen as when a candle doth light thee with the brightness.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharise besought him to dine with him: and he went in, & sat downe at table.

38 And when the Pharise saw it, hee maroeiled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 ¶ And the Lord sayd to him, Iudged ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup and of the platter: but the inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not hee that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 Therefore giue almes of those things which are within, and behold, all things shalbe cleane to you.

42 But woe bee to you Pharisees: for ye tithe the mint and the rue, and all manner herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to haue left the other vndone.

43 ¶ Woe bee to you Pharisees: for ye loue the uppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe bee to you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men which walke ouer them, perceiue not.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the expounders of the law, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou putteth vs to rebulke also.

46 And hee sayd, Woe bee to you also, ye interpreters of the law: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to bee borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe bee to you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye beare witnes, and allow the deedes of your fathers: for they killed them, and yee build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore said the wisdom of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and of them they shall slay and persecute.

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 From the blood of * Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which was slaine betwene the Altar and the Temple: verely I say vnto you, it shalbe required of this generation.

52 Woe bee to you interpreters of the Law: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in your selues, and them that came in, yee forbade.

53 And as hee sayd these things vnto them, the Scribes and Pharisees began to vrghe him fore, and to prouoke him to speake of many things,

54 Laying wait for him, & seeking to catch some thing of his mouth, wherby they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ commeth to avoid hypocrites. 4 That we should not swear men, but God. 5 To cast off his name. 10. Blessings against the Pharisees. 14 Not to passe our vocation. 15 Not to give our selves to common care of this life. 22. But to righteousness, almes, watching, patience, wisdom and concord.

Matth. 16. 1 IN the meane time, there gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, so that they trode one another: and he began to say vnto his disciples first, Take heede to your selues of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocricie.

Matth. 16. 2 * For there is nothing covered, which shall not be reuealed, neither hid, that shall not be knownen.

3 Wherefore whatsoever ye haue spoken in darkness, it shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the care in secret places, shall be preached on the houses.

Matth. 16. 4 * And I say vnto you my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that are not able to doe any more.

5 But I will forewarne you whom ye shal feare: feare him which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say vnto you, him feare.

6 Are not fise sparowes bought for two farthings, and yet not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 Yea, and all the haire of your head are numbered: feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparowes.

Matth. 16. 8 * Also I say vnto you, Whosoener shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man confesse also before the Angels of God.

Matth. 16. 9 But he that shall denie me before men, shal be denied before the Angels of God.

Matth. 16. 10 And whosoever shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but vnto him that shall blasfeme the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

Matth. 16. 11 * And when they shall bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto the rulers and princes, take no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall speake.

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said vnto him, Master, Bid my brother diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made mee a iudge, or a diuider among you?

15 Wherefore he said vnto them, Take heed, and beware of couetousnesse: for though a man haue abundance, yet his life standeth not in his riches.

16 And he put forth a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth fruits plentifully.

17 Therefore hee thought with himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no room where I may lay vp my fruits.

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and therein will I gather all my fruits and my goods,

Eccles. 12. 19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yerres: lue at ease, eat, drinke, and take thy pastime.

20 But God said vnto him, O foole, this night will they fetch away thy soule from thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

21 So is he that gathereth riches to himselfe, and is not rich in God.

Mat. 8. 25 22 And he spake vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what

ye shall eate: neither for your body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meate: and the bodie more then the raiment.

24 Consider the rauen: for they neither sow nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barn, and yet God feedeth them: how much are yet better then foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought, can add to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then bee not able to doe the least thing, why take ye thought for the remnant?

27 Consider the lillies how they grow: they labour not, neither spin they: yet I say vnto you, that Salomon himselfe in all his royaltie was not clothed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse which is to day in the field, and to morow is cast into the oven, how much more will hee clothe you, O yet of little faith?

29 Therefore aske not what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drinke, neither stand in doubt.

30 For all such things the people of the world seeke for: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 But rather seeke ye after the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be ministred vnto you.

32 Feare not, little focke, for it is your Fathers pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33 * Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: make you bags which wax not old, a treasure that can neuer faile in heauen, where no thiefe commeth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your hearts be also.

35 * Let your loines be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that waite for their master, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whome the Lord when he commeth shall find waking: verily I say vnto you, he will gird himselfe about, and make them to sit downe at table, and will come forth and serue them.

38 And if he come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and shall finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * Now vnderstand this, that if the goodman of the house had knownen at what houre the thiefe would haue come, hee would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be digged thorough.

40 Be ye also prepared therefore: for the Son of man will come at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 Then Peter said vnto him, Master, tellest thou this parable vnto vs, or enen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who is a faithfull steward and wife, whom the Master shall make ruler ouer his household, to giue them their portion of meat in season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his master when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth, I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But if that seruant say in his heart, My master doth deferre his comming, and shall begin to finite the seruants and maidens, and to eat and drinke, and to be drunken,

46 The master of that seruant will come in a day

Mat. to. 34.

Mat. 16. 3.

Mat. 16. 13.

Mat. 16. 13.

Mat. 16. 13.

Matth. 14. 43. rem.

10r. d. 107.

which he thinketh not to be an hour when he is
menaced, and will cut him off, and give him his
portion with the wicked.

27 ¶ And thus saith that knew his masters will,
and prepared not himselfe neither did he according to
his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

28 And he that knoweth not, and yet did commit
things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few
stripes: for unto whomsoever much is given, of him
shall be much required, and to whom men much
commit the more of him will they aske.

29 ¶ I am come to put fire on the earth, and what
is my desire if it be already kindled?

30 Now will I kindle it, I must be baptized with a
baptisme: and how am I grieved till it be ended?

Mat. 10. 34. ¶ Think ye that I am come to give peace on
earth? I tell you nay, but rather debate.

35 For from henceforth there shall be fire in one
house divided, three against two, and two against
three.

36 The father shall be divided against the sonne,
and the son against the father: the mother against
the daughter, and the daughter against the mother:
the mother in law against her daughter in law, and
the daughter in law against her mother in law.

Mat. 16. 37. ¶ Then said he to the people, When ye see
a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, A
showre cometh: and so it is.

38 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say
that it will be hot, and it cometh to passe.

39 Hypocrites, yee can discern the face of the
earth, and of the skie: but why discern ye not this
time?

40 Yea, and why iudge ye not of your selues what
is right?

Mat. 5. 3. ¶ While thou goest with thine adversary
to tharke, as thou art in the way, give diligence
in the way, that thou mayest bee deliuered from
him, lest he bring thee to the iudge, and the iudge
deliuer thee to the gaoler, and the gaoler cast thee
into prison.

41 I tell thee thou shalt not depart thence, till
thou hast payed the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The country of Pilate. 2 ¶ How ought we to con-
demne all to wicked men which suffer. 3 Christ ex-
horteth to repentance. 4 He beateth the crooked wo-
man. 5 Answere to the master of the Synagogue.

6 By diuine skill he declares what the king-
dome of God is. 7 ¶ Also that the number of them
which shall be saved, is small. 8 Finally, he sheweth
that no worldly policy or force can let the works and
counsel of God.

¶ There were certaine men present at the same
season, that shewed him of the Galileans, whose
bloode Pilate had mingled with their owne sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Sup-
pose yee that these Galileans were greater sinners,
then all the other Galileans, because they haue suffe-
red such things?

3 I tell you, nay: but except yee amend your
lives, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or, thinke you that those eighteen, vpon
whom the tower in Siloam fel, and slew them, were
sinners aboue all men that dwell in Ierusalem?

10r, de- 5. I tell you, nay: but except yee amend your
lives, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man
had a figtree planted in his vineyard: and he came
and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he to the dresser of his vineyard, Be-

hold, I haue three yeeres hane I come, and sought fruit
of this figtree, and found none: cut it downe: why
keepeth it still the ground barren?

8 ¶ And he answered, and said vnto him, Lord, let
it alone this yere also, till I dig round about it, and
dung it.

9 ¶ And if it beare fruit, well: if not, then after
that shall it be downe.

10 ¶ And he taught in one of the Synagogues on
the Sabbath day.

11 ¶ And beholde, there was a woman which had
a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeeres, and was bow-
ed together, and could not lift vp her selfe in any
wise.

12 When Iesus saw her, hee called her to him,
and said to her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy
disease.

10r, for as
lily of the
valley
of the
Sabbath
day.

13 And he layd his hands on her, and immedi-
ately shee was made straight againe, and glorified
God.

14 And the Ruler of the Synagogue answered
with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on
the Sabbath day, and said vnto the people, There are
sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in these
therefore come and bee healed, and not on the Sab-
bath day.

15 Then answered him the Lord, and said, Hypo-
crite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath day
loose his ox, or his asse, from the stall, and lead him
away to the water?

16 And ought not this daughter of Abraham,
whom Satan had bound, loe, eighteen yeeres, be
loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when hee saw these things, all his aduer-
saries were ashamed: but all the people reioyced at
all the excellent things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, What is the kingdome of
God like? or whereto shall I compare it?

Mat. 13. 31 mar.

19 It is like a graue of mustard seede, which a
man took and sowed in his garden, and it grew, and
waxed a great tree, and the fowles of the heauen
made nests in the branches thereof.

20 And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken
the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman took, and hid
in threes pecks of flour, till all was leauened.

22 ¶ And he went thorow all cities & townes,
teaching, and iourneying toward Ierusalem.

Mat. 9. 35 mar. 6. 6.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there fewe
that shall be saved? And he said vnto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for ma-
ny, I say vnto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not
be able.

Mat. 7. 13

25 When the good man of the house is risen vp,
and hath shut to the doore, and yee begin to stand
without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord,
Lord, open vnto vs, and he shall answer, and say vnto
you, I know you not whence ye are.

26 Then shall ye begin to say, Wee haue eaten
and drunken in thy presence, and thou hast taught
in our streets.

27 But hee shall say, I tell you, I know you not
whence ye are: depart from me, all ye workers of
iniquitie.

Pal. 6. 8
mar. 7. 23
Lk. 15. 41.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth,
when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iakob,
and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and
your selues thrust out at dores.

29 Then shall come they from the East, and
from the West, and from the North, and from
the South, and shall sit at table in the kingdome of
God.

19. 20 * And behold, there are left which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

21 The same day there came certaine Pharisees, and said vnto him, Depart, and goe hence: for Herod will kill thee.

22 Then said he vnto them, Go ye and tell that foxe, Behold, I cast out devils, and will heale all ye Or make day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

23 Nevertheless, I must walke to day and to morrow and the day following: for I cannot heare that a Prophet be perished out of Ierusalem.

24 * O Ierusalem, Ierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent to thee: how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as the henne gathereth her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not.

25 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate, and verely I tell you, ye shall not see mee, vntill the time come, that ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus teacheth with the Pharisee. 2 He healeth the dropsie vpon the Sabbath. 3 teacheth to be lowly, and to feed the poore to our table. 4 He rebuketh of the great Supper. 5 He warneth them that will follow him, to lay their accounts before what is will cost them. 6 The sale of the carthe.

And it came to passe, that when hee was entred into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees on the Sabbath day, to eate bread, they watched him. 2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 Then Iesus answering, spake to the expounders of the Law and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. Then he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe.

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall bene an asse, or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him againe to those things.

7 * He spake also a parable to the pharisees, when hee marked how they chose out the chiefe roomes, and said vnto them,

8 When thou shalt be bidden of any man to a wedding, set not thy selfe downe in the chiefe place, lest a more honorable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade both him and thee, come and say to thee, Giue this man roomne, and thou then begin with shame to take the lowest roomne.

10 * But when thou art bidden, go and sit downe in the lowest roomne, that when hee that bade thee, commeth, he may say vnto thee, Friend, sit vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at table with thee.

11 * For whosoever exalteth himselfe shall be brought low, and hee that humbleth himselfe shall be exalted.

12 * Then said hee also to him that had bidden him, * When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen nor thier rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, and the blind.

14 And thou shalt be blessed, because they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 * Now when one of them that sat at table, heard these things, he said vnto him, Blessed is hee that eateth bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he to him, * A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many.

17 And sent his seruant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come: for all things are now ready.

18 But they all with one mind began to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a farme, and I must needs goe: out and see it. I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought five yoke of oxen, and I goe to prove them: I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant returned, and shewed his master these things. Then was the good man of the house angry, and said to his seruant, Go out quickly into the places and streets of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roomne.

23 Then the master said to the seruant, Goe out into the hie wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that mine house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, That none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 Now there were great multitudes with him, and he turned and said vnto them,

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my discipule.

27 * And whosoever beareth not his crosse, and cometh after me, cannot be my discipule.

28 For which of you mindeth to build a towre, sitteth not downe before, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to performe it,

29 Let that after hee hath laid the foundation, and is not able to performe it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him.

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to make an end?

31 Or what King going to make warre against another King, sitteth not downe first, and taketh counsell, whether hee be able with his thousand to meete him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or els whiles he is yet a great way off he sendeth an ambassage, & desireth conditions of peace,

33 So likewise, whosoever hee bee of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my discipule.

34 * Salt is good, but if salt haue lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted?

35 It is neither meet for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

2 The Pharisees murmure because Christ receiueb sinners. 4 The lawing mercie of God is openly set forth in the parable of the hundred sheepe. 7 Joy in heauen for one sinner. 12 Of the prodigall sonne.

Then resorted vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, to heare him.

2 Therefore the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, Hee receiueb sinners, and eateth with them.

3 Then spake he this parable to them, saying,

4 Wife

10r take his rest

Pro. 25.7.

Matth. 23. chap. 18. 14.

Pro. 3. 9. 20. 4. 7.

Mat. 23. 2. 2. 19.

Matth. 10. 37. and 16. 24.

Chap. 9. 23. Matth.

16. 24. Matth. 10. 34.

Mat. 5. 11. Mar. 9. 9. 10r. 34. 10th.

16. The

...ing,
...wid

100

Mat. B.
24.

Mat. 11. 16 * The Lawe and the Prophets endured vntill Iohn: and since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man presseth into it.

Mat. 5. 18. 17 * Now it is more easie that heauen and earth should passe away, then that one tittle of the Lawe should fall.

Mat. 5. 33 18 * Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and who soeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

Luc. 19. 9. 19 * There was a certaine rich man which was clothed in purple, and fine linnen, and fared wel and delicately euery day.

Luc. 11. 20. Also there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desired to be refreshed with the crumbs that fell from the rich mans table: yea, and the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it was so, that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome. The rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And being in hell in torments, hee lift vp his eyes, and saw Abraham as farre off, and Lazarus in his bosome.

24 Then hee cried, and said, Father Abraham, haue mercie on me, and send Lazarus that hee may dippe the tippe of his finger in water, and coole my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuest thy pleasures, and likewise Lazarus paines: now therefore he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 Besides all this, betweene you and vs there is a great gulfe set, so that they which would goe from hence to you, cannot: neither can they come from thence to vs.

27 Then hee said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house.

28 (For I haue fise brethren) that hee may testify vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham said vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets: let them heare them.

30 And he said, Nay father Abraham, but if one come vnto them from the dead, they will amend their liues.

31 Then hee said vnto him, If they beare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rise from the dead againe.

CHAP. XVII.

Mat. 18. 7. 1 Christ teacheth his disciples to auoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgive another. 5 Wee ought to pray for the increas of faith. 6 Hee magnifieth the vertue of faith, 10 and sheweth the vniuersality of Maies health ten lepers, 20 speaketh of the latter dayes, and of the end of the world.

Mat. 18. 7. 1 Then said hee to the disciples, * It cannot be auoided but that offences will come, but wee be to him by whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a great millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 * Take heede to your selues: if thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him: and if he repent, forgive him.

Matth. 18. 4 * And though hee sinne against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, It repenteth me, thou shalt forgive him.

5 * And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, * If ye had faith as small as a graine of mustard seed, and should say vnto this mulberry tree, Placke thy selfe vp by the roote, and plant thy selfe in the sea, it should obey you.

7 * Who is faine of you, that having a servant plowing or feeding cattell, would say vnto him by and by, when he were come from the field, Go, and sit downe at table?

8 And would not rather say to him, Dresse wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken, and afterward eate thou, and drinke thou?

9 Doeth he thinke that servant, because hee did that which was commanded vnto him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when yee haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants: wee haue done that which was our duty to doe.

11 * And so it was when he went to Ierusalem, that he passed thorow the middes of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certaine towne, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13 And they lift vp their voyces, and said, Iesus Master, haue mercie on vs.

14 And when he saw them, hee said vnto them, * Go shew your selues vnto the Priest. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 Then one of them, when hee saw that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voice praised God.

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, and gaue him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Iesus answered, and said, Are there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are none found: that returned to giue God praise, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 * And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come, hee answered them, and sayd, The kingdome of God cometh not with observation.

21 Neither shall men say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And he said vnto the disciples, The dayes will come, when yee shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * Then they shall say to you, Behold here, or Mat. 24 behold there: but goe not thither, neither followe 23. 31.

24 For as the lightningeth that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen, so shall the Sonne of man bee in his day.

25 But first must hee suffer many things, and bee reprooued of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe, so shall Gen. 9. 5. it be in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They ate, they dranke, they married wives, and gaue in marriage, vnto the day that Noe went into the Arke: and the flood came & destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot: Gen. 19. che ate, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built.

29 But in the day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all.

30 After these examples shall it be in the dayes when the Sonne of man shall be reuealed.

31 At that day, he that is vpon the house, and his

Or, good things.
Or, evil things.
Or, mallowing pñ.

Luc. 14.

Or, many.

Mat. 24.

Mat. 24.

Gen. 19.

when they saw this, gave praise to God.

C H A P. XIX.

2 Of Zachæus. 12 Ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth to Ierusalem and weepeth for it. 45 He chaiceth out the merchants. 47 And his enemies seek to destroy him.

NOW when Iesus entred, and passed thorow Iericho,

3 Behold, there was a man named Zachæus, which was the chiefe receiuer of the tribute, and he was rich.

4 And he sought to see Iesus, who he should be, and could not for the prease, because hee was of a low stature.

5 Wherefore he ran before, and climed vp into a wilde figtree, that hee might see him: for he should come that way.

6 And when Iesus came to the place, hee looked vp and saw him, and said vnto him, Zachæus, come downe at once: for to day I must abide at thine house.

7 Then hee came downe hastily, and receiued him ioyfully.

8 And when all they sawe it, they murmured, saying, That he was gone in to lodge with a sinful man.

9 And Zachæus stood forth, and said vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore: and if I haue taken from any man by forged caualition, I restore him fourefold.

10 Then Iesus said to him, This day is saluation come vnto this house, forasmuch as hee is also become the sonne of Abraham.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to seeke and to save that which was lost.

12 And whiles they heard these things, hee continued, and spake a parable, because hee was neere to Ierusalem, and because also they thought that the kingdom of God should shortly appeare.

13 Hee said therefore, * A certaine noble man went into a farre country, to receiue for himselfe a kingdom, and so to come againe.

14 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten pieces of money, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

15 Now his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

16 And it came to passe when hee was come againe, and had receiued his kingdom, that he commanded the seruants to be called to him, to whom he gaue his money, that he might know what euery man had gained.

17 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy piece hath increased ten pieces.

18 And he said vnto him, Well, good seruant: because thou hast bin faithful in a very litle thing, take thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

19 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy piece hath increased fiew pieces.

20 And to the same he said, Be thou also ruler ouer fiew cities.

21 So the other came, and said, Lord, behold thy piece, which I haue laid vp in a napkin:

22 For I feared thee, because thou art a strait man: thou takest vp, that thou laidst not downe, and receipest that thou diddest not sowe.

23 Then he said vnto him, Of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, O euill seruant. Thou knewest that I am a strait man, taking vp that I layd not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe.

24 Wherefore then gaucst not thou my money

into the bank, that at my coming I might haue required it with vantage?

25 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him that piece, and giue it him that hath ten pieces.

26 (And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pieces.)

27 * For I say vnto you, that vnto all them that haue, it shall be giuen: and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken from him.

28 Moreover, those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

29 And when hee had thus spoken, hee went forth before, ascending vp to Ierusalem.

30 And it came to passe, when hee was come neere to Bethphage and Bethania, besides the mount which was called the mount of Oliues, he sent two of his disciples,

31 Saying, Goe ye to the towne which is before you, wherein as soone as ye are come, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

32 And if any man aske you, why ye loose him, thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath neede of him.

33 So they that were sent, went their way, and found it as he had said vnto them.

34 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

35 And they said, The Lord hath neede of him.

36 * So they brought him to Iesus, and they cast their garments on the colt, and set Iesus thereon.

37 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

38 And when he was now come neere to the going downe of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and to praise God with a loude voice, for all the great workes that they had seene.

39 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the Name of the Lord: peace in heauen, and glory in the highest places.

40 Then some of the Pharisees of the companie said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

41 But he answered and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would cry.

42 * And when he was come neere hee beheld the citie, and wept for it,

43 Saying, O if thou hadst euen knownen at the least in this thy day those things which belong vnto thy peace! but now are they hid from thine eyes.

44 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

45 And shall make thee euen with the ground, and thy children which are in thee, and they shall not leaue in thee a stone vpon a stone, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

46 * He went also into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

47 Saying vnto them, It is written, * Mine house shall be called the house of prayer, but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

48 And he taught daily in the Temple. And the high Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him.

49 But they could not finde what they might doe

to him : for all the people hanged vpon him when they heard him.

CHAP. XX.

4. Christe stoppeth his aduersaries mouths by another question, 5. sheweth their destruction by a parable. 21. The authoritie of Princes. 27. The resurrection, and his diuine power. 46. He reuolunt the ambition of Ihsu Scribes.

Mat. 21. 33. Marke 11. 27. 28. And it came to passe, that on one of those daies, as hee taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the hie Priests and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders;

3. And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authoritie thou doest these things, or who is he that hath giuen thee this authoritie?

3. And hee answered and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing: tell me therefore:

4. The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5. And they reasoned within themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6. But if we shall say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7. Therefore they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8. Then Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

9. ¶ Then began hee to speake to the people this parable. ¶ A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a strange country for a great season.

10. And at a time hee sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen did beathim, and sent him away emptye.

11. Again he sent yet another seruant: and they did beathim, and foule intreated him, and sent him away emptye.

12. Moreover, hee sent the thirde, and him they wounded, and cast out.

13. Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued Sonne: it may bee that they will doe reuerence when they see him.

14. But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned with themselves, saying, This is the heire: come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may bee ours.

15. So theye cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What shall the Lord of the vineyard therefore doe vnto them?

16. Hee will come and destroy these husbandmen, and giue out his vineyard to others. But when they heard it, they say, God forbid.

17. ¶ And he beheld them, and said, What meaneth this then, that is written, ¶ The stone that the builders refused, that is made the head of the corner?

18. Whosoever shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken, and on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19. Then the hie Priests and the Scribes & same house went about to lay hands on him: (but they feared the people) for they perceived that hee had spoken this parable against them.

20. ¶ And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should fauie the same iust men, to take him in his talk, and to deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21. And they asked him, saying, Master, we know

that thou sayest and teachest right, neither doest thou accept mans person, but teachest the way of God truly.

22. Is it lawfull for vs to giue Cēsars tribute, or no?

23. But hee perceived their craftynesse, and saide vnto them, Why tempe ye me?

24. Shew mee a peny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cēsars.

25. Then hee said vnto them, ¶ Giuethen vnto Cēsars the things which are Cēsars, and to God those which are Gods.

26. And they could not reprove his saying, before the people: but they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27. ¶ Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which denie that there is any resurrection) and they asked him

28. Saying, Master, ¶ Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die leauing a wife, and hee die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29. Now there were seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and he died without children.

30. And the second tooke the wife, and hee died childlesse.

31. Then the third tooke her: and so likewise the seuen died, and left no children.

32. And last of all the woman died also.

33. Therefore at the resurrection, whose wife of them shall she bee? for seuen had her to wife.

34. Then Iesus answered, and said vnto them, The children of this world marrie wiues, and are married.

35. But they which shall bee counted worthy to enioy that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marrie wiues, neither are married.

36. For they can die no more, forasmuch as they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the sonnes of God, since they are the children of the resurrection.

37. And that the dead shall rise againe, euen ¶ Moses shewed it besides the bush, when hee said, The Lord is the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38. For hee is not the God of the dead, but of them which liue: for all liue vnto him.

39. Then certaine of the Pharisees answered and said, Master, thou hast well said.

40. And after that durst they not aske him any thing at all.

41. ¶ Then said hee vnto them, How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

42. And Dauid, himselfe saith in the booke of the Psalmes, ¶ The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit at my right hand,

43. Till I shall make thine enemies thy footstool.

44. Seeing Dauid calleth him Lord, how is hee then his sonne?

45. ¶ Then in the audience of all the people hee said vnto his disciples,

46. ¶ Beware of the Scribes which desire to goe in long robes, and loose salutations in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe rooms at feasts:

47. Which denoure widows houses euen vnder a colour of long praying: These shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

3. Christ cometh to iherusalem. 6. He foretelleth of the destruction of Iherusalem. 8. Of false teachers. 9. Of the tokens & troubles so come. 27. Of

Mat. 21. 33. Marke 11. 27. 28.

Mat. 21. 33. Marke 11. 27. 28.

Mat. 21. 33. Marke 11. 27. 28.

Mat. 21. 33. Marke 11. 27. 28.

Mat. 21. 33. Marke 11. 27. 28.

Mat. 21. 33. Marke 11. 27. 28.

Mat. 21. 33. Marke 11. 27. 28.

Mat. 21. 33. Marke 11. 27. 28.

Mat. 21. 33. Marke 11. 27. 28.

Mat. 21. 33. Marke 11. 27. 28.

Mat. 21. 33. Marke 11. 27. 28.

Mat. 21. 33. Marke 11. 27. 28.

Mat. 21. 33. Marke 11. 27. 28.

Mat. 21. 33. Marke 11. 27. 28.

Mat. 21. 33. Marke 11. 27. 28.

the end of the world, 27. And of his dayes will.

12. A Nd * as he beheld, hee saw the rich men which cast their gifts into the treasure,

2 And hee saw also a certaine poore widow,

which cast in thither two mites:

3 And hee said, Of a truch I say vnto you, that

this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For they all haue of their superfluous cast in-

to the offerings of God: but she of her penny hath

cast in all the liuing that she had.

19. 5 * Now as some spake of the Temple, how it

was garnished with goodly stones, and with ioun-

14.1 seate things, he said,

13.1 6 Are these things that yee looke vpon? the

gifts. dayes will come wherein a stone shall not bee left

vpon a stone, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 Then they asked him, saying, Master, but when

shall these things be? and what signe shall there bee

when these things shall come to passe?

5.6. 8 * And he said, Take heed that yee be not de-

ceiued: for many will come in my Name, saying, I

am Christ, and the time draweth neere: follow yee

not them therefore.

9 And when yee heare of warres and seditions be

not afraid: for these things must first come, but the

end followeth not by and by.

10 Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise a-

gainst nation, and kingdome against kingdome,

11 * And great earthquakes shall bee in diuers

places, and hunger, and pestilence, and fearefull

things, and great signes shall there be from hea-

uen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands

on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the

Synagogues and into prisons, and bring you before

kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And this shall turne to you for a testimoniall,

14 * Lay it vp therefore in your hearts, that yee

premeditate not what ye shall answer.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisdom,

where-against all your aduersaries shall not be able

to speake, nor resist.

16 Yea, ye shall be betrayed also of your parents,

and of your brethren, and kinsmen, and friends,

and some of you shall they put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names

sake.

18 * Yet there shall not one haire of your heads

perish.

19 By your patience possesse your soules.

20 * And when ye see Ierusalem besieged with

souldiers, then vnderstand that the desolation ther-

of is neere.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea flecto the

mountaines: and let them which are in the mids

thereof depart out: and let not them that are in the

countrie enter therein.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance to in-
fill all things that are written.

23 But woe be to them that be with childe, and

to them that gine sucke in those dayes: for there

shall be great distresse in this land, and wrath ouer

this people.

24 And they shall fall on the edge of the sword,

and shall bee led captiue into all nations, and Ieru-

salem shall be troden vnder foot of the Gentiles, vn-

til the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 * Then there shall be signes in the Sonne, and

in the Moone, and in the Starres, & vpon the earth,

there shall be trouble among the nations with perplexi-
tie: the

markes sea and the waters shall roare.

26 And mens hearts shall faile them for feare,

and for looking after those things, which shall come
on the world: for the powers of the heauen shall be

shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man

come in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to

passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads: * for Rom. 8.

your redemption draweth nere.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the

figtree, and all trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye seeing them,

know of your owne felues that Summer is then

neere.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come

to passe, know ye that the kingdom of God is neere.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This age shall not passe

till all these things be done.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my

words shall not passe away.

34 Take heed to your selues, lest at any time

your hearts be oppressed with surfeiting and dru-

kennes, and cares of this life, and lest that day come

on you as vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that

dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch therefore and pray continually, that

ye may be counted worthy to escape all these things,

that shall come to passe, and that yee may stand be-

fore the Sonne of man.

37 * Now in the day time he taught in the tem-

ple, and at night hee went out and abode in the

mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came in the morning to

him, to heare him in the Temple.

C H A P. XXII.

4 Conspiracie against Christ. 7 They eat the Passouer. 19 The institution of the Lords Supper. 24 They strive who shall be greatest and be reprobeth them. 42 Hee prayeth vpon the mount. 47 Iudas treason. 54 They take him, and bring him to the hie Priests house. 60 Peter denieth him thrise, and yet repenteth. 67 Christ is brought before the Councell, where he maketh ample confession.

N OW * the feast of vnleavened bread drewe

neere, which is called the Passouer.

2 And the hie Priests and Scribes sought how

they might kill him: for they feared the people.

3 Then entred Satan into Iudas who was called

Iscariot, and was of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way and communed with the

hie Priests and capitaines how he might betray him

to them.

5 So they were glad and agreed to gine him

money.

6 And he consented and sought opportunitie to

betray him vnto them, when the people were away.

7 * Then came the day of vnleavened bread, Mat. 26.

when the Passouer must be sacrificed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe, and

prepare vs the Passouer, that we may eate it.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou

that we prepare it?

10 Then he said vnto them, Behold, when yee be

entred into the citie, there shall a man meete you,

bearing a pitcher of water: follow him into the

house that he entreteth in,

11 And say vnto the good man of the house, The

Master saith vnto thee, Where is lodging where

I shall eate my Passouer with my disciples?

12 Then he shall shew you a great high chamber

trimmed: there make it ready.

13 So they went, and found as he had said vnto

the institution

them, and

Mat. 26. 14. * 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

them, and made ready the Passouer.

Mat. 26. 14. * And when the houre was come, hee sate
16. marks downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

17. 18 * Then he said vnto them, I haue earnestly desired to eate this Passouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, Henceforth I will not eat of it any more vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he tooke the cup and gaue thanks, and said, Take this and diuide it among you.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruite of the vine vntill the kingdom of God bee come.

Mat. 26. 19. * And he tooke bread, & when he had giuen
20. marks thanks, he brake it, and gaue to them, saying, This
21. 22. is my body, which is giuen for you: doe this in the
23. 24. remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also after supper, hee tooke the cup,
21 saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood,
22 which is shed for you.

21 * Yet behold, the hand of him that betrayeth
22 me, is with me at the table.

22 And truly the Sonne of man goeth as it is
23 appointed: but woe be to that man by whom he is
24 betrayed.

23 Then they began to enquire among themselves,
24 which of them it should bee that should doe
25 that.

Mat. 26. 24. * And there arose also a strife among them,
25. marks which of them should seeme to be the greatest.

25 But he said vnto them, The kings of the
26. 27. Gentiles reigne ouer them, and they that beare rule
28. ouer them, are called Gracious lords.

26 But ye shall not be so: but let the greatest
27 among you be as the least: and the chiefeest as hee
28 that serueth.

27 For who is greater, he that sitteth at table, or
28 he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at table? And
29 I am among you as he that serueth:

28 And yee are they which haue continued with
29 me in my tentations.

29 Therefore I appoint vnto you a kingdom,
30 as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 * That yee may eate and drinke at my table
31 in my kingdom, and sit on seates, and iudge the
32 twelue tribes of Israel.

31 * And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, beholde,
32 * Saran hath desired you, to winow you as wheat.

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile
33 not: therefore when thou art comered, strengthen
34 thy brethren.

Mat. 26. 33. * And hee said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to
34. 35. goe with thee into prison, and to death.

34 But he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not
35 crow this day before thou hast thrise denied that
36. 37. thou knowest me.

35 * And hee said vnto them, * When I sent you
36 without bagge, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any
37 thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then he said to them, But now hee that hath
37 a bagge, let him take it, and likewise a scrip: and
38 he that hath none, let him sell his coate, and buy a
39 sword.

37 For I say vnto you, that yet the same which
38 is written, must be performed in mee. * Euen with
39 the wicked was hee numbered: for doubtlesse those
40 things which are written of me, haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two
39 swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 * And hee came out, and went (as hee was
40 wont) to the mount of Olives: and his disciples al-
41. 42. so followed him.

40 * And when he came to the place, he said to *Mat. 26.*
41 them, Pray, lest ye enter into temptation. *41. marks*

41 And hee gate himselfe from them, aboute *12. 38.*
stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 * Saying, Father, if thou wilt, take away this
cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine
be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from
heaven, comforting him.

44 But being in an agony, he prayed more ear-
nestly: and his sweate was like drops of blood,
trickling downe to the ground.

45 And he rose vp from prayer, and came to his
disciples, and found them sleeping for heaviness.

46 And he said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? rise
and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 * And while hee yet spake, behold, a com- *Mat. 26.*
pany, & he that was called Iudas one of the twelue, *47. marks*
went before them, and came neere vnto Iesus to
kisse him. *14. 13.*

48 And Iesus sayd vnto him, Iudas, betrayest
thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 Now when they which were about him, saw
what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall
we smite with sword?

50 And one of them smote a servant of the high
Priest, and stroke off his right eare.

51 Then Iesus answered, and said, Suffer them
thus farre: and hee touched his eare, and healed
him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the high Priests and cap-
taines of the Temple, and the Elders, which were
come to him, Be ye come out as vnto a thiefe, with
swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple,
ye stretched not forth your hands against me: but this
is your very houre, and the power of darkenesse.

54 * Then tooke they him and ledde him, and
brought him to the high Priests house. And Peter
followed a farre off.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the *Mat. 26.*
mids of the hall, and were led downe together, Pe- *49. marks*
ter satte downe among them. *14. 46.*

56 And a certaine maide beheld him as hee satte by *106. 18. 35*
the fire, and hauing well looked on him, sayd,
This man was also with him.

57 But he denied him, saying, Woman, I know
him not.

58 And after a little while, another man sawe
him, and sayd, Thou art also of them. But Peter
sayd, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of an houre after, a cer-
taine other affirmed, saying, Verely, euen this man
was with him: for he is also a Galilean.

60 And Peter sayd, Man, I know not what thou
sayest. And immediately while hee yet spake, the
cocke crew.

61 Then the Lord turned backe, and looked vp-
on Peter: and Peter remembered the word of the
Lord, how he had sayd vnto him, * Before the cocke
crow, thou shalt denie me thrise.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly. *Mat. 26.*

63 * And the men that held Iesus, mocked him,
and stroke him. *34. 106. 13*

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they
smote him on the face, and asked him, saying, Pro-
phesie who it is that smote thee.

65 And many other things blasphemously spake
they against him. *Mat. 27. 1*

66 * And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the
people, and the high Priests, and the Scribes came
together, and led him into their Councill. *106. 18. 38*

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleue it.

68 And if also I aske you, ye will not answere me nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter (saith the Sonne of man) sit at the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said to them, Ye say that I am.

71 Then said they, What need wee any further witnesse? for wee our selues haue heard it of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus brought before Pilate and Herod. 18 Of Barabbas. 26 Of Simon the Cyrenian. 27 The woman make lamentation. 33 Christ is crucified. 34 Her prayeth for his enemies. 40 His conuerteth the thief and many others at his death. 53 and buried.

Then * the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, Wee haue found this man peruertering the people, and forbidding to pay tribute to Cesar, saying, That he is Christ a King.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the high Priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 But they were the more fierce, saying, He mooueth the people, teaching throughout all Iudea, beginning at Galilee, euen to this place.

6 Now when Pilate heard of Galilee, hee asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And when hee knew that hee was of Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, which was also at Ierusalem in those dayes.

8 And when Herod saw Iesus, hee was exceedingly glad: for he was desirous to see him of long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and trusted to haue seene some signe done by him.

9 Then questioned he with him of many things; but he answered him nothing.

10 The hie Priests also and Scribes stood forth and accused him vehemently.

11 And Herod with his men of warre despised him and mocked him, and arrayed him in white, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 And the same day Pilate & Herod were made friends together: for before they were enemies one to another.

13 ¶ Then Pilate called together the hie Priests and the rulers, and the people,

14 * And said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto mee, as one that peruertert the people: and behold, I haue examined him before you, and * haue found no fault in this man, of those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I haue sent you to him: and loe, nothing worthy of death is done [to him].

16 I will therefore chastise him, and let him loose.

17 (For of necessity hee must haue let one loose vnto them at the feast)

18 Then all the multitude cryed at once, saying, Away with him and deliuer to vs Barabbas:

19 Which for a certaine insurrection made in the cite, and murder, was cast in prison.

20 Then Pilate spake againe to them, willing to let Iesus loose.

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie crucifie him.

22 And he said to them the third time, But what

euill hath he done? I find no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him and let him loose.

23 But they were instant with loud voyces; and required that he might be crucified, and the voices of them and of the high Priests prevailed.

24 So Pilate gaue sentence that it should bee as they required.

25 And he let loose vnto them, him that for insurrection and murder was cast into prison, whom they desired, and deliuered Iesus to doe with him what they would.

26 ¶ And as they led him away, they caught one Simon of Cyrene coming out of the field, and on him they laid the crosse to beare it after Iesus.

27 And there followed him a great multitude of people, and of women, which women bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turned backe vnto them and said, Daughters of Ierusalem, weep not for mee, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes will come, when men shall say, Blessed are the barren, & the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountaynes, * Fall on vs: and to the hilles, Couer vs.

31 ¶ For if they doe these things to a greene tree, what shall be done to the drie?

32 * And there were two others which were euill doers, led with him to be slaue.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the euill doers: one on the right hand, and the other at the left.

34 Then said Iesus, Father, forgive them: for they know not what they doe. And they parted his raiment and cast lots.

35 And the people stood, and beheld, and the rulers mocked him with them, saying, Hee saued others: let him saue himselfe, if he be the Christ, the Chosen of God.

36 The fouldiers also mocked him, and came and offered him vineger,

37 And said, If thou bee the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription was also written ouer him, in Greeke letters, and in Latine, and in Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the euill doers which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be the Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answered, and rebuked him, saying, Fearest thou not God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 We are indeed righteously here: for wee receiue things worthy of that we haue done: but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord remember me, when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 Then Iesus said vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in Paradie.

44 ¶ And it was about the sixth houre: and there was a darknesse ouer all the land, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the sunne was darkened, and the vails of the Temple rent thorow the mids.

46 And Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, and sayd, * Father, into thine hands I commend my spirit.

And when he thus had said, he gaue vp the ghost.

47 ¶ Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Of a surety this man saint, was iust.

48 And all the people that came together to that fight, beholding the things that were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance stood aſtate off, and the women that followed him from Galilee, beholding theſe things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, which was a counſeller, a good man & a iuſt.

51 He did not conſult to the counſell and deed of them, which was of Aſimatha a city of the Iewes: Who alſo himſelf waited for the kingdome of God.

52 He went vnto Pilate, and asked the body of Ieſus.

53 And tooke it downe, and wrapped it in a linnen cloth, and laid it in a tombe heuen out of a rocke, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo that followed after, which came with him from Galilee, beheld the ſepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared odours, and equipments, and reſted the Sabbath day according to the commandement

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The women come to the grave. 2 Christ appeareth vnto the two diſciples that goe toward Emmaus.

36 He ſheweth in the middes of his diſciples, and openeth their vnderſtanding in the Scriptures. 47 Ieſus giueth them a charge. 51 He aſcendeth up to heauen.

52 His diſciples worſhip him. 53 And of their daily exerciſe.

Now the * firſt day of the weeke early in the morning, they came vnto the ſepulchre, and brought the odours which they had prepared, and certaine women with them.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the ſepulchre,

3 And went in, but found not the body of the Lord Ieſus.

4 And it came to paſſe, that as they were amazed therat, behold, two men ſuddenly ſtood by them in ſhining veſtures.

5 And aſthey were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they ſayd to them, Why ſeeke yee him that lieth, among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is riſen: remember * how he ſpake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, that the Sonne of man muſt be deliuered into the hands of ſinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe againe.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the ſepulchre, and tolde all theſe things vnto the eleven, and to all the remnant.

10 Now it was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary the mother of Iames, and other women with them, which tolde theſe things vnto the Apoſtles.

11 But their words ſeemed vnto them as a ſained thing, neither beleueed they them.

12 Then aroſe Peter and ran vnto the ſepulchre, and looked in, and ſaw the linnen clothes laide by themſelues, and departed wondering in himſelfe at that which was come to paſſe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that ſame day to a towne which was from Ierusalem about threſcore furlongs, called Emmaus.

14 And they talked together of all theſe things that were done.

15 And it came to paſſe as they commisted together, and reaſoned, that Ieſus himſelfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they could not know him.

17 And he ſaid vnto them, What manner of communications are theſe that yee haue one to another as yee walke, and are ſad?

18 And the one (named Cleopas) answered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou only a ſtranger in Ieruſalem, and haſt not known the things which are come to paſſe therein in theſe dayes?

19 And he ſaid vnto them, What things? And they ſaid vnto him, Of Ieſus of Nazaret, which was a Prophet, mightie in deed & in word before God, and all the people,

20 And how the hie Priests and our Rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we truſted that it had bin hee that ſhould haue deliuered Iſrael, and as touching all theſe things, to day is the third day that they were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women among vs, made vs aſtonied, which came early vnto the ſepulchre.

23 And when they found not his body, they came, ſaying, that they had alſo ſeene a viſion of Angels, which ſaid that he was aliue.

24 Therefore certaine of them which were with vs, went to the ſepulchre, and found it euen ſo as the women had ſaid, but him they ſaw not.

25 Then he ſaid vnto them, O fooles, and ſlow of heart to beleue all that the Prophets haue ſpoken,

26 Ought not Chriſt to haue ſuffered theſe things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And he beganne at Moſes and at all the Prophets, and interpreted vnto them in all the Scriptures the things which were written of him.

28 And they drew neere vnto the towne, which they went to, but he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they conſtrained him, ſaying, Abide with vs: for it is towards night, and the day is farre paſt. So he went in to tary with them.

30 And it came to paſſe as hee ſate at table with them, hee tooke the bread and gaue thanks, and brake it, and gaue it to them.

31 Then their eyes were opened, and they knew him: but he was taken out of their ſight.

32 And they ſaid betwene themſelues, Did not our hearts burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and when he opened vnto the Scriptures?

33 And they roſe vp the ſame houre, and returned to Ieruſalem and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them.

34 Which ſaid, The Lord is riſen indeede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 Then they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And aſthey ſpake theſe things, Ieſus himſelfe ſtood in the midſt of them, and ſaid vnto them, Peace be to you.

37 But they were aſhamed and afraid, ſuppoſing that they had ſeene a ſpirit.

38 Then he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore doe doubts ariſe in your hearts?

39 Behold mine hands and my ſeete: for it is I my ſelfe: handle mee, and ſee: for a ſpirit hath not fleſh and bones, as yee ſee me haue.

40 And when he had thus ſpoken, hee ſhewed them his hands and ſeete.

Mar. 16.
14. 10. 10.
20. 19.

41 And while they yet beleened not for ioy, and wondered, he said vnto them, Haue yee heere any meate?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it and did eate before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words, which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, That all must be fulfilled which are written of mee in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes.

45 Then opened hee their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, This is it written, and thus it becometh Christ to suffer, and to rise againe from the dead the third day,

47 And that repentance and remission of finnes should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Ierusalem.

48 Now yee are witnesses of these things.

49 And behold, I will send the * promise of my Iohn 15, Father vpon you: but tary yee in the citie of Ieru- 26. 22. salem, vntill ye be indued with power from an high. 1. 4.

49 Afterward he led them out into Bethania, and lift vp his hands and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, that as he blessed them, * he departed from them, and was caried vp into Mer. 16, heauen. 19. 41.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to I. 9. Ierusalem with great ioy,

53 And were continually in the Temple praising and lauding God, Amen.

THE HOLY GOSPEL OF IESVS CHRIST according to Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1. 14. 17. The diuinitie, humanitie, and office of Ie-
su Christ. 15 The testimony of Iohn. 30. The cal-
ling of Andrew Peter, &c.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and that Word was God.

3 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by it, and without it was made nothing that was made.

4 In it was life & the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in the darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

6 * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witness, to beare witness of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but was sent to beare witness of the light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that cometh into the world.

10 Hee was in the world, and the world was * made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receined him, to them he gaue power to be the sonnes of God, euen to them that beleeue in his Name,

13 Which are borne not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 * And the word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we * saw the glory thereof, as the glory of the onely begotten Sonne of the Father) * full of grace and truth.

15 * Iohn bare witness of him, & cryed, saying, This was he of whom I said, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

16 And of his falseesse haue all we receined, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.

18 * No man hath seene God at anytime: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 * Then this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Ierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And hee confessed and denied not, and said plainly, I * am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou 25. Elias? And hee said, I am not. Art thou the Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answer to him that cometh vs? what sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 He said, I * am the voyce of him that cryeth in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 Now they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not the Christ, neither Elias, nor the Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there is one among you, whom ye know not.

27 * He it is that cometh after mee, which is Mat. 3. 11 preferred before me, whose shoole latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn did baptize.

29 * The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After mee cometh a man, which is preferred before mee: for hee was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but because hee should be declared to Israel, therefore I came baptizing with water.

32 So Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the * Spirit come downe from heauen, like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, he said vnto mee, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit come downe, and tary still on him, that is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I sawe, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 * The next day Iohn stood againe, and two of his disciples.

36 And he beheld Iesus walking by, and sayd, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and followed Iesus.

[Or, Iohn
the
beginning]

Mat. 3. 1.
mar. 1. 4.
Iuke 3. 2.

[Or, Iohn
baptist.
Heb. 11. 3]

Mat. 1. 16
Iuke 2. 7.
11.
Mat. 17. 2
2. pe. 1. 12
[Or, pro-
ceeding
from the
Father.
Col. 1. 19.
and 2. 9.
[Or, more
excellent
than I.
1. Tim. 6.
1. 6. 1. 10b.
4. 12.

Mat. 11.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

25.

Water turned into wine.

Chap. ij. iij.

Christ converteth many.

199

38 Then Iesus turned about, and saw them follow, and said vnto them, What seek ye? And they said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say by interpretation, Master,) where dwellest thou?

39 He said vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 And Andrew, Simon Peters brother, was one of the two which had heard it of Iohn, and that followed him.

41 The same found his brother Simon first, and said vnto him, We have found the Messias, which is by interpretation, The Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And Iesus beheld him, and said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Ionas: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe into Galilee, and found Philip, and said vnto him, Follow mee.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip found Nathanael, and said vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moses wrote in the Law, and the * Prophets, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

46 Then Nathanael said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip said to him, Come and see.

47 Iesus sawe Nathanael comming to him, and said of him, Behold indeede an Israelite in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael said vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the figgetree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and said vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God: thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figtree, I beleue thee: thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto you, hereafter shall ye see heauen open, and the Angels of God * ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

C H A P. II.

8 Christ turneth the water into wine. 11 He driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple. 19 Hee forewarneth his death and resurrection. 23 Hee converteth many, and discipulizeth man.

And the third day was there a marriage in Cana, a towne of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And Iesus was called also, and his disciples vnto the marriage.

3 Now when the wine failed, the mother of Iesus said vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus said vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother said vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there fixe water pots of stone, containing two or threel sirkins a peece.

7 And Iesus said vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. Then they filled them vp to the brim.

8 Then he said vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. So they bare it.

9 Now when the gouernour of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine (for hee knew

not whence it was: but the seruants, which drew the water, knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegrome.

10 And said vnto him, All men at the beginning set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept backe the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and shewed forth his glory: and his disciples beleued on him.

12 After that hee went downe into Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: but they continued not many dayes there.

13 For the lewes passouer was at hand. Therefore Iesus went vp to Ierusalem.

14 * And hee found in the Temple those that sold oxen and sheepe, and doves, and changers of money sitting there.

15 Then he made a scourge of small cords, and drane them all out of the Temple with the sheepe, and oxen, and poured out the changers mooney, and oerthrew the tables,

16 And said vnto them that sold doves, Take these things thence: make not my Fathers house a house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered, that it was written, * The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.

18 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What scripture shewest thou vnto vs, that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * Doe Mat. 26. 19 I say this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp againe.

20 Then said the Iewes, Fortie and sixe yeeres was this Temple a building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the Temple of his body.

22 Alsoone therefore as hee was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that hee thus said vnto them: and they beleued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 Now when he was at Ierusalem at the Passouer in the feast, many beleued in his Name, when they saw his miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew them all.

25 And had no neede that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

C H A P. III.

3 Christ instructeth Nicodemus in the regeneration. 15 Offsaith. 16 Of the loue of God towards the world. 21 The doctrine and baptism of Iohn, 28 and the witness that beareth of Christ.

There was now a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes.

1 He came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man could doe these miracles that thou doest, except God were with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus said vnto him, How can a man be borne which is olde? can hee enter into his mothers wombe againe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except that a man be borne of water, and of the Spirit, hee cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh is flesh: and that which is borne of the Spirit is Spirit.

7 Marmelet not that I said to thee, Ye must be borne againe.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every man that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iohn answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a teacher of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, we speake that we knowe, and testifie that we haue seene: but yee receiue not our witnesse.

12 If when I tell you earthly things, yee beleene not, how should ye beleene if I shall tell you of heauenly things?

13 For no man ascended vp to heauen, but hee that hath descended from heauen, the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 * And as Moses lift vp the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Sonne of man be lift vp.

15 That whosoener beleueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 * For God so loued the world, that hee hath giuen his only begotten Sonne, that whosoener beleueth in him, should not perish, but haue euertlasting life.

17 * For God sent not his sonne into the world, that hee should condemne the world, but that the world through him might be saved.

18 Hee that beleueth in him shall not be condemned: but he that beleueth not, is condemned already, because hee beleueth not in the Name of the only begotten Sonne of God.

19 * And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery man that euill doeth, hateth the light, neither cometh to light, lest his deedes should be reproofed.

21 But hee that doeth trueth, cometh to the light, that his deedes might be made manifest, that they are wrought according to God.

22 * After these things came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there taried with them, and * baptized.

23 And Iohn also baptized in Enon beside Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 Then there arose a question between Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordan, to whom * thou barest witnesse, behold, he baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and said, A man can receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues are my witnesses, that * I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegrome: but the friend of the bridegrome which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegromes voyce. This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that is come from on high, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is of the earth, and speaketh of the earth: hee that is come from heauen, is aboue all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that hee testifieth: but no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath receiued his testimony, hath sealed that * God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God, for God giueth him not the spirit by measure.

35 The Father looeth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 * He that beleueth in the Sonne, hath euertlasting life, and he that obeyeth not the Sonne, shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

C H A P. II. I. I.

1 The communication of Christ with the woman of Samaria. 24 His zeale toward his Father, and his seruants. 30 The conuersion of the Samaritanes, 45 and Galileans. 47 How he healed the rulers sonne.

NOW when the Lord knew, how the Pharisees had heard, that Iesus made and baptized mee disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not: but his disciples)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee, And he must needs goe thorow Samaria,

4 Then came hee to a cite of Samaria, called Sychar, nere vnto the possession that * Iacob gave to his sonne Ioseph.

6 And there was Iacobs well. Iesus then wearied in the iourney, fate thus on the well: it was about the sixth houre.

7 There came a woman of Samaria to drawe water. Iesus said vnto her, Giue me drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away into the citie, to buy meate.

9 Then said the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Iewes meddle not with the Samaritanes,

10 Iesus answered & said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who is that saith to thee, Giue me drinke, thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee water of life.

11 The woman said vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to drawe with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that water of life?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well, and he himselfe dranke thereof, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer be more athirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall be in him a well of water, springing vp into euertlasting life.

15 The woman said vnto him, Sir, giue me of that water, that I may not thirst, neither come hither to drawe.

16 Iesus said vnto her, Go call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus sayd to her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband.

18 For thou hast had fise husbands, & he whom thou now hast, is not thine husband: that saydest thou truly.

19 The woman said vnto him, Sir, I see that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and yee say, that in * Ierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus said vnto her, Woman, beleene me, the houre cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor at Ierusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship that which yee * know not: wee worship

worship that which we know: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in Spirit and truth: for the Father requirerth euen such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in Spirit and truth.

25 The woman said vnto him, I know well that Messiah shall come, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus said vnto her, I am he that speake vnto thee.

27 ¶ And vpon that came his disciples, and marvelled that hee talked with a woman: yet no man said vnto him, What askest thou? or why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpote, and went her way into the cite, and said vnto the men,

29 Come see a man which hath tolde mee all things that euer I did, is not he the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while the disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eat, that ye know not of.

33 Then said the disciples between themselves, Hath any man brought him meat?

34 Iesus said vnto them, My meat is, that I may doe the will of him that sent mee, and finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then cometh harvest? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the regions: * for they are white already vnto harvest.

36 And he that reapech, receiuerth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternal, that both he & sowerch, and he that reapech, might reioyce together.

37 For herein is the I saying true, That one sowerch, and another reapech.

38 I sent you to reape that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 Now many of the Samaritanes of that cite beleued in him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He hath tolde me all things that euer I did.

40 Then when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that hee would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many more beleued, because of his owne word.

42 And they said vnto the woman, Now we beleue, not because of thy saying: for we haue heard him our Iesus, and know that this is indeed the Christ the Sauour of the world.

43 ¶ So two dayes after he departed thence, and went into Galile.

44 For Iesus himselfe had * testified that a Prophet hath none honour in his owne country.

45 Then when he was come into Galile, the Galileans receiued him, which had seene all the things that he did at Ierusalem at the feast: for they went also vnto the feast.

46 And Iesus came againe into * Cana a towne of Galile, where he had made of water wine. And there was a certaineruler whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galile, he went vnto him, and besought him that he would go downe, and heale his sonne,

for he was euen ready to die.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleue.

49 The ruler said vnto him, Sir, go downe before my sonne die.

50 Iesus said to him, Go thy way, thy sonne lieth: and the man beleued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his seruants met him, saying, Thy sonne lieth.

52 Then inquired he of them the houre when he began to amend. And they said vnto him, Yesterday the seventh houre the seuer left him.

53 Then the father knewe, that it was the same houre in the which Iesus had sayde vnto him, Thy sonne lieth. And hee beleued, and all his house-hold.

54 This second miracle did Iesus againe, after he was come out of Iudea into Galile.

CHAP. V.

8 He healeth she man that was sicke eight and thirtie yeres. 10 The Iewes accuse him. 19 Christ answereth for himselfe, and reprehendeth them. 32 shewing by the testimony of his Father, 37 of Iohn, 38 of his works, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

A Peter * that, there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Ierusalem.

2 And there is at Ierusalem by the place of the sheepe, a poole called in Hebrew, Bethesda, having five porches,

3 In the which lay a great multitude of sicke folke, of blinde, halt, and withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the stirring of the water, stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever distaste hee had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had bin diseased eight and thirty yeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that hee now long time had been diseased, he said vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The sicke man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus said vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and the same day was the Sabbath.

10 The Iewes therefore sayde to him that was made whole, It is the Sabbath day: * it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, he said vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed knew not who it was: for Iesus had conueied himselfe away from the multitude that was in that place.

14 And after that, Iesus found him in the Temple, & said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 ¶ The man departed, and told the Iewes, that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore the Iewes did persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because hee had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18. Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him; not only because he had broken the Sabbath, but also that God was his Father, and made himself equal with God.

19. Then answered Iesus and said vnto them, Verely, Verely I say vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, vntill hee see the Father doe; for whatsoever things hee doth, the same things doth the Sonne also.

20. For the Father leaueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things; whatsoever he himselfe doeth, and he will shew him greater workes then these, that ye should maruile.

21. For likewise as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them; so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22. For the Father iudgeth no man, but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne.

23. Because that all men should honour the Sonne, as they honour the Father: Hee that honoureth not the Sonne, the same honoureth not the Father, which hath sent him.

24. Verely, verely I say vnto you, he that heareth my word, and beleeueth in him that sent me, hath euerslasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but hath passed from death vnto life.

25. Verely, verely I say vnto you, the hour shall come, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voice of the Sonne of God, and they that heare it, shall liue.

26. For as the Father hath life in himselfe, so likewise hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe.

27. And hath giuen him power also to execute iudgement; in that he is the Sonne of man.

28. Maruile not at this; for the hour shall come, in the which all that are in the granes shall heare his voice.

Mat. 25.
46. 29. And they shall come forth, * that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life: but they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of condemnation.

30. I can doe nothing of mine owne selfe: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne wil, but the will of the Father who hath sent me.

Cha. 8. 14
31. If I * should beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse were not true.

32. There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I knowe that the witnesse which hee beareth of me, is true.

Cha. 1. 9.
33. * Ye sent vnto Iohn, and he bare witnesse vnto the truth.

34. But I receiue not the record of man: nevertheless these things I say, that ye might be saved.

For lamp.
35. He was a burning and a shining candle: and ye would for a season haue reioyced in his light.

36. But I haue greater witness then the witness of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen mee to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

Mat. 3. 17
and 1. 7. 5.
37. And the * Father himselfe which hath sent me, beareth witnesse of me. Yee haue not heard his voice at any time, * neither haue yee seene his shape.

38. And his worde haue yee not abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleue not.

Mat. 17.
11.
39. * Search the Scriptures: for in them ye thinke to haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40. But you will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41. I receiue not praise of men.
42. But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43. I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him will ye receiue.

44. How can ye beleue which receive * honour Chap. 13.
of another, and seeke not the honour that cometh of God alone?

45. Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to my Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses in whom ye trust.

46. For had ye beleued Moses, ye would haue beleued me: * for he wrote of me.

47. But if yee beleue not his writing, how shall ye beleue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1. Iesus feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 2. He deposeth away that they should make him king. 3. He reprehendeth the phylisians of his word. 4. The carnall are offended at him. 5. The phylisians protest.

AFTER these things Iesus went his way out of the Isea of Galilee, or of Tiberias.

2. And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

3. Then Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

4. Now the Passouer, a * feast of the Iewes, was neere.

5. * Then Iesus lift vp his eyes, and seeing that a great multitude came vnto him, he said vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these might cate?

6. (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe)

7. Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them that eury one of them may take a little.

8. Then said vnto him one of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother,

9. There is a little boy here which hath five barley loaves, and two fishes: but what are they among so many?

10. And Iesus said, Make the people sit downe. (Now there was much grasse in that place) then the men sate downe in number about fiftethousand.

11. And Iesus tooke the bread and gaue thanks, and gaue to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe: and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12. And when they were satisfied, he said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the broken meat which remaineth, that nothing be lost.

13. Then they gathered it together, and filled twelue baskets with the broken meate of the five barley loaves, which remained vnto them that had eaten.

14. Then the men when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth the Prophet that should come into the world.

15. When Iesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

16. * When euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17. * And entered into a ship, and went ouer the sea towards Capernaum: and now it was dark, and Iesus was not come to them.

18. And the sea arose with a great winde that blew.

Chr. 11.
Or 12. 11.
Or 49. 11.
Chr. 11. 11.

Chr. 11. 11.
Chr. 11. 11.
Chr. 11. 11.
Chr. 11. 11.

Chr. 11. 11.
Chr. 11. 11.
Chr. 11. 11.
Chr. 11. 11.

Chr. 11. 11.
Chr. 11. 11.
Chr. 11. 11.

Chr. 11. 11.
Chr. 11. 11.
Chr. 11. 11.

29 And when they had rowed about six and twenty or thirty furlongs, they saw Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing neere vnto the ship: so they were afraid.

30 But he said vnto them, It is I: be not afraid.

31 Then willingly they receiued him into the ship, and the ship was by and by at the land whither they wold.

32 ¶ The day following the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other ship there, save that one, whereinto his disciples were coted, and that Iesus was not with his disciples in the ship, but that his disciples were gone alone.

33 And that there came other ships from Tiberias neere vnto the place where they ate the bread, after the Lord had giuen thanks.

34 Now when the people saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

35 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

36 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, ye seek me not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were filled.

37 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that which endureth vnto euermore life, which the Son of man shall giue vnto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

38 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the works of God?

39 Iesus answered and said vnto them, ¶ This is the works of God, that ye beleue in him whom he hath sent.

40 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see it, and beleue thee? What dost thou worke?

41 ¶ Our Fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, He gaue them bread from heauen to cate.

42 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

43 For the bread of God is he which cometh downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

44 Then they said vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

45 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall neuer hunger, and he that beleueth in me, shall neuer thirst.

46 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue scene me, and beleue not.

47 All that the Father giueth mee, shall come to me: and him that cometh to me, I cast not away.

48 For I came downe from heauen, not to do mine owne will, but his will which hath sent me.

49 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which hee hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

50 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery man which seeth the Sonne, and beleueth in him, should haue euermore life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

51 The Jewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread, which is come downe from heauen.

52 And they said, ¶ Is not this Iesus the sonne of

Ioseph, whose father and mother we knowe? how then sayth he, I came downe from heauen?

53 Iesus then answered and said vnto them, Murmure not among yowr selues.

54 No man can come to mee, excepte the Father, which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God: Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh vnto me:

56 ¶ Not that any man hath scene the Father, save he which is of God, he hath scene the Father.

57 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Hee that beleueth in me, hath euermore life.

58 I am the bread of life.

59 ¶ Your fathers did eat Manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

60 This is the bread which cometh downe from heauen, that he which eateth of it, should not die.

61 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen: if any man eat of this bread, he shall liue for euer: & the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

62 ¶ Then the Jewes among themselues began saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to cate?

63 Then Iesus saide vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee cannot liue in you.

64 Whosoever eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

65 For my flesh is meate in deed, and my blood is drinke in deed.

66 Hee that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

67 As the liuing Father hath sent me, so likewise the Father, and he that eateth me, alio he shall liue by me.

68 This is the bread which came downe from heauen: not as yowr fathers haue eaten Manna, and are dead. Hee that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

69 These things spake he in the Synagoge, as he taught in Capernaum.

70 Many therefore of his disciples (when they heard this) said, This is an hard saying: who can heare it?

71 But Iesus knowing in himselfe, that his disciples murmured at this, said vnto them, Doth this offend you?

72 ¶ What then if ye should see the Sonne of man ascend vp? whither he was before?

73 It is the Spirit that quickeneth: the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, are spirit and life.

74 But there are some of you that beleue not: for Iesus knewe from the beginning, which they were that beleued not, and who should betray him.

75 And hee said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, excepte it be giuen vnto him of my Father.

76 ¶ From that time, many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

77 ¶ Then Iesus said to the twelve, Will ye also go away?

78 ¶ Then Simon Peter answered him, Master, to whom shall we goe? thou hast the words of eternall life:

Mat. 16. 7. And we beleue and know that thou art the
 16. Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.
 Mat. 26. 70. Iesus answered them, Haue not I *chose you
 24. twelue: and one of you is a deuil?
 71. Now he saies it of Iudas Iscariot: the sonne of
 Simon: for he it was that should betray him, though
 he was one of the twelue.

C H A P. VII.

1. Iesus representeth the ambition of Ierusalem: 12
 There are diuers opinions of him among the people: 17
 Hee sheweth to us to know the truth: 20. The Iewes
 they do vnto him. 27. The Pharisees rebuke the officers
 because they haue not taken him: 32. and chide with
 Nicodemus for taking his part.

After these things, Iesus walked in Galilee, and
 would not walk in Iudea: for the Iewes sought
 to kill him.

Now the Iewes feast of the Tabernacles was
 at hand.

His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart
 hence, and go into Iudea, that thy disciples may see
 thy works that thou doest.

For there is no man that doeth any thing se-
 cretely, he himselfe seeketh to be famous. If thou
 doest these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

For as yet his brethren beleued not in him.

Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet
 come: but your time is alway ready.

The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth,
 because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are
 euill.

Go ye vp vnto this feast: I will not go vp yet
 vnto this feast for my time is not yet fulfilled.

These things he said vnto them, and abode
 still in Galilee.

But as soon as his brethren were gone vp,
 when he was also vnto the feast, not openly, but
 as it were privately.

Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and
 said, Where is he?

And much murmuring was there of him a-
 mong the people. Some said, He is a good man: o-
 ther said, Nay: but he deceiue the people.

Howbeit no man spake openly of him, for
 feare of the Iewes.

Now when halfe the feast was done, Iesus
 went vp into the Temple, and taught.

And the Iewes maruailed, saying, How know-
 eth this man the Scriptures, seeing that hee neuer
 learned?

Iesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is
 not mine, but his that sent me.

If any man will doe his will, hee shall know
 of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I
 speake of my selfe.

He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his
 glory: but hee that seeketh his glory that sent him,
 the same is true, and no vnghteousnes is in him.

Did not Moses giue you a law, and yet none
 of you keepeth the law? *Why go ye about to kill
 me?

The people answered and said, Thou hast a
 deuill, who goeth about to kill thee?

Iesus answered, and said to them, I haue done
 one worke, and ye all maruaile.

Moses therefore gaue vnto you circumcision,
 (not because it is of Moses, but of the *fathers) and
 ye on the Sabbath day circumsise a man.

If a man on the Sabbath receiue circumcision,
 that the Law of Moses should not be broken, be ye

angry with me, because I haue made a man euer
 whole on the Sabbath day?

*Iudge not according to the appearance, but
 iudge righteous iudgement.

Then said some of them of Ierusalem, Is not
 this he whom they go about to kill?

And he holdeth he speaketh openly, and they say
 nothing to him: do the rulers know indeed that this
 is the very Christ?

Howbeit we know this man whence hee is:
 but when the Christ cometh, no man shall know
 whence he is.

Then cried Iesus in the Temple as he taught,
 saying, Ye both know mee, and know whence I am:
 yet am I not come of my selfe, but he that sent me, is
 true, whom ye know not.

But I know him: for I am of him, and he hath
 sent me.

Then they sought to take him: but no man
 laid hands vpon him, because his houre was not yet
 come.

Now many of the people beleued in him, and
 said, When the Christ cometh, will hee do more mi-
 racles then this man hath done?

The Pharisees heard that the people murmu-
 red these things of him, and the Pharisees and high
 Priests sent officers to take him.

Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet am I a little
 while with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent
 me.

*Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find me, and
 where I am, can ye not come.

Then said the Iewes among themselves, Whi-
 ther will he go that we shall not find him? Will hee
 go vnto them that are dispersed among the Greeci-
 ans, and teach the Grecians?

Who saying is this, that he said, Ye shall seeke
 me, and shall not find me: I And where I am can ye
 not come?

Now in the last and *great day of the feast,
 Iesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let
 him come vnto me, and drinke.

He that beleueth in me, *as saith the Scrip-
 ture, out of his belly shall flowe riuers of water of
 life.

(*This spake he of the Spirit which they that
 beleued in him, should receiue: for the holy Ghost
 was not yet giuen, because that Iesus was not yet glo-
 rified.)

So many of the people, when they heard this
 saying, sayd, Of a truth, this is the Prophet.

Other said, This is the Christ: and some said,
 But shall Christ come out of Galilee?

*Such not the Scripture that the Christ shall
 come of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of
 Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

So was there dissention among the people for
 him.

And some of them would haue taken him, but
 no man laid hands on him.

Then came the officers to the high Priests and
 Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not
 brought him?

The officers answered, Neuer man spake like
 this man.

Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye al-
 so decciued?

Doeth any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees be-
 lieue in him?

But this people which know not the Law are
 cursed.

Nicodemus said vnto them, (He that came

[Or, Ies-
ters.Eze. 24. 3.
Cba. 5. 16.Zec. 12. 3.
Gen. 17. 10.Chap. 1.
and 9.
[Or] in
light.
[Or] in
Chap. 5.
31.Deut. 1.
6 and 9.
15. me.
18 16.
19. 13.
26. 10.
28. 10.Chap. 11.
12.

to Iesus by night, and was one of them)

Deut. 17. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

22. And every man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

11. Christe deliuereth her that was taken in adultery. 12. He is the light of the world. 13. He setteth free from whence hee is come, wherefore, and whether he is gorth. 14. Who are free, and who are bound. 15. Of free will, mannaues, and their re. and. 16. He desireth his enemies. 17. And being persecuted, with brawling his wife.

And Iesus went vnto the mount of Olives, And early in the morning came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and hee satte downe, and taught them.

3. Then the Scribes and the Pharises brought vnto him a woman taken in adulterie, and set her in the midst,

4. And said vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adulterie, in the very act.

Leuit. 24. 10. 5. * Now Moses in the Law commaunded vs, that such should be stoned: what sayest thou therefore?

6. And this they sayd to tempt him, that they might haue whereto to accuse him. But Iesus stooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground.

Deut. 17. 6. 7. 7. And while they continued asking him, hee lift himselfe vp, and sayd vnto them, * Let him that is among you without sinne, cast the first stone at her.

8. And againe hee stooped downe and wrote on the ground.

9. And when they heard it, being accused by their owne conscience, they went out one by one, beginning at the eldest euen to the last: so Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10. When Iesus had lift vp himselfe againe, and saw no man but the woman, he sayd vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11. She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus sayd, Neither doe I condemne thee: go and sinne no more.

Chap. 1. 5. 12. Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13. The Pharises therefore said vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe: thy record is not true.

Chap. 5. 31. 14. * Iesus answered and said vnto them, Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15. Ye iudge after the flesh: I iudge no man.

16. And if I also iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I am the Father that sent me.

Deut. 17. 6 and 19. 17. And it is also written in your Law, * That the testimony of two men is true.

18. I am one that beare witness of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.

19. This said they vnto him, * Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father. If ye had known me, ye should haue known my Father also.

20. These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple; and no man laid hands on him: for his hour was not yet come.

21. Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I go: my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinne. Whither I goe can ye not come.

22. Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe, because he saith, Whither I goe can ye not come?

23. And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24. I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes: for except ye beleue that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25. Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus said vnto them, I Euen the same thing that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26. I haue many things to say and to iudge of you: nym en but he that sent me is true, & the things that I haue said I heard of him, those speake I to the world.

27. They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28. Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am hee, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught mee, so I speake these things.

29. For he that sent me, is with mee: the Father hath not left me alone, because I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30. * As he spake these things, many beleued in him.

31. Then sayd Iesus to the Iewes that beleued in him, If ye continue in my word, ye are verely my disciples.

32. And shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33. They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer bond to any man: why sayest thou then, Ye shall be made free?

34. Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that whosoever committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35. And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer, but the Sonne abideth for euer.

36. If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free in deed.

37. I know that ye are Abrahams seede, but ye seeke to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38. I speake that which I haue scene with my Father: and ye do that which ye haue scene with your father.

39. They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus said vnto him, If yee were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40. But now ye goe about to kill me, a man that haue told you the truth: which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41. Ye doe the workes of your father. Then sayd they to him, We are not borne of fornication: we haue one Father which is God.

42. Therefore Iesus sayd vnto them, If God were your Father, then would ye loue me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43. Why doe yee not vnderstand my talke? because ye cannot heare my word.

44. * Ye are of your fathers the deuil, and the lusts of your fathers ye will do: he hath been a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, then speaketh he of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father thereof.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleue me not.

46 Which of you can rebuke me of sinne? and if I say the truth, why do you not beleue me?

106.4.8

47 * He that is of God heareth Gods wordes: ye therefore heare them not, because yee are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill, but I honour my Father and ye haue dishonoured me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne praisse: but there is one that seeketh it, and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, if a man keepe my word, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now know we that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou sayest, if a man keepe my word, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Arrethow greater then our Father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, mine honour is nothing worth: it is my Father that honoureth me, whom ye say that he is your God.

55 Yet yee haue not known him: but I knowe him, and if I should say, I know him not, I should be a lyar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his word.

Chap. 10.

31.

And he

passed

show

the

mid

of

them,

and so

went his

way.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day, and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yere old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, before Abraham was, I am.

59 * Then took they vp stones to cast at him, but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple.

CHAP. IX.

1 Of him that was borne blind. 11 The confession of him that was borne blinde. 39 To what blind men Christ giveth sight.

And as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the works of God should be shewed in him.

4 I must worke the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can worke.

Chap. 1.9.

8.12.

12.35.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 As soone as he had thus spoken, he spate on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and anointed the eyes of the blinde with the clay.

7 And sayd vnto him, Goe wash in the pool of Silohn (which is by interpretation, Sene) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came againe seeing.

8 Now the neighbours, and they that had seene him before when he was blind, sayd, Is not this he that was and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: and others said, He is like him: but he himselfe said, I am he.

10 Therefore they said vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, The man that is called Iesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and sayd

vnto me, Goe to the pool of Silohn, and wash. So I went, and washed, and received sight.

12 Then they said vnto him, Where is he? He said I cannot tell.

13 * They brought to the Pharisees him that was once blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day, when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him, how he had received sight. And he said vnto them, He sayd clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Then said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath.

17 Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a dissention among them.

18 Then spake they vnto the blind againe, What sayest thou of him, because he hath opened thine eyes? And he said, He is a Prophet.

19 Then the Iewes did not beleue him (that he had been blind and receiued his sight) vntill they had called the parents of him that had receiued sight.

20 And they asked him, saying, Is this your sonne, whom ye say was borne blinde? How doeth he now see thee?

21 His parents answered them, and said, We knowe that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde.

22 But by what meanes he now seeth, we knowe not: or who hath opened his eyes can we not tell: he is old enough: aske him: hee shall answer for himselfe.

23 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had ordaind already, that if any man did confesse that he was the Christ, he should be excommunicated out of the Synagogue.

24 Therefore said his parents, he is old enough: aske him.

25 Then againe called they the man that had him blind, and said vnto him, Give glory vnto God: we know that this man is a sinner.

26 Then he answered and said, Whether he bee a sinner or no, I cannot tell: one thing I know, that I was blind, and now I see.

27 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

28 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye haue not heard it: wherefore would ye heare it againe? will ye also be his disciples?

29 Then checked they him, and said, Be thou his disciple, we be Moses disciples.

30 We know that God spake with Moses: but this man we know not from whence he is.

31 The man answered and said vnto them, Doubtlesse, this is a maruillous thing that ye know not whence he is, and yet hee hath opened mine eyes.

32 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will him heareth he.

33 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blind.

34 If this man were not of God, he could haue done nothing.

35 They answered and said vnto him, Thou art altogether borne in sinne, and dost thou teach vs? for they cast him out.

36 Iesus heard that they had cast him out: and him.

Chap. 3.

18.6.

46.7.

1/4.40

2/4.3.

31.

Ezek.

23.14.

1/4.53.

1/4.53.

1/4.53.

1/4.53.

1/4.53.

1/4.53.

1/4.53.

1/4.53.

1/4.53.

1/4.53.

1/4.53.

1/4.53.

when he had found him, he sayd vnto him, Dost thou beleue in the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleue in him?

37 And Iesus sayd vnto him, Both thou hast seene him, and he it is that talketh with thee.

38 Then he said, Lord, I beleue, and worshipped him.

39 And Iesus sayd, I am come vnto Iudgement into this world, that they which see not, might see: and that they which see might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these things, and said vnto him, Are wee blinde also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blinde, yee should not haue sin, but now yee say, We see: therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

11 *Christ is the true shepheard, and the doore. 19 Diminution of Christ. 24 He is a shepheard bee bee Christ. 32 His workes declare that he is God. 34 The Princes called gods.*

Verily, verily I say vnto you, He that entereth not in by the doore into the shepfold, but climeth vp another way, he is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But he that goeth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, & the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he hath sent forth his own sheepe, hee goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And they will not follow a stranger, but they flee from him: for they knowe not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before me: are thieues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore: by me if any man enter in, he shalbe saved, and shall goe in, and goe out, and find pasture.

10 The thiefe cometh not, but for to steale and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and haue it in abundance.

11 I am the good Shepheard: the good Shepheard giueth his life for his sheepe.

12 But an hireling, and he which is not the shepheard, neither the sheepe are his owne, seeth the wolfe comming, and hee leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth, and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 So the hireling fleeth, because hee is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good Shepheard, and knowe mine, and am knowne of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for my sheepe.

16 Other sheepe I haue also, which are not of this fold: them also must I bring, and they shall heare my voyce: and there shall be one shepfold, and one shepheard.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and haue power to take it againe: this I Commendement haue I receiued of my Father,

19 ¶ Then there was a dissension againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad: why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the wordes of him that hath a deuill: can the deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

22 And it was at Ierusalem the feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Salomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, & said vnto him, How long dost thou make vs doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainly.

25 Iesus answered them, I tolde you, and yee beleue not: the workes that I do in my fathers Name, they beare witness of me.

26 But yee beleue not: for yee are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perishe, neither shall any plucke them out of mine hand.

29 My father which gaue them mee, is greater then all, and none is able to take them out of my fathers hand.

30 I and my father are one.

31 ¶ Then the Iewes againe tooke vp stones to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father: for which of these workes doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For the good workes wee stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and that thou bringest a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, Is it not written in your Law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If hee called them gods, vnto whom the word of God was giuen, and the Scripture cannot be broken.

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleue me not.

38 But if I doe, then though ye beleue not mee, yet beleue the workes: that yee may know and beleue, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Againe they went about to take him: but hee escaped out of their hands.

40 And went againe beyond Iordan into the place where Iohn first baptized, and there abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and sayd, Iohn did so miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleued in him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ raiseth Lazarus from death. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a councill against him. 50 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Christ getteth Iohn out of the way.*

AND a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethania, the towne of Maries, and her sister Martha.

2 And it was that Marie which annointed the Lord with oymment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.

3 Therefore she sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou hast said, This sicke is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard it, hee said, This sicke is sicke, and shall die.

Did 3 not

Chap. 17.
18. 6. 12.
46. 47.

1. Mar.
59.

1. Or. 3. 6.
cess our
made in
su pen. 6.

Chap. 19.

Pal. 81. 6.

1. 4. 11.
1. 4. 34.
21.

1. 12. 13.
23. 24.

1. 4. 33. 7.

1. 4. 34.

1. 4. 34.

1. 4. 34.

1. 4. 34.

1. 4. 34.

1. 4. 34.

not vnto death, but for the glorie of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

31 ¶ Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

32 And after hee had heard that he was sick, yet abode he two dayes still in the same place where he was.

33 Then after that sayd he to his disciples, Let vs Chap 7 30 goe into Iudea againe.

34 The disciples said vnto him, Master the Iewes & 8. 59. lately sought to stone thee, and dost thou goe thither againe? & 10. 31.

35 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? if a man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

36 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

37 These things spake hee, and after he sayd vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepech: but I goe to wake him vp.

38 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he slepe, he shall be safe.

39 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of the naturall sleepe.

40 Then said Iesus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

41 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there, that yee may beleeue: but let vs goe vnto him.

42 Then sayd Thomas (which is called Didymus) vnto his fellowdisciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

43 ¶ Then came Iesus, and found that he had lien in the granehouse daies already.

44 (Now Bethania was nere vnto Ierusalem; about fifteene furlongs off.)

45 And many of the Iewes were come to Martha and Marie, to comfort them for their brother.

46 Then Martha when he heard that Iesus was comming, went to meete him: but Marie sate still in the house.

47 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not bene dead.

48 But now I know also, that whatsoever thou askest of God, God will giue it thee.

49 Iesus said vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

50 Martha said vnto him, I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

51 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that beleeueth in me, though hee were dead yet shall he liue.

52 And whosoener liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

53 She said vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

54 ¶ And when she had so said, she went her way and called Marie her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

55 And when she heard it, she arose quickly, and came vnto him.

56 For Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in the place where Martha met him.

57 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, & comforted her, when they sawe Marie, that she arose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the grane to weepe there.

58 ¶ Then when Marie was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not bene dead.

59 ¶ When Iesus therefore saw her weepe, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee groined in the Spirit, and was troubled in himselfe.

60 And said, Where haue yee laid him? They sayd vnto him, Lord, come and see.

61 ¶ And Iesus wept.

62 ¶ Then said the Iewes, Behold how hee loued him.

63 And some of them sayd, Could not he which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue made also that this man should not haue died?

64 Iesus therefore againe groined in himselfe and came to the grane. And it was a caue, and a stone was layd vpon it.

65 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Mari is the sister of him that was dead, said vnto him, Lord, he stinketh already, for he hath bene dead foure daies.

66 Iesus said vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou diddest beleeue, thou shouldst see the glory of God?

67 ¶ Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee, because thou hast heard me.

68 I know that thou hearest me alwayes, but because of the people that stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

69 As he had spoken these things, he criod with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

70 ¶ Then hee that was dead came forth; bound hand and foot with bands, and his face was bound with a napkin. Iesus said vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

71 ¶ Then many of the Iewes which came to bury, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued in him.

72 But some of them went their way to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

73 ¶ Then gathered the hie Priestes and the Pharisees a counsell, and said, What shall we do? For this man doeth many miracles.

74 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue in him, and the Romaues will come and take away both our place and the nation.

75 ¶ Then one of them, named Caiaphas, which was the hie Priest that same yere, said vnto them, Ye perceiue nothing at all,

76 Nor yet doe you consider that it is expedient for vs that one man die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

77 This spake he not of himselfe: but being hie Priest that same yere, hee prophesied that Iesus should die for the nation:

78 And not for the nation onely, but that hee should gather together in obedience the children of God which were scattered.

79 ¶ Then from that day forth they consulted together to put him to death.

80 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence into a country neere to the wilderness, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

81 ¶ And the Iewes Passouer was at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Ierusalem before the Passouer to purifie themselves.

82 ¶ Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselves as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye that he cometh not to the feast?

83 ¶ Now both the hie Priestes and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, That if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

Or flamm
le ne
see.

Mat.
7. mar
14. 3.

Chap.
29.

Mat. 2.
8. mar
11. 8.
19. 33.

Zech.

Or. sh
proue

Mat. 7.
39. an
16. 2.
mark
35. in
24. 3.
17. 33.

CHAP. XII.

7 Christ exhorteth Marien. 17 The affliction of some toward him, and the rage of others against him and Lazarus. 21 The commendation of the croffe. 27 his prayer. 28 The miracle of the Father. 32 His death and the spirit thereof. 38 He exhorteth to faith. 40 The blindness of some, and the infirmities of others.

Mat. 26.
7. marke
14.3.

Then Iesus six dayes before the Passouer came to Bethania, where Lazarus was which was dead, whom he had raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oymnt of spikenard very colly, and anointed Iesus feet, and wiped his fettes with her haire, and the house was filled with the sauour of the oymnt.

4 Then said one of his disciples, now Iudas Iscariot Simons sone, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this oymnt solde for three hundred pence and giuen to the poore?

Chap. 12.
29.1.

6 Now hee said this, not that hee cared for the poore, but because hee was a theefe, and had the bagge, and bare that which was giuen.

7 Then said Iesus. Let her alone: against the day of my burying she kept it.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you, but me ye shall not haue alwayes.

9 Then much people of the Iewes knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom hee had raised from the dead.

10 The high Priestes therefore consulted, that they might put Lazarus to death also,

11 Because that for his sake many of the Iewes went away, and beleued in Iesus.

Mat. 21.
8. marke
11.8. Iude
19.35.

12 ¶ On the morrow a great multitude that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus should come to Ierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, & went forth to meet him, & cryed, Hosanna, Blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus found a yong asse, and sate thereon as it is written,

Zech. 9.9.

15 ¶ Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh sitting on an asses colt.

16 But his disciples vnderstood not these things the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him bare witnesse that hee called Lazarus out of the graue, and raised him from the dead.

18 Therefore met him the people also, because they heard that he had done this miracle.

10r. the
prea. 7.

19 And the Pharisees sayde among themselves, Perceiue ye how ye praeiule nothing? Behold the world goeth after him.

20 ¶ Now there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worship at the Feast.

21 And they came to Philip, which was of Bethsaida in Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, wee would see Iesus.

Mat. 10.
39. and
16.31.

22 Philip came and tolde Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip tolde Iesus.

23 And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come that the sone of man must be glorified.

marke 8.
35. Iude
9.35. and
17.33.

24 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Except the wheate corn fall into the ground, and die, it bideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 ¶ He that loueth his life, shall lose it, and hee

that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 ¶ If any man serue me, let him follow me: for where I am, there shall also my Father be: and if any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled: and what shall I say, Father, saue me from this houre: but therefore can I vnto this houre.

28 Father glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 Then said the people that stood by and heard, that it was thunder: others sayd, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 ¶ And I, if I were lift vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto mee.

33 Now this said hee, signifying what death hee should die.

34 The people answered him, Wee haue heard out of the Law, that the Christ bideth for euer: and how sayest thou that the sone of man must be lift vp? who is that sone of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a litle while is the light with you: walke while ye haue light, lest the darkenesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in the darke, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleue in the light, that yee may bee the children of the light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and hid himselfe from them.

37 ¶ And though he had done so many miracles before them, yet beleued they not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, that hee said, ¶ Lord, who beleued our report? and to whom is the arme of the Lord reucaled?

39 Therefore could they not beleue, because that Esaias saith againe,

40 ¶ He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

41 These things said Esaias when he saw his glorie, and spake of him.

42 Now the lesse ouen among the chiefe rulers many beleued in him: but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be cast out of the Synagogue.

43 ¶ For they loued the praise of men more then the praise of God.

44 And Iesus cryed, and said, He that beleueth in me, beleueth not in me, but in him that sent me.

45 And hee that seeth mee, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleueth in me, should not abide in darkenesse.

47 ¶ And if any man heare my wordes, and beleue not, I Iudge him not: for I came not to Iudge the world, but to saue the world.

48 He that refuseth mee, and receiveth not my wordes, hath one that Iudge him: the word that I haue spoken, it shall Iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe: I but the Father which sent mee, hee gaue me a Commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that this Commandement is life

enlightning the things therefore that I speak, I
 speake them so as the Father said vnto me.

C H A P. XIII.

*Christ washeth his disciples feete, 19. anoynting
 them to haue life and charite, 31. Telleth them of
 Judas the traitor, 32. and commaundeth them car-
 nally to loue one another, 38. the seruants of Pe-
 ters dequied.*

*Mat. 26.
 1. Marke
 14. Luke
 22. 1.* **N**OW before the feast of the Passouer, when
 Iesus knew that his houre was come that hee
 should depart out of this world vnto the Father, for
 as much as hee loued his owne which were in the
 world, vnto the end hee loued them.

1 And when supper was done, (and that the de-
 uill had now put in the heart of Judas Iscariot, Si-
 mones sonne to Ieray him)

2 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all
 things into his hands, and that hee was come from
 God, and went to God,

3 Hee riseth from supper, and layeth aside his
 upper garments, and tooke a towell, and girded
 himselfe.

4 After that hee powred water into a bason, and
 began to wash the disciples feete and to wipe them
 with the towell wherewith he was girded.

5 Thus came he to Simon Peter, who saide to
 him, Lord, dost thou wash my feete?

6 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I
 doe, thou knowest not how: but thou shalt know
 it hereafter.

7 Peter said vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash
 my feete. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not,
 thou shalt haue no part wth me.

8 Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, not my feet
 onely, but also the hands and the head.

9 Iesus said vnto him, Hee that is washed, need-
 eth not haue to wash his feete, but is cleane euery
 whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

10 For hee knew who should betray him: there-
 fore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

11 So after he had washed their feete, and had
 taken his garments, and was set downe againe, hee
 said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

12 Ye call me master, and Lord, and yee say well:
 for so am I.

13 If I then your Lord and Master, haue washed
 your feete, you ought also to wash one anothers feete.

14 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee
 should doe euen as I haue done to you.

15 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, The seruant is
 not greater then his Master, neither the ambassa-
 dor greater then he that sent him.

16 If ye know these things, blessed are ye if yee
 doe them.

17 I speake not of you all: I know whome I
 haue chosen: but it is that the Scripture might bee
 fulfilled, * He that eateth bread wth me, hath lift
 vp his heele against me.

18 From henceforth tell I you before it come,
 that when it is come to passe, ye might beleuee that
 I am he.

19 * Verily, verily I say vnto you, if I send any,
 he that receiueth him receiueth me: and he that re-
 ceiveth me receiueth him that sent me.

20 When Iesus had said these things, he was trou-
 bled in the spirit, and testified & said, Verily, verily
 I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

21 Then the disciples looked one on another,
 doubting of whome he spake.

22 Now there was one of his disciples which
 leaned on Iesus before, whome Iesus loued.

23 To him therefore beckned Simon Peter, that
 he should aske whot it was of whome he spake.

24 He then as he leaned on Iesus breast, said vn-
 to him, Lord, who is it?

25 Iesus answered, He is to whom I shall giue
 a sop when I haue dipped it: and he tooke a sop, and
 gaue it to Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne.

26 And after the soppe Satan entred into him.
 Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest doe
 quickly.

27 But none of them that were at table knew for
 what cause he spake it vnto him.

28 For some of them thought, because Iudas
 had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those
 things that we haue need of against the Feast: or,
 that he should giue some thing to the poore.

29 As soone then as he had receiued the sop, hee
 went immediately out, and it was night.

30 When he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is
 the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in
 him.

31 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glo-
 rifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie
 him.

32 Little children, yet a little while am I wth you:
 yee shall seeke mee, but as I said vnto the * Iewes, *Chap. 7. 34*
 Whither I goe, can yee not come: also to you I say I
 now,

33 * A new Commandment giue I vnto you, *Iohn. 13.*
 that ye loue one another: as I haue loued you, that
 ye also loue one another. *18. man.*

34 By this shall all men know that yee are my
 disciples, if ye haue loue one to another. *22. 39.*

35 Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, Whither I goe,
 goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe
 thou canst not follow mee now: but thou shalt fol-
 low me afterwards. *Chap. 15.*

36 Peter said vnto him, Lord, Why can I not fol-
 low thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake. *12. 1. Iohn*

37 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy
 life for my sake? Verily, verily I say vnto thee, The
 cock shall not crow till thou haue denied me thrise. *Mat. 26.*

38 Iesus answered him, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, The
 cock shall not crow till thou haue denied me thrise. *14. 29.*

C H A P. XIII.

*He anoynteth his disciples with consolation against
 trouble. 2. He becometh into heauen to prepare vs
 a place. 6 The Way, the Truth, and the Life. 10 The
 Father and Christ one. 13 How we should pray. 23
 The promise vnto them that keepe his word.*

ANd hee said vnto his Disciples, Let not your
 heart be troubled: ye beleue in God, beleuee
 also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many dwelling
 places: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe
 to prepare a place for you.

3 And though I goe to prepare a place for you, I
 will come againe and receive you vnto my selfe, that
 where I am, there may ye be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way yee
 know.

5 Thomas said vnto him, Lord, we know not
 whither thou goest: how can wee then know the
 way?

6 Iesus said vnto him, I am the Way, and the
 Truth, and the Life. No man cometh vnto the
 Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowne me, ye should haue knowne
 my Father also: and from henceforth yee know
 him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip said vnto him, Lord, shew vs thy Father,
 and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus said vnto him, I haue bene so long time
 with you, and hast not thou knowne me, Philip? hee

*Chap. 15.
 10. Marke
 14. Luke 22.
 31.*

*Mat. 10.
 40. Luke
 10. 15.*

*Mat. 16.
 21. Marke
 14. 18.
 Luke 22.
 31.*

*Chap. 16.
 1. Marke
 14. Luke
 22. 31.*

*Chap. 16.
 1. Marke
 14. Luke
 22. 31.*

*Chap. 16.
 1. Marke
 14. Luke
 22. 31.*

*Chap. 16.
 1. Marke
 14. Luke
 22. 31.*

*Chap. 16.
 1. Marke
 14. Luke
 22. 31.*

*Chap. 16.
 1. Marke
 14. Luke
 22. 31.*

*Chap. 16.
 1. Marke
 14. Luke
 22. 31.*

*Chap. 16.
 1. Marke
 14. Luke
 22. 31.*

*Chap. 16.
 1. Marke
 14. Luke
 22. 31.*

*Chap. 16.
 1. Marke
 14. Luke
 22. 31.*

*Chap. 16.
 1. Marke
 14. Luke
 22. 31.*

*Chap. 16.
 1. Marke
 14. Luke
 22. 31.*

that both seeme me hush some my Father: how then sayest thou, Shew vs thy Father?

10 Belieuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me: the words that I spake vnto you I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Belieue mee, that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me: at the last, belieue mee for the very works sake.

12 Verily, verily I say vnto you, hee that belieueth in me, the works that I doe, he shall doe also, and greater then these shall hee doe: for I goe vnto my Father.

13 * And whatsoever ye aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 If ye loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 Euen the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him: for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you comfortlesse: for I will come to you.

19 Yet a litle while, and the world shall see mee no more, but yee shall see me: because I liue, yee shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, is he that loneth me: and he that loneth me shall be loued of my Father: and I will loue him, and will send him: owne selfe to him.

22 Iudas said vnto him (not scariot) Lord, what is the cause that thou wilt shew thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If any man loue me, hee will keepe my word, and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and will dwell with him.

24 He that loneth me not, keepeth not my words, and the word which ye heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, hee shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance which I haue told you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you: not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you. Let not your heart be troubled, nor feare.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and will come vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would verily reioyce because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue spoken vnto you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee might beleeue.

30 Hereafter will I not speake many things vnto you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath ought in me.

31 But it is, that the world may know that I loue my Father: and as the Father hath commanded me, so I doe. Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

¶ The twelfth consolation and mutual loue between Christ & his members: vnder the parable of the vine.

18 Of their communion a Plente and pe. Jerusalem. 26 The offe of the ho y Ghost, and it is Apostles. I Am the true Vine, and my Father is an husbandman.

19 Every branch that beareth not fruit in mee, Mat. 15. he taketh away, and euerie one that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

20 Now as ye came through the word, which I haue spoken vnto you.

21 Abide in me and I in you: as the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

22 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, & I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me can ye doe nothing.

23 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and withereth: and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they burne.

24 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you: aske what ye will, and it shall be done to you.

25 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit and be made my disciples.

26 As the Father hath loved me, so haue I loued you: continue in my loue.

27 If ye shall keepe my Commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

28 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my joy might remaine in you, and that your joy might be full.

29 This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

30 Greater loue then this hath no man, when any man bestoweth his liue for his friends.

31 Yee are my friends, if yee doe whatsoeuer I command you.

32 Henceforth call I you not seruants: for the seruant knoweth not what his master doth: but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father haue I made known vnto you.

33 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and ordained you, * that yee goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit remaine, that whatsoever ye shall aske of the Father in my Name hee may giue it you.

34 These things command I you, that yee loue one another.

35 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before you.

36 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: but because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

37 Remember the word that I said vnto you. * The seruant is not greater then his master. * If they haue persecuted me, they will persecute you also: if they haue kept my word, they will also keep yours.

38 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they haue not known him that sent me.

39 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they should not haue had sinne: but now haue they no cloake for their sinne.

40 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

41 If I had not done works among them, which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both sene, and haue hated both me and my Father.

42 But it is, that the word might be fulfilled, that is written in their Law, * They hated me without cause.

Mat. 15.

19.

Chap. 13.

10.

Chap. 13.

34. 1. 10.

4. 9. 1. 10.

3. 11. and

4. 21.

Mat. 28.

19.

Chap. 13.

16. 10. 10.

10. 14.

Mat. 24. 9.

P. 35

19.

Chap. 14. 26 But when the Comforter shall come, * whom I will send vnto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth which proceedeth of the Father, hee shall testifie of me.

27 And ye shall witness also, because yee haue bene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVII.

7 He putteth them in remembrance of the Crosse, and of their owne infirmities to come, 7 and therefore doth comfort them with the promise of the holy Ghost. 23 To aske in the Name of Christ. 33 Peace in Christ: and in the worlds affliction.

1 These things haue I said vnto you, that ye should not be offended.

4 Crosse put you out of the Synagogue.

2 They shall excommunicate you: yea, the time shall come, that whosoever killeth you, will thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father, nor mee,

4 But these things haue I tolde you, that when the houre shall come, yee might remember that I tolde you them: And these things said I not vnto you from the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, your hearts are full of sorrow.

7 Yet I tell you the truth, It is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove y world of sinne, and of righteousness, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleue not in me.

10 Of righteousness, because I goe to my Father, and ye shall see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit when he is come, which is the Spirit of truth, he will lead you into all truth: for he shall not speake of himselfe, but whatsoever hee shall heare shall he speake, and he will shew you the things to come.

14 He shall glorifie mee: for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see mee: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: for I goe to my Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that hee saith vnto vs, A little while, and yee shall not see mee, and againe, A little while, and yee shall see mee, and, For I goe to my Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this, that hee saith, A little while? we know not what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they would aske him, and said vnto them, Doe yee enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me, and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, that yee shall weepe and lament, and the world shall reioyce, and ye shall sorrow, but your sorrow shall be turned to ioy.

21 A woman when she travaileth hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but as soone as shee is delivered of the child, shee remembreth no more the anguish,

for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore are in sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your hearts shall reioyce, and your ioy shall no man take from you.

23 And in that day shall yee aske mee nothing.

* Verely, verely I say vnto you, whatsoever ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske and yee shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in parables: but the time will come, when I shall no more speake to you in parables: but I shall shewe you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day shall ye aske in my Name, and I say not vnto you, that I will pray vnto the Father for you.

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, * and haue beleueed that I came out from God.

28 I am come out from the Father, and came into the world: Againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and thou speakest no parable.

30 Now know we that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee. By this we beleuee that thou art come out from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye beleue now?

32 Behold, the houre cometh, and is already come, that ye shall be scattered euery man into his owne, and shall leaue me alone: but I am not alone, for the Father is with me.

33 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace: in the world yee shall haue affliction, but be of good comfort: I haue overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The prayer of Christ vnto his Father, both for himselfe and his Apostles, and also for all such as receive the truth.

These things spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

* As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that hee should giue eternall life to all them that thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they know thee to be the onely very God; and whom thou hast sent Iesus Christ.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now glorifie me, thou Father, with thine owne selfe, with the glorie which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue declared thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowne surely that I came out from thee, and haue beleueed that thou hast sent me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast giuen mee: for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now am I no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe

Chap. 14.

13. mat.

7. and 11.

22. mat.

11. 14.

11. 15.

Chap. 17.

Mat. 26.

1. 1. mat.

14. 17.

Chap. 11.

26.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

1. 1. mat.

keepe them in thy Name, save them whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one as we are.

11 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gapest me, haue I kept; and none of them is lost, but the childe of perdition, that the * Scripture might be fulfilled.

12 And now come I to thee, and these things I haue spoken in the world, that they might haue my joy fulfilled in themselves.

13 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, as I am not of the world.

14 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou keepest them from euill.

15 They are not of the world, as I am not of the world.

16 Sanctifie them with thy truth: thy word is truth.

17 As thou didst send me into the world, so haue I sent them into the world.

18 And for their sakes sanctifie I my selfe, that they also may be sanctified through the truth.

19 I pray not for these alone, but for them also which shall beleue in me through their word.

20 That they all may be one, as thou, O Father, art in me, and in thee, even that they may be also one in vs, that the world may beleue that thou hast sent me.

21 And the glory that thou gapest me, I haue giuen them, that they may be one, as we are one.

22 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know, that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

23 And the glory that thou gapest me, I haue giuen them, that they may be one, as we are one.

24 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know, that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

25 * Father, I will that they which thou hast giuen me, beewith me euen where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou hast giuen me: for thou lovedst mee before the foundation of the world.

26 O righteous Father, the world also hath not known thee, but I haue known thee, and thine haue known that thou hast sent me.

27 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it, that the loue wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ is betrayed. 2 The words of his mouth finish the officers to the ground. 3 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 4 Iesus is brought before Annas and Caiaphas, 5 where Peter denieth him. 6 Iesus telleth Pilate what his kingdom is.

When Iesus had spoken these things, he went forth with his disciples out the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered and his disciples.

2 And Iudas which betrayed him knew also the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Iudas then after he had receiued a band of men and officers of the hie Priests, and of the Pharisees, came thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons.

4 Then Iesus knowing all things that should come vnto him, went forth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus said vnto them, I am he. Now Iudas also which betrayed him stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am hee, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then hee asked them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I said vnto you that I am hee: therefore if yee seeke me, let these goe their way.

9 This was that the word might be fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gapest mee I haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the hie Priests seruant, & cut off his right eare. Now the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Putt up thy sword into the sheath: shall I not drinke of the cup which my Father hath giuen me?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and the officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus and bound him.

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was Father in law to Caiaphas, which was the hie Priest the same yere).

14 * And Caiaphas was he that gave counsel to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 * Now Simon Peter followed Iesus, and another disciple, and that disciple was knowne of the hie Priest: therefore he went in with Iesus into the hall of the hie Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out the other disciple, which was knowne vnto the hie Priest, & spake to her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then said the maid that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He said, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, which had made a fire of coles: for it was cold, and they warmed themselves. And Peter also stood among them and warmed himselfe.

19 * (The hie Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world: I neuer taught in the Synagoge, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes resort continually, and in secret haue I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me aske them which heare me what I said vnto them, behold, they know what I said.

22 When he had spoken these things, one of the officers which stood by smote Iesus with his rod, saying, Answerest thou the hie Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue euill spoken, heare witness of the euill: but if I haue well spoken, why finishest thou me?

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the hie Priest.)

25 * And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe, and they said vnto him, Art not thou also of his disciples? he denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the hie Priest, his cousin whose care Peter smote off, said, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

28 * Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas into the common hall. Now it was morning, and they themselves went not into the common hall, lest they should be * defiled, but that they might eate the Pasche.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, & said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, If he were not an euill doer, we would not haue deliuered him vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him after your owne Lawe. Then the Iewes said

Chap. 18.
12. mat.
27. and 12.
22. mat.
1. 14.
Iude 11.
Iam. 15.

Or, con-
uerse
them to
thy selfe.

at 26.
12. mat.
27.

Chap. 11.
26.

18.

I. J. 15.
13. mat. 16.

16. 26.
marks 14.
32. Iude

16. 39.
Mat. 26.
47. Mark

14. 43.
Iude 22.

47.

Chap. 17.
12. 22.

Iude 23.

Chap. 11.
50.

Mat. 26.
58. Mark.
14. 54.
Iude 22.

Mat. 26.
57. Mark

14. 55.
Iude 22.

54.
Mat. 26.
69. 70.

Mark. 14.
67. Iude 22

51. 56. 57.
Mat. 27. 2.

Mar. 13. 1.
Iude 23. 5.

Act. 10.
28. and

21. 5.

sayd unto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death.

32. *It was that the word of Jesus * might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.*

33 * So Pilate entred into the common hall againe, and called Iesus, and sayd vnto him, Art thou the king of the Iewes?

14 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou that of thy self, or did other tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered him, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the high Priests have delivered thee unto me, What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world; if my kingdom were of this world, my servants would surely fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

27 Pilate then sayd vnto him, Art thou a king
then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king:
for this cause am I borne, and for this cause came I
into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto
the truth: every one that is of the truth, beareth
my voyce.

¶ Pilate sayd vnto him, What is truch? And when he had said that, he went out againe vnto the Jewes, and sayd vnto them, I finde in him no cause at all.

39 * But you haue a custome that I should deliuer
you one loofe at the Passouer: will ye then that I
deliuer vnto you the king of the Iewes?

40^a Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not him, but Barabbas: now this Barabbas was a murderer

CHAP. XIX.

When Pilate could not find fault with him, he was about to release him; but they all cried out saying, "Not this man, but Barabbas." Now Barabbas was a robber.

Then * Pilate tooke Iesus and scourged him.

17 And the Soldiers platted a crowne of
thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him
a purple garment.

3 And sayd, Haile king of the Iewes. And they
smote him with *their* rods.

4 Then Pilate went forth againe, and sayd vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that you may know that I finde no fault in him at all.

5 Then came Iesus forth wearing a crowne of
thornes, and a purple garment. And Pilate sayd vnto
them, Behold the man.

¶ Then when the hie Priests and officers saw him, they cryed, saying, Crucife, crucife him. Pilat said vnto them, Take ye him and crucife him: for finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, Wee haue a lawe
and by our law he ought to die, because hee mad
himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate then heard that word, he was the more afraid.

9 And went againe into the common hall, and
sayd vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue
him none answer.

29 Then said Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou so vnto mee? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to loose thee?

11. Iesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered mee unto thee, hath the greater sinne.

13 From thenceforth Pilate sought to loose him, but the Jews cried, saying, If thou deliver him, thou art not Cæsars friend: for whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cæsar.

13. ¶ When Pilate heard that word, he brought Jesus forth, and set downe in the iudgement seate in a place called the pavement, and in Hebrews Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passcourt,
and about the sixt houre: and hee fande vpon the
lruer. Behold your king.

15 But they cried, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate said unto them, Shall I crucify your king? The high Priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar.

16 Then delivered he him unto them to be crucified. * And they took Jesus and led him away.

17 And he bare his crosse, and came into a place named of dead mens skilles, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha:

18. Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote also a title, and put it on the cross; and it was written, **IESVS OF NAZARET THE KING OF THE JEWES.**

20. This title then read many of the Jews : for the place where Jesus was crucified, was near to the city : and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, and Latine.

21: Then said he his Priests of the Jewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jewes, but that he sayd, I am King of the Jewes.

23 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 Then the *soldiers, when they had crucified
Jesus, took his garments, and made foure parts; to
every soldier a part, and his coate: and the coate
was without seame, woven from the toppe the-
rowour.

24. Therefore they sayd one to another, Let vs
not diuide it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall bee.
This was that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which
saith, *They parted my garments among them,
and on my coat they cast lots. So the soldiers did
these things in deed.

25 ¶ Then stood by the crosse of Iesus his mother, and his mothers sister, Marie the wife of Cleopas, and Marie Magdalene.

36 And when Iesus saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, hee said vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

37 Then said he to the disciple, Behold thy mother: and from that houre, the disciple tooke her home vnto him.

28 ¶ After when Iesus knewe that all things were performed, that the * Scripture might be fulfilled, he said, I thirst.

39 And there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it about an hyssope *Calte*, and put it to his mouth.

30 Now when Iesus had receiued of the vinger, he said, It is finished, and bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes then (because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remain vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day, for that Sabbath was an hie day) befought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken downe.

31 Then came the soldiers and brake the legs
of the first, and of the other, which was crucified
with Jesus.

32 Bol

12.
 13.
 14.
 15.
 16.
 17.
 18.
 19.
 20.
 21.
 22.
 23.
 24.
 25.
 26.
 27.
 28.
 29.
 30.
 31.
 32.
 33.
 34.
 35.
 36.
 37.
 38.
 39.
 40.
 41.
 42.
 43.
 44.
 45.
 46.
 47.
 48.
 49.
 50.
 51.
 52.
 53.
 54.
 55.
 56.
 57.
 58.
 59.
 60.
 61.
 62.
 63.
 64.
 65.
 66.
 67.
 68.
 69.
 70.
 71.
 72.
 73.
 74.
 75.
 76.
 77.
 78.
 79.
 80.
 81.
 82.
 83.
 84.
 85.
 86.
 87.
 88.
 89.
 90.
 91.
 92.
 93.
 94.
 95.
 96.
 97.
 98.
 99.
 100.

But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he sayeth true, that ye might believe it.

For these things were done that the Scripture should be fulfilled, Not a bone of him shall be broken.

And againe another Scripture saith, They shall thrust him whom they haue thrust through.

And after these things Ioseph of Arimathea (who was a discipule of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take down the body of Iesus: And Pilate gaue him licence, He came then, and tooke Iesus body.

And there came also Nicodemus, (which first came to Iesus by night) and brought of myrrhe and aloes mingled together about an hundred pound.

Then tooke they the body of Iesus, & wrapped it in linnen clothes with the odours, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

And in that place where Iesus was crucified, was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

Then there layd they Iesus, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the sepulchre was neere.

CHAP. XX.

Mary Magdalen cometh to the sepulchre. 3 The three Angels appeare.

Christ appeareth to Mary Magdalen. 19 And to all his disciples. 25 The incredulity of Thomas. 28 His confessions.

Now the first day of the weeke came Mary Magdalen early, when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, and saw the stone taken away from the tombe.

Then she ran, and came to Simon Peter, and to the other discipule whom Iesus loued, and sayd vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they haue layd him.

Peter therefore went forth, and the other discipule, and they came vnto the sepulchre.

So they ran both together, but the other discipule did ouertake Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

And he stooped downe, and saw the linnen clothes lying: yet went he not in.

Then came Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and saw the linnen clothes lie.

And the kerchiefe that was vpon his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

Then went in also the other discipule which came first to the sepulchre, and hee saw it and believed.

For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

And the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she bowed her selfe into the sepulchre.

And saw two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the fete, where the body of Iesus had lain.

And they said vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She sayd vnto them, They haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

When she had thus sayd, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

Iesus sayth vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou? She supposing that he had bin the gardener, said vnto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast layd him; and I will take him away.

Iesus sayth vnto her, Mary. Shee turned her selfe and said vnto him, Rabbouni, which is to say, Master.

Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father, but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascended vnto my Father, and to your Father, and to my God, and to your God.

Mary Magdalen came and told the disciples, what she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

The first day then at night, which was the first day of the weeke, and when the doores were shut where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus and stood in the midst, and said to them, Peace be vnto you.

And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they had seene the Lord.

Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: as my Father sent me, so send I you.

And when he had said that, hee breathed on them, and sayd vnto them, Receive the holy Ghost.

Whosoever finnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them: and whosoever finnes ye retaine, they are retained.

But Thomas one of the twelue called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord: but hee sayd vnto them, Except I see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and put my hand into his side, I will not beleue it.

And eight dayes after, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Iesus when the doores were shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

After said he to Thomas, Put thy finger here and see my hands, and put forth thine hand, and put it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but faithfull.

Then Thomas answered, and said vnto him, Thou art my Lord, and my God.

Iesus said vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou believest: blessed are they that haue not seene, and haue beleued.

And many other signes also did Iesus in Chap. 21. the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke.

But these things are written that ye might beleue that IESVS is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that in beleueing ye might haue life throu his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ appeareth to his disciples againe. 19 He commaundeth Peter: namely to feed his sheepe. 28 He sheweth him of his death. 29 Of Christ's manifold miracles.

After.

He appeared to his disciples again. 1. John.

A fourth thing I did showed himselfe againe
to his disciples at the place of Tiberias: and
thus showed he himselfe

3. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, which is called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the son of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

Simon Peter said vnto them, I goe a fishing.
They said vnto him, Wee also will goe with thee:
They went their way, & entered into a ship straight-
way, and that night caught they nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Tobias stood on the shore, and the twelve disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Iesus then said vnto thm, | Sirs, haue ye any
meate? They answered him No.

Then he said vnto them, Cast out the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. So they cast out, and they were not able at all to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7. Therefore said the disciple, whom Jesus found, unto Peter, It is the Lord. When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girded himself to go with him (for he was naked) and cast himself into the sea.

8 But the other disciples came by ship (for they were not far from land, but about two hundred cubits) and they drew the net with fishes.

019 Affonic then as they were come to lande,
they saw hore coales, and fish layd thereon, and
bread.

4166 Iesus said vnto them, Bring of the fishes which
ye haue now caught.

¶ Simon Peter stepped forth, and drew the net
to lande, full of great fishes, an hundredth fiftie and
three: and albeit there were so many, yet was not
the net broken.

14 Jesus said unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou, fearing that they knew that he was the Lord.

13 Jesus then came, and tooke bread, and gave
them, and fish likewise.

14. This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that hee was risen

against from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus said to Simon Peter, Simon the son of Iona, lovest thou mee more than these? He said vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He said vnto him, Feed my

16. He said unto him againe the second time, Shew me the forme of Iona. Iouest thou me? He said unto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Her he said unto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon ~~the~~
son of Iona, lovest thou me? Peter was ioy be-
cause he said vnto him the third time, Lovest thou
me? & said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things:
thou knowest that I loue thee. Iohn said vnto him,
Feed my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest; but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and lead thee whither thou wouldest not.

19. And thus spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God, And when he had said this, he said vnto him Follow me.

50 Then Peter turned about, and saw the disciple whom Jesus loved, following, which had also

* leaned on his breast, at supper, and had said, Lord, (6
which is he that betrayeth thee? 3

23 Iesus said vnto him, Wtill I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23. Then went this word abroad among the brethren that this disciple should not die. Yet Jesus said unto him, He shall not die: but, if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

34 This is that disciple which testifieth of these things and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

THE ACTES OF THE HOLY APO.

stles, written by Luke the Evangelist.

THE ARGUMENT.

Chrisť after his ascension performed his promise to his Apostles, and sent them the holy Ghost, declaring thereby that hee was not only now faithful Church, but would be the hea'l and maine stay thereof for ever. Whereunto it is mightie power appeareth, notwithstanding that Sathan for the world's profit neuer stood against this noble work, yet by a few simple men of no reputation, replenish'd all the world with the sound of his Gospel. And here in the beginning of the Church, and in the increase thereof, wee may plainly perceive the practise and policy which Sathan continually useth to suppress and overthrow the Gospel, hee reacheth to confound, to vex, to trouble, to persecute, to slander, and all kind of unquietnesse. I praye, we shall here behold the providence of God, who overcometh his many enterprises, delivereth his Church from the rage of Sathan's strength, and encourageth his most valiantly and constantly to followe their Canaanie Christ: leaving us to see by this historie, a perpetuall necessary to the Church, that the Crosse is to be joined with the Gospel, when they are follow'd inseparably, and that the end of our afflictions is but the beginning of another. The severall life, God turneth the troubles, persecutions, imprisonings, and tentations of him to a good issue, giving them as it were in turnes joy: in bonds, freedom: in prison, deliverance: in trouble, quietnesse: in death, life. Finally, this booke containeth many excellent Sermons of the Apostles and disciples, touching the death, life, resurrection, and conquest of Christ. The exercise of God. Of the grace and remission of sinne through Iesus Christ. Of the blessed immortality. An exhortation to the ministers of Christ, to keepe themselves out of the fear of God, with necessary and pious points of our faith, together with other history, in a manner may be sufficient to instruct us in all true doctrine and Religion.

CHS.

CHAP. II.

The words of Christ and his Angels to the Apostles. His ascension. 1. Wherin the Apostles are occupied till the day of Pentecost. 2. And of the vision of Matthias.

1. Have made the former Treatise. O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began to doe and teach,

2. Until the day that hee was taken vp, after that hee through the holy Ghost had giue commandements vnto the Apostles whom hee had chosen.

3. To whom also hee presented himselfe alioe after that he had suffered, by many infallible tokens, being some of them by the space of fourey dayes, and speaking of those things which appertaine to the kingdome of God.

4. And when hee had gathered them together, hee commanded them that they should not depart from Ierusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father,

5. which hee had said by the mouth of his holie Prophets, For Iohn indeed baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost within these few dayes.

6. When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore the kingdome to Israel?

7. And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to knowe the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power,

8. But ye shall receiue power of the holy Ghost, when hee shall come vpon you: and ye shall bee witnesses vnto me both in Ierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

9. And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, hee was taken vp: for a cloud tooke him vp out of their sight.

10. And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as hee went, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11. Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing into heauen? This Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12. ¶ Then returned they vnto Ierusalem from the mount that is called, the mount of olives, which is neere to Ierusalem, containing a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13. And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper chamber, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartolomeu, and Matthew, Iames the sonne of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas Iames brother.

14. These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15. ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the midst of the disciples, and said, (now the number of names that were in one place, were about an hundred and twenty)

16. Ye men and brethren, this Scripture must needs haue bin fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before of Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus,

17. For he was numbered with vs, and had obtained fellowship in this ministration.

18. Hee therefore hath purchased a field with the reward of iniquitie: and when hee had thrown downe him selfe headlong, hee brake asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19. And it is known vnto all the inhabitants

of Ierusalem, inasmuch that that field is called in their owne language, Aceldama, that is, the field of blood.

20. For it is written in the booke of Psalms, Let his habitation be void, and let no man dwell therein.

21. ¶ Wherefore, of these men which haue continued with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus was living,

22. Beginning from the baptism of Iohn vnto the day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one of them be made a witness with vs of his resurrection.

23. And they presented two, Ioseph called Barsabas, whose surname was Iustus, and Matthias,

24. And they prayed, Gying, Thou Lord which knowest the hearts of all men, shewe whether of these two thou hast chosen.

25. That he may take the room of this ministration and Apostleship, from which Iudas hath gone astray to goe to his owne place.

26. Then they gaue forth their lots: and the lot fell on Matthias, and hee was by a common consents counted with the cleues Apostles.

CHAP. II.

3. The Apostles having received the holy Ghost, make their houses prayer. 1. Whom Peter had stopped the mouths of the mockers, for the visible graces of the holy Spirit that Christ wrought in him. He baptized a great number that were converted, as the holy scriptures, charites, and diuine vertues of the faithful.

And when the day of Pentecost was come, they were all with one accord in one place.

4. And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as of a rushing and mighty winde: and it filled all the house where they sate.

5. And there appeared vnto them cleauen tongues, like fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

6. And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them verbaunce.

7. And there were dwelling at Ierusalem Iewes, men that feared God, of euery nation vnder heauen.

8. Now when this was noised, multitudes came together, and were astonished, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

9. And they wondered all, and maruailed, saying among themselves, Behold, are not all these which speake, of Galilee?

10. How then heare we euery man our owne language wherein we were borne?

11. Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the inhabitants of Mesopotamia, and of Iudea, and of Cappadocia, of Pontus, and Asia.

12. And of Phrygia, and Pamphylia, of Egypt, and of the parts of Libya, which is beside Cyrene; and strangers of Rome, and Iewes, and Procelites,

13. Cretes, and Arabians: we heard them speake in our owne tongues the wonderful workes of God.

14. They were all then amazed, and doubted, saying one to another, What may this be?

15. And others mocked, and said, They are full of new wine.

16. ¶ But Peter standing with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and ye all that inhabit Ierusalem, be thus knowen vnto you, and hearken vnto my words.

17. For these are not drunken as ye suppose, since it is but the third houre of the day.

18. But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Iosiah.

17 And it shall bee in his last dayes faith shall
will purre out of my spirit upon all flesh, & your
young men and your daughters shall prophesie, & your
young men shall be visited, and your old men shall
18 And on my seruants, and on mine handmaides
I will poure out of my spirit in thine dayes, & they
shall prophesie, and your old men shall
19 And I will show wonders in heauen above,
and tokens in the earth beneath, blood, and fire, and
the vapour of smoke.
20 The Sonne shall be turned into darkness, and
the Moone into blood, before that great and notable
day of the Lord come.
21 And it shall be, that whosoever shall call on
the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, IESVS
of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you
with great works and wonders, and signes which
God did by him in the middes of you, as yee your
selves acknowledge.
23 Him, say, haue ye taken by the hands of the
wicked, being deliuered by the determinate coun-
sell, and foreknowledge of God, and haue crucified
and slain.
24 Whom God hath raised vp, and loosed the
fetters of death, because it was impossible that he
should be holden of it.
25 For Dauid saith concerning him, * I be-
held the Lord alwayes before me: for he is at my right
hand, that I should not be shaken.
26 Therefore did mine heart reioyce, and my
tongue was glad, and moreover also my flesh shall
rest in hope.
27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in
grauē, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see cor-
ruption.
28 Thou hast shewed mee the wayes of life, and
shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.
29 Men and brethren, I may boldly speake vnto
you of the Patriarch Dauid, that hee is both dead
and buried, and his sepulchre remaineth with vs vnto
this day.
30 Therefore seeing he was a Prophet, and knew
that God had * sowne with an oath vnto him, that
of the fruit of his ioyne hee would raise vp Christ
concerning the flesh, to set him vpon his throne.
31 Hee knowing this before, spake of the resur-
rection of Christ, that his flesh should not bee
left in graue, neither his flesh should see corrup-
tion.
32 This Iesus God hath raised vp, whereof we all
are witnesses.
33 Since then that he by the right hand of God
hath bin exalted, and hath received of his Father the
promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this
which ye now see and heare.
34 For Dauid is not ascended into heauen, but he
saith, * The Lord saide to my Lord, Sit at my right
hand,
35 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know for a
surety, that God hath made him both Lord and Christ,
this Iesus, for whom ye haue crucified.
37 Now when they heard it, they were picked
in their hearts, and said vnto Peter and the other
Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?
38 Then Peter said vnto them, Amend your liues,
and be baptized every one of you in the Name of
Iesus Christ for the remission of sinnes: and ye shall
receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.
39 For the promise is made vnto you, & to your

children, and to all that are far off, even as many
as the Lord our God shall call.
40 And with many other words hee besought
and exhorted them saying, Save your selues from
this froward generation.
41 Then they that gladly received his word were
baptized: and the same day there were added to the
Church about three thousand soules.
42 And they continued in the Apostles doctrine
and fellowship, and breaking of bread, and prayer,
43 And eate came vpon euery house: and many
wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.
44 And all that believed were in one place, and
had all things in common.
45 And they sold their possessions & goods, and
passed them to all men, as euery one had need.
46 And they continued daily with one accord in
the Temple, and breaking bread at home, did eat
their meat together with gladness and singleness
of heart.
47 Praising God, and had fauour with all the peo-
ple: and the Lord added to the Church from day
to day such as should be saved.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The leprose is referred to by first. 13 Peter preach-
eth Christ vnto the people.
Now Peter and Iohn went vp together into the
Temple at the ninth houre of prayer.
3 And a certaine man which was a creeple from
his mothers wombe, was carried, whom they laid
daily at the gate of the Temple called Beautifull, to
ask almes of them that entered into the Temple.
4 Who seeing Peter and Iohn, that they would
enter into the Temple, desired to receiue an alme.
5 And Peter earnestly beholding him with Iohn
said, Looke on vs.
6 And he gaue heed vnto them, trafficking to re-
ceiue something of them.
7 Then said Peter, Silver and gold haue I none,
but such as I haue that giue I thee: in the Name of
Iesus Christ of Nazareth rise vp and walke.
8 And he tooke him by the right hand, and life
him vp, and immediately his feet and ankle bones re-
ceiued strength.
9 And he leaped vp, stood, and walked: and en-
tered with them into the Temple walking, and leap-
ing and praising God.
10 And all the people saw him walke, and prais-
ing God.
11 And they knew him, that it was he which sat
for the almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple:
and they were amazed, and sore astonished at that
which was come vnto him.
12 And as the creeple which was healed, held
Peter and Iohn, all the people ranne amazed vnto
them in the porch which is called Salomons.
13 So when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the
people, Ye men of Israel, why maruaile yee at this?
or why looke ye so fastidiously on vs, as though by our
owne power or godlinesse wee had made this man
goe?
14 The God of Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob,
the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne
Iesus, whom yee betrayed and denied in the pre-
sence of Pilate, when he had iudged him to be delin-
quered.
15 But yee denied the holy One and the Iust,
and desired a murderer to be giuen you,
16 And killed the Lord of life, whom God hath
raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.
17 And his Name hath made this man to walke,
when

whom ye
Name, in
to him this
presence of
And I
rance ye di
But I
by the
should ha
And
sinnes may
ing shall co
10 And
was preach
11 Wh
time that al
ken by the
world begi
12 * For
your God (I
your brethe
all things, v
13 For he
heare that I
people.
14 Also
form as man
of these day
15 Year
covenant was
saying to A
kindred of
16 First
Iesus, and h
euery one o
17 Peter
the Gospel
of Christ I
in the 13th of
the Gospel.
Church.
And as
and the
duces came
18 Taki
ple, and f
from the de
19 And
in holde v
tude.
20 How
word, belie
bout nine t
21 And
their ruler
together at
22 And
Iohn, and
kindred of
23 And
they asked
donethis
24 The
them, Ye
rael.
25 For a
good deed
meanes he
26 Bec
ple of Isra
sare, who

11.
12.
13.
14.

whome yee see and know, through faith in * his Name, and the faith which is by him, hath given to him this disposition of his whole body, in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I know that through ignorance ye did it, as did also our gouernours.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath thus fulfilled.

19 Amend your liues therefore, & turne, that your sinnes may be put away, when the time of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you,

21 Whome the heauen must containe vntill the time that all things be restored, which God had spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22.
23.
24.

22 * For Moses said vnto the Fathers, The Lord your God shall raise vp vnto you a Prophet, *euem* of your brethren, like vnto me: yee shall heare him in all things, whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

23 Forasmuch as that every person which shall not heare that Prophet, shall bee destroyed out of the people.

24 All of the Prophets from Samuel, & thenceforth as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25.
26.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the covenant which God hath made vnto our fathers, saying to Abraham, * Euen in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 First vnto you hath God raised vp his Sonne Iesus, and him he hath sent to bleesse you, in turning euery one of you from your iniquities.

CHAP. II.

3 Peter and Iohn delivered out of prison, preach the Gospel boldly. 10 They confesse plainly the Name of Christ. 16 They are commended to preach no more in this Name. 24 They pray for the good successe of the Gospel. 33 The increase, unity and charitie of the Church.

And as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the Captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them,

2 Taking it grieuously that they taught the people, and preached in Iesus Name the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in holde vntill the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleued, and the number of the men was about fise thousand.

5 And it came to passe on the morrowe, that their rulers and Elders, and Scribes were gathered together at Ierusalem.

6 And Annas the chiefe Priest, and Caiphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the hie Priests.

7 And when they had set them before them, they asked, By what power, or in what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter full of the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Yee Rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 Forasmuch as we this day are examined of the good dedde done to *y* impotent man, *so* it, by what meane he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye haue crucified, whom God raised a-

gaine from the dead, *euem* by him doeth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the flosse cast aside of your builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other, for among men there is giuen none other name vnder heauen, whereby we must be saved.

13 Now when they saw the boldnes of Peter, and Iohn, and understood that they were valiant men, and without knowledge, they marvelled, and knew them that they had bene with Iesus:

14 And beholding also the man which was healed standing with them, they had nothing to say against it.

15 Then they commaunded them to goe aside out of the Councill, and confessed among themselves.

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for surely a manifest signe is done by them, and is openly known to all them that dwell in Ierusalem: and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it bee no wayd no further among the people, let vs threaten and charge them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 So they called them, and commaunded them, that in no wise they should speake or teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered vnto them, and said, Whether it be right in the sight of God to obey you rather then God, Iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So they threatened them, and let them goe, and found nothing how to punish them, because of the people: for all men praised God for that which was done.

22 For the man was about fouentie yeere olde, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 Then as soone as they were let go, they came to their fellowes, and shewed all that the hie Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And When they heard it, they lift vp their voices to God with one accord, and said, O Lord, thou art the God which hast made the heauen and the earth, the sea, and all things that are in them,

25 Which by the mouth of thy seruant David hast said, * Why did the Gentiles rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

Psal. 2.3.

26 The kings of the earth assembled, and the rulers came together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For doubtlesse, against thine holy Sonne Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, gathered themselves together,

28 To do whatsoeuer thine hand and thy counsell had determined before to be done.

29 And now, O Lord, behold their threatenings, and graunt vnto thy seruants with all boldnesse to speake thy word,

30 So that thou stretch forth thine hand, that healing, and signes, and wonders may bee done by the Name of thy holy Sonne Iesus.

31 And when as they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God boldly.

32 And the multitude of them that beleued were of one heart, and of one soule: neither any of them said, that any thing of that which he possessed was his owne, but they had all things in common.

33 And with great power came the Apostles wit-

Chs. 4.34

ness of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus: and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses, soldethem, and brought the price of the things that were sold.

35 And laid it downe at the Apostles feet, and it was distributed vnto every man according as he had neede.

36 Also Ioseph which was called of the Apostles, Barnabas (that is by interpretation, the sonne of consolation) being a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Whereas he had land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it downe at the Apostles feet,

CHAP. V.

5 The hypocrite of Ananias & Sapphira is punished. 12 All rables are done by the Apostles. 17 They are taken, but the Angel of God bringeth them out of prison. 29 Their bold confession before the Council. 34 The council of Gamaliel. 40 The Apostles are beaten, and reioyce in tribulation.

BUT certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

1 And kept away part of the price, his wife also being of counsell, and brought the certaine part, and laid it downe at the Apostles feete.

2 Then said Peter, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart that thou shouldest lye vnto the holy Ghost, and keepe away part of the price of the possession?

3 Whiles it remained, appertained it not vnto thee? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? howe is it that thou hast concerned this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

4 Now when Ananias heard these words, he fell downe & gaue vp the ghost. Then great feare came on all them that heard these things.

5 And the yong men rose vp, and tooke him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

6 And it came to passe about the space of three houres after, that his wife came in ignorant of that which was done.

7 And Peter saide vnto her, Tell mee, sold yee the land for so much? And she sayd, Yea, for so much.

8 Then Peter said vnto her, Why haue ye agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which haue buried thine husband, are at the doore, and shall cary thee out.

9 Then she fell downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: and the yong men came in, and found her dead, and caried her out, and buried her by her husband.

10 And great feare came on all the Church, and on as many as heard these things.

11 Thus by the hands of the Apostles were many signes and wonderes shewed among the people, (and they were all with one accord in Salomons porch.

12 And of the other durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: neuertheles the people magnified them.

13 Also the number of them that beleued in the Lord, both of men and women, grew more and more.

14 Insomuch that they brought the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least way the shadow of Peter when hee came by, might shadow some of them.

15 There came also a multitude out of the cities

found about vnto Ierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits, who were all healed.

17 ¶ Then the chiefe Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which was the sect of the Sadducees) and were full of indignation,

18 And laid hands on the Apostles, & put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth and said,

20 Goe your way, and stand in the Temple, and speake to the people all the words of this life.

21 So when they heard it, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught. And the chiefe Priest came, & they that were with him, and called the Council together, and all the Elders of the children of Israel, & sent to the prison to cause them to be brought.

22 But when the officers came and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told it.

23 Saying, Certainly wee found the prison shut as sure as was possible, and the keepers standing without before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Then when the chiefe Priest and the captain of the Temple, and the high Priest heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and shewed them, saying, Behold, the men that yee put in prison are standing in the Temple, and teach the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence (for they feared the people, lest they should haue bene stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Council, and the chiefe Priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not wee straitly command you, that ye should not teach in this Name? and behold, ye haue filled Ierusalem with your doctrine, and yee would bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 Then Peter and the Apostles answered, and said, We ought rather to obey God then men.

30 The ¶ God of our fathers hath raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God lift vp with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of finnes.

32 And wee are his witnesses concerning these things which we say: yea, & the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 Now when they heard it, they brast for anger, and consulted to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp in the Council, a certaine Pharise named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, honoured of all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to do touching these men:

36 For before these times rose vp Theudas boasting himselfe, to whom resorted a number of men, about a foure hundred, who was slaine: and they all which obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the tribute, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all that obeyed him, were scattered abroad.

38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine your selues from these men, and let them alone: for if this

counsell, or this woulde bee of men, it will come to nought.

33 But if it be of God, ye cannot destroy it, lest ye be found our fighters against God.

40 And unto him they agreed, and called the Apostles: and when they had beaten them; they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 So they departed from the Conncill, crying that they were counted worthy, to suffer rebuke for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and from house to house they ceased not to teach, and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

Some Disciples are ordained in the Church, 8 The graces and miracles of Steven, whom they accused falsely.

ANd in those dayes as the number of the disciples grew, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians towards the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministring.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples together, and said, It is not meete that wee should leaue the worde of God to serue the tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seven men of honest report, and full of the holy Ghost, and of wisdom, which wee may appoint to this businesse.

4 And wee will give our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministracion of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude, and they chose Steven, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a Proselyte of Antiochia.

6 Which they set before the Apostles; and they prayed, and layd their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, & the number of the disciples was multiplied in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the truth.

8 ¶ Now Steven full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which are called Libertines, and Cyrenians, and of Alexandria, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, and disputed with Steven.

10 But they were not able to resist the wisdom, and the Spirit by the which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses and God.

12 Thus they moued the people, and the Elders, & the Scribes: and running vpon him, caught him and brought him to the Council.

13 And hee forth false witnesses, which sayd, This man ceaseeth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ordinances which Moses gaue vs.

15 And as all that sate in the Council looked stedfastly on him, they saw his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

2 Steven maketh answer by the Scriptures to his accusers. 51 Hee rebuketh the hardnecked Iewes, 57 and sheweth death. 58 Sam keepeth the sorrelliers clothes.

Then said the chief Priest, Are these things so?

2 And hee said, Yee men, brethren and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, while he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3. * And said vnto him, Come out of thy country, and from thy kinned, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran. And after that his father was dead, God brought him from thence into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And because hee had no inheritance in it, no, not the breadth of a foote, yet he promised, that hee would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seede after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 But God spake thus, that his seede should be a sojourner in a strange land, & that they should keepe it in bondage, and intreat it euill foure hundred yeeeres.

7 But the nation to whome they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, saith God: and after that, they shall come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 * He gaue him also the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begate * Isaac, and circumcised him the right day: and Isaac begate * Jacob. Gen. 21. 3. and Jacob the twelue * Patriarches. Gen. 23.

9 And the Patriarches moued with enuie, sold * Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him. Gen. 29.

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, 33. 39. and gaue him fauour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt, who made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and ouer his whole house. Gen. 37.

11 ¶ Then came there a famine ouer all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, that our fathers found no fullenance. Gen. 41.

12 But when * Jacob heard that there was come Ioseph into Egypt, he sent our fathers first. Gen. 42.

13 * And at the second time Ioseph was knowne of his brethren, & Iosephs kined was made knowne vnto Pharaoh. Gen. 43.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and caused his father to be brought, and all his kined, euen three score and fiftene soules.

15 So * Iacob went downe into Egypt, and hee died, and our fathers. Gen. 46.

16 And were remooued into * Sychem, and Gen. 49. were put in the Sepulchre, that Abraham had bought * for money of the Iaanees of Emor, some Gen. 33. of Sychem. Gen. 33.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nere, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew, and multiplied in Egypt. Exo. 1. 7.

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kined, and euill intreated our fathers, and made them to caite out their young children, that they should not remaine aliue. Or, that their race

20 * The same time was Moses borne, and was acceptable vnto God, which was nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths. Exo. 2. 3.

21 And when he was calt out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in wordes and in deedes.

23 Now when he was full forty yeeeres old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.

24 * And when he saw one of them suffer wrong, Exo. 2. 11.

he defended him, and sued his quarrell that had the harme done to him, and smote the Egyptians.

25 For hee supposed his brethren would have vnderstood, that God by his hand should giue them deliuerance: but they vnderstood it not.

26 And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they strowe, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren: why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at that saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where hee begate two sonnes.

30 And when fortie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the * wilderness of mount Sina an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire, in a bush.

31 And when Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew nere to consider it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him, saying,

32 I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, & the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold it.

33 Then the Lord said to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I haue seene I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: and now come, and I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whome they forsooke, saying, Who made thee a Prince and a Iudge? the same God sent for a Prince, and a deliuerer by the hand of the Angel, which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, doing wonders and miracles in the land of Egypt, and in the red sea, and in the wilderness * fortie yeeres.

37 This is that Moses, which said vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you, *euens* of your brethren, like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

38 * This is hee that was in the Congregation, in the wilderness with the Angel, which spake to him in mount Sina, and with our fathers, who received the liuely oracles to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but refused, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt.

40 Saying vnto Aaron, * Make vs gods that may goe before vs: for wee know not what is become of this Moses that brought vs out of the land of Egypt.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyed in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned himselfe away, and * gaue them vp to serue the hoste of heauen, as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, * O house of Israel, haue ye offered to me flaine beasts, and sacrifices by the space of fortie yeeres in the wilderness?

43 And yetooke vp the tabernacle of * Moloch, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures, which ye made to worship them: therefore I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as hee had appointed, speaking vnto

45 Moyses, that hee should make it according to the fashion that hee had seene.

45 Which tabernacle also our fathers retained,

and brought in with * Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, which God drane out before our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid:

46 * Who found fauour before God, and desired that he might * make a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 * But Salomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High * dwelleth not in Temples made with hands, as saith the * Prophet,

49 * Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build for mee, saith the Lord? or what place is it that I should rest in?

50 Hath not mine hand made all these things?

51 * Ye stiffnecked, and of vncircumcised hearts and eares, ye haue alwayes resisted the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so doe you.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them, which shewed before of the coming of that Iust, of whom ye are now the betrayers and murderers.

53 * Which haue receiued the Lawe by the ordinance of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 But when they heard these sayings, their hearts braut for anger, and they pushed at him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing at the right hand of God.

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauen open, and the Sonne of man standing at the right hand of God.

57 Then they gaue a shout with a loud voice, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him all at once.

58 And cast him out of the cite, and stoned him: and the * witnesses laid downe their clothes at a young mans feete, named Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, who called on God, and said, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cryed with a loud voice, * Lord lay not this sinne to their charge, and when hee had thus spoken, he slept.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Steuen is lamented, and buried. 2 The rage of the Iewes and of Saul against them. 3 The rage of the Iewes and of Saul against them. 4 The fair fall scattered, preach here and there. 5 Samaria is rescued by Simon the sorcerer, but was converted by Philip, and confirmed by the Apostles. 19 The craftynesse and hypocrisse of Simon. 26 And conversion of the Eunuch.

AND Saul consented to his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Ierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad thorow the regions of Iudaea and of Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 Then certaine men fearing God, caried Steuen among them to be buried, and made great lamentation for him.

3 But Saul made hauocke of the Church, and entred into euery house, and drew out both men and women, and put them into prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went to and fro preaching the word.

5 ¶ Then came Philip into the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people gaue heede vnto those things which Philip spake, with one accord, hearing, and seeing the miracles which hee did.

7 For certaine spirits crying with a loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed of them: and

1 Sam. 11

14 Psal. 89.21

2 Sam. 7.22

1 Cor. 17.12

2 King. 63

2 Chap. 17.24

1 Jo. 6.61

1 Cor. 9.26

2 Cor. 4.44

Exod. 19.16

16 Gal. 3.19

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

108.3.11

many taken with policies, and that halted, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that cite.

9 And there was before in the cite a certain man called Simon, which vied withcraft, and bewitched the people of Samaria, saying, that hee himselfe was some great man.

10 To whom they gave heede from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And they gave heede vnto him, because that of long time he had bewitched them with forceries.

12 But as soone as they beleued Philip, which preached the things that concerned the kingdom of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleued also, and was baptized, and continued with Philip, and wondered when he sawe the signes and great miracles which were done.

14 ¶ Now when the Apostles which were at Ierusalem, heard say, that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Which when they were come downe prayed for things that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was come downe on none of them, but they were baptized onely in the Name of the Lord Iesus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles there was the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay the hands, he may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 Then said Peter vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou thinkest that the gift of God may be obtained with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor fellowship in this businesse: for thine heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repente therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, that if it be possible, the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I see that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then answered Simon, and sayd, Pray yee to the Lord from mee, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 ¶ So they when they had testified & preached the word of the Lord, returned to Ierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many townes of the Samaritanes.

26 Then the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South vnto the way that goeth downe from Ierusalem vnto Gaza, which is waste.

27 And he arose and went on: and behold, a certaine Eunuch of Ethiopia, Candaces the Queene of the Ethiopians chiefe gouernour, who had the rule of all her treasure, and came to Ierusalem to worshippes.

28 And as he returned sitting in his charet, hee read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere and loyne thy selfe to yonder charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither, and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, and said, But vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except I had a guide? And he desired Philip, that he would come vp and sit with him.

32 Now the place of the Scripture which hee read, was this, Hee was ledde as a sheepe to the slaughter: and like a lambe dumbe before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth.

33 In his humilitie his iudgement hath bene exalted: but who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 Then the Eunuch answered Philip, and sayd, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water, and the Eunuch said, See, here is water: what doeth let me to be baptized?

37 And Philip sayd vnto him, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. Then he answered and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 Then he commanded the charer to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And as soone as they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: so hee went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus, and hee walked to and fro preaching in all the cities, till hee came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 The conversion of Saul. 15 His vocation to the Apostleship. 20 His scale to execute the same. 25 How he escapeth the Iewes conspiracies. 26 His accession to the Apostles. 31 The prosperitie of the Church. 34 Peter healeth Aeneas. 40 Raithen Tabitha. 42 He converteth many to Christ. 43 and lodgeth in a Tanners house.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the hie Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any that were of that way (either men or women) hee might bring them bound vnto Ierusalem.

3 Now as he journeyed, it came to passe, that as he was come neere Damascus, suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying to him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against pricks.

6 He then both trembling and astonished, sayd, Lord, what wilt thou that I doe? and the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the cite, and it shall be told thee what thou shalt doe.

7 The men also which journeyed with him, stood amazed, hearing his voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the ground, and opened his eyes, but saw no man. Then led they him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 Where hee was three dayes without sight, and neither ate nor dranke.

10 And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And hee said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 Then the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called Straight, & seeke in

the house of Iudas after one called Saul of Tarsus for behold he prayeth.

12 (And he saw in a vision a man named Ananias coming in to him, and putting his hands on him, that he might receive his sight.)

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy Saints at Jerusalem.

14 Mercies, here he hath authority of the high Priests, to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 Then the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessel vnto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how many things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 Then Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and put his hands on him, and said, Brother Saul, the Lord hath sent me (as I said) that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou comest) that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had bene scales, and suddenly he receiued sight, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And receiued meate, and was strengthened, So was Saul certaine daies with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he was the Sonne of God.

21 So that all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he, that destroyed them which called on this Name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent that hee should bring them bound vnto the high Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jewes which dwelt at Damascus, confirming that this was the Christ.

23 And after that many daies were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell together to kill him.

24 But their laying await was knowne of Saul: now they watched the gates day and night, that they might kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and put him thorow the wall, and let him downe in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, hee assayed to ioyne himselfe with the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and beleueed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared to them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken vnto him, and how hee had spoken boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was conuersant with them at Jerusalem.

29 And spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and spake and disputed with the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 But when the brethren knew it, they brought him to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walked in the feare of the Lord, and were multiplied by the comfort of the holy Ghost.

32 And it came to passe, as Peter walked thorowout all quarters, hee came also to the Saint which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man, named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palseie.

34 Then saide Peter vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ make thee whole: arise, and make vp thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron sawe him, and turned to the Lord.

36 There was also at Ioppa a certaine woman, a disciple, named Tabitha (which by interpretation is called Dorcas) (shee was full of good workes and almes which shee did).

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that shee was sicke and died: and when they had walshed her, they layd her in an upper chamber.

38 Now forasmuch as Lydda was neere to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring that hee would not delay to come vnto them.

39 Then Peter arose and came with them: and when he was come they brought him into the upper chamber, where all the widowes stood, by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments, which Dorcas made while shee was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayd, and turned him to the body, and sayd, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she vp.

41 Then he gaue her the hand, and lifter her vp, and called the Saints and widowes, and restored her alieue.

42 And it was knowne thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleueed in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe that hee taried many dayes in Ioppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

3 Cornelius admonished by the Angel, 7 Hee sendeth to Ioppa, 11 The vision that Peter saw, 17 How hee was sent to Cornelius. 42 The Gentiles also receive the Spirit, and are baptized.

Furthermore, there was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a captain of the band, called the Italian band.

2 A devout man, & one that feared God, with all his household, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed God continually.

3 Hee saw in a vision evidently (about the ninth houre of the day) an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 But when he looked on him, hee was afraide, and said, What is it Lord? And he sayd vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp into remembrance before God.

5 Now therefore send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 Hee lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: hee shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius was departed, hee called two of his servants, and a fouldier that feared God, one of them that waited on him.

8 And told them all things, and sent them to Ioppa.

9 On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew neere vnto hecicie, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray about the sixth houre.

10 Then waxed hee hungry, and would haue eaten: but while they made something ready, hee fell into a trance.

11 And hee saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessel come downe vnto him, as it had bene a great sheet knit at the foure corners, and was let downe to the earth.

Greeks, went in and out.

He shall speake wordes whereby whom that be saved, and all some bonis

Dr. mon.

Dr. wif. ecci. 16. 2. 1. 2.

10 And this was done threetimes, and all were taken vp againe into heauen.

11 Then heholde, immediately there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cefaraveste me.

12 And the Spirit faid vnto me, that I should go with them, without doubting: moreover, these six brethren came with mee, and wee entred into the mans house.

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house which stood and said to him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon whose surname is Peter.

14 Hee shall speake words vnto thee, whereby both thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them: * euen as vpon vs at the beginning.

16 Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how hee said, * Iohn baptized with water, but yee shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them, a like gift, as hee also vnto vs, when we beleued in the Lord Iesus Christ, who was I, that I could let God [P. 1.8]

18 When they heard these things, they helde their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ And they which were * scattered abroad because of the I affliction that rose about Stephen, walked thorowout till they came vnto Phenice and Cyprus, and Antiochia, preaching the word to no man, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 Now some of them were men of Cyprus, and of Cyrene, which when they were come into Antiochia, spake vnto the Grecians, and preached the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them, so that a great number beleued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Ierusalem, and they sent forth Barnabas, that hee should goe vnto Antiochia.

23 Who when hee was come, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For hee was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and faith, and much people ioyned themselves vnto the Lord.

25 ¶ Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus to seeke Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antiochia, and it came to passe that a whole yeere they were conuersant with the Church, and taught much people, insomuch that the disciples were first called Christians in Antiochia.

27 In those dayes also came Prophets from Ierusalem vnto Antiochia.

28 And there stood vp one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great famine thorowout all the world, which also came to passe vnder Claudius Cefar.

29 Then the disciples euery man according to his abilitie purposed to send succour vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which thing they also did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

C H A P. XII.

1 Herod persecuteth the Christians. 2 He killeth James. 3 And putteth Peter in prison, whome the Lord deliuereth by an Angel. 13 The horrible death of Herod. 24 The Gospel flourisheth. 25 Barnabas

and Saul, returning to Antiochia, take Iohn, Marke with them.

NOW about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the Church.

2 And hee killed James the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And when he saw that it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further to take Peter also (then were the dayes of vnleashed bread.)

4 And when he had caught him, hee put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quarters of souldiers to bee kept, intending after the Passouer to bring him forth to the people.

5 So Peter was kept in prison, but earnest prayer was made of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him out vnto the people, the same night slept Peter betweene two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 ¶ And beholde, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and a light shined in the house, and hee smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe and binde on thy sandals. And so hee did. Then he said vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 So Peter came out, and followed him, and knew not that it was true which was done by the Angel, but thought hee had seene a vision.

10 Now when they were past the first and the second watch, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them by its owne accord, and they went out, and passed thorow one streete, and by and by the Angel departed from him.

11 ¶ And when Peter was come to himselfe, hee said, Now I know for a truth, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herod, and from all the waiting for of the people of the Iewes.

12 And as he considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the Mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together, and prayed.

13 And when Peter knocked at the entry doore, a maid came forth to hearken, named Rhode.

14 But when she knew Peters voice, shee opened not the entry doore for gladnesse, but ranne in, and told how Peter stood before the entry.

15 But they said vnto her, Thou art mad. Yet hee affirmed it constantly that it was so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened it, & saw him, they were astonished.

17 And hee beckened vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, and told them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And hee said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren: and he departed and went into another place.

18 ¶ Now aspoue as it was day, there was no small trouble among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commanded them to bee led to be punished. And hee went downe from Iudea to Cefarea, & there abode.

20 Then Herod intended to make warre against them of Tyrus and Sidon, but they came all with one accord vnto him, and perswaded Blaesus the King

Chap. 1.4. and 4.3.1. Chap. 1.5. and 1.9.4. Matt. 3.11. Luke 1.1.8. Luke 3.16. 1.24. 1.28. 1.31. 1.34. 1.37. 1.40. 1.43. 1.46. 1.49. 1.52. 1.55. 1.58. 1.61. 1.64. 1.67. 1.70. 1.73. 1.76. 1.79. 1.82. 1.85. 1.88. 1.91. 1.94. 1.97. 2.0. 2.3. 2.6. 2.9. 2.12. 2.15. 2.18. 2.21. 2.24. 2.27. 2.30. 2.33. 2.36. 2.39. 2.42. 2.45. 2.48. 2.51. 2.54. 2.57. 2.60. 2.63. 2.66. 2.69. 2.72. 2.75. 2.78. 2.81. 2.84. 2.87. 2.90. 2.93. 2.96. 2.99. 3.0. 3.3. 3.6. 3.9. 3.12. 3.15. 3.18. 3.21. 3.24. 3.27. 3.30. 3.33. 3.36. 3.39. 3.42. 3.45. 3.48. 3.51. 3.54. 3.57. 3.60. 3.63. 3.66. 3.69. 3.72. 3.75. 3.78. 3.81. 3.84. 3.87. 3.90. 3.93. 3.96. 3.99. 4.0. 4.3. 4.6. 4.9. 4.12. 4.15. 4.18. 4.21. 4.24. 4.27. 4.30. 4.33. 4.36. 4.39. 4.42. 4.45. 4.48. 4.51. 4.54. 4.57. 4.60. 4.63. 4.66. 4.69. 4.72. 4.75. 4.78. 4.81. 4.84. 4.87. 4.90. 4.93. 4.96. 4.99. 5.0. 5.3. 5.6. 5.9. 5.12. 5.15. 5.18. 5.21. 5.24. 5.27. 5.30. 5.33. 5.36. 5.39. 5.42. 5.45. 5.48. 5.51. 5.54. 5.57. 5.60. 5.63. 5.66. 5.69. 5.72. 5.75. 5.78. 5.81. 5.84. 5.87. 5.90. 5.93. 5.96. 5.99. 6.0. 6.3. 6.6. 6.9. 6.12. 6.15. 6.18. 6.21. 6.24. 6.27. 6.30. 6.33. 6.36. 6.39. 6.42. 6.45. 6.48. 6.51. 6.54. 6.57. 6.60. 6.63. 6.66. 6.69. 6.72. 6.75. 6.78. 6.81. 6.84. 6.87. 6.90. 6.93. 6.96. 6.99. 7.0. 7.3. 7.6. 7.9. 7.12. 7.15. 7.18. 7.21. 7.24. 7.27. 7.30. 7.33. 7.36. 7.39. 7.42. 7.45. 7.48. 7.51. 7.54. 7.57. 7.60. 7.63. 7.66. 7.69. 7.72. 7.75. 7.78. 7.81. 7.84. 7.87. 7.90. 7.93. 7.96. 7.99. 8.0. 8.3. 8.6. 8.9. 8.12. 8.15. 8.18. 8.21. 8.24. 8.27. 8.30. 8.33. 8.36. 8.39. 8.42. 8.45. 8.48. 8.51. 8.54. 8.57. 8.60. 8.63. 8.66. 8.69. 8.72. 8.75. 8.78. 8.81. 8.84. 8.87. 8.90. 8.93. 8.96. 8.99. 9.0. 9.3. 9.6. 9.9. 9.12. 9.15. 9.18. 9.21. 9.24. 9.27. 9.30. 9.33. 9.36. 9.39. 9.42. 9.45. 9.48. 9.51. 9.54. 9.57. 9.60. 9.63. 9.66. 9.69. 9.72. 9.75. 9.78. 9.81. 9.84. 9.87. 9.90. 9.93. 9.96. 9.99. 10.0. 10.3. 10.6. 10.9. 10.12. 10.15. 10.18. 10.21. 10.24. 10.27. 10.30. 10.33. 10.36. 10.39. 10.42. 10.45. 10.48. 10.51. 10.54. 10.57. 10.60. 10.63. 10.66. 10.69. 10.72. 10.75. 10.78. 10.81. 10.84. 10.87. 10.90. 10.93. 10.96. 10.99. 11.0. 11.3. 11.6. 11.9. 11.12. 11.15. 11.18. 11.21. 11.24. 11.27. 11.30. 11.33. 11.36. 11.39. 11.42. 11.45. 11.48. 11.51. 11.54. 11.57. 11.60. 11.63. 11.66. 11.69. 11.72. 11.75. 11.78. 11.81. 11.84. 11.87. 11.90. 11.93. 11.96. 11.99. 12.0. 12.3. 12.6. 12.9. 12.12. 12.15. 12.18. 12.21. 12.24. 12.27. 12.30. 12.33. 12.36. 12.39. 12.42. 12.45. 12.48. 12.51. 12.54. 12.57. 12.60. 12.63. 12.66. 12.69. 12.72. 12.75. 12.78. 12.81. 12.84. 12.87. 12.90. 12.93. 12.96. 12.99. 13.0. 13.3. 13.6. 13.9. 13.12. 13.15. 13.18. 13.21. 13.24. 13.27. 13.30. 13.33. 13.36. 13.39. 13.42. 13.45. 13.48. 13.51. 13.54. 13.57. 13.60. 13.63. 13.66. 13.69. 13.72. 13.75. 13.78. 13.81. 13.84. 13.87. 13.90. 13.93. 13.96. 13.99. 14.0. 14.3. 14.6. 14.9. 14.12. 14.15. 14.18. 14.21. 14.24. 14.27. 14.30. 14.33. 14.36. 14.39. 14.42. 14.45. 14.48. 14.51. 14.54. 14.57. 14.60. 14.63. 14.66. 14.69. 14.72. 14.75. 14.78. 14.81. 14.84. 14.87. 14.90. 14.93. 14.96. 14.99. 15.0. 15.3. 15.6. 15.9. 15.12. 15.15. 15.18. 15.21. 15.24. 15.27. 15.30. 15.33. 15.36. 15.39. 15.42. 15.45. 15.48. 15.51. 15.54. 15.57. 15.60. 15.63. 15.66. 15.69. 15.72. 15.75. 15.78. 15.81. 15.84. 15.87. 15.90. 15.93. 15.96. 15.99. 16.0. 16.3. 16.6. 16.9. 16.12. 16.15. 16.18. 16.21. 16.24. 16.27. 16.30. 16.33. 16.36. 16.39. 16.42. 16.45. 16.48. 16.51. 16.54. 16.57. 16.60. 16.63. 16.66. 16.69. 16.72. 16.75. 16.78. 16.81. 16.84. 16.87. 16.90. 16.93. 16.96. 16.99. 17.0. 17.3. 17.6. 17.9. 17.12. 17.15. 17.18. 17.21. 17.24. 17.27. 17.30. 17.33. 17.36. 17.39. 17.42. 17.45. 17.48. 17.51. 17.54. 17.57. 17.60. 17.63. 17.66. 17.69. 17.72. 17.75. 17.78. 17.81. 17.84. 17.87. 17.90. 17.93. 17.96. 17.99. 18.0. 18.3. 18.6. 18.9. 18.12. 18.15. 18.18. 18.21. 18.24. 18.27. 18.30. 18.33. 18.36. 18.39. 18.42. 18.45. 18.48. 18.51. 18.54. 18.57. 18.60. 18.63. 18.66. 18.69. 18.72. 18.75. 18.78. 18.81. 18.84. 18.87. 18.90. 18.93. 18.96. 18.99. 19.0. 19.3. 19.6. 19.9. 19.12. 19.15. 19.18. 19.21. 19.24. 19.27. 19.30. 19.33. 19.36. 19.39. 19.42. 19.45. 19.48. 19.51. 19.54. 19.57. 19.60. 19.63. 19.66. 19.69. 19.72. 19.75. 19.78. 19.81. 19.84. 19.87. 19.90. 19.93. 19.96. 19.99. 20.0. 20.3. 20.6. 20.9. 20.12. 20.15. 20.18. 20.21. 20.24. 20.27. 20.30. 20.33. 20.36. 20.39. 20.42. 20.45. 20.48. 20.51. 20.54. 20.57. 20.60. 20.63. 20.66. 20.69. 20.72. 20.75. 20.78. 20.81. 20.84. 20.87. 20.90. 20.93. 20.96. 20.99. 21.0. 21.3. 21.6. 21.9. 21.12. 21.15. 21.18. 21.21. 21.24. 21.27. 21.30. 21.33. 21.36. 21.39. 21.42. 21.45. 21.48. 21.51. 21.54. 21.57. 21.60. 21.63. 21.66. 21.69. 21.72. 21.75. 21.78. 21.81. 21.84. 21.87. 21.90. 21.93. 21.96. 21.99. 22.0. 22.3. 22.6. 22.9. 22.12. 22.15. 22.18. 22.21. 22.24. 22.27. 22.30. 22.33. 22.36. 22.39. 22.42. 22.45. 22.48. 22.51. 22.54. 22.57. 22.60. 22.63. 22.66. 22.69. 22.72. 22.75. 22.78. 22.81. 22.84. 22.87. 22.90. 22.93. 22.96. 22.99. 23.0. 23.3. 23.6. 23.9. 23.12. 23.15. 23.18. 23.21. 23.24. 23.27. 23.30. 23.33. 23.36. 23.39. 23.42. 23.45. 23.48. 23.51. 23.54. 23.57. 23.60. 23.63. 23.66. 23.69. 23.72. 23.75. 23.78. 23.81. 23.84. 23.87. 23.90. 23.93. 23.96. 23.99. 24.0. 24.3. 24.6. 24.9. 24.12. 24.15. 24.18. 24.21. 24.24. 24.27. 24.30. 24.33. 24.36. 24.39. 24.42. 24.45. 24.48. 24.51. 24.54. 24.57. 24.60. 24.63. 24.66. 24.69. 24.72. 24.75. 24.78. 24.81. 24.84. 24.87. 24.90. 24.93. 24.96. 24.99. 25.0. 25.3. 25.6. 25.9. 25.12. 25.15. 25.18. 25.21. 25.24. 25.27. 25.30. 25.33. 25.36. 25.39. 25.42. 25.45. 25.48. 25.51. 25.54. 25.57. 25.60. 25.63. 25.66. 25.69. 25.72. 25.75. 25.78. 25.81. 25.84. 25.87. 25.90. 25.93. 25.96. 25.99. 26.0. 26.3. 26.6. 26.9. 26.12. 26.15. 26.18. 26.21. 26.24. 26.27. 26.30. 26.33. 26.36. 26.39. 26.42. 26.45. 26.48. 26.51. 26.54. 26.57. 26.60. 26.63. 26.66. 26.69. 26.72. 26.75. 26.78. 26.81. 26.84. 26.87. 26.90. 26.93. 26.96. 26.99. 27.0. 27.3. 27.6. 27.9. 27.12. 27.15. 27.18. 27.21. 27.24. 27.27. 27.30. 27.33. 27.36. 27.39. 27.42. 27.45. 27.48. 27.51. 27.54. 27.57. 27.60. 27.63. 27.66. 27.69. 27.72. 27.75. 27.78. 27.81. 27.84. 27.87. 27.90. 27.93. 27.96. 27.99. 28.0. 28.3. 28.6. 28.9. 28.12. 28.15. 28.18. 28.21. 28.24. 28.27. 28.30. 28.33. 28.36. 28.39. 28.42. 28.45. 28.48. 28.51. 28.54. 28.57. 28.60. 28.63. 28.66. 28.69. 28.72. 28.75. 28.78. 28.81. 28.84. 28.87. 28.90. 28.93. 28.96. 28.99. 29.0. 29.3. 29.6. 29.9. 29.12. 29.15. 29.18. 29.21. 29.24. 29.27. 29.30. 29.33. 29.36. 29.39. 29.42. 29.45. 29.48. 29.51. 29.54. 29.57. 29.60. 29.63. 29.66. 29.69. 29.72. 29.75. 29.78. 29.81. 29.84. 29.87. 29.90. 29.93. 29.96. 29.99. 30.0. 30.3. 30.6. 30.9. 30.12. 30.15. 30.18. 30.21. 30.24. 30.27. 30.30. 30.33. 30.36. 30.39. 30.42. 30.45. 30.48. 30.51. 30.54. 30.57. 30.60. 30.63. 30.66. 30.69. 30.72. 30.75. 30.78. 30.81. 30.84. 30.87. 30.90. 30.93. 30.96. 30.99. 31.0. 31.3. 31.6. 31.9. 31.12. 31.15. 31.18. 31.21. 31.24. 31.27. 31.30. 31.33. 31.36. 31.39. 31.42. 31.45. 31.48. 31.51. 31.54. 31.57. 31.60. 31.63. 31.66. 31.69. 31.72. 31.75. 31.78. 31.81. 31.84. 31.87. 31.90. 31.93. 31.96. 31.99. 32.0. 32.3. 32.6. 32.9. 32.12. 32.15. 32.18. 32.21. 32.24. 32.27. 32.30. 32.33. 32.36. 32.39. 32.42. 32.45. 32.48. 32.51. 32.54. 32.57. 32.60. 32.63. 32.66. 32.69. 32.72. 32.75. 32.78. 32.81. 32.84. 32.87. 32.90. 32.93. 32.96. 32.99. 33.0. 33.3. 33.6. 33.9. 33.12. 33.15. 33.18. 33.21. 33.24. 33.27. 33.30. 33.33. 33.36. 33.39. 33.42. 33.45. 33.48. 33.51. 33.54. 33.57. 33.60. 33.63. 33.66. 33.69. 33.72. 33.75. 33.78. 33.81. 33.84. 33.87. 33.90. 33.93. 33.96. 33.99. 34.0. 34.3. 34.6. 34.9. 34.12. 34.15. 34.18. 34.21. 34.24. 34.27. 34.30. 34.33. 34.36. 34.39. 34.42. 34.45. 34.48. 34.51. 34.54. 34.57. 34.60. 34.63. 34.66. 34.69. 34.72. 34.75. 34.78. 34.81. 34.84. 34.87. 34.90. 34.93. 34.96. 34.99. 35.0. 35.3. 35.6. 35.9. 35.12. 35.15. 35.18. 35.21. 35.24. 35.27. 35.30. 35.33. 35.36. 35.39. 35.42. 35.45. 35.48. 35.51. 35.54. 35.57. 35.60. 35.63. 35.66. 35.69. 35.72. 35.75. 35.78. 35.81. 35.84. 35.87. 35.90. 35.93. 35.96. 35.99. 36.0. 36.3. 36.6. 36.9. 36.12. 36.15. 36.18. 36.21. 36.24. 36.27. 36.30. 36.33. 36.36. 36.39. 36.42. 36.45. 36.48. 36.51. 36.54. 36.57. 36.60. 36.63. 36.66. 36.69. 36.72. 36.75. 36.78. 36.81. 36.84. 36.87. 36.90. 36.93. 36.96. 36.99. 37.0. 37.3. 37.6. 37.9. 37.12. 37.15. 37.18. 37.21. 37.24. 37.27. 37.30. 37.33. 37.36. 37.39. 37.42. 37.45. 37.48. 37.51. 37.54. 37.57. 37.60. 37.63. 37.66. 37.69. 37.72. 37.75. 37.78. 37.81. 37.84. 37.87. 37.90. 37.93. 37.96. 37.99. 38.0. 38.3. 38.6. 38.9. 38.12. 38.15. 38.18. 38.21. 38.24. 38.27. 38.30. 38.33. 38.36. 38.39. 38.42. 38.45. 38.48. 38.51. 38.54. 38.57. 38.60. 38.63. 38.66. 38.69. 38.72. 38.75. 38.78. 38.81. 38.84. 38.87. 38.90. 38.93. 38.96. 38.99. 39.0. 39.3. 39.6. 39.9. 39.12. 39.15. 39.18. 39.21. 39.24. 39.27. 39.30. 39.33. 39.36. 39.39. 39.42. 39.45. 39.48. 39.51. 39.54. 39.57. 39.60. 39.63. 39.66. 39.69. 39.72. 39.75. 39.78. 39.81. 39.84. 39.87. 39.90. 39.93. 39.96. 39.99. 40.0. 40.3. 40.6. 40.9. 40.12. 40.15. 40.18. 40.21. 40.24. 40.27. 40.30. 40.33. 40.36. 40.39. 40.42. 40.45. 40.48. 40.51. 40.54. 40.57. 40.60. 40.63. 40.66. 40.69. 40.72. 40.75. 40.78. 40.81. 40.84. 40.87. 40.90. 40.93. 40.96. 40.99. 41.0. 4

Kings chaire, & they desired peace, because their country was nourished by the Kings land.

12 And upon a day appointed, Herod arrayed himselfe in royall apparell, and sat on the iudgement seate, and made an oration vnto them.

13 And the people gaue a shout, saying, The voyce of God, and not of man.

14 But immediatly an Angel of the Lord smote him, because hee gaue not glory vnto God, so that he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

15 And the word of God grew and multiplied.

16 So Barnabas and Saul returned from Ierusalem, when they had fulfilled their office, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

C. H. A. P. XIII.

17 Paul and Barnabas were called to preach among the Gentiles. 17 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 17 The departure of Marke. 18 Paul preaches at Antiochia. 19 The faith of the Gentiles.

20 The Jews resist. 21 They that regarded him to his blood. 22 The first of faith.

Here were also in the Church that was at Antiochia certaine Prophets and teachers, as Barnabas, and Simeon called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manabes (which had bene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch) and Saul.

23 Now as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas & Saul, for the worke wherunto I haue called them.

24 Then fasted they and prayed, and laide their hands on them, and let them goe.

Chap. 14. 25 And they after they were * sent forth of the holy Ghost, came downe vnto Seleucia, and from thence they failed to Cyprus.

26 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes; and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

27 So when they had gone thoroughout the yle vnto Paphos, they found a certaine foreracer a false prophet, being a Iew, named Barisus,

28 Which was with the Deputie Sergius Paulus, a prudent man. Hee called vnto him Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

29 But Elymas the foreracer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, and sought to turne away the Deputie from the faith.

30 Then Saul (which also is called Paul) being full of the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

31 And said, O full of all subtiltie, and all mischief, the childe of the deuill, and enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the straight wayes of the Lord?

32 Now therefore behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt bee blinde, and not see the Sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and hee went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

33 Then the Deputie when hee saw what was done, beleaued, and was astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

34 Now when Paul and they that were with him, were departed by shippe from Paphos, they came to Perga a citie of Pamphylia: then Iohn departed from them, and returned to Ierusalem.

35 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antiochia a citie of Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sat downe.

36 And after the Lecture of the Law and Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Yee men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

37 Then Paul stood vp and backed with the hand, and said, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God, hearken.

38 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt in the land of * Egypt, & with an high * arme brought them out thereof.

39 And about the time * of fourtie yeeres since, I see hee their manners in the wilderness.

40 And hee destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, & * diuided their land to them by 70. 14. 1 lot.

41 Then afterward hee came vnto them * Iudges Iudg. 3. 9. about foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vnto the time of Samuel the Prophet.

42 So after that they desired a * King, and God * gave vnto them * Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin by the space of fourtie yeeres.

43 And after hee had taken him away, hee raised vp * David to be their king, of whom hee witnessed, saying, I haue found David the sonne of Iesse, a man * after mine owne heart, which will doe all things that I will.

44 Of this mans seede, hath God * according to the promise raised vp to Israel the Sauour Iesus: * Ista. 11. 1. 2.

45 When * Iohn had first preached before his coming the Baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

46 And when Iohn had fulfilled his course, hee said, * Whom ye thinke that I am, I am not he: but behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoe of his feet I am not worthy to looke.

47 Ye men and brethren, children of the generation of Abraham, and who follow among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

48 For the inhabitants of Ierusalem and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet * words of the Prophets, which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

49 And though they found no cause of death in him, * yet desired they Pilate to kill him.

50 And when they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and put him in a sepulchre.

51 But God * raised him vp from the dead.

52 And hee was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Ierusalem, which are his witnesses vnto the people.

53 And wee declare vnto you, that touching the promise made vnto the fathers,

54 God hath fulfilled it vnto vs their children, in that hee raised vp Iesus, euen as it is written in the second Psalm, * Thou art my Sonne: this day * haue I begotten thee.

55 Now as concerning that hee raised him vp and 5. 3. from the dead, no more to returne to the grane, hee hath said thus, * I will giue you the holy things of David, which are faithfull.

56 Wherefore hee saith also in another place, * Thou wilt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

57 Howbeit David after hee had serued his time at the counsell of God, hee * slept, and was laid with his fathers, and saw corruption.

58 But hee whom God raised vp, saw no corruption.

59 Be it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiveness of sinnes.

60 And from all things from which ye could not be justified by the Law of Moyses, by him euery one that beleeueth is justified.

40 Beware therefore lest that come vpon you which is spoken of in the Prophets.

Mat. 23. 41 Behold ye despisers, and wonder, and vanish away: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which ye shall not beleue, if a man would declare it you.

42 And when they were come out of the Synagogue of the Iewes, the Gentiles besought that they would preach these words to them the next Sabbath day.

43 Now when the Congregation was dissolved, many of the Iewes and Profelytes that feared God followed Paul and Barnabas, which spake to them, & exhorted them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole cite together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes sawe the people, they were full of enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken of Paul, contrarying them, and railing on them.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas spake boldly, and said, * It was necessary that the word of God should first haue bene spoken vnto you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 Forso hath the Lord commanded vs, saying, **1/a. 18.** 6. * I haue made thee a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldst bee the saluation vnto the end of the world.

48 And when the Gentiles heard it, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord, and as many as were ordained vnto eternall life, beleued.

49 Thus the word of the Lord was published thorowout the whole countrey.

50 But the Iewes stirred certaine deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the cite, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

Mat. 10. 51 But they * shooke off the dust of their feete against them, and came vnto Iconium.

6. 11. Luke 52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

18. 6. C H A P. XIII.

3 God giueth successe to his word. 6 Paul and Barnabas preach at Iconium and are persecuted. 13 At Lystra they would doe sacrifice to Barnabas and Paul, which refuse it, and exhort the people to worship the true God. 19 Paul stoned. 22 They confirme the disciples in faith and patience, 23 appoint Ministers, 26 and passing thorow many places, make report of their diligence at Antiochia.

And it came to passe in Iconium, that they went aboth together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes and of the Grecians beleued.

1 But the vnbelleueing Iewes stirred vp and corrupted the mindes of the Gentiles against the brethren.

2 So therefore they abode there a long time, and spake boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony vnto the word of his grace, and caused signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

3 But the people of the city were diuided: and some were with the Iewes, and some with the Apostles.

4 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and of the Iewes; with their rulers to doe them violence, and to stone them;

5 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region round about.

6 And there were preaching the Gospel.

8 ¶ Now there sat a certaine man at Lystra impotent in his feete, which was a creeple from his mothers wombe, who had neuer walked.

9 He heard Paul speake: who beholding him and perceiving that he hath faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loude voice, ¶ Stand vp right on thy feete. And he leaped vp, and walked.

11 Then when the people sawe what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, Gods are come downe to vs in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then Iupiters Priest, which was before their cite, brought bulles with garlands vnto the gates, and would haue sacrificed with the people.

14 But when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard it, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying,

15 And saying, O men, why do ye these things? Wee are euery man subiect to the like passions that ye be, and preach vnto you, that yee should turne from these vaine idols vnto the living God, * which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that in them are.

16 Who in times past * suffered all the Gentiles to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheless, hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And speaking these things, scarce refrained they the people, that they had not sacrificed vnto them.

19 Then there came certaine Iewes from Antiochia and Iconium, which when they had perwaded the people, * stoned Paul, and drew him out of the cite, supposing he had bene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose vp and came into the cite, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And after they had preached to that city, and had taught many, they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antiochia.

22 Confirming the disciples hearts, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, affirming that we must thorow many afflictions enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders by election in euery Church, and prayed & fasted, they commended them to the Lord in whom they beleued.

24 Thus they went thorowout Pisidia, and came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the worde in Perga, they came downe to Attalia,

26 And thence filled vnto Antiochia, * from whence they had bene commended vnto the grace of God to the worke which they had fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all the things that God had done by them, and how hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 So there they abode a long time with the disciples.

C H A P. XV.

1 Variance about circumcision. 23 The Apostles send their determination to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas preach at Antiochia, 39 and separate company because of Iohn Marke.

¶ Then came downe certaine from Iudea, & taught the brethren saying, * Except ye be circumcised after

17/49 is
shoe in
the Name
of the
Lord in
his strength

Gent. 1. 1.
p. 1. 146.
6.
Rom. 14. 7.
Psal. 81.
12. 13.
Rom. 1. 34

Bushes
they
should give
euery man
house.

And
whiles
they sa.
ried and
tangle,
there

came, 1. 1.
And
disputing
boldly,
the people is
forake

them for
said they,
nothing
true, but
lie in all
things.

2 Cor. 11.
25.
Chap. 13.
1. 4.

Gal. 5. 2. 3
after

17/49 is
shoe in
the Name
of the
Lord in
his strength

Gent. 1. 1.
p. 1. 146.
6.

Rom. 14. 7.
Psal. 81.
12. 13.
Rom. 1. 34

1. Cor. 1. 1.

2. Cor. 11.
25.

Gal. 5. 2. 3
after

after the manner of Moles, ye cannot be hard.
 2 And when there was great disention, & di-
 putation by Paul and Barnabas against them, they
 obtained that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine o-
 ther of them should goe vp to Ierusalem, vnto the
 Appolles and Elders about this question.
 3 Thus being sent forth by the Church, they
 passed thorow Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the
 conseruacion of the Gentiles: and they brought great
 ioy vnto all the brethren.
 4 And when they were come to Ierusalem, they
 were receiued of the Church, and of the Appolles
 and Elders, and they declared what things God had
 done by them.
 5 But *and they*, certaine of the sect of the Phari-
 ses which did beleue, rose vp, saying, that it was
 needfull to circumcise them, and to command *them*
 to keepe the Law of Moles.
 6 Then the Appolles and Elders came together
 to looke to this matter.
 7 And when there had bene great disputation,
 Peter rose vp, and sayd vnto them, * Yee men and
 brethren, yee know that a good while agoe, among
 vs God chose out *me*, that the Gentiles by my
 mouth should heare the word of the Gospell and be-
 leue.
 8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare
 them witness, in giuing vnto them the holy Ghost
 euens as he did vnto vs.
 9 And he put no difference betwene vs & them,
 10 after that by faith he had * purified their hearts.
 11 Now therefore why tempt yee God, to * lay
 a yoke on the disciples neckes, which neither our
 fathers nor we were able to beare?
 12 But we beleue through the grace of the Lord
 Iesus Chr. Ito be saved, euens as they doe.
 13 Then all the multitude kept silence, and
 heard Barnabas and Paul, which told what signes
 and wonders God had done among the Gentiles by
 them.
 14 And when they held their peace, Iames an-
 swered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.
 15 * Simeon hath declared how God first did vi-
 sit the Gentiles to take of them a people vnto his
 Name.
 16 And to this agree the words of the Prophetes,
 as it is written,
 17 * After that I will returne, and will build a-
 gaine the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen
 downe, and the ruines thereof will I build againe,
 and I will fix it vp.
 18 That the residue of men might seeke after the
 Lord, and all the Gentiles vpon whom my Name is
 called, (saith the Lord, which doeth all these things).
 19 From the beginning of the world God know-
 eth all his workes.
 20 Wherefore my sentence is that wee trouble
 not them of the Gentiles that are turned to God,
 21 But that we write vnto them, that they ab-
 staine themselves from filtiness: of idoles, and for-
 nication: and that that is strangled, and from blood.
 22 For Moles of olde time hath in every citie
 them that preach him, (seeing he is read in the Syn-
 agogues euery Sabbath day).
 23 Then it seemed good to the Appolles and El-
 ders with the whole Church, to send chosen men of
 their owne companie to Antiochia with Paul and
 Barnabas: to witte Iudas whose surname was Bar-
 sabas, and Silas, which were chiefe men among the
 brethren.
 24 And wrote letters by them after this maner,
 THE APOSTLES AND the Elders, and

the brethren, vnto the brethren which are of the
 Gentiles in Antiochia, and in Syria, and in Cilicia,
 sending greeting.
 25 Forasmuch as wee have heard that certaine
 which departed from vs, have troubled you with
 wordes, and cumbered your mindes, saying, Ye must
 be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom wee
 gave no such commandement.
 26 It seemed therefore good to vs, when we were
 came together with one accord, to send chosen men
 vnto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,
 27 Men that haue giuen vp their liues for the
 Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.
 28 We haue therefore sent Iudas and Silas, which
 shall also tell you the same things by mouth.
 29 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to
 vs, to lay no more burden vpon you then these neces-
 sarie things,
 30 That is, that ye abstaine from things offered to
 idoles, and blood, and that that is strangled, and
 from fornication: from which if yee keepe your
 selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.
 31 Now when they were departed, they came
 to Antiochia, and after that they had assembled the
 multitude, they delivered the Epistle.
 32 And when they had read it, they reioiced for
 the consolation.
 33 And Iudas and Silas being Prophets, exhort-
 ed the brethren with many wordes, and strengthe-
 ned them.
 34 And after they had taried there a space, they
 were let goe in peace of the brethren vnto the Ap-
 polles.
 35 Notwithstanding Silas thought good to a-
 bide there still.
 36 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antio-
 chia, teaching and preaching with many other, the
 word of the Lord.
 37 But after certaine dayes, Paul saide vnto
 Barnabas, Let vs returne and visi our brethren in
 euery citie, where we haue preached the word of the
 Lord, and see how they doe.
 38 And Barnabas counselled to take with them
 John called Marke.
 39 But Paul thought it not meet to take him
 vnto their companie, which departed from them from
 Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.
 40 Then were they so flured, that they departed
 asunder one from the other, so that Barnabas tooke
 Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.
 41 And Paul chose Silas & departed, being com-
 mended of the brethren vnto the grace of God.
 42 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, sta-
 blishing the Churches.
 C H A P. XVI.
 1 When Paul had circumcised Timothy, he tooke
 him with him. 2 The Spirit called him from one
 countrey to another. 3 Lydia was converted. 4 Paul
 and Silas imprisoned, comfort the layes, 5 and are
 let inured as Romanes.
 6 Then came he to Derbe and to Lystra: and be-
 held, a certaine discipule was there, named * Ti-
 motheus, a womanes sonne which was a lewesse and
 beleued, but his father was a Grecian.
 7 Of whom the brethren which were at Lystra
 and Iconium, reported well.
 8 Therefore Paul would that hee should goe
 forth with him, & tooke and circumcised him be-
 cause of the Iewes which were in those quarters:
 for they knew all that his fathers was a Grecian.
 9 And as they went thorow the cities, they de-
 livered them the decrees to keepe, ordained of the
 Appolles

And
 in that
 way
 would
 that
 men
 should
 do
 thus
 you
 do not
 so
 others
 Or, come
 forward

And
 of
 times
 mine

It would
 take
 John
 &c.

Rom. 16.
 21. phile.
 19. 1. bes.

3-2

which were at Ierusalem.

These Churches stablished in the faith, and increased in number daily.

Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, they were forbidden to preach the word in Asia.

Then came they to Myſia, and sought to goe into Bithynia: but the ſpirits ſuffered them not.

Therefore they paſſed through Myſia, and came downe to Troas.

And there a viſion appeared to Paul in the night. There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him ſaying, Come into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

And after he had ſeene the viſion, immediately we purpoſed to goe into Macedonia, being aſſured that the Lord had called vs to preach the Goſpell vnto them.

Then went we forth from Troas, and with a ſtraight courſe came to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis.

And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe citie in the parts of Macedonia, and whoſe inhabitants came from Rome to dwell there, and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

And on the Sabbath day we went out of the citie, beſides a riuer where they were wont to pray: and we ſate downe, and ſpake vnto the women which were come together.

And a certaine woman named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the citie of the Thyatirians, which worſhipped God, heard vs: whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhe attended vnto the things which Paul ſpoke.

And when ſhe was baptized and her houſehold ſhe beſought vs, ſaying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into mine houſe, and abide here: and ſhe conſtrained vs.

And it came to paſſe, that as we went to prayer, a certaine maid hauing a ſpirit of diſſimulation met vs, which gate her maſter much vantage with diuining.

She followed Paul and vs, and cryed, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſeruants of the moſt high God, which ſhew vnto vs the way of ſaluation.

And this did ſhe many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned about and ſaid to the ſpirit, I command thee in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, that thou come out of her. And he came out the ſame houre.

Now when her maſters ſawe that the hope of their gaine was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market place, vnto the magiſtrates.

And brought them to the gouernours, ſaying, Theſe men which are Iewes trouble our citie,

And preach ordinances which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obſerue, ſeeing wee are Romanes.

The people alſo roſe vp together againſt them, and the gouernours rent their clothes, and commanded them to be beaten with rods.

And when they had beaten them ſore, they caſt them into priſon, commanding the Iayler to keepe them ſurely.

Who hauing receiued ſuch commandements caſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feete faſt in the ſtockes.

Now at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and ſung a Pſalme vnto God: and the priſoners heard them.

And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundation of the priſon was ſhaken: and by and by all the doores opened, and every

ones bands were looſed.

Then the keeper of the priſon waked out of his ſleepe: and when he ſaw the priſon doores open, he drew out his ſword, and would haue killed himſelfe, ſuppoſing the priſoners had bene fledde.

But Paul cryed with a lowde voyce, ſaying, Deth thy ſelfe no harme: for we are all here.

Then he called for a light, and leaped in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas.

And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I doe to be ſaued?

And they ſayd, Beleeue in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaued, and thine houſehold.

And they preached vnto him the wordes of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

Afterward heooke them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized with all that belonged vnto him, ſtraightway.

And when hee had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meſt before them, and reioyced that he with all his houſehold beleeued in God.

And when it was day, the gouernours ſent the ſeruant, ſaying, Let thoſe men goe.

Then the keeper of the priſon tolde theſe wordes vnto Paul ſaying, The gouernours haue ſent to looſe you: now therefore get you hence, and goe in peace.

Then ſaid Paul vnto them, After that they haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, which are Romanes, they haue caſt vs into priſon, and now will they would they put vs out priuily: nay verely: but let them come and bring vs out.

And the ſeruant told theſe wordes vnto the gouernours, who feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

Then came they & prayed them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the citie.

And they went out of the priſon, and entred into the houſe of Lydia: and when they had ſeene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

Paul cometh to Theſſalonica, 4 Where ſome receiue him, and others perſecute him. 11 To ſearch the Scriptures. 17 He diſputeth at Athens, and ſheweth fruit of his doctrine.

Now as they paſſed thorow Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a Synagoge of the Iewes.

And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes diſputed with them by the Scriptures.

Opening and alledging that Chriſt muſt haue ſuffered, and riſen againe from the dead: and this is Ieſus Chriſt, whom I preach to you.

And ſome of them beleeued, and ioyned in company with Paul and Silas: alſo of the Grecians that feared God, a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine vagabonds, and wicked fellowes, and when they had aſſembled the multitude, they made a tumult in the citie, and made aſſault againſt the houſe of Iſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

But when they found them not, they drew Iſon and certaine brethren vnto the heads of the citie, crying, Theſe are they which haue ſubverted the ſtate of the world, and heere they are,

Or, fust
and an
10r.

10r, fust
and an
10r.

Or, fust
and an
10r.

Or, fust
and an
10r.

Or, fust
and an
10r.

Chap. 18
p. 132. 8

Which Iustituch received, and these all doe
aspire the officers of Cesar, saying, that there is
another King, one Iesus.

Then they troubled the people, and the heads
of the cite, when they heard these things.

Notwithstanding, when they had received
sufficient assurance of Iuston, and of the other, they
let them goe.

And the brethren immediately sent away Paul
and Silas by night vnto Berea, which when they
were come thither, entred into the Synagogue of
the Iewes.

These were also more noble men then they
which were at Thessalonica, which received the
word with allreadinesse, and searched the Scrip-
tures daily, whether those things were so.

Therefore many of them beleeued, and of
sensible women, which were Grecians, and men not
few.

But when the Iewes of Thessalonica knew
that the word of God was also preached of Paul at
Berea, they came thither also, & moued the people.

But by and by the brethren sent away Paul
to goe, as was the Sea: but Silas and Timo-
theus abode there still.

And when they did conduct Paul, brought
him vnto Athens: and when they had received a
commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, that
they should come to him at once, they departed.

Now while Paul waited for them at A-
thens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the
cite filled with idollatry.

Therefore he disputed in the Synagogue with
the Iewes, and with them that were religious, and
in the market day with whomsoever he met.

Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicurea
and of the Stoicks, disputed with him, and some
said, What will this babler say? others said, Hee
seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods, (be-
cause hee preached vnto them Iesus, and the resur-
rection)

And they tooke him, and brought him into
Mars streete. Gying, May wee not know what this
new doctrine whereof thou speakest is?

For thou bringest certaine strange things vnto
our eares: we would know therefore what these
things meane.

For all the Athenians, and strangers which
dwelt there, gaue themselves to nothing else, but
eicher to tell or to heare some newes.

Then Paul stood in the mids of Mars streete,
and said, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all
things ye are too superstitious.

For as I passed by, and beheld your deuoti-
ons, I found an altar wherein was written, VNTO
THE VNKNOVEN GOD. Whom yee
then ignorantly worship, him shew I vnto you.

God that made the world and all things that
are therein, seeing that hee is Lord of heauen and
earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands,

Neither is worshipped with mens hauds, as
though hee needed any thing, seeing hee giueth to
all life, and breath, and all things,

And hath made of one blood all mankind:
to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath asig-
ned the times which were ordained before, and the
bounds of their habitation.

That they should seeke the Lord, if so be they
might haue groped after him, & found him, though
doubtlesse he be not farre from euery one of vs.

For in him we liue and mooue, and haue our
being, as also certaine of your owne Poets haue

said, For we are also his generation.

Forasmuch then as we are the generation of
God, wee ought not to thinke that the Godhead is
like vnto gold or silver, or steepe, graued by Art, and
the Invention of man.

And the time of this ignorance God re-
pended not: but now hee admoonesth all men that they
where to repent.

Because he hath appointed a day, in the which
hee will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that
man, whom he hath appointed, whom he hath gi-
uen an assurance to all men, in that hee hath raised
him from the dead.

Nowe when they heard of the resurrection
from the dead, some mocked, and other said, Wee
will heare thee againe of this thing.

And so Paul departed from among them.

Howbeit certaine men claued vnto Paul, and
beleeued: among whom was also Denys, an Arce-
pita, and a woman named Damaris, and other men
them.

CHAP. XVII.

Paul laboureth with his bonds, and preacheth at
Corinthus. He is despised of the Iewes. He receiued
of many, 9 and comforted of the Lord. 14 Gallio re-
fuset to meddle with Religion. 18 Pauls weene, as
his faith in the providence of God, and care for
the brethren. 24 The praife of Apollus.

After these things Paul departed from Athens,
and came to Corinth.

And found a certaine Iewe named A-
quila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, & his wife
Priscilla, because that Claudius had com-
manded all Iewes to depart from Rome, and hee came vnto
them.

And because he was of the same craft, he abode
with them, and wrought for their craft, as he made
tents.

And hee disputed in the Synagogue every
Sabbath day, and exhorted the Iewes and the Gre-
cians.

Now when Silas and Timotheus were come
from Macedonia, Paul burned in spirit, testifying to
the Iewes, that Iesus was the Christ.

And when they resisted, and blasphemed, hee
hook his raiment, & said vnto them, Your blood be
vpon your owne head: I am cleane: from henceforth
will I goe vnto the Gentiles.

So he departed thence, and entred into a cer-
taine mans house named Iustus, a worshipper of
God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

And Crispus the chiefe ruler of the Syna-
gogue, beleeued in the Lord with all his house hold,
and many of the Corinthians hearing of it, were
baptized.

Then said the Lord to Paul in the night by a
vision, Feare not, but speake, & hold fast thy peace.

For I am with thee, and no man shall lay
hands on thee to hurt thee: for I haue much people
in this cite.

So he continued there a yeece and sixe mo-
neths, and taught the word of God among them.

Now when Gallio was deputy of Achaia,
the Iewes arose with one accord against Paul, and
brought him to the Iudgement seat.

Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to wor-
ship God contrary to the law.

And as Paul was about to open his mouth,
Gallio sayd vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of
wrong, or an euill deed, O ye Iewes, I would ac-
cording to reason maintaine you.

But if it be a question of wordes, & names,

Or, a
10r, fust
and an
10r.

Chap. 18
p. 132. 8

Chap. 18
p. 132. 8

Or, fust
and an
10r.

and of your law, looke yee to it your selves: for I
will be no iudge of those things.

16. And he draue them from the iudgement seat.
17. Then tooke alle the Grecians Softenes the
chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him be-
fore the iudgement seate: but Gallio cared nothing
for those things.

18 But when Paul had tarried there yet a good while, he took leave of the brethren, and sailed into Syria (and with him Pappus and Aquila) after that he had shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 Then he came to Ephesus, & left them there: but he entered into the Synagogue, and disputed with the Jews.

20 Who desired him to tarry a longer time with them : but he would not consent.

31 But hee theſe ſayes well ſaying, I muſt needs keepe this feaſt that cometh in Ieruſalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will. So hee failed from Ephesus.

23 ¶ And when he came downe to Cefarea, hee went up to Ierusalem: and when he had saluted the Church, he went downe vnto Antiochia.

23 Now when he had taried *there* a while, he departed, & went thorow the countrey of Galatia, & Phrygia by order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 And a certaine Jew named ^a Apollos, borne at Alexandria, came to Ephesus, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures.

25. The same was instructed in the way of the Lord, and he spake fervently in the spirit, & taught diligently the things of the Lord, and knew but the baptisms of John only.

26 And he began to speake boldly in the Synagogue. Whome when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was minded to go vnto Achaia, the brethren exhorting him, wrote to the disciples to receiue him: and after he was come thither, he holpe them much which had beleued through grace.

29 For mightily he confuted publikey the Iewes
with great vehemencie, shewing by the Scriptures,
that Iesus was the Christ.

С H A P. X I X.

6 The holy Ghost is given by Paul's hands. 9 The
times blasphemous doctrine, which was confirmed by
miracles. 12 The rashness and punishment of the con-
fessors and the fruit that came thereof. 24 Demetrius
raiseth sedition under pretence of Dreams. 41 The God
deliv'reth his, and avenges it by the Roman clerk.

AND he came to passe while Apollo's was at Corinthus; that Paul when he passed thorow the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples.

2 And said vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleued? And they said vnto him, We haue not so much as heard whether there be an holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what were yee
then baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns baptysme.

4 Then sayd Paul, * Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people that they should beleene in him which should come after him, that is in Christ Iesus.

5 So when they heard it, they were baptized
in the Name of the Lord Jesus.

8 And Paul layd his hands vpon them, and the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake the word of the Lord, and wrought strange and wonderfull signes and prodiges.

7 And all the men were about two hundred.

Moreover, he went into the Synagogue, and
spoke boldly for the space of three months, dis-
puting and exhorting to the things that appertaine
to the kingdome of God.

9. But when certain were hardened, and dis-
 10. cussed, speaking evil of the way of God before the
 11. multitude, he departed from them, and separated
 12. the disciples, and disputed daily in the schools of
 13. the Pharisees.

10. And this was done by the space of two yeres,
that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word
the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Grecians.

17. And God wrought no small miracle, by the hands of Paul.

12. So that from his bodie were brought waite
a sicke kerchiefs or handkerchiefs, and the dis-
eases departed from them, and the euill spirits went
out of them.

13. Then certaine of the vagabond Jewes, ex-
alts, tooke in hand to name ouer them that had con-
fess'd, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, Wee ad-
dress you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 ¶ And there were certaine songes of Secms 2,
v, the Priest about seuen, which did this)

15 And the euill spirit answered and said, Iesus I knowe, and Paul I knowe: but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, ran
them, and overcame them, and prevailed against
them, so that they fled out of that house naked, and
wounded.

7 And this was known to all the Iewes and
ecians also, which dwelt at Ephesus, and feare
ne on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus
is magnified.

8 And many that beleueed, came and confes-
sed, and shewed their works.

to. Many also of them which were curious arte-
facts, bought their bookes, and burned them before all
eyes, and they counted the price of them, and found
fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

So the word of God grew mightily, and pre-
lled

Now when these things were accomplished, he purposed by the Spirit to passe thorough Macedonia and Achaia, and to goe to Ierusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So sent he into Macedonia, two of them that ministered vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, *but hee remained in Asia for a season.*

3 And the same time there arose no small trou-
about that way.

a. For a certaine man named Demetrius, a sil-
smith, which made silver temples of Diana,
ought great gaires vnto the craftsmen:

Whom he called together with the workers of like things, and said, Sirs, yee know that by craft we haue our goods.

Moreover ye see and heare, that not alone at
Iherusalem, but almost thorowout all Asia this Paul
perswaded and turned away much people,
saying, That they be not gods which are made with
hands:

7. So that not only this thing is dangerous vn-
s that the state should be reprooued, but also
the temple of the great goddesse Diana should
nothing esteemed, and that it would come to
e that her magnificence, which all Asia and the
eld worshipping should be destroyed.

8 Now when they heard it, they were full of
th, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the
effians.

39 And the whole cite was full of confusion, and they rushed into the common place with one accord, and caught * Gaius, and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, and Pauls companions of his journey.

40 And when Paul would have entered in vnto the people, the disciples insisted him not.

41 Certaine also of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not presert himselfe in the common place.

42 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was out of order, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

43 And some of the company drew forth Alexander, the Jewes thraking him forwards. Alexander then beckoned with the hand, and would haue excused the matter to the people.

44 But when they knew that he was a Jew, there arose a shout almost for the space of two houres of all men, crying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

45 Then the Towne Clerke, when he had stayed the people, sayd, Yee men of Ephesus, what man is it that knoweth not howe that the cite of the Ephesians is worshipp of the great goddesse Diana, and of the image which came downe from Iupiter?

46 Seeing then that no man can speake against those things, yee ought to be appeased, and to doe nothing rashly.

47 For ye haue brought hither these men which haue neither committed sacrilege, neither do blaspheme your goddesse.

48 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies. let them accuse one another.

49 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it may be determined in a lawfull assembly.

50 For we are euen in jeopardy to be accused of this dayes sedition, soasmuch as there is no cause whereby wee may giue a reason of this concourse of people.

51 And when he had thus spoken, hee let the assembly depart.

C H A P. XX.

1 Paul goeth into Macedonia and into Grecia. 7 Hee celebrateth the Lords Supper, & preacheth. 9 At Troas he raiseth up Euychus. 17 At Ephesus he calleth the Elders of the Church together, committeth the keeping of Gods flocke vnto them, warneth them of false teachers, maketh his prayer with them, and departs by ship toward Ierusalem.

NOW after the tumult was ceased, Paul called the disciples vnto him, and imbraced them, and departed to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone thorow those parts, and had exhorted them with many words, he came into Grecia.

3 And hauing tarried there three monthes, because the Iewes laid wait for him, as hee was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne thorowe Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea, and of them of Thessalonica, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothyus, and of them of Asia Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These went before, and tarried vs at Troas.

6 And we sailed forth from Philippi, after the dayes of vnloauened bread, and came vnto them to

Troas in five dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And the first day of the week, the disciples being come together to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued the preaching vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in an upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certaine young man, named Euychus, fallen into a deepe sleepe: and as Paul was long preaching, hee ouercome with sleepe, fel downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 But Paul went downe, & laid himselfe vpon him, and imbraced him, saying, Trouble not your selfes: for his life is in him.

11 So when Paul was come vp againe, and had broken bread, & eaten, hee commended a long while till the dawning of the day, and so he departed.

12 And they brought the boy aliue, and they were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ Then wee went forth to ship, and sailed vnto the cite Alos, that we might receiue Paul there for so he had appointed, and would himselfe goe a foot.

14 Now when he was come vnto vnto Alos, and we had receiued him, we came to Mylenes.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day wee arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllum: the next day we came to Miletum,

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for hee hasted to be, if hee could possibly, at Ierusalem at the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ Wherefore from Miletum he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 Who when they were come to him, hee said vnto them, Yee know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I haue bene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all modesty, and with many teares and temptation, which came vnto me by the layings awaite of the Iewes.

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable, but haue shewed you, and taught you openly, and throughout entrie house,

21 Witnessing both to the Iewes, & to the Grecians the repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit vnto Ierusalem, and know not what things shall come vnto me there,

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery cite, saying, that bandes and afflictions shalide mee.]

24 But I passe not at all, neither is my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I may fulfild my course with joy, and the ministratiō which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that henceforth ye all, thorow whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue kept nothing back, but haue shewed you all the counsell of God.

28 Take heed therefore vnto your selves, and to all the flocke, whereof the holy Ghost hath made you ouerscers to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall

griuous

prisoners wolues enter in among you, nor sparing the flocks.

10 Moreouer, of your owne felnes shall men aske speaking peruerse things, to draw disciples after them.

11 Therefore watch and remember that by the space of threeyeres, I ceased not to warne euery one both night and day with teares.

12 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build further, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

13 I haue courted no mans siluer, nor golde, nor apparell.

14 Yea, yee knowe that these handes haue ministered vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

15 I haue shewed you all things, how that labouring, yee ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how that hee said, It is a blessed thing to giue, rather then to receive.

16 And when hee had thus spoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

17 Then they wept all abundantly, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him.

18 Being chiefly sorry for the wordes which hee spake, That they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

5 The common prayers of the faithful. 9 Philips four daughters Prophets. 13 Pauls constancy to leave the crosse, as Agabus and others foresaw, although hee was otherwise counselled by the brethren. 28 The great danger that bet wain, and how hee escaped.

AND as wee laughed forth, and were departed from them, wee came with a straight course vnto Coos, and the day following vnto the Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

1 And wee found a shippe that went ouer vnto Phenice, and went aboard, and set forth.

2 And when wee had discovered Cyprus, wee left it on the left hand, and sailed toward Syria, and arrived at Tyrus: for there the ship vnladed the burden.

3 And when we had found disciples, wee taried there seuen dayes. And they told Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go vp to Ierusalem.

4 But when the daies were ended, we departed and went our way, & they all accompanied vs with their wives and children euen out of the citie: and we kneeling downe on the shore, prayed.

5 Then when we had embraced one another, we tooke ship, and they remained home.

6 And when we had ended the course from Tyrus, we arrived at Ptolemis, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

7 And the next day Paul, and they that were with him, departed, and came vnto Cesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the Euangelist, which was one of the seuen *Diacons*, and abode with him.

8 Now hee had foure daughters virgins, which did prophesie.

9 And as wee taried there many dayes, there came a certaine Prophet from Iudea, named Agabus.

10 And when hee was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feete, and saide, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Ierusalem binde the man that oweth this

girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

11 And when we had heard these things, both we and other of the same place besought him that he would not goe vp to Ierusalem.

12 Then Paul answered and said, What doe yee weeping and breacking mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound twely, but also to die at Ierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

13 So when he would not be perswade, I was cessed, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

14 And after those dayes wee trusted vp our baggage, and went vp to Ierusalem.

15 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, & brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus an olde disciple, with whom we should lodge.

16 And when wee were come to Ierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

17 And the next day Paul went in with vs vnto James: and all the Elders were there assembled.

18 And when he had embraced them, he told by order all things that God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministration.

19 So when they heard it they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou test, brother, how many thousand Iewes there are which beleene, and they are all zealous of the Law.

20 Now they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, and sayest that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to lye after the customes.

21 What is then to be done? the multitude must needs come together: for they shall heare that thou art come.

22 Do therefore this that we say to thee. We haue four men which haue made a vow:

23 Them take and purifie thy selfe with them, and contribute with them, that they may haue their heads: and all shall knowe that those things whereof they haue bene informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest and keepst the Law.

24 For as touching the Gentiles which beleene wee haue written and determined, that they obserue no such thing, but that they keepe themselves from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from that that is strangled, and from fornication.

25 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day was purified with them, and entered into the Temple, declaring the accomplishment of the dayes of the purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for enery one of them.

26 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia (when they sawe him in the Temple) moued all the people, and laide hands on him,

27 Crying, Men of Israel helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law and this place: moreover, he hath brought Grecians into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

28 For they had seene before Trophimus an Ephesian with him in the citie, whome they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.

29 Then all the citie was moued, and the people rannetogether: and they tooke Paul and drew him out of the Temple, and forthwith the doores were shut.

30 But as they went about to kill him, tidings came

2 Cor. 4.

12. 1. 2. 6. f.

2. 9. 2. 1. 6. f.

2. 8.

Chap. 5. 30.

Chap. 23. 1.

Nam. 6.

18. 18.

18. 18.

Chap. 19.

30.

30.

Chap. 8. 3.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

10. 10. 10.

Chap. 6. 5.

came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Ierusalem was on an uproare.

32 Who immediately took souldiers and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe Captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And one cried this, another that, among the people. So when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to bee led into the castle.

35 And when he came vnto the grices, it was so, that he was borne of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul should haue bene led into the castle, hee sayd vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who sayde, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 As that thou the Egyptian, who before these daies raised a sedition, and led out into the wilderness foure thousand men that were murderers?

39 Then Paul said, Doubtlesse I am a man which am a Iewe, and citizeen of Tarsus, a famous citie in Cilicia, and I beseech thee suffer mee to speake vnto the people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the grices, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

3 Paul vndersteth an account of his life and doctrine. 21 He escapeth the whip, by reason he was a citizeen of Rome.

Y^E men, brethren, and fathers, heare my defence now towards you.

2 (And when they heard that hee spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he said)

3 I am verely a man, *which am* a Iewe, borne in Tarsus in Cilicia, but brought vp in this city at the foote of Gamaliel, and instructed according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 *And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding, and deliuering into prison both men and women,

5 As also the chiefe Priest dooth beare me witnesse, and all the state of the Elders: * of whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Ierusalem, that they might be punished.

6 ¶ And so it was, as I journeyed and was come neere vnto Damascus about noone, that suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 So I fell vnto the earth, and heard a voice saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 Then I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he sayd vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazaret, whom thou persecutest.

9 Moreover they that were with me, saw indeed a light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voice of him that spake vnto me.

10 Then I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord sayd vnto mee, Arise, and goe into Damascus: and there it shall be told thee of all things, which are

appointed for thee to doe.

11 So when I could not see for the glory of that light, I was led by the hand of them that were with me, and came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a godly man, as pertaining to the Lawe, hauing good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto mee Brother Saul, receiue thy sight: & what time heere I looked vpon him,

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath appointed thee that thou shouldst know his will, and shouldst see that just one, and shouldst heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men of the things, which thou hast seene and heard.

16 Now therefore why tariest thou? Arise and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, in calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Ierusalem, and prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste and get thee quickly out of Ierusalem: for they will not receive thy witnesse concerning me.

19 Then I sayd, Lord, they knowe that I * persecuted, and beat in ouery Synagogue them that beloeued in thee.

20 And when the blood of thy Martyr Stephen was shed, I also * stood by and consented vnto his death, and kept the clothes of them that slew him.

21 Then he sayd vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 ¶ And they heard him vnto this word: *for* then they lift vp their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not meet that hee should liue.

23 And as they cried and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chiefe captaine commaunded him to be led into the castle, and bade that he should be scourged and examined, that hee might know wherefore they cried so on him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul sayd vnto the Centurion that stood by, It is lawfull for you to scourge one that is a Romane, and not condemned?

26 Now when the Centurion heard it, hee went and told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and saide to him, Tell me, Art thou a Romane? And he said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this? Burgeffship. Then Paul said, But I was so borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him, which should haue examined him: and the chiefe captaine also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and that he had bound him.

30 On the next day, because hee would haue known the certaintie, wherefore hee was accused of the Iewes, hee loosed him from his bonds, and commaunded the high Priests and all their Councill to come together: and he brought Paul, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

3 The answer of Paul bring forth, and the overthrow of his enemies. 11 The Lord incourageth him.

23 And because the Iewes laid wait for him, he is sent to Cesarea.

AND Paul behelde earnestly the Councill, and sayde, Men and brethren, I haue unall good consci-

Chap. 8.3.

Chap. 7.38.

Or, free borne.

conscience stured God vntil this day.

2 Then the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul to him, God will smite thee, thou whited wall: for thou sittest to iudge me according to the Law, and commandest thou mee to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, saide, Reuilest thou God high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I knew not, brethren, that hee was the high Priest: for it is written, *Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were of the Sadduces, & the other of the Pharises, he cried in the Council, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharise, the sonne of a Pharise: I am accused of the hope and resurrection of the dead.

7 And when he had said this, there was a dissension between the Pharises and the Sadduces, so that the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor Spirit: but the Pharises confesse both.

9 Then there was a great cry: and the Scribes of the Pharises parted off, and stroue, saying, We finde no euill in this man: but if a Spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there was a great dissension, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should have bene pulled in peeces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 ¶ Now the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Bee of good courage Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Ierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when the day was come, certaine of the Iewes made an assembly, & bound themselves with an oath, saying, That they would neither eate, nor drinke, till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty, which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues with a solemne oath, that we will eat nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore, ye and the Council signifie to the chiefe captaine, that he bring him forth vnto you to morrow, as though yee would know some thing more perfectly of him, and we, or euer he come neer, will be ready to kill him.

16 But when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying aual, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 And Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe captaine: for he hath certaine thing to shew him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and saide, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed mee to bring this young man vnto thee, which hath some thing to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went apart with him alone, and asked him, What hast thou to shew me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue conspired to desire thee that thou wouldest bring forth Paul to morrow into the Council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But let them not perswade thee: for there lie in wait for him of them, more then forty men, which

haue bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eate, nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now they are ready, and wait for thy promise.

22 The chiefe captaine then let the young man depart and charged him to speake it to no man, that he had shewed him these things.

23 And he called vnto him two certain Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers that they may goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and two hundred with darts, at the third houre of the night.

24 And let them make ready an horse, that Paul being set on, may be brought safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote an Epistle in this manner: 26 Claudius Lysias vnto the most noble Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 As this man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue bene killed of them, I came vpon them with the garison, and rescued him, perceiving that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would haue knowne the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Council.

29 There I perceived that he was accused of questions of their law, but had no crime worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was shewed mee, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent him straightway to thee, and commanded his accusers to speake before thee the things that they had against him. Farwell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 And the next day they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned vnto the castle.

33 Now when they came to Cesarea, they deliuered the Epistle to the gouernour, and presented Paul also vnto him.

34 So when the gouernour had read it, he asked of what province he was: and when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia,

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers also are come, and commanded him to bee kept in Herods iudgement hall.

C H A P. XXIIII.

10 Paul being accused, answereth for his life and doctrine against his accusers. 25 Felix propeth him, thinking to haue a bribe, 28 And after leaueth him in prison.

NOW after five dayes, Ananias the high Priest came downe with the Elders, and with Tertullus a certaine Oratour, which appeared before the Gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that we haue obtained great quietnesse through thee, and that many worthy things are done vnto this nation through thy providence,

3 We acknowledge it wholly, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thanks

4 But that I be not tedious vnto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest heare vs of thy countreis a fewe words.

5 Certainly we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, & a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the worlde, and a chiefe maintainer of the sect of the Nazarites:

6 And hath gone about to pollute the Temple, therefore wee tooke him, and would haue iudged

† Greek, that thou hast shewed these things in mee.

Sup. 11.
1. 16.
1. 16.
1. 16.
1. 16.

1. 16.

1. 16.

1. 16.

him according to our Lawe:

Or. sup. 7 But the chiefe Captaine Tyllas came vpon
a vs, and with great violence tooke him out of our
house, and hands.

8 Commanding his accusers to come to thee:
of whom thou mayest (if thou wilt enquire) knowe
all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes likewise affirmed, saying, that
it was so.

10 Then Paul after that the Gouernour had be-
come vnto him that he should speake, answered, I
doe the more gladly answer for my selfe, forasmuch
as I knowe that thou hast bene of many yeeres a
Iudge vnto this nation,

11 Seeing that thou mayest know, that there are
but twelue dayes since I came vp to worship in Je-
rusalem.

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple
contending with any man, neither making vproare
among the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in
the cite,

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof
they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the
way, which they call heresie, so worship I the God
of my Fathers, beleeuing all things which are writ-
ten in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, that therefur-
rection of the dead, which they themselves looke
for also, shall be both of iust and vniust.

16 And herein I tender vnto my selfe to haue al-
way a cleare conscience toward God, and toward
men.

17 Now after many yeeres I came and brought
alms to my nation and offerings.

Or. sup. 18 * At what time certaine Iewes of Asia found
me purified in the Temple,

19 Neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

Or. sup. 20 Who ought to haue been present before thee,
and accuse me, if they had ought against me.

21 Or let these themselves say, if they haue
found any vniust thing in me, while I stood in the
Councill,

Or. sup. 22 Except it be for this one voice, that I cryed
standing among them, * Of the resurrection of the
dead am I accused of you this day.

23 Now when Felix heard these things, hee de-
ferred them, and said, When I shall more perfectly
knowe the things which concerne this way, by the
comming of Tyllas the chiefe captaine, I will decide
your matter.

24 Then he commaunded a Centurion to keepe
Paul, and that he should haue ease, & that he should
forbid none of his acquaintance to minister vnto
him, or to come vnto him.

25 ¶ And after certaine dayes came Felix with
his wife Drusilla, which was a Iewesse, and he called
foorth Paul, and heard him of the faith in Christ.

26 And as he disputed of righteousness & tem-
perance, and of the iudgement to come, Felix trem-
bled, and answered, Goethy way for this time, and
when I haue convenient time, I will call for thee.

27 He hoped also that money should haue been
giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: where-
fore hee sent for him the oftner, and communed
with him.

28 When two yeeres were expired, Porcius Fel-
lus came into Felix house: and Felix willing to
get fauour of the Iewes, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 Hee an-
swereth for himselfe. 11 And appealeth vnto the

Emperour. 24 His matter is rehearsed before Agrip-
pa. 25 And he is brought forth.

W Hen Festus was then come into the province,
after three dayes he went vp from Cesarea vnto
Ierusalem.

2 Then the High Priest, and the chiefe of the
Iewes appeared before him against Paul: and they
besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would
send for him to Ierusalem: and they said waite to
kill him by the way.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept
at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would shortly de-
part thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you
are able, come downe with vs: and if there be any
wickednes in the man, let them accuse him.

6 ¶ Now when hee had tarried among them no
more then ten dayes, he went down to Cesarea, and
the next day sat in the iudgement seate, and com-
manded Paul to be brought.

7 And when hee was come, the Iewes which
were come from Ierusalem stood about him, and
laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul,
which they could not proue,

8 Forasmuch as he answered, that he had neither
offended any thing against the Lawe of the Iewes,
neither against the Temple, nor against Cesar.

9 Yet Festus willing to get fauour of the Iewes,
answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp
to Ierusalem, and there be iudged of these things
before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cessars iudgement
seat, where I ought to be iudged: to Iewes I haue
done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I haue done wrong, or committed any
thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if
there be none of these things whereof they accuse
me, no man can deliuer me to them: I appeale vnto
Cesar.

12 Then when Festus had spoken with the Coun-
cill, hee answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar?
vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 ¶ And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa and
Bernice came downe to Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had remained there many
dayes, Festus proposed Pauls cause vnto the king,
saying, There is a certaine man left in prison by
Felix.

15 Of whom when I came to Ierusalem, the hie
Priests and Elders of the Iewes enforced mee, and
desired to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, that it is not the maner
of the Romanes for fauour to deliuer any man to
death, before that hee which is accused, haue the ac-
cusers before him, and haue place to defend him-
selfe concerning the crime.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, with-
out delay the day following I sat on the iudge-
ment seate, and commanded the man to be brought
foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp,
they brought no crime of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him, of their
owne superstition, and of one Ietus which was dead,
whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such maner of que-
stion I asked him whether he would goe to Ieru-
salem and there be iudged of these things.

21 But because hee appealed to be referred to the
examination of Augustus, I commanded him to be
kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said hee, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and were entred into the Common hall, with the chiefe Captaines, and chiefe men of the citie, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are present with vs, yee see this man about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue called vpon mee both at Ierusalem and here, crying, that he ought not to lye any longer.

25 Yet haue I found nothing worthy of death, that hee hath committed: neither the selfe, seeing that hee hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth vnto you, and specially vnto thee King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For mee, thinke it vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not to shew the causes which are layd against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The innocencie of Paul is approued by releasing his condemnation. 25 His modest answere against the iudges of Festus.

Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. So Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe.

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere this day before thee, of all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes.

3 Chiefly because thou hast knowledge of all customes, and questions which are amongst the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare mee patiently.

4 As touching my life from my childhood, and what it was from the beginning among mine owne nation at Ierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which know mee heretofore (if they would testifie) that after the most strait sect of our religion I liued a Pharise.

6 And now I stand & am accused for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers.

7 Whereunto our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for the which hopes sake, O King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible vnto you that God should raise againe the dead?

9 I also verily thought in my selfe, that I ought to doe many contrary things against the Name of Iesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in Ierusalem: *for many of the Saints I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority of the high Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my sentence.

11 And I punished them thorowout all the Synagogues, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being more mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 At which time, euen as I went to *Damascus, with authority, and commission from the high Priests,

13 At midday. O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, passing the brightnesse of the Sunne, shine round about mee, and them which went with mee.

14 So when wee were all fallen to the earth, I

heard a voice speaking vnto me, & saying in the Hebrew tongue, *Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? Chap. 9.4.

It is hard for thee to kicke against pricks. 15 Then I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand vp on thy feet: for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to appoint thee a minister and a witnesse, both of the things which thou hast seene, and of the things in the which I will appeare vnto thee.

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee.

18 To open their eyes, that they may turne from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiveness of finnes, and inheritance among them, which are sanctified by faith in me.

19 Wherefore, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heavenly vision.

20 * But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, Chap. 9.11. and at Ierusalem, and throughout all the coastes of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe works worthy of amendment of life.

21 For this cause the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me. Chap. 11.30.

22 Neuertheless, I obtained helpe of God, and continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and to great, saying none other things, then those which the Prophets, and Moses did say should come.

23 To wit, that Christ should suffer, and that hee should bee the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus answered for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art besides thy selfe: much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, O noble Festus, but I speake the words of truth and sobernesse.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake boldly: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hid from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 O King Agrippa, beleeneest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeneest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to become a Christian.

29 Then Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou but also all that heare me to day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when hee had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone apart, they talked betwene themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, nor of bonds.

32 Then saide Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue been loosed, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Pauls dangerous voyage and his company toward Rome. 44 How and where they arise.

Now when it was concluded, that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered both Paul and certaine others, prisoners vnto a Centurion named Iulius, of the band of Augustus.

2 And * we entred into a ship of Adramyttium, 2. Cor. 13.1. purposing to saile by the coastes of Asia, and lanchd forth, and had Aristarchus of Macedonia, a Thessalonian, with vs.

He-
me? Chap. 24.
O. 21. 7.

aid,

ane
thee
rich
will

rom

rom

sto

fled

obe-

cas. Cha. 23.

es of 26. Chap.

re- 14. 16.

ya.

the

and 30.

small

those

could

thee

head,

to the

cessus

thy

but

before

aded

ethis

whets?

thou

ot on-

both

there

g rose

that

talked

ch no-

s man

ed va-

oward

should

and

named

attum, 2. Cor.

lanced 25.

Thefa.

And the next day we arrived at Sydon, and Julius compassionately entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go, unto his friends that they might refresh him.

And from thence we lanchd, and sailed hard by Cyrras, because the winds were contrary.

The saild we were the sea by, Cilicia, and Pamphylia, and came to Myra, a citie in Lycia.

And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria, sailing into Italy, and put vs therein.

7 And when we had sayled slowly many dayes, and scarce were come against Gnidum, because the *for, Cyrras* winde suffered vs not, wee sailed hard by Candy, neere vnto Salmone.

8 And with much ado sayled beyond it, and came vnto a certaine place called the faire hauens, neere vnto the which was the citie Laſea.

9 So when much time was spent, and sailing was now leopardous, because also the fait was now past, Paul exhorted them.

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I see that this voiage will be with hurt and much damage, not of the lading and ship onely, but also of our liues.

11 Nevertheless the Centurion beleened rather the gouernor and the master of the ship, then those things which were spoken of Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, many tooke counsell to depart thence, if by any means they might attaine vnto Phenice, *there to winter* which is an haven of Candy, and lieth toward the Southweſt and by West, & Northweſt and by West.

13 And when the Southerne winde blew softly, they supposing to obtaine their purpose, loosed neerer and sayled by Candy.

14 But anon after, there arose by it a stormie winde called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not resist the winde, wee let her goe, and were caried away.

16 And wee ran vnder a litle yle, named Clauda, and had much ado to get the boat.

17 Which they tooke vp, and vsed all helpe, vndergirding the ship, fearing lest they should haue fallen into Syrras, and they let downe the vessel, and so were caried.

18 The next day when wee were tossed with an exceeding tempest, they lightened the ship.

19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay vpon vs, all hope that we should be saued was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, yee should haue hearkned to me, and haue not loosed from Candy, so should ye haue gained this hurt and losse.

22 But now I exhort you to be of good courage: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, ſaue of the ship onely.

23 For there stood by mee this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not, Paul: for thou must bee brought before Cesar: and lo, God hath giuen vnto thee all that faile with thee.

25 Wherefore Sirs, bee of good courage: for I beleue God, that it shall bee so as it hath bene told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast into a certaine Island.

27 And when the thirtieth night was come, as

we were caried to and fro in the Adriaticall Sea, about midnight the shipmen deemed that some countrey approached vnto them.

28 And founde, and found it twentie fathoms, and when they had gone a litle further, they founde againe, and found fiftene fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest they should haue fallen into some rough places, they cast foure anchors out of the stern, and wished that the day were come.

30 Now as the Mariners were about to flee out of the ship, and had let downe the boat into the sea vnder a colour, as though they would haue cast akers out of the fore ship,

31 Paul said vnto the Centurion & the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saued.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let it fall away.

33 And when it began to be day, Paul exhorted them all to take meat, saying, This is the fourteenth day that yee haue taried and continued sailing, seeing nothing.

34 Wherefore I exhort you to take meate: for this is for your safeguard: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke breake, and gaue thanks to God in presence of them all, and brake it, and began to eat.

36 Then they were all of good courage, and they also tooke meate.

37 Now we were in the ship in all, two hundred threecore and sixtene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the countrey, but they spied a certaine creeke with a bank, into the which they were minded (if it were possible) to thrust in the ship.

40 So when they had taken vp the anchors, they committed the shippe vnto the Sea, and loosed the rudder bonds, and hoisted vp the maine saile to the wind, and drew to the shore.

41 And when they fell into a place where two Seas met, they thrust in the ship: and the forepart sticke fast, and could not be moued, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 Then the soldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them, when he had swonne, yet should flee away.

43 But the Centurion willing to saue Paul, staied them from this counsell, and commanded that they that could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and goe out to land.

44 And the other, some on boards, and some on certaine pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they came all safe to land.

C H A P. XXVIII.

1 Paul with his company are cruelly entreated of the barbarous people. 5 The vpper hutch lieth in it. 8 He healeth Publius father and others, and being furnished by them of things necessarie, he saued toward Rome, 15 where being received of the brethren, he declares his businesse. 30 and there preacheth two yerres.

And when they were come safe, then they knew that

And the Barbarians shewed vs no little kinde- nesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs every one, because of the present showre, and because of the cold.

And when Paul had gathered a number of sickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a vi-

per out of the bear, and leapt on his hand.

4 Now when the Barbarians saw the wor-
me hang on his hand, they said among themselves, This
man surely is a murderer, whom though hee hath
escaped the sea, yet Vengeance hath not suffered to
live.

5 But he shooke off the worne into the fire, and
felt no harme.

6 Howbeit they waited when hee should have
swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after
they had looked a great while, and saw no incon-
uenience come to him, they changed their minds and
said, That he was a God.

7 In the same quarters, the chiefe man of the yle
(whose name was Publius) had possessions: the
same receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes con-
tinually.

8 And so it was, that the father of Publius lay sick
of the feuer, and of a bloody fluxe: to whom Paul
entred in, and when he prayed, hee laide his hands
on him, and healed him.

9 When this then was done, other also in the
yle, which had diseases, came to him and were
healed.

10 Which also did vs great honour: and when
we departed, they laden vs with things necessarie.

11 ¶ Now after three monthes wee departed in a
ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the yle,
whose badge was Castor and Pollux.

12 And when we arrived at Syracuse, wee taryed
aboue three dayes.

13 And from thence we fee a compass, and came
to Rhegium: and after one day the South winde
blew, and we came the second day to Puteoli.

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired
to tarry with them seven dayes, and so wee went to-
ward Rome.

15 ¶ And from thence, when the brethren heard
of vs, they came to meet vs at the market of Appins,
and at the three Taverners, whome when Paul saw,
he thanked God, and waxed bold.

16 So when we came to Rome, the Centurion de-
livered the prisoners to the generall captaine: but
Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe with a souldier
that kept him.

17 And the third day after, Paul called the chiefe
of the Iewes together: and when they were come,
he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue
committed nothing against the people or Lawes or
the fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Ieru-

salem, into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would
haue let me go, because there was no cause of death
in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake contrary, I was
constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not because I
had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you,
to see you, and to speake with you: for the hope of
Israels sake I am bound with this chaine.

21 Then they said vnto him, Wee neither recei-
ued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither
came any of the brethren that shewed or spake any
guilt of thee.

22 But we will heare of thee what thou thinkest
for as concerning this sect, wee know that eury
where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day,
there came many vnto him into his lodging, to whom
he expounded and testified the kingdom of God,
and preached vnto them concerning Iesus, both out
of the Law of Moyses and out of the Prophets, from
morning to night.

24 And some were perswaded with the things
which were spoken, and some beleecud not.

25 Therefore when they agreed not among them-
selves, they departed after that Paul had spoken one
word, as was, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esayas
the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, ¶ Goe vnto this people, and say, By 7/a. 69.
hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and
seeing yee shall see, and not perceiue. mat. 13.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed fat, and
their eares are dull of hearing, and with their eyes 14. mar.
haue they winked, least they should see with 4. 12. iude
their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand 8. 10. iude
with their hearts, and should returne that I might 12. 40.
heale them. rom. 11. 1

28 But it is knowne therefore vnto you, that this
Saluation of God is sent to the Gentiles, and they
shall heare it.

29 And when he had said these things, the Iewes
departed, and had great reasoning among them-
selves.

30 And Paul remained two yeres full in an house
hired for himselfe, and receined all that came in vnto
him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, & teaching
those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ,
with all boldnesse of speech, without let.



THE EPISTLE OF THE APOSTLE PAUL to the Romanes.

THE ARGVMENT.

The great mercie of God is declared toward man in Christ Iesus, whose righteousness is made ours through
faith. For when man by reason of his owne corruption could not fulfill the Law, yea, committed most abo-
minably, both against the Law of God and nature, the infinite bonitie of God, mindful of his promise made to
Abraham, the father of all beleeuers, ordered that mans saluation should onely stand in the perfect
obediencie of his Sonne Iesus Christ: so that not onely the circumcised Iewes, but also the vncircumcised Gen-
tiles should be saved by faith in him: euen as Abraham before hee was circumcised was counted iust onely
through faith, and yet afterward receiued Circumcision as a seale or badge of the same righteousness by faith.
And to the intent that none should thinke that the Couenant which God made to him & his posterity was not
performed, either because the Iewes receiued not Christ, which was the blessed seed of his beloued son that he
was the true Red eorne, because he did not onely, or at least more notably by us in the Iewes, the examples of
Ismael and Elau declare that all are not Abrahams posterity which come of Abraham according to the flesh:
but also the very strangers and Gentiles grafted in by faith, are made heires of the promise: the cause
whereof

whereof is the only will of God, forasmuch as of his free mercie hee electeth some to be saved, & of his iust iudgement reiecteth others to be damned, as appeareth by the testimony of the Scriptures. For to the intent that the Jewes should not be too much braven against the Gentiles too much puffed up by the example of Abraham, which hee God hath yet his clefF euen of the naturall posteritie of Abraham, though it appereth not so to many eyes: and for that purpose that the Gentiles haue, it procedeth of the liberall mercie of God, which hee at length will stretch toward the Jewes againe, and so gather the whole Israel (which is the Church) of them both. This graunt worke of faith and doctrine layed, instructions of Christian manners follow, teaching euery man to walke in righteousness of conscience in his uocation, with all patience and lowliness, resurmring and obeying the Magistrate, exercising charitie, putting off the old man, and putting on Christ, bearing with the weakes, & louing one another, according to Christs example. Finally, S. Paul after his commendations to the bretheren, exhorteth them to unite, and to flee false teachers and flatterers, and so concludeth. *the prayer.*

CHAP. I.

1 Paul sheweth by whom, and to what purpose hee was called. 13 His ready will. 16 What the Gospel is. 20 The use of creature, and therefore they were made. 21. 24 The ingratitude, peruersitie, and punishment of all mankind

For mini-
ster.
Act. 13.



Paul a seruante of Iesus Christ, called to be an Apostle, put apart to preach the Gospel of God,

Deut. 18.
11. all 5.
33.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord (which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And declared mightily to see the Sonne of God, touching the spirit of sanctification by the resurrection from the dead)

5 By whom wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship (that obedience might bee giuen vnto the faith) in his Name among all the Gentiles,

6 Among whom yee be also the called of Iesus Christ.

1 Cor. 1. 3.
called to be Saints.
1 Cor. 1. 3.
from God our Father, and from the Lorde Iesus Christ.

7 To all you that be at Rome beloued of God, called to be Saints: Grace be with you, and peace

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, because your faith is published throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse (whom I serue in my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne) that without ceasing I make mention of you

10 To Alwayes in my prayers, beseeching, that by some meanes one time or other I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God to come vnto you.

Chap. 11.
21.

11 For I long to see you, that I might bestow among you some spirituall gift to strengthen you,

12 That is, that I might bee comforted together with you, through our mutuall faith, both yours and mine.

13 Now my bretheren, I would that yee should not be ignorant, how that I haue oftentimes purposed to come vnto you (but haue bene let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit also among you, as I haue among the other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Grecians and to the Barbarians, both to the wife men, and to the vniuers.

15 Therefore as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you also that are at Rome.

1 Cor. 1. 18.
10. Gen. 11.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation to euery one that belieueth, to the Iewe first, and also to the Grecian.

Rom. 2. 4.
10. 3. 11.
10. 10.
10.

17 For by it the righteousnesse of God is reueiled from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reueiled from heauen against all vngodlinesse and vniuersities of men,

which withhold the truth in vniuersity of conscience.

19 Forasmuch as that which may bee knowne of God, is manifest in them: for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him, that is, his eternall power and Godhead are seene by the creation of the world, being considered in his workes, to the intent that they should be without excuse:

21 * Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was full of darknesse.

22 When they professed themselves to be wise, they became fooles.

23 For they turned the glory of the incorruptible God to the similitude of the image of a corruptible man, and of birds, and foure footed beasts, and of creeping things.

24 Wherefore also God gaue them vp to their hearts lusts, vnto vncleannesse, to defile their owne bodies betweene themselves.

25 Which turned the truth of God vnto a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature, forsaking the Creator, which is blessed for euer, Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen the women did change the naturall viciet into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men left the naturall use of the woman, and burned in their lust one toward another, and man with man wrought filthinesse, and receiued in themselves such recompense of their error, as was meete.

28 For as they regarded not to know God, so God deliued them vp vnto a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient.

29 Being full of all vniuersity of sinnes, of wickednesse, conuentionnelle, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, of murder, of debate, of deceit, taking all things in euill part, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, doers of wrong, proude, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents, without vnderstanding, couenaunt breakers, without naturall affection, such as can neuer be appeased, mercilesse.

31 Which men, though they knew the Law of God, how that they which commit such things are worthy of death: yet not onely doe the same, but also fauour them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth the hypocrites with Gods iudgements, and conuinceth the faithfull. 12 To what purpose all vniuersity of sinnes, of wickednesse, of debate, of deceit, taking all things in euill part, whisperers, 13 The Jewes by their conscience, 17 the Iewes by the Law written.

Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, who art iudged: for in that thou art iudged another, thou condemnest thy selfe: for thou art iudged by the same things.

But wee know that the iudgement of God is 4. 5.

according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinke thou this, O thou man, that suggest them which do such things, & doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his bountifullnesse, and *patience and long sufferance, not knowing that the bountifullnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But thou after thine hardnesse, and heart that James 5, cannot repent, *heapest vnto thy selfe wrath against the day of wrath, and of the declaration of the iust iudgement of God,

Psal. 62. 6 * Who will reward every man according to his works:

16. 27. 7 That is, to them which by continuance in well doing seeke glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentions, and disobey the truth, and obey vnrighteousnesse, shall be indignation and wrath:

9 Tribulation and anguish shall be vpon the soule of every man that doeth euill, of the Jew first, and also of the Grecian.

10 But to every man that doth good, shall be glory, and honour, and peace, to the Jew first, and also to the Grecian,

Deut. 10. 11 * For there is no respect of persons with God: 27. 2. ebr. 12 For as many as haue sinned without the Law, shall perish also without the Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Lawe, shall be iudged by the Lawe.

34. 13 (* For the hearers of the Law are not righteous before God: but the doers of the Law shall be iustified.

22. 14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things comen in the Law, they haue not the Lawe, are a Lawe vnto themselves.

15 Which shew the effect of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts accusing one another, or excusing)

16 At the day, when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and reuelst in the Law, and *gloriest in God,

18 And knowest his will, & allowest the things that are excellent, in that thou art instructed by the Law:

19 And perswadest thy selfe that thou art a guide to the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of them which lacke discretion, a teacher of the vnlearned, which hast the forme of knowledge and of the truth in the Law,

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest, A man should not feare, doest thou feare?

22 Thou that sayest, A man should not commit adulterie, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idoles, committest thou sacrifice?

23 Thou that gloriest in the Law, through breaking the Law, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, *as it is written.

15. 2. 25 For circumcision verely is profitable, if thou do the Law: but if thou bee a transgressor of the Law, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the ordinance of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature (if it keepe the Law) iudge thee, which by the letter and circumcision art a transgressor of the Law?

28 For hee is not a Jew which is one outward: neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh:

29 But hee is a Jew which is one within, and the circumcision is of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. XII.

3 Having granted some prerogative to the Jewes, because of Gods free and stable promise, to bee promysed by the Scriptures both Jewes and Gentiles to bee sinners, 21. 24. and to be iustified by grace, through faith, and not by works, 31. and so the Law to bee established.

What is then the preferment of the Jew? or what is the profit of Circumcision?

2 Much every manner of way: for chiefly, because vnto them were committed the Oracles of God,

3 For what though some did not beleue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, and *every man a liar, as it is written, *That thou mightest be iustified in thy words, and ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 Now if our vnrighteousnesse commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? is God vnrighteous, which punisheth? (I speake as man)

6 God forbid: else how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the veritie of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glorie, why am I yet condemned as a sinner?

8 And (as we are blamed, and as some asserme that wee say) why doe we not euill that good may come thereof? whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we more excellent? No, in no wise. for we haue already proved, that all, both Jewes and Gentiles, are *vnder sinne,

10 As it is written, *There is none righteous, no one

11 There is none that vnderstandeth: there is none that seeketh God.

12 They all are gone out of the way, they haue bene made altogether vnprofitable: there is none that doth good, no one.

13 * Their throate is an open sepulchre: they haue vsed their tongues to deceipt: * the poyson of Aspes vnder their lips.

14 * Whose mouth is full of cursing, & bitterness

15 * Their feet are swift to shed blood,

16 Destruction and calamitie are in their wayes.

17 And the way of peace they haue not knowne.

18 * The feare of God is not before their eyes.

19 Now we know that whatsoever the Law saith, it saith it to them which are vnder the Law, that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world bee culpable before God.

20 * Therefore by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified in his sight, for by the Law cometh the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now is the *righteousnesse of God made manifest without the Law, hauing witnesse of the Law and of the Prophets,

22 To wit, the righteousness of God by the faith of Iesus Christ, vnto all, and vpon all that beleene.

23 For there is no difference: for all haue sinned and are deuiant of the glory of God,

24 And are iustified freely by his grace, through

Or, words, 15. 46. 13. chap. 9. 6. 2. 13. Or promise, 10. 33. 15. 115. 11. 15. 3. 14.

Gal. 3. 23. Psal. 14. 1. 3. and 53. 4. 3.

Psal. 5. 9. Psal. 140. 3.

Psal. 10. 7. 7. 10. 5. 7. 1. 16. Psal. 36. 1.

Gal. 3. 12. 11.

Chap. 11. 17.

sinners.

the [Or, om-
the deum,

in

the Col. 2. 12.

7,

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

or

Abraham justified by faith.

Chapter 17.

the redemption that is in Christ Jesus.

25 Whom God hath refoorth so be a reconcili-
ation through faith in his blood, to declare his righte-
ousnesse, by the forgiveness of the finnes that are
passed, shewing the patience of God.

26 To shew at this time his righteousness, that
he might be just, and a justifier of him, which is of
the faith of Jesus.

27 Where is then the rejoycing? it is excluded:
by what Law? of workes? Nay: but by the Lawe
of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified
by faith without the workes of the Law.

29 God, he is the God of the Jewes only, and not
of the Gentiles also? Yes, even of the Gentiles also.

30 For it is one God who shall iustifie circumci-
sion of faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe wee then make the Lawe of none effect
through faith? God forbid: yea, wee establish the
Law.

CHAP. IIII.

17 He declareth that iustification is a free gift
granted by them themselves, of whom the Jewes most bo-
asteth as of Abraham and of David, 15 and also by the
Office of the Law and faith.

What shall wee say then, that Abraham our fa-
ther hath found concerning the faith?

3 For if Abraham were justified by workes, hee
hath wherein to reioyce, but not with God.

3 For what faith the Scripture? * Abraham be-
lieved God, and it was counted to him for righte-
ousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, the wages is not
counted by favour, but by debt:

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth in
him that iustificeth the vngodly, his faith is counted
for righteousness.

6 Even as David declareth the blessednesse of
the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness
without workes, saying,

7 * Blessed are they, whose iniquities are forgi-
ven, and whose finnes are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord im-
puteth not sinne.

9 Came this blessednesse then vpon the circum-
cision only, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for
wee say, that faith was imputed vnto Abraham for
righteousnesse.

10 How was it then imputed? when hee was cir-
cumcised, or vncircumcised: not when hee was cir-
cumcised, but when hee was vncircumcised.

11 * After hee received the signe of circumcision,
as the scale of the righteousness of the faith which
he had, when hee was vncircumcised, that hee should
be the father of all them that beleevue, not being cir-
cumcised, that righteousness might be imputed to
them also.

12 And the father of circumcision, not vnto
them only which are of the circumcision, but vnto
them also that walke in the steps of the faith of our
father Abraham, which hee had when hee was vncir-
cumcised.

13 For the promise that hee should be the heire
of the world, was not given to Abraham, or to his
seed through the Law, but through the righteous-
nesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law be heires,
faith is made voyde, & the promise is made of none
effect.

15 For the Law causeth wrath: for where no Law
is, there is no transgression,

16 Therefore is it by faith, that it might come by
grace, and the promise might be sure to all the seed,
not to that only which is of the Law, but also so
that which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the fa-
ther of vs all.

17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father
of many nations) even before God whom hee bele-
ved, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those
things which be not, as though they were.

18 Which Abraham about hope, beleevued van-
der hope, that he should be the father of many na-
tions, according to that which was spoken so long,
* So shall thy seed be.

19 And hee not weake in the faith, considered not
his owne body, which was now dead, being almost
an hundred yeere old, neither the deadnesse of Sa-
ras wombe.

20 Neither did he doubt of the promise of God
through vnbeliefe, but was strengthened in the
faith, and gaue glory to God,

21 Being fully assured, that he which had promi-
sed was able to doe it.

22 And therefore it was imputed vnto him for
righteousnesse.

23 Now it is not written for him only, that it
was imputed to him for righteousness,

24 But also for vs, to whom it shall be imputed
for righteousness, which beleevue in him that raised
vs Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered to death for our finnes,
and is risen againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee declareth the fruits of faith, 7 and by com-
parison setteth forth the love of God, and obedience of
Christ, which is the foundation and ground of the
same.

Then being iustified by faith, we have peace to-
ward God through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 * By whom also we have access through faith
vnto this grace; wherein we stand, and reioyce vnder
the hope of the glory of God.

3 Neither doe we so only, but also we * reioyce
in tribulations, knowing that tribulation bringeth
forth patience,

4 And patience experience, and experience
hope,

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the
loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the ho-
ly Ghost, which is given vnto vs.

6 For Christ when wee were yet of no strength,
at his time died for the * vngodly.

7 Doubtlesse one will feare die for a righteous
man: but yet for a good man it may be that one
dare die.

8 But God setteth out his loue toward vs, seeing
that while wee were yet sinners Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iustified by his
blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when wee were enemies wee were recon-
ciled to God by the death of his Sonne much more
being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also reioyce in God
through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whome wee have
now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into
the world, and death by sinne, and so death went to-
uer all men, forasmuch as all men haue sinned.

13 For vnto the time of the Law was sinne in the
world, but sinne is not imputed while there is no
Law.

14 But death reigned from Adam to Moses, even
ouer them also that sinned not after the like manner
of

Gen. 17. 4

Gen. 15. 7

Heb. 9.

13. 1. 8.

1. 1. 3.

Heb. 9.

13. 1. 8.

13. 1. 8.

of

of the transgression of Adam, which was the figure of him that was to come.

15 But yet the gift is not so, as is the offence: for if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 Neither is the gift so, as that which entered in by one that sinned: for the fault came of one offence vnto condemnation: but the gift is of many offences to iustificatiō.

17 For if by the offence of one, death reigned through one, much more shall they which receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness, reigne in life through one, that is, Iesus Christ.

18 Likewise then, as by the offence of one, the fault came on all men to condemnation, so by the iustificatiō of one the benefit is abounded toward all men to the iustificatiō of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one shall many also be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the Law entered thereupon, that the offence should abound: neuertheless where sin abounded, there grace abounded much more:

21 That as sinne had reigned vnto death, so might grace also reigne by righteousness vnto eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

Because no man should glorie in the flesh, but rather seek to subdue it to the spirit, 3 he sheweth by the verbee and end of Baptisme, 5 that regeneration is joyued with iustificatiō, and therefore exhorteth to godly life, 22 setting before mens eyes the reward of sinne and righteousness.

What shall we say then? Shall we continue still in sinne that grace may abound? God forbid.

2 How shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue yet therein?

Gal. 3. 27 3 Know yee not, that * all we which haue beene baptized in Iesus Christ haue bin baptized into his death?

Colo. 2. 12 4 * We are buried then with him by Baptisme into his death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of his Father, so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

Ep. 4. 23, 24. eul. 3. 8. hebr. 12. 1. 5 * For if we be grafted with him to the similitude of his death, euen so shall wee be to the similitude of his resurrection,

1. pet. 2. 1. 6 Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

1. Cor. 6. 14. 2. pet. 2. 1. 7 For he that is dead is freed from sinne.

3. 11. 8 Wherefore if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall liue also with him,

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more: death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that hee died, hee died once to sinne: but he that liueth, he lieth to God.

11 Likewise thinke yee also, that yee are dead to sinne, but are aliuē to God in Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither giue yee your members as weapons of righteousness vnto sinne: but giue your selues vnto God, as they that are aliuē from the dead, and giue your members, as weapons of righteousness vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you:

for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace.

15 What then? shall wee sinne because wee are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 * Know ye not that to whomsoever yee giue y^ou selues as seruants to obey, his seruants ye are 3. 1. 2. pet. 2. 19. to whom yee obey, whether it bee of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye haue beene the seruants of sinne, but yee haue obeyed from the heart vnto the forme of the doctrine wherunto yee were deliuered.

18 Euen then made free from sinne, ye are made the seruants of righteousness.

19 I speake after the manner of man, because of the infirmities of your flesh: for as yee haue giuen your members seruants to vncleanness, and to iniquitie, to commit iniquitie, so now giue your members seruants vnto righteousness in holinesse.

20 For when yee were the seruants of sinne, yee were freed from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof yee are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death.

22 But now being freed from sinne, and made seruants vnto God, yee haue your fruit in holinesse, and the end euertlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1. 7. 2 The use of the Law. 6. 24. And how Christ hath deliuered vs from it 16 The infirmities of the flesh fall. 23 The dangerous fight betwixt the flesh and the spirit.

Now yee not brethren, (for I speake to them that know the Law) that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

2 * For the woman which is in subiection to a man, is bound by the Law to the man while hee liueth: but if the man be dead, she is deliuered from the Law of the man.

3 So then, if while the man liueth she take another man, shee shall bee called an * adulteresse: Matth. 5. but if the man be dead, she is free from the Law, so 32. that she is not an adulteresse, though shee take another man.

4 So yee, my brethren, are dead also to the Law by the body of Christ, that yee should be vnto another, euen vnto him that is raised vp from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit vnto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sinnes which were by the Law, had force in our members to bring forth fruit vnto death.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, being dead vnto it, wherein we were holden, that wee should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I knew not sinne, but by the Law: for I had not known lust, except the Law had said, * Thou shalt not lust.

8 But sinne tooke an occasion by the Commandement, and wrought in mee all manner of concupiscence, for without the Law sinne is dead. Exod. 20. 17. 1. Cor. 7. 2. 1. Tim. 2. 14.

9 For I once was aliuē without the Law: but when the Commandement came, sinne reuiued,

10 But I died: and the same Commandement which was ordained vnto life, was found to bee vnto me vnto death.

11 For sinne tooke occasion by the Commandement, and deceived me, and thereby slew me.

12 Where-

for in
seruement
of sinne

for of
sinne
by the
law

for if
he

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandment is holy and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good made death vnto me? God forbid: but sinne, that it might appeare sinne, wrought death in mee by that which is good, that sinne might bee our of measure sinfull by the Commandement.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall, but I am carnall sold vnder sinne.

15 For I allow not that which I doe: for what I would, that doe I not: but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If I doe then that which I would not, I consent to the Law that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it, but the sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in mee, that is, in my selfe dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with mee: but I finde no meanes to performe that which is good.

19 For I doe not the good thing which I would, but the euill which I would not, that doe I.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but the sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then by the Law, that when I would doe good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, concerning the inner man:

23 But I see another law in my members, rebelling against the law of my minde, and leading me captive vnto the law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God though Iesus Christ our Lord. Then I my selfe in my mind serueth the lawe of God; but in my flesh the Law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The assurance of the faithfull and of the fruits of the holy Ghost in them. 2 The weakenesse of the Law, and what accomplished it, 4 and therefore. 5 Of what sort the faithfull ought to be. 6 The fruit of the Spirit in them. 17 Of hope. 18 Of patience vnder the crosse. 18 Of the usual lussu of sinners: God and his children. 29 Of his foreknowledge.

Now then there is no condemnation to them which are in Iesus Christ, which walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life which is in Christ Iesus, hath freed mee from the law of sinne and of death.

3 For (that that was impossible to the Lawe, inasmuch as it was weak, because of the flesh) God sending his owne Sonne in the similitude of sinfull flesh, and for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh,

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, which walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, sauer the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For the wisdom of the flesh is death: but the wisdom of the Spirit is life and peace.

7 Because the wisdom of the flesh is enmitie against God: for it is not subiect to the Lawe of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, can not please God.

9 Now ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, because the Spirit of God dwelleth in you: but if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, the same is not his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead, because of sinne: but the Spirit is life for righteousness sake.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you, hee that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies, because that his spirit dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, wee are debtors not to the flesh to liue after the flesh:

13 For if ye liue after the flesh ye shall die: but if ye mortifie the deedes of the bodie by the Spirit, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the Sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage to feare againe: but ye haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby wee cry, Abba, Father. Gal. 4. 5, 6 ther.

16 The same Spirit beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 If we be children, we are also heires, euen the heires of God, and heires annexed with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him, that wee may also be glorified with him.

18 For I account that the afflictions of this present time, are not worthy of the glory which shall be shewed vnto vs.

19 For the seruile desire of the creature waiteth, when the sonnes of God shall be reuealed.

20 Because the creature is subiect to vanitie, not of it owne will, but by reason of him which hath subdued it vnder hope,

21 Because the creature also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the sonnes of God.

22 For wee know that euery creature groweth with vs also, and travaileth in paine together vnto this present.

23 And not onely the creature, but we also which haue the first fruits of the Spirit, euen we do sigh in our selues, waiting for the adoption, euen the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seene is not hope: for how can a man hope for that which he seeth?

25 But if wee hope for that wee see not, wee doe with patience abide for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what to pray as wee ought: but the Spirit it self maketh request for vs with sighes, which cannot be exprest.

27 But hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the meaning of the Spirit: for hee maketh request for the Saints, according to the will of God.

28 Also we know that all things worke together for the best vnto them that loue God, euen to them that are called of his purpose.

29 For those which hee knew before hee also predestinate to be made like to the image of his Son, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreover whom hee predestinate, them also hee called, and whom hee called, them also hee iustified, and whome hee iustified, them hee also glorified.

31 What shall wee then say to these things? if God be on our side, who can be against vs?

32 Who spared not his owne Sonne, but gave him for vs all to death, how shall hee not with him giue vs all things also?

33. Who shall say anything to the charge of Gods choise? *It is God that * iustifieth.*

34. Who shall condemne *Jesus* Christ, which is dead, yea, or rather which is risen againe, who is also at the right hand of God, and maketh request also for vs.

35. Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ Qualification, or anguish, or persecution; or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36. As it is written, * For they sake we are killed all day long, wee are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

37. Nevertheless, in all these things wee are more then conquerors through him that loued vs.

38. For I am persecuted that, neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principallities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39. Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall bee able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

Having testified his great loue toward his nation, and the figures thereof, 1. He enuinceth of the election and Reprobation. 2. Of the vocation of the Gentiles. 3. and retraction of the Iewes.

I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

1. That I haue great heaviness and continuall sorrow in my heart.

2. For I would wish my selfe to bee separated from Christ for my brethren, that are my kinsmen according to the flesh,

3. Which are the Israelites, to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the * Coucnants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice of God, and the promises.

4. Of whom as the fathers, and of whom concerning the flesh, Christ came, who is God ouer all, blessed for euer, Amen.

5. * Notwithstanding it cannot bee that the word of God should take none effect: for all they are not Israel, which are of Israel:

6. * Neither are they all children, because they are the seed of Abraham: * but in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

7. That this, they which are the children of the flesh, are not the children of God: but the * children of the promise are counted for the seed:

8. For this is a word of promise, * In this same time will come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

9. Neither he onely felt this, but also * Rebecca, when she had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac.

10. For yet the children were borne, and when they had neither done good nor euill (that the purpose of God might remaine according to Election, nor by workes, but by him that calleth)

11. It was said vnto her, * The elder shall serue the younger.

12. As it is written, * I haue loued Iacob, and haue hated Esau.

13. What shall we say then? is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

14. For hee saith to Moses, * I will haue mercie on him, to whom I will shewe mercie: and will haue compassion on him, on whom I will haue compassion.

15. So then it is not in him that will, nor in him that runneth, but in God that sheweth mercie.

16. For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, * For this same purpose haue I stirred thee vp, that I

might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

17. Therefore he hath mercie on whom hee will, and whom hee will hee hardeneth.

18. Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why doeth hee yet complaine? for who hath resisted his will?

19. But O man, who art thou which I pleadeist against God? shall the thing * formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

20. Hath not the potter power of the clay, to make of the same lump one vessel to honour, and another vnto dishonour?

21. What said if God would, to shew his wrath, and to make his power knownen, suffer with long patience the vessels of wrath prepared to destruction?

22. And that he might declare the riches of his glory vpon the vessels of mercie, which he hath prepared vnto glory?

23. Euen vs, whom hee hath called, not onely Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

24. As he saith also in Olee, * I will call them, My people, which were not my people: and her, Belo ued, which was not beloued.

25. And it shall be in the place where it was said vnto them, * Yee are not my people, that there they shall be called, The children of the liuing God.

26. Also Esaias cryeth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel were as the sand of the sea, yet shall but a remnant be saved.

27. For he will make his accompt and gather it into a short summe with righteousness: for Lord will make a short account in the earth.

28. * And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of hostes had left vs a seede, we had bene made as Sodom, and had bene like to Gomorrah.

29. What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not righteousness, haue attained vnto righteousness, *even* the righteousness which is of faith.

30. But Israel which followed the Law of righteousness, could not attaine vnto the Law of righteousness.

31. Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as *is* written by the workes of the Law: for they haue stumbled at the stumbling stone.

32. As it is written, * Beholde, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and a rocke to make men fall: and eery one that beleueth in him, shall not bee ashamed.

CHAP. X.

After that he had declared his zeale toward them, 2. he sheweth the cause of the ruine of the Iewes. 4. The end of the Law. 5. The difference between the iustice of the Law and of faith. 17. Whereof faith commeth, and to whom it belongeth. 19. The reiection of the Iewes, and calling of the Gentiles.

1. Brethren, mine hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2. For I beare them record, that they haue the zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3. For they being ignorant of the righteousness of God, and going about to stablish their owne righteousness, haue not submitted themselves to the righteousness of God.

4. * For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousness vnto eery one that beleueth.

5. For Moses thus describeth the righteousness which is of the Law, * That the man which doeth these things shall liue thereby.

6. But the righteousness which is of faith, speaketh

Psal. 44. 22.

Chap. 2. 17. yph. 2. 12.

Chap. 2. 28. 1. Greece fall away.

Gene. 21. 12. febr. 21. 18.

Galat. 4. 28.

Gene. 18. 10. Gen. 25. 21.

Gene. 25. 23. Mala. 1. 23.

Exod. 33. 19.

Exod. 9. 16.

1 Or. psal. 44. 22.

7. a. 45. 8. 11. 18. 6. 15. 15. 15. 15.

1. 1. 2. 8.

1. 1. 2. 8.

1. 1. 2. 8.

1. 1. 2. 8.

1. 1. 2. 8.

1. 1. 2. 8.

1. 1. 2. 8.

1. 1. 2. 8.

1. 1. 2. 8.

1. 1. 2. 8.

1. 1. 2. 8.

1. 1. 2. 8.

1. 1. 2. 8.

1. 1. 2. 8.

1. 1. 2. 8.

1. 1. 2. 8.

Deut. 30. hee on this wise, * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? (that is to bring Christ from aboue)

Deut. 30. Or, who shall defend into the deepe? (that is to bring Christ againe from the dead)

14. 8 But what saith it? * The world is neuer thees, euen in thy mouth, and in thine heart. This is the word of faith which we preach.

9 For if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, & shalt beleuee in thine heart that God raised him vp from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleueth vnto righteousness, and with the mouth man confesseth to salvation.

11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoever beleueth in him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betwene the Iewe and the Grecian: for he that is Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call on him.

13 * For whosoever shall call vpon the Name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 But how shall they call on him, in whom they haue not beleueed, and how shall they beleuee in him of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach except they be sent? as it is written, * How beautiful are the feet of them which bring glad tidings of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel: 1. for Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleueed our religion. 12. 38. part?

17 Then saith vs by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I demand, Haue they not heard? * No doubt their sound went out through all the earth, and their words into the ends of the world.

19 But I demand, Did not Israel know God? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to enuy by a nation that is not my nation, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 * And Esaias is bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not, and haue bin made manifest to them that asked neuer after me.

21 And vnto Israel hee saith, * All the day long haue I stretched forth mine hand vnto a people disobedient and gainsaying people.

C H A P. XI.

4 God hath his Church, although it bee not freme to man's eye. 5 The grace shewed to the elect. 7 The iudgement of the reprobate. 8 God hath blinded the Iewes for a time, & reucaled himselfe to the Gentiles, 18 Whom he woueth to humble himselfe. 29 The gifts of God without repentance. 33 The depth of Gods iudgements.

I Demand then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid: for I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people, which he knew before. Know ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias, how he maketh request vnto God against Israel, saying,

1. King. 19. 10. 3 * Lord, they haue killed the Prophets, and digged downe thine altars: and I am left alone, and they seeke my life?

1. King. 19. 18. 4 But what saith the answere of God to him? * I haue reserved vnto my selfe seuen thousand men which haue not bowed the knee to Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time is there a remnant through the election of grace.

6 And if it be of grace, it is no more of works, or else grace were no more grace: but if it be of

works, it is no more grace: or else were works no more works.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that he sought: but the election hath obtained it, and the rest haue bene hardened.

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a net, and a stumbling block, euen for a recompense vnto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not, and bow downe their backe alwayes.

11 I demend then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but through their fall saluation cometh vnto the Gentiles, to prouoke them to follow them.

12 Wherefore if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles, how much more shall their abundance be?

13 For in this I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office,

14 To try if by any meanes I might prouoke them of my flesh to follow them, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the reconciling be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruits be holy, so is the whole lump: and if the roote be holy, so are the branches.

17 And though some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive tree, wast grafted in for them, and made partaker of the roote, and fatnesse of the olive tree,

18 Boast not thy selfe against the branches: and if thou boast thy selfe, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches are broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: through vnbeliefe they are broken off, and then standest by faith: be not high minded, but care.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, take heed, lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the bountifullnesse, and severity of God: toward them which haue fallen, severity: but toward thee, bountifullnesse, if thou continue in his bountifullnesse: or else thou shalt also be cut off.

23 And they also if they abide not still in vnbeliefe shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wast cut out of the olive tree, which was wilde by nature, and wast grafted contrary to nature in a right olive tree, howe much more shall they that are by nature, be grafted in their owne olive tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this secret (lest ye should be arrogant in your selues) that partly obstinacy is cometo Israel, vntill the fullnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written * The deliuerer shall come out of Sion, and shall turne away the vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 And this is my couenant to them, * When I shall take away their finnes,

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies and thou for my sakes: but as touching the election, thou

Heb. 11.
Eccl. 1.
Matt. 1.
Deut. 31.
35. 10.
10. 30.
Prov. 31.
31. 31.

11. 11.
11. 11.
11. 11.
11. 11.

11. 11.
11. 11.
11. 11.

11. 11.
11. 11.
11. 11.

11. 11.
11. 11.
11. 11.

11. 11.
11. 11.
11. 11.

11. 11.
11. 11.
11. 11.

11. 11.
11. 11.
11. 11.

11. 11.
11. 11.
11. 11.

11. 11.
11. 11.
11. 11.

11. 11.
11. 11.
11. 11.

tech not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4. *Who art thou that condemnest another mans dinner? he standeth or falleth to his owne master: yea, he shall be established: for God is able to make him stand.*

5. *This man esteemeth one day above another day: and another man counteth every day alike: let every man be fully perswaded in his mind.*

6. *He that observeth the day, observeth it to the Lord: and he that observeth not the day, observeth it not to the Lord. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thanks: and he that eateth not, eateth not to the Lord, and giueth God thanks.*

7. *For none of vs liueth to himselfe, neither doth any detrahe himselfe.*

8. *For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord, or whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore, or die, we are the Lords.*

9. *For Christ therefore died, and rose againe, and reuiued, that he might bee Lord both of the dead, and the quicke.*

10. *But why dost thou iudge thy brother? or why dost thou despise thy brother? * for wee shall all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ.*

11. *For it is written, * I liue, saith the Lord, and euery knee shall bow to mee, and all tongues shall confesse vnto God.*

12. *So then euery one of vs shal giue accounts of himselfe to God.*

13. *Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but vse your iudgement rather in this, that no man put an occasion of fall, or a stumbling block before his brother.*

14. *I know, and am perswaded through the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing vncleane of it selfe: but vnto him that iudgeth any thing to be vncleane, to him it is vncleane.*

15. *But if thy brother be priued for the meat, now walkest thou not charitably: * destroy nothim with thy meat, for whom Christ died.*

16. *Cause not your commodity to bee euill spoken of.*

17. *For the kingdome of God is not meate nor drinke, but righteousness, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.*

18. *For whosoever in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable vnto God, and is approved of men.*

19. *Let vs then follow those things which concerne peace, and wherewith one may edifie another.*

20. *Destroy not the work of God for meats sake: * all things in deede are pure: but it is euill for the man which eateth with offence.*

21. ** It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or made weake.*

22. *Hast thou said? hane it with thy selfe before God: blessed is he that condemneth not himselfe in that which he alloweth.*

23. *For he that doubteth, is condemned if he eate, because he eateth not of faith: and what soeuer is not of faith, is sinne.*

CHAP XV.

1 Paul exhorteth them to support and loue one another by the example of Christ. 9 And by the only mercy of God which is the cause of saluation both the one and the other. 14 He sheweth his zeale toward them and the Church. 30 And requesteth the same of them.

WE which are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selves.

2 Therefore let every man please his neighbour in that that is good to edification.

3 For Christ also would not please himselfe, but as it is written, * The rebukes of them, which rebuke thee, sell on mee.

4 For whatsoever things are written aforetime, are written for our learning, that we through patience, and comfort of the Scriptures, might haue hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation, giue you that you be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Iesus,

6 That ye with one minde, & with one mouth, may praise God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue yee one another, as Christ also receiued vs to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers.

9 And let the Gentiles praise God for his mercie, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud ye him all people together.

12 And againe, Elias saith, * There shall be a root of Iesse, & he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy, and peace in belecting, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14. *And I myselfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, and filled with all knowledge, and are able to admonish one another.*

15. *Nevertheless, brethren, I haue somewhat boldly altered that which was written vnto you, as one that putteth you in remembrance, thorow the grace that is giuen me of God,*

16. *That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ toward the Gentiles, ministering the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.*

17. *I haue therefore whereof I may reioyce in Christ Iesus in those things which pertaine to God,*

18. *For I dare not speake of any thing which Christ hath set wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient in word and deed,*

19. *With the power of signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God: so that from Ierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue caused to abound the Gospel of Christ.*

20. *Yea so I enforced myselfe to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should haue built on another mans foundation.*

21. *But as it is written, * To whom hee was not spoken of, they shall see him, and they that heard not, shall vnderstand him.*

22. *Therefore also I haue bene * oft let to come vnto you.*

23. *But now seeing I haue no more place in these quarters, and also haue * bene desirous many yeeres agoe to come vnto you,*

24. *When I shall take my journey into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you,*

1 Cor. 1.

10. phil 3

12. and

4. 3.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

12. 50.

you, after that I have bene somewhat filled with your company.

25 But now goe I to Ierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine distribution vnto the poore Saints which are at Ierusalem.

27 For it hath pleased them, and their debtors are they: * for if the Gentiles bee made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When I haue therefore performed this, and haue sealed them this fruit, I will passe by you into Spaine.

29 * And I know when I come, that I shall come to you with abundance of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Also brethren, I beseech you for our Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that yee * would strine with mee by prayers to God for mee.

31 That I may bee deliuered from them which are disobedient in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue to doe at Ierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints,

32 That I may come vnto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Thus the * God of peace bee with you all, Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

1 After many recommendations, 17 he admonisheth them to beware of false brethren, and to be circumspect. 20 He prayeth for them, and giueth thanks to God.

I commend vnto you Phoebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church of Cenchrea.

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as it becometh Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she needeth of your aide: for she hath giuen hospitalitie vnto many, and to me also.

3 Greete * Priscilla and Aquila my fellow helpers in Christ Iesus.

4 (Which haue for my life laide downe their owne neck. Vnto whom not I only giue thanks, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise greet the Church that is in their house. Salute my beloued Epenetus, which is the first fruits of Achaia in Christ.

6 Greete Mary which bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my cousins and fellow prisoners, which are notable among the Apostles, and were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbanus our fellow helper in Christ, and Stachis my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobolus friends.

11 Salute Herodion my kinseman. Greete them which are of the friends of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena, and Tryphosa, which women labor in the Lord. Salute the beloued Peris, which women hath laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Greete Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Mercarius, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulias, Nectas, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy * kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 ¶ Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them diligently which cause diuision and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and * auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not the Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne bellies, and with faire speech and flattering decieve the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad among all: I am glad therefore of you: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.

20 The God of peace shal tread Satan vnder your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

21 * Timotheus my companion, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius which wrote out this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 * Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church saluteh you, Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteh you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

25 ¶ To him now that is of power to establish you according to my Gospel, and preaching of Iesus Christ, * by the reuelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 (But now is opened and published among all nations by the Scriptures of the Prophets, at the commandement of the euermlasting God for the obedience of faith)

27 To God, I say only wise, be praise, through Iesus Christ for euer, Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and sent by Phoebe, seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea.



THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL to the Corinthians.

THE ARGUMENT.

After that Saint Paul had preached at Corinthus a yere and an halfe, he was compelled by the wickedness of the Iewes to saile into Syria. In whose absence false apostles entred into the Church, who being puffed up with vaine glory, and excessive eloquence, sought to bring into contempt the simplicitie which Paul vsed in preaching the Gospel. By whose ambition such factions and schismes sprang up in the Church, that from opinions in policies and ceremonies, they fell to false doctrine and heresies, calling into doubt the resurrection from the dead, one of the chiefe points of Christian religion. Against these euils the Apostle proceedeth preparing the Corinthians hearts and eares with gentle salutations: but some after he reproveth their contentions

conscience and desires, their arrangements and plans, and exhorteth them to courage and heroism, setting before their eyes the spiritual warfare and heavenly battles of the Gospel, which cannot be performed by worldly wit, and eloquent reason, but is revealed by God's Spirit, and is fought in men's hearts. Therefore the illumination may not be attributed to the ministers, but only to God, who forgives they are, and have received charges to edify his Church; whereas Saint Paul bestowed himself, skillfully, bravely, according to the foundation (which is Christ), and exhorteth others to make the same proportionally to his learning, satisfied declaring that they had not preached with vain doctrine, seeing they are the Temple of God. And as for those which dwelt at his house, he forewarns them that he depended not on man's commendation; albeit he had desired he might fight that he might conquer him some glory, which yet he might lose, but only the glory of Christ, which, as his conscience he would declare more simply, in the flames of those dangerous heresies, who blasphemeth themselves only, and therefore suffered such horrible wiles contemned, and imprisoned, severely constrained, plagues before him, persecution, and back bite, to the great slander of the Gospel. This done, he did return to certain points of the Corinthians' letter, as touching single life, duties of marriage, of affliction and affliction among the married, of virginity and second marriage. And because some thought it unbecomely to be perfect as whole persons, seeing in their hearts they worshipped the true God, he exhorts them to hold fast to their weaker brethren, while faith in their discipline was kindled, and their consciences wounded, which thing rather, then he would do, he would never wish his liberty which God had given him. Notwithstanding as pride and selfishness was the cause of this great evil, he admonisheth them by the example of those Jews, not to glory in their outward gifts, which becometh punishment for the abuse of God's creatures, ought to be a warning to all men to follow Christ properly, without all pollution and affect of others. Then he correcteth those abuses in their Church, as touching the behaviour of men and women in the assemblies of the Lord's Supper, the abuse of the spiritual gift, which God hath given to maintain love, and edifies the Church, as concerning the resurrection from the dead, without the which the Gospel perish to us up. Last of all he exhorteth the Corinthians as relate the poor brethren at Jerusalem, to persevere in the love of Christ and men, lending his commendations, and wishing them peace.

CHAP. I.

2. He praiseth the great grace of God shewed toward them, 10 exhorting them to concord and humility, 19 He beateth downe all pride and wisdom which is not grounded on God, 26 shewing whom God hath chosen to confound the wisdoms of the world.

Paul called to be an Apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and our brother Sosthenes.

12 a Vnto the Church of God which is
at Corintheus, to them that are * sancti-
fied in Christ Iesus, * Saints by calling, * with al that
call on the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ in every
place, both their Lord and ours.

3 Grace *be* with you and peace from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalfe,
for the grace of God which is given you in Iesus
Christ,

¶ That in all things ye are made rich in him, in all kind of speech, and in all knowledge :

6 As the testimony of Iesus Christ hath beene confirmed in you:

7 So that ye are not destitute of any gift,^a waiting for the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ,

8 ¶ Who shall also confirme you vnto the ende,
that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Ie-
sus Christ.

• *God is faithful, by whom ye are called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

16. Now I beseech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, * that yee all speake one thing, and that there be no dissensions among you : but bee you knit together in one minde, and in one Iudgement.

11 For it hath bene declared vnto me, my brethren of you by them that are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

15. Now thus I say, that every one of you saith, I am Paul's, and I am * Apollos, and I am Cephas, and I am Christs.

13. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? either were ye baptized into the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you,

but * Crispus and Gains.

15 Left any should say, that I had baptized into mine owne name.

16 I baptized also the householde of Stephanus:
furthermore know I not, whether I baptized any o-
ther.

17. For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel, not with * wisdom of wordes, Inall the Crosse of Christ should bee made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saved, it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written, *I will destroy the wisdom of the wife, and will call a way the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made the wisdom of this world foolishness?

21 For seeing the world by wisdom, knew not God in the wisdom of God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 Seeing also that the Iewes require a * signe,
and the Grecians seeke after wisdome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes
euen a stumbling block, and vnto the Grecians fool-
lishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called both of the
Iewes and Grecians, *we preach* Christ, the power of
God, and the wisdom of God.

25 For the foolishnes of God is wiser then men,
and the weaknesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For brethren, you see your calling, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise, and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the mighty things.

28 And vile things of the world, & things which are despised, hath God chosen, and things which are not to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no flesh should reioyce in his pre-
sence.

30 But ye are of him in Christ Iesus, who of God
is made unto vs a wife, one, and righteousness.

and sanctification, and redemption,

Ier. 9. 24. 1. That according as it is written, * He that re-
joiceth, let him reioyce in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1. Hee putteth for example his manner of preaching, which was according to the tenour of the Gospel. 2. Which Gospel was countenanced and bid to the carnal, 3. And againe commendeth and manifest to the spiritual.

Cha. i. 17. **A**ND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not
with *excellency of words, or of wisdom, shew-
ing vnto you the testimony of God.

Ier. my. 8. 2. For I esteemed not to know any thing among
you, save Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

I. Or, 1. thought nothing worthy to be known. 3. * And I was among you in weaknesse, and in
fear, and in much trembling.

Al. 18. 1. 4. Neither flood my word & my preaching in the
*enticing speech of mans wisdom, but in plaine evi-
dence of the Spirit and of power,

Cha. i. 17. 5. That your faith should not be in the wisdom of
men, but in the power of God.

2. pet. 1. 26. 6. And wee speake wisdom among them that
are perfect: not the wisdom of this world, nei-
ther of the Princes of this world, which come to
nought.

I. Or, be- newly or diuine. 7. But we speake the wisdom of God in a myste-
ry, even the hid wisdom, which God hath determi-
ned before the world, vnto our glory.

8. Which none of the princes of this world hath
known: for had they known it, they would not
haue crucified the Lord of glory.

I. Or, 4. 9. But as it is written, * The things which eye
hath not seen, neither eare hath heard, neither came
into mans heart, nor, which God hath prepared for
them that loue him.

10. 10. But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his
Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the
deepe things of God.

11. For what man knoweth the things of a man,
saue the spirit of a man which is in him? euen so
the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit
of God.

12. Now wee haue receiued not the spirit of the
world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee
might know the things that are giuen to vs of
God.

Cha. i. 17. 13. Which things also we speak, not in the *words
which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy
Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with
spirituall things.

14. But the naturall man perceiveth not the things
of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishnesse vnto
him: neither can he know *them*, because they are
spirituall discerned.

Prum. 27. 15. But he that is *spirituall, discerneth all things:
yet he himselfe is iudged of no man.

I. 19. 16. *For who hath known the mind of the Lord
that he might instruct him? but we haue the mind
of Christ.

CHAP. III.

1. 3. Paul rebuketh the sects and authorities thereof. 7.
No man ought to ascribe his salvation to the Mini-
sters, but to God. 16. That they beware erroneous do-
ctrines. 11. Christ is the foundation of his Church. 16.
The dignity and office both of the ministers, and also of
all the Church.

AND I could not speak vnto you, brethren, as vn-
to spiritual men, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vn-
to babes in Christ.

2. I gaue you milke to drinke and not meate:
for ye were not yet able to beare it, neither yet now
are ye able.

3. For ye are yet carnall: for whereas *there* is a-
mong you enuying and strife, and diuisions, are ye
not carnall, and walke as men?

4. For when one saith, I am Pauls, and another, I
am Apollos, are ye not carnall?

5. Who is Paul then, and who is Apollos, but the
ministers by whom ye beleueed, and as the Lord
gaue to every man?

6. I haue plantred, Apollos watered, but God gaue
the increase.

7. So then, neither is he that planteth any thing,
neither he that watereth, but God that giueth the
increase.

8. And he that planteth, and he that watereth are
one, * and every man shall receiue his wages accord-
ing to his labour.

9. For we together are Gods labourers: ye are
Gods husbandry, and Gods building.

10. According to the grace of God giuen to mee,
as a skilful master builder, I haue laid the foundati-
on, and another buildeth thereon: but let every man
take heed how he buildeth vpon it.

11. For other foundation can no man lay, then
that which is laid, which is Iesus Christ:

12. And if any man build on this foundation gold,
silver, precious stones; timber, hay, or stubble,

13. Every mans work shall be made manifest: for
the day shall declare it, because it shall be reuealed
by the fire: and the fire shall trie every mans worke
of what sort it is.

14. If any mans worke, that he hath built vpon a-
bide, he shall receiue wages.

15. If any mans worke burne, he shall lose it: but he
shall be saue himselfe: neuenthelesse yet as it were by
the fire.

16. * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, *Cha. 6. 19*
and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? *2. cor. 6.*

17. If any man destroy the temple of God, him
shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy,
which ye are.

18. Let no man deceiue himselfe. If any man a-
mong you seeme to be wise in this world, let him be
a foole that he may be wise.

19. For the wisdom of this world is foolishnesse
with God: for it is written, * Hee catcheth the wise *Iob 5. 13.*
in their owne craftinesse.

20. And againe, * The Lord knoweth that the *Psal. 94.*
thoughts of the wise be vaine. *11.*

21. Therefore let no man reioyce in men: for all
things are yours.

22. Whether it be Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or
the world, or life, or death: whether they be things
present, or things to come, *euen* all are yours,

23. And ye Christs, and Christs Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1. After that he had deseried the office of a true
Apostle. 3. Seeing they did not acknowledge him such
one. 4. Hee appealeth to Gods iudgement. 7. Beating
downe their glory, which hindered them to praise that,
which they dispraised in him. 19. He sheweth what he
requirith on their part, and what they ought to looke
for of him as his returne.

LET A man so thinke of vs, as of the ministers of
Christ, and disposers of the secrets of God.

2. And as for the rest, it is required of the dispo-
sers, that euery man be found faithful.

3. * As touching me, I passe very little to be iudg-
ed of you, or of of mans iudgement: no, I iudge not
mine owne selfe.

4. For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not
thereby iustificed: but he that iudgeth mee, is the
Lord.

Mat. 7. 1. Therefore I judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who will lighten things that are hid in darkness, and make the counsels of the hearts manifest: & then shall every man have praise of God.

8 Now the things brethren, I have figuratively applied unto mine owne self, and Apollos, for your sake, that ye might learne by vs, that no man presume above that which is written, that one will not against another for any mans cause.

9 For who separateth thee? and what hast thou that thou hast not receiued? If thou hast receiued it, why reioycest thou, as though thou hadst not receiued it?

10 Now ye are full: now ye are made rich: ye reioyce as kings without vs: and would to God ye did reioyce that we also might reioyce with you.

11 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the last Apostles, as men appointed to death: for we are made a gazing stocke vnto the world, and to the Angels, and to men.

12 We are fooles for Christs sake, and ye are wise in Christ, wee are weak, and ye strong, ye are honorable, and we are despised.

13 Vnto this houre wee both hunger, and thirst, and wee weake, and are buffeted, and haue no certain dwelling place.

14 And labour, working with our own hands: we are reuelled, and yet we blisful: we are persecuted and suffer it.

15 We are euill spoken of, and we pray: we are made as the filth of the world, and the offscouring of all things vnto this time.

16 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved children I admonish you.

17 For though ye haue ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet haue ye not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus haue I begotten you, through the Gospel.

18 Wherefore I pray you bee yee followers of mee.

19 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, which is my beloved sonne, and faithful in the Lord, which shall put you in remembrance of my waies in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

20 Some are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

21 But I will come to you shortly, * if the Lord will, and will knowe, not the speech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

22 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

23 What will ye? shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 He reproveth sharply the negligence in punishing him that had committed sinne, 3 will require to excommunicate him, 7 to punish publicly, 9 exspect wicked laste.

1 It is heard certainly, that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not once named among the Gentiles, * that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather followed that he which hath done this deed, might be put from among you.

3 For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue determined already, as though I were present, that he that thus hath done this thing,

4 When ye are gathered together and my spirit, in the name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that such one, 1 (a), by the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 Be delivered vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your reioicing is not good: * know ye not Gal. 3. 9 that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye now valeuantedly the Christ our Passouer is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe the feast, not with old leuen, neither in the leauen of malitiousnes, and wickednesse: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and smelt.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, that ye should not companie together with fornicators.

10 And not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the enuicous, or with enuicous, or with idolaters: for then ye must goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, that ye companie not together: if any there is called a brother, be a fornicator, or enuicous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such one eat not.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also which are without? doe ye not iudge them that are within?

13 But God iudgeth them which are without: Put away therefore from among you felues that wicked man.

CHAP. VI.

1 He rebuketh them for going to law together before the heathen, 7 Christians ought rather to suffer.

2 He reproveth the abusing of Christians liberty, 13 and strengtheth that we ought to suffer God partly, both in body and soule.

D Are any of you hauing businesse against another, bee iudged vnder the vniuersall, and not vnder the Saints?

2 * Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? If the world then shall bee iudged by you, are yee unworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge the Angels? how much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set vp them which are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake it to you thusme, Is it so that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that can iudge between his brethren?

6 But a brother goeth to lawe with a brother, and that vnder the infidels.

7 Now therefore where is utterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another? * why potencie rather suffer ye not wrong? why rather sustaine ye of wrong, not hate?

8 * Nay, ye your felues doe wrong, and do harme, and that to your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vniuertuous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: * neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor wantous nor buggers,

10 Nor theenes, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor raijlers, nor extortioners shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such * were some of you: but yee are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the spirit of our God.

12 * All things are lawfull vnto me: but all things are not profitable. I may do all things, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any thing.

I. Corinthians. Of virginity and second marriage,

12. Masters are debtors for the belly, and the belly for the master: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

13. And God hath also called up the Lord, and shall raise up by his power.

14. Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

15. Ye know not know, that he which completh himself with an harlot, is one body? for two, shall be one flesh.

16. But he that is joined vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

17. flee fornication: every time that a man doth, his whole body is built up the members of fornication, thus he gaineth his owne body.

18. Know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost, which is in you, whom ye haue of God? and ye are not your owne.

19. For ye are bought for a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit: for they are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1. The Apostle answereth to certain questions which the Corinthians desired to knowe. 2. Of single life. 3. Of the duty of marriage. 4. Of discord and a session in marriage. 5. Of marriage betwixt the faithful and unfaithfull. 6. Of vncircumcising the circumcised. 7. Of fornication. 8. Of virginity. 9. And second marriage.

Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote vs, it were good for a man not to touch a woman.

2. Neuerthelesse to avoid fornication, let every man haue his wife, and let every woman haue her owne husband.

3. Let he husband giue vnto the wife due beneuolence, and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4. The wife hath not the power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not the power of his owne body, but the wife.

5. Be subject not one another, except it be with consent for a time, that yee may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and againe come together, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6. But I speake this by permission, not by commandement.

7. For I would that all men were euen as I myselfe am: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8. Therefore I say vnto the vnmarried, and vnto the widowes, it is good for them if they abide euen as I doe.

9. But if they cannot abstaine, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10. And vnto the married I command, not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband.

11. But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled vnto her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12. But to the remnant I speake, and not the Lord, if any brother haue a wife that beleueth not, if she bee content to dwell with him, let him not forsake her.

13. And the woman which hath an husband that beleueth not, if he be content to dwell with her, let her not forsake him.

14. For the vnbeleuening husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleuening wife is sanctified by the husband, else were your children vnclene: but now are they holy.

15. But if the vnbeleuening depart, let him depart: a brother or a sister is not in subiection in such things: but God hath called vs in peace.

16. For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thine husband? Or what knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17. But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walke: and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18. Is any man called being circumcised? let him not gather his vncircumcision: is any called vncircumcised? let him not be circumcised.

19. Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing: but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20. Let every man abide in the same vocation wherein he was called.

21. Art thou called being a seruant? care not for it: but if y^e thou mayest be free, vse it rather.

22. For he that is called in the Lord, being a seruant, is the Lords freeman: likewise also he that is called being free, is Christs seruant.

23. Yee are bought with a price: be not the seruants of men.

24. Brethren, let every man wherein he was called, therein abide with God.

25. Now concerning [virginity, I haue no commandment of the Lord: but I giue mine aduice, as one that hath obtained mercie of the Lord to be faithful.

26. I suppose then this to bee good for the present necessity: I mean, that it is good for a man so to be.

27. Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not so to be loosed: art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28. But if thou take a wife, thou sinnest not: and if a virgin marrie, she sinneth not: neuerthelesse, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29. And this I say, brethren, because the time is short, [hereafter that both they which haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30. And they that we-p as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy as though they possessed not:

31. And they that vse this world, as though they vied it not: for the fashion of of this world goeth away.

32. And I would haue you without care. The vnmarried careth for the things of the Lord, how hee may please the Lord:

33. But he that is married, careth for the things of the world, how he may please his wife.

34. There is a difference also betwena virgin & a wife: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord that shee may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35. And this I speake for your owne commodity, not to rangle you in a snare, but that yee follow that which is honest, and that yee may cleane fast vnto the Lord without separation.

36. But if any man thinke that it is vncomely for his virgin, if she passe the flower of her age, and need require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them be married.

37. Neuerthelesse, bee that standeth firme in his heart,

heart, that hee hath no neede, but hath power over his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keepe his virginity, he doeth well.

38. Sothen he that is nith her to marriage, doeth well, but hee that giueth her not to marriage, doeth better.

39. The wife is bound by the Law, as long as her husband * liueth, but if her husband be dead, shee is at liberty to marrie with whom shee will, onely in the Lord.

40. But shee is more blessed, if shee so abide, in my iudgement, * and I thinke that I haue also the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

He releaseth them that vsf their liberty to the stander of faith, in going to the iudicious sacrifices, & And sheweth how men ought to behaue them toward such as be weak.

And as touching things sacrificed vnto idoles, we know that we all haue knowledge: knowledge puffeth vp, but loue edifieth.

41. Now, if any man thinke that hee knoweth anything, hee knoweth nothing yet as hee ought to know.

42. But if any man loue God, the same is knowne of him.

43. Concerning therefore meate sacrificed vnto idoles, we know that an idoll is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

44. For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen, or in earth, (as there bee many gods and many lords.)

45. Yet vnto vther is but one God, which is the Father, of whom are all things, and wee in him, and * our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

46. But euery man hath not knowledge, for some haue knowledge of the idoll, vntill this houre, eate as a thing sacrificed vnto the idoll, and so their conscience being weak, is defiled.

47. But meate maketh not vs acceptable to God: for neither if we eate, haue wee the more: neither if we cate not, haue wee the lesse.

48. But take heed lest by any meanes this power of yours bee an occasion of falling to them that are weak.

49. For if any man see thee which hath knowledge, sit at table in the idoles temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak, bee * boldned to eate those things which are sacrificed to idoles?

50. And through thy knowledge shall the * weak brother perish, for whom Christ died.

51. Now when ye sinne against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, yee sinne against Christ.

52. * Wherefore if incate offend my brother, I will cate no flesh while the world standeth, that I may not offend my brother.

CHAP. IX.

He exhorteth them by his example to vsf their liberty in the edification of other. 24. To runne au fourth in the course that they haue begun.

Am I not an Apostle? am not I free? haue I not scene Iesus Christ our Lord? are yee not my workmen in the Lord?

53. If I be not an Apostle vnto other, yet doubtlesse I am vnto you: for ye are the scale of mine Apostleship in the Lord.

54. My defence to them that examine me, is this,

55. Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

56. Or haue we not power to lead about a wife

being a sister, as well as the rest of the Apostles, and as the forthten of the Lord, and Cephus?

57. Or Tooley and Barnabas, haue we not power to worke?

58. Who goeth waite any time at his house? Who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruite thereof? or who leaseth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

59. Say I these things according to man? faith not the Law the same also?

60. For it is written in the Law of Moses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the one that treadeth out the come: doth God take care for euen?

61. Either faith heit not altogether for our sake? For our sakes no doubt it is written, that hee which eareth, should eare in hope, and that hee that thresheth in hope, should bee partaker of his hope.

62. * If we haue sown vnto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we reape your carnal things?

63. If others with you be partakers of this power, are not we rather? nevertheless we haue not vsed this power, but I suffer all things, that wee should not hinder the Gospel of Christ.

64. Doe ye not know, that they which minister about the * holy things, cate of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar.

65. So also hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.

66. But I haue vsed none of these things: neither wrote I these things, that it should bee so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my reioyng vaine.

67. For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to reioyce of: for necessity is laid vpon mee, and wee is vnto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

68. For if I doe it willingly, I haue a reward: but if I doe it against my will, not wishstanding the dispensation is committed vnto me.

69. What is my reward then? Verely that when I preach the Gospel, I make the Gospel of Christ free, that I abuse not mine authoritie in the Gospel.

70. For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all men, that I might winne the more.

71. * And vnto the Iewes I become as a Iew, that I may winne the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as though I were vnder the Law, that I may winne them that are vnder the Law:

72. To them that are without Law, as though I were without Law, (when I am not without Law as pertaining to God, but am in the Lawe through Christ,) that I may win them that are without Law.

73. To the weak I become as weak, that I may win the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

74. And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

75. Know ye not, that they which run in a race, rune all, yet one receiue the price? so runne that ye may obtaine.

76. And euery man that preoneth masterlesse, abstaineth from all things, and they do it to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we for an vncorruptible.

77. I therefore forrunne, not as vncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beatech the aire.

78. But I beate downe my body and bring it into subiection, lest by any meanes after that I haue preached to other, I myselfe should be reprobated.

CHAP. X.

He sheweth them with the example of the Iewes,

Gal. 2.

that they put not their trust carnally in the power of God, 14 *receiving the signs for all idollatry.* 25 *and offence of their neighbours.*

Moreover, brethren, I would not that yee should be ignorant that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the Red Sea, and all were baptized into Moses in the cloud, and in the Sea,

26 * And did all eat the same spiritual meat, 27 * And did all drinke the same spiritual drink: (for they drabke of the spiritual Rock that followed them: and the Rock was Christ)

28 But with many of them, God was not pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

29 These are examples to vs., to the intent that we should not lust after carnall things, * as they also lust.

30 Neither be ye idolaters: *as were some of them,* as it is written, The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vnto play.

31 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed fornication, and fell in one day three and twentie thousand.

32 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted him; and were destroyed of serpents.

33 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

34 Now all these things came vnto them for examples, and were written to admonish vs., vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

35 Wherefore, let him that thinketh hee standeth, take heed lest he fall.

36 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as appertaineth to man: and God is faithful, which will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will euen giue the issue with the temptation, that ye may be able to beare it.

37 Wherefore my beloved, flee from idolatry.

38 I speake as vnto them which haue vnderstanding, Iudge ye what I say.

39 The cup of blessing which wee bleste, is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

40 For we that are many are one bread and one body, because we all are partakers of one bread.

41 Behold Israel, which is after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

42 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that that which is sacrificed to idoles, is any thing?

43 Nay, but that these things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not vnto God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with the deuils.

44 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of the deuils. Ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table and of the table of deuils.

45 Doe we prouoke the Lord to anger? are wee stronger then he?

46 * All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

47 Let no man seeke his owne, but every man an others wealth.

48 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, eate ye, and aske no question for conscience sake.

49 * For the earth is the Lords, and all that therin is.

50 If any of them which beleue not call you to a feast, and they will go, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

51 But if any man say vnto you, This is sacrificed vnto idoles, eate it not: because of him that shewed it, and for the conscience, (for the earth is the Lords, and all that therein is.)

52 And the conscience, I say, not thine, but of that other: for why should my libertie bee condemned of another mans conscience?

53 For if I through Gods benefite bee partaker, why am I euill spoken of for that, wherefore I giue thanks?

54 * Whether therefore ye eate, or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, do all to the glory of God.

55 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Grecians, nor to the Church of God:

56 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profite of many, that they might be saved.

CHAP. XI.

He rebuketh the abuses which were crept into their church, 4. as touching prayer, prophecy, 13. and ministering the Lords Supper, 23. bringing them againe to the first institution thereof.

BE ye yet followers of me, euen as I am of Christ: 2. *Thof. 3.*

3 Now brethren, I command you that you remember all my things, and keepe the ordinances, I Or all as I deliuered them vnto you.

4 But I will that ye know: Christ is the head member of euery man, and the mass is the womans head: and as God is Christs head.

5 Every man praying or prophesying, hauing any thing on his head, dishonoureth his head.

6 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth, being bare headed, dishonoureth her head: for it is euen one very thing as though she were shewen.

7 Therefore if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorne: and if it bee shame for a woman to be shorne or shaued: let her be covered.

8 For a man ought not to cover his head: forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but as the man is the glory of the man.

9 For the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man.

10 * For the man was not created for the womans sake: but the woman for the mans sake.

11 Therefore ought the woman to haue power on her head because of the Angels.

12 Newertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man: in the Lord.

13 For as the woman is of the man, soe is the man also by the woman: but all things are of God.

14 Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncovered?

15 Doe it not naturall for her to teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

16 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a praise vnto her: for her haire is giuen her for a covering.

17 But if any man lust to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

18 Now in this that I declare, I praise you not, that yee come together, not with profite, but with hurt.

19 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I heare that there are dissensions among you, and I beleue it to be true in some part.

20 For there must bee heresies euen among you, that they which are approued among you, might be knownen.

21 When ye come together therefore into one place,

Or, shankes-giving.

Ch. 6. 21. ecclus. 37. 27.

F. d. 24.

Ma. 35. 16. 3. 6. 5.

Mar. 10. 13. 8. 6. 3. 11.

Mar. 10. 13. 8. 6. 3. 11.

place, this is not to eate the Lords Supper.

21 For every man when they should eate, taketh his owne Supper aboue, and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 Haue ye not houses to eate and to drinke in? despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which I also haue deliuered vnto you, to wit, That the Lord Iesus in the night that hee was betrayed, tooke bread:

Mat. 26. 25. Marke 14. 22. Luke 22. 19. 1. Cor. 13. 5. 24 * And when he had giuen thanks, hee brake it and said, Take, eate: this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe ye in remembrance of me.

25 After the same maner all of *hee* tooke the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the New testament in my blood: this doe as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as yee shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup, yee shew the Lords death till hee come.

27 Wherefore whosoever shall eate this bread and drinke the cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guiltie of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 * Let a man therefore examine himselfe, and so let him eat of this bread, and drinke of this cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh his owne damnation, because he discerneth not the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weak, and sicke among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, wee should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, because wee should not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eate, take one for another.

34 And if any man bee hungry, let him eate at home, that ye come not together vnto condemnation. Other things will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

The diuersities of the gifts of the holy Ghost ought to bee vsed to the edifying of Christs Church, 12 as the members of mans body: thus to the v's one of an's: ar.

NOW concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

3 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, and were carried away vnto the dambe idoles, as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I declare vnto you, that no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Iesus * execrable: also no man can say that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

Mar. 9. 39. Iohn 13. 13. chap. 8. 6. phil. 2. 11.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are diuersities of ministrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but God is the same which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit the word of Wisdome: and to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit.

9 And to another is giuen faith, by the same Spirit: and to another the gifts of healing, by the same Spirit:

10 And to another the operations of great works: and to another prophesie: and to another the discerning of spirits: and to another diuersities

of tongues: and to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 * And all these things worketh euery one the selfe same Spirit, distributing to euery man generally as he will. Rom. 12. 8. 1. Cor. 12. 4. 7.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, which is one, though they be many, yet are but one body, euen so is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether wee bee Iewes or Grecians, whether wee bee bond, or free, and haue been all made to drinke into one Spirit.

14 For the body also is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote would say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body, it is therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare would say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the bodie?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God disposed the members euery one of them in the body at his owne pleasure.

19 For if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are there many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no neede of thee: nor the head againe to the feete, I haue no neede of you.

22 Yea, much rather: those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And vpon those members of the body, which we thinke most vncomely, put we more honesty on, and our vncomely parts haue more comelinesse on.

24 For our comely parts neede it not: but God hath tempered the body together, and hath giuen the more honour to that part which lacketh.

25 Left there should be any diuision in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 Therefore if one member suffer, all suffer with it: if one member bee had in honour, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members of his body.

28 * And God hath ordained some in the Church: as first Apostles, secondly Prophets, thirdly Teachers, then them that doe miracles: after that, the gifts of healing, helpers, gouernours, diuinitie of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers?

30 Are all doers of miracles? haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But I desire you the best gifts, and I will yet shew you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

Because loue is the fountaine and rule of edifying the Church, bee set forth fourth the nature, office and praise thereof.

THOUGH I speake with the tongues of men and Angels, and haue not loue, I am as sounding brasie, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I had the gift of prophesie, and knew all secrets and all knowledge, yea, if I had all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and had not loue, I were nothing.

3 And though I feele thee poore with all my goods,

1. Cor. 12. 4. 7.

1. Cor. 12. 4. 7.

1. Cor. 12. 4. 7.

1. Cor. 12. 4. 7.

1. Cor. 12. 4. 7.

1. Cor. 12. 4. 7.

1. Cor. 12. 4. 7.

1. Cor. 12. 4. 7.

1. Cor. 12. 4. 7.

1. Cor. 12. 4. 7.

1. Cor. 12. 4. 7.

1. Cor. 12. 4. 7.

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet or spirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 And if any man bee ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, come to prophesie, and forbid not to speake languages.

40 Let all things be done honestly, and by order.

CHAP. XV.

Hee prooueth the resurrection of the dead, 3 and first that Christ is risen. 33 Then that we shall rise, 51 and the manner how.

Galat. 1. **M**oreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel, which I preached vnto you, which ye haue also receiued, and wherein ye continue,

2 And whereby ye are saved, if ye keepe in memorie, after what manner I preached vnto you, except ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For first of all I deliuered vnto you that which I receiued, how that Christ died for our finnes, according to the Scriptures,

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose the third day according to the Scriptures,

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that, he was seene of more then six hundred brethren at once: whereof many remaine vnto this present, and some also are asleepe.

7 After that, he was seene of Iames: then of all the Apostles.

Act. 9. 4. 8 And last of all he was seene also of mee, as of one borne out of due time.

1. Cor. 15. 3. 9 For I am the least of the Apostles, which am not meete to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

1. Cor. 15. 37 10 But by the grace of God, I am that I am: and his grace which is in me, was not in vaine: but I laboured more abundantly then they all: yet not I, but the grace of God, which is with me.

11 Wherefore, whether it were I, or they, so we preach, and so haue ye beleued.

12 Now if it be preached, that Christ is risen from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 For if there bee no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ bee not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine.

15 And we are found also false witnesses of God: for we haue testified of God, that hee hath raised vp Christ: whom hee hath not raised vp, if so bee the dead be not raised.

16 For if the dead be not raised, then is Christ not raised.

17 And if Christ bee not raised, your faith is vaine: ye are yet in your finnes.

18 And for they which are asleepe in Christ, are perished.

1. Cor. 15. 18 19 If in this life I onely we haue hope in Christ, we are of all men the most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and was made the first fruite of them that slept.

21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliae.

1. Cor. 15. 42 23 But euery man in his owne order: the first fruite is Christ: after ward they that are of Christ, at his coming shall rise againe.

24 Then shall be the end, when he hath deliuered

vp the kingdome to God, euen the Father, when hee hath put downe all rule, and all authoritie and power.

25 For hee must reigne, till hee hath put all his enemies vnder his feete.

26 The last enemy that shall bee destroyed, is death.

27 For hee hath put downe all things vnder his feet. And when hee saith that all things are subdued to him, it is manifest that hee is excepted which did put downe all things vnder him.)

28 And when all things shall bee subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe bee subiect vnto him that did subdue all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Els what shall they doe which are baptized for dead? If the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for dead?

30 Why are we also in icopardie euery houre?

31 By our reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus after the manner of men, what advantage it mee, if the dead be not raised vp? let vs cate and drinke: for to morrow we shall die.

33 Bee not deceived: euill speakings corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to liue righteously, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body come they forth?

36 O foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickned, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that bodie that shall be, but bare come, as is fallsthe, of wheat, or of some other.

38 But God giueth it a bodie at his pleasure, euen to euery seed his owne bodie.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one flesh of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also heavenly bodies, and earthly bodies: but the glory of the heavenly is one, and the glory of the earthly is another.

41 There is another glory of the Sonne, and another glory of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for one Starre differeth from another Star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. The body is sown in corruption, and is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sown in dishonour, and is raised in glory: it is sown in weaknesse, and is raised in power.

44 It is sown a naturall body, and is raised a spirituall bodie: there is a naturall bodie, and there is a spirituall bodie.

45 As it is also written, The first man Adam was made a liuing soule: and the last Adam was made a quickning Spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first made which is spirituall: but that which is naturall, and afterward that which is spirituall.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthly: the second man is the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthly, such are they that are earthly: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthly, so shall wee beare the image of the heavenly.

50 This say I, brethren, that flesh and blood can

Psal. 110. 1. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

2. 113. 1.

not inherite the kingdome of God, neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a secret thing, we shal not all sleepe, but we shal all be changed,

Mat 24. 31. 1. sleep. the dead shall be raised vp incorruptible, and wee shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible hath put on incorruption, and this mortall hath put on immortalitie, then shal be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp into victorie.

Isa. 25. 8. 10 death where is thy victory?

55 ¶ O death, where is thy sting? O graue, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne: and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 * But thanks be vnto God, which hath giuen vs victorie through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, ymoueable, abundant alwayes in the worke of the Lord, soasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

¶ He putteth them in remembrance of the gathering for the poore brethren at Ierusalem. 13 Wee must perseuere in faith, in the loue of Christ and our neighbours. 15 After his commendations, he wisheth to them all prosperitie.

¶ Concerning * the gathering for the Saints, as I haue ordered in the Churches * of Galatia, so doe ye also.

2 Every first day of the weeke, let euery one of you put aside by himselfe, and lay vp as God hath prospered him: that then there bee no gatherings when I come,

3 And when I am come, whomsoever yee shall allow by letters, them will I send to bring your liberallitie vnto Ierusalem.

4 And if it bee meete that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, after I haue gone thorow Macedonia, (for I will passe thorow Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, or winter with you, that yee may bring mee on my way whither soeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now in my passage: but I trust to abide a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 And I will tary at Ephesus, vntill Pentecost. 9 For a great doore and effectually is opened vnto me: but there are many aduersaries.

10 ¶ Now if Timotheus come, see that hee bee without feare with you: for hee worketh the worke of the Lord, euen as I doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conuerty him soorth in peace, that he may come vnto me, for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren: but his minde was not at all to come at this time: howbeit he will come, when hee shall haue conuenient time.

13 ¶ Watch ye: stand fast in the faith: quet you like men, and be strong.

14 Let all your things be done in loue.

15 Now brethren, I beseech you (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruit of Achaia, and that they haue giuen themselves to minister vnto the Saluts.)

16 That ye be obedient euen vnto such, and to all that helpe with vs, and labour.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for they haue supplied the want of you.

18 For they haue comforted my spirit & yours: I acknowledge therefore such men.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila, and Priscilla, with the Church that is in their house, salute you greatly in the Lord.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greete yee one another with * an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of mee Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be had in excommunication, ¶ yea excommunicate to death.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians, written from Philippi, and sent by Stephanas and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.



THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL to the Corinthians.

THE ARGUMENT.

As nothing can be written either so perfectly, or with so great affliction & weale, which is not unprofitable to many, and resisted by some: so the first epistle written by S. Paul to the Corinthians, besides the parties and perfection of the doctrine, sheweth a loue toward them, surely passing all natural affections: which did not only not professe all, but hardned the hearts of many to remaine in their stubbornness, and contumacie: the Apostles authority. By reason whereof S. Paul bringeth with iust occasions to come vnto them, wrote this Epistle from Macedonia, intending to accomplish the worke which hee had begun among them. First therefore hee wisheth them well in the Lord, declaring that albeit certaine wicked persons abused his afflictions to condemn thereby his authority, yet they were necessary schooling, and sent to him by God for their bettering. And whereas they blame his long absence, it came of no inconstancie, but to learne with their inability and imperfection, lest contrary to his fatherly affection, he should haue bene compelled to use rigor and severity. And as touching his short writing in the former Epistle, it came through their default: as is now euident both in that that he pardoned the offence, being both repented: and also in that hee was requited in his minde, still hee was certified by Trium of their estate. But so much as the false Apostles went about to undermine his authority, hee confuteth their arrogant brag, and commendeth his office, and the diligent executing of the same: So that S. Paul must haue greatly blinded their eyes, which cannot the brightness of the Gospell in his preaching: therefore

whereof is unuſe of life forſaking of our ſelues, cleauiſing to God, ſtriving from idollry, embracing the trueſt doctrine, and that ſorrow which ingend'reth true repentance: to the which is rayned mercie and compaſſion toward our brethern: alſo wiſdome to put difference betwixt the ſimpliſme of the Goſpell and the arrogancie of the falſe preachers, who vnder pretence of preaching the truth, ſought onely to fill their bellies, whereas he contrarie: ſe ſought ſhame and not their goods: as thoſe ambitious perſons ſlandered him: wherefore at his coming he was receiued ſuch an rebell againſt his authoritie, that hee will declare by huch example, that he is the ſubiect: all a doore of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. I.

¶ He declareth the great profit that cometh to the ſubiect by their afflictions. 15. 17 And let vs ſhew ſhould not impute to liſtneſſe, that hee offered his counſay contrary to his promiſe, hee promiſeth his excellencie both by the ſinceritie of his preaching, and alſo by the immutable truth of the Goſpell: 21 which truth is promiſed on Chriſt, and ſet in our hearts by the holy Ghoſt.

P And an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and our brother Timotheus, to the Church of God which is at Corinthus, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

1 Grace be with you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

¶ 2 Blessed be God even the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.

3 Which comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any affliction, by the comfort wherewith wee our ſelues are comforted of God.

4 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in vs, ſo our conſolation aboundeth through Chriſt.

5 And whether we bee afflicted, it is for your conſolation and ſaluation, which is wrought in the enduring of the ſame ſufferings, which wee alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your conſolation and ſaluation.

6 And our hope is ſtedfaſt concerning you, in as much as wee know, that as yee are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo ſhall yee be alſo of the conſolation.

7 For brethren, wee would not haue you ignorant of our affliction, which came vnto vs in Asia, how wee were preſſed out of meaſure, paſſing ſtrength, ſo that wee altogether doubted, euen of life.

8 Yea wee receiued the ſentence of death in our ſelues, becauſe wee ſhould not truſt in our ſelues, but in God, which raiſed the dead.

9 Who deliueſt vs from ſo great a death, and doeth deliuer vs: in whom wee truſt, that yet hereafter he will deliuer vs.

¶ 10 So that ye labour together in prayer for vs, that for the gift beſtowed vpon vs for many, thanks may be given by many perſons for vs.

11 For our reioycing is this, the teſtimonie of our conſcience, that in ſimplicitee and godly pureneſſe, and not in ſelfiſh wiſedome, but by the grace of God wee haue had our conuerſation in the world, and moſt of all to you wards.

12 For we write none other things vnto you, then what ye read, or elſe that ye acknowledge, and I truſt ye ſhall acknowledge vnto the end.

13 Euen as yee haue acknowledged vs partly, that wee are your reioycing, euen as yee are ours, in the day of our Lord Ieſus.

14 And in this confidence was I minded firſt to come vnto you, that yee might haue had a double grace.

15 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and to be led forth toward Iudea of you.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vic lightneſſe? or minde I thoſe things, which I minde, according to the fleſh, that with mee ſhould be, Yea, yea, and Nay, nay?

18 Yea, God is faithfull, that our word toward you was not Yea and Nay.

19 For the Sonne of God Ieſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by vs, that is, by mee, and Silvanus, and Timothy, was not Yea, and Nay: but in him it was Yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are Yea: and are in him Amen, vnto the glory of God through vs.

21 And it is God which ſtabiliſeth vs with you in Chriſt, and hath annoynted vs.

22 Who hath alſo ſealed vs, and hath given the earnest of the ſpirit in our hearts.

23 Now I call God for a record vnto my ſoule, that to ſure you, I came not as yet vnto Corinthus.

24 Not that wee haue dominion over your faith, but wee are helpers of your ioy: ſo for faith ſtand.

CHAP. II.

¶ He ſheweth his loue toward them, requiring that they ſhould be ſeuerable to the interſtice adulterers, ſeeking to repent: 16. He alſo reſpecteth in God, or the efficacy of his doctrine, 17. conuincing thereby ſuch quarrell pickers, and vnder pretence of teaching againſt his perſon, ſought nothing but the overthrow of his doctrine.

But I determined thus in my ſelfe, that I would not come againe to you in heavineſſe.

3 For if I ſhould come ſorry, who is hee then that ſhould make me glad, but the ſame which is made ioy by me?

4 And I wrote this ſame thing vnto you: leſt when I came, I ſhould take heavineſſe of them, of whom I ought to reioyce: this confidence haue I in you, that my ioy is the ioy of you all.

5 For in great affliction and anguiſh of heart I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that yee ſhould be made ſorry, but that yee might perceiue the loue which I haue, ſpecially vnto you.

6 And if any haue cauſed ſorrow, the ſame hath not made mee ſorry, but partly (leaſt I ſhould not charge him) you all.

7 It is ſufficient vnto the ſame man, that he was rebuked of many.

8 So that now contrariwiſe yee ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, leſt the ſame ſhould be ſwallowed vp with ouermuch heavineſſe.

9 Wherefore I pray you that you would confirme your loue towards him.

10 For this cauſe alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether you would be obedient in all things.

11 To whom ye forgave any thing, I forgiue alſo: for verely, if I forgive any thing, to whom I forgive it, for your ſakes, forgive I it in the ſight of Chriſt.

12 Leſt Satan ſhould circumuent vs: for wee are not ignorant of his enterpriſes.

13 Furthermore when I came to Troas, to preach Chriſts Goſpell, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

For in my spirit, because I found not I was my brother, but took my leave of them, and went away into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God which alwayes maketh vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the fauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For wee are vnto God the sweete labour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them which perish.

Rom. 1. 16 16 To the one wee are the fauour of death vnto death, and to the other the fauour of * life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 * For we are not as many, which make merchandise of the word of God: but as of sinceritie, but as of God in the sight of God, speake wee in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 He taketh for example the fuph of the Corinthians for a probation of the truth which he preached, and to exalt his Apostleship against the arrogances of the false apostles. 2, 7. 13 he maketh comparison between the Law and the Gospel.

2 We begin to praise our selves againe for need we, as some other, Epistles of recommendation vnto you, or letters of recommendation from you?

3 Yee are our Epistle, written in our hearts, which is vnderstood and read of all men,

4 In that yee are manifest to bee the Epistle of Christ ministered by vs and written, not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

5 And such trust haue wee through Christ to God:

6 Now that wee are sufficient of our selues, to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiency is of God.

7 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the New Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giueth life.

8 If then the ministration of death written with letters, and engrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance (which glory is done away)

9 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be more glorious?

10 For if the ministry of condemnation was glorious, much more doeth the ministration of righteousness exceede in glory.

11 For euery thing that was glorified, was not glorified in this point, that is, as touching the exceeding glory.

12 For if that which should be abolished was glorious, much more shall that which remaineth, be glorious.

13 Seeing then that we haue such trust, wee vfe great boldnesse of speech.

14 * And we are not as Moses, which put a vail vpon his face, that the children of Israel should not looke vnto the end of that which should be abolished.

15 Therefore their minds are hardened: for vntill this day remaineth the same couering vntaken away in the reading of the olde Testament, which vail in Christ is past away.

16 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is layd ouer their hearts.

17 Neuertheless, when their hearts shall be turned to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

18 Now the Lord is the * Spirit, and where the

Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberatie.

19 But we all behold as in a mirrour the glory of the Lord with open face, and are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee declareth his diligencie and roundnesse in his Office. 2 And that which his enemies took for his disadvantage, so was the crosse and afflictions which he endured, he turneth to his great advantage. 11. 17 Shewing what profit cometh hereby.

2 Therefore, seeing that we haue this ministry, as we haue receiued mercie, we faint not:

3 But haue cast from vs the cloakes of shame, and * walke not in craftinesse, neither handle we the word of God deceitfully: but in declaration of the truth we approue our selues to euery mans confidence in the light of God.

4 If our Gospel then hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

5 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes, that is, of the infidels, that the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, which is the image of God, should not shine vnto them.

6 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

7 For God that * commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, is hee which hath shined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Iesus Christ.

8 But wee haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of that power might be of God, and not of vs.

9 We are afflicted on euery side, yet are we not in distresse: in pouerty, but not overcome of pouerty.

10 We are persecuted, but not forsaken: cast downe, but we perish not.

11 Enery where we beate about in our body the dying of our Lord Iesus, that the life of Iesus might also be made manifest in our bodies.

12 For we which liue, are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

13 So then death worketh in vs, and life in you.

14 And because we haue the same Spirit of faith, according as it is written * I beleueed, & therefore haue I spoken, we also beleuee, & therefore speake.

15 Knowing that hee which hath raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vs vp also by Iesus, and shall set vs with you.

16 For all things are for your sakes, that most plenteous grace by the thankgiuing of many, may redound to the praise of God.

17 Therefore we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed daily.

18 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, causeth vnto vs a farre more excellent and an eternall waight of glory.

19 While we looke not on the things which are seene, but on the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporal: but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 Paul proceedeth to declare the vtilitie that cometh by the crosse. 4 How we ought to prepare our selues thereto, & by whom. 5 And for what end. 14. 19 He setteth forth the grace of Christ, 20 And the office of Ministers, and all the faithfull.

2 For wee know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle bee destroyed, wee haue a building

giues of God, that is, an house not made with hands,
but eternal in the heavens.

2 For therefore we fight, desiring to be clothed
with our house which is from heauen.

3 Because that if we be clothed, we shall see
as we should be found * naked.

4 For in deede wee that are in this tabernacle
fight, and are burdened; because we would not be
unclashed, but would be clothed vpon, that mortali-
ty might be swallowed vp of life.

5 And he that hath created vs for this thing, o
God, who also hath giuen voto vs the * earnest of
the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alway bolde, though wee
know that while we are in this house, we
are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, and not by sight)
8 Nevertheless, we are bold, and loose rather
to remoue out of the body, and to dwell with the
Lord.

9 Wherefore also we conet, that both dwell-
ing at home, and remouing from home, wee may
be acceptable to him.

10 * For we must all appeare before the iudge-
ment seate of Christ, that euery man may receiue
the things which are due in his body, according to
that he hath done, whether it be good or euill.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we
perfwade men, and wee are made manifest vnto
God, and it is also that wee are made manifest in
your consciences.

12 For we praise not our selues againe vnto you,
but giue you an occasion to reioyce of vs, that yee
may haue to answer against them, which reioyce in
the face, and not in the heart.

13 For whether we be out of our wit, we are
to God: or whether we be in our right minde, we
are to you.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs: be-
cause we thus iudge, that if one be dead for all, then
were all dead.

15 And hee died for all, that they which liue
should not henceforth liue vnto themselves, but vnto
him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man af-
ter the flesh, yea, though we had known Christ af-
ter the flesh, yet now henceforth know we thus no
more.

17 Therefore if any man bee in Christ, let him bee
a new creature. * Old things are passed away: be-
cause all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, which hath recon-
ciled vs vnto himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath gi-
uen vnto vs the ministry of reconciliation.

19 For God was in Christ, and reconciled the
world to himselfe, not imputing their sinnes vnto
them, and hath committed to vs the word of recon-
ciliation.

20 Now then are we ambassadours for Christ: as
though God did beseech you through vs, we pray
you in Christs stead, that yee be reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, which
knew no sinne, that wee should be made the righte-
ousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

An exhortation to Christian life, 11 and to beare
him like affliction as he doth them. 14 Also to keepe
themselves from all pollution of idolatry both in body
and soule, and to haue none acquaintance with idola-
ters.

So we therefore, as workers together beseech you
that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 For her sake, * I haue heard thee in rime
accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I suc-
ceeded thee: behold now the accepted time, be-
hold now the day of saluation.

3 We giue no occasion of offence in any thing,
that our ministry should not be reprehended.

4 But in all things we approve our selues as the
ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in
needes, in distresses,

5 In stripes in prisons, in tumults, in labours,

6 By watchings, by fastings, by purity, by know-
ledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy
Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God,
by the armour of righteousness on the right hand
and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report, and
good report, as deceits, and yet true.

9 As vnknewen, and yet knowen: as dying, and
behold we liue: as chastened, and yet not killed:

10 As forrowning, and yet alway reioycing: as
poore, and yet make many rich: as hauing nothing,
and yet possessing all things.

11 O Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you:
our heart is made large.

12 Ye are not kept strait in vs, but yee are kept
strait in your owne bowels.

13 Now for the samer recompense, I speake as to
my children, Be you also enlarged.

14 Be not vnequally yoked with the infidels: for
what fellowship hath righteousness with vniuer-
sall sinne? and what communion hath light with
darkenesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? Or, the
or what part hath the beleeuers with the Infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God
with idoles? * For ye are the Temple of the liuing
God: as God hath said, * I will dwell among them,
and walke there, and I will be their God, and they
shall be my people.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them,
and separate your selues, saith the Lord: and touch
none vncleane thing, and I will receiue you.

18 * And I will be a father vnto you, and ye shall
be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Al-
mightie.

CHAP. VII.

1 Hee exhorted them by the promises of God to
keepe themselves pure, 3. 7 Assuring them of his
loue, 8. 12 And doeth not exhort his hearers to ward
them, but reioyceth therein, considering what profits cometh
thereby. 10 Of two sorts of sorrow.

Seeing then we haue these promises, dearly be-
loved, let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse
of the flesh and spirit, and grow vp vnto full holines
in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs: we haue done wrong to no man:
we haue consumed no man: we haue defrauded no
man.

3 I speake it not to your condemnation: for I haue
said before, that yee in our hearts to die and liue
together.

4 I write great boldnesse of speech toward you:
I reioice greatly in you: I am filled with com-
fort, and am exceeding ioyous in all our tribula-
tion.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our
flesh had no rest, but wee were troubled on euery
side, fightings without, and terrors within.

6 But God that comforteth the afflicted, comfort-
ed vs at the coming of Titus:

7 And not by his coming onely, but also by the
deuotion

the consolation wherewith hee was comforted; of you, when he told vs your great desire. your mourning, your stent mind to me ward, so that I reioyced twich more.

8 For though I made you fory with a letter, I repent not, though I did repute: for I perceiue that the same Epistle made you fory, though it were but for a season.

9 I now reioyce, not that yee were fory, but that ye forwore to repentance: for ye forwore godly, so that in nothing ye were hurt by vs.

10 For godly sorrow causeth repentance vnto saluation, not to be repented of: but the worldly sorrow causeth death.

11 For behold, this thing that ye haue been godly fory, what great care it hath wrought in you: yea, what clearing of your felmes: yea, what indignation: yea, what teare: yea, what great desire: yea, what a zeale: yea, what punishment: in all things ye haue shewed your felmes that yee are pure in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, I did not it for his cause that had done the wrong, neither for his cause that had the iniurie, but that our care toward you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore wee were comforted, because yee were comforted: but rather we reioiced much more for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For it that I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I haue not been ashamed: but as I haue spoken vnto you all things in truth, even so our boasting vnto Titus was true.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, when he remembreth the obedience of you all, and how with feare and trembling ye receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I may put my confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the example of the Macedonians, 9 and Christ, hee exhorteth them to continue in relieuing the poore Saints, commending their good beginning. 23 After hee commendeth Titus and his fellowes vnto them.

WE doe you also to wit, brethren, of the grace of God bestowed vpon the Churches of Macedonia.

2 Because in great triall of affliction their ioy abounded, & their most extreme pouerty abounded vnto their rich liberality.

3 For to their power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power they were willing.

4 And prayed vs with great instance that wee would receiue the grace and fellowship * of the ministering which is toward the Saints.

5 And this they did, not as wee looked for: but gave their owne felmes: first to the Lord, and after vnto vs by the will of God.

6 That we should exhort Titus, that as hee had begun, so he would also accomplish the same grace among you also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in euery thing, in faith and word, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue toward vs, even so see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 This say I not by commandement, but because of the diligence of others: therefore pionic I the naturalnesse of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord IESVS CHRIST, that he being rich, for your sakes be-

came poore, that yee through his pouerty might be made rich.

10 And I shew my mind herein: for this is expedient for you, which haue begun not to doe only, but also to will a yere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe to do it also, that as there was a readinesse to will, even so yee may performe it of that which ye haue.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 Neither is it that other men should be eased, and you grieved.

14 But vpon like condition, at this time your abundance supplieth their lacke, that also their abundance may be for your lacke, that there may bee equalitye.

15 As it is written, * He that gathereth much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathereth little, had not the lesse.

16 And thanks bee vnto God, which hath put in the heart of Titus the same care for you.

17 Because he accepted the exhortation, yea, hee was so careful, that of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent also with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel throughout all the Churches,

19 (And not so ouely, but as also chosen of the Churches to be a fellow in our iourney, concerning this grace that is ministered by vs vnto the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your prompt minde.)

20 Auiding this, that no man should blaime vs in this abundance that is ministered by vs,

21 * Proudling for honest things, not onely before the Lord, but also before men.

22 And we haue sent with them our brother, who wee haue oft times proued to be diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, for the great confidence, which I haue in you.

23 Whether any doe enquire of Titus, hee is my fellow and helper to youward, or of our brethren, they are messengers of the Churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew toward them, and before the Churches the prooue of your loue, and of the reioicing that we haue of you.

CHAP. IX.

3 The cause of Titus and his companions coming to them. 6 Hee exhorteth to giue almes chearefully, 7 shewing what fruit will come thereof.

FOR as touching the ministering to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write vnto you.

2 For I know your readinesse of mind, whereof I boast my selfe of you vnto them of Macedonia, and say, that Achaia was prepared a yere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked many.

3 Now haue I sent the brethren, lest our reioicing ouer you should be in vain in this behalfe, that ye (as I haue said) be readie:

4 Lest if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, wee (I neede not to say you) should be ashamed in this my constant boasting.

5 Wherefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren to come before vnto you, and to finish our beneuolence appointed afore, that it might bee ready, and come as of beneuolence, and not as of sparing.

6 This yet remember, that hee which soweth sparingly, shall reape also sparingly, and hee that soweth

growth liberally, shall reape also liberally.

11. As every man willeth in his heart, *so let him give, not grudgingly, or of necessity:* * for God loveth a cheerful giver.

12. And God is able to make all grace to abound toward you, that ye alwayes having all sufficiency in all things, may abound in every good worke,

13. As it is written, He hath sparfed abroad, and hath given to the poore: his benecolence remaineth for ever.

14. Also he that sareth seed to the sower, will minister likewise bread for foode, and multiply your seede, and increase the fruite of your benecolence,

15. That on all parts ye may bee made rich vnto all liberality, which cansteth through vs thanksgiving vnto God,

16. For the ministrati- on of this service not onely supplieth the necessities of the Saints, but also is abundant by the thanksgiving of many vnto God.

17. (Which by the experience of this ministrati- on praise God for your voluntary submission to the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution to them, and to all men.)

18. And by their prayer for you, *Id. siring after you greatly for the abundant grace of God in you.*

19. Thankes therefore be vnto God for his vn- speakable gift.

CHAP. X.

He toucheth the false apostles, and defendeth his authority exhorting them to obedience. 11. & so. weth what his power is, 12. and how hee vseth it.

Now I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meek- nes, and gentlenes of Christ, which when I am present among you, *am* base, but am bolde toward you being absent:

1. And *that* I require you, that I need not to be bold when I am present, with that same confidence, wherewith I thinke to bee bold against some, which effectue vs as though wee walked according to the flesh.

2. Nevertheless though we walk in the flesh, yet we doe not warre after the flesh,

3. (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God, to cast downe holds)

4. Casting downe the imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie every thought to the obedience of Christ,

5. And having ready the vengeance against all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

6. Look ye on things after the appearance? if any man trust in himselfe that he is Christs. let him consider this again of himselfe, that as he is Christs, *euens* so are we Christs.

7. For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath giuen vs for edi- fication, and not for your destruction, I should haue no shame.

8. *This I say,* that I may not seeme as it were to feare you with letters.

9. For the letters, *such* he are fore and strong, but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech is of no value.

10. Let such one thinke this, that such as wee are in word by letters, when we are absent, *such* will we be also in deed when we are present.

11. For we dare not make our felicitie of the num- ber, or to compare our felicitie to them, which praise themselves, but they vnderstand not that they mea- sure themselves with themselves, and compare

themselves with themselves.

12. But we will not reioyce of things which are not within our measure, * but according to the mea- sure of the line, wherof God hath distributed vnto vs a measure to attaine euen vnto you.

13. For we stretch not our felicitie beyond our mea- sure, as though we had not attained vnto you: for e- uen to you also haue we come in preaching the Gos- pel of Christ,

14. Not boasting of things which are without our measure: that is, of other mens labours: & we hope when your faith shall increase, to bee magnified by you according to our fine abundantly,

15. And to preach the Gospell in those regions, which are beyond you: not to reioyce in anothers mans line, that is, in the things that are prepared al- ready.

16. * But let him that reioyceth, reioyce in the *for. 9. 24.* Lord.

17. For hee that praiseth himselfe, is not allowed, *1. cor. 14.* but he whom the Lord praiseth.

CHAP. XI.

He declareth his affliction toward them. 5. The excellency of his ministry, 9. and his diligence in the same. 13. The ferdies of the false apostles. 16. The per- uerse iudgement of the Corinthians, 22. and his vaine praies.

Would to God, ye could suffer a little my foo- lishnesse, and indeed ye suffer me.

2. For I am zealous ouer you with godly lonfies for I haue prepared you for one husband, to present you as a pure virgin to Christ,

3. But I leaue left as the * serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, so your minds should be cor- rupt from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4. For if he that commeth, preacheth another Ie- sus then him whom we haue preached: or if ye re- ceiae another spirit then that which ye haue recei- ued: either another Gospel then that ye haue recei- ued, ye might well haue suffered him.

5. Verely I suppose that I was not inferior to the very chiefe Apostles.

6. And though I be rude in speaking, yet I am not so in knowledge, but among you wee haue bin made manifest to the vtmost in all things.

7. Haue I committed an offence, because I aba- sed my selfe, that ye might be exalted, and because I preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8. I robbed other Churches, and tooke awayes of them to doe you service.

9. And when I was present with you, & had need, I was not slowfull to the hinderance of any man: for that which was lacking vnto mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I kept and will keepe my selfe, that I should not be * grieuous vnto you.

10. The truth of Christ is in me, that this reioy- *Chap. 13.* ciug shall not bee shut vp against me in the regions *13. 41.* of Achaia.

11. Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12. But what I do, that will I doe: that I may cut away occasion from them which desire occasion, that they might be found like vnto vs in that wher- in they reioyce.

13. For such false apostles are deceitfull workers, and transfigureme themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14. And no maruell, for Satau himselfe is trans- formed into an Angel of light:

15. Therefore it is no great thing, though his mi- nisters transfigureme themselves, as though they were

the ministers of righteousness, who stand shall be according to their works.

16 I say againe, Let no man think that I am foolish, or else take mee such as a fowle, that I also may boast my selfe a little.

17 That I speake, I speake it not after the Lord,
but as *it were* foolishly, in this my great boasting.

18 Seeing that many reioyce after the flesh, I wil
reioyce also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, because that ye are wise.

20 For ye suffer, euen if a man bring you into
bondage, if a man denoure you, if a man take your
goods, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on
the face:

as I ſpeak as concerning the reproch: as though
that we had beene weake: but wherein any man is
bold (I ſpeake as a foole) I am bold alſo.

Phil. 3. 5. 22. They are Hebrews, * so am I: they are Israelites, so am I: they are the seed of Abraham, so am I:

23 They are the ministers of Christ (I speak
as a fool) I am more: in labours more abundant: in
strikes above measure: in prison more plentifully:
in death oft:

24. Of the lewes flue times received I fourtie
flints * fane one.

22, 23. Stoned: I suffered thrice *shipwrecke: night and day
 24. here I been in the dense sea.

19. 26 In journeying I was often, in perils of waters,
20. 27 in perils of robbers, in perils of mine own nation,
21. 28 in perils among the Gentiles, in perils in the city, in

17 In weariness and painfulness, in watching often in hunger and thirst, in fastings often in cold and nakedness.

28 Beside the things which are outward, I am
cumbered daily, *and have* the care of all the Churches.

29: Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is
offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs reioyce, I will reioyce of mine iniquities.

131 The God, even the Father of our Lord Iesus
Christ which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that
I lie not.

47.9.24 32 In *Damascus, the governor of the people under king Aretas, laid watch in the city of the Damascus and would have caught me.

33 But at a window was I let downe in a basket
Thro'ow the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAPTER XII.

1 He reioyceth in his preformance, 5 7 but chiefly
in his humbleness, 11 And layeth the cause of his
blessings upon the Corinthians, 13 He sheweth what
good will he beareth them, 20 and promisseth to come
unto them.

IT is not expedient for mee no doubt to reioyce:
For I will come to visions and reuelations of the
Lord.

Acts 9.3. *I know a man in Christ about fourteen yeres agoe (whether he were in the body, I cannot tell, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth) which was taken vp into the third heauen.*

3 And I know such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was taken vp into Paradife, and heard wordy which cannot be spoken, which are not possible for man to vtter.

5¹ Of such a man will I reioyce: of my selfe will

Not reioyce, except it be of mine infirmities.

¶ For though I would reioyce, I should not be a
foole: for I will say the truth, but I reſtraine, left any
man ſhould thinke of me aboue that he ſeeth in me,
or that he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted out of measure, through the abundance of revelations, there was given unto me a pricke in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, because I should not be exalted out of measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrise, that
it might depart from me.

And he said unto mee, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my power is made perfect through weakness. Very gladly therefore will I reioyce rather in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ may dwell in me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in anguishes for Christ's sake : for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I was a foole to boast my selfe: ye haue com-
pelled me: for I ought to haue bene commended
of you: for in nothing was I inferior vnto the very
chefe Apostles though I be nothing.

13 The signs of an Apostle were wrought among you with all patience, with signs and wonders and great works:

13 For what is it, wherein yee were inferiours
unto other Churches, "except that I haue not been
flouthfull to your hinderance? forgive mee this
wrong.

14 Beholde, the third time I am ready to come vnto you, and yet will I not be slothfull to your hinderance: for I seeke not yours, but yours: for the children ought not to lay v^p for the fathers, but the fathers for the children.

15 And I will most gladly bestow, and will be
bestowed for your I soales: though the more I loue
you, the lesse I am loued.

16 But bee it that I charged you not: yet foras-
much as I was crafty, I tooke you with guile.

17 Did I pill you by any of them whome I sent
vnto you?

18 I have desired Titus, and with him I have sent a brother: did Titus tell you of any thing? walked we not in the selfe same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think ye that we excuse our selves vnto you? we speake before God in Christ. But *we doe* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I feare, left when I come, I shall not finde
you such as I would: and that I shall be found vnto
you such as ye would not, and left *there be* sterile, en-
uoying, wrath, contentions, backbitings, whisperings,
wellwills, and discord.

as I fear left when I come againe, my God abase
me among you, and I shall bewaile many of them
which haue sinned already, and haue not repented
of the vnchastitie and fornication, and wantonnes,
which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Her threatenings the obstinate, y and declareth
what his power is by the r owne testimony. 10 And
sheweth what is the effect of this epistle. 11 After
having exhorted them to their duty, he wisheth them
all prosperity.

This is the third time that I come unto you.* In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word stand.

3 I tolde you before, and tell you before, as

though I had bene present the second time, to write I now being absent to them which heretofore have feared, and to all others, that if I come againe, I will not spare.

3 Seeing that ye seek experience of Christ that he speaketh in me, which toward you is not weak, but is mightie in you.

4 For though hee was crucified concerning his infirmities, yet hitherto he through the power of God. And we no doubt are weak in him: but wee shall live with him, through the power of God toward you.

5 * Prone your selves whether ye are in the faith: examine your selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye bee reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray vnto God that ye do none euill, not that we should seeme approued, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we cannot do any thing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when wee are weak, and that ye are strong: this also wee will for, *see* your perfection.

10 Therefore write I these things being absent, lest when I am present, I should vie hartnes according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally brethren, fare ye well: be perfect & be of good comfort: be of one mind: line in peace: and the God of loue and peace shalbe with you.

12 Greete one another with an * holy kisse. All *Rom. 16 the Saints salute you.*

13 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

* The second Epistle to the Corinthians, written from Philippi, a city in Macedonia, and sent by Titus and Lucas.



THE EPISTLE OF THE APOSTLE

Paul to the Galatians.

THE ARGUMENT.

The Galatians after they had bene instructed by S. Paul in the truth of the Gospel, gave place to false disciples, who entering in, in his absence, corrupted the pure doctrine of Christ, and taught that the ceremonies of the Law must necessarily be observed, which thing the Apostle so earnestly reasoneth against, that he promoueth that the granting thereof is the overthrow of mans saluation purchased by Christ: for thereby the light of the Gospel is obscured: the conscience burdened: the Testaments confounded: mans iustice established. And because the false teachers did pretend as though they had bene sent of the chiefe Apostles, and that Paul had no authority, but spake of himselfe, he prometh both that he is an Apostle ordained by God, and also that he is not inferior to the rest of the Apostles: which thing established, he proceedeth to his purpose, proving that we are freely iustified before God without any workes or ceremonies: which not withstanding in their time had their use and commoditie: but now they are not onely vnpromisable figures, but also pernicious, because Christ the truth and the end thereof is come: wherefore men ought now to embrace that liberty, which Christ hath purchased by his blood, and not to haue their consciences shrouded in the gremmes of mans traditions: finally, hee sheweth wherein this liberty standeth, and what exercises appertaine thereto.

CHAP. I.

6 Paul rebuketh their inconsistency which suffered themselves to be seduced by the false apostles, who preached that the obseruation of the ceremonies of the law were necessary to saluation. 8 and detesteth them that preach any otherwise than Christ purely. 12 He sheweth his own conuersation magnifieth his office and Apostleship, and declareth himselfe to be equal with the chiefe Apostles.

Paul * an Apostle (not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, which hath raised him from the dead)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace bee with you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Which gaue himselfe for our finnes that hee might deliuer vs * from this present euill world, according to the will of God, euen our Father,

5 To whom be glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I maruell that ye are so soon removed away vnto another Gospel, from him that had called you in the grace of Christ,

7 Which is not another Gospel, *see* that there bee some which trouble you, and intend to pervert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though that we, of an Angel from heauen preach vnto you otherwise, than that which we haue

preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, if any man preach vnto you otherwise then that yee haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For now preach I mans doctrine, or Gods? he goe I about to please men? for if I should yet please men, I were not the seruant of Christ.

11 * Now I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, was not after man:

12 For neither receiued I it of man: neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past in the Iewish religion, how that I * persecuted the Church of God extremely, and wasted it,

14 And profited in the Iewish religion about many of my companions of mine owne nation, and was much more zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God (which had separated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace)

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I should preach him * among the Gentiles, immediately I communicated not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither came I againe to Ierusalem to them which were Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia and turned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres I came againe to Ierusalem to visit Peter, & abode with him fiftene daies.

was not circumcised.

To the Galatians.

Justification by faith.

The La

19 And none other of the Apostles sawe I, sine Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, be- hold, I write before God, that I lie not.

21 After that, I went into the coasts of Syria and Cilicia: for I was unknown by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

22 But they had heard onely some say, He which persecuted vs in time past, now preacheth the faith, which before he destroyed.

23 And they glorified God for me.

CHAP. II.

Confirming his Apostleship to be of God, 3 he sheweth why Titus was not circumcised, 6 and that hee is wishing inferior to other Apostles: 11 yea and that he hath reposed Peter the Apostle of the Iewes. 16 After hee cometh to the principall scope, which is to prove that iustification onely cometh of the grace of God by faith in Iesus Christ, and not by the works of the Law.

Then fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke with me Titus also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated with them of the Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles. * but particularly with them that were the chiefe. leat by any meanes I should blame, or had tunc in vaine:

3 But neither yet Titus which was with mee, though he were a Grecian, was compelled to be circumcised,

4 For all the false brethren that crept in: who came in principally to trie our liberie. which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue no place by subiection for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 And of them which seemed to be great I was not laughy (what they were in time past, it maketh no matter to me: * God accepteth no mans person) neuertheless they that are the chiefe, did communicate nothing with me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto mee, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that was mighty by Peter in the Apostleship over the circumcision, was also mighty by me to ward the Gentiles)

9 And when Iames, and Cephas, & Iohn knew of the grace that was giuen vnto me, which are counted to be pillars, they came to me, and to Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should preach vnto the Gentiles, and they vnto the Circumcision,

10 * Warning only that we should remember the poore: which thing also I was diligent to doe.

11 ¶ And when Peter was come to Antiochia, I withstood him to his face: for hee was to bee blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he are with the Gentiles, but when they were come, he withdrew & separated himselfe, fearing them which were of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him in so much that Barnabas was brought into their disimulation also.

14 But when I saw, that they were not the right way to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before all men, If thou being a Jew, liuest as the Gentiles, and not like the Iewes, why constrainest thou the Gentiles to doe like the Iewes?

15 We which are Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles.

16 Know that a man is not iustified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, such we, I say, haue beleued in Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the Law, because that by the works of the law, no flesh shalloe iustified.

17 * If then while we seek to be made righteous by Christ, wee our selues are found sinners, is Christ therefore the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I builde againe the things that I haue destroyed, I make my selfe a trespasser.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, and that I might liue vnto God, I am crucified with Christ.

20 Thus I liue, yet not I now, but Christ liueth in mee, and in that that I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith in the Son of God, who hath loosed me, and giuen himselfe for me.

21 I doe not abrogate the grace of God: for if righteousness be by the law, then Christ died [with] out a cause.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee rebuketh them sharply, 2 and prooueth by diuers reasons that iustification is by faith, 6 as appeareth by the example of Abraham, 10 19, 24 and by the office, and the end, both of the Law, 11, 25 and of faith.

Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that yee should not obey the truth, to whom Iesus Christ before was described in your sight, and among you crucified?

2 This only would I learne of you. Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith preached?

3 Are ye so foolish, that after yee haue begun in the Spirit, ye would now bee made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue ye suffered so many things in vaine? if so be it bee euen in vaine.

5 Hee therefore that ministrerth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it thowrow the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith preached?

6 Ye rather as Abraham beleued God, and it was * imputed to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 For the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the Gentiles through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, saying, * In thee shall all the Gentiles be blessed.

9 So then they which bee of faith, are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euerie man that continueth not in all things, which are written in the booke of the Lawe to doe them.

11 And that no man is iustified by the Lawe in the sight of God, it is euident: * for the iust shall liue by faith.

12 And the Lawe is not of faith: but the * man that shall doe those things, shall liue in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the law, when hee was made a curse for vs (for it is written, * Cursed is euerie one that hangeth on a tree)

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Christ Iesus, that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake as men doe, * Though I be

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

1 Or, may

Rom. 1.

19, 20.

Phil. 3, 9.

but a mans conceipt, which is confirmed, yet no man doth abrogate it. or addeth any thing thereto.
16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to the ſeedes as thou ſaith of many: but, And to thy ſeed, as o. one, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay that the Law which was ſonne hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot diſannul the conſtant that was confirmed afore of God in reſpect of Chriſt, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance bee of the Lawe, it is no more by the promiſe, but God gaue it vnto Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then ſerueth the Law? It was added becauſe of the tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed came vnto the which the promiſe was made: and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a Mediatour of one: but God is one.

21 Is the Law then againſt the promiſe of God? God forbid: for if there had bene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, ſurely righteouſneſſe ſhould haue bene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture * hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt ſhould be giuen to them that beleaue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the Lawe, and ſhut vp vnto the: faith, which ſhould afterward be revealed.

24 Wherefore the * Law was our Schoolemaſter, to bring vs to Chriſt, that wee might bee made righteous by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a Schoolemaſter.

26 For ye are all the ſonnes of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 *For all ye that are baptized into Chriſt, haue put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Iew nor Grecian: there is neither bond nor free: there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if ye bee Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heires by promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

2 He ſheweth wherefore the ceremonies were ordained. 3 Where being ſhadowes, muſt not when Chriſt the truth cometh. 4 The mouth is ſealed by certain exhortations. 22 and confirmeth his arguments with a ſtrong example of allegory.

T hen I ſay, that the heire, as long as hee is a child, differeth nothing from a ſeruant, though hee be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the Father.

3 Euen ſo we when we were children, were in bondage vnder the rudiments of the world.

4 But when the fulneſſe of time was come, God ſent forth his Sonne made of a woman, and made vnder the Law,

5 That he might redeeme them which were vnder the Law, * that we might receiue the adoption of the ſonnes.

6 And becauſe ye are ſonnes, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, which crieth, Abba Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſeruant, but a ſonne: now if thou be a ſonne, thou art alſo the heire of God through Chriſt.

8 But euen then when ye knew not God, ye did ſerue vnto them, which by nature are not gods.

9 But now ſeeing ye know God, ye, rather are knowne of God, how true ye againe vnto impotent and beggerly rudiments, whereunto as from the beginning, ye will be in bondage againe?

10 Ye obſerue dayes, and months, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am in feare of you, leſt I haue beſtowed on you labour in vaine.

12 Be ye as I: for I am euen as you: brethren I beſeech you, ye haue not hurt me at all.

13 And ye knowe, how through infirmity of the fleſh, I preached the Goſpel vnto you at the firſt.

14 And the triall of mee which was in my fleſh, ye deſpiſed not, neither abhorred: but ye received me as an Angel of God, yea, as Chriſt Ieſus.

15 What was then your felicitie: for I beare you record, that if it had bene poſſible, yet would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, becauſe I tell you the truth?

17 They are iſcariots ouer your amiſſe, yea they would exclude you, that ye ſhould altogether loſe them.

18 But it is a good thing to loſe carnally alwayes in a good thing, * and not onely when I am preſent with you,

19 My little children, of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Chriſt be formed in you.

20 And I would I were with you now, that I might change my voice: for I am in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that will be vnder the Law, do ye not heare the Lawe?

22 For it is written that Abraham had two ſonnes, * one by a ſeruant, and * one by a free woman.

23 But he which was of the ſeruant, was borne after the fleſh: and hee which was of the free woman, was borne by promiſe.

24 By the which things another thing is meant: for theſe myſters are the two Teſtaments, the one which is Agar of mount Sina, which gendereth vnto bondage,

25 (For Agar or Sina is a mountaine in Arabia, and it ſtandeth to Ieruſalem which now is) and hee is in bondage with her children.

26 But Ieruſalem, which is Iſraell, is free: which I ſay is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioice thou barren that beareſt no children: breake forth, and cry, thou that trauaileſt not: for the deſolate hath many moe children then ſhe which hath an husband.

28 * Therefore brethren, we are after the maner of Iſaac, children of the promiſe.

29 But as then he that was borne after the fleſh, perſecuted him that was borne after the ſpirit, euen ſo is it now.

30 But what ſaith the Scripture? * Put out the ſeruant and her ſonne: for the ſonne of the ſeruant ſhall not be heire with the ſonne of the free woman.

31 Then brethren, wee are not children of the ſeruant, but of the free woman.

CHAP. V.

2 He laboureth to draw them away from circumciſion. 17 And ſheweth them the lawe of the ſpirit and the fleſh, and the ſpirit of Iſraell.

Stand faſt therefore, in the libertie wherewith Chriſt hath made vs free, and be not entangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

* Behold, I Paul ſay vnto you, that if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profit you nothing.

3 For I tell thee againe to curſe you, which is circumciſed.

H h h

c u r ſ e

CHAP. VI.

canceled, that he is bound to keepe the whole Law.

4 Ye are ^{abolished} from Christ: whoeuer are iustified by the Law ye are fallen from grace.

5 For through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness through faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ neither circumcision aniseth any thing, neither vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Yee did runne well: who did let you, that yee did not obey the truth?

8 ^{It is} not the perswasion of him that calleth you.

9 ^{A little leaven} doeth leaue ^{the} whole lump.

10 I haue trust in you through the Lord, that yee will be none otherwise minded, but hee that troubleth you, shall beare ^{his} condemnation, whoeuer he be.

11 And brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? Then is the slander of the crosse affected.

12 Would to God they were euen cut off, which doe disquiet you.

13 For brethren, ye haue bin called vnto liberty: onely vnto ^{your} liberty as an occasion vnto the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Lawe is fulfilled in one worde, which is this, ^{Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.}

15 If ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed lest ye be consumed one of another.

16 Then I say, ^{Walke in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.}

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary one to the other, so that yee cannot doe the same things that ye would.

18 And if ye be led by the Spirit, yee are not vnder the Law.

19 Moreover, the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are: adultery, fornication, vncleanness, wantonnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, debate, emulation, wrath, contentions, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuie, murders, drunkennesse, gluttony, and such like, whereof I tell you before, as also I haue told you before, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 For they that are Christs haue crucified the flesh with the affections and the lusts.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

1 He exhorteth them to vs gentlenesse toward the weak, 2 and to show their brotherly loue and modesty, 6 Also to provide for the ministers, 9 to persevere, 14 to stay in the crosse of Christ, 15 to newnesse of life, 16 And to set of all wishes to them with the will of the flesh full all propriety.

Brethren, if a man be fallen, by occasion, into any fault, yee which are spirituall, restoree such one with the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou be also tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burden, and so fulfil the Law of Christ.

3 For if any man seeme to himselfe, that hee is somewhat, when he is nothing, hee deceiveth himselfe in his imagination.

4 But let euery man praise his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe onely, and not in another.

5 ^{For euery man shall beare his owne burden.}

6 Let him that is taught in the word, make him that hath taught him, partaker of all ^{his} goods.

7 Be not deceived: God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth to the flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euertlasting.

9 Let vs not therefore be weary of well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 While wee haue therefore time, let vs doe good vnto all men, but specially vnto them which are of the household of faith.

11 ^{Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.}

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised, onely because they would not suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For they themselves which are circumcised, keepe not the law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they might reioyce in you.

14 But God forbid that I should reioyce but in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, whereby ^{the} world is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the world.

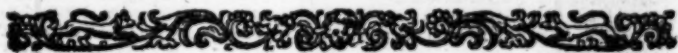
15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace shall be vpon them, and mercie, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man put mee to businesse: for I beare in my body the marks of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. AMEN.

¶ Vnto the Galatians written from Rome.



THE EPISTLE OF PAUL to the Ephesians.

THE ARGUMENT.

While Paul was prisoner at Rome, there entred in among the Ephesians false teachers, who corrupted the true doctrine which hee had taught them, by reason whereof he wrote this Epistle to confirme them in that thing which they had learned of him. And first, after his salutation, he assureth them of saluation because they were therunto predestinate by the free election of God, before they were borne, and sealed up to his eternall life by the holy Ghost, giuen vnto them by the Gospel, the knowledge of the which mysterie hee prayeth God to confirme toward them. And to the intent they should not glory in themselves, hee sheweth them their veruaine miserie, wherein they were plunged before they knewe Christ, as people without God, Gentiles, in

whom the promises were not made, and yet by the free mercy of God in Christ Iesus they were found, and he appointed to be their Apostles, as of all other Gentiles: therefore he desired God to lighten the Epistles hearts with the perfect understanding of his Law, and exhorteth them likewise to be minded full of grace, lest they be moved with the false apostles, which seek to overthrow their faith, and tread under foot the Gospel, which was first preached to them by chosen or fortune, but according to the eternal counsel of God, who by this means preferreth only his Church. Therefore the Apostle commendeth his ministry, forasmuch as God thereby reigneth among men, and causeth it to bring forth most plentiful fruits, as innocency, holiness, with all such of- fices, appertaining to godliness. Last of all he declareth not only in generall, but also to be the life of the Chris- tians: but also for each particularly, what things concerne every mans vocation.

CHAP. I.

1 After his salutation, as beforesaid, that the chiefest cause of their salvation standeth in the free election of God through Christ. 16 He declareth his good will toward them giving thanks, and praying God for their faith. 21 The Mainie of Christ.

PAUL an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, to the * Saints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace be with you, & peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 * Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which hath blessed vs with all spiritual blessing in heavenly things in Christ.

4 * As hee hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that we * should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Who hath predestinated vs to be adopted through Iesus Christ vnto himselfe according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, where- with he hath made vs accepted in his beloved,

7 By whom wee have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of finnes, according to his rich grace:

8 Whereby he hath bene abundant toward vs in all wisdom and understanding,

9 And hath opened vnto vs the mystery of his will according to his good pleasure which hee had purposed in him,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of the times he might gather together in one all things both which are in heauen, and which are in earth, euen in Christ:

11 In whom also we are chosen when wee were predestinate according to the purpose of him, which worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will.

12 That we which first trusted in Christ, should be vnto the praise of his glorie:

13 In whom also ye have trusted, after that yee heard the word of truth, euen the Gospel of your salvation, wherein also after that yee beleueed, yee were sealed with the holy Spirit of promise.

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the possession purchased vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Therefore also after that I heard of the faith, which ye haue in the Lord Iesus, and loue toward all the Saines,

16 I cease not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, might giue vnto you the Spirit of wisdom, and reuelation through the knowledge of him,

18 That the eyes of your vnderstanding may be lightened, that ye may know what the hope is of his calling, and what the riches of his glorious inheritance in the Saines,

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his

power toward vs, which beleeue, * according to the Col. 1. 28. Chap. 3. 7.

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his right hand in the heauenly places,

21 For about all principallitie, and power, and might, and domination, and euerie Name that is named, not in this world only, but also in that that is to come,

22 * And hath made all things subject vnder his feet, and hath appointed him ouer all things to bee the head of the Church,

23 Which is his body, euen the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all things.

CHAP. II.

1 To magnifie the grace of Christ, which is the only cause of salvation, 11 He sheweth them what manner of people they were before their conuersion, 18 And what they are now in Christ.

AND * you hath bene quickened that were dead in Col. 2. 13. Atreſpases and finnes,

2 Wherein times past yee walked, according to the course of this world, and after the * prince that ruleth in the ayre, euen the spirit, that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom we also had our conuersion in time past, in the lusts of our flesh, in fulfilling the will of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, as well as others.

4 But God which is rich in mercie, through his great loue wherewith hee loved vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead by finnes, hath quickened vs together in Christ, by whose grace ye are faued,

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in the heauenly places in Christ Iesus,

7 That hee might shew in the ages to come the exceeding riches of his grace, through his kindnes toward vs in Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace ye are faued through faith, and that not of your selues: it is the gift of God,

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast himselfe.

10 For we are his workmanship created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath ordained, that wee should walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that yee being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, and called * vncircumci- 1. Sem. 17. of them, which are called circumcision in the 2. Cor. 12. 11. flesh, made with hands,

12 That yee were, 7/7, at that time without Christ, and were aliens from the Common wealth of Israel, and were * strangers from the Covenants of promise, and had no hope, and were without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, yee which once were farre off, are made neere by the blood of Christ.

14 For hee is our peace, which hath made of both one, and hath broken the stop of the partition wall,

15 In abrogating through his flesh the hatred, which was, the Law of Commandments which bound

desire in ordinances, for to make of twaine, one new man in himselfe, by making peace.

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God

for death in one body by his crosse, and slay hatred thereby.

17 And came and preached peace to you which were at enmity off, and to them that were enemics.

Rom. 3. 18 For through him wee both haue an entrance vnto the Father by one Spirit.

19 Now therefore, ye are no more strangers and forreiners; but citizens with the Saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophetes, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,

21 In whom all the building coupled together groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord;

22 In whom ye also are built together, to be the habitation of God by the Spirit.

CHAP. I I I.

1 Her sheweth the cause of his imprisonment, 13 desireth them not to faint because of his trouble, 14 and praiseth God to make them steadfast in his Spirit.

For this cause, I Paul am the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If yee haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you ward,

3 That is, that God by reuelation hath shewed this mysterie vnto mee, (as I wrote aboue in fewe words.

4 Whereby when ye reade, yee may know mine vnderstanding in the mysterie of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not opened vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophetes by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should bee inheritors also, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel,

7 Whereof I am made a Minister by the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto mee through the working of his power.

8 *Euen vnto me the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the *Gentiles, the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make cleare vnto all men what the fellowship of the *mysterie is, which from the beginning of the world hath bene hid in God, who hath created all things by Iesus Christ,

10 To the intent, that now vnto principalities and powers in heavenly places, might bee known by the Church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose, which he wrought in Christ Iesus our Lord,

12 By whom wee haue boldnesse and entrance with confidence by faith in him.

13 Wherefore I desire that yee faint not at my tribulations for your sakes, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ;

15 (Of whom is named the whole familie in heauen and in earth.)

16 That hee might grant you according to the riches of his glory, that yee may be strengthened by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that yee being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ which passeth knowledge, that yee may be filled with all fulnesse of God.

20 *Vnto him (whereof that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that wee aske or thinke 25. according to the power that worketh in vs.

21 Be praise in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all generations for euer, Amen.

C H A P. I I I I.

He exhorteth them vnto vnderstanding long suffering, vnto loue and peace, 3. euerie one to serue and to love another with the gifts that God hath giuen him, 14. to beware of strange doctrines, 22. to lay aside the old conuersion of greedy lusts and to walke in new life.

1 Therefore being prisoner in the Lord, pray you As hat ye walke worthy of the vocation wherunto col. 1. 12. ye are called,

2 With all humblenesse of minde, and meeknesse, with long suffering, supporting one another through loue,

3 Endeavouring to keepe the vnitie of the spirit in the bond of peace,

4 There is one bodie, and one spirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your vocation,

5 There is one Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,

6 *One God and Father of all, which is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 *But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, *When hee ascended vp on high, hee led captiuitie captiue, and gave gifts vnto men.

9 (Now in that hee ascended, what is it but that hee had also descended first into the lowest parts of the earth?)

10 He that descended is euen the same that ascended farre aboue all heauens, that hee might fill all things)

11 *He therefore gave some to be Apostles, and I Cor. 12. some Prophetes, and some Euangelists, and some pastors and teachers.

12 For the gathering together of the Saints, for the wo ke of the ministry, and for the edification of the body of Christ.

13 Till wee all meete together (in the vnitie of faith and knowledge of the Sonne of God) vnto a perfect man, and vnto the measure of the age of the fulnesse of Christ,

14 That wee henceforth bee no more children, wanting, and caried about with every wind of doctrine, by the deceit of men, and with craftinesse, whereby they lye in waite to deceive.

15 But let vs follow the truth in loue, and in all things grow vp into him, which is the head, that is, Christ.

16 By whom all the body being coupled & knit together by euery ioynt, for the furniture thereof according to the (seuall power which is in the measure of euery part) receiveth increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

17 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as *other Gentiles walke in vanitie of their mind,

18 Having their cogitation darkened, and being strangers from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardnesse of their heart:

19 Which beeing I past *feeling, haue giuen them selfes vnto wantonnesse, to worke all vnclean- Rom. 1. 21. nesse, euen with greedinesse.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ.

21 If so be ye haue heard him, and haue bene taught by him, as the truth is in Iesus,

22 *That is, that yee cast off, concerning the con- Col. 3. 2. uersion

our faces in time past, the whole man which is corrupt
through the detestable lusts.

19. And be renewed in the spirit of your minds.

20. And put on the new man, which after God
is created in righteousness and true holiness.

21. Wherefore cast off lying, and speak every
man truth unto his neighbour: for we are mem-
bers one of another.

22. Be angry, but sinne not: let not the Sunne
goe downe vpon your wrath.

23. Neither giue place to the deuill.

24. Let him that stole, steal no more: but let
him rather labour, and worke with his hands the
thing which is good, that hee may haue to giue vnto
him that needeth.

25. Let no corrupt communication procede
out of your mouthes: but that which is good, to
the use of edifying, that is may minister grace vnto
the hearers.

26. And grue not the holy Spirit of God, by
whom yee are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

27. Let all bitterness, and anger, and wrath, cry-
ing, and euill speaking be put away from you, with
all malitiousnes.

28. Be ye courteous one to another, and tender
hearted, forgiving one another, euen as God for
Christes sake forgiues you.

29. Be ye courteous one to another, and tender
hearted, forgiving one another, euen as God for
Christes sake forgiues you.

C H A P. V.

1 He exhorteth them vnto loue, 2 warneth them
to beware of vncleanesse, courteousnesse, foolish tal-
king and false doctrine, 3 to be circumspect, 4 to
avoid drunkennesse, 5 to reioyce and to be thankfull
toward God, 6 to submit themselues one to another,
7 to be true in all things, 8 to be true in all things,
9 to be true in all things, 10 to be true in all things.

BE ye therefore followers of God as deare chil-
dren.

2 And walke in loue, euen as Christ hath loued
vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, to be an offering
and a sacrifice of a sweet smelling sauour to God.

3 But fornication, and all vncleanesse, or con-
cupiscence, let it not bee once named among you, as it
becometh Saints,

4 Neither filthinesse, neither foolish talking, nei-
ther iesting, which are things not comely, but ra-
ther giuing of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nei-
ther vnclean person, nor concubinous person, which is
an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of
Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words:
for, for such things cometh the wrath of God vpon
the children of disobedience.

7 Be not therefore companions with them.

8 For ye were once darkenesse, but are now light
in the Lord: walke as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnes
and righteousness, and truth)

10 Approouing that which is pleasing to the
Lord,

11 And haue no fellowship with the vniuersall
workes of darknes, but euen reprove them rather.

12 For it is shame euen to speake of the things
which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things when they are reprobued of the
light, are manifest: for it is light that maketh all
things manifest.

14 Wherefore: hee saith, Awake thou that sleepest,
and stand vp from the dead, and Christ shall
giue thee light.

15 Take heed therefore that yee walke circumspectly,

as ye would be wise, as ye would be wise.

16 Redeeeming the time: for the dayes are euill.

17 Wherefore, bee ye not vaine: but vnder-
stand what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunken with wine, wherein is en-
cellation: but be filled with the Spirit,

19 Speaking vnto your selues in Psalmes, and
Hymnes, and Spirituall songs, singing, and making
melodie to the Lord in your hearts,

20 Singing thanks alwayes for all things vnto
God, euen the Father, in the Name of our Lord Je-
sus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the
fear of God.

22 Wives, submit your selues vnto your hus-
bands as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the wiues head, euen as
Christ is the head of the Church, and the same is the
saviour of his body.

24 Therefore, as the Church is in subiection to
Christ, euen so let the wiues be to their husbands in
euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ
loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it,

26 That he might sanctifie it, and cleanse it by
the washing of water through the word,

27 That he might make it vnto himselfe a glorious
Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle or any such
thing: but that it should bee holy and without
blame.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues as their
owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth him-
selfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh, but
nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord
doth the Church.

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh,
and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue father and
mother, and shal cleaue to his wife, and they twaine
shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great secret, but I speake concern-
ing Christ, and concerning the Church.

33 Therefore eury one of you do so: let eury one
of you loue his wife euen as himselfe, and let the wife
see that she feare her husband.

C H A P. VI.

1 How children should beare themselues toward
their fathers and mothers, 2 Leuise parents to-
ward their children, 3 Seruants toward their mas-
ters, 4 Masters toward the seruants, 5 A coun-
sellor toward the foolish, and what weapons
the Christians shal vnto all.

CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord: for
this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother (which is the
first Commandement with promise.)

3 That it may bee well with thee, and that thou
mayest line long on earth.

4 And yee fathers prouoke not your children to
wrath: but bring them vp in instruction and infor-
mation of the Lord.

5 Seruants be obedient vnto them that are
your masters, according to the Lord, with feare, and
trembling, in singleness of your hearts, as vnto
Christ.

6 Not with seruice to the eye, as men please, but
as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God
from the heart,

7 With good will, seruing the Lord, and not
men.

8 And know yee that whatsoever good thing
M h h 4

Col. 3. 18.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

1. the 3. 10.

any man doeth, that same shall bee receiver of the
band whether hee be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things vnto them,
putting away threatening; and know that euen your
master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of
persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, bee strong in the Lord,
and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye
may be able to stand against the assaults of the de-
uill.

12 For wee wrestle not against flesh and blood,
but against principalities, against powers, and a-
gainst the worldly gouernours, the rulers of the
darkenesse of this world; against spiritual wicked-
nesse, which are in the high places.

13 For this cause take vnto you the whole ar-
mour of God, that ye may bee able to resist in the
euill day, and hauing finished all things stand fast.

14 Stand therefore, and your loynes gird about
with veritie, and hauing on the breastplate of righte-
ousnesse.

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the
Gospel of peace.

16 Above all, take the shield of faith, wherewith

ye may quench all the fiery darts of the euill.

17 And take the helmet of saluation; and the sword
of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

18 And pray alwayes with all manner prayer, and
supplication in the Spirit; and with thankes
with all preferance and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for mee, that mercie may be shewed vnto
me, that I may open my mouth boldly to publi-
sh the secret of the Gospel.

20 Whereof I am the ambassador in bonds, that
therein I may speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye may also know mine affaires,
and what I doe, Tychicus my deare brother, and
faithfull minister in the Lord, shall shew you of all
things.

22 When I have sent vnto you for the same pur-
pose, that ye might know mine affaires, and that he
might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace bee with the brethren, and loue with
faith from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus
Christ.

24 Grace be with all them which loue our Lord
Iesus Christ, to their immortallitie, Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians, and
sent by Tychicus.



¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL to the Philippians.

THE ARGUMENT.

Paul being warned by the holy Ghost to go to Macedonia, planted first a Church at Philippi, a chiefe of the
same country: but because his charge was to preach the Gospel vniuersally to all the Gentiles, hee re-
mailed from place to place, till at the length he was taken prisoner at Rome, wherof the Philippians being aduer-
sified, sent their Minister Epaphroditus with reliques vnto him: who declaring him the state of the Church, con-
fessed him to write this Epistle, wherein he commendeth them that they stood manfully against the false apostles,
putting them in minde of his good will toward them, and exhorteth them that his imprisonments make them
not so shrink: for the Gospel thereby was confirmed, and not diminished: especially hee comforteth them to cease
ambition, and to imitate modestie, promising to send Timotheus vnto them, who should in speciall sort in-
crease more amply yea, and that hee himselfe would also come vnto them, adding therein the cause of their
Ministers to loue abode. And because there were no greater enemies to the cross then the false apostles, hee
comforteth their false doctrine by proving inely Christ to bee the end of all true Religion, with whom wee haue
all things, and without whom wee haue nothing, so that his death is our life, and his resurrection our iustifica-
tion. After this followe certaine admonitions both particular and generall, with testification of his affection
toward them, and thankesfull accepting of their beneuolence.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul discovereth his heart toward them,
2 By his thanksgiving, 3 prayers, 8 and wishes for
their faith and saluation. 7. 12. 20. He sheweth the
fruit of his Crosse, 15. 27. and exhorteth them to re-
uerence. 8. 23. patience.

PAUL and Timotheus the seruants of
Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ
Iesus which are at Philippi, with the
Bishops and Deacons:

1 Grace bee with you, and peace
from God our Father, & from the Lord Iesus Christ,

2 I thank my God for you in perfect ieo-
uism,

3 ¶ Always in all my prayers for all you, pray-
ing with gladnesse

4 Because of the fellowship which ye haue in the
Gospel, from the first day vnto now.

5 And I am persuaded of this same thing, that
hee that hath begun this good worke in you, will
performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ,

6 As it becometh me so to iudge of you all,
because I haue you in remembrance, that both in
my bands, & in my defence, and confirmation of

the Gospel you all were partakers of my grace.

7 For God is my record, how I long after you
all from the very heart roote in Iesus Christ.

8 And this I pray, that your loue may abound
yet more and more in knowledge, and in all iudge-
ment,

9 That ye may discern things that I differ
from another, that ye may be pure, and without of-
fence, vntill the day of Christ,

10 Filled with the fruits of righteousness, which
are by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of
God,

11 ¶ I would ye vnderstood, brethren, that the
things which haue come vnto mee, are turned rather
to the furthering of the Gospel.

12 So that my bands in Christ are famous tho-
roughout all the Iudgement hall, and in all other
places,

13 Inasmuch that many of the brethren in the
Lord are bolded through my bands, and dare
more frankly speake the word.

14 Some preach Christ euen through emule
and strife, and some also of good will.

15 The one part preach Christ of contention,

and not partly, supposing to add more affliction to my hands.

17 But the others of love, knowing that I am for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? yet Christ is preached all manner ways, whether it be under a pretence, or sincerely: and therein I joy: yea, and will joy.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my salvation through your prayer, and by the helpe of the Spirit of Iesus Christ.

20 As I feruently looke for, and hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all confidence, as alwayes so now Christ shall bee magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For Christ is to mee both in life, and in death advantage.

22 And whether to liue in the flesh more profitable for me, and what to chuse I know not.

23 For I am greatly in doubt on both sides, desiring to be loosed, and to bee with Christ, which is best of all.

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, is more needfull for you.

25 And this am I sure of, that I shall abide, and with you all continue, for your furtherance and ioy of your faith.

26 That yee may more abundantly reioyce in Iesus Christ for me, by my continuing to you againe.

27 *Oonly let your conversation be, as it becometh the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or elie be absent, I may heare of your matters that ye continue in one Spirit, and in one minde, fighting together through the faith of the Gospel.

28 And in nothing faile your aduersaries, which is to them a token of perdition, and to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is given for I Christ, that not only ye should beleue in him, but also suffer for his sake.

30 Having the same fight, which yee saw in me, and now haue to be in me.

CHAP. II.

31 *He exhortheth them about all things to humilitie, whereby pure doctrine is clearly maintained, 14 promising that he and Timotheus will speedily come vnto them, 27 And excuseth the long tarrying of Epaphroditus.*

32 If there be therefore any consolation in Christ if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any compassion and mercy,

33 Fulfill my loy, that yee be like minded, hauing the same love, being of one accord, and of one iudgement,

34 That nothing be done through contention, or vaine glory, but that in meeknesse of mind * every man esteeme other better then himselfe.

35 Looke not every man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of other men.

36 Let the same minde be in you that was enen in Christ Iesus,

37 Who being in the forme of God, thought it no robbery to be equal with God:

38 * But he made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made like vnto men, and was found in shape as a man.

39 * Hee humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto the death, euen the death of the Crosse.

40 Wherefore God hath also highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name aboue euery name,

41 * That at the Name of Iesus should euery knee bow, both of things in heauen, and things in

earth, and things vnder the earth.

42 * And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is the Lord, vnto the glory of God the Father.

43 Wherefore my beloved, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in mine absence, so make an ende of your owne salvation with feare and trembling.

44 For it is God which worketh in you, both the will and the deed, *through of his good pleasure.*

45 Doe all things without murmuring and reuiling.

46 That ye may be blamelesse and pure, as the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a naughty and crooked nation, among whom ye shine as * lightes in the world.

47 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither haue laboured in vaine.

48 Yea, and though I be offered vp vpon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I am glad, and reioyce with you all.

49 For the same cause also be yee glad, and reioyce with me.

50 And I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send * Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I may also bee of good comfort when I know your state.

51 For I haue no man like minded, who will faithfully care for your matters.

52 * For all seeke their owne, & not that which is Iesus Christ.

53 But yee knowe the prooffe of him, that as a sonne with the father, hee hath furnished me in the Gospel.

54 Him therefore I hope to send as soon as I know how it will goe with me.

55 And trust in the Lord that I also myselfe shall come shortly.

56 But I supposed it necessary to send my brother Epaphroditus vnto you, my companion in labour, and fellow souldier, even your messenger, and hee that ministered vnto me such things as I wanted.

57 For he longed after all you, & was full of heaviness, because ye had heard that he had bin sicke.

58 And no doubt hee was sicke very neere vnto death: but God had mercy on him: and not on him only, but on me also: lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

59 I sent him therefore the more diligently, that when yee should see him againe, yee might reioyce, and I might be the lesse sorrowfull.

60 Receiue him therefore in the Lorde with all gladnesse, and make much of such:

61 Because that for the worke of Christ hee was neere vnto death, and regarded not his life, to fulfill that seruice which was lacking on your part toward me.

CHAP. III.

62 *He warneth them to beware of false teachers, 3 Against whom he saith Christ. 4 Likewise himselfe, 9 and his doctrine, 12 and reprooveth many among them who are idle.*

63 Wherefore, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. It mighte mee not to write the same things to you, and for you it is a sure thing.

64 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers, beware of the circumcision.

65 For wee are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh:

66 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh, if any other man thinke that he hath where-

follow,
in the
follow
life. Pild
y, re. 24. b
to all reu
and 11. 1
ge 11 and
7, and 21. 1
M. 6.
ll vn. 25.
minds

ing
ence
tice.
re of any
ed,
and

that
me,
yee
car-
on-

ery
all,
pe
ce
e-
g

ie
for a
ound in
ward
h your
count.

Ep. 4. 1.
Ph. 1. 17
2. 16. 3.
11.
2. 16. 1. 3.
Mat. 3. 17
and 17. 5.
2. 16. 1. 1.
17.
2. 16. 1. 3.
16. 1. 3.

1 Cor. 15.
1. 1.
1. 1. 1. 4.
16. 1. 1. 3.

Epaphras had prayed, wishing them increase of faith, to obtain the excellency of Gods house to
them, teaching them also that salvation is by what ever good thing can be desired, standing upon in Christ,
whom they were embraced by the Gospel. But first, as the full brethren would have heard the Law
with the Gospel, he toucheth those passages verily, and exhorteth the Colossians to stay only in
Christ, without whom all things are but in vain. And as for circumcision, he sheweth from nature, ex-
ternal holiness, worshipping of Angels, in places whereby to come to Christ, he utterly condemneth, shew-
ing what was the office and nature of ceremonies which by Christ are abrogated: so that with the exercise of
the Christian stand in meditation of the first principle of life, with other like offices appertaining unto go-
dly and pious life to all the faithful.

CHAPTER I

1. Hezekiah thanks God for their faith, 2. Confir-
meth the doctrine of Epaphras, 3. Prayeth for the in-
crease of their faith, 13. He sheweth unto them the
true Christ, 14. discovereth the counterfeit Christ of the
false Apostles, 25. He approacheth by authority and
force, 28. and of his faithful execution of the same.



Aulan Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the
will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2. To them which are at Colosse,
Saints and faithful brethren in Christ:
Grace be with you, and peace from God our Father,
and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3. We give thanks to God even the Father of
our Lord Iesus Christ, always praying for you:

4. Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus,
and of your love toward all Saints,

5. For the hopes sake which is layde vp for you
in heauen, wherof yee haue heard before by the
word of truth, which is the Gospel,

6. Which is come vnto you, euen as it is vnto all
the world, and is fruitfull, as it is also among you,
from the day that yee heard and truly knewe the
grace of God.

7. As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fel-
low seruant, which is for you a faithfull minister of
Christ:

8. Who hath also declared vnto vs your loue,
which ye haue by the Spirit.

9. For this cause we also since the day wee heard
of it, cease not to pray for you, and to desire that ye
might be fulfilled with knowledge of his will, in
all wisdom, and spiritual vnderstanding,

10. That ye might walke worthy of the Lord,
and please him in all things, being fruitful in all
good works, and increasing in the knowledge of
God,

11. Strengthened with all might through his glo-
rious power, vnto all patience, and long suffering
with ioyfullnesse,

12. Giving thanks vnto the Father, which hath
made vs merite to be partakers of the inheritance of
the Saints in light,

13. Who hath delivered vs from the power of
darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome
of his deare Sonne,

14. In whom wee haue redemption through his
blood, that is the forgiveness of sinnes,

15. Who is the image of the invisible God, the
first begotten of every creature,

16. For by him were all things created, which
are in heauen, and which are in earth, things visible
and invisible: whether they be Thrones, or Domini-
ons, or Principallities, or Powers, all things were cre-
ated by him, and for him,

17. And hee is before all things, and in him all
things consist.

18. And hee is the head of the body of the
Church: he is the beginning, and the first borne of
the dead, that in all things hee might haue the pre-
eminence.

19. For it pleased the Father, that in him should

all fulnesse dwell,

20. And by him to reconcile all things vnto him-
selfe, and to set at peace through the blood of his
crosse, both the things in earth, and the things in
heauen.

21. And you which were in times past strangers
and enemies, because your minds were in dark-
nesse, hath he now also reconciled,

22. In the body of his flesh through death, to
make you holy, and blameable, and without
foule in his sight,

23. If ye continue grounded and stablished in
the faith, and be not mooued away from the hope of
the Gospel, wherof yee haue heard, and which hath
become preached to every creature which is vnder
heauen, wherof I Paul am a minister.

24. Now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and
fulfill the rest of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh,
for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25. Wherof I am a minister, according to the
dispensation of God, which is given mee vnto you-
ward, to fulfill the word of God,

26. Which in the mysterie hid since the world be-
gan, and from all ages, but now is made manifest to
his Saints,

27. To whom God would make known what is
the riches of his glorious mysterie among the Gen-
tiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of
glory,

28. Whom we preach, admonishing every man,
and teaching every man in all wisdom, that wee
may present every man perfect in Christ Iesus:

29. Wherunto I also labour and strime, ac-
cording to his working which worketh in mee mighti-
ly.

CHAPTER II

1. Having protesteth his good will towards them, 4.
he admonesteth them not to turne backe from Christ,
8. to the seruice of Angels or any other invention, or
else ceremonies of the Law, 17. which haue fastned
their office, and are ended in Christ.

For I would yee knowe what great fighting I for paine
haue for your sakes, and for them of Laodicea, and here,
and for as many as haue not scene my person in the
flesh,

2. That their hearts might be comforted, and
they knit together in loue, and in all riches of the
full assurance of vnderstanding, to know the myste-
rie of God, euen the Father & of Christ:

3. In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom
and knowledge.

4. And this I say, lest any man should beguile
you with enticing words:

5. For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with
you in the spirit, reioicing, & beholding your
order, in I your stedfast faith in Christ.

6. As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus
the Lord, so walke in him,

7. Rooted and built in him, and stablished in the
faith, as ye haue bene taught, abounding therein
with thanksgiving.

8. Beware, lest there be any man that spoile you
through philosophic, and vaine deceit, through the
traditions

traditions of men, according to the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

Eph. 1.19. 9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10. And ye are complete in him; which is the head of all principallie and power:

Rom. 3.20. 11 In whom also ye are circumcised with * circumcision made without hands, by putting of the fountaine body of the flesh, through the circumcision of Christ,

Rom. 6.4. 12 In that yee are * buried with him through Baptisme, in whom ye are also raised vp together;

Eph. 1.19 through the faith of the operation of God, which raised him from the dead.

Eph. 2.1. 13 * And you which were dead in finnes, and in the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath hee quickened together with him, forgiving you all your trespasses,

Eph. 2.13 And putting on the * hand writing of ordinances that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, hee euent took it out of the way, and fastened it vpon the crosse.

Eph. 2.13 And hath spoiled the principallities and powers, and hath made a shew of them openly, and hath triumphed ouer them in the same crosse.

16. Let no man therefore condemne you in meat and drinke, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moone, or of the Sabbath dayes,

17. Which are but a shadow of things to come: but the body is in Christ.

18 * Let no man at his pleasure heare rule ouer you by humbleness of minde, and worshipping of Angels, aduancing himselfe in those things which hee neuer sawe, rashly putt vp with his fleshly minde.

19. And holdeth not the head, whereof all the body is furnished and knit together by ioynts and bands, increaseth with the increasing of God.

20. Wherefore it yee be dead with Christ from the ordinances of the world, why as though ye liued in the world, are ye burdened with traditions?

21. Touch not, Taste not, Handle not:

22. Which all perish with the vsing, and are after the commandments, and doctrines of men:

23. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

24. Touch not, Taste not, Handle not:

25. Which all perish with the vsing, and are after the commandments, and doctrines of men:

26. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

27. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

28. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

29. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

30. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

31. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

32. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

33. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

34. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

35. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

36. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

37. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

38. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

39. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

40. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

41. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

42. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

43. Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in voluntarie religion and humbleness of minde, and in not sparing the body neither haue they it in any estimation to satisfie the flesh.

wrath, anger, malitiousnesse, cursed speaking, filthy speaking out of your mouth.

10. Lie not one to another, seeing that yee haue put off the old man with his workes,

11. And haue put on the new, which is renewed in knowledge, * after the image of him that created him,

12. Where is neither Grecian nor Jew, circumcison nor vncircumcison, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, free, but Christ is all, and in all things.

13. * Now therefore as the cleet of God holy and beloved, put on tender mercie, kindnesse, humble, meeknesse, meeknesse, long sufferings,

14. Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another if any man haue a quarrell to another: even as mercon, Christ forgave you, euen so doo ye.

15. And about all these things put on loue, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

16. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts to the which ye are called in one body, and bee ye familiar.

17. Let the word of Christ dwell in you plentifully in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing your owne selues in Psalmes and Hymnes, and spiritual songs, singing with a * grace in your hearts to the Lord.

18. And whatsoever ye shall do in word or deede, do all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thanks to God, euen the Father by him.

19. * Wines, submit yourselves vnto your husbands, as it is comely in the Lord.

20. * Husbands loue your wines, and be not bitter vnto them.

21. * Children, obey your parents in all things, for that is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

22. Fathers prouoke not your children to anger: lest they be discouraged.

23. * Seruants, bee obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, in all things, not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God.

24. And whatsoever yeer doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men,

25. Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

26. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

27. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

28. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

29. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

30. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

31. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

32. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

33. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

34. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

35. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

36. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

37. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

38. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

39. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

40. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

41. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

42. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

43. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

44. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

45. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

46. But he that doeth wrong, he shall receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

C H A P. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to bee feruent in prayer

2 To walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. Hee salueth them, and wisheth them all prosperitie.

3 * Masters, doe vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that yee also haue a master in heauen.

4 * Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving,

5 * Praying also for vs, that God may open vnto vs the doore of vterance, to speake the mystry of Christ: wherefore I am also in bonds,

6 That I may utter it as it becommeth mee to speake.

7 * Walk wisely toward them that are without, and redeeme the time.

8 Let your speech bee gracious alwayes, and powdered with salt, that yee may know how to answer enery man.

9 * Tytacus our beloued brother and faithful minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord, shall declare

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification.

10 To put off the old man, and so put on Christ. 12 To the which be addeth exhortations both generall and particular to charitie and humilitie.

13 If ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God.

14 Set your affections on things which are aboue, and not on things which are on the earth.

15 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

16 When Christ which is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

17 * Mortifie therefore your members which are on the earth, fornication, vncleannesse, the inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and courtesies which is idolatrie.

18 For the which things takes the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience.

19 Wherein ye walked once, when ye liued in them.

20 * But now put ye away euen all these things,

21 Anger, wrath, malitiousnesse, cursed speaking, filthy speaking out of your mouth.

22 Lie not one to another, seeing that yee haue put off the old man with his workes,

23 And haue put on the new, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

24 Where is neither Grecian nor Jew, circumcison nor vncircumcison, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, free, but Christ is all, and in all things.

25 Now therefore as the cleet of God holy and beloved, put on tender mercie, kindnesse, humble, meeknesse, meeknesse, long sufferings,

Gen. 1.1

and 5.11

and 9.6

Eph. 4.32

and 6.11

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

1 Or 24

declare unto you my whole state.

8. Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your state, and might comfort your hearts.

9. When Onesimus a faithful and a beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall shew you of all things here.

10. Aristarchas my prison fellow salueth you, and Marcus Barabas sisters sonne (touching whom ye received commendaments. If he come unto you, receiue him)

11. And Iesus which is called Justus, which are of the circumcision. These only are my workfellows into the kingdom of God, which have bene unto my consolation.

12. Epaphras the seruant of Christ, which is one of you, salueth you, and alwayes striveth for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and full in all the will of God.

23. For I have him record that he hath a great zeale for you, and for them of Laodicea, and them of Hieropolis.

24. * Like the beloued Physician greeteth you, and Demas.

25. Salute the brethren which are of Laodicea, and Nymphas, & the Church which is in his house.

26. And when this Epistle is read of you, cause that it be read in the Church of the Laodiceans also, and that yee likewise read the Epistle written from Laodicea.

17. And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry, that thou hast receined in the Lord, that thou faill it.

18. The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my hands. Grace be with you, Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colosians, and sent by Tychicus and Onesimus.



THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL to the Theſſalonians.

THE ARGUMENT.

After that the Theſſalonians had bene well instructed in the faith, persecution, which perpetually followeth the preaching of the Gospel, arose, against the which although they did constantly stand, yet S. Paul (as most careful for them) sent Timothy to strengthen them, who came after admonishing him of their estate, gave occasion in the Apostles to confirm them by diuers arguments to be constant in faith, and to suffer: whereupon God calleth them vnto for the testimony of the Gospel, exhorting them to declare by their good living, the purity of their religion. And as the Church can neuer be so purged, that some cockle remaine not among the wheat, so there were among them wicked men, which by moouing vaine and curious questions to overthrow their faith, taught falsly, as touching the point of the resurrection from the dead, whereof he briefly telleth them what to thinke, earnestly forbidding them to seeke curiously to know the times, wishing them rather to watch, lest the sudden coming of Christ come upon them as vnwares; and so after certain exhortations, and his commendations to the brethren, he endeth.

CHAP. I.

2. He thanketh God for them that they are so fast in faith and good works, 6. and receiue the Gospel with such earnestnesse, 7. that they are an example to all others.

PAUL and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: Grace be with you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

1. ¶ Wee giue God thanks alwayes for you all, making * mention of you in our prayers

2. Without ceasing, remembering your effectuall faith, and diligent loue, & the patience of your hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God, euen our Father,

3. Knowing, beloued brethren, that yee are elect of God.

4. For our Gospel was not vnto you in word onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance as ye knowe after what manner wee were among you for your sakes.

5. And yee became followers of vs and of the Lord, and receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost,

6. So that ye were as [examples] to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

7. For from you sounded out the worde of the Lorde, not in Macedonia and in Achaia onely: but your faith also which is toward God, spread abroad in all quarters, that we need not to speake any thing.

8. For they themselves shew of you what manner

of entering in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serue the lining and true God,

9. And to looke for his Son from heauen, whom hee raised from the dead, euen Iesus which deliuereth vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

2. To the intent they should not faint vnder the crosse, 2. hee commendeeth his diligence in preaching, 13. and theirs in obeying. 18. He excuseth his absence, that he could not come and open his heart to them.

FOR yee your selues knowe, brethren, that our entering in vnto you was not in vaine,

2. But euen after that we had suffred before, and were shamefully intreated at * Philippis (as ye know) wee were bolde in our God, to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much straining.

3. For our exhortation was not by deceit, nor by vncleanesse, nor by guile,

4. But as wee were allowed of God, that the Gospel should be committed vnto vs, we so speake, not as they that please men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5. Neither yet did we euer use flattering wordes, as yee knowe, nor coloured countenauce, God is record.

6. Neither sought wee praise of men, neither of you, nor of others,

7. When we might haue bene [chargeable] as the Apostles of Christ: but we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children.

8. Thus beeing affectioned toward you, our good will was to haue dealt vnto you, not the Gospel

11. 12

of God only, but also our own souls, because we were deare unto vs.

10. For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail for we laboured day and night, because we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, and preached the Gospel of God.

11. Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and blamelessly we behaved our selves among you that beleue.

12. As ye know how that wee exhorted you, and comforted, and besought every one of you (as fathers their children)

13. That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you into his kingdome and glory.

14. For this cause also thanke wee God without ceasing, that when ye received of vs the word of the preaching of God, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is indeede, the word of God, which also worketh in you that beleue.

15. For brethren, ye are become followers of the Churches of God; which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus, because ye have also suffered the same things of your owne country men, euen as they have of the Iewes.

16. Who both killed the Lord Iesus and their owne Prophets, and have persecuted vs, and God they please not, and are contrary to all men.

17. And forbid vs to preach vnto the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fulfil their sinnes alwayes: for the wrath of God is come on them to the vtmost.

18. Forasmuch brethren, as wee were kept from you for a season, concerning fight, but not in the heart, we enforced the more to see your face with great desire.

19. Therefore we would haue come vnto you, (I Paul at least once or twice) but Satan hindered vs.

20. For what is our hope or ioy, or crowne of glorying? are not euen you it in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his coming?

21. Yee, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1. Herewith how greatly he was affectioned toward them, both in that he first ministered to them; and also prayed for them.

2. Herefore since we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to remaine at Athens alone,

3. And haue sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, & our labour-fellow in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you touching your faith,

4. That no man should be mooued with these afflictions: for ye your selues know, that wee are appointed thereunto.

5. For verely when we were with you, we tolde you before that wee should suffer tribulations, euen as it came to passe, and ye know it.

6. Euen for this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent him that I might knowe of your faith, lest the tempest had tempted you in any sort, and that our labour had bene in vaine.

7. But now lately when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and loue, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring to see vs, as wee also doe you,

8. Therefore brethren, wee had consolation in you, in all our affliction and necessitie through your faith.

9. For now are wee alive, if yee stand fast in the Lord.

10. For what thanks can we recompense to God against the you, for all the ioy which wee enjoy coe for your sakes before our God;

11. Night & day, praying exceedingly that wee might see your face, & might accomplish that which is lacking in your faith.

12. Now God himselfe, euen our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ guide our journey vnto you.

13. And the Lord increase you, and make you abound in loue one toward another, and toward all men, euen as wee do toward you.

14. To make your hearts stable, and blameable in holines before God euen our Father, at the coming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

1. He exhorted them to holiness, 6. Timotheus, 9. Loue, 11. Labor, 13. & moderation in lamenting for the dead, 17. Describing the end of the resurrection.

2. And far hermore we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you in the Lord Iesus, that ye increase more and more, as yee haue received of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God.

3. For ye know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Iesus.

4. For this is the will of God, euen your sanctification, and that yee should abstaine from fornication,

5. That every one of you should know, how to possesse his vessel in holinesse and honour,

6. And not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God.

7. That no man oppress or desire his brother in any matter: for the Lord is iudger of all such things, as wee also haue told you before time and testified.

8. For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanesse, but vnto holinesse.

9. He therefore that despiseth these things despiseth not man, but God who hath euen giuen you his holy Spirit.

10. But as touching brotherly loue, ye neede not that I write: vnto you: for ye are taught of God to loue one another.

11. Yea, and that thing verely ye doe vnto all the brethren which are thoroughout all Macedonia: but we beseech you brethren, that ye increase more and more.

12. And that ye studie to be quiet, and to meddle with your owne businesse, and to worke with your own hands: as we commanded you,

13. That ye may behaue your selues honestly toward them that are without, and that nothing be lacking vnto you.

14. I would not brethren, haue you ignorant concerning them which are asleepe, that yee know not euen as other which haue no hope.

15. For if wee beleue that Iesus is dead, and is risen, euen so them which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

16. For this say wee vnto you by the word of the Lord, that wee which liue, and are remaining in the coming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which sleepe.

17. For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen with a shout, and with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

18. Then shall wee which liue and remaine, be caught vp with them also in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the ayre: and so shall wee euer be with the Lord.

16 Wherefore comfort your felow one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

17 *He sheweth them of the day of iudgement, and coming of the Lord: 18 exhorting them to watch, 19 And to rejoyce such as in each Gods word among them.*

17 Of the times and seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write vnto you.

18 For yet your felues know perfectly, that the day of the Lord shall come, euen as a thiefe in the night.

19 For when they shall say, Peace and safety, then shall come vpon them sudden destruction, as the travail vpon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

20 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should come vpon you as it were a thiefe. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, neither of darkness.

21 Therefore let vs not sleepe as do others, but let vs watch, and be sober.

22 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night, & they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

23 But let vs which are of the day be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith and loue, and the hope of saluation for an helmet.

24 For God hath not appointed vs vnto wrath, but to obtaine saluation by the meanes of our Lord Iesus Christ.

25 Which died for vs, that whether we wake or sleepe, we should liue together with him.

26 Wherefore exhort one another, and edifie

one another, euen as ye doe.

27 Now we beseech you brethren, that ye know them, which labour among you, and are vnto you in the Lord, and admonish you.

28 That ye know them in singular loue for their works sake. Be at peace among your felues.

29 We desire you, brethren, admonish them that are vnto you: comfort the feeble minded: beare with the weak: be patient toward all men.

30 See that none recompense euil for euil vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both toward your felues, and toward all men.

31 Reioyce euermore.

32 Pray continually.

33 In all things give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus toward you.

34 Quench not the spirit.

35 Despise not prophesying.

36 Try all things, and keepe that which is good.

37 Abstaine from all appearance of euil.

38 Nowe the very God of peace sanctifie you throughout: and pray God that your whole spirit, and soule and body may be kept blamelesse vnto the coming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

39 Faithfull is he which calleth you, which will also doe it.

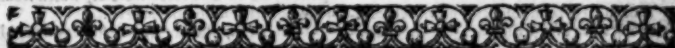
40 Brethren pray for vs.

41 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

42 I charge you in the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the brethren the Saints.

43 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you, Amen.

44 The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, written from Athens.



THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL to the Thessalonians.

THE ARGUMENT.

1. That the Thessalonians should thinke that Paul neglected them, because he went to other places: rather than because he came to them, he writeth vnto them and exhorteth them to patience and other fruits of faith, which to be vnto them, that vaine opinion of such a taught, that the coming of Christ was at hand, first much as before that day there should be a falling away from true Religion, euen by a great part of the world, and that Antichrist should reigne in the Temple of God: finally commending himselfe to their prayers, and encouraging them to constancie, he writeth them to correct such sharply, as the safety of other mens labours, whereof if they do not obey his admonitions, he commandeth so excommunicate.

CHAP. I.

1 He sheweth God for their faith, loue & patience. 2 He prayeth for the increase of the same. 3 And sheweth what fruit shall come thereof.

4 Paul and Silvanus and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, which is in God our Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ:

5 Grace be with you, and peace from GOD our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

6 We ought to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the loue of euery one of you toward another aboundeth.

7 So that wee our felues reioyce of you in the Churches of God, because of your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye suffer.

8 Which is a token of the righteous iudgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for the which ye also suffer.

9 For it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you.

10 And to you which are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shall shew himselfe from heaven with his mighty Angels.

11 In flaming fire, rendering vengeance vnto them that do not know God, and which obey not vnto the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ.

12 Which shall be punished with euermlasting perdition, from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

13 When hee shall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to bee made maruailous in all them that beleeue: because our testimony toward you was beleeued in that day.

14 Wherefore we also pray alwayes for you, that our God may make you worthy of his calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power.

15 That the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and yet in him, according to this grace of our God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

For we wish that the day of the Lord shall come, as it is written, that the day shall come as a thief in the night, & the time of Antichrist. And therefore he exhorts them not to be deceived, but to stand fast in the things that he hath taught them.

Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our assembling vnto him,

That yee be not suddenly moued from your minds, nor troubled, neither by spirit, nor by words, nor by letters, as it were from vs, as though the day of Christ were at hand.

Epist. 2. 3 Let no man deceive you by any meanes; for that day shall come, except there come a departing first, and that man of sin be disclosed, and the sonne of perdition.

4 Which is an aduersary, and exalteth himselfe against all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that hee doeth sit as God in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe as he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already worke: onely he which now withholdeth, shall let till he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall the wicked man be revealed, whose the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of his mouth, and shall abolish with the brightnesse of his coming.

9 Euen now whose coming is by the working of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And in all deceiuablenesse of vnrightheousnesse among them that perish, because they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And therefore God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleue lies,

12 That all they might be damned which beleueed not the truth, but had pleasure in vnrightheousnesse.

13 But wee ought to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because that God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation through sanctification of the Spirit, & the faith of truth.

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Gospel, to obtaine the glory of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and keepe the instructions which yee haue bene taught, either by word, or by our Epistle.

16 Now the same Iesus Christ our Lord, and our God, euen the Father which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euermouring consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every word and good worke.

CHAP. III.

He desired them to pray for him, that the Gospel might prosper, and giue them warning to reprove the idle. And to wisheth them all wealth.

Furthermore, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord, may haue free passage, and be glorified, euen as it is with you.

2 And thus we may be deliuered from unreasonable and euill men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, which will stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we are persuaded of you, that our Lord, that he both doe and will doe the things which wee command you.

5 And the Lord guide your hearts to the loue of God, and the waiting for of Christ.

6 Wee commend you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee withdraw your selues from euery brother that walketh inordinately, and not after the instruction which he receiued of vs.

7 For yee yourselves know how yee ought to follow vs: for we behaue not our selues inordinately among you.

8 Neither tooke wee bread of any man for ought: but we wrought with labour and traunse night and day, because we would not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not but that we had authoritie, but that we might make our selues an example vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee warned you of, that if there were any which would not worke, that he should not eat.

11 For we heard, that there are some which walke among you inordinately, and worke not at all, but are busie bodies.

12 Therefore them that are such, wee command & exhorte by our Lord Iesus Christ, that they worke with quietnesse, and eat their owne bread.

13 And yee, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 If any man obey not our sayings, note him by a letter, and haue no company with him, that hee may be ashamed.

15 Yet counthim not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace giue you peace alwayes by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of mee Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

The second Epistle to the Thessalonians, written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL to Timotheus.

THE ARGUMENT.

In writing this Epistle Paul seemed not one who haue respect to teach Timotheus, but chiefly in keeping order in Law, which would haue rebelled against him, because of his youth. And therefore hee doeth arme him against those ambitious questionists, which vnder pretence of zeale to the Law, diquitted the pearly with foolish and vnprofitable questions, whereby they declared, that professing the Law, they knew not what was the chief end of the Law. And as for himselfe, hee confesseth his vnrightheousnesse, that hee sheweth to what worthinesse the grace of God had preferred him: and therefore hee willeth prayers to be made for all degrees and sorts of men, because

...that God by offering his Gospel: and Christ Jesus himself in blood for a ransom to all men at his precious blood: which is precious to the Gentiles, without which, And first, much of God hath been manifested in his Church to bring men to salvation, but afterwards what manner of men they ought to be: so when the mystery of the Son of God manifested in the flesh is committed to be practiced. After that he sheweth what trouble the Church at all times hath suffered, but especially in the latter days, when all under pretence of religion maintain such things contrary to the word of God. This done he teacheth what wisdom should be received or refused to minister unto the sick: also what all Elders ought to be chosen into office, and how men ought to be diligent in ministering, next in judging any: also what is the duty of Ministers, the manner of supplications of want, of consolation, of comfort, of prayer, and what all things be charged him to be careful of.

CHAP. I.

1 He reburreth Timotheus to write upon his office, namely to see that nothing be taught but Gods word, &c. 2 Declaring that faith with a good conscience, charity, and obligation are the end thereof. 3 And sheweth faith of Hymeneus and Alexander.

As an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the Commandement of God our Saviour, and of our Lord Iesus Christ our hope,

2 I Veto Timotheus my naturall son in the faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and from Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still in Ephesus, when I departed into Macedonia, so doe, that thou maiest command some, that they teach none other doctrine.

4 Neither that they give heed to fables and genealogies, which are endlesse, which breed questions rather then godly edifying which is by faith.

5 For the end of the Commandment is love out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned.

6 From the which things some have erred, and have turned vnto vaine jangling.

7 They would be doctors of the Lawe, and yet understand not what they speake, neither whereof they asseme.

8 And we know that the Law is good, if a man use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not given vnto a righteous man, but vnto the lawlesse and disobedient, to the vngodly, and to sinners, to the unholy, and to the prophane, to murderers of fathers and mothers, to manslayers,

10 To whomsoever they bebuggerers, to men fleeters, to liars, to the perjured, and if there bee any other thing that is contrary to whole some doctrine,

11 Which according to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which is committed vnto me.

12 Therefore I thanke him which hath made me strong, that is, Christ Iesus our Lord: for he counted me faithfull, and put me in his service:

13 When before I was a blasphemers, and a persecutor, & an oppressor: but I was received to mercie: for I did it ignorantly through vnbellefe.

14 But the grace of our Lorde was exceeding abundant with faith and love, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This I as true saying, and by all meanes worthy to be received, that Christ Iesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Notwithstanding, for this cause I was received to mercie, that Iesus Christ should first shew on mee all long suffering vnto the example of them, which shall in time to come beleeue in him vnto eternall life.

17 Now vnto the King everlasting, immortall, Inuisible, vnto God eternally, with honour and glory, for ever and ever, Amen.

18 This commandement commit I vnto thee,

son Timotheus according to the prophecies, which went before vpon thee, that thou by them shouldst fight a good fight;

19 Having faith and a good conscience, which some have put away, and as concerning faith have made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus & Alexander, whom I have deliuered vnto Satan, that they might learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth to pray for all men, & especially, 2 and bene, 3 As touching the apperall of Ministers of women.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men,

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and a peaceable life, in all godlinesse and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,

4 Who will that all men should be saved, and come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one Mediator betweene God and man, which is the man Christ Iesus,

6 Who gave himselfe a ransom for all men, to be a testimony in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apostle, (I speake the truth in Christ, and lie not): and as a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that the men pray, every where lifting vp pure hands, without wrath or doubting.

9 Likewise also the women, that they array themselves in comely apparrell, with shamed, honest, and modestie, not with broidred haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly apparrell,

10 But (as becometh women that profess the feare of God) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn, in silence with all subiection.

12 I permit not a woman to teach, neither to usurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to bee in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman was deceived, and was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding, through bearing of children she shall be saved, if they continue in faith, and love, and holines with modestie.

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth what is the office of ministers, 11 and as touching their families, 15 the dignity of the Church, 16 and the principall parts of the beatusly doctrine.

This is a true saying (if any man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a worthy worke.

2 A Bishop therefore must be vnreproucable, the husband of one wife, watching, sober, modest, haborous, apt to teach,

3 Not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre, but gentle, no fighter, not contentious.

4 One that can saue his owne house honestly, his children in vader obedience with all honesty.

Chap. I.

1 Cor. 13

1 Tim. 2

1 Tim. 2

1 Tim. 2

1 Tim. 2

1 Tim. 2

1 Tim. 2

1 Tim. 2

1 Tim. 2

1 Tim. 2

1 Tim. 2

1 Tim. 2

1 Tim. 2

1 Tim. 2

1 Tim. 2

1 Tim. 2

1 Tim. 2

1 Tim. 2

1 Tim. 2

9 For if any cannot rule his owne house, how shall he care for the Church of God?

10 He may not be a young scholler, least he being pushed vp fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

11 He must also be wel reported of, ones of them which are without, lest hee fall into rebuke, and the share of the deuill.

12 Likewise must Deacons be honest, not double tongued, not giuen vnto much wine, neither to filthy laze.

Chap. 19. 13 Having the mystery of the faith in pure conscience.

14 And let them first be proued: then let them minister, if they be found blamelesse.

15 Likewise their wives must be honest, not euill speakers, but sober and faithfull in all things.

16 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, and such as can rule their children well, and their owne households.

17 For they that haue ministered well, get themselves a good degree and great liberty in the faith, which is in Christ Iesus.

18 These things write I vnto thee, trusting to come very shortly vnto thee.

19 But if I tary long, that thou mayest yet know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ground of truth.

20 And without controwersie great is the mystery of godlinesse, which is, God is manifested in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleueed on in the world, and receiued vp in glory.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He teacheth him what doctrine he ought to keepe, 6. 8. 11 and what to follow, 15 and wherein he ought to exercise himselfe continually.

Now the Spirit speaketh evidently, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, and shall give heed vnto spirits of error, and doctrines of deuils.

2 Which speake lies through hypocrisie, and haue their consciences burned with an hot yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstaine from meats, which God hath created to be receiued with giuing thanks of them, which beleuee and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of Gods good, and nothing ought to bee refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiving.

5 For it is sanctified by the worde of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, which hath bene nourished vp in the wordes of faith and of good doctrine, which thou hast continually followed.

Chap. 14. 7 But cast away profane and old wines fables, and exercise thy selfe vnto godlinesse.

2. Tim. 2. 8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, which hath the promise of the life present, and of that that is to come.

9 This is a true saying, and by all meanes worthy to bee receiued.

10 For therefore we labor and are rebuked, because we trust in the liuing God, which is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that beleuee.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but bee vnto

them that beleuee, an example in word, in conversation, in loue, in spirit, in faith and in pure conscience.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, and to doctrine.

14 Despise not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie with the laying on of the hands of the company of the Eldership.

15 These things exercise and giue thy selfe vnto them; that if it may bee seene how thou profitest among all men.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto learning, continue therein: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

10 Or thou
a/ may
for, ioh
and his
miser-
thine.

CHAP. V.

1 He teacheth him how he shall behaue himselfe in reuoking al degrees. 2 An order concerning widowes.

17 The establishing of ministers. 19 The gouernance of the body, 24 and the iudgements of flours.

Rebuke not an Elder, but exhort him as a father, and the younger men as brethren.

2 The Elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purenesse.

3 Honour widowes, which are widowes in deed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shewe godlinesse toward their owne house, and to recompense their kindred: for that is an honest thing, and acceptable before God.

5 And she that is a widow indeed, and left alone, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayer night and day.

6 But shee that leueth in pleasure, is dead, while she liueth.

7 These things therefore command, that they may be blamelesse.

8 If there be any that prouideth not for his own, and namely for them of his household, he denieth the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

9 Let not a widow bee taken into the number vnder threescore yeere olde, that hath bene the wife of one husband,

10 And well reported of for good works: if she haue nourished her children, if shee haue lodged the strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feete, if she haue ministered vnto them which were in aduersitie, if she were continually giuen vnto euery good worke.

11 But refuse the younger widowes: for when they haue beguine to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marrie,

12 Having damnation, because they haue broken the first faith.

13 And likewise also being idle, they learne to go about from house to house: yea, they are not onely idle, but also praters and busie bodies, speaking things which are not comely.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marrie, and beare children, and gouerne the house, and giue none occasion to the aduersary to speake euill.

15 For certaine are already turned backe after Satan.

16 If any faithfull man or faithfull woman haue widowes, let them minister vnto them, and let not the Church be charged, that there may be sufficient for them that are widowes in derde.

17 ¶ The Elders that rule well, are worthy of double honour, specially they which labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, ¶ Thou shalt not moun-

Dr. 1. 16
Dr. 1. 14
1. 17. 30
6. 11

fill the mouth of the one that readeth out y^e cosine:
and, *The labourer is worthy of his wages.

19 Against an Elder receive none accusation, but
under two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sime, rebuke openly, that the rest
also may feare.

21 *I charge thee before God, and the Lord
Iesus Christ, and the Elect Angels, that thou abstaine
these things without y^e preferring one to another,
and do nothing partially.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, lest thou be par-
taker of other mens sinnes: keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinkke no longer water, but use a little wine
for thy stomakes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, and
goe before vnto judgement: but some mens follow
after.

25 Likewise also the good workes are manifest
beforehand, and they that ate otherwise, cannot be
hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of servants toward their masters. 3
Against such as are not satisfied with the word of God.
4 Of true godliness, and contentation of mind. 9 A-
gainst covetousnesse. 11 A charge given to Timothy.

12 As many *servants as are vnder the yoke,
L count their masters worthy of all honour, that
the Name of God, and his doctrine be not euill spoken
of.

13 And they which have beloning masters, let
them not despise them, because they are brethren,
but rather do service, because they are faithfull, and
beloued, and partakers of the benefit. These things
teach and exhort.

14 If any man teach otherwise, & consenteth not
to the wholesome wordes of our Lord Iesus Christ,
and to the doctrine, which is according to godli-
nesse,

15 He is pult vp, and knoweth nothing, but do-
teth about * questions and strife of words, whereof
cometh enuie, strife, railings, euill surmising,

16 Vaine disputations of men of corrupt mindes,
and destitute of the truth, which thinke that gainie is
godlinesse: from such separate thy selfe.

17 But godlinesse is great gaine, if a man be con-
tent with that he hath.

18 *For we brought nothing into the world, and
it is certaine, that we can carry nothing out.

8 Therefore when wee haue food and raiment,
let vs therewith be content.

9 For they that will be rich, fall into temptation
and feares, and into many foolish and noisome lusts,
which drowne men in perdition and destruction.

10 For the desire of money is the roote of all euill,
which while some lusted after, they erred from the
faith, and pierced themselves through with many
sorowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, see these things, and
follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love,
patience, and meeknesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith: lay holde of e-
ternall life, whereunto thou art called, and haue
professed a good profession before many witnes-
tes.

13 *I charge thee in the sight of God, who
quickneth all things, and before Iesus Christ which
vnder Pontius Pilate * witnessed a good confes-
sion,

14 That thou keepe this commandment with-
out spot, and vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of
our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Which in due time he shall shewe, that is
* blessed & praiſe only, the King of kings, and Lord
of lords.

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, and dwelleth
in the light, that none can attaine vnto, * whom neuer
man saw, neither can see, vnto whom be honour and
power eueralasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that
they bee not hie minded, and that they * trust not
in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God (which
giueth vs abundantly all things to enjoy)

18 That they do good, and be rich in good works,
and ready to distribute, and communicate.

19 *Laying vp in store for themselves a good
foundation against the time to come, that they may
obtaine eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed
vnto thee, and auoyd prophane and vaine babblings,
and oppositions of science falsely so called,

21 Which while some profess, they haue erred
concerning the faith. Grace be with thee, Amen.

* The first Epistle to Timothy written from La-
odicea, which is the chiefeſt citie of Phrygia
Pacariana.



THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul to Timothy.

THE ARGUMENT.

THE APOSTLE being now ready to confirm: that doctrine with his blood, which he had professed and taught,
encourageth Timothy (and in him all the faithfull) in the faith of the Gospel, and in the constant and firm
confession of the same: wiling him not to shrinke for feare of afflictions, but patiently to attend the issue, as
doeth vnto sinners, which at length receive the fruites of their labours, not to cast off all care, and carelesse
doe which (seeke only to please their captiues): securing him, briefly the summe of the Gospel which he preached,
commanding him to preach the same to others, diligently taking heed of constitutions, curious disputations, and
vaine questions, to the intent that his doctrine may altogether chaste, considering that the examples of Hymeneus
and Philetus, which denied the true doctrine of the resurrection, were so horrible. And yet to the intent that
women should be offended at their fall, being men of authority and estimation, he sheweth that all that pro-
fesse Christ, are not his, and that the Church is subiect to this calamitie, that the euill must dwell among the
good till Gods triall come: yet he recomforteth them whom he hath elected, run to the end. And that Timothy
should not be discouraged by the wicked, he declareth what abominable men and dangerous times shall follow,
wiling him to arme himselfe with the hope of the good issue that God will giue vnto his, and to exercise himselfe
diligently in the Scriptures, both against theauerſaries, & for the utility of the Church, desiring him to come
soon for certain necessary affairs, and so with his and other salutious ends.

CHAP. I.

6 Paul exhorteth Timotheus to steadfastness and patience in persecution, and to continue in the doctrine that he had taught him, 12 Whereof his bonds and afflictions were a gage. 16 A commendation of Onesiphorus.



And an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Iesus.

2 To Timotheus my beloved son: Grace, mercie and peace from God the Father, and from Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 I thank God, *whom I serve from mine elders with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

Desiring to see thee, mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with ioy:

5 When I call to remembrance the vniuersal faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunice, and am assured that it dwelleth in thee also.

6 Wherefore, I put thee in remembrance that thou stirre vp the gift of God, which is in thee, by the putting on of mine hands.

7 For God hath not given to vs the spirit of feare, but of power, and of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, neither of me his prisoner: but be partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel, according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saved vs, & called vs with an * holy calling, not according to our * workes, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given to vs through Christ Iesus before the * world was,

10 But now is made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie vnto light through the Gospel,

11 * Wherunto I am appointed a preacher, and Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things, but I am not ashamed: for I knowe whome I haue beleened, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed to him against that day.

13 Keep the true paterne of the wholsome words which thou hast heard of me in faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That worthy thing which was committed to thee, keepe through the holy Ghost, which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned from me: of which sort are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercie vnto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was at Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may find mercie with the Lord at that day: me and in how many things he hath ministered vnto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

2 He exhorteth him to be constant in trouble, to suffer manfully, and to abide fast in the wholsome doctrine of our Lord Iesus Christ, 11 shewing him the fidelity of Gods counsell touching the saluation of his, 19 and the marke thereof.

Thou therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

3 And what things thou hast heard of mee thy many witnesses, the same deliver to faithfull men, which that be able to teach others also.

5 Thou therefore suffer affliction as a good soldier of Iesus Christ.

6 No man that warreth, entangleth himselfe with the affairs of this life, because he would please him that hath chosen him to be a soldier.

7 And if any man also strive for a masterie, he is not crowned except he strive as he ought to doe.

8 The husbandman must labour before he receiue the fruits.

9 Consider what I say: and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

10 Remember that Iesus Christ made of the seed of David, was raised again from the dead, according to my Gospel,

11 Wherin I suffer trouble as an evill doer, even vnto bonds, but the worde of God is not bound.

12 Therefore I suffer all things for the * Elects sake, * they might also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternal glory.

13 It is a true saying, For if wee be: * dead with him, we also shall liue with him.

14 If we suffer, we shall also raaigne with him: * If Matt. 10 we denie him, he also will denie vs.

15 If * we beleene not, yet abideth he faithfull: 8.38. he cannot deny himselfe.

16 Of these things put them in remembrance, and protest before the Lord, that they strine not about words, which is to no profit, but to the pernering of the hearers.

17 Studie to shew thy selfe approoued, vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, dividing the word of truth aright.

18 * Stay profane and vaine babblings: for they shall encrease vnto more vngodlinesse.

19 And their word shall fret as a canker: of which sort is Hymeneus and Philetus,

20 Which as concerning the truth haue erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and do destroy the faith of certaine.

21 But the foundation of God remaineth sure, and hath this seale, The Lord knoweth who are his: and let every one that calleth on * Name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

22 Notwithstanding in a great house are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and earth, and some for honour, and some vnto dishonour.

23 If any man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall be a vessel vnto honour, sanctified, and meete for the Lorde, and prepared vnto every good worke.

24 Flee also from the lusts of youth, and follow after righteousness, faith, loue, and peace, with them that * call on the Lord with pure heart,

25 * And put away foolish and vnlearned questions, knowing that they ingender strife.

26 But the seruant of the Lord must not strive, but must be gentle toward all men, apt to teach, suiting the euill men patiently,

27 Instructing them with meeknesse that are contrary minded, prouing if God at any time will giue them repentance, that they may know the truth,

28 And that they may come to amendment out of the snare of the deuil, which are taken of him at their will.

CHAP. III.

1 He prophesieth of the perillous times, 3.14. which our hypocrites in their colours, 12 sheweth the state of

of ſake Chriſtians. 1. and how it ſhould danger. 1. 6
a ſerious proſper cometh of the ſcripture.

1. Tim. 4. 1. This know alſo, that in the laſt daies ſhall
come perillous times.

1. Tim. 3. 3. For men ſhalbe louers of their owne felicitie,
concupiſcous, boſters, proud, curſed ſpeakers, diſobedi-
ent to parents, vnto inſull, vnholy.

3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, falſe
accuſers, intemperate, fierce deſpiſers of them which
are good.

4 Traitors, heady, hie minded, louers of plea-
ſures more then louers of God.

5 Having a ſhew of godlineſſe, but haue denied
the power thereof, away therfore from ſuch.

6 For of this ſort are they which creepe into
houſes, and lead captiue ſimple women, laden with
ſinnes, and led with diuers luſts.

7 Which women are euer learning, and are neuer
able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 And as Ianues and lambres withſtood Mo-
ſes, ſo dothe alſo reſiſt the truth, men of corrupt
minde, probrate concerning the faith.

9 But they ſhall preuaile no longer: for their
madneſſe ſhall be euident vnto all men, as theirs alſo
was.

10 ¶ But thou haſt fully known my doctrine,
maner of liuing, purpoſe, faith, long ſuffering, loue,
patience,

11 Perſecutions, and afflictions which came vnto
me at Antiochia, at Iconium, and at Lyſtri, which
perſecutions I ſuffered: but from them all the Lord
deliuered me.

12 Yea and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Je-
ſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But the euill men and deceiuers, ſhall waxe
worſe & worſe, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou
haſt learned, and art perſwaded thereof, knowing of
whom thou haſt learned them:

15 And that thou haſt known the holy Scrip-
tures of a childe, which are able to make thee wiſe
vnto ſaluation through the faith which is in Chriſt
Jeſus.

16 ¶ For the whole Scripture is giuen by inſpi-
ration of God, and is profitable to teach, to improue,
to correct, and to inſtruct in righteouſneſſe.

17 That the man of God may be absolute, being
made perfect vnto all good workes.

CHAP. liii.

1 He exhorteſt Timotheus to be ſeruant in the worl-
d, and to ſuffer aduerſitie, 6 Maketh mention of his
owne death, 9 And ſendeth Timothy come vnto
him.

1 Charges thee therefore before God, and before the
Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which ſhall iudge the quicke
and dead at his appearing, and in his kingdom,

2 Preach the word: be inſtant, in ſeaſon and out
of ſeaſon: improue, rebuke, exhort with all long ſu-
ffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not

ſuffer wholeſome doctrine: but having their eares
itching, ſhall after their owne luſts get them an heap
of teachers.

4 And ſhall turne their eares from the truth,
and ſhall be giuen vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things: ſuffer aduerſitie:
do the workes of an Evangelist: make thy miniſterie
fully known.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the
time of my departing is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, and haue finiſhed
my courſe: I haue kept the faith.

8 For henceforth is laid vp for mee the crowne
of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous iudge
ſhall giue mee at that day: and not to me onely, but
vnto all them alſo that lone his appearing.

9 Make ſped to come vnto me at once:

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, and hath em-
braced this preſent world, & is departed vnto Theſ-
ſalonica. Creſcens is gone to Galatia, Titus vnto
Dalmatia.

11 ¶ Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and Col. 4. 10,
bring him with thee: for he is profitable vnto me to a
miniſter.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Ephelus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus,
when thou commeſt, bring with thee, & the bookes,
but ſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copperſmith hath done mee
much euill: the Lord reward him according to his
workes.

15 Of whom bee thou ware alſo: for he with-
ſtood our preaching ſore.

16 At my firſt anſwering no man aſſiſted me, but
all forſooke me: I pray God, that it may not be laid
to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding the Lord aſſiſted mee, and
ſtrengthened mee, that by me the preaching might
be fully known, and that all the Gentiles ſhould
heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the
Lyon.

18 And the Lord will deliuer me from every
euill worke, and will preferre mee vnto his heavenly
kingdome: to whom be praife for euer and euer,
Amen.

19 Salute Priſca, and Aquila, & the houſhold of Cha. 1. 1
Onephorus.

20 Eratus abode at Corinthus: Trophimus I
left at Mileſtum ſicke.

21 Make ſped to come before winter. Eubulus
greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia,
and all the bretheren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with thy ſpirit.
Grace be with you, AMEN.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle written from Rome vnto
Timotheus, the ſiſt Biſhoppe elected of the
Church of Ephelus, when Paul was preſented
the ſecond time before the Emperour Nero.



¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL
to Titus.

THE ARGVMENT.

When Titus was left in Crete to finiſh that doctrine which Paul had there begun, Satan ſtirred vpon certaine
which went about not only to overthrow the government of the Church, but alſo to corrupt the doctrine: a
for ſome by ambition would haue thruſt themſelues to be paſtors, others, vnder pretext of Moſes lawes brought

1. 7. 1. 1. * But say foolish questions, & genealogies, and contentions, and brawlings about the Law: for they are unprofitable and vain.
2. 1. 1. 1. * Rejoice him that is an heretike, after once or twice admonition,
3. 1. 1. 1. * Knowing that hee that is such, is perverted and smother, being damned of his owne selfe.
4. 1. 1. 1. * When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Ty-chicus, be diligent to come to mee unto Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.
5. 1. 1. 1. * Bring Zenas the expositor of the Law, and

Apollos on their journey diligently, that they lack nothing,

14 And let ours also learne to shew forth good works for necessary use, that they bee not vainem- full.

15 All that are with me, salute thee. Great them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all, Amen.

¶ To Titus elect the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, written from Nicopolis in Ma- cedonia.



THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO Philemon.

THE ARGUMENT.

Albeit the excellencie of Pauls spirit wonderfully appeareth in other his Epistles, yet this Epistle is a great Argument and a declaration of the same. For farre passing the baseness of his master, he serveth as it were up to heaven, and speaketh with a divine grace and majesty. Onesimus servant to Philemon hath robbed his master, and fled away whom Paul having wonne to Christ sent againe to his master earnestly begging his pardon, with most weighty arguments, proving the duties of our Christians to another, and so wish salutations sendeth.

4 Hee reioiceth to heare of the faith and love of Philemon, 9 whom he desirith to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him againe.

PAnd a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and our brother Timotheus, unto Philemon our deare friend, and fellow helper, 3 And to our deare sister Apphia, and to Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church that is in thine house:

3 Grace be with you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

1. 1. 1. 3. 4 I * gine thanks to God, making mention alwayes of thee in my prayers,

5 (When I heare of thy love and faith which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus; and toward all Saints)

6 That the fellowship of thy faith may be made fruitfull, and that whatsoever good thing is in you through Christ Iesus, may be knowne.

7 For wee have great joy and consolation in thy love, because by thee, brother, the Saints hearts are comforted.

8 Wherefore, though I be very bold in Christ to command thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for lones sake I rather beseech thee, though I be as I am, even Paul aged, and even now a prisoner for Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son * Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in times past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable both to thee and to mee.

12 Whom I have sent againe: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine owne bowels,

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that

in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 It may bee, that hee therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever,

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, even as a brother beloved, specially to mee: how much more then unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If therefore thou count our things common, receive him as my selfe.

18 If he hath hurt thee, or oweth thee ought, that putt on mine accounts,

19 I Paul have written this with mine owne hand: I will recompense it, albeit I doe not say to thee, that thou owest to mee, even thine owne selfe.

20 Yea, brother, let me obtaine this pleasure of thee in the Lord: comfort my bowels in the Lord.

21 Trusting in thine obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt doe even more than I say.

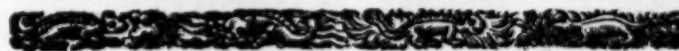
22 Moreover also prepare mee lodging: for I trust through your prayers, I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus,

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, and Luke, my fellow helpers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. AMEN.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, and sent by Onesimus a servant.



THE EPISTLE TO THE Hebrewes.

THE ARGUMENT.

Forasmuch as divers, both of the Greeke writers and Latines, witnesseth that the writer of this Epistle for his cause, would not have his name knowne, is were curiousitie of our parts to labour much therein. For seeing the spirit of God is the author thereof, it diminisheth nothing the authoritie, although we know not with what pen he wrote it. Whether it were Paul (as it is not like) or Luke, or Barnabas, or Clement, or some other, his chiefe purpose is to perswade unto the Hebrewes, whereby hee principally meaneth them that abode at Ieru-
salem,

Jerusalem, and under them all the rest of the Jewes: that Christ Iesus was not onely the redemner, but also that as his coming all ceremonies must have an end: for as much as his doctrine was the conclusion of all the prophetes, and therefore not onely Moses was inferior to him, but also the Angels: for they all were servants, and by the Lord, but so Lord, that he hath also taken our flesh, and is made our brother, to assure us of our salvation through himself: for hee is that eternall Priest, wherof all the Levitical Priests were but shadowes, and therefore as his coming they ought to cease, and all sacrifices for sinne to be abolished, as he proves from the 7. chapter verse 11. unto the 12. Chapter verse 18. Also he was that Prophet of whom all the Prophetes in some past misprised: as is declared from the 12. Chapter verse 18. to the 25. verse of the same Chapter: yea, and even King to whom all things are subject, as appeareth from that 25. verse to the beginning of the last Chapter. Wherefore, according to the examples of the old fathers, we must constantly believe in him, that having sanctified by his justice, taught by his wisdom, and governed by his power, we may steadfastly & courageously persevere: run to the end, in hope of that joy that is set before our eyes, occupying our selves in Christian exercises: that wee may both by thankesfull to God, and dutifull to our neighbours.

CHAP. I.

1 He sheweth the excellency of Christ above the Angels, 7 and of their office.



1 Sunday times, and in diners manners God spake in the olden time to our fathers by the Prophetes:

2 In the last dayes, he hath spoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whom hee hath made heire of all things, by whom also hee made the worlds.

3 Who being the brightnesse of the glory, and the ingraued forme of his person, and bearing vp all things by his mighty word, hath by himselfe purged our finnes, and sitteth at the right hand of the Maiestie, in the highest places,

4 And is made so much more excellent then the Angels, inasmuch as hee hath obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said hee at any time, *Thou art my Sonne, this day begate I thee? and againe, *I will be his Father, and hee shall bee my Sonne?

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten Sonne into the world, hee saith, *And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, *Hee maketh the Spirits his messengers, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne hee saith, *O God, thy throne is for euer and euer: the scepter of thy kingdom is a scepter of righteousness.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquitie, Wherefore God hath anointed thee with the oile of gladnesse above thy fellows.

10 And, *Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast established the earth, and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou dost remaine: and they all shall waxe olde as doth a garment,

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 Vnto which also of the Angels said hee at any time, *Sit at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for their sakes which shall be heires of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 Hee exhorteth vs to be obedient to the new Law which Christ hath giuen vs, and not to be offended at the infirmities and low degree of Christ, 10 Because it was necessary that for our sakes he should take such an humble state vpon him, that hee might by like vnto his brethren.

Wherefore, we ought diligently to giue heede to the things which wee haue heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was steadfast, and euery transgression and disobedience received a iust recompence of reward,

3 How shall we escape, if we neglected so great salvation, which at the first began to be preached by the Lord, and afterwards was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him,

4 God bearing witness thereto, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and so gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For he hath not put in subiection vnto the Angels the world to come, whereof wee speake.

6 But *one in a certaine place witnessed, saying, What is man, that thou shouldst bee mindful of him? or the sonne of man, that thou wouldst consider him?

7 Thou madest him a little inferior to the Angels: thou crownest him with glory and honour, and hast set him aboue the workes of thine hands.

8 *Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feete. And in that he hath put all things in subiection vnder him, hee left nothing that should not be subiect vnto him. But wee yet see not all things subdued vnto him.

9 But wee see Iesus crowned with glory and honour, which was made a little inferior to the Angels, through the suffering of death, that by Gods grace he might taste death for all men.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, seeing that he brought many children vnto glory, that he should consecrate the Prince of their saluation through afflictions.

11 For hee that sanctifieth, & they which are sanctified, are all of one: wherefore he is not ashamed to call them brethren.

12 Saying, *I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the mids of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, *I will put my trust in him. And againe, *Behold, here am I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children were partakers of flesh and blood, hee also himselfe likewise tooke part with them, that hee might destroy *through death, him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill,

15 And that he might deliuer all them, which for feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For he in no sort tooke the Angels, but hee tooke the seede of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it became him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be mercifull, and a faithfull high Priest in things concerning God, that hee might make reconciliation for the finnes of the people.

18 For in that he suffered, and was tempted, hee is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 He requirerh them to be obedient vnto the word of Christ, & to be more worthy then Moyses. 2 The punishment of such as will harden their hearts, and not believe it, as they might haue eternall rest.

Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly vocation, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus:

3 Who was faithfull to him that hath appointed him, even as * Moyses was in all his house.

4 For this man is counted worthy of more glory then Moyses, in as much as he which hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

5 For every house is builded of some man, and hee that hath builded all things is God.

6 Now Moyses verely was faithfull in all his house as a servant for a witness of the things which should be spoken after.

7 But Christ was the Son, over his owne house, whose house we are, if we hold fast the confidence and the reioycing of the hope vnto the end.

8 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost sayth, * To day if yee shall heare his voice,

9 Harden not your hearts as in the probation, according to the day of the temptation in the wilderness.

10 Where your fathers tempted mee, provoked mee, and saw my workes forty yeres long.

11 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and sayd, They erre even in their heart, neither haue they knownen my waies.

12 Therefore I sware in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest.

13 Take heede, brethren, lest at any time there be in any of you an evil heart, and vnfaithfull, to depart away from the living God.

14 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sinne.

15 For we are made partakers of Christ, if wee keepe sure vnto the end the beginning wherewith we are vpholden,

16 So long as it is said, To day if yee heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the probation.

17 For some when they heard, provoked him to anger: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moyses.

18 But with whome was hee displeased fourtie yeres? Was he not displeased with them that sinned, whose carkeises fell in the wilderness?

19 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but vnto them that obeyed not?

20 So we see that they could not enter in because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The word without faith is unprofitable. 2 The Sabbath or rest of the Christians. 3 Punishment of unbelievers. 4 The nature of the word of God.

Let vs feare therefore, lest at any time by forsaking the promise of entering into his rest, any of you should seeme to be deprived.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as also vnto them: but the word that they heard profited not them, because it was not mixed with faith in those that heard it.

3 For we which haue beleueed, doe enter into rest, as he sayd to the other, * As I haue sware in my wrath: if they shall enter into my rest: although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, * And God did rest the seventh day, from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe, if they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter thereto, and they to whom it was first preached, enter not therein, for vnbelievers sake:

7 Again hee appointed in David a certain day, by, To day, after so long time, saying, as it is said, * This day, if yee heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if I Iesus had given them rest, then would hee not after this haue spoken of another day.

9 These remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For hee that is entered into his rest, hath also ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs study therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of disobedience.

12 For the word of God is lively, and mighty in operation, and sharper then any two edged sword, and cutteth through, even vnto the dividing asunder of the soule and the spirit, and of the ioynts, and the marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts, and the intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature, which is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and open vnto his eyes, with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Priest, which is entered into heauen, vnto Iesus the Sonne of God: let vs hold fast our profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all things tempted in like sort, yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore go boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may receive mercie, and finde grace to helpe in time of neede.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee compareth Iesus Christ with the Leuiticall Priests, shewing wherein they either agree or differ. 2 Afterward her reproofe the negligence of the Iewes.

For euery high Priest is taken from among men, and is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

3 Which is able sufficiently to haue compassion on them that are ignorant, and that are out of the way, because that he also is compassed with infirmities.

4 And for thesamesake hee is bound to offer for sins, as well for his owne part, as for the peoples.

5 And so man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

6 So likewise Christ tooke not to himselfe this honour, to be made the high Priest, but he that said vnto him, * Thou art my Sonne, this day begate I thee, gave it him.

7 As he also in another place speaketh, * Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

8 Which in the dayes of his flesh did offer vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying, and teares vnto him, that was able to saue him from death, and was also heard in that which he feared.

9 And though he were the Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered.

10 And being consecrate, was made the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him:

Gen. 1. 2. dim. 5. 14

Moses. Iesus.

For commencing whom we speak.

1. Chr. 13. 10.

Pal. 1. 7. chap. 1. 5.

Pal. 1. 10. 4. chap. 7. 17.

2. And

10 And is called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchi-sedec.

11 Of whom wee haue many things to say, which are hard to be vttered, because yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when as concerning the time yee ought to heare teachers, yet haue yee neede againe that wee teach you the first principles of the word of God, and are become such as haue neede of milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For carry one that vseth milke, is inexpert in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meate belongeth to them that are of age, which through long custome haue their wits exercised to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

1 He proceedeth in reproofing them, and exhorteth them not to faint, 12 But to be steadfast and patient, 18 forasmuch as Gods law is his promise.

1 Herefore leaning the doctrine of the beginning of Christs, let vs be led forward vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisme, and laying on of hands, and of the resurrection from the dead, and of eternall iudgement,

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

Matth. 13. 31, 32. 3 pet. 2. 20. comp. 10. 26. 4 For it is impossible, that they which were once lightened, and haue tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted of the good worde of God, and of the powers of the world to come,

6 If they fall away, should bee renewed againe by repentance: seeing they crucifie againe to themselves the Sonnes of God, and make a mocke of him.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that cometh oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing of God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briars, is reproofed, and is nere vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee haue perswaded our selues better things of you, and such as accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vniuersall, that hee should forget your worke, and labour of loue, which yee shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministered vnto the Saints, and yet minister.

11 And wee desire that euerie one of you shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end,

12 That yee be not slothfull, but followers of them which through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made the promise to Abraham, because hee had no greater to sweare by, hee swaie by himselfe,

Gen. 22. 3 and 17. 4. and 22. 17. 14 Saying, Surely I will abundantly blisse thee, and multiply thee marvellously.

15 And so after that he had taried patiently, hee enjoyed the promise.

16 For men vnder sweate by him that is greater then themselves, and an othe for confirmation is amongst them an end of all strife.

17 So God willing more abundantly to shewe vnto the heires of promise the stableness of his counsell, bound himselfe by an oth,

18 That by two immutable things, wherein it is vnpossible that God should lie, wee might haue

strong consolation, which haue our refuge to holde fast: the hope that is set before vs,

19 Which we haue as an ancre of the soule, both sure and stedfast: and it extendeth into that which is within the vail,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred in, euen Iesus, that is made an high Priest for euer, after the order of Melchi-sedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 He compareth the Priesthood of Christs vnto Melchi-sedecs, 11 also Christs Priesthood with the Leuites.

2 Or this Melchi-sedec was King of Salem, the Gen. 14. Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham 18. as he returned from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

3 To whom also Abraham gaue the tithe of all things: who first is by interpretation King of righteousness: after that he is also King of Salem, that is, King of peace,

4 Without Father, without mother, without kindred, and hath neither beginning of his dayes, neither end of life: but is likened vnto the Sonne of God, and continueth a Priest for euer.

5 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tithe of the spoiles.

6 For verely they which are the children of Levi, which receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take according to the Lawe, tithes of the people (that is, of their brethren) though they came out of the loines of Abraham.

7 But hee whose kindred is not counted among them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

8 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the greater.

9 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed, that he liueth.

10 And to say as the thing is, Levi also which receiue tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

11 For hee was yet in the loines of his father Abraham, when Melchi-sedec met him.

12 If therefore perfection had been by the Priesthood of the Leuites (for vnder it the law was established to the people) what neede it furthermore, that another Priest should arise after the order of Melchi-sedec, and not to be called after the order of Aaron?

13 For if the Priesthood be changed, then of necessity must there be a change of the Law.

14 For hee of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth vnto another tribe, whereof no man serued at the Altar.

15 For it is euident, that our Lord sprung out of Iuda, concerning the which tribe Moyses spake nothing touching the Priesthood.

16 And it is yet a more euident thing, because that after the similitude of Melchi-sedec there is risen vp another Priest,

17 Which is not made Priest after the law of the carnall Commandement, but after the power of the endless life.

18 For he testifieth thus, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchi-sedec.

19 For the Commandement that went afore, is a better, disannulled, because of the weakenesse thereof, and hope, vnprofitablenesse.

20 For the Lawe made nothing perfect, but Ihesus being.

Priesthood
to holde
le, both
which is
red in
after
of all
frigh-
n, that
without
ne, nei-
me of
vato
ethic
son of
to the Na-
Abra-
meing
him
ife is
but
that
th ra-
A
Priest-
bli-
more,
er of
na-
per-
ned
of
no-
use
tri-
the P. 116
for the
for an
is a bet-
and hope
he

bringing in of a better hope made perfect, whereby we draw neere unto God.

20 And forasmuch as it is not without an oath (for these are made Priests without an oath:

21 But this, he is made with an oath by him that said unto him, * The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much is Jesus made a sort of a better Testament.

23 And among them many were made Priests, because they were not suffered to endure, by the transien of death.

24 But this man, because he endureth ever, hath an everlasting Priesthood.

25 Wherefore, hee is able also perfectly to save them that come unto God by him, seeing hee ever liveth, to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest it became vs to haue, which is holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens:

27 Which needeth not daily as those high Priests to offer vp sacrifice, * first for his owne finnes, and then for the peoples: for that did hee once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men hee priests, which haue infirmity: but the word of the oath that was since the Lawe, maketh the Sonne, who is consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

6 He prometh the abolishing, as well of the Levitical Priesthood, as of the Lawe: names by the spirituall and euertlasting Priesthood of Christ, 8 and by the new Covenant.

NOW of the things which we haue spoken, thus is the summe, that wee haue such an high Priest, that sitteth at the right hand of the throne of the Maiesticie in heauens,

3 And is a minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pight, and not man.

4 For euery high Priest is ordained to offer both gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it was of necessity, that this man should haue some what also to offer.

4 For he were not a Priest, if he were on the earth, seeing there are Priests that according to the Law offer gifts,

5 Who ierue vnto the paterne and shadowe of heauenly things, as Moses was warned by God, when hee was about to build the Tabernacle. * See, said he, that thou make all things according to the paterne, shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now our high Priest hath obtained a more excellent office, in as much as he is the Mediator of a better Testament, which is established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first Testament had bene faultlesse, no place should haue bene sought for the second.

8 For in rebuking them, hee saith, * Behold, the dayes will come, saith the Lord, when I shall make with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iuda a new Testament:

9 Nor like the Testament that I made with their Fathers, in the day that I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt: for they continued not in my Testament, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Testament that I will make with the house of Israel. After those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my Lawes in their minde, and in their heart I will write them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people,

11 And they shall not reach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all that know me, from the least of them to the greatest of them.

12 For I will be mercifull to their iniquities, and I will remember their finnes, and their iniquities no more.

13 In that he saith, A new Testament, hee hath abrogated the Old: nowe that which is disannulled and waxed old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 How that the ceremonies and sacrifices of the Law are abolished, 11 by the eternall and perfection of Christs sacrifice.

T HEN the first Testament had also ordinances of Religion, and a wordly Sanctuary.

2 For the first Tabernacle was made, wherein was the Candlestick, and the Table, and the shewbread, which Tabernacle is called, The holy places.

3 And after the second vaille was the Tabernacle, which is called The Holiest of all,

4 Which had the golden Censer, and the Arke of the Testament overlaid round about with golde, wherein the golden pot which had Manna, was, and Aarons rod that had budded, and the Tables of the Testament.

5 And ouer the Arke were the glorious Cherubims, shadowing the Mercie seate: of which things we will not now speake articularily.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priest went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, and accomplished the seruice.

7 But into the second went the * high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which hee offered for himselfe, and for the ignorances of the people.

8 Whereby the holy Ghost thus signified, that the way into the Holiest of all was not yet opened, while as yet the first Tabernacle was standing.

9 Which was a figure for the time present, wherein were offered gifts and sacrifices that could not make holy, concerning the conscience, him that did the seruice.

10 Which only stood in meates and drinckes, and diuers washings, and carnall rites, vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and a more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is, not of this building,

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calves: but by his owne blood entred hee in once vnto the Holy place, and obtained eternall redemption for vs.

13 * For if the blood of bulles and goates, and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling them that are vncleane, sanctificch as touching the purifying of the flesh,

14 How much more shall the * blood of Christ, which through the eternall spirit offered himselfe without fault to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause is hee the Mediatour of the newe Testament, that through * death which was for the redemption of the transgressions that were in the former Testament, they which were called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must bee the death of him that made the Testament.

17 * For the Testament is confirmed when men are dead: for it is yex of no force as long as he that made it is aliue.

Or. paterne.
Or. ceru-
manus.
Exod. 26.
1. Cor. 16. 2
Na. 17. 10
1. King. 8.
5. 10.
Exod. 35.
32.
Or. pater-
of the
Exod. 26.
10. 10.
16. 3.
Or. pater-
10. 10.
Lewit. 16.
14. 10.
1. Pet. 1.
19. 10.
1. 7. reuel.
1. 5.
Luk. 1. 94
Rom. 5. 6.
1. Pet. 3. 18
Gal. 3. 19.

18 Wherefore neither was the first ordained without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to the people, according to the Law, hee tooke the blood of calves and of goats, with water and purple wooll, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the booke, and all the people.

20 * Saying, This is the blood of the Testament, which God hath appointed vnto you.

21 Moreover, hee sprinkled likewise the Tabernacle with blood also, and all the ministring vessels.

22 And almost all things are by the Lawe purged with blood, and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was then necessary, that the similitudes of heavenly things should be purified with such things: but these earthly things themselves are purified with better sacrifices then are these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places that are made with hands, which are [similitudes of the true] *Sanctuary*: but is entered into very heauen, to appeare now in the sight of God for vs.

25 Not that hee should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entered into the Holy place every yeere with other blood.

26 (For then must he haue often suffered since the foundation of the world) but now in the end of the world hath he appeared once to put away sinne, by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men that they shall once die, & after that commeth the iudgement:

28 So * Christ was once offered to take away the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The old Law had no power to cleanse away sinne, but Christ did it with offering of his body once for all. 2 An exhortation to receive the goodnesse of God thankfully with patience and steadfast faith.

3 For the Law hauing the shadow of good things, cannot with those sacrifices, which they offer yeers by yeere continually, sanctifie the consciences therewith.

4 For would they not then haue ceased to haue bene offered, because that the offerers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

5 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance againe of sinnes euery yeere.

6 For it is vnpossible that the blood of buls and goats should take away sinnes.

7 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, hee saith, * Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not: but a body hast thou ordeined me.

8 In burnt offerings, and sinne offerings thou hast had no pleasure.

9 Then I said, Loe I come (in the beginning of the booke it is written of me) that I should doe thy will, O God.

10 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt offerings, and sinne offerings thou wouldst not haue, neither haddest pleasure therein (which are offered by the Law.)

11 Then said he, Loe I come to doe thy will, O God, he taketh away the first, that hee may stablish the second.

12 By the which will we are sanctified, *men* by the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once made.

13 And euery Priest appeareth daily ministring, and oftentimes offereth one manner of offering, which

can neuer take away sinne:

14 But this man after hee had offered one sacrifice for sinnes, * sitteth for euer at the right hand of God.

15 And from henceforth tareth, * till his enemies be made his footstool.

16 For with one offering hath hee consecrated for euer them that are sanctified.

17 For the holy Ghost also beareth vs record: for after that he had said before,

18 * This is the Testament which I will make vnto them after those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my lawes in their heart, and in their mindes I will write them.

19 And their finnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

20 Now where remission of these things is, there is no more offering for sinne.

21 Seeing therefore, brethren, that by the blood of Iesus wee may bee bold to enter into the Holy place,

22 By the new and liuing way, which hee hath prepared for vs, through the vail, that is, his flesh:

23 And seeing we haue an high Priest, which is ouer the house of God,

24 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in assurance of faith, sprinkled in our hearts from an euill conscience, and washed in our bodies with pure water.

25 Let vs keepe the profession of our hope without wavering, (for he is faithful that promised.)

26 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes.

27 Not forsaking the fellowship that wee haue among our selues, as the manner of some is: but let vs exhort one another, and that so much the more, because we see that the day draweth neere.

28 * For if we sinne willingly after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes.

29 But a fearful looking for of iudgement, and violent fire, which shall deuoure the adversaries.

30 He that despiseth Moses Law, dieth without mercy: vnder two, or three witnesses.

31 Of how much more punishment suppose yee shall be worthy, which treadeth vnder foote the Sonne of God, and counteth the blood of the Testament as an holy thing, wherewith he was sanctified, and doeth despite the Spirit of grace?

32 For we know him that hath said, * Vengeance belongeth vnto me: I will recompence, saith the Lord.

33 And againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

34 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

35 Now call to remembrance the dayes that are passed, in the which after yee had receiued light, ye endured a great fight in afflictions.

36 Partly while yee were made a gazing stocke both by reproches, and afflictions, and partly while yee became companions of them which were so tormented to and fro.

37 For both yee sorrowed with me for my bonds, and suffered with ioy the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selues how that ye haue in heauen a better, and an enduring substance.

38 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompence of reward.

39 For ye haue neede of patience, that after yee haue done the will of God, yee might receiue the promise.

40 For yet a very litle while, and hee that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.

15 * Now the iust shall live by faith: but if any withdraw himselfe, my soule shall have no pleasure in him.

16 But we are not they which withdrew our selves unto perdition, but follow faith unto the consumation of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith, and a commendation of the same. 2 Without faith we cannot please God. 3 The first faith is a faith in the old time.

4 Now faith is the ground of things which are hoped for, and the evidence of things which are not seene.

5 For by it our elders were well reported of.

6 Through faith we understand that the world was ordained by the word of God, so that the things which we see, are not made of things, which did appeare.

7 By faith Abel * offered unto God a greater sacrifice then Cain, by * the which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: by the which faith also hee being dead, yet speaketh.

8 By faith * Enoch taken away, that he should not see death: neither was he found: for God had taken him away: for before he was taken away, hee was reported of, that he had pleased God.

9 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must beleue that God is, and that he is a rewarder of them that seek him.

10 By faith * Noe being warned of God of the things which were as yet not seene, moved with reverence, prepared the Arke to the saving of his house hold, through the which Arke hee condemned the world, and was made heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

11 By faith * Abraham when he was called, obeyed God, to go out into a place which he should afterward receive for inheritance, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

12 By faith hee abode in the land of promise, as in a strange country, as one that dwelt in tents, with Isaac and Jacob heires with him of the same promise.

13 For he looked for a citie having a foundation, whose builder and maker is God.

14 Through faith * Sarra also received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because shee indged him faithfull which had promised.

15 And therefore sprang there of one, even of one which was dead, so many as the * starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand of the sea shore which is innumerable.

16 All these died in faith, and received not the promises, but saw them as farre off, & beleaved them, and received them thankfully, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

17 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a country.

18 And if they had been mindfull of that country from whence they came out, they had leisure to have returned.

19 But now they desire a better, & is an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of them to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a citie.

20 By faith * Abraham offered vp Isaac, when he was tried, and he that had received the promises, offered his only begotten sonne.

21 (To whom it was said, * In Isaac shall thy seed be called.)

22 For he considered that God was able to raise him vp even from the dead: from whence hee received him also after a sort.

23 By faith * Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, concerning things to come.

24 By faith * Jacob when he was dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and * leaning on the end of his staffe, worshipped God.

25 By faith * Joseph when hee died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandment of his bones.

26 By faith Moses when he was borne, was hid three monthes of his parents, because they saw hee was a proper child, neither feared they the Kings * commandment.

27 By faith * Moses when hee was come to age, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter,

28 And chose rather to suffer adversitie with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sinnes for a season,

29 Esteeming the rebuke of Christ greater riches then the treasures of Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

30 By faith he forsooke Egypt, and feared not the fiercenesse of the king: for he endured, as he that saw him which is invisible.

31 Through faith hee ordeined the * Passover, and the effusion of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

32 By faith they * passed throw the red sea, as by drie land, which when the Egyptians had assaied to doe, they were drowned.

33 By faith the * walles of Jericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

34 By faith the harlot * Rahab perished not with them which obeyed not, when * shee had received the spies peaceably.

35 And what shall I more say? for the time would be too short for me to tell of * Gideon, of * Barak, and of * Samson, and of * Iephth, also of * David, and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

36 Which through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousnesse, obtained the promises, stopped the mouthes of lions,

37 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, of weak were made strong, waxed valiant in battell, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

38 The women received their dead raised to life: other also were racked, and would not be delivered, that they might receive a better resurrection.

39 And others have been tried by mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover by bonds and imprisonment.

40 They were stoned, they were hewen asunder, they were tempted, they were slaine with the sword, they wandered vp and downe in sheepes skines, and in goates skines, being destitute, afflicted and tormented:

41 Whome the world was not worthy of: they wandered in wildernesses, and mountaines, and dens, and caves of the earth.

42 And these all through faith obtained good report, and received not the promise,

43 God providing a better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to bee patient and steadfast in trouble and adversitie, upon hope of everlastinge reward. 2 A commendation of the new Testament above the olde.

Where-

Wherefore, let vs also seeing that we are compassed with so great a cloud of witnesses, cast away every thing that pertaineth downe, and the sinne that doth hang vnder, so that we may run with patience the race that is set before vs,

1. Looking vnto Iesus the author and finisher of our faith, who for the lay that was set before him, endured the crosse, and despised the shame, and is set at the right hand of the throne of God.

2. Consider therefore him that endured such speaking against sinners, lest yee should bee wearied, and faint in your minds.

3. Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striving against sinne.

4. And yee haue forgotten the consolation, which speaketh vnto you as vnto children: My sonne, despise not the chastening of the Lord, neither faint when thou art rebuked of him.

5. For whom the Lord loueth, he chasteneth: and he scourgeth every sonne that he receiveth.

6. If ye endure chastening, God offeth himselfe vnto you as vnto sonnes: for what sonne is it whom the father chasteneth not?

7. If therefore ye be without correction, whereof all are partakers, then are yee bastards, and not sonnes.

8. Moreover we haue had the fathers of our bodies which corrected vs, and we gaue them reverence: should wee not much rather be in subjection vnto the Father of spirits, that we might liue?

9. For they verily for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure: but hee chasteneth vs for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

10. Now is chastening for the present seemeth to bee ioyous, but grievous: but afterward it bringeth the quiet fruit of righteousness, vnto them which are thereby ex'rcised.

11. Wherefore lift vp your hands which hang downe, and your weak knees,

12. And make straight steps vnto your feete, lest that which is halting be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

13. Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without the which no man shall see the Lord.

14. Take heede that no man fall away from the grace of God: let no roote of bitterness spring vp and trouble you, lest thereby many be defiled.

15. Let there be no fornication, or profane person as * Esau, which for a portion of meate sold his birthright.

16. For yee know how that afterward also when he would haue inherited the blessing, hee was reiect- ed: for hee found no place to repentance, though he sought the blessing with teares.

17. For yee are not come vnto the * mount that might bee touched, nor vnto burning fire, nor to blacknesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

18. Neither vnto the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which they that heard it, excused themselves that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

19. (For they were not able to abide that which was commanded, * Yea, though a beast touch the mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

20. And so terrible was the sight which appeared, that Moses said, I feare and quake)

21. But yee are come vnto the mount Sion, and to the citie of the liuing God, the celestiall Ierusalem, and to the com'pany of innumerable Angels,

22. And to the Congregation of the first borne,

which are written in heauen, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of iust and perfect men,

23. And to Iesus the Mediator of the new Testament, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of * Abel.

24. See that ye despise not him that speaketh: lest if they escaped not, which refused him that spake of earth: much more shall we bee escape, if we turne away from him that speaketh from heauen.

25. Whose voice then shooke the earth, & now hath declared, saying, * Yet once more will I shake, not the earth onely, but also heauen.

26. And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things which are shaken, as of things which are made with hands, that the things which are not shaken may remaine.

27. Wherefore seeing wee receive a kingdome, which cannot be shaken, let vs haue grace, whereby we may for'ue God, that we may please him with reverence and feare.

28. For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAPTER XIII.

1. *He exhorteth vs vnto love, 2. to hospitality, 3. to shunke vpon such as be in aduersite, 4. to maintaine vnto decks, 5. to auoid courtiers, 6. to make much of them that preach Gods word, 7. to beware of strange learning, 8. to be content to suffer rebuke with Christ, 9. to be thankfull vnto God, 10. and obedient to our gouernours,*

Let * brotherly loue continue, 2. Be not forgetfull to lodge strangers: for thereby some haue receiued Angels into their houses vnto waies.

3. Remember them that are in bonds, as though ye were bound with them: and them that are in affliction, as if ye were also afflicted in the body.

4. Marriage is honorable among all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will iudge.

5. Let your conuersation be without enuinousnesse, and be content with those things that yee haue: for he hath said, * I will not forsake thee, neither forsake thee:

6. So that we may boldly say, * The Lord is my P'seruer, neither will I feare what man can doe vnto me.

7. Remember them which haue the oversight of you, which haue declared vnto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering what hath bene the end of their conuersation.

8. Iesus Christ yesterday, and to day, the same also is for euer.

9. Be not caried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee stablished with grace, and not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10. We haue an altar whereof they haue no authority to eat: which serue in the Tabernacle.

11. * For the bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought into the holy place by the life Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12. Therefore euen Iesus that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13. Let vs goe forth therefore out of the campe bearing his reproch.

14. * For here haue we no continuing citie: but we seeke one to come.

15. Let vs therefore by him offer the sacrifice of praise

2. Tim. 12.

Gen. 25.

Gen. 27.

Exod. 19.

Exod. 19.

Gen.

Heb.

Deut.

Rom. 10.

4. 8.

Orn. 12.

1. Cor. 13.

Or, off.

Heb.

Ans. 5.

Mat. 7.

Mark.

4. 14.

2. Cor.

13. 6.

23.

1. Cor.

10. 16.

Eccl. 10.

18. 18.

6. 1. 8.

24.

1. Cor.

will be

thou

6. 1.

Job.

10. 10.

Medicine
Judge
new Te.
that spea
Gad
whether let
that spake
we turne
& now
I shalke, H
sith the
n, as of
e things
gdome,
whereby
im with

ye are in trouble.

Comp. 5. All good things from above.

12. 8. *praise always to God; that is the * fruit of the lips, which confesseth his Name.*

12. 9. *To do good, and to distribute forget not: for with such sacrificers God is pleased.*

12. 10. *Obey them that have the oversight of you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your soules, as they that must give accounts, that they may doe it with joy, and not with griefe: for that is unsupportable for you.*

12. 11. *Pray for vs: for wee are assured that we have a good conscience in all things, desiring to live honestly.*

12. 12. *And I desire you somewhat the more earnestly, that ye so doe, that I may be restored to you more quickly.*

12. 13. *The God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, the great shepheard of the*

sheepe, through the blood of the everlasting Cove-

12. 14. *Make you perfect in all good works, so do his will, working in you that which is pleasant in his sight through Iesus Christ, to whom bee praise for ever and ever. Amen.*

12. 15. *I beseech you also brethren, suffer the wordes of exhortation, for I have written unto you in fewe words.*

12. 16. *Know that our brother Timotheus is delineated, with whom (if he come shortly) I will see you.*

12. 17. *Salute all them that have the oversight of you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.*

12. 18. *Grace be with you all. Amen.*

¶ *Written to the Hebrews from Italy, and sent by Timotheus.*



THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

THE ARGUMENT.

James the Apostle and sonne of Alphaeus wrote this Epistle to the Iewes which were converted to Christ, but suffered through many divers countreys; and therefore bee exhorteth them to patience and prayer, so to inherit the true word of God, and not to be partiall neither to loafe of an idle faith, but to declare a true faith by limy fruits, so avoid ambition, so bridle the tongue, so rule the affections, so bee humble and love their neighbours, so beware of swearing, to utter their faults when they have offended, so pray one for another, and so bring him which is out out of the way, so the knowledge of Christ.

CHAP. I.

1. 2. *He exhorteth to reioyce in trouble, & to bee fervent in prayer with stedfast beliefs, 17 to looke for all good things from above, 21 To forsake all vice, and thankfully receive the word of God, 22 not onely hearing it, and speaking of it, but to doe therafter in deed, 27 What is true religion.*

IAMES a servant of GOD, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelve tribes, which are scattered abroad, salutation.

1. 3. *My brethren, count it exceeding*

1. 4. ** Knowing that the trying of your faith bringeth forth patience.*

1. 5. *And let patience have her perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entire, lacking nothing.*

1. 6. *If any of you lacke wisdom, let him aske of God, which giveth to all men liberally, and reproveth no man, and it shall be given him.*

1. 7. ** But let him aske in faith, and waver not: for he that wavereth, is like a wave of the sea, tost of the wind, and carried away.*

1. 8. *Neither let that man thinke that hee shall receive any thing of the Lord.*

1. 9. *A swauering minded man is unstable in all his wayes.*

1. 10. *Let the brother of low degree reioyce in that he is exalted:*

1. 11. *Again, hee that is rich, in that hee is made low: for as the flower of the grasse, shall hee * vanish away.*

1. 12. *For as when the sunne ariseth with heate, then the grasse withereth, & his flower falleth away, and the beauty of the fashion of it perisheth: even so shall the rich man fade away in all his wayes.*

1. 13. ** Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.*

1. 14. *Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with euill, neither tempteth hee any man.*

1. 15. *But everyman is tempted, when he is drawn away by his owne concupiscence, and is enticed.*

1. 16. *Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sinne, and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.*

1. 17. *Erre not, my deare brethren.*

1. 18. *Every good giuing, and every perfect gift is from above, and commeth down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadowing by turning.*

1. 19. *Of his owne will begate hee vs with the word of truth, that we should be as the first fruits of his creatures.*

1. 20. *Wherefore my deare brethren, * let every man bee swift to heare, slow to speake, and slow to wrath.*

1. 21. *For the wrath of man doeth not accomplish the righteousness of God.*

1. 22. *Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluous of malitiousnesse, and receiue with meeknesse the word that is graffed in you, which is able to save your soules.*

1. 23. ** And be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selves.*

1. 24. *For if any heare the word, and doe it not, he is like vnto a man that beholdeth his naturall face in a glasse.*

1. 25. *For when he hath considered himselfe, he goeth his way, and forgetteth immediately what manner of one he was.*

1. 26. *But who so looketh in the perfect Lawe of libertie, and continueth therein, he not being a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, shall be blessed in his deede.*

1. 27. *If any man among you seemeth religious, and refraineth not his tongue, but deceiveth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine,*

10r. 11. 12. 13.

10r. 14. 15. 16.

10r. 17. 18. 19.

10r. 20. 21. 22.

10r. 23. 24. 25.

37 Pure

17 Pure religion and undefiled before God, even the Father, is this: that the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and keep himselfe unpolluted of the world.

C H A P. II.

1 He forbiddeth to have any sort of partiality, 2 but to regard the poore as well as the rich. 3 He loveth learning and knowledge. 4 And was to be of faith where we deeds are: 17 For it is but a dead faith where good works follow not.

10r. 2. **M**Y brethren have not the faith of our glorious apostles.

1 For if there come into your company, a man with a gold ring, and in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment,

2 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place, & say unto the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool.

3 Are ye not partiall in your iudges, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

4 Hearken my beloved brethren, hath not God chosen the poore of this worlde, that they should be rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome which he promised to them that love him?

5 But ye have despised the poore. Doe not the rich oppresse you by tyranny, and doe not they draw you betweene the iudgements?

6 Doe not they blaspheme the worthy Name, after which ye be named?

7 But if ye fulfill the royall Lawe, according to the Scripture, which saith, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

8 But if ye regard the persons, ye commit sin, and are rebuked of the Law, as transgressors.

9 For * whosoever shall keepe the whole Law, and yet faileth in one point, he is guilty of all.

10 For hee that said, * Thou shalt not commit adultery, said also, Thou shalt not kill. Now though thou dost none adultery, yet if thou killest, thou art a transgressor of the Law.

11 So speake yee, and so do, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of libertie.

12 For there shall be iudgement mercilesse to him that sheweth no mercie, and mercie reioiceth against iudgement.

13 What availeth it my brethren, though a man faith he hath faith, when he hath no workes? can the faith save him?

14 For if a brother or a sister be naked, and destitute of dayly foode,

15 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace: warme your selves, and fill your bellies: notwithstanding yee give them not those things which are needfull to the body, what helpeth it?

16 Even so the faith, if it have no workes, is dead in it selfe.

17 But some man might say, Thou hast the faith, and I have workes: shew mee thy faith out of thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

18 Thou believest that there is one God: thou doest well: the devils also beleue it, and tremble.

19 But wilt thou understand, O thou vaine man, that the faith which is without workes, is dead?

20 Was not Abraham our father iustified thorough workes, when hee offered Isaac his sonne vpon the altar?

21 Seest thou not that the faith wrought with his workes, and through the workes was the faith made perfect?

22 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith,

* Abraham belongeth God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and hee was called the friend of God.

23 Telle then, how that of workes a man is iustified, and not of faith onely.

24 Likewise also was not * Rahab the harlot iustified through workes, when shee had received the messengers, and sent them out another way?

25 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so men so the faith without workes is dead.

C H A P. III.

1 He forbiddeth all ambition to seek honour above our brethren. 2 He desireth the property of the tongue. 3 He sheweth difference there in betwixt the wisdom of God, and the wisdom of the world.

MY brethren, keepe not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we: I Sinne all, * If any man Sinne not in word, hee is a perfect man, and able to bridle all the body.

3 If holde, wee put bits into the horses mouths, that they should obey vs, and wee turne about all their body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they bee so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small rudder, wherewith directeth the gouernour lieth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, & boasteth of great things: behold how great a thing a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is fire, as a world of wickednes: so is the tongue set among our members, that it defileth the whole bodie, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For the whole nature of beasts, and of birds, and of creeping things, & things of the sea is tamed, and hath been tamed of the nature of man.

8 But the tongue can as man tame, as an vnuly euill, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith blesse we God euen the Father, and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of one mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to bee.

11 Doeth a fountaine send forth at one place sweete water and bitter?

12 Can the figtree, my brethren, bring forth olives, either a vine figs? so can no fountaine make both salt water and sweete.

13 Who is a wise man and indeed with knowledge among you? let him shew by good conuersation his workes in meeknesse of wisdom.

14 But if you haue bitter enuyng & strife in your hearts, reioyce not, neither be liars against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensuall, and deuilish.

16 For where enuyng and strife is, there is sedition, and all manner of euill workes.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easie to be intreated, full of mercie and good fruits, without iudging, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruite of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

C H A P. IIII.

1 Having shewed the cause of all wrong and wickednes, and also of all graces and goodnes. 2 He exhorteth them to loue God, 3 and submitteth to him, 4 & not speaking euill of their neighbours, 5 but patiently to depend on Gods providence.

Leuit. 19.

28. Mat.

23. 23.

Mat. 12.

31. Rom.

13. 9. Gal.

3. 1. 1. 10.

5. 14.

Leuit. 19.

25. Mat.

23. 1. 1. 10.

Mat. 5. 19

Mar. 20.

24. Mat.

9. 18.

Leuit. 3. 11

1. Job. 3.

27.

10r. 2. 25.

Our hope.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

1. 2. 1.

From whence are warres & contentions among you? are they not hence, *part* of your lusts, that fight in your members?

Ye lust, and have not: ye envy & have indignation, and cannot obtaine: ye fight & war, and get nothing, because ye aske not.

Ye aske, & receive not, because ye aske amillie, that ye might consume it on your lusts.

Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the amitie of the world is the enemie of God? whoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, maketh himselfe the enemie of God.

Do ye thinke that the Scripture sayeth in vaine, The Spirit that dwelleth in vs, lusteth after enie?

But the Scripture offereth more grace, and therefore sayth, * God resisteth the proude, and giveth grace to the humble.

* Submit your selues to God: resist the deuil, and he will flie from you.

Draw neere to God, and he will draw neere to you: Cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purge your hearts ye wauering minded.

Suffer afflictions, and sorrow ye, and weep: let your laughter be turned into mourning, and your ioy into heavinesse.

* Cast down your selues before the Lord, and he will lift you vp.

Speake euill of none of another, brethren. He that speaketh euill of his brother, or hee that condemneth his brother, speaketh euill of the Lawe, and condemneth the Law: and if thou condemnest the Law, thou art not an obseruer of the Law, but a iudge.

There is one Lawgiver, which is able to saue, and to destroy. * Who art thou that iudgeth another man?

Goe to now, ye that say, To day or to morow wee will goe into such a citie, and continue there a yeare, and buy and sell, and get gaine.

(And yet ye cannot tell what shall be to morrow. For what is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a litle time, and afterward vanisheth away.)

For that ye ought to say, * If the Lord will, and, if we live, we will doe this or that.

But now ye reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

Therefore to him that knoweth how to doe well, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

He that is the wicked rich men, * exhorteth to patience, 12 to beware of swearing, 16 one to knowe his fault to another, 20 and one to labour to be no another to the truth.

Goe to now, ye rich men: weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

Your riches are corrupt, and your garments are moth eaten.

Your golde and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh, as it were fire. * Ye have heaped vp treasure for the last dayes.

Behold, the hire of the labourers, which have reaped your fields (which is of you kept backe by fraude & crieth, and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the eares of the Lord of hostes.

Ye have liued in pleasure on the earth, and in wantonnesse. Ye haue nourished your heares, as in a day of slaughter.

Ye haue condemned and killed the iust, and he hath not resisted you.

Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receive the former, and the latter raine.

See ye also patient therefore, and settle your heares: for the coming of the Lord draweth neere.

Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the iudge standeth before the doore.

Take, my brethren, the Prophets for an example of suffering aduersitie, and of long patience, which haue spoken in the Name of the Lord.

Behold, we count them blessed which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue known what end the Lord made. For the Lord is very pitifull and mercifull.

But before all things, my brethren, * sweare not, neither by heauen, nor by earth, nor by any other othe: but let your Yea, be yea, and your Nay, lest ye fall into condemnation.

Is any among you afflicted? Let him pray. Is any merrie? Let him sing.

Is any sicke among you? Let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray for him, and annoynt him with oyle in the Name of the Lord.

And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp, and if he haue committed sinne, it shall be forgiven him.

Acknowledge your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: for the prayer of a righteous man availeth much, if it be fervent.

* Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and hee prayed earnestly that it might not raine, and it rained not on the earth for three yeres and sixe moneths.

And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

Brethren, if any of you haue erred from the truth, and some man hath conuerted him,

Let him know that he which hath conuerted the sinner from going astray out of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of finnes.



THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of Peter.

THE ARGUMENT.

He exhorteth the faithfull to denie themselves and to conuene the world, that being deliuered from all carnall afflictions and impediments, they may more speedily attaine to the heavenly kingdom of Christ, whereunto we are called by the grace of God: sent to us in his Sonne, who haue already received it by faith.

possessed it by hope, and are shewen confirm'd by holynesse of life. And to the intent this faith should not slie, seeing Christ commandeth and writeth almost of the whole world, hee declareth that: *it is a working els, but the accomplishing of the Scriptures, which testifie that hee should be the saviour from the reprobate, and the sure foundation of salvation to the faithful: therefore hee exhorteth them courageously to goe for word, considering what they were, and to what duty God hath called them.* After hee setteth particular points teaching subiects how to obey their governors, and servants their masters, and how warred silkes as to what themselves. And because it is appointed for all that are goy to suffer persecutions, hee willeth them what good use their afflictions shall have, and contrariwise what punishment God reserveth for the wicked. Last of all, hee teacheth how the ministers ought to behave themselves, forbidding them to usurpe authority over the Church: also that young men ought to be modest, and to learn, and so endeth with an exhortation.

CHAP. I.

2 He sheweth that through the abundant mercy of God we are elect, & regenerate to a lively hope, 7 and how faith must be tried, 10 that the salvation in Christ is no untrist, but a thing prophesied of old. 12 He exhorteth them to a godly conversation, inasmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.



Eter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers that dwell heere, and there thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

3 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father vnto sanctification of the Spirit, through obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ. Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you.

4 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten vs againe vnto a lively hope by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

5 To an inheritance immortal and vnderfild, & that fadeeth not away, reserved in heauen for you,

6 Which are kept by the power of God thorow faith vnto salvation, which is prepared to bee shewed in the last time:

7 Wherein ye reioyce, though now for a season (if neede require) ye are in heavinesse through manifold tentations,

8 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious then gold that perisheth (though it be tried with fire) might be found vnto your praise, and honour and glory at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

9 Whom yee haue not seene, and yet loue him, in whom now, though yee see him not, yet doe you beleene, and reioyce with ioy vnpeakeable and glorious,

10 Receiuing the end of your faith, even the salvation of your soules.

11 Of the which salvation the Prophets haue inquired & searched, which prophesied of the grace that should come vnto you,

12 Searching when or what time the spirit which testified before of Christ which was in them, should declare the sufferings that should come vnto Christ, and the glory that should follow.

13 Vnto whom it was reuelled, that not vnto themselves, but vnto vs they should minister the things, which are now shewed vnto you by them which have preached vnto you the Gospell by the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, the which things the Angels desire to behold.

14 Wherefore, gird vp the loynes of your minde: be sober, and traist perfectly on the grace that is brought vnto you, by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

15 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues vnto the former lusts of your ignorance:

16 But as he which hath called you, is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation,

17 Because it is written, * Bee ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if yee call him Father, which without respect of person indgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your dwelling here in feare,

18 Knowing that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and golde, from your vaine conversation, receiued by the traditions of the Fathers,

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lamb without spot,

20 Which was ordeined before the foundation of the world, but was declared in the last times for your sakes,

21 Which by his finnes doe beleene in God that traisteth him from the dead, and gane him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God,

22 Seeing your soules are purified in obeying the truth through the Spirit, * to loue brotherly without fauining, loue one another with a pure heart sincerely,

23 Being borne anew, not of mortall seede, but of immortal, by the word of God, who liueth and endureth for euer.

24 For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flower of grasse. The grasse withereth, and the flower falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lorde endureth for euer: and this is the word which is preached among you,

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth them to lay aside all vice, 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation wherupon they build. 9 The excellent estate of the Christians. 11 He prayeth them to abstaine from fleshly lusts, 13 to obey the rulers. 18 How seruants should behave themselves towards their masters. 20 He exhorteth to suffer after the ensample of Christ.

Wherefore laying aside all malitiousnesse, and all guile, and dissimulation, and enuie, and all euill speaking,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that yee may grow thereby.

3 If so be that ye haue tasted how bountifull the Lord is.

4 To whom ye come as vnto a liuing stone disallowed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 And yee as liuely stones be made a spiritual house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifices acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, Beholde, I put in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect and precious: and he that beleueth therein, shall not be ashamed.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleene, it is precious: but vnto them which be disallowed, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone to stumble at, and a rocke of offence, euen to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient, vnto the which thing they were euen ordeined,

but, the sure ring ransome of the bee reb:

out ary Dm. 14. in 17. rom. 11. 4. 3.

with 4. your 1. Cor. 4. the 20. ay. 21. Job. 14. 1. Job.

tion 1. 7. Rom. 15. 23. Eph. 3. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

God 2. Cor. 12. 1. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

ing 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

erly 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

but and

of 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

eth, 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

mer: 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

you.

ing 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

id. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

er 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

and Rom. 4. 4. all 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

like 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

the 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

dis. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

as, 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

small 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

ure, 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

lect 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

not 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

recci- 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

tone 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 2.

But yee are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the virtues of him that hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

10 Which in time past were not a people, yet now the people of God, which in time past were not under mercy: but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearlly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, to abstaine from fleshly lusts, which fight against the soule.

12 And have your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that they which speake euill of you as of euill doers, may by your good workes which they shall see, glorifie God in the day of the visitation.

13 Submit your selues vnto all manner of discipline for the Lords sake, whether it be vnto the king as vnto the superiour,

14 Or vnto gouernours as vnto them that are sent of him for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that by well doing yee may put to silence the ignorance of the foolish men,

16 As free, and not as having the liberty for a cloke of licentiousnes, but as the seruants of God.

17 Honour all men: Moue brotherly fellowship: feare God: honour the king.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and courteous; but also to the froward.

19 For this is thankeworthy, if a man for conscience toward God, endure griece, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what praise is it, if when yee be buffeted for your faults yee take it patiently? but and if when yee doe well, yee suffer wrong and take it patiently, this is acceptable to God.

21 For herunto yee are called: for Christ also suffered for vs, leauing vs an ensample that yee should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was there guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not again: when he suffered, he threatened not, but committed it to him that judgeth righteously.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his body on the tree, that we being deliuered from sin, should liue in righteousness, by whose stripes yee were healed.

25 For yee were as sheepe going astray: but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 How wises ought to order themselves toward their husbands, 3 and in their apprell. 7 The duty of men toward their wiues. 8 Hee exhorteth all men to unity and loue, and patiently to suffer trouble by the example and benefit of Christ.

1 Likewise let the wises be subiect to their husbands, as the church is which obeyeth not the word, may without the word be wonne by the conuersation of the wises,

2 While they behold your pure conuersation, which is with feare,

3 Whose apprelling, let it not be outward, as with broided haire, and golde put about, or in putting on of apprell:

4 But let the hidden man of the heart be incorrupt, with a meeke and quiet spirit, which is before God a thing much set by.

For when after this manner in time past did the holy women which trusted in God, ake themselves, and were subiect to their husbands.

6 As Sara obeyed Abraham, and called him Sir: whole daughters ye are, whilens yee doe well, not being afraid of any terror.

7 Likewise yee husbands, dwell with them as with the Lord, as with the weaker vessel, euen as they which are heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not interrupted.

8 Finally, be ye all of one minde: one suffer with another: loue as brethren: be pitifull: be courteous.

9 Not rendering euill for euill, neither reuolue for reuolue: but contrariwise blessed, knowing that ye are therunto called, that yee should bee heires of the blessing.

10 For if any man long after life, and to see good dayes, let him restrainge his tongue from euill, and his lips that they speake no guile.

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good: let him seeke peace, and follow after it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers: and the face of the Lord is vpon them that doe euill.

13 And who is it that will harme you, if yee follow that which is good?

14 Notwithstanding, blessed are ye, if ye suffer for righteousness sake. Yea, feare not their feare, neither be troubled.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts: and bee ready alwayes to giue an answer to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you,

16 And that with meeknesse and reuerence, hauing a good conscience, that when they speake euill of you as of euill doers, they may be ashamed, which blame your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better (if the will of God be so) that yee suffer for well doing, than for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that hee might bring vs to God, and was put to death concerning the flesh, but was quickened in the Spirit.

19 By the which hee allowed, and preached vnto the spirits that are in prison,

20 Which were in time past disobedient, when once the long suffering of God abode in the daies of Noah, while the Arke was preparing, wherein few, that is, eight soules, were saved in the water.

21 To the which also the figure that now standeth in the flesh of the flesh, but in that a good conscience make request to God by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Which is at the right hand of God, gone up into heauen, to whom the Angels, and powers, and conseruators, might be subiect.

CHAP. IIIL

1 He exhorteth men to cease from sinne, 2 to stand no more in the way of sinne, 3 to see sober and apt to pray, 4 to love each other, 5 to be patient in trouble, 6 to beware that no man suffer as an euill doer, 7 to be as a Christian man, and so not to be ashamed.

For Ordine then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde, which, that hee which hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne,

2 That hee henceforward should liue (as much time as remaineth in the flesh) not after the lusts of men, but after the will of God.

3 For it is sufficient for vs that we haue spent

be patient in trouble.

I. Peter.

The roaring lion,

the time past of the life, after the lust of the Gentiles, walking in wantonness, lusts, drunkenness, in gluttonie, drinkings, and in abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein it seemeth to them strange, that ye turne not with them vnto the same excesses of riot: therefore speake they euill of you.

5 Which shall giue accountes to him, that is ready to iudge quicke and dead.

6 For vnto this purpose was the Gospel preached also vnto the dead, that they might be condemned, according to men in the flesh, but might liue according to God in the spirit.

7 Now the end of all things is at hand. Be yee therefore sober, and watching in prayer.

8 But aboute all things haue feruent love among you: * for loue shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 * Be yee harborous one to another without grudging.

10 * Let every man as he hath received the gift, minister the same one to another, as good disposers of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, let him talke as the words of God. If any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God ministrereth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom is praise and dominion for ever and ever, Amen.

12 Dearly beloved, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is among you, to prove you, as though some strange thing were come vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as yee are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall appeare, ye may be glad and reioyce.

14 * If ye be railed vpon for the name of Christ, blessed are ye: for the spirit of glory, and of God, resteth vpon you: which on their part is euill spoken of: but on your part is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or an euill doer, or as a bawdy body in other mens matters.

16 But if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed: but let him glorifie God in this behalf.

17 For the time is come, that iudgement must begin at the house of God. If it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them which obey not the Gospel of God?

18 * And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

2 The duty of Pastors is to feed the flocke of Christ, and what reward they shall haue if they doe diligently. 3 He exhorteth young persons to submit themselves to the Elders, & to be sober and to watch, that they may resist the enemy.

The Elders which are among you, I beseech, which am also an Elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed,

2 Feede the flocke of God, which I dependeth vpon you, caring for it not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Not as though ye were lords ouer Gods heritage: but that ye may be ensamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe shepheard shall appeare, ye shall receiue an incorruptible crowne of glory.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selues vnto the Elders, and submit your selues euery man one to another: * decke your selues inwardly in lowliness of minde: for God * resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble * your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that hee may exalt you in due time.

7 * Cast all your care on him: for he careth for you.

8 Be sober and watch: for your * aduersary the deuill as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure:

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren, which are in the world.

10 And the God of all grace, which hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that yee haue suffered a litle, make you perfect, confirme, strengthen, and stablish you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever, and ever, Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, as I suppose, haue I written briefly, exhorting and testifying how that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, salutech you, and Marcius my sonne.

14 Greete yee one another with the * kisse of loue. Peace be with you all which are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

Or, Christ.
Or, which is committed vnto you, or as much as in you lieth.
Rom. 12.
10.
1am. 4.6.
1am. 4.10
Psal. 55.
22. 31.
13. 13.
mat. 6. 35
luke 13. 31.
luke 22.
31.
Rom. 16.
16. 1. cor.
16. 20.
1. cor. 13.
12.



THE SECOND EPISTLE Generall of Peter.

THE ARGUMENT.

The first of the Apostle here is to exhort them which haue once professed the true faith of Christ, to stand to the same vnto the last breath: also that God by his effectuall grace towards them, moueth them to holiness of life, in punishing the hypocrites which abuse the name, and in increasing his gifts in the godly: wherefore by godly life, hee leaues now almost at death doore, exhorteth them to approve their vocation, not setting their affection on worldly things (as he had oft written vnto them) but lifting their eyes toward heauen, as they be taught by the Gospel, whereof he is a cleare witnesse, chiefly in that he heard with his owne eares that Christ was proclaimed from heauen to be the Sonne of God, as likewise the Prophets testified. And lest they should prouide so themselves: quietness by professing the Gospel, hee warneth them both of troubles which they should surmount by their false teachers, and also by the mockers and contemners of Religion, whose manners and trade be fully seene forth as in a table: aduertising the faithfull not onely to wait diligently for Christ, but also to be bold presently the day of his coming, and so presume themselves disposed against the same.

CHAP.

C H A P. I.

4. Forasmuch as the power of God hath given them all things pertaining unto life, he exhorteth them to flee the corruption of worldly lusts, 10. to make their calling sure with good works, and fruits of faith. 14. He sheweth the mission of his own death, 17. declaring the Lord Iesus to be the true Sonne of God, as he himself had sene upon the mount.

Simon Peter a servant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to you which have obtained like precious faith with vs by the righteousnesse of our God and Saviour Iesus Christ:

3 Grace and peace be multiplied to you by the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

8 According as his godly power hath given vnto vs all things, that pertain vnto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs into glory and vertue.

9 Whereby most great, and precious promises are given vnto vs, that by them ye should be partakers of the godly nature, in that ye flee the corruption, which is in the world through lust.

5 Therefore give euen all diligence thereunto: Ioyne moreouer vertue with your faith: and with vertue, knowledge;

6 And with knowledge, temperance: and with temperance, patience: & with patience, godliness:

7 And with godliness, brotherly kindness: and with brotherly kindness, loue.

8 For if these things be among you, & abound, they will make you that yee neither shall be idle, nor vnfuitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ:

9 For he that hath not these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his olde sinnes.

10 Wherefore, brethren, giue rather diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if yee doe these things, yee shall neuer fall.

11 For by this meanes an entering shall be ministered vnto you abundantly into the euermlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore, I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though that yee haue knowledge, and bee established in the present trueth.

13 For I thinke it meete as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp by putting you in remembrance,

14 Seeing I knowe that the time is at hand that I must lay downe this my tabernacle, euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 I will endeavour therefore alwayes, that ye also may be able to haue remembrance of these things after my departing.

16 * For we followed not * deceivable fables when we opened vnto you the power, and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but with our eyes we saw his Maiestie.

17 For he receiued of God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellencie glory, * This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice we heard when it came from heauen, being with him in the holy mount.

19 Wee haue also a most pure word of the Prophets, to the which ye doe well that ye take heede, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts.

20 * So that ye first know this, that no prophetic

in the Scripture is of any private motion.

21 For the prophetic came not in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

C H A P. II.

1. He prophesieth of false teachers, and sheweth their punishments.

But * there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall bee false teachers among you: which priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord, that hath bought them, and bring vpon themselves swift damnation.

2 And many shall follow their damnable waies, by whome the way of truth shall be euill spoken of,

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained wordes make merchandise of you, whose iudgement long agoe is not farre off, and their damnation sleepeeth not.

4 For if God spared not the * Angels that sinned, but cast them downe into hell, and deliuered them into chaines of darkenesse, to bee kept vnto damnation:

5 Neither hath spared the olde world, but saved * Noe the eight person, a preacher of righteousness, and brought in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly,

6 And * turned the cities of Sodom, and Gomorthe into ashes, condemned them and overthrow them, and made them an ensample vnto them that after should liue vngodly,

7 * And deliuered iust Lot vexed with the vncleane concubination of the wicked:

8 (For he being righteous, and dwelling among them, in seeing & hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day with their vnlawfull deedes.)

9 The Lord knoweth to deliue the godly out of temptation, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 And chiefly them that walke after the flesh, in the lust of vncleannes, and despit of gouernment, which are presumptuous, and stand in their owne conceit, and feare not to speake euill of them that are in dignitie.

11 Whereas the Angels which are greater both in power and might, * giue not railing iudgement against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as brut beasts, led with sensuality, and made to be taken & destroyed, speake euill of those things which they know not, and shall perish through their owne corruption,

13 And shall receiue the wages of vnrighteousnesse, as they which count it pleasure to liue deliciouly for a season. Spots they are and bloat, delighting themselves in their deceitings, in feasting with you,

14 Having eyes full of adultery: and that cannot cease to sine, beguiling vnsutable soules: they haue hearts exercised with couetousnes, cursed children:

15 Which forsaking the right waye haue gone astray, following the way of * Balaam, * the sume of Bofor, which loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But he was rebuked for his iniquitie: for the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbad the foolishnesse of the Prophet.

17 * These are wells without water, and cloudes carried about with a tempest, to whom the blacke darkenesse is reserved for euer.

18 For in speaking swelling words of vanitie, they beguile with wantonnesse through the lusts of the flesh, them that were cleane escaped from them which are wrapped in error,

19 Promising vnto them libertie, and are themselves

12. felues the *torments of corruption: for of whom so-
euer a man is overcome, euen vnto the same is hee
in bondage.

13. 20 * For if they, after they haue escaped from the
filthinesse of the world, through the knowledge of
the Lord, and of the Sauioer Iesus Christ, are yet
tangled againe therein, and overcome, the latter
end is worke with them then the beginning.

14. 21 For it had bene better for them, not to haue
known the way of rightconnesse, then after they
haue known it, to turne from the holy | comman-
dement giuen vnto them.

15. 22 But it is come vnto them according to the true
prouerbe, * The dog is returned to his owne vomit:
and, The sow that was washed, to the wallowing in
the mire.

CHAP. III.

16. 3 He sheweth the impietie of them, which mocke at
Gods promises. 7 After what sort the end of the
world shalbe. 8 That they prepare themselves there-
unto. 16 What they are which abyle the writings of
Saint Paul, and the rest of the Scriptures, 18 Conclu-
ding with eternall thanks to Christ Iesus.

17 This second Epistle I now write vnto you be-
loved, where with I stirre vp, and warne your pure
minds,

18 2 To call to remembrance the wordes, which
were tolde before of the holy Prophets, and also
the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord
and Sauioer.

19 3 * This first vnderstand, that there shall come
in the last dayes, mockers, which will walke after
their lusts.

20 4 And say, Where is the promise of his com-
ming? for since the fathers died, all things continue
alikc from the beginning of the creation.

21 5 For this they willingly know not, that the hea-
uens were of olde, and the earth that was of the wa-
ter, and by the water, by the word of God.

22 6 Wherefore the world that then was, peri-
shed, overflowed with the water.

23 7 But the heauens and earth which are now, are
kept by the same word in store, and reserved vnto

fire against the day of iudgement, and of the destruc-
tion of vngodly men.

24 8 Dearly beloved, be not ignorant of this one
thing, that one day is with the Lord, as a thousand
yeres, and a thousand yeres as one day.

25 9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise
(as some men count slackesse) but is patient to-
ward vs, and * would haue no man to perish, but
would all mento come to repentance.

26 10 * But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe
in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe a-
way with a noyse, and the elements shall melt with
heate, and the earth with the works that are therein,
shall be burnt vp.

27 11 Seeing therefore that all these things must be
dissolved, what manner persons ought yee to bee in
holy conseruation and godlinesse.

28 12 Looking for, and hastning vnto the coming of
the day of God, by the which the heauens being on
fire shalbe dissolved, and the elements shall melt
with heat?

29 13 But wee looke for * new heauens, and a new
earth, according to his promise, wherein dwelleth
rightconnesse.

30 14 Wherefore beloved, seeing that yee looke
for such things, be diligent, that yee may be found
of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

31 15 * And suppose that the long suffering of our
Lord is saluation, euen as our beloved brother Paul
according to the wisdomc giuen vnto him wrote
vnto you,

32 16 As one, that in all his Epistles speaketh of
these things: among the which some things are hard
to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and
vnstable | pervert, as they doe also other Scriptures
vnto their owne destruction.

33 17 Yee therefore beloved, seeing ye knew these
things before, beware, lest yee be also plucked away
with the error of the wicked, and fall from your
owne stedfastnesse.

34 18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of
our Lord and Sauioer Iesus Christ: to him be glo-
ry both now and for euermore, A M E N.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL of Iohn.

THE ARGUMENT.

1. **A**fter that S. Iohn had sufficiently declared how that our whole saluation doeth consist onely in Christ, lest
that any man should thereby take a boldnesse to sinne, he sheweth that no man can be true to Christ, unless he
be death eueryday himselfe to keepe his commandmentes: which thing being done, he reborteth them to be-
ware of false prophets, whom he rebath Antichrists, and to try the spirits. Last of all he doth earnestly exhort
them vnto brotherly loue, and to beware of deceiuers.

CHAP. I.

2. True minnesse of the euerglasting word of God. 7
The blood of Christ is the purgation of sinne. 10 No
man is without sinne.

3. Hic which was from the beginning,
which we haue heard, which we haue
scene with our eyes, which we haue
looked vpon, and our hands haue
handled of the word of life.

4. (For the life appeared, and we haue scene it,
and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you the eternall
life, which was with the Father, and appeared vnto
vs)

5. That, if we, which we haue scene and heard,
declare vnto you, that ye may also haue fellow-
ship with vs, and that our fellowship also may be

with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

6. And these things write we vnto you, that your
joy may be full.

7. This then is the message, which we haue heard
of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and
in him is no darknesse.

8. If we say that we haue fellowship with him,
and walke in darknesse, wee lie, and doe not
truly.

9. But if wee walke in the light, as he is in the
light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the
blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from
all sinne.

10. * If we say that we haue no sinne, wee deceiue
our selues, and truth is not in vs.

11. If we acknowledge our finnes, hee is faithfull
and

and thus to forgive vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say we haue not sinned, we make him a lyar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ vs our advocate. 10 Of the loue and how it is tried. 18 To beware of Antichrist.

MY babes, these things write I vnto you, that ye haue sinned not: and if any man sinne, wee haue an Advocate with the Father, Iesus Christ, the iust. 2 And hee is the reconciliation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby wee are sure that wee know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 Hee that faith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But hee that keepeth his word, in him is the loue of God perfect indeed: hereby we know that we are in him.

6 Hee that faith, he remaineth in him, ought euen so to walke, as he hath walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new Commandement vnto you: but an old Commandement, which yee haue had from the beginning: the olde Commandement is the word, which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new Commandement I write vnto you, that which is true in him, and also in you: for the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that faith that hee is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse vntill this time.

10 Hee that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of euill in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darknesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whether he goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 Little children, I write vnto you, because your sinnes are forgiven you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, Fathers, because yee haue known him that is from the beginning: I write vnto you, young men, because yee haue overcome the wicked.

14 I write vnto you babes, because yee haue known the Father. I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue known him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because yee are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue overcome the wicked.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world (as the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life) is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that fulfilleth the will of God, abideth euer.

18 Babes, it is the last time, and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists: whereby wee know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for they had bene of vs, they would haue continued with vs. But this cometh to passe, that it might appeare, that they are not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an oymntment from him that is holy, and ye haue known all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a lyar, but he that denieth that Iesus is Christ: the same is the Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoever denieth the Sonne the same hath not the Father.

24 Let therefore abide in you the same which ye haue heard from the beginning. If that which ye haue heard from the beginning, shall remaine in the Father, and in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that hee hath promised vs, euen eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that deceiue you.

27 But the anointing which ye receiued of him, dwelleth in you: and yee neede not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and it is true and is not lying, and as it taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may be bold, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, know ye that he which doeth righteously, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

1 The singular loue of God towards vs, 7 and how we againe ought to loue one another.

BEhold, what loue the Father hath shewed on vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: for this cause the world knoweth you not, because it knoweth not him.

2 Dearly beloved, now are we the sonnes of God, but yet it doeth not appeare what we shall be: and we know that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euerie man that hath this hope in him, purgeth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sinne is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he appeared that he might take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seene him, neither hath known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: hee that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, as he is righteous.

8 Hee that committeth sinne, is of the deuill: for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose appeared the Sonne of God, that hee might loose the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoever is borne of God sinneth not: for his seed remaineth in him, neither can he sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this are the children of God knownen, and the children of the deuill: whosoever doeth not righteousnesse is not of God, neither hee that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message, that ye heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another,

12 Not as Cain which was of the wicked, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers good.

13 Marraile not, my brethen, though the world hate you,

14 We know that we are gratified from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: * her that loueth not her brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoener hateth his brother, is a manslayer: and yee know that no manslayer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 * Herby haue wee perceived loue, that hee layd downe his life for vs: therefore we ought also to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 * And whosoever hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother haue neede, and shutteth vp his compassion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue only, but in deed and in truth.

19 For thereby wee know that wee are of the truth, and shall before him assure our hearts.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we boldnesse toward God.

22 * And whatsoever wee aske, wee receiue of him, because wee keepe his Commandements, and doe those things which are pleasing in his sight.

23 * This is then his Commandement, That we beleue in the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as hee gaue commaundement.

24 * For hee that keepeth his Commandements dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that hee abideth in vs, *euen* by the Spirit, which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Difference of spirits. 2 How the spirit of God may be knowne from the spirit of error. 7 Of the loue of God and of our neighbours.*

Dearely beloued, beleue not euery spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: for many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby shall ye know the Spirit of God. Euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit which confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: but this is the spirit of Antichrist, of whom yee haue heard, how that he should come, and now already he is in the world.

4 Little children, yee are of God, and haue overcome them: for greater is he that is in you, then hee that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, * he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth vs not. Hereby know wee the Spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another: for loue cometh of God; and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 * In this appeared the loue of God toward vs, because God sent his only begotten Sonne in to the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that hee loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be a reconciliation for our finnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, wee ought also to loue one another.

12 * No man hath serued God at any time. If wee loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfect in vs.

13 Hereby know we, that we dwell in him, and he in vs: because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And wee haue scene and doe testifie, that the Father sent his Sonne to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoener confesseth that Iesus is the Son of God, in him dwelleth God, and he in God.

16 And wee haue knowne, and beleueed the loue that God hath in vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is the loue perfect in vs, that we should haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement: for as he is, euen so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: for feare hath painefulnesse: and he that feareth, is not perfect in loue.

19 We loue him, because he loued vs first.

20 If any man say, I loue God, and hate his brother, he is a liar: for how can hee that loueth not his brother whom hee hath scene, loue God whom he hath not serued?

21 * And this Commandement haue we of him, that hee that loueth God, should loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1. 10. 13. *Of the fruites of faith. 14. 30 The Office, authoritie, and a minis of Christ. 21 Against Images.*

Whosoener beleueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God, and euery one that loueth him which begate, loueth him also which is begotten of him.

2 In this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his Commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his Commandements: and his Commandements are not grievous.

4 For all that is borne of God, overcome the world: and this is the victorie that ouercometh the world, *euen* our faith.

5 * Who is it that overcome the world, but hee which beleueth the Iesus is that Sonne of God?

6 This is that Iesus Christ that came by water and blood: and not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, for the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three, which beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three, which beare record in the earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God which he testified of his Sonne.

10 * Hee that beleueth in the Sonne of God, hath the witness in himselfe: he that beleueth not God, hath made him a liar, because hee beleueth not the record that God witnessed of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen vnto vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life: and hee that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you, that ye beleue in the Name of the Sonne of God, that yee may know that yee haue eternall life, and that yee may beleue in the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the assurance that we haue in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heareth vs, whatfo-

ever we aske, we know that wee have the position
that we have desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne that
is not unto death, let him aske, & hee shall give him
life for them that sinne not unto death. 17 There is
a sinne unto death: I say not that thou shouldst
pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sinne, but there is a
sinne not unto death.

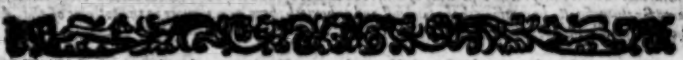
18 We know that whosoever is borne of God,

sinne not: but he that is begotten of God, kee-
peth himselfe, & the wicked one couereth him not.
19 We know that we are of God, and the whole
world lieth in wickednesse.

20 But wee know that the Sonne of God is
come, and hath given vs a minde to know him
which is true: and wee are in him that is true, that
is in his Sonne Iesus Christ: this same is very God,
and eternal life.

21 Babes, keepe your selues from idoles. Amen.

Ioh. 24.
45.



THE SECOND EPISTLE of Iohn.

He writeth vnto a certa in Lady, & rejoyceth that
her children walke in the truth, & exhorteth
them vnto loue, & warneth them to beware of such
deceivers as denie that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh,
& prayeth them to continue in the doctrine of Christ,
and to haue nothing to doe with them that bring
not the true doctrine of Christ to vs our Saviour.

Elder to the elect Lady, and her
children, whom I loue in the truth:
and not I onely, but also all that haue
known the truth,

1 For the truths sake which dwell-
eth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

2 Grace be with you, mercie and peace from
God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ
the Sonne of the Father, with truth and loue.

3 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy chil-
dren walking in the truth, as wee haue receiued a
commandement of the Father.

4 And now beseech I thee Lady, (not a writing
a new commandement vnto thee, but that same
which we had from the beginning) that wee loue
another.

5 And this is the loue, that wee should walke

after his Commandements. This Commande-
ment is, that as ye haue heard from the beginning,
ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world
which confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the
flesh. He that is such one, is a deceiver, and an An-
tichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that wee looke not the
things which wee haue done, but that wee may re-
ceiue a full reward.

9 Whofoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not
in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that con-
tinueth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the
Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not
this doctrine, receiue him not to house, neither bid
him, God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is par-
taker of his euill deeds. Although I had many
things to write vnto you, yet I would not write
with paper and ynke: but I trust to come vnto you
and speake mouth to mouth, that our ioy may be
full.

12 The sonnes of thine elect sister greet thee,

AMEN.

Rom. 16.
17.

Ioh. 14.
15.



THE THIRD EPISTLE of Iohn.

3 He is glad of Gaius that he walketh in the truth,
& exhorteth them to be louing vnto the poore Chris-
ten in their persecution, & sheweth the unkind dealing of
Diotrephes, & the good report of Demetrios.

Elder vnto the beloued Gaius,
whom I loue in the truth.

1 Beloued, I wish chiefly that thou
prosperidst and farest well as thy
soule prospereth.

2 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren
came and testified of the truth that is in thee, how
thou walkest in the truth.

3 I haue no greater ioy then this, that is, to heare
that my sonnes walke in veritie.

4 Beloued, thou doest faithfully, whatsoever
thou doest to the brethren and to strangers,

5 Which bare witness of thy loue before the
Churches, Whom if thou bringest on thy jour-
ney as it becometh, according to God, thou shalt
doe well.

6 Because that for his Names sake they went
forth and tooke nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that wee
might be helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church: but Diotrephes
which loueth to haue y^e preeminence among them,
receiveth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will declare his dooers,
which hee doeth, prating against vs with mali-
cious words, and not therewith content, neither hee
himselfe receiueth the brethren, but forbiddeth
them that would, and thrusteth them out of the
Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is enill, but
that which is good: hee that doth well is of God:
but hee that doth euill hath not scene God.

12 Demetrios hath good report of all men, and
of the truth it selfe: yea, and wee our selues beare
record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I haue many things to write: but I will not
write with ynke and penne vnto thee.

14 For I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall
speake mouth to mouth. Peace be with thee. The
friends salute thee. Greete the friends by name.

Ioh. 14.
15.

THE

THE GENERAL EPISTLE of Iude.

THE ARGUMENT.

*And Iude admonisheth all Churches generally to take heed of deceivers, who goe about to drawe away the
Scholes of simple people from the truth of God, and willet them to haue no societie with such, whom he set
forth in their liuely colours, shewing by diuers examples of the Scriptures, what horrible vengeance is pre-
pared for them finally, he comforteth the faithfull and authoriseth them to persevere in the doctrine of the Apo-
stles of Iesus Christ.*

I Vde a servant of Iesus Christ, and
brother of Iames, to them which are
called and sanctified of God the Fa-
ther, and referred to Iesus Christ :

1. Mercie vnto you, and peace and
love be multiplied.

2. Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write
vnto you of the common saluation, it was needfull
for mee to write vnto you, to exhort you, that yee
should exactly contend for the maintenance of the
faith, which was once giuen vnto the Saints.

3. For there are certaine men creep in, which were
before of old ordeined to this condemnation: vni-
godly men they are which turne the grace of our
God into wantonnesse, and deny God, the onely
Lord, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

4. I will therefore put you in remembrance, for-
asmuch as ye once knew this, how that the Lord af-
ter that hee had deliuered the people out of Egypt,
destroyed them afterward which beleecued not.

5. The Angels also which kept not their first
estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath refer-
red in euilllasting chaines, vnder darknesse, vnto
the iudgement of the great day.

6. As Sodome and Gomorthe, and the cities
about them, which in like manner as they did, com-
mitted fornication, and followed strange flesh, are
set forth for an ensample, and suffer the vengeance
of eternall fire.

7. Likewise notwithstanding these dreamers also
despise the flesh, and despise government, and speake
euill of them that are in authoritie.

8. Yet Michael the Archangel when hee stroue a-
gainst the deuill, and disputed about the body of
Moses, durst not blame him with cursed speaking,
but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

9. But these speake euill of those things, which
they know not: and whatsoever things they know
naturally, as beasts, which are without reason, in
those things they corrupt themselves.

10. Woe vnto them that forsake haue followed the
way of Cain, and are cast away by the deccit of
Balaams wages, and perish in the gaine sayings
of Core.

11. These are rocks in your feastes of charitie
when they feast with you, without all feare, feeding
themselves: * clouds they are without water, caried
about of winds, corrupt trees, and without fruit,
twice dead, and plucked vp by the roots.

12. They are the raging waves of the sea, foaming
out their owne shame: they are wandering starres, to
whom is reserved the blacknes of darkness for ever.

13. And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam pro-
phesied of uch, saying, Beholde, the Lord cometh
with thousands of his Saints.

14. To giue iudgement against all men, and to
rebuke all the vngodly among them of all their
wicked deeds, which they haue vngodly commit-
ted, and of all their cruell speakings, which wicked
sinners haue spoken against him.

15. These are murmurers, complainers, walking
after their owne lusts: * whole mouthes speake
proud things, hauing mens persons in admiration,
because of aduantage.

16. But ye beloued, remember the words which
were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Je-
sus Christ,

17. How that they tolde you that there should be
mockers * in the last time, which should walke after
their owne vngodly lusts.

18. These are makers of sedes, fleshly, hauing
not the Spirit.

19. But yee beloued, edifie your selues in your
most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost.

20. And keepe your selues in the love of God,
looking for the mercie of our Lord Iesus Christ, vn-
to eternall life.

21. And haue compassion of some, in putting dif-
ference:

22. And other saue with feare, pulling them out
of the fire, and bare euen the garment spotted by
the flesh.

23. Now vnto him that is able to keepe you, that
ye fall not, and to present you faultlesse before the
presence of his glory with loy,

24. That ye, to God onely wise, our Sauour, for
glorie and maiestie, and dominion, and power, both
now and for ever, Amen.

THE REVELATION OF IOWN the Diuine.

THE ARGUMENT.

*It manifesteth, that the holy Ghost would, as it were enter into this most excellent booke a summe of those
prophecies which were written before, but should be fulfilled after the coming of Christ, adding also such
things as should be expedient, as well to forewarne vs of the dangers to come, as to admonish vs to beware
of some, and encourage vs against others. Herein therefore vnto the Diminut of Christ, & the testi-
monies of our Redemption: what things the Spirit of God alloweth in the Ministers, and what things be repro-
bated: the promise of God for his elect, and of their glory, and consolation in the day of vengeance: how that
the hypocrites which sting like scorpions: the members of Christ, shall be destroyed, but the Lamb Christ shall
defend*

for de-
clared
so Iohn.

defiled them which beare witness to the truth, who in despite of the death, and Satans, will overcome all. The fourth description of this sickle is for such, whose time and power is almost finished, and when they be permitted to rage against the sickle, yet his power stretcheth out for them. Then to the lives of their bodies, and as long as they shall be destroyed by the wrath of God, when the sickle shall come to reap. For for the witnesses, it is a season God will permit them, Antichrist and strumpets, under colour of faire speech, and pleasant doctrine to deceive the world, when first he aduertiseth the world (which are but a small portion) to abide this baseless flatteries, and for such, who serve him without mercy they shall see, and with the heavenly companies sing continual praises for the Lamb is married: the word of God hath gotten glory. Satan that a long time was stayed in new cast with his ministers into the pit of fire to be consumed for ever: whereas contrary to the faithful, which are the holy city Ierusalem (a city and wife of the Lamb) shall enjoy perpetual glory. Read diligently, judge soberly, and call assembly to God for the true wonderfull thing.

CHAP. I.

1 The cause of this Revelation. 2 Of them that receive it. 3 John writes to the seven Churches. 4 The Message and Office of the Son of God. 5 The vision of the Candlestickes and Starres.

THIS Revelation of Iesus Christ which GOD gave vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly bee done, which he sent, and shewed by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn.

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed are they that read, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn, to the seven Churches which are in Asia, Grace be with you, and peace from him, Which is, and Which was, and Which is to come, and from the seven Spirits, which are before his Throne.

5 And from Iesus Christ, which is a faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth, vnto him that loved vs, and washed vs from our sinnes in his blood,

6 And made vs Kings and Priests vnto God eternally. Iohn his Father, to him, be glory and dominion for evermore, Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him: yea, even they which pierced him: yea, and all kindred of the earth shall wail before him. Euen so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, sayth the Lord, Which is, and Which was, and Which is to come, with the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, your brother, and companion in tribulation and in the kingdom and patience of IESVS CHRIST, was in the ycle called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the witnessing of IESVS CHRIST.

10 And I was rauished in spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as it had bene of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first, and the last: and that which thou seest, write in a booke, and send it vnto the seven Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamus, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and vnto Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 Then I turned backe to see the voice that spake with mee, and when I was turned, I saw seven golden candlestickes,

13 And in the mids of the seven candlestickes, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the feet, and girded about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and haire were white as white wooll, and as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, burning

as in a furnace: his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his face shone as the Sonne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I sawe him, I fell at his feet as dead: then he layd his right hand vpon mee, saying vnto me, Feare not: I am the first and the last.

18 And am aliae, but I was dead: and behold, I am aliae thee more, Amen: and I have the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall come hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seven starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlestickes, is this, The seven Starres are the Angels of the seven Churches: and the seven candlestickes which thou sawest, are the seven Churches.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth foure Churches to repentance, to perseuerance, patience, and continuance, as well by the reasprings, 2, 10, 17, 26, as promises of reward.

Vnto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith hee that holdeth the seven starres in his right hand, and walketh in the mids of the seven golden candlestickes.

2 I knowe thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not forbear with them which are euill, and hast examined them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars.

3 And thou hast suffered, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheless, I haue somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes: or else I will come against thee shortly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou amend.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the workes of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

7 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit sayth vnto the Churches, To him that overcometh, will I giue to eate of the tree of life which is in the mids of the Paradise of God.

8 ¶ And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Smyrnians write, These things saith hee that is first, and last, which was dead, and is aliae.

9 Know thy workes, and tribulation, and poverty (but thou art rich) and know the blasphemy of them, which say they are Iewes and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satans.

10 Feare none of those things, which thou shalt suffer: behold, it shall come to passe, that the deuil shall cast some of you into prison, for ye may be betrayed, and yet shall haue tribulation ten dayes: but thou shalt

Dan. 10. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Or, de
claved
so Iohn.

Or, de
claved
so Iohn.

faithfull unto the death, and I will give thee the crowne of life.

11. Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit saith to the Churches, He that overcommeth, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12. ¶ And to the Angel of the Church which is at Pergamus write, This saith hee which hath the sharpe sword with two edges.

13. I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, where Satans throne is, and thou keepest my Name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes when Antipas my faithfull martyr was slaine among you, where Satans dwelleth.

14. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that maintaine the doctrine of * Balaam, which taught Balac to put a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, that they should eate of things sacrificed vnto idoles, and commit fornication.

15. Euen so hast thou them, that maintaine the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

16. Repent thy selfe, or else I will come vnto thee shortly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17. Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches, To him that overcommeth, will I giue to eate of the Manna that is hid, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth sauing he that receiveth it.

18. ¶ And vnto the Angel of the Church, which is at Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, which hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet like fine brass.

19. I know thy workes, and thy lone, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and that they are more at the last, then at the first.

20. Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, that thou sufferest the woman * Iezabel, which calleth her selfe a Prophetesse, to teach & to deceiue my seruants, to make them to commit fornication, and to eate meate sacrificed vnto idoles.

21. And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and shee repented not.

22. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit fornication with her, into great affliction, except they repent them of their workes.

23. And I will kil her children with death: and all the Churches shal know that I am he which search the reins and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according vnto your workes.

24. And vnto you I say, the rest of them of Thyatira, As many as haue not this learning, neither haue knownen the deepe secret of Satans (as they speake) I will put vpon you none other burden.

25. But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26. For hee that overcommeth and keepeth my workes vnto the ende, to him will I giue power ouer nations,

27. * And hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: and as the vessell of a potter, shall they be broken.

28. Euen as I receiued of my Father, so will I giue him the morning starre.

29. Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit saith to the Churches.

CHAP. III.

He exhorteth the Churches or ministers to the true profession of faith, and to watching, 12. with promises to them that perseuere.

¶ And write vnto the Angel of the Church which is at Sardis, These things saith hee that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven starres, I know thy workes: for thou hast a name that thou livest, but thou art dead.

1. Be awake and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

2. Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast and repent. * If therefore thou wilt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

3. Notwithstanding thou hast a few names yet in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments: and they shall walke with mee in white: for they are worthy.

4. Hee that overcommeth shall be clothed in white array, and I will not put out his name out of the booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

5. Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

6. ¶ And write vnto the Angel of the Church which is of Philadelphia, These things saith he, that is Holy, and True, which hath the key of David, which openeth and no man shutteth, and shutteth and no man openeth.

7. I know thy workes: behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: who thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

8. Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satans, which call themselves Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I say, I will make them, that they shall come and worship before thy seate, and shall know that I haue loved thee.

9. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, therefore I will deliuer thee from the houre of temptation, which will come vpon all the world, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.

10. Behold, I come shortly: hold that which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

11. Him that overcommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is, the new Hierusalem, which cometh downe out of heauen from my God, and I will write vpon him my new Name.

12. Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches,

13. And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans write, These things saith A M E N, the faithfull and true witness, the beginning of the creatures of God.

14. I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote: I would thou werest cold or hote.

15. Therefore, because thou art luke warme, and neither cold nor hote, it will come to passe, that I shal spew thee out of my mouth.

16. For thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue neede of nothing, and knowest not how thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

17. I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried by the fire, that thou mayest bee made rich: and white raiment, that thou mayest bee clothed, and that thy filthy nakednes doe not appeare: and a noint thine eyes with eye salve, that thou mayest see.

18. As many as I loue, * I rebuke and chasten: be

Num. 23.

24. and

25. 1.

10. or A. CHURCHES.

1 Kings 16. 31.

1 Sam. 16.

7.

psal. 7. 9.

10. 11.

20. 6.

17.

30.

psal. 2. 9.

Chap. 11.

15. 1. 16.

2. 1. 17.

3. 1. 18.

4. 1. 19.

5. 1. 20.

6. 1. 21.

7. 1. 22.

8. 1. 23.

9. 1. 24.

10. 1. 25.

11. 1. 26.

12. 1. 27.

13. 1. 28.

14. 1. 29.

15. 1. 30.

16. 1. 31.

17. 1. 32.

18. 1. 33.

19. 1. 34.

20. 1. 35.

21. 1. 36.

22. 1. 37.

23. 1. 38.

24. 1. 39.

25. 1. 40.

26. 1. 41.

27. 1. 42.

28. 1. 43.

29. 1. 44.

30. 1. 45.

31. 1. 46.

32. 1. 47.

33. 1. 48.

34. 1. 49.

35. 1. 50.

36. 1. 51.

37. 1. 52.

38. 1. 53.

39. 1. 54.

40. 1. 55.

41. 1. 56.

42. 1. 57.

43. 1. 58.

44. 1. 59.

45. 1. 60.

46. 1. 61.

47. 1. 62.

48. 1. 63.

49. 1. 64.

50. 1. 65.

51. 1. 66.

52. 1. 67.

53. 1. 68.

54. 1. 69.

55. 1. 70.

56. 1. 71.

57. 1. 72.

58. 1. 73.

59. 1. 74.

60. 1. 75.

61. 1. 76.

62. 1. 77.

63. 1. 78.

64. 1. 79.

65. 1. 80.

66. 1. 81.

67. 1. 82.

68. 1. 83.

69. 1. 84.

70. 1. 85.

71. 1. 86.

72. 1. 87.

which
hath the
I know
on finet,
which re-
found

received
therefore
a thiefe,
will come
yet in
s: and
they are

bed in
our of
same be.
the Spi-
Church
he, that
David,
thutted

et before
for thou
and,

ogue of
not but
that they
and shall

my pati-
noure of
old, to

ch thou

a pillar
no more
of my
which is
out of
him my

the Spi-

the Yao-
N, the cre-

er cold

me, and
at thal

ed with
well not
poore,

by the
white
and
and a-
mayest

Pr: 3:1
batten: 666, 13
be

Angels preaching.

be zealous therefore and amend.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke. If a
my man heare my voice and open the doore, I will
come in vnto him, and will suppe with him, and he
with me.

21 To him that ouercometh, will I giue to sit
with me in my throne, euen as I ouercame, and sit
with my Father in his throne.

22 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the
Spirit sayth vnto the Churches.

C H A P. IIII.

1 The vision of the Masseie of God. 2 Hee seeth
the throne, and our sitting vpon it. 3 And foure and
twenty seates about it, and foure and twenty Elders
sitting vpon them, and foure beasts praising God day
and night.

After this I looked, and behold, a doore was o-
pen in heauen, and the first voice which I heard,
was as it were of a trumpet talking with mee, say-
ing, Come vp hither, and I will shewe thee things,
which must be done hereafter.

2 And immediately I was raised in the spirit,
and behold, a throne was set in heauen, and one fate
vpon the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to looke vpon, like vnto
a lapis stone, and a Sardine, and there was a rain-
bowe round about the throne, in sight like to an
emerald.

4 And round about the throne were foure and
twenty seates, and vpon the seates I saw foure and
twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment,
and had on their heads crownes of golde.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings,
and thunders, and voices, and there were seuen
lampes of fire burning before the throne, which are
the seuen spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse
like vnto crystal: and in the middles of the throne,
and round about the throne were foure beasts full of
eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lyon, and the se-
cond beast like a calfe, and the third beast had
a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying
Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each one of them
sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes
within, and they ceased not day nor night, saying,

9 Holy, holy, holy Lord God Almighty, Which
was, and Which is, and Which is to come.

10 And when those beasts gaue glory, and ho-
nour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne,
which lieth for euer and euer,

11 The foure and twenty Elders fell downe be-
fore him that sat on the throne, and worshipped
him that lieth for euermore, and cast their crownes
before the throne, saying,

12 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory
and honour, and power: for thou hast created all
things, and for thy wils sake they are and haue been
created.

C H A P. V.

1 Hee seeth the Lambe opening the booke. 2. 14
And therefore the foure beasts, the foure and twenty
Elders, and the Angels praise the Lambe, and doe him
worship, 3 for their redemption and other benefites.

And I saw in the right hand of him that sat vpon
the throne a booke written within, and on
the backefide, sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel which preached
with a loude voice, Who is worthy to open the
booke, and to loofe the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither

Chap. liij. v. vj.

The fixe seales opened. 445

vnder the earth was able to open the booke, neither
to looke thereon.

4 Then I wept much, because no man was found
worthy to open, and to read the Booke, neither to
looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders said vnto me, Weepe
not: behold, the * Lion which is of the tribe of Ju-
da, the roote of David, hath obtained to open the
Booke, and to loofe the seuen seales thereof.

6 Then I beheld, and loe, in the middles of the
throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the middles of
the Elders, stood a Lambe as though hee had been
killed, which had seuen hornes, and seuen eyes,
which are the seuen spirits of God, sent into all the
world.

7 And he came and tooke the Booke out of the
right hand of him that sat vpon the throne.

8 And when hee had taken the Booke, the foure
beasts, and the foure and twenty Elders fell downe
before the Lambe, hauing euery one harpes, and
golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of
Saints,

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art
worthy to take the Booke, and to open the seales
thereof, because thou wast killed and hast redeemed
vs to God by thy blood out of euery kindred, and
tongue, and people, and nation,

10 And hast made vs vnto our God * Kings and
Priests, and we shall raigne on the earth.

11 Then I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many
Angels round about the throne, & about the beasts,
and the Elders, and there were * thousand thou-
sands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the
* Lambe that was killed, to receiue power, and ri-
ches, and wisdom and strength, and honour, and
glory, and praise.

13 And all the creatures which are in heauen,
and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and in the
sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Praise,
and honor, and glory, and power, be vnto him that
sitteth vpon the throne, and vnto the Lambe for e-
uermore.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen, and the
foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worship-
ped him that lieth for euermore.

C H A P. VI.

The Lambe openeth the fixe seales, and many things
fall: the opening thereof, so that thus continueth a ge-
nerall prophesie to the end of the world.

After I beheld, when the Lambe had opened one
of the seales, and I heard one of the foure beasts
say, as it were the noyse of thunder, Come and see.

2 Therefore I beheld, and loe, there was a white
horse, and hee that sat on him, had a bowe, and a
crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth con-
quering that he might ouercome.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I
heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse, that was
red, and power was giuen to him that sat thereon,
to take peace from the earth, and that they should
kill one another, and there was giuen vnto him a
great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I
heard the third beast say, Come and see: Then I be-
held, and loe, a blacke horse, and hee that sat on him,
had balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the middles of the
foure beasts say, A measure of wheat for a pennie,
and three measures of barley for a pennie, and oyle
and wine hurt thou not.

For the
grace.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and beheld, a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed after him, and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when hee had opened the fifth seale, I saw under the altar the soules of them that were killed for the word of God, and for the testimony which they maintained.

10 And they cried with a loud voyce, saying, How long, Lord, holy and true! dost thou not iudge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And long white robes were given unto every one, and it was said unto them, that they should rest for a little season, untill their fellow servants, and their brethren that should bee killed, euen as they were, were fulfilled.

12 And I behelde when hee had opened the sixth seale, and loe there was a great earthquake, & the sunne was as blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the moone was like blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, as a figge casteth her greene figges when it is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 And heauen departed away, as a scrole when it is rolled, and euery mountaine and yle were moued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaiues, and the mightie men, and euery bondman, and euery freeman, hid themselves in deuces, and among the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rocks, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the presence of him that sitteth on the throne, & from the wrath of the Lambe.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who can stand?

CHAP. VII.

4-9 Hee sealeth the seruants of God sealed in their foreheads out of all nations and people. 15 Which though they suffer trouble, yet the Lambe (beareth them), leadeth them to the fountaines of liuing water, 17 And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

And after that, I saw foure Angels stand on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the windes should not blow on the earth, neither on the sea, neither on any tree.

2 And I sawe another Angel come vp from the East which had the seale of the liuing God, and he cried with a loud voyce to the foure Angels to whom power was given to hurt the earth, and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt yee not the earth, neither the sea, neither the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God, in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed, and there were sealed an hundredth and foure and forty thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasse were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Iussachar were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After these things I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with long white robes, and palmes in their hands.

10 And they cried with a loud voyce, saying, Salvation cometh of our God, that sitteth vpon the throne, and of the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and they fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen. Praise, and glory, and wisdom, and thanks, and honor, and power, and might be vnto our God for euermore. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders spake, saying vnto me, What are these which are arrayed in long white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest. And hee said to me, These are they, which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their long robes, and haue made their long robes white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they in the presence of the throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple, and hee that sitteth on the throne will dwell among them.

16 *They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sunne light on them, neither any heat.

17 For the Lambe, which is in the middes of the throne shall gouerne them, and shall lead them vnto the liuely fountaines of water, and * God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The seventh seale is opened: there is silence in heauen. 6 The foure Angels blow their trumpets, and great plagues follow vpon the earth.

And when hee had opened the seventh seale, there was silence in heauen about halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were given seuen trumpets.

3 Then another Angel came and stood before the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and much odours was giuen vnto him that hee should offer with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden altar, which is before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the odours with the prayers of the Saints, went vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth, and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and earthquake.

6 Then the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselves to blow the trumpets.

7 So the first Angel blew the trumpet, and there was haile and fire, mingled with blood, and they were cast into the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt, and all greene graffe was burnt.

8 And the second Angel blew the trumpet, and as it were a great mountaine, burning with fire, was cast

For
Christ.

1st 2. 19.
2d 10. 8
3d 22. 30
4th 6. 16
5th 16. 9

as
we

an

of
for
ba

th
w
An
it
co

ent into the sea, & the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of ships were destroyed.

10 Then the third Angel blew the trumpet, and there fell a great flarre from heauen burning like a torch, and it fell into the third part of the rivers, and into the fountaines of waters.

11 And the name of the flarre is called wormewood: therefore the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel blew the trumpet, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moone, and the third part of the starres, so that the third part of them was darkened: and the day was *warmsitten*, that the third part of it could not shine, and likewise the night.

13 And I behelde, and heard one Angel flying through the middes of heauen, saying with a loud voyce, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the sounde to come of the trumpet of the three Angels, which were yet to blow the trumpets.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first & last Angel blow their trumpets: the flarre falleth from heauen. 2 The locusts come out of the smoake. 3 The locusts come out of the smoake. 12 The first woe is past. 14 The four Angels that were bound, are loosed, 18 and the third part of men is killed.

And the first Angel blew the trumpet, and I saw a flarre which was fallen from heauen vnto the earth, and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose the smoake of the pit, as the smoake of a great furnace, and the sunne and the ayre were darkened by the smoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoake locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheades.

5 And to them was commanded, that they should not kill them, but that they should be vexed fise moneths, and that their paine should be as the paine that cometh of a scorpion, when hee hath stung a man.

6 * Therefore in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shal not find it, and shal desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 * And the sorne of the locusts was like vnto horses prepared to battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes, like vnto golde, and their faces were like the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lyons.

9 And they had habergions like to habergions of yron: and the sound of their wings was like the sound of charrets when many horses runne vnto battell.

10 And they had tailles like vnto scorpions, and there were stings in their tailles, and their power was to hurt men fise moneths.

11 And they haue a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name is in Hebrew Abaddon, and in Greeke he is named Apollyon.

12 One woe is past, and beholde, yet two woes come after this.

13 Then the first Angel blew the trumpet, and I heard a voyce from the four corners of the golden altar, which is before God.

14 Saying to the first Angel, which had the trumpet, Loose the four Angels, which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four Angels were loosed, which were prepared at an houre, at a day, at a moneth, and at a yere, to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of horses of warre were twentie thousand times ten thousand: for I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I sawe the horses in a vision, and them that sate on them, having fierce habergions, and of lacinth, and of brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of hyons: and out of their mouthes went forth fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 Of these three was the third of part men killed, that is, of the fire, and of the smoke, and of the brimstone, which came out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouthes, and in their tailles: for their tailles were like vnto serpents, and had heads wherewith they hurt.

20 And the remnant of the men which were not killed by these plagues, repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship deuils, and * idoles of gold and of siluer, and of brasie, and of stone and of wood, which neither can see, neither can beare nor goe.

21 Allo they repented not of their murder, and of their fornicie, neither of their fornication, nor of their theft.

CHAP. X.

1 The Angel hath the booke open. 4 He swareth there shall be no more time. 9 Hee giueth the booke vnto soln, which eateth it vp.

And I saw another mightie Angel come downe from heauen clothed with a cloud, and the rainbow vpon his head, and his face was as the sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open, and he put his right foot vpon the sea, and his left on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voyce, as when a lyon roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seven thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: but I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, * Seale vp those things which the seven thunders haue spoken, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lift vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euermore, which created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, & the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which therein are, that time should be no more.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seventh Angel, when hee shall begin to blow the trumpet, euen the myserie of God shall be finished, as he hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen, spake vnto me againe, and said, Go, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel, which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 So I went vnto the Angel, and saide to him, Giue mee the little booke. And hee saide to mee,

* Take it, and eate it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall bee in thy mouth as sweete as honie.

14. Then I looked the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth as sweete as honey: but when I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

15. And he said vnto me, Thou must prophesie again among the people, and nations, and tongues, and to many kings.

CHAP. XIII.

1. The Temple is measured. 2 Two witnesses raised by the Lord. 3 are murdered by the beast. 4 after reuiued to glory. 5 Christ exalted, 10 and God praised by the foure and twenty Elders.

1. Then was giuen mee a reede, like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood by, saying, Rise and mete the Temple of God, and the altar, and them that worshipping therein.

2. But the court which is without the Temple, call out, and mete it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie shall they tread vnder foot, two and foure moneths.

3. But I will giue power vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore daies, clothed in sackcloth.

4. These are two olive trees, and two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

5. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouthes, and deuoureth their enemies: for if any man would hurt them, thus must he be killed.

6. These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesying, & haue power ouer waters to turne them into blood, and to smite the earth with all manner plagues, as often as they will.

7. And when they haue finished their testimony, the beast that cometh out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8. And their corpses shall lie in the streetes of the great citie, which spiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where our Lord also was crucified.

9. And they of the people and kindreds, & tongues, and Gentiles shall see their corpses three dayes and on halfe, and shall not suffer their carkeises to be put in graues.

10. And they that dwell vpon the earth, shall reioyce ouer them, and be glad, and shall send gifts one to another: for these two Prophets vexed them that dwell on the earth.

11. But after three dayes and an halfe, the spirit of life comming from God, shall enter into them, and they shall stand vp vpon their feete: and great feare shall come vpon them which saw them.

12. And they shall heare a great voice from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they shall ascend vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies shall see them.

13. And the same houre shall there bee a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie shall fall, and in the earthquake shall bee slaine in number foure thousand: and the remnant shall be afraid, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14. The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe will come anon.

15. And the seventh Angel blew the trumpet, and there were great voices in heauen saying, The kingdomes of this world are our Lorde, and his Christs, and he shall reigne for euermore.

16. Then the foure and twenty Elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17. saying, It is thy thanks, Lord God Almighty, Which art, and Which wast, and Which art to come: for thou hast receiued thy great might, and hast obtained thy kingdom.

18. And the Gentiles were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldst giue reward vnto thy seruantes the Prophets, and to the Saints, and to them that feare thy Name, to small and great: and shouldst destroy them which destroy the earth.

19. Then the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seen in his Temple the Arke of his Covenante: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundring, and earthquake, and much haile.

CHAP. XIV.

1 There appeareth in heauen a woman clothed with the sunne. 2 Michael fighteth with the dragon, which persecuteth the woman. 3 The victory is gotten, so the comfort of the faithfull.

1. And there appeared a great wonder in heauen, A woman clothed with the sun, and the moone was vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres.

2. And shee was with childe, and cried trauieling in birth, and was pained ready to bee deliuered.

3. And there appeared another wonder in heauen: for behold, a great red Dragon hauing seven heads and ten hornes, and seven crownes vpon his heads.

4. And his taile drew the third part of the stars of heauen, and cast them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman, which was ready to be deliuered, to deuoure her childe, when shee had brought it forth.

5. So shee brought forth a man childe, which should rule all nations with a Rod of yron: and her sonne was taken vp vnto God and to his throne.

6. And the Woman fledde into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there, a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7. And there was a battell in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels.

8. But they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9. And the great dragon, that old serpent, called the deuill and Satan, was cast out, which deceiuet all the world: hee was euen cast into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10. Then I heard a loud voice, saying, Now is saluation in heauen, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethien is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11. But they overcame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their testimonie, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12. Therefore reioyce, yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, which hath great wrath, knowing that hee hath but a short time.

13. And when the dragon saw that hee was cast vnto the earth, he persecuted the woman which had brought forth the man childe.

14. But to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that shee might flee into the wilderness, into

into his place: where the I. searched sea time, and time, and lasting time from the presence of the serpent.

10 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water after the woman, like a flood, the bee might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

11 But the earth hope the woman, and the earth opened between, and swallowed up the flood, which the dragon had cast out of his mouth.

12 Then the dragon was wroth with the woman, and would have made warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the commandmentes of God, and haue the testimony of Iesus Christ.

13 And I stood on the sea sand.

CHAP. XII.

1 And the beast deceiued the reprobate, 2. 4. 13 and is commonly another beast. 17 The primative of the beast make.

And I saw a beast rise out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten hornes, & upon his hornes, were ten crownes, and upon his heads the name of blasphemie.

And the beast which I saw, was like a Leopard, and his feet like a beere, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authoritie.

And I saw one of his heads, as it were wounded to death: but his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondered, and followed the beast.

And they worshipped the dragon, which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to warre with him?

And there was given unto him a mouth, that spake great things, and blasphemie, & power was given unto him: doe two and forty monthes.

And he opened his mouth, & blasphemed against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

And it was given unto him to make warre with the Saints, and to overcome them, and power was given him over every kindred, and tongue, and nation.

Therefore all that dwell upon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the Booke of life of the Lambe, which was slain from the beginning of the world.

If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

If any man leadeth into captivity, he shall goe into captivity: if any kill with a sword, he must be killed by a sword: here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, which had two hornes like the Lambe, but he spake like the dragon.

And hee did all that the first beast could doe before him, and he caused the earth, and them that dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

And hee did great wonders, so that he made fire to come downe from heaven on the earth, in the sight of men.

And deceiued them that dwell on the earth by the signes, which were permitted to him to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make the image of the beast, which had the wound of a sword, and did liue.

And it was permitted to him to giue a spirit unto the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast should speake, and should cause that as

many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

And he made all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receive a marke in their right hand, or in their forehead.

And that no man might buy or sell, one that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

Here is wisdom. Let him that hath wit, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is like hundred threescore and sixe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Thou shalt see the company of the Lambe, 4 One Angel announced the Gospel, 8 another the fall of Babylon, 9 and the third warned to flee from the beast, 13 Of their blessing which die in the Lord, 18 Of the Lords harvest.

Then I looked, and lo a Lambe stood on mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and foure thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

And I heard a voice from heaven, as the sound of many waters, and as the sound of a great thunder: & I heard the voices of harpers harping with their harpes.

And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the Elders: so man could learne that song, but the hundred forty and foure thousand, which were bought from the earth.

These are they, which are not defiled with women: for they are virgines: these follow the Lambe whithersoever he goeth: these are bought from men, being the first fruites ynto God, and to the Lambe.

And in their mouths was found no guile: for they are without spot before the throne of God.

Then I saw another Angel, flie in the midst of heaven, having an euangelium Gospel, to preach, vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, & people.

Saying with a loud voice, Feare God, and giue glory to him: for the hour of his judgement is come: and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

And there followed another Angel, saying, It is fallen, it is fallen, Babylon the great citie: for shee made all nations to drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue a marke in his forehead, or on his hand,

The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, yea, of the pure wine which is poured into the cup of his wrath, and hee shall be tormented in fire and brimstone before the holy Angels, and before the Lambe.

And the smoke of their torment shall ascend euermore: & they shall haue no rest day nor night, which worship the beast and his image, and whose neuer receiueth the print of his name.

Here is the patience of Saints: here are they that keepe the commandmentes of God, and the faith of Iesus.

Then I heard a voyce from heaven, saying vnto mee, Write, Blessed are the dead which hereafter die in the Lord. Even so sayth the Spirit: For they rest from their labours, and their workes follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sitting like unto the Sonne of man, having on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, *Joel. 3. 13.* * Thrust in thy sickle and reape: for the *matth. 13.* time is come to reape: for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And here that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 Then another Angel came out of the Temple, which is in heauen, having also a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud voice to him that had the sharpe sickle, and said, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vineyard of the earth: for her grapes are ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sharpe sickle on the earth, and cut down the vines of the vineyard of the earth, & cast them into that great wine-press of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-press was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the wine-press, vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

7. The seven Angels haue the seven last plagues. 8. The song of them that ouercome the beast. 9. The seven vials full of Gods wrath.

And I sawe another signe in heauen: great and marueilous, seuen Angels having the seuen last plagues: for by them it is fulfilled the wrath of God.

2 And I sawe as it were a glassie sea, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten victory of the beast, and of his image, and of his marke, and of the number of his name, stand at the glassie sea, having the harpes of God.

Exo. 15. 1. 3 And they sing the song of Moyses the * seru-
Psal. 145. ant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great
17. and marueilous are thy works, Lord God Almighty:
10r. other iust and true are thy * wayes, King of Saints.

4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorify thy Name: for thou only art holy, and all nations shall come and worship before thee: for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that, I looked, and behold, the Temple of the tabernacle of testimonie was open in heauen.

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, which had the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and bright linen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beastes gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials full of the wrath of God, which lieth for euermore.

8 And the Temple was full of the smoke of the glory of God, and of his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2. The Angels poure out their vials full of wrath, 6. and the plagues follow thereon p. 15. Admonition to take heed and watch.

And I heard a great voice out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Go your wayes, and poure out the seuen vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

3 And the first went, and poured out his viall vpon the earth: and there fell a noysome

and a grievous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

4 And the second Angel poured out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every liuing thing died in the sea.

5 And the third Angel poured out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

6 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Lord, thou art iust. Which art, and Which wast, and holy, because thou hast iudged these things.

7 For they shed the blood of the Saints, and Prophets, and therefore hast thou giuen them blood to drinke, for they are worthy.

8 And I heard another out of the Sanctuary say, Euen so, Lord God almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

9 And the fourth Angel poured out his viall on the sunne, and it was given vnto him to torment men with heat of fire.

10 And men boyled in great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues, and they repented not to giue him glory.

11 And the fifth Angel poured out his viall vpon the throne of the beast, and his kingdomes waxed dark, and they gnawed their tongues for sorrow,

12 And blasphemed the God of heauen for their paines, and for their sores, and repented not of their workes.

13 And the sixth Angel poured out his viall vpon the great riuier Euphrates, and the water thereof dried vp, that the way of the kings of the East should be prepared.

14 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the woman, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

15 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles to goe vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

16 * Behold, I come as a thief: blessed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments, lest hee walke naked, and men see his filthiness.

17 And they gathered them together into a place called in Hebrew Arma-gedon.

18 And the seventh Angel poured out his viall into the aire: and there came a loud voice out of the Temple of heauen from the throne, saying, It is done.

19 And there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and there was a great earthquake such as was not since men were vpon the earth, euen so mighty an earthquake.

20 And the great citie was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell, and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to *1w. 18. 17.* giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

21 And euery yle fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

22 And there fell a great haille like talens, out of heauen vpon the men, & men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haille, for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. The description of the great whore. 8. Her sinnes and punishment. 14. The vision of the Lambe.

Then

Then came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying, Come, I will shew thee the damnation of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters.

With whom have committed fornication the Kings of the earth, and the inhabitants of the earth, are drunken with the wine of her fornication.

So he carried me away into the wilderness in the Spirit, and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast full of names of blasphemy, which had seven heads, and ten horns.

And the woman was arrayed in purple, and scarlet, and girded with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, and had a cup of gold in her hand, full of abominations, and filchiness of her fornication.

And in her forehead was a name written, A mystery, Great Babylon, the mother of whoredoms, and abominations of the earth.

And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of Saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great marvel.

Then the Angel said unto me, Wherefore marvellest thou? I will shew thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that beareth her, which hath seven heads, and ten horns.

The beast, that thou hast scene, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and shall go up and perdition, and they that dwell on the earth, shall wonder (whose names are not written in the book of life, from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

Here is the mind that hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, whereon the woman sitteth: they are also seven kings.

Five are fallen, and one is, and another is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

And the beast that was, and is not, even the eight, and is one of the seven, and shall go up, and shall stand upon the waters.

And the ten horns which thou hast scene, are ten kings, which yet have not received a kingdom, but shall receive power as kings at one hour with the beast.

These have one mind, and shall give their power and authority unto the beast.

These shall fight with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are on his side, called, and chosen, and faithful.

And he said unto me, The waters which thou sawest, whereto the whore sitteth, are people, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, they shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to do with one consent, to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God be fulfilled.

And the woman which thou sawest, is the great city, which reigneth over the Kings of the earth.

C H A P. XVIII.

The towers of the world are sore for the fall of the whore of Babylon, 4. An admiration to the people of God to see out of her dominion, 20. Was they

that be of God, have cause to be glad for her destruction.

And after the things, I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, so that the earth was lightened with his glory.

And he cried out mightily with a loud voice, saying, It is fallen, it is fallen, Babylon the great: for she is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of all foul spirits, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

For all nations have drunken of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxen rich of the abundance of her pleasures.

And I heard another voice from heaven say, Go out of her my people, that ye be not partakers in her sinnes, & that ye receive not of her plagues.

For her sinnes are come up into heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

Reward her, even as she hath rewarded you, and give her double according to her works, and in the cuppe that she hath filled to you, fill her the double.

In as much as she glorified herself, and lived in pleasure, so much give ye to her torment, and sorrow: for she hath in her heart, that she will be a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no mourning.

Therefore shall her plagues come at one day, death, and sorrow, and famine, and she shall be burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God which will condemn her.

And the Kings of the earth shall bewile her, and shall say, We will fight with her, because she hath made us so rich, and she shall be burnt with fire.

And thus stands the sentence of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, the mighty citie: for in one hour is thy judgement come.

And the merchants of the earth shall weep and wail, because there is no man buyeth their ware any more.

The ware of gold, and silver, and of precious stone, and of pearls, and of fine linen, and of purple, and of silk, and of scarlet, and of all manner of Tyne wood, and of all vessels of yron, and of all vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and of yron, and of marble.

And of cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flower, and wheate, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chaires, and furniture, and soles of men.

And the appliers that they use after, are departed from thee, and all things which were sweet and excellent, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more.

The merchants of these things, which were waxed rich, shall stand a farre off from her, for feare of her torment, weeping and wailing.

And saying, Alas, alas, the great citie, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and girded with gold, and precious stone, and pearls.

For in one hour so great riches are come to desolation: and every shipmaster, and all the people that occupie ships, and shippes, and whose soeuer traile on the sea, shall stand a farre off,

And cry, when they see the smoke of her burning, saying, What citie was like unto this great citie?

And they shall cast dust on their heads, and

erie, weeping and wayling, and say, Alas, alas, the great city, wherein were made rich all that had things upon the sea by her; for in one houre these is made desolate.

20 O heauen, reioyce of her, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets: for God hath giuen your iudgment on her.

21 Then a mighty Angelooke vpon a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, With such violence shall the great citie Babylon be cast, and shalbe found no more.

22 And the voice of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters shall be heard no more in thee, and no craftsman of whatsoever craft he be, shalbe found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shalbe heard no more in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shal shine no more in thee: & the voyce of the bridegroom & of the bride shalbe heard no more in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: and with thine inuicements were deceived all nations.

24 And when they saw the blood of the Prophets, and of the Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Praised be they that are to God for iudging the whore, and for avengeing the blood of his seruants. 2 The Angel will not be worshipped. 3 The foules and birds are called to the slaughter.

And when these things I heard, I heard a great voyce of a great multitude in heauen, saying, Halleluiah, saluation and glory, and honour, and power be to the Lord our God.

For the righteous are his iudgements: for hee hath condemned the grece whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avengeed the blood of his seruants shed by her hand.

And againe they said, Halleluiah: and her smoke rose vp: for euermore.

4 And the foure & twenty Elders, & the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Halleluiah.

5 Then a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, al ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard like a voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of strong thunderings, saying, Halleluiah: for our Lord God Almighty hath reigned.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue glory to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arrayed with pure fine linnen and shining: for the fine linnen is the righteousness of Saints.

9 Then he sayd vnto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called vnto the Lambs supper. And he said vnto me, These words of God are true.

10 And I tell before his feete, * to worship him: but he said vnto me, See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and one of thy brethren which haue the testimony of Iesus. Worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the Spirit of prophetic.

11 And I saw heauen open, and behold a white horse, and he that sat vpon him was called Faithfull and true, and hee iudgeth and fighteth righteously.

12 And his eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes: and he had a Name written that no man knew but himselfe.

13 And * he was clothed with a garment dipt

in blood, and his name is called THE WORD OF GOD.

14 And the warriors which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed with fine linnen white and pure.

15 And out of his mouth went out a sharpe sword, that with it hee should smite the heauen: for hee * shal rake them with a rod of yron: for he it is that treadeth the winepresse of the Beccards and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath vpon his garment, and vpon his thigh a Name written, * The Kings of Kings, and Lord of Lords.

17 And I saw an Angel stand in the Saine, who cryed with a loud voyce, saying to all the foules that did fle by the mids of heauen, Come, and gather your selves together vnto the supper of the great God.

18 That ye may eat the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of his captiues, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, & of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all free men and bondmen, and of small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, & the kings of the earth, and their warriors gathered together to make battell against him that sat on the horse, and against his souldiers.

20 But the beast was taken, and with him that false prophet that wrought his miracles before him, whereby he deceived them that received the beasts marke, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast into a lake of fire, burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sitteth vpon the horse, which cometh out of his mouth, and all the foules were filled full with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

1 Satan being bound for a certaine time, y and after let loose, catcheth the Church generally. 2 And after the world is judged, hee shall be cast into the lake of fire.

And I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, having the key of the bottomles pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he tooke the dragon that old serpent, which is the deuil and Satan, and he bound him a thousand yeres.

3 And cast him into the bottomles pit, and he shut him vp, and sealed the doore vpon him, that he should deceive people no more, till the thousand yeres were fulfilled: for after that he must be loosed for a little season.

4 And I saw seates, and they sat vpon them, and iudgment was giuen vnto them, and I saw the foules of them that were beheaded for the witness of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which did not worship the beast, neither his image, neither had taken his marke vpon their foreheads, or on their handes: and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeres.

5 But the rest of the dead men shall not liue againe, vntill the thousand yeres be finished: this is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he, that hath part in the first resurrection: for on such the second death hath no power: but they shalbe the Priests of God, and of Christ, and shalbe reigne with him a thousand yeres.

7 And when the thousand yeres are expired, Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison,

8 And

For, mable
of late.

20. 21. 22.

Mat. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28.

2. 3. 4.

1. 2. 3.

1. 2. 3.

1. 2. 3.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12.

8 And shall goe out to decieve the people, which are in the foure quarters of the earth: men
10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

10 And the deuil that deceived them, was cast into a lake of fire and brimstone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet ſhalbe tormented euery day and night for euermore.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and one that ſate on it, from whoſe face ſhed away both the earth and heauen, and their place was no more found.

12 And I ſawe the dead both great and ſmall, ſtand before God: and the bookes were opened, and another booke was opened, which is the booke of life, And the dead were iudged of thoſe things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And the ſea gaue vp her dead, which were in her, and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The bleſſed eſtate of the godly. 2 And the miſerable condition of the wicked. 3 The deſcription of the beaueuly Ierusalem, and of the wife of the Lambe.

1 And I ſaw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the firſt heauen and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was no more ſea.

2 And I Iohn ſawe the holy citie nowe Ierusalem, come downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride trimmed for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, ſaying, Beholde, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them: and they ſhalbe his people, and God himſelfe ſhalbe their God with them.

4 And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes, and there ſhalbe no more death, neither ſorrow, neither crying, neither ſhall there bee any more paine: for the firſt things are paſſed.

5 And he that ſate vpon the throne, ſaid, Behold, I make all things newe: and hee ſayde vnto me, Write: for theſe words are faithfull and true.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will giue to him that is athirſt, of the well of the water of life freely.

7 Hee that overcommeth, ſhall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and hee ſhall be my ſonne.

8 But the fearful, and vncleane, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, ſhal hane their part in the lake, which burneth with fire and brimſtone, which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came vnto me, one of the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen vials full of the ſeuen laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come: I will ſhew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And hee caried mee away in the ſpirit to a great and high mountaine, and he ſhewed mee the

great city, holy Ieruſalem, deſcending out of heauen from God.

11 Having the glory of God, and her ſhining was like vnto a ſtone moſt precious, as a glaſſe cleare as cryſtall.

12 And ſhe had a great wall & ſhe, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, & the names written, which are the twelue tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the Eaſt part there were three gates, and on the North ſide three gates, and on the South ſide three gates, and on the Weſt ſide three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the Lambes twelue Apoſtles.

15 And hee that talked with mee, had a golden reede to meaſure the citie withall, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lay ſoure ſquare, & the length is as large as the breadth of it, and he meaſured the citie with the reed, twelue thouſand ſarongs: and the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred foure and foure cubites, by the meaſure of man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iaſper: and the citie was pure golde, like vnto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garniſhed with all manner of precious ſtones: the firſt foundation was Iaſper: the ſecond of Saphire: the third of a Chalcedonie: the fourth of an Emeraude:

20 The fiſt of a Sardoniſ: the fixt of a Sardius: the ſeuenth of a Chryſolite: the eight of a Beryl: the ninth of a Topaze: the tenth of a Chryſopraſus: the eleuenth of a Iacynth: the twelfth an Amethyſt.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, and euery gate was of one pearle, and the ſtreet of the citie pure gold, as ſhining glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lambe are the Temple of it.

23 And the citie hath no neede of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did light it: and the Lambe is the light of it.

24 And the people which are ſaned, ſhal walke in the light of it: and the Kings of the earth ſhal bring their glory and honour vnto it.

25 And the gates of it ſhall not bee ſhut by day: for there ſhalbe no night there.

26 And the glory and honour of the Gentiles ſhalbe brought vnto it.

27 And there ſhall enter into it none vncleane thing, neither what ſoener worketh abomination, or lies: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of Life.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The ſeruant ſerue and light of the citie of God. 3 The Lord giueth cuer his ſeruant warning of thy things to come. 4 The Angel wil not be worſhipped. 5 To the word of God may nothing be added, nor diminiſhed therefrom. 6 And he ſhewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as chryſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide

side of the river, was the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and gave fruit to every month: and the leaves of the tree shall heal the nations with.

3 And there shall bee no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name shall be in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they neede no candle, neither light of the Sonne: for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reigne for evermore.

6 And he said vnto mee, These words are faithfull and true: and the Lord God of the Holy Prophets sent his Angel to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be fulfilled.

7 Behold, I come shortly. Blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophetic of this booke.

8 And I am Iohn, which saw and heard these things: and when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to worship before the feete of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 But he saide vnto mee, See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the words of this booke: worship God.

10 And hee said vnto mee, Seale not the wordes of the Prophetic of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is iust, let him be iust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and hee that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and hee

charis holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come shortly, and my reward is with mee: to giue every man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandments, that their right may be in the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without shall be dogges, and inchesters, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh lies.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testify vnto you these things in the Churches: I am the roose, and the generation of Dauid, and the bright morning starre.

17 And the Spirit, and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come: and let him that is athirst come: and let whosoever will, take of the water of life freely.

18 For I protest vnto every man that heareth the words of the prophetic of this booke, If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues, that are writen in this booke:

19 And if any man shall diminish of the words of the booke of this prophetic, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from those things which are writen in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Euen so come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

FINIS.

THE





THE ORDER OF THE YEERES FROM PAULS CONVERSION, SHEWING THE TIME OF HIS PEREGRINATION, AND OF HIS EPISTLES WRITTEN to the Churches.

| The yeres of the
Nativity of Je-
su Christ. | The yeres of
the conversion
of S. Paul. | | The yeres of
Tyberius the
Emperour. |
|---|---|--|---|
| 35 | 1 | P AVL a persecuter, A.D. 35. was converted: hee went to-
ward Damascus, A.D. 36. | 20 |
| 36 | 2 | From Damascus hee went into Arabia to preach the Gospell. | 21 |
| 37 | 3 | After hee returned to Damascus, where they would have ta-
ken him, hee escaped by the window of the fifth wall, which
did let him down in a basket through the walles, A.D. 37. | 22 |
| 38 | 4 | From thence hee came to Jerusalem to see Peter, Galatians 1. | 23 |
| 39 | 5 | Hee remained there 12. | 24 |
| 40 | 6 | The Jews would have put him to death, but hee was led away in
sleeve into Syria and so to Antiochia, A.D. 39. | 25 |
| 41 | 7 | There hee was brought to Antiochia, where hee was called
named Christian. | 26 |
| 42 | 8 | After hee was brought to Antiochia, hee was called
named Christian. | 27 |
| 43 | 9 | The famine was prophesied by Agabus under C. Caesar, A.D. 43. | 28 |
| 44 | 10 | S. James was slain by Herod, A.D. 44. | 29 |
| 45 | 11 | Paul the governor of Cyprus was converted by S. Paul, A.D. 45. | 30 |
| 46 | 12 | Paul preached the Gospell in Antiochia of Pisidia, A.D. 46. | 31 |
| 47 | 13 | Paul preached the Gospell in Antiochia of Pisidia, A.D. 47. | 32 |
| 48 | 14 | Thence hee went to Iconium, where hee remained for a time, A.D. 48. | 33 |
| 49 | 15 | Hee healed a lame man at Lystra, and there was stoned, A.D. 49. | 34 |
| 50 | 16 | When hee had appointed the Elders in the Church, hee visited all Pisidia and
Pamphylia, and returned to Antiochia. | 35 |
| 51 | 17 | At this time was the Council of the Apostles holden at Jerusalem, where S. Paul
appeared, and hee returned to Antiochia, whither Peter also came, and
Paul resisted him openly, A.D. 51. Galat. 2. | 36 |
| 52 | 18 | Paul went into Syria and Cilicia with Silvanus to confirm the Churches, and
afterward to Derbe and Lystra, where hee tooketh Timothy into him:
Thence hee goeth to Macedonia, and teacheth in a Citie called Philippi.
A.D. 52. | 37 |
| 53 | 19 | Paul preacheth at Athens, A.D. 53. And from thence writeth to the The-
salonians. | 38 |
| 54 | 20 | Hee remaineth at Corinthus eighteen months, A.D. 54. and from thence writeth
to the Romans. | 39 |
| 55 | 21 | Hee returneth to Ephesus, and from thence to Cesarea: Afterward to Jerusalem, Of Nero,
and so to Antiochia: And afterward hee visiteth the Churches of Galatia
and Phrygia, A.D. 55. | 40 |
| 56 | 22 | Hee commeth to Ephesus, where hee preacheth two yeres, and there teacheth Ti-
motheus, A.D. 56. | 41 |
| 57 | 23 | Hee writeth from Ephesus the first to the Corinthians. 1. Cor. 16. | 42 |
| 58 | 24 | After the tumult that was in Ephesus, hee came to Troas, and from thence to
Macedonia, A.D. 58. | 43 |
| 59 | 25 | Hee commeth to Ephesus, where hee preacheth two yeres, and there teacheth Ti-
motheus, A.D. 59. | 44 |
| 60 | 26 | Hee writeth from Ephesus the first to the Corinthians. 1. Cor. 16. | 45 |
| 61 | 27 | After the tumult that was in Ephesus, hee came to Troas, and from thence to
Macedonia, A.D. 61. | 46 |

| | | | |
|----|----|--|----|
| | | Macedonia, and being in Philippi he was brought to the Forum by
Treasurer and 12. After 20. | |
| 63 | 28 | Thence he came to Achaea and to Corinth, as he had promised. 1 Cor. 16. and 2. Cor. 13. and because of the great love for him, he was
by Macedonia sent toward Thracia & Thessalonica, which were
gone before him, After 20. | |
| 64 | 29 | From Thess he came to After 20 Miletus called Lesbos, unto Samos, & from
thence to Miletus, where he spoke to one of the Ephesians, After 20. | |
| 65 | 30 | Thence he came to Ephesus, to Patara, to Thym, to Platanus, to Cesarea, and
last of all to Jerusalem, where he was taken, After 21. and 22. | |
| 66 | 31 | When he was prisoner he was led to Cesarea before the governor Felix, After
23. Where he remained two years, After 24. | 9 |
| 67 | 32 | Afterward he was sent prisoner to Rome. After 27. | 10 |
| 68 | 33 | And being in prison there he wrote to the Galatians, to the Ephesians, and to
the Philippians. | 11 |
| 69 | 34 | Also to the Colossians and to Philemon. | 12 |
| 70 | 35 | The second to Timothy. | 13 |
| | 36 | Finally he was beheaded at the commandment of Nero. | 14 |

A BRIEF

| | | | |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 |
| 3 | 3 | 3 | 3 |
| 4 | 4 | 4 | 4 |
| 5 | 5 | 5 | 5 |
| 6 | 6 | 6 | 6 |
| 7 | 7 | 7 | 7 |
| 8 | 8 | 8 | 8 |
| 9 | 9 | 9 | 9 |
| 10 | 10 | 10 | 10 |
| 11 | 11 | 11 | 11 |
| 12 | 12 | 12 | 12 |
| 13 | 13 | 13 | 13 |
| 14 | 14 | 14 | 14 |
| 15 | 15 | 15 | 15 |
| 16 | 16 | 16 | 16 |
| 17 | 17 | 17 | 17 |
| 18 | 18 | 18 | 18 |
| 19 | 19 | 19 | 19 |
| 20 | 20 | 20 | 20 |
| 21 | 21 | 21 | 21 |
| 22 | 22 | 22 | 22 |
| 23 | 23 | 23 | 23 |
| 24 | 24 | 24 | 24 |
| 25 | 25 | 25 | 25 |
| 26 | 26 | 26 | 26 |
| 27 | 27 | 27 | 27 |
| 28 | 28 | 28 | 28 |
| 29 | 29 | 29 | 29 |
| 30 | 30 | 30 | 30 |
| 31 | 31 | 31 | 31 |
| 32 | 32 | 32 | 32 |
| 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 |
| 34 | 34 | 34 | 34 |
| 35 | 35 | 35 | 35 |
| 36 | 36 | 36 | 36 |
| 37 | 37 | 37 | 37 |
| 38 | 38 | 38 | 38 |
| 39 | 39 | 39 | 39 |
| 40 | 40 | 40 | 40 |
| 41 | 41 | 41 | 41 |
| 42 | 42 | 42 | 42 |
| 43 | 43 | 43 | 43 |
| 44 | 44 | 44 | 44 |
| 45 | 45 | 45 | 45 |
| 46 | 46 | 46 | 46 |
| 47 | 47 | 47 | 47 |
| 48 | 48 | 48 | 48 |
| 49 | 49 | 49 | 49 |
| 50 | 50 | 50 | 50 |
| 51 | 51 | 51 | 51 |
| 52 | 52 | 52 | 52 |
| 53 | 53 | 53 | 53 |
| 54 | 54 | 54 | 54 |
| 55 | 55 | 55 | 55 |
| 56 | 56 | 56 | 56 |
| 57 | 57 | 57 | 57 |
| 58 | 58 | 58 | 58 |
| 59 | 59 | 59 | 59 |
| 60 | 60 | 60 | 60 |
| 61 | 61 | 61 | 61 |
| 62 | 62 | 62 | 62 |
| 63 | 63 | 63 | 63 |
| 64 | 64 | 64 | 64 |
| 65 | 65 | 65 | 65 |
| 66 | 66 | 66 | 66 |
| 67 | 67 | 67 | 67 |
| 68 | 68 | 68 | 68 |
| 69 | 69 | 69 | 69 |
| 70 | 70 | 70 | 70 |
| 71 | 71 | 71 | 71 |
| 72 | 72 | 72 | 72 |
| 73 | 73 | 73 | 73 |
| 74 | 74 | 74 | 74 |
| 75 | 75 | 75 | 75 |
| 76 | 76 | 76 | 76 |
| 77 | 77 | 77 | 77 |
| 78 | 78 | 78 | 78 |
| 79 | 79 | 79 | 79 |
| 80 | 80 | 80 | 80 |
| 81 | 81 | 81 | 81 |
| 82 | 82 | 82 | 82 |
| 83 | 83 | 83 | 83 |
| 84 | 84 | 84 | 84 |
| 85 | 85 | 85 | 85 |
| 86 | 86 | 86 | 86 |
| 87 | 87 | 87 | 87 |
| 88 | 88 | 88 | 88 |
| 89 | 89 | 89 | 89 |
| 90 | 90 | 90 | 90 |
| 91 | 91 | 91 | 91 |
| 92 | 92 | 92 | 92 |
| 93 | 93 | 93 | 93 |
| 94 | 94 | 94 | 94 |
| 95 | 95 | 95 | 95 |
| 96 | 96 | 96 | 96 |
| 97 | 97 | 97 | 97 |
| 98 | 98 | 98 | 98 |
| 99 | 99 | 99 | 99 |
| 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |



the Chapter, the second the Verse, will be quite good and sove

Whereas the blindness of sin; and the blindness of the former age hath been such, that all things together have been hid, and so that the very right name of Christ of the holy manifested in the Scriptures hath been forgotten; and now some strange conceits; and the names of Infants that should carry have strangely adulterations in them; and should be memorial and marks of the children of God received into his Church, have been utterly of and out, and made the signs and badges of Infidelity, and Heathenish Pieties, we have now by fourth this Table of the names shall be used in the Old Testament, with their interpretation; as the Hebrew imperfectly partly to call back the guilty from the altar, when they shall know the names of the guilty Fathers, and shall very feignly; that their children may named after them, may have testimony by their very names, that they are within the faithful family, that in all their doings had our God before their eyes, and that they are bound by their names to serve God from their infancy, and have occasion to praise him for his most merciful love to them and their fathers; but chiefly to reprove themselves in their infidelity, whereby many places of the Scriptures, and secret mysteries of the holy Ghost shall be better understood. We have omitted rarely with the Greek manner, because their interpretation is uncertain, and many of them are corrupted from their original, as we may see these Hebrew names; as in the margin of the Table, which have been corrupted by the Grecians. Now for the above Hebrew names which are not here interpreted, let not the diligent Reader be careless; for he shall find them in places most convenient amongst the Annotations: at least in many in many places to make for his satisfaction, and under shadow of the Scriptures.

Aron, or Aharon, a teacher.
Exod. 4. 14.
Abda, a servant. 1. Kin. chap.
4. verse 6.
Abdeel, a servant of God Jer.
36. 26.
Abdi, my servant. 1. Chro. 39.

Abdi and Audias 100
Abdiash, a servant of the Lord, 1. King. 18. 3. and O-
badiah one of the twelve Prophets.
Abdiel, the same, 1. Chro. 5. 13.
Abel-nego, servant of Shining Dam. 1. 7.
Abel, mourning, the name of a critic Indig. 1. 13. 7.
Sam 6. 18. But Hiseb the name of a man, doth
signifie vanitie. Gen. 40.
Abaga, father of the wine price. Est. 1. 10.
Abah, the will of the Lord, 1. Chro. 29. 1.
Abah, father of the sea. 1. King. 14. 7.
Abisaph, a gathering father, 1. Chro. 4. 32. Exo 6. 24.
Abiathar, father of the remnant, or excellent fa-
ther, 1. Sam. 22. 21.
Abida, father of knowledge. Gen. 35. 4.
Abidan, father of indgement. Num. 1. 12.
Abiel, my father is God, 1. Sam. 9. 1.
Abiezzer, the fathers helpe, 1. Soli. 17. 3.
Abigail, the fathers joy. 1. King. 15. 7.
Abigail, the father of strength. Num. 3. 33.
Abih, he is a father. Exod. 6. 33.
Abiud, the father of praise. 1. Chro. 8. 33.
Abilene, lamentable. Luke 3. 3.

Abimeel, a father from God. Gen. 14. 38.
Abimelech, the Kings father, or a father of counsel,
or the chiefe King. Gen. 20. 3.
Abinadab, a father of a vow, or of a free milde
prince. 1. Sam. 14. 8.
Abimeus, father of beaustie. Ind. 4. 6.
Abram, an high father. 1. Kings 16. 34.
Abifing, the fathers ignorance. 1. King. 1. 3.
Abifur, the fathers reward. 1. Sam. 16. 6.
Abifusalom, the father of peace, or the peace of the
father. 1. Sam. 15. 5.
Abifus, the father of filiation. 1. Chro. 4. 4.
Abifur, the father of a song, or of a wall, or of
righteousie life. 1. Chro. 1. 25.
Abital, the father of the dewe. 2. Sam. 3. 4.
Abited, the father of goodnes. 1. Chro. 8. 17.
Abner, the fathers candle. 1. Sam. 14. 30.
Abram, an high father. Gen. 11. 31.
Abraham, a father of a great multitude, as the
name was changed. Gen. 17. 5.
Abfalom, a father of peace, or the fathers peace,
or reward. 1. Sam. 3. 3.
Achan, troubling. Iosh. 4. 1. who is called Achis
1. Chro. 2. 7.
Adadezer, read Adatezer, beautiful helpe. 2. Sam.
8. 5. and 1. Chro. 18. 4.
Adaiash, the witness of the Lord. 1. Chro. 5. 41.
Adaliah, poverty. Ester 9. 8.
Adm, man, earthie, read Gen. 5. 1.
Adiel, the witness of God. 1. Chro. 4. 36.
Adoniah, the Lord is the ruler. 2. Sam. 3. 4.

Abim-
dab
Abiso-
em
Abirson
Abba-
lom
Abifec

Abimb

Abefa-
lom
Abefa-
lom

Adafas

Adonias

Adomiberek.

Adoniram, the Lord's treasurer. Judges 7. 2.
 Adoniram, the Lord is risen. Ezra 2. 13. and 8. 19.
 Adoniram, the high Lord. 1 Kings 4. 4.
 Adoniram, the Lord's officer. 10th. 1. 1.
 Agash, a gashopper. Acts 11. 28.
 Agash, a stranger. Gen. 26. 5. Gen. 24. 24.
 Agash, a king, or possessor. 1 Kings 6. 1.
 Agash, a prince or head. Dan. 3. 1.
 Agash, a brother of vnderstanding. 1 Chr. 2. 39.
 Agash, brother of the Lord. 1 Chr. 2. 39.
 Agash, brother of counsel. 1 Sam. 14. 30.
 Ahiman, brother of the right hand. Num. 13. 33.
 Ahimelech, a King's brother. 1 Sam. 21. 1.
 Ahimoth, a brother of death. 1 Chr. 6. 39.
 Ahimoth, the brothers' brother. 1 Sam. 4. 30.
 Ahior, the brothers' light. Judges 3. 9.
 Ahish, an hearty brother. Judges 3. 1.
 Ahrah, a sweet flowering meadow. 1 Chr. 8. 2.
 Ahikam, a brother arising or aduising. 2. King 22. 13.
 Ahizer, the brothers' helps. Num. 3. 11.
 Aholah, a massie or dwelling in her selfe. Ezra 3. 34.
 Aholiah, my mansion in her. Ezek. 13. 4.
 Ahud, praying or confessing. Judges 3. 19.
 Ahish, high. 1 Chr. 2. 40.
 Ahimelech, a licking people. Gen. 34. 12.
 Amara, the Lords laid, or the lambs of the Lords.
 Zeph. 1. 1.
 Amash, spring the people. 2 Sam. 17. 25.
 Amashai, the gift of the people. 1 Chr. 6. 35.
 Amashai, the treading of the people. Nehe. 11. 12.
 Amashai, the burthen of the Lord. 2 Chr. 17. 16.
 Amash, true or fearing. 1 King. 14. 51.
 Ammiel, a people of God, or God with mee. 1 Chr. 3. 9.
 Ammihadai, y people of the Almighty. Num. 13. 1.
 Ahmon, a people. Gen. 19. 38.
 Amom, faithful. 1 King. 21. 18.
 Amos, a burden, one of the twelve Prophets.
 Amoz, strong the father of Isaiah. Isa. 1. 1.
 Amzi, strong. 1 Chron. 4. 46.
 Anah, a striking, answering, or singing. Gen. 36. 1.
 and Hanna, gracious or merciful. 1 Sam. 1. 3.
 Ananiah, the clouds of the Lord. Acts 3. 1.
 Andreas, manly. Matth. 4. 18.
 Anub, a grape. 1 Chr. 4. 8.
 Antipas, for all, or against all. Rom. 2. 19.
 Apadno, the wrath of his judgement, or the Y-
 bernacles of his palace. Dan. 11. 46.
 Appollo, a destroyer. Acts 18. 24. the name also of
 an idole.
 Apphia, bringing forth, or increasing. Phil. 2.
 q Aram, height, or their curie. Gen. 10. 23.
 Arbel, Bel, or God hath augmented. Ho. 2. 10. 14.
 Archelaus, a prince of the people. Matth. 23. 2.
 Arell, the altar of God. Gen. 46. 16.
 Aretas, vertuous. 2 Mac. 5. 8.
 Asaph, the three fersus to spelle. Ezra 7. 31.
 q Asa, a physician. 1 King. 15. 8.
 Asael, God has wrought. 2 Sam. 2. 8.
 Asaph, gathering. 1 Chr. 6. 39.
 Ashtareh, the blessing of God. 1 Chr. 2. 33.
 Ashtel, an old fire. Gen. 48. 21.
 Ashtel, blessedness. Gen. 30. 15.
 Ashtel, he works of God. 1 Chr. 4. 35.
 Ashtur, blessed or transilling. Gen. 10. 31.
 Asinodent, a destroyer. Tob. 2. 8.
 Asyages, gouernour of the ci tie. Dan. 1. 45.
 q Atarah, a cro-wne. 1 Chr. 2. 26.
 Athaiah, the time of the Lord. Nehe. 11. 4.

Athaliah, she for the Lord. 2 King. 2. 24.
 q Aza, strength. Num. 2. 20.
 Azariah, denouncing the Lord. Nehe. 1. 9.
 Azazel, the helpe of God. 1 Chr. 2. 24.
 Azariah, helpe of the Lord. 2 King. 14. 21.
 Azarikam, helpe rising up. Nehe. 11. 19.
 Azmaruth, helpe of death. 2 Sam. 23. 21.
 Azubah, for Azura. 1 King. 11. 24.
 Azur, holpen, or helpe. Iere. 38. 1.

Baal, Bealim, lords, lordes; the name of the 1. Beel
 Bole of the Sidonians, or a generall name to
 all idoles, because they were as the lordes and
 owners of all that worshipped them. 1 Sam. 7. 4.
 Judges 2. 13. and 3. 7.
 Baalinda, a matter of knowledge. 1 Chr. 14. 7.
 Baal-moon, the lord, or master of the mansion. Beziro
 or house, at also Baal-zibon, signifieth the same. Bezinon
 Lake 11. 15 Num. 32. 38.

Baal-zebub, the master of flies. 2 King. 2. 2.
 Baanah, in affliction. 2 Sam. 4. 2.
 Babel, confusion. Gen. 10. 10. and 11. 9.
 Baccider, one that holdeth of Baccus, or a drun-
 keard. 1 Mac. 7. 8.
 Baccus, or Baccor, the same. 2 Mac. 11. 35.
 Badaiah, the Lord alone. Ezra 10. 35.
 Balaan, ancient in judgement. 2 King. 3. 2.
 Baldad, elde lowe, or without lowe. Job 8. 1.
 Barachel, blessing God. Job 32. 1.
 Barachel, blessing the Lord. Zech. 7. 1.
 Bar-iaah, sonne of a done. Matth. 16. 17.
 Barnabas, the sonne of consolation. Acts 4. 36.
 Barabbas, sonne of confusion. Matth. 27. 4.
 Baruch, blessed. Iere. 32. 12.
 Bathsheba, the seventh daughter, or the daughter of Bethshe
 an other. 2 Sam. 11. 3.
 Bathshua, the daughter of saluation. 1 Chr. 2. 5.
 q Beth-hazze, without resture, or searcher of trea-
 surs. Dan 5. 1.
 Benaijah, the Lords building. 1 Chr. 4. 34.
 Beniamin, sonne of the right hand, who was first cal-
 led Benoni, the sonne of sorrow. Gen. 35. 18.
 Berniah, the Lords creature. 1 Chr. 8. 1.
 Berak, lightning. Judges 4. 4.
 Bered, hale. 1 Chr. 7. 30.
 Bethiah, the Lords daughter. 1 Chr. 4. 18.
 Bezaleel, in the shadow of God. Exod. 31. 2.
 q Bileam, the sinder of the people. Num. 22. 5.
 Bilhah, elde, or fiding. Gen. 3. 9. 39.
 q Boaz, in power, or strength. Ruth 2. 2.

Caiaphas, a searcher. Matth. 26. 19.
 Calcol, nourishing. 1 Kings 13.
 Caleb, as a heart. Num. 13. 7.
 Caman, a merchant. Gen. 9. 18.
 Carmi, my vine. Gen. 36. 9.
 Castolhim, as pardoned. Gen. 4. 14.
 q Cephas, a Rose. Iohn 1. 45.
 Cepirah, a house. Ezra 2. 75.
 q Cherub, as a child. Ezra 1. 5.
 Chilesab, he restrain of the father. 2 Sam. 3. 3.
 Chilion, perfect, or all like a dove. Ruth 1. 3.
 q Cision, hope, or confidence. Num. 34. 21.
 q Clement, mecke. Phil. 4. 3.
 Cleopatra, the glory of the countrey. 1 Mac. 10. 37.
 q Col bozeth, seeing all. Nehe. 3. 15.
 Conaniah, the stabilitie of the Lord. 1 Chron. 3. 13.
 Cozbi, a liar. Num. 25. 18.
 q Cusan, Cusi, blacke, or an Ethiopian. 2 Sam. 18.
 31.

Dalaiah

Made
index

Myche

Michaiah
Michens
index

Maria
index

Maria
index

Norman
Naboth
Naboth
Naboth
Naboth

Neurod

Abdige
အမိန့်အမိန့်
အမိန့်အမိန့်
Oman
Aunam

Ophrah
အမိန့်အမိန့်

Othofab,

Otholiah, time to the Lord. **Chro. 3. 24.**
Othniel, the time of God. **Exod. 17. 15.**
Ozai, the strength of the Lord. **1 Chron. 11. 31.**

Oziel, the help of God. **1 Chron. 3. 25.**
P, a name of God. **1 Chron. 3. 25.**

Pagiel, God hath met. **Numb. 10. 13.**
Pai, praying or judging. **Numb. 10. 13.**
Palti, deliverance. **Numb. 10. 13.**
Paltiel, deliverance of God. **Numb. 10. 13.**
Pala, mark of the Lord. **Gen. 16. 10.**
Pala, vengeance. **Exod. 16. 10.**
Pala, flourishing as a rose. **1 King. 4. 17.**
Pala, increasing liberty. **1 King. 4. 17.**
Pedahel, the redemption of God. **Numb. 10. 13.**
Pedah-zur, a mighty arm. **Numb. 10. 13.**
Pedahai, the Lord's redemption. **1 King. 4. 17.**
Pekai, the Lord's opening. **1 King. 1. 13.**
Pekai, the miracle of the Lord. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Pekai, a miracle of the Lord. **Nebe. 8. 7.**

Pekai, deliverance of the Lord. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Pelag, deliverance. **Gen. 10. 13.**
Pelag, deliverance. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Pelag, deliverance. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**

Penael, seeing God. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Pereh, a horseman. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Pereh, a horseman. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Pereh, a horseman. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**

Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**

Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**

Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**

Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**

Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**

Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**

Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**
Periah, the Lord's strength. **1 Chron. 3. 24.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**
Sarah, my dame. **Gen. 12. 10.**

The first number noteth the Chapter, and the
second the Verse.

Asa, eloquent. Exod. 31. 3.
 ¶ Abba, father. Mark. 14. 3. Rom. 8. 15.
 Gal. 4. 6. 1. Tim. 2. 4. 1. Pet. 1. 3.
 Abdon, a scribe in Israel. 1. Tim. 3. 10.
 Abel, peace where dwell the wife
 2. Sam. 20. 10.
 Abiah, the fount of Abimelech &
 his doings. 1. Sam. 22. 2. 1. King.
 1. 2. 2.
 Abigail the wife of Nabal. 1. Sam. 25.
 Abihu burnt with fire from the Lord.
 Levit. 10. 2.
 Abihu feth God in Sinai. Exod. 10. 3.
 Abiam King of Judah. 1. King. 15. 1.
 Abimelech King of Gerar, and his do-
 ings. Gen. 20. 26.
 Abimelech the fount of Gideon min-
 dereth his brethren and after him-
 dereth in Israel. Judges.
 Abihai, a prophet. Shema. 1. Sam. 24. 10.
 Abner, his doings & his death. 1. Sam.
 17. 55 unto the 2. Sam. 4.
 the Abomination of the lawes, Isa. 1.
 13. of Ierusalem. Ezek. 16. 2.
 Abraham and his doings, from the 17.
 of Gen. unto the 2. 1. Tim. 2. 8.
 Abraham a prophet. Gen. 10. 7.
 Abfolom and his doings, from the 2.
 Sam. 13. unto the 19.
 Absent from God. 2. Cor. 5. 6.
 the Abstinence of Moses and Eliiah.
 Exod. 24. 28. 1. King 19. 8.
 Abundance cometh of God. Deut.
 8. 17. 18.
 ¶ Accesse to God by Christ. Ro. 3. 5. 2.
 Ephes. 2. 18. and 3. 12.
 Every man shall give Accents of
 himselfe to God. Rom. 14. 12.
 Christ is Accused for our sakes. Gal.
 3. 13.
 Achan the fount of Carmi stoned and
 burnt to death. 1.oth. 7. 25.
 Achior. Iudeth. 5. 9. and 14. 6.
 Achish King of Gath. 1. Sam. 21. 10. &
 27. 2.
 ¶ Adam and his creation. Gen. 1. 27.
 and 2. 7.
 Adam Ishaureth. Gen. 2. 23.
 Adam the figure of Christ. Rom. 5. 14.
 Adam the first, Adam the last. 1. Cor.
 15. 45.

Adorn **David** King. **Judg.** 1. 6.
 Adorn **David** **sonne**, and his **im-**
itation. **1. King.** 1. and 2.
 Adorn **in** **Christ.** **Eph.** 1. 5. **Rom.** 9.
Gal. 4. 5.
 Adorn **flowed** to **death.** **1. King.** 12. 11.
 Adorn **in** **prosperitie** are of **God.**
Job. 1. 6. **Pro.** 2. 33.
 Adulterie **forbidden.** **Gen.** 16. 10. **Est.**
to 12. **Chro.** 6. 9. **Heb.** 13. 4.
 Adulterie **must** be **avoyded.** **Exo.**
14. **Pro.** 5. 3. **1. Cor.** 10. 8. **1. The.** 4. 3.
 The **Adultery** of **David.** **2. Sam.** 11. **12.**
 our **Advocate** towards **God** the **Fa-**
ther. **Jesus** **Christ.** **1. John.** 3. 1.
 Degrees of **Affinitie.** **Leuit.** 18.
 the **Affliction** and **cross** of **David** for
 his **sinne.** **2. Sam.** 12. 10.
 the **Affliction** of **this** present **time** are
 not **worthy.** **Ac.** **Rom.** 8. 18.
 Afflict **in** **them** that **trust** in **any** o-
 ther **then** **in** **God.** **Deut.** 31. 17.
 Afflict **to** **them** **in** **their** **faith.**
Jull. 5. **1. The.** 1. 6.
 to **Afflict** the **Toule** for a **day.** **Isa.** 58. 5.
 Against the **Prophet.** **Ac.** 1. 12. and
2. 13.
 Aag **King** of the **Amalekites.** **1. Sam.**
15. 8.
 Agree **with** **thine** **adversary.** **Mat.** 5. 25.
 Agrippa **King.** **Acta.** 25. 13.
 Ahab and his **wicked** **doings.** from
 the **16.** of **1. King.** unto the **22.** 41.
 Abaziah the **sonne** of **Ahab,** and his
doings. **1. King.** 22. 49. and **2. Kings**
1. 2.
 Ahaziah the **sonne** of **Ioram,** and his
doings. **2. King.** 8. and 9.
 Ahaz **king** of **Judah,** an **idolater.** **2. Kin.**
16. 11.
 Ahiah the **son** of **Ahitub.** **1. Sam.** 14. 3.
 Ahimaz. **2. Sam.** 17. 17. and 18. 19
 Ahimelech. **1. Sam.** 31. 1. and 32. 9.
 Ahithophel and his **doings.** **1. Sam.** 15.
 and 16. 17.
 Aholah and Aholibah. **Ezek.** 23. 4.
 Aholiab an **excellent** **workman.** **Exo.**
31. 6.
 our **Aid** of **Christ.** **Heb.** 4. 14.
 the **Aid** of **Israel** is of **God.** **Deut.** 33.
26.
 Alcimus a **wicked** **man.** **1. Macc.** 7. 9.
 and 9. 54.
 Alexander the **cooper** **smith.** **2. Tim.** 4.
14.
 Alexander the **sonne** of **Antiochus** **E-**
pihanes. **1. Mac.** 1. 1.
 Almes **deedes** are **pleasant** **sacrifices.**
Phil. 4. 18.
 give **not** **thine** **Almes** **grudgingly.**

the Altar and the forme thereof. Ex.
 the Altar of the Gentiles. Exod. 24.
 Amalekites. Exod. 17. Num. 24.
 Destr. 11. 17. 1. Sam. 15. 2. 3.
 Amale the head of Abimeams arms.
 1. Sam. 17. 25. and 20. 4.
 Amariah King of Iudah. 2. King. 14. 7.
 Amariah the priest of Beth-el. Amos
 7. 17. 22.
 Ammonites. Gene. 15. 22. Destr. 19. 17.
 1. 1. 2. 3. Sam. 10. 6.
 Amnon beheaded his sister Tamar. 2.
 Sam. 13. 34. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
 Amos King of Iudah. 2. King. 14. 7.
 2. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
 Amorites. Gene. 14. 7. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
 Amos the Prophet. Amos 1. 1.
 Amram the sonne of Kohath. Ex. 6. 8.
 Amos kills the Kozaks. Amos 1. 1.
 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
 Ananias & his wife Sapphira death.
 Acts 5. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
 Ananias the chief priest. Acts 23. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
 Ananias the disciple of Christ. Acts 9. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.
 Andronicus is lame. 2. Mac. 4. 38.
 the scientific Ancients of the people
 of Israel. Num. 11. 16.
 Angels and their creation. Col. 1. 16.
 the Angel denieth to be worshipped.
 Reuel. 19. 10. and 21. 9.
 the Angel guideth the host of Israel.
 Exod. 14. 19.
 the Angel giveth of Christs birth.
 Luke 2. 12.
 Angels keepers of the little ones. Mat.
 18. 10.
 Peters Angel. Acts 12. 7. 8.
 the Angels minister vnto Christ. Mar.
 4. 11. they comfort him in the gar-
 den. Luke 22. 43.
 Angels the ministers of God. Heb. 1. 7.
 the three Angels that Abraham recei-
 ued in his house. Gen. 18. 2. 5. Lot
 also receiue two. Gen. 19. 1. 3.
 to bee Angry with thy brother, is
 damnable. Mat. 5. 22.
 Anna the mother of Tobit the yong.
 Tobit 11. 9.
 Anna the Prophetesse. Luke 2. 36.
 Anas father in law to Caiaphas. Ioh.
 18. 13.
 beready alwayes to giue an Answer
 of the hope that is in you. 1. Pet. 3. 19.
 Antichrist, who? 1. Iohn 2. 22. & 3. 7.
 2. Thess. 2. 3.

Christ without him, 1. Pet. 2, 13.

[illegible]

Ministers, 1 John 1.9.
 Moses Confronteth to God the shame of
 the people, Exo. 32. 31.
 Confession of fishes commended to
 the Priests at the Ierusal. Levitic.
 22. 32. and 26. 31.
 Confession of thy finnes to God, 1.
 Kings 8. 47. Psal. 32. 5.
 cursed is he that hath his Confidence
 in man, Ierem. 17. 5.
 God is not the author of Confusion
 but of peace, 1. Cor. 14. 33.
 Who ought to bee excluded out of
 the Congregation of the Lords.
 Deut. 31. 1.
 the Confidence of the wicked is al-
 ways fearefull, Prom. 28. 1.
 Christ the Consolation of Israel, Luke
 2. 35.
 the good conversation of Christians,
 Phil. 2. 17. and 3. 17.
 the Conversion of Saints should
 promise vs to follow their faith.
 Hebr. 13. 7.
 Conternments of the word of God shal
 be punished, 1 Samuel 3. 9. Ilaiah
 38. 14.
 Cornelius the captain. Acts 10. 1.
 brotherly Correction, Proverbs 27. 5.
 Matt. 18. 15.
 they that refuse Correction, are threat-
 ned of God, Leu. 26. 23.
 the Correction of the Lords, Hebr.
 12. 5.
 it is permitted to Correct thy bro-
 ther: but to hate him, is forbid-
 den, Leu. 19. 17.
 Circumcision the Covenant of God,
 Gen. 17. 12.
 the Covenant of God with Noah,
 Gen. 9. 11.
 Conuentionelle is Idolatrie, Colossians
 3. 5.
 Conuentionelle is vnsatiable, Prouerbs
 27. 29.
 Conuentionelle is the roote of all euil.
 1. Tim. 6. 10.
 Conuentionelle to bee suaded, Pron.
 15. 16. Isa. 3. 12. Ierem. 8. 10. Ephel.
 53.
 of good courage in affliction, Ioh.
 16. 33.
 the Counsels of God are vnsearcha-
 ble, Rom. 11. 33.
 the Israelites aske Counsels of God
 in their affaires, Iudges 1. 1. and 30.
 18. 32. 1. Sam. 10. 2. and herein they
 vie the help of the Prophets. 1.
 Sam. 9. 9. King. 23. 13.
 God breaketh the Counsels of the
 heathen, Psal. 33. 10.
 Conuentiones required in Christians, D.
 Ephe. 4. 31. 1. Cor. 12. 4.
 zelous Phinehas killeth Cozbi the
 Midianitish harlot, Numbers 25. 7. D.
 8. 15.
 All things created by Christ, Col. D.
 1. 16.
 the Creation of man, Gen. 1. 27.
 God is our Creator, Deut. 32. 18.

the Gospel hath bene preached to
every Creature. Col. 1. 6.
every Creature of God is good. 2.
Tim. 4. 4.
the creature is subject to vanitie. Ro-
mans. 8. 20.
God vith his Creatures according to
his pleasure. Isa. 43. 9.
wee are newe Creatures by faith in
Christ. 1. Cor. 5. 17. Gal. 6. 15.
they of Crete liars. Tit. 1. 12.
the faith of Crispus . and his whole
house. Acts 18. 8.
take thy Crosse. Matth. 10. 38. and 16.
24.
Paul rejoined in the Crosse of Iesus
Christ. Gal. 6. 14.
the Crowne of righteousness. 2. Tim.
4. 8.
the Crowne of thornes. Mat. 27. 29.
who Crucified the flesh and the lusts
thereof. Gal. 5. 24.
The cup and bread that we receive
in remembrance of Christ. 1. Cor.
10. 16.
the Cup, for death and crosse. Matth.
26. 27.
Cursed is hee that fulfilleth not the
law. Gal. 3. 10.
Cursed is he that hangeth on the tree.
Deut. 21. 23.
the Curtaines of the tabernacle. Exo.
26. 5 and 36. 8.
olde Cuffes cannot bee forgotten.
Prov. 31. 6.
Cyrus king of Persia, & his doings
Isa. 44. 28. and 45. 1. 22. 14.

D
Agon the god of the Philistines.
1. Sam. 5. 2.
Damaris beleueeth in Christ. Acts 17.
34.
The Damned are called goates. Mat.
25. 26.
Daniels doings contained in the 14.
Chapters of his booke, wherof
some be Apocrypha.
Dan the sonne of Iacob. Gen. 30. 6.
and 49. 16. Deu. 33. 2. 10th. 19. 49.
be decider of Darkenesse. Rom. 13. 12.
varius doings. Dan. 5. 31. and chap. 6.
and 9 and 11. Ezra. 6. 11.
Dathan for his rebellion is consumed
with fire. Num. 16.
Dauid daunceth before the Lorde. 2.
Sam. 6. 14.
Dauid deceived Saul. 1. Sam. 20. 5. hee
deceived king Achish. 1. Sam. 27.
10.
Dauid despised the commandment
of the Lord in committing adulte-
rie. 2. Sam. 11. 9.
Dauid doeth not punish the cursed
speaking of Shimei. 2. Sam. 15. 10.
Dauid lamenteth his sonne Amnon.
2. Sam. 13. 31.
Dauid of necessitie eateth the shewe
breads. 1. Sam. 21. 6. Mat. 12. 3. 5.

The second Table.

David of what Stocke he came. Rom
4.17.
Dauids doings from the 1. Sam. 17. 14
to 1. King. 2. 12.
David slew a lion. 1. Samuel 17. 34.
35.
David vpright before the Lorde. 1.
King. 14. 8. and 15. 3.
no difference of dayes among the
faithfull. Rom. 14. 5.
¶ Debate and strife are workes of
darkenesse. Rom. 13. 12. 13. 1. Cor. 1.
10. and 11. 10.
Debiria cite. Ios. 14. 3. and 15. 15.
what is required in Deacons. 1. Tim.
3. 8.
Deacons ordained in the church by
the Apostles. Acts 6. 5.
we must not exceed measure in la-
menting the Dead. 1. Thel. 4. 15.
Saul seeketh to the Dead. 1. Sam. 28
11.
steke not to the Dead for any thing
Deut. 18. 11. Luke 16. 29.
the Dead shall heare the voice of the
sonne of God, and shall liue. Iohn
5. 25.
Christ forspcaketh his own Death.
Matth. 16. 21.
Death swallowed vp into victorie. 1.
Cor. 15. 54.
the second Death. Reuel. 20. 14.
Death cometh through disobedie-
ence. Deut. 30. 17. 18.
the day of Death vncertaine. Luke 12
40.
curse not the Deafe. Leu. 19. 14.
Christ healeth the Deafe. Mat. 7. 32.
of Deborah and of Barak. Iudges
5. 11.
Deborah, Rebekahs nurse dieth. Ge-
nes. 35. 8.
Deborah the wife of Lapidoth. Iudg.
4. 4.
Deceiue not thy brother. Leuit. 19.
13. 14.
God will rewarde euery one accord-
ing to his Deedes. Matth. 16. 27.
Delilah betrayeth Samson. Iudges
16. 30.
Demetrius, Seleucus sonne, and his
doings. from 1. Macc. 7. 1. vnto 1.
Macc. 15.
if we denie Christ, he will denie vs.
2. Tim. 2. 12.
the assurance of the Desperate. Exe.
33. 10.
Debts not demanded before the yere
of freedom. Deut. 15. 2.
Christ healeth two possessed of De-
uils. Mar. 8. 28. and 12. 31.
the deuill confesseth that he knoweth
Christ and Paul. Matth. 1. 24. Luke
4. 34. Acts 29. 19.
the Deuill is an amiter. Iohn 8.
44.
the Deuill prince of this world. Ephe.
2. 1. Iohn 12. 31. Colos. 2. 15. the ac-
cuser of the faithfull. Reuel. 12. 10.
our aduersarie and enemy. 1. Pet. 5

8. Ephe. 6. 11.
Demis drinen out by fasting and
prayer. Mat. 17. 21.
the Deuill seduceth the woman and
is therefore cursed. Gen. 3. 14.
the king is bound to reade the booke of
Deuteronomie, and why. Deut.
17. 19. 20.
Deuteronomie is commanded to be
read to women and children. Deut.
31. 12. 13. 13.
Deuteronomie is deliuered to the
Leuites and Elders. Deut. 31. 9.
Iosiah read the booke of Deuteronomie
to the people. 1. Kings 22. 3.
¶ The Diligence of ministers. Pro. 27
23.
Dinah the daughter of Iacob, rai-
shed. Gen. 34. 2.
Dionysius an Areopagite beleueth
in Christ. Acts 17. 34.
Diotrephes reprooued for his arro-
gancie. 3. Iohn 9.
seuenty Disciples sent to preach.
Luke 10. 1.
the Disciples wherein they may bee
knowne. Iohn 8. 31. and 13. 35.
Discaies are the fruites of sinne. Iohn
9. 14.
in Discaies God ought to be sought
vnto. 1. King. 1. 16.
Disguising rayment is forbidden
both to man and woman. Deut.
22. 5.
how God hateth Disobedienc. 1.
Sam. 15. 23.
the Disobedient striken with madnes
and blindness. Deut. 28. 28.
the man that disobeyeth the iudge
shall die. Deut. 17. 12.
he that disobeyeth God, is subiect to
many curses. Deut. 28. 15.
against Diuorcement. 1. Cor 7. 10.
Diuination forbidden. Leuit. 20. 37.
Deut. 18. 10. 11. 14. 8. 19
he or shee that hath the spirit of Di-
uination ought to bee stoned to
death. Leuit. 20. 27.
¶ Sound Doctrine. Tit. 2. 7. 8.
no Doctrine, but Christs ought to
be receiued. 1. Iohn 10. Colossians
2. 8.
Doctrines of deuils. 1. Tim 4. 1.
Doeg disclosed Dauid to Saul. 1. Sam.
21. 9.
giue not holy things to Dogs. Mat.
7. 6.
the Dogge is returned to his vomite.
2. Pet. 2. 22.
Damage that one doeth to another.
Exod. 21. 5.
the Dumme is healed. Mar. 9. 32.
the Doue sent out of the Ark. Gen.
8. 8.
¶ The Dragon, the olde serpent. Re-
uel. 20. 2.
by Dreames God speaketh to the
Prophets. Num. 12. 6.
spirituall Drinke. 1. Cor. 10. 4.
Christ was called in scoine a Drinker

of wine. Mat. 11. 19. the Apollis
also. Act. 2. 23.
the Dropisie is healed. Luke 14. 2.
the euils that come of Drunkennes.
Pro. 23. 29.
Drunkenesse to be auoyded, euen of
kings. Pro. 31. 4. Luke 21. 34. Ephe.
5. 18.
¶ man is Dust. Gen. 3. 19.
the Dust of the feet shaken off against
whom. Mat. 10. 14.
¶ Many Dwelling places in y house
of God. Iohn 14. 2.
¶ Paul desireth to Die. Phil. 1. 13.
Christ prayeth, not to die. Matth. 26.
39.
Christ desireth to Die for vs. Luk 22.
50.
It is ordeined for all to Die once.
Heb. 9. 27.
Christ Died for our sinnes. Rom. 4. 25.

E

THe Earth is cursed for Adams
transgression. Gen. 3. 17.
The Earth is corrupt. Gen. 6. 11.
Man shall returne to the Earth. Gen.
3. 19.
to Eate the scith of Christ. Ioh. 6. 51. 52.
¶ Ebed-melech the blacke Moore, la-
rem. 38. 7.
Eber and his sonnes. Gen. 10. 15.
¶ Efilu why he is called Edom. Gen.
25. 30.
Edom denyeth passage to Israel. Nos.
20. 14. 8.
Edom rebelleth from vnder Iudah. 1.
King 8. 10.
¶ The Egyptians eate not with the E-
brewes. Gen. 43. 32. 01 they looke
in Exod. 11. and 12. Deut. 23. 7. Ier.
46. Ezek. 30. 2.
Egypt the yron furnace. Deut. 4. 20.
¶ Ehad a Iudge in Israel. Iudg. 3. 15.
¶ the Ekronites & their doings. 1. Sam.
5. 10.
¶ what conditions the Elders oughto
haue. Tit. 2. 2.
Eleazar the sonne of Aaron. Exod. 4.
25. Ios. 24. 33.
Gods purpose is by his Election. Ro-
man 9. 11.
Election of grace. Rom. 11. 5.
make your calling and Election sure.
2. Pet. 1. 10.
as touching the Election they are lo-
ued for the fathers sakes. Rom. 11.
28.
The Elect haue obtained that Israel
obtained not. Rom. 11. 7.
wee knowe that ye are Elect of God.
1. Thel. 4. 4.
Election lyeth in God and not in vs.
Rom. 9. 11. 16.
the Elect are few in number. Matth. 23.
14.
Elected before the foundation of the
world. Ephe. 1. 4.

The Second Table.

the Elect of God cannot be condemn-
ed. Rom. 8.33.34.

the Elect were chosen before the
foundation of the world. Ephes. 1.

the Priest and his doings. 1. Sam.
1. and 2. and 3. and 4.

Eliah called also Iehoiakim. 2.
King. 23.34.

Eliah and Eliseus. Luke 4. 1.5.37.

Eliah the Prophet, and his doings.
1. King. 17. vnto the 1. King 2.

Elimelech and his wife Naomi. Ruth.
1. 2.

Elisabet Zacharies wife. Luke 1.5.5.6.

Elisba bald. 2. King. 2.23.

Elisba doeth good for euil. 1. King 4.
22.

Elisba his life and his doings. 1. King.
4. vnto the 1. King. 23.32.

Elisba is called the plowe to pro-
phetic. 1. King. 19.19.

Elisba Aarons wife. Exod. 6.23.

Elon a ludge in Israel. Iudges 12.15.
12.

Elymas the forcerer withstanding
Pauls preaching. Acts. 13.8.

Emmanuel. Math. 1.23.

en take from among you all Enchan-
ters. Deut. 18.10.11.

Enchanters and Soothsayers driuen
out of Israel by Saul. 1. Sam. 28.3.

the End of all things is at hande. 1.
Pet. 4.7.

he that endureth to the End. shall be
saued. Mat. 24.13.2. theif. 3.13.

Enes hated by the meanes of Pet.
A. 2.9.13.

enue thine Enemies. Matt. 5.44. Prou.
25.16.

Christ prayeth for his Enemies. Luke
23.34.

Enoth, the sonne of Seth. Gene. 4.26.
see Enue. Gal. 5.16. 1. Pet. 3.1.

Enuious persons. Prou. 23.6.

Ephefians worshipped Diana. Acts.
19.35.

Ephraim and his doings. Gene. 48.32.
and 48.5. and 50.25.

the Ephraimites murmure against Gi-
deon. Iudges 8.1.

the Epicures dispute with Paul. Acts.
17.18.

Pauls Epistles hard to be vnderstood.
2. Pet. 3.16.

the Earnest of the Spirit in our
heartes. 2. Cor. 1.22. and 5.5.

Esarhaddon reigneth after Sanehe-
rib. 2. King. 19.37.

Esau and his doings. Gen. 25. vnto the
37.

who are to be Eschewed. 1. Tim. 3.5.
Esfer and her doings. Esfer. 1. and 4.
and 5. and 6. and 7. and 8. and 9.

Euil is of nature. Matt. 7.11. Gen.
4.1.

An Eunuch, Candaces chiefe gou-
ernour beleueth in Iesus Christ. Acts.
8.37.

Eurycan restored to life. Acts. 20.9.
10.

¶ He that Exalteth himselfe. shall bee
brought low. Luke 18.14.

Examine all things. 1. Thef. 5.21.

Examine thy selfe before thou come
to the supper of the Lord. 1. Cor.
11.28.

Excommunicate those that loue not
Iesus Christ. 1. Cor. 16.22.

the Excommunication that Paul vsed
1. Cor. 5.5.

Exorcists hurt by the euil spirit. Acts.
19.13.14.

Experience bringeth hope. Rom.
5.4.

¶ The good Eye. Math. 6.19.

eye for Eye. Exod. 21.24. Mat. 5.38.

B

O Lde wiues Fables. 1. Timoth. 4.
7.

euery one ought to proue his Faith. 1.
Cor. 13.5.

Continuance in Faith. Col. 1.3.

the shield of Faith. Ephes. 6.16.

Christ prayeth for Peters Faith. Luke
22.32.

the diminution of Faith. Heb. 11.1.

Faith cometh by hearing. Roman. 10
17.

the Apostles pray to haue their Faith
increased. Luke 1.75.

Faith in God by Christ. 1. Pet. 1.3.
Mat. 13.31.

Faith loyned with charitie. 1. Timot.
1.5.

Faith is the gift of God. Phil. 1.29.

1. Pet. 1.3.

the ende of Faith is the saluation of
our soules. 1. Pet. 1.9.

the Faith of Abraham. Gene. 15.6 and
24.7.

the Faith of the Fathers. Heb. 11.

by Faith the spirit is receiued. Galat.
3.2.

by Faith the hearts are purified. Acts
15.9. Iohn 15.3.

by Faith we resist the deuill. 1. Peter
5.9.

Faith without workes is dead. Iam. 2.
17.

The Faithfull are the children of A-
braham. Rom. 9.8.

the Faithfull shal not come into con-
demnation. Iohn 5.24.

to Fall into the handes of the lining
God. Heb. 10.31.

to Fall vpon the face. Genes. 17.17
Ruth. 2.10.

a great Famine in Samaria. 1. King. 18.
2.2. King. 6.35.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

the Famine of Gods worde forspoke.

The Second Table.

Church Ioh. 17. 21.
A rod belongeth to the Foolcs back.
Prover. 13. 2.
Forbear one another. Eph. 4. 2.
Christ delivered by the deeminatē
 counsell and Foreknowledge of
 God. Act. 2. 23.
We are elect according to the Fore-
 knowledge of God. 1. Pet. 1. 2.
Our Foremaner Christ. Heb. 6. 20.
Mowe oft thou oughtest to Forgive
 thy brother. Mat. 18. 21, 22.
Fornication ought not to be named
 among vs. Eph. 5. 3.
Fornicators shall not inherit the
 kingdom of God. 1. Cor. 6. 9.
Forfake thy father and mother for
 Christs sake. Mat. 19. 29.
Forfake thy selfe. Mar. 16. 14.
Foolcs 1. Pro. 12. vnto 18.
The Foxes of Samson. Iudg. 15. 4.
Mans Fragilitie. Isa. 40. 6, 7.
The wee is knowen by the Fruite.
 Mat. 7. 16.
Woe to them that bee Full. Luke
 6. 25.
The Pillar of Fire. Exo. 40. 38.
Christ is come to put Fire on the
 earth. Luke 12. 19.
Everlasting Fire prepared for the de-
 vill. Mat. 25. 41.
A lawe touching the Fire that consu-
 meth the coraē. Exod. 22. 6.
The Fiery law. Deut. 33. 2.

G

Gaal Ebedis of one and his doings.
 Iudg. 9. 16.
Gad the prophet. 1. Sam. 22. 5. 1. Sam.
 24. 11.
Gad the sonne of Iaakob. Gen. 30. 1.
 and 49. 19. Ioh. 2. 2.
The counsell of Gansiel. Act. 5. 35.
The Garment made of linnen and
 woollen forbidden. Deut. 22. 11.
Aarons Garments. Exod. 28.
The Ayrie Gate leadeth to life. Mart.
 7. 13, 14.
Iudgement done in the Gates of the
 citie. Deut. 22. 15.
Gathering for the Saints. 1. Coriuth.
 16. 1.
Gedaliah is slaine. 2. King. 25. 20.
The Gelded shall not enter into the
 congregation of the Lord. Deuter.
 23. 1.
Geuleneffe is praise worthy. Eph. 4.
 2. Galat. 5. 22.
Election of the Gentiles. Psal. 2. 8.
 and 18. 43, 44.
Israel is forbidden to bee at peace
 with the Gentiles. Deut. 7. 2, 3.
The conversion of the Gentiles. Ioh.
 2. 2. Act. 11. 17. and 1. 27.
The holy Ghost tell ypon the Gen-
 tiles. Act. 10. 44, 45.
The vocation of the Gentiles by
 preaching. Ioh. 6. 68, 69.
The conversion of the Gentiles be-

fore they knew the truth. Eph. 1.
 1, 2, 3.
Christ callen the Gentiles, whelpes.
 Mat. 23. 26.
God for a time suffered the Gentiles
 to walke in their owne wayes. Act.
 14. 16.
The men of Gibeah and their wic-
 kednesse. Iudg. 19. 32.
Gideon and his doings. Iudg. 6. and 7.
 and 8.
the triall that Gideon tooke of his
 souldiers, & how many they were.
 Iudg. 7. 5.
God mesureth the Gift according to
 the heart. Mark. 12. 44.
Saluation is the Gift of God. Eph. 2.
 8.
the Gift of God is not bought with
 money. Act. 8. 30.
Gehazi received Gifts of Naaman. 2.
 King. 5. 23, 24.
the Gifts of the holy Ghost are diuers.
 1. Cor. 12. 4.
to be Girded with verity. Eph. 6. 14.
Giue and it shall be giuen vnto you.
 Luke 6. 38.
It is a blessed thing to Giue; rather
 then to receiue. Act. 10. 35.
God loueth a cheereful Giner. 2. Cor.
 9. 7.
The desire of yaine Glory. Galat. 5.
 26.
man ought not to Glory in himselfe.
 1. Cor. 4. 7. but in the knowledge of
 God. Iere. 9. 23, 24.
Gluttons and drunkards are to bee a-
 uoided. Pro. 23. 10.
Gluttony. Rom. 13. 13.
The Goet charged with all the in-
 quiries of the people. Leu. 16. 22.
the people requirē newe Gods. Exod.
 32. 1.
God is almightie. Gen. 17. 1. and 35. 1.
God is a spirit. Ioh. 4. 24.
God is truey where & seeth all things.
 Ioh. 3. 23, 24.
God is immortal. 1. Tim. 1. 17 and 6.
 16.
God is inuisible. Exo. 33. 20. Ioh. 1. 18.
 and 1. Tim. 1. 17. Moses saw him, and
 how. Exod. 24. 10. so did Iaakob.
 Gen. 32. 30.
The liuing God is the God of Israel.
 Exod. 19. 45. Leuit. 24. 13. 2. Cor. 6.
 16.
God is with thee, a kind of Salutation.
 Iudg. 6. 12 Ruth 2. 4.
there is but one God to the faithfull.
 1. Cor. 8. 6.
the Gods that are made with mans
 hand, cannot saue themselves. Ba-
 roc 6. 14.
Gog, and his fall. Ezek. 38. and 39.
Going out of Egypt. Exod. 12. 37.
Goliath slaine by David. 1. Sam. 17.
Gomorrah consumed with fire from
 heauen. Gen. 19. 24.
follow that that is Good. Rom. 12. 9.
po Goodnesse dwelleth in our flesh.

Rom. 7. 18.
Thou that art taught, minister to thy
 teacher in all good things. Gal. 6. 6.
 1. Cor. 9. 4.
Do Good without fainting. Gal. 4. 9.
 euen to thine enemies. 1. Iuke 6. 33.
the definition of the Gospel. Rom. 1.
 6.
the summe of the Gospel. Eph. 1. 7.
Christ preacheth the Gospel. Marke
 1. 14.
the Gospel is the word of the eternall
 God. 1. Pet. 1. 23. it is the word of
 truth. Eph. 1. 13.
the ende of them that obey not the
 Gospel of God. 2. The. 2. 12. 1. Pet.
 4. 17, 18.
the Gospel of Iohn, why it is writen.
 Iohn 20. 30.
the Gospel ought to be preached to
 all creatures. Mat. 28. 19.
blasphemie against the holy Ghost.
 Mat. 12. 31.
the graces and gifts of the holy Ghost
 are diuers. 1. Cor. 12. 4.
the holy Ghost is sent. Act. 2. 3.
the holy Ghost promised to the Apo-
 stles. Luke 24. 49. Ioh. 14. 16. & 18.
God giueth the holy Ghost to them
 that desire him. Luke 11. 13.
to goe vnto his fathers, for, to die.
 Gen. 15. 15.
through grace we are saved. Eph. 2.
 5.
the Graue of cornet that falleth on the
 ground. Ioh. 12. 24.
este of thy neighbours grapes, but
 beate none away. Deut. 23. 24.
the Greekes seeke for wisdom. 1.
 Cor. 1. 32.
Griue not the holy spirit of God.
 Eph. 4. 30.
Gyants. Gen. 6. 4.
Gyants in the land of Canaan. Num. 13.
 34.

H

H Abacuc feedeth Daniel, read the
 storie of Bel.
Hab murdered by his brother. Gen.
 4. 8. Heb. 11. 4. Mat. 23. 35.
Hadad Solomons enemy. 1. King. 11. 24.
Haggai the Prophet. Ezra 5. 1.
Hagar, Sarais ma'd. Gen. 16. and 17.
Ham mocketh his father Noah. Gen.
 9. 22.
Haman is hanged. Esth. 7. 9, 10.
Hannah the wife of Elkannah and
 mother of Samuel. 1. Sam. 1. and 2.
Hanniah the false prophet. Ierem.
 28. 1.
common Hands Mar. 7. 3.
the Lying on of Hands. Act. 19. 6. 1.
 Tim. 4. 14.
Christ sitteth at table with vnauast
 Hands. Luke 11. 38.
none can escape the Hand of God.

Amot

The second Table.

Amos 9.2. Deut. 32. 79.
 Christ by laying on of Hands healeth
 the sicke Luke 4.40.
 to stretch the Handes out towards
 heauen. 1. King 8.23. Exo. 9. 32. and
 1. Pet. 3.7.
 he man's Hand, that was dried vp, is
 healed Mat. 7.10.
 Christ layeth his hands vpon the in-
 firm Mat. 19.15.
 Hannah noursed her childen. 1. Samuel
 1. 2. 3.
 Of Hamaun king of the Ammonites,
 and of the ill treatie of Danids
 servants. 1. Sam. 10.4.
 Rose the sonne of Terah. Gen. 11. 37.
 Hephah of the stocke of gyants. 2.
 Sam. 21.16.
 God whom he will, he maketh Hard
 hearted. Rom. 9.18.
 Nothing is hard to God. Gen. 18.
 14.
 the Harroett. Leuit. 19.9.
 the Harroett of the faithfull. Mat. 9.37.
 1. Iohn 4.35.
 Hazeel king ouer Aram. 1. Kin. 19.15.
 vnto the 2. King. 14.
 the Head of the Church, Christ. E-
 phes. 4.15.
 Heare Christ. Deut. 18.18. Mathewe
 17.5.
 singlenesse of Heart. 2. Cor. 13.1. 1.
 Pet. 3.32.
 weicomiced Heart. Ierem. 9.24.
 greut. 10.16 out of the which come
 euill thoughts. Mat. 15.19.
 the Lorde seeth the heart of man.
 1. Sam. 16.7. Rom. 8.27.
 the Heart of man is wicked. Gen. 4.5.
 Deut. 30.9.
 Gods lawes written in the Heart of
 the faithfull. Heb. 8.10.
 the good Heart speaketh good things
 Mat. 12.35.
 the creation of Heauen. Gen. 1.6, 7, 8.
 newe Heuens, and newe earth. 2. Pet.
 3.13.
 the Heauen shut vp because of Gods
 wrath. Deut. 11.17.
 Hebron a citie. Gen. 35.27.
 It is comely for a woman to haue
 long Haire. 1. Cor. 11.15.
 not an Haire of them shall perish, that
 suffer for Christ Luke 21.18.
 our Haire be numbred. Mat. 10.30.
 Christ is the Haire of all things. Heb.
 1.3.
 description of Hel. Isa. 30.33.
 Heman the singer. 1. Chro. 6.33.
 Hemoth the first citie. Gen. 4.17.
 Hemoth the sonne of Kain. Genesis
 4.17.
 Hemoth taken vp. Gen. 5.34.
 Herbes cremed. Gen. 1.11.
 there must be Heretics, and why. 1.
 Cor. 11.19.
 Heretics are deedes of the flesh. Gal.
 5.19, 20.
 Heretics must bee auoided, Titus
 3.10.

the Heritage of him that dyeth with-
 out man childen. Num. 17.8.
 God the Heritage of 7 Leuiters. Deut.
 18.2.
 an Heritage referred for vs in hea-
 uen. Mat. 23.34. Gal. 3.17, 18. Titus
 3.7. 1. Pet. 1.3, 4.
 Christ calleth Herod a foxe. Luke 13.
 31.
 Herod killeth the infantes. Mathewe 2.
 16.
 the daye of Herods natiuitie. Marke
 6.21.
 Herods opinion of Christ. Mat. 14.1.
 Hezekiah king of Iudah, and his do-
 ings. 2. Kings 18. and 19. and 20. Iai.
 36. vnto the 40.
 the Riner Hiddekel. Gen. 2.14.
 giue the workman his Hire. Leuit. 19.
 13. Deut. 24.14, 15.
 Hiram the king of Tyre, and his do-
 ings. 2. Samuel 5.11. and Hiram the
 cunning workeman. 1. King. 7.13.
 God commandeth the Hittites to be
 destroyed vnto the 17.
 Honour all men. 1. Pet. 2.17.
 giue honour to thy wife as to the
 weaker vessell. 1. Pet. 3.7.
 giue Honour to whom ye owe ho-
 nour. Rom. 13.7.
 We are saved by hope. Rom. 8.24.
 Hope maketh not ashamed. Rom. 5.5.
 Hophni the sonne of Eli. 1. Sam. 2.34.
 and 4.4.
 Horeb a mountaine, called also Sinai
 Deut. 1.2.
 God is the Horne of our saluation.
 2. Sam. 22.3.
 Horims chased out by the sonnes of
 Esau. Deut. 2.12.
 the number of Salomons Hories. 1.
 King. 4.26. 2. Chro. 9.5.
 Abrahams and Lots Hospitality. Gen.
 18.2. and 19.3.
 His Hospitality. Rom. 12.13. Hebr. 13.
 2. 1. Pet. 4.9.
 the body of man is called an earthly
 House. 2. Cor. 5.1.
 The House infected with the plague
 of leprosie. Leuit. 14.34.
 The House of God, the house of
 prayer. Iai. 56.7. Mat. 21.13.
 The House of God, the people of Is-
 rael. Num. 12.7.
 The House of God, the Temple.
 2. Sam. 12.10.
 the prophetesse. 2. Kings 22.
 12. 1. Chron. 34.12.
 He that Humbleth himselfe shall bee
 exalted. Mat. 23.12. Phil. 2.8, 9. Iam.
 4.10.
 Humilitie. Pron. 16.19. Mat. 11.29.
 Luke 14.11. Ephes. 3.1.
 An Hundreth folde is promised to
 them that shall forsake that they
 haue, to follow Christ. Mat. 19.29.
 Rulers ouer Hundreths established by
 Moses. Exod. 18.21.
 Blessed are they that Hunger & thirst

for righteousnesse. Mat. 5.4.
 Christ is an Hungred Mat. 23.
 of Himbands. 1. Cor. 7.12. Ephes. 5.22.
 Huthai and his doings. 2. Sam. 15.21.
 and 17.5.
 Hypocritise. Pron. 15.5. and 26.12.
 Hypocritise reproved. Iai. 58.2.
 An Hireling. Iohn 10.12.
 I
 Askeb and Esau abound in riches
 Gen. 36.7.
 Iakob and his doings. Genes. 36.
 vnto the 50.
 Iakob beloued of God. Rom. 9.13.
 Iakob is accompanied of God, whe-
 ther he be goeth. Gen. 28.15.
 Iakob is called Israel. Gen. 32.28.
 Iakob wrestleth w God. Gen. 32.26.
 Iabin king of Canaan. Iudg. 4.2.
 Iahziel a prophet. 2. Chro. 30.14.
 Iair a Iudge in Israel. Iudg. 10.3.
 Iames sawe Christs resurrection. 1.
 Cor. 15.7.
 Iames the brother of Iohn is put to
 death. Acts 12.2.
 Iannes and Iambres resisted Moses.
 2. Tim. 3.8.
 Iaphet and his sonnes. Gen. 10.2.
 Iasons assurance for receiuing of Paul.
 Act. 17.9.
 Ibzai a Iudge in Israel. Iudg. 12.8.
 Idolaters ought to die, and where-
 fore. Deut. 17.2. they shall not in-
 herite the Kingdome of heauen. 1.
 Cor. 6.9, 10.
 Idolaters slaine by the sonnes of Le-
 ui. Exod. 32.16, 17, 18.
 things consecrated to Idols. 1. Cor. 2.
 Act. 15.20.
 Idols are but vanitie. 1. Sam. 12.11.
 2. King. 16.16. they are abominations.
 Deut. 7.25 and 27.15.
 Idols forbidden. Leuit. 26.1. deut.
 18.9.
 Jehoahaz, the sonne of Iehu the
 king, and his doings. 2. King. 13.1.
 Jehoiaachim succedeth Jehoiachim his
 father. 2. King. 24.8.
 Jehoiaza the hie priest. 2. King. 24.4.
 Jehoiachim seruant to the King of Ba-
 bel. 2. King. 24.1.
 Jehonadab the sonne of Rechab. 2.
 King. 10.15.
 Jehoram the king of Iudah and his
 doings. 1. King. 22.40. 2. King. 8.16.
 Jehoram the sonne of Ahab. 2. King.
 3.1.
 Jehoishaphat king of Iudah. 2. King. 15.
 24. 2. King. 3.1.
 Jehoishua the sonne of Jehoazak.
 Hag. 1.1.
 Iehu a prophet. 1. King. 16.7.
 Iehu king of Israel, and his doings. 2.
 King. 10.16. vnto the 2. King. 11.
 God is a Ielous God. Exo. 20.5. Deut.
 5.9.
 The law of Ielousie. Nom. 5.
 Iericho destroyed. Iosha. 6. built
 M m 4

The second Table

vpon againe by Heli. 1. King. 17. 34.
 Jericho wholly extirpable to the Lord.
 Iosh. 6. 17.
 the hand of Ieroboam dried vp. 1. King. 13. 4.
 Ieroboam king of Israel and his doings. 1. King. 11. 26. vnto the 13.
 the ruine of Ierusalem. Mat. 23. 38.
 Ierusalem built againe. Neh. 3. 1.
 Ierusalem, called also Iebusi. Iosh. 15. 8. and 18. 28.
 Gideon called Ierubbaal, and wherefore. Iudg. 6. 33.
 Iesus the name of the Mesias. Mat. 1. 21. Luke 1. 31. Phil. 2. 10.
 Iesus lesing Iudith. Eph. 5. 4.
 Iethro Moses father in lawe. Ex. 3. 1. and 18. 1.
 the Iewes baptised in Moses. 1. Cor. 10. 2.
 the Iewes exercised in afflictions. Deut. 8. 16.
 the Iewes obstinacie. Iu. 1. 8. 4. Actes 28. 27.
 the remnant of the Iewes shall returne. Iu. 1. 10. 31.
 Iezabel, and her cruell doings. 1. King. 16. 8. 18. 19. & 21. 2. King. 9. 30.
 the Image is a curse to him that maketh it. Deut. 27. 15.
 many Imaginations are euill. Gen. 6. 5.
 we ought not to company with Infidels. 1. Cor. 6. 14.
 Infidels are called the drie tree. Luke 23. 31.
 Infirmities come vpon vs for our sinnes. Iohn 5. 14.
 the Lewites Inheritance. Deut. 18. 9.
 Iury othe shall beare his owne Iniquitie. Deut. 24. 16.
 Injuries ought to be forgotten. Leuit. 19. 18.
 Innocent as concerning euill, & wise vnto that which is good. Rom. 16. 19.
 none is Innocent before God. Exod. 34. 7.
 three things are Infatiable. Prouerb. 30. 15.
 wicked Intentions. Deut. 18. 20.
 Christ is our Intercessor. Rom. 8. 34.
 Iacob and his doings, from 1. Sam. 2. vnto 1. King. 2. 35.
 Iacob preferred through the helpe of his aunt Iehosheba. 2. King. 11. 2.
 Iacob the father of Gideon. Iudg. 6. 29.
 Iacob the sonne of Ahaniah, and Iehosiah, the sonne of Iehosahaz. 2. King. 12. 2. and 14. 8.
 Iobes example of patience. Iam. 5. 11.
 Iochabed the wife of Amram. Exod. 6. 20.
 Iohanan. Iere. 40. & 41. & 42. & 43.
 Iohn Baptist exhorteth to repentance. Mat. 3. 2.
 Iohn Baptist is buried. Mat. 14. 12.
 Iohn Marke the minister of Paul and Bar nabas. Actes 12. 25.
 Ionathan a gouernour of the Iewes.

1. Mac. 2. 21. & 12.
 Jonathan the sonne of Saul, and his doings. 1. Sam. 14. and 18. and 19. and 20. and 31.
 Ioseph and his doings, from the 30. of Gen. vnto the ende of the booke.
 Ioseph of Arimathea. Mat. 27. 57.
 Ioses called Barnabas. Actes 4. 36.
 the good King Iosiah, and his doings. 1. King. 13. 2. 2. King. 21. 24. and 22. 1.
 Iessus and his doings. Exod. 24. 13. and 32. 17. Nom. 11. 38. and 19. and 24. Deut. 1. 36. and throughout his whole booke.
 Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal. Iudg. 9. 5.
 the Iourneys of the children of Israel. Nom. 33.
 Iphthah, and his doings. Iudg. 11 and 12.
 Ishaiah the Prophet. 2. King. 19. 20. & 20. his visions. Isa. 1. & 2. & 6.
 Ithai Dabids father. Ruth 4. 22. 1. Sam. 16. 21.
 Ith-batheth, and his doings. 1. Sam. 2. and 3. and 4.
 Ithmael, and his life. Gen. 16. and 17. and 21. and 25.
 why Iacob was called Israel. Gen. 32. 28.
 true Israelites, who. Rom. 9. 6. 8.
 carnall Israel described. Hof. 9. 7.
 Ihsael sinned not of ignorance. Rom. 10. 19.
 Iubal the inuenter of the harpe. Gen. 4. 31.
 the Iubile. Leuit. 25. 10.
 the rest of Iudah led away to Babel. 2. King. 25. 11.
 Iudah Leahs sonne. Gen. 39. 35.
 of Iudas Maccabees, read the booke of Maccabees.
 Iudas that betrayed Christ. Iohn 18. 2. his repentance. Mat. 17. 7. he hanged himselfe, and braile in the mids. Actes 1. 18. Mat. 27. 5.
 the generall Iudgement. Iu. 3. 19. and 26. 11. the signes that shal come before it. Mat. 24. 29.
 Iudgement for affliction. 1. Pet. 4. 17.
 Iudgement beginneth at the house of God. 1. Pet. 4. 17.
 Gods Iudgements are a great depth. Psal. 36. 6.
 the office of a Iudge. Exo. 23. 6.
 Speake not euill of Iudges. Exo. 23. 28.
 What manner of men ought to be Iudges. Exo. 18. 21. & 23. 23.
 Iudge not another. Mat. 7. 1. & 12. 7.
 the Iudge of all the world. Genes. 18. 25.
 a Iudge ought not to haue any respect of persons. Leuit. 19. 15.
 Iudges are called Gods. Exod. 21. 28. Psal. 82. 6.
 the Iudges gaue sentence according to Moses Lawe. Deut. 17. 11.
 Iustified by faith. Rom. 5. 1. not by works. Gal. 3. 10.

We are Iustified or condemned by our wordes. Mat. 12. 37.
 Iustified, what it signifieth. Tit. 3. 4.
 Iustifics 19. 36. 39.
 Izhak the sonne of Abraham, and his doings. Gen. 21. vnto the 24. and 35. 29.

X.

N Atiuitie of Kane, and his doings. Gen. 4. 1. to verie 19. 1. Ioh. 3. 18.
 Neilah a citie, deliuered by David. 1. Sam. 23. 1.
 God keepeth his as the apple of the eye. Deut. 32. 10.
 Neturah the wife of Abraham. Gen. 25. 1.
 the Keys of the kingdome of heauen promised. Mat. 16. 19. are giuen by Christ to his Apostles. Ioh. 20. 23.
 a man ought to keepe him from all kinde of euill. 1. Thess. 5. 22.
 the rigour of a King. 1. Sam. 8. 11.
 what is required in Kings. Deu. 17. 15.
 what is y^e honour of Kings. Pro. 3. 5.
 the Kingdome of Christ eternall. Iu. 9. 7. Luke 1. 32.
 the Kingdome of heauen suffreth violence. Mat. 11. 12.
 the Kingdome of God within vs. Luk. 17. 21.
 Kiriath-arba a citie, called also Hebron. Iosh. 14. 15.
 Kiriath-sepher a citie, called also Debir. Iosh. 15. 15.
 Paul Kisse of the faithfull. Act. 20. 37.
 the holy Kiffe of Christians. Rom. 16. 2. Cor. 13. 12.
 God hath not cast away his people which he knew before. Rom. 11. 3.
 whom God knewe before, then he ordeined to be like facioned vnto the image of his sonne. Rom. 8. 29.
 to Knowe God & Iesus Christ, whom he hath sent, is life eternall. Iohn 17. 3.
 the Knowledge of saluatiō. Luk. 1. 77.
 Kothath and his summes. Exod. 6. 18. Iosh. 21. 5.
 Korah for his rebellion is stricken of God. Nom. 16.
 the red Kow. Nom. 19.

L.

L Aban the brother of Rebekah, and his doings. Gen. 24. 29.
 the Labourers are fewe. Mat. 9. 37.
 man appointed to Labour. Gen. 3. 19.
 he that doeth not Labour, ought not to eate. 2. Thess. 3. 10.
 Wee ought to liue by our Labour. Prou. 1. 15.
 We ought to Labour with our hands. 1. Thess. 4. 11.
 the Ladder that Isakob sawe in his dreame. Gen. 28. 12.
 Christ calleth to him them that are Laden. Mat. 11. 28.

the

The second Table.

deemed by
eth, Tit. 2.4
raham, and
to the 2.6
his doings,
1. Ioh. 3.2
by David
ple of the
m, Gene.
of becom
given by
10.13
from all
B. 11.
Deu. 17.15
ro. 3.5.
small. 16.
fresh vio
vs. Luk.
also He.
also De
to 10.7
to 10.16
people
m. 11.3
hem be
into
8.19.
whom
I. Iohn
k. 1.77.
d. 6.18.
ken of
ah, and
7.
7.19.
ht not
bour.
hands
in his
at are
the

Isis the grandmother of Timotheus.
1. Tim. 2.3.
to Leahs fimes, Mat. 22.1. Ioh. 2.29.
Let. Abrahams nephew, and his do-
ings. Gen. 11. and 22. and 19. Deut. 10.19.
Lets wife turned into a pillar of salt.
Gen. 19.16. Luke 17.32.
precepts of Loue. Pro. 3.18.
the force & power of Loue. 1. Cor. 13.
Loue conuerteth the multitude of sin.
Pro. 10.13. 1. Pet. 4.8.
God is Loue. 1. Ioh. 4.16.
God Loued vs first. 1. Ioh. 4.19.
Loue excelleth faith and hope. 1. Cor. 13.13.
Loue enaith not. 1. Cor. 13.4.
they Loue God that keepe his Com-
mandments. 1. Ioh. 5.1.
Loue is not provoked to anger. 1. Cor. 13.5.
Loue is the fulfilling of the Lawe.
Rom. 13.8.
the Loue of God in our hearts. Rom. 5.5.
in whom the Loue of God is perfect.
1. Ioh. 2.5.
Loue one another. Iohn 13.34.
to Loue the stranger as thy selfe. Lem. 19.34. to loue thine enemies. Mat. 5.44.
he that Loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law. Rom. 13.8.
he that Loueth Christ, keepeth his Commandments. Iohn 14.15.31.
God so Loueth the world, that he hath giuen his sonne, &c. Ioh. 3.16.
1. Luke a physician. Col. 4.14.
the Lunatique healed. Mat. 17.19.
Lust is forbidden. Deut. 5.21. Exo. 34.17. 1. Cor. 10.6.
the people Lusteth for flesh, & is punished. Num. 11.4.33.
God cannot Lye. Tit. 1.2.
he that denieth Christ, is a Lye. 1. Iohn 2.22.
all men are Lysar. 1. Ioh. 8.44.
the father of Lyes. Iohn 8.44.
the Lye of Ananias and his wife. Acts. 5.3.
Isakob Lyeeth to his father. Gene. 27.19.
the Prophet Lyeth. 1. King. 13.18.
the Lying spirit in the mouth of the prophets. 1. King. 22.23.
Lying to be auoyded. Ephes. 4.15.
Lyfias. 1. Matca. 3.31.

M.

The word preached to the Macedonians. Acts 16.10.
Secke not to Magicians. Leuitic. 19.31.
Magicians banished out of Israel by Saul. 1. Sam. 28.3.
obey the Magistrates. Rom. 13.1.
Magistrates that feare God. Exod. 18.21. Deut. 1.13.
the bond Maides of the Iewes. Exod.

21.7. Ier. 32.2. and 33.44. Deut. 15.12.
Makedonah, a city taken by Iolun. Ioh. 11.28.
Malchus, whole case was smitten off. Ioh. 18.10.
he that causeth not from Malice, shall perish. 1. Sam. 12.35.
all things subiect to Man. Gen. 1.30.
the outward Man. 1. Cor. 4.16.
Man and wife are one flesh. Gen. 2.4.
the old Man is crucified with Christ. Rom. 6.6. Col. 2.9.
Man made according to the image of God. Gen. 1.26.
Man naturally is the childe of wrath. Ephes. 2.3.
the Man of God, for the prophet. 2. Kin. 1.9. and 8.11.
Man a meate vnknown to the children of Israel. Exod. 16.13. Deut. 8.3.
the people lothe to eate it. Num. 11.6. it causeth to fall from heauen. Ioh. 5.12.
Manasseh the King of Iudah. 2. King 21.1.
Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, and his doings. Gene. 4.1. 51. and 48.2. Ioh. 12.39. and 14.3. and 21.1.
the Mandrakes of Leah. Gene. 30.14.
Maneh. Exod. 45.22.
the Mantle of Eliiah, and of Elihu. 2. King. 19.19. 2. King. 3.13.
Marah, the place of bitter waters. Exo. 15.25.
the praise of Mariage. Heb. 13.4.
of Mariage. 1. Cor. 7.
they that breake the lawes of Mariage, are reproued. Mal. 2.14.
the indication of Mariage. Gen. 2.22. and the confirmation thereof. Gen. 9.1.
vnlawfull Mariages. Leuit. 18.6.
Mariage in Cana. Iohn 2.1.
the Mariage of Rebekah. Gene. 24.64.
Tobias. Feb. 7.12.
they that forbid to Marry, are spirits of error. 1. Tim. 4.3.
Mary Magdalene and her doings. Mat. 27.61. Iohn 20.1.
Mary sitteth at Christs fete. Luke 10.39.
Mary the sister of Martha. Ioh. 11.2. and 12.3. Luke 10.39. Mat. 23.6.7.
Mary the Virgine, and mother of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, according to the flesh. Luke 1.31. & 2.7. Ioh. 1.9.
Marke, Barnabas sisters sonne. Col. 4.14.
Martha receiveth Christ into her house. Luke 10.38. her faith Ioh. 11.27.
the Martyrdom of the Ieuens brethren and of their mother. 2. Macca. 7.
Christ our Master. Iohn 13.13. Mat. 23.8.
Christ forbiddeth vs to be called Masters. Mat. 23.8. Iam. 3.1.
the dutie of Masters towards their seruants. Ephes. 6.9.

Matthew

The second Table.

Matthew called of Christ. Mat. 9. 9.
 Matthias elected to bee an Apostle.
 Acts 1. 26.
 4 Iust Measures. Levit. 19. 35.
 Medad & Eldad do prophesie. Num.
 11. 27.
 Christ our Mediator. 1. Tim. 2. 5.
 Moses the Mediatour of Israel. Deut.
 5. 5.
 Meditate in the word of God day &
 night. Deut. 1. 19. Iosh. 1. 8.
 Melchizedek. Gen. 14. 18. Heb. 7. 1.
 mortifie your Members. Col. 3. 5.
 the duty of our Members. Rom. 6. 19.
 Menahem who, & his cruelty. 2. King.
 15. 14. 17.
 Men ought to love their wives. Ephe.
 5. 25. Prou. 3. 15.
 Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan
 and his doings. 2. Sam. 4. 4. and 9. 7.
 and 16. 7.
 the Gentils received to Mercy. Rom.
 11. 30.
 Mercy is praised. Pro. 14. 31. & 19. 17.
 Mercy more than sacrifice. Math. 9.
 13.
 the Mercy of David toward Saul. 1.
 Sam. 24. 7.
 the Mercy of God thorewout all a-
 ges. Luke 1. 30.
 the forme of the Mercy seat. Exo. 25.
 17 and 36. 34.
 Mercy shall be shewed to the merci-
 full Mat. 5. 7. Pro. 11. 25.
 shew Mercy with cherefulness. Rom.
 12. 8.
 God is Mercifull to those that love
 him. Exod. 30. 8. & 34. 7. Deut. 5.
 10.
 God be Mercifull vnto thee, a manner
 of blessing. Gen. 43. 29.
 Methusael. Gen. 4. 18.
 Michael smiteth against the deuill.
 Iude 9.
 Michah an Ephraimite. Iudg. 17.
 Michaiah the Prophet, & his doings.
 1. King. 22. 8.
 Michal the wife of David. 1. Sam. 18.
 27. and 25. 44. 2. Sam. 3. 15. and 4. 16.
 Micha the sonne of Mephibosheth. 2.
 Sam. 9. 13.
 the Midianites are slaine at Gods cō-
 mandement. Num. 31. 17.
 beginners must be fedde with Milke
 Heb. 5. 12.
 the sincere Milke of the word. 1. Pet.
 2. 2.
 Millo built by Salomon. 1. King. 9. 24.
 the nether and vpper Millstone. Deut.
 24. 4.
 the wicked are deliuered into a lewd
 Minde. Ista. 57. 30. Rom. 1. 28.
 the Ministry of the word is the prea-
 ching of the same. Acts 10. 24.
 Christ is our Minister. Mat. 20. 28.
 Heb. 8. 2.
 against false Ministers. Iere. 23. 25.
 the murmureth against the Mini-
 stry. murmureth against God. Exo.
 16. 8.

the Ministers of God, what maner
 men they ought to be. Leu. 2. 1. 31.
 Ministers ought for their preaching
 to haue sufficient. Rom. 15. 27.
 Ministers that tickle the eares with
 pleasant fables. 2. Tim. 3. 6. and 4. 3.
 Titus 1. 10. 11.
 Christ came to Minister vnto. Mat. 20.
 28.
 the Iewes demand Miracles. Math.
 12. 38.
 the Lorde prooueth vs by Miracles.
 Deut. 13. 3.
 her that by false Miracles deceiue
 the people, shall die the death. Deu.
 13. 5.
 Christ by Miracles glorifieth his fa-
 ther. Mat. 13. 31.
 Miriam the sister of Moses, and her
 doings. Exod. 15. 20. Numb. 12. and
 20. 1. Deut. 24. 9.
 4 Moabites. Num. 21. Deut. 2. 9. Iudg. 3.
 1. King. 11. 7. 3. King. 23. 13.
 Moab the sonne of Lot. Gen. 19. 37.
 Modestly required in yooing men. Ec-
 clas. 32. 8. 9. 70.
 offer not thy children to Molech. Leu-
 it. 18. 21. and 20. 1.
 Molech the abomination of the Am-
 monites. 1. King. 11. 7.
 Money deliuered to be kept. Exod.
 22. 7.
 of Money that one hath received to
 keepe. Exo. 32. 7. Leu. 6. 4. Deut. 24.
 10.
 the worshippers of the Moone were
 put to death. Deut. 17. 5.
 Mordecai and his doings. Est. 4. and
 6. 13.
 the Morians and their ruine. Zeph. 3.
 12.
 Mortifie the members of sinne. Col.
 3. 5.
 the Lord buieth Moses. Deuteron.
 34. 6.
 Moses & the Prophets are the Scrip-
 tures of the olde Testament. Luke
 16. 29.
 Moses disobeyed of the Israelites. Acts
 7. 39.
 Moles murmureth. Num. 17. 11.
 Moses shall accuse the Iewes. Iohn 5.
 45.
 the Mote in thy brothers eye. Mat. 18.
 73.
 he that doth not honour his Mother
 is accursed. Deut. 27. 16.
 the froward Mouth. Pro. 4. 24.
 Mouth is giuen to the man of God.
 Exod. 4. 11.
 4 A law for Murderer. Num. 35. 11.
 the Murderer shall die the death. Le-
 uit. 24. 21. Deut. 19. 11. 21.
 he is a Murderer that hateth his bro-
 ther. 1. Iohn 3. 15.
 beware that thou Murre not a-
 gainst God. 1. Cor. 10. 10.
 Murmurers confounded with the fire
 of the Lord. Num. 11. 1.
 the Murmuring Israelites are confu-

med by the hand of God. Num.
 41. 49.

N

N Asman the leper washeth him-
 selfe in Iordan, and is healed.
 King. 5. 14.
 Nabals vnthankfulnesse. 1. Sam. 25.
 Naboth stoned to death. 1. King. 21.
 13.
 Nadab & Abihu burnt with fire from
 the Lord. Leuit. 10. 2.
 Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam. 1. Kin.
 24. 30.
 Nahor the father of Terah. Gen. 11.
 24.
 Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.
 Num. 1. 7.
 a good Name. Pro. 22. 1.
 the Name of God defiled by swer-
 ning. Leuit. 19. 12.
 to take the Name of God in vaine.
 Exod. 20. 7. Deut. 5. 11.
 the Name of God was heard of in all
 places. 1. King. 8. 42.
 women gaue the Names to their chil-
 dren. Gen. 29. 32. & 30. 4. 21. of Sam-
 uel. Iudg. 13. 24.
 Naomi the wife of Elimelech. Ruth
 1. 2.
 Naphtali. Iosh. 19. 32.
 Nathanael a true Israelite. Iohn 1. 47.
 Nathan the Prophet. 2. Sam. 7. 3. 1.
 King. 1. 22.
 Christ nursed in Nazaret. Mat. 2. 23.
 15. 54.
 Nazarites and their law. Num. 6.
 they of Nazaret despise Christ. Mat.
 13. 55.
 4 Nebat. 1. King. 15. 1.
 Nebuchad nezzer. 2. Kin. 24. 1. Dan. 1.
 and 2. and 3. and 4. Ista. 14. 14. Iere.
 27. 8.
 Nehemiah and his doings, read his
 booke.
 euery man in his necessitie is our
 Neighbour. Luke 10. 39. 37.
 a good Neighbour. Pro. 27. 10.
 the birds Nest. Deut. 22. 6.
 Newnesse of life. Rom. 6. 4.
 4 Nicanor and his doings. 1. Mac. 7. 16.
 Nicodemus. Iohn 3. 1. and 19. 39.
 Nimrod. Gen. 10. 9.
 Ninuech built vp. Gen. 10. 11. her de-
 struction is forewarned. Nahm. 3.
 1. the repenteth. Iouah 3. 9.
 4 Noah and his doings. Gen. 5. vnto
 the 10.
 Noah in his drunkennesse is mocked
 of his sonne. Gen. 9. 21. 22.
 Noah the preacher of righteousness. 2.
 Pet. 2. 5.
 Nob a city that Saul destroyed. 2.
 Sam. 23. 19.

○ Badiah Wetheth the Prophets of
 God. 1. King. 18. 4.

Obed

The second Table.

P

Patience necessary. Hab. 2. 3. the praise of Patience. Pro. 16. 32. the Patience of Job. Job 1. and 2. God is Patient. Exo. 34. 6. Rom. 15. 5. the Patient. 1. Thess. 5. 14. the sickle of the Pallie is healed. Mat. 9. 3. the Parable of the bramble. Iudg. 9. 14. of trees. Iudges 9. 8. of children sitting in the market. Matth. 11. 16. of the vncleane spirit that turneth backe to the house. Matth. 12. 43. of the sower. Matth. 13. 3. of the tares and of the leauen and of the mustard seed. Matth. 13. of the hid treasure. Mat. 13. 44. of the net cast into the sea. Mat. 13. 47. of the Publicane and the Pharise. Luke 18. 6. of two sonnes. Matth. 21. 28. of the fig tree. Mat. 24. 21. of the thiefe. Mat. 24. 43. of the talents. Mat. 25. 15. of the Samaritane. Luke 10. 30. of the yong man that was so rich. Luke 12. 16. of the figge tree that was fruitles. Luke 13. 6. of the prodigall sonne. Luke 15. 11. of Iuan that gave accounts of hisewardship. Luk. 16. 1. of the widowes importunitie. Luke 18. 2. of the ten virgins. Mat. 25. 1. how in olde time was executed the right of Parentage. Ruth. 4. 17. our Paschall lambe, Christ. 1. Corin. 5. 7. the Pascheouer. Exod. 12. 32. the day of the Pascheouer. Exo. 12. 14. Deut. 16. 2. Iahsh reprocueth the Passours of his time. Isa. 56. 10. the Patmarke. Rom. 9. 5. Paul the minister of the Gentiles. Rom. 15. 19. Galat. 1. 16. 1. Tim. 2. 9. the ambassadour of Iesus Christ. 2. Cor. 5. 20. a pharise. Act. 13. 6. Hebrew. 2. Cor. 12. 22. Phil. 3. 5. an example of life and doctrine. Phil. 3. 17. he heeth. Act. 14. 6. he is stoned. Act. 14. 19. beaten with rodde. Act. 16. 22. in danger to be drowned in the sea. Acts 27. 14. hee fasteth and prayeth. Acts 14. 23. hee laboureth with his hands. Acts 18. 3. & 20. 34. 1. Thess. 3. 9. 1. Thess. 3. 2. 1. Cor. 4. 12. he was a tent maker. Acts 18. 3. he speaketh well of his slanderers. 1. Cor. 4. 12. he was no man pleaser. 1. Thess. 2. 4. satan would not suffer him to come to the Thessalonians. 1. Thess. 2. 18. no man assisted him before Nero. 2. Tim. 4. 16. ¶ We are called to Peace. Col. 3. 15. God is the author of Peace. 1. Thess. 5. 23. Peace be vnto you, a salutation of the Iewes. Gen. 43. 23. Peace makers the children of God. Matth. 5. 9. sacrifices of Peace offerings. 1. Tim. 2. 1. the Peace that Salomon had round a.

about his. 1. King. 4. 32. Peace to the Churches of Iewry, Gen. 1. 1. and Samaria. Act. 9. 31. house Peace with all men. Rom. 15. 13. Peace with God to them that are justified by faith. Rom. 5. 1. be Peaceable. 1. Thess. 4. 11. Peleg the sonne of Eber. Gen. 10. 25. and 11. 16. the lost Penie. Luk. 15. 2. Pestinath; one of Elkanahs wives. 1. Sam. 1. 2. the feast of Pentecost. Exod. 23. 16. the People of God are a reyal priesthood. 1. Pet. 2. 9. Peraz the river. Gen. 2. 14. Paul exhorteth vs to Perfection. Heb. 6. 2. against Perjurie. 1. Tim. 3. 2. the Perizizites. Deut. 10. 17. Iudg. 1. 4. feare not them that Persecute. Matth. 23. 8. blessed are they that suffer Persecution. Mat. 5. 10. Persecution are frut of God, & why. Psal. 39. 9. 10. 11. Persecutions make some to be offended. Mark 4. 17. Persecution to them that would liue in Iesus Christ. 2. Tim. 3. 12. Christ exhorteth vs to perseuerance in him. Iohn 15. 4. Peter and Iohn were vnlearned. Act. 4. 13. Andrew bringeth Peter to Christ. Iohn 1. 42. he is called Satan. Mark. 8. 33. Daud of three plagues chooseth rather the Perillence. 2. Sam. 24. 14. ¶ the Pharises and Sadduces, generations of vipers. Mat. 23. 7. serpents. Mat. 23. 33. thieues and robbers. Iohn 10. 8. the Pharises denouere widowes houses. Luke 10. 47. the Pharises mocke Christ. Luke 16. 14. Pharez birth. Gen. 38. 29. and 46. 12. Philip is called. Iohn 1. 43. and 14. 8. Acts 8. 14. and 21. 8. out of whome came the Philistims. Gene. 10. 14. of them read Iudg. 3. and 10. and 13. and 14. and 15. and 16. 1. Sam. 4. and 5. and 6. and 7. and 13. and 2. Sam. 5. and 21. beware lest thou be spoyled by Philistines. Col. 2. 8. the Philistines of the Temple. 2. Chron. 4. 11. Phinehas the sonne of Eli the Priest. 1. Sam. 1. 3. and 2. 17. and 4. 11. Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest. Exod. 6. 25. he slayeth Zimri and Cozbi. Num. 25. 7. 8. ¶ Pilate and his doings. Iohn 18. 29. Pilate finned lesse than Iudas. Iohn 19. 11. the Pillar conducted the children of Israel. Exod. 13. 21.

The second Table.

the Pillars of the Tabernacle & their
 fashion. 1. King. 7. 15.
 Pillon out of the rivers of Paradise.
 1. Gen. 2. 11.
 Without a knife Exod. 1. 11.
 Jeroboam buildeth the high Places,
 1. Kings 12. 31. they are thrown
 down by Hezekiah. 1. King. 18. 4.
 Plagues sent vpon the disobedient,
 Deut. 28. 15.
 Plagues sent vpon the Egyptians, Exod. 7. vnto the 11.
 Plagues to the disobedient, Deut. 28. 33.
 Israel Planted in the mountaine of
 his inheritance. Exo. 15. 17. 2. Sam. 7. 10.
 Paul Planted the Corinthians, 1. Cor. 3. 6.
 men Pleasers cannot bee servants of
 Christ. Gal. 1. 10.
 Pollution that commeth in the night
 season. Deut. 21. 10.
 there shall be Poore alwayes, Deut. 15. 11. Math. 26. 11.
 that not thine heart from thy Poore
 brother, Deut. 15. 7. Pro. 28. 27.
 he that giueth to the Poore, giueth to
 Christ, Mar. 13. 40.
 Poore in Spirit, Matt. 5. 3.
 the Poore receiue the Gospel, Matth. 11. 5.
 Power to the disobedient, Deut. 28. 33.
 the Poole Bethesda, Iohn 5. 1.
 if it bee Possible, haue peace with all
 men, Rom. 12. 18.
 Christ prayeth that if it were Possible
 that hour might passe from him,
 Mat. 14. 35.
 If it were Possible, the very elect
 should be deceived, Matth. 24. 24.
 If it had bene Possible, you would
 haue giuen to me your eyes, Galat. 3. 19.
 all things are Possible to God, Matth. 19. 26.
 Ezekiel prepareth a Pot, Ezek. 24. 3.
 the Potter maketh of the clay what he
 will, Iere. 18. 6.
 there is no Power but of God, Rom. 13. 1.
 man by his owne Power is not able
 to attaine to riches, Deut. 8. 17. nei-
 ther doeth he possesse any thing for
 his righteousness, Deut. 9. 4.
 the mightie Power of God, 1. Sa. 30. 2.
 the Power of God shewed in Phara-
 oh, Exod. 9. 16.
 Pray alwayes, Matth. 7. 7. Luke 18. 1.
 Rom. 12. 12. Ephes. 6. 18. Col. 4. 2. 1.
 Tim. 2. 8.
 Prayer and fasting, Acts 13. 3. and 14. 23.
 Paul desireth the faithful to Pray for
 him, Rom. 15. 30. 2. Cor. 1. 11. Heb. 13. 18.
 Pray for Kings, princes, magistrates,

1. Tim. 2. 1. 2.
 Pray for them that hurt thee, Matth. 5. 44.
 Pray one for another, James 5. 16.
 Christ falling flat vpon his face maketh his Prayer, Matt. 26. 39. Ioh. 17. 1.
 1. Luk. 22. 41. the same doeth Paul, Acts 20. 36.
 The Prayers of all Saints, Reuelat. 8. 3.
 Pray with the spirit and vnderstand-
 ing, 1. Cor. 14. 15.
 Christ Prayeth all the night long, Luk. 6. 12.
 Moses Prayeth forty dayes and forty
 nights, Deut. 9. 25.
 Christ Prayeth for vs, Iohn 17. 16. and
 17. 9. 10. he prayeth for Peter, Luke 22. 32.
 Christ Prayeth to the Father for vs,
 Heb. 7. 25. and 9. 24.
 Paul Prayeth without ceasing, 1. The. 5. 17.
 he prayeth in the Temple, Acts 21. 17.
 None can Preach but hee that is sent,
 Rom. 10. 15.
 Christ Preached alwayes openly, Ioh. 18. 20.
 Preachers are Gods labourers, 1. Cor. 3. 9.
 Preachers ought to beware of vni-
 popular authoritie, 1. Pet. 5. 3.
 Christ Preacheth in the shippe, Matth. 13. 3.
 We are Predestinate according to the
 purpose of God, Ephes. 1. 11.
 Wee are Predestinate to bee adopted
 in Iesus Christ, Ephes. 1. 5.
 plead not against God in his Predesti-
 nation, Rom. 9. 20.
 the Presumption of the Corinthians,
 1. Cor. 4. 6.
 Christ our high Priest, Heb. 2. 17. and
 3. 1. and 7. 15.
 the office of Priests, Leuit. 10. 6. and
 16. 2. their countenance, 1. Sa. 3. 12.
 the high Priest, wherefore he was or-
 deined, Heb. 5. 1. and 8. 3.
 An exhortation to Princes, Ezek. 45. 9.
 wicked Princes, Iob 34. 30.
 Princes are the ministers of God, Ro-
 man. 13. 4.
 God leadeth away Princes as a pray,
 Iob 12. 19.
 against those Princes that oppresse
 the poore, Amos 4. 1. & 6. 1. Zeph. 3. 3.
 the remembrance of Prisoners, Heb. 13. 3.
 Christ our Propheet, Deut. 18. 15.
 the child of Promise, Rom. 9. 8.
 the land of Promise, Deu. 8. 7.
 the Promises of God are true, Genes. 31. 10.
 the promise of the Father, the holy
 Ghost, Acts 1. 4.
 to Prophecie, is better then to
 speake straggetongues, 1. Corinth. 5. 14

Prophecie is the gift of God, 1. Cor. 12. 6.
 the Prophet reproofeth Ieroboam, 1. King. 13. 2.
 Obadiah had an hundredth Propheet, 1. King. 18. 4.
 Elijah sayeth Baals Propheet, 1. King. 18. 40. Iohn despoyleth them, 1. King. 18. 19. 25.
 the doctrine of false Propheet, Ezek. 13. 2. and 21. 25. Iere. 23. 5. 11.
 false Propheet against Elijah, 1. King. 18. 22.
 true and onely Propheet of God, 1. King. 18. 19.
 The spirits of Propheet are in the power of the Propheet, 1. Cor. 14. 32.
 The false Propheet shall die the death, Deut. 18. 20. and 13. 15.
 Baals Propheet cut themselves with knives, 1. King. 18. 28.
 The Propheet example to vs of penitence, James 5. 10.
 The authoritie of the Propheet of God, Micah. 3. 8. 2. King. 18. 36.
 The Propheet desire to be crucified, Christ, Mat. 13. 17.
 The Propheet in olde time were called Seers, 1. Sam. 9. 9.
 the founteyns of the Propheet, 1. King. 18. 22. they were reuelled by
 Elisha, 2. King. 4. 43.
 False propheet worke miracles, Deut. 17. 1. Mat. 24. 24.
 Prosperitie and aduersitie are of the Lord, Pro. 1. 33.
 the Prosperitie of the wicked, 1. Pet. 2. 17.
 God resisteth the proud, 1. Pet. 5. 5.
 God prometh Abraham, Gen. 22. 17.
 God prometh his people, Exod. 13. 16. and 16. 4.
 Gods Providence towards the wicked, 1. Kings 18. 1.
 Of Publicanes, Luke 3. 12.
 the Publicanes beleued in Christ, Matth. 21. 32. they iustified God, Luke 7. 9.
 the Publicane is iustified rather then the Pharisee, Luke 18. 14.
 sharpe Punishment purgeth away the euil, Prou. 20. 30.
 the Pure of heart are blessed, Mat. 5. 8.
 Christ himselfe hath purged our flesh, Heb. 1. 3.
 Quinquagus turned from Paul, 2. Tim. 1. 15.
 Physicians created of God, Eccles. 38. 1.

Quailles fall vpon the camp, 1. Sam. 16. 13. Num. 11. 31.
 Foolish Questions, 2. Tim. 2. 17.
 Aneide foolish Questions, Titus 1. 10.
 Questions and stile of words, 1. Tim. 6. 4.

The Second Table.

Abbas a city of y Ammonites.
1 Sam. 11. 34.

Abbas the harlot. Josh. 2. and 6.
and Jacobs wife, and her doings.

Gen. 29. and 30. and 31. and 35.
and latter Raine. Deut. 11. 14.

Abraham slain from death, delivereth
him the wrath to come. 1. Thef.

Abraham vp with Christ. Rom. 6. 4
Whilbe raised through Christ. 3.

Abraham and Isachaphat go vp against
Ramoah Gilead. 1. King. 22. 29.

Abraham, Tob. 5. and 6. and 9. and 12.
the Laven sent out of the Arke. Gen.

87.
Assentment by the prouision of God
in Israh. 1. King. 17. 6.

Follow not thine own Reason. Deut.
12. 8.

the Rebellion of the Israelites. Deut.
32. and 31. 27.

the Rebellion of Korah. Num. 26. 12.
the Rebellion of the people of Isra-

el. Deut. 9. 25.
Abraham the wife of Israh. Gen. 22.

vnto the 28. Rom. 9. 10.
What fruit they haue that receive
Christ. Iohn 1. 12.

Rebabit. Iere. 15. 2.
Rehab killeth his bothe. 2. Sam.

4. 5.
Reconcile vnto God by Christ.
Rom. 5. 14. Col. 1. 20. 21.

Reconcile thee to thy brother. Mat.
18. 24.

The day of Reconciliation. Leui. 23.
37.

Christ our Redeemer. 1. Cor. 1. 30.
Mat. 10. 45.

Redemption by grace. Eph. 1. 7.
Redemption by y blood of Christ.

1. Pet. 1. 19. Eph. 1. 7. Heb. 9. 12.
A bruised Reed. Isa. 43. 3. mat. 12. 10.

God is our Refuge. 2. Sam. 22. 3. Psal.
9. 9. Iere. 16. 19.

Cities of Refuge. Iosh. 20. 2.
Rehoboam, & his doings. 1. King. 11.

43. and 22. and 14.
Wherein pure religio standeth. Iam.

1. 17.
Remission of finnes free. Psalm. 32. 1.
col. 1. 32.

the renouing of the holy Ghost. it. 3.
Exhortation to repentance. Act. 3. 38.

and 3. 19. and 17. 30. and 26. 20.
Repentance and conserction. Act. 3.

19.
Repentance is the gift of God. Lam.
5. 21.

God repenteth. 1. Sam. 15. 22.
God repenteth that hee had made

man. Gen. 6. 6.
Of the reprobate. Mat. 23. 13.

the resurrection of the dead. 1. Cor.
15. 12.

Areth promised to them that beare
the yoke of Christ. Mat. 11. 29.

Rast promised to the troubled. 2.
1. Thef. 1. 7.

a Rast remaneth for the people of
God. Heb. 4. 9.

to Retaine finnes. Iohn 20. 23.
Reuben his birth & his doings. Gen.

29. 32. and 35. 23. & 37. 21. and 42.
21. and 49. 34.

Reuel y Priest of Midian. Exod. 1. 18.
God taketh no Reward. Deut. 10. 17.

the Reward blindeth the eies. Deut.
16. 19.

the Reward is according to y work.
1. Cor. 3. 8.

the Reward of Abraham. God. Gen.
15. 1.

the Reward of sinne is death. Rom.
6. 23.

Rezin the King of Aram. 2. King. 16.
7.

a Woman was made of the Rib of
Adam. Gen. 2. 21.

Wo to the Rich & why. Luke 6. 24.
Iam. 5. 1. tim. 6. 9.

the conerous Rich man. Eccle. 4. 8.
Man cannot serue God and Riches.

Luke 16. 13.
the deceitfulness of Riches. mar. 4. 19.

the Church is founded vpon Christ
the sure rocke. Mat. 16. 18.

water gushing out of the Rocks Ho-
reb. Exod. 17. 6.

A prophesie of the Romans. Numb.
24. 14.

Christ the Roote of Iesse. Rom. 15. 12.
Ropes on the head was a sign of sub-

mission. 1. King. 20. 31.
Auoyn Roaring & cursed speaking.

Eph. 4. 31.
a Cuse not the Ruler of the people.

Exod. 22. 28.
Rulers appointed ouer ten, by Mo-

ses. Exod. 18. 25.
what manner of Rulers G O D requi-

reth. Exod. 18. 21. deut. 1. 13.
he that Ruleth, let him rule with di-

ligence. Rom. 13. 8.

S

The euerlasting Sabbath. Esa. 66.
23.

the true obseruation of the Sabbath.
Isa. 56. 2. and 58. 13.

Sacrifices for sinne. Heb. 9. 1. & 8. 3.
Sacrifices of Iustice. Deut. 33. 10.

the Sale and the seller. Leuit. 25. 23.
Salomon & his doings. 2. Sam. 12. 24.

vnto the 1. King. 12.
every man shall bee Salted with sine

Marke 9. 49.
the Salt of the earth, the Apostles.

Mat. 5. 13.
Salute no man by the way. Luk. 10. 4.

Samarita besieged. 1. King. 30. 2. King.
6. 19.

Samarita full of idolatry. 2. King. 17.
29.

Samson & his doings. Iudg. 13. vnto
the 17. Chap.

Samuel and his doings. 1. Sam. 1. vnto
the 25. Chap. ver. 1.

Sanctifie y Lord God is your name.
1. Pet. 1. 15.

the founte of the Sanctuare. Exod.
25. 8.

the purging of the Sanctuare. Leuit.
16. 16.

Sarah nurish her sonne Israh. Gen.
21. 7.

Sarra the daughter of Raguel. Tob.
3. and 7. and 10.

Saran the god of this world. 2. Cor.
4. 4.

the number of them that shall be Sa-
ued is small. Luke 12. 10.

Saul king of Israel, and his doings. 1.
Samuel 9. vnto the ende of the
booke.

q The profit of y Scriptures. 2. Tim.
3. 16. 17.

the vnderstanding of the Scriptures
is the gift of God. Luke 24. 45.

the Scribes sit in Moses seate. Mat. 23.
29.

q Christ the seed of David. 2. Sam. 7.
12.

A Seer, that is a prophet. 1. Sam. 9. 9.
the ceremonial lawe forbidden to
Seeth mear on the Sabbath. Exod.

16. 23.
to Sell his goods and to giue them.

&c. Mat. 19. 21. Luk. 22. 37. & 18. 22.
the Sepulchre of Christ. Mat. 27. 40.

Sergius Paulus. Act. 13. 7.
the brazen Serpent set vp. Num. 21. 9.

Ioh. 3. 14. broke in pieces. 2. kin. 18. 4.
of Seruants. Exo. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12.

the Seruant that knoweth the will,
&c. Luke 12. 47.

the dutie of Seruants. Eph. 6. 4.
Serue God. Exod. 23. 25. Heb. 12. 18.

Deut. 6. 13. Iosh. 24. 14.
Serue God with a good heart. Deut.

38. 47.
the true Seruice of God. Isa. 1. 16. 17.

the outward Seruice, that lacketh
faith, is reiected. Isa. 43. 25.

q Shalmaneser the king of Asshur. 2.
King. 18. 9.

Shammah alone slew many Phill-
istims. 2. Sam. 23. 11.

Shallum killeth Zachariah the sonne
of Ieroboam. 2. King. 19. 10.

Shebna. 2. King. 18. 18. Iba. 22. 15.
the Shechemites are burnt. Iudg. 9. 49.

Shechem slaine. Gen. 34. 26.
Shem. Gen. 5. 32. & 10. 21. & 11. 10.

Shemaiah a Prophet. 1. King. 22. 32.
Shelah y sonne of Arpachshad. Gen.

11. 12.
Shelah the sonne of Iudah. Gen. 38. 5.

lost Sheepe. Mat. 15. 24.
the Sheepe of Christ beare his voice.

Iohn 10. 27.
the office of a Shepheard. Eze. 33. 2.
the good Shepheard, Ch. 11. Ioh. 10.

11. 1. Pet. 5. 4.

Christ

Christ the Shephard of the faithfull. Ezek. 34. 23.
 Christs birth declared to the Shephards. Luke 2. 8. 9.
 false Shephards. Iere. 12. 10. and 23. 1. Ezek. 34. 2.
 Shephards y admonish not. Eze. 34. 8.
 the golden Shields of Salomon. 1. Kings. 10. 17. and 14. 26.
 Shimei his villenie and doings. 2. Sam. 16. 5. and 19. 16. 1. King. 2. 36.
 Shiloh was the tabernacle of the congregation. 1. Sam. 1. 1. 1. Sam. 1. 14.
 Shuah, the father of Iudahs wife. Gen. 38. 2.
 the flock ought to feed for the elders of the Church. James 5. 14.
 Christs Side is peared. 1. Joh. 19. 34.
 a Signe given to Hezekiah. 2. Kin. 19. 35. 2. Kin. 20. 11.
 a Signe given to Sam. for a confirmation. 1. Sam. 10. 2.
 feare not y Signes of brames. Ier. 10. 3.
 Signes which shall not come before the latter day. Luke 21. 25.
 Simon King of Hethbon given into the handes of Israel. Deut. 3. 24.
 Simon and his doings. Gene. 29. and 34. and 41. and 46 and 49.
 Simon, Iudas Maccabees brother. 1. Mac. 3. 14.
 Simon the Pharise. Luke 7. 36. 40.
 Simon the forcerer. Act. 8. 9.
 Sinal, a mountaine. Exo. 19. 1. 2. Kin. 19. 34.
 David the sweete finger of Israel. 2. Sam. 23. 1.
 Davids fingers. 1. Chro. 19. 1.
 Sing spirituall songs to the Lorde. Ephel. 5. 19.
 to sing with the spirit & vnderstanding. 1. Cor. 14. 15.
 Christ hath deliuered vs from Sinne. Luke 1. 74.
 God onely forgiveth Sinne. Num. 14. 18.
 the knowledge of Sinne by the law. Rom. 3. 20.
 hee that committeth Sinne, is of the deuil. 1. Joh. 3. 8.
 hee that committeth Sinne, is the servant of Sinne. Iohn 8. 34.
 Sinne against y holy Ghost. Mat. 3. 29.
 by the Sinne of Adam death entered into the world. Rom. 5. 12.
 the Lorde walsheth away our Sinnes. 1. Iai. 44. 1. Cor. 6. 11.
 Sinners captives. Rom. 7. 3.
 Christ is come to call sinners. Mat. 9. 13. 17.
 the penitent Sinner shall liue. Ezek. 33. 11. Deut. 30. 3. 3.
 Sifera. Iudges 4.
 The Skie red in the morning. Mat. 16. 3.
 to Sleepe, for, to die. Gene. 47. 30. Mat. 9. 24.
 he that Sleath a man, shall die the death. Exo. 21. 12. Leuit. 24. 17.
 the Smell of Noahs sacrifice. Gene. 8. 21.
 what punishment he shall haue that the waters of Strife. Num. 31. 7.
 Smith his father, or a woman with child. Exo. 21. 14. 21. 22.
 of the Sodomiters. Gen. 13. and 14. and 19. Ezek. 16. 48.
 Ioseph Solde by Gods providence. Gene. 45. 5.
 the Soleme feasts of the Iewes. Exo. 23. 14.
 Christ prayeth in a Solitarie place. Mar. 1. 35.
 the Song of Moses. Deut. 32. 1.
 the Song of Salomon, a thousand & five. 1. King. 4. 32.
 the disobedient Sonne is stoned to death. Deut. 21. 20. 21.
 Sopater. Actes 10. 4.
 Sorcerers ought to die the death. Leuit. 20. 27.
 Setow not above measure for them that are dead. 1. The. 4. 13.
 Southerners. Actes 18. 19.
 the ductie of Souldiers. Luk. 3. 14.
 Ioshia tooke away Souldiers. 2. King. 23. 24.
 what man Soweth, that shall he reape. Gal. 6. 7.
 Gods providence euen vpon the Sparrow. Mat. 10. 29.
 euill Speakers shall not inherite the kingdom of God. 1. Cor. 6. 10.
 who so speaketh, let him speake the wordes of God. 1. Pet. 4. 3. 1.
 Sobrietic in Speaking. Pro. 17. 27.
 the Spies of the land of promise are laine for stirring vp the people. Num. 14. 26.
 Spies sent into Iericho. Ioshua. 2. 1.
 sanctification of the Spirit. 1. Pet. 1. 2.
 the fruite of the Spirit. Gal. 5. 22.
 the wisdom of the Spirit. Rom. 8. 6.
 we must not beleaze every Spirit. 1. Iohn 4. 1.
 lying Spirits. 1. Iai. 19. 14.
 the Spirit & the flesh lust one against another. Gal. 5. 17.
 Spirit, for winde. Gen. 8. 1.
 griene not the holy Spirit of God. Ephel. 4. 30.
 the Spirit prayeth for vs. Rom. 8. 26.
 Spoyles deuided equally. 1. Sam. 30. 24.
 Iosh. 22. 8.
 the Spouse of Christ, the Church. Psal. 45. 10.
 Paul baptized Stephanas and his familie. 1. Cor. 1. 16.
 Strenen and his death. Actes 6. 5 & 7.
 Christ the corner Stone, is refused. Mat. 21. 42. 1. Pet. 2. 7. the Stone to Ramble at. 1. Pet. 2. 8.
 it raineth Stones. Iosh. 10. 11.
 God loneth the stranger. Deut. 10. 18.
 oppresse not Strangers. Exod. 23. 9. Leuit. 19. 33. 34.
 Strangers had the tithes giuen them. Deut. 14. 29.
 Strangled things forbidden. Gen. 9. 4.
 God is our strength. 2. Sam. 22. 3. Exodus 15. 2.
 the Supper of our Lorde with his disciples. Mar. 26. 26.
 the Supper of the Lorde ought to be done in his remembrance. Luk. 22. 19.
 Sware by the name of the living God. Deut. 10. 7.
 Sware not at all. Mat. 5. 34.
 Sware not by the name of strange gods. Exod. 23. 13.
 Sware not in vaine. Deut. 5. 12.
 Paul Swereth. 3. Cor. 1. 11.
 the authoritie of y temporal Swor. Gen. 9. 4. Rom. 13. 4. 4.
 T
 The forme of the Tabernacle. Ex. 26. and 35. and 39. 32.
 the fraile of Tabernacles. Len. 23. 34.
 Tobias biddeth the godly to his Table. Tob. 1. 3.
 the Tabler of Testimonie. Exo. 31. 18.
 Tabitha is rayled vp againe. Act. 9. 40.
 against Talebearers. Prou. 16. 31. and 18. 5.
 Tamar a widow and her doings. Gen. 38.
 Tamar the daughter of David. 1. Sam. 12. 1.
 Teachers ordeined in the Church. 1. Cor. 12. 28.
 the holy Ghost is the Teacher of the faithfull. Iohn 14. 26.
 the Temple for the body of Christ. Iohn 2. 21.
 the Temple is built vp againe. Hag. 1. 14. Ezra 4. 1. and 6. 14.
 the Temple of Salomon. 1. King. 6. 1. and 8. 13.
 the Temple of the Lorde is burnt. 1. King. 9. 5. 9.
 Tempt not God. Deut. 6. 16. Mat. 4. 7. 1. Cor. 10. 9.
 Terah Abrahams father. Gene. 11. 29.
 Terah dieth in Haran. Gen. 11. 32.
 the description of the old Testament. Iosh. 24. Heb. 9.
 the blood of the Testament. Hebr. 9. 20.
 the new Testament. Gene. 3. 15. Heb. 8. 8. 10. and 10. 16. for the remission of finnes. Mat. 26. 28.
 Thankesgiuing becommeth Saints. Ephel. 5. 4.
 the punishment of Theft. Exo. 22. 1.
 Theft forbidden. Exod. 20. 15.
 the Thoughtes of mans heart, wicked. Gen. 6. 5.
 follows not the Thoughtes of thine owne heart. Rom. 15. 5. 9.
 Thomas

om. 3a, 7.
 o. 2a, 3a, 7.
 put to de
 For figure
 swordes of
 with his
 ought m
 nce. Lab.
 of the liti
 e of fimp
 34.
 E. 5. 12.
 E. 5. 7.
 overall Swed
 hernacle, Pa
 Len. 33-34
 to hys To
 Ely. 33-34
 ne. A.D. 9-26
 i. 1. 6. 3. 1. 1.
 oings, Gen.
 mid. 3. Sm.
 the Climbs
 cher of the
 of Chail,
 mine. Hag
 King. K.L.
 s burst. d.
 Matt. 4. 7.
 ene. 11. 17.
 11. 12.
 effament,
 r. Hebr. 9
 15. Heb. 8
 remission
 th Saints,
 o. 30. 2. V.
 , wicked
 of thind
 Thome

3000 **22** Apollo. **1** John. **11**. **16**. and
 10. 22.
 and choked with Thornes. **Mar.**
 4. 7.
 the latter **Timet**. **1**. **Tim**. 4. 1.
 the **duration** of **Times**. **Genes**. **1**. **24**.
 and **18**. 22.
Times must not be observed. **Gal**. 4.
 10.
Timet. **1**. **Cor**. 4. 1. 7.
 the **line** of the **Timet**. **Deut**. **14**. 22.
 the **Timet** of **Meed**. **1**. **Sam**. 8. 1. 5.
 the **Timet** of the **land** are the **Lords**.
Lev. 27. 30.
 the **King** of **Harnath**. **1**. **Sam**. 8. 9.
 his **judge** in **Israel**. **Judg**. 10. 1.
 the **virtue** of the **Tree**.
1. **Jer**. 2. **1**. **Pro**. 12. 13. 3. **17**. 2. & **14**. 2.
 the **Tree** his **Tongue** from **cull**. **1**.
Pro. 1. 30.
 the **virtue** of **Tongues**. **1**. **Cor**. **13**. **28**.
 and **14**. 3.
 the **Tree** for **tooth**. **Exod**. **3**. 1. 24.
 the **good** **Treasure** of the **heart**. **Mar**.
 11. 35.
 the **Tree**. **grece** **Trec**. **Luke**. **13**. 31.
 the **Tree**. **Tree** **beareth** **good** **fruit**.
Matt. 12. 33.
 the **Tree** of **life**. the **Tree** of **know**
ledge. **Gen**. 3. 9.
 the **Tree** that **maketh** the **waters**
flow. **Exod**. 15. 5.
 the **Tree** **created** for **man**. **Gen**. **1**. 2. and
 3. 9. 16.
 the **fruitful** **Trees** must **stand** in **time** of
warre. **Deut**. 20. 19.
 the **fruitful** **Trees** **three** **yeeres** **un**
circumcised. **Levit**. 19. 23.
 the **Tree** & her **commendation**. **1**. **Eldr**.
 4. 34.
 the **Trumpet** of **filiter**. **Num**. 10. 3.
 the **Tribulation**. **Rom**. 8. 35. **Heb**. 12. 5.
 the **Tribulation** bringeth **patience**. **Ro**. 5. 3.
 we **must** by **Tribulations** enter into
 the **kingdom** of **heaven**. **Ad**. 14. 3.
 the **Tribulation** to the **faithfull**. **1**. **Pet**. 4.
 11. 12.
 the **Tribute**. **Rom**. 13. 7.
 the **Christ** payeth **Tribute** to the **Magi**.
Strate. **Mat**. 17. 27.
 the **Tryphan**. **1**. **Macc**. 12. 1. 12.
 the **Tubal** **kein** the **first** **Brasier** and **L**.
1. **Smith**. **Gen**. 4. 22.
 V
 the **Vainness**. a **work** of the **flesh**.
Gal. 5. 20.
 the **Vaile** of the **tabernacle**. **Exod**. 26.
 22.
 the **Vaile** on **Moses** face. **Ex**. 34. 33. 35.
 the **Vengeance** is **forbid**. **Pro**. 20. 22. 1.
Sam. 11. 12. **Lev**. 19. 18. **Luke**. 9. 55.
 the **Vengeance** pertaineth to **God**. **Deut**.
 32. 3. **Rom**. 12. 19. **Hebr**. 10. 30. 1.
Thet. 4. 6.
 the **Christ** is the **Vertue**. **Iohn**. 14. 6.
 the **Vessels** of the **young** men, that is,
 their **bodies**. **1**. **Sam**. 31. 5.
 the **Vineyard**. **Gen**. 9. 20.
 the **vineyard** **concerning** **Vineyards**. **Ex**. 22.

Deut. 2. 6. 4. and 12. 9. and 32. 14.
Virgins taken in warre. Num. 31. 18.
¶ Virgins Vaccinuncled. Lam. 2. 6. 41.
Vinclemme ought not once to be
named among churillians. Eph. 3.
company not with the Vagody. 2.
Cor. 5. 12.
in Union of the Jewes & Gentiles in
Chrif. Ma. 19. 24.
¶ Vocation of the Jewes and Gen-
tiles. Rom. 15. 9.
hearken to the Voyce of the Lord.
Exod. 15. 26. Deut. 13. 4. and 30. 12.
Vowes ought to be performed. Num.
30. 3. Deut. 33. 21.
¶ Vriah the husband of Bath-Sheba. 2.
Sam. 11. 9.
Vriah the Priest. 2. King 16. 12.
¶ Ol Vfurie Deut. 33. 20.
A law against Vfurie. Deut. 22. 28.
¶ Vzziah otherwise called Azariah,
the sonne of Amariah, King of Iu-
dah. 2. King 14. 23. & 2. Chron. 26. 1.
W.
T O Walke with God. Gen. 5. 24.
diverse causes of freedome from
Warre Deut. 20. 5.
Warre is first for the sin of the peo-
ple. 1. King 8. 33. Leuit. 26. 33. 35.
no man Warreth at his owne cost. 1.
Cor. 9. 7.
to Watch. Match. 24. 42. and 25. 1. 13.
1. Thess. 5. 6. Col. 4. 2.
vainele Warre. Leuit. 11. 38.
Water changed into wine. Ioh. 2. 8.
the Water of life. Ioh. 4. 14. and 7. 38.
bitte Warre. Exod. 17. 33.
Waters flowing out of the rocke.
Exod. 17. 6.
the kings Way. Num. 31. 22.
to goe the Way of all the earth, for
to die. 1. kin. 1. 2.
the Way of the Lord is vnecorrupt. 2.
Sam. 23. 21.
the W. y. of veritie. 2. Pet. 2. 2.
¶ The Weake in knowledge este-
me herbe. Rom. 14. 15.
Dauids Weapsse against Goliath. 1.
Sam. 17. 40.
the Weapons of the faithfull. 2. Cor.
10. 4. Eph. 6. 11.
Wedding garment. Math. 22. 12.
of Weight. Deut. 5. 13. Hosea 12. 7.
the feast of Weekes. Exod. 34. 22.
Well doing cometh of the Lorde.
Phil. 2. 6. Pro. 16. 1 and 20. 24.
the Philistims fil vp Abrahams Wels.
Gen. 26. 14.
Ifrail in his Wealth forsooke God.
Deut. 32. 15.
blessed are they that Weepe. Mat. 9.
4. Luke 6. 21.
Weepe with them that Weepe. Ro.
12. 15.
The vision of the great Whore. Eccl. 15. 1.
the vision of the great Whore. Re. 17.
Whoredom punished by death. Gen.
38. 24. Ier. 18. 19.
the hire of a Whore ought not to be

given up for a poor Deut. 22. 26.
 avoid the company of Whores, Prov.
 2. 17. and 23. 37.
 ¶ Young Widowers. 1 Tim. 5. 12.
 the duties of the Wife. Ephes. 5. 22.
 Tit. 2. 5.
 the praise of a virtuous Wife. Prov.
 18. 22.
 the good Wife & the bad. Prov. 31. 4.
 A prudent Wife is the gift of God.
 Prov. 19. 14.
 A contentious Wife is to be avoided.
 Prov. 21. 9.
 the Wife not found to be a virgin.
 Deut. 22. 14.
 the Wife ought to be careful for her
 family. Tit. 2. 5.
 the Wife suspect of adultery. Num.
 5. 12.
 God worketh in vs both the Will &
 the deed. Phil. 2. 13.
 to Will is present with vs, but to per-
 form is not. Rom. 7. 8.
 priests may not drinke Wine. Leuit.
 10. 8.
 Wine maketh glad the heart of man.
 Iudg. 9. 12. Psal. 104. 17.
 Wisedome and simplicitie required.
 Math. 10. 16.
 the Wisedome of the flesh disobe-
 dient to the Law of God. Rom. 8. 7.
 1. Cor. 1. and 3. and 3.
 Christ is the Wisedome of God. Luk.
 11. 49.
 the Wisdome of God hid in the Gos-
 pel. 1. Cor. 2. 7.
 what the Wisdome of this world is
 with God. 1. Cor. 1. 19. 20. and 3. 19.
 beare no false Witnesse. Exod. 20. 16.
 and 13. 2.
 the testimonie of Witnesse. Deut.
 17. 6.
 what punishment is appointed for
 false Witnesse bearing. Deut. 19. 16.
 ¶ The woman defiled with an issue
 of blood, is healed. Mat. 9. 30.
 the Woman that hath the bloodie is-
 sue. Leuit. 15. 19.
 Let every Woman love her husband.
 1. Cor. 7. 2. Ephes. 5. 7. 2.
 the Woman that turneth her husband
 from the true God, shall die the
 death. Deut. 13. 6.
 he that striketh a Woman with child.
 Exod. 22. 12.
 Womens duties. 1. Cor. 11. 6. & 14. 34.
 Paul preacheth to Women. Act 16. 13.
 the fewes might not marry strange
 Women. Exo. 34. 13. 16. Ezr. 10. 3. 4.
 Women preferred in taking of el-
 ties. Deut. 30. 14.
 the elder Women should instruct
 the young to love their husbands.
 Tit. 2. 3. 4.
 against Women that disguise them-
 selves in mens apparel. Deut. 22. 5.
 the famine of Gods Word. Am. 8. 11.
 he that sinneth not in Word is per-
 fite. Iames 3. 2.

A dark, vertical, textured strip, possibly a book binding or a piece of fabric, with a lighter, textured area to its left.

Christ is the Word of God. Iohn 1.1.
 For nothing to the World of God,
 nor take anything from it. Deut. 4.
 2. and 13. 24.
 To cast away the Word of the Lord.
 1 Sam. 15. 22.
 Gods Word should be layde up in
 our heartes. Deut. 6. 4. and 10. 6.
 we ought to follow it. Deut. 5. 32. we
 ought to teache it to our children.
 Deut. 4. 9. and 11. 19.
 the Words of God how we ought to
 handle it. Deut. 6. 7.
 By thy Words thou shalt be justified.
 Mat. 23. 27.
 the Workman is worthis of his
 meate. Mat. 10. 10.
 withoutfull Workes. Ephe. 5. 17.
 the Works do witnesse of faith. Phil.
 3. Heb. 9. 10. 1. Pet. 1. 5. 7.
 Workes of mercie. Matth. 25. 35. 36.
 the Workes of darknesse. Tit. 3. 13.
 and Ephe. 5. 11.
 the Workes of Gentiles we must
 reuoyde. Ephe. 4. 17.
 the Workes of God are perfitte. Deut.
 32. 4.
 Workes of isauourie. Mat. 25. 47.
 Workes of light. Ephe. 5. 9.
 the Workes that defile a man. Marke
 7. 18. 21. 23.
 by our Workes we are justified. Rom.
 11. 4. Ephe. 2. 8. Tit. 2. 5.
 the sinners shall iudge the Worlde. 1.

Col. 4. 2.
 Carst prayest not for the Worlde.
 Iohn 17. 9.
 Love not the Worlde. 1. Iohn 2. 15.
 the fashion of this Worlde goeth a
 way. 1. Cor. 7. 31.
 the Worlde made by Christ. Ioh. 1. 10.
 true Worshippers. Iohn 4. 23.
 the Worshippers of strange gods are
 stoned to death. Deuter. 17. 9. are
 deliuered into the handes of spie
 lers. Iudg. 2. 14.
 the Worshippers of strange gods
 shall die the death. Deuter. 6. 14.
 15.
 to Worship God in spirit. Iohn 4. 23.
 Worship God onely. Mat. 4. 10.
 the Worship of strange gods is for
 bidden. Exod. 34. 13. 14.
 the Wrath of God on the chil
 dren of disobedience. Col. 3. 6.

The Ydle are reprobated. Pro. 22.
 29. and 31. 13. and 36. 13. 14. 15.
 the fault that come of Ydleness. Pro.
 24. 30. 31.
 Ydleness to be auoided. Pro. 20. 13.
 and 24. 15.
 The Yeere of sabbie. Levit. 25. 11.
 A Yoke of yron for the disobedi
 ent. Deut. 38. 24.
 the dustie of Yong women. Tit. 2. 4.

the lustes of Youth are to be re
 ded. 1. Tim. 5. 21.

Z
 Accuse the Publican. Luke 11.
 Zachariah the King of Israel.
 King. 14. 39.
 Zalmona and Zebah slaine by Ge
 deon. Iudg. 8. 11.
 Zaphnammim a people. Deuter. 32.
 The Zeale of God against the man
 that walketh according to his
 bewille of his heart. Deut. 32. 36.
 the Zeale of Moses. Exod. 32. 26.
 Phisehas. Num. 25. 7. Of Elihu.
 Kim. 18. 40. Of Iesuu. 2. King. 14. 14.
 Zebulun his genealogie, and his de
 ing. Gen. 32. 10. and 46. 14. and 49.
 13. Deut. 33. 18.
 Zachariah the sonne of Iehoiada the
 priest. 2. Chron. 24. 20.
 Zechariah the sonne of Berechiah
 Zechar. 1. 1. Mat. 23. 35.
 Zedechiah king. 4. Kin. 14. 17. 23.
 7. Iere. 52. 1. Ezek. 12. 13.
 Zeeb slaine. Iudg. 7. 25.
 Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel
 Hag. 1. 12.
 Ziba. 2. Sam. 9. 3.
 Zidkiah a false prophet. 1. Kin. 22. 13.
 Zimri the King of Israel, and his de
 ings. 1. King. 16. 9.
 Zion the city of David. 1. Sam. 5. 19
 1. Chron. 11. 6.

The end of the Table.

IMPRINTED AT LONDON BY
 Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings
 most Excellent Maestie.

ANNO DOM. 1610.

J Cum privilegio.

to be no

an. Inberg
g of Israel

haine by G

E. Deu. 2. 20

against the me

15 g to y b

. Deu. 29. 20

rod. 3. 2. 2. 6

. Of Elihu

. 2. King. 1. 14

ie, and his do

46. 14. and 46

f Jehoiahs

. of Berechi

. 1. 24. 17. 2. 13

. 8. 13.

. of Shalich

. 1. 2. 1. 2. 1. 2.

et. 1. 2. 1. 2.

el, and his do

. d. 2. Sam. 5. 7